



A GENERAL MAP of
the COUNTY of
ESSEX,
Shewing the Division of the
HUNDREDS,
the Towns and chief Places,
the Course of the Rivers, & the great Roads.
Humbly Inscrib'd to the Right Hon.
John W^m Anne, Hollis, Capel;
EARL of ESSEX.

T H E
H I S T O R Y
A N D
A N T I Q U I T I E S
Of the COUNTY of
E S S E X.

C O M P I L E D

From the best and most ancient H I S T O R I A N S;
From D O M E S D A Y - B O O K, I N Q U I S I T I O N E S P O S T M O R T E M, and
other the most valuable Records and MSS. &c.

The whole digested, improved, perfected, and brought down to the present Time,

By P H I L I P M O R A N T, M. A.

Rector of S T. M A R Y ' S C O L C H E S T E R, and of A L D H A M near the same;
and Fellow of the Society of A N T I Q U A R I E S.

I N T W O V O L U M E S.

V O L. I.

Illustrated with C O P P E R P L A T E S.

“ Quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi jure succenseat, si, quantum ceteris ad suas res obeundas, quantum
“ ad festos dies ludorum celebrandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, & ad ipsam requiem animi & corporis con-
“ ceditur temporis, quantum alii tribuunt intempestivis conviviis, quantum denique aleæ, quantum pilæ; tantum
“ mihi egomet ad hæc studia recolenda sumsero.”
CICERO, pro Archiâ poetâ.

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. OSBORNE, in *Gray's-Inn*; J. WHISTON, in *Fleet-Street*; S. BAKER, in *York-Street*; L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in *Holborn*; and B. WHITE, in *Fleet-Street*.

MDCCLXVIII.

THE
HISTORY
AND
ANTIQUITIES
OF THE COUNTY OF
ESSEX

COMPILED

BY JOHN HALL, ESQ.

AND JOHN HALL, ESQ.

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX



THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX

LONDON:

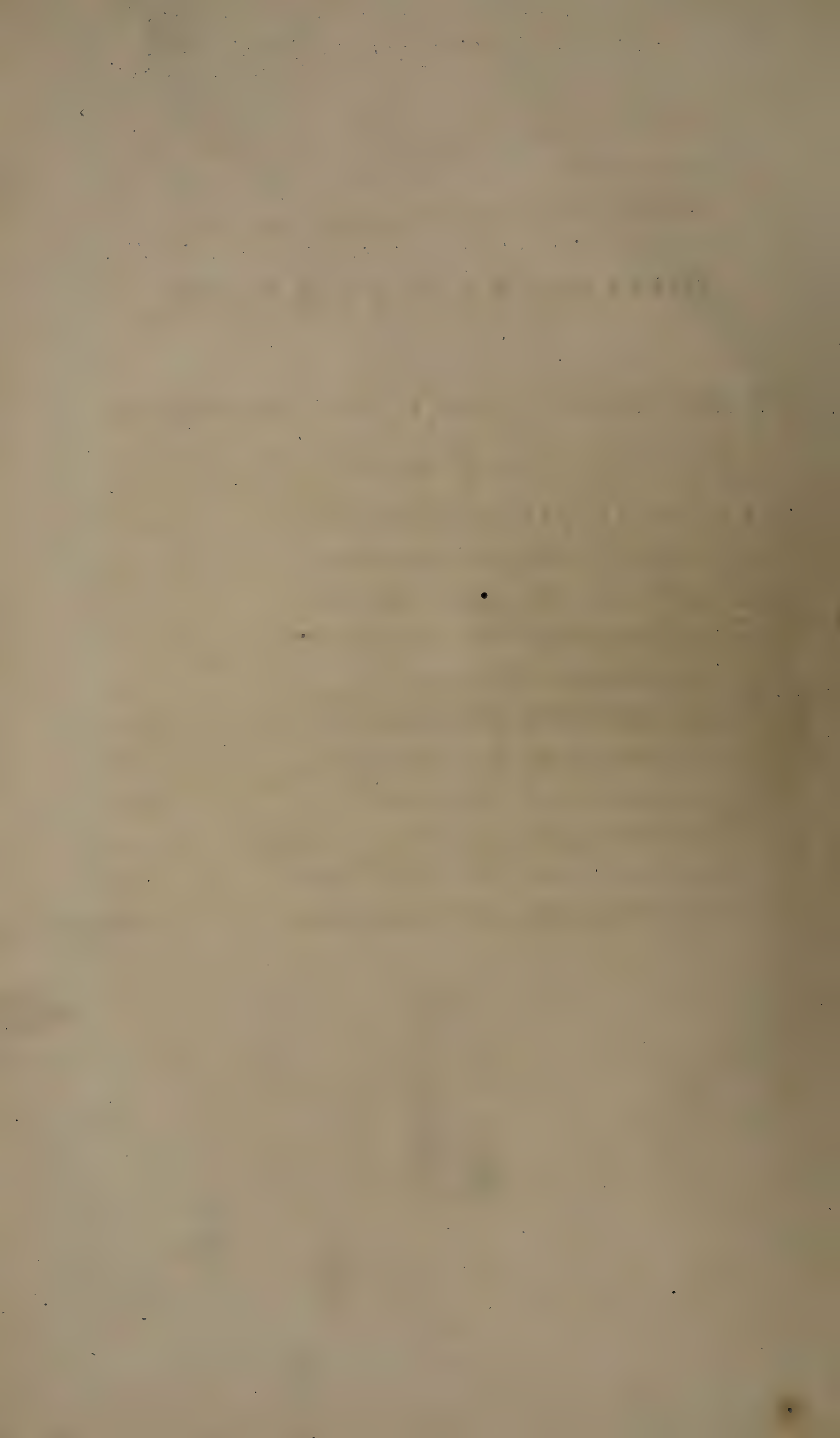
Printed by J. W. Smith, at the Press of the Society of Antiquaries, in Strand.

MCCCLXXIII.

THE FIRST VOLUME
OF
THE HISTORY OF ESSEX

CONTAINS

THE HALF-HUNDRED OF BECONTREE,	p. 1
THE HALF-HUNDRED OF WALTHAM,	p. 40
THE LIBERTY OF HAVERING,	p. 58
THE HUNDRED OF CHAFFORD,	p. 76
THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR,	p. 125
THE HUNDRED OF BARSTABLE,	p. 190
THE HUNDRED OF ROCHFORD,	p. 268
THE HUNDRED OF DENGLEY,	p. 327
THE HUNDRED OF THURSTABLE,	p. 379
THE HUNDRED OF WINSTREE,	p. 405
THE HUNDRED OF TENDRING,	p. 431



T O

THE RIGHT HONORABLE

THOMAS-BARRETT LENNARD,

L O R D

D A C R E,

This VOLUME of the

HISTORY OF ESSEX

Is most humbly and thankfully

D E D I C A T E D

By his most obedient

And most obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP MORANT.

P R E F A C E.

THE HISTORY of ESSEX now appears entire; I will not say perfect and compleat, least I should seem guilty of Vanity, a Weakness which I would by all means avoid. I can with Truth affirm, that I have used my utmost endeavours to render it as compleat as I could. In such a Variety of Names and Dates, between the Author and Printer, some Errors are not easily avoidable. However, they are as few as could be expected in a Work of such length.

When I first set about this Work, I had thoughts of doing only those Parts that remained unfinished by N. Salmon, LL.D. But finding, beyond what I could expect, a continuance of Life and Strength; and observing what a poor Use He had made of the excellent Materials in his possession, I resolved to new-mould what he had published, or rather to compose it afresh: and, how little Use I could make of what he had done before, appears upon inspection. At length, through constant Application, I have brought the Work to a Conclusion.

The person who laid the first Foundation of this History, was *Thomas Jekyll Esq;* son and heir of John-Stocker Jekyll of Bocking Esq; and grandson of Bartholomew Jekyll of Newington in Middlesex Esq; descended from an ancient Family of that name in Lincolnshire. He was born in the parish of St. Helens in London, 12 January 1570, and lived to the great age of 82 years. His profession was the Law, which he studied in Cliffords inn, and became Secondary of the King's Bench, and one of the Clerks of the Papers. The profession of the Law was hereditary in his Family, being practised both by his father and son. By virtue of his profession and office, he had uncommon opportunities of collecting Materials for this History; which he duly improved, by getting Copies of the *Inquisitiones post mortem*, from the reign of K. Henry III. to their ceasing in the time of K. Charles I; as also the *Pedigrees* of the Essex Families, and other very valuable Materials.

The Rev. *John Ousley*, Rector of Sprinkfeild-Bosvile, and Little Waltham; and the Rev. *William Holman*, of Halsted; built upon that foundation with great industry and success. The latter especially was indefatigable in the work, and visited every parish: By comparing his extracts with the records in some of the Public Offices, I have found him quite exact and faithful. His neighbour Mr. *Samuel Dale* assisted him very much, and made great Improvements. Mr. *Humfrey Wanley* furnished Materials out of the Harleian Library. The late Mr. *John Booth*, of Bernards-inn, not only collated the copy of Domesday-book with the original in the Chapter-House at Westminster, but also greatly corrected and improved the other Materials, and visited most Parishes. And proper Extracts have been taken from Mr. *Richard Symonds's* Collections in the Heralds-Office.

I have endeavoured to make this History as concise, and yet as complete, as it is in my power. For the sake of Conciseness, I avoid repeating too frequently the titles of *Sir*—and *Knight*—concerning the same person, one being sufficient till the Creation of the Baronets in 1611: All that bore the title of *Sir* being of course Knights, unless they were Knights Bannerets, or Knights of the Bath, which I carefully distinguish as far as they come to my knowledge. For the same reason, I avoid repeating too often some words, which occur almost at every line in our modern Accounts of Families.

Unless a Place hath been distinguished by some remarkable Event, noted in our ancientest Historians, I can seldom begin my Accounts higher than Edward the Confessor, or William the Conqueror. The chief Materials I make use of, and mostly depend upon, are Records. Amongst them the most valuable is Domesday-Book. But as it appears very uncouth in an English Dress, I have not ventured to give a full and literal Translation of it, but only the substance of each article in few words; and insert the Latin original at the bottom of the page, under the respective Parishes, from Mr. Booth's transcript. In the end of the Introduction to this History of Essex I give a literal and exact copy

P R E F A C E.

of one of its articles, with the Abbreviations, and an Explanation of the words Bordar, Villan, Hide, Carucate, &c. so often occurring.

Other Records which I greatly depend upon, and preserve almost entire, are the *Inquisitiones post mortem*, above-mentioned. Mr. Holman had entered them under the respective Parishes: But a Gentleman in Colchester having Office-copies of them, kindly communicated them to me; from which I was enabled to correct several mistakes.

What the College of Heralds, and other Repositories contain, relating to this County, had been searched long ago; transcripts of which are in my custody, and have been properly made use of. So that I wanted no materials of any kind; but only the Art of Digesting them. And how I have executed that part, is left to the Reader's Candor and Judgment.

In order to help the Eye as much as possible, every distinct Family, or Owners of an Estate, are comprised in different Paragraphs; and their names printed in Italic characters.

I have chosen not to swell this History with matters, or facts, relating to this County, that are little important or interesting; or which occur in Books that are common, and of no great price.

The Lists of Incumbents in Mr. Newcourt, I have brought down to the present times, but have found it impossible to make them quite complete.

If any Articles are not so perfect as could have been wished, it is not for want of Application to the proper Persons, but for want of an Answer, or a timely Information, from those who could have given it, and were interested.

I return my heartiest Thanks to those Noblemen and Gentlemen who have been pleased to contribute Copper-plates of their Seats, or otherwise to favour me with their Assistance and Encouragement.

All that remains for me to do, is to express my heartiest Acknowledgments and Gratitude to the great Author of my Life and Happiness, who hath enabled me to go through This and other laborious Employments. I can look back with inexpressible Satisfaction upon a Life not spent in Idleness, and Indolence, or in fruitless Amusements; but in a constant Endeavour to do all the Good in my power.

I must beg leave to add, That if the World is benefited by my Labours, the chief Praise is due to my only Patron good Bishop GIBSON.

Colchester,
Janu. 2. 1768.

INTRODUCTION.

§ 1. **T**HE COUNTY OF ESSEX is one of the best situated in this Kingdom, on account of its Nearness to the Capital, Conveniency of Water-carriage, good Roads in general, and other great Advantages. It is bounded on the South by the noble river Thames; on the West by the rivers Stort and Ley, and part of Hertfordshire; on the North by part of Cambridgeshire, and the river Stour which divides it from Suffolk; and on the East by the German Ocean. Its Circumference, as near as we can measure or estimate, with all the windings, is 225 miles. The greatest Length of the County from West to East, namely from Roydon to the Naze, is 61 miles; and the greatest Width from North to South, that is from Bartlow to Tilbury-fort, is 50 miles.

The word ESSEX is derived from *Eaſt Seaxa*, and *Eaſt-ſexcyne*, two names given to it by the Saxons, who settled and divided this district, and erected it into a Kingdom, as we shall shew a little lower.

This County is not fill'd with light Sands, apt to be blown about with every high Wind; nor is it covered with barren Rocks, or dreary Mountains; but the Surface of it is in general level. However it is not a dead Flat, but diversified with agreeable Eminences and fruitful Dales, the latter watered in general with Brooks, or Rills of Water.

The highest Hills in it, are at Danbury; and the next highest, is the range from Langdon-hills to Burnt-wood; and South-weald (*a*). But in general the North-west part of the County is the highest, as appears by most of the Rivers rising there, and running from thence every Way.

The Country being inclosed, makes it much more comfortable to live and travel in, than such as is quite open, exposed without the least shelter to all the Inclemencies of Wind and Weather:

And it also makes every man's Property, whether great or little, much securer, and more his own, than where it is unfenced, and liable to the encroachments of every joint-commoner, or greedy neighbour. To which add, that the Trees in the Fences afford a great quantity of Fuel; a matter of no small importance!

§ 2. The SOIL is various, but in general good. Very little there is, but what is profitable more or less. Where the land is clay and loom, as about Fering, Coggeshall, the Tays, the Rodings, and some of the northern Parishes, fine crops of excellent Corn are produced [*A*]. And most other places yield very tolerable ones.

There are still many Commons, and Wastes of Maners, which by Cultivation might be rendered as profitable as the other lands; but even these breed many sheep, and black cattle, to the great benefit of the poor copyholders and lesser tenants. The marshes and parts adjoining to the Thames and Sea afford rich pastures, from whence great store of cattle are sent up to the London markets.

In many places the Soil being fit for Hops, great quantities have been raised for several years, about Chelmsford, Halsted, the two Hedinghams, &c.

About the Thames the Soil is chalky, as at West and Little Thurrock, Chadwell, &c.

§ 3. The nature of the Soil leads me to consider the ROADS of the County of Essex. They are, especially the great Roads, as good as any in the Kingdom; excellent from London to Colchester, and beyond: As also in many other parts: And they are not interrupted by dangerous waters, or steep hills. For repairing and amending them, several Acts have passed from time to time, which may be seen in the Statute-books. [*B*].

(*a*) See Vol. I. of this History, p. 246.

[*A*] It is a well known saying,
That Country is best for th' abider
That is most cumberfom to the rider.

[*B*] From King William's time, to the present Session of Parliament.

As to the Roman Roads ;

In Antonine's Itinerary, two of the *Itinera* pass through this County : And the Roman Colonies and Stations there mentioned, are,

Ad Amfem, or Amnem, viz. Sturium,
Stratford.

{ <i>Camulodunum Colonia,</i>	- - -	M. P. VI.
{ Colchester.		
{ <i>Canonium,</i>	- - - - -	M. P. IX.
{ about Kelvedon.		
{ <i>Cæsaromagum,</i>	- - - - -	M. P. XII.
{ Chelmsford, or rather Writtle.		
{ <i>Durofitum,</i>	- - - - -	M. P. XVI.
{ Below Brentwood.		
{ <i>Londinium,</i>	- - - - -	M. P. XV.
{ London.		(b)

What might be said upon the Roman Roads, cannot be better expressed than in the following Dissertation upon that Subject, by the late Smart Lethieullier, Esq; kindly communicated to me by Mrs. Lethieullier, widow of his brother Charles Lethieullier, Esq;

' The County of Essex, tho' inferior to few in England either in regard of its extent or variety of valuable products, yet has hitherto had its ancient State but slenderly considered, or little enquired into.

' That it was however fully inhabited in the British times, there is no reason to doubt: And History informs us of many particulars.

' Its vast Forest was a proper Habitation for their Druids in the earliest Times, and a Retirement for their people in the latter period of their settlement here: Nor are there footsteps wanting in the very heart of it, to prove that it was thoroughly penetrated by them. The want of Quarries of Stone in this County, rendered it impossible for the Britans to leave such Monuments of themselves here, as they have at Stonehenge, Rollright, and elsewhere. But if I should hereafter offer probable Conjectures, that many Earth-works still remaining were made in those Ages, I hope I shall be allowed to have performed all that can be reasonably expected from me.

' Under the Roman Government it was very early and universally known. A very considerable Great Road ran the whole length of it; another skirted its northern borders. Many vicinal ones cross it in different places: It was honour'd with the First Colony ever establish'd in Britain, and with several other Stations and Towns in different parts of it. The names of some of them are preserv'd in the Itinerary; tho' many others, no doubt, are now totally buried in oblivion.

' Camden, and since him all Antiquaries acknowledge, that both the Roads and Stations throughout this county are more obliterated and difficult to settle than any other County in England.

' 'Tis no wonder that the Roman Roads near London are not easily to be discovered, considering how the Soil in that, like other great Cities, must in the compass of above 1000

' years be raised. Dr. Gale speaks of Pavements found 20 feet under ground after the fire: and Dr. Woodward mentions several Antiquities found near Bishopsgate, 17 feet under the surface, as were many more upon the rebuilding Bishopsgate Church.

' The Hermen-street is suppos'd to have issued from London about Cripple-gate, and gone due north thro' Enfield towards Royston, &c.

' Dr. Stukely brings a Road from the West cross Hyde Park thro' Clerkenwell, Old-street, &c. and crossing the Hermen-street almost at right angles, goes to Oldford. This must be a secondary Icenning, or *Via ad Icenos*.

' There is a visible straight Direction from Old-street cross Cambridge-heath, down a lane, between grounds to Old Ford. As London grew more noted, no doubt a line was drawn from the Milliard stone in London to this road which led cross Old Ford into Essex: and accordingly it appears upon the Map, that it is a very straight line from Aldgate cross Spittlefields, &c. to Old Ford; whereas the new Road made by Queen Maud makes a considerable curve southward in going to Stratford Langthorn.

' Edward the Confessor built a Royal Palace at Haver-ing, where he frequently resided; and cross Old Ford to Ilford, &c. appears to be the only road he could go thither.

' The Road therefore went from Old Ford through part of Wanstead, where a Mosaic Pavement and other Roman-Antiquities have been discovered, and proceeded through or near Ilford to Romford [the Roman Ford]. The course of the present Road is the only proper line: for several Hills or deep Valleys must have been cross'd, had it gone either to the North or South of Ilford, the only proper spot for passing the river Roden.

' The famous Battle between Suetonius and Boadicea was fought somewhere between Epping and Waltham; near which a fine Camp remains.

' The Romans, in making their Roads, always at first dug as deep in search of a *solid bottom*, or, where they could find none, made as solid an artificial one, as if they had been to erect a fort or a palace upon the foundation.

' It is in vain to attempt settling the uncertain Stations abovementioned, without taking the Roman Road for our guide.

' This is so worn out in Essex, that very little remains, except one Great Bank visible in many places, near Dunmow, Raine-hall, Coggeshall, and other places, through the middle of the country, in a line from Bishop Stortford to Colchester. It is certain that there was such a Great Road, called *Calcea que tendit de Sterreford versus Colcestr'* (c).

' However, from the remains of these Banks, many have been induced to believe, That the only Roman Road from London to Colchester

(b) See the following History, vol. I. p. 22. and Vol. II. p. 106. Dr. Stukeley's Account of Richard of Cirencester, p. 45. (c) Cart. 5 Joh. See Hist. of Colchest. p. 12.

‘ went that way, and accordingly to look for all the Stations in the Itinerary on that side the country. Yet some very material reasons may be produced to shew, That there went a Roman Road to Colonia-Camulodunum, not far from the present one used between London and Colchester. In the first place, it is visible from Ham Frith to the pales of Aldersbrook-park. And the Bank is again visible near Ingatstone. As to any high agger, or bank, if there was such an one, ’tis no wonder it should be much obliterated now; since the whole Road was gravel entirely, there being very few or no stones near; and the great Trade that has for many centuries been carried on between Ipswich, Colchester, &c. and London, hath occasion’d this Road to be frequently raised and mended with gravel, in such a manner, that any such agger of a moderate height must now be covered some, or rather several, feet.

‘ To which add; The Bounds of the Forest of Waltham are undoubtedly very ancient; and yet the present high road to Romford is evidently prior to them, since the present Boundary of the Forest is from the river Lea at Bowbridge to a Whale-Bone at a *trivium* within a mile of Romford.

‘ This is an Argument against the general notion, that what is called the *Green-lane*, a lane leading from Ilford to Horn-church and running for some miles parallel with the present road, was the ancient Highway; since doubtless the Bounds of the Forest would have been carried thither, and not stop where they do now.

‘ All writers agree, That Mauricius Bp. of London, in the beginning of K. Henry 1st’s reign built a Bridge at Chelmsford, and by that means brought the High Road through that Town, which before ran through Writtle. This is acknowledging that a great Road did go through Writtle before Henry the 1st’s time, which was many years before his Queen Maud made the Road before mention’d.

‘ The general Opinion that prevails, seems to be, that here was no Great Road into Essex through Ilford, Romford, Brentwood, Ingatstone, Chelmsford or Writtle, to Colchester, till that remarkable Accident happening to Maud wife of K. Henry I, as she pass’d at Old Ford, caused her to make the present Road between Aldgate and Stratford Langthorn, and to build Bow-bridge, of which I give an account below, at page 20. But here I will attempt to prove, that she did not make a Great Road thro’ a Country where none had gone before, but only altered the course of one part of it.

‘ The earliest mention I have seen of this Road, is the Londoners bringing the Body of Erkenwald their Bishop from the Abbey of Berking where he dyed, in order to interr him at London: but were stopp’d at their passage a-cross the Meadows at Oldford, where, according to the style of that age, a Miracle is brought to their assistance. This was about the year 685, not 300 years after the Romans had left this Island.

‘ The Abbey of Berking had long flourish’d through the Saxon Ages, and been frequently visited, as well as govern’d, by the Saxon Monarchs. William the Conqueror, we are told, was there for some time. K. Stephen and his Queen were there in person, as is evident from Charters, &c. ’Tis hardly probable that they had not a straight Road from London to this place.’

§ 4. As the Soil is various, so is also the Air of this County. Near the Sea plentiful Exhalations arise, and the Marshes and standing Waters send forth noisom and stinking Vapours, not only here but every where else: And where the situation is such, the Air must of course be more moist, and more unhealthy, than where it is otherwise. This is the case especially in the low grounds near the Thames, and in the Hundreds of Rochford and Dengy. However, not so much as formerly when the land was less cultivated, and fuller of Woods.

Where the Air is bad, good spring WATER is also scarce; and the Water either mostly brackish, or thick, turbid, and unwholesome.

But in all other parts, where good Water is plentiful, where the Soil is not oozy or fenny, but gravelly, sandy and dry; why the Air should not be as sweet and wholesome here as in the adjoining Counties, no good reason can be given.

Of the Medicinal Waters an account is given towards the end of this Introduction.

§ 5. The RIVERS belonging to this County, are such as either serve it of Boundaries, or such as water its bosom.

Of the first sort, are the Thames, the Stour, the Stort, and the Ley, already mentioned.

Of the second sort, are the Colne, the Pant or Blackwater, the Chelmer, the Crouch, the Rodon, and the Cam.

The Stour, so named from the Saxon *Stup*, sometimes written *Estur*, rises above Haverhill, and soon after forming a Mere, gives name to the parish of Stourmere: At Watsey-bridge it receives two other Streams. Running from thence eastward, and sometimes south-east, it passes by the Towns of Clare, Sudbury, Neyland, Dedham, Maningtree, and discharges itself into the Sea at Harwich. It was made navigable as high as Sudbury, by Act of Parliament passed several years ago.

The Stort, bounding this County, in part of its western Side, only from Hasley-end in Fernham to Graves-weare near Nether-hall in Roydon, loses itself there into the Ley.

The Ley, in British *Luh*, gives name to Luton in Bedfordshire, near which it rises: after its junction with the Stort, it passes by Waltham-Abbey and Berking, and falls into the Thames near Blackwall.

The Colne rises in the Parish of Redgwell, and taking its course eastward, passes by the Hedinghams, Halsted, the Colnes, and Colchester, or *Colonia*, from which the river takes its name; and receiving two large Brooks at Fingringhough and Brightlingsea, discharges itself into the Sea, between Mersey and St. Outh, about eight Miles below Colchester.

The Pant, or Blackwater, hath its source in Depden, and receiving two or three streams at Radwinter, runs, east south-east, by Great Bardfeild, Bocking, Coggeshall, Kelvedon, Wickham-mills, Maldon, where the Chelmer joins it, and thus united they fall into Blackwater-bay, and into the Sea between Mersey and Bradwell.

The Chelmer rises in Chickney or Henham, and running South-east by Thaxsted, Dunmow, Felsted, Great and Little Waltham, comes to Chelmsford, to which it gives name; and then turning eastward, after having received the Cam, unites with the Pant near Maldon.

The Crouch, flows from two springs in Little Burghsted and Langdon, and running east, divides the Hundreds of Rochford and Dengey; and partly those of Barstable and Chelmsford; and falls into the Sea, between Foulness and the Salt Marshes below Burnham.

The Rodon rises in or near Little Easton, and running south and south-westward; after receiving several Brooks, and watering the Rodings, and the Towns of Cheping-Ongar, Gr. Ilford, and Berking; discharges itself into the Thames, a little below the last named Town. It is made navigable up to Ilford Bridge.

The Cam, or Granta, hath its source in Quendon, and running, directly north, by Newport, Audeley-end, Chesterford, and Icardun, hastens to Cambridge.

The most considerable of these Rivers, the Stour, the Colne, the Pant, the Chelmer, the Rodon, rise in the north-west part of this County; and flowing from thence, as from the highest ground, the first easterly, the three next east and by south, and the two others southerly, discharge themselves into the Sea, and the river Thames.

Ingreburn runs by Upminster and Rainham.

Many other Rivulets and nameless Brooks there are, watering almost every Parish, and tending the Country, not only fruitful, but also the more healthful and pleasant.

§ 6. Antiently, the whole County was in a manner one continued FOREST [C].

K. Stephen disafforested Tendring Hundred, as is shewn in this Volume, p. 431.

And K. John disafforested all that part which lies north of Stane-street, i. e. the Causeway, or great Roman road, leading from the Ramparts on Lexden heath to Stortford (d).

Perambulations were taken of the remaining Forest of Essex, in 12 Hen. III, 1228; and 26 and 28 Edw. I, 1298 and 1300.

And several Parcels were disafforested at different times; by the procurement of Paul Viscount Bayning, and others (e).

The Office of Forester was anciently in the Aucher family of Copped-hall. Henry Fitz-Aucher held it in 1304, by grand Serjeancy, viz. of being the King's Forester (f).

The Stewardship of the whole Forest of Essex was for many generations in the De Veres, Earls of Oxford. They were deprived of it by K. Edward IV. for their Adherence to the House of Lancaster, and the Office was granted to Richard Duke of York (g). They recovered it upon the accession of K. Henry VII; who granted, 2 December 1489, to John Earl of Oxford, as Steward of the Forest, 9*l.* 2*s.* rent during pleasure.

By virtue of their office, they had power to substitute a Lieutenant, and one Riding-Forester, also three yeomen Foresters in the three Bayliwicks of the Forest.

The Warden and Steward had all Wayfs and Strays, and all deer-fallen wood, or browsing wood, within the Forest; and all amerciements in the swainmotes, and wood-comptes, according to the Assise of the Forest; except the Amerciements for venison: and the bodies of oaks. And of every covert and hedgerow to be sold, of every shilling one penny; and of every wood to be sold, the second best oak; and of the buyer and seller of every such wood, one bow, and one broad arrow; and one penny of every shilling of the feller and buyer of every such wood, upon the sale of it. He had also, as belonging to the said Office, the custody and keeping of the maner of Havering at Bower, and of the House and Park there.

The thirteen Walks in Waltham Forest, are: The Walk, of Chapel Henolt, or Hainault—of West Henolt—of Woodford—Waltham-stow—Leyton—Loughton—Chigwell—Lambourn—Highwood—Epping—Waltham-Abbey—New Lodge—Chingford.

The whole Half-Hundred of Waltham is *within* the Forest.

In Becontree-Hundred, Leyton, Waltham-stow, Wansted, and Woodford, are *within* the Forest.—Stratford, West Ham, East-Ham, Dagenham, Berking, and the two Ilfords, are partly *in*, and partly *out*.

In Ongar Hundred, Loughton, Chigwell, Lambourn, and Stapleford-Abbots, are *within* the Forest.—Navestock, and Theydon-Bois, are partly *in*, and partly *out*.

The Hundreds of Clavering, Utlesford, Dunmow, Froshwell, Chelmsford, Hinckford, Witham, Lexden, Tendring, Chafford, Barstable, Rochford, Thurstable, and Winstree, are *out* of the Forest (b).

In the reigns of K. Henry III. K. Edward I. II. and III. the Bailiwick of this Forest was in the Family De Clare, to whom it was granted by Richard de Montfichet (i).

Notwithstanding the Charter of Forests, and the Statutes for perambulations and deafforestation, so slight a regard was paid to them; both by many of the Subjects who were daily encroaching; and by the officers of the Forests, who did not like to have their wings clipt, but continued to use as Forest what by law and right

(d) Cart. 5 John. Hist. of Colch. p. 12.

93 56. (f) Inqu. 32 Edw. I.

K. Charles I's reign.

(e) See this History, Vol. I. p. 245. 264. and 319. Vol. II. p. 49.

(g) Pat. 13 Edw. IV.

(b) Foresta de Waltham, 4^o. printed in

(i) Inquif. temp. Hen. III. and 14 Edw. II. and 1 Edw. III.

[C] De antiquis metis et bundis Foreste Essex presentatum est per xii milites, et alios eis adjunctos jurat' electos de Com' Quod Foresta Domini R. continetur in metis et bundis. in longitudine a Ponte de Stratford usque ad Pontem de Cattawad'

et in latitudine a Tamisia usque regalem viam que d'citur Stane street. Ex Bundell' Foresta, 12 Hen. III. See the Perambulation, 28 Edw. I.

was not forest; that some remedy was often necessary.

In the 28th of Edward I, the Commons granted him a Fifteenth of all their Goods, that the Forests might be perambulated, according to the Charter of the Forest, and the bounds assigned by the perambulators might stand and be observed. A very curious Roll, containing the manner of assessing this Fifteenth, is in my possession.

However, uneasinesses still continued, as appears by Petitions to Parliament, in the Time of Edward II. and in the 22d and 45th Edward III. and 1, 2, 5 and 7 Ric. II. and 1 Henr. V.

In 1 Henry V. the Commons desired the King, to grant and ordain, That the Woods and other Possessions, which were afforested by all the perambulations and ridings in the time of his great grandfather, against the form of the Charter of the Forest; and those which were out of the bounds of Forests before the perambulations and ridings aforesaid; be for ever disafforested; notwithstanding any statute, &c. to the contrary. The King answered, It shall be lawful for those who are grieved against the Charter of the Forest, to sue to the King especially, and the King will do them right.

The Right Hon. John Earl Waldegrave is now obtaining an Act, for dividing and inclosing Navestock Common and Heath, within the Manors of Navestock and Lofthall, in this County, containing about 671 acres and a half; which may be a prelude to more Inclosures of that kind.

§ 7. Under the Supreme Governor, the King of Great Britain, the CIVIL GOVERNMENT of this County, is in the *Sheriff* who holds County-Courts, and the Sheriff's Torn.

Anciently it was in the Earl, who held Courts and received the third penny of all amerciaments, with other perquisites; and the Sheriff, *Scýpe peve*, or *Vice-comes*, was only his Deputy: But, since the Earl of *Essex* hath been merely Titular, he hath nothing to do in the Government of the County.

M. Dalton affirms, That 'the most eminent and supream dignity from the Conquest until the 11 year of Edward the Third, was the Earl or Counte, being anciently of the Blood Royal.' (k) But more certain it is, That the Earls, as Governors of Counties, existed before the Conquest; and I do not find that they ceased exactly the 11th of Edward the Third.

About the time of the Conquest, and some years after, the Sheriffs continued several years in office. But in 1340, 14 Edw. III. it was enacted, that 'no Sheriff shall tary in his Bailiwick over one year, and then another convenient shall be ordained in his place, that hath land sufficient in his Bailiwick, by the Chancellor, Treasurer, and chief Baron of the Exchequer, taking to them the chief Justices of the one Bench and of the other, if they be present; and that shall be done yearly on the day after All-Souls day, i. e. November 3d, at the Exchequer.' (l)

The Sheriff's Officers, are, The Bailiffs of the Hundreds;—The High-Constables, 2 in each Hundred, 3 in Hinckford, 1 in Witham; Formerly this office was very honorable, and of

much the same power as the present Justices of the Peace. (m)—The Petty Constables, one or two in each Parish, or more, according to the extent of the Parish, or the pleasure of the Inhabitants.

The other considerable Persons employed in the Government of Counties, are the *Justices of the Peace*. Some have fancied, that they were instituted in the reign of K. Henry III. after the agreement between the King and his Barons: And others have fixed their first Institution at the 6th of Edward I. 1278. Conservators of the Peace were indeed appointed from time to time in certain places, but not throughout England, till 1 Edw. III. 1327. when, 'for the better keeping and maintaining of the Peace, it was ordained, That in every County good men and lawful, which be no maintainers of evil, or barretors in the country, shall be assigned to keep the peace.' And more fully in the following Statute, 'That in every County of England shall be assigned for the keeping of the Peace, one Lord, and with him three or four of the most worthy in the County, with some learned in the law.'—They are appointed by the King, by commission under the great seal.—And hold Sessions these four times in the year. In the first week after the feast of St. Michael: In the first week after the Epiphany: In the first week after the clause of Easter: and in the first week after the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [a Becket.] (n)

Other ancient Officers, are *The Coroners*, and *The Clerk of the Market*.

With respect to the first, the Statute directs, That 'through all Shires sufficient men shall be chosen to be Coroners, of the most wise and discreet Knights, which know, will, and may best attend upon such offices.' (o)

§ 8. As to the ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT; the County of Essex is within the Bishoprick of London; being the most extensive Part of that Diocese.

The Parishes of Bocking, Stysted, Lachingdon with Lawling, and South Church, are Peculiars belonging to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.

The Bishop's Assistants, are the *Archdeacons* of Essex, Colchester, and Middlesex.

The Archdeaconry of Essex contains the Deanries of Barstable, Berking, Chafford, Chelmsford, Dengey, Ongar, and Rochford. In which are 175 Churches and Chapels.

The Archdeaconry of Colchester comprehends the Deanries of Colchester, Lexden, Tendring, Newport, and Sandford. In which are 161 Churches and Chapels.

Within the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, which is only Part in this County, are the Deanries of Dunmow, Harlow, and Hedingham; containing 83 Churches and Chapels.

Rural Deans have not been appointed for some years.

§ 9. The MILITARY Government of the County is in the Lord-Lieutenant, who is also commonly *Custos Rotulorum*, and often Vice-Admiral.

(k) M. Dalton's Office and Authority of Sheriffs, c. 1. See Sir Edw. Coke. 9 Inst. 40. & 97. (l) Statute 14 Edw. III. c. 7. (m) They 'are called in the elder books of our lawes of the realme *Custodes pacis*' Sir Tho. Smyth's Commonwealth of England, p. 172. (n) Statut. 1 Edw. III. Seff. 2. c. 16. 4 Edw. III. c. 2. and 34 Edw. III. c. 1. (o) Statut. 3 Edw. I. c. 10. and 4 Edw. I. Stat. 2.

§ 10. SHERIFFS of ESSEX, from the Conquest to the present time [D].

SHERIFFS of ESSEX and HERTFORDSHIRE:
for there was but one for the two Counties.

Reg.

1. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, A. D. 1066.
Suein of Essex, at the time of the Conquest.
Geffrey de Mandeville, made Hereditary Vicecomes, or Sheriff.
Ilbert de Hertford.

2. WILLIAM RUFUS, A. D. 1087.

3. HENRY I. A. D. 1100.
Peter de Valoynes, Baron of Orford, Bennington-hall.
Edw. de Evreux, or Salisbury.

4. K. STEPHEN, A. D. 1135.

5 Albery de Vere.
Richard Bassett, justiciary.
7 Geffrey de Mandeville, E. of Essex for 2 years.

5. HENRY II. A. D. 1154.

1 Albery de Vere, Lord Chamberlain.
Richard Bassett.
2 Richard de Lucy, Kt. of Ongar-castle.
3 Maurice de Tireton, for 7 years.
10 Nicolas de Boville.
11 Nicol. Decanus, for 4 years.
15 and for half a year.
Stephen de Beauchamp, the last half year.
16 the same for half a year.
Robert Mantell the other half-year.
17 the same for 11 years.
Otho Fitz-William Kt. for 8 years.

6. RICHARD I. A. D. 1189.

1 The same Otho for 2 years.
3 Geffrey Fitz-Piers Kt. Earl of Essex, of Walden-castle.
Richard de Heriot, Sheriff, for 3 years.
6 Simon de Pateshull for half a year.
William de Long-champ, Chancellor, and
Robert de Laweshall, for the last half-year.
7 The same two.
8 William Pointell.
9 Reginald de Argentine Kt. of Wimley Magna and Horseheath, for half a year.
Humfrey de Barrington Kt.
10 Hugh de Neville of Little Hallingbury, and John de Neville Kt. his son, the last half-year.

7. JOHN, A. D. 1199.

1 Hugh de Neville, and his son, for 2 years.
Richard de Montfichet Kt. Baron of Stansted.
3 John de Cornherd, Sheriff, for 3 years.
Hugh Lord Neville, and his son
6 John de Neville Kt. for half a year.
Matthew Mauntell, the last half-year.
7 Matthew Mauntell, for 3 years.
10 The same for half a year.
Albery de Vere E. of Oxford, and
10 William Fitz-Fulke, the other half-year.
11 The same for five years.
Matthew Mauntell, and
16 Geffrey de Roinges, or Rothing.

Reg.

17 Robert Mauntell brother and heir of Matthew decd. and
Walter de Verdon.

8. HENRY III. A. D. 1216.

Robert de Mauntell, and
1 Walter de Verdon.
2 The same for a quarter of a year.
2 William le Marefchall, Earl of Strigul and Pembroke, and
John de Cornherd, for the 3 last quarters;
The said Earl, who deceased this year, and
3 John de Cornherd.
William le Marefchall, son of the last, and
3 John de Cornherd.
4 Walter de Verdon, for half the year;
4 Robert Mauntell for the other half.
5 Stephen de Segrave Kt. chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and
Ralph Fitz-Reginald.
The same Stephen, and
6 Peter de St. Edward, for 2 years.
Richard de Argenton Kt. and
8 William de Culworth Kt.
9 The same William for 8 years.
17 Robert de Waltham.
18 William de Holwell, for half a year, and
18 William de Culworth Kt. for the last half-year.
19 William de Culworth Kt.
20 The same, for half a year.
20 Peter de Taney Kt. for the last half-year.
21 The same, for two years.
23 The same for half a year.
23 Richard de Grey Kt. of Thurrock-Grey, for the third quarter of the year.
23 Bertram de Cryol, or Kyriell Kt. for the last quarter.
24 Bertram de Kyriell Kt. of Albury.
25 John de Walton.
26 The same for half a year.
26 Richard de Montfichet Kt. for the other half-year.
27 The same for three years.
30 The same for half a year.
William Fitz-Reginald for the other half-year.
31 The same for three years.
34 The same for half a year.
Richard de Whitfand for the other half-year.
35 The same for half a year.
Henry de Heleghton for the last half-year.
36 The same for 2 years.
38 The same for half a year.
Ralph de Arderne, or Arden Kt. of Horndon on the Hill, for the last half-year.
39 The same for two years.
41 Thomas de Rameden, for half a year.
Robert de la Vall, for the last half-year.
42 Hubert de Montchenfy, of Chisfield, for 2 years.
44 Richard de Taney Kt.
45 The same for half a year.
Matthew de la Mare Kt. for the other half-year.
46 The same and William his son.
Roger de Kenlevedon, or Keldon.
47 The same for half a year.
John de Bocking, for the other half-year.
48 The same, for 3 quarters of a year.
Nicolas le Espigornell, or Spigurnell, of Stondon Mafsey, for the last quarter.

[D] Chiefly from the Collections of Robert Smyth, M. A. Rector of Woodston near Peterborough, a laborious and correct Antiquary; communicated by the late Thomas Wotton Esq;

Reg.

- 49 The same.
- 50 Richard de Suchirche, of South-church Kt. for two years.
- 52 The same for half a year.
- Richard de Herlawe, or Harlow, for the last half-year.
- 53 William de Kaunvill, or Canvyle, for half a year.
- Walter de Essex, for the last half-year.
- 54 William de Blundevile, or Blomvile.
- 55 Walter de Essex, for two years.

9. EDWARD I. A. D. 1272.

- 1 Walter de Essex, for two years.
- 3 Thomas de Sandwych Kt.
- Laurence de Scaccario, for 3 years.
- 7 William de St. Clere.
- 8 Reginald de Ginge, or Ingrave, for 6 years.
- 14 William de Lamburne, for half a year.
- Hugh le Blound, or Blount, for the other half-year.
- 15 Hugh le Blount Kt.
- 16 The same for half-year.
- 16 Ralph de Bocksted, for the other half a year.
- 17 The same for two years.
- 19 Henry Grapnell of Tyled-hall in Lachingdon.
- 20 The same, for half a year.
- John Carbonel Kt. for the other half-year.
- 21 William Le Grose, or Grice.
- 22 William de Sutton, of Wivenhoe, for 3 years.
- 25 Simon de Brädenham, for 3 years.
- 28 John de la Lee, of Albury Kt. for 2 years.
- 30 William de Harpenden, of Whethamsted.
- 31 John de Wengrave.
- 32 John de Bassingburne Kt. of Woodhall in Hatfield Bishop's.
- 33 John de la Lee Kt.
- 34 The same, and
- John de Bassingbourne Kt.
- 35 John de Harpefield.

10. EDWARD II. A. D. 1307.

- 1 Walter de Baude Kt. of Coringham.
- 2 Alan de Goldingham, of Chigwell, for 2 years.
- 4 Geoffrey de la Lee Kt. and his son John de la Lee Kt. for 2 years.
- 6 John de Aygnell Kt. of Penley.
- 7 John le Ward, of Hoo.
- 8 Richard de Perers Kt. for 4 years.
- 12 John atte Doure, for half a year.
- Ralph de Gifford, of Giltton, for the other half-year.
- 13 The same.
- 14 Geoffrey de Lake for half a year.
- John atte Doure, for the other half-year.
- 15 Nicolas Engayne, of Hunsdon.
- 16 Adam Franceys, of Ruckholt.
- 17 Thomas Gobion Kt.
- 18 Richard de Perers Kt.

11. EDWARD III. A. D. 1326.

- 1 Richard de Perers Kt.
- 2 William de Baude Kt.
- 3 Richard de Perers Kt. for two years.
- 5 John de Wanton, or Wauton, of Wallington, Kt.
- 6 The same, for half a year.
- John de la Hay Kt. the other half-year.
- 7 The same, for half a year.
- Adam de Bloye Knt. for the other half-year.
- 8 The same, for half a year.
- William de Baude Kt. for the other half-year.
- 9 John de Coggeshall Kt. for 2 years.
- 11 The same, for 3 years.
- 14 William de Wauton Kt. for half a year.
- John de Coggeshall Kt. for the last half-year.
- 15 William atte Moore, of Gobions in N. Mymms.
- 16 Richard de Montchenfy Kt. for half a year.
- Henry Garnet Kt. for the other half-year.
- 17 The same H. Garnet, being of H. Easter.

Reg.

- 18 John de Coggeshall Kt. for 4 years.
- 22 The same for half a year.
- Peter de Bocksted for the last half-year.
- 23 William Brett for half a year.
- Humfrey de Walden, of Rickling Kt. for the other half-year.
- 24 Peter de Bocksted.
- 25 Thomas Lacy.
- 26 John de Coggeshall Kt. for 3 years.
- 29 Hugh Fitz-Simon Kt.
- 30 William de Enefeld.
- 31 Tho. de Chabham, for 2 years.
- 33 Roger de Louthe, of Roxford in Hertingfordbury, for 2 years.
- 35 Hugh le Blount Kt.
- 36 William de Leire, or Layer.
- 37 Guy de Boys.
- 38 Tho. de Fitling Kt.
- 39 John Gernon Kt.
- 40 Tho. de Helpeston, of Felstead.
- 41 John Oliver, of Sandon.
- 42 The same for half a year;
- John Shardelow Kt. of Newhall in Boreham, for the other half-year.
- 43 John de Henxteworth.
- 44 The same for half a year.
- Roger Keterich, for the last half-year.
- 45 Thomas de Bassingbourne.
- 46 William de Baude Kt.
- 47 John de Bampton, or Brampton.
- 48 John Filiol, of Kelvedon, Kt.
- 49 Edward Fitz-Simon Kt. of Hippolits.
- 50 John Batteyle, or Battell Kt. of High Ongar park.
- 51 Robert Fitz-William of Alphamston.

12. RICHARD II. A. D. 1377.

- 1 Robert Goldington of Hunsdon.
- 2 John Fitz-Simon Kt. of Barling.
- 3 Edw. Bensted Kt. of Benington.
- 4 John Sewale, of Coggeshall.
- 5 Walter Godmanston, or Godston, of Frinton.
- 6 Geoffrey Darsham.
- 7 Tho. Battell Esq;
- 8 John Walton, of Wivenhou, Kt.
- 9 Geoffrey Brockhole, of Gr. Samford, Kt.
- 10 John Ruggewyn Esq; of Standon, for 2 years.
- 12 Henry English.
- 12 Walter Lee, of Albury Kt.
- 14 Geoffrey Michell, of Finchingfield.
- 15 William Coggeshall Kt.
- 16 Adam Franceys Kt.
- 17 Tho. Coggeshall Esq;
- 18 Tho. Sampkin Esq;
- 19 William Bateman, of Little Sampford Esq; for 3 years.
- 22 Rob. Turke Kt. of Hormede parva.

13. HENRY IV. A. D. 1399.

- 1 Edw. Bensted Kt.
- 2 John Howard Kt. of Stansted Montfichet.
- 3 William Marney Kt. of Layer Marney.
- 4 Helmingius Legat Esq; of Stapleford Tany.
- 5 Tho. Swinburne Kt. for 2 years.
- 7 William Coggeshall Kt.
- 8 Gerard Braybroke Kt. of Danbury.
- 9 Helm. Legat Esq;
- 10 William Loveney, of Gr. Wendon Esq;
- 11 John Walden Esq;
- 12 Tho. Astqn.
- 13 William Coggeshall Kt.

14. HENRY V. A. D. 1412.

- 1 Philip Englefield, of Finchingfield Esq;
- 2 John Tyrell, of Herongate, Esq;
- 3 John Howard Kt.
- 4 Tho. Barre Kt.

Reg.

- 5 Lodoic John Esq; of West Horndon.
- 6 Reginald Malyn Esq; of Theydon-Mount.
- 7 John Howard Kt.
- 8 Robert Darcy Esq; of Danbury.
- 9 Lodoic John Esq;
- 10 William Loveney Esq;

15. HENRY VI. A. D. 1422.

- 1 John Tyrell Esq;
- 2 Maurice Bruyn Kt. of S. Okingdon.
- 3 John Barlee Esq; of Albury.
- 4 John Doreward Esq; of Bocking.
- 5 Conand Aske Esq; of Hadleigh.
- 6 Tho. Torell Esq; of Willingale Dou.
- 7 John Hotoft, Esq; of Knebworth.
- 8 Nicolas Ryckhill Esq;
- 9 Henry Langley Esq; of Rickling.
- 10 Nic. Thorley Kt. of Gr. Canfield-castle.
- 11 John Doreward Esq;
- 12 Robert Whyttingham Esq; of Penley.
- 13 Geoffrey Rockhole Esq;
- 14 Maurice Bruyn Kt.
- 15 Edw. Tyrell Esq; of Downham.
- 16 Richard Alrede, Esq; of Newhall, in Boreham.
- 17 Rob. Whyttingham Esq;
- 18 Richard Witherton Esq;
- 19 Tho. Tyrell Esq; of Herongate.
- 20 Ralph Astley Esq; of Stondon.
- 21 Nicolas Morley Esq;
- 22 John Hende jun. Esq;
- 23 Thomas Tyrell Kt.
- 24 Tho. Pygot Esq; of Roxwell.
- 25 Tho. Baude Esq; of Coringham.
- 26 John Hende jun. Esq;
- 27 George Langham Esq; of Panfield.
- 28 Geoffrey Rockhole Esq; of Hempstead.
- 29 Philip Boteler Esq; of Woodhall in Watton.
- 30 Tho. Barington Esq; of Hatfield Regis.
- 31 John Godmanston Esq;
- 32 Tho. Cobham Kt. of Woodham-Walter.
- 33 Humfrey Bohun Esq; of Kelvedon.
- 34 Ralph Bothe Esq;
- 35 John Hende jun.
- 36 Lodoic John Esq;
- 37 Robert Darcy Kt.
- 38 Tho. Tyrell Kt. Banneret.

16. EDWARD IV. A. D. 1460.

- 1 Thomas Juys.
- 2 Thomas Langley Esq; for 2 years.
- 4 John Clay Esq; of Stifford.
- 5 Roger Ree Esq; of Bardolphs in Watton.
- 6 Laurence Raynsford Kt.
- 7 Henry Barlee Esq;
- 8 William Pyrton Kt.
- 9 Walter Writtle Esq; of Astlyns in H. Ongar.
- 10 Ralph Baude Esq;
- 11 Walter Writtle Esq;
- 12 Roger Ree Kt.
- 13 Alured Cornburgh Esq;
- 14 John Sturgeon Esq; of Hitchin.
- 15 Richard Haute Esq; of Danbury.
- 16 Henry Langley Esq;
- 17 William Grene Esq;
- 18 Alured Cornburgh Esq;
- 19 John Wode Esq;
- 20 John Sturgeon Esq;
- 21 Thomas Tyrell Esq;
- 22 John Fortescue Esq; of Rivenham.

17. 18. EDW. V. and RIC. III. A. D. 1483.

- 1 William Saye, Kt. of the Bath, of Broxbourne.
- 2 John Sturgeon Esq;
- 3 Robert Percy Kt.

19 HENRY VII. A. D. 1485.

Reg.

- 1 John Fortescue Kt.
- 2 Henry Marney Esq;
- 3 William Pyrton Kt.
- 4 Henry Teye Esq; of Old-holt in Messing.
- 5 John Boteler Esq;
- 6 Rob. Turberville Esq; of St. Stephens.
- 7 John Bardfield Esq; of Margareting.
- 8 Henry Marney Esq; afterwards Ld. Marney.
- 9 Richard Fitz-Lewis Kt.
- 10 Robert Plomer Esq;
- 11 William Pulter Esq; of Hitchin.
- 12 Robert Newport Esq; of Furneaux Pelham.
- 13 Tho. Peryent Esq; of Digswell.
- 14 John Verney Kt. of Penley.
- 15 Roger Wentworth Kt. of Wethersfield.
- 16 Henry Teye Kt.
- 17 William Pyrton Esq;
- 18 Humfrey Torell Esq;
- 19 William Skypwith Esq; of St. Albans, for 2 years.
- 21 Roger Darcy Esq;
- 22 John Bocket, Esq; of Bishop's Hatfield, for 2 years.
- 24 Humfrey Torell Esq;

20. HENRY VIII. 1509.

- 1 John Leventhorpe Esq; of Sabridgeworth.
- 2 William Lytton Esq; of Knebworth.
- 3 Anthony Darcy Esq;
- 4 Edward Tyrell Esq;
- 5 John St. Clere Esq;
- 6 William Fitzwilliam Esq; of Theydon Gernon.
- 7 John Vere Kt.
- 8 Winstan Browne Kt. of Abbots Roding.
- 9 Tho. Tyrell Kt. of Herongate.
- 10 John Cutts Kt. of Thackstead.
- 11 John Vere Kt.
- 12 Tho. Bonham Esq; of Stanway.
- 13 Tho. Teye Knt. of Pygots in Ardleigh.
- 14 John Christmas Esq; of Bradwell near the Sea.
- 15 Henry Barlee Esq;
- 16 John Vere Kt.
- 17 Thomas Leventhorpe Esq;
- 18 Tho. Bonham Esq;
- 19 Edw. Tyrell Esq;
- 20 Giles Capel Kt. of Rayne, and Hadham.
- 21 John Bolle Esq; of Wallington.
- 22 John Bocket, Esq;
- 23 John Smyth Esq; of Saffron-Walden.
- 24 Philip Boteler Kt.
- 25 Bryan Tuke Kt. of Layer-Marney.
- 26 William West Kt. of Debden.
- 27 Tho. Peryent Esq;
- 28 Henry Parker Kt. of Radwell.
- 29 John Raynsford Kt.
- 30 John Smyth Esq;
- 31 Philip Boteler Kt.
- 32 John Mordaunt Kt. of the Bath, of West Horndon.
- 33 Ralph Rawlet Esq; of Gorhambury, St. Albans.
- 34 John Bolle Esq; who dyed. In his room John Sewster Esq;
- 35 John Wentworth Esq;
- 36 Antony Cooke Esq; of Geddyng-hall.
- 37 Robert Lytton Esq;
- 38 John Coningsby Esq; of North Mymms.

21. EDWARD VI. A. D. 1547.

- 1 Edward Bocket Esq;
- 2 John Cocke Esq; of Broxbourne.
- 3 John Gate Kt. of Garnets in High-Ester.
- 4 George Norton Kt.
- 5 Henry Tyrell Kt. of Heron-gate.
- 6 Tho. Pope Kt. of Tittenhanger in Ridge.

22. MARY, and PHILIP. A. D. 1553.

Reg.

- 1 John Wentworth Kt.
- 2 Edward Brocket Esq;
- 3 William Harris Esq; of Cricksea. He dyed;
- Thomas Sylsden Esq; in his room.
- 4 John Boteler Kt.
- 5 Thomas Pope Kt.
- 6 Thomas Mildmay Esq; of Chelmsford.

23. ELIZABETH. A. D. 1558.

- 1 Ralph Rowlet Esq;
- 2 Edward Capel Kt.
- 3 Thomas Golding Kt.
- 4 Thomas Barington Esq;
- 5 Henry Fortescue Esq;
- 6 William Ayloffe, Esq; of Gr. Brackstead.
- 7 Robert Chester Kt. of Royston-Priory.
- 8 John Brocket Esq;

SHERIFFS of ESSEX alone.

- 9 Geo. Tuke Esq; of Layer-Marney.
- 10 Tho. Lucas Esq; of St. John's Colchester.
- 11 Tho. Golding Kt.
- 12 James Altham Esq; of Mark-hall in Latton.
- 13 Edw. Barret Esq; of Belhouse in Aveley.
- 14 Thomas Mildmay Kt. of Moulsham.
- 15 Arthur Harris Esq; of Cricksea.
- 16 Edmund Pyrton Esq;
- 17 John Petre Kt. of Writtle; and Ingatestone
- 18 Winstan Browne Esq; of S. Weald, and W. Roding.
- 19 Gabriel Poyntz Esq; of North Okingdon.
- 20 Edm. Hodleston Esq; of Newport-pond.
- 21 Henry Capel Esq; of Rayne.
- Thomas Barington Kt. and
- 22 Tho. Darcy Esq; of Tollethunt Darcy.
- 23 John Wentworth Esq; of Gosfield.
- 24 Thomas Teye Esq;
- 25 Tho. Lucas Kt.
- 26 Henry Apleton Esq; of South.
- 27 Bryan Darcy Esq; of S. Olith.
- 28 Arthur Harris Esq;
- 29 Robert Wroth Esq; of Loughton.
- 30 Edm. Hodleston Kt.
- 31 Gabriel Poyntz Esq;
- 32 Ralph Wiseman Esq; of Rivenhall.
- 33 Richard Warren Esq; of Claybury.
- 34 John Wentworth Esq;
- 35 Humfrey Mildmay Esq; of Danbury.
- 36 William Ayloffe Esq; of Gr. Brackstead.
- 37 Edward Sulyard Esq; of Runwell.
- 38 Geo. Hervey Esq; of Merks near Romford.
- 39 Thomas Mildmay Esq; of Moulsham.
- 40 William Harris Esq; of Cricksea.
- 41 Jerom Weston Esq; of Roxwell.
- 42 Tho. Mede Esq; of Wendon Lofts.
- 43 Henry Smith Esq; of Cressing-Temple.
- 44 Richard Franke Esq; of Malden Abbey.

24. JAMES I. A. D. 1602.

- 1 Henry Maynard Kt. of Little Easton.
- 2 Tho. Rawlyns Esq;
- 3 John Sammes Kt. of Little Totham.
- 4 Gamaliel Capel Kt. of Abbots Roding.
- 5 Henry Maxey Kt. of Gr. Saling.
- 6 Roger Apleton Esq;
- 7 Thomas Mildmay Kt.
- 8 John Deane Kt. of Gr. Maplestead.
- 9 Thomas Wiseman Kt.
- 10 Henry Leigh Kt.
- 11 Sir Robert Wroth Kt. He died: In his room
- Edw. Elrington Esq; of Theydon Boys.
- 12 Harbottle Grimston Kt. and Bart. of Bradfield.
- 13 William Smyth Esq; of Theydon Mount.
- 14 Thomas Lucas Esq;
- 15 Paul Bayning Bart. of Little Bentley.
- 16 Thomas Bendyshe Bart. of Steeple Bumstead.

Reg.

- 17 William Smyth Knt.
- 18 William Pert Esq; of Mountneys-ing.
- 19 Stephen Soame Kt. of Haydon.
- 20 Thomas Gournay Kt.
- 21 Charles Pratt Esq;
- 22 Edward Boteler Esq;

25. CHARLES I. A. D. 1625.

- 1 Arthur Harris Kt.
- 2 Hugh Everard Esq; of Gr. Waltham.
- 3 Thomas Nightingale Esq; of Newport-pond.
- 4 Henry Mildmay, Esq; of Woodham Walter.
- 5 Ed. Alleyn Bart. of Hatfeild-Peverell.
- 6 Thomas Bendyshe Bart.
- 7 John Mede Kt. or William Martin Kt.
- 8 Henry Smith Esq;
- 9 Richard Staltonfall Knt. of S. Okingdon.
- 10 Cranmer Harris Knt.
- 11 Humfrey Mildmay Kt. of Danbury.
- 12 John Lucas Esq;
- 13 William Luckyn Bart. of Little Waltham.
- 14 William Wiseman Bart. of Gr. Canfield.
- 15 Martin Lumley Esq; of Gr. Bardfield.
- 16 Richard Luckyn Esq; of Chicknall-Smeley.
- 17
- 18 Robert Smyth Esq; of Upton.
- 19 Benj. Ayloffe Bart.
- 20 Timo. Middleton Esq; of Stansted Montfichet.
- 21 Richard Everard Bart.
- 22 Richard Harlackenden Esq; of Earl's-Colne.
- 23 John Pyot Esq; of Low Leyton.
- Henameel Chibburne Esq; of Messing. He dyed:
- 24 In his room Robert Bourne Esq; of Bobbingworth.

26. K. CHARLES II. A. D. 1648. The Usurpation.

- 1 George Pyke Esq; of Bathon-end.
- 2 Samuel Tryon Bart. of Halstead.
- 3 John Trafford Esq; of Low-Leyton.
- 4 Thomas Abdy Bart. of Kelvedon.
- 5 Thomas Cambell Esq; of Clay-hall.
- 6 William Marten Kt. according to others
- Cuthbert Martyn Esq; of Netteswell.
- 7 John Barrington Kt. and Bart.
- 8 John Sparrow Esq; of Gr. Maplestead.
- 9
- 10 Thomas Middleton Esq; of Stansted M. f.
- 11 Thomas Wiseman, Knt. of Rivenhall.
- 12 William Wiseman Bart.

The Restoration.

- 13 Robert Abdy Kt. and Bart. of Stapleford.
- Sir Thomas Wiseman Bart. and
- 14 William Wiseman Bart.
- 15 Martin Lumley, Bart. of Gr. Bardfield.
- 16 Tho. Smyth Bart. of Theydon Mount.
- 17 William Luckyn Bart. of Messing.
- 18 Heneage Featherston Bart. of Stanford le Hops.
- 19 Stephen Soame Esq; of Heydon.
- 20 John Birch Esq; of Geddying-hall.
- 21 John James Kt. of Cresshall.
- 22 Thomas Gerrard Knt. of East-Ham.
- 23 Edward Lewen Esq;
- 24 Thomas Turner Esq; of Quendon.
- 25 John Howland Esq;
- 26 Thomas Chamber Kt.
- 27 Stephen White Kt.
- 28 Mark Guyon Esq; of Great Coggeshall.
- 29 John Morecroft Esq; of Shenfield.
- 30 Francis Osbaldeston Esq; of Little Ilford. He
- dyed 22 Apr. 1678. Will. Dyer Esq; the rest of
- the Year.
- 31 William Palmer Esq; of Stratford, or Lambourn.
- 32 Richard Barrett Esq; of Belhouse.
- 33 Edward Smyth Bart. of Hill-Hall.
- 34 Thomas Dawtreys Esq; of Doddinghurst.
- 35 William Glascock Kt. of Aldham.

Reg.

- 36 William Hicks Kt. and Bart. of Low Layton.
37 Joseph Smart Esq; of Theydon-Boys.

27. JAMES II. A. D. 1685.

- 1 Cane James Bart. of Cresshall.
2 William Peck, Esq; of Little Samford.
3 Thomas Manby Kt. of Southweald.
4 Benjamin Disborow Esq; of Downham.

28. WILLIAM and MARY, A. D. 1689.

- 1 Josias Child Bart. of Wanstead.
2 John La Mott Honeywood Esq; of Marks-hall.
3 John Cookes Esq; of Low Layton.
4 George Ford Esq;
5 Timothy Felton Esq; of Ovington.
6 John Lockey, Esq; of Albury-hatch.
7 John Littell Esq; of Ballington.
8 Edw. Bullock Esq; of Falbourne, or
Charles Tyrell Bart. of Herongate.
9 Edmund Godwin Esq;
10 Samuel Moyer Esq; of Pitsey.
11 Samuel Wake, alias Jones Esq; of Waltham-Abbey.
12 George Pochin Esq; of Fyfield.
13 Edward Luther Esq; } of Stapleford Tany or Kel-
John Luther Esq; } vedon-hatch.

29. ANNE. A. D. 1701-2.

- 1 Peter Whitcombe Esq; of Brackstead.
2 Edward Bullock Esq; of Falkbourn.
3 Thomas Webster Esq; of Copped-hall.
4 William Peck Esq;
5 Dacre-Lennard Barrett Esq; of Belhouse.
6 John Olmuis Esq; of Braintree.
7 Daniel Wray Esq; or Kt.
8 Thomas Millington Esq; of Gosfield.
9 Justus Beck Esq;
10 Martyn Lumley Bart. of Gr. Bardfield.
11 Samuel Smith Esq; of South-Weald.
12 Fisher Tench Esq; of Low Layton.
13 Carew Hervey, alias Mildmay, Esq; of Marks.
14 Henry Featherstone Bart. of Stanford le hope.

30. GEORGE I. A. D. 1714.

- 1 Henry Featherstone, part of 1 Geo. I.
2 William Blackbourne, Esq; of Dagenham.
3 William Cole Esq; of Magdalen Laver.
4 David Gansel Esq; of Low-Layton.
5 Robert Dennet Esq; of Waltham-Stow.
6 William Lockey Esq; of Alborough-hatch.
7 Hugh Raymond Esq; of Saling.
8 Timothy Brand Esq; of Frierning.

Reg.

- 9 Richard Chamberlayne Esq; of Hatfield-Regis.
10 Josiah Kinsman Esq; of Horndon on the Hill.
11 James Braine Esq; of Matching.
12 John Turner Esq; of Widdington.
13 Edward Pearson Esq; of Upton.
14 Philip Hall Kt. of Upton.

31. GEORGE II. A. D. 1727.

- 1 William Ashurst Esq; of Hedingham-castle.
2 Catlin Thorogood Esq; of Lambourn.
3 John How Esq; of Stondon Marci.
4 William Peck Esq; of Little Samford.
5 Samuel Feake Esq; of Shering.
6 William Harvey Esq; of Chigwell.
7 Champion Bramfill Esq; of Upminster.
8 Thomas Ambrose Esq; of Shenfield.
9 William Dawtrey Esq; of Doddington.
10 Herbert Trist Esq; of Cranham.
11 Hugh Smith Esq; of Southweald.
12 Thomas Bowes Esq; of Upton.
13 Thomas Drury Bart. of Gr. Ilford.
14 James Hannot Esq; of Woodford-bridge.
15 Osmond Beauvoir Esq; of Downham.
16 Edward Stephenson Esq; of Gr. Bardfield.
17 Thomas Ashurst Esq; of Hedingham-castle.
18 Peter Du Cane Esq; of Gr. Coggeshall.
19 John Olmuis Esq; of Newhall.
20 Nicolas Corfellis Esq; of Wivenhou.
21 Bailey Heath Esq; of Stansted-Montfichet.
22 John Fishpool Esq; of Billerica.
23 John Tyrell Bart. of Herongate.
24 Peter le Fevre Esq; of Walthamstow.
25 Edmund Alleyn Bart. of Hatfield Peverell.
26 William Hunt Esq; of Woodford.
27 Richard Benion Esq; of Geddyng-hall.
28 Richard Chiswell Esq; of Depden.
29 Edward Emmet Esq; of Alborough-hatch.
30 Humfrey Bellamy Esq; of Waltham-stow.
31 John Henniker Esq; of Dunmow.
32 Jasper Kinsman Esq; of Stifford.
33 Thomas Towers Esq; of South-weald.

32. GEORGE III. A. D. 1760.

- 1 Charles Smith Bart. of Theyden.
2 Richard Newman Esq; of West-ham.
3 William Sheldon of Walthamstow Esq;
4 John Wilkes of Wendon Loughts Esq;
5 Sir William Mildmay, Bart.
6 Joseph Keeling Esq; of Fingringhou.
7 Thomas Fytch Esq; of Danbury.
8 Richard-Lomas Clay, of Loughton Esq;

§ II. LORD LIEUTENANTS

Were introduced about the reign of King Henry VIII, as standing representatives of the Crown, to keep the Counties in military order, upon the suppression of Monasteries. They were appointed by Statute 2 and 3 Edw. VI. c. 2. and 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar. c. 3. Mr. Camden speaks of them, in the Time of Qu. Elizabeth, as extraordinary Magistrates, constituted only in times of difficulty and danger (q). They were confirmed by Statute 13 and 14 Caro. II. c. 3.

- John Lord Petre.
Thomas Darcy, Lord Viscount Colchester.
1641. Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick.
George Monk, Duke of Albemarle.
Christopher, his son.
1714. Oct. 14. Henry Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Bindon.
1719. Oct. 29. Charles - William Howard, Earl of Suffolk.
Henry O-Brian, Earl of Thomond.
Benjamin Mildmay, Earl Fitz-walter.
William-Henry Zulestein de Nassau, Earl of Rochford.

(q) Camden, Britann. Dr. Blackstone's Comment. on the Laws of England, p. 398.

§ 12. KNIGHTS or Representatives in PARLIAMENT for this County.

The Origin of the House of Commons in its present form, is a point that hath been agitated with great Earnestness, if not Violence, by some interested Writers. For our part, having in the course of many Years, and by a diligent perusal of our ancient Historians, and other Authors, examined the subject thoroughly, we shall make no difficulty of fixing the Beginning of the House of Commons in its present form to the reign of K. Henry III.

Before that time, the constituent Members of the Great Council of the Nation, were, the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots and Priors, Earls, Barons; and All that held of the King, *in capite*, or chief; as Sir Henry Spelman, and Sir William Dugdale, two of our best English Antiquarians, have shewn (r) [E].

There is a clause in Magna Charta, which is quite decisive upon this point. It is as follows. 'Et ad habendum Commune Consilium regni de auxilio assidendo, aliter quam in tribus casibus predictis, vel de scutagio assidendo, summoneri faciemus Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, Abbates, Comites, & majores Barones sigillatim per literas nostras: et preterea faciemus summoneri in generali per Vicecomites & Ballivos nostros, omnes illos qui de nobis tenent in capite, ad certum diem scilicet ad terminum quadraginta dierum ad minus, & ad certum locum; & in omnibus literis illius summonitionis causam summonitionis exprimemus. Et sic facta summonitione negotium ad diem assignatum procedat, secundum consilium illorum qui presentes fuerint, quamvis non omnes summoniti venerint.' i. e. 'And, in order to have, or hold, a Common Council of the Kingdom for assessing an Aid, except in the three cases aforesaid (s), or for assessing a scutage, we shall cause to be summoned the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and greater Barons, severally by our letters: And moreover we shall cause to be summoned in general by our Sheriffs and Bailiffs, all those who hold of us *in capite* to a certain day, namely at the end of forty days at the least from the summons, and to a certain place; and, in all the letters of summons, we shall ex-

press the cause of the summons. And, after the summons, business shall be proceeded upon on the day appointed, according to the advice of those present, though all that are summoned should not come [F].'

Here being no mention of Knights of Shires, or Burgeesses of Burghs, for so important an affair as the granting of money, we may very justly conclude, that there were then none such as are now; the Tenants *in capite* being the Representatives of the Commons. And indeed so are they in effect still; for what are our present Electors of the Knights of Shires, but the remains of the Tenants *in capite*, minc'd into small Freeholds?

If it should be asked, How were the Burghs then represented? I answer, They either belonged to the King; or the chief part of the Estates, and real property in them, belonged to the greater Barons, or to the Tenants *in capite*; and they were their Representatives.

I have the Pleasure of having my thoughts on this subject confirmed by the testimony of a very eminent Lawyer (t). His words are, 'It is generally agreed, that in the main the constitution of Parliament, as it now stands, was marked out so long ago as the 17th year of K. John A.D. 1215. in the Great Charter granted by that Prince; wherein he promises to summon all Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and greater Barons, personally, and all other Tenants in chief under the Crown, by the Sheriff and bailiffs; to meet at a certain place, within 40 days notice, to assess aids and scutages when necessary. And this constitution has subsisted in fact at least from the year 1266, 49 Hen. III. [G].'

EDWARD I. 1290.

- 18 P. at West. John le Bretun, John Filiol.
- 23 Ibid. John Filiol, Ranulf de Arden.
- 25 Lond. John Filiol, Henry Grapenel.
- 26 York, Henricus de Blount, Willielmus Du-reem.
- 28 (Prÿnne) Hugo de Blount,
- 29 Linc. Johannes de Fillol, Miles.

(r) Sir Henry Spelman in his Glossary, under the word *Parliamentum*; and in his Posthumous Works. — Dugdale, Origin. Jurid. c. 5. and Preface to his Baronage, Vol. I. making his eldest son a Knight; and marrying his eldest Daughter once. (s) Namely, to redeem the King if taken Prisoner; for the Laws, &c. 4^o p. 143, 145. (t) Dr. Blackstone's Commentaries on

[E] Besides the Clause in Magna Charta set down above, if the Reader will be pleased to give himself the trouble to look into our ancient English Historians, he will find who were the constituent Members of our Legislature. We shall only refer him to Matthew Paris, one of our best and exactest Historians, Lond. edit. 1640, p. 63. 71. 100, 101. 143. 191. 209. 316, 317. 321. 367. 372. 377. 389. 580, 581. and there it appears, that the *Colloquia*, as he calls the Parliaments, consisted of the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, and Barons; which he calls sometimes, in general words, *Magnates Angliæ*; *Barones*; *Proceres regni*; *totius Angliæ Nobilitas*; *totius Regni tam cleri quam militiæ generatis universitas*; *omnes Nobiles Angliæ, tam viri ecclesiastici quam seculares*. He uses the word *Parlamentum* in 1246 and 1257. And, in page 1002, the words *electa personæ* are used; which is re-

markable. I have by me very large Collections upon the subject.

[F] Here, as Sir Henry Spelman observes, is laid forth the Members, the Matter, and the Manner of summoning of a Common Council of the Kingdom; which, as it seemeth, was not yet in the records of State called a Parliament. Posthumous Works, p. 63. It was so call'd first in Clauf. 28 Hen. III. memb. 12. dorso. — The first time the word *Parlamentum* occurs in our ancient Historians, Bromton, col. 1058, and the rest, is under the year 1164. — Matt. Paris uses it first in 1246. p. 696. edit. 1640.

[G] The County of Essex: and Colchester sent from the year 1290. Chelmsford return'd once to a Council. Bradfeild, Rawleigh, and Thaxted, are also styl'd Boroughs. Br. Willis, p. 31. 34.

- 30 West. Reyner de Arden, Alan de Dunelm, Milit.
 33 Johannes Tany, Will. de Wawton.
 34 Coun. West. Johannes de Sutton, Radus Bygatt, or Byatt.
 35 P. at Carlisle. Johannes de Tany, Johannes de la Lee.

EDWARD II.

- 1 North'ton. Johannes de Ripariis, Petrus de Sutchurch, Milit.
 2 West. Willielmus de Havingfeld, Nicolaus de Barentone, Milit.
 4 Lond. Willielmus de Wantone, Johannes de Tany, Milit.
 5 West. Willielmus de Wanton, Johannes de Tany.
 6
 6 Woodft. Johannes Dyn, Willielmus de Teye, Milit.
 6 Radus Bygod, Jocellanus de Duresme.
 7 Willielmus Havingfeld, Nicolaus de Barenton.
 8 York. Walt. Filius Humfr. Ricardus de la Rivere.
 8 Spalding. Johannes de Lifton, Johannes de Enefeld, Milit.
 9 Linc. Benedictus de Cokefeld, Johannes de la Lee, Nicolaus de Wokingdon, al. loc.
 10 Coun. Linc. Benedictus de Cokefeld, Johannes de Brokesburne.
 12 P. York. Johannes de Enefeld, Philipus de Virly, Milit.
 13 at York. John de l'Isle, John de Enefeld.
 15 Thomas Grobion, Simon Kynardfley, Milit.
 16 Rippon. Nomina legenda non sunt, Johannes de Enefeld.
 17 West. Willielmus de la Beche, Johannes de Lifton.
 18 Lond.
 19 West. Johannes de Lyfton, Robertus de Haghham.
 20 Johannes de Brokesbourn, Johannes Dyn.

EDWARD III.

- 1 Linc. Thomas Gobioun, Willielmus Baud, Milit.
 2 (Pryn.)
 1 North.
 2 Cl. Simon de Kynardfley, Willielmus Boteveleyn, Robertus de Bouffer.
 2 York. Thomas Gobioun, Will. le Baud.
 3 New Sarum. John de Kinardfley.
 4 Westm. Robertus de Bouffer, Johannes Dyn.
 4 Winch. Robertus de Bouffer, Johannes Barentone.
 5 (Elth. Pryn.) Johannes Dyn, Robertus de Chedworth.
 6 (York. Pryn.) Robertus de Bouffer, Thomas de Bourgh, Milit.
 6 (West. Pryn.) Johannes Dyn, Robertus de Chedworth.
 6
 7 York. Adam le Bloy, Johannes de Coggeshale, Milit.
 7 West. Robertus de Bouffer, Thomas de Burgh.
 8 Johannes Dyn, Adam de Bloye, Ricardus de Kellefhull, Johannes de Coggeshale.
 9 York. Johannes de Coggeshale, Willielmus de Teye.
 Do. (Westm. Pr.) Thomas Gobioun.
 10 West. Johannes de Coggeshale.
 10 Robertus de Cheddeworth, Richardus de Kellefhull.

- 11 P. West. Henricus Gernett, Robertus de Chedworth, Johannes Dyn.
 11 Coun. West. Thomas Gobioun, Bartholomeus Langreg. Milit.
 11 (Pr.) Johannes Dyn.
 12 Coun. North'ton, } Willielmus Crochman.
 (Walton, Pryn.) }
 12 P. West. Johannes de Infula, Henry Gernet, Johannes de Enefeld, Johannes Dyn.
 13 Ricardus de Bouffer, Johannes de Coggeshale.
 13 Robertus de Bouffer, Willielmus Crochman.
 14 Johannes de Enefeld, Willielmus de la Beche.
 14 (Herewyr. Pryn.) Edmund Durem, Robertus de Haghham.
 14 Robertus de Haghham, Willielmus de Teye.
 14 Edmundus Durem, vel de Duresme, Robertus de Haghham, Thomas Gobionn.
 15 (Woodstocke, Pryn.) Johannes de Wauton, Edmund de Duresme.
 17 Willielmus de la Beche, Johannes de Coggeshale, Johannes de Lifton, Willielmus de Teye.
 18 Benedictus de Colefeld, Willielmus Crochman, Robertus de Haghham, Thomas de Belhous.
 20 P. West. Johannes Fermer, Willielmus Crochman.
 21 Humfridus de Walden, Robertus de Haghham.
 22 Robertus de Haghham, Humfrey de Walden, Benedictus Dytton, Robertus de Haghham.
 24 Thomas de Lacy, Johannes de Goldingham.
 25
 26 Johannes de Depeden, Miles. But one Knight by the Writs.
 26 Coun. West. Johannes de Haveryng, Hugo le Blount.
 27 Johan. Haveryng.
 28 P. West. Johannes de Haveryng, Thomas Tyrell, Hugo le Blount.
 29
 31 Johannes de Coggeshale, Johannes de Depeden, Johannes de Haveryng, Thomas Tyrell.
 31 (Pryn.) Johannes de Tany,
 32 Johannes de Bampton, Johannes de Coggeshale, Johannes Oliver, Johannes de Haveryng.
 33 Willielmus de Wanton.
 34 Johannes Sudbury, Thomas Tyrell.
 34 Hugo de Badewe, Johannes de Haveryng.
 35 Hugo de Badewe, Johannes de Haveryng.
 36 Johannes Sudbury, Johannes de Brampton, vel Bampton.
 37 Henry de Coggeshale, Willielmus de Wanton.
 38 (39 Pryn.) Johannes de Sutton, Thomas Tyrell.
 39 Thomas Tyrell, Johannes de Brampton.
 42 Johannes de Bampton, Johannes Olyver.
 43 Thomas Tyrell, Robertus de Marvy, vel Marny.
 43
 45 Robertus le Marny, Robertus le Teye.
 45 Coun. Winch. Robertus Marney.
 46 P. West. Thomas Tyrell, Johannes de Brampton.
 47 Henricus de Coggeshale, Thomas Tyrell.
 47
 51 (50 Pryn.) Robertus de Swinburn, Robertus de Marny, Johannes de Brampton, Robertus de Teye, Chivaler.

INTRODUCTION.

xiii

RICHARD II.

- 1 Par. West. Robertus de Marny Chivaler, Johannes de Bampton.
- 2 Glouc. Thomas Symond, Alexander Goldingham Chivaler.
- 2 West. Robertus de Marney, Robertus de Swynbourn.
- 3 Johannes Gildesburgh Chivalr: Ricardus Lions.
- 4 Robertus Marny, Johannes Gildesburgh Chivalr.
- 5 Johannes de Sutton, Willielmus Berland, Thomas de Maundevill, Alex: Goldingham.
- 6 Johannes Gildesburgh, Willielmus Berland.
- 6 Robertus Swineburne, Robertus Marny.
- 6 Johannes Gildesburgh, Willielmus Berland.
- 7 Robertus Marny, Alexander Goldenham, or Goldington.
- 7 New Sarum, Radus Seyntlegier, Johannes Fitz-Simonds.
- 8 West. Robertus Swinburn, Robertus Marny.
- 9 West. Johannes Gildesburgh, Johannes Fitz-Simond.
- 10 Robertus Marny Chivalr: Edmundus Brokesbourn.
- 11 Johannes Gildesburgh Chivaler: Thomas Coggeshale.
- 12 Cambr. Alex. de Walden, Johannes Fitz-Symond, Chivalers.
- 13 Robertus Swinburne, Robertus Marny, Chlrs.
- 14 Alex: de Walden Chivaler, Thomas Battail.
- 15 Winch. Willielmus Coggeshale, Walter Attelee, Chivalers.
- 16 Walterus atte Lee, Thomas Swinborn, Chivalers.
- 17 Walterus atte Lee Chivaler, Thomas Batayll.
- 18 Thomas Coggeshall, Johannes Doreward.
- 20 Willielmus Coggeshale Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
- 21 Johannes Howard Chivaler, Robertus de Teye.

HENRY IV.

- 1 West. Thomas Coggeshale, Johannes Doreward.
- 2 Willielmus Coggeshale, Robertus Teye, Chivalers.
- 3 Gerard Braybroks, Willielmus Coggeshale.
- 4 Gerardus Braybrok, Willielmus Coggeshale.
- 5 Willielmus Bourghchier Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
- 6 Coventry, Willielmus Coggeshale, Robertus Litton, Chivalers.
- 8 West. Helmingus Leget, Ricardus Barnard.
- 9 (12 Pryn.) Glouc. Willielmus Coggeshale, Willielmus Marny Chivaler, Johannes Tyrell, per Indent. Helmingus Leget.

HENRY V.

- 1 P. West. Johannes Doreward, Johannes Tyrell, per Indent.
- 2 Willielmus Swinburn, Ricardus Baynard per Indent.
- 2 Leic. Willielmus Coggeshale Chivaler, Johannes Doreward.
- 3 West. Robertus Darcy, Johannes Tyrell per Indent.

- 5 Gerardus Braybroks, Walterus Tyrell per Indent.
- 8 Glouc. Willielmus Marny, Helming. Leget, per Indent.
- 9 (8 Pryn.) West. Willielmus Coggeshal, Lodovicus Johan. per Indent.
- 9 Willielmus Coggeshal Miles, Ricardus Baynard per Indent.

HENRY VI.

- 1 P. West. Willielmus Coggeshale Chlr: Johannes Tyrell per Indent.
- 3 Johannes Tirrel, Robertus Darcy per Indent.
- 4 (5 Pryn.) Leic. Ricardus Baynard, } or Lewis John,
Edward Tirrel per } Robt: Darcy.
Indent.
- 6 West.
- 8 (7 Pryn.) Johannes Tyrell, Thomas Tyrell Armig: per Indent.
- 9 John Tyrell, Lewis John.
- 12
- 13 Edward Tirell, Thomas Tozell per Indent.
- 15 Cambr.
- 20 West. Thomas Tirell Armig. Thomas Tozell Armig. per Indent.
- 25 Camb. Thomas Tyrell, Thomas Finderne per Indent.
- 27 West. Thomas Tyrell Miles, Johannes Godmanston Armig. per Indent.
- 28 West. Clement Spyce, Armig: Willielmus Tyrell jun: Armig: per Indent.
- 29 West. Willielmus Tyrell Armig. Willielmus Dury Armig. per Indent.
- 31 Reading, Thomas Thorp, John Doreward.
- 33 Willielmus Tyrell, Johannes Grene, per Indent.
- 38 West. Thomas Tyrell, Lewis John.
- 39 West. John Bishop.

EDWARD IV.

- 7 (6 Pryn.) West. Thomas Montgomery Miles, Willielmus Wryttell Armig: per Indent.
- 12 Ricardus Home Armig: Walterus Wryttell Armig: per Indent.
- 17 Thomas Montgomery, Kt. Thomas Tyrell.

The Writs, Returns, and Indentures, from 17 Edw. IV. to the 1st of Edw. VI. (except an imperfect Bundle of 33 H. VIII.) are all lost throughout England.

HENRY VIII.

- 31 P. West.
- 33 William Petre.
- EDWARD VI.
- 1 P. West. William Petre Knt. Tho. Darcy Esq;
- 7 John Gate, Kt. William Petre, Kt.

MARY.

- 1 P. West. Rob. Rochester Esq; William Petre Kt.
- 1 P. at Oxford. The same.

PHILIP and MARY.

- 1 & 2 The same.
- 2 & 3 P. West. The same.
- 4 & 5 Will. Petre Kt. Edw. Walgrave Kt.

ELIZABETH.

- 1 P. West. William Petre Kt. Antony Cooke, Kt.
- 5 The same.
- 13 Tho. Smith Kt. Tho. Mildmay Kt.

INTRODUCTION.

14	Tho. Smith Kt.	Tho. Barrington Kt.	7
27	Tho. Henneage Kt.	John Petre Kt.	8
28	The same.		8
31	Tho. Heneage Kt.	Henry Gray Kt.	9
35	Tho. Heneage Kt.	Ric. Warren Esq;	
39	Will. Petre Esq;	John Wentworth, Esq;	12
43	Hen. Maynard Esq;		
	Franc. Barrington Esq;		

JAMES I.

1	P. West.	Edw. Denny Kt.	Franc. Barrington Kt.
12		Theophilus Ld.	Howard of Walden.
		Gamaliel Capel Kt.	
18		Francis Barrington Bart.	
		John Deane Kt.	
21		Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.	
		Tho. Cheke Kt.	

CHARLES I.

1	P. West.	Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.	
		Arthur Harris Kt.	
1		Franc. Barrington Kt. and Bart.	
		Harbottle Grimston Kt. and Bart.	
3		The same.	
15		The same.	
16		Martin Lumley Kt. and Bart.	
		William Maffam Bart.	
1654		Thirteen Knights were then chose for the County.	
1656		Thirteen Knights, as above.	
		Chosen Sept. 12. To meet Sept. 17.	
1658-9		Chosen Jan. 18. To meet the 27th.	

CHARLES II.

		The writ was directed from the Keepers of the Liberty of England, by authority of Parliament. Two Knights only chosen.	
12	P. West.	John Bramston, Edward Turnor, Esqrs.	
13		Sir Benjamin Ayloffe Bart. John Bramston Esq; Banistre Maynard, Sir John Bramston Kt. of the Bath.	
31		Sir Eliab Harvey Kt.	
		Henry Mildmay Esq;	
31		Henry Mildmay Esq;	
		John-Lamotte Honywood Esq;	
32	P. Oxford,	Henry Mildmay Esq;	
		John-Lamotte Honywood Esq;	

JAMES II.

1	P. West.	Sir William Maynard Bart.
		Sir Thomas Fanshaw Kt.

WILLIAM and MARY.

1	P. West.	Henry Mildmay, John Wroth Esqrs.
		Henry Mildmay deceased, in whose room John-Lamotte Honywood.
2		Sir Francis Maffam
		Sir Charles Barrington Bart.

WILLIAM III.

7	P. West.	Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
		Sir Francis Maffam Bart.
10		Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
		Edw. Bullock, Esq;
12		Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
		Sir Francis Maffam Bart.
13		The same.

ANNE.

1	P. West.	Sir Charles Barrington Bart.
		Sir Francis Maffam Bart.
4		Sir Francis Maffam Bart.
		Henry Lord Walden, a Peer, in his room,
		Tho. Middleton Esq;

	Sir Francis Maffam Bart.
	Thomas Middleton Esq;
	The same.
	Sir Richard Child Bart.
	Thomas Middleton Esq;
	Sir Richard Child Bart.
	Sir Charles Barrington Bart.

GEORGE I.

1	P. West.	Sir Ric. Child Bart. Visc. Castlemaine
		Thomas Middleton Esq; dyed. }
		Robert Honywood Esq; }
8		William Harvey Esq;
		Robert Honywood Esq;

GEORGE II.

1	P. West.	Sir Rich. Child Lord Visc. Castlemaine.
		Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
1734		Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
		Thomas Bramston Esq;
1741		The same.
1747		Sir Robert Abdy Bart.
		William Harvey Esq;
1754		Sir John Abdy Bart.
		William Harvey Esq;
		In the room of Sir J. Abdy, deceased,
		Sir Wm. Maynard Bart.

GEORGE III.

1761		Sir William Maynard Bart.
		William Harvey Esq;
1763		In the room of Wm. Harvey, deceased,
		John Luther Esq;

BURGESSES for MALDEN.

EDWARD III.

2	P. North.	Johannes Palmere,
		Willielmus de Halle.
6		Willielmus de Packesham,
		Rogerus de Maldon.
7		Willielmus de Packesham,
		Johannes Ivot.
8		The same.
9	P. West.	Willielmus de Pakesham,
		Johannes de Brotewell.
9		Johannes Ivot,
		Johannes de London.
10	Counc. Nott.	Willielmus de Packesham,
		Thomas Beler.
10		Willielmus de Pakefham,
		Johannes de Brotewell.
11		Willielmus de Pakefham,
		Johannes Hyronn.
11	P. West.	Willielmus Packeshame,
		Johannes Ivot.
11		Willielmus Pakefeshame,
		Johannes Palmere.
12		Robertus de Maldon,
		Willielmus Pakeshame,
12		Willielmus Pakesham,
		Willielmus Chapman.
14		Willielmus de Pakesham,
		Petrus le Palmer.
14		The same.
15		Willielmus Pakeshame,
		Willielmus Chapman.

INTRODUCTION.

xv

20 Petrus Palmer,
Johannes Auger.
21 The same.
22 Johannes Long,
Amefius le Palmer.
29 Willielmus Malden,
Johannes Auger.
31 Johannes Parker,
Thomas Short.
34 Johannes Parkere,
Johannes Cobbe.
34 Johannes Hancock,
Thomas Short.
36 Willielmus Malden,
Willielmus Halle.
37 Johannes Parker,
Johannes Mepham.
38 Johannes Palmere.
39 Johannes Grete,
Willielmus Halle.
43 Johannes Banbury,
Willielmus Halle.
45 Johannes Palmere,
Willielmus de Halle.
47 Willielmus Sherward,
Henricus Hales.
51 Johannes Crakebone.
Henricus Hale.

RICHARD II.

2 Robertus Wightman,
Petrus Goldington,
3 Thomas de Malden,
Johannes Reed.
6 Thomas Walden,
Thomas Wrenche.
7 Petrus le Man,
Johannes Dyere.
7 Thomas Wrench,
Thomas Maldon.
8 Thomas Maldon,
Ricardus Bushe.
9 Ricardus Bushe,
Johannes Crakebone.
10 Ricardus Bushe,
Johannes Glover.
Johannes Dyer,
Henricus Hales.
13 Johannes Skinner,
Johannes Joce.
15 Johannes Wells,
Johannes Page.
16 Johannes Skinner,
Johannes Glover.
20 Johannes Glover,
Johannes Joce.

HENRY IV.

1 Johannes Joce,
Johannes Crakebone.
3 Johannes Page.
4 Thomas Maldon,
Johannes Page,
Thomas Paffe.
5 Johannes Burgeys,
Thomas Paffe.
12 Johannes Floure,
Johannes Burgeys.

HENRY V.

1 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Galon.
2 Johannes Floure,
Johannes Hotofte.
3 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Galon. The same again.

5 Thomas Paffe,
Ricardus Coupere.
7 Johannes Flour,
Robertus Peynter.
8 Johannes Burgeys,
Ricardus Gallon.
9 Willielmus Burgh,
Willielmus Gore.

HENRY VI.

1 Robertus Darcy,
Ricardus Gallon.
2 Ricardus Gallon,
Rogerus Bowd.
3 Johannes Cooper,
Ricardus Gallon.
6 Johannes Burgeys,
Johannes Tyrell.
7 Willielmus Allewyne,
Johannes Burgeys.
11 Willielmus Allewene,
Ricardus Gallon.
13 Thomas Lamb,
Ricardus King.
20 Johannes Swayne,
Willielmus Holcote.
25 Robertus Burgeys,
Ricardus Sillingham.
27 Johannes Swayne,
Johannes Worthy.
28 Robertus Burgeys,
Willielmus Howote.
29 Johannes Swayne,
Johannes Worthy.
33 Walterus Writell,
Thomas Fuller.

EDWARD IV.

7 Thomas Drakys,
Jacobus Wright.
12 Willielmus Pestell,
Willielmus Alben.

EDWARD VI.

1 Clem. Smyth Kt.
Hen. Dawes Gent.
7 Henry Fortescue Esq;
Walter Mildmay Knt. in whose place,
deceased; Antony Browne Esq;

MARY.

1 Ant. Browne,
Johan. Raymer.
1 Tho. Hungate Esq;
Edw. Tirrell Esq;
1, 2 Ant. Browne Esq;
John Wiseman of Canfield.
2, 3 Hen. Radcliff Kt.
Richard Weston Esq;
4 and 5 Roger Appleton,
Edw. Tyrrell Esq; in whose place, de-
ceased, Hen. Golding Esq;

ELIZABETH.

1 Humfrey Radcliff,
Henry Golding.
5 John Latham,
Richard Argell Gent.
Geo. Blithe Gent.
Gabriel Crofts Esq;
13 Tho. Gente Esq;
Vinc. Harris Esq; In his room deceased,
Edw. Sulyard Esq;
Edw. Lewkner Esq;
27 Will. Wiseman Esq;

28 John Butler Esq;
Edw. Lewknor Esq;
31 John Butler Esq;
William Verdon Esq;
35 Tho. Mildmay Esq; Son of Sir Thomas;
Edw. Lewknor Esq;
39 Tho. Herry's Esq;
William Wiseman Esq;
43 William Wiseman Esq;
Richard Weston Esq;

JAMES I.

1 Edw. Lewknor. In his place, deceased,
Theophilus, Lord Howard of Walden,
William Wiseman Esq; In his place,
deceased, John Sandys Kt.
12 Edward Lewknor Kt.
Robert Rich Kt. in Lord Walden's
room, chosen for Essex.
18 Tho. Cheek Kt.
Edw. Grimston Esq;
21 Arthur Harris Kt.
William Mafham Bart.

CHARLES I.

1 William Mafham Bart.
Hen. Mildmay Kt.
1 William Mafham Bart.
Tho. Cheke Kt.
3 Henry Mildmay Kt.
Arthur Harris Kt.
15 Henry Mildmay Kt.
John Porter Esq; Recorder.
16 Henry Mildmay Kt.
John Clotworthy Kt.
1654 One Burge's only.
1656 The same.

CHARLES II.

12 Edward Harris,
Hen. Mildmay Kt.
Sir Richard Wiseman Kt. and Bart.
Sir John Tyrell Bart.
31 Sir Richard Wiseman,
Sir John Braham.
31 Sir Richard Wiseman,
Sir Thomas Darcy Bart.

JAMES II.

1 John Bramston Esq;
Sir Thomas Darcy,

WILLIAM and MARY.

1 Sir Thomas Darcy,
Charles Montague Esq;
2 Charles Montague,
Sir Eliab Harvey Kt.

WILLIAM III.

Irby Montague Esq;
Sir Eliab Harvey.
7 The same.
10 The same.
12 William Fytch,
John Comyns, Esquires.
13 The same.

ANNE.

1 William Fytch Esq;
John Comyns Esq;
4 The same.
7 Sir Richard Child Bart.
Thomas Richmond Esq;

8 John Comyns Esq;
Tho. Richmond Esq; died,
William Fytch Esq;
9 John Comyns Esq;
Thomas Bramston Esq;
12 The same.

GEORGE I.

1 P. West. Thomas Bramston Esq;
Samuel Tufnell Esq;
8 John Comyns, Serjeant at Law,
Thomas Bramston Esq;

GEORGE II.

1 Thomas Bramston Esq;
Henry Parsons Esq;
7 Henry Parsons Esq;
Col. Bladen.
14 Sir Thomas Drury Bart.
Robert Colebrook Esq;
20 Sir Richard Lloyd Kt.
R. Colebrook Esq;
27 R. Colebrook Esq;
John Bullock Esq;

GEORGE III.

1 John Bullock Esq;
Bamber Gascoigne Esq;
Upon vacating it by a Place,
John Huske Esq;

BURGESSES for HARWICH.

This Burgh, which was made so in 1319, (13 Edw. II.) having made one Return in 1343, was impriviledged by K. James I. 1604, through the Means of Sir Edward Coke, Kt. to send Members to Parliament.

EDWARD III.

17 Joh. But,
Thomas de Eton, Burg. Ville de Here-
wico.

JAMES I.

21 Westm. Nath. Rich Kt.
Christopher Harris Esq;

CHARLES I.

1 Edmund Sawyer Kt.
Christopher Harris Esq;
1 Nath. Rich Kt.
Christopher Harris Esq;
3 The same.
15 Tho. Cheke Kt.
John Jacobs Kt.
16 Harbottle Grimston Kt. and Bart.
Thomas Cheke Kt.
Capell Luckyn Esq;

CHARLES II.

12 Capell Luckyn Esq;
Henry Wright Esq;
13 Henry Wright Kt. and Bart.
Tho. King Esq;
30 Antony Deane Esq;
Samuel Pepys Esq;
31 Thomas Middleton Kt.
Philip Parker Kt.
32 Oxford. Philip Parker Bart.
Tho. Middleton Kt.

JAMES II.		9	Kendrick Edisberry Esq;
1 West.	Antony Deane Esq;	12	Thomas Frankland Esq;
	Samuel Pepys Esq;		Carew Harvey, al' Mildmay, Esq;
			Sir Thomas Davall. In his place, un-
			duly elected, Kend. Edisberry, Esq;
WILLIAM and MARY.			
1	Thomas Middleton Kt.	1	GEORGE I.
	John Eldred Esq;		Benedict-Leonard Calvert Esq;
2	Hon. Charles Cheyne, Visc. Newhaven.		Tho. Heath Esq;
	Thomas Middleton Kt.		In Calvert's place,
		8	Sir Philip Parker Bart.
			Philip Parker Bart.
			Humfrey Parsons Esq;
WILLIAM III.			
7	Thomas Davall,		GEORGE II.
	Tho. Middleton, Kts.		Philip Parker Bart.
10	Thomas Davall Kt.		John Viscount Percival.
	Samuel Atkinson, Esq; Expelled the	1	Carteret Leathes,
	House, and chosen in his room		Charles Stanhope, Esquires.
	Thomas Middleton Kt.	7	John Philipson,
12	Thomas Davall Kt.		Hill Muffenden, Esquires.
	Dennis Lyddell Esq;	14	John Philipson Esq;
13	The same.	20	Lord Coke.
			Wenman Coke,
		27	Thomas Sewell, Esquires.
ANNE.			
1	Thomas Davall Kt.		GEORGE III.
	John Ellis Esq;		Charles Townshend,
4	The same,		John Roberts, Esquires.
7	John Leake Kt.	1	In Townshend's place, deceased,
	Tho. Frankland Esq;		Thomas Bradshaw Esq;
	Tho. Davall, in Sir John Leake's place,		
	chosen for Rochester.		

§ 13. The several DIVISIONS of the COUNTY.

The largest DIVISION is into Twenty Parts, Fourteen of which are called Hundreds, Five Half-Hundreds, and a Royal Liberty, that of Havering.

The XIV HUNDREDS are,

Barstable	—	—	32
Chafford	—	—	14
Chelmsford	—	—	30
Dengey	—	—	23
Dunmow	—	—	26
Hinckford	—	—	47
Lexden	—	—	30
Ongar	—	—	26
Rochford	—	—	24
Tendring	—	—	31
Thurstable	—	—	10
Utlesford	—	—	26
Winstree	—	—	12
Witham	—	—	14

The V Half-Hundreds, are

Becontree	—	9
Clavering	—	5
Froshwell	—	9
Harlow	—	11
Waltham	—	4

To which add

Havering Liberty.	—	1 [H]
-------------------	---	-------

These are subdivided into *Parishes* and *Towns*.

The PARISHES are in Number Four Hundred, including the Sixteen in Colchester [I].

The TOWNS are Berking, Billerca, Braintree, Burntwood, Chelmsford, Chipping-Ongar, Coggeshall, Colchester, Dunmow, Epping, Greys-Thurrock, Halsted, Harlow, Harwich, Hatfeild-Broad-Oak, Ingatestone, Maldon, Maningtree, Rayley, Rochford, Romford, Thaxted, Walden, Waltham-Abbey, and Witham.

They are all stiled *Market-Towns*; but some of the inland ones, particularly Harlow, Hatfeild, and Thaxted, hardly deserve that name.

In the ancientest Division of Britain mentioned by Historians, this District was part of the Kingdom of the *Trinobantes*.

The *Romans*, after they had conquered and driven them into the western and northern inaccessible parts of the Island, divided their Acquisitions into *Britannia Prima*, and *Secunda*; which was done by the Emperor Severus. Afterwards Constantine the Great divided them into Four parts, subdividing *Britannia Prima* into *Flavia Caesariensis*, and *Maxima Caesariensis*. To which Theodosius, General under the Emperor Valens, added a fifth Province, and called it *Valencia* (u).

(u) See Camden's Britan. in the Introduct. and History of Colchester, p. 27. 33.

[H] The figures after them denote the number of Parishes in each.

[I] Br. Willis, in his *Parochiale Anglicanum*, p. 42,

makes the Total of Churches and Chapels in this County to be 424; but, even according to his list, there are but 400 Parish Churches, and 18 Chapels.

This District was then within *Flavia Casariensis*.

Upon the final departure of the Romans from this Island in the Year 434, the old Inhabitants returned again to their former Habitations. But it being their natural Temper to be always upon the extremes, and not to keep to that due Moderation, which is the foundation of all Virtue as well as Happiness; they soon broke into furious Factions, and being grown ungovernable and lawless, the direful expedient was devised by their King Vortigern, to call in the Saxons to his protection and assistance, in the year 449.

But the Saxons, from Auxiliaries growing soon Masters of the Country, they divided it among themselves, on or about the year 477. And by degrees made so absolute a Conquest, as hardly was ever known. For they did not only drive the old inhabitants into corners and the remotest parts, and planted themselves into their seats; not by small colonies, but as it were by whole swarms; a point in great conquests rarely done: But they abolished the old names of Cities, Towns, and whole Countries, imposing new ones of their own. Nay, the Language itself they not only altered, but utterly abolished; and for a perfect consummation of their Conquest, they did at last also change the name of the whole Island itself from Britain to England (*w*).

The present allotments and boundaries of the Parishes, with the *Names* of them, are therefore all in general *Saxon*, and were fixed by that people.

This leads me to give some Account and Explanation of the Names of the Parishes.

The *Woods* and the *Rivers*, according to Mr. Thoresby, retained their ancient British appellations (*x*); and therefore the names taken from them must consequently be also British.

These form sometimes the *first Part of the Names*, which are also taken from some ancient owners or lords; but, upon the whole, they are not so easily discoverable as the latter part, or the *Terminations*. These are usually taken from, and denote, the Situation of the Place, or the nature of the Soil.

For instance, some end in

Bridge, where there is or hath been one.

Burg, Burh, or Byrig, denoting a city, fortification, court, or house.

Burn, or Bourn, a brook.

Den, a valley.

Dun, or Don, a hill.

Ea, or Ey, water; or island, from *ige*.

Feild.

Ford, where there was a noted or well-known one.

Hall, a hall, or capital mansion.

Ham, a house, a village, a town, a farm; whence the word *home*.

Heath, a heath.

Hou, or Hoo, a hill, rising ground.

Hyrst, a wood.

Ing, a meadow, or low pasture.

Land.

Ley, upland pasture, untilled ground; still called the Lays in many places.

Lowe, an artificial mound, or hill.

Mere, or More, a fen, or pool.

Minster, a church, or monastery.

Oak.

Sted, and *Stow*, place.

Stack, stocks or trunks of trees.

Tun, or Ton, a town, village, fence, inclosure, farm, dwelling.

Weald, a wood.

Well, a well.

Wic, a castle, fortress, dairy-farm.

Wood.

Worth, from *worthig*, a village, a street, a croft.

In Ford, in Ham, in Ley, and Tun,

The most of English surnames run. (*y*)

§ 14. The Number of INHABITANTS could best be guess'd at, by having the exact Number of Houses, or rather Families; which I have not been able to obtain.

According to Dr. Templeman's Survey, the number of Houses in Essex, is 34,819; and the number of Souls, 208,800.

Others make the number of Houses to amount to 40,545. Rather than decreasing they have increased in some places, as near London, at the Thorn in Mistley, &c.

According to the Militia Act, all that were able to bear Arms in this County, by the first List, were 29,590. And by the second List, 23,751.

The Number of Freeholders that voted for Knights of the Shire in 1724, was 4683—in 1763, 5125.

The whole Number of Voters, in the Polls printed in 1711 and 1734, are not particularly specified.

§ 15. This County is RATED high to the Land-tax, which bears very hard upon some decayed Towns and Places. In 1691, the Inhabitants having more Zeal than Foresight, and being made to believe, That the Land-tax would be but of short continuance, were induced thereby to give high Estimates of their Estates. But where the Lands have been much improved within these 50 years past, the Land-tax is very easy.

By a List often printed, Essex pays 24 Parts, of the 513 Parts all the Counties in England are rated at.

The Sum the whole County pays, at 1 s. in the pound, is 22,358 l. 19 s. 10 d. $\frac{3}{4}$.

And the several Hundreds, as follows:

			l.	s.	d.
Barstable	—	—	1321	18	0
Becontree	—	—	1617	14	9
Chafford	—	—	775	9	9
Chelmsford	—	—	1879	9	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Clavering	—	—	354	13	3
Dengey	—	—	1021	11	9

(*w*) See W. Hakewill, in Collection of curious Discourses, p. 5, 6.
(*y*) Verstegan, p. 295.

(*x*) History of Leedes, Preface, p. 9.

INTRODUCTION.

xix

	l.	s.	d.
Dunmow	1263	13	0
Froshwell	596	0	10
Harlow	885	10	4
Hinckford	2936	1	0
Lexden	2083	4	11½
Ongar	1459	18	9
Rochford	932	6	6
Tendring	1160	16	5½
Thurstable	357	18	7¼
Utlesford	1226	5	4
Waltham, with its several Hamlets,	780	18	2
Winstree	382	0	7½
Witham	806	2	7½
Havering Liberty, with its several Wards,	517	5	7

Not having been able to procure this List before the Hundreds of Chelmsford, Witham, and Lexden were printed; by which means the Sums each Parish pays to the Land-tax are not set down in those Hundreds as in the rest of the Book, I shall set down here the Sum each Parish pays at 1 s. in the Pound, from whence may be calculated what they are rated at.

Chelmsford Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Badow-Great	117	18	6
Badow-Little	36	8	9
Blackmore	76	5	0
Boreham	88	16	0
Bromfeild	43	14	0
Chelmsford	131	12	3
Chicknall St. James	20	0	0
Chicknall Smeeley	9	16	6
Danbury	31	5	0
Frierning	43	17	0
Haningfeild East	45	18	0
Haningfeild West	59	8	0
Haningfeild South	21	17	0
Ingatstone	63	7	0
Lees Great	20	17	0
Lees Little	19	7	0
Margaret-ing	54	6	0
Mountneys-ing	78	9	0
Moultham	52	4	0
Rettingdon	55	17	0
Roxwell	85	2	6½
Newlands Fee Hamlet there	9	16	0
Runwell	31	18	0
Sandon	44	15	0
Springfeild	88	6	6
Stock, and Butsbury	84	18	0
Waltham-Great	165	9	0
Waltham-Little	46	16	0
Widford	14	3	0
Woodham-Ferrers	52	4	0
Writtle	184	18	6

Witham Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Bradwell	20	8	0
Braxsted Great	42	11	4½
Braxsted Little	11	13	0
Chatley Hamlet	31	10	0
Coggeshall Hamlet	42	19	4½

	l.	s.	d.
Creffing	48	5	6
Fairsted	31	8	6
Falkborn	21	8	0
Hatfeild Peverell	97	16	8
Kelvedon	83	13	3
Notley-Black	43	1	0
Notley-White	49	14	6
Rivenhall	62	10	0
Terling	60	15	6
Ulting	28	8	9
Witham	129	19	2½

Lexden Hundred.

	l.	s.	d.
Aldham	37	9	3
Bergholt West	42	7	6
Birch	48	7	3
Boxted	57	7	6
Bures, ad mont.	30	12	6
Chapel	25	17	6
Coggeshal, Great	129	13	7½
Colchester	711	6	6¼
Colne-Earls	68	7	6
Colne-Engain	50	4	6
Colne-Wake	49	16	1½
Colne-White	30	17	0
Copford	47	8	3
Dedham	107	10	10½
Doniland, East	17	9	0
Eastthorp	21	8	3
Feering	71	16	0
Fordham	53	15	7½
Horksley, Great	55	3	9
Horksley, Little	20	8	0
Inworth	22	2	6
Langham	56	7	6½
Markshall	12	5	0
Messing	45	4	5¾
Pattiswick	30	8	3
Stanway	40	9	6
Tey, Great and Little	65	11	6
Tey, Marks	26	6	0
Wivenhou	56	8	7½
Wormingford	51	5	0
Halsted	189	4	11½

High-Roding, which was omitted, in Vol. II. p. 467, is rated to the land-tax at 1047 l. 2s. 6d.

Some parts are rated by themselves, as Doddinghurst-list, and the Geldables; concerning which, see the First Volume, of this History, p. 192, 255.

When Ship-money was imposed in the last century, the proportion charged on Essex was,

	l.
One Ship of 640 tons, 256 men	8000
Burrough of Thaxted	40
Town and parish of Walden	80
Town of Colchester	400
Burrough of Malden	80
Burrough of Harwich	20

§ 16. The ANCIENTEST STATE of this County is very little known. All that can be said concerning it must be deduced from the Manners and Customs of the first Planters.

This

This part of the Kingdom was peopled by Colonies of Celts and Gauls from the opposite Continent. In conformity to what we read of those people, we may take it for granted, that this Country was divided into several States, or Principalities; governed by Magistrates, which in some places were annually chosen. But, in case of war, they elected a General, or Commander in chief. They had a Senate, or Public Council: naturally were infinitely fond of Liberty, and abhorred and detested Slavery. And Parties and Factions, the effect of Liberty, prevailed in all their communities, villages, and even houses (z).

As they had no writers or historians of their own; therefore all we know concerning this Country, must be taken from their first Conquerors, the Romans; especially from Julius Cæsar.

What occurs in him and the other Roman and Greek Historians concerning Britain, or this District in particular, is collected together in the History of Colchester (a); consequently it would be superfluous to repeat it here: Especially as I propose to have that History bound in the first Volume of this, after the Introduction.

The ROMAN Conquest was one of the four grand *Revolutions* in this Kingdom, and in this County among the rest.

The three others were caused by the Saxons, the Danes, and the Normans.

§ 17. For a more particular account of the SAXON Revolution, I beg leave also to refer to the History of Colchester.

I shall only here observe, That this Country having been extorted from Vortigern by Hengist, after the Massacre of the British Lords, was erected into a Kingdom by

Erchenwin, the first King; who began his reign in 527, and dyed in 587. His successors, were,

Sledda, who dyed	_____	in	
Sæbyrht,	_____	in	616
Saxred, Siward, and Sigebriht, kill'd		in	623
Sigebriht the Little, dyed		about	653
Sigebright the Good, assassinated		in	655
Swithelm			

(z) Cæsar de Bello Gallico, l. iii. c. 10. 17. 22. Lib. iv. c. 6. 11. Lib. v. c. 5. & 27. Lib. vi. c. 11. 20. Lib. vii. c. 63. (a) Book I.

[K] How much was paid for Danegeld, see in this Volume, p. 229. Note.

[L] To describe it in Mr. James Thomson's elegant lines:

‘ Compendious war! (on Britain's glory bent,
 ‘ So fate ordain'd) in that decisive day,
 ‘ The haughty Norman seiz'd at once an isle,
 ‘ For which, thro' many a century, in vain,
 ‘ The Roman, Saxon, Dane, had toil'd, and bled.
 ‘ Awhile my Spirit slept; the land awhile,
 ‘ Affrighted, droop'd beneath despotic rage.
 ‘ Instead of Edward's equal gentle laws,
 ‘ The furious victor's partial will prevail'd.
 ‘ All prostrate lay; and in the secret shade,
 ‘ Deep-stung but fearful indignation gnash'd
 ‘ His teeth. Of Freedom, Property, despoil'd,
 ‘ And of their bulwark, Arms; with Castles crush'd,
 ‘ With Ruffians quarter'd o'er the bridled land;
 ‘ The shivering wretches, at the Curfew sound,
 ‘ Dejected shrunk into their fordid beds,
 ‘ And, thro' the mournful gloom, of antient times
 ‘ Mus'd sad, or dreamt of better. Even to seed

Sibbi and Sighere. The latter dyed	in	683
Sibbi turned Monk	in	694
Sigehard and Senfrid dyed	about	705
Offa, turned Monk	in	707
Selred killed	in	746
Swithred		

After him, there were a few other Kings, whose names are not recorded. For, of all the Kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy, there is none whose History is so imperfect as that of the Kingdom of Essex.

After the Dissolution of the Heptarchy, it submitted to K. Ecbryht with the rest, in 823: and continued under the dominion of his successors, Ethelwulph; Ethelbald, and Ethelbert; Ethelred; Alfred; Edward, the elder; Athelstan; Edmund; Edred; Edwi; Edgar; Edward, the younger; and Ethelred.

§ 18. From the year 787 to 1013, it was cruelly harassed by the frequent Descents and Depredations of the DANES; to whom they meanly submitted to pay tribute [K]. At length they became Masters of England, which from 1016 to 1042 was governed by four of their Kings, Swægn; Edmund Ironside; Cnut; Harold; and Hardicnut.

But they do not appear to have made any considerable Alteration in the Saxon Government, or Policy.

Under Edward the Confessor, and Harold II. the Saxon line was restored in this Kingdom: But unhappily was of too short a continuance.

§ 19. The greatest Revolution, and the most sensible Alteration of Property in this Kingdom, was by the NORMAN Conquest of William the Bastard, in 1066 [L].

Warm Disputes there have been about the Point, Whether he really *conquered* this Kingdom [M].

He was not so impolitic indeed as to come here under the odious name of a Conqueror, but invented, or made use, of a pretended Nomination, or illegal Will, of that weak Prince, K. Edward the Confessor [N]. ‘ And, as other

‘ A tyrant's idle sport the peasant starv'd:
 ‘ To the wild herd, the pasture of the tame,
 ‘ The chearful hamlet, spiry town, was given,
 ‘ And the brown forest roughen'd wide around!’

Liberty, Part IV. ver. 737, &c.

[M] See Cook's Argumentum Anti-Normannicum, Dr. R. Brady's Answer to it, in his Introduction to the Old English History, p. 235, &c. Ja. Tyrrell's Introduction to his Second Volume of the History of England.

[N] That most elegant Writer, the Right Hon. Lord Lytelton, rightly observes, that William the Conqueror's claim was grounded upon so weak or false a foundation, as the supposititious Promise or Nomination of that weak Prince Edward the Confessor, not even authenticated by his last will, and his will itself, had it been made in favour of William, without the ratification of the Great Council, would not have been obligatory to the people of England. It is therefore most evident, that the attempt of the Duke of Normandy was an unjust violation of the rights of the English. — So far was he from grounding his own title to the Crown upon a supposed Right of Conquest, that he used his utmost endea

‘ Usurpers

‘ Usurpers had done before him, helped out a bad Title, and hallowed an enterprize very unjust in itself, by the Papal benediction (b).’

However, That he really Conquered the English, is undeniable: for, if to land into a Kingdom with a numerous armed Force; if to kill and destroy all that oppose him, if to take possession by those violent Means of the Government, and seize the Possessions of the former Inhabitants, the rightful Owners, be not a Conquest, I know not what is.

But, as real Matter of Fact is the best Proof, I shall shew that all the Lords or Owners of the Lands in this County, except one or two, were dispossessed of them by that usurping Tyrant. And for this I shall appeal to an unquestionable Authority, that of Domesday-book [O].

But how can it be pretended, that William made no Conquest, when there hath been such a lasting Proof it in the Military Tenures he instituted; and still remaining in the Copyholds; which, if there had been any Justice in the then Legislature, when the other Tenures were taken away, ought to have been thus far abolished, as to have been made redeemable, and to be enfranchised at any time, upon a certain set and reasonable Price tendered and paid?

Not only the Civil, but also the Ecclesiastical Constitution, underwent a great Alteration at the Norman Conquest [P]. His fawning Chap-

lain, William Pictavenfis, of Poitiers, or Poictou, indeed says, That nothing was given by him to any Frenchman, which was unjustly taken from the English [Q]. But to so interested a Writer we shall oppose the Authority of a number of more credible Witnesses: Particularly that of Ingulph, his contemporary, who affirms, that he distributed all the Counties, Baronies, Bishoprics, and Prelacies, among the Normans, and hardly permitted any Englishman to enjoy any place of honor or trust [R].

The very name of Conquest was at certain times such a Bug-bear, that it could not even be mentioned without the utmost danger. For Bishop Burnet having asserted, in a Pastoral Letter (c), That, ‘ upon the Prince of Orange’s coming, here was a war begun upon just and lawful grounds, and a war being so begun, it is the uncontroverted opinion of all Lawyers, “ That the success of a just war gives a lawful title to that which is acquired in the progress of it.” Therefore King James having so far sunk in the war, that he both abandoned his People, and deserted the Government, all his Right and Title did accrue to the King [William] in the right of a Conquest over him.’ For this passage, that Letter was ordered by the House of Commons, 21 January 1692-3, to be publickly burnt; with a Book then newly published, by . . . Blount, intitled *King William and Qu. Mary Conquerors*.

(b) Lord Lyttelton, Life of K. Henry II. Vol. I. p. 10. Rt. Rev. Father in God Gilbert, Lord Bishop of Sarum, to the and Supremacy to K. William and Q. Mary. Lond. 1689. 4°. The passage is in page 21. It seems the Bishop’s Letter was sacrificed to a pun; for some of the members having call’d

(c) The title of it was, A Pastoral Letter writ by the Clergy of his Diocese, concerning the Oaths of Allegiance. The passage is in page 21. It seems the Bishop’s Letter out Burn-it, the cry went immediately round the House.

vours to establish the notion of his being heir to K. Edward, from the appointment of that monarch.——He soon afterwards confiscated the estates of all the English who had fought against him at Hastings, and gave them to the Normans, and other foreigners in his service. Life of Henry II. vol. I. p. 8, 9. 28, 29.

[O] According to that valuable Record, the Lords and Owners of all the Lands in this County, were, Tit. 1. W. Rex Anglorum. 2. Scā Trinitas Cantorbiria. 3. Episcopus Londoniensis. 4. Feudum ejusdem Episcopi. 5. Canonici Scī Pauli. 6. Abbatia de Westmonasterio. 7. Episcopus Dunelmensis. 8. Canonici de Waltham. 9. Abbatia de Berchingis. 10. Abbatia de Eli. 11. Abbatia Scī Edmundi. 12. Canonici Scī Martini Londoniensis. 13. Abbatia de Bello. 14. Scūs Walericus. 15. Abbatia Scē Trinitatis de Cadomo. 16. Abbatia Scī Stephani de eodem. 17. Abbatia Scī Andoeni. 18. Episcopus Baiocensis. 19. Episcopus Herefordensis. 20. Comes Eustachius. 21. Comes Alanus. 22. W. de Warena. 23. Ricardus filius Comitiss Gisleberti. 24. Suenus de Exelfia. 25. Eudo Dapifer. 26. Rogerus de Oubervilla. 27. Hugo de Montfort. 28. Hamo Dapifer. 29. Henricus de Ferrariis. 30. Goisfridus de Magna villa. 31. Comes de Ou. 32. Robertus Greno. 33. Radulfus Baignard. 34. Ranulfus Piperellus. 35. Albericus de Ver. 36. Petrus Valonienfis. 37. Ranulfus frater Igeri. 38. Tiliellus Brito. 39. Rogerus de Ramis. 40. Johannes filius Walerami. 41. Robertus filius Corbutionis. 42. Galterus Diaconus. 43. Rogerus Bigotus. 44. Robertus Malet. 45. Willielmus de Scobies. 46. Rogerus Pictaviensis. 47. Hugo de Gurnai. 48. Willielmus Piperellus. 49. Radulfus de Limefio. 50. Robertus de Todeneio. 51. Radulfus de Todeneio. 52. Walterus de Doai. 53. Matheus Mauritanienfis. 54. Conitissa de Albamarla. 55. Judith Comitissa. 56. Frodo frater Abbatis. 57. Saisselinus. 58. Gislebertus filius Turoldi. 59. Willielmus Leuric. 60. Hugo de Scō Quintino. 61. Edmundus filius Aigoti. 62. Rogerus Marefcallus. 63. Adamus filius Durandi. 64. Goscelinus Loremaris. 65. Johannes nepos Walerami. 66. Willielmus Diaconus. 67. Galterus Cocus. 68. Moquinus. 69. Ilbodo. 70. Haghebern. 71. Tedricus Poincel. 72. Rogerus Deus salvet Dominas. 73. Gislebertus filius Salomonis. 74. Willielmus filius Constantini. 75. An-

garus Cocus. 76. Robertus filius Roscelini. 77. Radulfus Linel. 78. Robertus filius Goberti. 79. Rainaldus Balistarius. 80. Gonduinus. 81. Otto Aurifaber. 82. Gislebertus Presbyter. 83. Grimus Prepositus. 84. Ulueva uxor Phin. 85. Eduardus filius Suani. 86. Turchillus Prepositus. 87. Stanardus. 88. Goduinus Diaconus. 89. Liberi Homines Regis. 90. Invasiones super Regem in Excessa.

Some of these Names found like Saxon; namely Moduin, Haghebern, Gonduin, Ulueva, and Stanard: But if we look into the places where they are mention’d, it will appear, that they had the estates of Saxons dispossest.

[P] For he separated the Civil and Ecclesiastical Jurisdctions, which the Saxon Bishops and Earls had exercised jointly in the County Courts, by giving the Bishops a Court of their own.—And the lands of the Bishops and greater Abbots, which had been held before in *frank almoigne*, or free alms, were by the authority of the whole legislature, in the reign of this Prince, declared to be Baronies, and bound to the same obligations of homage and military service, as the civil Tenures of the like nature, agreeably to the practice in Normandy and France. Lord Lyttelton, p. 43. 50.

That tyrannical usurper’s true character is thus drawn by the same noble Author, in these nervous lines. ‘ Attila himself did not more justly deserve to be named the Scourge of God, than this merciless Norman.—A lust of power, which no regard to justice would limit; the most unrelenting cruelty, and the most insatiable avarice, possessed his soul. —Where he had no advantage nor pride in forgiving, his nature discovered itself to be utterly void of all sense of compassion; and some barbarities which he committed, exceeded the bounds that even tyrants and conquerors prescribed to themselves.’ Idem, p. 50.

[Q] Nulli tamen Gallo datum est, quod Anglo cuiquam injuste fuerit ablatum. Scriptores Normannici, p. 208.

I suppose he thought every thing was justly taken from the English.

[R] Ingulph, ed. 1604. p. 70. See also Saxon Chronic. p. 188. 190, 191. Henry of Huntingdon, p. 370, 371. Matth. Paris, p. 4. 9. 999. Matt. Westm. p. 1. 3. 4. 9. 10. Radmer, p. 6. Sim. Dunelm. col. 201, 202. Bromton, col. 952, 963. 981. W. Malmsb. p. 93. Knyghton, col. 2343.

The Panick was certainly without foundation : For how could the Conquest made in 1066, influence or affect the Government of this Nation ; after the Boundaries between the Prerogative and the Rights and Liberties of Subjects, had been settled and ascertained, by the many subsequent Coronation-oaths ; by the Charters of K. Henry I. K. Stephen, K. Henry II. by the Magna Charta of King John, and K. Henry III. by the repeated Confirmations of it, and of other Liberties, in Statutes 25 and 28 Edw. I. 10 and 14 Edw. III. 1 Henry IV. 4 Henry V. &c. by the Petition and Bill of Right in 1628 ; by the Act of Settlement in 1689 ; by the Statute of Treason ; by the Habeas Corpus Act ; and other salutary Statutes.

So heavy was the burden of Military Tenures [S], that even those Normans, at least their Posterity, who under them enjoyed immense Possessions, were always struggling for some abatement and mollification. This produced several bloody Wars between the Kings and the Barons ; but no very great alteration in the Estates in this County.

§ 20. It appears in the course of this History, what large and valuable possessions the noble Family of BOHUN, Earls of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton had in this County. It will undoubtedly be a pleasure to the Reader to see how they were divided between the two coheirs of that Family, K. Henry V. and Anne Countess of Stafford, in 1421 [T]. By an Act of parliament in 1414, all the Honours, Castles, Maners, and other Estates once belonging to the Bohun family, and which descended to K. Henry V, were severed from the Crown of England, and joined, annexed, and united to the Dutchy of Lancaster for ever.

At present the Revenues of that Dutchy in Essex and Hertfordshire, are 1000 l. a year.

§ 21. The cruel WARS between the Houses of York and Lancaster [U] occasioned several Confiscations, as the respective contending Parties prevailed. Among the rest, it ruined the noble Family of De Vere, Earls of Oxford, and exalted that of Bourchier to the highest degree of power and riches (d).

§ 22. Among other considerable Alterations in Property, one was, The Founding and Endowing great numbers of MONASTERIES, which brought so many capital Estates into *mortmain*, or dead hands.

In this county there were Forty-seven ; namely, Two mitred *Abbies*, Waltham Holy-Crofs, and St. John's, Colchester : and six other *Abbies*, Biley, Coggeshall, St. Osith, Stratford-Langthorn, Tiltey, and Walden.

And twenty-two *Priories*, Berden, Blackmore, St. Botolph's Colchester, Bycknacre, Carmelites at Maldon, Chelmsford, Grey Friars in Colchester, Earls-Colne, Little Dunmow, Hatfeild-Broad-oak, and - - Peverell, Little Horkley, Latton, Little Lees, West Mersey, Pantfeild, Prittlewell, Stansgate, Takeley, Tiptre, Toby, and Thremhall.

Three *Nunneries*, Berking, Hedingham-castle, Wickes.

Nine *Hospitals*, Bocking, Brook-street in South-Weald, Crouched Friars, and St. Mary Magdalen in Colchester, Hedingham-Castle, Horn-Church, Gr. Ilford, St. Giles's in Maldon, Newport.

Three *Colleges*, Halsted, Pleshey, Layer-Marney.

Two *Præceptories* of Templars, Cressing, and Little Maplested.

Of all these, and their endowments, an account is given under the respective Parishes in which they lay.

§ 23. The DISSOLUTION of these Houses spread their large Possessions into many hands, and caused a great Alteration in the Property of this County.

The yearly Revenues of them, amounted to upwards of 7500 l. which, considering the present increase of the Value of Land, rises to a prodigious Sum, as the Reader may judge.

I will not say here, who mostly shared the Plunder in this County ; for the following History shews it under the respective Parishes where the Monasteries lay.

Some intention there was of applying part of those Estates towards the Public Service, which I shall relate in the words of the Author by whom it is mentioned.

' The general plausible project, which caused
' the Parliament consent unto the Reformation,
' or alteration of the Monasteries, was that the
' King's Exchequer should for ever be enriched,
' the Kingdome and Nobility strengthened and
' encreased, and the common Subjects acquitted
' and freed from all former Services and Taxes,
' to wit, that the Abbots, Monks, Fryers and
' Nunnes being suppressed, that then in their
' places should be created forty Earles, three-

(d) See this Volume, p. 144. 400. and Vol. II. p. 48. 254. 293.

[S] How they were introduced by him in imitation of those in Normandy, see in an excellent Book, intituled, *Anciennes Loix des Francois*, &c. par D. Houard, Rouen, 1766. 2 vols. 4°.

[T] The King's part, exclusive of the fees and advowsons which were in gross, and not appendent, were, The maner of Walden, worth 72 l. 2 s. 3 d. ob. *per ann.* with a park. Depden, 31 l. 11 s. ob. with a wood. Quendon, 11 l. 16 s. ob. qa. with a wood. Leighs, 21 l. 11 s. 2 d. ob. with two woods, and one grove. Dunmow, 34 l. 8 s. 5 d. with a park, and one wood. Masseheby, 13 l. 19 s. 3 d. with a wood. Badewe, 33 l. 5 s. 8 d. with a park, and two groves. The castle and maner of Plesy, 106 l. 8 s. with a park. Hieghestre, 50 l. with a park. Waltham, 50 l. with two parks. Wykes, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. with a park. Shene-field, 22 l. Chishull, 4 s. that is, the view of frank-pledge. The Court of the Honor of High-Estre, 4 l. Farnham, 19 l.

The Fee of the County of Essex, 40 l. 10 s. 10 d. — Total, 435 l. 14 s. 1 d. qa.

The part of Anne Countess Stafford, exclusive of the fees and advowsons which were in gross and not appendent, were, The maner of Hatfield, 8 l. 4 s. 7 d. ob. with a forest, one park, two outer woods. Halyngbury, 27 l. 13 s. 4 d. Wrytell, 87 l. 19 s. with two parks, and one outer wood. Chighenhale, 10 l. 3 s. 9 d. with a wood. Ramsden, 14 l. 9 s. with a park. Estlee, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. Wakering, 86 l. 7 s. 5 d. with a wood. Polmersh, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Southorp, 22 l. Haydon, 100 s. Fobbyng, 43 l. 14 s. 5 d. ob. Norton, 24 l. Bernmersh, 20 l. — Total 442 l. 11 s. 7 d.

[U] They were occasioned by the assumed *overgrown* Power of a King's uncle, John of Gaunt, who exalted his posterity to the throne, in prejudice to the line of his elder brother, Edward the Black Prince.

score Barons, and three thousand Knights, and forty thousand Souldiours, with skilful Captaines, and competent maintenance for them all, ever out of the ancient Churches revenues, so as in so doing the King and Successors should never want of Treasure of their owne, nor have cause to be beholding to the common Subjects, neither should the people be any more charged with Loanes, Subsidies and Fifteens. Since which time, there have beene more Statute Lawes, Subsidies, and Fifteenes, then five hundred yeeres before. And not long after that, the King had Subsidies granted, and borrowed great Summes of money, and dyed in debt (e). To which I shall add, That he was under a necessity of debasing his coin.

Such a Provision as is here mentioned would have been a lasting Sinking Fund, and prevented those numberless burdensome and vexatious Taxes, the weight of which this Nation groans under.

But that luxurious King's extravagance, and the Rapaciousness of those about him, squander'd away, and swallowed, what might have been made a Public Good.

Some of the Monasteries might have been

saved for Hospitals, especially in large Towns.

The scanty Allowance left for poor Vicarages deserves some consideration. Half of the Tithes at least would have been but reasonable.

§ 24. In K. Edward the VIth's reign, the reign, the Suppression of CHANTRIES dispersed a great deal of landed Property among individuals; though the endowments of them generally consisted of small parcels. But some of them were considerable; Joseph Elianor's Chantry in Colchester, for instance, having above 100 acres.

§ 25. In the same reign, a great deal flowed from another Source, little known or observed; and that was from the VISITATIONS of CHURCHES. The Commissioners for that purpose were, Sir Richard Riche, George Norton, T. Josselyn, and Edmund Mordaunt. From an original of their Proceedings, in Walden and Sandford Deanries; formerly in the possession of Humfrey Ferrers Esq; now in the valuable Collection of Thomas Astle Esq; F.R.S. I shall give a Specimen of what great Sums were raised by that means [W].

(e) Edm. Howes's Preface to Stow's Annales.

[W] Walden. This inventorie made and indented bytwene the right honorable, Sir Richard Riche knight lorde Riche, Sir George Norton, knight, Sir Thomas Joslyn, knight, and Edmund Mordaunt, esquire, Commissyoners allotted and sev'd unto the hundreth of Uttlesford within the Countie of Essex, for the execution of the kings Ma'ties Commissyon for the churche goods of thone partie, And Chrystopher Thedre, vicar of the p'ishe aforesayde, Will'm Sely, Richard Turnor, Thomas Roper, John Claydon, Richard Lyon, John Wenham, John Gamedge, John Dowson, and John Fuller sen' presenters, of thother p'tie, Witnesseth that the sayde presenters have presented unto us the vth of October in the vith yere of the reigne of o' Sov'eigne Lorde Edward the vith by the grace of God kinge of Englande Fraunce and Irelande Defender of the faith & of the churche of England & also of Ireland in yerth the supreme heade, The true Inventorie of all Copes, vestmts, plate Juells & other Implemts belonginge to the sayde churche in maner and forme folowinge.

Goods Plate Juells and other Implemts not alienated delivered into thands and custodie of Thomas Byrde sen' of the sayde pariske yeoman, A challis of silver parcell gilte of xv ounces, a cope of white damaske, a cope of red fatten, ii alter clothes of black velvet, ii small Latten candlesticks, a egle or Lecterne of latten, v bells by estimacō of v score hundreth and ii, a sancts bell and the clock, Also there remaineth in thands of Thomas Marten of the church stock at the last accompte xlii. vii s. xi d.

Goods Plate Juells and other Implemts folde

Imp'mis John Pomfrett now deceased folde and Willm Strachie sen' folde a challis of xliiii ounces di' & quarter, at lii s. liii d. the ownc for xlix s. ii d. Thomas Boyton & Will'm Gamedge being churchwardens sold a challis of xxxlii ounces di. for lii l. xlii s. liii d. John Fuller & Thomas Rowham being churchwardens sold a croffe of lxxxii ounces, a senser of silver of l ounces, and a challis of xv ounces di. at lii s. x d. the ownc, for xxi l. xii s. Robert Turnor and John Hubbard being churchwardens with the Councell of Thomas Boyton treatorer and the retydue of his bretherne folde a croffe of sylver gilte of foure and eighteen ounces & a quarter, a senser with the pan of xxxviii ounces, a cupp of silver & gilte & a peace of silver & a pix with a berill stone therto belonging of xlv i ounces di. ii candlesticks of silver of xxxvi ounces, a crysmatorie of silver of xviii ounces, ii crwetts of silver of viii ounces, a shipp of silver with a spon of viii ounces, a paxe of silver & gilte of x ounces, a challis of xxxviii ounces di. a challis of xv ounces q'ter, a challis of silver of x ounces, a pix of xlii ounces, a hallywater stock of lxi ounces, for lxxxvi l. xix s. vi d. or thereabouts. Also the sayd Robt Turnor & John Huberd folde a vestment of fatten

abrigs for vs. vi d.—ii red copes of fatten abrigs for vii s. liii d.—ii tunacles of oystris fethers for xxi s.—a red cope for ii s. viii d. to Thomas Birde. Also sold ii red tunacles of fatten abrigs for ix s.—ii tunacles of white Damaske for xvi s. liii d. to Will'm Calton sen'. Also iii olde vestments of saynte amores worsted for liii s.—ii red copes of fatten abrigs for xis. viii d.—a cope of oystrige fethers for lii s. liii d. A candilstick of Latten of xviii lb. weight for lii s.—liii candlesticks of xvi l. for ii s. vi d.—x l. of bras for vi s. viii d.—Candilstick with other bras for xliii s. viii d. The cristofer & the george for xxx s. liii d. certen Images for vii s.—John Huberd & John Pomfrett, churchwardens, with the consent of the treasorer & his companie, ii copes of white damaske, and a vestment of white damask, for liii l. liii s. a cope & a vestment the one of red velvett, & thother of white damaske, for ls.—ii tunacles & a corporas for xii s. a cope and a corporas case for vs. a vestment of clothe a golde to John Smythe jun. for xxxlii s. liii d. a vestment of grene velvet, ii blwe copes of velvet, & a vestment of white Damask, for vi l. xliii s. a cope of black velvett, and a sute of black fatten abridgs, and ii white vestments of Damaske for lix s.—ii alter clothes of braunched damaske for xx s.—a vestment of blewe velvett for xxviii s. viii d. Certen Images for vi s. viii d.—ii churche boks for v s.—iii bells for lii s. liii d. A olde hutche for lii s. liii d. John Pomfrett and Willm Pomfrett, with the consent of the Treasorer and his companie, ii copes of red velvett, and ii tunacles with red lyons, for vi l. a cope of blwe velvett for xxxlii s. liii d. a cope of red velvett, a cope of blwe velvett, ii tunacles of blwe velvett & an alter clothe of red velvett, for vi l. xviii s. a cope of red fatten abrigs, for xxs. a vestment of red filke, for xlii s. liii d.—ii of fatten abrigs, for xix s. a cope of black fatten, and a seling with a curtayne, for xv s. ii d.—ii curtaynes for viii s. Certen organ pypes for lii s. liii d. certain more organ pipes for xxv s. James Cowle, & Richard Goodwyn, churchwardens, by the advyse of the Treasorer and his brethren, a orgayn case for xv s. Also we are informed that Willm Pomfrett hath a hutche, and James Cowle another, what they paid for them we know not.

Goods delivered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To James Cowle, & Thomas Marten, Churchwardens, a challis of silver & gilte, of xv ounces, a cope of red velvett, a carpett of blwe velvett, for the Communion table, and vii linnen clothes for the same, a little rownd boxe to carye the Sacrament in, with a purse to putt it in, and all the surplices.

George Norton.

T. Josselyn.

Edmund Mordaunt.

§ 26. The WARS and Troubles in the last century did not, in some respects, so deeply affect this County as they did some others.

Indeed, as the lower Sort are always too much inclined to plunder; In 1642, 'divers Assemblies of people gathered together in great bodies, who much damnified the houses, and took the goods of divers persons, [Sir John Lucas among the rest,] without Law or other Authority (f).'

The same year, the Counties of *Essex*, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, Hertfordshire, the isle of Ely, and the city of Norwich entered into an *Association* with one another, for the mayntenance and preservation of the *Peace* of the said Counties (g).

The Parliament Committee acting for that purpose, were, in 1642, Sir Tho. Barrington, Sir Mart. Lumley, Sir Har. Grimston, Bart. Sir Henry Mildmay, Sir Wm. Masham, Sir Ric. Everard, Sir Tho. Honywood, Jo. Sayer, Hen. Holcroft, Wilm. Martin.—In 1643, Jo. Atwood, Rob. Smyth, Sam. Plume, Samuel Freeborne, Fr. Nicholson.—In 1644, Ol. Raymond, Jo. Sorell, Ric. Wiseman, Robt. Kempe, Edm. Birkhead, Car. H. Mildmay, John Meade, John Barrington, Deane Tindal, A. Luther, T. Middleton Vicecom. Wm. Atwood, Will. Hickes, Isaac Wincoll, Will. Collard, J. Mathewes, Henry Clitherowe, W. Rowe.—In 1645, Sam. Sheffeld, Will. Harlakenden.—In 1655, T. Trafford, Jo. Sparrow, Jo. Symonds, John Brewster, Edm. Mounte (h).

The Committee named in *Essex*, 'for the weekly raising of money for the maintenance of the Army and Forces, by a weekly assessment upon every County,' were Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. Sir Tho. Cheeke, Kt. Henry Wiseman, Robert Smith, Robert Bourne, Wil. Attwood, Nath. Bacon, Jo. Meade, Robert Wiseman, of Mayland, Isaac Alleyn, of Haseley, Samuel Freebourne, Peter Whitcombe, Robert Young, Esq; Jeremy Aylet, Gent. Henry Farre, Esq; Wil. Collard, Gent. Robert Crane, Gent. Robert Calthropp, Gent. Jo. Eldred, Esquire (i).

The sums assessed by them upon this County, were, at first the weekly sum of Eleven hundred and twenty-five pounds; next of Sixteen hundred and eighty-seven pounds, also weekly: Then, Six thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds monthly; the same year, Sixteen hundred and forty-two pounds, likewise monthly; and finally Two thousand and eighty-eight Pounds; and so in proportion upon the rest of the Kingdom. And now also it was that the name of New Impost, or *Excise*, was first invented and laid upon this Nation; to which several Additions were made afterwards.

Such Inhabitants of this County as refused to join the prevailing Powers, being stigmatized

by them with odious Names, were either spoiled of their Estates by Sequestrations; or forced to redeem them by hard and arbitrary Compositions.

For the carrying on the Sequestrations, there were Committees appointed in every County, who treated all *Delinquents*, [for so they styled such as would not side with them,] "seizing all the Money, Goods, Chattels, Debts and personal Estate; as also all and every the Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents, Revenues, and Profits belonging to them (k):" allowing only the Fifth Part for the maintenance of their Wives and Families; which also was substracted afterwards. By which rigorous means, many persons throughout the Kingdom were entirely impoverished, reduced to inexpressible distress, if not brought into total ruin and destruction. At length, they were permitted to enjoy their own again; but not without grievous Fines and severe *Compositions*, which, in some respects, was almost as bad as being entirely and at once deprived of their Possessions. The Sums raised by these oppressive Methods were so great and exorbitant, that they may appear almost incredible to any person who hath not seen the particulars of them; they amounting to some millions of money (l).

The List of those that were admitted to pay their Compositions in this County, were as follows.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Altham, James, of Markhall	500	0	0
Appleton, Henry, of S. Bemfleet	456	0	0
Audeley, Sir Henry, of Bere- church	1600	0	0
Audeley, Robert, of Woodham Fer.	238	0	0
Aylet, John, Magdalen Laver	460	0	0
Ayloff, Sir Benjamin, & William his son, of Braxsted	2000	0	0
Bailes Wm. Hortham q.	45	0	0
Bendish, Sir Tho. prisoner in the Tower	1000	0	0
Benson, John, of Quendon	300	0	0
Birom, Geo. of Chinceford, M. D.	100	0	0
Bockenham, Antony, and Henry his brother, of Dedham	90	0	0
Brockett, Antony, Willingale	1	0	0
Brown Antony of S. Weld	3	6	8
Browning, Tho. of Malden, Cl.	818	0	0
Capel, Lord	4706	0	0
Clark, Sir Henry, Pleshey	400	0	0
Laurence, of the same	320	0	0
Corney Hastings, Huntington, of Staple Barton q.	130	0	0
Eyre, Henry, of Chapel Henlot	45	0	0
Fanshaw, John, of Parslew Esq; with 40l. per ann. settled	250	0	0
Fanshaw, Tho. of Jenkins, with 80l. per ann. settled	500	0	0

(f) Declaration of the Lords and Commons, in Husbands's Collection, 4^o. p. 605.

of Ordinances, &c. 4^o. p. 805.

(i) Husbands's Collection, &c. p. 949.

Sequestrations.

(l) See Catalogue of the Lords Knights and Gentlemen that have compounded for their Estates, Lond. 1655. I have a very valuable copy of it, collated with the Journals of Parliament; and with several MS. additions at the end.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Freeman, John, late of Chelmsford, <i>by</i> , or <i>for</i> , his late Wife Lady Helen Tounge	16	0	0
Freeman, John, of Chelmsford	108	15	0
Freeman, Tho. of Chelmsford	62	10	0
Frutter, Edm. of Prittlewell	20	0	0
Gardner, Tho. of Westham	120	0	0
Green, John, of Epping	200	0	0
Harris, Dame Anne, Writtle	1642	3	0
Harris, William, Much Badow	1	0	0
Christopher, Ibid	1	0	0
Howard, Sir William, Tollesbury	928	0	0
Leming, Henry, of Chesterford	280	0	0
Lucas, Sir John, of Shenfield	3634	0	0
Lucas, Sir Charles, of Horfley, Knt.	508	10	0
Lucas, Sir Robert, of Lexden, Kt.	637	0	0
Lynne, John, of Horfley, Gent.	330	13	0
May, Adrian, of L. Dunmow, Esq; with 40 <i>l.</i> per ann. settled	252	0	0
Maynard, William, of Low-Leyton	50	0	0
Mildmay, Sir Humfrey, of Danbury	1275	0	0
Neale, John, of Theydon Mount	130	0	0
Nevil, Henry, of Creffing Temple, Esq;	6000	0	0
Nevil, William, of the same, Esq;	211	13	4
Reniger, Samuel, of Prittlewell	22	0	0
Rock, Tho. of Mountney's Ing, Esq;	372	0	0
Salmon Robert, of Leigh, Gent.	120	0	0
Searle, John, of Epping, Gent.	200	0	0
Strutt, Sir Denner, of Little Warley, Kt. and Bart.	1350	0	0
Sulyard, Sir Edward, of Runwell-Rec.	682	13	4
Sydenham, Sir Edward, of Giddy-hall, Knight-Marshall	295	0	0
Symonds, Richard, of Bl. Notley	295	0	0
Talkerne, John, Bumpsted	100	0	0
Turner, William, of Walden	1	10	0
Tyrell, Sir John, of E. Horndon	600	0	0

In 1645, Sixteen thousand nine hundred and seventy pounds, nine shillings and ten pence, were received by them, for rents, wood-sales, and timber, of the Lady Dowager Rivers (*m*).

Since the Restoration, no very considerable Disturbances, or Alterations have happened in this County; and may it always remain quiet and peaceable.

§ 27. The NATURAL PRODUCTS of this County are *Corn* in great plenty; good *Fruits*; *Cattle*, and delicate Meat, of which Veal is excellent to a proverb: *Fish* of all sorts, especially Soles, Whittings; and much esteemed Oysters, in the Royalty of Colne-river belonging to the Corporation of Colchester; Wall-fleet in other Creeks about the County, &c.

At Goldangre, Kirby, and other parts along the Coast, are many *Decoys*, which yield plenty of wild Fowl of all kinds.

Among the natural Products must also be reckoned Saffron, Hops, and many Plants and

Herbs, for a particular account of which I beg leave to refer to the learned John Ray's History of Plants; to the List, extracted from him, and printed at the end of Camden's Description of this County in his Britannia; and especially to S. Dale's History of Harwich.

Eringo, tho' not peculiar to this County, must not be forgot, which is candied at Colchester.

This County not having any large and high Mountains, the usual parents and beds of *Metals* and *Minerals*, none of them are therefore to be look'd for here.

Attempts have been made to discover *Medicinal Waters*, and some have been so called, as at Chigwell, Upminster, Witham, Woodford, &c. but none have kept up their reputation, except Tilbury-water. See this History, Vol. I. p. 39, 110, 164. and Vol. II. p. 112.

§ 28. What I call ARTIFICIAL is the *Trade* and *Buildings*.

The *Clothing Trade* formerly flourished in Colchester, Dedham, and other parts of Essex. Ever since Qu. Elizabeth's reign, Bays, and Says, have been chiefly manufactured, in Colchester, Dedham, Coggeshall, Bocking, and Braintree, Dunmow, Halsted, Hedingham, &c. And for the supply of those manufactures, the Poor are employed in Spinning wool, in most parts of the County. [For a more particular account, see the History of Colchester, p. 75, &c.]

Sacking cloth is also wove at Chelmsford.

As to the BUILDINGS, in almost every Parish there are *Seats*, or capital Mansions, of which I give an account under the respective Parishes.

This County indeed is not replenished with so many Seats as some other Counties in the kingdom: But, within a small distance of the metropolis, there are many good Houses belonging to Citizens.

Of the *Churches*; Thaxted only I think hath a stone Spire: The rest have either square or round Towers of stone and brick, or flints, and often rubbish, embattled; or wooden Belfreys; with spires leaded or shingled. There are not many that can be called large and handsome, unless to Thaxted we join those at Walden, Chelmsford, Writtle, and a few others.

With respect to the *Castles*, here are four that may be called *Royal*, as belonging once, or now, to the Crown; namely those at Colchester, Hadley, Landguard Fort, and Tilbury Fort.

Eight others were castellated Mansions of the greater Nobility; viz. Canfeild, and Hedingham, belonging to the noble Family of De Vere: Clavering, and Raley, to Suene of Essex: Ongar to the family of Lucy: Pleshey to the family of Mandeville, and of Bohun Earls of Essex, and High Constables of England: Stansted Montfichet to that of Gernon, otherwise de Montfichet: And Walden to that of Mandeville.

Except Colchester-castle, they are all ruinous or demolished.

And so are the Monasteries; except part of St. Osith's.

Layer-Marney Tower is one of the finest remains we have.

§ 29. There are but few ANTIQUITIES in this County.

The greater quantity of Roman Remains are at Colchester: Namely, an infinite number of their Bricks, mostly eleven inches long, eight broad, and two thick: Urns: Tessellated Pavements: And British and Roman Coins are found there in such plenty, that in the thirty years of my residence in that Town, I have collected upwards of thirteen hundred. [See History of Colchester.]

Roman Remains there are also at Leyton, Wansted, Great Burghsted, Tolleshunt Knights, West Mersey, Harwich, and other places.

And *Tumuli*, or Barrows, at Lexden, Bures ad Montem, West Mersey, Wigborough.

Stone is very scarce in this County, and therefore *Inscriptions* so plentiful in the Northern parts, seldom occur here.

Mr. Horsey, in his excellent *Britannia Romana*, hath not any.

One was found a few years ago in the parish of St. Mary at the Wall, and brought to me, which is now in the possession of my most worthy Friend Charles Gray Esq; and deposited in his Castle. This Inscription is given below in the Note [X]. It is sufficiently plain, except the fourth line, which hath puzzled the most knowing. Some fancy that it relates to Anderida Silva, and Cogidunus; or to Coccium mentioned in the 10th Iter of Antonine.

§ 30. FOSSILS are found in divers parts of the County, but no where in such quantities as in Harwich-cliff.

They are as follows; *Petrified Wood*, either loose in the layers of the Cliff, or inclosed in a layer of stone. It is incombustible, tho' it retains the grain of the wood.

Stalagmites: Yellow Spar like bees wax: *Ludus Helmontii*, or the waxen Vein: Amber: *Selenites*, or mock Crystal: Bezoar-mineral, &c.

But what is found in greatest quantity, is the Copperas stone, or *Pyrites*. The way of preparing it for use is as follows. They lay the stones upon a large bed or floor in the open

air, underneath which there are gutters or troughs disposed to receive and carry the liquor impregnated with the Mineral to a *cistern*, where it is reserved. For, the air and weather dissolving the stones, the rain that falls upon them carries away with it the vitrioline juice, or salt dissolved. This liquor they boil in large leaden Pans, putting in a good quantity of old iron: When it is sufficiently evaporated, they pour it into large troughs wherein it cools; the Vitriol crystallizing to the sides of the troughs, and to cross bars put into them. The liquor that remains after the Vitriol is crystallized they call the Mother, and reserve it to be again evaporated by boiling. (n)

The *Petrified Shells* are either Univalve, Tubulous, or Bivalve.

The Univalve, are the *Patella*, or Limpet: the *Tubuli Vermiculares*, Worm-shells, fistulous cases of some Insects bred therein: *Cochlea*, cockle-shells; and those Turbinated, especially fourteen sorts of the *Buccina*, or Whelks; *Turbo fossilis*, &c. *Cochlea fossilis*, &c.—The *Buccina*, or Whelks, I am informed, have this singularity; that the spiral or twist goes to the right, and all the live ones of the same kind and form, found on the beach and near the shore, are twisted to the left.

The Bivalve Shells are, *Pecten*, the small Scallop, *Pectunculi*, the Clam, Purrs, &c. several sorts of them; *Conchitæ*, some triangular, and some round; oyster-shells, &c.

Odontopetra, the teeth of Elephants, or bones of some fish of the cetaceous kind, &c.

For a more particular account of these and other Fossils, be pleased to consult S. Dale's Appendix to the History of Harwich; and Dr. M. Lister's *Historia Conchyliorum*.

Those great Men that bore the Title of EARLS of ESSEX, in the Saxon times, were, Brituulf, in 897; Brithnoth; Harold; Alfgar; and Edwin.

Since the Conquest, this County hath given the title of EARL to the Families of Magnaville, or Mandeville; Fitz-Piers; de Bohun; Thomas of Woodstock; the Bouchier Family; Thomas Cromwell; the Family of Devereux; and finally to the Capel Family, in 1661, which still enjoys that title, William-Anne-Holles Capel being the present Earl.

(n) J. Ray's Collection of English Words, &c. p. 198.

[X] NVMINIB
AVG
ET MERCV. DEO
ANDESCOCI
VOV CO MI
LICO-AESVRI
LINI LIBERTVS
ARAM OPERE
MARONIO
DSD

*H*und de beuentreu. Berchingas tenet sep sca. m. p. xxx. hid.
 Te. m. car. indmō. m. m. p. m. possē fieri. Te. lxx. car. hom. m. lxxm.
 Te. c. mlt. m. c. xl. Te. l. bor m. lxxx. Te. x. ser. m. vi. Silh. m. porē.
 .c. ac. p. q. n. mot. i. p. sc. n. p. unc. xxxm. an. cl. por. exm. oues.
 xviii. cap. x. vasa apū.

DOMESDAY-BOOK making a considerable part of this History, I thought the curious Reader would be pleased to see an exact Specimen of it as it is in the Original: accordingly I have had a *Fac simile* of it taken, and placed here, being the first article in this Volume. It is to be read thus. ‘Hundred de Beuentreu. Berchingas tenet semper Sancta Maria pro xxx hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo iii, & iii^a possēt fieri. Tunc lxx carucate hominum, modo lxxiii. Tunc c villani, modo cxi. Tunc l bordarii, modo lxxx. Tunc x servi, modo vi. Silva m porcis. c acre prati. ii molen. dinamo i piscina. ii runcini. xxxiii animalia. cl porci. cxiii oves. xiii capre. x vasa apium.’ An explanation of some of the terms in that Book, may be acceptable to the Reader.

Manerium denotes the Lord’s capital Mansion house, where he dwelt; with the land round it, in his own occupation. ‘Villas quas a *manendo* Manerios vulgo vocamus,’ as Ordericus Vitalis expresses it: (o) According to that derivation, I have chosen to write the word, *Maner*, and not *Manor*, which is plainly derived from the French word *Manoir*. Bracton gives this description (p); ‘Sciendum est, quod manerium poterit esse per se ex pluribus ædificiis coadunatum, sive villis & hamlettis adjacentibus. . . . Poterit etiam esse per se manerium capitale, & plura continere sub se maneria non capitalia, & plures villas, & plures hamletas quasi sub uno capite aut Dominio uno.’—In the following History, several Estates are called *Maners*, which are not acknowledged for such now. But so they are styled in the Inquisitions *post mortem*, and I thought it best to adhere to those authorities.

In *dominio*, or *Demefne*, is what in many *Maners* is called the Lordship; land round the capital Mansion, which the Lord of the *Maner* kept in his own hands.

Geld, is a Saxon word, *Leld*, signifying Tax, or Tribute, as *Dane-geld* &c.

Hide, is a quantity of land, that varied in different places; and therefore cannot be exactly limited to a certain number. Some think it was 100 acres; others as much as could be ploughed with one plough in a year; or as much as would maintain a family. A tax was laid on by *Hides*, most like our Land-tax.

Carucates, from the French word, *Charue*, or as pronounced in some Provinces, *Carue*. A plough-land; 120 acr. or 60 acr. according to some. J. Stow makes *Carucata*, Plough-land and Hide, the same, viz. 100 acres (Annales, ed. 1631. p. 163. col. 2.) *Caruca* was 60 acres. By Statute 7 & 8 Will. III. a Plough-land is 50 acres.

(o) Scriptores Normannici, p. 523.

(p) L. 4. fol. 212.

[Y] In the Cottonian Library, there is the form in which this Survey was taken; beginning thus, ‘Hic subscribitur Inquisitio terrarum, quomodo Barones Regis inquisiverunt: videlicet per sacramentum Vicecomitis Sciræ, & omnium Baronum, & eorum Francigenarum, & totius Centuriatus,

Homines, were the capital Tenants under the Lord.

Of the *Liberi homines*, some could sell their lands, and go where they pleased, *poterant abire quo vellent, sine licentia*; others could not, *non poterant recedere sine licentia*. See this History, Vol. I. p. 295. 389. 400. 434. 439. The *liberi homines* were sometimes reduced to the condition of villans. See Vol. I. p. 260. note.

Villans, are those that dwelt, not under the Lord’s roof, as the *Servi*, but in the *Village*; in Little Houses not absolutely their own, but holden at the will of the Lord, like our Copy-holders; for which they performed several customary Services of Husbandry, &c. They were appendent and belonging to the *Maner*, and past along with it to every new Lord.

Bordars, held a little house of Husbandry on the *Bords*, or out-skirts of the *Maner*, with some land, on condition of supplying the Lord with certain provisions for his *Board*, or Table.

The *Servi* were in effect in a slavish condition; not at their own disposal, but retainers of the Lord’s Family; and as much part of the stock of the *Maner*, as the cattle &c. And so were their children.

Coliberti, were such of the former as were enfranchised, but still paid some duties to the superior Lords.

Runcini, were working Horses.

Animalia, bullocks, cows, and other black cattle.

Hundred, denotes the Jury by which the Survey in Domesday Book was made. It consisted partly of Normans, and partly of the ancient English or Saxon inhabitants. The manner in which they took this Survey, was thus. The King issued his Writ to the Sheriff of each County, commanding him to call before him all the Barons, and the French or Norman ones, the Reves of the Hundreds, the Clergy, and six Villans out of each parish, or district. They were to give, upon oath, an account of all the Estates; the nature of them; the quantity of hides and carucates they contained; and the occupiers, of different denominations and degrees, whether King’s thegns, freemen, sochmen, or villans, bordars, slaves, with the stock of cattle, and even of bees, upon each: the quantity of wood for panage, &c. All which was set down at length, and returned by the Sheriff into the Exchequer, and from these returns Domesday-book was compiled. One of these returns is extant in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, and nowhere else that we can find. [Y]

‘Presbiteri, Præpositi, sex villani uniuscujusque villæ.’ Each article concludes in these words, — ‘& alii omnes Franci & Angli de Hoc Hundredo juraverunt.’ Cott. Lib. Tib. A. vi. It is printed in S. Gale’s Appendix to his Richmondshire, p. 5.

Opera Villanorum.

G. S. tenet quoddam tenementum nativum vocat' Snowes, et pro eodem tenem' arrabit ad semen filiginis 2 acr' ad rubinaco'em 2 acr' & ad semen avene 2 acr' et habebit allocationem 2 operum pro cujuslibet acre arrura si fecerit, et si non fecerit dabit domino pro cujuslibet acre arrura 6 d. Et faciet qualibet septimana per annum 2 opera dim' precium operis ob. exceptis quindecima Natalis Domini, Sept' Pasche, & Sept' Pentecost' in quibus non operabitur; & triturbabit & vannabit pro hujusmodi opere tres buffel' frumenti, aut 4 buff' filiginis, vel 4 buff' ordeï rafa mansura, aut 1 quarter' avene mensura cumulata. Et si operetur in minutis operibus, ut claudendo, feno spargendo, stramine strekeando, aqua pro coopertura vel crestura portanda, aut sarclando, 1 opus allocabitur ei per dim' diem, vel per totum diem 2 opera. Et veniet ad manerium cum 1 caretta, 1 equo, & 1 homine, pro finis domini extra in campum cariad' cum aliis custumar' quum ad hoc per ballivum vel alium ministrum domini ibidem premonitus fuerit, et habebit allocationem unius operis pro quolibet dimidio die. Et metet, in autumpno 2 acr' frumenti, vel 2 acr' avene vocat' Gavelrep, sine aliqua allocatione pro eodem percipienda. Et ulterius metet, per totum autumpnum, dum dominus habet bladum ad metendum infra dominium hujus manerii, die operabili dim' acr' frumenti vel dim' acr' avene, si ad hoc per ballivum aut alium ministrum domini premonitus fuerit, & habebit allocationem 2 operum pro cujuslibet acre messione. Et falcabit in certis pratis domini pertinentibus manerio, videlicet in Newemad, Melnemad, & Herboldmad, quandocunque domino placuerit, sine allocatione operum, cum ceteris custumariis ejusdem tenur' inferius scriptis, & non aliter, nec alibi: Et sciendum est, quod omnes Custumarii qui falcabunt dicta prata domini, habebunt pro falcatione eorundem secundum meliorem multonem in fold domini eodem tempore, & secundum caseum meliorem in domo lactag' sine aliquo pro eodem solvendo. Et similiter habebunt predicti falcatores unam carettatam subbosci, & falem grossum plenum hujus moot in quo dictus caseus fiebat. Et dictus G. . . a' uabit pro eodem tenemento cum 1 homine & 1 equo qualibet die Dominica per annum, si necesse fuerit, de isto manerio usque Abbatiam Colc' Grenstede, aut Wyleghe, cum 3 buff' frumenti, vel 4 buff' filiginis, aut 3 buff' ordeï, vel 6 buff' avene de blado crescente super dominium hujus manerii, & non aliter; Et habebit pro quolibet av'ag' quam fecerit de cons' panem coquinam & cervisiam

sufficientem pro suo jentaculo. Et reddet inde per ann' 4 buff' avene foddercorn ad festum Purificationis, 25 ova gallinarum ad Pascha, et 8s. argenti ad 4 anni terminos usuales equaliter (q).

Walda, i. e. South-Weald.

Will's Tannator tenet 6 acr. reddendo p' ann. 29 d. & duos Wardpanes. Veniet ad preces Carucar tam ad semen hiemele quam ad quadragesimale eum eo q^d jungit & h'ebit Cibum suum. Si nichil jungit non tenebitur venire. Veniet cum 1 Equo ad harciand in Quadrag', si habet Equum; si non habet usq; ad 9^{am} et Herciator habebit Matinellū suum: Et si non habet, non tenebitur venire. Levabit fenum quotiens opus fu'it sine cibo. Sarcclabit 1 die a mane usq; ad 5^{am} & h'ebit Cibum semel in die. Mittet 1 ho'iem ad quamlt' p'cariam de tribus. Ad suam p'cariam h'ebit Cibum semel in die. Ligabit & foccabit cujuslt' gen'is bladum totum q^d messuerit sine cibo. Mittet 1 ho'iem ad nuces colligendas una die a mane usq; ad 5^{am} sine cibo. Ducet fenū cum Carro uno die usq; ad 9^{am} & h'ebit Cibum. Si non habet equum veniet cum Instrumento suo ad auxiliand'. Dabit 1 Gall' ad Natal (r).

Manumissio Nativi, sive Villani.

Omnib' Christi fidelib' ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Walterus permissione divina Abbas Monasterii Scī Johā Colec' & ejusdem loci Conventus, Salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis nos, unanimi assensu totius Capituli nostri, per presens scriptum nostrum manumisisse; & liberum fecisse; ab omni jugo servitutis, nativitatē, & villenagii, imperpetuum liberasse, absolvisse, & quietum clamasse, Ricardum Hankyn . . . cum tota sequela sua procreat' & procreand' ac omnibus bonis & catallis suis. Volentes & concedentes pro nobis et successorib' nostris quod idem Ricardus cum tota sequela sua procreata & procreanda liber & libere conditionis existat, & ubicunque sibi placuerit cum omnibus bonis & catallis suis se divertat, absque clameo & calumpnia nostra aut successorum nostrorum. Ita quod nec nos nec successores nostri in p'dc Ricardi corpore, persona, aut alicujus ejus procreati aut procreandi exigere aut vendicare poterimus in futurum. . . . In cujus rei testimonium presentibus Sigillum commune Domus nostre fecimus apponi. Dat' in domo nostra capitulari. . . . Anno Domini MCCCCLXXXVII, et Anno regni regis Henrici Septimi tercio (s).

(q) Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johann. Colcestr. penes perhon. Com. Hardwick, fol. 77.

Waltham, in Cott. Libr. Tib. fol. 200.

(s) Minus Reg. D. Joh. Colcestr. fol. 234. b.

(r) Reg. Abbatie de

The North Prospect of COLCHESTER.



- | | | | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. The Baldock Hill..... | 4. St. Peter's Church..... | 7. St. Runwald's Church..... | 10. St. Helen's Lane..... | 13. St. James's Church..... |
| 2. St. Mary's Church..... | 5. The Mole-hall..... | 8. Angel-lane..... | 11. The Castle..... | 14. Magdalen Street..... |
| 3. North Hill..... | 6. St. Trinity Church..... | 9. St. Nicolas's Church..... | 12. All Saints Church..... | 15. St. Leonard's Church at St. High. |

To the Hon^{ble} RICHARD SAVAGE N. ASS. AD ESQ. one of the Representatives
in Parliament for the Borough of COLCHESTER,

J. Deane Delin. J. Mynde Sc.

This Plate is most humbly Inscribed

THE

HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES

Of the most ancient TOWN and BOROUGH of

COLCHESTER

In the COUNTY of

ESSEX.

IN THREE BOOKS.

Collected chiefly from MANUSCRIPTS.

With an APPENDIX of

RECORDS and ORIGINAL PAPERS.

By PHILIP MORANT, M. A.

Rector of ST. MARY'S COLCHESTER, and of ALDHAM near the same;
and Fellow of the Society of ANTIQUARIES.

Adorned and Illustrated with Sculptures.

THE SECOND EDITION, IMPROVED.

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. OSBORNE, in *Gray's-Inn*; J. WHISTON, in *Fleet-Street*; S. BAKER, in *York-Street*; L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in *Holborn*; and B. WHITE, in *Fleet-Street*.

MDCCLXVIII.

T O T H E

R I G H T R E V E R E N D F A T H E R I N G O D ,

R I C H A R D

L O R D B I S H O P O F L O N D O N ,

A N D

D E A N O F H I S M A J E S T Y ' S R O Y A L C H A P E L S ,

This Book is, with all Respect,

D E D I C A T E D ,

By his most Dutiful,

Obedient, and

Humble Servant,

P H I L I P M O R A N T .

T H E
HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES
O F
COLCHESTER.

B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

General Account of the Place.

THE ancient Town of COLCHESTER lies in the North-east part of the County of Essex; in the 51st degree, 55 minutes, of Northern Latitude; and the first degree of Longitude East from the first Meridian, when placed at London; distant between 50 and 51, measured, or post-miles, from the metropolis of the Kingdom, the city of London [A].

The SITUATION of it is, upon all accounts, very convenient: For it stands so near the Sea, as to have all the Advantages of it, excellent Fish, especially Soles and Oysters; and Water-carriage, the Hoys and Lighters coming up to St. Leonard's, or the Hyth. And it lies far enough from the Sea [B] to be free from Damps and all noxious Vapours. It is also an easy day's Journey from London, to which a Coach goes daily, except Sundays, and another returns from thence at the same time [C]. The Post likewise goes to London every day, at five in the afternoon, but Saturdays; and comes in from that place about one in the afternoon, every day except Mondays.

This Town stands upon the North-side of a fine Eminence, rising gradually from the River Colne, which waters the North and East sides of it, to a height of about a hundred and twelve feet above the Surface of the River. By that means agreeable Prospects appear on every side, some extending even several miles into the country. And that position greatly contributes, at the same time, to the Healthfulness, as well as Pleasantness of the place.

The SOIL, as in most other places, is various. Within the Walls, it is sandy, chiefly a rich black sand; which is very suitable for Gardening, and

all sorts of Roots. And, for that reason, the Town is better supplied with things of that nature than most places in the kingdom, except London. In St. James's it is gravelly towards Ardley, and so it is Greenstead, and in some part of the Borough-fields. In Mile-end, it is loam and clay. But in general the Soil is sandy, and upon that account a wet season is most agreeable, and it suffers much in a drought.

I have not had an opportunity of examining the several Strata with sufficient accuracy. But, as far as my observation reaches, it is a Sand within the walls for Ten or Twelve feet into the earth. In one place that I have had an opportunity of examining more particularly, it is a fine yellow gravel, Sixty foot from the surface of the ground.

Tho' the Town stands on the side of a high hill, yet it is well supplied with water. The North and lowest part of it is washed by the river Colne. Many fine SPRINGS rise in divers places, particularly one near Magdalen-street called Childwell: Another in the Castlelands: Another down the Balkon-hill, &c. But none are medicinal. Wells are also common even in the highest parts of the Town, and well supplied, tho' some are Twenty yards from the surface of the ground. But the Water in many is hard. The Springs in all the Wells, are observed in general to come from the North and North-west.

However, these Springs not being thought sufficient to supply the place upon all occasions, means have been long ago invented, to bring WATER from some parts adjoining: Especially from a fine Spring in St. Mary's parish, rising in a meadow named Chiswell-meadow. I cannot trace out when Water was first conveyed from thence to this Town. But I find, that in the year 1536, May 8; Robert Leche, one of the Aldermen, and Thomas Nuthal the elder, Masters

[A] The Obelisk, or 51 Mile-Stone, is about the middle of the Town within the Walls. But the outermost bounds of the Corporation, or Banlieu, towards London, begin at the Ramparts on Lexden-heath, between 48 and 49 miles from London.

[B] About Eight miles from Mersey-island; Twelve from Clackton, and St. Osith; and Eighteen from Harwich.

[C] Both set out at five o'clock in the morning, and arrive about two. There is also a Machine, which sets out from London at seven o'clock, and from hence at nine, in the morning; performing the journey in about eight hours. And Coaches from Norwich, Ipswich, and Harwich, pass likewise through this Town.

and Governors of the Gild of Jesus Masse kept in the parish Church of St. Peter in Colchester; with the consent of all the parishioners, did, by Lease (a), grant leave and full power, to Henry Webbe, of the said parish of St. Peter, and to his heirs and assigns for ever, To have the head-spring, and concourse of water, rising in Chiswell, meadow belonging to the Gild of Jesus Masse aforementioned; to be conveyed for ever, under and through the grounds of that Meadow, unto the Mansion-house of the said Henry Webbe, in North-street, within North-gate [D]: Paying to the foresaid Masters, and their Successors, the yearly Sum of Four pence, at Michaelmas.

I also find, that when Windmill-field, adjoyn- ing to Chiswell-meadow, was lett by the Corporation, in 1620, to Thomas Thurston, one of the Aldermen, Liberty was reserved to lay Pipes or Trunks for the conveying of the water from Chiswell-meadow (b).

Ralph Fynche, in his will, ordered, among other things, " That his Executors should convey the Waters from the Cisterne, to run in the ground in Pipes of Lead into the washing place at the Balkon; so that the Water should come into it clean, and not soyled with any kind of cattle or fowles, but onely to be made for the necessarie occupying, and the same Waters for all persons as aforetime they had done, wherein the said Water had his course then, into the said washing place for ever."

But to return to Chiswell-meadow, and Windmill-field. The Cistern, or Reservoir, into which Water was conveyed from that Meadow, stood in the highest part of this Field, within the last century: And from thence several parts of the Town were supplied. But there being many inconveniencies found in that situation, John Potter, Esq; an ingenious and public-spirited man, who had been several times Mayor of this Town, and was concerned in the former Water-works [E]; undertook to supply the deficiencies of the same, well judging it would be of considerable advantage to the Town. The Field belonging to the Parsonage of St. Mary's, within and adjoining to the Town-wall, being the highest and most convenient spot of ground whereon to fix the Cistern or Reservoir, an application was made to Dr. Henry Compton,

Bishop of London, Patron and Diocefan of the Rectory of St. Mary's, for his consent to place it there. Whereupon, his Lordship issued out a Commission to Six persons, To view that Field, and certify in what part of it the Cistern and Passage for the Water was most conveniently to be made; in what manner; and of what dimensions: Whether the making thereof would be any prejudice to the Rector of that parish, and his Successors; and what yearly recompence should be made to them? Accordingly, they certified, That the fittest place for the Cistern was near the North-west corner of that field, and would take up about Twenty four feet square of ground: That, from thence the Pipes should be laid cross the field, and a carpenter's yard adjoyn- ing, about Twenty rods in length; and so down St. Mary's lane into the Town. And, by way of recompence to the Rector for his Licence, Water for all necessary uses should be conveyed to the Parsonage-house, at the charge of the said Mr. Potter, or his assigns, which was reckoned as good as Twenty shillings a year. In pursuance of this Certificate, the Bishop granted his Licence, dated 20 Septemb. 1707. And, five days after, the Rev. Mr. Middleton, then Rector, entered into a Lease for Seventy seven years [F] with Mr. Potter, wherein he gave him leave, to dig and break up the ground to lay the Pipes, &c. Soon after, the Cistern was built; but it not being found capacious enough, another was erected by the side of it; both which contained about Two hundred and forty hogshheads. Into them the Water was forced from Chiswell-meadow, above-mentioned, and convey'd by Pipes under ground; which, passing through one of the Arches at the Balkon into the Threecrowns Garden, ended in the Cisterns; from whence the chief part of the Town was supplied with excellent Spring-water.

These Water-works continued in a flourishing condition for about Thirty years, namely, till 1737. But the Owner of them being indolent, and more profitably employed; and his Servant careless, and extremely dishonest: Likewise, the Town growing poor, and not well able to pay; And, especially, this affair not having been settled, as it ought to have been, by Act of Parliament, They were neglected, and soon came to nothing, to the great prejudice of the Inha-

(a) This Lease was in the possession of Mr. William Harrison.

(b) Book of Assemblies, 4 Dec. 1620.

[D] In that Lease, Henry Webbe did moreover covenant and promise, for himself, his heirs and assigns, possessors and owners of the said Tenement, with the appurtenances, That if any loss, hurt, or harm, should fortune to be done, to the hindrance, and losse, of the owners of the said Meadow, in the searching, digging, and breaking of the ground there, That then the same Henry Webbe, his heirs, and assigns, possessors, and owners of the said Tenement, should pay or cause to be paid to the foresaid Masters, and to their successors, owners of the said Meadow, all such sum or sums of money, as should be lawfully and indifferently adjudged, by three or four honest men, forthwith after such judgment was given, upon pain of forfeiting of the said Liberty before granted: And should also, at his and their only costs and charges, fill up, repair, and make plain the ground there, at every searching as neede should require.

[E] On the 3d of February, 1687, a Lease for 98 years was granted by Anne Munk of Colchester, to John Potter Alderman of Colchester, Draper, John Wheely jun. Bra- sier, and Tim. Cooke Innholder, of those several Messu- ages, Tenements, and Rentaries, with the yards, gardens, waters, &c. And also of all that piece or parcel of pa- sture, or Meadow-ground, adjoining to the said Messuages or Tenements, commonly called Cheese [Chiswell] mea- dow, situate and being in the parish of Saint Mary.—And likewise the free use and benefit of all that way or pas- sage leading to the said Messuages or Tenements by and through a Field commonly called or known by the name of the Windmill-field, and then in the occupation of Joseph Andrews, lying in the afore said parish of St. Mary's.

[F] This Lease was void ipso facto from the first, as be- ing contrary to Statute 13 Elizab: c. 10. Accordingly, bitants,

bitants, and the inexpressible danger of the Town in case a Fire should happen [G].

The river Colne, as we have said above, waters the North and East-sides of the Town. Over the River there are Three BRIDGES; North-Bridge, leading to North-gate; East-Bridge, to East-gate; and the Hyth-Bridge, at the Hyth. The two former are of timber, and the latter of brick. It was first made about the year 1473 [H], and new-built in the year 1737. These Bridges are now kept up by the Chamberlain, at the charge of the Corporation: But have sometimes been repaired by Rates assessed on the several Parishes [I]. And a Pontage, or Toll for repairing the Bridges, was granted for 14 years by the Second Charter of K. Charles I. [K].

I come now to give an account of the STREETS [L] and LANES of this Town; which, tho' but a dry Subject, serves to shew the Extent and Considerableness of the place, and may be useful upon many occasions.

I. The great or main Streets.

The first street, as you come into the Town from London, is

Crouch-street, so called from the Hospital of the Holy-Cross (or Crouch) which stood near it. That part which is continued in a straight line beyond Head-gate, is

Gutter-street.

The first Street within Head-gate [M], as far as the Three Crowns, is Head-street; called in old writings, Haved, Heved, or Hevedgate-street.

From thence to North-gate, is North-hill. The street leading from North-gate to North-bridge, is, the Middle-Burgh.

when the Lessees of the Water-works did not find their account in keeping them up, they would not stand to this agreement, and could not be compell'd to do so.

[G] The Rector of St. Mary's having given a small consideration to the Lessee, took up the Bricks of the Cisterns in 1738, and therewith repaired the End of the Parsonage-House, &c.

[H] See the *Appendix*, No. I.

[I] See Book of Assemblies, 22 May 1610, and 1 Oct. 1611, &c.—In 1610, May 22, a Rate was made for repairing the Highways, Causeys, and Bridges within this Town and the Liberties. The most substantial Inhabitants of each parish, were assess'd at 3 s. 4 d. some at 2 s. and none under 1 s. The Rate was made by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council.—But it is a question, whether by Bridges here, is not meant Foot-bridges. For, the Chamberlain hath been presented, many years past, for not repairing North Bridge, East-bridge, &c. See the Presentments at the Quarterly Sessions, or Law hundred Courts.

[K] This Pontage was settled, 17 Aug. 1635, in the following manner:

For every Cart laden, and going out of the Liberties of the Town, if the Cart and Goods be not a Freeman's,	d.
Every Cart laden with logs, brush, ostrey, billet, spray, and broom, furze and linke,	4
—Laden with wool, charcoal, timber, and barke, either into or out of the Liberties, unless it be both the Cart and Goods of a freeman,	1
—laden with straw, hay, and corn in the straw,	4
—laden with clay, or sand,	1
—laden with bricks, tiles, and pavements,	1
Every Load of hops coming in or going out,	4

From the Bridge towards Mile-end, North-street; alias Cow-lane.

The great or main street, from the Three Crowns to East-gate, is,

The Highstreet, or Market-Place. Part of it was formerly called Corn-hill. Near All-Saints Church, it is named King-street. And that part of it which runs along the Wall of the late Grey-friers, was anciently call'd, Frere or Freris-street.

Without East-gate, is East-hill.

Beyond that East-street.

From the High-street, by the East-end of All-Saints-Church to St. Botolph's-gate, is, Queen's-street; formerly called South-gate-street.

Without that gate, St. Botolph's Street; sometimes called South-street. The long street, leading from thence to the Hyth, is called

Magdalen-street; because part of it lieth in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen. Tho' in reality the greater part of it is in the parishes of St. Botolph's, St. Giles's, and St. Runwald's. It was anciently called Heth-street, because it leads to the Hyth. But, when it first turns out of St. Botolph's street, it is called Grub-street.

From the High-street, by the East-end of St. Nicolas's Church winding to St. Botolph's-gate, is

Wyre, or Wier-Street.

Stone-well, or Stanwell-street, is that which leads, East, South-east, from Gutter-street, or Schere-gate, to St. John's Green.

II. The Lanes, and Alleys.

I. In Crouch-street,

Every Load of Household-stuff and implements of household, and such like things carried out of the Liberties of the Town,	d.
Every horse laden with a pack of Wool, coming into or going out of the Town, except both be a freeman's,	4
Every pack of Wool going out of the Town or Liberties (from an inhabitant of the town or Liberties) to Spinners,	2
Every horse coming in or going out of the Town, laden with a mantle,	1
All Corn and Victuals, of what kind or nature soever, coming into the town upon the Market-days to serve the Market, to be free from Pontage for those days only.	1
All other Carts laden, coming in or going out of the town, (the Carts laden, before-mentioned, only excepted) to pay,	4
On the 30th of July 1635, the Pontage of North-Bridge was ordered to be lett to William Maynard for 40 l. a year; and that of East-Bridge to Rob. Downes for the same rent. But the Pontage of North-Bridge was lett, Oct. 26, 1635, to Richard Daniel, Apothec. for 20 l. a year; and that of East-Bridge, Dec. 24, 1635, to George Harrison, at the same rate. Book of Assemblies.	

[L] As most things in this Town have a relation to Helen; and her finding the Cross, so have the Streets in particular: The main Street representing the Shaft or Body of it, and Head-street and North-hill the Transverse part of the same.

[M] Head-street, North-hill, and the High-street, are wide and spacious; and as handsome as any in most Cities and Towns in England.

... [On

... [On the North-side]

The Plough-Alley, by the Plough-Ale-house.
The Balkon, Balkerne, or Balkorne-lane, leading
along the Balkon, or chief Bastion, in the
Town-wall.

... [On the South-side]

Maldon-lane, leading towards that town. The
upper part of it was called Schrebbe-street.

Butt-lane, in which were formerly the Butts for
shooting at with bows and arrows. It was
anciently called Holmer, Holmere, and Hol-
mer's-lane; and also Lyard-lane, because lead-
ing to Layer, which used to be sometimes
written Lyard.

2. In Head-street,

... [On the West-side]

Church-lane, near Head-gate;

And higher up,

St. Mary's-lane; both leading to St. Mary's
Church.

... [On the East-side]

Sir Isaac Rebow's Walk; a lane leading from
Head-gate towards Schere-gate, gravell'd and
made handsome by Sir Isaac Rebow.

Culver-lane, or the Back-lane, reaching from this
street as far as Queen's-street. There come
into it,

Trinity-lane, or Schere-street, going by the West-
end of Trinity-Church, and leading to Schere-
gate:

The Lion-walk, facing the back-gate of the
Red-Lion-inn. 'Twas formerly called Cat-
lane:

Also part of

Wyre-street.

By Trinity-Poors-Row, There is
Alms-house-lane. And, East of the same,
Elde-lane, which falls into Wyre-street.

3. On North-hill.

... [On the East-side]

Duck-lane; near which is the Cistern-yard,
wherein Water is brought by leaden Pipes from
Chifwell-meadow.

At the end of Duck-lane, more East, is
Little-Hill.

... [On the West-side]

There are only a few yards with Houses;
but without any authentic names.

4. Without North-Gate,

... [On the East-side] there is;

Dead, or Deadman's, lane.

Down-fall-yard.

... [On the West-side]

The Balkon-lane; in which there is

The Shepen, or Rayner's, lane.

Water-lane.

(c) So nam'd from one William Pelham, a noted man, who had his Shop in it. He was one of the Common-Counsel
and Assistants from Oct. 9, 1623, to Dec. 29, 1643. Books of Assemblies.

[N] I have also met in Records with the Names of the
following Streets and Lanes, which I know not where to
place.

Thelstrete. Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2. Perhaps the
same as Eld-lane.

Hakeney-lane, in St. James's parish. Ib. and elsewhere.

Cheldebury lane. Rot. Cur. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 13.

Small-lane. Rot. 38 Hen. VI. rot. 3.

Soap-house-yard.

5. The Lanes in the High street,

... [On the North-side] are,

Angel-lane, anciently called West-stockwell-
street.

Bear-lane, or St. Martin's-lane, formerly called
East-stockwell-street.

The George-yard.

St. Helen's-lane, in which stands St. Helen's
Chapel. 'Tis vulgarly called Tennant's-lane;
but anciently was named Maidenburgh-street.

Two nameless Lanes, leading into the Castle-
bailey. There formerly stood a strong wall
belonging to the Castle.

... [On the South-side]

Pelham's-lane (c), formerly called Whitfote's-
lane: the further end whereof comes into
Culver-lane.

6. The Lanes and Yards in Angel lane,

... [On the East-side]

The Dromedary, or Ostrich-yard.

Quaker's-Alley, along the North-side of St.
Martin's-Church. Made within the memory
of man.

... [On the West-side]

The Hospital-yard.

At the bottom of St. Martin's-lane,

The Ball-Alley.

Between St. Martin's-lane, and St. Helen's,
Bucklersbury-lane; otherwise Peacock's-Alley, or
Meeting-house-Alley.

7. The Lanes upon East-hill.

... [On the South-side]

More, or More-Elms-lane, running along the
outside of the Town-wall, and falling into St.
Botolph's-street. So named from the More,
or Garden, thereto adjoining, and belonging
to St. Botolph's-Priory.

On the South-east-side of it, there is,

Childwell-lane, leading to Childwell.

Opposite to the West-end of More-lane, in
St. Botolph's-street, is

Black-boy-lane; anciently called Beer-lane.

8. In East-street.

Water-lane, leading to Magdalen-Green; on the
South-side of that street.

9. In Magdalen-street.

... [On the South-side]

Wimbles-lane, leading from Magdalen-Green
towards Canwick-mill.

Hog-lane, by Wenock's Alms-Houses.

Lodder's-lane, or, as vulgarly called, Ladder-
lane, leads, Southerly, from Gutter-street, or
Schere-gate, to St. John's Green [N].

Tobyswick-lane.

Woods lane, sometimes named Fuller- } Rot. 7 Hen.

lane. } VIII. rot. 11.

Webbes-street, and Isabelles-Gate, at the Old-Hyth. Rot.

6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

North-lane, prope ripam. Ibid. rot. 11.

Foweleslane, extra Northgate. Rot. 3 Edw. III. rot. 3.

Silver-street, in the Parish of All-Saints. Inqu. 5 Caro.

When

Part of Leaden Parish

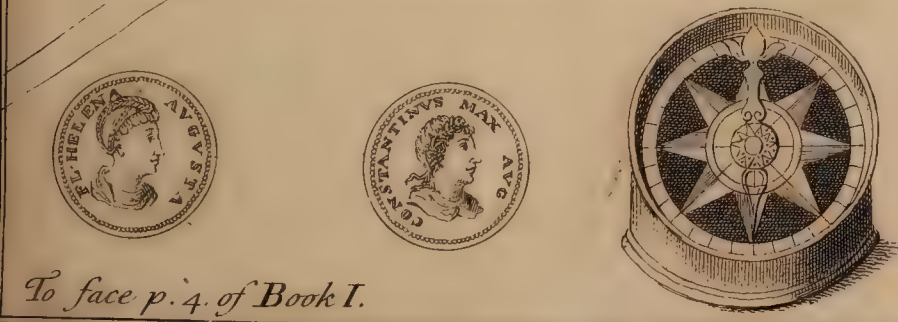
Here formerly was
Part of Leaden Park

The ICHNOGRAPHY of COLCHESTER.

Part of Mile-end Parish

To the Honourable
PHILIP DORRIS Esq.
and his Consort
The Lady Marchioness of Grey
this Plate is most humbly inscribed

REFERENCES	
a. a. a. The Balkon Lane.	x. x. x. More Lane.
b. Gutter Street.	y. St. Botolph's Street.
c. Head Street.	z. Black-boy, or Been Lane.
d. North Hill.	a. Grub Street.
e. The Middleburgh.	6. Hog Lane.
f. Cornhill.	1. St. Mary's Church.
g. g. The high Street.	2. St. Peters.
h. Angel Lane.	3. St. Martins
i. St. Martins Lane.	4. St. Runwald's
k. St. Helen's Lane & y George	5. St. Trinity.
l. Trinity, or Schore gate, Street.	6. St. Nicolass.
m. m. m. Culver Lane	7. All Saints.
n. St. Isaac Robens Walk.	8. St. James's.
o. Cat Lane.	9. Remains of St. Botolphs.
p. Wire Street.	10. St. Giles's.
q. Queen's Street.	11. St. Mary Magdalens, and
r. Eld lane & Alms-hous Lane	12. St. Leonards, at the Flyth.
s. Stannwell Street.	13. The Castle.
t. Ladders, or. Clothiers, Lane.	14. 14. St. Johns Abbey Gate
u. Kings Street.	and Site of the Abbey.
v. Frere Street.	*. *. Duck Lane & Little Hill



To face p. 4. of Book I.

When these Streets and Lanes were first paved, I cannot exactly determine. But I find, that in the year 1473, a man was presented for breaking up the Pavement [Pavimentum] in Wire-street (d): which is a certain proof that this street was then pav'd; as were undoubtedly some others.

But the whole Town was not effectually Paved till the reign of K. James I. For that purpose; an Act was passed in the year 1623, wherein it was enacted, That all and every person and persons, bodies politique and corporate; their heirs and successors, immediate owners or landlords, of any Messuages, Tenements, Yards, Gardens, and Orchards within the said Town, or the Suburbs of the same, and of any Estate or Estates in fee-simple, fee-tail, for life; or for term of years; from time to time; and all times, at the assignment and appointment of the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the said town of Colchester, or the more part of them, should well and sufficiently Pave, or cause to be paved, with paving stone, all and every the Streets, Lanes, and Highways, lying directly before their said Messuages, &c. sett and being in the Streets and Lanes of the said Borough and Town: Every person and persons, as is abovesaid, to Pave such Part and Quantity of the said Ways, Streets and Lanes; and in Length, as his or their Messuages, &c. do lye and extend against the said Ways, Streets, and Lanes. And every person and persons charged and chargeable with the paving of the said Streets, Ways, and Lanes as abovesaid, or which ought to pave the same by this Act, to forfeit to the Bailiffs of the said Town for the time being Twelve-pence for every Yard-square not paved in form abovesaid. And that all persons should from time to time maintain, support, repair, and make, all and every the said Pavements over and against their Houses, Messuages, &c. from time to time, and so often as need should, upon pain to forfeit for every Yard-square Eight-pence of like money. And that the said Owners or Landlords, &c. and their heirs, successors, and assigns, should sufficiently from time to time, maintain and repair, so often as it should be needful, the Pavement of the said street and streets so adjoining, with like Stone, against all and every the Messuages, &c. in like manner as is above said; upon pain of Forfeiture for every Yard-square not sufficiently repaired and amended, Twelve-pence of like money. And where need should be, of pavement of any streets adjoining to any Churches or Church-yards within the said Town or Suburbs; the same street and streets should be paved from time to time with like stone, and from thenceforth, at the charges of the Parishioners of every such Church, &c. the Charges thereof to be indifferently rated by the Bayliffs and Aldermen of the said Town, or the more part of them. And, that the said Forfeitures should be to the use of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of the said town of Colchester, and their Successors, to be employed and converted

for the amendment of the Haven, River, and Channel there.

But the Penalty was so small, that few could be constrained thereby to keep their Pavements in due repair [O]. And, during the suspension of our Charter, there were no persons legally authorized to enforce the Act. So that at length the Streets grew so ruinous, and in many places dangerous, that it was found necessary to obtain a new Act, in 1750, of which the principal Clause is as follows.

“Whereas the Streets and Lanes in the Town of Colchester, and the Liberties thereof, have, for several years last past, been much out of repair, and are now in so bad and ruinous a condition, that it is dangerous for persons to pass and repass through the said Town, for the effectual Repairing and Amending thereof for the future, It is enacted, That all and every Landlord or Owner, Landlords or Owners, of any Dwelling-house, Shop, Ware-house, Coach-house, Building, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, being contiguous to, adjoining upon, fronting, or lying along, the Sides of such Streets and Lanes, in this Town, as have been formerly paved, should from time to time; and at all times, after the commencement of this Act, at his, her, and their own Costs and Charges, sufficiently repair, pave with Stone, and amend the Street or Lane, before and lying over-against his, her, or their House or Houses, Buildings, Walls, Fences, Grounds, or Lands, so far as his, her, or their House or Houses, Buildings, Walls, Fences, Grounds, or Lands, extend unto the Middle of the same Street or Lane.”

And effectually to prevent all Decays in the Pavement, it is further enacted, That after a presentment at a special Sessions, and proper Notice, if the Pavement is not repaired within twenty days, the Surveyor or Surveyors within the respective Parishes, shall and may cause the said Decays to be repaired and amended; and shall be reimbursed what Charges and Expences he or they shall be reasonably at in so doing, by the Party or Parties who should or ought to have done the same. To be levied by distress, in case of neglect or refusal of Payment [P].

The WALLS of this Town are still standing, but very much decayed in some places, particularly on the North-side. They are built of Stone, such as is found on our Eastern Coast; with a mixture of Roman Bricks. The Cement is excellent, and incredibly strong [Q]; but it suffers much in winter, especially in great rains, attended with sudden frosts and thaws. Where the Wall remains perfect, 'tis faced either with Roman Brick, or square Stones about seven or eight inches in diameter. The Thickness of it is various, in most parts Seven or Eight foot thick [R]; but, about the Gates and Posterns it is much thicker. The Circumference of the whole Wall was measured in August 1746, and found to be as follows.

(d) Rot. cur. 13. Edw. IV. rot. 2.

[O] See this Act more at length in the *Appendix*, No. II.

[P] A yard-square of Pavement cannot be done well, now, for less than Three shillings.

[Q] The Italians at this day, and much more the Ancients, did burn their firmest Stone, and even Fragments of Marble when it was copious, which in time became almost marble again, or at least of indissoluble durability. Sir H. Wotton's

Elements of Architecture, in Reliquiæ Wottonianæ. Edit. 1654. p. 293.

[R] The Roman Wall in Cumberland and Northumberland, is between Seven and Eight foot thick; or a Roman pace and a half. *Britannia Romana*, p. 122. Bede says, it was Eight foot broad, and twelve high. *Eccl. Hist. L. i. c. 12.*

		Yards
West-End.	From the South-west Corner to the West Postern.	100
	From that Postern to the beginning of the Balkon.	107
	The Balkon itself.	43
North-side.	From the Balkon to the North-west Corner.	265
	The rounding, or winding, of the Corner.	60
	From that Corner to North-Gate.	130
	From North-Gate to Rye-gate.	343
East-End.	From Rye-gate to the North-east Corner.	500
	From the North-east Corner to East-gate.	345
	From East-Gate to the South-east Corner, where it begins to wind.	180
	The winding Corner, or obtuse Angle, as far as the Bastion in Bery-field.	80
South-side.	From this Bastion to the next in a Garden of Mr. Gray's.	165
	From that Bastion to St. Botolph's-gate.	85
	From St. Botolph's-Gate to Schere-Gate.	300
	From Schere-Gate to Head-gate.	225
	From Head-Gate to the South-west Corner.	165

3093

That is, in the whole, 9280 feet and a half, or 3093 yards one foot and a half, or 1856 paces; equal to 562 Rods, seven feet and a half; very little more than a Mile and three quarters.

Within that compass there are contained a hundred and eight acres, two roods, and five perches of ground.

The Form of the Walls is near a trapezium, the longest sides whereof are the North and South: As may be seen in the Ichnography.

Colchester being unquestionably a Roman Town, 'tis very probable that the Walls were originally built by the Romans. However, of this we have no certain and positive Evidence: as we have, that they were built long before the Norman times. For, in the year 921, K. Edward the Elder repaired the Walls, which had been battered and damaged the same year, when he took this Town from the Danes (*e*).

This Town-wall being look'd upon as the chief Strength and Security of the place, great care was taken for its preservation. Accordingly such persons as beat off, or meddled with, any of the Stones belonging thereto, or dug any pits or holes under or near it, were constantly indicted (*f*).

But more Care seems to have been taken to repair and keep it up, in the time of K. Richard II. than in any other reign. For, notice is taken in the Oath-book (5^o Ric. II.) that the Bailiffs and Commonalty were daily repairing the Stone-walls of the Town, where they most

wanted [*S*]. And that King, in the 6th, 12th and 17th of his reign, did, of his special grace and favour, exempt the Burgeses of Colchester, from the charge of sending Representatives to Parliament [*T*]; for three years, on the 6th and 17th; and for five years on the 12th; upon account of the great Expences they were at in repairing their Wall with lime and stone, for the safety of the Town against all Invaders (*g*). The same King, in the 16th of his reign, granted his royal License to Ralph Algar, Stephen Baron, and Henry Boffe, empowering them to grant and assign Two Messuages, Four acres of land, and the Advowson of the Hospital of the Holy Cross, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their Successors, as a help towards mending and repairing the Walls of the Town [*U*].

The like Exemption as that above-mentioned, of sending Members to Parliament, and on the same account, was granted to the Free burgeses by K. Henry IV, in 1403, for six years; And by K. Henry V, in the year 1421 (*b*).

Thus, through the care of our Magistracy, these Walls continued in a tolerable condition; and, on account of them, the Town was look'd upon as a place of some Strength, before those murdering Engines, Canons and Mortars, were brought to their full perfection. But then, as it could make but little resistance, it became less considerable. The unhappy Siege, in 1648,

(*e*) Chronic. Saxon. ad an. dcccxxi, p. 108, 109.

Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 13. Rot. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 10. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21. And in many other instances.

(*g*) Rot. Pat. 6 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 26.—12 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 22.—17 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 31.

Patent. 5. Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 2.—& Rot. Pat. 9 Hen. V. p. 1. m. 19.

(*b*) Rot.

[*S*] Ballivi & Communitas de novo faciunt de die in diem muros lapideos [leg. lapideos] dicte ville reparari, prout maxime indiget. p. 55. col. 2. Vide etiam Rotul. Cur. 5^o Ric. II. rot. 37.

[*T*] Tho' the Representatives are now at great charges, both in their Elections and Attendance on Parliament, the Case formerly was quite otherwise. For the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs were wont to maintain their Representatives during the time of their attendance in Parliament. See Statut. 23 Henr. VI. c. 11. and 35 Henr. VIII. c. 11. and Prynn's Brev. Parliament. Some of our Members of Parliament took wages from the Town so low as Qu. Elizabeth's reign. See List of Members below. Book I. ch. v. § 6.

[*U*] The words of the Record are as follows.—Ricardus Rex Anglie post conquestum secundus, per literas suas patentes, quarum Dat. est apud Noryngham tertio decimo

die Septembris anno regni sui sextodecimo, de gratia sua speciali, ac pro viginti marcis quas tunc Ballivi & Communitas Ville predictę eidem Regi solverunt, concessit & licentiam dedit pro se & heredibus suis quantum in ipso fuit, Radulpho Algar, Stephano Baron, & Henrico Boffe, quod ipsi duo Messuagia & Quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis in Colcestria, ac Advocationem Hospitalis Ste Crucis in eadem villa que de eodem Rege non tenebantur Dare possent & assignare prefatis tunc Ballivis; Habendum & tenendum videlicet predicta Messuagia & Terram eidem Ballivis & Communitati & successoribus suis, in auxilium Reparationis & Emendationis Murorum ville predictę, Et predictam Advocationem sibi & successoribus suis imperpetuum.—These two Messuages, and Four acres of Land, were afterwards granted by the Bailiffs and Commonalty to the Monastery of the Holy Cross. See below Book II. ch. 4. § 3. p. 42. col. 1.



W. Green del. & J. P. Colpe.

THE SOUTH EAST VIEW OF COLCHESTER CASTLE.

To William Coston, Esq. (One of His Majesty's Justices, for the County of Middlesex.)
(This PLATE is Humbly Inscribed.)

was a great hurt to them; as it was also to the rest of the Town (*i*). And at present, instead of being duly repaired by the Chamberlains, as usual [*W*], they are chiefly kept up as a fence by those that have Gardens or other grounds adjoining thereto,

In these Walls there are four GATES,

1. Head-gate, called in Records Heved or Haved-Gate; and in Latin *Porta Capitalis*. [Now taken down.] 2. North-Gate. 3. East-Gate. And 4. St. Botolph's-Gate, anciently called South-Gate. East-Gate fell down in 1651 [*X*], and in the place where it stood were afterwards erected two brick Pillars; and the like where Head-gate stood.

There are also Three Posterns. 1. The West Postern, in St. Mary's Church-yard [*Y*]: But when the Church was rebuilt, that Postern being low and inconvenient, part of the Wall was taken down in order to enlarge the Passage, and Stone-steps made, instead of the sloping ascent there.

2. Schere-gate; called in Records South-Scherde, or South-Postern. 3. Rye-gate, as it is vulgarly called; or rather Rhee or Rea-Gate, that is the River-Gate, as leading to the River. It was anciently named the North, or King's Scherde. 'Twas taken down in the year 1659 [*Z*].

I shall now proceed to give as exact and particular an account of the CASTLE as I can.

This stately pile stands on the North-side of the High-street, almost opposite to All-Saints Church. 'Tis a square of about Two hundred and twenty four yards in circumference on the out-side, all projections and windings included. The Four sides lie nearly to the four principal points of the compass. The Building consists, of the outer Walls 12 feet thick in the lower story, and 11 in the upper, flanked at the corners, with strong and lofty Towers: On the inside there run, North and South, two strong parallel Walls, which served for partitions and supports to the several Apartments; but the greatest part of the Westernmost wall is taken down. The Easternmost is built in the Roman, i. e. the herring-bone fashion. The Lodgings were all at the upper part, and there still remain two good chimneys on the West, and the same number on the East-side, turned with a handsome Roman arch, as indeed all the Doors and Windows are. Each chimney has a double funnel.

The Gate of the Castle is on the South-side; and within, on the left hand, and in the South West Tower, is the grand Stair-case, which is still pretty entire: The top of it was ruinous, but hath been lately closed by a Dome built of rough materials, as like as may be to the rest of the

Castle. On the right hand as you go in, is a large Vault above ground, well arched; partly over which stands a spacious and handsome Room, built by Charles Gray Esq; for a Library; and through a piazza along the side of it, is the passage into the Chapel; which being now repaired, and the ancient Stair-case covered, as hath been observed, the South side of the Castle is in some degree restored. The Chapel stands in the South-East Tower, or rather Bastion, being strongly arched at the top. The length of it from East to West is Forty seven feet; the width of it from North to South Forty feet, where widest; and the height proportionable. Below it is a good arched Vault, used for a Prison, or Bridewell: which has been left for a great many years past to this County for that purpose.

Within the ground, under the greatest part of the Castle, there are fine and spacious Vaults. They were discovered not above fifty years ago, being full of sand on which the arches were turned: The sand was taken out at a considerable expence, by John Wheely, who was endeavouring to pull the Castle down: And, to carry off the sand, he cut a cart-way through the foundation-wall near the North-east corner, now closed up, where the Wall is thirty feet in thickness, but it did not answer expectation. The partition in these Vaults supporting the arches, is exactly in the form of a Cross.

There was originally no other Gate to the Castle, but that one above-mentioned, (except a small Sally-port on the North-side;) for the two Gates and Doors that now are on the North and East-sides, have been cut, with great labour, out of the solid Walls.

The whole Building is a mixture of stone and Roman bricks; But most of the Roman bricks are in broken pieces, taken from the Ruins of more ancient Edifices formerly standing in this town. The Corners of the Walls, and Sides of the Doors, Windows, &c. are of free stone.

It suffered extremely from the ill-judged Attempt of John Wheely, who purchased it of the late Robert Northfolk, Esq; with intent and upon condition to demolish it entirely, and make money of the materials. For this purpose, many of the Roman Bricks were taken away and sold, with most part of the free stone at the coins and in the inward arches of the building. A fine Well was destroyed, and the tops of the Towers and Walls forced down with screws, or blown up with gun-powder, and thrown upon the heads of the arched Vaults below, in such heavy weights, and with so great violence, as to break

(*i*) See the History of the Sieges. Ch. II. § 7.

[*W*] See Rot. Cur. 21 Henr. VI. rot. 2.

[*X*] For I find, that Febr. 1652, It was ordered, That the Chamberlain should be allowed out of the Town-revenues Six pounds, for the carrying away of the Rubbish of the East-Gate that was fallen down, and to make the Way passable for Carts and Horses that should have occasion to pass that way: And the Chamberlain to have such stones, lead, and iron, as belonged to that Gate, for his own use. But it seems to have been repaired again. For 10 January 1675, the following order was made. "By reason East-Gate is out of repair, and so dangerous that it is believed it will suddenly fall, whereby great mischief may be done, ordered, That Mr. Mayor, and three of the Aldermen, together with the Chamberlain, taking with them such

"workmen as to them shall seeme convenient, shall view and survey the said Gate and pull down soe much thereof as they shall thinke in danger of falling, and the Rubbish to be disposed of as they shall think fitt." (Book of Assemblies.)

[*Y*] It is sometimes called the Postern near Colkynges castell. Rot. Cur. 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2. and Rot. Cur. 35 Hen. VIII. rot. 12.

[*Z*] It was sold by the Town, in the beginning of the year 1659, and John Woodroffe had 40 shillings allowed him out of the sale of it, towards the Charges he was at about the pitching of the Red-Row. (Book of Assemblies)—Undoubtedly, this Postern, as well as East-Gate, were much battered and damaged during the Siege.

one of the finest of them. But, after great devastations, the remaining part of the Walls being so strongly cemented, that the profit did not answer the charge of further demolition, he was forced to desist. 'Tis now carefully preserved by the present worthy owner Charles Gray Esq;

The Castle-yard, Bailey, or Baylywick, was formerly encompassed on the South and West-sides by a strong Wall, in which were two Gates. That on the South was the chief. This Wall was taken down by Robert Northfolk, Esq; who erected in the room of it a range of Houses, now standing in the High-street. The West-wall reached as far as the East-side of St. Helen's-lane (*k*). On the North and East-sides, the Castle was secured by a deep Ditch, and strong Rampart of earth, which are now taken into the gardens of Charles Gray Esq; This Rampart is thrown upon a Wall, that formerly encompass'd either the Castle, or the Palace of Coel on the site whereof the Castle is built; the buttresses and other parts of which wall have been lately discovered.

The Tithes wherewith the Chapel in the Castle was originally endowed, belonged afterwards to St. John's Abbey; for Eudo Dapifer founder of that Monastery granted unto it, among other things, *omnes proventus Capelle in Castello de Colecestria*, (*l*) i. e. "all the profits of "the Chapel in the castle of Colchester:" Which was confirm'd afterwards by K. Richard I. under the title of *Capellam Castellum Colcestre, cum decimis & obventionibus* (*). i. e. "the Chapel "of the Castle of Colchester, with the Tithes "and obventions." From what lands these Tithes accrued, appears from this authentic List of them (*m*).

The Castell Baylie with the Gardens adjoining next the strete.

The great Garden on the North-side of the Castell.

Mr. Symnell's field on the North-side of his house. One acre of Grass in the King's meade.

Two parcells of Lande next the King's meade, now or late in the tenure of Mr. John Bird.

Two acres of Grass in the Rowin meade.

One parcell of meadowe by Rowin meade, late in the hands of William Moulde.

Fourteen acres of land belonging to St. Helens.

The tithe of a parcell of meade next Rye-Gate belonging to St. Helens.

One other parcell of meadow next the Myddell Mill.

The Myddell Mill.

One parcell of Wood.

The Hofte.

Sholand over-against the Spittell house.

Litell Sholand next adjoining towards the South.

The Bromefields beyond Sholand on the South.

The longe strake on the other side of the waye.

In consideration of these Tithes, the Abbot of St. John's was obliged to find a Chaplain, to officiate three days in every week, either in St. Helen's Chapel, or in the Chapel within the Castle; as appears by the Exemplification of a Judgment passed in the Exchequer, in the year 1290, between the King and the Bayliffs of Colchester of the one part, and the Abbot of St. John's of the other part. And the Abbot was then fined twelve marks, for six years neglect of that service [*A*]. After the dissolution of the Monasteries, these Tithes were leased by K. Henry VIII. 29 Novemb. 1542, to Edward Cole for 21 years; and afterwards the reversion of them granted, among others, by Q. Elizabeth, in the 2d year of her reign to Sir Francis Jobson, Kt. (*n*); whose son Edward dyed seized thereof in 1590. After some intermediate possessors, they came into the hands of Sir James Northfolk; of his son—and son-in-law—Robert Northfolk, and Hope Gifford, Esquires, and of the Rev. Fr. Powell; now of Charles Gray Esq;

This Castle is said by Norden (*o*) to have been built by Edward the Elder. He repaired indeed the Town-walls (*p*), as hath been observ'd above. And if there was any remains of Coel's palace, he might perhaps bestow some pains in repairing of that too, and making it a kind of fortification. But the Castle in the manner it now stands, was undoubtedly built after the Norman Conquest, when Fortresses were erected in most of the considerable Towns in England, in order to awe the Inhabitants and keep them in subjection (*q*). Possibly too it was founded by Eudo, as 'tis asserted in the Monasticon (*r*), and *in fundo palatii Coelis quondam Regis*, according to our Colchester Chronicle, anno 1076. The original Proprietor of it, was the King; and it continued in the Crown till the year (*s*), when the Empress Maud granted it to Alberic de Vere, ancestor of the noble Family of the De Veres Earls of Oxford; but, in all probability, tho' she gave him the title, it was not in her power to give him possession.

It therefore remained, as far as we can learn, in the Crown [*B*] till the year 1214, when K. John granted it, with the Hundred of Tending, and the Borough, to Stephen Harengood during pleasure (*t*).

K. Henry III. in the year 1256, granted the Castle of Colchester, with its appertinances, and the Hundred and Demesnes, worth 28 l.

(*k*) See Cur. Rotul. 37 Hen. VI. Rot. 16.

(*m*) MSS. W. Ram.

1692. p. 108, 109.

(*l*) As, at Exeter, Nottingham, Warwick, York, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, Durham,

(*n*) Pat. 20 Elizab.

(*o*) Survey of Essex.

(*p*) Pat. 16 Joh. p. 1. m. 7.

(*q*) As, at Exeter, Nottingham, Warwick, York, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, Durham,

(*r*) Vol. I. p. 724.

(*s*) See our ancient English Historians.

(*t*) Pat. 16 Joh. p. 1. m. 7.

(*) Pat. 1. Ric. I.

(*u*) Pat. 16 Joh. p. 1. m. 7.

[*A*] This Exemplification was made in the 2d of Hen. VI. and the passage refer'd to, is as follows.---Et quoad subtractionem Capellani dicunt, Quod predictus Abbas & Abbates ejusdem loci qui pro tempore fuerint, invenire debent & semper solebant, pro predictis Decimis, Unum Capellanum celebrantem per tres dies in qualibet septimana in Capella Ste Helene de Colcestre. vel in Capella Regis in Castro de Colecestre. ad voluntatem Constabularii ejusdem Castri, five

alterius custodiam predicti Castri habentis . . . See Lesser Reg. of St. John's, fol. 33.

[*B*] In an old Roll, in the time of K. Richard or K. John, is this presentment: Quot & que Dominica Maneria Rex habet in manu sua, &c. Dicunt, Quod Castrum Colecestre. cum Hundr. de Tendinge est in manu Dni Regis, & in custodia Vicecomitis Essex nunc. (Penes n. e.)

per an. together with the fee-farm of the Town, which the Burgeſſes uſed to pay to the King, viz. 32*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. and 32 ſhillings and ſeven-pence half penny for blanch, to Guido de Rupeforti, or Rochfort, for his ſupport; and all the Eſcheats that would have fallen to the Crown, if the King had held the caſtle in his own hands: Reſerving to himſelf and heirs, his wood of Kingſwood, the Judaifm of the Town, and Liberty for the Sheriffs to enter the Town and Hundred, in order to levy the Dues which were to be raiſed by ſummonce from the Exchequer, and there account for them; and to diſtrain for the Debts of the Jews, as they uſed to do. And that the ſaid Guido ſhould keep the Caſtle in the ſame ſtate it was then in and after his deceaſe the Caſtle and appertenance ſhould revert to the Crown. The Patent is dated June 12. at Weſtmiſter (*u*). But Guido having, in 1258, grievouſly offended the King and the Barons, was baniſhed, and deprived of all his goods (*w*).

On the 18th of December, 1273, K. Edw. I. granted this Caſtle, with the Hundred of Tendring, to John de Burgh for life (*x*). But he did not enjoy it ſo long; For

In 1275, it was granted to Richard de Holebrook (*y*). His enjoyment of it was very ſhort; ſince we find it given, 25 December the ſame year, to Laurence de Scaccario, Sheriff of Eſſex, for the County-gaol; and the demefnes belonging thereto were ordered to be plough'd and ſown, by the ſaid Richard, for the King's uſe (*z*).

The next poſſeſſor of it was Robert de Benhall, Kt. to whom it was given by K. Edw. III. for life, together with 27 acres of meadow, 180 acres of arable, and two parts of a water-mill, in Colcheſter; and the hundred of Tendring, with thirty ſhillings rent, in Eſſex (*a*).

In 1404, Octob. 22. K. Henry IV. granted this caſtle, with the Fee-farm of the town of Colcheſter, and the Hundred of Tendring, to his ſon Henry Duke of Lancaſter, and the heirs male of his body for ever; which grant was confirm'd by the Parliament holden at Coventry Octob. 21 (*b*).

K. Henry VI, in the 25th year of his reign, gave this caſtle and lordſhip of Colcheſter with the Hundred of Tendring, and 25*l.* a year out of the fee-farm of the Town, to his Queen Margaret for her life (*c*).

Sir John Howard, Kt. is the next to whom it was granted, by K. Edward IV. 6 July 1461, for the term of his life; together with a mill of two parts, and the Hundred of Tendring (*d*).

Thomas Kendale, 20 Septemb. 1485, obtained from K. Henry VII. the conſtableſhip and cuſtody of this caſtle; and of the King's demefnes in Colcheſter, viz. 180 acres of arable, 27 acres of meadow, 30 ſhillings rent, the Hundred of Tendring, and two parts of a water-mill for his

life (*e*): but, in the 11th of the ſame king, he ſurrendred his Patent into Chancery, to be cancelled; Upon which the conſtableſhip and cuſtody of the Caſtle aforeſaid, &c. were granted 5 Novemb. 1496, to John de Vere Earl of Oxford (*f*). This grant was ratified and confirmed by K. Henry VIII. 16 May 1509.

The next poſſeſſors of it were, Sir Thomas, afterwards, Lord Darcy, to whom the cuſtody of it was granted for life, 4 June 1541.

Qu. Mary granted it, 25 Novemb. 1553, to her beloved Servant Antony Kempe Eſq; for life.

Without taking notice of this grant, Qu. Elizabeth granted it, 14 December 1558, to Henry Mackwilliam Eſq; for the term of his life.

On the 14th of December 1599, Sir John Stanhope obtained a grant of the cuſtody of this Caſtle, with 180 acres of land, arable and paſture, 27 acres of meadow, the Hundred of Tendring, two parts of a Water-mill, and the rent of thirty ſhillings *per ann.* after the death of Henry Mackwilliam, whoſe eldeſt daughter Margaret he had married; and during the life of Mary Lady Cheek, relict of Sir John Cheek, and then wife of the ſaid Henry (*g*). But in 1603, he ſurrendred his Letters Patent, whereupon the premiſſes were granted to him, for his own and his ſon's life, in as full and ample a manner as they had been enjoy'd by Thomas Lord Darcy, John Earl of Oxford, and Henry Mackwilliam (*h*). He and his ſon ſurrendred them again in 1607, whereupon K. James I. made them a new Grant, 7 April 1607, of the cuſtody of the Caſtle, &c. for their two lives.

In the year 1629, Aug. 5. James Hay Earl of Carlisle obtained of K. Charles I. the reversion, to him and his heirs for ever, of the caſtle of Colcheſter, &c. after the death of Charles Lord Stanhope, to be held of the Maner of Eaſt-Greenwich in common ſocage. On the 11th of May 1633, the Earl of Carlisle mortgaged the premiſſes for 1000*l.* to Archibald Hay Eſq; and releaſed the ſame to him 12 April 1636. Archibald becoming a priſoner in the King's Bench, and making his eſcape from thence, was forced to compound for that fault by yielding and conveying this Caſtle &c. to Sir John Lenthall Kt. Maſter of the King's Bench. The 15th of April 1656, Lenthall conveyed them to James Northfolk Eſq; Serjeant at Arms to the Houſe of Commons. But tho' an ejection was brought againſt the Lord Stanhope, in the name of the Crown, under pretence of his being concerned in ſome fraudulent dealings, Northfolk could not get quiet poſſeſſion. So that he was forced to buy the Caſtle, with the demefnes of it, and the Hundred of Tendring, of Charles Lord Stanhope, and Symon Potter of Nocton in Lincolnſhire, Clerk, 17 Janu. 1661, for the ſum of 2575*l.* and a Fine was paſſed before the Barons of the Exchequer (*k*) [C]. His ſon

(*u*) Pat. 40 Hen. III. m. 9. (*w*) M. Paris, p. 980. (*x*) Pat. 4 Edw. I. m. 24. (*y*) Pat. 5 Edw. I. m. 23.
(*z*) Pat. 4 Edw. I. m. 35. Caſtrum Colceſtr. liberatum eſt Laurent. de Scaccario Vic. Eſſex pro cuſtodia priſonarum; ita quod Dominica Regis ad Caſtr. & Hundr. pertinentia excolantur, & ſeminentur ad commodum Regis. (*a*) Eſc. 38 Edw. III.
(*b*) Oath-book. (*c*) Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 27. (*d*) Pat. 1 Ed. IV. p. 4. m. 7. (*e*) Pat. 1 & 12 Hen. VII. p. 1. (*f*) Pat. 1 Hen. 8. p. 1. m. 26. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 198. (*g*) Pat. 1 Mar. & 1 & 42 Elizab.
(*h*) Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 1. (*i*) Pat. 5 Car. I. p. 5. (*k*) MSS. penes C. Gray armig.

[C] In his time, it was ſtill uſed for the common goal of the County. (*Brief of Suit between Sir J. Rebow, &c.*)--- Sir James, whoſe dwelling place was at Cranbrooke-houſe in

Ilford, and ſometimes at Romford, dyed the latter end of October, or the beginning of November, 1680. (*Anſw. to Bill in Chancery, penes me.*)---He is ſaid to have been ſo
C Robert

Robert Northfolk Esq; enjoyed it after him. But having impoverished himself by building the range of Houses on the South-side of the Castle-Bailey; he sold it [D], on the 9th of May 1683, to

John Wheely, who purchas'd it in order to pull it down; and articted so to do. But not gaining theteby so much as he expected, he sold it to

Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. and of his grandson Charles Chamberlain Rebow, Esq; it was bought by

Charles Gray, Esq; the present possessor: Who hath also purchased of Northfolk's heirs, the Upper and Nether Bailey, and some other lands adjoining, as also Sholands, &c. formerly parcel of the Castle demefnes.

Governors or Constables of Colchester-Castle, as far as can be found upon Record.

Hen. II. { *H. . . . de St. Clare* [E]. Whose only daughter became the wife of
Rich. I. { *William de Lanvallei*. He gave K. 2°. Johan. { John 200 marks, for the custody of it, as he had held it under K. Richard I. [F].

1215. *William de Lanvallei*, the Son. His only daughter Hawylfe was put under the wardship of

—*Hubert de Burgh*, who married her to his son John de Burgh, and was made Constable of this Castle. But being disgraced, and displaced, in the year

1232. *Stephen de Segrave* was put into his room.

In the year 1265, or 1266, *Thomas de Clare*, was made Constable of this Castle (l).

1274. *William de Wayland* appears to have been the next possessor of it; for he was then ordered to deliver the same to *John de Burgh* (m).

1406. *William Dych* was Keeper of this Castle (n).

(l) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 633. 638. 696. 216. rot. 2. (o) J. Fox's Martyrol. Vol. III. p. 637.

great a sufferer on account of K. Charles II, that. in 1656, he was forced to mortgage his Estate at Plumsted. (Ibid) But he had sufficiently complied with the usurping Powers, having been made one of the Serjeants at Arms to the House of Commons, 20 April 1646. Whitelocke's Mem. p. 201. 261. From several Letters and other Papers of his that have come to my hands, he appears to have been a very incroaching and unjust man.

[D] That is, *only the Castle*, with the Soil on which it stands, containing in measure Half an acre, twelve rods, and one quarter of a Rod. He gave 110*l.* for it. But the Lands that had been granted with the Castle, descended to Martha fifter and heir of Robert Northfolk above-mentioned, the wife of Hope Gifford, Esq;

About the time John Wheely purchased the Castle, there was a part of the ground on the South-side of it, about three quarters of an acre, made into a Bowling-green; and fenced off from the other part of the Castle-Bailey with a high fence of deal boards.

[E] Richard le Wel was Constable of this Castle, in the reign of K. Richard I. or K. John. But in what year, I am not able to determinē. (Rot. antiq. penes me.)

[F] This particular we learn from the industrious John Stow, whose account he pleased to take at length. "In a certain assiege at Bridgenorth, against Hugh de Mortemere, [A° 1165.] when the King [Henry II.] was shot at by one of the enemies, a valiant man Hubert de Saint Clare, Constable of Colchester, did thrust himself betwixt the King and the danger of the stroke, and so received death for him; whose onely daughter the King taking into his custody, hee gave her in marriage to William de Langvale, with her father's inheritance, who begat on her a sonne,

1419. *William Bardulph*.

In the year 1428 *John Exeter*, and *Jacolet Germaine*, were Keepers of the Castle of Colchester (o).

1485. *Thomas Kendale*.

1509. *John Earl of Oxford* (p).

The Lands belonging to the Castle, or that have been generally granted by Patent with it, are as follows.

	acr.
The Upper Bayly, in which the Castle stands.	8
The Nether Bayly, or Sheepef-endfield	5
Near the Grey-friers wall	5
The Middle-mill, with an acre of meadow	1
A meadow, abutting north on East river	3
In King's meadow	6
—In the same	3
—Parson's acre, in the same	1
The Castle lands	50
Rowin mead	22
In St. Mary's In-Mile- end parish. at the Wall.	
{ Abutting south on King's meadow	6
{ Near the same—(all arable)	5
{ The Castle-grove—now Pasture	10
{ Great Sholand	12
{ Little Sholand	8
{ The Bromfield, abutting east on Maldon-lane	12
{ The long strake on the other side of that lane	2
{ The Bayliff's acre, in the parish of Tending	1
	160

Besides several Quit-rents, amounting in the whole to 2*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

This Castle, with the Bailey, is independent of the Corporation, and not within the Bounds of any one of the Parishes [G]. But the same cannot be said of the Lands and Demefnes be-

(m) Pat. 2 Edw. I. m. 24. (n) Rotul. 3 Hen. IV. (p) Pat. 1 Hen. VII. & 1 Hen. VIII.

"bearing the name and surname of his grandfather." (Annales, Edit. 1631. p. 152.)

[G] In a paper, in my possession, are the following Arguments, to prove that the Castle does not belong to Colchester: It cannot be found by any Records, that any Castle did or does belong to any Corporation; particularly the Tower of London is exempted from the City jurisdiction.—Also the Castle of Norwich stands in the middle of the City, yet is wholly exempted from it; and what ground is about it, belongs to a parish some miles distant.—The same of Worcester castle; which, as far as the bounds thereof go, is out of the Corporation.

In K. Charles the First's time, when Tobacco was monopolized, so that none might be sold in any Corporation, but by a Patent; one Edw. Legg built a Shop within the Liberty of the Castle, and could not be hindred. A° 1647. Jonas Whale, a Baker and a Foreigner, set up in that Liberty; and Nath. Gilson and John Kirby, bakers, did what they could to prevent his trading there: but it being out of the Town-liberty, they could not hinder him.—The same case happened by Tho. Bacon, about the year 1670. John Hicham, about 1654, being a Servant in the Castle, and dying there, his child, by an order from Chelmsford, was maintained by Doniland parish.

By searching the Parish Books, and Rates, it doth not appear that either the Castle, or the Bailey, were taken in any of the Parishes. Nor were the Tenants, or Occupiers, taken in as Parishioners any where; except one Peter Alvis, about the year 1678. But this was reckoned unusual and irregular.

N. B. Hope Gifford, Esq; had a notion, that the Castle, or some of its demefnes, were in East Doniland: For, in

longing

longing thereto, or of which the Chapel there received Tithes, as some have falsely imagined; for they lie in several parishes, and ought to be rated in them: All pretensions to the contrary being entirely groundless.

The town of Colchester hath heretofore been feudatory to the Castle, by Rents and many other Duties and Services; but a discharge and exemption was purchased from Q. Elizabeth, and confirmed by Parliament in the beginning of her reign (q).

The Donation of the office of Steward of the Hundred of Tendring in Essex, and the nomination of the Bailiff of that Hundred, hath appertain'd to the proprietor of this Castle. And within, and for that Hundred, there is, and hath been from time immemorial, a Court holden always from three weeks to three weeks, by the Steward. View of Frank Pledge hath also been held by prescription, within twelve days next after the Nativity of Christ, every year, by the Steward of the Hundred aforesaid, or his Deputy, in the parishes of Ardleigh, Lawford, Mistle, Little Bromley, Tendring, Beaumont, and Allesford. The waste grounds, and Woods thereupon growing, within the precinct of the view of Frank Pledge aforesaid, belong to the owners of the said Castle of Colchester; and those that fell these woods, or incroach upon the wastes, have been punished at that Court. The Steward hath likewise kept the Sheriff's Torne twice in every year, according to the form of the Statute, at Tendring; to which Sheriff's Torne the following Towns, or Parishes, within the said Hundred and County, do owe suit and service, viz. Ardley, Lawford, Little Bromley, Elmstead, Allesford, Bentley magna, Fratinge, Tendringe, Mistle, Beaumont, Great and Little Okeley, Great Holland, Wrabnes, Ramsey, Weeks, and Bradfield (r).

CHAP. II.

§ 1. Name of Colchester, whence derived.

WHAT NAME was given to this Town by the ancient Britans, is not perfectly

known; except it was Camudolhan (s), or Camalaunuidun (t), [H] from whence was afterwards formed the word Camulodunum, or Camalodunum. The Romans, after having settled themselves therein, gave it the name of Colonia, and Colonia-Camulodunum (u) as I shall endeavour to prove under Section 3. From this word Colonia, the Britans formed Colon, to which prefixing the word Caer, or Kair, that, in their own language, signifies a Town or City, they called it Cair-Colun (w), Kair-Collon (x), Kaer-Coluin (y), and Caer-golden (z).

To the word Colon above-mentioned the Saxons adding *Eaſtæn*, formed from the Latin word *Castrum*, or *Castra*, and given by them to most places where the Romans had fixed their Camps or Stations [I], they formed the name *Eolne-eaſtæn* (a), from whence is derived the present appellation of Colchester. And so from Colonia, both this Town, and the river Colne running by it, took their names. But others affirm (b), that it took its name from Coel, Captain or Governor of the same in the time of the Emperor Aurelian; who repaired and beautified it, and gave it the name of Kayr-coel, as is asserted in the most ancient Record, which at present remains in this place.

§ 2. There is great reason to believe, that here was a Town even in the earliest times; if we consider the Healthfulness and pleasant Situation of the Place, and its Conveniency for all the Uses and Pleasures of Life; and if we consider also, that the Country was all covered with woods. For, the first inhabitants of this island were wont generally to fix their abode on dry and hilly grounds; not like the Monks afterwards, in low bottoms for the advantage of fish, which was their chief nourishment.

The Country's being covered with woods, is likewise no improbable Argument of a Town's being here: Either on account of Strength, or of Religion. For, according to J. Cæsar, the strong Towns or fortified Places, of the Britans were only thick Woods, fenced with a ditch and a rampart; and rendered thereby difficult of access either to horse or foot [K]. The word used by that author [L] signifies a strong or

(q) MSS. penes C. Gray armig. (r) MS. penes C. Gray armig. (s) H. Lhuyd Fragment. Britann. Descript. Edit. Col. Agrip. 1572. 12^o. fol. 18. (t) W. Baxteri Glossar. Antiquit. Brit. sub voce CAMULODUNUM. (u) Antonini Itinerar. V. & IX. (w) Nennii Hist. Briton. cap. 65. Edit. T. Gale. Oxon. 1691. p. 115. & p. 135, 136. (x) Henric. Huntingdon. Edit. Francof. 1601. p. 298. inter nomina Civitatum quondam nobilissim. quibus insignita erat Britannia. (y) Galfr. Monum. Hist. Reg. Brit. lib. v. c. 6. (z) Alured. Beverlac. . . . Ranulph Higden. p. 197. (a) Chronicon Saxonum. p. 108, 109. (b) Ran. Higden, p. 216, 217.

1693, when he granted to Jeremy Spurgeon a Lease, of a messuage or tenement adjoining to the dwelling house of Israel Ram, called or known by the name or signe of the Castle-inn; He thus describes it,—“scituate and being in Colchester aforesaid, in the parish of All-Saints, or East Doniland.” But he was wrong.

[H] Cam-a-laün-uidun; which word, in the British language, signifies a Temple, or Town on a Hill, at the winding of a River; as it really is here. And the learned Mr. W. Baxter thence infers, that the ancient name of the River was Alaun. Mr. Camden says (Britannia, in Essex) “He durst not venture to affirm, that this place was so called from the God *Camulus*; and yet, that Mars was worship'd under this name appears (saith he) from an old Stone at Rome in the House of the Colloti, and from Altars that have been found with this Inscription, *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortissimo*.” But, as this is not confirm'd by the concurrent Testimony of any ancient Author, there is much reason to call it in question. And it is much more probable, that those Inscriptions were made in honour of Claudius, who had a Temple, and was worshipped as a God,

at Camulodunum. See below, Ch. iii. § 2. and N. Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p. 263. Vide etiam Lipsii Notas in Taciti Ann. l. xii. et Ursini Notas. ibid.

[I] It is to be observed, that all places ending in Chester, fashioned in the Saxon times, arise from the ruins of the old Roman *Castra*. W. Burton's Comment, on Antonine's Itinerar, p. 41. *Castrum* was a name used by the Romans to signify or expresse any castle or fortress; which the Saxons, upon their admission into this island, finding imposed upon all places of strength and importance, adopted it into their dialect, and from the word *Castrum* extracted the word *Cæster*. T. Philipott's Villare Cantianum, p. 384.

[K] *Oppidum* autem Britannii vocant, quum silvas impeditas vallo atque fossa munierunt, quo, incurſionis hostium vitandæ causſa, convenire consueverunt. De bello Gallico, lib. v. c. 21.

[L] *Oppidum*; vide Lexicograph. According to Varro and Festus, it is deriv'd from *Opis*, that is the mutual *Help* men, gathered into Towns, gave to one another, and the Works made for their security and defence..

fortified

fortified Town as well as a Town in general; and in the former sense he uses it here, as is plain by the description he gives of such a place [M].

Next, if we reflect on the Religion of the ancient Britans, the Woodiness of this place was quite suited and agreeable thereto. It is well known, that Woods, especially of Oaks, were the Habitations of the Druids, and their places of religious worship. Here all their Mysteries were transacted, and their Sacrifices offered. Here their much admired and celebrated Mistletoe grew, which they gathered with so much solemnity and ceremony [N]. And, as they were the Instructors of Youth, the Houses for their schools were situated in the midst of pleasant Groves; tho' they had withal little arch'd, round, stone-buildings, capable only of holding one Person, where the retir'd and contemplative Druid sat, when his Oak could not shelter him from the Weather (c). The very name of Druid is deriv'd from the Celtic word Deru, i. e. the Oak, which they so much venerated, and under which they dwelt (d).

Here are indeed no remains of Druidical Temples or Altars, as there are in other Countries [O], but that is to be imputed to the many Revolutions and Changes which this place and neighbourhood have undergone; and the

thorough Cultivation of it. For such Monuments are chiefly standing now in the remotest and less cultivated places. Those that were here, have been demolish'd to make room for other Edifices, or even for the sake of the Stones to be employed in building.

It can be no Objection to what I have here said, That the Country is now but thinly wooded. For it must be considered what great Alterations must have happened in the surface of the Earth in a course of above 2000 years. Even within the two hundred years last past, King's Wood made a considerable appearance on the North-side of this Town, but is entirely gone: And smaller parcels are cleared round it almost every year. On the West side of the same, the Royal Forest reached as far as Lexden; but in the fifth of K. John, the whole North part of it, lying between Suffolk and the road that leads from Colchester to Bishop's-Stortford, was disafforested, as appears by the Record below [P]. Notwithstanding which, this County is still fuller of Wood than many others.

§. 3. *Whether this Town were the ancient Camulodunum?*

I come now to discuss the Question, Whe-

(c) Hist. of the Druids by J. Toland, in his Posthumous Works, Vol. I. p. 107.

(d) See H. Rowlands's *Mona*

[M] In all probability, the strong Holds or defensible Places of the ancient Inhabitants of this Island, were then no other than such as he there describes, [as they have been also in many other Countries,] namely, like "Cassibelines" "forrest campe, or fastnesse, misnamed a towne," to use the ingenious Mr. Edm. Bolton's words, (Nero Cæsar, p. 78.) But it is wrong to infer from thence, that the Britans had no other but such sorts of Towns and Habitations in woods, and lived only a little degree better than wild beasts. For it appears from J. Cæsar himself, That when he invaded this Eastern part of the Island, there was in it an infinite multitude of people, and houses very thick, built like those of the Gauls. *Hominum est infinita multitudo, creberrimæque ædificia fere Gallicis consimilia: pecoris magnus numerus.* De bello Gall. l. v. c. 12. Whatever therefore is said of the mean and scattered cottages of the Britans, (Diodor. Sicul. l. iv. & Strabonis Geog. l. iv.) might in some measure be true of the more inland, remote, and uncultivated Places; but the country nearer the sea, which maintain'd a commerce with Gaul, had better Towns, and was more polite. Their Houses however were then but of timber; for it was the Romans that taught them the art of building with brick and stone. Tacit. Vit. Agricol.

[N]—*Nihil habent Druidæ visco, & arbore in qua gignantur, (si modo sit Robur) sacratius. Jam per se Roborum eligunt Lucos: nec ulla Sacra sine ea fronde conficiunt—* C. Plinii Nat. Hist. l. xvi. cap. ult. See Lucan l. i & iii. Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. Claudian de laudib. Stilic. l. i.

[O] By the Druidical Temples and Akars, I mean those stupendous and massy stones, either standing single, or in circles, or in rows, with others of an enormous bulk, set up horizontally, or on two or more of them: Such as are those at Stoneheng, and Abury, in Wiltshire; Biscawoon, in Cornwall; Nevern, Kereg drudion, Lhanhammulch, Anglesey, &c. in Wales; in the Western Isles, and other parts of Scotland; in Ireland; in the isle of Jersey; and many other places; and are called Carns, Kistieu-vaen, Cromlechu, &c. The true use of them was first discovered by John Aubrey, Esq; and the curious Reader may satisfy himself fully on that point, by perusing the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London's last edition of Camden's Britannia, the Rev. H. Rowland's *Mona antiqua restaurata*, J. Toland's Posthumous Works, Vol. I. M. Martin's Description of the Western Islands of Scotland, the Rev. Ph. Falle's Account of Jersey; and especially the learned Dr. W. Stukeley's most curious Works on that Subject.—It is

really surprizing, how stones of that enormous bulk could be dragged up in the places where they are seen; generally upon a natural or artificial hill, and raised on two or more supporters, about five feet above the ground. In the year 1731, I measured one of them in the isle of Jersey, that was 15 foot long, 10½ broad, 3½ thick. And another, which was 11 foot ½ long, 10 foot broad, 2 foot thick at the East and North sides, about 1 foot and a half thick on the West side. There are many of those Monuments of the Religion of our Ancestors, still standing in that Island.

[P] *Johannes Dei gratia Rex Anglie, Dominus Hibernie, Dux Normannie & Aquitanie, & Comes Andegavie, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciariis, Vice-comitibus, Forestariis, Prepositis, & omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus suis, salutem; Sciatis nos deafforestasse Forestam de Effex que est inter [ultra] Calceam versus aquilonem que tendit de Stertesford versus Colcestr. usque ad boscum de Wydehaia ubi caput fossati quod dicitur Hayditch jungitur predictæ Calcee, & exinde versus aquilonem sicut via tendit usque ad Novum Pontem; et exinde sicut magnum Cheminum tendit usque in Eyland: Ita quod dicta foresta ultra [infra] predictas metas contenta, & homines in ea manentes, & heredes eorum sint deafforestati & liberi, soluti & quieti, imperpetuum de nobis & heredibus nostris de omnibus que ad forestam & forestarios pertinent, & quod capiant & habeant omnimodam venationem quam capere infra predictas metas [poterunt.] Quare volumus & firmiter precipimus quod predicta foresta infra predictas metas, & homines in ea manentes, & eorum heredes sint deafforestati, soluti & quieti de nobis & heredibus nostris imperpetuum, de omnibus que ad forestam & forestarios pertinent, & quod commodam [omnimodam] venationem infra predictas metas capiant & habeant quam capere potuerunt sicut predictum est. Testib. Dno H. Cantuar. Archiep. C. Elien. J. Norwic. et W. London Epif. G. filio Petri Comit. Effex, &c. Dat. per manum Simonis prepositi Bevlaci et Archid. Well. apud Westm. 25 die Marcii Anno r. n. quinto. (Per Inspex. 10 July secundo Her. III. Oath-book fol. 77.)—They gave 500 marks, and five horses, to K. John for this favour; as appears by the following Record; *Homines de Effex [debent] 2 marcas & v palefridos, pro deafforestanda Foresta de Effex quæ est ultra calceam inter Colecestriam & Storteford, per metas quæ in Carta quam inde habent continentur.* [Mag. rot. 6. J. rot. 3. b. Effex & Hurtf. See T. Madox Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 279. note (r)].—The words within cro-*

ther

ther this Town was the ancient Camulodunum? And, not to throw confusedly what is to be said upon that Subject, but to reduce it into some order, I shall place it in the following method.

I. I shall examine and compare all that is said concerning Camulodunum in any of the ancient authentic Writers.

II. Consider more particularly the Itinerary which goes under the name of Antoninus.

III. Bring together the Opinions of our most learned Antiquaries [2].

I begin with examining and comparing all that is said concerning Camulodunum, in any of the ancient authentic Writers.

The first time we find it mentioned in History, is, when it was conquered by the Emperor Claudius, A^o. U. C. 796. A^o. Chr. 44. That Emperor had sent before his Lieutenant A. Plautius, to reduce Britain; with instructions, That if he found himself too weak, or too hard pressed, he should send him notice of it. Plautius doing so, the Emperor resolves to come over in person. Accordingly he embarks at Ostia, with a large army of horse, foot, and elephants (e): but being frightened, and his transports probably damaged, with a great tempest, he disembark'd at Marseilles, and marched from thence by land cross Gaul to Gessoriacum (f). There shipping again his forces, he landed in Britain, without doubt in Kent; and went and joined Plautius and Vespasian near the Thames. Having taken upon himself the command of the whole army, he passed the River; where the Britans boldly encountred him, and began the fight, which for a long time they bravely maintained, till great numbers of them were slain. At length being over-powered they fled into the woods, and some were subdued by force, and others yielded upon terms. Claudius pursuing his victory, took Camulodunum, the royal seat of the late King Cunobeline, where he placed a Colony of Veterans [R], and reduced this part of the Isle into the form of a Province. But he behaved with so much lenity towards the Britans, that he only disarmed the most refractory, and confiscated their Goods; which confiscation he also remitted to such as made their submission. And This so endeared him to them, that they erected a Temple and an Altar to him at Camulodunum, and honour'd him as a God (g).

One very material circumstance there is in this relation, which seems an undeniable and convincing proof of this Town's being Camulodunum: And that is, Camulodunum's being expressly said to be the royal seat, or residence of King Cunobeline [S]. Now, more of his Coins have been, and are daily found at Colchester, than in any other part of the kingdom,

both in gold, silver, and brass. I have been myself so happy, in the short time I have lived here, to get one of gold, and several of copper, very curious and valuable. Charles Gray, Esq; has also two very valuable ones. The late Rev. Mr. Robert Turner had likewise two very fine ones. And scarce a Collection hath been made in this town, without some of them. They generally have on one side CAMV, and on the other CVNOB. One of mine, a very curious and scarce one, has on one side Cunobeline's head, CVNOB...REX: On the reverse a Horse feeding, and below it...MV. Which sufficiently indicates Camulodunum to have been the royal seat or capital of that Prince. And by their being found here in greater quantities than any where else in England, it is at least extremely probable, if not demonstratively certain, that this very spot was That Ancient Camulodunum.

At the same time, it appears from them, that the right name of the place is Camu-and not Cama-lodunum.

The next time we find it mentioned, is by the excellent Historian C. Tacitus (b), who relates, That the colony at Camulodunum, reinforced with a strong body of veterans, was quartered in the new conquests, on purpose to hinder the Silures from making incursions. But they soon returned, it seems, to Camulodunum, or else others were planted in their room. Which way soever it were, they behaved with intolerable Insolence towards the natives; turning them out of their houses, dispossessing them of their fields, and calling them captives and slaves. Moreover, the Priests that served in the Temple erected here in honour of Claudius, did, under pretence of Religion, swallow their whole fortunes. And the Temple itself was looked upon with a very evil eye, as a Fortress built to keep them in everlasting bondage.

These were some of the motives which induced the old Inhabitants to join the brave virago Boadicea; when, provoked by the brutish and unnatural usage of the Romans, she made a vigorous effort to shake off their galling yoke. The particulars will be related under Chap. III. § 2. of this book. They needed no persuasions to be zealous in her interest, spurr'd on as they were by their most violent hatred against the veterans [T]. And they thought it no difficult matter to cut off the Colony, as it was defended by no walls or fortifications: which the Roman officers had very imprudently neglected, consulting the pleasant situation rather than the Strength of the place. Nay, even at the approach of danger, they did not so much as take the precaution to encompass the town with a Rampart and a Ditch; nor to turn out the old people, and the women. Thus remaining as careless and unconcern'd as in profound peace, they were

(e) Dion Cassius l. ix. p. 779.

Αποκολοκύνωνος, p. 766. Edit. Lipsii Antu. 1605. fol.

(f) Sueton, in T. Claudio, c. 17.

(b) Annal. l. xii. c. 32.

(g) Seneca, Claudii Cæsaris

[2] The different Opinions about the Situation of Colonia-Camulodunum, are as follows. — Rob. Talbott, Humphrey Lhuyd, J. Leland, Bp. Stillingfleet, and W. Baxter, place it at Colchester. — W. Camden, Edm. Bolton, W. Burton, &c. place it at Maldon. — Dr. Tho. Gale, at Walden. — N. Salmon at Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire. — Hector Boethius in Scotland. — Polydore-Vergil at Doncaster, or Pontefract, &c. N. B. The reader is to observe, That, according to Ptolemy, there was a

Camunlodunum (Καμυνλόδουνον) among the Brigantes, where was quartered Legio Sexta Victrix, which some have confounded with our Camulodunum: This last [now Colchester] is called by Ptolemy Camudolanum.

[R] Colonia Gemina Martia Victrix. E. Boulton.

[S] Καμυνλόδουνον τὸ τῷ Κυνοβελίνῳ βασιλεῖον. Dion Cass. l. ix. p. 781.

[T] — Acerrimo in Veteranos odio. Tacit. ibid.

suddenly surrounded by the Britans: Which, like an over-flowing torrent swept all before them, and put whatever stood in their way to fire and sword. The strength of the Garrison consisted only of a moderate number of soldiers, which threw themselves into the Temple, but were taken in that place, and made prisoners after a two days siege. The procurator Catus Decianus sent them a small reinforcement of two hundred men very ill-armed. And the Ninth Legion coming to their relief, was routed, and all the infantry of it killed; the horse escaping to the camp: which Camp is justly supposed to have been the same as is still to be seen on Lexden-Heath.

From this whole account of Tacitus the following Observations naturally will arise.

1. The Amoenity and pleasant situation of the place, particularly taken notice of by that noble Historian, do plainly point at this most agreeable spot of ground. Healthfulness and good air, always regarded by the wise and elegant Romans, doth not by any means agree with Maldon, seated in one of the most unhealthy corners of the kingdom; but agrees very well with Colchester. For, to apply what the learned Dr. T. Gale improperly celebrates (*i*) that less considerable place Walden for [U]; “The situation of this town [Colchester] is so wholesome and pleasant, that nothing can be more so. The Fields every where smile with the plenteous Harvest, which is represented by a Wheat-ear upon a Coin of Cunobeline, who had his palace at this place. There is about it an agreeable variety of hills, groves, and champain-plains, well adapted for the Pleasures of Riding, which is pretty clearly indicated by the Horse on the coins of Cunobeline.”

2. This agreeable Situation the Romans improved into a charming retirement, consulting their pleasure more than advantage: Which is a concurrent proof that it must have been rather here than at Maldon. Be pleased to take the following account of it from an ingenious author. “Camalodunum, the standing court or palace-roiall of their Kings, while Cunobeline lived, was now become the center of pleasant retirements for the Romans, not the rendezvous of their power.—The outward state of the towne seemed very flourishing. For, besides the old palace, and other buildings of the Britanns (for the Romans, saith Sigonius, did not use to destroy the buildings they found) it had a senate house for consultations, a theater for playes, that goodlie temple of Claudius, and as well they, as the rest undoubtedlie answerable in some measure to the Roman magnificence.—The

“colonie lay open on all sides, the better to enjoy free walkes and aër about—Yet safety was not altogether neglected, though pleasure was rather sought than strength. It had no trench, no palisado, nor other defence about itselfe, but it had the majestie of the Roman name (a reputed wall of brasse) the awe of a fresh conquest, and sundrie strengths in the marches, or pale of the province, where the Roman garrisons watcht, and warded in castles, sconces, and other presidarie places (*k*).”

3. It is more natural to suppose, that the Romans would fix themselves, at their first Coming over, in a place not far from the Sea, whence they might have an easy retreat to the Continent; than go and entangle themselves so far as Walden [where Dr. T. Gale places Camulodunum] among a new People, on whose lasting Friendship they had no sufficient reason to depend; as the event sufficiently shewed.

4. This stood much more in the way between the Iceni [Suffolk and Norfolk] and that great trading place London, than a town at Maldon would have done: And therefore the Britans made their first irruption through it, and laid it even with the ground, that they might not leave an enemy at their backs. Whereas going to that place now called Maldon, would have been fetching too great a compass on the left; and would have entangled them among the meadows and morasses, that are on the north of that place; And over which it may be supposed there was then no Causey erected.

Finally, That this was a very considerable Roman Town, and that here was fixed their celebrated Colonia, we have all the intrinsic evidence that can be desired. For, to apply again Dr. T. Gale's words, “It is seated near the military Stone way, from whence the neighbouring parish of Stanway took its name”. There are every where hereabouts many and remarkable Monuments of the Romans [W]: Sepulchres, and Tombs [X]: Urns and the like Vessels filled with burnt bones, dug in the adjacent fields: innumerable Coins [Y]: Garrisons and Camps, (Castra and Castella) at Lexden particularly; and Forts, such as Tacitus mentions to have been placed about Colonia-Camulodunum [Z]: though it was itself no walled or strongly fortified Town. To which add, That at Colchester there are to this day such immense quantities of Roman Bricks to be seen, and other footsteps of that people; as evidently shew, that very great Numbers of Roman edifices were formerly standing here. The Churches, the Town walls, and the Castle, are half-built with Roman materials, and in se-

(*i*) Comment. in Antonini Itinerar. p. 111.

(*k*) Edm. Bolton, Nero Cæsar. p. 120, 121.

[U] Which derived all its fame and glory from the rich and noble Abbey there. It was not so much as a Burgh at the time of William the Conqueror's Survey.

[W] See Book III. ch. iv.

[X] The Sepulchres and Tombs at Barklow, or rather Ashdon, taken notice of by the Doctor, are undeniably English or Danish. See Magna Britannia, Vol. I. p. 670.

[Y] A great argument of the flourishing thereof under the Roman times and command; as Mr. W. Burton observes, Comment, on Antoninus's Itinerary, p. 199.

[Z] Cerialis cum equitibus evasit in Castra, & munitis defensus est. Tacit. Annal. l. xiv. c. 32.—Sumpserunt universi bellum: ac sparsos per Castella milites consecrati, expugnatis præfidiis, ipsam Coloniam invasere, ut sedem servitutis. Id. vit. Agric. c. 16.—As for the other passage cited by Dr. Gale,—Foeminâ duce exurere Coloniam, expugnare Castra potuere—it is nothing to the purpose; for it is said of the Brigantes. See Tacit. Agric. c. 31. Q. Whether it should be Trinobantes? But see Boulton's Nero Cæsar, p. 159.

veral parts of them the Roman workmanship is also copied. Roman Pavements are still found almost all over the town; and a most magnificent one is at Mersea, which was very probably the Roman landing-place; it being upon a bold open shore, and proper for the purpose; whereas they could not get to the place now called Maldon, but by way of a creek up the Country, quite dangerous to Invaders.

Now, if Colchester, which hath still all the aforefaid marks of ruined Grandeur, be not the ancient Camulodunum; What was then the Roman name of this Station? It was long inhabited by those Conquerors of Britain, as appears by the reasons just now alledged. And is it probable that a Place so grand, so near London, and so exactly answering the description given by Tacitus, should have no name at all; and that Maldon, which has no remains, nor appearances of such a Colony, should be the Camulodunum; [much less Walden?] For as Dr. T. Gale rightly observes, Let those persons who are for fixing this Colony at Maldon, by reason of some little resemblance in the Sound, shew the least mark or footstep of the Roman elegance in that place [A].

The finding of one gold Coin of Nero and Agrippina there, is far from being a conclusive argument: For I was once possessed of the like in silver, found in this Town. And a beautiful one of Tiberius was found some years ago at Earls-Colne; late in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Rob. Turner, and now of the Rev. Mr. Myers. And yet no one will thence immediately conclude, That Earls-Colne was a very considerable Roman Station, though it is far preferable to Maldon for situation.

After all, there is not so great a Necessity of fetching the name of Maldon from Cama-or Camu-lodunum, as Mr. Camden and others have imagined; upon a kind of presumption that it could not so well admit of any other derivation. For it is plainly a Saxon name, formed from the two words Mael a cross, or boundary, and dun a hill. As if you should say Cross-Hill [B]: The occasion of which name, as of many others, is at present unknown. Nor does the very Name so plainly point it out, that any blind man may discover [C]: since the first syllable must be entirely dropped, and the next turned into Ma, instead of Mu; which, by the Coins, appears to be the true reading, though it hath been adulterated by several Authors, who had never seen any of

[A] But what the Doctor says in the same place, "that Ceres is so averse to the Inhabitants of Maldon, that, for the most part, they are under a necessity of fetching their Corn from a great distance,"—is contrary to matter of fact. For the Country about Maldon produces now very good Corn, whatever it might do formerly.

[B] See the Saxon Glossaries; and Dr. N. Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p. 419. 162. The right Saxon name of Maldon is Mælbune, (Saxon Chron. p. 106. 108.) and not Mælbune and Mæalbune, as Mr. Camden affirms, Britannia, Edit. 1722. Vol. I. col. 4. 6.

[C] They are Mr. Camden's word's; Britannia, in Essex.

[D] The Distance of Maldon from Mona, (as mentioned by Pliny, Nat. Hist. l. II. c. 75.) which Mr. Camden looks upon as a plain proof of the former's being Camulodunum, is of no weight: Since it is equally applicable

Cunobeline's Coins [D].

By laying all which Circumstances together, it may appear to any unprejudiced person, that Colchester hath a better right to reclaim Camulodunum as its own, than any other place wherein it has been fixed by Writers ancient or modern.

II. Next, If we examine the Itinerary that passes under the name of Antoninus, it will most plainly appear, That the Distances therein set down between London and Colonia, or Camulodunum, agree as exactly as possible with Colchester, but not so well with Maldon, or any other town, where that Colony hath been attempted to be placed by several modern Authors.

To render it more evident, I shall set down here part of the two Itinera, or Journeys, wherein Colonia and Camulodunum are mentioned.

Iter V.

A Londino Luguvallium ad Vallum.

CÆSAROMAGVM. M. P. XXVIII.

COLONIAM. M. P. XXIV.

Tot. LII.

Miles.

i. e. From London to Cæsaromagus } 28
[Writtle or Chelmsford]
From Cæsaromagus to Colonia [Col- } 24
chester]

Tot. 52

Iter IX.

A Venta Icenorum Londinium.

CAMVLODVNO

CANONIVM M. P. IX.

CAESAROMAGVM M. P. XII.

DVROLITVM M. P. XVI.

LONDINIVM M. P. XV.

For the better understanding of this last, I shall invert the order of it in the following method, which will make it quite clear.

A LONDINIO DVROLITVM M. P. XV.
CÆSAROMAGVM M. P. XVI.
CANONIVM M. P. XII.
CAMVLODVNVNVM M. P. IX.

Tot. LII.

Miles.

i. e. From London to Durolitum [E] } 15
about Brentwood — — }

15

to Colchester, they lying nearly under the same degree of Longitude.

I have not taken notice of Dr. N. Salmon's Opinion; since nothing but an affectation of saying something New, could induce him to place Camulodunum at Castle-Camps: Which had the name of *Castle*, from a Castle, or Seat, of the De Veres Earls of Oxford, who had some time their residence there; And *Camps*, from the Incampments of the English and Danes, about the time the decisive Battle was fought between K. Ethelred and Canute, A. D. 1016.

[E] I will not pretend to determine where Durolitum stood: But, that it could not be at the place called Low-Layton, only 7 miles distant from London (and so named from the river Liga, Lygean, or Lea) is undeniable. R. Talbot places it at Brentwood. Similitude of Names is often a very deceitful rule.

From

	Miles.
Brought over — — —	15
From Durolitum to Cæsaromagus } [Chelmsford, or Writtle] — — —	16
From Cæsaromagus to Canonium } [about Keldon] — — —	12
From Canonium to Camulodunum — — —	9

Tot. 52

Now from London to Colehester is 51 post or measured Miles, which are as near the Roman or Italian Miles, as can be.

I hope I may be excused, if I do not spend more time about these *difficiles nugæ*, which so many great Names have bestowed their labours upon; and I think, after all, not to the Reader's entire Satisfaction. Those that have entered last upon this Journey, seem to have missed their way, and to have bewildered themselves more than their predecessors.

III. If we lay together the Opinions of our most learned Antiquaries, we shall find them much in our favour. And there is reason to hope, that the Consent of Authors, eminent for their great Learning, and other valuable Qualifications; which in most cases is reckoned of no small weight, will be treated with due respect upon the present Subject.

Robert Talbott then [F], John Leland [G], Humphrey Lhuyd [H], William Harrison [I], Bishop Stillingfleet, and William Baxter [K], agree in placing the Colonia and Camulodunum at Colchester [L]. Bishop Stillingfleet being the fullest upon this point, I shall therefore conclude this Chapter and Section, with his own words:

“Cair Colun or Colon; which by the interpretation of H. Huntingdon and Alfred is said to be Colchester, called in the Roman Itinerary Colonia, as appears by the distances and scope of the Fifth Iter; which is from London to Carlisle, not direct, but with a great compass to the East, and then to Lindum. And the sixth Iter from London to Lindum, is very different. So that the Iti-

“nerary doth not shew the shortest ways, but
“the roads which lay fittest for business, especially for the Roman Magistrates taking their
“progress through the several Cities and Colonies inhabited by the Romans, or Natives of
“the Country, for the administration of Justice among them; so these Itineraries seem to be
“framed here in Britain, to shew the several
“stages and distances between them; much
“like our Circuits for the Itinerant Judges.
“Thus, from London to Lindum they set
“out Eastwards, and so went into Essex, part
“of Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, and so
“by Casterton to Lindum; but being there,
“the Sixth road shews how they might pass
“thence by Ancaster to Leicester, and thence,
“by several places mentioned, to Verulam and
“so back to London. So that the design of
“the Itinerary is to shew, what Places were
“visited in the several progresses; and no doubt
“there were Roman Ways then to all these
“places, and therefore they were most convenient for travelling; although the great
“Roads called Viæ Stratæ were more remarkable than the rest; which Hieron. Surita (l)
“saith, ought to be reckoned among the
“greatest works of Mankind, being made
“through all the Provinces of the Roman Empire. To this purpose the Romans made
“use of their own Souldiers, and the Inhabitants of the several Provinces: So Galgacus
“complains, that the Romans did wear out the
“Bodies of Britains in Paving of Bogs and
“Woods [M]; and Bede saith (m), the Romans were known here by their Cities, and
“Temples, and Bridges, and Highways. It
“seems, Bede had not heard of the Four famous
“Ways made by Belinus the son of Malmutius, called Watling Street, the Fosse,
“Ermin-street, and Ickneld-street (n); about
“which our Antiquaries have been so puzzled,
“that they know not where to begin and end
“them. For in truth, they were no other, but
“such as led from one Roman Town to another. And although Camden saith, he could

(l) In Antonin. p. 161.

(m) L. i. c. 11.

(n) Galfr. Monum. l. i. c. 11.

[F] In his Commentary on Antoninus's Itinerary. MS.

[G] Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, Edit. Lond. 1658. p. 126. & Syllabus Diction. antiq. ad calcem Genethlaci Eadu. Principis. p. XLII. Constat, Ptolemæo autore, Trenovantes gentem fuisse maritimam ad orientem, ubi nunc Medio-Saxones & Ostro-Saxones. Inter quos fuere duæ illustres tantum Urbes, quarum prima recentiori sæculo, Romanis in Britannia imperantibus, Londinium a Cornelio Tacito dictum est: Secunda vero Camudolanum, quæ rectius Colunodunum a Coluno fluvio, — nisi quis sentiat eam a Colonia, cujus forsitan titulo enituit, appellationem accepisse.

[H] Britann. Descript. Fragment. Edit. Col. Agrip. 1572. 12°. fol. 18. After having cited Dion's Account of Claudius's taking Camulodunum, he adds, Hinc facile apparet Camelodunum non procul a Tamesi sitam esse, quo loco etiam Ptolemæus Camudolan constituit. Hanc quoque fuisse Coloniam illam Claudii Cæsaris Templo celebrem, quam nunc Colcestriam vocant, antiquumque nomen a Fluvio & Phano coaluisse credo: cum hoc Britannis usitatissimum sit, ut Henlhan, vetus phanum, &c. — ita ut facile crediderim, loca quæ a Latinis in lan vel lam desinunt vel incipiunt, olim a phanis Britannicè dicta fuisse. —

[I] At the beginning of the 1st Vol. of Raphaël Holinshed's Chronicle, 2d Edit. in Antoninus's Itinerary.

[K] Glossar. Antiq. Britann sub voce Camulodunum. — Verum voluit Vir magnus [Camden] Coloniam Camulodunum esse Maldon, parum advertens Othonam validis-

simam stationem, esse ferè in conspectu tantæ urbis a se ipso positam; quod sane inutile foret & supervacaneum. Redeat igitur Camulodunum quo & Talbottus & magnus Stillingfleet illud posuere, Colecestriam scilicet; cujus vel ipsum nomen, cum cognomine fluvio Colne, Coloniam sibi vendicat. Sunt etiam ingentia Castrorum vestigia in vico vel hodie de Legione vocato Lexdon, circa duo millia passuum citra Colecestriam; parte tamen maxima in egregio Ericeto dicto Stanyway Heath, five Lapideæ viæ Ericeto, ubi & ingens Puteus, vulgo dictus Coili Regis Culina. — Even Mr. W. Burton, though he makes Camulodunum to be Maldon, says, “that
“all our Antiquaries acknowledge Colchester to be the
“Place where Colonia some time had its being.” (Comm. on Antoninus, p. 192) — But that Colonia and Camulodunum were one and the same place, we have, among others, the concurrent Evidence of the learned Dr. T. Gale. “Antoninus Camalodunum & Coloniam non pro diversis
“locis habet: — & Ravennas ex veritate Camulodunum
“jungit Coloniam, ita enim scribendum est pro Camulodulo.” Comm. in Antonin. p. 111.

[L] Dr. T. Gale contends, That the right name of this Station was Colanea, not Colonia; but brings no proof of it. Colonia is placed by Ptolemy among the Damnii, between Lancashire and Yorkshire. See W. Burton on Antoninus, p. 199.

[M] Corpora ipsa ac manus, filvis ac paludibus emundis — conerunt. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 31.

“find

“ find no Footsteps of such Ways in Essex,
 “ time having worn them out; yet it is cer-
 “ tain, according to the course of the Itinerary,
 “ and the Peutinger-Tables, there had been
 “ such; for, according to both of them, there
 “ was a Road from Venta Icenorum to London,
 “ by Sitomagus, Combretonium, Camalodu-
 “ num, Cæsaromagus, &c. and again from Lon-
 “ don to Cæsaromagus, Colonia, Villa Fauftini,
 “ Ictani, Camboricum, and so to Lindum. In
 “ the Fifth Iter, we find Colonia mentioned,
 “ in the Ninth Camalodunum, but not Colo-
 “ nia; which makes me think the same place is
 “ meant in both, because they both lie at almost
 “ an equal distance in the Itinerary from Cæsa-
 “ romagus, and all persons yield the Num-
 “ bers to be much corrupted; and in the Peu-
 “ tinger Tables, Camalodunum is set down but
 “ not Colonia; upon which reasons I am very
 “ inclinable to Leland’s Opinion, that Colche-
 “ ster was both Colonia and Camalodunum. I
 “ know Mr. Camden, whose Sagacity and Judg-
 “ ment were extraordinary, hath pitched upon
 “ Maldon, rather than Colchester, because of
 “ the Affinity of the Name; which is a very
 “ deceitful way in such a Corruption of Langua-
 “ ges in Britain, to judge of the original of a
 “ Town. But, which is far more observable,
 “ at Maldon, Camden takes no notice of any
 “ Roman Antiquities, but such as suppose it
 “ to have been the Colony; but at Colchester,
 “ he saith (*o*), an infinite Number of Roman
 “ Coins were found; and as to the name, Col-
 “ chester hath as much remaining of Colonia,
 “ Chester being the Saxon Addition, as Maldon
 “ of Camalodunum.”

CHAP. III.

§ I. State of the Town, under the Britans.

THIS Island was inhabited long before J.
 Cæsar’s Invasion (*p*): And I think it

(*o*) Britannia, in Essex, (*p*) J. Cæsar. Comment. de Bello Gallico lib. v. c. 12, Edit. Davissii. (*q*) See J. Cæsar de Bello Gall. l. iii. c. 17. & 22. Lib. iv. c. 6. Lib. v. 5. & 27. Lib. vi. c. 20. Lib. i. c. 16. & Strabonis Geograph. l. iv. (*r*) J. Cæsar de Bello Gall. l. vii. c. 63.

[*N*] Maritima pars [incolitur] ab iis, qui, prædæ ac belli inferendi causa, ex Belgio transierant, qui omnes fere iis nominibus civitatum appellantur, quibus orti ex civitatibus eo pervenerunt, & bello illato ibi remanserunt, atque agros colere cœperunt. Hominum est infinita multitudo, creberimaque ædificia fere Gallicis confimilia: pecoris magnus numerus. J. Cæsar. ibid. Tacit. Vit. Agricol. c. 11. As for the Tradition, Of the more inland inhabitants having sprouted out of the ground like so many mushrooms—natos in insula ipsa,—as J. Cæsar expresses it, (Ibid.) or of being Indigenæ, which is the word used by Tacitus; it is so absurd, as to require no confutation.

[*O*] Ubiorum—Principes ac Senatus. Id. l. iv. c. 11. Totius Galliæ Concilium Bibracte indicitur. Eodem conveniunt undique frequentes: multitudinis suffragiis res perimitur. Id. l. vii. c. 63.

[*P*] Omnes autem homines [Gallos scil.] natura Liberati studere, & conditionem servitutis odisse—Id. l. iii. c. 10.

[*Q*] In Gallia non solum in omnibus civitatibus, atque pagis, partibusque, sed pene etiam in singulis domibus, factiones sunt: earumque factionum sunt principes, qui summam auctoritatem eorum iudicio habere existimantur, &c. Id. l. vi. c. 11.

[*R*] Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκ αὐτόνομου, ἀλλ’ ἄλλοις βασιλεῦσι προσελαγμένοι. Dio. l. 60.—Singulos sibi olim Reges fuisse, &c. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 15.—Principesque undique convenere, & se, civitatesque suas Cæsari commendarunt. J. Cæsar de Bell. Gal. l. iv. c. 27.—Principes Britannia—inter

may be laid down for a rule, That the Inhabitants did not live without some Form of Government or other. Undoubtedly it was the same as their neighbours the Celts, or Gauls, from whom they derived their origin. For I shall, once for all, take it for granted, That England, especially the Eastern parts of it, were peopled from the opposite Continent of Gaul [*N*]. What the Gaulish Government was, we learn from J. Cæsar: which is to this effect; That the Country was divided into several small States, or Principalities; governed by Magistrates, which in some places were annually chosen (*q*). But, in case of war, they chose a General, or Commander in chief (*r*). That they had a Senate, or Public Council [*O*]: naturally were infinitely fond of Liberty, and detested and abhorred Slavery [*P*]. And Parties and Factions, the effect of Liberty, prevailed in all their communities, villages, and even houses [*Q*].

In conformity to this, It is most probable, that Britain was divided into several Districts or Governments; who had their petty Kings [*R*], and chose a General from amongst themselves in time of war [*S*]. But under these petty Kings, or otherwise, what the particular state of this Town and County was, we are not able to determine, for want of memoirs, or monuments.

The story of Brute and his Trojans coming to people this Country after the destruction of Troy, is now universally exploded. Yet I think it carries in it too strong a prejudice, to condemn in the gross Geoffrey of Monmouth who hath handed that story down to posterity; and boldly to assert, as some have done, that the whole Twelve Books of his History are a mere fiction void of all truth or even probability.

We shall therefore set down below, by way of Note [*T*], the Names of the several Princes recorded by him to have reigned in South-Bri-

te collocuti, &c. Ibid. c. 30. There were then four such Kings in Kent, viz. Cingetorix, Carnilius, Taximagulus, & Segonax. Id. l. v. c. 22, *N. B.* The word Civitas, so often used by J. Cæsar, doth not signify only one Town or City; but the People under one Government. (Bp. Stillingfleet Orig. Britan. p. 65.) Populus eodem jure utens—(Camdeni Brit. in Trinobant.)

[*S*] Summa imperii Bellique administrandi, communi consilio, permixta est Cassivellauno—Huic superiori tempore cum reliquis civitatibus continentia bella interceferant: Sed nostro adventu permoti Britanni, hunc toti bello imperioque præfecerant. J. Cæsar de Bello Gall. l. v. c. 11.

[*T*]

A. M.		Reigned years.
2874	Lochrine,	20
2894	Guendolene,	15
2909	Maddan, son of Lochrine,	40
2949	Mempric,	20
2969	Ebrauc, or Ebrank,	40
3009	Brute, Green-shield,	12
3021	Leil,	25
3046	Rud-Hudibras,	39
3085	Bladud,	20
3105	Leire,	60
3165	Cordeilla, Leire’s daughter,	5
3170	Morgan, and Cunedag,	33
3203	Riwalhon,	46
3249	Gurgust,	37

tain,

rain, under whose Government, or of some of them at least, this Town was, as soon as it had a being.

Hely, or Beli-Mawr, the last mentioned King, had three Sons, Lud, Caffivellaun, and Nennius.

His eldest son and successor *Lud*, who is thought (*s*) to be the same as J. Cæsar calls Imanuentius (*t*); was a great restorer of the city of London (*u*). After having reigned several years, he was murdered by his brother *Caffivellaun*, who seized his Dominions, to the prejudice of Lud's two sons, Mandubrace, and Tenuant or Theomant. The former fled to Julius Cæsar in Gaul for protection (*w*); But what became at first of the youngest, we cannot learn.

Before I pass on to the next Section, I shall recommend these few Observations to the Reader's serious consideration.

There is no Historian of any note, not a contemporary one at least, during the first part of this period, that could record or bear witness to these transactions. Britain was then unknown to the Romans [*U*]; it was looked upon as a place out of the world [*W*] and no one knew or concerned themselves with what passed therein. Even from neighbouring Gaul few passed over here, except Merchants, and they visited only the Eastern coasts, and those Towns and Districts that were opposite to their own Country (*x*). For though the Britans were well situated for Trade, they neither had large vessels, nor ventured to sea beyond the Coasts of Gaul. Their chief commerce was with the Phœnician Merchants, who after the discovery of the island, exported every year great quantities of Tin, with which they drove a very gainful Trade with distant Nations (*y*): The Greeks discovered it at length, and came and traded also to the same place. But this commerce being carried on in the furthest parts of Cornwall only, foreign Merchants had no opportunity to know exactly the state of the island. And for this reason we are ignorant of many

particulars concerning the Religion and Government of the Britans, that probably would have been transmitted down to us, if other Nations had met with information (*z*). No wonder therefore that the name of Britans should be heard of so late among the Greeks and the Romans; since they were such strangers to them.

As for the pretended Difficulty which seems to attend this part of our British History, namely, That these many Kings and their Actions are not mentioned by the ancient and so much admired Writers, such as Herodotus, &c. it is certainly of no weight. For how many of the most interesting Parts of History have no Greek or Roman Author to confirm or corroborate them? And yet God forbid they should notwithstanding be rejected.

Finally, let it be considered, That if nothing is to be credited but what is written in classical Latin, or in a fine flowing elegant style, we must then give up the most valuable Parts of our History; Namely, Those which convey to us the Nature and Origin of our excellent Government, and the Foundation of those glorious Privileges brought hither by our Saxon Ancestors; which are the Honour and the Happiness of the British Name, and which that they may be conveyed to our latest Posterity, ought to be the ardent Wish and the earnest Endeavour of every Briton.

§ 2. State of this Town and Country under the Romans.

C JULIUS CÆSAR, as appears by his own relation, never visited these parts in his two Expeditions. He landed in Kent, and crossing that countrey, and what is now called Surrey, forded the Thames between Kingston and London; and penetrating into Cassivellaun's capital, extended his Conquests no farther than part of Hertfordshire, and of Buckingham and Berkshires. Satisfied with that small exploit, unworthy of his fame and of the Roman Name [*X*], he returned with a few ho-

(*s*) J. Selden *Analesta Anglo-Britan.* c. 2. (t) *De Bello Gallico*, l. v. c. 20. (u) *Galfr. Monum.* l. iii. c. 20. (w) *Cæsar. ibid.* (x) *Cæsar de Bello Gall.* l. iv. c. 20. (y) *Strabo* l. iii. (z) *Rapin's Hist. of England*, Vol. I. Edit. 1732. Introd. p. v.

A. M.	Reigned years.
3286 Sifill,	49
3335 Jago,	28
3363 Kynmarc,	54
Civil Wars ensued for several years. Part of the time, Ymner	
reigned in Loegria, or South-Britain.	
3529 Dunwallo Molmutius,	40
3569 Belin, and Brennus,	26
3595 Gurgiunt Brabtruc,	19
3614 Gwithelin,	27
3641 Sifill,	7
3648 Kimar,	3
Danus,	
3651 Elan,	8
3659 Morind,	8
3667 Gorbionian,	10
3677 Archigallo, or Arthgallo,	1
3678 Elidur,	5
3683 Archigallo, restored,	10
3693 Elidur again,	1
3684 Vigen, or Oen, and Peredur,	8
3702 Elidur again,	4

After which there was a Succession of 33 Princes, in the

following order, for about 185 years. Rhefa; Margan; Enniaun or Eneon; Edual, or Idwallo; Runno; Geruntius; Catell; Coill; Porrex; Cherin; Fulgen; Eldad; Andrage; Urian; Eliud; Cleauc; Cleton, or Clotin; Gurgint; Merian; Bledun; Cap; Oen; Sifill; Blegabred; Arthmail; Eldol; Redion; Rederch; Samuil Penifiel; Pir; Capoir; Cligueill; Hely, or Beli-Mawr.

[*U*] Καὶ τοῖς μὲν πάνυ πρώτοις καὶ Ἑλλήνων καὶ Ῥωμαίων ἔδοξε εἶναι ἐγγινώσκοντο. τοῖς δὲ ἑπειτα, εἰς ἀμφισβήτησιν, εἰ τε ἡπειροῦ εἴτε καὶ νῆσοι εἴη, ἀφίκετο καὶ πολλοὶς ἐφ' ἑκάτερον εἰδῆσαι μὲν ἔδδεν αὐτὴ μὴτ' αὐτόπλαις μὴτ' αὐτηκόσι. τῶν ἐπιχωρίων γενομένων τεκμαιρομένοις δὲ, ὡς ἕκαστοι σχολῆς ἢ καὶ φιλοτιμίας εἶχον συγγραφαί. προϊόντων δὲ δὴ τῶ χρόνῳ, πρότερον τε ἐπ' Ἀρχικόλῳ ἀντιστρατήγῳ, καὶ νῦν ἐπὶ Σεβήρῳ αὐτοκράτορος νῆσοι ἔσασα σαφῶς ἐλέγεσθαι. *Dion Cassius* l. xxxix. Edit. H. Stephen. p. 119.

[*W*] Et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos.

Virgil. *Eclog.* i. y. 67.

Serves iturum Cæsarem in ultimos

Orbis Britannos—Horat. *Carm.* l. i. od. 35. ver. 29, 30.

[*X*] Μηδὲν μὲτε ἐκ τῆς Βρετανίας μὲτε ἑαυτῶ μὲτε τῇ πόλει προσκτεσάμενοι, πλὴν τῶ ἐσραευκέναι ἐπ' αὐτὰς δοῦσαι. *Dion Cass.* l. xxxix. p. 120.

stages into Gaul, and never saw again the British dominions [X].

Among those that appeared in arms against him, were undoubtedly some of the Inhabitants of this town, and Country. For Cassivellaun, the British General, was King of the Trinobantes [Z], whereof what is now called Essex was then a part. But what share they bore in this Expedition, is not expressly mentioned. However, after this their King had dismissed the bulk of his forces, and retained only small bodies with him to watch the enemies motions; the Trinobantes, styled by J. Cæsar the most valiant people in the country, sent Embassadors to him, with offers of submission. Desiring him, at the same, to protect Mandubrace [whom some name Androgeus (a), or Androgorius (b),] from Cassivellaun's attempts and insults, and to send him to be their King or Governor (c). Cæsar sent him accordingly, and received from them Corn and Hostages which he had required.

Such was the end of J. Cæsar's mighty exploits here, which some flatterers extolled to the skies [A]. But others who spoke more moderately, did not scruple to own that he hardly touch'd Britain [B]; nay, that he shewed his back to the Britans [C].

After J. Cæsar's departure from this island, the Britans continued unmolested for a space of above ninety years [D], being governed by their own kings, and paying tribute to the Romans (d).

Mandubrace, or Androgeus, was, as we have observed, sent by J. Cæsar, to take possession of the Kingdom of the Trinobantes. But some authors say (e), he went along with J. Cæsar to Rome; and that Cassivellaun remained possessed of that kingdom, which he enjoyed seven years, and then peaceably died. His successor was Tenuant, Lud's second son, of whom nothing memorable is recorded. He was succeeded by his son Cunobelin, or Cunobeline, (for his name is written both ways upon his coins) otherwise Kymbeline, who had a great friendship for the Romans, and punctually paid them tribute, though he might have withheld it during the civil wars between M. Antony and Augustus [E]. Many of this King's coins have been found in this town, which is a strong argument of its having been his capi-

tal, and not Maldon, as some have imagined.

C. Jul. C. Octavianus Augustus, second Emperor of Rome, long neglected Britain. At length [A^o U. C. 720.] roused either by some outrages of the Britans, of which History makes no mention, or by their refusing to pay the customary tribute; he advanced as far as Gaul, with a full resolution to chastise the inhabitants; but was diverted by a rebellion in Dalmatia and Pannonia. Seven years after, he came again to Gaul, in his way to Britain, where he intended to make war. But some of our Kings appeased him, and obtained his favour by embassies, and presents they sent to the Capitol; and made almost the whole country familiar and well known to the Romans (f).

Tiberius, the third Emperor, was for contracting rather than enlarging the bounds of the Roman Empire; and therefore left the Britans unmolested within their own Seas.

C. Caligula was as extravagant with regard to Britain, as in all his other actions. Adminius son of Cunobeline, having been banished by his father, with some companions of his, went and made his submission to the Emperor then in Gallia Belgica. Upon which C. Caligula, as if he had been put in possession of the whole island, wrote boasting letters to Rome; and charged the messenger to drive up as far as the forum and senate-house, and not to deliver them to the Consuls, but in the Temple of Mars, and before the whole Senate (g). Shortly after, [A. D. 37.] advancing to the Sea, and drawing up his army on the shore, he embarked on board a galley, as if he had intended to make a descent on these parts: Having caused himself to be rowed a little way, he returned; and standing on a high place, gave the signal for battle, and commanded an alarm to be sounded. But on a sudden, he ordered the soldiers to fill their helmets and bosoms with shells, calling them the spoils of the ocean, due to the capitol and the palace. Then highly praising and rewarding his soldiers, he set out with the shells for Rome, carrying his galleys mostly by land. For this signal victory he required a greater triumph than ever had been (h): and, to perpetuate the memory of it, built a pharos or tower, supposed to be Brittenhuis, on the coast of Holland.

(a) Galfr. Monum. l. iii. c. 20.

(b) Orosius l. vi. c. 9.

(c) Cæsar de Bello Gall. iv. 20. — 37. & lib. v. c.

8. — 23.

(d) Dion. Cass. l. lx.

(e) G. Monum. l. iii. c. 20.

(f) Dion. Cass. l. xlix. p. 473. § 86

Strabo l. iv. p. 138. Sueton. in Oct. Aug. Ed. Pitisc. p. 665.

Horat. Od. 35. l. i. & Ode 5. l. iii.

(g) Sueton. in

Caligula, c. 44. 46.

(h) J. Xiphilin. Epit. Dionis, p. 139.

[X] — Quamquam prospera pugna terruerit incolas, ac litore potitus sit, potest videri ostendisse posteris, non tradidisse. Tacit. vit. Agricol. c. 13.

[Z] Mr. W. Baxter derives this name from the British Words *Tri*, or *Tre*, a town, *Nou*, new, and *Hant*, *Hent*, or *Hynt*, a place much frequented; from which he forms the name *Trinouante*, signifying the inhabitants of a new Town, i. e. London, which, according to him, was built by the Belgæ. — Cassivellaun was at first only King of the *Cassii*, [now part of Hertford and Buckingham shires.] But, having slain his brother Immanuentius, (otherwise called Lud, as is said above, p. 18. col. 1.) he seized his Dominions, and by that means became King of the Trinobantes; as he was at the time of J. Cæsar's invasion. On account of these violent proceedings it was, that the Trinobantes came in so readily to J. Cæsar, and desired him to send Mandubrace their late King's son, to govern them. Vide J. Cæsar. de Bello Gallico, l. v. c. 20. Edit. Davissii.

[A] Τάτω γὰρ καὶ ἰσχυρῶς αὐτὸς ἐσεμνύνετο, καὶ οἱ οἱκοὶ Πρωμαῖοι θαυμαστῶς ἐμεγαλύνοντο. Ibid. p. 120. vid. Vellei. Patercol. l. ii. c. 46, 47.

[B] Intactus aut Britannus ut descenderet

Sacra catenatus via. Horat. Epod. 7.

[C] Territa quæsitis ostendit terga Britannis.

Lucan. Pharf. l. ii. 5. 2.

[D] Ac longa oblivio Britannia, etiam in pace. Tacit. Agricol. c. 13. — Suetonius speaking of Britain, in T. Claud. c. 17. says, — neque tentatam ulli post Divum Julium.

[E] Id. l. iv. c. 11. 'Tis said, that he attended Augustus in his Wars; and so well behaved himself, that he grew into particular Favour with the Emperor, and accompanied him to Rome, where he was saluted by the name of Friend of the Commonwealth: and that, during his residence there, Tenuant paid no tribute.

Cunobeline was then reigning in Britain and died about the 42d year of the Christian æra (*i*). Besides Adminius above-mentioned, he had two sons, Guider or Togodumnus, and *Caractacus* who succeeded him, and according to some *Arviragus* (*k*).

Caligula dying, after a short reign of four years, had *Claudius Drusus* for successor in the Imperial dignity; and he enjoyed it from the year of Christ 41 to 52. He was the first that may be styled a Conqueror of any part of the British dominions. And he was put upon that undertaking by Adminius and other fugitives; among whom was one *Bericus*, who had been newly obliged to quit his native country, on account of a sedition [*F*]. These impious and deluded wretches were always pressing the Emperor to send over an army (*l*), and make himself master of Britain, which they represented as a very easy conquest. For it hath always been the unhappiness of Britain, to abound with fordid traitors; who, to gratify their own ambition or revenge, would involve it in endless ruin. *Claudius*, easily persuaded to what he had a strong inclination for, sends *A. Plautius*, a Roman senator, and an experienced General, to take the command of the army, [A. D. 42.] with orders to transport it into Britain. But the soldiers could hardly be prevailed upon to embark, saying, They would not make war out of the world [*G*]: However, after many persuasions and debates, they declared their readiness to follow *Plautius* wherever he went. Upon that, they were embarked; and in three divisions, left coming all into one place, they might be hindered from landing. At their first setting out, they were driven by contrary winds; but putting out again to sea, they arrived in this island without any resistance: [and very probably in Kent, where *J. Cæsar* had landed before.] For, the Britans, informed of their mutinous disposition, had not prepared to oppose their landing; and therefore, surprized at their arrival, retired, without uniting or making head, into their own fens and woods, in hopes of wearing out the Romans by delays (*m*). After great search and trouble, *Plautius* found them out, and overthrew singly their two kings *Togodumnus* and *Caractacus*: [A. D. 43.] who flying before him, part of the *Boduni* [now Oxford and Gloucester-shires] surrendered, being at that time subject to the *Catuellani* or *Cattieuchlani*. [The inhabitants of Bucks, Bedford, and Hertfordshires.] Leaving a garrison there, he marched towards a certain river, which the Britans imagining he could not pass without a Bridge, they lay careless and negligent in their camp on the other side. But *Plautius* sent over some of his German soldiers,

who were accustomed to swim through the strongest current in their arms. These, surprising the Britans, struck not at the men, but at the horses in their chariots, and by that means put their whole Force into disorder. *Fl. Vespasian*, who was afterwards Emperor, passing, next, the river with a considerable body, suddenly attacked the Britans, and killed some, and took more. However the rest did not fly; but, rallying their dispersed forces, they encountered the enemy so vigorously the next day, that the victory was long doubtful; but the Romans at length remained conquerors (*n*). In this conflict, *Vespasian* being encompassed by the Britans was in great danger either to have been killed or taken, had not his son *Titus* opportunely rescued him; who was a tribune, and began early to manifest his valour (*o*).

After this defeat, the Britans retreated to the river *Thames*, near its mouth [*H*], where it falls into the sea, and overflowing makes lakes or shallows. These they easily passed over, knowing where they were firm at the bottom and fordable. But the Romans unacquainted therewith, ran great hazards in pursuing them. However, the Germans swimming over, and some others passing by a bridge a little above, attacked at once the Britans on all sides, and killed great numbers of them; but in the heat of the pursuit, they fell among bogs, and lost many of their own men. In this battle *Togodumnus* was slain; which so enraged the Britans, instead of disheartening them, that they raised new forces in divers parts of the island, [A. D. 44.]

Plautius, afraid of their strength, proceeded no further: but securing the places he had conquered, he sent for the Emperor over, as he had been ordered, if he found himself too hard pressed [*I*]. Thereupon *Claudius* embarks at *Ostia* with a large army of horse, foot, and elephants; and disembarking at *Marseilles*, marches from thence by land to *Gessoriacum*; [*Boulogne*] where shipping again his forces he landed in Britain, [A. D. 44. U. C. 796.] and came and joined *Plautius* and *Vespasian* near the *Thames*. Having taken upon himself the command of the army, he passes the river where the Britans boldly encounter him, and begin the fight, which for a long time they bravely maintained till great numbers of them were slain. At length being over-powered, they fled into the woods [*K*], and some were subdued by force, and others yielded upon terms. *Claudius* pursuing his victory, took *Camulodunum*, [afterwards named *Colchester*] the royal seat of the late King *Cunobeline*, where he placed a COLONY of Veterans, [*L*]

(*i*) Dion. p. 779.
780, &c.

(*k*) G. Mon. l. iv. c. 12, 13.

(*l*) Dion ibid.

(*m*) Dion Cass. l. lxx. l. 779,

(*n*) Dion Cass. ibid.

(*o*) Sueton. in Tito Vesp. c. 4.

[*F*] Ἐπεσον ἐκ τῆς νόσου κατὰ τάσιν. (Dion. ibid.) This sedition was occasioned by the Emperor's refusing to deliver the Fugitives, which ambassadors had been sent to demand. (Sueton. in Claudio. c. 17.) Upon that the Britans withheld the usual Tribute, by way of retaliation and revenge. G. Mon. l. iv. c. 12.

[*G*] Ἐξω τῆς οἰκισμένης στρατεύουνης ἡφανίσθησαν. Dion. p. 779.

[*H*] That is, in those parts which are now the Southern boundaries of the county of Essex.

[*I*] Εἰ τι βιάσθητον γίνεσθαι. Dion, ubi supra.

[*K*] See above Ch. II. § 2.

[*L*] Colonia Gemina Martia Victrix, or Victricensis. Edm. Bolton's Nero-Cæsar, p. 122. Consisting of those Troops, whom Tacitus styles the Conquerors of Britain, Domitores Britannicæ. Hist. l. v. c. 16. — The Colony (from

(from whence the town came to be called COLONIA by way of eminence) and reduced this part of the isle into the form of a PROVINCE [M].

In honor of this victory, Claudius was divers times saluted *Imperator*, contrary to the Roman custom, which permitted it but once in one expedition. After this he ordered the Britans to be disarmed: But to those that yielded he remitted the confiscation of their goods; which so endeared him to them, that they erected a Temple and an Altar to him at Camulodunum, and honoured him as a God [N]. Having thus settled this part of the island [O], he left it under the government of Plautius, with orders to subdue the rest (p).

The Emperor's stay in this island was but sixteen days; and his absence from Rome upon this expedition only six months in all. For this victory, anniversary games [P], triumphal arches both at Rome and Gessoriacum, and lastly a glorious triumph were decreed him by the Senate: And the surname of Britannicus was entailed upon his family (q).

Plautius, who, as we have said, was left the Emperor's Lieutenant in Britain, diligently prosecuted the war, [A. D. 45. &c.] and extended his conquests as far as the Western parts of the island. Wherein he was greatly assisted by T. Fl. Vespasian, who, partly under him, and partly under the conduct of Claudius himself, fought thirty battles with the Britans, subdued two of the most powerful nations, took above twenty towns, and conquered the isle of Wight (r).

About the year of Christ 48 Plautius being recalled (s), P. Ostorius Scapula is sent in his room, who was the second *Pro-prator*, or Lieutenant. At his arrival here, he found things in great disorder; the Britans that were yet unconquered making inroads into the territories of those that were in alliance with the Romans: and the more outrageously, because they supposed that

the new General, unacquainted with the army, would hardly take the field in the beginning of winter. But Ostorius being sensible, that first events either beget fear or confidence, advanced against them with such forces as were ready; and putting those that resisted to the sword, so dispersed the rest, that they could not rally again. And because an unsafe and treacherous peace would be no security to the General or his army, he disarmed those that were suspicious; and, to check them, placed garrisons on the rivers Antona [Nen] and Sabrina [Severn.]

This check and confinement the Icenii were the first to dislike; a powerful nation, and not yet weakned with war, because they had voluntarily entered into alliance with the Romans. By their persuasion, the adjoining Nations rise in arms, and intrench themselves in a convenient place, fenced with a rude rampart of earth, and accessible by a narrow passage only, to prevent the entrance of the horse. Ostorius, tho' he wanted the strength of his legions, attempted that fence with the auxiliaries only: and having placed both horse and foot in due order, they broke down the rampart and attacked the Britans pent up as they were in their own entrenchments. However, conscious of their guilt in rebelling, and having no way to escape, they fought desperately, and behaved themselves with great bravery.

By this defeat of the Icenii, other States, that were fluctuating between war and peace, being settled and confirmed; Ostorius led his army against the Cangi [now Somersetshire] whose country he wasted as far as the coast of the Irish sea. But he was recalled thence by a sedition among the Brigantes [i. e. the inhabitants of Yorkshire, Lancashire, &c.] As for the Silures [the inhabitants of South-Wales] he found they were to be reduced neither by severity nor clemency, without a war and gar-

(p) Dion Cass. l. lx. p. 780. &c. (q) Dion Cass. ubi sup. Sueton. in T. Claudio, c. 17. (r) Sueton, in T. Vespasian, c. 4. (s) Tacit. Ann. l. xii. c. 31.

nies planted by the Romans were of three sorts; 1. Civil. 2. Military. 3. Mixt. The Civil Colonies consisted only of Roman citizens, drawn out of the City, and planted in such places as the former inhabitants were removed from. These had all the Privileges of the City of Rome, the same sort of Magistrates and Government. (A. Gellius, l. xvi. c. 13.) 2. Military Colonies, were such, as the Veteran Soldiers were settled in, for a reward of long service. Of this kind were the Colony here at Camulodunum, and the Colonies at York, Chester, Caerleon, &c. 3. The Mixt Colonies, were those wherein the Roman citizens and the natives were mixt together; and though they had not the name, yet had the privileges of a Colony. Of this kind Bp. Stillingfleet concludes London to have been; which was *mobile emporium*, in Tacitus's time, (Ann. l. xiv. c. 74.) a place of mighty advantage by its situation for trade, and therefore apt to draw both Romans and natives together. (Bp. Stillingfleet's Discourse of the true antiquity of London, p. 533. &c.)—The planting of the Colony here at Camulodunum is commemorated in a fine Medal of Claudius; having, on one side, the Emperor's effigies with this inscription, TI. CLAUD. CAES. AVG. GER. P. M. TR. P. XII. IMP. XIIX. Reverse, a Plough drawn by an ox and a cow yoked, driven by a man: Above them, COL. CAMALODVN. AVG. (Camden.)

[M] By being made a Roman Province, is to be understood, That it was deprived of all its ancient Liberties and Privileges, new-modelled according to the pleasure of

the conquerors, and subjected to the command of Governors sent from Rome, who levied such Taxes and Contributions as the senate thought fit to impose. These Governors, with the rest of the Officers, were, the Legatus or Proprætor, the Procurator, Quæstor, Tribuni, &c. of all which a large and curious account may be seen in Wolfgangi Lazii Commentariorum Reipub. Romanæ illius, in exteris provinciis, bello acquisitis, constitutæ, libri duodecim. Basil. &c.

[N] Parum est quod Templum in Britannia habet, quod hunc Barbari colunt, & ut Deum orant. Seneca, Claudii Cæs. ἀπομολοκίντωσις. Edit. Lipsii Antv. 1605. p. 766. The conjecture of Dr. N. Salmon, with regard to this Temple of Claudius, is both ingenious and extremely probable. Mr. Camden (Britannia in Essex) would have inferred from this inscription *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortissimo*, That Camulodunum was so called from *Camulus*, another name under which Mars was worshipped. But, says N. Salmon, (Hist. of Essex, p. 263, col. 1.) "As Claudius was deified, and had a Temple here,—*Camulo* may stand for Camuloduni, according to the Roman practice of cutting words short. And Claudius may be the Deus Sanctus and Fortissimus, whose Altar was at this place."

[O] He left the 2d, 9th, and 14th. Legions to retain his martial purchase. E. Bolton, ubi supra, p. 86.

[P] In some of these Games, he represented the taking and plundering of the town Camulodunum (as Mr. rison

rifons. The more easily to effect this, the colony at Camulodunum, reinforced with a strong body of veterans, was quartered in the new conquest; to be ready to quell any rebellion, and to inure the Allies to law and good order. After which followed the defeat of the Silures, and of their brave general Caractacus, or Caradoc (*i*); but as the inhabitants of these districts do not appear to have been concerned in that war, the scene of action being quite at the further side of the island, we shall not relate the particulars of that expedition [*Q*].

Ostorius dying A. D. 55. had for successor A. Didius, the third Pro-prætor in Britain; who being old and infirm managed the war by his officers. However, he took care to keep what had been gained by his predecessors, and enlarged the extent of his frontier-garrisons a little, that he might be said to have made some addition to the old conquests (*u*).

In his time, A. D. 55, the Emperor Claudius departed this life; being succeeded by Cn. Domit. Nero. As this wicked Prince was not at all of a warlike temper, he thought to draw the Roman army out of Britain; and would certainly have done it, if it had not been for the shame of seeming to detract from his adoptive father Claudius's glory (*w*).

Didius had for successor [A. D. 57] Veranius, the 4th Pro-prætor of Britain, who died within the year (*x*).

After whom came [A. D. 61.] Suetonius Paulinus, a man of great conduct and reputation: who continued two years in his office (*y*). His first exploit was to reduce the isle of Anglesey, which had been a common place of refuge to the poor Britans, harrassed and driven out of their habitations by the invading Romans, and at that time the seat, and the last residence of the Druids (*z*). While he was employed in this conquest, the Roman Province, whereof this Town and County were a part, rose in arms, in order to revenge the avarice and cruelty of their new tyrannical masters. The occasion was this: Prasutagus, king of the Iceni, famous a long time for his great riches, had left the Emperor co-heir with his two daughters; hoping, by this compliment, to secure both his kingdom and family from insults. But it happened quite otherwise; for, (under pretence of taking possession of the Emperor's new inheritance) the kingdom became a prey to the centurions, and his house to their servants and under-officers. His wife Boadicea was whipped, and his daughters ravished. As if the whole country had been given to the Romans, the chief of the Iceni were deprived of their paternal estates, and those of the Blood-royal treated as the meanest slaves. Upon this insult, and for fear of worse, since they were now reduced to a Province (*a*);

the people began to reflect on the miseries of their slavery, to compare each other's misfortunes, and to aggravate every thing by the worst construction. "That their patience and easiness would only encourage their enemies to lay heavier burthens upon them. Heretofore every State had its own king, now they were subjected to two, the Lieutenant and the Procurator [*R*]: the first preyed upon their Blood, the second upon their Estates. That the enmity and friendship of the governours proved equally pernicious; the one oppressed them with soldiers and officers, the other with violence and affronts. Nothing escaped their covetousness or lust. In war, the bravest had the spoil; but now they were pillaged by cowards and weaklings. These were the wretches that bereft them of their children, and pressed them at their pleasure for foreign service; as if the Britans could fight and die for any country but their own. For what vast numbers would they appear to have transported, if the Britans were to take account of their present strength? Thus Germany had shaken off the yoke, which has only a river to defend it and not an ocean: That they had their country, their wives, and parents, to fight for, and inspirit them; while the others had only avarice and luxury. These would retreat as Julius Cæsar did, if the Britans would but imitate the bravery of their ancestors: and that the issue of one or two battles ought not to terrify them. That fierceness and resolution were the natural effects of misery. And even, the Gods took compassion of them, in removing the Roman General, and keeping his army as it were banished in another island. That the most dangerous part of the design was what they were upon, namely deliberating; and it would be worse to be discovered in the plot, than to attempt the execution (*b*)."

Some of these complaints were but too well grounded. For Catus Decianus the Procurator endeavoured to bring all their goods and estates under a new confiscation, tho' Claudius had generously remitted it to them. And Seneca [a philosopher only in his writings, as one (*c*) rightly observes] had drawn them in to borrow of him vast sums, upon fair promises of an easy loan, and for repayment to take their own time; but he compelled them on a sudden to repay him at once, to their utter ruin (*d*).

Highly provoked at these and the like outrages, the Iceni take arms; [A. D. 62.] drawing over the *Trinobantes* to revolt with them, and such others as were not yet inur'd to slavery: who secretly conspired to recover their Liberty, with the utmost spight against the veterans. For these being newly planted in the colony *Camulodunum*, thrust the inhabitants from their

(*i*) Tacit. Ann. l. xii. c. 32—39

(*x*) Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 14.

(*b*) Tacit. vit. Agricol. c. 15.

lini Epit. Dionis, p. 169.

(*u*) Ibid. c. 40. & vit. Agr. c. 14.

(*y*) Idem, Annal. l. xiv. c. 29.

(*c*) J. Tyrrell, Hist. of England, Vol. I. p. 47.

(*w*) Suetonius, in Nerone, c. 18.

(*z*) Ibid.

(*a*) Tacit. Annal. l. xiv.

(*d*) J. Xiphi-

Bolton understood it, Nero-Cæsar, p. 121.) and the Kings of Britain coming and making their submission to him. Sueton, in T. Claudio, c. 21.

[*Q*] Crebra hinc prælia, & sæpius in modum latrocinii: per saltus, per paludes; ut cuique fors, aut virtus; temere, proviso; ob iram, ob prædam; jussu, & aliquando ignavis ducibus. Tacit. l. xii. c. 39.

[*R*] The Legatus, or Lieutenant, had not only the command of the Army, but also was the Emperor's immediate Deputy, and had power of life and death. The Procurator's office was to receive and regulate the public revenue, and to dispose of it at the Emperor's command.

houses, and dispossessed them of their lands, calling them captives and slaves; and were encouraged in such outrages by the younger soldiers, as well through a likeness in manners and profession, as in hopes of the same licentiousness. Moreover, the Britans looked upon the Temple built at Camulodunum in honour of Claudius, as the foundation, or pledge, of a perpetual Tyranny; and the Priests who served therein, under a shew of religion consumed their whole estates (e). The Colony itself the Britans considered as the seat of slavery (f); and fancied, there could be no great difficulty in overthrowing it, as it had no forts nor castles. For the Roman commanders had been so imprudent, as to consult pleasure rather than use and service. The Britans, it seems, were mightily encouraged by some pretended prodigies [S], which, on the other hand, threw the veterans into the utmost consternation. In this distress, as Suetonius was at so great a distance, they applied to Catus Decianus their Procurator for help: Who sent them not above two hundred men, and those ill-armed. There was but a moderate garrison in the town, who relied wholly upon the strength and protection of the Temple; and some that were privy to the conspiracy, had so perplexed their counsels, that they had neither made trench nor ditch round it for their own defence, nor sent away the old people and women, reserving the youth only. Thus living secure and careless as in a profound peace, they were surprised and surrounded by the Britans [T]. What things stood defenceless, were immediately over-run and plundered, or consumed by fire; the Temple, wherein the soldiers were crowded, stood a two days siege, and then was forced to yield. The victorious Britans meeting Petilius Cerialis, Lieutenant of the Ninth Legion, who was coming to the Colony's assistance, routed the Legion, and put what foot there was [U] to the sword: Cerialis escaped with the horse into the *Camp*, where he defended himself by the help of the fortifications. Catus the procurator, whose covetousness, and the hatred of the Province that ensued upon it, had been the cause of this calamity, cowardly fled into Gaul.

But Suetonius, with prodigious resolution, marched through the midst of the enemies to London; which was not honoured with the name of a Colony, but was very famous for

the concourse of merchants, and the great plenty of all things. Being come thither, he could not presently resolve, whether to make that the seat of war, or not; but considering his want of soldiers, and how much Petilius had suffered for his rashness, he determined to sacrifice this one town to the safety of the rest. And not relenting at the cries and tears of the inhabitants, who implored his aid and protection, he gave orders to march, receiving such as followed him into his army. Those who by weakness of sex or age were obliged to stay, and such as allured by the pleasantness of the place chose to remain behind, were destroyed by the enemy. The municipium of Verulam [W] was involved in the like destruction; for the Britans passing by the forts and castles, pillaged the richest and weakest places; being intent upon the spoil, and regardless of the rest. About seventy thousand of the Romans and their allies were slain. For the Britans would give no quarter, nor cumber themselves with prisoners, or ransom or exchange any, according to the laws of war; but did kill, burn, hang, crucify by way of retaliation, and in such haste, as if they foresaw it would cruelly be returned upon them.

Suetonius having with him the fourteenth legion, and the *vexillarii* of the twentieth [X], together with some auxiliaries from the neighbouring places, almost to the number of ten thousand fighting men [Y], resolved immediately to engage the Britans. For that purpose, he chose for the field of battle, a place accessible by one narrow passage only [Z], and fenced in the rear by a wood; as sensible, he should then have no enemy but in front, and the plain being open there would be no danger of ambuscades. He drew up the Legion close in the middle, with the light-arm'd soldiers on both sides, and the horse on the two wings. The British forces were drawn up in smaller bodies and squadrons (g), to the amount of about 230,000 men (h): And had placed their wives on chariots, round the field of battle, to be witnesses of the victory. Boadicea riding about in a chariot, with her daughters, addressed herself to the several British nations that composed her army, to this effect: "That it was no new thing for the Britans to fight under the conduct of women: but now she went not, as one royally descended, to fight for empire or riches, but as one of the com-

(e) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 31. Epit. Dion. p. 173.

(f) Idem vit. Agric. c. 16.

(g) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 31—34. J. Xiphilin

(h) Bolton, ubi supra, p. 158. Lipsius reckons them at 120,000. Not. in Tacit.

[S] They are thus described by Tacitus. "The image of the goddess Victory, at Camulodunum, without any visible cause, fell down, and turned backward, as if yielding to the enemy. Several enthusiastick women foretold the approaching destruction. Strange noises were heard in the Court, and howlings resounded in the theatre; and an apparition was seen in the æstuary of the Thames, of a Colony destroyed. Moreover, the sea looked bloody; and in the ebb, the effigies of human bodies were left upon the shore." Annal. l. xiv. c. 32. See also Dion Cassius, ubi supra.

[T] Mr. Bolton supposes, that the Colony, including wives, children, servants, tradesmen, &c. could not amount to so few in all as ten or twenty thousand. Ubi supra, p. 122.

[U] About two thousand. Ibid. p. 126.

[W] A Municipium, was a place, whose inhabitants were made honorary citizens of Rome, without having any abridgement or alteration made in their ancient Government, Laws, or Liberties. A. Gellius l. xvi. c. 13.

[X] The *Vexillarii* were a detached body of Legionary Soldiers, who fought under a *vexillum*, or standard, of their own, distinct from the Eagle, which was the standard of the Legions. Vide Pichenam Not. in Tacit. Annal. l. i. c. 38.

[Y] Mr. Bolton computes, that they were in all about 19000. Ibid. p. 156, 157.

[Z] By comparing all accounts and circumstances, I am persuaded, that the field of battle was between Waltham and Epping, or thereabouts; not far from London. Mr. Bolton thinks that it was in September the battle was fought, p. 162. See History of Essex in Waltham H.

mon people for lost liberty; to revenge the stripes she had received from them, and the dishonour they had done her daughters. That the Romans lust was grown so exorbitant and unruly, that neither old nor young escaped its pollutions. However the Gods had already begun to punish them according to their deserts;—for one Legion, which durst hazard a battle, had been cut in pieces, and the rest skulk'd in their *Camp*, or fled for their lives. So that they could not endure the noise and shouts of so many thousands, much less be able to stand their attacks. If the Britans would but consider the number of their own forces, and the motives of the war, they must either conquer or die. Such was her own resolution, tho' she was but a woman; as for the men, they might, if they pleased, live and be slaves." Suetonius also animated his soldiers, and advised them to keep close together; and, after they had discharged their darts, to continue the slaughter with their pikes and swords, and not heed the booty.

When the engagement began, the Roman Legion remained firm and unmoved, and kept within the narrow passage abovementioned for their security and defence. But, after the enemy had spent their darts, they sallied out in a wedge [*A*] upon them; and the horse with their spears, broke whatever came in their way, and made resistance. The rest fled, but escaped with difficulty, because the passes quite round were blocked up by the wagons. Then a dreadful carnage began, the soldiers not sparing even the tender sex; nay the very horses were slain, and increased the heaps of carcases. It was computed, that no less than fourscore thousand of the Britans were slain; and the Roman authors say, they lost but about 400 men and had not much above that number wounded. Boadicea finding her affairs ruined, ended her life by poison (*i*); or, according to others, by sickness (*k*).

The Roman army, after a general review, took the field again, to put an end to this war. And Nero reinforced it with a supply of two thousand Legionaries from Germany, eight auxiliary cohorts, and a thousand horse; by which the ninth Legion was compleated. These cohorts, and some others, were sent into winter-quarters; and the countries that were either enemies or neuter, were wasted with fire and sword. To compleat the misery of the distressed Britans, they were afflicted with a fore famine, which they had brought upon themselves by neglecting to till the ground (*l*).

I have dwelt the longer upon this action, because it was the last vigorous Effort the oppressed Britans made for the recovery of their lost Liberty. And it shews, that even a small body of regular forces, can easily rout and disperse a raw and undisciplin'd multitude, tho' infinitely superior in number.

By this compleat victory, the chief part of South-Britain came absolutely under the Ro-

mans dominion; and their chains were thereby firmly rivetted upon the inhabitants, who were thenceforward awed and kept in order by a large standing Military force; as I shall shew more particularly when I come to Domitian's reign.

The Colony here being destroyed as is related above, another was undoubtedly planted in their room, and the Town repaired, very soon after this fatal overthrow (*m*). For great numbers of Roman coins, even of Claudius himself, and of Vespasian, Titus, Domitian, and their several successors, are found daily in and about this place. Not in heaps, pots, or large quantities together, as if they had been designedly buried; but dispersed all about, as if accidentally lost at different times. Bushels, I may say, have been found in this Town and Suburbs; chiefly in the highest parts, namely about St. Mary's, the Burgh-fields, St. John's garden, &c. a certain sign that the Roman City stood there.

To return to Suetonius: He did not make the advantage that might have been expected from his late great victory; because he behaved with arrogance towards those that submitted, and imposed very harsh terms upon the vanquished: And disputes also having arisen between him and the new procurator Julius Classicianus, Nero sent over his freedman Polycletus to reconcile their difference, and to incline at the same time the discontented Britans to a quiet behaviour. Polycletus coming over with a grand retinue, made himself formidable to the Roman army; but contemptible to the Britans, who still retaining a warm affection for Liberty, were unacquainted with this power of freed-men; and thought it strange, that a General and his army, after such great exploits, should be subject to slaves. However, he gave such a favorable account to the Emperor, that Suetonius was continued in his post. But, shortly after, having lost some gallies on the shore with their crews, he received orders to deliver up the command of the army [A. D. 63.] to

Petronius Turpillianus. He being indolent, and doing nothing memorable, delivered up his government, after two years possession, to

Trebellius Maximus; who being of a very unactive temper, and unexperienced in military affairs, governed the Province in a gentle manner. But a quarrel between him, and Cælius commander of the twentieth legion, obliged him to quit Britain (*n*).

Nero putting an end, the year following, to his own infamous life; no Pro-prætor was appointed during the short reigns of *Galba*, and *Otho*. Notwithstanding which, this Province continued quiet and peaceable; being governed by the Lieutenants of the Legions, all of equal authority, tho' Cælius assumed the most power (*o*).

Vitellius having obtained the Empire, [A. D. 68.] sent *Vettius Bolanus* Pro-prætor into this island. He was a little troublesome to the

(*i*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 29—37.
(*m*) Vid. Plin. Nat. Hist. l. xi. c. 75.
Hist. l. i. c. 60.

(*k*) J. Xiphilini Epit. Dionis, p. 176.

(*n*) Tacit. Hist. l. i. c. 60. & Lib. ii. c. 65. & vit. Agric. c. 16.

(*l*) Tacit. Ann. l. xiv. c. 37, 38.

(*o*) Tacit.

[*A*] Velut cuneo erupit. Tacit. Which words signify the closeness and compactness, not the form of the Squa-

dron. See Bolton, p. 175.

Britans as his predecessor. 'Tis observable, that, during the contests for dominion between Vitellius and Vespasian, there were no mutinies in the army here: And indeed, in all the civil wars of the Empire, the troops quarter'd in this isle were more peaceable and quiet than in any other Province. The fourteenth Legion, called the Conqueror of Britain, had been removed from hence to the Caspian war by Nero; and after, while they sided with Otho, defeated: They were sent into Britain again by Vitellius, but recalled by a Letter from Mucianus (p).

The great esteem which this Province had for T. Vespasian, who had commanded here the second Legion under Claudius, as is related above, induced Britain to declare for him. About which time Vespasian had incited the Brigantes [inhabitants of the North] to a revolt; but 'tis most probable this part of the island had no concern therein (q).

As soon as Vespasian was quietly possessed of the Imperial dignity, [A. D. 71.] he sent over famous Generals, and excellent armies, which quickly restored peace in this island.

Petilius Cerialis, his Lieutenant, [A. D. 73.] a man of Consular dignity, conquered the Brigantes then the most populous nation in the whole Province. When he had eclipsed the fame as well as prevented the care of a Successor,

Julius Frontinus was sent to command in his room. [A. D. 75.] He subdued the powerful and warlike Silures. [i. e. now the Eastern part of Wales] (r).

But *Julius Agricola*, the next Lieutenant, abundantly surpassed the glory of all his predecessors. He was Pro-prætor here from the 9th year of Vespasian to the 5th or 6th of Domitian (s), i. e. from the year of Christ 81 to 92; In which time, he commanded in chief in seven campaigns; subdued the Ordovices [North-Wales;] and reduced the isle of Mona, or Anglesey; built forts in several places, to awe the natives; extended his conquests beyond the Fyrths of Glotta and Bodotria, [Dunbritton and Edinburgh] and, upon the neck of land between them, raised forts, and planted garrisons, for the security of the Roman Province, which he had extended thus far; caused his fleet to sail round about the north parts of Britain: And inur'd the Britans to the Roman manners, fashions, customs, and ways

of building [B]. Besides several other useful regulations [C]; which tended as much to his honour, as to the ornament, welfare, and happiness of the country.

These particulars I have but slightly touched on, because the Trinobantes seem to have had little or no share in them; but whoever desires to see them more at length, will be pleased to consult the Life of Agricola, written by his son-in-law C. Tacitus.

The exploits of that renowned General, glorious to himself, and beneficial to the Roman name, were ill-requited by that monster Domitian; who envied his bravery, and was an enemy to all virtue. For he recalled him under pretence of appointing him governor of Syria; but soon after caused him to be poisoned, as was supposed (t). Thus died the famous Agricola, who carried the Roman eagles to the furthest bounds of Britain: Conquering more nations than all his predecessors had done; and he intended also to have subdued Ireland, had he not been so recalled (u).

South-Britain, now parted from Caledonia by Agricola's ramparts, was reduced to a COMPLEAT PROVINCE; not governed by Consular or Proconsular Deputies, but accounted Pre-fidial, and appropriated to the Emperors, as being annexed to the Empire, after the division of Provinces by Augustus, and having Pro-prætors of its own. To keep it in subjection, there were four Legions at least [D], quartered in different parts, especially upon the frontiers; to stop the incursions of the poor natives, who were now cooped up in the Western and Northern extremities of the isle. And undoubtedly these Stations and Garrisons of the Legions proved very often the foundations of considerable towns and cities; whose names generally end in Chester, or Cester, from the Latin word *Castra* (w).

In this manner was the Yoke first laid upon the Britans, by standing forces and garrisons. And to keep them humble and obedient, they were loaded with tribute, and heavy imposts: for the gathering of which Publicans were maintained, who exacted the tribute, &c. with great rigour, and greedily sucked the very vitals of the natives. Moreover, they were not permitted to enjoy their ancient laws and government; but were put under the jurisdiction of Magistrates, sent by the Romans with their rods and axes, to administer justice [E]. But, as

(p) Ibid. l. ii. c. 11. & 66. l. iii. c. 13. l. iv. c. 68. 76. l. iv. c. 41, 45. (r) Idem vit. Agric. c. 16, 17. Agric. c. 32 (u) Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 24. &c.

l. v. c. 16. 19. & vit. Agric. 17.

(q) Tacit. Hist.

(s) D. Hen. Savile in Agricola vit.

(t) Tacit vit.

(w) Camden's Britannia, in the Introduct. Vol. I. col. 78.

[B] The Britans being disposed to break out into open war upon every occasion; that he might by pleasures induce them to be quiet, he exhorted them privately, and also assisted them, to build temples, forums and fine houses; those who were forward, he commended; those who were slow and backward, he reprov'd. Moreover, he took care to have the sons of their Princes, or chief men, brought up in the liberal arts; preferring the wit and parts of the Britans before those of the Gauls; so that they, who but lately despised the Roman language, did now effect eloquence. From that time also, the Roman fashions and dresses became in request among them; and the Toga, or gown, was commonly worn. By degrees, they came to those incitements to debauchery, Portico's, Baths, and Banquets; which went by the name of Genteelness among the ignorant, when they

were indeed but badges of slavery. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 31.

[C] See an account of them in Tacitus, vit Agric. c. 19.

[D] Josephus de bello Jud. l. ii. But Dion Cassius says, in his time, there were only three; namely, in the East or Northern parts of Britain, *ἡ ἑκτὴ ῥωμαίων*, Legio Sexta Victrix: And in the West, or upper part of Britan, *ἡ δευτέρα ῥωμαίων*; Secunda Legio Augusta; & Vigesima Valeriana Victrix, p. 645, 646. See Camden, in the Introduct. col. 78. & 222.

[E] The Prætor, in particular, held a kind of Assize once every year, and then decided all causes of more than ordinary consequence; sitting in great state upon a high tribunal, with his lictors round him, bearing rods for the backs, and axes for the necks of the people. Ibid. See above, note [S].

a sort of recompence for the loss of their Liberty (and indeed nothing can be a *sufficient* recompence for it) the Britans were polished and civilized by their conquerors. For the Romans, by planting their colonies here, and reducing the natives under the rules of good government; by instructing them in the liberal arts, and sending them into Gaul to learn the laws of the Roman Empire; did at last so reform and civilize them, that in their dress and manner of living they became no way inferior to the inhabitants of the other Provinces. Their buildings and other works were so very magnificent, that, as one expresses it (*), we view the remains of them at this day with great veneration.

To secure their conquest, the Romans took a most effectual method; that was, To draw the flower of the British youth out of this island; which forming into twelve large bodies, or more, they sent into the most distant provinces, and continually recruited them from Britain. This was no less than draining the strength and vigor of this island; and depriving the inhabitants of all disposition, at least of all power, of shaking off their yoke. A most infallible method to keep a mutinous and revolting Province in due subjection (x)!

But to return: Towards the end of Domitian's reign, we find mention of Arvirag, a British king (y). Where his dominions lay we do not understand. Probably, he was one of those Princes that were conquered by J. Agricola; or that caused an insurrection after his return. He died about the year of Christ 91, and was succeeded by his son Marius, or Meurig, who died about the year 132 (z).

The next Proprætors of Britain after J. Agricola, were, *Cn. Trebellius*, and *Sallustius Lucullus* [A. D. 92.]; of whom nothing is recorded. Nor is there any mention made of this island under the short reign of *C. Nerva* [A. D. 94, 95.]

In good *N. Trajan's* reign, [A. D. 96.] some of the Britans revolted against the Romans, but were soon reduced again to obedience (a). And in his time it was, if we are rightly informed (b), that those Public Ways leading from one station or colony to another, were first made. Though, upon the whole, 'tis more probable, that they were the work of more than one reign.

The Proprætors under the Emperor *Hadrian*, were, *Cn. Trebellius*, *Priscus Licinius* [A. D. 117.], and *Julius Severus*.

In the first year of this Emperor, the Caledonians, or Northern Britans (c), made irruptions into the Roman Province; and even the Britans in general made great efforts for throwing off the galling yoke under which they groaned [F]. They had very near succeeded, had not the Emperor come over in person

[A. D. 120.] to secure this conquest. In order to prevent future incursions, he threw up a Rampart of Earth, faced with large planks fixed in the ground and joined to one another; from the mouth of the Tine to Solway-frith, fourscore miles in length, and quite cross the country from East to West (d). Great numbers of his coins, and very fair and valuable ones, have been found in this place.

His successor *Antoninus Pius*. [A. D. 136.] at his first coming to the throne made a law, That all who were within the bounds of the Roman Empire, should be citizens of Rome [G]; of which South-Britain received the benefit. However the North-Britans uneasy within the confinement of Hadrian's rampart, broke it down in several places, and ravaged the Roman Province. But *Lollius Urbicus*, the Proprætor, drove them back again into their wild and inhospitable mountains and deserts. And to restrain them from future irruptions, he raised another Rampart of earth and piles between the fyrths of Glota and Bodotria [Dunbritton and Edinburgh] where Agricola had before built his fortresses [H]. By means of this rampart, and a camp at a little distance where troops were kept ready to march upon occasion, he compelled the Caledonians to remain quiet in their country.

Under *Marc. Aurel. Antoninus*, the Britans, impatient of foreign subjection, again raised new commotions: for the appeasing whereof *Calpurnius Agricola* was sent over; who, partly by prudence, and partly by force, settled the minds of those who seemed most uneasy under the Romans dominion (e).

In this reign, *Coel I.* a British king, tributary to the Romans, dying, left his son *Lucius* for his successor; who is otherwise called *Lhes*, and surnamed *Lever Maur*, the great light, because he is said to have received, and very much encouraged here, the light of the Gospel (f).

In *Commodus's* time, [A. D. 183.] the Caledonians passing over the rampart, cut off the Roman General and his army; and committed terrible ravages throughout the Province (g). *Ulpus Marcellus* is therefore sent to reduce them within bounds: which he effected by his bravery and conduct. But being envied for his virtues, by *Commodus* who hrd none, he was recalled. Whereupon the army mutinied, and threatned to elect another Emperor (h): However, they were appeased by *Helvius Pertinax*, promoted afterwards to the Imperial dignity; who had been a soldier here in *M. Aurel. Antoninus's* reign (i).

Clodius Albinus was the next Proprætor appointed by *Commodus*, who offered also to create him Cæsar, but he declined that honour. Not long after, a false report being spread that *Commodus* was slain, *Albinus*, in a speech to

(*) Camden's *Britannia*, ibid.

(z) G. Monem. l. iv. c. 16, 17.

fleet's Orig. Britan. p. 283.

(f) G. Monem. l. iv. c. 18, 19.

(i) J. Capitolin. in *Pertin.* p. 155.

(x) Camden, ibid. Introd. col. cvii.

(a) Camden Britan. Introd. col. Lxxx.

(d) Spartian, in *Hadriano*, p. 16.

(g) J. Xiphilin Epi. Dion. p. 286.

(y) Juvenal, *Satire*, iv. § 127.

(b) G. Monem. l. iii. c. 5.

(c) Bp. Stilling-

(e) Jul. Capitolin. in *M. Aurel. Anton.* p. 71.

(h) Æl. Lamprid. in *Commod.* p. 138.

[F] *Britanni teneri sub Romana ditione non poterant.* —Spartian, Edit. Boxhornii, Lugd. Bat. 1632. 12°. in *Hadriano*, p. 8.

[G] So Camden's *Britan.* Introd. col. Lxxxi. But Span-

heim has since proved this law to have been made by *Antoninus Caracalla*. See *Orb. Rom. Exerc.* ii.

[H] *Alio muro cespiticio, submotis barbaris, ducto.* J. Capitolin. p. 52.

his soldiers, inveigh'd against the male administration of Nero and other Emperors, meaning Commodus; and extolled the Senatorian power. Which coming to the Emperor's ear, he appointed [A.D. 192.]

Junius Severus Proprætor in Albinus's room: but the latter refused to give up that office. Not long after, Commodus being poisoned and strangled (*k*), [A.D. 198.] *Helvius Pertinax*, his successor, confirmed Albinus in the government of Britain (*l*): Which he enjoyed during that Emperor's short reign of two months and 26 days.

After the violent death of Pertinax, *Didius Julianus* purchased the Empire, which was set to sale by the soldiers: But *Pescennius Niger* is proclaimed Emperor by his army in Syria; And, at the same time *Septimius Severus* in Pannonia, and *Albinus* here in Britain, receive the same honour from their respective armies. But Severus having procured himself to be confirmed Emperor at Rome, by the unanimous consent of the soldiers and senate (*m*), resolves to dispatch his three competitors, one after another. Accordingly D. Julianus is murdered by Severus himself (*n*); or by his order. And that he might not have both the others to deal with at once, he soothes Albinus by the specious pretence of making him his partner in the Empire; erecting statues to him, stamping his image on the coins, and conferring upon him the consulship. Having thus lulled him asleep, he marches against Pescennius, who is vanquished in battle, and soon after slain. Then he employs assassins to murder Albinus; which wicked design failing he declares him an enemy of the State, and advances against him with the utmost expedition. Albinus had passed into Gaul, with the flower of the British army to oppose his competitor's progress; but being defeated, he puts an end to his own life (*o*).

Severus now sole master of the Empire, finding that Britain was too great and powerful a province to be trusted into the hands of one man, he divided it into *Two Governments* [A.D. 208]; committing the Southern part to *Heracitus*, or *Heracianus*; and the North to *Virius Lupus*, under the title of Proprætor or President of Britain; who repaired many castles in this island. But being extremely harassed by the Meateæ [the people on the confines of Scotland] he was forced to buy a peace of them at a dear rate. Notwithstanding which, they and the Caledonians continuing their irruptions, Lupus desired the Emperor either to send more force, or to come in person to his assistance (*p*). Severus, though above sixty years old, and much troubled with the gout, joyfully resolved upon this expedition; both that he might wean his sons Bassianus and Geta, who grew very

debauched, from the pleasures of the city, and also add the name of Britannicus to his other titles. He came over therefore to Britain with numerous forces, and penetrated to the furthest parts of the island. But in this laborious expedition he lost above 50,000 men (*q*). However, he compelled at last the enemies, and their king Fulgentius, to sue for peace, and to give up to the Romans all the country between the two Walls. But Severus finding it not tenable without a great army always on the spot, he abandoned it soon after; and, to prevent for the future the incursions of the Caledonians into the Roman territories, he built, in the place where Hadrian's rampart stood, a Wall (*r*) of free-stone; sixty eight miles and three furlongs in length from beyond Newcastle to Boulneis, about eight feet thick and twelve high, and secured with castles and turrets at proper distances [*I*]. One of the stupendous monuments of Roman greatness!

Severus seems also to have divided the Roman Conquests here into two Provinces, by a line drawn from Clausentum to Gabrosentum [i. e. from Southampton to Gateshead by New castle;] so that all the country on the East side of the line was called Britannia Prima, as lying nearer to the sea and Rome, and having been first conquered; as all on the West side was named Britannia Secunda (*s*).

Notwithstanding the peace, the Caledonians began to revolt, and committed hostilities; which so enraged Severus, that, in a Speech to his soldiers, he recommended the utter extirpation of them [*K*]. But death put a stop to his cruel purpose. He died at York, aged sixty six years, A.D. 209.

His eldest son, *Bassianus*, or *Antoninus Caracalla*, continued for some little time to prosecute the remains of the war by his officers; but he soon made a peace with the Caledonians, and slighting the forts and garrisons, left Britain, together with his brother Geta [A.D. 211.]. And yet so vain was he, that he assumed the name of Britannicus Maximus, as Geta did that of Britannicus (*t*).

From this time till the beginning of the reign of P. Lic. Gallienus, i. e. from the year 211 to 260, we meet with nothing particularly relating to Britain, nor the Lieutenants names; except that *Mæcilius Fuscus*, *Cne. Lucilianus*, and *Nonius Philippus* were Proprætors here in the reign of *Gordianus junior* (*u*). But this long chasm in the Roman and British history, is more for want of historians, than of matter.

Gallienus, already mentioned, being given up to idleness, luxury, and riot, the Empire was not only invaded on all sides by its barbarous neighbours, but also full of convulsions within its own bowels. For, thirty of the Governors of the Provinces assumed the imperial

(*k*) Herodian, lib. i. sub fin. (*l*) Idem lib. ii. and J. Xiphilin. p. 307. (*m*) Idem, p. 308. & Spartian in D. Juliano, & Severo. (*n*) Aurel. Victoris Epit. ed. Pitif. p. 100. vid. Spartian in D. Juliano. (*o*) Herodian, lib. iii. (*p*) J. Xiphilin. p. 339. (*q*) Ibid. & Herodian. l. iii. (*r*) Spartian in Severo. (*s*) Magna. Britannia, &c. Vol. I. p. 74, 75. (*t*) Camden's Brit. Introd. col. lxxxviii. lxxxix. (*u*) J. Horsely's Britan. Rom.

[*I*] See an exact account of it in Mr. J. Horsely's Britannia Romana; a most curious and valuable work.

[*K*] Repeating some verses of Homer, which are thus englisht. Il. Z. ver. 57. &c.

. . . Let none your mercy share,
Let none escape the fury of the war;
Children unborn shall die. . . .

purple, in different parts; who are called by historians the Thirty Tyrants. Six of them, namely, Lollianus Victorinus, Posthumus, the two Tetrici, and Marius, particularly, are supposed to have been Governors in this island; for their coins are daily found in great numbers, especially about this town of Colchester (*w*).

To these times of confusion, may also be referred what we find in our Colchester-Chronicle. Namely, That in the year 238. Coel II, General or Governor of this district under the Romans, (who did much repair and beautify this town, and gave it the name of Kayr-Coel,) seized the Government of those parts now known by the names of Essex and Hertfordshire: That, a°. 242, his daughter Helena was born at Colchester: That, a°. 260, Constantius the Roman General in Spain, came and besieged Colchester, held by Coel against the Romans. But, after the siege had continued long, it was raised upon Constantius's betrothing Helena. And by her, a°. 265, he had his son Constantine, born before the solemnization of the nuptials [*L*]. And though these things are not mentioned in the Roman writers, yet there is nothing impossible or improbable, in them. So far from it, that the main parts of this relation are confirmed by writers of undoubted credit.—That her name was Helen, is universally allowed.—That she was a concubine, is affirmed not only in this chronicle, but also by the Emperor Julian [*M*], Eusebius, Orosius, and St. Jerom [*N*], Cassiodorus [*O*], Zosimus [*P*], Beda [*Q*]; and indirectly by Eutropius [*R*], and the author of the collections concerning Constantius and Constantine,

(*w*) Camden's Britan. in Essex: and Introd. col. xc.

[*L*] This short Chronicle is entered in the beginning of our ancient Record-book, commonly called the Oath-book; and, by the hand, appears to have been written about the beginning of K. Edward III's reign. Part of it is as follows.

A. D.

238 Coel Dux Colcestr' cepit regnare super Essex' & Hertford'.

242 Helena filia Coelis nascitur in Colocestria.

260 Constantius Dux Romanor' in Hispaniis, Britanniam navigans, civitatem Colocestriam obcedit triennio.

264 Soluta est obsidio sponfacione nuptiarum Helene filie Coelis.

265 Constantinus filius Constantii nascit' in Colocestria ex Helena adhuc concubina.

288 Constantius cum Galerrio Cesar appellat' Galliarum.

290 Coel Dux Colcestr' occiso Asclepiodoto tiranno, regnavit sup. totam Britanniam, sub tributo tum Romanor'.

297 Coel Rex Britonum fortissimus obiit Colocestrie mense 2do.

298 Constantius Colocestrie rediens de Galliis disponit de regno.

299 Constantius imperator obiit Eboraci anno Imperii sui xvi.

303 Helena mortuo Constantio perpetuam vovit viduitatem.

[*M*] Ἐξ Ἑλένης φαύλης τινὸς γυναικὸς καὶ ἀσκήμ. Ἀἰὲτα Artemii apud Metaphr. Oët. 20.

[*N*] My authority for this, is from L. Ellies du Pin's Nouv. Bibliotheque des Auteurs Ecclesiastiq. Tom II. under the article Constantin: note b. but I have not been able to find it in Eusebius.

[*O*] Qui natus dicitur ex Helena concubina. M. Aur. Cassiodori Chronicon, sub Diocletiano.

[*P*] Κωνσταντῖνος ἐξ ὁμιλίας γυναικὸς ἑ σκεμνῆς ἐδὲ κατὰ νόμον συνελθούσης Κωνσταντίου τῷ βασιλεῖ γεγεννημένος. Zosim. edit. Oxon. p. 78. . . . ἐξ ἀσκήμης μητρὸς γεγονότι. Id. p. 79.

[*Q*] Eccl. Hist. l. I. c. 8. . . . Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena.

[*R*] Constantinus ex obscuriore matrimonio ejus filius. Eutrop. l. x.

at the end of Amm. Marcellinus [*S*].

Next, That Britain was her own, as well as her son Constantine's native place, is, according to Mr. Camden (*x*), what all Historians who have written on that subject, except Cedrenus and Nicephorus, affirm with one voice. And, indeed, the constant Tradition among us hath always been, That Helen was the daughter of Coel II. king of this district [*T*]; who, first, revolted against the Romans, and afterwards became tributary to them: and that Constantius being sent here to reduce him to obedience, fell in love with his daughter Helen, and had by her his son Constantine, born before marriage; but, soon after the birth, he married her, and adopted him. This Tradition is preserved in the old British Memoirs, published, though in a very confused and imperfect manner, by Geoffrey of Monmouth. And it is followed not only by our ancientest English writers, but also by great numbers of Historians and other authors of various nations, and at different times, of whom no less than lxx. are cited by Michael Alford, alias Griffith, who hath professedly written on this subject [*U*].

What some modern Writers pretend to oppose to it, is grounded upon the authority of one obscure writer or two [*W*], who have asserted, That Constantine was born at Naissus in Dardania; or that Naissus, a town in Thrace, was his country [*X*]. But, those who are for fetching him from the East are far from agreeing about the true place of his nativity. For some fix it at Tharsus, or Tarsus near Nicomedia in Bithynia [*Y*]: others at a certain village in the same country, which he afterwards con-

(*x*) Camdeni Epistola, Edit, 1691. 4°. p. 64. &c.

[*S*] At the end of Valesius's and Gronovius's Edit, — Constantinus natus Helena matre vilissima.

[*T*] See above, p. 11. and Stillingfleet's Orig. Brit. p. 63.

[*U*] In a book intituled, Britannia Illustrata, sive Lucii, Helenæ, Constantini, Patria et Fides. Antwerp. 1641. 4°.

[*W*] Namely, the Author of the *Excerpta*, or Collections at the end of Ammianus Marcellinus, mentioned above, see note [*T*].—And Stephanus Byzantinus, or rather his abbreviator Hermolaus the Grammarian.—As for the first; H. Valesius who published them at the end of his edition of A. Marcellinus, calls them ancient Collections of an author unknown: (Præfat. ad Lectorem) but how ancient they were, he doth not tell us. They might not be above two or three hundred years old; and taken from late writers of no veracity.—With regard to Stephanus; what is published under his name, is only a sorry Abridgment, made by Hermolaus the grammarian, a man of little judgment; who retrenched a thousand good things, and soited in many interpolations of his own. (See Bayle's Dictionary, under the article STEPHANUS BYZANT.)

To them might also be added Constantinus Porphyrogenitus; but he lived in the 10th century, and therefore too long after the time.

[*X*] Hermolaus's words are Ναῖσος ὁρῶντος ἡσῖμα καὶ πατρὸς Κωνσταντίνου τῷ βασιλεῖ. Stephan. voce Ναῖσος. Constantinus Porphyrogenitus says also much the same, Ναῖσος ἡ πατρὸς τῷ μεγάλῳ Κωνσταντίνῳ. Themast. ix. lib. ii. p. 98. But it is a question, whether πατρὸς signifies always a native place; and not sometimes also, that a person is derived from thence by his father; or that his family was settled there. Vide Alford, ubi supra, p. 100.

[*Y*] For this, Julius Firmicus junior is quoted; (Mathes. l. i. c. 4.) and J. Lipsius lays a great stress upon his words, thinking them very conclusive. (Not. ad lib. iv. de Magnitud. Rom.) The words of Firmicus are, --- Dominus & Augustus noster, ac totius orbis Imperator, pius felix ac providus princeps, Constantinus scilicet maximus, Divi Constantini filius, . . . apud Tharsum genitus . . . &c. Edit. Basil. 1533. p. 14. But Mr. Camden hath shewn, that they are not

verted

verted into a city, and named Helenopolis [Z]: others at a town in Dacia [A]: others at Drepanum in Nicomedia [B]: others at Capharphacar near Edeffa [C]. So that our opposers are far from having in this case the Consent of Historians, much less of contemporary Historians; some of those here referred to having lived even a thousand years after Constantine's birth, and being writers of very slender reputation. And therefore what little stress ought to be laid upon their contradictory accounts, let any impartial person judge [D]. If indeed Eusebius, or some other credible contemporary Historian, had asserted in express terms, that Constantine was born at Naifus, or was not born in Britain, the point would be decided at once. But, as R. Gale Esq; observes (y), neither Eusebius, nor the rest of "the Ecclesiastical Historians, nor any other writer near that Emperor's time, give us the name of the town where he came into the world, either being ignorant of it, or thinking it no great honor to him."

However, we are not destitute of Arguments, drawn from contemporary writers, or such as lived a very little while after, to prove that Britain was his native country. For the author of a Panegyric spoken before Maximian and Constantine the Great, thus addresses himself to the latter. "He [i. e. Constantius, the father] freed Britain from slavery: and You have ennobled it by being born there [E]."

There is another passage in Eumenius's panegyric spoken before Constantine, which hath

been used as an argument to prove that Britain was Constantine's native place; and it is comprised in the following words. "O fortunate Britain, and now happier than the rest of the Earth, which first saw Constantine Cæsar." And then he descants on the excellencies of this island in a very florid strain [F]. Some learned men (z) have suggested, that these words do not relate to Constantine's Birth, but to his being declared Cæsar. But if he was not declared Cæsar in Britain but in Gaul; as Archbishop Usher, Bishop Stillingfleet, and Justus Lipsius contend (a), then why does his contemporary Eumenius call Britain fortunate for what it had no share in? or with what propriety doth he celebrate its praises on that account? That is such an inconsistency as cannot easily be reconciled. But allowing Britain to have been the Emperor's native country, [as we are assured he was not declared Cæsar here] then the Panegyrist's words are pertinent, and not otherwise.

Another author, whose words serve to prove that Britain was the native place of Helen and her son, is Fl. Lucius Dexter, who lived about the end of the 4th century [G], and who says, That Constantine surnamed the Great, succeeded his father Constantius Chlorus, a°. 306, in the Empire, and in the Government of Spain, being the son of Helen, a chief woman of Britain [H].

Aldhelm, bishop of Sherborn in the VIIth century, affirms also, That Constantine was the son of Constantius, born in Britain of the concu-

(y) In a Letter to N. Salmon.

(a) Usher, de Britannic. Eccl. Primord. c. 8. Stillingfleet, Orig. Britann. p. 90. J. Lipsii Admiranda urbis Romæ, lib. iv. c. 11.

(z) J. Livineius notæ in Panegyric. J. Lipsius, Admiranda, &c. l. 4. c. 11.

to be understood of Constantine the Great, but of his son Constantius by Fausta Augusta. (Epist. p. 65.) And the MSS. have Naifus instead of Tharsus, where it seems this Constantius was born: (See Ap. Usher, de Primordiis Britan. Eccl. c. 8. and Alford, ubi supra, p. 37. 46. &c.) as was also Flav. Constantius, the famous General, who married Galla Placidia, sister to the Emperor Theodosius. (Olympiodor. apud Photium.) And from hence may have arisen the mistake among later writers. For the words Constantinus, Constantius, and Constans are often confounded in the Greek Historians. See Nicephor. Callistus, &c.

[Z] Procopius Cæsariensis, an author of the 6th century. Lib. v. de Edificiis Justiniani; (but see Dr. Cave's Hist. Literar. P. 1.) It is surprising that Mr. Dupin should run into the same error: (Bibliotheq. ubi supra.) For, the Historians who relate, that Constantine named that city Helenopolis, in honor of his mother, do not say that she was born there. See Socrates Schol. Eccl. Hist. l. i. c. 17. Sozomen, l. ii. c. 1. Alford, ubi supra, p. 139. Usher, ubi supra.

[A] Cedrenus, an historian in the XIth century; whose words are, *Ἐγέννητο Κωνσταντῖνος πρὸς τῆς τῆς Δακίας πόλιν*.—But as J. Lipsius observes, Quoties vanitatum manifestus ille auctor; De Magnit. Rom. l. iv. c. 11.

[B] Nicephorus Callistus, Eccl. Hist. l. vii. c. 17. a fabulous Historian in the XIVth century; full of visions, and other improbabilities: And therefore styled Fabularum architectus. Oïzel. Theaur. Numism. See Alford, ubi supra, p. 33. &c.

[C] Eutychii Annales. He was patriarch of Alexandria in the 9th century.

[D] Even J. Lipsius, that hath so warmly espoused the Opinion of those which affirm that Constantine was not born in Britain, is forced to give up these Historians. Fateor ingenuè in illo ævo, paucitate Scriptorum, aut incuria, aut etiam imperitia, tenebras & ambagines esse nulla unquam cura satis ad certum aut liquidum perducendas. (Not. ad libr. de Magnit. Romana sub finem.)

H

[E] Liberavit ille Britannias servitute: tu etiam nobiles illic Oriendo fecisti. That the word *Orior* signifies to be born, is plain from the best and purest Latin writers. And therefore, as Bp. Stillingfleet observes (Origines Britan. p. 90.) there is "no reason to decline the most natural and proper sense, viz. That he brought a great honour to Britain by being born in it."

[F] O fortunata, & nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Constantinum Cæsarem prima vidisti. Merito te omnibus cæli ac soli bonis Natura donavit; in qua nec rigor est nimius hyemis, nec ardor æstatis; in qua segetum tanta fecunditas, ut muneribus utriusque sufficiat & Cereris & Liberi, in qua nemora sine immanibus bestiis, terra sine serpentibus noxiis, contra pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo lacte distenta & onusta velleribus: certè quod propter vitam diligitur, longissimæ dies, & nullæ sine aliqua luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema planities non attollit umbras, noctisque metam cæli & siderum transit aspectus: ut sol ipse, qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat præterire. Di boni, quid hoc est quod semper ex aliquo supremo fine mundi nova Deum numina universo orbi colenda descendunt. Sic Mercurius a Nilo, cujus fluminis origo nescitur: sic Liber ab Indis prope consociis solis orientis, Deos se gentibus ostendere præsentis. Panegyric.—Bp. Stillingfleet, after mentioning this passage, observes thus upon it. "If this were Constantine's own country, this was done like an Orator; if not, to what purpose is all this? And then he parallels Britain with Egypt where Mercury was born; which shews that he spake of the place of his Nativity." The Bishop concludes his observations thus: "So that this one testimony of the Panegyrist weighs more with me than ten Cedrenus's or Nicephorus's, who say he was born in the East." Orig. Brit. p. 90.

[G] Vide Voss. de Histor. Lat. Edit 1651. p. 204.

[H] Ab anno 306. successerat in imperio, gubernationeque Hispaniæ, Constantio patri Constantinus filius cognomento Magnus, ex Helena foemina primaria Britannicæ—Chronic ad A. C. 311.

bine

bine Helen [I]. And the same is asserted by many other writers: who fix particularly his native place at Colchester [K].

But, notwithstanding all that can be said on this subject, Roger Gale Esq; in a letter to the Antiquarian Society [L], has thought fit to declare, That “it is very improbable that Constantine the Great was born in Britain. And his reasons are chiefly grounded upon a Chronological view of the time when he and his father Constantius Chlorus lived, which he thinks will set the matter in a true light. According to him,

“Constantius Chlorus was born A. D. 250
 “Constantine the Great 272
 “Constantius Chlorus was sent to Bri- }
 “tain against Carausius, } 292
 “So that, says he, Constantine was twenty years
 “old when his Father came into Britain, and
 “consequently it is highly improbable that he
 “should be born there.”

To support this opinion, Mr. Gale says, That it is “without any authority some suppose, that Constantius came a soldier into Britain under Aurelian; for no Roman Historian whatever mentions Aurelian’s being there. And Vopiscus, who fully enumerates all his wars, mentions no such thing; by which ’tis evident that he never was employed there [M].”

But, in answer to this, let it be observed in the first place, That, to argue from the Silence of Historians, is only a Negative Argument, which is far from being conclusive.

Next, who are those Roman Historians to whom Mr. Gale pays so great a compliment, as to depend wholly upon their authority, whether Constantius came to Britain under Aurelian, or no? And we find, they are only those little trifling Historians, styled *Historiæ Augustæ Scriptores*, that may justly be suspected not to have related Half of what had happened within the period they treat of [N]; and who are read only because there are no better.

But even from them we learn, that Aurelian was very much employed in Gaul [O]; that he stopped the IncurSIONS of the Franks who ranged over that whole country, and utterly defeated them; on which account he is styled the Restorer of Gaul [P]. And being so near Britain, which was then also full of Troubles and Commotions; it is no way improbable, that he should either come over himself, or

send some forces, and amongst them a person of such growing virtues as Constantius; who was great nephew of the Emperor Claudius [Q], of a warlike disposition, and adorned with many other shining qualities, that could not fail of distinguishing, and recommending him to the Emperor’s esteem.

Mr. Gale goes on thus, “Others suppose with as little foundation, that Constantius Chlorus was sent thither in the year 271. to pacify some disturbances, and that He then married Helena the daughter of Coel king of Britain. —The Roman history is entirely silent, about this time, for 17 years as to the Affairs of Britain. Which shews, that all things in that island were then quiet, or neglected by the Romans, which is the same thing to my argument.” But though the Roman History doth not mention Constantius his being early in Britain, and his marriage with Helena [R], yet as they tell us nothing of what passed in the Interval of 17 years mentioned by Mr. Gale, I can see no reason why we should not rather follow the account given, by the British authors, of this occurrence within that period of time; than leave such a chasm in our History, merely because other writers, who do not professedly treat of the affairs of Britain, but only mention them occasionally and in a very imperfect manner, say nothing of this marriage.

What Mr. Gale adds, [“Neither can it be imagined, that Aurelian would have sent a youth of 20 or 21 years of age to have pacified a tumultuous or rebellious Province, had there been occasion”] will not appear conclusive to any person, who remembers with pleasure the Trophies of the victorious Duke of Cumberland at Culloden, when he was but a very few years older.

But still Mr. Gale contends that Constantius “rather seems at that time to have been in the army of Probus one of Aurelian’s Generals. —But it does not appear that Probus was ever in Britain. On the contrary, as the scenes of his Actions lie in other parts of the world, it is much more probable that Constantius was fighting under his banners, than commanding an army, and pacifying Troubles in a disordered Province.”

This is more than can be proved, nay there are some circumstances which render it extremely probable that Probus was here. The

[I] In his treatise De laudibus virginitatis — His words are, Dum Constantinus, Constantii filius, in Britannia ex pellice Helena genitus, sceptris imperii potiretur, &c.

[K] Many of them equal in time to, if not ancients than, those who say he was born at Naifus.

[L] Entered in their Register, 7 July 1736.

[M] Colchester is very unfortunate, in having two such potent Adversaries as the most learned Dean Gale, and his learned son Roger Gale Esq; the former of whom would place Camulodunum any where but here: and the latter is for depriving Colchester of the Honour of having given Birth to Constantine the Great.

[N] What Vopiscus, or Tiberianus, says of Pollio, one of those writers, is but too applicable to all the rest. Pollio multa incuriose, multa breviter prodidit. Edit. Boxhorn 1632. 12°. p. 608. He also observes, Neminem Scriptorum quantum ad historiam pertinet, non aliquid mentitum. Ibid. & p. 607. 629. 669. 678. 684. 708. 716. — And what he says of his own account of Aurelian, deserves great notice. Multa ejus magna & præclara, tam facta quam dicta sunt:

sed omnia libro innectere nec possumus, fastidii evitacione, nec volumus: sed ad intelligendos mores atque virtutem, pauca libanda sunt. p. 629. He hints elsewhere, that he studied very great Brevity — Volumini quod brevissimum promisi — p. 708. See also p. 716.

[O] See Vopiscus, p. 612. 639. 642. 648.

[P] Ille Galliarum Restitutor. Ibid. p. 615.

[Q] Ex Crispi [Divi Claudii fratris] filia Claudiâ, et Eutropio nobilissimo gentis Dardanæ viro, Constantius Cæsar est genitus. (Trebel. Pollio. p. 599.) Constantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur. (Eutrop. Hist. Rom. l. ix.)

[R] The Reader is to observe, That the Life of Constantius is not written separately by any one ancient Roman author; on which account most of his actions in the former part of his Life are buried in oblivion. For, he is not much taken notice of, or mentioned, till after he had been declared Cæsar. One Claudius Eusthenius writ his life, but what is become of it we know not. Flav. Vopiscus, p. 740.

Britans not only had a particular regard and affection for him, but they were very instrumental in his obtaining those many signal victories in Gaul; wherein he defeated in several battles the Franks, Vandals, and Burgundians that had invaded the Roman territories, slew 400,000 of them at different times, and took 70 of their towns. Moreover he planted many of those conquered Barbarians in Britain, which shews he had a perfect notion of the Island. And, as a reward for the Natives services, permitted them to plant vines, and to have wine to rejoice their hearts [S].

Mr. Gale would have it believed, that Probus was all his reign employed in places distant from Britain, by saying that "the scenes of his Actions lie in other parts of the world." But his exploits just now mentioned plainly shew that he was sufficiently employed in *these* parts of the world.

Moreover, let it be considered, That Constantius his chusing Britain for part of his Province, preferably to Italy, which comprehended Rome, the capital of the world; shews that he had a very particular affection for Britain.

To which add, That Constantine seems to have known very little of the Greek language, and therefore 'tis very improbable that it should be his mother-tongue; for when he spoke in public, it was always in Latin (b).

Upon the whole; The silence of Historians (especially of such Historians as have treated of this period) is no way conclusive: And, as it doth not make for me, so neither doth it make against me.

In order to pronounce with certainty, where Constantius was, or was not, in any part of his life, we should have a better Account of him than we have. For (undoubtedly to the Reader's astonishment) during the 56 years of his life we have only these few Particulars of him, recorded in credible Historians (c). That he reduced Spain; came into Britain; fought under the banners of Probus; was President of Dalmatia under Carus; came to reduce Carausius; was declared Cæsar in 292, and after that, being sent into Gaul, defeated above 60,000 of the Franks, who had invaded Batavia and the countries west of the Rhine; came again into Britain to reduce the Caledonians to obedience, and died at York 25 July, A. D. 306.

I shall conclude with observing, that whatever Inconsistencies or Anachronisms are pretended to be found in those writers which affirm that Constantine was born in Britain, and at Colchester; there are as great, if not greater, in those who affirm that he was born at Naïsus: Witness Nicephorus, &c.

The Reader will be pleased to remember, That I do not contend for these things *tanquam pro*

aris & focus: but the Love and Respect I have for this Place, to which I owe a great part of my Happiness; and the due Regard I bear to Truth, have drawn these observations from me. And if they can satisfy the unprejudiced, or engage some learned and ingenious person in the further examination and clearing of this point, it will give me great satisfaction.

But to return:

The reigns of *Claudius II.* and *Quintilius* were so short, that nothing memorable happened under them.

L. Dom. Aurelian being chosen Emperor, [A. D. 270.] set himself immediately to bring the Empire under one head. Tetricus, one of the Thirty Tyrants, was then possessed of Britain and Gaul: But the Emperor's arms soon reduced him to obedience; and he was led in triumph, though permitted afterwards to enjoy his life, and some places of profit and honour (d). Constantius Chlorus was employed against him, or at least in Britain; which had then some share in the commotions wherewith the whole Empire was shaken, as hath been already shewn (e).

Bonofus, a notorious drunkard, who made himself Emperor about this time, was a Britan by birth. He endeavoured, jointly with Proculus, to seize Britain, Spain and part of Gaul; but being defeated near Agrippina [Cologne] he hanged himself. And it was said of him by way of joke, Here hangs a hoghead, not a man. Aurelian also used to say of him, That he was born, not to live, but to drink (f).

Probus (Emperor after *Tacitus*, who was Aurelian's immediate successor) gave the people of this Province, as well as the Gauls and Spaniards, leave to plant vines (g): which it must be supposed were unknown before, or at least very scarce, in this island—But they have not turned to so good account here as in the two other Provinces, which enjoy a kinder climate, and a warmer sun. One saying of his is memorable, That in a short time standing armies should not be wanted or necessary. Which declaration, together with his strictness to the soldiers, provoked them to murder that worthy Prince (h).

Carus who succeeded Probus, [A. D. 282.] gave the government of Britain, with Gaul, Italy, Illyricum, Spain, and Africa, to his eldest son Carinus; who by his riot and luxury very much wasted this Province. But he was shortly after defeated and slain by *Dioclesian*, [A. D. 284.] who was advanced to the Empire by the Eastern army; and adopted M. Aur. *Maximianus* surnamed *Herculius*, as his associate in the Empire (i).

In the beginning of this Emperor's reign, Carausius, an Irishman [T], who had, by his

(b) Euseb. vit. Constantini, passim.

(c) Chronic. Colcestr. Eutropius. Fl. Vopiscus. Aurel. Victor. Zosimus. Panegyrici.

(d) Trebellius Pollio, in Tetrico sen. p. 567, 568.

(e) Camden's Britannia, in the Introduct. col. xcii, xciii.

(f) Vopiscus in Bonoso, p. 698. 720, 721.

(g) Ibid. p. 699.

(h) Ibid. p. 700.

(i) Fl. Vopiscus in Caro, p. 728. & Carino. p. 738, 739. Aur. Victor de Cæsarib. c. 39.

[S] Fl. Vopiscus, in Probo passim. Vide præsertim, p. 692, 693, 694, 698, 699. And yet Vopiscus professes to give but a very concise account of this Emperor's actions, p. 614. In one place he intimates, as if most of them were forgotten, for want of writers. Probum principem cujus imperio Oriens, Occidens, Meridies, Septentrio omnesque orbis partes in totam securitatem redactæ sunt, Scriptorum

inopia jam pæne nescimus. Occidit, pro pudor! tanti viri & talis historia, p. 678.—Quinquennio Imperii sui per totum Orbem terrarum tot bella gessit, p. 702.

[T] So O. Walker calls him. (Of coins and medals, p. 316.) Aurelius Victor (cap. 39.) styles him *Manapia civis*. Now Menapia, or Manapia according to Ptolemy, was not in the Low-countries but in Ireland; being the

skill in navigation, and his courage and bravery, acquired great reputation was appointed governor of Bononia [Boulogne,] with a commission to secure the Belgic and Armoric shores [i. e. the narrow seas] against the Saxon and Frank [U] pirates. But, as he appropriated what he took to his own use; and did not restore it to the right owners, or send it into the Emperor's treasury; Maximian therefore gave orders to have him dispatched out of the way. But Carausius receiving intelligence of it, assumed the imperial dignity, and seized Britain (k). Thither he brought the fleet which he was entrusted with for the defence of Gaul, built more vessels after the Roman model, was joined by the Roman forces here, kept out foreign troops, pressed the merchants trading here into his service, garrisoned Bononia, and converted the revenues of Britain, and Batavia [Holland] to his own use. Moreover he engaged many of the neighbouring nations into his interest, particularly the Franks, whom he had trained up to the sea service [W]. Maximian surprised at his boldness, marched against him as far as Gaul. But finding him too well established, and having no conveniency to transport over his forces, he entered into treaty with him, and taking him his partner in the Empire, left him Britain for his share, which he was the fittest to defend against all invasions (l). He governed it about seven years, with great authority, and in perfect peace (m); repaired the Wall between the two Fyrths; and fortified it with seven castles (n).

In the mean time, the whole Roman Empire being full of revolts and commotions, Dioclesian and Maximian associated to themselves *Fl. Valer. Constantius Chlorus*, and *Galerius Maximianus* surnamed *Armentarius*, in the government, and declared them Cæsars. They made them also divorce their wives, and Constantius putting away *Helena*, married Theodora Maximian's daughter-in-law; as Galerius did Valeria daughter of Dioclesian (o).

Maximian, notwithstanding his treaty with Carausius, having still a great desire to get rid

of his hated associate, sent Constantius with an army against him (p). He came with incredible speed to Bononia [X], which Carausius had strongly fortified, and invested that place. But while he was engaged in the siege, Carausius was treacherously killed by Allectus, his bosom friend and prime minister: who thereupon usurped the government, and held it three years (q): But was encountered and slain by Asclepiodotus, captain of the life guard (r); who also taking upon him the Imperial dignity, was afterwards slain in battle.

I have dwelt the longer upon Carausius, because he seems to have been much conversant about Colchester, many of his Coins being found in and about this place. See Dr. Stukeley's History.

Dioclesian and Maximian resigning the Empire both on the same day, [A. D. 304.] though in different places, (a most uncommon and memorable event!) were succeeded by the two Cæsars above-mentioned, *F. Constantius Chlorus*, and *Galerius M. Armentarius*. They divided the Empire between them, and Constantius had to his share the Western Provinces, namely Italy, Africa, Spain, Gaul, and Britain: But he yielded the two first to Galerius, and contented himself with Spain, Gaul, and Britain (s). He spent some time in Britain, more time it seems than our trifling and superficial Historians either knew, or have thought fit to transmit to posterity [Y]. And he was employed in an expedition against the Caledonians, when he was seized with his last illness at York. His son, who had been for a considerable time kept by Galerius as an hostage or kind of prisoner [Z]; escaping by a stratagem, and killing all the post-horses he used in his journey, to prevent being pursued (t), came to his father just as he was sailing from Gesforiacum to Britain, according to some (u); or, according to others (w), as he lay on his death-bed at York, and was by him declared Cæsar, or appointed his successor. Constantius died A. D. 206, July 25, in the 56 year of his age.

(k) Aur. Victor de Cæsarib. & Epitom. c. 39. Eutropius, l. ix.

(m) Eutropius, l. ix.

(l) Aur. Victor de Cæsarib. c. 39. Eutropius, l. ix.

(s) Eutropius, l. x. sub init.

(w) Eusebius vit. Constant. l. i. c. 18. 21. Eutropius, l. x.

(l) Eumenius Paneg. Aur. Victor de Cæsarib. c.

(o) Eutrop. l. ix.

(p) Bedæ Hist.

(r) Eumenius Paneg. Eutrop. l. ix.

(u) Eumenius in Panegy. Zosim. l. 2.

same place as is now called Wexford; the capital of the ancient Menapii; derived, according to Mr. Camden (Britan. Vol. II. col. 1359.) from the ancient Menapii in the Low-countrys near the Maese, now part of Flanders, Brabant, &c. Eutropius says, Carausius was vilissime natus, but does not name the place or countrey. Lib. ix.

[U] The ancient Franks, or Franci, were seated along the Rhine, from the Meine to the Lippe. But Tiberius transplanted them from thence into Gaul; about Picardy, Normandy, &c. — The Saxons were then spread as far as what is now part of Flanders and Holland.

[W] He also drew the Picts into an alliance with him; to whom, as being lately come out of Scythia, he gave Albania [part of North-Britain, or Scotland,] to inhabit. And it is indeed observable, that about this time the Picts are found to be first mentioned by Eumenius, in his panegyrick to the Emperor Maximian. See G. Monm. l. v. c. 3. and J. Tyrrell's Hist. of Engl. Vol. I. p. 83.

[X] Now called Boulogne.

[Y] Καὶ τὴν Βρυτανίαν συνεχίζοντες ἐνδημῶντες. Zosimus, l. ii. p. 78. Edit. Oxon. Suidas also says the same, voce

Καὶ τὴν Βρυτανίαν.

[Z] The reason of his confinement was, the Emperor's jealousy of him on account of his distinguished merit and growing virtues; and his having too openly expressed his resentment, because he was not declared Cæsar at the same time with Severus and Maximinus. Galerius Maximianus, therefore, sensible of his ambition, and afraid of his enterprising genius, kept him as an hostage, or a kind of prisoner. And exposed him not only to all the dangers of war, particularly against the Sarmatians, whom he entirely defeated; but also obliged him to combat with wild beasts, in hopes of destroying him. In all these, Constantine acquitted himself with the greatest bravery and success; and in one of the latter killed a fierce lion let loose against him: which glorious action is represented on a Medal of his; upon the reverse of which is represented Hercules fighting the monster, with an inscription denoting the Emperor Constantine's valour, VIRTUS PERPETVA AVG. R. Gale's letter, as above. Aur. Victor de Cæsaribus, c. 40. Euseb. Constantin. l. i. c. 20. Excerpta de Constant. &c.

Imme-

Immediately after this excellent Emperor's decease, his eldest son *Flav. Valer. Constantine*, just now mentioned, (surnamed the Great) was saluted Emperor by the army; but he did not accept that high dignity till it was actually conferred upon him by Maximian (*x*). However, as soon as he was invested with it, he prosecuted those wars against the Picts and other Caledonians, which his father had begun. Being resolved to leave all quiet in this island before he left it, he penetrated even to the furthest parts of the same: and conquered some by force, others he won with money and civil and kind offices. Then crossing the sea, he conquered the Franks in Batavia [Holland] and other German nations, that were endeavouring to withdraw themselves from the Romans obedience. Not long after, [A. D. 310.] he returned into Britain (*y*), to appease some commotions raised by one Octavius, who had endeavoured to make himself master of this country (*z*).

In the mean time, Maxentius, son of M. Aur. Maximianus Herculus above-mentioned, having laid claim to the Empire, at Rome; Constantine drew a very large army out of Britain, Gaul, and Germany, amounting to 90,000 foot and 8000 horse, and marched into Italy [A. D. 311.] against Maxentius, whom he totally defeated (*a*). Constantine's drawing such large forces out of Britain, proved of pernicious consequence to this country; as will presently be shewn. Prodigious quantities of this Emperor's coins are daily found in and about this town; which is a proof of his having been much in these parts.

One very great Alteration he made in the government of the whole Empire, which we must here explain; because this town and country were included in that new regulation. He divided the Roman Empire into Four Præfectures; viz Italy, Gaul, Illyricum, and the East; which, as to civil affairs, contained under them fourteen large Dioceses or Provinces. Britain, one of the fourteen, was subject to the Præfect [*A*] of Gaul, and governed by a Vicar, or deputy; the first of which was *Pacatianus*. Under him were two Consular deputies, answerable to the number of the Provinces (Britannia prima, & secunda;) and three Presidents, who were to determine all causes criminal and civil.

As for the Military Government, there were in the Empire two Generalissimo's [*B*], one for the East, and the other for the West. Britain was under the Generalissimo of the West; and to him were subject, the Count of Britain, the Count of the Saxon shore throughout Britain, and the Duke of Britain. *The Count of Britain* took care of the inland parts of the island; and

had the command of seven companies of foot, [about 3000 in number] and nine troops of horse, [about 600.] *The Count of the Saxon shore*, who was to guard the Eastern and Southern coasts from the Saxon piracies [*C*], had under him seven companies of foot [about 2200] two troops of horse, [about 200] the second legion, and a cohort. *The Duke of Britain*, who was to defend the borders or marches against the Caledonians, Picts, Scots, &c. had the command of thirty eight garrisons consisting in all of Fourteen thousand foot, and Nine hundred horse. So that the standing Roman forces in Britain were, Nineteen thousand Two hundred foot, and about Seventeen hundred horse (*b*).

There were besides, in this establishment, many other officers; as the Count of the Imperial Largesses [*D*], who distributed the Emperor's gifts, or largesses; and had under him here, a receiver-general [*E*]; a Treasurer [*F*]; an overseer of the Gynesium, i. e. of the place where the cloaths of the Emperor and Army were woven [*G*]. Here was also a Keeper of the privy purse [*H*], who had under him a private Auditor [*I*]. And the Vicar's court swarmed with Officers, too tedious to be mentioned in this place [*K*], who pilled, and enriched themselves at the expence of, the Province.

Besides this regulation, Constantine altered the former Division of Britain. We have seen that the Emperor Severus divided it into two Provinces. But Constantine divided it into Four; viz. *Britannia Prima*, bounded by the Thames, the Severn, and the British Channel: *Britannia Secunda*, being what is now called Wales: *Flavia Caesariensis*, the midland parts of the isle, wherein lay Colonia-Camulodunum [Colchester:] *Maxima Caesariensis*, all the Northern parts as far as Severus's wall. To which Theodosius, General under the Emperor Valens, added a fifth Province, and called it *Valentia*, comprehending the country between Severus's wall, and Lollius Urbicus's rampart (*c*).

I should have observed before, to Constantine's immortal honour, that he was the first Roman Emperor, who made public profession of the Christian religion, and protected and encouraged it by wholesom Laws. His father Constantius had secretly favoured the Christians, and stopped the persecution against them. But Constantine declared himself their protector; and, jointly with Licinius, published an edict in their favour, at Milan, in the year 313 (*d*).

The Christian Religion had been planted in this island, even in the Apostolical times, and very probably by St. Paul, as hath been proved

(*x*) Anonymi Panegyri. I.—quum tibi pater imperium reliquisset, Cæsaris tamen appellatione contentus, expectare malueris, ut idem te qui illum declarat Augustum. (*y*) Euseb. vit. Constant. l. i. c. 25. Edit. Valesii. (*z*) G. Monm. l. v. c. 8. (*a*) Zosim. l. ii. c. 25. τὸς ἀπὸ τῆς Βρετανίας συνειλεγμένους. (*b*) Notitia Imperii Occident. Pancirolli. (*c*) Camden's Britan. in the Introduc. (*d*) Eusebii Hist. Eccl. l. x. c. 5. Lactant.

[*A*] Præfectus Prætorio.
[*B*] Magistri peditum.
[*C*] Comes littoris or limitis Saxonici per Britanniam.
[*D*] Comes sacrarum largitionum.
[*E*] Rationalis summarum Britanniarum.

[*F*] Præpositus Thesaurorum Augustensium.
[*G*] Procuratores Gynesienses, or Gynegii.
[*H*] Comes rerum privatarum.
[*I*] Rationalis rei privatæ.
[*K*] See Notitia Imperii Occidentalis, Pancirolli.

by Archbishop Usher (*e*), and Bishop Stillingfleet (*f*). However, it seems not to have taken much root here, since K. Lucius, a petty Prince, whose dominions are supposed to lye in Britannia prima, between the Thames and the Channel [*L*], sent Elvan and Medwin to Eleutherius bishop of Rome, A. D. 167, desiring him to send over some persons to instruct him in the Christian religion (*g*). Eleutherius sent him accordingly Damian, Fagan, and Aaron, who instructed him in Christianity, and baptized him, with as many as would embrace that holy religion (*h*). Lucius founded St. Peter's Church in Cornhill, and made it an Archiepiscopal see; of which Thean, or Theon, was the first Archbishop: Who had for his successors, before the Saxons arrival, Elvan; Cadar, or Cadoc; Obin, or Owin; Conan; Palud, or Palladius; Iltut; Dedwin, or Theodwin; Thedred, or Theodred; Hilary; Gwythelin, or Guidelin (*i*).

Bishops and Archbishops sees were also, in process of time, fixed in xxvii other considerable cities, which were then in Britain; among which was Cair-colon [Colchester] (*k*). But the names of the Bishops that presided over this town are not recorded; nor any of them mentioned any where till the year 314; when three British Bishops were at the council of Arles, viz. Eborius of York, Restitutius of London, and Adelfius of the city Colon [*M*]. Some British Bishops were also at the council of Sardica in 347 and at the council of Arminum in 359; and, among the rest, unquestionably, the Bishops of this city (*l*).

Thus Christianity flourished in this City and neighbourhood for many years, as we have reason to presume; especially under the auspicious reigns of Constantius, and Constantine the Great, and through the favour and encouragement of the most pious Helena [*N*], who undoubtedly shewed a tender regard to this her native place, and built St. Helen's Chapel (*m*). But the barbarous and *beatbenish* Saxons, who became early possessed of these parts, banished Christianity from hence for a while; as I shall shew under the next section.

Another remarkable event in the life of Constantine, was, His removing the seat of the Empire from Rome to Byzantium, [A. D. 330.] called from him Constantinople. This proved pernicious not only to Rome, to Italy, and to all these Western parts, but to Britain itself. For he wanting very large armies, to oppose the Persians who threatened the Eastern parts of the

Empire, not only drew away the Legions out of the Frontier-garrisons here, building forts and castles to supply the want of them; but also carried away such prodigious numbers of the choicest and best of the Britans, to serve in his armies, as left this island weak and defenceless, and a prey both to the Pict and Scot plunderers, and moreover to the Saxon pirates (*n*).

Constantine, after having arrived to the age of 66, died at Achyron near Nicomedia (*o*), May 22, a. d. 337. A. U. C. 1089. And was consecrated after his decease [*O*].

We are too much interested in *Helena*, to let her pass without giving a further account of her. She was the beautifullest woman in the country, extremely well skilled in music, and adorned with all other, acquired as well as natural, accomplishments. Her father, having no other child, had caused her to be educated in such a manner as might best fit her to govern (*p*). Withal she was a woman of uncommon charity and piety; and had been converted to Christianity by her son (*q*), who committed the oversight of the several churches he was building to her care; wherein she acquitted herself in the most laudable manner (*r*). Having a very great desire to visit the place where our Saviour had suffered, she made a voyage to Jerusalem, tho' she was near fourscore. In her journey, she dispensed very considerable gifts and benefactions to many persons, towns, and societies (*s*). Finding that the Heathens (offended at the superstitious veneration paid to the place of Jesus Christ's burial) had covered the tomb with a great quantity of earth, and erected over it a Temple consecrated to Venus (*t*); she ordered that Temple to be pulled down, and the earth to be removed, in order to build there a magnificent Church (*u*). While the workmen were preparing the place for the foundation, they discovered, on the 3d of May, 319, three Crosses, whereon Jesus Christ and the two thieves had been crucified. Helena, overjoyed at the finding of so great a treasure, sent part of the Cross of Christ to her son as a most valuable present, and left the rest at Jerusalem (*w*). This occurrence, or invention, is what hath raised the reputation of St. Helen so high, and rendered her so extremely venerable among the worshippers of the cross: And for this very reason it is, that the Arms of Colchester, her native place, are *a Cross* between three crowns, or coronets. However, this pious Princess died at Rome, in her son's arms, 18 Aug. a^o 327 (*x*).

(*e*) De Britannicarum Ecclesiarum primordiis, Præfat. & Cap. 1. &c.

(*g*) Usher de Primord. c. 4.

Stillingsfleet's Origines Britannicæ, p. 346.

Briton. c. 65.

(*l*) Sulpitius Severus, l. ii.

cratis Hist. Eccl. l. i. c. 16.

vit. Constant. l. iii. c. 47.

c. 44.

ibid. c. 47.

(*o*) Aurel. Victor, de Cæsar. c. 41.

(*r*) Theodoret Hist. Eccl. l. i. c. 18.

(*s*) Euseb. vit. Const.

(*t*) Ibid. c. 26, 27.

(*u*) Socratis Hist. Eccles. lib. i. c. 17.

(*x*) Theophan. Pagi. n. 91.

(*f*) Origines Britannicæ, Chap. i. p. 35.

(*h*) Idem, ibid. Rad. Niger, ad a. m. 5358.

(*i*) Usher, c. 5. and Bp. Stillingsfleet's Orig. Brit. p. 78.

(*m*) Chron. Colcestr.

(*n*) G. Monm. l. v. c. 9.

(*q*) Euseb.

(*s*) Vit. Constant. l. iii.

(*w*) Euseb.

[*L*] Supposed to be a successor of Cogidunus. For the Romans thought it no ill policy in some cases to continue the same Royal dignity to the children of those who deserved well of them as Cogidunus had done. Stillingsfleet, ibid. p. 63. See Usher, c. 3.

[*M*] Adelfius Episcopus de civitate Colonia Londinensium. Sirmondi Edit. Concil. Gallie. Tom. I. Paris 1629. p. 9. See Usher de Primord. c. 8. Bishop Stillingsfleet conjectures,

That, instead of Colonia Londinensium, we should read Col. Leg. ii. i. e. Caer-Leon. But it is only a conjecture, without proof. Orig. Brit. p. 76.

[*N*] Venerabilis & Piissima Augusta; as she is called in old Inscriptions. See Camden Britan. in the Introd. col. xciii.

[*O*] Atque inter divos meruit referri. Eutrop. l. x.

In order just to continue the thread of the History, I shall go on, in the remainder of this section, to give a brief Account of the Decline of the Roman Affairs in this Island, and of the several Ravages the poor Inhabitants were continually exposed to; wherein these Parts had but too great a share.

Constantine left three Sons; *Constantine junior*, *Constans*, and *Constantius*; who divided the Empire between themselves, according to their father's direction. The first had all on this side the Alps, namely Spain, Gaul, and *Britain*: The second, Rome, Italy, Afric, Illyricum, Macedonia, Peloponnesus, and Greece: The third, Asia, and the East. Annibalianus Delmatius, nephew of Constantine the Great, had Armenia and the neighbouring Provinces (y). Delmatius was slain, some time after, by his soldiers (z). Constantine, not satisfied with his share, seized on part of Italy, but was defeated and slain by Constans's army near Aquileia; [A. D. 340.] (a). Whereupon Constans, exalted with his victory, possessed himself of Britain, and Constantine's other Provinces; and came hither with his brother Constantius, in the midst of winter, [A. D. 343.] to quiet some commotions of the Scots and Picts (b). But Constans giving up himself wholly to his pleasures, particularly to hunting, so disgusted his subjects, that some of them conspired against him; and *Magnentius*, commander of the Joviani and Herculiani, assumed the imperial Dignity. Constans, hearing of it, endeavoured to consult for his safety by flight; but was overtaken and slain at a town called Helena, near the Pyrenees (c).

Thereupon Britain declared for *Magnentius*, whose father was a native of this isle, though an inhabitant of Gaul; but Constantius defeated him in a bloody battle in Pannonia: and afterwards pressed him so close, that he murdered himself at Lugdunum [A. D. 353.] after a short reign of three years and a half (d). Many fair Coins of his are frequently found about this town.

At this time *Gratian*, surnamed *Funarius*, was General of the Forces throughout Britain; but having countenanced *Magnentius*, he was recalled, and punished with a severe confiscation. Constantius, now without a rival, and in whose time a whisper was a crime, acted in the same rigorous manner towards all those in Britain that had espoused *Magnentius's* party. His detested instrument was one Paul, a notary, and a sordid flatterer; who committed numberless extortions and cruelties (e).

In the mean time, this country being miserably harrassed with the incursions of the Picts and Scots [P], *Lupicinus*, master of the armory, a warlike man, and an expert soldier, was ordered with forces to Britain; who accordingly repaired, in the midst of winter, to Lon-

don, in order to concert proper measures for the security of the Province (f).

In *Julian's* time, *Alypius* was Vicar of Britain, which is all we know of him (g).

In the reign of *Valentinian I.* [A. D. 364.] the whole world being full of wars and tumults, Britain was also infested with the continual incursions of the Picts, and Saxons, Scots and Attacots (h). And, by confederacies among them, this country was reduced to extreme misery. For, *Neftaridus* Count of the Saxon shore was slain; and *Fullofaudes* the General surprised and destroyed (i). In this exigency and distress, *Theodosius*, eminent for his valour and good fortune, was dispatched hither [A. D. 368.] He landed at Rutupia [Richborough] with a brave army, and marched directly to London. The Picts, then divided into the Dicaledonæ [or Deucaledonii] and the Vecturiones; the Attacotti [Q] and the Scots, ranged over the whole country for spoil and plunder. At the same time, the Franks and Saxons were perpetually pirating, and committing depredations on our coasts. *Theodosius* having therefore divided his army into several bodies, fell upon the enemies, which were roving up and down laden with spoil. Soon were they routed, and forced to leave their booty behind, consisting of cattle and prisoners they had taken from the Roman subjects. After he had restored the booty to the respective owners, saving only some small part to refresh his army; he entered London in a kind of triumph, which, though in the utmost distress before that time, revived in hopes of future safety and protection. This success spurred him on to greater designs; yet he cautiously considered, that so large and mixt a multitude as the Enemy, composed of various and very fierce nations, was not to be routed but by stratagem and surprise. Having therefore published an Act of indemnity, he ordered all deserters, and others dispersed up and down the country for provisions, to repair to him. This brought in many; upon the strength of which reinforcement he thought to take the field, but deferred it upon several accounts, till *Civilis* was come, whom he had desired to be sent over as Deputy-Præfect of Britain; and also *Dulcitius* a gallant and experienced Captain (k). Then having with uncommon diligence, gathered together a good army, he marched out of London, and took in all such places as could favour him in cutting off the enemy by ambuscades. Defeating by these means several rapacious clans, who presuming upon security, had the insolence to invade the Roman territories, he laid the foundation of a lasting peace: rebuilding and repairing the Cities, Castles, and Garrisons, which had been exceedingly damaged (This, we may suppose, among the rest) and strengthening the frontiers with watch-towers and intrenchments. After

(y) Aur. Victoris Epitome, c. 41. Zosim. l. ii.

(b) Libanius, & J. Firmicus. See Stillington Orig. Brit. p. 287.

c. 41. (d) Ibid.

l. xxix. c. 1.

(b) Idem, l. xxvi. c. 4.

(e) Ammian. Marcellinus, l. xiv. c. 5. l. xxii. c. 4.

(i) Idem, l. xxvii. c. 8.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Aur. Victor. ibid. ii. Eutropius, l. x.

(c) Zosim. l. ii. Eutrop. l. x. Aur. Victor. Epit.

(f) Idem, l. xx. c. 1.

(g) Idem,

(k) Idem, l. xxvii. c. 8.

[P] Ammianus Marcellinus, from whom we have these particulars, is the first Roman Author, who mentions the Scots. See J. Tyrrell's Hist. of England, Vol. I. p. 91.

[Q] The Attacotti were the wild Britons, the Highlanders. See Bp. Stillington's Orig. Brit. p. 287.

these and the like excellent regulations, he was sent for to court, and left the Provinces here in a joyful and flourishing condition, A. D. 369 (l).

Valentinian I. died in 374. His son and successor *Gratian*, who shared the Western Empire with his brother *Valentinian II*, did, in the 5th year of his reign, give the Empire of the East to *Theodosius*, son of the brave General lately mentioned. But *Magnus Maximus*, descended from Constantine the Great, and according to some [R], born in Britain, commander of the Roman forces here, thinking himself more worthy of that honour than Theodosius, resolved to assume the title of Emperor (m). He defeated first the Picts and Scots, who were making continual inroads into these Provinces. And having either put it out of their power to continue their ravages, or sown division between them; He embarked for Gaul, carrying with him a very large Army, which never returned: Whereby Britain was robbed of her military forces, of her rulers, and of her numerous youth; and, thus drained of all that could bear arms, became afterwards an easier prey to her rapacious Invaders (n). Maximus with his forces went and fixed his court at Treves; spread one of his wings into Italy, the other as far as Spain; and, with the terror of his name, brought under subjection the yet-unconquered Germans (o). Gratian advanced against this usurper; but, after several skirmishes, being deserted by his own soldiers, he was assassinated by the procurement of Maximus: who having also dethroned Valentinian II. was himself vanquished, and beheaded by Theodosius, A. D. 387. The latter restored Valentinian, but he was soon after murdered by Arbogastes (p).

After the death of *Theodosius I*, [A. D. 395.] the Empire was divided between his two sons. Arcadius was made Emperor of the East, and Honorius of the West. As the latter was but ten years old, the famous Fl. Stilico was Regent during his minority. His first care was to send *Victorinus*, a man of a fierce temper, with a Legion into Britain to awe the Northern invaders (q). He killed great numbers of them, and drove the rest out of the Roman Provinces; and so delivered the inhabitants from spoil and captivity (r).

But, shortly after [viz. A. D. 403.] the Roman Empire being hard pressed on all sides, and Alaric King of the Goths threatening even Rome itself; the Roman forces were drawn from the extremities, to save that capital, the heart of the Empire. Among the rest, Victorinus was recalled with the Legions: Whereupon the barbarous Picts and Scots entered the Roman Provinces, and committed terrible devastations every where (s).

The Britans finding themselves thus harrassed by their rapacious neighbours, and despairing of any assistance from Rome, resolved to elect an Emperor of their own [A. D. 407.]; and, for that purpose, pitched upon an Officer of great credit among them, called *Marcus* (t): But not having the good fortune to be generally liked, he is quickly slain or dethroned; and another, called *Gratian*, a countryman of theirs, was chosen in his room. Being a man of a cruel and bloody disposition, he meets, four months after his election, with the same fate as Marcus (u).

Constantine, a common soldier, was next raised to the Imperial Dignity, purely for the sake of his name, which was thought to carry a good omen. He being a man of courage, and of a genius far above his former condition, beat back the northern people into their country, and then concluded a peace with them. This success inspiring him with a higher conceit of his merit and fortune, he was not content to reign in Britain, but formed the design of becoming master of the whole Empire. To that end, passing over into Gaul, with the remains of the British army as well natives as Romans, he sends word of his election to Honorius; who being then hard pressed by the Goths, was forced to own him for his associate in the Empire. Constantine fixed his residence at Arles, which he named Constantina, and made it his capital. But, soon after, his Ambition admitting of no bounds, he formed the project of becoming master of the whole Roman Empire, and marched towards Italy to dethrone Honorius. But being taken, he was sent to the Emperor, and beheaded (w).

The Britans thus left to themselves, and destitute of the Romans assistance, forthwith took arms; and resolving to stand on their own defence, renounced all further obedience to the Roman Empire; which they believed they might justly do, as it could no longer afford them any protection [S]. And they beginning to be a Burden to the Emperor Honorius, that he might free himself at once from their future importunities, he voluntarily resigned the Sovereignty of the Island, and discharged the inhabitants from their Allegiance to the Empire (x), A. D. 410.

But soon did the distressed Britans feel the great want of the Romans protection. For, the Picts and Scots, encouraged by their absence, renewed their ravages and incursions with greater fury than ever. Upon which the Britans sent to implore the Romans assistance, with promise of perpetual Submission and Allegiance to the Empire. Accordingly, a Legion was dispatched hither, which slew great numbers of the rapacious enemies, and obliged the rest to fly with precipitation into their mountains.

(l) Idem. l. xxviii c. 3. (m) Zosim. l. iv. (n) Gildas, Hist. §. 11. (o) Ibid. §. 10. (p) Zosim. l. iv. Bede, Ecc. Hist. l. i. c. 9. (q) Gildas ubi supra. §. 12. (r) Zosim. l. iv. Bede, l. i. c. 12. (s) Gildas, §. 13. Paulus Diacon. l. xiv. (t) Zosim. l. vi. (u) Gildas, §. 13. Bede, l. i. c. 11. G. Monum. l. ii. c. 4. Oros. l. vii. c. 40. (w) Zosim. l. v. & vi. Olympiodorus. Bede, l. i. c. 11. (x) Zosim. l. vi.

[R] Germen suæ plantationis, Gildas, ib. §. 10.

[S] All the country of Armorica, (wherein the forces transported from Britain by Maximus had seated themselves) and the other Provinces of Gaul, followed their example,

and resumed their freedom; casting out the Roman Governors, and forming themselves into such Governments as they best liked. Zosim. l. vi. p. 376.

However, upon the Legion's departure, they repeated again their devastations; which obliged the Britans to send Embassadors, with clothes rent and sand upon their bare heads, to beg assistance once more of their old protectors the Romans (*y*). This was about the beginning of Valentinian the III'd's reign; when the Roman affairs being somewhat restored by the victories of the famous Aëtius over the Wisigoths and Burgundians, this General, out of pity for the wretched condition of the Britans, sent them one Legion commanded by Gallio of Ravenna, or, as some say, by Maximian (*z*). This aid arriving unexpectedly in autumn, made great slaughter among the enemy (*a*), and drove the rest beyond the Walls. But the Romans not being able to stay, plainly told the Britans, That they could not any more undertake such laborious Expeditions for their defence: And advised them to inure themselves to arms, and to fight for their country, estates, wives, children, and liberties; and boldly encounter their enemies, who could not overcome them, unless they gave themselves up to cowardice and laziness. They also exhort them to repair the Wall of Severus with stone; and assist them in that work with all diligence, making it eight feet thick and twelve high. Moreover, they build Towers on the Southern coast, at proper distances, to hinder the enemies landing. Then leaving the inhabitants patterns how to make their weapons; and using proper encouragements, to spirit up that lazy people, they took their last farewell of Britain (*b*) [*T*]. This was in the year of Christ 434, and 489 years from Julius Cæsar's first landing in this island, or 391 from the more absolute Conquest of it by Claudius.

§. 2. *State of Colchester under the Saxons.*

UPON the final departure of the Roman forces from this island, the condition of the Inhabitants of that part now called England, became much worse than ever. The Picts, Scots, and other Barbarians [*U*], then without controul ranged over every part. They possessed themselves not only of all the North, but extended their ravages throughout every corner of the kingdom. So that, by continual devastations and troubles, the miserable Britans were brought into such horrible distress, that they were starved, or forced to rob one another for present subsistence (*c*). This Famine obliged even the hungry Picts and Scots to leave this country quiet for a while. And during that respite, through the natural Goodness of the British soil, there ensued such an agreeable Plenty of all things, as was never re-

membered in any Age before (*d*). In which quiet interval, the Britans formed themselves into several Governments, and elected Kings of their own; [though, for want of memoirs, we know the names only of very few (*e*); and to which of them this part of the Island was subject, cannot be determined.] But, instead of making a thankful and proper use of their present Happiness and Prosperity, the inhabitants of South-Britain grew vicious, and ran into all manner of Luxury and Extravagance (*f*); too common a failing in human Nature, and in this Nation in particular. As a just Punishment for which, a dreadful Plague raged amongst them, and swept off such numbers that the living could scarce be sufficient to bury the dead. At the same time, their old Invaders were preparing to renew their incursions; whereupon they had recourse once more to the Romans for assistance (*g*). But Attila having entered the Empire with a most formidable army, the Britans most moving entreaties could not be regarded. Being thus left without refuge, they followed the same method as their ancestors were wont to do in times of common danger; that is, they elected a Monarch [*W*]. But the Discord that reigned among the principal members of the State, prevented the good effects of this choice. For, several great men having fortified themselves in divers parts, acted like Sovereigns. All these petty Tyrants, jealous of one another, far from owning the Monarch elect, sought only to destroy him, in order to be chosen in his room. Thus the Britans, whilst they endeavoured to unite themselves under one Head, were plunged the deeper into anarchy and confusion.

We know not the names of these Monarchs till Vortigern, Count or King of the Dunmonii, elected in the year 445 [*X*]. He was by no means qualified to restore the affairs of the Britans: For, as he attained to the supreme Dignity by artifice and cabal, and by the murder of his predecessor Constans (*b*), he wholly bent his thoughts to maintain himself in the throne by the same wicked methods, regardless of the general welfare of his subjects. Living thus in equal Dread of the enemies of the State, and of his own Subjects, he devised an Expedient to free himself, as he imagined, from the Danger of the one, and the Plots of the other. That was, to call in the Saxons; instead of permitting the Picts to come and possess again South-Britain, to which they had a better title than any other Nation, as their ancestors had been unjustly dispossessed of the same by the Romans.

However, as Vortigern could not put his design in practice without the consent of the Bri-

(*y*) Gildas, § 12. Bedæ, l. i. c. 12. (*z*) Usher de Primord. c. 15. (*a*) Gildas, § 14. Bedæ, ibid. (*b*) Gildas, and Bedæ, ibid. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 2. (*c*) Gildas, ibid. § 15, 16. Bedæ, l. i. c. 12. (*d*) Gildas, § 19. Bedæ, c. 14. (*e*) Vide Epistol. Gildæ. (*f*) Gildæ Hist. & Bedæ, ibid. (*g*) Gildæ Hist. § 17. 20, 21. Bedæ, c. 13, 14. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 3. (*h*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 7, 8, 9. Will. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1.

[*T*] Spoliata Britannia auro argentoque cum ære, & omni præciosa veste, & melle, cum magno triumpho revertantur. Nenn. c. 2.

[*U*] Tetri Scotorum Pictorumque greges, moribus ex parte dissidentes, & una eademque sanguinis fundendi aviditate concordes, furciferosque magis vultus pilis, quam corporum

puðenda, pudendis proxima, vestibus tegentes. Gildas, Hist. § 15.

[*W*] See above, Book i. p. 17. col. 2.

[*X*] Gildas calls him Gurthrigern. (Hist. § 23.) and Nennius Gorthigern, Guorthigirn, and Vortigirn. c. 28. 36, 37. He was a Christian.

tans, he summons a general Assembly; and, after describing the extreme Misery of the Nation, occasioned by the Enemies repeated Devastations, he proposes the calling in the warlike Saxons to their assistance; by whose means they would soon be in a condition, not only to resist, but also to attack in their turn, their cruel and constant oppressors (*i*).

This Proposal being approved of, it was agreed, after some debates, That the Saxons should have the isle of Thanet in Kent, as a proper place to land their forces, and also convenient whenever they might want to return into their country: And that the Saxon soldiers should be allowed pay, as settled by agreement on both sides.

Thereupon Embassadors are sent [A. D. 449.] to Witigifil, General of the Saxons, who were then in possession of what is now called Holland. After hearing the cause of their coming, Witigifil assured them, That the Saxons would stand by the British nation in their pressing necessities. Accordingly a supply of 9000 men was granted for that service, on the conditions above-mentioned. But the Saxons not thinking fit to send over at once so considerable a body of troops, to a country they had but an imperfect knowledge of; therefore, under pretence that they were not all ready, they shipped off only a part of them, on board three kiules, or long boats, with their commanders Hengist and Horfa, sons of Witigifil (*k*). The nature of those vessels shews, the men could not be above 1000 in number. They arrived at Ebbsfleet in the isle of Thanet; where Vortigern stood ready on the shore, and received them with all demonstrations of joy and respect imaginable, putting them in immediate possession of the island according to agreement. After they had refreshed themselves, Vortigern led them against the Picts and Scots, that were advanced as far as the place now called Stanford in Lincolnshire, and whom they utterly routed (*l*). They constantly defeated them afterwards in several encounters (*m*): So that the enemies being discouraged by these frequent defeats, abandoned their conquests by degrees, and retired into their own country; dreading nothing so much as meeting with the Saxons.

Vortigern overjoyed to see his projects thus far happily succeed; in order the more effectually to engage Hengist and Horfa to support him in his power, presents them with some lands in Lincolnshire, near the place where they had defeated the Picts and Scots. And there they shortly after built Thong-caster, to secure the booty they should take from the enemy (*n*).

The Britans growing uneasy at this settlement of the Saxons, Hengist and Horfa send

for the remainder of the 9000 men (*o*); which came over in sixteen large vessels, [A. D. 450.] and among them Escus, and Rowena, eldest son and daughter of Hengist.

Hengist having now formed the project of settling in Britain, to which he was encouraged by the fruitfulness of the place, and the indolence and luxury of the inhabitants (*p*); makes use of his daughter Rowena to accomplish his ambitious designs. Having observed that love and pleasure were Vortigern's predominant passions, he invites him to a feast; and so manages, that this lascivious Prince falls in love with Rowena, and desires her in marriage, though he had a wife living and several children. But he could not obtain her father's consent, without giving up Kent to him (*q*), which he peopled some time after with Jutes (*r*): and of which he took upon him the name of King in 455 [X].

Though Hengist had a good body of troops here under his command, he did not think it sufficient to execute his vast projects. The Britans therefore freely venting their complaints against him, and Vortigern; he thence took occasion to persuade that weak Monarch, to let him send for more forces over (*s*). Which having done, Octa brother of Hengist comes over with forty ships, bringing with him his son Ebusa, and a great number of Saxon troops, [A. D. 452.] These, first ravaged the Orcades; then making a descent on the coasts of the Picts, obliged them to retire Northwards. As soon as the Picts had thus deserted part of their country, the Saxons fixed themselves there so strongly, that it was not possible to dispossess them. At first they settled on the north side of the Tine towards the East [now Northumberland;] and afterwards advancing towards the South, drove, by degrees, the Britans beyond the Humber. With these fresh supplies Hengist found himself strong enough to be in no great fear of any attempt from the Britans: Nay he began to shew less regard for Vortigern; and, under colour of wanting frequent recruits to keep up the number of his forces, sent for continual supplies from Germany, without asking his leave (*t*). At length he throws away the mask, and demands larger allowances for his troops [Z]; declaring, unless it was granted him, he would break the treaty, and waste the whole country (*u*). The Britans greatly surprized and provoked at these menaces, not only refused to comply with the Saxons unreasonable demands, but also began to rouse themselves, and think of means to free their country from these insolent guests, whom they now looked upon as their mortal enemies. For that purpose, justly deeming Vortigern unworthy of the supreme command, the chief of

(i) Gildas, § 23. Bedæ, l. i. c. 14. (k) Bedæ Hist. Eccl. l. i. c. 15. Gildas, Hist. § 23. Chronic. Saxon. W. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1. (l) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 10. Henr. Huntingdon, p. 309. edit. Francof. p. 1601. (m) Chronic. Saxon. W. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1. (n) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 11. (o) Idem, ibid. c. 11, 12. Nennius, c. 36. (p) Bedæ, l. i. c. 15. W. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1. Henr. Hutind. l. ii. (q) Nennius, c. 36. G. Monm. l. vi. c. 12. (r) Bedæ, l. i. c. 15. (s) Nennius, c. 37. G. Monm. ut supra, c. 13. W. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1. (t) Nennius, c. 37. Will. Malmesb. ubi supra. (u) Gildæ Hist. § 23. Bedæ, l. i. c. 15. Galfri. Monum. l. vi. c. 13.

[X] Hengest fenz to nice. Chron. Saxon.

[Z] Item queruntur non affluenter sibi epimenia contrahi, occasiones de industria colorantes, & nisi profusior eis

munificentia cumularetur, testantur se cuncta insulæ rupto foedere depopulatuos. Gildæ. Hist. § 23.

the Britans entered into a confederacy, and suddenly compelled him to make his son partner with him in the government, and to leave the administration of affairs to his care: So that on a sudden Vortimer was invested with the whole royal authority, leaving his father only the empty title of King without any power (*w*). Hengist, finding he was like to have a fierce war upon his hands, hastily concluded a peace with the Picts (*x*); and then made a powerful diversion in the North, by means of them, and the Saxons settled in those parts.

The course of the wars between him and the Britans are not very distinctly related. Only we find, that in the years 455, 456, and 457, three battles were fought, in Kent, between the Britans and the Saxons: The first near the river Derevent [Darent;] the second near Episford, or Eglesford, [Aylesford,] in which Horfa, and Catigern Vortimer's second son, were slain (*y*); and the last near Crecanford [Crayford,] wherein Vortimer was entirely defeated, with the loss of more than 4000 men, and his best officers (*z*): So that, not being able to keep the field, he was forced to shut himself up in London (*a*). In the mean while, the barbarous Saxons having no opposition committed terrible ravages and unheard-of cruelties [*A*]; of which these parts undoubtedly had an unhappy share. What might have saved the Britans, proved, through their unreasonable factions and animosities, their further ruin. For, Aldroen king of Armorica having sent 10,000 men to their assistance under the command of Aurelius Ambrosius [*B*], second son of his brother Constantine (*b*); Vortimer's party represented him as an usurper, who was come to seize the Crown, under colour of defending it. Both sides having at length wrought themselves up into the utmost fury, a civil war ensued, which lasted seven or eight years (*c*). And thus the miserable Britans, always a prey to their intestine divisions, instead of uniting against the common enemy, destroyed one another. At length, the wisest of both parties considering, that their dissension would be the cause of their common ruin; an end was put to it, by parting the kingdom between the contending Princes: Vortigern and Vortimer had the Eastern (and this Town and Country among the rest), and Ambrosius the Western part; divided from one another by the Roman highway called afterwards Watling-street.

The civil dissensions among the Britans being thus appeased, both sides re-united against

the common enemy; and the war began again [A. D. 466.] It was carried on with various success till the year 473; when a battle won by Hengist, gave him an opportunity of enlarging his territories (*d*). Vortimer, the principal promoter of the war, died in 475 (*e*). He had always strenuously opposed a peace, fearing, when the war was over with the Saxons, he should be obliged to begin another with Ambrosius: But, upon his death, both sides, after a twenty years war, began to shew an inclination for peace (*f*). And so it was concluded [A. D. 475.] upon these terms, That each party should keep what he possessed (*g*).

Hengist, who had for many years past entertained strong hopes of becoming master of Britain, finding himself obliged, after a twenty years war, to sit down contented with Kent, and some few other small districts, was the most uneasy party at this peace. But being a man of unbounded ambition, and void of all principles of honour and justice, he resolved to extort by fraud and violence, what he could not obtain by fair and honourable means. For that purpose, putting on a peaceable and contented disposition, he invited Vortigern (who was, as we have observed, a man of pleasure) to a splendid entertainment [A. D. 477.] Vortigern went thither, attended with 300 of his principal subjects; and unarmed, as suspecting no treachery: But, towards the end of the feast, a quarrel being designedly raised by Hengist; at a certain signal given [*C*], the British Lords were all murdered by the Saxons, who had concealed daggers, or short swords, for that purpose (*b*). Vortigern's life was spared, and he was only made prisoner: But he could not purchase his Liberty without delivering up to the Saxons a great tract of land bordering upon Kent, which Hengist added to his small territories. This was afterwards divided into three Provinces, and peopled with old Saxons (*i*). Those that were planted East with regard to the rest, they named *Eaſt Sexa* or *Eaſt Seaxe*, Essex: those that were South of the same, *Soð-Seaxe*, Suffex: and those that were in the middle between them, *Middel-Seaxe*, Middlesex.

From this time, Essex remained in the peaceable possession of the Saxons, as far as we can find: And, since it was not involved in the calamities and distractions, that prevailed in the other parts of Britain for some years, we shall have no occasion to attend the Saxons in their several motions; at least till the year

(*w*) G. Monm. l. vi. c. 13.
c. 13. W. Malmesb. ubi supra.
Monm. l. v. c. 4, 5, 6.
Malmesb. l. i. c. 1.
Will. Malmesb. l. i. c. 1.

(*x*) Beda, l. i. c. 15.
(*z*) Florent. Wigorn. ed. 1601. p. 543.
(*c*) Gildæ epistola. Beda, l. i. c. 16.
(*f*) Nennius, c. 47.
(*i*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 13.

(*y*) Chronic. Saxon. Nennius, c. 46. G. Monm. l. vi.
(*a*) Henr. Huntind. p. 311.
(*d*) Chronic. Saxon.
(*b*) Nennius, c. 48. G. Mon. l. vi. c. 15.

[*A*] They wasted the country from the Eastern to the Western sea, none being able to hinder them. The buildings, as well publick as private, were ruined: the priests were commonly slain at the very altars, and the bishops destroyed, without any respect, together with the people; and there were scarce any left to bury the dead. Some miserable remains, that had fled to the mountains, were pursued, and slaughtered in heaps. Others, to avoid starving, were forced to surrender themselves to the enemies, thinking themselves happy if they could but purchase their lives with the loss of their liberty. Others fled into foreign

countries for safety. And such as remained at home, led a poor and miserable life, in perpetual hurry and fear, among the woods and mountains. Beda, l. i. c. 15. Gildæ Hist. § 24, 25.

[*B*] Qui solus fuit Comes fidelis, fortis, veraxque forte Romanæ gentis, qui tantæ tempestatis collisione, occisis in eadem parentibus purpura nimirum indutis, superfuera, cujus nunc temporibus nostris soboles magnopere avita bonitate degeneravit. Gildæ Hist. § 25.

[*C*] The signal was, *Nimed eue Saxas*; i. e. Draw your daggers. Nenn. c. 48.

527, when Essex was erected into a distinct kingdom, one of the Heptarchy.

In the mean time, as our Constitution is built upon the Saxon foundation, more than some persons imagine [D]; It will be useful and necessary to shew, 1. In what manner that people divided the Country they were settled in: 2. The several orders and degrees amongst them: and 3. What government they established here.

They first indeed came over as Auxiliaries, and for pay: But as soon as they had made any part of the Country their own, we may suppose, they divided and settled it in the same manner they were accustomed to in their own country. What Form of Government *these* Saxons particularly had, we cannot precisely determine, for want of monuments. But, as the Saxons, Jutes, and Angles [E], who peopled South-Britain, were all inhabitants of Germany, and for the most part went under the general appellation of Germans, let us therefore examine what account Tacitus, one of the best ancient Historians, who hath professedly treated of the Germans, gives of their Policy.

When they were overstocked with inhabitants, they used to send out Colonies, to make conquests upon their neighbours, and obtain settlements for themselves [F]. These adventurers were a voluntary Society; joint-partners in the expedition, and not hired for pay, as at present. Therefore the property of the new-acquired territories was in the whole collective body of the conquerors. They so divided their acquisitions, as to place the same families or neighbourhoods together; who being linked by several relations and affinities, were the most likely to sit down together peaceably, and be united in the same interests. They had no fixed inheritance; but severally enjoyed the lands by turns, according to the number of the occupiers; and divided them amongst themselves in proportion to their dignity or eminence. The largeness of the fields made the partition easy. Every year they changed their arable lands, and yet had ground enough to spare: For they did not value either gardens or orchards, but only corn-fields (k). Julius Cæsar more fully expresses this particular, in the following words: "No man had any certain quantity of land to his own use; but their magistrates and princes did every year allot a certain portion of land to kindreds and tribes inhabiting together, as much, and in such places, as they thought fit, and the next year appointed them a new place. For which they assigned many reasons: viz. Left they should be led away by continual use from the practice of war to husbandry: Left they should much enlarge their territories, and the stronger

deprive the weaker of their possessions: Left they should grow too nice in their houses, and unaccustom themselves to bear heat and cold: Left they should learn covetousness, the source of factions and dissensions: And that by this equal disposition they might content and satisfy the common people, when they observed the equality between their revenues and the possessions of the great ones (l)."

They were divided into these Four Orders of men; the *Æthelings*, or Nobility; *freolice*, Freemen; *frioletan*, Freedmen; and *lazzos*, servants, or slaves. From the Nobility they chose their Governors, or Ealdormen, called by the Roman writers *Reges*, or Kings; for they had not Kings originally, though they established some in their new acquisitions here (m). Their power was limited (n). By way of honor, and also for their maintainance, they received from every man, within the cities or districts under their jurisdiction, a quantity of cattle or corn: which was the beginning of Fees and Feudal Tenures (o). The neighbouring Nations, under their amity and protection, sent them also choice horses, arms, &c. that were in great esteem amongst them (p). But some tell us, that, in time of peace, the German nations had no common superior of the several cantons each nation was divided into, but upon any war one was chosen [with power of life and death (q)] to command the army: and continued in that station so long only as the war lasted; for, as soon as it was at an end, his name and dignity of King ceased, and he became as before (r). These Generals, or Heretoghan, were chosen purely on account of their known bravery; and directed the troops more by their example than by their command and authority (s). The Freemen were the Thanes of the second and third classes; merchants, artificers, and countrymen, possessed of back-land, i. e. such state as they could convey by will or otherwise (t). The Freedmen were but one degree above the slaves; seldom considered in their master's house, and never employed in any publick office. Of the Lazzos, or ceorls, some were perfect slaves, and reckoned part of their owner's substance, and employed in family-drudgeries and services. Others were so far free, that each managed his own house and family: But they furnished their Lords with a certain quantity of grain, cattle, and apparel, which they required of them as husbandmen, and no more. And their wives and children performed all the other services of the house (u). Their Princes, Geresas or Graves (w), determined matters of less consequence, but the whole community was consulted in affairs of greater moment. And such things, as were determinable by the people, were also taken in-

(k) C. Taciti Germania, c. 26. (l) J. Cæsar de Bello Gall. l. vi. c. 22. (m) Taciti Germania, c. 7. 43, 44. Historical Essay on the Legislative Power of England, &c. by Geo. St. Amand Esq; Lond. 1725. 8^{vo} p. 1. 28. (n) Tacit. Germ. c. 7. (o) Ibid. c. 15. St. Amand. (p) Tacit. Germ. c. 15. (q) J. Cæsar, l. vi. c. 23. (r) St. Amand, ubi supra, p. 52. (s) Tacit. German. c. 6. (t) St. Amand, p. 76. (u) Tacit. Germ. c. 25. (w) St. Amand, ubi supra, p. 19.

[D] For, the main of our Constitution, our Language, great part of our common Law and many of our Manners and Customs, are plainly derived from our Saxon ancestors.

[E] They differed more in Name than Nation, and are in good authors but synonymies of the same country people, as

Mr. Selden hath rightly observed. Epinomis, c. 3. See Bp. Stillingfleet's Orig. Britan. p. 305, 306.

[F] Their Kings having many children, they thought them best employed abroad, in seeking other countries, and getting spoils at sea. Stillingfleet, ibid. p. 247.

to consideration by the Princes. They held their stated assemblies on certain days, either at the new or full moon; and sat armed in those councils as the commonalty liked. Silence was enjoined by the Priests, who were chairmen here, and had a coercive right. Then the King, Gerefa, or other person, according to his age, nobility, reputation in arms, or eloquence, delivered his sentiments, in a persuasive more than commanding manner. If the speech was disapproved, the assembly testified their dislike by a rude and confused noise: If the proposal was approved, they rustled their spears together; which was the most honorable kind of assent. Accusations were also preferred, and judgments, or trials, for capital crimes held, before these great councils. Their punishments were proportionable to the offence: traytors and deserters they hanged upon trees; and drowned flug-gards, or infamous persons. For slighter faults they imposed mulcts of horses and other cattle, part of which went to the Gerefa or State, and part to the sufferer, or his relations. In these same assemblies were chief men [Cent-graves, Bur-graves, and Tun-graves] chosen, to administer justice in the several territories and villages (x). Each of these had a Hundred assessors, or associates, out of the people or commonalty, for their counsel and authority (y). In the Burghs, the community of Burgesses exercised the self-same prerogatives and powers, that the Comes, Earl, or Lord of the manor, afterwards did within his county, or manor, and being generally Lords of the district of land whereof the Burgh consisted, they exercised therein not only a judicial but also a legislative power. Their chief magistrate was usually called Port-gerefa, contracted afterwards into Port-reve; and sometimes Burgrave, or Burgmeister. From these ancient customs of the Germans in general may be deduced the Grounds and Rudiments of the Saxon Laws, Government, and Policy established in this nation. Particularly, in imitation of the Great Council mentioned here, they formed a Mycel, or Wittena, Gemot in each of the Seven Kingdoms, and a general one of the whole Heptarchy: answerable to our Parliament. They also introduced the several Courts of the Tything, Hundred, Trything, Shire-gemot or Folcmote, Burghmote, &c.

The present allotments and boundaries of the Parishes, with the Names of them, are all likewise in general Saxon, and were fixed by that people: who brought us also our excellent Constitution, and that glorious Liberty, which we have hitherto preserved, and hope shall ever maintain inviolable; while most of our neighbouring nations, who were derived from the same original, groan under a grievous and unhappy state of Slavery.

But to return: From the time Hengist had peopled Essex and Middlesex with Saxons and

Jutes, they had been governed by a deputy under the king of Kent (z). But the condition of them, and of this Town together, was altered in the year 527 (a), when the Kingdom of the East-Saxons, or Essex, was erected. This kingdom comprehended not only the present county of Essex [G], but also Middlesex, and part of Hertfordshire; much the same district as what is now the Diocese of London, or the ancient kingdom of the Trinobantes. The principal cities therein were *Colchester*, and London its capital, which afterwards became the metropolis of all England. The founder of this kingdom was *Erchenwin*, son of Offa; descended from Woden the common parent of the Saxon Kings (b). Our ancient historians tell us nothing of this Prince, except his name, and pedigree; relating neither the number of his forces, the place of his landing, nor so much as the least encounter he had with the Britans (c). Probably, he was governor under Osta king of Kent, and taking advantage of his weakness, engaged the people to acknowledge him for king (d). He died in 587 (e).

His successors in the throne of Essex were, *Sledda*; *Sæbyrht*; *Saxred*, *Sitward*, and *Sigebriht*, who reigned jointly; *Sigebriht the little*; *Sigebriht the good*; *Swithelm*; *Sibbi*; and *Sighere*; *Sigebard* and *Senfrid*; *Offa*; *Selred*; and *Swithred*.

Sæbyrht, son and successor of *Sledda*, was the first Christian king of the East-Saxons. For those people, at the time of their first settling here, were Heathens; and cruelly persecuted all such as professed Christianity. But, A. D. 604, Mellitus being sent by Augustine the monk, to preach the gospel to the East-Saxons, especially at London, *Sæbyrht* was converted by his preaching, and the example and influence of his uncle *Æthelbyrht*, king of Kent; who built the cathedral church of St. Pauls at London (f), and removed the see thither from St. Peter's in Cornhill. And then this Town and Country were made part of the see of London (g). *Sæbyrht* himself was noted for his piety, and zeal for Religion; and founded [A. D. 611.] the Church and Abbey of Thorney, near that city, which lying West of the same, was for that reason named Westminster (h).

Sigebriht the Good restored Christianity in his dominions, from whence it had been banished ever since the death of *Sæbyrht*. He was convinced of the absurdities of Idolatry by his intimate friend *Oswi* king of Northumberland, whom he used frequently to visit; and, by his good instructions, being persuaded (with the consent of his people) to make open profession of the Christian religion, was baptized by Finan bishop of Lindisfarne. Upon his return to his dominions, he desired *Oswi* to send him some teachers, to instruct his subjects in the faith of Christ. Accordingly, *Cedd*, and another priest, came and preached the gospel in these parts

(x) St. Amand, *ibid.* p. 21. (y) Tacit. German. c. 12. (z) Rapin's Hist. Vol. I. fol. p. 38. (a) H. Huntingd. p. 313. (b) *Ibid.* But W. Malmesbur. (p. 34.) makes him the tenth; and Florence of Worcester, the eighth, from Woden. p. 688. (c) Rapin. *ibid.* (d) *Ibid.* (e) M. Westmon. ad ann 587. (f) Bede l. xi. c. 3. Chronic. Saxon. p. 24. Flor. Wigorn. p. 555. (g) See Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. i. p. 6. (h) Monastic. Anglic. T. i. p. 5. Chronica Gervasii, col. 1633.

[G] During the Heptarchy, England was not divided into Counties, but into Hides; and the Kingdom of Essex was then reckoned to contain 7000 hides. (Camden Britan. Introd. col. 225.) But afterwards the whole kingdom was

cantled out into Counties, Hundreds, Ridings, Wapentakes, and Tythings: not indeed all at once, but by degrees; and were so settled by K. Alfred the Great.

with very good success. Cedd finding the number of Christians increasing, took a journey to Lindisfarne, and was consecrated bishop of the East-Saxons; and then returning into these parts, erected [H] Churches in many places, and consecrated priests and deacons, to assist him in the work of the ministry. He exercised it chiefly in the most unhealthy, and, as we may suppose, the most ignorant, parts of this country; about Ithancester, and Tilbury, or the present Hundreds of Dengy and Rochford (i). The other better and more populous places are not mentioned, probably because they did not so much want his instructions; as many Christians had undoubtedly been established there ever since Sæbyrht's reign, or even long before Austin's coming.

After the death of Swithred, the last king of Essex mentioned above, there were some few other Kings [I], but their names are not recorded any where; for the history of this kingdom is the most imperfect of any. All we know, is, That after Kent had been conquered by Ecbyrht, this kingdom among the rest, submitted to him [A. D. 823.] And so it was dissolved, the Heph-tarchy being converted into a Monarchy.

Under Ecbyrht's successors, this Town and Country, now become part of the Kingdom of England, remained without any great alterations; especially after the several Distributions of it were finally settled by Alfred the Great. But from the year 787 to 1013, it was miserably harassed by the piracies and depredations of the Danes (k); and came successively under the power and government of Four of their Kings; namely, *Swægn*; *Edmund Ironside*; *Cnut*; and *Hardicnut*. And this leads us to consider,

§. 3. *The State of this Town under the Danes.*

THESE Danes were possessed not only of the present kingdom of Denmark, but also of some part of the coast of Holland, and of Norway. Thus conveniently situated for navigation, they became very powerful at sea; and as trade was not then much in fashion, they chiefly employed themselves in Piracies; and ravaged the coasts of Europe, particularly of England, France, and the Low-Countries.

Their first descent in England, was upon the Western coasts in the year 787 (l). They repeated their descents again in those parts, in the years 789 (m), 833, 835, 837, 840, 845, 851, 860, 876 (n).

Kent, East-Anglia, Lincolnshire, and even London itself, the metropolis of the whole kingdom, were likewise exposed to their depredations,

for several years, as may be more particularly seen in the Note [K]:

Northumberland, and the other parts adjoining, felt also their cruel ravages; and, in the end, they made themselves masters not only of the country north of the Humber, but of all the heart of England, which used to compose the kingdom of Mercia, wherein London was then included. They even reduced Alfred the Great to such straits, that, being deserted by his troops, he was forced to lye hid for a while in the isle of Athelney, till he could assemble sufficient forces together, and recover part of his dominions by dint of sword in 878 (o).

But, to take more particular notice of this District, and neighbourhood: In 866, the Danes came and wintered among the East-Angles [in Suffolk and Norfolk.] However, they seem not to have entered Essex at that time, but to have spread themselves Northward and West-ward. But coming back in 870, they slew Edmund, tributary king of the East-Angles, from whom St. Edmund's-bury took its name; and ravaging all that country, made themselves masters of it, killing great numbers of the inhabitants, and burning the Monasteries of Bardney, Croyland, Peterburgh, and Eley (p): for those brutish plunderers were still heathens. K. Æthered fought nine pitched battles with them in 871, but still they kept their ground; and having brought East-Anglia wholly into their own power, settled there in 879, under the government of God-run (q): who, the year before, entered into a treaty with K. Ælfred, and embraced Christianity (r). By this treaty the Danes engaged never to invade Wessex again. But they remained in possession of the whole country north of the Humber, and of the late kingdom of Mercia; as also of *Essex*, as bounded by the rivers Thames and Lea, and with it of this *Town* in particular: that is, of above one part in three of England.

Alfred, sensible that a powerful Fleet was the best security against future Danish invasions, took the opportunity of this peace to furnish himself with a considerable one; and putting out to sea, destroyed those rovers where-ever he could meet them. Particularly some of his vessels that were sailing from the coast of Kent northward, surprised sixteen of the enemies ships at the Sture's-mouth [near Harwich] took them all, and put the men to the sword. But, in their return, they fell among a stronger fleet of Danes, set out by the East-Angles, who had broke the peace with K. Ælfred; and they not only took and destroyed those ships of his, but also many others about the Thames mouth (s). Notwith-

(i) Beda, l. iii. c. 22. W. Malmesb. l. i. c. 6. H. Huntind. l. iii. Flor. Wigorn. p. 560. (k) Chronic. Saxon.
(l) Chronic. Saxon. (m) Asserii Annal p. 154. (n) Chronic. Saxon. (o) Chronic. Saxon. and the rest of our
ancient Historians. (p) Chronic. Saxon. Ingulph. p. 14-24. (q) Chronic. Saxon. (r) Leges Anglo-Saxon.
Edit. D. Wilkins. (s) Chronic. Saxon.

[H]—Fecit per loca Ecclesias. Beda, l. iii. c. 22.

[I] Cujus post mortem, reges pauci super East-Saxones regnare proprii. Flor. Wigorn. p. 691.

[K] In 832 they ravaged the isle of Shepey; and wintered there in 854. In 838 they landed in Lincolnshire, East Anglia, and Kent, with an army; over-ran those countries; and extended their ravages as far as Canterbury, Rochester, and London. In 851, they wintered in the isle of Tenet; and, the next spring, coming up the Thames with 350 ships, landed near London, where they committed great ravages,

as they did also at Canterbury, but were defeated by K. Ethelwulph and Athelstan at Aclea, or Okley in Surrey: as they were again by Ealhere, in 853, in the isle of Tenet; notwithstanding which, they wintered there again in 865. The Kentishmen offered them a sum of money, to go off quietly, but the treacherous barbarians, after the agreement, ravaged the country with fire and sword. In 872 they wintered at London; as they did at Fulham in 879. And besieged Rochester in 885, but could not take it. Chronic. Saxon. under those respective years.

standing this advantage, Ælfred retook London from them, which he repaired and fortified, "as he did also many other places and towns in "the kingdom" (*t*). Godrun died in 890; whereupon this *Town* and country came again into Ælfred's possession, who made Bertheolf Earl of the same (*u*).

The Danish pirates had left our coasts unmolested from the year 885 to 893, and turned their arms against France. But in 893, a band of them came with 250 ships to Romney, and entrenched themselves at Appledore: Another band landing shortly after in the Thames-mouth, built a fortification at Middletun [Milton,] and ravaged the adjoining country in a merciless manner (*w*).

Before K. Alfred marched against them, he endeavoured to secure the rest of their countrymen settled in Northumbria and East-Anglia to his obedience, by exacting a new oath of fidelity from them, and taking hostages from the latter: But, notwithstanding such engagements, these faithless barbarians joined the new-come rovers, upon every occasion, in their plunders and ravages (*x*).

Alfred, in order to prevent the junction of the two bands that had landed in Kent, went and posted himself between them [A. D. 894.] and though he thereby prevented their junction, he could not hinder their robbing in small parties. When they had got a good booty together, they attempted to carry it over the Thames into Essex, to their ships that lay at anchor on that coast: but the King's forces over-took them at Farnham, and having dispersed them, recovered the booty. Thence the rovers fled over the Thames, and up the river Colne into a certain island [*L*], where the King's army besieged them as long as their provisions lasted: When they were spent, they returned home. And the King went and supplied their place with the forces of the county [*M*]; but the Danes remained there blocked up, because their king having been wounded in the late battle, was not fit to be removed. In the mean time, the treacherous Northumbrian and East-Anglian Danes, notwithstanding their engagements, finding their countrymen here too hard pressed, made a diversion in their favour, with two fleets. One of 40 sail, going round the north of Scotland, went and attacked a fort on the north coast of Devonshire: the other of 100 ships, going down the Channel, laid siege to Exeter. Alfred, informed of this, flew to the relief of that place, with a large army; leaving some forces to block up the Danes here. Another party of English, reinforced by the Londoners, came and attacked a fort at South Bemfleet; where Hæsten, and the other Danish band, had posted themselves from Middleton and Appledore, it being stronger by nature than those places. The fort was soon taken with all the booty therein, and razed. And of the Danish ships stationed there, some were broken to pieces,

others burnt, and the rest carried to Rochester and London (*y*).

Shortly after, the remains of these Danes, and such as had retired into the island in the river Colne, as above-mentioned, assembled at South-Shoebury, and built a castle there, to secure their booty and shipping, according to their usual method: And then made incursions quite through England, as far as the Severn; where they were either starved, or mostly destroyed by the King's forces. The remnant of them fled into this county, and retired to their castles or entrenchments [*N*], and to their shipping. And gathering together a large army before winter, chiefly out of the Northumbrians and East-Angles, and leaving their wives, ships, and money in East-Anglia, they renewed their incursions, and penetrated as far as Chester. When they could subsist no longer there, they retired [A. D. 895.] through Northumbria and East-Anglia into this country; with so much precipitation that the King's forces could not come up with them. And even these cowardly plunderers, for their further security, sheltered themselves in Merefige [Mersey,] an island at the mouth of the Colne: where not caring, or not being able, to winter, they sailed up the Thames, and drew their ships up the river Lea, about twenty miles north of London [at Hertford, as is supposed] and there erected a castle or fortification for their defence [A. D. 896.] But K. Alfred having made several cuts through what is now called Hackney-marsh, and turned the current of the river from Oldford through Stratford, deprived them of all opportunity of getting them off again. Whereupon the Danes quitted them, and retired to the Severn. The year following [A. D. 897.] a plague that raged in England drove them over into France, after they had made greater devastations than that dreadful distemper. To keep them off from the coasts for the future, K. Alfred invented new galleys, by the help of which he destroyed as many as attempted to land afterwards. Whereupon the Danes settled here, submitted to him, and acknowledged him for sovereign of all England. But this great and renowned king enjoyed peace and quietness only a very short time; for he departed this life in 901, after a troublesome, though glorious, reign of 29 years and a half.

His death brought fresh Troubles, particularly to this Town and country. For his son Edward, surnamed the Elder, having succeeded him; Æthelwald, eldest son of Ethelbriht king Alfred's elder brother, resolved to dispute the crown with him, and landed in Essex [A. D. 904.] with an army of Danes and Normans, which soon made themselves masters of these parts. But Æthelwald being slain, the year following, in an engagement near Bradenstoke in Wiltshire, peace was restored to this kingdom; the Danes here settled acknowledging Edward for sovereign, as they had done his father, and the Normans re-

(*t*) After. (*u*) J. Spelman's Life of Alfred, p. 91. Chronic. Saxon.

(*y*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*w*) Chronic. Saxon.

(*x*) Ibid.

[*L*] Speed says, it was Brecklesey (p. 358,) where their ships undoubtedly were stationed.

[*M*] This shews, that the King's army then consisted of

the Militia; which by their Tenures were obliged to serve only so many days together.

[*N*] *gepeonce*. Chronic. Saxon. p. 95.

turning home. And, about this time, he became again master of the best part of Essex, which had been many years in subjection to the Danes (z).

In order to secure the possession of it, and to awe the wavering inhabitants, K. Edward came, in the beginning of the year 913, to Maeldune [Maldon,] and encamped there the whole summer, whilst a town was building and fortifying at Witham. In 920 [O], he came again to Maeldune, which he rebuilt, and fortified; for we may suppose it had suffered much during the Danes depredations. All this while *Colchester*, as being a stronger place, remained in the hands of the Danes: but, in 921, a large army of English assembled together, in autumn, as well from this county, as from Kent, Surrey, and the neighbouring towns; and coming to Colneceaster, [*Colchester*] besieged this Town till they took it. After which they plundered it, and killed all the Danes that were therein, except a few that escaped over the wall. Immediately after, the Danes drew together a large army out of East-Anglia [Suffolk, and Norfolk,] taking also some pirates to their assistance; and, in order to revenge their late defeat, went and laid siege to Maeldune. But multitudes coming to the relief of that place, the Danes quitted the siege, and fled: And being pursued, many hundreds of them were slain. In the beginning of November following, K. Edward came to *Colchester* with an army of West-Saxons, and repaired or rebuilt the wall where it was necessary [P]. Then many in this country, as well as East-Anglia, that had been under the Danes power; and especially the Danish army there, and at Cambridge, submitted to K. Edward, and swore fealty to him (a).

After seventy years rest, these part began to be disturbed again by the Danes. For, in 991, they landed in Suffolk, and plundered Gypefwic [Ipswich,] the forces that were sent against them not being able to stop their ravages. In the end, to prevail upon them to desist, an unhappy expedient was devised by Siric Archbishop of Canterbury; which was attended with very pernicious consequences, as it served only to encourage them in their invasions: Namely, The giving them a large sum of money [Q], styled in process of time Danegeld (b). Much better would that money have been laid out in fortifying the Kingdom against their insults!

In 993 they landed again, and pillaged Gypefwic; and thence [passing by this Town, which probably they were not strong enough to attack,] they advanced to Maeldune, where having overthrown Byrhtnoth the king's ealdorman, they remained masters of the field of battle: so that Æthelred was forced to make a peace with them.

The year following, having attempted in vain to become masters of London, they ravaged the coasts of Essex, and Kent, &c. and wintered at Southampton. For several years after, they ra-

vaged many places with fire and sword, and committed horrible barbarities (c).

As their countrymen settled here were joining them upon all occasions, Æthelred ordered a general massacre of them; which was executed the 13th of November 1002, with implacable fury and cruelty, on those that were dispers'd in Wesssex and Mercia. But this was severely revenged afterwards. Though a large fleet was fitted out by the English in 1008, they could not hinder another roving band of Danes from wintering, the very next year, in the Thames; which drew their subsistence from this county and parts adjacent. And, by the end of the year 1011, they were become masters not only of this county, but of Middlesex, East-Anglia, and twelve other counties (d). The decisive battle of Assandune, or Ashdon near Bartlow, in 1016, fixed their dominion here for a while [R].

From the year 1016, till the Conquest, or Acquisition of William the Bastard, in 1066, we find nothing particular relating to this Town or County.

§ 6. *The state of Colchester and Essex, under the Norman Kings, and their Successors.*

THAT great and unexpected Revolution, one would have thought could have made no great Alteration in the Saxon Laws and Constitution; since both Normans and Saxons were originally of the same Northern Stock, and therefore may be supposed to have agreed in the Essentials of Government and Policy. The Religion of both Nations was likewise the same, with its manifold Errors, and Deviations from true and genuine Christianity. Thus far therefore there could be no great Alteration.

But almost a total one was made in Property, and the Possessors of the Lands; the Saxon Owners being in general deprived of their Maners and Lands, which were given to the Norman Chiefs and Adventurers. This is plainly evident from Domesday-book, wherein very few Names appear in the List of the Owners of the Lands within this County, that look like, or can be supposed to be, the ancient Saxon Possessors. See the List of them in the Introduction to the History of Essex.

The lower sort of People indeed that could not make proper resistance, or quietly submitted, were not massacred, but protected. But then let it be remembered, that they had no property, nor any thing to lose, being considered only as Appendages, or part of the Stock, if I may so express it, of the respective Maners.

When the Survey, entered in Domesday-book, was taken, the Lordship and Demesnes of this Town belonged to the King; and there is in that Survey a long List of the King's Burgeffes, or Tenants, that paid him rent; which by their Names appear to be Saxon.

(z) Chronic. Saxon. Florent. Wigorn.
(d) Ibid.

(a) Chronic. Saxon.

(b) Chronic. Saxon.

(c) Chronic. Saxon.

[O] Florence of Worcester says, it was in 917.

[P] 7 gebet þa buph 7 georneopade þær hioær to brocen þær. Chronic. Saxon. p. 109.

[Q] At first 10,000 l. but they rose afterwards so much in

their demands, that in the year 1118, it was 83,000 l. Chron. Saxon.

[R] Namely, for 24 years, under Swægn, Edmund Ironside, Cnut, and Hardicnut.

Most probably, nay certainly, the Conqueror did not chuse to unpeople his Towns at once, as he must have done had he turned out the Saxon Inhabitants. For the Normans were then unskill'd in Trade, and the quiet Manual Arts; nay they slighted and under-valued them, esteeming nothing honorable but a rapacious, wandring, Military Life [S].

However, what the state of Colchester was in the time of K. William I, will appear by the following Extract of that original Survey, commonly called Domesday-book, of which an exact copy, as far as relates to this Town, is given in the *Appendix* [T]. Now by that it appears (e), That the Bishop of London had in Colchester 14 houses and four acres, paying no rent except scot, unless it was to the Bishop. In the same, Hugh held of the Bishop, two hides and one acre, for which he paid rent. Always two carucates in demesne, and one plough-land for the Tenents, and two villans, and 11 bordars, and one servant, six acres and a half of meadow. Now one mill, Then and afterwards it was worth 40 shillings now 50.

The next article in that Book (f), relating to Colchester, begins with Greenstead, of which an abstract is given below in the account of that parish.---After which it is said, That the Burgeses claimed custom and scot out of Lexden, lying near the land which Godric held.

Then follows a List of the King's Burgeses, who paid rent.

The number of those Burgeses was 276, who had 355 houses, and 1296 acres of land; besides 51 acres of meadow.

After that, we have an account of some great Men, who had possessions in this Town.

Hamo Dapifer had one house, and one court, or Hall, and one hide of land, and 15 Burgeses, holden by his predecessor Thurbern in Edward the Confessor's time; All which used then to pay rent, except the Hall: And the Burgeses still paid so much a head, but nothing for their arable land, and the hide they held of Hamo. In the hide there was then one carucate, or plough-land, but at the time of the Survey none. Six acres of Meadow. All which was worth in K. Edward's time iv l. and some time the like was paid afterwards, but now 40 s.

Manfune two houses and four acres. Goda one house. Eudo Dapifer five houses, and 40 acres of land, which the Burgeses held in K. Edward's time, and paid all the rent usually paid by Burgeses, but now pay only by poll. All this, with the fourth part of St. Peter's Church, pays 30 s.

Hugh de Montfort one house, which his predecessor Godric held in K. Edward's time, and then paid the King's rent, but now none.

(e) Folio 111.

[S] 'The Towns were situated either within the demesnes of the King, or the Lands of the great Barons, and were almost entirely subjected to the absolute will of their master. The languishing state of Commerce kept the inhabitants poor and contemptible; and the political institutions were calculated to render that Poverty perpetual. The Barons and Gentry, living in rustic plenty and hospitality, gave no encouragement to the Arts, and had no demand for any of the more elaborate produce of Manufactures: Every profession was held in contempt but that of Arms.—It appears from Domesday, that the Boroughs were, at the time of the Con-

M

Roger Pictaviensis one house, which his predecessor Alstet held in the time of K. Edward, and paid the Kings rent, but now doth not, nor hath done since Roger became possessed of it.

Earl Eustace 12 houses, besides one which Engelric hath seized. In K. Edward's time they paid the King's rent; but now do not, nor have done since Eustace hath enjoyed them. They are worth 12 shillings.

William, the Bishop's nephew, two houses, which Turchil holds, and pays rent.

Otto the Goldsmith, three houses lying at Esceldeforde, which the Countess Alueva held, and they paid the King's rent, but now do not. And this is part of the Queen's land.

The Abbat of Westminster four houses, which Earl Harold held at Ferigens, and they paid then rent, but now do not.

Goisfrid de Magnaville two houses, which Geny at Erlige held in K. Edward's time, and they paid rent, but now do not.

Sueno one house, which Goda held at Elme-stade in K. Edward's time: It then paid the King's rent, but now they pay only head-money.

William de Wateville, one house of his own name, which Robert Wimarc held in K. Edward's time; and it paid rent, but now doth not.

Turstin Wiscard three houses of John Fitz-Waleram, and half a hide of land, which two Burgeses held in K. Edward's time; and they paid the King's rent, but now pay none. That half hide was then worth 10 shillings, and he sometimes hath received six shillings, now five.

Ranulf Piperell five houses, which Ailmar at Terlinge held; in the time of K. Edward; and they paid rent, but now do not: one of them is without the walls.

Radulf Baignart one house, which Ailmar Melc at Tollenfum held in K. Edward's time; and it then paid rent, but now does not.

The Abbess of Berchingis three houses, and she then paid rent, but not now.

Alberic de Ver two houses and three acres of land, which Ulwine his predecessor held in K. Edward's time; and they then paid rent.

The King's *Demefnes* in Colchester, 102 acres of land, of which ten are meadow, wherein are ten bordars, and besides that 240 acres between pasture and heath: And all this is let to ferm by the King.

In common among the Burgeses Fourscore acres of land, and eight perches round the wall, of all which the Burgeses have sixty shillings a year for the King's service, if need be; if not, they divide it in common.

And the Custom is, For the King's Burgeses to pay yearly, fifteen days after Easter, two Marks of silver; and that belongs to the King's ferm. Likewise six pence a year out of each house;

(f) Folio 104.

quest, scarce more than country Villages; and that the inhabitants lived in entire dependance on the King or great Lords, and were of a station little better than servile. They were not then so much as incorporated; they formed no community; were not regarded as a body politic; and being really nothing but a number of low dependant tradesmen, living, without any particular civil tie, in neighbourhood together, were incapable of being represented in the states of the Kingdom.' . . . Dav. Hume's History of England, Appendix II.

[T] See *Appendix* to Book I. No. III.

which

which may be employed either for the maintenance of the King's soldiers, or for an expedition by sea or land: And that *to be paid*, whether the King hath soldiers, or undertakes an expedition.

And, for those Six pences, the whole City paid in K. Edward's time, in lieu of all debts, Fifteen pounds five shillings and three pence, a year. Of which the Moneyers paid Four pounds, in the time of K. Edward; and now Fourscore pounds, and four quarts of honey, or forty shillings and four pence: Besides 100 shillings fine to the Sheriff. And ten shillings and eight pence for the maintenance of Prebendaries.

Moreover, the Burgeses of Colchester, and of Meldune, pay 20 pounds for the *privilege of coining* money; which was settled by Waleram. And they appeal to the King, that he hath remitted them ten pounds. And Walchelin, the Bishops tenent, demands of them forty pounds.

Then follows an account of St. Peter's Church, of which an abstract is given below under that parish.

This is the Substance of that most ancient and valuable Record, styled Domestday-Book, as far as it has a relation to this Town.

COLCHESTER, now become a fixed and settled part of the English Monarchy, will not so much require a distinct History as it hath done hitherto. I shall therefore only set down, in order of time, what hath occurred in each King's reign, relating more immediately to this place.

Under K. William II, we find nothing remarkable concerning it: Only, that it was put by him under the care or government of Eudo Dapifer [U], the munificent Founder of St. John's Abbey (g).

K. Henry I. granted Letters patent to the Tenents of his Manor of Colchester. These Letters were preserved among our Records in Q. Elizabeth's reign (h), and undoubtedly were exceeding curious and valuable. But they are now lost.

In the reign of K. Stephen, and also in the 9th and 17th years of K. Henry II, the Crown was seized or possessed of this Town; and it was let in ferm to the Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire

[W]. But, in the 32d and 33d of K. Henry II, and even before, it was granted to the Men or Burgeses of Colchester for a Fee-farm of 42 l. [X].

In the beginning of the same K. Henry's reign, the Burgeses were in possession of King's-wood-heath; which, for reasons not particularly mentioned, the King took again into his own hands in the 14th year of his reign (*). They had also then, and in the time of K. Henry I, the Customs, or Duties of the water, and of the banks or sides of the same (i).

K. Richard I, confirmed the ancient Privileges of this Town, and also enlarged them very much by his Charter; which is the most antient we have now extant (k).

During the fierce Conteſts between K. John and his Barons; in 1215, Saher de Quincy Earl of Winchester having brought an army of foreigners into this kingdom, besieged Colchester-castle; but hearing that the Barons at London were hastning to its relief, he withdrew to St. Edmund's-bury. However, he, or another party, soon made themselves masters of it; and plundered this Town as they had done Ipswich, and other places: But the king retook it, after a few days siege.

The year following, in the beginning of K. Henry the Third's reign, Lewis son of Philip II. king of France, having been invited over by the discontented Barons, made himself master, not only of this castle and town, but also of all the Eastern parts of England (l).

In the reign of K. Edward I, very large Sums were imposed and assessed upon this Nation [Y]. Particularly in the 1st and 8th of his reign, a Fifteenth was levied upon this Town and the Liberties; as appears by the Rolls, still preserved: And a Tallage, in the 4th of his reign, to which this Town paid 64 l. 18 s. 10 d. In the 24th of the same reign a Seventh was also raised, within the precinct and liberty of the Burgh of Colchester, on the goods and chattels every one had the Michaelmas before, by the oath of twelve of the Burgeses [Z]: Of the manner of which assessment be pleased to take these few instances, from the original Roll [A]: "Richard Tubbe had, the day aforesaid, 1 quarter and a half of

(g) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 889. (h) MS. List of Records in the strong chest. Penes me. (*) Carta Henric. VIII. regis, de Kingeswood heath. (i) Carta Ric. I. (k) See Book I. c. 5. § 1. (l) Mat. Paris, edit. 1640. p. 286. M. Westm. p. 298. Stow's Annales, p. 173. 176.

[U] He is generally thought to have been Dapifer of Normandy; as Hamo was of England. T. Madox Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 34.

[W] Hamo de Sto. Claro reddit compotum de Firma civitatis Coleceſtre. In Thesauro xxxviii l. & xiv s. & x d. et debet xxiii s. & x d. Bl. (Mag. Rot. 5 Step. rot. 4. T. Madox's Hist. of the Excheq. p. 226.) Ricardus de Luci r. c. de Veteri Firma Coleceſtrie. In thesauo liberavit; Et compotus inde redditus est Regi. Et Q. e. (Ibid. p. 705. & 226, 227.)—The Reader is to observe, That in the Saxon Times, many Towns and Burghs were the Demesnes of the King, or of some other Lord, or Patron. (Brady of Burghs, p. 17. 39, 40.) In the early times after the coming in of the Normans, most of these Towns and Burghs were let out at the King's pleasure [This for instance to the Sheriff.] In the succeeding ages, some were let out in Fee, or as they called it, in Fee-ferm, particularly to the Men or Burgeses of the respective Towns: Which Custom so far prevailed, that in process of time most of the Towns and Burghs in England came to be let to the respective Townsmen or Burgeses at Fee-farm. (T. Madox, ibid. p. 230. and Firma Burgi, p. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8.—Ferm signifies Rent; and Fee perpetuity, or perpetual. Ibid.)

[X] Out of which sum they had the following allowances: For the want of King's-wood 40 s. For the want of four moneyers, or coiners 4 l. To the Monks of Colchester, 20 s. Oath b. G.

[Y] See General History of Taxes by J. Stevens, p. 77.

[Z] The title of this Taxation-roll was in these words. Burgus Coleceſtr' Anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Henric viceſimo quarto, Taxatio facta fuit infra p'cinctum & libertatem Burgi Colec' de bonis & catallis cui libet habitis die Sci Michis ultimo p'terit' assessis ad opem domino Regi E p'dco gratant' concessam ad tuicois regni & Guerre sue subsidium nup' incoate contr' inimicos suos & nostros Francye seditiosos, p xii Burgens' Coleceſtr' videlic'—Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum. qd. &c. The number of persons taxed was 218.

[A] Ricardus Tubbe habuit die p'dco i q'rt' & dimid. fri. p't' q'ter' dimid' marc'. iii q'rt' orde'i p't' q'rt' iii s. iii q'rt' avene p't' q'rt' ii s. xx. li lane p't' li. ii s. i p'vam peciam panni p't' iii s. i lectu p't' iii s. ii boves, p't' bovis di' marc'. ii ster' p't' ster vi s. ii affros p't' affri iii s. i vaccam p't' v s. ii equos cu' carecta p't' i m'rc'. fenū ad eold' p't' ii s. enenum p't' iii s.

Sma. vi li. xvi s. viii d.—Inde vii s. xix s. vi d. ga.

wheat,

wheat, at half a mark per quarter; 4 quarters of barley, at 4s. a quarter; 4 quarters of oats, at 2s. a quarter; 20 pounds of wool, at 2s. a pound; a little piece of clothe, price 4s. a bed, pr. 4s. 2 oxen, each half a mark; 2 steers, each 6s. 2. bullocks, each 3s. 1 cow, 5s. 2 horses, with a cart, price 1 mark; hay for the same, pr. 2s. a brass pot, pr. 3s.

Sum 6*l*. 16*s*. 8*d*.---The seventh of that 19*s*. 6*d*. qu.

Henry Godyar had, on the day aforesaid, 5 quarters of rye, at 5s. a quarter---4 hogs, pr. 5*s*. 1 silver cup, pr. 5*s*.---2 silver spoons, each worth 10*d*. &c.

Robert Lord Fitz-Walter had, the day aforesaid at his manor in the vill of Lexden, 8 quarters of rye, pr. of each quarter 5*s*. &c."

But the most minute and remarkable Taxation was as follows; viz. In the 18th of this same king, the Parliament having granted his Majesty a Fifteenth of all the Moveables in England; which Grant was afterwards repeated, and extended to all the Cities and burghs (*): Colchester was accordingly assessed thereto, among the rest, on the 29th of that King, anno 1300. The original Taxation for that year is still extant. The number of Persons therein assessed in this Town and the Liberties, was Three hundred and ninety; and the whole Sum they were taxed at amounted to 34*l*. 12*s*. 7*d*. As the manner of assessing these Fifteenths is but little known, I shall lay a specimen of it before the Reader, from this curious Roll [B].

"1. Roger the Dyer had, on Michaelmas day last, in his treasury, or cup-board, 1 silver-buckle, price 18*d*. 1 cup of mazer [maple] pr. 18*d*. In his chamber, 2 gowns, pr. 20*s*.---2 beds, pr. half a mark---1 napkin and 1 towel, pr. 2*s*. In his house, 1 ewer with a bason, pr.

14*d*.---1 andiron, pr. 8*d*. In his kitchen, 1 brass-pot, pr. 20*d*.---1 brass-skillet, pr. 6*d*.---1 brass-pipkin, pr. 8*d*.---1 trivet, pr. 4*d*. In his brew-house, 1 quarter of oats, pr. 2*s*.---wood-ashes, pr. half a mark.---1 great fat for dying, pr. 2*s*. 6*d*. Item, 1 cow, pr. 5*s*.---1 calf, pr. 2*s*.---2 pigs, pr. 2*s*.---each 12*d*.---1 fow, pr. 15*d*. Billet-wood and fagots for firing, pr. 1 mark.

Sum. 71*s*. 5*d*.---The Fifteenth of that, 4*s*. 9*d*. qu. [C].

William the Miller had, the day aforesaid, In ready money 1 marc of silver. In his cupboard, a silver-buckle, pr. 9*d*.---1 ring, pr. 12*d*.---In his granary, 1 quarter of wheat, pr. 4*s*.---1 quarter of barley, pr. 3*s*.---2 quarters of oats malted, pr. 4*s*. each quarter 2*s*.---2 hogs, 10*s*. each 5*s*.---2 pigs, 3*s*. each 18*d*.---1 pound of wooll, pr. 3*s*. &c.

The Abbat of St. John's Colchester had, the day aforesaid, at Grensted, 8 quarters of rye, pr. 24*s*. at 3*s*. a quarter.---Item. 4 stallions, pr. 24*s*. each 6*s*.---4 oxen, pr. 40*s*. each 10*s*.---24 sheep, 24*s*. 12*d*. each, &c.

Robert Lord Fitz-walter had, the day aforesaid, in his manor of Lexden, 10 quarters of rye, pr. 30*s*. each quarter 3*s*.---20 quarters of small oats, 23*s*. 4*d*. at 20*d*. a quarter---6 heifers, pr. 18*s*. at 3*s*. each, &c."

And they did not spare even the poorest persons; as appears by this, among many other the like instances. "John Fitz-elias, weaver, had, the day aforesaid 1 old coat, pr. 2*s*.---1 lamb, pr. 6*d*.

Sum 2*s*. 6*d*.---The Fifteenth of that 2*d*."

In the 6th of K. Edward II, a Tallage was assessed upon every particular person [or Master of a family] in this Town and the Liberties, according to the value of his chattels, or rents [D].

(*) R. Brady, Treatise of Burghs, p. 26, 27.

Henrics Godyar h' die p'dco' v q'ter' filigis p't' q't' v s. vii q'ter' orde' p't' q't' iii s. ii equoscu carecta p't' i marc. fenū ad eod' p't' iii s. iii porc' p't' v s. i cyphum argent' p't' v s. i lectu p't' iii s. ii cocklear' argent' p't' coklear' x*d*. eneam p't' iii s.

Sma iii li viii s. Inde vii xii s. vii d.

Dominus Robts fil' Walti h. dco die ad maner' suu in vill' de Lex. viii q't' filigis p't' q't' v s. viii q't' avene p't' q't' ii s. iii boves, p't' bovis di' marc. iii affros p't' affri iii s.

Sma iii li. xiii s. viii d.---Inde vii xiii s. vi d. qa.

[B] The title of this Roll, is; Taxatio quindezime Burgi Colecestr' & quatuor villatar' videlic' Lexeden, Miland, Grensted, West Donylond, infra Lib'tatem ejusd'm Burg' existenc' De bonis mobilibus ibidem hitis die sci Michis anno R. R. E. xxxº facta p Johem de la Pfordc, Sim' Lotun, Johem de Staneweya, Sahm le Parmenter, Sahm de Donylaunde, Willm le Chaloner, Radm Savara, Johem Pecocks, Johem le Teynturer, Mathm le Verrer, Jur' qui dicunt per sacrm suum qd. &c.

[C] Rog's Tinctor habuit die sci Michis ultio p'terit' in Thesauo i firmaculo argent' p't' xviii d' i ciphu de mazer p't' xviii d'. In Camera ii Robas p't' xx s' ii Lectos p't' di marc' i mappam & i manut'giu p't' ii s' In domo sua i Lavator' cum pelvi p't' xiii d' i ander' p't' viii d'. In coquina, i ollam eneam p't' xx d' i pocinetu eneam p't' vi d' i patellam eneam p't' viii d' i tripod' p't' iii d'. In bracio i q'ter' avene p't' ii s' cineres de Wad' p't' di' marc' i i cuvam magnam p' officio tincture p't' ii s. vi d' Itm i vaccam p't' vs' i boviculu p't' ii s' ii porcellos ii s. p't' capitis xii d'. i i fuem p't' xv d. Biletum & fagatts p' focal' p't' i marc'.

Sma. lxxi s. v d.---Inde xv xiii s. ix d. qa.

Wills Molendinar' huit die p'dco. In p'cuia num'ata i marc' argenti. In thesauo i firmacul' argenti p't' ix d' i anulu prec' xii d'. In camera i robam p't' x s' i lectum p't' iii s' i mappam p't' ix d' i manut'giu p't' vi d' In coquina i ollam eneam p't' ii s' i patell eneam p't' xii d' i pocinetu

eneum p't' viii d' i ander' p't' vi d' i tripod' p't' iii d'. In granar' i q'ter' fri p't' iii s. i q'ter' ordi p't' iii s' ii q'ter' bras' aven' p't' iii s. p't' q'ter' ii s' ii porcos p't' x s. p't' porci v s' ii porcellos p't' iii s. p't' capitis xviii d' i libr'lane p't' iii s. i fagatts p' focali p't' ii s. vi d.

Sma. lxxi s.---Inde xv xiii s. 11 d. ob. qa.

Abbas sci Johis Colecestr' huit die p'dco apud Grensted viii q'ter' filiginis p't' xxiii s. p't' q'ter' iii s' xv q'ter' avene minute p't' xxv s. p't' q'ter' xx d' ffenu & fforagiū p't' v s. Item iii stottos p't' xxiv s. p't' capitis vi s. i iii boves p't' xl s. p't' capitis x s. i x vaccas & i taurum p't' lv s. p't' capitis v s. Itm ii vitulos p't' ii s. p't' capitis xii d' xxiii bidentes p't' xxiii s. p't' capitis xii d.

Sma. ix l. xix s.---Inde xv xiii s. iii d. qa.

Dus Robts fil Walti huit die p'dco in manerio suo ap'd Lexd' i x q'ter' filiginis pret' xxx s. p't' q'ter' iii s' xx q'ter' aven' minut' p't' xxiii s. iii d. p't' q'ter' xx d' i i juv'cas p't' xviii s. pret' capit. iii s. i iii boves p't' xl s. pret' cap' x s' i lx oves matt's p't' lx s. p't' cap' xii d' i xl agn' p't' xx s. pret' cap' vi d.

Sma. x li xvi d.---Inde xvma xiii s x d.

Dna Alianora Hovel huit die p'dc ap'd Miland. In camera sua i robam p't' i marc' i i lectos p't' i marc' i mappas & manut'gia p't' di marc'. Itm iii vaccas p't' xv s. p't' capitis v s. i ii bovic'los p't' vi s. p't' capitis iii s. In grangia nichil. nulla alia catalla.

Sma l. iii s. iii d.---Inde xvma. iii s. vii d. ob.

Johes fil Elye Textor huit die p'dco i supertunic' vet'em p't' ii s. i i agnu p't' vi d.

Sma ii s. vi d.---Inde xvma. ii d.

[D] The title of this Roll, is as follows. Taxacio fca in Colecestr' & in quatuor villat' adjacent' videli' Lexeden, Westodon, Grensted, & Miland, p' Brev' Dni Reg' anno D. R. E. filii Reg. E. viº. coram Dnis Willmo de Hanyngf' Robto de Maddyngle, Willo de Foleburne, & Johne de Borhm, ad assendend' Tallag' in Civitat' Burg' & D'nic' dci

The

The number of persons taxed, was 518. And the Value of each person's chattels was set down in one sum, not in the same minute manner as in the subsidy-taxations [E].

A Twelfth was also levied upon this Town and the Liberties, in the 13th of this reign; of which one instance or two are given in the Note [F].

In 1347, when K. Edward III. blocked up Calais by sea with a large fleet, Colchester furnished Five ships, and One hundred and seventy mariners (*m*). And, after the glorious victory won by that renowned Prince at Cressy, he sent some of his French prisoners to be kept here, as appears by the letter below [G].

In 1348, a violent plague raged in this Town; so that no less than an hundred and eleven wills were entered on the Town-rolls. There was a second plague again in the same reign a° 1360 (*n*).

Wat Tyler's Insurrection, which happened in the following reign, had some abettors in this town. For J. Ball, one of the chief incendiaries, calls himself some time St. Mary priest of York, and now of Colchester (*o*). And, after the chief ringleaders had been put to death, numbers that would not submit to the King's terms, came to this Town, and solicited the Inhabitants to a new Rebellion, but they were so wise as to remain quiet (*p*). In the 10th of the same reign, K. Richard being apprehensive of an Invasion from France, sent a Commission of Array, to put this

Town and places adjacent in a posture of defence [H].

What part this Town took in the bloody Disputes between the Houses of York and Lancaster, doth not plainly appear. But it may be inferred, that the inhabitants were chiefly in the interest of the House of York: For K. Henry VI. deprived them of their most valuable Privilege, of the Fishery, and bestowed it on his favorite John de Vere Earl of Oxford [I]. And K. Edward IV. granted them the fullest Charter they ever had before or since.

However, they had Pardons from the several contending Kings [K]; which, probably, were things of course at that time.

August 5, 1445, K. Henry VI. came to Colchester; but the reason of his coming is not expressed (*q*).

The custom of this Town, in K. Edward IVth's time, as appears by one instance, was, Not to permit any person to abide forty days in Colchester, without swearing fealty to the King [L].

We do not find any remarkable particulars in the succeeding reigns till we come to K. Henry VIII. Tho' his father, K. Henry VII, left him no less than Eighteen hundred thousand pounds in ready money (*r*); an immense sum for those times! yet that wasteful and prodigal Monster soon squandered it away in shews, tournaments, and such other trifling amusements, without doing therewith the least service to the Kingdom (*s*).

(*m*) Cotton Libr. Titus F. iii. 18.
Richard II. by Sir R. Howard, p. 24.
p. 125.

(*n*) Oath-book, p. 20. 32.

(*p*) Tho. Walsingham, ed. Francof. 1603. p. 269.

(*o*) Stow's Annales, p. 294. Life of K.

(*q*) Oath-book,

(*r*) Fr. Lord Verulam's Life of Hen. VII. under the year 1508.

(*s*) Edw. Halle's Chronicle.

Dni Reg, p capita, vel in coi, in Com' Cantebreg' Huntynge' Hertfor' Effex assignati, p—12 homines.

[E] Be pleased to take these few instances.—Rector ecclie be Marie habet Cat' pt. xvii s.—Josep Alyanor ht. Cat' pt xl v s.—Dnus Robtus filius Walti ht in Manio suo de Lexdn catalla pret' c s. Et ht de Red. xl iii s. ix d.—Prior Sti Botulph' in Wyka Canoicor' [Canwyck] Cat' pt' x marc'. Et ht de Redd' in Colec' v l. 11 s.—Abbs Sti Johis ht in Manio de Grensted Catall' pt' x marc'. In Wyka de West-don' Cat' pt' x li. Et ht de Redd' infra libtatem Colec' xviii li. iii s. iii d.—Robts Whitfot ht Cat' pt' vi li. xiii s. iv d.—Those who had Revenues here, though they lived elsewhere, were also assessed in this place. e. g. Epus London vi s. &c. And it appears from this Roll, that the Hospital of Mapeltrested; the Abbies of Berking, Coggeshall, St. Edmundsbury; the Pories of Wykes, Colne, Tiptre, Tobbye, Campsey, St. Bartholomew's by Smithfield, had then revenues within the Liberties of Colchester.

[F] Josep Alyanor huit catall' ad valentia lx s.—Inde xii s. v s. Ada Rector Ecclie be Marie huit catall' ad valentia iii li. iii s. di. mrc'. Robts Rodebryght huit in Batayleswyk cat' ad valentia lx s.—Inde xii s. v s.

The sum of this xiith, amounted to 32 l. 12 s. 9a.

[G] Edward p la gr'ce de dieu Roy Dengleterre & de Fn'ce & Seignr Dirlande, A noz Bailliffs de nre ville de Colcestre saluz. Porce q' Johan Vanguoley nadgaires nre housage pur la citee de Bloys en Champaigne sen est departiz tout quites de son housage, hors de nre roialme de nre congie pmy la finance de deux centz marcs les queles il nous ad paieez' si volous q' vous soiez quites & deschargez de la garde du dit Johan & ent desempeschez en temps avenir. || Don' fouz nre prive seal a Westm' le xx jour d Octobre || lan de nre regne Denglet're quarante quart & de Fn'ce—(By writ of Privy-seal. Among the Town-Records.)

[H] Ricardus Dei gracia Rex Angl. & Franc & Dominus Hibernie dilectis & fidelibus suis Willielm Cooggeshale Chivaler & Waltere Godmanston ac Ballivis Ville Colcestr. Saltem. Sciatis quod cum certitudinaliter intellexerimus inimici nostri Francie & alii sibi adherentes inter se alligati & undique hostiliter congregati multimodo querant & conjecturent qualiter nos fideles nostros ac regnum nostrum Anglie miserabiliter conterere & destruere valeant, & ea maligna de causa dictum regnum nostrum accumulato toto posse suo ad idem reg-

num nostrum nosque & totam linguam Anglicanam subvertend. & destruend. invadere proponant infra breve nisi eis per nos gratia nobis favente divina caucius & virilius resistatur, Nos malicie hujusmodi inimicorum nostrorum gratia mediante divina resistere, ac pro salvatione & defensione ville predictae, que prope litus maris situat. contra aggressus dictorum inimicorum nostrorum disponere & ordinare volentes, & de fidelitate & circumspectione vestris plenius confidentes assignavimus vos conjunctim & divisim ad omnes homines defensabiles inter etates sexaginta & sexdecim annorum existentes arraiand, & ipsos & eorum quemlibet juxta statum & facultates suas armis competentibus muniri, & eos sic arraiatos & munitos in arraiatione hujusmodi teneri faciend. Ac etiam ad distringend. omnes illos qui in terris & bonis sunt potentes, & pro debilitate corporis ad laborandum impotentes, ad inveniendum armaturas juxta quantitatem terrarum & bonorum suorum, & prout rationabiliter portare poterunt; salvo statu suo, hominibus ad arma armatis, & sagittariis qui non habent armaturas de suo proprio, nec unde armaturas emere & providere poterunt ad resistendum malicie dictorum inimicorum nostrorum, si qui villam predictam seu partes adjacentes invadere presumpserint et ad omnes illos quos in hac parte contrarios inveneritis seu rebelles arraiand. & capiend. & prisionis nostris mancipand. in eisdem moratur. quousque pro eorum punitione aliter duxerimus ordinandum. Et ideo vobis mandamus districte injungentes, & super fide & ligeancia quibus nobis tenemini, & sub forisfactura omnium que nobis forisfacere poteritis, quod statim, visis presentibus, circa premissa diligenter intendatis & ea faciatis & exequamini in forma predicta, &c. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri facimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Westm. 18 die Septembr. Anno regni nostri decimo. BURTON.

(Among the Town-Records.)

[I] See below, ch. v. § 2.

[K] The Pardons of K. Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. and Edward IV. to this Town, under the Great Seal, are in the possession of Jeremiah Daniell Esq;

[L] For, in the year 1473, some persons were presented at the Law-hundred-court—quod moram fecerunt infra villam Colcestr' per 40 dies & ultra, & non fecerunt fidelitatem Domino Regi juxta consuetudinem ville predictae. Rot. Cur. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 19.

And though his first Parliaments had granted him very large sums, yet he was fain, in the 15th year of his reign, to have a Loan from his subjects. Upon which occasion, the inhabitants of this Borough did "lovingly avaunce to him a sum by "weye of Lone, for the maintenaunce of his "Grace and Warys ageynst Fraunce and Scott- "lond," as the words of the original schedule are [M], though the Parliament granted him at the same time very large and uncommon supplies [N].

In 1516 on the day before the feast of Corpus-Christi, Queen Catharine of Arragon came to this town, with a grand retinue, in her way to Walsingham, where she was going in pilgrimage to the famous Image of the Virgin Mary there. The Bailiffs, Aldermen, and a great number of the Burgeses went and met her at Lexden; and thence conducted her in state to St. John's Abbey, where she abode that night, and the day following. They made her a present of a purse with forty pounds; not that they were obliged to it, but to welcome her to this Town; and she made them a return. At her departure from hence, the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Burgeses attended her; in the same state as before, to the further bounds of Mile-end parish (1).

In the year 1544, the following letter under the King's signet, came to the Bailiffs of this Town.

By the King.

Henry R.

"Trustie and welbeloved, we greate you well: And wheras betweene us and Themperor, upon provocation of manyfolde Injuries committed by the Frenche King unto us both particulerliē: And for his confederation with the Turke against thole common-wealth of Christendom, It is agreed, that eche of us aparte in persone with his puissant Armeý in severall parties this soommer shall invade the Realme of Fraunce; And being not yet furnyshed of such ample noomber of men as shall suffice for that purpose; For the good opinion we have in you to see us furnyshed as to our honour apperteyneth, We have appointed you to send us the nombre of xv hable fotemen, well furnyshed for the warres as apperteyneth, whereof three to be Archers, everye oone furnyshed with a good bowe in a cace, with xxiiii good arrowes in a cace, a good sworde and a dagger; and the rest

(1) Oath-book, p. 178.

[M] Some advanced 20s, others 26s. 14s. 12s. 10s. 4s. 2s. &c. And, for the repayment of them, the King sent his Privy-Seals, to this effect. "We Henry by the "grace of God king of England and of France defensor "of the feith and lorde of Ireland Promise by these presentis "truly to content and repay to all and singular suche persons of the Borough of Colchestre within our Countie "of Essex whose names and summes be conteigned in a "schedule indentid hereunto annexed, all and singular suche "particular summes of money as have bene by theym and "every of theym lovingly advanced unto us by the way of "loone for the defence of this our Realme and maintenance "of our warres against Fraunce and Scotland, amounting in "the hole to the summe of One hundred one pounds and "foure shilling ft. In witness whereof to these presents we "have caused our prively seale to be sette the xxviiiith day of "the moneth of Aprill. The xvth yere of our Reigne."

From the original, among the Town-records.

[N] Namely 2s. in the pound of every man's lands or

to be bill men, having, besides theyre bills, a good sworde and a dagger: To be levied of your own servants and tenants. And that you put the faide nombre in such a redynes, furnished with cotes and hosen of such colours as is appointed for the Battell of our Armeý. As they faile not within oone howres warnyng to marche forward to suche place as shall be appointed accordinglye. Yeven undre our signet at our Palace of Westm' the vth daie of June the xxxvth yere of our Reigne" (u).

Towards the latter end of this reign, the Face of this town underwent a great Alteration for the worse. For the stately Church and Abbey of St. John's, the Priory of St. Botolph's, the Church and Hospital of the Crouched-Friers, &c. which were a great Ornament to this place, and a considerable Support to the Poor, were either demolished or permitted to grow ruinous. The Revenues undoubtedly came into more usefull hands. But, however, pity it is, that some of them were not applied to the public Benefit of the Kingdom; or reserved to make provision for the Poor, either by founding a good Hospital in this large Town, or by establishing a fund in every Parish for their better maintenance. But there were growing Families that wanted to raise large Estates at once. —Whatever cause it was owing to, I have not been able truly to discover: But certain it is, that the Town went then much to decay; so that twenty five houses, or tenements, were taken down in Headward only, and others were grown very ruinous; for which the owners of them were presented and prosecuted; a thing very uncommon and extraordinary, unless those had been Town-houses, which doth not appear.

In the reign of K. Edward VI, the Reformation was established in this Town, as in the rest of the Kingdom; and a rational Service set up, in the room of a burdensom load of superstition. But, according to the common Foible and Perverseness of Human Nature, Christians, instead of making a thankful Use of the glorious Liberty they were restored to, fell into violent Contentions and Quarrels about trifles; and, instead of uniting with meekness and decency in the regular and established Worship of God, embraced any thing, though full of the most palpable absurdities, or of the most blasphemous reflections on God's moral character; and did run into the wildest freaks of Enthusiasm, and what not [O].

(u) From the original.

goods, that was worth, or could spend 20l. &c. See E. Halle's Chron. fol. 100.

[O] In this Town, in particular, much about this time, (to use the Words of a contemporary Writer,) "least Satan should be thought to bee idle, &c. he styrred up divers Schismaticall spirits, which—sought to be teachers of that wherof they had no understanding, and thereby turned the knowledge of God's testimonies (which in many of them though it was small, yet somewhat) to vayne and contentious janglying, whereby the deare Saintes of God were not a little disquieted: at such tyme especially as some of them beyng condemned to death looked to tast of the same cup, whiche had bene in full measure powred out unto their brethren. [viz. in Q. Mary's time.] For not only in the private assemblies of the godly did these spider-catchers swarm together to pervert the right ways of the Lord, but also in divers prisons in London they kept a continual haunt, where they scattered their devilish coole of abominable herefies among such as were committed for the love of the Gospel." One of the busiest

To which must be added, That no tolerable maintenance was left in this, no more than in most other Towns, for a laborious and preaching Ministry. And therefore it is to be wished, that some Chantries, as Barwick's and Harmanfon's in St. Leonard's, which were partly founded for helping to serve the cure of that church, had been preserved for that use; as well as others; and not squandered away to no good purpose whatever.

In 1549, there was a Dearth in and about this Town; for the remedying of which, an Order of Council was sent down, the 20th of November, to the Justices and other Gentlemen of this County, to be communicated to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and other Head-officers of every market-town: Whereby they were impowered to search the barns, granaries, and houses of every farmer, and others, having corn to sell; and to oblige them to bring, every market-day, such a quantity of grain to market, as they could conveniently spare.

Upon pious K. Edward's decease, I find that Colchester declared for Q. Mary, in opposition to the learned and most deserving Lady Jane Grey. For Messengers were dispatched from hence, and provisions sent to Q. Mary, at Framlingham, of which the accounts are extant [P]. This Town was also put into a posture of defence against her opposers: And so well did she like the Magistrates Zeal, that she came to this place July 26, 1553. The Corporation made her a present of 20*l.* in gold; and of a cup of silver, with a cover, parcel gilt, weighing forty one ounces [Q]; and spent a great deal of money in treating her.

The 7th of March following, an Order of Council came to Colchester, to put in readiness 18 armed men, viz. 10 archers, and eight bill-men, well harneſſed and weaponed, to be ready at one hour's warning to be embarked at Brightlingsſey, for the service of her Majesty beyond the seas, at Calais or elsewhere, as they should be appointed.

During this cruel reign, the fire of Persecution raged in Colchester, as well as in other parts of the Kingdom. For March 29, John Lawrence; and June 14. 1555, Nicolas Chamberlayne, were burnt here (w). April 28, 1556,

John Mace apothecary, John Spence, weaver, Simon Joyne, sawyer, Richard Nichols, weaver, and John Hammond, tanner, were burnt in this town (x). As the June following, Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Pepper, and Edmund Hurst, both of St. James's Colchester, were burnt at Stratford-bow (y) August 2, 1557, William Bongeor of St. Nicolas, glazier, William Purcas, of Bocking, Thomas Benold, tallow chandler, Agnes Silverſide alias Smith, Helen Ewring, and Elizabeth Folks, were burnt in this place, without the Town-wall, in the morning: As were, in the afternoon of the same day, within the Castle-yard, William Munt, Alice Munt, John Johnson, and Rose Allin. And John Thurston died a prisoner in the Castle, for religion (z). About the same time, 14 men, and eight women, were apprehended, and (fastned all in a string) driven up, like a flock of sheep, to London, and imprisoned; but shortly after were released, upon their own easy submission (a). May 26, 1558, William Harris, Richard Day, and Christiana George, were burnt at Colchester, being the last that suffered this most unnatural punishment here (b). Eight others remained prisoners on account of Religion [R]; but were set at liberty the beginning of the year following, 1559 (c);

For, these cruel Fires were extinguished with that detested Monster Mary I.; and the Reformed Religion flourished again, upon the peaceable accession of Q. Elizabeth; who carried the English Name, Commerce, Discoveries, and Reputation to the highest pitch of Grandeur; and brought this Town into a more flourishing condition than it had been for some time before.

The first years of her reign do not furnish us with any occurrences, particularly relating to this place. But,

In 1571, the Dutch and Flemings first came and settled in Colchester, and brought with them the most valuable Trade of Bay and Say making, as I shall shew under Chap. IV. § I. of this Book.

In December 1578, there was a plague in this Town, and neighbourhood; which continued

(w) J. Foxe's Acts and Monuments, &c. edit. 1684, Vol. III. Reform. Part II. p. 307.

(y) J. Foxe, ibid. p. 593, 594.

(b) Ibid. p. 732.

(c) J. Strype's Annals of the Reformat. Vol. I. edit. 1725. p. 39.

(x) Ibid. p. 586. and Bishop Burnet's Hist. of the

(z) Ibid. p. 700.

(a) Ibid. p. 656, 657.

fellows of this kind here, was one Henry Harte. And in 1555, Christopher Vitels, a disciple of Henry Nicholas the founder of the Family of Love, coming from Delft, brought over and spread their Tenets in and about this Town. This fellow Vitels was a joyner by trade; but "being, as it seemed, weary of his occupation, he left his craft of joign-
"yng, and took unto him a new trade of lyfe: so that of a
"simple Scholer he became a great and learned Schole-maister
"of that doctrine." He is said to have "held many strange
"opinions." Confutation of the Family of Love, by William Wilkinſon. Lond. 1579. 4°.

[P] They sent her among otherthings, three tuns of beer, which cost 3*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* And the carriage of the same, in six carts, came to 4*l.*

[Q] Which, at 7*s.* per ounce, amounted to 14*l.* 7*s.* And, among other expences on account of her being here, I find these particulars in the Chamberlain's account for that year. For 38 doz. of bread, 39*s.* For 59 gallons of claret-wine, 48*s.* Ten barrells of Beer. A quarter of beef weighing five score and ten pounds, 9*s.* 2*d.* A side of beef weighing seven score and five pounds, 12*s.* 1*d.* A veal, 4*s.* Half a veal, 2*s.* 4*d.* Two muttons, 9*s.* 4*d.* &c.

[R] It will be proper to add here, what Mr. Wilkinſon relates concerning the state of this Town, in these perillous times. "The auncient and famous Towne of Colchester was in the troublesome tyme of Queene Maries persecution a sweete and comfortable mother of the bodyes, and a tender nurse of the souls, of Gods children: which towne was the rather at that tyme frequented, because it afforded many godly and zealous Martyrs, whiche continually with their blood watered those feedes, which by the preaching of the worde had been sowne most plentifully in the hartes of Christians in the dayes of good Kyng Edward. This towne for the earnest profession of the Gospell became like unto a citie upon an hill, and as a candle upon a candleſticke gave great light to all those who for the comfort of their conscience came to conferre there from divers places of the Realme, and repaireing to common Innes had by night their Christian exercises, whiche in other places could not be gotten. For prooffe whereof I referre the Reader unto that which is truly reported by M. Foxe in his booke of Actes and Monuments: (1st Edit. p. 606. A.) that at the Kynges-head in Colchester, and at other Innes in the sayd Towne, the afflicted Christians had set places appointed for themselves to meet at."—A brief till

till the August following, though useful Orders had been given to prevent the spreading of the infection.

The Queen took a progress through part of this County, and of Suffolk, in 1579 [S], and was here the 1st and 2d of September. For her better reception, the following orders were made. "That the Bayliffs and Aldermen, in the receipt of her Majestie, shall ride upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in damask or sattin cassocks or coats, or else jackets of the same, with sattin sleeves in their scarlet-gowns, with caps and black velvet tippets. The Councill to attend upon the Bayliffs and Aldermen at the same time, upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in grogram or silk cassock coats or jackets, with silk doublets, or sleeves at the least in their livery morray-gowns, with caps: &c. —That her Majesty shall be gratified from the Town with a Cup of silver double-gilt, of the value of 20 marks, or 10*l.* at the least, with 40 Angels in the same, and the Officers of her Majesty to be gratified as afore they have been. The Recorder for the time being, to make the Oration to her Majesty (d)."

Before the Art of Murdering was arrived to such a hellish pitch as it hath since, the Safety and Defence of this kingdom depended in a great measure upon the Militia; therefore the multering of them, in this as well as the foregoing reign, was a considerable Business, and duly and frequently performed. Q. Elizabeth, in particular, as she had chiefly, if not solely, the Hearts and Hands of her own Subjects to rely upon, took a zealous care to have them duly trained and exercised: Especially when she came to have apprehensions from the revengeful Spaniard. For that purpose, with regard to this Town, special Commissions were generally granted to the two Bailiffs, and a few other neighbouring Gentlemen [T], to take those Musters, somewhere within the precincts of our Liberties. And then the Bailiffs sent warrants to the High Constables of each ward; to warn, and command in the Queen's name, all able men, being not sick, impotent, or lame, from the age of 16 years to 60, resident, dwelling, or sojourning within each parish, hamlet, or village, within the said ward (all spiritual per-

sons, Justices of either Bench, and all head-officers of every of the Queen's courts of record occupying judicial places in their own persons, only excepted) personally to appear and muster before, &c. As also all manner of persons, within the limits of the said ward, to bring, at the said day, upon able mens backs, all manner of armour and weapons for Foot-men, which either by the laws of this realm, or heretofore, by any new increase or order, they were bound or had promised to keep, or had in readiness. And to warn the petty Constables of every parish, to shew, upon able mens backs, all such common and Parish armour, which the whole parish by itself must find; scowered, and in all points perfect: With a schedule of the names and surnames of all able men within their several parishes, and the quality of their vocations; together with the names and surnames of all such persons as kept any armour or weapon.

The Queen, upon the earnest Entreaties of the States of the United Provinces, having promised them assistance; in order to raise sufficient Forces for that purpose, this county sent a hundred and fifty soldiers, in August 1585, under the command of Sir Walter Walker; towards which number this Town furnished Eight men, single persons, or such as might be best spared; provided as below [U]. The General of this body of auxiliaries, Robert Earl of Leicester, in his way to the Low-Countries, Decemb. 6. came to this Town; where he was honourably received by the Magistrates, and splendidly and generously entertained by Sir Thomas Lucas (e).

Upon the news and apprehensions of the intended Spanish Invasion in 1588, great and suitable preparations were made throughout the Kingdom. Among the rest, Colchester furnished Two ships, and a pinnace, for the Queen's service at this critical juncture. One of the ships, was the Foresight of London; the particular charge of which is set down in the *Appendix* [W]. The other ship, was the Margaret and John 80 tuns burden; owners Mrs. Turner, Mr. Richard Lambert, and—Chandler. And the pinnace, was the Mark Speedwell, owner, Tho. Lambert, 18 tuns bur-

(d) Book of Assemblies, 7 Jul. 20 Eliz.

(e) Stow's Annales, p. 710. col. 2.

Description of the first springing up of the Heresie, termed The Familie of Love, &c. by W. Wilkinson.

[S] Her Majesty's Stages, or Rests, were thus: Aug. 5. From Greenwich to Havering, and there 5 days: Aug. 10, to Woodcroft-hall, Mr. Weston Browne's, and there 2 days: Aug. 12, to Lees, the Lord Riche's, and there 3 days: Aug. 15, to Gosfelde, the Lady Matraver's, and there 5 days: Aug. 20 to Small-bridge, Mr. Walgraves, and there 2 days, Aug. 22, to Ipswich, and there 4 days: Aug. 26, to Harwich, there 3 days: Aug. 29, to the Lord Darcy's, and there 3 days: Septemb. 1, to Colchester, and there 2 days: Septemb. 3, to Leyr-marnoy, Mrs Tuke's, and there 2 days: Septemb. 5, to Malden, Mrs Harries, 2 days: Sept. 7, to Mousham, Sir Tho. Mildemay's, and there 4 days: Sept. 11, to the Lady Petre's at Ingatstone, and there 3 days: Sept. 14. to Havering. (From a MS.)

[T] A Commission in 1583, consisted of, Edward Earl of Oxford; Robert Lord Riche; Thomas Lord Darcy of Chiche; William Turner, Rob. Byrd, Bailiffs of Colchester; Sir Francis Walsingham, Kt. Recorder of the same; Sir William Waldegrave, Kt; Edm. Pyrton Esq; James

Morice Esq; Town-clark; Tho. Tey, Geo. Knightlye, John Ive, Esquires; Tho. Laurence, John Hunwick, Richard Lambart, John Byrd, Aldermen and Justices of the Peace of this Town; and Rob. Lambart, John Pye, Rob. Mott, Tho. Coek, Aldermen.

[U] Of these eight men, Six were Shott, and Two Pikemen. —Every Shott was furnished with a qualiver of the musket bore, mould and worm for the piece, morian, flask with six charges, flask-leather, touch-box, purse for pellets; all which furniture for each cost, 16*s.* 8*d.* for the whole six, 5*l.* And six swords, daggers and girdles for them, came to 53*s.* —Each of the two Pikemen was armed with a corselet and burgonet, which cost 26*s.* 8*d.* Their two Pikes came to 6*s.* 8*d.* And their two swords and daggers, with the buff-girdles to 18*s.* —Besides which, there was delivered to the Captain for Conduct-money, for every of the eight soldiers, 6*s.* 8*d.* —in the whole 53*s.* 4*d.* And to every one of the Soldiers themselves (besides 3*s.* 4*d.*) 26*s.* 8*d.* Item the charges of their eight blue coats or Mandilions, 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Total 21*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

[W] See No. IV.

den. They were furnished, for two months, with victuals, mariners, ammunition &c. and obliged by the 25th of April to join her Majesty's Navy on the seas for the defence of the kingdom. And in order to defray the charge of them, there was a Tax laid on all the Inhabitants within this Liberty, at 2s. in the pound on goods, and 3s. land (f).

The 11th of October following, her Majesty granted a Commission to Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake, to retaliate on the Spaniards. In pursuance of which, the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Essex sent a Letter to the Bailiffs of this Town; signifying to them, That in virtue of this Commission the said Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake had authority to levy within the several counties of this realm certain numbers of Soldiers and Pioners, to be employed in some special service committed to their charge; amongst which numbers, this county was proportioned to set forth 250 Soldiers, and 60 Pioners: So as by allotment it fell to this Borough to find and set forth 13 Soldiers and 4 Pioners: In the choice of whom, her Majesty's express command was, that great care should be taken they might be strong and serviceable persons. Her Majesty's further pleasure was, that there should be an allowance, at the common charge of the country, made to every Soldier of 13s. 4d. and to every Pioner 6s. 8d. which they were to see collected within this Borough, answerable to their proportion: And also so much conduct-money for every of the said Soldiers and Pioners, after the rate of 8d. by the day, as might suffice to bring them to Romford, to be there the 20th of that month, by 10 o'clock in the forenoon, delivered to their captain (g).

An Army being raised in England, on purpose to assist K. Henry IV. against the Leaguers; by order of Council, in January 1590-1, a hundred and fifty able men were levied and arrayed within this County, to be transported into Bretagne, which had been seized by the Leaguers and a body of Spaniards. Upon that occasion eight men, able of body, were raised in each Ward here; from such as might best be spared, and were newly come into the Town. Again, in March 1591-2, fourteen soldiers were pressed in this Borough for the same service: And, the July following, six men were likewise raised, armed, and put in readiness here, to be embarked at Harwich [with 144 more out of this county] for serving in Nor-

mandy; under the Earl of Essex, General of all those her Majesty's forces then sent abroad. The like number of six soldiers, part of 135 out of this county, was again raised in this Town, in Septemb. 1596, with the sum of 21l. for their arms, apparel, and furniture, at 3l. 10s. each: to be transported from Harwich into France.

In 1595, this Town, and the other ports in Essex, were ordered to furnish three ships, for the service of her Majesty, at Cadiz. And on this occasion, Colchester paid 200l. to the Vice-Admiral of Essex, towards the furnishing of one ship (h) [X].

In the year 1593, this Town began to be first charged with Purveiance, or Composition-service, for the Queen's Household; which the Corporation long refused to yield to, as thinking it inconsistent with their Charters and Privileges. But at length they were forced to submit thereto, towards the end of the year 1595 (i); and for the assessing of it, an account was taken of the Lands in every Parish within this Town and the Liberties, and renewed in 1599, of which the originals are in my possession. The sum paid by this Town for Composition-service, was only 6l. a year.

Upon the discovery of the Spanish Fleet on the coasts of France, in August 1599, an order was sent to the Bailiffs of this Town; straightly charging and commanding them, upon pain of death, presently and without delay on the receipt thereof, to give warning to all persons concerned, to repair with all possible speed, upon pain of death, to the place of rendezvous formerly appointed.

During the best part of Q. Elizabeth's reign, this Town had the Wisdom of chusing, and the Honour and Happiness of having, for their Recorder the great Sir Francis Walsingham, for whom they expressed a due regard; and, through his means, received from the Court all the Favour and Protection they could desire [Y].

The unactive reign of K. James I. affords but few materials.

The Plague which raged, at his accession, in the city of London, spread itself as far as this place, where it swept off great numbers in Octob. Novemb. Decemb. and January 1604 (k). The only times it hath appeared since in this Town, was in the years 1631 (l), and 1665 and 1666.

In 1608, there was a Dearth of Grain and

(f) Book of Assemblies Apr. 6. 15. 1588. and other MSS. (g) From the original. The other particulars not mentioned to be taken from printed Books, or not referred to in the margin, are likewise taken from MSS. (h) Book of Assemblies 7 Janu. and 9 March 1585. (i) Books of Assemblies, 1593. &c. (k) Register-book of St. Mary's. (l) Register Book of St. Mary's.

[X] But, in June 1591, when Ships were fitted out at the charge of the Ports, they pleaded Inability; as appears by this letter of theirs to Sir Thomas Henneage. "Right honourable (our most humble duties remembered) understandinge, that there are, or lyek to be, certen Shyps apoynted to some places to be provided presentlye for the service of her Majestie, we are bold to flye unto your Honour for the patronizing of our poor Towne therein: not for that the same ys unwilling to further any service of her highnes (which our whole Towne, to the uttermost of their powers hathe and wyle be most prone to accomplish) but in respect of the great

Decay that this Towne ys fallen into, and the charge of thyrtyne score trained souldyers, besydes the great burthen in the last setting forth of one shipp, wherewith it was alone charged, and other Villages and Townes which weare apoynted to joyne with us, discharged; for which as yet this Towne ys indebted some hundred and fyfthe powndes, constrained to pay use for the same, by reason we are not able as yet to answer it; beseeching your Honor as sole patron of the good estate of this Corporation, to extend your honorable favor herein, &c."—22d of June 1591.

[Y] See Appendix to Book I. No. V.

In 1608, there was a dearth of grain and other victual about this, as well as other parts of the kingdom; for the preventing and remedying of which these uncommon measures were taken. The constables in each ward took an account, of the number of persons in every family that had corn by them, what number of acres they had sown; what bargains they had made with any person for any kind of grain to be sold, by, or to them; and what quantity of any manner of grain they had in their barns, granaries, &c. Also what number of kidders, malt-makers, bakers, common brewers, or tiplers, dwelt in each parish. And, according to that survey, every person was ordered to bring weekly to market, so many quarters or bushels of corn, as they had not directly sold to the poor artificers or day-labourers of the parish within which they dwelt [Z].

In 1609, this town paid 46l. for the aid for making the King's eldest son, Prince Henry, a Knight: And, in 1612, they paid 63l. 6s. 8d. for marrying the King's daughter, the Princess Elizabeth, to P. Frederick, Elector Palatine (m). These respective sums were levied upon the Burgage-lands in this town, for which purpose an account was taken of them: and is still extant, though not quite perfect.

In 1611, money was raised in this and other places by Privy-seals; a method always unpopular and disagreeable.

This reign abounded with Patents and Proclamations. Of the first kind I shall give an instance in the Note, concerning the Patent of Inns [A], which though remonstrated against by the Parliament, and frequently mentioned by our Historians, yet is no where duly explained. But, notwithstanding these Patents, Ale-houses continued to be licensed by, and under the direction of, the Justices of Peace, as before.

K. Charles I. at his accession to the Crown, found the nation engaged in a war with Spain;

the causes of which it is not needful here to enquire into.

About the beginning of the summer, in 1625, the Spaniards had 28 sail at Dunkirk; which threatened a descent on our coasts, and greatly alarmed all these parts (n). Whereupon, orders from the Privy-Council, and from the Deputy-Lieutenants of Essex, were sent on the 10th of June, to the Magistrates of this town, To take present care, as well for their own safety as that of the whole county, that this Corporation should be well furnished with all military provisions fitting for the defence thereof; always well manned; and the trained bands, and others fit to bear arms, exercised, and in readiness. And, moreover, great numbers were sent down to Harwich, and parts adjacent; which were furnished from hence with necessaries [as beer at a quart a penny, &c.] and all the military Engines this town had, or could procure; these forces having no other remedy but to have recourse to this town, and Ipswich. Our Magistrates likewise sent a light vessel unto the coast of Flanders, to espy the enemies motions; which brought word, that they were blocked up by 40 sail of Dutch (o).

The 2d of September a fleet of the enemies was discovered off Harwich, as appears by the letter below [B]: but it only occasioned a panick, without any real danger.

However, the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the northern coasts of England, continued a long time exposed to the outrages of the men of war of Dunkirk; for preventing which inconveniencies for the future, and setting out shipping for the guarding and defending of those coasts, his Majesty not only assigned a great part of the revenues of his crown accruing by the forfeitures and fines of Recusants in the counties north of the Trent; but also consented to have a contribution of Six-pence, on every chaldron of coals that should be transported from Newcastle into any of his dominions, or

(m) From the Receipt; and Order.

(n) J. Rushworth's Histor. Collect. p. 195.

(o) From the Lord

[Z] The Orders issued by the King, by reason of this dearth, are in print—By the account taken in this Town, it appears, That Sir Tho. Lucas had about 30 persons in family; and Robert Audeley Esq; 24, besides many extraordinary comers: That some brewers brewed 30 or 40 quarters of malt in a week; and some bakers baked 5 quarters of flower weekly, &c.

[A] James, by the grace of God, &c. Knowe ye that We for and in consideration of the somme of five poundes of lawfull money of England well and truly paid to our use into the office of the Receiver of our rents, synes, and profits of licenses of Innkeepers by Thomas Benne of Colchester in the county of Essex yeoman, are contented and pleased, and by these presents of our especiall grace, &c. doe give and graunte full and free liberty, license, power, and authority, unto the said Thomas Benne and his assignes during the lives of Thomas Benne the younger, James Benne, and Frederick Benne his sonnes, and the life of the longest liver of them, to keep an Inne or common Hosterie in the house of the said Tho. Benne the elder in Colchester aforesaid, wherein Elizeus Benne, his brother, nowe dwelleth, and to continue for a signe there the signe of the Shipp. Yielding and paying therefore yearly during the said terme to us, our heirs, and successors the yearly rent of tenne shillings of lawfull English money, The same to be paid to the handes of the Receiver of us our heirs and successors constituted and appointed to receive the same, at the feasts of the annunciation of the

blest Virgin Mary, and St. Michaell the archangell, by even and equal portions. Provided alwaies that if the said rent be behinde and unpaid in parte or in all by the space of forty daies next after either of the said feasts wherein the same ought to be paid as aforesaid, that then this present license to be voyd. Provided also that the said Thomas Benne and his assignes doe keepe the assizes of bread, beere, and ale, and measures according to the lawes and statutes of this realme. And further doe observe and keepe the prices of horse-meate by our Justices of assize sett downe, or from tyme to tyme to be sett downe at the generall assizes to be holden for the said county of Essex. In witnes whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witnes ourselfe at Westminster the 28th day of February, in the 17th yeere of our raigne of England, &c. Per warran' Commissionar' Yonge and Pye. On the back, Intra't die & anno infrascripto per me P. Bassano Registr' pro Rege.

It was usual in this reign, for our Corporation to make presents of sugar-loaves, to persons of rank and estates, from whom they expected Favour and Protection: And from the Chamberlain's accounts we learn, that in 1607 in particular, the best refined sugar was 2s. 2d. and the next best 1s. 10d. a pound.

[B] "Mr. Bayliffs, By all presumption a great Fleete of enemies are bownd for England, and are descried upon the coast of Harwich. The Town is weakly provided to defend itselfe, and the countre-foldiers destitute of powder,

beyond the seas into foreign parts: as appears by a letter under the King's signet in the *Appendix* [C], sent to the Bayliffs, Burgeffes, and members of the Town of Colchester, being a curious original.

About the beginning of the year 1627, forces were transported from these parts to the King of Denmark's assistance; but they went so much against their will, that the militia was sent from this town, to restrain their mutinies.

The October following, 100 men were impressed within this county, to be sent to Plymouth, for the expedition against France; of which number ten able men were raised in this town, with eight pounds in money [D]. And likewise 150*l.* towards the expedition against the pirates of Algiers and Tunis.

In 1634, ship-money was first imposed upon This and other maritime towns; and the Writ, under the great seal, directed, that the chief Magistrates of Ipswich, Orford, Aldburgh, Dunwich, Southold, Colchester, Malden, and Harwich, should by a time therein limited, assess and levie upon their said citie, townes, &c. such sum or sums of money as should be sufficient for the providing and setting out of a ship of 700 tons furnished in all points. But it appears by two orders of council, of the 9th of December and the 21st of January following, to hasten the levy, that this town was very backward in raising their proportion. And in the second order, directed to the Sheriffs of Essex and Suffolk, the King was graciously pleased to offer, that since these two counties had not a ship of 700 tons burden meet for that employment, his Majesty would furnish them with one, so as they caused the full sum of 6615*l.* to be forthwith levied, and sent up.

The next year, 1635, this County, with the severall corporate towns therein, were ordered to pay 8000*l.* towards the setting forth of a ship of 800 tons burden; The proportion of which charged upon Colchester was 400*l.* But this town refused to pay their share, alledging the demand thereof to be an intrusion upon their privileges [E]; as appears by an order of council, 18 May 1636 [F]. And, so long after as 1639, they petitioned the Privy-Council for ease thereof, on account of the deadness of trade in the town, and other reasons, which rendered them unable to pay so large a sum (p).

Whether owing to this, or to the general disaffection which had spread itself almost through-

out the southern parts of this kingdom, especially among traders; it is certain, that a spirit of sedition and disloyalty, began early to break forth in Colchester. For, as soon as January 1641-2, a Petition from thence was presented to the House of Commons, against Bishops, and for Liberty of Conscience; desiring, that Church-Discipline might be established according to the word of God, and the town better fortified (q). In compliance with the latter part of which petition, the Parliament granted 1500*l.* for making the town of Colchester, and the Blockhouse at Mersey defensible (r). From petitioning, the Inhabitants here proceeded to more flagrant overt-acts of disloyalty and violence. For, August 22, 1642, they seized Sir John Lucas, who was preparing, with about 10 or 12 horse, and some arms, to go to King Charles into the North; barbarously used his mother and Lady, with his chaplain, Mr. Thomas Newcomen, Rector of H. Trinity here; robbed and plundered his house at St. John's [G], not sparing even the ashes and remains of his ancestors in the Church of St. Giles adjoining; and carried him, and Mr. Newcomen, prisoners up to London (*).

But, excepting these outrages, this town had at first very little share in the dreadful calamities, the cruel plunderings and ravages, the murders and bloody battles, which brought the rest of the kingdom almost to the brink of destruction.

For, the major part of the chief inhabitants of this county of Essex, being in the Parliament's interest; they entered, as early as December 1642, into an association with the counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertford, and Cambridge, [including the Isle of Ely;] wherein they engaged to aid, succour, and assist one another in the mutual defence and preservation of themselves, and of the peace of the said Counties from all rapines, plunderings, &c. For that purpose, large subscriptions were made, arms provided, the trained bands formed into companies and regiments, officers appointed, and all proper means of safety and defence used by the Lord-Lieutenants and Deputy-Lieutenants (s). This was called the Eastern-Association.

Some months before, the governing party in this town had very readily complied with the propositions and orders of the Parliament, for the bringing in of money and plate, or subscribing to maintain horse and arms, for the prefer-

(p) Book of Assemblies, 26 Dec. 1639. (q) Sir W. Dugdale's View of the Troubles, &c. p. 85. (r) Sir Harb. Grimston's Letter of Novemb. 5, 1642. MS. (*) Mercurius Rust. p. 1. and Vicars's Chronic. p. 144. (s) Exact Collection of Remonstrances, p. 807, &c.

bullets, and many other necessities for such an important service. I thinke you shall doe very well to drawe your Trained band to Harwich, and to come so well provided of all manner of munition, as that you may help supplie the wants of your neighbors. This requireth much hast, for dangers are not to be dallied with—This I write in the absence of Sir Harbottell, who is allredie gone to Harwich, with some few forces, but hath left order for a letter to be brought to this purpose. —

From Bradfield-hall, this
second of Sept. 1625.

Your loving neighbour,
and friend,

Willm. Lynne.

[C] See the *Appendix* to Book I. No. vi.

[D] For the coating and conducting of them: Which money was disbursed by the Country, according to pre-

cedents of former times, and levied by a rate upon the inhabitants, with as much equality as possible. (Order of the Deputy-Lieutenants.)

[E] However they paid some part of it, as appears by a Receipt of Cranmer Herries Esq; Sheriff of this County, dated 17 July 1635, to one of the Bayliffs of this Town, for 9*l.* 8*s.* in part of the foresaid sum. (Penes me.)

[F] This Order is signed only by Guil. London, Lenos, Hamilton, Sterling, Traquair, Tho. Jermyn, J. Coke, and Fran. Windebank. (Orig. penes me.)

[G] Some of these Plunderers were confined, and sent up to the Parliament; but the Representatives for this Town, and the prevailing Party in the House of Commons, so far interested themselves in their behalf, that they escaped without punishment. Harb. Grimston's Letter Feb. 24, 1642-3; and his and Sir Tho. Barrington's vation

vation of the public peace (*i*). And how much they were cajoled and complimented for this their forward zeal, will appear by the following original letter to Mr. Wade, Mayor, and the rest of the Aldermen.

“ Gentlemen, Wee have acquainted the Parliament with your extraordinary Care and Paines in advancing the Proposicions for the raisinge of horse, armes, money and plate for the defence of the Kinge, Parliament, and kingdome; how well your services are accepted of and what thanks we are enjoined to give yourselves and the rest of the gentlemen, free-houlders and others of your towne for your zeales therein, and how farre they have engaged themselves for the protection and defence of the county: the order of both Houses of Parliament will better speake it then our letter, and for your better satisfactions, to that wee must for the present referre yee which Mr. Grimeston will acquaint you with. The perfectinge of that worke begunne by you with soe great affection, and wherein you have mett with soe much incouragement both from the Parliament and people, is the occasion of this letter. And in the first place wee are commanded to desire yee to send away the money and plate subscribed for, with all the speede yee can. And likewise to give particular notice to them that have ingaged themselves for the findinge of horses, to bringe them upp to London, where there is order taken for the present in-rollinge and vallueinge of them. Many Lords

doe want horse, to make upp their troupes, and the service and safety of the kingdome doe much depend uppon your *activitie and dispatch* herein which wee have cause to bee very confident of. And soe with the remembrance of our kindest respects, &c. wee rest your assured lovinge friends,

Tho. Barrington. Mart. Lumley.
Aug. 22, Henry Mildmay. Wm. Masham.
1642. Har. Grimston.”

Shortly after, the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdom, made use of the “*activitie and dispatch*” of the leading men in this place, jointly with the inhabitants of the other towns in this county, and in Suffolk, to raise 2000 horse for dragoons [*H*]. Which they not only did [*I*]; but also sent, at several times, large supplies of *Men* and *Money*, for the Parliament’s service, in opposition to the King.

The chief *Supplies of Men* they furnished, were,

1. One company sent towards London, in the beginning of November 1642, under the command of Capt. John Langley, when his Majesty was then entered Middlesex [*K*], and threatening that city. And they were at the charge of their pay and maintenance for thirty days, which amounted to 285*l.* 10*s.*—

2. One compleat Company they also impressed, in the beginning of the year 1643, for the Earl of Manchester’s use: and sent it to Cambridge [*L*], the rendezvous of the Forces raised in

(*i*) Ibid. p. 339, &c.

Letter, Feb. 21, 1642-3. MS. See also an exact Collection of all Remonstrances, &c. Lond. 1643. 4^o. p. 592. 605. and J. Vicars’s Parliamentary Chronicle, p. 144.

[*H*] The Order of the Committee began in this manner; “ 28 Octob. 1642. Whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament have chosen the Earl of Warwicke Generall of the Forces now to be raised in the Cittie of London and adjacent Countyes for the service of the King and Parliament, Six thousand whereof are immediatlie to be sent to his Excellencie the Earle of Essex: And in regard of the season of the yeare, they cannot well march on foote, nor do that service that otherwise they might if they were horsed, It is therefore ordered, that the Maior and Aldermen of Colchester, the Bailiffs and townsmen of Chelmsford, Malden, Braintree, Bocking, Coxhall, Dunmow, Dedham in the County of Essex: and also the Bayliffs and townsmen of Ipswich, Woodbridge, Edmundsbury, Framingham, Saxmundham in the Countie of Suffolke, shall forthwith procure and raise in the said severall townes, and other places adjacent, two thousand horses for dragoons, or as manie as possibly they may, for the service aforesaid, and with all possible speed to send them up to London unto Thomas Browne Grocer, and Maximilian Beard Girdler, by us appointed to lift horses for the service aforesaid; Which horses so sent up shal be valued by the Commissaries appointed for that purpose; and satisfaction shall be made to the severall owners, according to the propositions of monie, plate, and raising horses.”

&c. — Subscribed by

Northumberland. Warwick. Pembroke, W. Say
and Seal. Wharton. J^{no} Pym. Gilbert Gerrard,
Anthony Nicholl,”

And the Warrant thereupon from the Committee of Parliament, or Deputy-Lieutenants of this County to the Mayor, &c. of this Town. for putting that Order in execution, concluded with these urgent words. — “ And all high Constables, petty Constables, and other officers are hereby required to obey your directions in this service, and to be aydinge and assistinge to you therein, as persons in whom the Parliament hath reposed great trust and authority for the defence of this county: and yee are all hereby desired for God’s sake, and as you tender the safety

of your lives, estates, and, that which is dearest of all, your Religion, and the government of this kingdome, to execute this warrant with all possible expedition, wherein we are confident noe good subject or honest Christian will be wantinge. Given under our hands this 29th of Oct. 1642.

Tho. Barrington. Henry Mildmay. Ric. Everarde,
Tho. Honeywood. Jo. Sayer. Har. Grimston.
Ti. Middleton.” (From the originals.)

[*I*] And very amply and readily, as Mr. John Sayer, of Bouchier’s hall, acknowledges in his letter to them of Novemb. 4. 1642.—“ I understand you have bene very “ forward and active in the service: And that your Towne “ have sent up a large number.”—

[*K*] Upon that occasion, the following letter was sent throughout this County. “ All you of the County of Essex that are well affected to the Parliament and City of London; know, That the King’s army under the pretence of peace and accommodation are marchyng upp within seven myles of London, and are now in fight with my Lord of Essex, And intends to surprize the City this night; you are therefore desired with all possible speed, as you tender your Religion, lives, and liberties; Repair forthwith with your Trained bands and Volentiers to the City of London to defend the Parliament City yourselves and the kingdome against our Enimys to be commanded by his Excellency the Earle of Warwicke.”

Subscribed by

Isaac Pennington, Major. Henry Mildmay.
Tho. Atkin. John Wollaston. John Towse.
John Fowke. William Gibbs, and four more.
London 12th Nov. 1642. — [with trembling
hands, and in a great hurry.]

[*L*] The following Letter of the famous Oliv. Cromwell, giving some account of this Company, may not be unacceptable to the Reader; whom I shall leave to make proper reflexions upon it. “ Gentlemen, Upon the cominge down of your townsmen to Cambride, Capt. Langlie not knowinge how to dispose of them, desired mee to nominate a fitt Captaine, which I did, an honest, religious, valliant Gentleman, Capt. Dodsworth the bearer heereof. Hee hath diligently attended the service, and much im-
raised

the Associated Counties: Which, during the whole continuance of the war, received from hence perpetual reinforcements and supplies, not only of men, but also of all kinds of ammunition.

3. But they exerted themselves mostly in June 1643, upon the earnest solicitations of the Earl of Essex, and of his Spur the ambitious Cromwell [M]. The Earl, in his first letter, after assuring "all Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other well-affected people in this town and county, of all the assistance that his army could afford, and his earnest desire to help them: [For they were then afraid, the Royal Army would have bent their course this way.] He desired such as had most interest in the Cause, to approve themselves in it; men of *religious* lives and affections, fittest to bear arms for the truth of religion; men of *estates*, to defend those estates; the employment not being too mean for the best men. Therefore he requested them, to provide themselves, as well as they could, with arms and necessaries, and to bring six weeks pay in their purses, considering that the march was long." Upon this order and at the repeated instances of the said Earl and of Oliver Cromwell, as contained in their letters in the Note; a general Subscription was made throughout this town, on the 26th of June 1643, whereby great numbers engaged to go in person; others to find men, horses, muskets, and pay: others subscribed 1, 3, 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40 s. even the women not being less generous than the men. Very few took time to consider, and fewer yet would give, or do, nothing [N]: So few

proved his men in their exercise, But hath beene unhappie beyond others, in not receauinge any pay, for himselfe, and what Hee had for his souldiers, is out longe agoe. Hee hath by his prudence what with fayre, and winninge carriage, what with monie borrowed kept them together, Hee is able to do foe noe longer, they will presently disband if a course bee not taken, it's pittye it should bee foe, for I belieue they are brought into as good order as most companies in the Armie. Besid's at this instant there is great need to vse them, I having receaued a special command from my Lord Generall to aduance with what force wee can to putt an ende (if itt may bee) to this worke (God foe assistinge) from whome all helpe cometh. I beseech you therefore consider this gentleman, and the souldiers, and if itt bee possible, make up his companie a hundred and twenty, and send them away with what expedition is possible, itt may (through God's blessinge) proue very happie, one months pay may proue all your trouble. I speake to wise men, God direct you, I rest, yours to serve you,

OLIVER CROMWELL.
March 23, Directed, To the Maior of Colchester,
1642-3. and Captaine John Langley.

(From the Original.)

[M] Their Letters according to the order of time, were as follows. "Gent. I thought it my duty once more to write unto yow for more strength to be speedily sent unto us for this great service; I suppose yow heare of the great defeat given by my L. Fairfax to the Newcastle: Forces at Wakefield; it was a great mercy of God to us, and had it not bin bestowed upon us at this very present, my Lo: Fairfax had not knowne how to have subsisted: we assure yow, should the force we have miscarry, expect nothing but a speedy march of the enemy up unto yow; why yow should not strengthen us to make us subsist, judg yow the danger of the neglect, and how inconvenient this improvidence or unthrifty may be to yow; I shall never write but according to my judgment, I tell you againe it concerns yow exceedingly to be persuaded by me: My Lor: Newcastle is near 6000 foot and about 60 troopes of horse: my Lo: Fairfax is about 3000 foot and 9 troopes of horse; and we have about 24 troopes of horse and Dragooners:

Friends had the poor King here: or so few were there that chose or dared to declare for him!

Upon many other occasions, the inhabitants of Colchester furnished recruits, and gave assistance of every kind to the Parliamentarians.

But the most considerable and substantial assistance they gave them, was in very large *Supplies of Money*. The duplicates of the several sums assessed upon this town and the liberties, during the whole course of the civil war, are still extant, and in my possession. From which it appears, what great sums were levied here, particularly from 1642 to 1648, under these respective articles: For raising a body of horse for Sir William Waller; for the maintenance of the British army in Ireland; for the Scots; for the garrisons at Newport-pagnel, &c. For Sir Tho. Fairfax's army; for reducing Newark, &c. [C]. And the yearly amounts of them, were thus,

	l.	s.	d.
In the year 1642 — — —			
being part of 18048l. 9s. 9d.			
which was charged upon this			
County, as the proportion of	872		
400,000l. imposed upon the			
whole kingdom.			
In the year 1643 — — —	2833	1	8
In the year 1644 — — —	4405	16	6
In the year 1645 — — —	6279	19	4
In the year 1646 — — —	4283	10	7
In the year 1647 — — —	4829	13	8
In the year 1648 to Michaelmas	6673	0	7½

Besides which, here was collected in April 1643,

The enemy drawes more to the Lo: Fairfax; Our motion and yours must be exceeding speedy; or else it will doe you noe good at all; if yow send let your men come to Boston, I beseech you hasten the supply to us: forgett not monie. I presse not hard, though I doe foe need that I assure yow the foot and Dragooners are ready to mutiny: lay not too much upon the back of a poore Gentl' who desires without much noyse to lay downe his life, and bleed the last dropp to serve the Cause and yow: I aske not your monie for my selfe, if that were my end and hope (viz: the pay of my place,) I would not open my mouth at this time. I desire to denie my selfe, but others will not be satisfied: I beseech yow hasten supplies. Forget not your prayers. Gent' I am yours,

May 28, 1643. OLIVER CROMWELL.

Gent' The designe now resolved upon for the Kingdome service, for the advance of the Army, is of that concernment that I thought good to desire your assistance, in causing all the inhabitants of your Countie according to my warrant sent to your High Constables, presently with what Armes, Clubbs, and other instruments of warre, to march forthwith and to appoint a common rendezvowz at Chesham in Buckinghamsh. and to bring a monthes pay in their purses, and let them not doubt, but they shall have the Assistance of the Armie, and of what Commanders and Officers for their succour in this designe is fitt: I expect your furtherance by the power you have in the County, and that yow see the Warrants executed by those whome it concerns, and use your endeavours to make a Generall rising, and that you take notice of all those that shall refuse or discourage the worke; it being now a time wherein is necessary to be known who are friends to the Kingdome, and who are not: foe noe waile doubting of your encouraging this service, I rest

May 29, 1643. — See his Letter, of 9 June 1643, printed.

[N] From the original List of the Subscribers, in my possession.

[O] Such as were unwilling to pay, they compelled by fines, imprisonment, sequestration, and other violent means. MSS. penes me. See Exact Collection, &c. 4^o p. 642, 764.

towards the relief of the Protestants in Ireland, 630 *l.* In April 1644, a voluntary Loan to the Brethren of Scotland; and December 26, the like for Sir William Brereton. Sept. 16, the same year, a collection in each Parish from house to house towards buying shoes for the army under the Earl of Essex. And, May 1645, a collection of voluntary contributions for horse and foot for the garrison of Gloucester, and for the Counties of Gloucester, Hereford, Monmouth, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor (*u*).

From the Committee's and Sequestrators Books for this Town, and part of the County, I also learn, that considerable sums were raised by Sequestrations of the Estates of those termed Delinquents, that is, such as would not come into the Parliament's measures; the third part only being allowed to them. Of which number, in this Town and the Liberties, were Sir Thomas Lucas of Lexden, Sir Henry Audeley of Berechurch, Bestney Barker of Monkwick, Esq; Laurence Torkenton, Esq; Mr. Stephen Nettles Rector of Lexden, &c. — John Lord Lucas is not mentioned at all; forasmuch as, in all probability, he was not admitted to compound, but his estate was seized entirely.

Thus from the whole course of History it appears, that this Town, at least the Majority and the governing part of it, were in the Parliament's interests. So that they who, from the Resistance made by the Town of Colchester against the Parliament's Forces, should infer, that it was entirely loyal, would be greatly mistaken [*].

§ 7. History of the SIEGE.

WE are now come to the year 1648, and hitherto this Town and County had been exempt from the calamities of a Civil War, which had brought almost the whole Kingdom to the brink of destruction; but at last Colchester had its full share of them. For, in the year 1648, several persons of a public spirit, observing the mean and unworthy treatment of Majesty in distress, and finding that Ambition, and Self-seeking (to use one of the canting phrases of that time) was the grand motive, which Oliver, and other Desperadoes, were acted by, and not the real advantage of the Public, whatever they might outwardly pretend [*P*]: Therefore Major-general Langhorn, Sir John Owen, and Sir Nicolas Keymis, in Wales; James Duke of Hamilton, in Scotland; George Duke of Buckingham, and Henry Earl of Holland, at Kingston upon Thames; and others in divers parts, raised forces, in order to oblige the Parliament and army to restore peace to the Kingdom upon reasonable

terms. The like endeavours were used in Kent, where great numbers took arms at the instigation of Edward Hales, and Roger Lestrange Esqrs. These headed by George Goring Earl of Norwich, and Sir William Waller, assembled near Rochester on the 24th of May; and thence marched to Blackheath, in expectation of being joined by the Londoners. But Thomas Lord Fairfax, the Parliament's General, advancing against them with great expedition, they drew back, and made several stands; till being too hard pressed, they divided; some retiring to Rochester, others to Maidstone. Fairfax, who had 6000 foot and 2000 horse, having, on the 2d of June, defeated these, consisting only of about 2000; the rest, under the Earl of Norwich, moved from Rochester to Blackheath, hoping still for assistance from London. But none coming, and a detachment of the enemy hastning after them, the greater number dispersed. Only about five or six hundred, with the Earl of Norwich, being denied a free passage through the city of London, ferried over the Thames at Greenwich into the Isle of Dogs, [most of them swimming their horses] and came and posted themselves at Mile-end heath, and quartered afterwards at Bow and Stratford (*w*). Here they continued till the 7th of June, in which time their numbers increased by the flocking in of many Kentish-men, and London-apprentices.

In the mean time, the Royal party were not idle in this county, but held private and public meetings, on purpose to promote the King's interest; at some whereof the Earl of Norwich assisted: And at Chelmsford they seized on the Committee of Parliament. Sir Charles Lucas, one of the most active Royalists, who had attended these meetings, having drawn together a considerable body, advanced to Brentwood; where the Kentish forces joined him June 8. And he earnestly persuaded them not to lay down their arms, as many were inclined to do, upon proclamation of an Indemnity from the Parliament (*x*).

The next day, June 9, they came all together to Chelmsford, where they were joined by Arthur Lord Capel, Henry Hastings Lord Loughborough, and divers other Gentlemen of quality from Hertfordshire, and other counties; which gave them great encouragement [*Q*]. That afternoon they were all drawn out to a rendezvous in Newhall-park; and the Earl of Norwich the General, and Sir Charles Lucas, held a consultation with the Gentlemen of both counties. At one time, they resolved to march away immediately, and fall upon a large party of horse and foot raised by Sir Thomas Honywood at Coggeshall [*R*]; but, upon a more serious deliberation, they altered their purpose,

(*u*) MSS. and Book of Assemblies, Sept. 16, and Dec. 1644. and May 1645. of the Siege, and what was previous to it, is taken from Rushworth, Vol. VII. Whitlock's Memorials, Heath's Chronicle, Lord Clarendon, Matt. Carter, &c.

(*x*) Whitlock, Edit. 1732. p. 311.

[*] However, some began to stir here for the King, in May 1648. See Whitlock's Memor. p. 304. col. 1.

[*P*] This is the true light in which Affairs ought to be represented in the beginning of the year 1648. For, no man of an honest disposition, who is acquainted in the least with the History of those Times; or whose Principles do not lead him strongly to desire an utter subversion of the Constitution; can like or approve of the Measures

taken at that period, and even a considerable time before, under the Tyranny of the Army.

[*Q*] There came in also a party of about fifty Gentlemen from London, by way of Epping; and the day following they were joined, in their march, by about an hundred and twenty horse from Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire.

[*R*] This party so much discouraged the country, that
P and

and orders were given for quartering in Chelmsford that night.

The next morning, Saturday June 10, they marched towards Braintree, taking in their way Lees-house, the Earl of Warwick's seat. Here the General, and Sir Charles Lucas arrived about noon; and having first dined there, seized on the armory, where they found a good magazine of arms and ammunition of all sorts. They carried from thence two brass-field-pieces; about two or three hundred muskets, and as many pikes; with about sixty great saddles, and body-armour proportionable; some pistols, and carbines; a good quantity of match and ball; four barrels of powder (y), and divers other instruments and furniture of war. In the Park, beyond the House, they remained all the afternoon [S], and towards the evening marched on, and quartered that night at Braintree.

June 11, being Sunday, both parties, from Kent and Essex, were drawn into the field in the morning to rendezvous: And, after prayers, all the Gentlemen in the army were formed into troops, under the command of the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, Lord Loughborough, and Sir Charles Lucas; that they might not only know how to dispose of themselves upon any alarm, but also for the conveniency of quartering upon every remove. About nine o'clock at night they marched from Braintree, and continued their march all night, making only one halt about day-break, till the next day at four o'clock in the afternoon: At which time they drew near Colchester, where, at a Council the night before (upon Sir Charles Lucas his desire, and belief of recruiting very much there) they *unfortunately* concluded to march, but not to stay above one night or two at the most; and therefore they moved in the night, to amuse the enemy, that he might not too suddenly follow them.

Thus, June 12, being come within five or six miles of Colchester, a party was sent before, Sir Charles Lucas having received intelligence that the Townsmen would not receive him in arms. He himself continued his march at the head of the army, but, before the Quarter-Master general went forwards, news came from

the party, that the Town stood upon their guard, and were so far from giving them entrance, that they opposed it, and were too strong for them. Whereupon, Sir Charles, and, the Gentlemen with him, galloped full speed till they came within sight of the Town. Approaching nearer, they found that the inhabitants had shut the Gates, and drawn out about sixty horse in a very formal troop, well armed and accoutred; and some of their scouts stood without the Turnpike, by the Alms-houses or St. Catharine's hospital. Sir Charles made a stop here, and sent a messenger back to the army to hasten their march; but four or five Gentlemen keeping on their speed, drew their swords, and charged up to the scouts, whom they forced within the Turnpike: from whence they retreated to Head-gate, where their whole Troop was drawn up in order. The Gentlemen retreated again towards the Turnpike, and some of the Townsmen fell in amongst them, but did not fire till the Gentlemen were come out to the Turnpike; and one of these turning quick about, shot one of the Townsmen, which fell from his horse. But when they perceived the body of the army coming, and that Sir Charles Lucas had drawn up two or three troops of horse very near them, they sent out to treat with him; and, upon his engagement that the Town should not be plundered, nor any injury offered to the inhabitants for what they had done, they submitted themselves and engaged to deliver up their horses and arms, with the Town; so the Gates were opened, in a very inauspicious hour, such guests being always best at a distance, and the army began to quarter that night in the Town; "being about 4000, "whereof 600 horse, and about 2500 well "armed (z) [T]."

In the mean time, Thomas Lord Fairfax having entered Essex, as is said above, was advancing this way with the utmost speed; and, "being joined on the road by Col. Whalley and "Sir Thomas Honeywood with 2000 horse and "foot of the country (a)," came to Lexden-heath, June 13, the very next day after the Royalists had entered Colchester [U]. From that Heath he immediately sent the following summons to the Earl of Norwich, "My Lord,

(y) Ar. Wilson's Life, in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, Vol. II. b. 12. p. 33. (z) Whitelock, p. 312. (a) White-

lock, *ibid.*

they began to be very slack in their appearance to join the Royalists, and the reverse of what they were at their first arrival. Especially when they heard of the Lord Fairfax's being entered the county with his Forces; which he did by crossing from Gravesend, for the greater expedition. Mr. Carter, edit. 1650, p. 126. Whitelock, p. 311.

[S] And Col. Whalley, who had been sent after them by Lord Fairfax, rendezvoused very near the other side, and at night in the Park; but ventured not to appear all the day in sight of the Lord Norwich's army. Mr. Carter, p. 128, and Whitelock, p. 311.

[T] The particulars were thus. Of horse; the Regiments of Lord Goring, Lord Capel, Sir William Compton, Col. Slingsby, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, Col. Hammond, Col. Culpepper. Of foot; the Regiments of Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, Col. Tilly, Col. Tuke, Col. Farre, Col. Gilbert, Col. Sir William Campian, Colonel Burd, Colonel Bowman, Col. Chester. And those who had no particular command; Lord Loughborough, Sir William Leyton, Sir Richard Hastings, Col. John Heath, Col. Lee of Kent, Col. Panton, Col. Cook, Col. Sir

Hugh Orlye, Col. William Maxey, Col. Pitman, Col. Beal, Lieutenant Col. Hatch, Major Jammot. (Diary.)

[U] He had with him these Forces. Four troops of his own regiment of horse, commanded by Major Desborough. Six troops of Col. Whalley's regiment. Five troops of Col. Fleetwood's, commanded by Major Coleman, three troops of Commissary general Ireton's, commanded by Capt. Cecil, two troops of dragoons, commanded by Capt. Freeman, and Capt. Barrington. — Of foot; Col. Barkstead's regiment, 10 companies, about 800 men, Col. Needham's regiment, 7 companies, about 400 men. Part of Col. Ingoldby's regiment, 4 companies, 320 men commanded by Capt. Grimes. — Of the Essex forces; Col. Harlackenden's regiment, 4 troops of horse, commanded by Major Rob. Sparrow, Capt. Turner's troop of Dragoons, Col. Henry Mildmay's regiment of horse, and two troops of dragoons. Part of Col. Carew Mildmay's regiment of foot, commanded by Major Bard. Besides Sir Tho. Honeywood's and Col. Cook's auxiliaries abovementioned. (Diary.)

"I am

"I am come hither with the Parliament's forces to reduce those under your command to the obedience of the Parliament. If your Lordship, and those under you, will instantly lay down your armes, there may be a prevention of much blood that is like to be spilt, and the Town preserved from plunder and ruine; the evil must lie upon you, if you refuse: I expect your present answer, and remaine your servant, Tho. Fairfax (b)." But this summons was slighted by the Earl of Norwich, who asked the Trumpeter that brought it, "How his General did, telling him, that he heard he was ill of the gout, but he would cure him of all diseases [W]." Which scoffing answer highly enraged the soldiers; and was thought, as Mr. Whitelock informs us (c), to have cost the lives of many. For, incensed greatly at this unsuitable Answer, the cholerick Fairfax came rushing with the utmost fury against this place; and, about one or two o'clock in the afternoon, his forlorns engaged with the out-guards of the Royalists in the suburbs. These doubled immediately their Guards, and were soon as ready to receive, as the others to assault, them: And the Royalists being drawn up to their colours, sent out fresh parties both of horse and foot under the conduct of Colonel Farre [X], to assist the Guards; which made a brave resistance against the Parliamentarians, that advanced strongly on all parts of that side next Lexden, and fired up to the very hedges and Guards of the others foot; till at last some of the Guards wanting ammunition to maintain the heat of the Service, about St. Catharine's-hospital, and the late Crouched-Friers, [then Sir Harbottle Grimston's house] were overpowered with numbers, who threw their shot upon them like hail, and being forced to retreat, gave their Enemies the liberty of possessing themselves of all that ground called Sholand, and Boroughfield: Col. Barkstead, with his regiment, pushing on, fell upon other Out-guards near Schere-gate; whereupon all the guards were ordered to retire within the Town. But before this retreat could be made, the Dispute grew so close and hot, that great numbers, mostly of Col. Farre's regiment, were shut out, and taken prisoners. The Parliamentarians still endeavoured to force their way into the Town, firing under Head-gate, and throwing stones over it; but met with very obstinate resistance. At length being sorely galled by the forces, within the Town, and out of St. Mary's Church-yard and the gardens adjoining; they became so disabled, that, after seven or eight hours fighting, they were forced to a dishonourable re-

treat, leaving behind them one brass-gun, which they brought to force open the Gate, twelve of their train-horses that were shot within twenty yards space of ground, and above five hundred arms, which the next morning were brought into the Town. Their retreat was in such disorder, as the Royalists affirm (d), that had they sallied out with a fresh party upon them, as was once intended, they had cut their whole army off, or at least the greatest part, as many of them acknowledge.

The King's forces, by their enemies confession (e), "made good resistance." Even the Gentlemen of distinction amongst them, performed the duty of the meanest and inferior officers, and run the hazard of the privatest foldier. When their horses were not of immediate service, they took their pikes in their hands, and mixed among the croud, to give all proper encouragement and direction to the whole body. Arthur Lord Capel, in particular, charged with a pike at Head-gate, where the greatest struggle was, till the gate could be shut; which at last was fastened with his cane only.

The account of the loss on both sides is various, according to custom: both parties magnifying their enemies losses, and making as little as possible of their own. The Parliamentarians affirm, "That there were slain of the King's forces, Col. Sir William Campian [Y], Col. Cooke, and divers officers of quality, and about 80 private soldiers.—And wounded, Col. Panton, Captains Brunkard, Clifford, Workfop, and divers other officers. On General Fairfax's side, Col. Needham, Capt. Lawrence of horse, Capt. Cox of foot, and near 100 private soldiers and inferior Officers slain." The Royalists, on the other hand, relate, That they themselves lost Sir William Campian, and Col. Cooke, men of unblemished honour; also one Lieutenant, and about 30 or 40 private soldiers; and many more were wounded. And the prisoners taken from them, were Sir William Layton, Lieutenant-Col. George Rawlins, and about 80 men more; many of whom, upon the confused retreat of the Parliamentarians, got off again, and came safe into the Town.—But they make their enemies whole loss to amount to upwards of 700 men; among whom were Col. Needham, and divers other prime officers, besides many wounded, and above 130 taken prisoners, and brought into the Town. Many of their slain were thrown into wells, some buried in ditches, others carried off, and considerable numbers left behind [Z].

(b) From papers printed by Authority. (c) Ib. p. 312. (d) M. Carter, p. 133. (e) Diary of the Siege, with the Print. What I take out of that Diary is distinguished by inverted comma's.

[W] The Lord Clarendon gives this Character of the Earl of Norwich, that he was of "a frolick and pleasant humour,—of a jovial nature." (Hist. Book XI.) and Mr. Whitelock, that he was too much addicted to jest and droll (p. 312.) But, adds Lord Clarendon, "he had no experience or knowledge of the war, nor knew how to exercise the office he had taken upon him of General."

[X] He was Lieutenant-Colonel to the Earl of Warwick; and, under him had the Government of Landguard-fort but he now quitted the Parliament's service.

[Y] Of Kent: He was buried in St. Peter's chancel.

[Z] Two days after, when the Royalists sent to Lord Fairfax for a List of the Prisoners taken from them, he sent them as follows. Sir William Leiton Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel Roberts, Capt. Gregory Baker, Capt. Christmas, George Rawlins Esq; Lieut. Thomas Outing, Lieut. Francis Bland, and sixteen Gentlemen more. Sir John Dorrell, Col. Francis Clark, Geo. May Gent: these three taken before the fight, with 320 private soldiers. (Papers printed by authority.)

Night coming on, and it proving darkish, the Parliamentarians made use of that opportunity for retreating: But, before they drew off, set some houses on fire near Headgate, hoping the wind would so force the fire inwards, that it might burn the whole Town; but the diligence of the soldiers proved as great in defending it from fire, as before from plunder and the sword, guarding it from an enemy merciless in the one, and insatiable in the other, as the suburbs in the Town witnessed [A].

General Fairfax being thus disappointed in his first attack upon this Town, and not having forces enough to storm it at once; he resolved, June 14, to sit down before it, in order to starve the Royalists, that had shut themselves up therein, into a compliance [B]. For that purpose, he “fixed his head-quarters at Lexden, “in the road to London; where he ordered “the main body to lye, to prevent any Assistance coming from that quarter to the Lord Goring: And he sent a strong guard of horse, “on the W. Bergholt, or Cambridge road, that “the Besieged might not escape that way Northward, and go and join Sir Marmaduke Langdale; thus leaving them no place open except towards the sea. But, to deprive them also of that refuge, “he dispatched a party of Horse “to secure Mersey-island, that the King’s ships “should not come up the river to relieve the “Town: The Royalists sent Col. Tuke, with “a strong party an hour after, but he came too “late.”

June 25. The Besiegers, in the night, began to carry on their approaches nearer, “and to “make a Fort,” or Battery, in the Sholand, which they named Fort Effex [C]. The Besieged, on their part, erected “the Royal Fort at St. Mary’s, from whence they fired hard, and “killed some of the workmen employed in “making Fort-Effex; and others as they were “stragling the fields;” three more were slain “the next day with a cannon-ball”.

The night following, they broke ground upon a Hill, then called the Warren and now the Hanging-field, where they placed a strong guard. And so every night broke up fresh ground in several places, which they thought most advan-

tageous, running their Line by degrees from one redoubt and fort to another.

This gave the Royalists just occasion to believe that the Lord Fairfax and his army intended to plant themselves before them for a longer continuance than they had imagined, and to block them up. And that induced them to provide for their own future security; which then consisted in the greatest care for *virtualling* and *fortifying*; the only two things to be first thought on in such a case; especially in a Town then deficient in both. And therefore when they first came, their intention was only to quarter a night or two here.

But this engagement having forced them to it, every man, enlivened with a cheerful behaviour, began to forward all things requisite for the business: for march away now they could not, having no way to proceed, without falling into a champian country, where, they being unavoidably weak, and the enemy very strong, in horse, would have cut them off in an instant, their foot being no such experienced soldiers as to maintain a charge of themselves, against both horse and foot, without hedges to guard and shelter them from the horse.

However, by the incomparable diligence of all parties, though no one at first knew where to find provision of any sort, more than belonged to every private family for their ordinary sustenance, yet they found in a short time, in several parts of the town, and particularly at the Hythe, many private stores of corn, and wine of all sorts, (more than had been known there within the memory of man) with much salt, some fish; and a good quantity of powder, the want whereof would suddenly have thrown them into absolute ruin, having very much exhausted their magazine by the last day’s business. All this, being much more than indeed they could have hoped for, was conveyed into the town with expedition and secrecy, the enemy being so favourable as not to endeavour to cut them off from that place, till they had almost drained the honey from the comb; which they might easily have done, had they known what the others were doing.

[A] The people whereof, chiefly poor Weavers; rather seemed to oppose, than to assist or help the Royalists in all they did: yet the next morning, they found scarce a house unplundered, from the one end to the other, and many poor Men dead in their houses, and the women and children fled. Amongst the rest, M. Carter received this account the next morning by break of day: Just over-against the Almes-houses, lived a poor Weaver, whose dwelling he happened to ride by, and seeing a woman heavily bemoaning herself demanded the cause of so much grief: whereupon she answered him, that the last night, some of the soldiers who fought against the town, came violently into her house, and took what they pleased; and that they were no sooner gone, but others came in, and not finding any thing left in the house that pleased them, came to her husband at work in the loom, and demanded money of him, who told them, that he had been worth but little, and that what he had, the Soldiers that came before them had taken from him, excepting only a small sum in his purse, which he would willingly give them, if they would be satisfied with it; but that not answering their expectations, they told him, he was a Cavalier-rogue, and had more money, which they would have, or kill him; both which he denying, one of them shot him through the body,

so that he died immediately: At which noise his son coming in, they fell to cutting of him, and had so cruelly wounded him, that he lay more likely to die than live many days. p. 137.

[B] ’Tis somewhat unaccountable, that the Lord Fairfax should undertake a formal siege, or spend so much Time in a Blockade against so weak and ill-provided a Town as this was. Mr. Rapin hath invented a far-fetched reason for it; namely, that his Lordship “would not have been “sorry to see Cromwell defeated by the Scots; in expectation that, if he were slain, or lost his reputation, it “would be easier to make Peace.” (Vol. II. under the year 1648.) But his Lordship’s answer to the Earl of Norwich, presently mentioned, shews, that he had no inclination for Peace. And his proceedings before and since demonstrate, That he had an entire Love and Attachment for Oliver Cromwell, to whom he made himself a thorough Tool. The chief motive in his sitting down thus obstinately before Colchester, appears to me, to have been an inveterate Pique against Sir Charles Lucas, whom he was resolved to destroy at any rate.

[C] This fort was filled up and levelled about Michaelmas 1742. It was about 8 rods long, and 3 broad.

Whilst

Whilst they were thus active in preventing the dangers which might happen, by strengthening the walls of the town, fortifying those places which were most defenceless, and casting up ramparts and counterscarps, as a great part of the town required; the enemy was as busy without in running their trenches, making their approaches, and casting up forts and batteries against them, and they as diligent and laborious within: not without great necessity on their part; the Town being in all places very weak, neither had it any more than one flanker about it, and that very bad too, which was called the Old Fort, or Balkon [C].

Shortly after the Parliamentarians received a great reinforcement from Suffolk and Norfolk; being Colonel Gurdon's Regiment of Horse; and Sir Thomas Barnardiston's, Colonel Fothergill's, Colonel Harvey's, and Colonel Bloy's Regiments of Foot; which lay at Neyland, Stratford, Cataway-bridge, and other passes over the river Stoure: so that the Besieged could not have forced their passage on that side, in case they had attempted it, without being attacked by their enemy in the rear, and forced to engage both ways, to the hazard of their immediate destruction.

Saturday, June 17, Sir Charles Lucas sent a Trumpet, proposing an exchange of prisoners, but General Fairfax answered, "That Sir Charles had forfeited his parole, his honour, and faith, being his prisoner upon parole, and therefore not capable of command, or trust in martial affairs (g)." But I wish Mr. Whitelock had cleared this point: For I have perused, I think, every thing material that was published about these times, and never could find when Sir Charles was thus made a prisoner upon his parole, to the Lord Fairfax. It behoves therefore the Lord Fairfax's admirers to explain this insolent Reply, which his Lordship has not thought fit to mention in his short Memorials.

June 18. The Parliament ships at Harwich took "two frigats, one of 11, the other of 10 guns," that lay there to assist the King's party in this Town. And, the same day "Col. Ewer came up to the siege with six companies from Chepstow-castle." A reinforcement that was coming to the Royalists, under the command of "Major Muschamp, was defeated at Linton by Sparrow and Wallingford, sent from before this town by Lord Fairfax, wherein the Major was slain, some taken

"prisoners, and the rest, about five hundred, dispersed."

June 19. The Committee of Parliament that had been seized at Chelmsford, as is said above, and was under restraint in this Town, (being Sir William Rowe, Sir William Mafham, Joh. Eden, Samuel Sheffeld, J. Langley, Ti. Middleton, Tho. Ayloff, Robert Smith, J. Barnardiston, and Robert Crane) "upon their humble request for it to the Lord Norwich, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, obtained leave of them, that they, the said Committee, might make it their humble Proposal to the Lord Fairfax, that there might be a Treaty between both Armies for a Peace." To which the Lords Norwich, and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, added these words, "It is the general Peace of the Kindome we contend for, and therefore we are content, that the Committee shall send their above-written Proposall to the Lord Fairfax, according unto their Request made unto us." The Lord Fairfax's answer was thus, "My Lords, The Paper sent to me, inclosed in the letter from your Lordships, and Sir Charles Lucas, of the 19th instant, seems in the first part of it so drawn, as that I could not well understand it, what kind of Treaty, or for what Peace it meant. But the latter part, under-written by your Lordships, and Sir Charles Lucas, seems to explain your own meaning; so, as if you meant a Treaty betwixt the Armies for the generall Peace of the Kingdom, and not otherwise for yourselves, or your garrison: And to the Contents of it in that sense, I can only say, That such a Treaty and for such a Peace, is not the proper work of myself, or the Army, but theirs that have employed us: But if the English be, to make a way for conditions to your Garrison, I shall, without the trouble of a Treaty, let you know what yourselves, and those under you may expect from me, which for the restoring of quiet to this County, and the Kingdom, without more blood-shed, and for the saving of so eminent a Town from the chance of War, I shall offer, viz. That if yourselves, and the rest with you in Colchester, shall, within twenty-four houres after notice hereof, lay down armes, the common souldiers, and men of that rank, shall have liberty to depart to their several homes, and there quietly to remain submitting unto the Authority of Parliament: (And this I shall make good however, to so many of that sort respectively, as shall accept thereof, and do accord-

(g) Whitelock, p. 313.

[C] The Royalists give these reasons, why they did not come and fight the Lord Fairfax's army. "We had hopes of speedy Relief, both from the Scots, and divers other places, who were at the same time in action: Besides, it was judged the greatest piece of policy, to keep the Enemy in a lingering action, to give a Remora to their designs, and ruin them by long delays; by which means, we should gain liberty, and an opportunity to others, who were then in action, to work their designs without interruption; and not to run the hazard of an immediate ruin, by giving them battle: For, had we fought with them, it must have been upon infinite disadvantages. First, in the inequality of the number of infantry. Secondly, because we had no considerable party of cavalry in respect of theirs, whose greatest strength consisted in horse. And it was no rash or fond supposition to think, that, could we hold what we had till the

rest of the Kingdom should rise, we should then do as good service as the immediate victory; we supposed we might possibly hold out a month, and were resolved on it, though it concluded in our own ruin, by which time, if not sooner, we could not but expect to be relieved. By this design, we were also certain to give liberty to the Scots to march quietly into the Kingdom, being then, most assuredly, upon their march, and near the borders. Neither was this all the hopes we cherished by this resolution; for there remained a possibility of a victory over that army, by delaying to fight with them, till some more fit opportunity should offer itself; or the tediousness of the service weaken them by hard duty, constant action, and unreasonable lying in the field, in respect of the weather." See the Appendix, No.

Q

ingly.)

ingly.) Yourself, and the Officers and Gentlemen engaged with you in the Town, shall have liberty, and Passes to go beyond sea, with equipage befitting their qualities (engaging themselves not to return into this kingdom without leave from the Parliament.) And all of both sorts, with the inhabitants of the Town, shall be free from plunder, or violence of the souldiers, their arms, ammunition, and furniture of war within the town, and also their horses employed in militarie service (except such horses and swords as shall be fit to be allowed to Captaines, or superior Officers, and Gentlemen of quality, for their removall) being first delivered up without imbezlement, in an orderly manner, as shall be further set down, and the forces under my command, or such as I shall appoint, being admitted a peaceable entrance into the Town. I desire the Gentlemen of the Committee of Parliament now in your hands (who by their subscriptions to part of the Paper, and by your sending of it, as from them, or at their request, are concerned to know what my answer is) may be acquainted herewith, and indeed, if it be concealed from any that are concerned in it, the blame thereof from God and man is like to fall on their heads, who shall be the authors of such concealment."

The substance of this Answer was published, two days after, by beat of drum, and sound of trumpet, in the head of every Troop and Regiment of the Parliamentarian army before Colchester.

On the 21st of June, the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas returned this answer to the Lord Fairfax. "My Lord, We have received yours of the 20th, which takes notice of the Paper of the 19th, subscribed by the Committee, and of our permission to have it delivered to you. You have very justly apprehended our intentions to be the Publique Peace of the Kingdom, and we againe own that sence, and no other, as befitting the duty of English-Men; And we believe, if both Armie were accorded in such an indeavour, it were the most pious, easie, and honourable action, wherein they could be engaged; but why you have taken occasion by that act of ours, to offer Conditions in particular to us, we understand not, nor can it be supposed, without straying and offering violence to our manner of proceeding. Those Conditions you proffer to the Officers and souldiers on our part, we doe hereby make offer of to the Officers and souldiers on your part. We shall in this occasion deale frankly and plainly. We doe not, without evident reason, conceive ourselves to be in a condition able to entertain all the force you can make, and thereby to give courage and opportunity to all true-hearted English-men, to recover their ancient and knowne Lawes; or, if you shall adventure to attaque us, we doubt not but by the mercy and assistance of Almighty God to give you such a repulse, as shall give Testimony of our force and courage, and at how high a rate we value the Generall Peace of the Kingdome. You doe with more then usual earnestnesse desire, that your Answer should be communicated to the Committee, and whom

else it may concerne; we apprehend you chiefly intend the Inhabitants of Colchester; We were very unworthy persons if any should exceed us in our Care for this good Towne, and we doubt not but God will recompence the kindness we have received from them, and that he hath a reward in store for them suitable to the loyalty and fidelity they have hitherto in this occasion manifested toward the King, and knowne Lawes of the Kingdome: and because you apprehend it so important and necessary to divulge the proceedings in this affaire, we will therefore put it into your power: And therefore we desire your Lordship, to cause the Paper signed by the Committee of the 19. and our answer subsigned, the answer of your Lordship to us of the 20. and this our reply of the 21. to be all printed, and as many of the prints as you shall send to us, we will disperse in Colchester, and those parts of the Country under our power, and to each person of the Committee one (b)."

The same day a letter from the Lord Goring, with a Petition from the Inhabitants, was presented to the Lord Fairfax, "That liberty might be granted to the Bay and Say-makers in the town, to have a free trade with London during the siege." His Lordship answered, "That they should have considered this, and divers other inconveniences of war before they had admitted the Forces in their town: That the present interruption of their Trade was brought upon them not by his default, but by those whome the Town had harboured; and that to grant liberty of Trade to persons besieged, was such a motion as was never granted: That there were with him sundry Gentlemen of quality, and townsmen of good estates and eminent in trade, who offered to buy all the Bays and Says in the town at the usual prices, and to pay for them within a fortnight after the Town should be rendered, or quitted to him: And, though it were without example to a besieged town, yet he would give leave to their commodities to be brought to Lexden Heath near the town, to be bargained, or returned back, as there should be occasion."

About the 20th of June, divers Gentlemen were dispatched privately by the Royalists, with Commissions to raise men in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire; but the Country forces strictly watching the passes, and having broken down the bridges; and the Besiegers withal taken Mersey-fort, which commanded the passage into that Island, there was no way left open for them, so they were forced to return back; which they did securely, though through the enemy's Quarters, not a Man being taken.

The next night, parties of horse and foot were commanded to go into the Hundred of Tendring, for the bringing in of Provisions; which returned safe the day following, with about a hundred sheep, and sixty oxen, that were all delivered to the Commissary for the general store. And so in like manner, provisions were brought to the public store-houses every night.

(b) From Papers printed by Authority.

Two or three days after, part of the country rose to join with them; but the Captain, who by commission from Sir Charles Lucas was to levy and command them, would have betrayed them to their enemy, in order to ingratiate himself with the prevailing Power: but his design was discovered, and himself seized on by the countrymen, till Sir Charles Lucas's pleasure should be further known concerning him, and them: To whom they sent two sufficient men, to give him an account of the affair, making it their earnest request, that he would send a party of horse and foot to assist them in their rising, and to conduct them safe into the Town. Accordingly, a party was drawn out, and marched away in the night, who stayed there about a week, and then returned safe with what men they had raised, through the Quarters of the Suffolk foot, who were drawn over the river Stoure. And

Another party was commanded out in the night, which marching out at north-Gate, forced through their quarters, and in the morning returned safe, losing not above two men, for which Loss they gained livelihood for many more, by bringing in with them above fifty oxen and cows, besides sheep, some corn, and other provisions. They might have brought more, but Sir Charles Lucas being tender of injuring his countrymen, would not permit them to drive from any, but those he knew to be actual enemies; though his tenderness proved a very great inconveniency and prejudice to the people in the Town. For, after that time, they never obtained the like opportunity, the enemy drawing immediately nearer, and confining them within narrow bounds, being vexed and angry, amongst themselves, that they should suffer them to march through their quarters upon a sally, and return again safe. They yet secured the Hythe, as a final refuge for provision, from whence they conveyed daily, such necessaries as it would afford, by keeping a constant guard there; which the enemy did not endeavour to hinder them of, till they had very little left there of any use.

June 22. The Parliamentarians were hard at work upon "Colonel Ewer's fort, near the Shepen; which 100 of the Royalists sallied out in the night to view, but were instantly beaten in again. However, their cannon killed two of the besiegers." This day the Lords Goring and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, sent a summons to the Suffolk-forces at Cataway-bridge and Stratford; assuring them, that their intents were levelled at the restoring the known Laws of the land, the proper interest both of King and subjects, and a well-grounded Peace: But the Suffolk men refused to join them.

"Friday, the 23d, the Besiegers Guns began to play from Fort-Ingoldsbey, which much annoyed the Besieged at North-bridge." And the next day,

June 24, "a gunner belonging to the latter was killed." The same day, "the Suffolk-forces, though unwillingly, advanced out of

"that Country, and took up their Quarters at Mile-end, over-against North-gate, being about 2000 foot and 500 horse, leaving a guard at Cataway and Neyland, to secure those passes." Soon after, they fell upon a party of the Royalists, killed two, and took twenty prisoners: Some of whom are said to have had in their pockets chewed bullets, rolled in sand. And two Affidavits being made by Deserters, that they were delivered out of the stores by the Earl of Norwich's and the other Officers directions; those noble persons denied any such command or practice; but, for rough-cast slugs, they said they were the best they could send on the sudden (i).

On the 26th the Besieged being drawn "out in Crouch-street, a party of Col. Barkstead's foot beat them out of their hedges, and from their court of guard, fired the guard-house, and brought away the hour-glass by which they stood century."

Wednesday, the 28th, "early in the morning, the Besieged, with a party of horse, attempted the Parliamentarians, Horse-guards near St. Mary's, and shot a scout, but were instantly beaten back." The day following, as the Enemies were busy in making Barkstead's Fort, on the West-side of Maldon-lane, the Besieged did annoy them as much as possible, not only with their great cannon, but also with small shot out of Sir Harbottle Grimston's house, [formerly the Crouched-Friers.] Whereupon General Fairfax's great cannon shooting through and through that house, obliged the Royalists to retire, which they leisurely did, setting first the said House on fire. "At night they also fired Mr. Barrington's house," where now stands Mr. Winsley's Hospital:] And a "party of their horse advancing over East-bridge, whither an embuscade was laid for them by the enemies dragoons, Lieut. Col. Hatcher, and divers other officers and soldiers of the Royalists were slain."

Saturday, July 1, "Col. Whaley possessed himself of Greenstead-church," and erected a strong battery in the Church-yard.

On Wednesday, July 5, the Royalists council of war published a proclamation, for calling all such town's-men, as would serve upon the line for the security of the Town, to enlist themselves, under the several Captains and Officers deputed by Sir Charles Lucas to command them; and all others, to bring in their arms to be delivered into the magazine; those who refused to enlist themselves, not to keep any arms in their houses, on pain of death, and forfeiture of their goods to the benefit and use of the Town.

About this time, the Besiegers encroached so near by their approaches, notwithstanding the daily sallies and skirmishes from within, that they fell into East-street, seized the water-mill, and placed a strong guard there; which guard, (in hopes of firing all that part of the street betwixt them and the Town, because many of the Royalists both quartered and guarded there also) set fire to a Tanner's house and barn, and

(i) Whitelock, p. 315, 316.

M. Carter, p. 210. last edit.

consumed them with all the goods therein. They also began to be very busy and troublesome to the others guards; whereupon, at the next council of war, a resolution was taken for a grand sally on that part of the Town; which was accordingly performed. Sir Charles Lucas commanded in chief, marching at the head of the horse, and Sir George Lisle commanded the foot; the whole party consisted of five hundred foot, and two hundred horse, out of which, a forlorn party being drawn, they first marched down towards the river, whilst the Besiegers guard was placed on both sides of the street, and a barricade a-crofs; from whence, with case-shot from their Drakes, and small shot from the barricado and guard-houses, they played very thick upon the forlorn, which had no other passage over the river, than a foot bridge, the end whereof reached within five feet of the enemy's barricado. But, as if it had been only a sporting skirmish amongst tame soldiers, at a general muster, they ran in a single file over the bridge, and some for haste through the river, mounted their barricado, and beat the enemy off in an instant. Having once gained that, they overturned the Drakes, charged upon other parties that still fired upon them in the street, passed by the guard houses, till they had cleared a great part of the street; and surrounding them, charged upon them, who having neither possibility of relief, retreat, or escape, yielded upon quarter. So they took the Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign, and about eighty private soldiers, with all the other inferior officers. Many were also killed in the adjacent houses, the whole street being almost full of soldiers: They overturned the Drakes, and threw one of them into the river, but not having teams ready, could not bring them off.

The whole party being now advanced, and having thus surprised the guard, they marched on, and made good the charge till they had cleared the whole street; which gave so great an alarm to all the Parliamentarians Leaguer, that they immediately rallied together all the foot and horse on that side of the river, and marched down the hill from behind the East Windmill, to the top of another hill, near St. Anne's, in a very full and orderly body, leaving only their colours and pikes, with a reserve behind the Windmill. But the party having gained almost the top of the first hill, followed their charge so smartly, that they soon forced the Besiegers to a disorderly retreat. So that the fields were overspread with confused and dispersed soldiers, both of horse and foot. The Royalists being thereby encouraged, prosecuted their success, till they had beat the enemies up beyond the Windmill; and forced reserve, colours, and all they had, or that could rally, to quit the ground, and so to disperse themselves, that they were forced to divide their horse into three squadrons or bodies; one division to keep the field against the Party, who had now made a stand in better order; and the other two constantly

wheeled up and down, beating up their foot as they ran away. But having now gotten a very thick hedge for a shelter, and being thus forced up, they began to make a stand; and the others foot, more out of heat of courage than mature policy, still ran on, till they gained an old thin hedge, opposite to their enemy, beyond the Windmill, where they still fired upon the enemy, maintaining the said hedge, whilst a party of Col. Whaley's horse, wheeled about the field between them: Which party accidentally discovered they had spent all their ammunition, by hearing a soldier foolishly call out for some; and thereupon suddenly clapping spurs to their horses made a full charge, through the hedge, upon the Royalists, who not having ammunition, nor time to retreat, were most of them killed, or taken; till which time they had lost very few in the charge, though many were wounded, as could not otherwise be avoided in so smart an engagement. However, the body of the Royalists party being upon their retreat, and perceiving what had happened, faced about again, and forced their pursuers once more to a speedy retreat; and so marched easily into the town again, in very good order.

In this Action, Sir George Lisle was once taken prisoner, but immediately rescued; and in all, the Royalists affirm they lost one Captain, one Lieutenant, and about thirty [D] private soldiers, who were taken at the broken hedge, but very few killed.

Of the Parliamentarians upwards of eighty [E] were brought into the town prisoners, and between two and three hundred killed; amongst whom was Colonel Shambrooke that had succeeded Colonel Needham in the command of his regiment; and many were wounded, of which very few escaped, but died within a very short time, either through the neglect of the Surgeons (in which both parties suffered very much) or through the severity of the weather [F]. Inso-much that divers which came into the town afterwards, and these men too, that had been formerly in the King's service, affirmed, that the attack was at the least 500 men loss to them; besides many that left the siege upon it, some coming into the town, three or four in a day, and often more, for a long time together; and others stealing away to their own habitations.

After which sally, the country-men employed amongst the Besiegers began to be displeased with the service, and thought it hard duty to lie so long in the trenches, and were glad to entertain all comers who would perform their duty for them, allowing them ten shillings a week, constant pay, to be excused themselves: By which means, many who came from London, and other places, with a design to have joined the Royalists, not being able to come into the town, entered themselves in the army; that they might have an opportunity more easily to come to them, had they marched out into the field, as they declared.

The next night, the enemy strengthening

[D] The Diary hath eighty.

[E] Forty, in the Diary.

[F] The weather was strangely cold and rainy for that

time of the year; and there were great floods. See Whitelock, p. 314, 318.

their Leaguer on that part of the Town, came into East-street again with a stronger party than before; possessed themselves of their former guards and ground, and began a second time to fire the houses on the West-side of the river next the Town; in order to drive away the Royalists guards, by whom they were much incommoded.

Then Colonel Whalley set fire to all the Wind-mills near the town, to hinder the Besieged from grinding their corn; but they soon had a remedy for that: for having found at the Hythe, by the river side, many Mill-stones lying ready for exportation, they brought some into the town, and set up Horse-mills, which proved very servicable during the remainder of the siege. From this day to the 11th the Besieged sallied almost every night, being encouraged by their successes; and they constantly cut off some of the Enemy, but not without loss also on their own side. About this time they received by a spy, the bad news of the defeat of the King's friends almost in all parts of England, and especially several Parties which wished well to the *gentlemen*, and intended to relieve them.

Their Batteries from St. Maries-Fort and Steeple, and from the N. Bridge, greatly annoyed the enemy. Particularly, a one-eyed Gunner, was placed in St. Mary's steeple; whose memory is still celebrated, for having singled out and killed many of the Parliamentarians. Here a platforme was made in the frame of the bells, and a brass saker planted, which flanking their trench, did them much injury: Besides, a Centinel was kept in that place, which discovered their motions night and day. Therefore, as soon as they had drawn their Line near the Lord Lucas's house, they planted two demi-cannons against St. Mary's Church, and fired threescore and odd great shot at the steeple; but did very little hurt. For, with as much speed as could be, a battery was raised upon the curtain, from whence the Royalists had not fired above four times, before one of the Besiegers best gunners, and about six men more fell. Whereupon, they drew off their guns from that place, finding it too hot for continuance.

July 14. The Besiegers attacked and took the Hyth Church, with a small work which the Besieged had there, but the Defenders retired in time; some were taken Prisoners in the Church, but not in the Fort. Next John Lord Lucas's House at St. John's, was attacked by a great body of the Besiegers; the Party which was in the Gate-house, being about 100 in number, defended themselves with good Resolution for some time, 'till two or three hand-granadoes thrown in by the assailants having fired the Magazine, the House was blown up, and most of the gallant Defenders buried in the Ruins. This was a great blow to the Royalists, for it was a very strong Pass, and always well guarded.

The Besiegers having thus possessed themselves of the Lord Lucas's house, and the Hythe, began to draw their Line closer, and very

streightly to surround and block up the Town. Then they brought their biggest pieces of Battery, being two demi-cannons, and two whole culverines, upon St. John's Green; and, battering again St. Mary's Steeple, beat down one side of it, in a short time, with a great part of the Church, breaking the saker that was planted there. The Gunner, and one of the matrosses, were killed.

July 15. The Lord Fairfax sent offers of Honourable Conditions to the souldiers of the Garrison, if they would surrender, or quit the service. Upon which the Lords Goring and Capel and Sir Charles Lucas returned an answer signed with their own Hands, That it was not Honourable or agreeable to the usage of war to offer Conditions separately to the soldiers, exclusive of their officers, and therefore civilly desired his Lordship to send no more such messages or proposals; or if he did, that he would not take it ill if they hanged the Messenger.

This Evening, all the Gentlemen volunteers, with all the Horse of the Garrison, headed by Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, and Sir Bernard Gascoign, resolved to break through the Leaguer, and forcing a Pass, to advance into Suffolk by Neyland Bridge. For this purpose, they passed the River by Middle-mill; but their Guides, one of whom was the miller, having missed them, the Besiegers took the alarm; upon which the Royalists Guides and some Pioneers which they had with them to open the hedges and level the banks for their passing to Boxted, ran away: so the Horse were obliged to retreat. The Enemy pretended to pursue, but thinking they had retreated by the North-bridge they missed them; upon which being enraged, they fired the suburbs without the Bridge, and burned them quite down.

July 18. Some of the Horse attempted to escape the same way, and, had the whole Body been there as before, they had effected it: but there being but two troops they were obliged to retire.

Now the Town began to be greatly distressed, provisions failing, and the Town's People, which were numerous, being very uneasy; and no way of breaking through being found practicable, the Royalists would have joyned in any attempt wherein they might die gallantly with their swords in their hands, but nothing presented; they often sallied and cut off many of the Enemy, but their numbers were continually supplied, and the Besieged diminished: their Horses also sunk and became unfit for service, having very little hay and no corn, and at length they were forced to kill them for Food, so that they began to be in a miserable condition, and the souldiers deserted every day in great numbers, not being able to bear the want of Food, as being almost starved with Hunger.

July 22. The Lord Fairfax offered again an exchange of Prisoners, but the Lord Goring rejected it, because they refused Conditions to the chief Gentlemen of the Garrison.

" This day, a Horse was roasted whole, near
R " North-

"North-gate; to make the Soldiers merry at the entrance into such diet."

During this Time, two troops of the Royal horse sallied out in the night, resolving to break through, or die: They first rode up full gallop to the Enemies Horse-guards on the side of Maldon Road, and exchanged their pistols with the advanced troops, wheeling as if they would retire into the Town; but finding they were not pursued, they wheeled about to the right, and passing another guard at a distance, without being perfectly discovered, they went clean off, and passing towards Tiptree Heath, and having good Guides, they made their escape towards Cambridgeshire. In which length of way they found means to disperse, without being attacked, and went every man his own way as fate directed, and few of them were taken: They were led, as we are informed, by Sir Bernard Gascoin.

Upon these attempts of the Horse to break out, the Enemy built a small fort in the meadow, right against the ford in the River at Middlemill, and on the 26th set that mill on fire, but it was extinguished without much damage; however, the fort prevented any more attempts that way.

July 22. The Lord Fairfax General sent in a trumpet, to propose again the Exchange of Prisoners, offering the Lord Capel's son for one, and Mr. Ashburnham for Sir William Masham; But the Lord Capel, Lord Goring, and the rest of the Gentlemen, rejected it; and Lord Capel in particular sent the Lord Fairfax word, it was inhuman to surprise his son, who was not in arms, and offer him to insult a Father's affection, but that he might murder his son if he pleased, he would leave his blood to be revenged as Heaven should give opportunity; and the Lord Goring sent word, that as they had reduced the King's servants to eat Horse-flesh, the Prisoners should feed as they fed.

The Parliamentarians sent again to complain of the Royalists shooting poisoned Bullets, and sent two affidavits made by two Deserters, swearing it was done by the Lord Norwich's direction; The Generals in the Town returned, under all their Hands, that they never gave any such Command or Direction; that they disowned the Practice; and that the Fellows who swore it were perjured before in running from their Colours, and the service of their King, and not to be credited again: But they added, that for shooting rough cast slugs they must excuse them, as things stood with them at that time.

About this time a Porter in a souldier's habit got through the Enemies Leaguer, and passing their out-guards in the Dark, got into the Town and brought Letters from London, assuring the Royalists, that there were so many strong Parties up in arms for the King, and in so many Places, that they would be very suddenly relieved: This they caused to be read to the souldiers to encourage them; and particularly it related to the Rising of the Earl of Holland and the Duke of Buckingham, who with

500 Horse were got together in arms about Kingston in Surrey. But the Besieged had notice in a few days after that they were defeated, and the Earl of Holland taken, who was afterwards beheaded.

July 26. The Enemy now began to batter the walls and especially on the West side from St. Mary's toward the N. Gate; and the Besieged were assured they intended a storm; on which the Engineers were directed to make Trenches behind the walls where the Breaches should be made; that in case of a storm they might meet with a warm reception: Upon this they gave over the design of storming. The Lord Goring, finding that the Enemy had set the suburbs on fire right against the Hythe, ordered the remaining Houses which were empty of Inhabitants, from whence their Musketeers fired against the Town, to be burnt also.

July 31. A Body of foot sallied out at Midnight, to discover what the Enemy were doing at a place where they thought a new fort raising; they fell in amongst the Workmen, and put them to flight, cut in pieces several of the Guard, and brought in the officer who commanded them.

August 2. The Town was now in a miserable Condition; the souldiers searched and rifled the Houses of the Inhabitants for victuals; they had lived on horseflesh since July 20, and most of that also as lean as carrion, which not being well salted bred worms; this want of Diet made the souldiers sickly, and many died of Fluxes, yet they boldly rejected all offers of surrender, unless with safety of their officers: However, great numbers got out, and either passed the Besiegers Guards, or surrendered to them and took passes.

Aug. 7. The Town's people became very uneasy to the soldiers, and the Mayor of the Town with the Aldermen waited upon the General, desiring leave to send to the Lord Fairfax, for leave to all the Inhabitants to come out of the Town, that they might not perish; to which the Lord Goring consented; but Lord Fairfax refused them.

By this time, Horse-flesh began to be as precious to the distressed Royalists as the choicest meats before: The Souldiers in general, and all Officers and Gentlemen, from the Lords to the lowest degree or quality, eating nothing else, unless Cats and Dogs. And so great were their necessities, that the Horses could scarce be secure in the Stables, but every morning one Stable or other was robbed, and the horses knocked on the head, and sold in the shambles by the pound. Nor was there in a short time a Dog left; for it was the custom of the Souldiers, to reserve half their ammunition-loaf, and in a morning walk the streets, and if they discovered a dog, to drop a piece of bread, and so draw him on till within their reach; then with the butt-end of their musket kill him, and carry him to their quarter. Six shillings was known to be given for the side of a Dog, and yet but a small one neither.

Aug. 12. The poor people got together in great crouds about the Lord Goring's Quarters, clamouring for a surrender. This they did every Evening: bringing women and children, who lay howling and crying on the Ground for Bread: The souldiers beat off the men, but the women and children would not stir, bidding the souldiers kill them, saying, They had rather be shot than starved.

Aug. 16. The General, moved by the cries and distrefs of the poor inhabitants, sent out a trumpet to the Lord Fairfax, demanding leave to send to the Prince, who was with a fleet of 19 men of war in the mouth of the Thames, offering to surrender if they were not relieved in 20 Days. The Lord Fairfax refused it, and sent them word he would be in the town in Person and visit them in less than 20 Days, intimating, that they were preparing for a storm. Some tart Messages and Answers were exchanged on this occasion. The Lord Goring sent word, they were willing, in Compassion to the poor Townspeople, and to save that effusion of Blood, to surrender upon honourable Terms; but as for the storming them as they had threatened, they might come on when they thought fit, for they (the Royalists) were ready for them. This held to the 19th.

Aug. 20. The Lord Fairfax returned, what he said was his last answer, and should be the last offer of Mercy: The Conditions offered were, That upon a peaceable surrender, all souldiers and officers under the degree of a Captain in Commission, should have their lives, be exempted from plunder, and have passes to go to their respective dwellings: all the Captains and superior officers with all the Lords and Gentlemen as well in Commission as Volunteers, to surrender Prisoners at discretion, only that they should not be plundered by the Souldiers.

Aug. 21. The Generals rejected those offers, and when the People came about them again for Bread, set open one of the Gates, and bid them go out to the enemy, which a great many did willingly: Upon which the Lord Goring ordered all the rest that came about his door to be turned out after them: But when the People came to the Lord Fairfax's Camp, the outguards were ordered to fire at them, and drive them all back again to the Gate; which the Lord Goring seeing, he ordered them to be received in again. And now though the Generals and Souldiers also were resolute to die with their swords in their hands rather than yield, and had maturely resolved to abide a storm; yet the Mayor and Aldermen having petitioned them, jointly with the Inhabitants; being wearied with the importunities of the distressed People, and pitying the deplorable Condition they were reduced to, they agreed to enter upon a Treaty. Accordingly they sent out Dr. Glisson, a Physician, then living in the Town, to the Lord Fairfax, to treat; but he would not make the least alteration in his last Offers.

Upon the return of the said Messenger with General Fairfax's Terms, the Lord Goring

and the rest sent out a letter, declaring they would die with their swords in their hands, rather than yield without Quarter for Life; and sent a paper of Articles, on which they were willing to surrender: but in the very interim of this Treaty, news came that the Scotch army under Duke Hamilton, which was entered Lancashire, and was joined by the Royalists in that Country, making 21,000 men, were intirely defeated. After this, the Lord Fairfax would not grant any abatement of Articles, viz. To have all above Lieutenants surrender at mercy.

Tuesday the 22d, early in the morning, more arrows were shot into the town at several places of the Line, with papers fastened to them; wherein was written as followeth:

August 21, 1648. "Whereas on Sunday last, in a letter to the Lord Goring, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, Conditions were offered to all private Souldiers, and inferior officers under Captains, to have liberty to go to their severall homes, without injury or violence; and all superior Officers, Lords and Gentlemen, to submit to Mercy. And whereas the same hath been concealed from the Souldiers and inferior Officers aforesaid; Nevertheless, if they will before Thursday next lay hold on the said Conditions, and come away in a body from the enemy, the same conditions shall be performed to them which have been offered; but in case they shall suffer the Town's People (whom we shall not receive) to be turned out of the town, and suffer them to perish under the Walls, they must expect no Mercy; and if the Town's men in arms shall joyne with the soldiery, in coming forth in a body as aforesaid, they shall also be free from violence." This little stratagem, they thought, would have infused such a mutiny in the brains of the mob, as would in an instant invite the Souldiery to deliver their Officers up as a sacrifice, to obtain their own liberty. But their hopes were also disappointed in this: for instead of a compliant Acceptance of these Propositions, they resolved to accept of no conditions wherein their Officers should not receive a benefit, as well as themselves.

The council of war having the day before permitted Dr. Glisson to go out again, with Mr. Sheffield (one of the Committee-men, then Prisoner in the Town, brought from Chelmsford) to mediate with the General for the people of the Town, sent also by him, other Letters concerning the Souldiery, for Conditions of Surrender; but the following Answer was returned: "That they had given them a former account of what Conditions they would give them, and those they would stand to, and no other must they expect."

And now the poor Royalists were drawn to a sad exigency, and plunged into very great extremities. They had scarce one Cat or Dog left uneaten in the Town. Some Horses they had yet alive, but not many, for there were at that time in the Commissary's Account, a list of seven hundred and thirty horses, which had been killed by him, and orderly distributed out; besides those that the souldiers had stolen out

out of the stables and killed, and others that Gentlemen had slaughtered for their own tables, which made the number above eight hundred. And as for Bread, there was not corn left for one day's provision; and many mouths to feed; and they had made all kind of corn the town did afford, as malt, barley, oats, wheat, rye, pease, and all they could recover, into bread, for eight weeks together, to lengthen their store, still contented to undergo any hardship that might probably tend to the advancement of the general Good; but their hopes were now quite dissolved into absolute fear of unavoidable ruin.

However, their Enemies ill usage, instead of breaking their Spirits, served only to stir them all up, from the highest to the lowest, to some vigorous Resolutions; and either to extricate themselves at any rate out of their most uneasy situation, or to perish in the attempt. And, that there might be no misunderstanding between the Souldiers and their Officers, upon putting any design in execution, the following Engagement was drawn up, and signed by all the Officers and Gentlemen thro' the quarters. "We whose Names are hereunto written, do, in the presence of Almighty God, protest against all Conditions that are or shall be sent from the Enemy, by which our Liberties may be infringed, and our Honours blemished. And we do upon our Honours solemnly engage ourselves, not to desert one another, nor the foot, till by God's assistance, we have forced our passage through all that shall oppose us, or to perish in the act, which we attest this three and twentieth of August, one thousand six hundred and forty-eight."

Then the Town was again searched, in order to find what provisions were left, of which upon a severe account given, and all private stores taken and brought to the Commissaries, leaving to every family that had most, but one peck of corn of all or any sorts; yet, after all, the whole would scarce amount to one day's provision of bread.

The next day, Thursday, the 24th, the Besiegers sent a paper kite into the town, which hovering a good while over it, that the souldiers might take notice thereof, at last they let it drop in the midst of the town, with many papers fixt to it, to the same purpose as those before shot in with the arrows, and with them, a book containing, *The Relation of a great Victory over the Scots, and their general rout*: Within two hours after they made a general triumph through the whole Leaguer, giving a volley both of small and great shot: Which the Besieged thought the beginning of a Storm. But their assurances were so strong, of gaining a Victory without Blows, that they supposed it (as indeed it was) the best Policy to forbear, though they had drawn their approaches so near the Line under Berry-Fields, by the shelter of the Town-wall, that their Souldiers from the trenches, and those of the Besieged from the Line, might talk together, and throw Stones at one another, both which they frequently did.

On Friday the 25th, the Council of war met again early in the morning, at which it was resolved to send General Fairfax word into the Leaguer, "That since he denied to treat upon any conditions that were honourable, notwithstanding their actions and demeanours in the service had been nothing but what became their Honour and Fidelity, if he were pleased to make an attempt of attacking them, he should not need to spring any Mine (as he boasted he had ready) but that any Gate about the town that he should make choice of, should be set open, and his entrance disputed afterwards." But he thought himself now sure of having them at an easier rate than the loss of so much blood as such a Surprise must have cost him, had he carried it, which he would hardly have done. For the Besieged had strongly provided and armed themselves against a Storm, by Scythes fitted with long handles, and also with scalding Pitch, which was kept boyling in iron pots, and caldrons every night round the Line, with long ladles to cast it over the rampire upon the enemies, had they begun storming.

Wherefore the distressed Royalists considering the melancholy Condition they were plunged into, as they could expect no relief or assistance from any quarter; and the want they were in of provision to subsist withal, not having any hopes of holding out two days longer unless without Bread, which was impossible; it was the final resolution of the council of war, To draw out the whole party that night to their arms, both horse and foot, with what ammunition was left, which was not much, and as many short scaling ladders as could be procured in the interim; and, in the dearest time, when they might be least expected, to set open two of the Gates, and march out and storm the enemy's Line, and so fall into their head-quarters, beat up their whole army, and relieve themselves; or force their march through all opposition; or perish in the attempt. And if the private Soldiers should entertain any suspicion, that the Gentlemen and Officers who had yet horses, should seek for their own safety by flight, and leave them engaged, every man (excepting only the General and the Major-general) to pistol his own horse at the head of them. This design being agreed on, secrecy enjoined, and every one receiving his orders according to his duty in the undertaking, the council broke up, and every man betook himself, with the utmost endeavours, to the making preparation in the day-time for the intended expedition at night.

The Enemy had this day planted four great pieces of battering cannon against Berry-Fields, and fired about 140 great shot in the forenoon, against the Town-wall, but did very little hurt, only beat off the tops of two old ruined Towers upon it, and killed three men. This was taken as a fit alarm for calling the Souldiers in general to the Line, where they might unexpectedly be in a readiness for the intended sally at night, without bag or baggage. And in the mean time, the Officers gave the Souldiers burnt claret,

claret, raisins, and good words, to make them join heartily in the work (*k*). All things were got in readiness before night came on, and the ammunition and scaling ladders brought to a particular place, ready to be carried to the Line. But, a little before the project was to be put in execution, certain Officers started objections against it; and, the same night, so strong a mutiny arose amongst the private Soldiers, that many threatened to cast their Officers over the Line, or to kill them if they offered to stir out; and the greater part left their guards, and sent a deputation of Thirty to the Council of war, to know their intentions: Declaring, "That if they would not make conditions for them, and such as they should like of, they would article for themselves over the Line, and leave their Officers to shift for themselves, as they understood the Officers would have done by them." This put the Council into great disorder and confusion. But at length, through the industry and good management of the Lords concerned in the Engagement with Sir Charles Lucas, Sir William Compton, and Sir George Lisle, the Mutiny was appeased; especially upon the Lord Goring's making this Declaration to the Soldiers: "That they were so far from deserting them, or seeking any good, that should not extend in as great a measure to the meanest Soldier amongst them as to themselves; that they were thoroughly resolved to become a prey to their enemies mercy, and cast themselves into the greatest inconveniences that the cruelty of a bloody enemy could oppress them with, if thereby they might free the inferior Soldiery from suffering: And that it was their desires, to deliver themselves up prisoners to the Enemy, to purchase them an honorable Liberty; to which end, they were Commissioning Gentlemen to the Lord Fairfax to treat for it." Whereupon, the Soldiers returned to their posts, with many affectionate expressions of the utmost readiness to serve their officers again.

But, by this experiment, the Lords and other Officers found so little Reliance was to be had on the common Soldiers, that they immediately resolved to send a Gentleman to treat with General Fairfax for Conditions; being frustrated of all hopes of longer subsistence or security, or possibility of further attempting any design. Whereupon Col. Samuel Tuke, a man of Honour and Integrity, was immediately sent out (with J. Barnardiston one of the Committee-men brought from Chelmsford) to treat upon what had been offered before by the Lord Fairfax (*l*), together with full power to accept of any Conditions he could obtain, and to conclude before he came back. He returned not till very late that night, yet time enough to let the Royalists know the sad conclusion they were like to have. For General Fairfax (at the instigation of his council of war) was fallen from those conditions which formerly he had offered; and now beginning to insult over the Miseries of those whom the Fortune of war, and the Defection of the Kingdom, had put in his power; He insisted, That

in regard the inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Town had slipt their opportunity; they should now only have fair quarter: That the Lords, general Officers, Captains, &c. should be rendered up to Mercy: That the Committee-men under restraint in the Town should be forthwith released; And, upon that condition, a Treaty should be admitted for the clearing and orderly performance of the fair quarter offered; and to treat as to securing the Town from plunder (*m*).

The next morning, being Sunday the 27th of August, the council of war met again, and this account being given in, there was no refuge, nor remedy left, nor any thing to trust to, but what conditions their enemies would give them. The Committee was therefore immediately dispatched, and Colonel Tuke, with five other officers, sent out again to the Parliamentarians, to confirm and sign Articles for surrender, and the manner of delivery.

The Soldiers of both Armies were already mixed on many places of the Line, and no fire given on either side, as if the Royalists had been absolute prisoners, long before any conclusion was made.

Towards night they came back, and brought with them the following Articles, which were to be put in execution the next morning.

Articles agreed upon the 27th of August, 1648, by and betweene the Commissioners of his Excellency the Lord Generall Fairfax, on the one Part; and the Commissioners of the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capell, and Sir Charles Lucas, on the other part; for and concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garrison of Colchester.

I. **T**HAT all the horses belonging to the Officers, Souldiers, and Gentlemen, ingaged in Colchester, with Saddles and Bridles to them, shall be brought into Maries Church-yard, by 9 of the clock to-morrow morning, and the spare Saddles and Bridles into that Church, and delivered without wilful spoyle to such as the Lord Generall shall appoint to take charge of them.

II. That all the Arms, Colours, and Drums belonging to any of the persons in Colchester above-mentioned, shall be brought into St. James Church, by ten of the clock to-morrow-morning, and delivered without wilful spoyle or imbeazlement to such as the Lord Generall shall appoint to take charge of them.

III. That all private Souldiers and Officers under Captains, shall be drawne together into the Fryers Yard, adjoyning to the East-Gate, by ten of the clock to-morrow morning, with their Cloathes and Baggage, their persons to be rendred into the custody of such as the Lord Generall shall appoint to take charge of them, and that they shall have faire Quarter, according to the explanation made in the answer to the first *Quære* of the Commissioners from Colchester, which is hereunto annexed.

IV. That the Lords, and all Captaines, and superiour Officers, and Gentlemen of quality, ingaged in Colchester, shall be drawne toge-

(*k*) Whitelock, p. 333.

(*l*) Whitelock, *ibid*.

(*m*) Whitelock, *ibid*.

their to the King's Head, with their Clothes and Baggage, by eleven of the clock to-morrow morning, and there render themselves to the mercy of the Lord Generall, into the hands of such as he shall appoint to take charge of them, and that a List of the names of all the generall Officers, and Field Officers, now in command in the Towne, be sent out to the Lord Generall by nine of the clock in the morning.

V. That all the Guards within the Towne of Colchester shall be withdrawne from the Line, Forts, and other places, by eight of the clock to-morrow morning, and such as the Lord Generall shall appoint shall thereupon come into their roomes.

VI. That all the Ammunition shall be preserved in the places where it lyes, to be delivered to the Comptroller of his Excellencies Traine by ten of the clock to-morrow morning; and all the Waggones belonging to the Souldery, or Persons engaged, with the Harnesse belonging thereunto, shall be brought to some convenient place neare the Ammunition, to be delivered to the same person by the same houre.

VII. That such as are wounded and sick in the Towne shall be there kept and provided for, with accommodation requisite for men in their condition, and not removed thence, untill they be recovered, or able without prejudice to their healths to remove, and shall have such Chyrurgions allowed to look to them as are now in the Towne.

VIII. That all Ordnance in the Towne with their appurtenances shall, without wilful spoyle, be left at the severall platformes, or places where they are now planted, and so delivered to his Excellencies Guard, that shall take the charge of those places respectively.

IX. That from henceforth there shall be a Cessation of Arms on both parts, but the Forces within the Town to keep their own Guards, and the Lord Generalls to keepe theirs, untill they shall be removed according to the Articles foregoing.

Signed by us,

The Commissioners on
the behalf of his Ex-
cellency the Lord
Fairfax.

The Commissioners on
the behalf of the E.
of Norwich, the L.
Capel, and Sir Charles
Lucas.

Tho. Honeywood
H. Ireton
Tho. Rainborowe
Edward Whalley
Wil. Bloys
Bram. Gurdon
J. Sparrow
Isaac Ewer
Tho. Cooke
G. Barnardiston.

William Compton
Ab. Shipman
Edw. Hammond
S. Tuke
William Ayloffe.

[G] Mercy, without Compassion!

[H] They were as follows. George Goring Earl of Norwich, Col. Arthur Lord Capel, Henry Hastings Lord Loughborough, Sir Charles Lucas, Col. Sir William Compton, Col. Sir George Lisle, Sir Bernard Gascoyne, Sir Abraham Shipman, Sir John Watts, Sir Lodowick Dyer, Sir Hen. Apleton, Sir Dennard Strutt, Sir Hugh Oriley, Sir Richard Maulyverer [made his escape, but re-

Heith, August 27, 1648.

Quæries propounded by the Commissioners from Colchester, to the Commissioners of his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, upon the Conditions sent into the Towne.

I. **W**HAT is meant by faire Quarter? 2. What by rendring to Mercy? Answ. To the first, By faire Quarter we understand, That with Quarter for their lives they shall be free from wounding or beating; shall enjoy warme clothes to cover them and keep them warme; shall be maintained with victuals fit for prisoners while they shall be kept prisoners. To the 2d, By rendring to Mercy we understand, That they be rendred or render themselves to the Lord Generall or whom he shall appoint, without certaine assurance of Quarter, so as the Lord Generall, may be free to put some immediately to the sword [G] (if he see cause) although his Excellency intends chiefly and for the generality of those under that condition, to surrender them to the mercy of the Parliament and Generall. There hath been large experience, neither hath his Excellency given cause to doubt of his civility to such as he shall retain prisoners, although by their being rendred to mercy, he stands not engaged thereby.

Upon return of these Answers, the Commissioners from Colchester propounded these two further Quæries.

1. Whether these that were surrendred to Mercy, shall enjoy their wearing cloathes, as well those on their backs, as what other change they have. 2. Whether the Noblemen and Officers shall have use of their owne Horses to the places where they shall be confined? To which was answered by his Excellencies Commissioners. To the first, It is intended that those who shall be rendred and received to mercy, shall enjoy the wearing clothes on their backs; but for more the Generall will not be ingaged. To the second, It is expected (in case of surrender upon Treaty) That all Horses as well as Arms be delivered up, and for circumstances thereof there is to be an Article, yet for the Gentlemen and Officers under this condition in question, (when any of them shall be removed to the places of confinement) his Excellency will take care for Horses to carry them (with respect to their qualities), but for allowing their owne Horses he will not be ingaged.

The next morning, the Articles were duly performed in every part; and the Lords and Gentlemen met at the King's-Head, and the rest of the Army at their appointed places: the number of prisoners of all sorts amounting to 3531 [H]. When they surrendred, they had only one Barrel and a half of Powder left: But many great shot remained in the Lord Capel's Quarters, which, as they were fired into the

taken] Quarter-master-general Carter, Col. Gilburne, Col. Farr [escaped, but retaken] Col. Hammond, Col. Chester, Col. Till, Col. Heath, Col. Tuke, Col. Ayloffe, Col. Sawyer. — Lieutenant-Colonels Culpepper, Lancaster, Gough, Powell, Ashton, Baggeley, Wiseman, Smith. — Majors Aescot, Smith, Armstrong, Warde, Bayley, Reade, Scarrow, Blyncott, Genings. — Captains Wicks, Pits, Buley, Burdge, Bartrope, Lynsey, Myldmay, Osbodston, Estwick, Town,

Town, the Soldiers had gathered, and sold to him for six pence a-piece.

About two o'clock in the afternoon the Lord Fairfax entered the town, and rid round it, to view the Line, and shew himself in triumph to the inferior soldiers; wondering how the place could hold out so long against him. Then he went to his Quarters in the town; and, according to his appointment, a Council of war immediately met at the Mote-hall. As soon as they were assembled, they sent Col. Ewer, to the King's-head; who coming up into the chamber where the Officers were confined, first saluted the Lords, and then addressing himself to Sir Charles Lucas in a slighting gesture, told him, That the General desired to speak with him at the Council of war, with Sir George Lisle, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, and Col. Farre, [but the latter had made his escape.] Whereupon Sir Charles Lucas, as foreseeing his approaching fate, took his solemn leave of the Lords and other his fellow-prisoners, and calling to Sir George Lisle, (who was in discourse and heard not what was said by Col. Ewer,) they and Sir Bernard Gascoigne, went along with the Colonel, and were locked up in an apartment belonging to the Hall; a strong guard being placed at the door. After a short debate in the council of war, they were brought forth, and told by the council, "That after so long and obstinate a defence until they found it necessary to deliver themselves up to Mercy, it was necessary, for the example of others, and that the peace of the Kingdom might be no more disturbed in that manner, that some Military justice should be executed; and therefore the Council had determined they three should be presently shot to death." (n) Forthwith they were conducted thence to the castle, which in those times was the county-gaol. Soon after which, Col. Ireton came and bade them prepare for Death. Sir Charles asked him, "By what Law they were to dye, or whether by an Ordinance of Parliament, by the Council of war, or by the command of the General." To which Ireton made answer, "That it was by the Vote of the Council of war, according to an Order of Parliament; by which Order all that were found in arms were to be proceeded against as Traytors *." Then Sir Charles replied, "Alas! you deceive yourselves, Me you cannot; but we are conquered, and must be what you please to make us." He then desired time till the next morning, in order to settle some things in this world, and especially to prepare and fit his soul for another: But that request being denied him, he went on again thus. "Sir, Do not think I make this re-

quest out of any desire I have to live; or escape the death you have doomed me to, for I scorn to ask life at your hands; but that I might have time to make some addressees to God above, and settle some things below, that I might not be thrown out of this world with all my sins about me. But since it will not be by your charity, I must submit to the mercy of God, whose holy will be done. Do your worst, I shall soon be ready for execution." Sir George Lisle said very little, only in the like manner desired a little respite, that he might have time to write to his father and mother, but was also denied.

The two injured Knights having thus received their doom without a legal tryal, sent and desired that the Lord Capel's chaplain should attend them [I]: And spent the short remains of life they were allowed to enjoy, in fervent prayer and devotion, and in receiving the communion.

About seven o'clock in the evening (o), they were brought forth, and conducted to a green spot of ground on the North-side of the Castle, a few paces from the wall; where they were received by the three Colonels, Ireton, Rainbrowe, and Whaley, with three files of musqueteers, who were to dispatch them. Sir Charles Lucas was fixed upon to be the first to suffer, and being placed for that purpose, he said, "I have often faced death in the field, and now you shall see I dare die." Then he fell upon his knees, and after having continued a few minutes in that posture, rose up with a cheerful countenance; and opening his doublet shewed the Soldiers his breast, then setting his hands to his sides, called out to them, "See, I am ready for you; now, Rebels, do your worst." At the pronouncing of which words they fired, and shot him in four places, so that he fell down dead.

Sir George Lisle, who during the execution had been carried a little aside, being brought to the same place, and viewing the dead body of his friend, which then lay bleeding on the ground, he kneeled down and kissed him, praising his unspotted honour. Then, after some filial expressions of duty to his father and mother, and recommendations to some other friends, turning to the spectators he said, "Oh! how many of your lives here have I saved in hot blood, and must now myself be most barbarously murdered in cold blood? But what dare not they do, that would willingly cut the throat of my dear King, whom they have already imprisoned; and for whose deliverance, and Peace to this unfortunate nation, I dedicate my last prayers to Heaven." Next, looking those in the face who were to execute him, and thinking they stood at too great a distance,

(n) Lord Clarendon; Book xi. p. 305. col. 1.

(o) J. Heath's Chronicle, edit. 1676. fol. p. 179.

(*) See Whitelocke's Mem.

Lovell, Cooper, Blunt, Snelgrave, Dynors, Duffen, Ward, Busbey, Payne, Hemor, Smith, Kenington, Heath, Rawson, Bayley, Stephens, Gennings, Lodge, Lynne. Captain-Lieutenant Caninge. Captain-Lieutenant White.—Edw. Goodyeare, Marshall-general. Commissary general Trouley. Francis Lovelesse, Master of the Ordnance. Waggon-master general Gravidsen. Servants attending upon the Lords and Gentlemen, 65. Lieutenants 72. Ensigns and Cornets 69. Serjeants 183. Private Souldiers 3067. (From the account published by John Wright, 2 Septemb. 1648).

[I] Upon that, the confined Lords and Gentlemen desiring that no man might be a particular sufferer in so general a cause, called up Capt. Cannon an Officer of the enemies, and intreated him to hasten to the council of war, and desire them in the behalf of the prisoners; that they would not make those Gentlemen, they had taken from them, any greater sufferers than they intended to all; who being all equally concerned in condition, desired also to be so in suffering. M. Carter, p. 194. He was the Quarter-master-general, mentioned above in the list of the prisoners.

he desired them to come nearer. To which one of them said, "I'll warrant you, Sir, we'll hit you." But he answered smiling, "Friends, I have been nearer you, when you have missed me." (p) And so, after a short prayer upon his knees, he rose up and said, "Now, traitors, do your worst." Whereupon they shot him dead [K].

Sir Bernard Gascoigne, or Guasconi, a Florentine, was also sentenced to death by the council of war. But was reprieved; for which some reasons are assigned by our Historians [L], but not I think the true one.

The bodies of the two Knights were conveyed to St. Giles's church in this Town, and privately interred together in a vault under the North isle of that church, belonging to the noble family of Lucas. But their Funerals were afterwards solemnized in a magnificent manner, on the 7th of June 1661 (q). And, about the same time, a black marble-stone was laid over the Vault, with this inscription, cut in very deep and large characters;

"Under this Marble ly the Bodies of the two
"most valiant Captains, Sir Charles Lucas, and
"Sir George Lisle, Knights, who, for their emi-
"nent Loyalty to their Soverain, were on the
"28th day of August 1648, by the command
"of Sir Thomas Fairfax, the General of the
"Parliament army, in cold blood barbarously
"murdered [M]."

Let us now return and enquire what became of the rest of the Prisoners.—The Lords and Gentlemen, according to the Articles, were drawn to the King's-head, and thrust into one room; from whence if any did but step out, he was immediately stript stark naked by the unruly soldiers. About nine o'clock in the evening, Commissary-general Ireton, Col. Whalley, and Col. Ewer came to them [N], and saluting the Lords, said, "They were sent to them from the General and the rest of the Gentlemen, to tell them, that now (for they supposed it was not unknown what had been done) he did by them give an assurance, of what before they held doubtful, fair Quarter as prisoners of war." But the Lord Capel bluntly told them, "They should have given the General more thanks, if he had saved the lives of those two Knights whom they had already executed, than for the Grant of their own." Adding, they should do well to finish their work, and execute the same rigour upon the rest: Upon which two or three such sharp and bitter replies passed between him and Ireton,

as were thought to have cost Him his life a few months after (r). That evening, the Lords and some other Gentlemen were conducted to Mr. Warren's house overagainst the King's-head; where they remained till the Tuesday following, when the Earl of Norwich, and Lord Capel, were sent prisoners to Windsor-castle: and the rest of the most considerable amongst them dispersed about, and transmitted to several prisons, as contrary and far distant from their own homes as they could contrive. Of the remainder of the Gentlemen and Officers, a certain number was distributed to every Regiment, to ransom themselves: and most of whom afterwards, as they were able, and according to the civility of those they were distributed to, bought their liberties, and returned home. As for the inferior Officers and private Soldiers, when they were drawn from their Line, they shut them up in the Churches, placing guards over them; and gave free liberty to their foot-soldiers to go in and pillage them: so that in a very short time there were very few left with any clothes, and hardly shirts on. In that miserable condition, they marched them away in a most violent and lasting rain; dragged them from place to place in the country, lodging them in churches, and such places, till many of them starved; and several, that could not march by reason of faintness, they pistoled in the highways: and finally some they sold to be transported into foreign countries from their wives and children.

General Fairfax having thus made himself master of this Town, and in some measure satiated his revenge, sent, on the 29th of August, a canting account of his Success to the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers; by some Expressions wherein, he seems to doubt, whether he had not, by the hasty execution of the two Knights, prejudiced the Honour and Justice of Parliament [O].

The hurt done by his means to the whole Town in general was inexpressible: But I find in particular, that the following number of houses were burnt down, &c. in some of the parishes, during the Siege.

In St. Mary's at the walls,	51	burnt and ruined.
In H. Trinity,	32	burnt and destroyed.
In St. Martin's,	5	pulled down.
In St. James's,	28	burnt.
In St. Botolph's,	53	burnt and ruined.
In St. Giles's,	17	burnt.

Besides Churches, loss of Goods, &c. (s)

(p) Lord Clarendon, Book xi. (q) Book of Assemblies. (r) Lord Clarendon, Book xi. (s) From some Assessments made soon after the Siege, wherein all the particulars are mentioned.

[K] Mr. Whitelock observes, That they both died with very much courage, p. 333.—There was for some time a vulgar notion, that the Grasse would not grow where these two Gentlemen were executed: But that was owing to the great resort of people to see the place. It is now covered with grass equally with the rest of the Castle-Bailey.

[L] See Lord Clarendon, *ibid.* and M. Carter, p. 197.

[M] There is a Tradition among us, That Geo. Villiers Duke of Buckingham, who had married the Lord Fairfax's only daughter, finding that this Epitaph reflected upon his father-in-law's memory, he applied to King Charles II. to have it erased. Whereupon the King mentioning it to the Lord Lucas, his Lordship said, He would readily obey

his Majesty's command, provided his Majesty would be pleased to permit him to put in the room of it, "That Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were barbarously murdered for their Loyalty to K. Charles I. and that his son K. Charles II. ordered this memorial of their loyalty to be erased." Whereupon, it is said, the King ordered the Epitaph to be cut in as deep as possible (as it is) instead of being erased.

[N] The Lord Clarendon says, the Lord Fairfax went with them, which is not probable. I chuse to follow the account of Quarter-master-general Carter, who was in the number of the Prisoners.

[O] His letter was as follows, "My Lord, I have herewith sent you the Articles, with the Explanations And,

And, not satisfied with the Breaches his Batteries had made in our Walls, he ordered some parts of them to be further demolished, that the place might not hereafter be able to make any manner of defence [P].

Moreover, to excuse the Town from being plundered, he imposed upon the Inhabitants, who had already too much suffered, an exorbitant Fine of 14000*l.* of which he was so very generous as to abate 2000*l.* Ten thousand pounds of it he divided amongst his Army [Q], and two thousand pounds were distributed by his order among the poor and sufferers in the siege [R]. Half of this sum was laid upon the Dutch Congregation; which they greatly complained of, as exorbitant and unequal [S]: And they expecting, for their Dutch poor, half of the 2000*l.* allowed by the Lord Fairfax for the sufferers in the siege, they could at last, and with some trouble, get of the Town but 100*l.* (t).

Such was the End of this unhappy Affair, which shattered and demolished a great part of "so eminent a Town" as this, as the Lord Fairfax called it at his first coming (u): Deprived it of the Advantage of the residence,

(t) From papers in the possession of Mr. S. Mortier. in my possession.

annexed; upon which it hath pleased God in his best time to deliver the town of Colchester, and the enemy therein into your hands without further bloodshed, saving that (for some satisfaction to Military Justice; and in part of avenge for the innocent blood they have caused to be spilt, and the trouble, damage, and mischief they have brought upon the Towne, this Country, and the Kingdome) I have with the advice of a Counsell of Warre of the chiefe Officers both of the Country Forces and the Army, caused two of them who were rendred at mercy to be shot to death before any of them had Quarter assured them. The persons pitched upon for this example were, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, in whose Military execution I hope your Lordships will not find cause to thinke your Honour or Justice prejudiced. As for the Lord Goring, Lord Capell, and the rest of the persons rendred to mercy, and now assured of Quarter; of whose names I have sent your Lordships a particular List, I doe hereby render to the Parliaments judgement for further publique Justice and Mercy to be used as you shall see cause. I desire God may have the glory of his multiplyed mercies towards you and the Kingdome in this kinde, and in the condition of instruments as to the service here, the Officers and Souldiers of Essex and Suffolke (who in this time of so dangerous defection have adhered constant to yours and the Kingdomes interest) for their faithfull demeanour and patient indurance in the hardships of this service are not to be forgotten.

Your Lordships most humble servant,

Hietb, 29 Aug.
1648.

T. FAIRFAX.

(Printed by authority.)

[P] For that purpose he sent the following order. "I desire Mr. Mair of Colchester to give present order for the bringing in and delivering unto Thomas Mathew Captain of the Pioneers, five hundred spades, pick-axes, shovells, pick-axes and hatchetts for the demolishing of the workes and part of the Walls about the towne of Colchester. Given under my hand the first of September 1648.

FAIRFAX.

(From the original in Counsellor Boys's hands.)

[Q] The original List of the Sums paid to Capt. Blackwell and Capt. Evanfon, out of Head and North Wards, are still extant, amounting to 3923*l.* which were paid in this manner; By Misteris Leming, 100*l.* Mr. Buckston, 500*l.* Mr. Thurston, 500*l.* Mr. Petar Johnson, 20*l.* Mr. Jeremy Daniell, 145*l.* Mr. Henary Lambe, 200*l.* Mr. Crefeld senyar, 200*l.* &c. (From the original in Mr. W. Mayhew's hands.)

[R] The original List of the distribution of 1484*l.* of this money is in my possession. By which it appears, that it was given in various sums, from 1*s.* to 5*l.* some laid out

neighbourhood, beneficence, and protection of the considerable Families of Lucas, and Sir Harbottle Grimston, by destroying their Seats: Brought the Trading part, nay almost all the Inhabitants of it, into inexpressible poverty and distress; and plunged them into calamities, from which many were never able to recover themselves. Happy would it have been for Colchester, if the Royalists had not bent their course this way, or had dealt with a more expeditious or generous enemy than Fairfax! The Harm he occasioned to this Town by the formal and tedious manner he took to besiege or block it up, will render his Name among us for ever odious and detestable [T].

§. 8. **T**HIS poor and unhappy Town, thus brought under the Tyranny of an Army, the most undesirable of Masters, and what is worse, of an Army of Enthusiasts, was many ways oppressed, and loaded with immense Taxes, which, from the Surrender of the Town to Oliver Cromwell's being invested with the Protectorate, i. e. in about five years (w), amounted to above 16000*l.* [U].

(u) Above, p. 57. col. 2. (w) From the Assessments,

in clothes, looms, &c. and 110*l.* for building houses for the poor. The chief manager of it was John Furley.

[S] In a petition to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commissioners for levying this fine, they represented, "That many of them had lost the chief, and many a great part of their estates; partly by firing, partly by scattering abroad of their commodities in the country, where their workmen and spinners had made sale of them: also the Poor of their Congregation were encreased to a great number, and their necessities very great." But their petition not being regarded, they were forced to raise 5980*l.* amongst themselves; of which, seven of the Surname of Taifpill paid 1470*l.* Jacob Burkin, 400*l.* Peter de Bart, 340*l.* Oliver Hendricx, 90*l.* John Rebow sen. 80*l.* &c. (From a List, penes me.)

[T] As he was accused by Sir George Lisle, and many others afterwards, of murdering Him and Sir Charles Lucas in cold blood, I was in hopes he would have vindicated his conduct in that particular better than he has done in his Memorial; which the Reader will be pleased to consult, p. 121. &c. Only I shall observe, that he says there, the Besieged were compelled after four Months close Siege to surrender; which is a great mistake; for it was neither 4 nor 3 months, being only from the 13th of June to the 27th of August. He adds, they were compelled to a Surrender upon Mercy;—and delivering upon Mercy, is to be understood that some are to Suffer, the rest to go Free. This is a strange kind of Mercy; Military Mercy!—These other words of his also deserve animadversion: "But Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, being mere Soldiers of Fortune, and falling into our hands by chance of war, were executed; and in this I did nothing but according to my Commission, and the Trust reposed in me." What his Commission was, who knows? why did he not give order it should be made publick, for his own vindication?—But what doth he mean by a Soldier of fortune? Is it not a Swift; a person that has nothing but his Sword to depend upon? which was not the case of Sir Charles Lucas in particular; for he had a fortune of his own, the Horkley-estate &c. and was heir to the Honour and Estate of his brother, John Lord Lucas. [See below, Book II. p. 20, 21. and Lord Clarendon's History, book xi.] And therefore this is great want of Knowledge, if not worse.—Observe further, that He says nothing there of Sir Charles's being his prisoner upon parole: which would have been a better reason for executing him, than any that appears. On which account, that particular may justly be looked upon as a falsehood. Concerning Sir Charles's Moderation during the Siege, See Mr. Whitelock, p. 318.

[U] By the accounts then taken, the Rents of the
T And

And in how arbitrary a manner he governed it, will appear by the following Mandamus.

“ Oliver P.

There haveing beene of late severall Complaints from the Auncient Aldermen and divers other well-affected Inhabitants of the Towne of Colchester that for some tyme past elections have bin made of severall persons to the Government therof who are altogether unable of publike imployment to the great discouragement of many honest Men liveing in and about that Towne, wherupon we did the 28th day of June last order that their should be a forbearance of election of persons into the Magistracy, or Common Councell of the said Towne till we should otherwise determine: And forasmuch as we are informed that Arthur Barnadiston the Recorder of the said Towne is lately deceased, by which vacancy, and the not appointing of other Officers for this present yeere, the said Towne is under some streights and inconveniencies: And understanding that you are shortly to be at the said Towne, Our will and pleasure is, that at your coming thither you give directions to the Mayor, that whilst you are there, they proceede to the election of a Recorder and also of a Mayor and other officers for the present yeere, in which election you are to take speciall care that the Electors and elected be qualified according to our late Proclamation: And certifie the names of the persons soe elected unto us, that being approved they may be sworne accordingly, and also to give us a speedy account herin. Given at Whitehall the 4th of December 1655. For Major Haynes.”

For all these sufferings this Town doth not seem to have been specially considered at the Restoration of K. Charles II, tho’ some of its members were rewarded and preferred.

The dreadful Plague, which raged in London in the year 1665, began to appear in this Town the 14th of August 1665; where it continued till the 7th of Decemb. 1666; during which time there died of it 4731 persons, according to the following list:

From August 14 to Sept. 8,	—	214
From Sept. 8 to Oct. 6,	—	573
From Oct. 6 to Nov. 3,	—	392
From Nov. 3 to Dec. 1,	—	276
From Dec. 1 to the 29th,	—	180
From Dec. 29 to Janu. 26,	—	131

(x) Book of Assemblies. 1684. p. 215,

(y) Ibid. p. 296. &c.

Estates within this Town and the Liberties, in the beginning of 1651, were found to be 8503 *l.* 10 *s.* and the Stocks 51623 *l.* And in Decemb. 1652, the Rents were 8272 *l.* 19 *s.* and the Stocks 27418 *l.*

[W] Dr. Humphrey Henchman, Bishop of London, sent them 80 *l.* and appointed Fast-days in this town, wherein collections were made for the relief of the Poor infected. A weekly collection was also made on Sundays in every church in London, by order of his Majesty, of which this Town received 1311 *l.* 10 *s.* There was likewise 108 *l.* a month taxed upon the County five miles round this Town, for the same use: And the Justices made an additional order for 250 *l.* a month for three months, on Lexden, Dunmow, and Hinckford divisions. Besides which, 120 *l.* was remitted out of the other Divisions of the County. Moreover the following sums were received: From the bishop of Hereford 20 *l.* From the Dean and Chapter of Windfor 10 *l.* From Sir Harbottle Grimston

From Janu. 26 to Febr. 23,	—	115
From Feb. 23 to March 23,	—	164
From March 23 to Apr. 27,	—	387
From Apr. 27 to May 25,	—	584
From May 25 to June 29,	—	619
From June 29 to July 27,	—	611
From July 27 to Aug. 31,	—	368
From Aug. 31 to Sept. 28,	—	79
From Sept. 28 to Oct. 26,	—	25
From Oct. 26 to Novemb. 30,	—	12
From Nov. 30 to Dec. 7,	—	1

The highest number in any one week, was from the 15th to the 22d of June 1666, it then amounting to 195.

During this great affliction and distress, several methods were used for the relief and assistance of the Poor, and sums of money sent down here from divers quarters [W].

In the latter end of K. Charles II’s reign, namely June 23, 1684, this Town was deprived of its Charter, in a wicked and arbitrary manner, by the pretended Surrender of some tools and sycophants; who, under the specious names of “a testimony of their duty” and loyalty, agreed to lay the Charter of “this corporation at his Majesty’s feet, and” then humbly to beseech his Majesty, to confirm the antient Customs and Prescriptions of “this Burrough, and to regrant them such Privileges as his Majesty in his princely wisdom “should think meet (x).” Accordingly they were new-modelled by a new Charter of the 8th of November the same year: And further new-modelled afterwards by the Charter of K. James II, Sept. 15, 1688 [X], who placed and displaced the officers and members thereof, by his Mandates, at pleasure (y). In 1693, K. William and Q. Mary, (in effect annulling these two last) did absolutely restore and confirm the first Charter granted by K. Charles II, August 3, 1663, with a few additions; restoring and confirming, at the same time, to the Mayor and Commonalty and their successors, all manors, messuages, rents, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, commons, fairs, prescriptions, liberties, franchises, &c. granted and confirmed to the said Mayor and Commonalty, or their predecessors, by any of the Kings of England. Under this Charter thus confirmed they acted, down to our times. But, through a very great and criminal neglect, no due care was taken,

20 *l.* From Messing 7 *l.* 19 *s.* From Hadley 12 *l.* From a merchant in London unknown 20 *l.* From Mr. Warren a Merchant in London, 57 *l.* From Sir Sam. Browne, one of the Justices of the Common pleas 5 *l.* From Mr. G. Torriano 6 *l.* From Mr. Turgis 5 *l.* From Lord Chief Justice Bridgman 20 *l.* From Sir Jacob Garrard 20 *l.* From T. Clark of Ipswich 5 *l.*—William Moore, deputy Mayor, was then a most active and useful member; as also were Mr. Alderman Lamb, Mr. Alderman Boys, and Mr. Alderman Tenneth.—Afterwards, by way of some little acknowledgement, Oct. 31, 1666, there was collected in this Town for the relief of the poor Inhabitants in London, which by reason of the fire were destitute of their habitations, 103 *l.* 8 *s.* 9 *d.* (Book of Assemblies.)

[X] A Quo-warranto was brought against the former Charter, in April 1688. (Book of Assemblies, p. 293.) And it was surrendered the May following. Ibid. p. 294. b.

in Elections, to have a due majority according to Charter. At length some incautious Methods having given occasion to vexatious and oppressive Prosecutions, in order to make this Burgh thoroughly dependent, great advantage was taken of the undue manner of Elections thus long used. And Informations, in the nature of Quo-warranto's, having been thereupon brought against the Mayor and the Aldermen then living, they disclaimed, upon record in the King's-bench, April 6, 1742, their Rights of acting as Aldermen. But all was set right by the late new Charter; including a Confirmation of the former ones.

C H A P. IV.

§ 1. *The Trade of this Town.*

IN ancient Times, such was the Indolence or Unskillfulness of the Natives of this Isle, that they employed themselves very little in Manufactures; so that even our Wool, the staple-commodity of England, was exported to the opposite Continent, and wrought by the Flemings, and other neighbouring nations.

However, there was some little work'd here even in the time of K. Henry III, as appears by Statute 9 Henr. III. c. 25. which enjoyns, that there should be "one breadth of died Cloth, ruffets and haberjects, that is to say, two yards within the lists." And also in the beginning of K. Edward the Third's reign, a statute (2 Edw. III. c. 14.) limits the measure and affize of Cloths of ray and of colour. Which is a proof of some being then made in this kingdom.

So long as our English monarchs were possessed of large Provinces in France, as Normandy and Guienne, the exportation of our Wool thither, and from thence unavoidably into the adjacent Territories, was permitted, or connived at, at least: as was also the importation of their Goods here, to the great prejudice of this Nation. But when that wise and powerful Prince, K. Edward III, came to contend with Philip de Valois for the Crown of France; in order to deprive the French of that inexhaustible Source of Strength and Riches, our Wool and the Goods manufactured of the same, He caused it to be enacted, That it should be felony to carry any Wool out of the realm (z); That none should wear any cloth but such as was made in England; That no Merchant should bring or cause to be brought, privily nor apertly, into England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, any Cloths made in any other places. And by another Statute (a), He gave great encouragement to foreign cloth-workers to come and settle here. In 1353, for the better keeping of our Wool within the realm, the Statute of Staple was made; the ground of which, as the preamble sets forth,

was, "for the damage which had notoriously come as well to the King and to the great men, as to the people of the realm of England and of the lands of Wales and Ireland, because that the Staple of Wool, Leather, and Wool-fells of the said realm and land had been holden out of them; and also for the great Profits which should come to them, if the Staple were holden within the same and not elsewhere, It was enacted, That the Staple of Wool, Leather, Wool-fells, and Lead, growing or coming forth within the said realm and lands, should be perpetually holden,—For England, at Newcastle upon Tyne, York, Lincoln, Norwich, Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Winchester, Exeter, and Bristow:—For Wales, at Kaermerdyn:—And for Ireland, at Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Drogheda."

From this period therefore may be dated the Rise and Beginning of the Woollen Manufactures in this Kingdom: which have been encouraged and regulated since by several Statutes, from the 25th of Edward III to the 7th of K. George II, as appears by the Statute-books.

This Town had an early share in those Manufactures. For we find Wooll-mongers, Card-makers, Combers, Clothiers, Weavers, Fullers, Dyers, in the reigns of K. Edward III. and Richard II. (b) mentioned in the Oath-book, and the Court-Rolls; all plain proofs of the Clothing-trade here: Which extended itself into the neighbouring Towns and Villages, as Coggeshall, Dedham, Langham, and East-Bergholt.

When the Dutch, and with them the Trade of Bay and Say making, were first introduced into this Town, will appear by these two authentic Letters. "The Bailiffs of Colchester to the Privy Council, signifying the arrival of certain Dutchmen from Sandwich unto Colchester.

1570 1^o August.

To the Right Honourable our singular good Lords the Queens Majesties most honourable Privy Counsel, These be delivered.

"In most humble wise, Right Honourable, our singular good Lords; Whereas of late a number of Dutchmen have come to this Town of Colchester, about Eleaven Households, to the number of 50 Persons small and great, where they made their abode longer time than other Strangers have been accustomed. Wee therefore called before us certain of the best of them, and required to know the Cause of their coming, and so long tarrying there; Who answered, That they were Part of the dispersed Flock, of late driven out of Flanders, for that their Consciences were offended with the Masse: And, for fear of the Tyranny of the Duke D'Alva, to save their Lives, and keep their Consciences, they came into this Realm for pro-

(z) Statut. 11 Edw. III. c. 1, 2, 3. (a) Ibid. c. 5. (b) Oath-book, p. 26. 28. Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 3 Rot. 34 ejusdem. Rot. 40 ejusd. rot 3. Rot. 48 and 49 ejusd. rot. 1. 17, 18, 19. &c. Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 24. And in the Rolls, 80. and 130 Henr. IV. I find these particulars: Joh. Reve & Joh. Mildewel electi Supervisores & Magistri artis textorie. rot. 23. 25. as also 40 Henr. V. rot. 5.—And in Rot. 6. Hen. V. rot. 13, Magister Artis facture pannorum.—So likewise this presentment; Et quod Dutchmanni sunt alieni, & faciunt pannum laneum infra libertat. Colcestr. ad noc. Burgens. Rot. 21 Hen. VI. rot. 9.

tection. And said, they came from Sandwich, where for that divers others of their Countrymen came lately over, they thought good to give them place; and to see, if they could place themselves conveniently in this Town, and to that end they made request unto us. And further they said, that there were more of their Company at Sandwich, which, together with these, are to the number of Two hundred Souls, that minde also, if they may be permitted, to come hither to inhabit also: which persons are of such Sciences as are not usual with us, but weave sackcloth, make needles, parchment, weavours, and such like. So that they minde not (as they say) to use any kinde of Exercise that shall be any hinderance to any artificer, or man of occupation here. And this they offer, to bee obedient to all the Lawes of the Land, and Civil Constitutions of this Town. But we dare not presume to give them such Licens of ourselves, although the appearance shew, that great Proffit might arise to the common Estate of this Towne greatly decayed; as in Re-edifying of the same, and in many other special causes, which to recite unto Your Honours should be over-tedious. And therefore we have given them friendly Entertainment, untill that we might signifie the same their Request unto Your Honours. In which wee most humbly beseech Your Lordships to advertise us, what Your Honourable Pleasure is that we may do herein: which known we shall willingly accomplish. And this we cannot but greatly commend the same Strangers unto You; for sithence their first coming hither, we finde them to be very Honest, Godly, Civill, and well-ordered people; not given to any outrage or excess. Wherefore, if any should be allotted to be in this Town, we would rather chuse these, and such as they shall commend, than any other. But That we refer to your Honourable direction, as well for the Persons as the Number that You will assigne. And thus fearing to be over-tedious, we most humbly take our Leave of your Honours.

*Your Honours most bounden
ever to command,*

*From Colchester in
Essex, this first
of Aug. 1570.*

Robert Northern } Bay-
Richard Northey } liffs.

What Answer the Privy Council then returned, I could not find; but, some months after, that honourable Board sent the following Letter relating to them.

*To our loving Friends the Bayliffs and Aldermen
of the Town of Colchester.*

“ After our hearty Commendations: Understanding by Your Letters, That the Strangers

[1] The Town seemed to be fully replenished with them in the year 1580. For on the 17th of October that year, at an Assembly, it was ordered “ That whereas there were a great number of strangers inhabiting within this Town, and supposed to be more than the Town could well sustain and bear, that from thenceforth there should be no more Strangers suffered to inhabit within this town, or the Li-

of the Low-Countries, who are fled hither for refuge, in this Persecution for Religion begun in their Countries, and have now dwelled amongst You in your town of Colchester a certain time; do behave themselves so quietly amongst themselves, so conformably to the Laws of God, and obediently to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm, and so gratefully unto you, that they have deserved such commendations. As ye do acknowledge your Towne to be benefited by their being there, we are right glad that we first commended them unto you; and cannot but allow their conformity, your gentle handling of them, and the Concord betwixt you, the which we trust God will encrease with his benefits towards you: And we pray you so to continue towards them as ye have begun, that so long as the said Strangers shall so well follow their honest Trades and Exercises, to maintain themselves by their labour, according to God's Commandments and the Laws of this Realme, and shew such Quietness and Obedience, as they hitherto have done, ye do aid and help them in all things which may be commodious for them; and suffer them to enjoy such Traffique in buying, selling, planting, and other labouring, as hitherto you have done, and as shall not be contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Realme. And if any shall goe about to molest or vex them wrongfully, we pray you to aid and assist them, and to see the wrong amended with so much speed as ye may: Thus we bid you well to fare.

*From Greenwich the Your Loving Friends.
24th of March 1570.*

R. Leicester.

N. Bacon, C. S.
T. Suffex.

Being thus admitted and settled here, they carried on their business with pleasure, alacrity, success, and safety, under the protection of that great Encourager of Trade Q. Elizabeth [2]; and her wise Ministers Sir Francis Walsingham, the Lord Burleigh, and the Earl of Salisbury: who found it necessary to cherish, support, and protect them, many times, against the natural Jealousy of the rude and meaner Inhabitants of these parts; which were often molesting them, or refused to submit to their Rules, and the Constitutions established by them, and allowed by the Queen and Privy Council, for the better carrying on their business.

K. James I. extended also in a most particular manner his Care and Protection to these useful Members of Society; who brought in an universal Industry, and by whose residence here, not only the Inhabitants, but also, “ the whole State of the Town in general received great benefit and advantage: by their being the occasion to maintain great numbers of people at

erties of the same, but such as should be of the Congregation, whereof the Elders should make a book, and deliver to the Bailiffs, and the same to be entred by the Clark; and all such as were not then of the Congregation, to be avoided the Town before the nativitie of Christ next ensuing; upon pain of 20 s. a week on every owner of a house, where any not of the Congregation should inha-

work

work [Z], and by conforming themselves to all orders of Government, both for contributions to payments, and all other necessary Duties. Yet such was the Unthankfulness and Corruption of some of our English weavers, that they not only carried Complaints against them to the Privy-Council; but also indicted and presented them at two several Quarter-sessions of the peace here, for assembling themselves in a Company and Congregation in their Hall without the King's Subjects; and there making Orders and setting Fines upon his Majesty's subjects, contrary to statute 21 Henr. VIII. And also for using partiality and unjust dealing in their searches and orders concerning the New-Draperies (c). So that the Privy-Council were forced to interpose, in their Letter of December 31, 1603; as did also, by virtue of the same, Sir Thomas Lucas Kt. Edward Waldegrave Esq; and Henry Osborne, one of the Bailiffs of this Town, in an order of February 18, 1605, wherein they enjoined, That the said Indictments and Presentments should be no further proceeded in; nor the said Strangers from henceforth in any such sort molested.

Moreover, for their greater ease and security, K. James I. granted them his letters patent, Octob. 17, 1612; wherein he says, That the "privie Counsell being duly informed by the Justices, Bayliffs, and other Magistrates of the Towne of Colchester, howe beneficiall the Strangers of the Dutche Congregation had been and were unto the said towne, as well in replenishing and bewtifieing of it, as for their Trades which they daylie used there, setting on work manie of his poore People and subjects both within the saide Towne and in other Townes and Places thereabouts, And alsoe of the orderlie and peaceable Government of their Congregation for matter of Religion, withoute Novelty, Division, or Scandall, Did upon his Pleasure signified in that behaulf, by order of the 7th of August 1612, establishe and confirme unto them all Privilege, Liberties, Immunities and Freedoms containd as well in dyvers former orders as used and tollerated unto them for manie yeares in the raigne of the late Q. Elizabeth, and since: And now, the better to strengthen and testify the saide Order, and to suppress all Disturbances and Molestations offered, or that might bee offered, unto the saide Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester by anie factious or troublesome persons, and for the more free and quiet using of their Trade and Government in all respects and to all intents and purposes; His Majesty did, for himself, his heires and successors, or-

deine, constitute, and establishe, That all Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in the towne of Colchester then being, should and might from henceforth peaceable and free use their Trade of Bay and Say-making and other forreine Draperies, and alsoe enjoye all such Privillidg Liberties and Immunities, and should be permitted to use their Assemblies and Congregacions in as free, large, and ample manner as had been heretofore practised, tollerated, or allowed unto them in the time of Q. Elizabeth, or at any time since. And that noe Information should be accepted against them, or anie of them, in anie courts or places of justice, for or concerning the exercise or execution of anie the premisses. And that all Informations, Indictments, and Presentments preferred against them or anie of them heretofore for the causes afore said should be presentlie discharged, and the names of such Informers and other persons as should presume hereafter to molest them in anie thing confirmed unto them by theis presents should be presented unto the Privie-Council; whereof the Bayliffs and Aldermen of Colchester were to take notice, and to see the same preciselie and carefullie performed for so much as concerned them and everie of them in their severall places and authoritie. Further, his Majesty, for himself, his heires, and successors, did give, graunte, and confirme unto the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregation then being, and to all and everie stranger and strangers which at anie time hereafter should be, inhabitt and reside within the precincts of the said towne of Colchester, and bee admitted of the Dutch Congregation there, That they and everie of them should and might have, holde and enjoye free Lycence, Libertie, and Authoritie to continue and inhabitt, and to use and exercise as well their Trade of Bay and Say making and other forraine Draperies, with their accustomed Meetings, and Orders for the avoyding of all fraudulent Dealeings therein requisite for the upholding of the Goodness, Estimacion and Credit of the Stuffs made by them, As alsoe their Orders in their Church and Assemblies there, tending to the good Government of the said Congregation, in as free, large and ample manner in all respects and to all intents, constructions, and purposes as heretofore they had used, and had been tollerated and allowed unto them."—But no further (d).

After that, though there were often small Differences between them and the Natives, yet they carried on their Trade with sufficient Quietness, and great Success and Advantage both to themselves and the Town [A], and many got considerable fortunes.

(c) Rot. Cur. 10 & 20 Jac. 1. rot. 5. in dorso.

(d) From the original in the possession of Mr. S. Mortier.

bit—Item. that from thenceforth there should be admitted no more Strangers to inhabit within this Town, without the consent of the Bailiffs and Aldermen for the time being, or the most part of them.—

[Z] This brought so much Employment for the Poor of this Town in the Wool-busines, that 21 Janu. 1590-1, it was ordered at an Assembly, That the Lady Judde her hundred pounds should be laid out in Wool for one whole year, and delivered to the Poor of the town, for spinning,

carding, combing, &c. That the said Poor should of the same work spin but six knots of bay-yarn and the bay-warp, and seven knots of the Bay-woof of the yarn. And after Michaelmas-day 1591, none of the Poor to go a begging within the said town or Liberties, without the special license of the Bailiffs and four Aldermen,—and to be given to none but such as were not able to work.

[A] In 1609 the Town was so populous and full of Inhabitants, that there was not one House to be had at any

From

From the year 1617, till about the year 1716, they used to pay the Chamberlain of this Town 30*l.* 50*l.* and even as high as 90*l.* per ann. for the Bay and Say Hall, with the Seal; and 60*l.* as a foreign Fine.

Among other wise regulations to keep up the Goodness and Reputation of their Manufactures; they had this standing rule, That all Bays should be searched and surveyed at the Dutch Bay-Hall; by sworn Searchers maintained by their Company; and, according to the content and goodness of the said Bays, they were Sealed, whereby the Buyer or Merchant might know the length and goodness of every Bay. As soon therefore as every piece was finished, it was carried *raw*, directly from the loom, to an apartment called the *Rawball*; where it was halled and drawne over, or viewed and examined by proper Officers, and if it was not well and truly made, the maker was boted [B] or fined. Then, after it had been roughed, fulled, scoured, and thicked, it was carried, under a certain penalty, to another apartment called the White-Hall, to be again viewed and searched, that it might appear whether the same were well and sufficiently scoured and thicked. Within 21 days after, it was to be brought and shown again at the White-hall, and receive its final sentence. And if any default was in the Master, for not allowing sufficient materials, or using bad ones; or in the workmen, during the manufacturing, they were accordingly fined, and the fines constantly levied.

For the better management of these several articles, they had the following Officers (besides the Governors and Assistants of the Dutch Bay-hall) chosen yearly at Christmasts, and sworn in on the 1st or 2d of January; who inspected the Bays from the loom to the time of finishing them for the market, viz. 6 printers in the loom: 15 Raw-hallers: 12 White-hallers: 1 Measurer, and his Assistant: 2 High-measurers: 1 Hall-keeper, and Book-keeper, both of the raw and white-hall, and 1 Hall-keeper's assistant: 3 Hall-keeper's assistants for stamping: a Bayliff and his assistants, five in number: 10

Searchers of the Tenters: 3 provers of the Bays.—The last that were sworn in, were January 1, 1727-8 (e).

The manner in which these several Officers passed sentence on Bays, was, by affixing to them proper Seals. For the better explaining of which, it must be observed, That there were Four several sorts of Bays made in Colchester, which were allowed to be sealed, viz. Rents, Cuts, Crowns, and Crosses: and different leaden Seals were affixed to each, to shew what sort they were of. A Rent (so called because both the Selvages were rent off) had two leaden seals. A Cutt (so called because one end was cut sloping) had three seals. A Crown-bay, being the most common sort, had four seals. A Cross-bay, which was the best sort, had five broad leaden seals, whereof one was the same that was affixed to all sorts, the other four only to Cross-Bays. Of the four broad leaden seals affixed to the Crown-Bays; one had on the one side, three crowns without the cross, and this inscription in letters reverse: *Dyts Colcestr Baye*: on the other side a Griffin, with an inscription: This was commonly called a Letter-seal, and was affixed to all sorts of Bays. The other three Seals had the three Crowns, and this inscription, *Dyts Colcester Crone bay* round it, on one side; the reverse a Griffin with the inscription just now mentioned, round. All these Seals were marked 1571.

As to the five broad leaden seals affixed to the Cross-Bay; one was the same as the first mentioned for a Crown-Bay. The other four had on one side three Crowns and a cross-ragulé, with this inscription *Dyts Colcester 100 Cross* 1571. Reverse a Griffin.

There were, besides, the Aulnage-seal, and some other small ones. The latter were stamped while the Bay was in working, in the Weaver's, Miller's, or Rougher's hands: But the broad Seals were not affixed till judgment was passed on the Bay, whether it was a Cross, Crown, Cut, or Rent: And there was about 30*s.* difference in their values. Four of these smaller Seals were put upon every Dutch Colchester-Bay, whether Crosses, Crowns, Cutts,

(e) Book of Assemblies; and Oath-book, where all their Oaths are.

rate. (MS. penes me). By an account taken in 1616, of the Dutch people, resident in our sixteen parishes; the number of those born abroad, was found to be 248, and of their children and Dutch servants, born here, 1023. of whom 583, lived in St. Peters parish. — N. B. They used to maintain their own Poor; and paid to the xth and xvth. in Q. Elizabeth's reign, only 3*l.*—I should have observed above, That before the year 1590 there were some Dutch Bay-makers settled in Halstead; but taking a dislike to that place, they came to Colchester, notwithstanding all endeavours of the Privy-council to the contrary. (MSS. penes me.)

[B] This is what was called Rawbotes, from the Saxon bore amends, or fine. Of which fines, all those that accrued from the English Bay-makers, were paid, by the Governors of the Dutch Hall, into the hands of the Bailiffs or Mayors of this town, for the benefit of the English poor in the several parishes; and distributed amongst them generally in cloth. What they amounted in several years appears by this list, which shews at the same time the state of the Trade. In 1640, 41*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* In 1642, 24*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* In 1643, 33*l.* 15*s.* In 1644, 46*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* In 1645, 53*l.* In 1646, 42*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* In 1647, 37*l.* 12*s.* In

1648, 32*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* In 1649, 67*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* In 1650, 72*l.* 10*s.* In 1651, 48*l.* 13*s.* In 1652, 38*l.* 9*s.* In 1653, 41*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* In 1654, 60*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* In 1655, 58*l.* 14*s.* and so on, a few pounds above 50 till the Restoration. In 1660, 82*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* In 1661, 86*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.* In 1662, 77*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* In 1663, 94*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* In 1664, 96*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* In 1665, 91*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* In 1666, 30*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* In 1667, 60*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.* In 1668, 100*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* In 1669, 115*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* In 1670, 120*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* In 1671, 124*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* In 1672, 120*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* In 1673, 140*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* In 1674, 143*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* And so on till 1680 between 100 and 140*l.* In 1680, 165*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* In 1681, 188*l.* 8*s.* In 1682, 225*l.* 9*d.* In 1683, 248*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* In 1684, 233*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* In 1685, 171*l.* 19*s.* In 1686, 198*l.* 2*d.* In 1687, 200*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* In 1688, 213*l.* 12*s.* In 1689, 215*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* In 1690, 187*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* In 1691, 174*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* In 1692, 143*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* In 1693, 127*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* In 1694, 197*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In 1695, 200*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* For the rest till 1698, when the Workhouse Corporation took it, about 170*l.* and so on less and less. A great loss to the present Poor!

or Rent-bays. One was a print for a 100 Bay; upon the lead 100. The second for the Haller of Raw-Bays, to set the forfeiture of the weaver, for making bad workmanship. The third, for the sealers of the white Bays to imprint their sentence. The fourth for the measurer of the Bay, to print the length of it; i. e. how many ells long it was: And so no notice was taken of it in buying or selling, but only for the length.

The Bays being sold upon the credit and bare inspection of the Seals, without opening the packs, and examining the Length and Goodness of them; the exactest care possible was taken, to prevent all undue practices, and when discovered to punish them. By this laudable Diligence of the Governors and their Officers, the Bay-trade kept up its reputation for many years, as well, or better than any other Trade whatsoever.

But these Seals were, as early as the year 1588, counterfeited by the Bay-makers at Halstead (*f*), and afterwards in London (*g*); and even falsified in this very Town, i. e. taken from the Cross-Bays, and affixed to some of the meaner sorts. Which, together with the negligence of the Officers, [“to the scandal” of the whole Nation, and great prejudice to “this Town,”] procured sharp Reproofs from the Privy Council in 1635 (*b*).

The Act, 12 Car. II. for the regulating of the Trade of Bay-making in the Dutch Bay-Hall in Colchester; prevented in a great measure all fraudulent dealings therein, and it maintained its credit several years after. So that we are told, it brought a return here of 30,000*l.* weekly (*i*): but it is more certain, that 1000 or 1200 Bays at least were made weekly here, even within the memory of man [*C*]. This Trade was first most sensibly hurt by our Wars with Spain, especially by Q. Anne's Wars, more glorious than profitable to England. By which means, and other disagreeable concurrent causes, the Dutch Congregation not being able to carry it on, dissolved themselves in 1728 [***]. But 'tis undeniable, that it was Queen Anne's Wars which gave it the fatal blow. Since which, besides what the French have stolen from us, it is removed in a great measure into the West and Northern parts of this Kingdom, where Provisions are cheaper, the poor more easily satisfied, and Coals are very plentiful. However, we have not been all along without some tolerable share of it, though a Spanish war always hurts us ex-

tremely. But, upon the re-establishment of a general Peace it is now greatly flourishing again: And it is hoped, that the immense Quantity of Riches, which Trade causes to flow into this Nation; will be used with Thankfulness, Humility, and Prudence; employed in the general Good of the Public; and not degenerate into the most criminal Luxury, Arrogance, Selfishness, and Dissipation; the too natural Effects of Over-abundance.

Some inconsiderate people have indeed been wishing that it were entirely out of the place: But herein they neither show their Judgment, nor Affection to this Town. For, in that case, the Workmen would remove with it, and not stay here and starve. And then what would become of our Houses? Must they not be taken down, as too many have been since the decline of Trade; and what an ineffimable loss would that be both to the public and to private persons? To the latter, whose only subsistence, in many instances, depends upon the Rents of those Houses: And to the Public and our Royal Master, which would be very great losers in the Taxes.

Moreover what would become of the great Quantities of Provisions, which through God's goodness plentifully grow all around; and by proper encouragement, and a quick consumption, are industriously cultivated, and brought to our markets? There would then be an end of them. The Rents of our lands would fall; universal Poverty would ensue; and this flourishing Town would be reduced to a despicable village.

And not only this Town, but also the greatest part of this noble and populous County, of which the poorer sort are almost universally employed in Spinning the Wool, would be reduced to inexpressible streights and misery: For what Employment could be immediately substituted in its room?

Supposing the generality of our numerous Poor were to stay here, and inhabit our Houses; yet how would they be employed, or live, till some other business was established among us; and how long might it not be before they could learn it, or before it could turn to a tolerable account?

The Riches of a Kingdom, and of every part of the same, consist in the Number of People. And there they will always throng where there is Business and Wages. Therefore, the way to bring Riches and Plenty in this place, is, Not to take all base methods imaginable to

(*f*) Letter of Sir Fr. Walsingham, and other MSS. penes me.

(*g*) Rushworth, Vol. III. *Appendix* p. 102.

(*b*) From the original Letter of Council, penes me.

(*i*) *Magna Britannia*, &c. by the Rev. T. Cox, in *Essex*, p. 707.

[*C*] April 30, 1638. It was ordered at an Assembly, That no Bay-maker within this Town or the Liberties, should at any time, after the last day of June next coming, make above Threescore pieces of Hall-Bays in one quarter of a year. (Book of Assemblies.) And a By-law, made by the Governors of the Dutch Bay-hall in 1711, enjoined, That no Bay-maker in Colchester should rough, either by themselves or any of their own family, above 130 Bays in any one quarter of a year; nor make, or cause to be made, above 234 Colchester-Bays in any one quarter of a year.

[***] While that Congregation subsisted here, they had Ministers, whose names follow. Joannis Meggrodine, Jo- nas Prooft, Tho. Cole, Joannis Kuiting, Joan. Hue, Samuel Bischof, Joan. Smit, Joan. Vosburg, Adrian Hoyer, Samuel Trefel, Jacobus Harding, Peter Cornelius Schrevelius, Martinus Vanderwint. For some time they had the use of St. Giles's, and then of All-Saints Church: And at last had a Chapel of their own, in St. Mary's lane, in part of the late Mr. Geo. Gray's house, now Mr. Theoph. Hall's.

banish Trade from hence; but to use all honest and proper means, nay to strive to the utmost, to make it flourish: which may be done by Sobriety, Contentment, and due Diligence on one hand; and by Justice, Humanity, and not an immoderate Greediness of Gain, on the other.

Bating the pernicious Consequences which Dr. B. Mandeville hath drawn from some Maxims laid down by him, Nothing can certainly be more true nor useful than his general Doctrine, That the person who employs most hands is the greatest Friend and Benefactor to Society: And such are our Bay-makers, and all Manufacturers of wool. So that they are infinitely more to be valued, cherished, and encouraged, than such Dealers, or rather Corrupters, as are only subservient to people's Luxury and Pride, which line the streets of every Town, and manage their business, though never so profitable, only with three or four hands.

§. 2. *Other intident matters: Market-days; Fairs; &c.*

KING Richard I. enjoined, in his Charter, That Colchester-market should not be hindered by any other Market, but that the Markets and Customs here should remain in the same state as when they were confirmed upon the oath of the Burgeſſes of Colchester, before the Justices itinerant of K. Henry II. But no notice is taken, on what day, or days, Colchester-market was then held.

At present we have Three Market-days in every week, viz. on Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday; and one on every second Tuesday. By whom the three first were granted is unknown, but K. William III. granted the last in his Charter [D]: And a Wool-market was also held weekly on that day, for many years.

Saturday is the most considerable Market-day [E], being for Meat [F], and all manner of provisions, and none is better furnished on that day; though it was yet plentiful, while the Town was more populous. The same day, and Wednesday, is for Fruit, Fowls, and all country goods: As the latter, and Friday, used to be the best Fish-days. But now there is not

so great a certainty: for Fish is almost daily brought to market from Maningtree and Wivenhoo, as it is caught.

Anciently there seemed to have been a Market held here every day [G]: and very great care was taken, that no Markets in the neighbourhood should interfere with, or hurt this [H].

July 31, 1529. It was ordered, that from thenceforth the pease and root-market, with the onions, garlick, and cucumbers, and other garden stuff and wares, should be holden and kept from the Lyon-sign downward towards St. Nicolas church, and in no place else. Renewed March 9, 1620 (k). And it hath continued thereabouts ever since.

June 18, 1660. The Fish-market was ordered, after the 14th of July following, to be kept in Wire-street. But, in July 1697, a convenient Structure was ordered to be erected for a Fish-market, by the side of the Butchers shambles; where it hath been kept ever since (l).

Before Shops were daily kept open, and so well furnished as they are now; most Things were bought at Fairs, as is still practised in Germany, and not to be had elsewhere, or at any other time; so that in K. Henry the 2d's time, some of his children's clothes were bought at Winchester-Fair [I]. And this is what rendered Fairs so considerable, and so much desired as a very valuable Grant or Favour.

We have five Fairs in this Town; viz. one in April; one in June; two in July; and one in October.

1. That in April, is comprised in the following clause of the Charter of Incorporation of the Taylors of this Town, granted by K. William III. Decemb. 15, 1699.—“And further We do grant to the Mayor and Commonalty of the Burrough and Corporation of Colchester, and their successors for ever, That he the said Mayor and his successors may hold and keepe yearly for ever one Fair or Mart in a certain place within the Burrough aforesaid neare St. Annes in the parish of St. James,—for the buying and selling of all and singular live cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes. To be begun and holden in and upon the second Tuesday in every month of Aprill, and to last and

(k) Book of Assemblies.

(l) Ibid.

[D] The words of the Charter are—*infra Burgum predic' annuatim imperpetuum Unum mercat' super diem Martis semel in duabus septimanis pro emptione & venditione omnium & singul' Bonor' Mercimon' et Merchandiz'*—

[E] Nov. 1, 1653. At an Assembly, it was ordered, That Mr. Mayor and Mr. Greene shall do what in them lieth, for the altering of the Market of this Town from the Saturday to the Friday:” For which no reason is assigned. Probably it was at the instance of the Sabbatarians.

[F] Besides what is killed in the Town, there is a great deal brought in by the Country-Butchers all around. By an order of Assembly in 1574, they were allowed to stay only till 2 o'clock in the afternoon from All Saints to Easter, and till 4 the rest of the year. But Sept. 23, 1617, their time was enlarged to 5 o'clock in the afternoon from All Saints to Shrove-tuesday, and till after 7 the rest of the year. Ever since 1656, they have been allowed to stay, from Michaelmas to Lady-day, till 8: and the rest of the year till 9. In 1623, there were but 14 country-butchers stalls, let for 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann. But January 13,

1697-8 the Butchers stalls were lett to Jacob Johnson for 60*l.* a year, and a fine of 265*l.* And Sept. 17, 1739, to Nicholas Lues at 55*l.* per ann. Apr. 5, 1670, they were ordered to be removed every Saturday night by 12 o'clock, under a penalty of 10*s.*—June 12, 1660, the ground in the High-street for the Market-place, from the White-hart to the Red-Lion, and on the other side from the Library to the Motehall, was leased to Joseph Brand, for 40*l.* per ann. (Book of Assemblies.)

[G] This I infer from the words—*ratione Mercatibilib, in eadem villa omni die habiti*—Rot. Cur. 36 Henr. vi. rot. 22.

[H] In the Charter to the College of Higham-ferrers for the manor of Fyngerynghoo, it is expressly provided, That no common Market for victuals or any other merchandize, shall be kept in that vill or manor, &c.

[I] Mag. Rot. 18 Hen. 2. rot. 6. b. Et Ailwardo Camerario xx*l.* ad emendam Robam filii Regis in Nundinis Wintonie, per breve regis. T. Madox Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 251.

continue for the Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday then next following. 'Tis vulgarly called the Taylors Fair.

2. The Fair in June, or Midsummer-fair, was granted, among other gifts, to the Abbot and Monks of St. John's, by Eudo founder of that Abey [K]. It lasted anciently four days, viz. June 23, 24. (St. John Baptist's Day) 25, and 26; but now continues only One day, viz. July 5. 'Tis held on St. John's Green, and the Lord of Monk-wic maner presumes to take the profits of the same; but the Corporation seems to have the best right to them [L]. If not, then I think the owner of the site of the Abbey.

3. The next Fair (the first in July) was granted by K. William and Q. Mary, in their Charter to this Corporation anno 1693. It began the 12th, now the 23d day of July, and continues the two whole days next following [M]. But if the said day of July happens to be on a Sunday, then the fair begins on the Monday, and lasts the two days following: If the 23d of July falls on a Friday or Saturday, the fair begins on the Thursday immediately foregoing, and lasts three days, as is already said. It is held in the same place near St. Anne's, as the other just now mentioned; and is called the New Fair.

4. The other fair in July, was granted by K. Richard I. Decemb. 8, 1189, to the Lepers of St. Mary Magdalene in Colchester (l). It used to last two days, namely, the vigil and the day of St. Mary Magdalene, July 21st and 22d, but now only one; which, since the alteration of the style, is August 2. 'Tis kept on Magalengreen. The Master of the Hospital there receives the profits of it.

5. The fair in October, or St. Dennis's-fair, was granted to this Corporation by K. Edward II. in his Charter, dated Febr. 4, 1318. He directed, it should last, the eve of St. Dennis, St. Dennis's day [Octob. 9.] and the six days following [N]. And so it continued till 1635, when some of the Burgeses having insinuated to K. Charles I. that it would be an advantage to this Town, to have that fair reduced to four days: He ordered, in his second Charter dated July 9, that year, That it should continue four days only, namely, the eve and the day of St. Dennis, and the two days immediately following. It is kept in the North-side of the High-street, from the Exchange to the Market-cross, where booths are built for that purpose: But, by an order made about it in 1563, it appears, That it began then "bene the Berye-feild-gate, and extended upwards to the farther corner of the "Corne-markett, by the towne-well [or K. "Coel's pump] and so downward to the other "side towards the pyllorye, on both sides of the "waye:" The first day is a fair for live cattle,

kept in Berye-field. Anciently, the Sunday after St. Dennis's day, corruptly called Pardon-Sunday, was accounted the chief day of the fair; but, at an Assembly 17 March 1577, it was ordered, That St. Dennys day should always be the chief day, except it fell upon a Sunday, and then the Monday after to be the chief day of the Fair (m). Since the alteration of the style, this Fair begins the 20th of October: and in the Charters of K. Charles I. and of K. William and Qu. Mary was limited to four days only, as it is also in the last Charter.

§ 5. *Bishops of Colchester:*
Viscounts; Taxes.

By statute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 14. Colchester was one of those Towns which were to be taken and accepted for fees of *Bishops Suffragans* to be made in this realm. There never were but two consecrated for this place; namely, 1. William Moore, Rector of West Tilbury and Bradwell juxta mare, and Vicar of Walden; consecrated Octob. 20, 1536, and died in 1540 (n). 2. John Sterne, B. D. Vicar of Witham, consecrated Nov. 12, 1592. He died in Febr. 1607 (o).

As to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, this Town is under the government of the *Bishop of London*; and gives denomination to one of the Five *Archdeacons* of that see, whose Archdeaconry comprehends the Deanries of Colchester, Lexden, Tendring, Witham, Samford, and Newport. The present Archdeacon is the Rev.

It hath also given the Title of *Viscount* to the noble Families of Darcy of Chiche, and Savage. For, July 5, 1621. Thomas Baron Darcy was created Viscount Colchester, [with a grant of 8l. out of the Fee-farm of this Town] to him and the heirs male of his body: and, for default or such issue, with remainder to Sir Thomas Savage of Rock-savage, Bart. who had married his eldest daughter Elizabeth; and to their joint heirs. The said Thomas Lord Darcy was also advanced to the title of Earl Rivers, Nov. 4, 1626. And dying Feb. 21, 1639, was succeeded in his titles by his grandson John Savage: who was succeeded therein by his two sons, Thomas, and Richard, one after the other. Thomas died in Septemb. 1694, and Richard August 18, 1712, both without issue-male: so that the title of Viscount Colchester is extinct.

I have not enlarged upon the *Taxes* raised upon this Town, with the rest of the Kingdom, in early times, because they continued much the same for a long while. They were levied by *Tenths* and *Fifteenths*. This Burgh, with the four Hamletts, was taxed to a Fifteenth, and a Tenth, at 26l. 2s. 9d. [O] which was a fixed and certain sum. In the 37th of Q. Eli-

(l) Monastic. Anglic. ubi supra, p. 396. p. 85. &c.

(o) Ibid. p. 162.

(m) Book of Assemblies.

(n) Newcourt's Rep. Vol. II.

[K] Et feriam quatuor dierum ad Nativitatem Sti. Johannis. Carta Eudonis, Monastic. Anglic. Vol. ii. p. 892, 893.

[L] See below, Book II. p. 19.

[M] Ac etiam unam Feriam sive Nundin' per annum, singulis annis imperpetuum, incipiend' in & supra Duodecimum diem Julii, et per duos dies integros tunc proxime

sequentes duraturam; &c.

[N] Et quod predicti Burghenses & eorum heredes & successores imperpetuum habeant in Burgo predicto Unam feriam singulis annis per octo dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilia & in die sancti Dionisii & per sex dies sequentes.—

[O] This appears from the following curious Exemplification. Henricus [vi] Dei gra' Rex Angl' & Franc' & zabeth,

zabeth, each parish paid towards that sum according to the proportion below [P]. When a large sum was wanted, several Tenths and Fifteenths were granted at once, to be levied within two or three years, &c. A *Subsidy* was of a different nature: for it was laid upon Lands, Goods, and Polls, without fixing the whole to a certain sum [Q]; and seems to have been a Fifth. A Subsidy upon the 16 parishes here, in the 37th of Queen Elizabeth, produced 227 *l.* 10 *s.* 8 *d.*

At present the Land-tax charged upon this Town and the Liberties, at 4 *s.* in the pound, is 2845 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d.* And considering the want of the Aulnage, which was rated at 400 *l.* per ann. &c. and the great fall in the Rents of the Houses, it is extremely difficult, to raise that very large sum. In Queen Elizabeth's Subsidy-Acts, 6000 *l.* was allowed "in relief, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Broughs of this realme wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or over greatly impoverished." And there appears no good reason, why the same Favour should not be extended to this and other decayed Towns.

CHAP. V.

§ I. Privileges, and Charters.

COLCHESTER having always been a very considerable Town, we may rest assured, That it ever merited and obtained the Regard and Favour of our Sovereigns; and that they granted it from the first several large Privileges and Immunities. What they were in the Saxon and earliest times, we can give no certain account, for want of Records. We must begin therefore after the Norman Conquest. In the reigns of K. Henry I. and II. they had *Consuetudines Aquæ & Ripæ ex utraque parte*, the Customs of the water and of the banks, or wharfs, on each side. And their Markets and Customs were confirmed in the reign of King

Henry II. by the Justices itinerant, upon the oath of the Burgeffes of the Town (p). But the first of our Kings who settled and confirmed their Liberties and Privileges by Charter, was K. Richard I. For, in his Charter, dated Decemb. 6. a^o 1189. 1^o regni, He granted and confirmed to his Burgeffes of Colchester, liberty to chuse Bailiffs from among themselves whom they would; and a Justice to hold pleas of the Crown, and to plead them within their own Burgh; Ordaining, that they should have no Justice but of their own chusing: And not plead any matter out of the Walls of their Burgh: Be free from Scot and Lot, Danegeld, and fine for Murder [R]; And whenever [or wheresoever] they were summoned before the Justices itinerant, they might be acquitted by four creditable men of the Burgh: And none of them should clear themselves by duel. If any of them was impleaded in a plea of the Crown, upon making oath that he had been indicted in the Burgh, he should be discharged: That none of the Royal family, or any other, should be lodged, by force, or by the Marshall's appointment, within the walls of the Burgh: That they should be exempt all over England, and the Seaports, from Toll, Lastage, Passage, Pontage [S], and all other customs [or duties] at all times and in all places: And that none of the Burgeffes should be amerced in a pecuniary sum, unless for their weere [T]: viz. a hundred shillings, in their Hundred [court] or at any other plea, within the Walls of the Burgh; the said amerciamento to be laid [or moderated] by the oath of the foresaid Burgeffes, and that he be no more molested. Also, that they should have all their lands, debts, and securities, whoever owed them: And if any person took toll or custom from them, the Burgeffes should take from that city, burgh, or town, in which the toll or custom had been taken, as much as the Burgeffs of Colchester had given for toll, or according to the damage he had suffered thereby. They

(p) Charter of K. Richard I. towards the end.

Drus Hib. Omnib' ad quos p'sentes lre p'ven'nt salm. Sciatis qd. inspecta quadam Indentura facta int' Abbem de Waleden & Johem de Marton clicum de singulis sumis concessis Regi E. ticio post conquestum per Coitates Burgor' ac hoim Villar' & Dnicor' Antiquor' in Comitatu Essex p' Decima & Quintadecima eidem Dno Regi in P'liamento suo apud Westm' ad diem lune p'x' post festum Exaltacois Ste Crucis anno regni sui octavo sumonito concessis, Comp'tum est in eadem Indentura videlt. in Hundr' de Lex' int' alia sic De Burgo Colecestr, cum Hamelett' de Lex' Miland, Grenefted & Westdonilond, que ad decimam taxant' xxvi *li.* iis. ix*d.* Quod ad p'secucioem Johis Beche & Robti Sylby Ballivor' Burgi Colcestr' sub sigillo scei nri duximus exemplificand'. In cujus rei testimoniu' has lras nras fieri fecimus patentes: Teste J. Juyn apud Westm' xiv die Februarii anno regni nri septimo P. Indenturam p'dcam in Thro existen' & p' Barones. (From the original.)

[P] St. Leonard,	2	7	2	St. Buttolph's,	1	13	10
Greenstead,	1	3	6	S. Trinity,	0	11	7
St. James,	2	13	1	Mary Magdalene,	0	5	4
The Duche Congregation,	3	0	0	St. Giles, and the Old Hich,	1	12	2
St. Nicholas,	2	8	11	St. Mary's,	0	19	6
All-Saints,	6	18	8	Miland,	1	8	10
St. Rumbald,	1	10	0	Lexden,	2	5	5
St. Martin,	0	10	8	West-doniland,	0	5	11
St. Peter,	3	7	6				

[Q] Of which be pleased to take these few instances.

		Rated at		How much to pay.	
		<i>l.</i>	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Lands,	Sir Tho. Lucas Knight,	60	—	12	
	Mrs. Catherine Awdly. wid.	60	—	12	
	Edward Barker, Esq; —	10	—	2	
Goods,	John Walfare, Clerk —	20	<i>s.</i>	4	
	Richard Fletcher —	3		8	
Aliens	Tho. Reynold Alderm.	10	—	1	6 8
Goods,	Frederick Beck, —	2	—	1	10 1
Aliens	Anthony Clark and				
bypolls	his wife, —			1	4

[R] By *Scot* and *Lot* are to be understood public Impositions, or Contribution.—*Danegeld*, was a Sum paid at first to the Danes, to leave England in quiet. (See above, p. 144.) But it was afterwards a Tax, continued even after the conquest. Essex paid to it 252 *l.* 6 *s.*—*Murdrum*, was a fine, or pecuniary punishment, imposed upon a place where a murder was committed; or for not producing the Murderer, if he was fled there.

[S] *Lastage*, a liberty for men to bring their Goods to fairs and markets, or to carry them where they pleased; paid by the Last.—*Passage*, money paid for passing to and fro, of persons or goods, in common shores, landing places, &c.—*Pontage*, toll paid for passage over Bridges, with horses, carriages, &c. or under them, with boats and ships.

[T] This word [derived from the Saxon *per, man*]; who

who owed them [the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter] any thing ſhould well and fully pay it, or legally prove at Colcheſter, that they ought not to pay it. “ And if they reſuſed to pay it, “ and did not come to Colcheſter to prove “ they owed it not, the Burgeſſes to whom “ any thing was due ſhould take a diſtreſs “ from that County in which the Debtor dwelt, “ until he ſatiſfied the debt, or proved at Colcheſter by due courſe of law that he owed “ nothing” [U]. No Foreſter ſhould have power to moleſt any man within the Liberty, but all the Burgeſſes might hunt within the Liberty of Colcheſter, the fox, the hare, and the polecat [W]: And they ſhould have their Fiſhery from the North-Bridge as far as Weſtneſſe: And from North Bridge to Weſtneſſe (whoever poſſeſſed the lands adjoining) the ſaid Burgeſſes ſhould have the Cuſtoms of the water and banks on both ſides, to enable them to pay their fee-farm, as they enjoyed them in the time of K. Richard’s father and grandfather: And that Colcheſter-market, ſhould not be hind’red by any other market, but that their Markets and Cuſtoms ſhould remain in the ſame ſtate as when they were confirmed upon the oath of the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, before the Juſtices itinerant of King Henry II.

Theſe great Privileges have been, at divers times, wholly and entirely confirmed by the Charters of ſubſequent Kings; namely, of Hen. III. Edward II. Edward III. Richard II. Henry IV. V. and VI. Edward IV. Henry VII. and VIII. Edward VI. Mary I. Elizabeth, K. James I. and the firſt Charter of K. Charles I. And thoſe ſeveral Princes did not barely confirm them, but moſt of them made thereto very conſiderable Additions.

For, K. Henry III. granted to the Burgeſſes of Colcheſter, That they and their heirs for ever ſhould have the Return of all Writs, in matters concerning the Liberty of this town.

K. Edward II. allowed them the full and free Enjoyment of ſuch Liberties, contained in their Charter, as they or their predeceſſors had not hitherto enjoyed: without any moleſtation from himſelf, or his heirs, his Juſtices, Eſcheators, Sheriffs, or any other his officers. Moreover, he granted the Burgeſſes of this Burgh an exemption for ever, from murage, picage, paage [X], and all other impoſitions on their Goods and Merchandiſes, throughout the Kingdom and other his dominions, and in all ſea-ports. And that none of them ſhould plead, or be impleaded without the Burgh, for any pleas, aſſiſes, or complaints; nor for any lands or tenements within the Burgh or its Liberties; nor for treſpaſſes, or contracts made within the ſaid Burgh or Liberties of the ſame: And that whenever any Aſſiſes, or Inqueſts were holden,

denotes the fine that uſed anciently to be laid upon a perſon who had committed murder. For, among our anceſtors the Saxons, moſt crimes were puniſhed with mulcts and pecuniary fines. (See the Saxon Laws, of Dr. Wilkins’s edit. p. 3. n. 21.) So that I take this paſſage to mean, That if any of the Burgeſſes had committed murder, he ſhould be indicted for it no where elſe but at a Hundred, or any other Court within the Burgh, and be fined the uſual ſum of 100 ſhillings.

for any tenures, treſpaſſes, contracts, or felonies committed within the Burgh aforeſaid, or its Liberties, They ſhould not be made or holden by Foreigners, but by Burgeſſes of the Burgh; unleſs the affair concerned the King, his heirs or officers, or the community of the Burgh. He alſo granted, That the aforeſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs and ſucceſſors for ever ſhould have in that Burgh one Fair every year to laſt eight days, namely, the day before St. Dennis, on St. Dennis’s day, and the fix days following; with all liberties and free cuſtoms belonging to ſuch a Fair: unleſs the Fair is a hindrance to other neighbouring ones.

K. Edward III. K. Richard II. and K. Henry IV. were content with eſta bliſhing our Privileges, without enlarging them.

K. Henry V. confirmed them, with the following Additions. That, for the greater ſafety of the Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of this Town; and for avoiding all Ambiguities and Diſputes concerning the Liberties and Franchiſes aforeſaid; which might ariſe, either by wilfully miſtaking, or miſunderſtanding without deſign, ſome obſcure expreſſions in the Charters above-mentioned; therefore that the ſaid Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty, and their heirs, and ſucceſſors, ſhould have cognizance of all manner of Pleas concerning lands, tenements, rents and ſervices ariſing or happening within the Burgh, or the ſuburbs and liberties of the ſame: as well concerning Pleas of Aſſiſe of Novel Diſſeiſin, Mort d’Anceſter, Rediſſeiſin, Certifications of Aſſiſes and Attaints, as of all other Pleas real: And alſo of Pleas of Debt, Treſpaſs, Covenant, Detinue, Account, and all other Pleas perſonal whatſoever, within the Burgh aforeſaid, the ſuburbs, or liberties of the ſame; To be holden in the Motehalle of the Burgh, before the Bailiffs for the time being, as well in the preſence as in the abſence of the King and his heirs.—And likewise to have the executions of the ſaid Pleas. And that the aforeſaid Bailiffs and their ſucceſſors ſhould have the cognizance of all the Pleas aforeſaid; and that the ſame Pleas, before what Juſtices ſoever, or howſoever, begun, ſhould be proſecuted, determined, and finiſhed in the Court at the Motehalle of the Burgh aforeſaid, before the Bailiffs, and their ſucceſſors.

K. Henry VI. without annulling any cla uſe of the foregoing Charters, confirmed thoſe parts of the Charters of Richard I. Edward II. and Henry V. which did moſt eſpecially relate to the Election of Bailiffs, and a Juſticery; the holding of pleas within the Burgh; and Aſſiſes and Inqueſts by Burgeſſes, and not by Foreigners; and the hearing and determining all Pleas both real and perſonal, belonging to the Burgh and the Liberties, within the Motehall. — But, becauſe the Grants of former Kings

[U] This cla uſe was excepted in the ſubſequent Charters.

[W] This Privilege the Burgeſſes had before by grant of K. Henry II. Cartæ antiq. in Turri Lond. N. N. 53.

[X] *Murage*, a duty collected [upon carts or horſes coming through a town] for building or repairing the walls thereof.—*Picage*, money paid for breaking up the ground to ſet up booths, ſtalls, &c. in fairs.—*Paage*, is ſuppoſed to be the ſame as paſſage, which ſee above note [O].

were

were not sufficiently clear and express, either for want of proper words, or through the obscurity of those used, He made the following explanations. That the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the Town of Colchester, which were not specified in former Charters, should extend throughout the said Town of Colchester, and the several Hamletts of Lexden, Mile-end, Grinsted, and Donyland, adjoining to the same town of Colchester; and from Northbridge as far as Westnesse; the foresaid Burgeses, and their predecessors Burgeses, of the Town of Colchester, having peaceably, and without interruption, used and enjoyed the said Hamletts as parcel of the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of Colchester aforesaid, from time immemorial. Also, that the Bailiffs of the said Town of Colchester for the time being and their Successors might hold in the Motehall of that Town, before themselves, all kinds of Pleas, and all manner of Actions real, personal, and mixt, Suits, Complaints, and Demands, moved or to be moved within the said Town, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or precincts, of the same; as well concerning any Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, and other Possessions whatsoever, within the said Town, or the Liberty, Suburbs, or precincts of the same; as touching Debts, Detinue, Account, Covenant, and all manner of Contract for above Forty shillings, or under: and all manner of Trespasses, by force of arms, or otherwise committed; and all manner of offences and injuries not amounting to felony, done within the said Town or the Liberty Suburbs, or Precincts of the same, or any way happening, unless they concerned the King or his heirs, or the Bailiffs or Commonalty of the Town. And that the Bailiffs and Burgeses should have, levy, and receive with their own hands, and for their own proper use, all manner of issues, forfeitures, fines, and amerciaments adjudged or set before them, in all such pleas, actions, suits, complaints, and demands, happening within the Town of Colchester, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the same. Also, That the Burgeses of the said Town should plead and be impleaded, within the same Town and not elsewhere, before the Bailiffs, for all the Pleas aforesaid. Moreover, he granted to the foresaid Burgeses their heirs and successors, That, yearly, at the time of the election of Bailiffs for the Town of Colchester according to ancient custom, they might chuse Four of the most worthy and discreet persons of the same Town, to be, jointly with the Bailiffs for the time being, *Justices of the Peace* for one whole year from the time of such Election, within the said Town, and the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the same. And that the said four Men, and the Bailiffs, Five, Four, Three, and Two of them, should be Justices of the Peace in that Town, and in the Liberty, Suburbs and Precincts thereof. And the Justices for the time being, Five, Four, Three or Two of them, to have full correction,

punishment, power, and authority, of knowing, enquiring, hearing, and determining all things and matters, as well concerning felonies, trespasses, misprisions, and extortions, as of all other causes, quarrels, and misdeeds whatsoever within the said Town, and the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the same, for the future howsoever happening; as fully and amply, as the Justices of Peace; and the Justices appointed to hear and determine Felonies, Trespasses, and other Injuries; and the Justices who are to take care of weights and measures, hunters, servants, labourers, and artificers, have, in any county or place in this kingdom of England. And that no Justice of Peace in the County of Essex, or in any other county or place in the kingdom of England: but only the said four men and the Bailiffs, Five, Four, Three, or Two of them, should have power to correct, enquire, hear, and determine any thing done within the Town of Colchester, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the same [2]. Moreover, that the Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Town; and their successors for ever, should have all Fines, Issues, Forfeitures, and Amerciaments whatsoever, sett by the said Justices of the Peace within the Town aforesaid, and within the Liberty, Suburbs or Precincts of the same; and the goods and chattels of all Felons, Fugitives, and Out-laws, and of all persons condemned and in what manner soever convicted, as the same goods should happen to be found in the Town aforesaid, or in the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the same: And likewise the goods and chattels of all persons that lay violent hands on themselves, wheresoever found within the said Town, Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the same. And if any person should commit a Trespass for which he ought to lose life or limb; or flies and will not abide judgment; or was guilty of any other offence for which he ought to lose his chattels; wheresoever justice ought to pass upon him, either in the King's Court, or in any other Court; all his goods and chattels thereby lost and forfeited to the King, should belong to the foresaid Bailiffs and Burgeses, and their Successors for ever; who might seize and take possession of the said chattels, within this Town, or within the Liberty, Suburbs, or Precincts of the same, for the use and behoof the Bailiffs and Burgeses of this Town, towards their support, and the payment of the large Fee-farm which they pay to the Crown; without any disturbance or impediment from the King, or his heirs; his Justices, Escheators, Sheriffs, or other his Bailiffs or Officers whatsoever.—He granted, moreover, that it should not be lawful for the Steward, and Marshall, or Clerk of the King's Household, or his Admiral, to enter or come into the Town of Colchester, or in the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of it. And, that the Bailiffs thereof should have full power and authority, to enquire of all matters concerning the office of Clerk of the Market, that should

[2] Upon receiving this Charter, the Bailiffs, Aldermen, &c. made some useful Orders, which are inserted in the Oath-book, fol. 73, &c.

happen within the said Town, or the Liberty, Suburbs, and Precincts of the same [Z].

K. Edward IV. not to be outdone by his Competitor, granted this Town a very full, long, and ample Charter; wherein, after confirming the Charters of King Richard I. Henry III. Edward II. Edward III. and Richard II. He says, that the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the Burgh of Colcheſter had repreſented to him, That although they and their predeceſſors, from time immemorial, had held and enjoyed all the Suburbs of that Burgh, and all the Hamletts of Lexden, Milend, Grenſtede, and Donylond, thereto adjoining; and all the Water or River from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, together with the Banks on each ſide of the ſame water within the Liberty and Precinct of the ſaid Burgh; and that they at that time did hold, and their predeceſſors had held, all and ſingular the Liberties, Franchiſes, and Immunities aforeſaid, freely, peaceably, and quietly, ever ſince the making and confirming the Charters before-mentioned; yet they were in fear, that in time to come they might be diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of the Liberties and Precinct within the Hamletts, Water and Banks, and the Liberties, Franchiſes, and Immunities aforeſaid, or ſome of them; on account of the ambiguity, obſcurity, and difficulty of ſome words and general expreſſions uſed in the Charters aforeſaid, or for want of a due explanation of thoſe words; and eſpecially becauſe it was not expreſſly declared in thoſe Charters, How far the Liberty of this Burgh extended; which might hereafter occaſion trouble and vexation. Therefore his Maſteſty, conſidering that the Burgh of Colcheſter was one of the ancienteſt Burghs in the Kingdom of England; that it was ſeated near the Sea-coaſts, to oppoſe the attempts of his Enemies that were diſpoſed to invade the kingdom; and remembering the very great faithfulneſs and loyalty of the Burgeſſes of that Burgh both to himſelf and his predeceſſors, Kings of England.—He ratified and confirmed the Charters of Grants aforeſaid, and every part thereof, and the ſtate, title, and poſſeſſion, which the aforeſaid Bailiffs and Burgeſſes had in the Liberty and Precinct of and in the Hamletts, Water, River, and Banks aforeſaid; in the ampleſt manner doſſible.—Allowing them the full enjoyment of thoſe Franchiſes, Liberties, &c. though they had not hitherto fully enjoyed them, or had abuſed them, or any of them. Moreover, he made them the following gracious Conceſſions; That the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of this Burgh, and their Succeſſors, conſiſting of two Bailiffs, and one Commonalty, ſhould for the future for ever be one perpetual Body and Commonalty in name and in deed, and have perpetual ſucceſſion: And incorporates them by the name of *Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Burgh of Colcheſter*; by which name, he declares them capable of purchaſing lands, and tenements, &c. to hold to them and their ſucceſſors for ever. And by the ſame name to plead and be impleaded in any of the King's

courts; and to have and enjoy all and ſingular the liberties and franchiſes, comprized in the foregoing charters, as the Bailiffs and Burgeſſes, or the Burgeſſes of this Burgh, had enjoyed them before. He alſo authorizes them to uſe a Common Seal, for the affairs of their Burgh. And, in order to remove all manner of ambiguity, doubt, or difficulty concerning the Four Hamletts, and the Fiſhery; he granted to the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors for ever, the ſaid Four Hamletts of Lexden, Milend, Grynſted, and Donylond, and the Water and River from the North-bridge of this Burgh as far as Weſtneſſe, together with the Banks on each ſide of the ſaid river, and all the Creeks adjoining and belonging to the ſame water, within the Precinct aforeſaid, as parcel of the Liberty of this Burgh: ſo that no perſon, of what degree or condition ſoever, might, without the will and licence of the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their ſucceſſors, make wharfs or cranes on the banks of the river or places aforeſaid; or wears, kidells, and engines for catching of fiſh; or fiſh in the ſame water: or preſume to ſell or buy any merchandiſes, in veſſels coming up the ſaid water, (proviſions only for people's houſholds excepted,) but at the New Hyth, upon pain of forfeiting the merchandiſes, and the veſſels or boats wherein they ſhould be bought or ſold. Moreover, he granted to the Bailiffs of this Burgh, to have the Return of all the King's writs and precepts, as well of aſſize of mort d'anceſtor, certificate of darrein preſentment, attaints, and all others, concerning the King, or any other perſon whatſoever; and the execution of the ſame, at the King's, or any other perſon's, ſuit, to be proſecuted within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid: ſo as that no Sheriff, or Coroner, except the King's Coroners to be choſen by the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh, nor any bailiff or other officer whatſoever, ſhould enter the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, aforeſaid, to execute any writ, precept, or mandate, though they concern the King's perſon, or any other; but the execution of them ſhall be in the Bailiffs, Coroners, or other officers of this Burgh for the time being. Likewise, that the Bailiffs of this Burgh ſhould have for ever the cognizance of all pleas, real, perſonal, and mixt, and others whatſoever concerning lands and tenements within this Burgh and Liberty: And of pleas of aſſize of novel diſſeiſin, &c.—in the manner granted before in the Charters of K. Henry V. and VI.—and of all other pleas whatſoever ariſing, or that ſhould ariſe, within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforeſaid; or before any of the King's Courts, whether of Chancery, Exchequer, Common Bench, Juſtices of Aſſize, or other the King's Juſtices and Officers whatſoever; All which pleas the Bailiffs of the Burgh aforeſaid ſhall hold and determine, in the Moothalle of their Burgh. Alſo that they ſhould hold in the ſame Moothall a Court every week, on Mondays and Thurfſdays: And hear and determine in that court all perſonal pleas,

[Z] Theſe three Charters of K. Henry IV. V. and VI. were not taken notice of at all in the ſubſequent Charters,

till K. James the firſt's Charter, wherein that of K. Henry VI. is infered at length.

by Plaint before the Bailiffs: and the persons, against whom such plaints shall be brought, to arrest, and their goods and chattels within the Burgh to attach and commit their bodies to prison. And to hold and determine, in the aforesaid court, all other pleas of lands and tenements, on Mondays, from fortnight to fortnight; and pleas of pie-powdered court; and to pass judgments, and cause executions to be made thereupon, in the manner and form before accustomed in the Burgh. Moreover, that the Bailiffs and Aldermen for that time being, and the Sixteen Burgeffes elected by them after the usual manner [A], together with Sixteen other discreet and honest Burgeffes of this Burgh, namely, Four out of each ward, chosen by the foresaid Bailiffs and Aldermen, &c. should be the *Common Council* of this town: which Common Council might make, from time to time, reasonable Ordinances and Constitutions for the Advantage and Government of the Burgh, and put them in execution: and likewise alter and revoke them whenever they should think it for the better. Also, that they might assess reasonable taxes, or tallages, upon the goods, rents, trades, and merchandises, of all persons dwelling within this Burgh and the Liberty and Precinct of the same, according to each person's ability: and levy them by reasonable distress, compelling such as refused to pay, (if need be) by arrest and imprisonment, without any obstruction from the King or his officers. To the Bailiffs also and Commonalty was committed the Assise of bread, wine, and beer; the Assay of weights, and measures, within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforesaid: in as full and ample a manner as the Clerk of the market of the King's household might perform the same; so as that neither the said Clerk of the market; nor the Admiral of England, his deputy, or officers; nor the Steward or the Marshal of the King's household, or their servants, might come into the Burgh, Liberty, or Precinct aforesaid, by land or by water, to discharge or execute any thing belonging to their office; but if they should attempt it, then it might be lawful for the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh, to resist, and not permit them upon any account to exercise any part of their office, without impeachment from the King, or any other person whatsoever. Further, he granted, That the Bailiffs of this Burgh for the time being, and some Lawyer [B], and four Burgeffes, to be chosen in the same manner as the Bailiffs, should for ever hereafter be, jointly and severally, Keepers of the Peace; and authorized, to enforce the observance of several statutes [C], for the quiet and good government of this Burgh, and Liberty of the same; and to chastise and punish all offenders against those statutes, according to the form therein prescribed. Likewise to oblige all persons that threaten mischief to any one, to give sufficient security for their good behaviour, and to im-

prison them till they have given such security. Moreover, that the said six, five, three, and two of them, (whereof the Lawyer to be always one) be Justices, to inquire, upon the oath of honest and legal men of the Burgh and Liberty aforesaid, of all manner of felonies, trespasses, forestallers, regraters, and extortions whatsoever, committed within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct and of all other matters and things done within the same, which fall under the cognizance of the Keepers of the Peace of any county in England, by virtue of any ordinance or statute, according to the law and custom of this realm: so that all writs, precepts, and mandates concerning the premises, be directed to, and executed by, the Officers of the said Burgh, and not the Sheriffs or Coroners of the county of Essex; who should no way intermeddle therein, nor come into this Burgh, Liberty, or Precinct, to execute any writ or precept, in any manner whatsoever. And, as an help towards the payment of their Fee-farm, King Edward granted moreover to the Bailiffs and Commonalty and their successors for ever, all fines, profits, ransoms, amerciaments, lost goods and forfeitures; arising, or set, by the Bailiffs, Keepers of the Peace, and Justices within the said Burgh; and all forfeitures and amerciaments imposed upon any of the inhabitants of this Burgh, in any court whatsoever; and all the goods and chattels, within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, of persons convicted of treason, felony, contempt, trespass, or other action at the suit of the King; or any other whatsoever — In as full a manner as in the Charter of King Henry VI. — Finally, this Charter concluded with these very great Privileges; That no person dwelling and residing within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, should be put or impanelled, against his will, in any Assises, Inquests, Attaints, or Recognizances whatsoever, out of the same Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct: nor be appointed assessor, taxer, or collector, without the same, of Tenths, Fifteenths, or other tallages, impositions, or subsidies whatsoever, granted to the King or his heirs, or of any part thereof; or collector of a reasonable aid to make the King's eldest son a knight, or marry his eldest daughter: nor be chosen Constable, or Bailiff; or compelled to bear any other office or employment against his will, out of the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct aforesaid. And be no way liable to any fine or forfeiture, for refusing to take upon him those offices.

These very great Privileges have been confirmed by the subsequent Charters of K. Henry VII. K. Henry VIII. K. Edward VI. Queen Mary, Q. Elizabeth, K. James I. and the first Charter of K. Charles I. [D].

K. Henry VIII. in his Grant of Kingeswood or Kingeswood-heath, to the Bailiffes and Commonalty of this Town, made them also these gracious Concessions: That none of the Bur-

[A] See below, Chap. V. § 5.

[B] Afterwards called Recorder.

[C] Namely, the Statute of Winchester, Northampton and Winchester, for preserving the peace: the Statute of Cambridge, concerning labourers, artificers, travelling-men,

&c. Statutes 1 and 2 Hen. IV. concerning Liveries, &c. Statute 2 Hen. V. against the Lollards. And Statute 3 Hen. V. against clipping, washing, and filing money.

[D] The charges of this first Charter of K. Charles, were 44 l. 5 s. In 1633, there was a Quo-warranto
gesses

gesſes of the Burgh of Colcheſter, dwelling within the ſaid Town or Liberty of the ſame, ſhould be Sheriff or Eſcheator of any County within the realm of England : And, if named or choſen, that they might reſuſe to execute thoſe offices, without any moleſtation or puniſhment. Alſo, that the ſaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould have, and chuſe from amongſt themſelves, within the liberty and hamletts of this town, two Coroners, as they had anciently uſed to have ; which Coroners ſhould have and exerciſe the ſame power and auctority within the Town aforeſaid, and the Liberty and Hamletts of the ſame, as the Coroner of Eſſex, or of any other county in the realm : And that the Coroners of the county of Eſſex ſhould by no means preſume to come and perform any thing belonging to their office, within the ſaid town or burgh, and the liberty and hamletts thereof. The Bailiffs, and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, to have all the iſſues, fines, amerciaments, forfeitures, and other profits whatſoever, ariſing from, or belonging to, the office of Coroner.

The ſecond Charter of K. Charles I. dated July 9, 1635, was in a manner a quite new Charter. It begins with obſerving, That Colcheſter is one of the ancienteſt Burghs in the realm of England, and conveniently ſeated near the Sea-coaſt to oppoſe ſuch enemies as would invade the kingdom ; That it is large and populous, containing four wards, and inhabited by Burgeſſes induſtriouſly employed in the woollen manufacture and merchandizing ; who enjoy great Liberties and Privileges, as well by preſcription and cuſtom, as by the charters and letters patent of ſeveral Kings and Queens of England : And had upon many occaſions, and lately, ſhown themſelves grateful and loyal. Then, after juſt mentioning the Charter of K. Richard I. which empowered them to chuſe two Bailiffs ; and that of K. Edward IV. which incorporates them by the name of Bailiffs and Commonalty ; His Maſteſty grants and declares, that Colcheſter ſhall for ever hereafter be and remain a free Burgh of itſelf, through all its ancient Bounds and Limits : And incorporates the Men and Free-burgeſſes, and Bailiffs and Commonalty of the ſaid Burgh, and their ſucceſſors for ever, by the name of *Mayor* and Commonalty of the Burgh of Colcheſter in the county of Eſſex ; ſettling their government in the following order : That they ſhould have a *Mayor*, and 9 Aldermen beſides : 16 Aſſiſtants ; 16 Common-council-men (4 out of each ward) a *High Steward*, and a Recorder, both for life ; and a common Clerk, during the Recorder's pleaſure. The

Mayor to be annually choſen by the Free-burgeſſes, or the greater part of them, on the Monday next after the decollation of St. John the Baptiſt [Auguſt 29] in the manner related below § 5. of this chapter, and to be ſworn on Michaelmas-day. In Elections, the Mayor to have a double or caſting vote. He, and the reſt of the officers, to appear in their proper gowns, on Sundays, and other ſolemnities. To hold Aſſemblies in the common Hall, and make good ; ſound, honeſt, uſeful, neceſſary, and reaſonable Laws, Conſtitutions, Orders, &c. and put them in execution, levy fines, &c. The Mayor, Recorder, laſt year's Mayor, and two other Aldermen annually choſen, to be Juſtices of peace ; and To hold quarterly Sessions of the peace. The Mayor and Recorder to hold weekly Courts on Mondays and Thurfſdays. And the Mayor and Commonalty to have cognizance of pleas of debts and offences within the Burgh belonging to the Admiral's juriſdiction, and to hold a Court every Thurfſday to hear and determine thoſe pleas ; But the Admiral of England, or his Deputy, to have the liberty of coming into the Burgh, to take care of his debts, and other concerns of the Admiralty. He orders alſo, that no perſon ſhould ſell Beer without licence ; and That a Perambulation ſhould be taken yearly of the bounds and limits of the Burgh ; that they might not be forgotten ; and to prevent diſputes. And he confirms the Cuſtom, Preſcription, and Liberty, from time immemorial uſed in this Town ; viz. That if any Foreigner, not free of this Burgh, buys or ſells any goods or merchandiſes, otherwiſe than by wholeſale, within this Burgh, Precinct, or Liberty ; thoſe Goods ſhould be ſeized, appraiſed, and converted to the uſe of the whole Commonalty of the Burgh, unleſs the owner of thoſe goods redeems them. His Maſteſty makes this further Grant to the Mayor and Commonalty, and their ſucceſſors, That no Foreigner [F] ſhould for the future uſe any meſtery, occupation, or manual trade within this Burgh, and the Liberty and Precinct of it ; nor buy or ſell within the ſame (except in the Fairs, and at Fair-time) any merchandiſes or goods, unleſs victuals by retail ; and that either the buyer or ſeller be a free burgeſs.—The reſt is a general confirmation of all and ſingular the Hamletts, Commons of Paſture, Fairs, Markets, Fisheries, &c. and all other Liberties and Privileges whatſoever, comprehended in the former Charters of K. Hen. VI. Ed. IV. &c. [G].

The firſt Charter of King Charles II. dated Auguſt 3, 1663, is in all points the ſame as this laſt, except as to the number of Officers,

brought againſt it ; upon which they petitioned for, and obtained, this ſecond Charter.

[F] By a Foreigner is to be underſtood one who is not free of this Burgh. And that ſuch, if they carried on any buſineſs within this Town or the Liberties, without the Licence of the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and paying ſome acknowledgment ; have been conſtantly proſecuted and fined, is moſt undeniably plain from our Records, even from the Times of K. Edward II. to the year 1739. Rot. 4^o Edw. II. rot. 6, &c.) and enforced by a By-law March 27, 1712, confirmed the 29th of the ſame month by Sir Tho. Parker, and Sir John Powell. Nothing is more plainly or unqueſtionably evident, than a conſtant ſeries of payments made under the name of Foreign-fines, to the Chamberlains, for a very great number of years. Notwithſtanding which, this ancient Right was, through a

very unaccountable management, lately given up, and diſcountenanced. But ſo ſtrictly was it kept up in Q. Elizabeth's time, that Sept. 13, 1599, It was ordered, That every foreiner that ſhould occupy any trade within the towne of Colcheſter, as well Engliſh as ſtrangers, to make a diſtinction between the Freemen of the towne and the foryners, ſhould erect and ſett up, all the length of their Shopp before their windows next the ſtreet, a lattice half a yard in height at the leaſt, upon pain to forfeit for every default therein 10 s. and beſides to have their ſhop-windows put by (Book of Aſſemblies.) But the Common Law diſallows of all ſuch kinds of Reſtrictions.

[G] The Protector Ol. Cromwell, and his ſon Richard, granted alſo Charters to this Town : but I have not been able to find them. (See Aſſembly-books.)

which

which are thus settled therein: 12 Aldermen, including the Mayor; 18 Assistants: and 18 Common-council-men.

Upon the unlawful surrender in 1684 [and, what is worse, made by persons who knew all the ill consequences of it] (*q*), a second Charter was granted by K. Charles II. with these alterations: A Mayor and 11 Aldermen; 15 Assistants, and 15 Common-council-men, were appointed: and the Mayor to be chosen only by the Assistants and Common council. *Eighteen*, or more of them, impowered to make By-laws, &c. All Elections to be made, of persons which within six months at least before their nomination had received the holy communion; and, before they were sworn in, to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and subscribe the Declaration in the Act for regulating corporations: Every election of Mayor, &c. made contrary to these directions, to be absolutely void. His Majesty also reserved to himself, his heirs, and successors, a Power, from time to time, and at all times, to remove, by Order of Privy Council, any officers; and the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. thereupon to proceed to a new Election. — The rest is almost literally the same as his first Charter.

K. James II. in his Charter, dated Sept. 15, 1688, not only omits all the clauses, which obliged the Officers here elected to receive the sacrament; and to take the oaths of supremacy, &c. But he expressly dispenseth with their taking the said oaths, and receiving the sacrament. And moreover, He abridges the number of Officers to 10 Aldermen, including the Mayor; 10 Assistants; and 10 Common-council-men. Impowering *Fifteen* or more of them to assemble in the common-hall, and make By-laws. And he reserved to himself, his heirs, and successors, full Power and Authority, to put in or remove at pleasure, by order of his Privy-council, any officer, or officers: And to put in, by Mandate, any person in the room of those so removed, or dead. — Bating these exceptions, He confirmed all the other Privileges, and Liberties, &c. of this Burgh in as ample a manner as they were confirmed by his predecessors [*H*].

At the Revolution, this Burgh was restored to its ancient Liberties; and upon the Attorney-General's Report, of the undue and ineffectual measures taken about the pretended surrender in 1648; K. William and Q. Mary, by their Letters Patents in 1693, reciting word for word the first Charter of K. Charles II. did absolutely and amply renew and confirm it; with the addition of the Fair, and Tuesday-market above-mentioned [*I*]. Under this Charter, the Corporation continued to act till 1741, but the officers not having been duly elected according

to Charter, and vexatious prosecutions being brought against some of them, the rest disclaimed upon record in the Courts at Westminster. From that time the Charter was lost, or lay dormant, till 9 Septemb. 1763, when a New one, or a Renewal of the former ones, passed the Great Seal. It is almost literally the same as the Charters of K. Charles II. and K. William and Q. Mary; and therefore we think it unnecessary to insert it here, especially as it is in print, and may be purchased for one shilling.

Such are the great and ample Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities granted at divers times to this Burgh, by the gracious Munificence of the Kings and Queens of this Realm; and allowed and acknowledged not only by the Courts at Westminster, but also in other places, and upon the most important occasions [*K*].

But, besides these Privileges obtained by Grant and Charter, Colchester also enjoys some by Prescription and Custom; viz.

1. To be a Hundred or Liberty of itself. Accordingly a Hundred-court used to be very anciently held here (*r*): As also a Lawe-hundred-court, which in time gave place to the Quarterly Sessions of the peace.

2. A Femme covert may convey her Estate, within this Town, by Deed; being first solely and secretly examined before the Mayor, and declaring her consent; without passing a Fine. But both the Deed and her Examination must be enrolled in the Mayor's court.

3. By ancient usage, before any direction, or even the least mention, in any of our Charters about Aldermen, Common-council, &c. i. e. in the 46th of Edw. III. and in the 6th of K. Henry IV. &c. the Free-burgesses were wont to elect 7 or 8 Aldermen, 2 Chamberlains, 1 Town-clerk, 4 Claviers, (i. e. keepers of the keys of the Town-chest,) 2 Coroners, and 16 of the Council of the Town (*s*). How far that usage may go towards a Custom or Prescription, let the learned judge.

4. A Free-burgess of Colchester could not only bequeath by will what he had purchased; but also this Town had anciently the Probate and Inrolling of wills; especially when the lay-fee, or estate therein bequeathed or devised, lay any where within the Liberties of Colchester. And, in order to prevent frauds, this very commendable method was used: Proclamation was made in full court, that if any person had objections to make against the proving of that will, he should come and make them known at the next court. If no body then appeared, and objected against it, the will was proved [*L*]. They began to cease being proved here about the years 1550, or 1560 (*t*).

To return: Some of the Privileges above-

(*q*) T. Rufe's Letter, MS. and Rot. Cur. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 1 &c.

(*r*) Rot. Cur. 5^o & 6^o Edw. I. passim, & deinceps.

(*s*) Oath-book, p. 5, 6,

(*t*) See Oath-book.

[*H*] The charges of this Charter were 276*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

[*I*] And the charges of this, 390*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* (Carta penes C. Grey arm.)

[*K*] Placita Coronæ 11 & 12 Henr. iii. rot. 18. — 32. ejusd. rot. 2 — 52. ejusd. rot. 2. Placita Assis. 44 Henr. iii. rot. 32, 36. Placita in Banco comm. 31 Edw. i. rot. 2. Item 26 & 34. 36 Edw. iii. — 10 & 13 Ric. ii. — 27 & 28 Elizab. See the Oath-book, fol. 75. 82. 99. 100. 102. 104. 105. 227. See also Memoranda on the back of Q. Elizabeth's Charter.

[*L*] Et proclamatio facta fuit in pleno Hundredo, secundum consuetudinem Curie, Quod si quis pro se habeat vel dicere sciat quare executio testamenti predicti fieri non debeat — or, executoribus concedi non debeat, — quod sit hic ad proximum Hundredum proponendum quare, &c. — quod die quia nullus prosequitur — or, nihil propositum fuit — ideo concessa executio, &c. — Rot. Cur. 34 Edw. III. rot. 14. Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 5. & Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 27. It. Rot. 17 & 18 Edw. II.

mentioned deserve a more particular notice ; especially the Royalty of the river Colne.

As early as the reigns of K. Henry the first and second, we find, That the Burgesſes of this town had the Customs of the water, or river, and of the banks of the ſame on both ſides, from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, whoever poſſeſſed the lands adjoining. Theſe were confirmed to them by K. Richard the 1ſt's Charter ; who alſo was moſt graciously pleaſed to grant unto the Burgesſes *the Fiſhery* from the North-bridge as far as Weſtneſſe. And this valuable Privilege hath been moſt amply and fully aſſured, explained, and confirmed by the ſubſequent Charters, eſpecially thoſe of K. Edward IV. &c.

This Fiſhery doth not include only the plain courſe of the river Colne, or water, but all the Fleets and Creeks it runs into, or that have an inlet or outlet therein ; namely, Pyefleet, Braſlett, or Bracefleet, Barnfleet, the North and South Gedens (Geedons or Geatons) the Paddock or Parroc, Skibhope, &c. that is, the whole Colne-water (as it is uſually called) from the North-bridge here, down to Weſt-Neſſe, upon the Warehead or Wellet-bar below Merſea blockhouſe.

A very exact menſuration, or ſurvey, was taken of this Colne-water, from North-bridge to Weſtneſſe, on March the 14th, 15th, 18th, 28th, and April 1ſt, May 2d, 3d, 4th, and 6th, 1703, of which the particulars are given below from the Town-Records [M]. And by an infinite number of Records, and other Papers

I have peruſed, it appears, That the Commonalty of the Town of Colcheſter are duly and legally intituled to the ſole, ſeveral, or ſeparate Fiſhery in the ſaid river or water of Colne, extending itſelf from the North-bridge of this Town unto the Neſſe point, commonly called Weſtneſſe, in or near the pariſh of Chich St. Oſith : And have ever had the full and ſole right of Fiſhing in the ſaid water or river, and all the Creeks and waters thereunto belonging, excluſive of all other perſons whatſoever without their liſenſe and authority : And have, and ever had, the full, ſole, and abſolute Power to have, take, and diſpoſe of to their own uſe, in ſuch a manner as they ſhould think proper, all Oyſters, and other Fiſh, within the ſaid River or Water [N].

For the better preſervation of this valuable Right, Courts of Admiralty or Conſervancy have been held almoſt every year in Colne-water, between the flowing and ebbing of the ſea to full tide ; wherein all offences committed between North-bridge and Eaſt-Merſea-ſtone, have been preſented by a Jury, and the offenders amerced. We have, among the Town-records, accounts of ſuch Courts holden from the time of Philip and Mary down to the year 1730 [O].

There are ſome Pariſhes adjoining to this Colne-water, whoſe Inhabitants are admitted, upon Liſenſe from the Mayor and Water-bayliſſ, to fiſh, and dredge Oyſters in this water. The pariſhes are Eaſt-Merſea, Chich St. Oſith,

[M]	Chain	Links
First ſtation, North-bridge ; — Breadth	1	24
2 ſtation 14 Chains, at Middle-mill	1	46
3 — 22 — — — —	0	40
4 — 10 — — — —	0	60
5 — 5 — 35 links.		
6 — 11 — — — —		
7 — 17 — 67		
8 — 17 — 46 at Eaſt-mill.	0	64
9 — 7 — — — —		
10 — 11 — — — —		
11 — 10 — — — —		
12 — 3 — 50		
13 — 8 — — — —		
14 — 4 — — — —		
15 — 14 — 50		
16 — 26 — — — —		
17 — 35 — — — —		
18 — 8 — 57		
19 — 7 — 70		
20 — 16 — — — —		
21 — 15 — — — —		
22 — 6 — — — —		
23 — 8 — — — —		
24 — 13 — — — —		
25 — 22 — — — —		
26 — 19 — — — —		
27 — 22 — — — —		
28 — 10 — — — —		
29 — 12 — — — —		
30 — 13 — Wigmore's houſe at Wivenhoo.		
31 — 13 — — — —		
32 — 15 — — — —		
33 — 18 — 50		
34 — 6 — — — —		
35 — 26 — — — —		
36 — 20 — — — —		
37 — 17 — — — —		
38 — 38 — — — —		
39 — 38 — — — —		
40 — 20 — — — —		
41 — 26 — — — —		
42 — 38 — — — —		
43 — 36 — — — —		

Stations.	chains.	links.
44 — — — —	16 — —	
45 — — — —	14 — —	
46 — — — —	7 — —	
47 — — — —	20 — —	Brightlingſea point.
48 — — — —	26 — 40	St. Oſith point.
49 — — — —	22 — —	St. Oſith Cliff corner.
50 — — — —	38 — —	Cliff continued.
51 — — — —	24 — —	ditto.
52 — — — —	8 — —	
53 — — — —	32 — 80	Blakeſtone.
54 — — — —	28 — —	ditto.
55 — — — —	12 — —	ditto.
56 — — — —	12 — —	
57 — — — —	27 — —	
58 — — — —	30 — —	Line croſs Weſt Neſs.
59 — — — —	170 — —	Eaſt Neſs point.

1191 Chains 45 Links : i. e.

14 miles, 71 chains, 45 links.

Or 14 miles, 7 furlongs, 5 perches, 13 feet $\frac{2}{10}$.

[N] Vide Rot. Cur. 3 Hen. IV. rot. 21. — Separalem piſcariam pertinent' Burgo ville Coleceſtr'. — Rot. 1 Hen. V. rot. 3. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21. &c. &c.

[O] In thoſe which were held in the time of K. Philip and Q. Mary, there is mention of Weſtnas and Eaſtnas ; and of the Gedens. (Art. 17. 20. 53.) And the ſubſtance of the Preſentments made in them all is, For Dredging without liſenſe ; and at unſeaſonable times : For carrying away the brood, culch, and ſpitt, or deſtroying the ſame : For dredging oyſters in Pyefleet, and Paſfleet : For catching and ſelling fiſh under ſize, ſmall or underſized oyſters : For fiſhing with unlawful nets : For working with two dredges : For employing more than two dredges at one time in a boat, againſt the cuſtom of the town : For taking in an arm belonging to the river Colne ; and Barn-fleet, Paſfleet, the Geatons : For encroaching upon the Admiralty of Colcheſter, and engroſſing of gravel : For erecting a key within the royalty of Colcheſter, &c. The offenders were amerced, ſome as high as 5*l*. and the Fines levied, as appears by the Extracts, Chamberlains Accounts, &c.

Brightlingsea, Arlesford, Wivenhoo, Lagonhoo, Fingringhoo, and East-Doniland [P]. And no License ought to be granted to any person, but what is free of the trade, and whose full residence and legal settlement is in one of those parishes as usual (u).

In March or April yearly, Proclamation is or ought to be made on the river, near Merseastone within the jurisdiction of the town of Colchester, That the river Colne is shut, and all persons forbid and forewarned to dredge, or take any Oysters out of the said River, or the Creeks thereto appertaining, on any account whatsoever, before the feast of St. Mary Magdalen [July 22.] and then to come in and take Licenses: some single, and others double.—This is called Setting the Colne. And none are permitted to fish or dredge without those Licenses [Q].

To secure further this valuable Privilege, an Act of Parliament was obtained in for regulating, governing, preserving, and improving the Oyster Fishery in the River Colne and Waters thereto belonging.

Treasure trouvé, wrecks, waived Goods, and deodands in that river, or water, have also belonged always to the Corporation (w). And there are instances upon record, of money paid to them for Anchorage in the river Colne, against Merseystone, within the liberty of this town (x).

This Royalty of Colne-water being so very

(u) MSS and Presentments. (w) Charters of K. Henry VI. and Edward IV. &c. Oath-book, p. 4, 5, fol. 228. Rot. Cur. 4 & 5 Jac. i. rot. 1. Draughts of Law-hundred-courts, 7 Hen. VII. (x) Rot. Cur. 24 & 25 Elizab. rot. 8. in dorso. (y) From his pardon, and several other original papers among the Town-records. (z) Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. i. m. 6. (a) Rot. Cancell. & Placita apud Westm. 26 Hen. VI. rot. 35. (b) Essex, Rot. 92.

[P] A license is also granted to one poor man for a summer's dredging out of each of those parishes, upon a short petition and certificate, signed by the Minister and chief Inhabitants; wherein they request the Mayor; That, according to the ancient custom of this Corporation, he will be pleased to grant unto —, a poor man of their parish, a summer's dredging—or to be their summer dredger, for this present year, &c.—Such Licenses have been granted upon record ever since Q. Elizabeth's reign. Rot. Cur. 24 and 25 Elizab. rot. 19. Rot. 43 Elizab. rot. 13.

[Q] Anciently, if any did meddle with the Fishery, or Colne-water, without the consent of the Commonalty, they were presented and amerced. See Rot. Cur. 5 Edw. I. Rot. 15 Edw. III. rot. 8. Rot. 29 Edw. III. rot. 4. Rot. 1 Henr. V. rot. 3. Rot. 6 ejusd. rot. i. Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23. Rot. 15 ejusd. rot. 2. Rot. 13. & 14 Edw. IV. rot. 1. Rot. 16 ejusd. rot. 21. Rot. 1 Ric. III. rot. 20. Rot. 17 Henr. VIII. But in latter times, if any have presumed to fish without the Mayor's License, their Boats and tackling are seized, and they are fined. Of this we have some instances in the Books of Assemblies, (Aug. 22, 1636, &c.) but I shall mention only one, which is very express. "July 3, 1679, Mem^t that John Ringe of East Mersey—and four others—being severally dredging in the river and water of Colne, without the Block-house, within the Liberties and Royalties of the Towne and Burrough of Colchester, the Water-serjeant of the said Towne, by warrant from the Mayor did arrest their severall Boates in which they soe dredged, and brought them upp to the New-Hyth. Whereupon the said persons appeared before the Mayor and the Aldermen at the Moothall, and humbly besought them, that their said boates might be discharged; which the Mayor (by the Advice of the Aldermen, and upon the said persons submission to the payment of several fines laid upon them) was pleased to grant; each of the said persons entering into a 50l. bond, to the Mayor and Commonaltie of the said towne and burrough, that they, nor either of them, should presume to fish within the Liberties or Royalties of Colchester, without Lycense of the Mayor for the time being,—July 7, John Ryme of Brightlingsea was served in the same manner.—July 25, Thomas Pilgrim of

noble and valuable a Privilege, wicked attempts have been made at divers times to deprive and rob this poor Burgh of it.

The first attempt was, in K. Edward III's reign, by one Lionel de Bradenham, Lord of Lagonhoo-manor, who inclosed some parts of this river, endeavouring to appropriate them to himself. Whereupon a Commission being granted to Robert de Herle Lord Admiral, to enquire by a jury into this affair; after several sessions and adjournments it was adjudged, that all inclosures in this water should be wholly taken away [R]. Enraged at this, the covetous and ambitious L. de Bradenham came and besieged Colchester for a quarter of a year, attempting to burn it, and retained at his house in Lagonhoo, several thieves or robbers as his servants, and besides, caused some people to be drowned in the river Colne (y). For all which enormities he was fain to sue for a Pardon; and this affair seems to have proved his ruin, for shortly after he passed away his manor of Lagonhoo [S].

The next attempt upon this Royalty was by John Earl of Oxford, who obtained a Grant of it from thar poor weak Prince K. Henry VI. March 4, 1446 (z). But the Corporation not being disposed quietly to part with so valuable a Right, contested it with his Lordship: first by a Scire facias in Chancery (a); and, next, in a Tryal, at Westminster (b), in Mi-

Chich St. Osth was, with his boate taken dredging below the Block-house, within the Liberties and Royalties of this Towne. The Water-bayliffe arrested his boate and brought it to the New-hyth above-mentioned, and there it lay till the 27th of the same month. On which day the said T. P. appeared before the Mayor and Aldermen at the Moothall, pretending himself to be Fisherman to the Lord Colchester, and to be licensed by his Lordship to fish where he did, and brought with him this letter from his lordship to the Mayor. "Mr. Mayor, I understand by my servant and oyster-dredger, Thomas Pilgrim, that you have caused his boat that he dredges oysters with, to be taken away from him: He is my oyster-dredger, and I doe desire you to restore him his boate againe, at the request of your friend,

"St. Osth, 27 July 1679. COLCHESTER."

To which the Mayor, by advice of the Aldermen, immediately thus answered. "May it please your Lordshipp, "Thomas Pilgrim was taken dredging in Colne-water, and "pretends a power soe to doe: The place is part of the "Royalties of this Towne, and I hope your Lordshipp "will have me excused, if I vindicate the rights of this "Corporation. If Thomas Pilgrim will submit to a satisfaction for this trespassse, and disclayme his pretence, I "will doe my endeavour with my Brethren to moderate the "penalty. I am, My Lord, your Lordship's most humble "servant, JOHN RAYNER." Afterwards Pilgrim came in, submitted to a fine of 3l. entered into a bond as the rest had done, and his boate was discharged. (Book of Assemblies.

[R] Consideratum est quod omnes predicti pali, inclusiones, & manuoperationes extrahantur, eradicentur, & omnino amoveantur: Ita quod nullus de cetero inclusiones vel manuoperationes aliquas faciat in portu seu in brachiis predictis, contra terram suam propriam, nec alibi, ulterius quam depascere potest animalia sua in solo suo. — (Exemplificatio Processus coram Rob. de Harle Admirallo 37 Edw. III facta 28 die Aprilis 19 Ric. II. among the Town-records.)

[S] There is a very particular account of this whole affair among the Town-records.

chaelmas-

Michaelmas-term, 27^o Henr. VI. when the Jury confirmed the Corporation's Right. The Substance of their verdict is given below in the note [T]. Afterwards at an inquest of Nisi prius at Colchester, before William Yelverton Esq; one of the King's Justices, and his associate William Waites, the Jury decided the point in favour of the Corporation. The Jurors were Symon Neweman, John Cake, John Aunger, John Crullinge, William Stevyn, Thomas Baker, Thomas Leveron, John Wile, John Kinge, John Page, John Prentis, and John Marcell. But so mad was the Earl, because he could not obtain his unlawful desire, that by a very audacious attempt and highly prejudicial to the English Liberties, he brought an Attaint against this Jury: Whereupon a new tryal being obtained, the first judgment, or verdict, was affirmed against the Earl: And his letters patent were recalled and cancelled [U].

In 1629 and 1630, Sir Roger Townshend, Lord of Wivenhoo-maner, made another strong attack upon this right of the Fishery. But his ill concerted designs proved unsuccessful [W]: And some witnesses then proved, that it was plainly made out, at a court of conservancy held by Dr. Julius Cæsar in Q. Elizabeth's reign, that the bounds of the Liberties of Colchester in Colne-water and the Fleets and Creeks therein, extend as far as Westness in St. Osith. To evade which, it was pretended in this and some other tryals, that there are two Westnesses: namely, This just now mentioned, and another nigher the Town, being the point in East-Doniland against Wivenhoo. But it may be affirmed with certainty, that the Saxon name of Næse or Nesse, is never given to any points of land but such as advance into the sea; as St. Osith-point or Mersea-block-house, and not to projections in rivers. And the passage in the note below [X] determines, that it was always understood that Mersey-block-house lay between North-bridge and Westness.

Besides these, there have been some, other less considerable attempts, which have also proved ineffectual.

To which let me add, That Colchester liberty was always taken to be exempt from Admiral-Jurisdiction. And so it was expressly and particularly acknowledged in the 31st of K.

Henry VI. the 19th of K. Henry VIII. and in the reigns of K. Philip and Q. Mary, K. Charles-I. &c. (c). In the latter's second Charter the Magistrates being empowered to hold Admiralty-courts, they have frequently held such, and appointed Stewards with a yearly salary; viz. June 17, 1661, Sir Moundeford Brampton, and October 7, 1700, John Cook, LL. D. (d).

This account of the Fishery naturally leads me to say something of our *Colchester-Oysters*. They have been always very much esteemed and valued. Nay, Sir Aston Cokain poetically fancies, that they tempted Julius Cæsar to invade this island [Y]. However, 'tis more certain, that the right and genuine Colchester-oysters have constantly been thought a Present fit for persons of the highest quality [Z]. But the unfair tricks plaid by the London Fishmongers, who endeavour to engross them, and would permit none, if they could, to be vended in that city but what pass through their hands, have not served to enhance their value or reputation. For they not only mix stale and fresh, dishonestly, but also put off for them some coarse ones taken at a great distance, perhaps on the Western-coasts. The sort we most esteem here, is the Pye-fleet, a small thick Oyster with a transparent shell, and as full of a tender and delicious meat as it can well hold. But there are some other sorts also exceeding good.

The account given by Dr. T. Spratt, of the Generation of Oysters (e) is, I think, in general, so exact as to require little or no addition; and the substance of it is as follows. "In April and May, and again about Midsummer and Michaelmas, the Oysters cast their Spawn, which the Dredgers call their Spat: It is like the drop of a candle, and about the bigness of a small spangle. This Spat cleaves to stones, old oyster-shells, pieces of wood, and such like things at the bottom of the sea, which they call Culch. 'Tis probably conjectured, that the Spat in 24 hours begins to have a shell. The Oysters are sick after they have first spat; but in June and July they begin to mend, and in August are perfectly well. The male-oyster is black-sick (as the fishermen term it,) having a black substance in the fin: and the female white-sick, having a milky

(e) Oath-book, p. 4, 5. and MSS. penes me. Answer of the Bailiffs to the petition of some Fishermen, &c.
(d) Book of Assemblies. (e) Hist. of the Royal Society, Lond. 1702, p. 307.

[T] Burgenfes ejusdem ville a tempore quo non extat memoria senti fuer' de aqua five riparia cu' ptin' in Com' pdeo que se extendit a quodam loco vocat' le Northbrigge ville pdeo usq; ad quendam locum vocatum le Westness una cu' custodia et conservacoe ejusdem aque five riparie simul cum caigio, cranagio, wharvagio, ancoragio, sublevacoe blador', et tolreto, nec non de exit am' ciamen' forisf' uris p'ficiis et emolumentis quibuscunque inde pvenient' et aliis consuetudinibus ibm consuetis, ac potestate inquirendi de omnibus et singulis tngr' felonis & maleficiis & aliis rebus quibuscunq; in aqua pdea inter loca pdea quovismodo fcis five perpetrat' ac ea audiend' et omnia et singula pdea, felonis tantummodo exceptis terminand' corrigend' et puniend' et emendas inde capiend'. Et ea omnia et singula habuere, tenere, & gavisu fuere.

[U] A copy of the whole proceedings, out of the Nisi Prius office, is among the Town-records.

[W] He was forced to apply to the Bailiffs for Licenses for a Summer's dredging, as well as others. (From the original in my possession.)

[X] In 1458, some persons were presented for keeping a Fish-market at Mersey-stone, inter Northbrigge and Westness, contra libertates per diversos nuper Reges Anglie Burgenfibus ville concessas. Rot. Cur. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 1. —I take East-Nesse to be what is called the Naze by Walton.

[Y] The old luxurious Romans vaunts did make
Of gulfed Oysters took in Lucrine lake:
Your Essex better hath, and such perchance
As tempted Cæsar first to pass from France.

Poems, p. 170.

Suetonius says, the inducement to his coming was the hope of getting Pearls. Britanniam petisse spe margaritarum. —Jul. Cæs. c. 47. and it is well known they grow in a particular kind of oysters; but the breed of them here seems to be now lost. vide Plin. Hist. Nat. lib. ix. c. 35.

[Z] Our Magistrates used to send Presents of them to Robert Earl of Leicester, Sir F. Walsingham, and other Ministers of state, as appears by their original Letters in my possession.—N. B. A peck of the true and genuine Colchester Oyster, is seldom or never to had here under 4 s.

substance

substance in the fin." Dr. Lister accounts the white-sickness to be the milky sperm of the male; and the other, the eggs of the female newly effused in the fins (*f*). "In the Colne-water, the dredgers are limited to certain times, as is said above, but out of it they dredge all the year round. As they take the oysters, they gently raise with a knife the small brood from the cultch, and then throw the cultch in again to preserve the ground for the future; unless they be so newly spat that they cannot be safely severed from the cultch, in which case they are permitted to take the stone or shell the spat is upon; one shell, &c. having often twenty spats on. These small oysters thus taken they throw or lay into the channel, in places they call their Beds or Layers, where they grow and fatten, and in two or three years the smallest brood will be oysters of a legal size. And to determine that, there is a brash-oyster-size always kept by the magistrates.

After the month of May 'tis felony to carry away the cultch; and great penalties are laid by the Admiralty court upon those that destroy it at any time: The reason of which is, because they find, that, if the cultch be taken away, the Ouse will increase, and then muscles and cockles will breed there and destroy the oysters, they not having whereon to stick their spat.

What Dr. Spratt says, "That the oysters, when the tide comes in lye with their hollow shell downwards, and when it goes out they turn on the other side; and that they remove not from their place unless in cold weather, to cover themselves in the cliffs," is contrary to matter of fact. For, as R. Bradley well observes, they "are never capable of removing themselves from their first station (*g*)," but indeed, they sometimes lye with their hollow shell downwards, and sometimes upwards.

All oysters are naturally white in the body, and brown in the fins. In order to *green* them, they put them into Pits about two foot deep in the Salt-Marshes, which are overflowed only at Spring-tides, to which they have sluices, and let out the salt water until it is about a foot and half deep. These pits, from some quality in the soil, will become green, and communicate their colour to the oysters that are put into them in 4 or 5 days, tho' they commonly let them continue there 6 weeks or 2 months; in which time they will be of a dark green. It is very remarkable, that a pit within a foot of a green-pit will not green; and those that did green very well, will in time lose that quality. So that it is not done by copperas, or other green-stuffs, as some have imagined: Nor is it

more true, as R. Bradley asserted (*b*), that they grow green by feeding upon a sort of crow-filk.

There are three points that still want to be cleared upon this subject. 1. Whether the greenness of the oysters is not occasioned by some insects breeding in the pits, and insinuating themselves into the oysters: which ought to be examined by a microscope. 2. Whether they are Androgynous, as R. Bradley fancied (for all creatures appear to be male and female)? 3. Whether they are not enabled by the help of the currents and tides to have some motion, and even in some measure to shift their places?

To the Colchester-oysters let me subjoin another thing which Colchester is famous for, viz: the excellent sweet-meats made of *Eryngo-Roots*. They were first candied in this town about the beginning of the last century by Robert Buxton, Apothecary. His apprentice Samuel Great, continued this business, and it hath been ever since carried on by the latter's posterity with universal liking and approbation.

Out of a due regard for honest and industrious merit, I took notice in the former edition of the admirable *Auricula's* raised by Henry Stow of Lexden: which the connoisseurs allowed to be the finest in the British dominions, if not in all Europe, some of them having no less than a hundred and thirty-three blossoms upon one stem. They were tainted and spoiled by a fine one, given him by a Gentleman, that had a worm in the root. But he has been as famous since for fine Tulips.

§ 2. Half-year-land.

THERE is another notable Privilege belonging to the Free-burgesses of Colchester, residing within the same, of which I have not yet taken notice; That is, the Benefit of commoning in certain Lands round the walls of the Town, from Lammas-day, or August 12, till the 14th of February. Those lands are said to contain about Five hundred acres [*A*].

The exact year when this privilege was granted to the Free-burgesses, I have not been able to trace out: but am credibly informed, that it was about the 14th of K. Henry II. It appears, that at the time of making Domesday-book, the Burgesses had Fourscore acres of land, and eight perches round the wall, in common [*B*]. And that the King's Demesnes in Colchester, were a Hundred and two acres of land, of which ten were meadow; and two hundred and forty acres besides between pasture and heath; all which was let to farm by the King.

(*f*) M. Lister.

(*g*) Philosophical Account of the Works of Nature, Ch. iv.

(*b*) Ibid.

[*A*] I have been informed by a Gentleman lately deceased [Mr. Joseph Duffield] who had been several times Mayor of this Corporation, and was let into all the secrets of it, That the Commons were not at first so extensive as they are now; but the religious Houses, and other owners, who had lands intermixed with them, thinking it a great advantage to intercommon with the Free-burgesses (when Tillage was not so much in use as now,) they mutually permitted therefore their Lands to lye open to each other. By which means the Commons were much enlarged by de-

grees, and the ancient boundaries of them neglected, or forgotten. — That the Religious Houses, particularly St. Botolph's, had a right of intercommoning in those lands, See Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2. — There were anciently such Lammas-grounds in the parishes of St. Margaret's and St. Martin's Westminster. See Stow's Survey, b. vi. p. 78. &c. Strype's.

[*B*] In commune Burgensium 1111xx acre terre, et circa murum viii perce, &c. fol. 107. a.

These royal Demesnes continued in the crown till about the 14th of K. Henry II. when he granted them in fee-farm, with a right of commonage; to the Free-burgesses of this town. But they appear to have been again in the crown, in the 1st of K. Richard I. (i).

Notwithstanding the most diligent search, I have not been able to find out any ancient orders or regulations about these Lammas-commons, as they are called; I mean from the time they were first granted till Qu. Elizabeth's reign: So that, if any such regulations were made, they are either lost or mislaid. All that appears upon record about them on our Town-rolls, is reducible to these several heads.

1. That this Right of Commoning doth not extend to Lands that are sown with Grain or Corn [B]: which is a Demonstration that the owners of those Lands may plough and sow them; notwithstanding whatever hath been pretended to the contrary: And so it hath been adjudged at the Assizes. And, indeed, if the owners might not sow, or do reasonably what they pleased with them; they would not be Half-year but Whole-year-lands, to the Free-burgesses.

2. It appears from our Records, That none but Free-burgesses have a Right to common in them. If others do it, they are presentable, and used to be amerced.

3. That they are not to overlay or surcharge them: That is, every one is allowed to put in a certain number of cattle, which none ought to exceed without being fined: Nor indeed at any rate. But that *certain number* is no where mentioned till the 15th of Qu. Elizabeth, as I shall presently shew.

4. That those which hold land upon the Commons are intitled to inter-common with the rest [C].

In the 15th of Q. Elizabeth, viz. A. D. 1573 Aug. 2. a Constitution or By-law was made about these Commons, at an Assembly, wherein it was ordained, "That noe Free-burgisse shold put upon the Halfe-yere common ground within this Towne to feede but three hedd of greate cattle, or in leue of everye of the said three hedd ten shepe, upon paine to forfeit for everye hedd 3 s. 4 d. And everye Forryner to forfeit for everye hedd of cattle that shold be putt upon the said Halfe-yere common to feede, Fyve shillings; which fynes weare apointed to be to th' use of the Towne."—To this By-law the following addition was made, August 6, 1627. "For the better reforming of the abuses that had hitherto been used in the overfeeding of those half-yere comon groundes, as well by the free-burgisses over and above their steate, as allsoe by Forryners whoe had noe right to feede the same: And that the benefitt theirow cominge might be employed for the use of the poore people within this town: It was therefore ordered, That the Bailiffs of this town for the

tyme beinge, should, from tyme to tyme, in wrightinge under their hands, nominate and appointe in each of the fower wardes within this town 2, 3, or 4 free-burgisses, to dryve such cattle as should be put to feed upon the said Half-yere common groundes contrarie to the said Constitution, and to receive these severall somes, viz. For everye hedd of cattle of everye free-burgesse over and above his three hedd appointed and allowed 3 s. 4 d. and of everye forryner for every hedd 3 s. 4 d. And, in case of refusal of payment of those fynes, to impounde the cattle. The said fynes to be paid by the dryvers to the Bailiffs for the tyme beinge, within ten days after receipt thereof; and to be distributed by the Bailiffs and Aldermen, or the more part of them, amongst the Pore of this Town."

The 15th of the same month, It was ordered, That all Hogs and Swine (except boars and sucking pigs) that were suffered to go about the streets and lanes of this Town; or, upon the Half-year common grounds, and did root and tear up the soil and grafs, should be impounded; and every owner and owners thereof to pay 6d. for each.

But, at another assembly, May 25, 1629, these, and all other Constitutions and Orders made about the halfe-year common grounds, were repealed, and declared void; And a new one was made, importing, "That noe Free-burgisse should at anye tyme hereafter betwene the Feasts of St. Peter ad vincula called Lamas daye, and the Purification of the Virgin Marie, called Candlemas daye, yerelye, put into or upon the said half yere comon groundes to feede, but only Three hedd of great cattle, or in lieu of everye one of the said three hedd Ten sheepe; upon paine to forfeit for everye hedd, over and above the said three hedd, or ten shepe in lieu of every one of the said three hedd lymited and appointed as aforesaid, the some of 2 s. 6 d. And everye forryner to forfeit and pay for everye hedd of cattle that shall at anye tyme be founde or putt upon the said half-yere comon grounds between the feasts aforesaid, the some of 3 s. 4 d. All which forfeitures and somes of monie should be levied, compounded for, receaved and distributed unto and amongst the poore free-burgisses of this Towne, their wives, widowes, and children, and not to be disposed, leavied, or distributed to or for anie other use or purpose whatsoever. And for the better reforming the abuses heretofore used in the overfeeding of the said Half-yere comon groundes, and that the benefitt thereof comeing might be duly employed and distributed; It was enacted by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, &c. That the whole Commonalty or Free-burgisses, i. e. all manner of persons householders, dwelling within this borough, being sworne to the King and the borough, and bearing scott and lott at all times as occasion serves; yerely, upon the Monday next after the

(i) Mag. Rot. 1 Ric. i. 2, a Essex and Hertf.

[B] This evidently appears from several Presentments at the Law-hundred-courts, wherein it is said,—*Quod Ballivi & Communitas ville predicte de jure Communitate debent in terris, &c.—cum animalibus suis, prout predicti Ballivi & Communitas, & omnes predecessores sui ibidem communitate solebant tempore vocato stray-time, viz. a festo Sti Petri vocato Lammesse usque ad festum Purificationis beate Marie,*

A a

NISI ILLE TERRE CUM GRANIS FUERINT SEMINATE. Rot. Cur. in several instances. Or, *Nisi terre seminentur.* Rot. 5 Edw. I.

[C] As is manifest from this Presentment. Item presentant, quod R. Levegor depascit Communiam pasture Colc. cum lx bidentibus, & non est Burgensis, nec aliquid terre habet infra Communiam. *Ideo in misf.* vid. Rot. Cur. 14 Edw. iii.

feast

feast of St. Mary Magdalene, should assemble in the Moot-hall, (upon pain of every one's making default to forfeit 12 *d.*) and chuse Four Treasurers, one out of each ward, being a free-burgess, and an inhabitant within the said Ward: Every of whom might dispende in lands, tenements, and hereditaments the some of 5 *l.* by the yere, or be worthe in moveable goods 100 *l.* The said Treasurers so chosen, to nominate, the same day, yerely, out of everye of the wards Four other honest and discrete persons, free-burgesses of the said towne, and inhabitants within the said severall wards; to be Drivers of the said Commons [D]. And anie other free-burgiss, together with anie of the sixtene drivers so to be named and chosen as aforesaid, to drive the said Halfe-yere common grounds, and to impounde such cattle, as well of free-burgisses as forryners, as should be att anye tyme their founde feedinge, contrarie to this order. But it shall not be lawfull for the said Drivers or anie other person or persons, or anie of them, to receive anie monie or other thing whatsoever, for anie offence concerning those Halfe-yere comon grounds, but onelye the said fower Treasurers, soe to be nominated and chosen as aforesaid. And the said fower Tresurers only; or the more parte of them, from tyme to tyme to compound and agree with anie person or persons, for anie incroachment or offence whatsoever: And yerely, within fowertene daies next after th'ende of their yere, yield unto the Bailiffs and Aldermen of this towne, in the Moothalle, a true and perfect accounte in writinge, signed with their hands or marks, of all such some or somes of money and other profits, as they shall have received out of, or for, the said common grounds, upon payne of forfeiting 5 *l.* Which some, or somes, of money shall from tyme to tyme be distributed by the Bayliffs, and the said fower Treasurers, or the more parte of them, unto the poore free-burgisses, their wives, widows and children; but noe distribution to be made without the consent of the Bailiffs for the time being. — And that their shal be allowed and paid unto the Drivers, by the said Treasurers, for every hedd of cattle that shall be founde and compounded as aforesaid, the some of 2 *d.* out of the said forfeitures."

By two other Constitutions, made in August 1633 and 1635, it was ordered, That there

should be a Heardsmen chosen out of each ward, to keep and look after the freemen's cattle, in the half-year and whole-year common Ground; and to have for their pains 1 *d.* weekly, for every head of great cattle, and every ten sheep they shall keep, to be paid by the owners of them (k). These are all the Constitutions that have been made at any time about the Commons of this Town.

Some parcels of these Commons have been made severall, or whole-year-land, at divers times, particularly the Lands about St. Anne's [E]; and some others. By which, and other instances among the Town-records, it appears, That the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Common-counsell, and Jury at the law-hundred courts, were enabled to discharge these lands of common of pasture.

And by certain original articles settled by Commissioners in 1549, it was ordered, That the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common-counsell, shall not at any tyme hereafter, alienate or sell any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, appertaining to this Borough or Corporation, or make *severall*, or sell any Common or Commons, &c. without the hole assent, consent, and agreement of the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common-counsell of this Town or Borough, or the most part of them [F].

This Privilege, as it hath been long managed, is a great hurt to many, and of advantage to very few. For it hinders the farmer from making such due improvements as he might. And it only authorizes some of the worst sort in general to keep beasts; for the sake of a few weeks feed; and to starve them, or to trespass upon their neighbours, the rest of the year: since the Commons are so surcharged, that the feed is gone in a very short time.

It is also of benefit but to a very few, namely, those who keep cattle: which is hardly one free-burgess in twenty. Whereas the majority and the poorer sort do not reap the least advantage from it. For the forfeitures that should be distributed among the widows and orphans, are embezzled in a very unworthy manner, as appears by the account of one of the Treasurers, which I shall give for a sample of the rest [G]. Besides, very few of the Treasurers ever give any account. It has therefore, as I am informed, been proposed more than once, To let

(k) Books of Assemblies.

[D] They had also a fifth in each Ward, called a foreign Driver; but by what right elected doth not appear.

[E] The Entry upon the Court-Rolls on that occasion, is thus: Ballivi, Aldermanni, totum Consilium, & Jurati predicti, pro salutari prosperitati ville, concesserunt pro se & successoribus suis, Quod Gardiani Gylde & Fraternalitatis Ste Anne matris Marie, & eorum successores, habeant & teneant de cetero quiete totam terram modo dicte Capelle adjacentem & pertinentem, liberam & separalem absque aliquo Communi inde habendo sive clamando. Reddendo Ballivis & successoribus suis pro qualibet acra 12 *d.* dim. per ann. (Rot. Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) There are other instances of the like nature on the Town rolls. — And by the Chamberlain's accounts, it appears, that some pieces in St. James's and St. Leonard's have also been exonerated from Common of pasture, for which small quit-rents are paid to the Town.

[F] These articles indentyde were made Apr. 30, in the 3d of Edward VI. by Sir John Raynforth, and Sir William Waldegrave, Knights, John Taye, William Morice, and Francis Jobson, Esqrs. Commissioners amongst others assyned by vertue of the said King's Wrytte unto theym

directed, To heare, examine, and determyn certeyne matters of Controversie depending in Parliament amongst the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Comon Counsil and Comynaltie of his Corporation, &c. (From the original.)

[G] It was in the year 1722. The particulars stand thus.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Choice-day, and day after, in treats	1	10	0
Aug. 7. Expended on the drivers, for giving notice to the people concerned, or holding the commons,	0	5	0
Expended in a treat with the other Treasurers,	0	11	6
8. Expended at the receipt of the Moneys collected,	0	10	0
13. Six days, driving the Commons,	0	12	0
20. Gave the widow B. being ancient, in meat	0	0	7
Sept. 1. Gave T. M. being sick and weak,	0	3	0
4. Paid for shoes, for self and drivers,	1	7	6
11. and 17. Expended at the receipt of two persons moneys,	0	2	6
Remained in hand 3 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> not accounted for.			

the Free-burgesses lease them out to the Farmers for twenty-one years, or a less term, still retaining the Property of them: which would raise a very considerable yearly sum, that might be distributed amongst the meaner of the Free-burgesses, or else be applied for the better maintenance of the Poor [H]. And considering the height of the Poor-rates in most of the parishes, and the great numbers of the needy and indigent which can scarce be tolerably supported; it would be a very great ease, and nothing could be more reasonable. But things of a public nature or advantage are very slowly put in execution amongst us.

There is a much more advantagious and valuable Common belonging to the Town, even a whole-year one, which the Free-burgesses seem now to slight and neglect, viz. Mile-end-heath. But when it was first granted to them, they took a particular care to hinder foreigners from commoning there, and also that it should not be over-charged (l).

§ 3. *Bounds and Extent of the Liberties.*

THESE cannot be better described than in the four following Perambulations of them, taken at several different and distant times [I].

1. "The Liberty of Colchester begins at the outward Ditch of Wyldenhey, [i. e. the rampart on Lexden-heath] and goes to the New Cross of William Launvaley. And, from the said Cross extends to New Bridge: And from New-bridge to Todulnes-bridge: And from Todulnes-bridge to Tomas-bridge: And from Thomas-bridge as far as Blackbrook in Chestrewell: And, from Blackbrook in Chestrewell to the Brook under the corner of Langham-park: And, from this brook to Lenegores-bridge: And, from Lenegores-bridge to Dych-crouche: And, from the said Dych-crouche there runs from the Brook beneath a certain Water leading to Bere-church; and from Bere-church to Kyngsford: And, from Kyngsford, before the gate late Robert Marefcall's: And so on to the first Cross aforesaid where the Perambulation began."

(l) Presentments in the time of K. Henry VIII. and Q. Elizabeth, in my possession; and Rot. Cur 1° & 2° Jac. i. rot. 6. (m) Book of Assemblies, of that date.

[H] As the Rents reserved for the enclosing of any of them, and fines and amerciaments for the feeding of them, have upon some occasions. See *Appendix* to Book iii. no 3.

[I] These Perambulations include not only the Twelve Parishes within, and near the Walls: But also the four Parishes within the Liberties, viz. Lexden, Mile-end, Greenstead, and Bere-church or West-Doniland, — Baulenca [Banleuca] Colcestr. incipit ad forinsecum fossatum de Wyldenhey ad Novam Crucem Willi Launvaley (aliaque Baulenca irrotulata est in Itiner de foresta Dni Robti Passhehowe anno Dni regis H. fil. regis Johis tricesimo) Et extendit a p'dca cruce usq; ad Novum pontem; et de Novo ponte ad Todulnesbregge; & de Todulnesbregge usq; Thomas Bregge: Et de Thomas-Bregg, usq; ad Blakebrok in Cestreweild. Et de Blakbrok in Cestreweild usq; Brok sub corner parci de Langham. Et de p'dca Brok usq; Lenegoresbrigge. Et de Lenegoresbrigge usq; ad le Dych crouche. Et de p'dca Dychcrouche t'nit a Brook benethen quedam

2. *A Declaration of a Perambulation of the Liberties of the towne of Colchester, Anno Dni 1563.*

[Lambe Crosse [in the road to Fordstreet.]
Newbridge.
A brooke at the end of Westfield.
Todulnes Bredge, alias Botolphes Bredge.
Thomas Bredge.
Black-brookes in Chestreweill.
Brookes under Langham-parke.
Levegores Bredge.
Dyche Crouch.
Batells Brooke.
Bathes Brooke.
A Brooke at Sir Francis Joblon's gate.
Blacke Heathe corner being the North-corner, and so direct to the South-end of the Heath into the parke of Beere-church.
The corner of the same parke of Beere-church direct against Aberton-church, where the outmarke of the lymitts is the River banke by a great Alder there, Brownsford Bredg still to the River side.
Kingsford Bredg leaveing the Brooke alwaies on the lefte hand and Kirton Wood on the right hand goeing by Layer-mill, the north wheele whereof is said to be in Westdoniland parish within the liberties of Colchester.
To Oliver's gate.
Chestenfelde.
Parkefeilde by Mr. Motts howse.
Grymes Dyche.
Grymes Dyche by Pedders crosse.
Grimes Wrosen [K]:

From Colchester to

3. *The preamble or curcuit of the Bounds of the Towne of Colchester and the Liberties thereof, taken the 18th daye of Sept. Anno. Dom. 1637, &c. (d).*

Imprimis, From a ditch next the Channel in St. Giles parishe, that leadeth to Battells-brooke

aqua & ducit ad Buerdecherche Et de Buerdecherche usq; ad Kynggesford Et de Kynggesforde ducit ante portam quondam Robti Mearescalli Et ita ducit usq; ad primam p'dcam Crucem ubi Baulenca primo incipit.

Ista parcella p'scriptur invenita in quodam antiquo Rotulo int, alia memoranda a^o regni regis E. fil. regis Henrici Sexto, tempore Saieri fil. Radi & Rici Prowett Ballior Colc' (Oath-book, fol. 3. a) There were also two other ancient Perambulations in the 35th and 47th of Edward III. (Oath-book, p. 34. 42.)

There was formerly among the Town-Records, An old Indenture for the Perambulation, in French.—The Perambulation of Colchester through Great Stanway.—And, An Indenture of Agreement between the Lord of Stanway, and the Town, for the Libertyes of Colchester. But they are now lost. MS. penes me. fol. 3. 4. 6.

[K] Oath-book, p. 45. towards the end.

in Donyland and from Battles-brooke to Barefbroke, and so to a lane that leadeth unto the Old Hyth upon the right hand, and so unto the Heath of East Donyland upon the lefte hand leaiving the Brooke alwaies upon the lefte hand, and so along till yee come at Mr. Befneye Barker's pond, which is the head of the brooke, and so alonge on the inside of the Parke-pale till yee come to the north corner of Black-Heath, and from the Tree that standeth in the East corner of the wood (at the south side of Mr. Barker's park) marked with a crosse, cross the said Black Heath by a Tree marked with a crosse, which standeth alone in, or about, the middest of the said Heath unto the South ende of the same Heath into the lane there: And then into Beere-church parke, keeping close by the said Park-pale till yee come right against Abberton-church, and so downe to the river-banke to a great alder-tree (standing upon the said river banke) marked with a cross, and so along the river to Brownsford-bridge, and from thence to Layer-mill (and the north-side of the mill-wheele of the said mill was said to bee within the Liberties of the said town of Colchester) and so alonge till yee come to Kingsford-bridge: And from thence alonge to Parkefield and so to Grymes Ditch, and so to Pedders-crosse, and so alonge the said Ditch to Lambes-crosse: And from thence to Newbridge (goinge in at the gate on the right hand, a little before yee come at Newbridge, in the grounds nowe in the occupation of Nicholas Ayleward) and so over Mott's-bridge, and so crosse the river by Nicholas Ayleward's howse, into the meadowe crosseinge over to the lower ende of West-fielde, and from thence to Buttolph's-brooke, leaiving the Brooke alwaies upon the left hand, and so along to Thomas Abridge (which is right against Robin Hood's oak) And from thence to Blacke-Brooke under Chesterwell, and so alonge the Rampiers by Horkefley-heath, to the Brooke that is under Langham-parke-corner, and from thence to the Greene leadinge to Skippinge-streete, and so along under the Severall-hedge, and so alonge by the inside of the hedge of Soame-wood, to Gore-bridge, and so to Crouch-ditch, and so along to Crockelford-mill, and so alonge the Ditch till yee come to Charne-wood, and so under the hedge up to Witmore-heath, and so crosse the Heath upon the right hand unto the high-waye, and so alonge till yee come to a Springe-head, that runneth thorough a wood, which sometymes was Mr. Cleere's wood, and so follow that springe thorough Clingo-hills, and so alonge the Ditch that runneth into the Channel righte against the place where Blober howse did stand (which Howse hath a long tyme been downe) [L].

[L] Then follow at the end the names of those that did ride and goe the boundes and circuit of the Towne and Liberties aforesaid, the day and yeere aforesaid. Robert Buxton, *Mayor*.—Daniel Cole, John Langley, Ralph Harrison, John Firley, *Aldermen*.—Will. Kinge, Sam. Seamer, John Coxe, John Shawe, John Waylett, Geo. Harrison, Will. Cooke, *Affistants*.—James Abrathat, Will. Hamond, Robert Wynniffe, Nicholas Beacon, Francis Burrowes, *Common Council*.—Will. Arwaker, Will. Hall, draper, Wolfstone Maie, Nathan Buskell, John Radhames, John

4. *A Perambulation of the Bounds and Limitts of Colchester and the Liberties thereof, taken the 16th day of August, in the 23d year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King Charles II. of England, &c. Annoq; Domini 1671, in the time of William Moore, Gent. Mayor, &c.*

1. From the Moot-hall to a Ditch or Brooke in St. Giles's parish running into the Channel: which Brooke parteth Battelswick Marsh from Rowhedge, and over which there is a foote-bridge for footemen to passe from the Old Hithe to Rowhedge. Then from that Foot-bridge back to Battelswick yards, and soe through Battelswick-grounds to a new Fulling Mill of Mr. Christopher Sills standing over the said Brooke, upon the beame lying over the Damme of which Mill is cut a cross. And from thence over into the common roade that leads over Bares-brooke from Donyland-heath to the Old Hithe: which brooke is the same that runnes into the Channel, onely at this roade it is called Barefbrooke from Barefbrooke through which it runnes. And soe up to the three-way-leete, one of which waies points to the Old Hithe, another to Donyland-heath, and the other is an over-growne way of little use leading downe againe to the aforesaid brooke, by an auncient Howse called Wooddyers, in which one Mr. Laurence, somtimes an Alderman, dwelt. And soe downe along that over-growne way to the aforesaid brooke: And soe into and through the Moores adjoyning to, or parcel of, Middlewick, allwaies leaiving the brooke on the left hand) And soe through Middlewich grounds into the Roade leading from Bone, [or Bourn] ponds to Black-heath: And soe along the roade by Mr. Barker's Pond in his Ground, which formerly was called a Parke. And which Pond is the head or fountaine of the aforesaid Brooke, called Bare's-brooke, and Battell's-brook, that runnes into the Channell. And soe along to the North Corner or Entrance on to Black-heath, where there stands a Tree on Mr. Barker's banke, on the South-side of his Grounde marked with a Crosse. From thence crosse the said Black Heath, by the place whereon a Tree formerly stood alone, marked with a Crosse, in or neere to the middest of the said heath unto the South ende or corner of the same Heath; and then into the Lane there on the outside of Bear-church-Park-pale, and so along the said Pale through the Fields to a Gate leading into the said Parke, and through that into the said Park. And soe along the said Parke, goeing as neere to the pale as may be, down to the River-banks, and soe to a greate Poplar-tree standing on the said banke marked with a crosse. And soe along the Meadows by the water-side

Reynoldes, John Merridale, Humfrie Merridale, John Stubbes, James Bloomfield, Matt. Pricknett, Geo. Harrison, jun. the son of Geo. Harrison, draper, *Freeburgesses*.—Thomas Greene, Francis Richards, Geo. Harrison, *Serjeants at mace*.—David Saunders, jun. Francis Saunders, the sonnes of David Saunders, the elder, dyer, Joseph Fuller, *Foreigners*.—And Will. Cockerell, Towne Clerk of the said Town of Colchester. The Number of persons were thirty and fixe, who dined all at Samuel Rams, in Lexden, the same daye.

to Brownesford-bridge, marked with a crosse, And to a Tree standing at the hithermost Ende thereof being likewise marked with a Crosse. And soe a-long the Meadows and Grounds to Layer-mill, the North side of the Wheele whereof is and hath beene said to be in Colchester; and the beame lying over the water that drives the said wheele, is marked with a crosse. And soe along to Kingsford-bridg: And from thence up along the roade home-wards on Kingsford-heath, under the wood called Oliver's Wood, and other Lands at the ende thereof adjoining to Kingsford-heath, to a Gate and Barres called Kingsford-heath-gate; through which is the turning out from the said heath to a lane or way leading by Gosbecks to Lexden-heath, all along by the side of the Hedg, under which there is a Ditch called Grymes Ditch, to Pedders Crosse; which is the three way-leeete, one of which points downe to Stanway-hall, another is the way wee went by Gosbecks, and the other to Colchester, by the Shrubb-wood side. And from thence along on Lexden-heath, under Mr. Mott's wood, to the North corner of the same wood, next to the said heath. And then up along by the North side of the said wood, and of a Broom-field of his by Lexden-heath to an old Oake adjoining to a Gate, leading out of his ground on to the said hath, which Oak is marked with a crosse. And soe on along under the hedg of a wood to the Ramper that parts Lexden-heath from Stanway-heath. And then into the Ramper, and thorough it, to the Lane leading from Lexden-heath to Lamb's-crosse: which Lamb's-crosse is the four-way lette, one of which points to Lexden, another to Ford-streete, another down to Newbridge by Shett's-hill, and the other to Lexden-heath (through which we came) and on a Tree standing on Mr. Leming's Ground at the elbow of his banke neer to this cros, is cut a crosse. And from thence down Shett's-hill to New-bridge, and then into the Fields in the occupation of Matth. Ayleward, and of auncient tyme of Nicolas Ayleward, through a gate a little above the Bridg: and soe along to Matth. Ayleward's Yard, crosse the River into Matth. Ayleward's Meadow, and crosse that Meadow into the lower part of Westfields, neare to which is a Foot-bridge crosse the River, which is called Mott's-bridge. And soe along through Westfields to a Gate in a lane at or neere the north ende of a Meadow of one Mrs. now in Samuel Duglet's occupation, which lane parts West-fields from Bergholt, as the Parsons of each Parish, whoe were both present, affirmed; and, upon a Tree standing neere to which Gate is set a crosse. And from thence to Buttolph's

Brooke, leaving the Brooke alwaies upon the left hand; and soe along through Mr. Leming's Meadows and Woods at the ende of them to a Bridge, called Thomas Abridge, leading on to Horkefley-heath, which Bridge is right against Robin Hood's Oake, that stood on the pitch of the hill. And from thence along the Nayland Roade, over Horkefley-heath, to Blackbrooke, under Chesterwell, which Brooke runnes crosse the waye at the foote of Horkefley Cawfy; and upon an Oake, on the South side of which Brooke is in this perambulation set a cros: and which Chesterwell was affirmed to be in the Lands in Horkefley pertaineing to St. Peter's Church. And from that Brooke, crosse the Heath; to the Rammers on Boxted and Horkefley-Heath; and along those Rammers to a Brooke under Langham-Parke-corner, next to the corner of Boxted-heath; upon a Tree standing on which corner of Boxted-heath, is set a crosse. And from thence through the Fields, along the Severall-Hedge to the Greene leading to Skipping-streete. And then into Bullock-wood, and through that into Bullock-wood Playnes by a Tree, at the entrance into which Playnes is set a crosse. And soe along the inside the hedg of Soame Wood to Goresbridge, which is at the bottom of Beggars-oak-heath, leading to Ardly-streete from Gallow-greene, an Oake standing neare which Bridge is marked with a crosse. And soe to Crouch-ditch; and so to Gores-ditch, and the Bridge leading to Mosemill. And so along to Crockleford-mill. And then along the Ditch to Chirnewood; and under the hedge up to Whitmore-heath. And soe crosse the Heath upon the right hand unto the high-way, till you come to a Spring-head in the high-way, by the road-side, leading from Grinstead to Elmestead-market; which Brooke runnes crosse the said way into a Close upon Wivenhoe-heath, which Close was sometimes a Wood of Mr. Cleere's. And so follow that Spring through Clinghoe-hills: And so along the Ditch through which that Spring runnes into the Channel, right against the place where the Blobber-house did stand, that hath beene downe a long tyme (n) [M].

§ IV. Government of the Corporation.

THE most ancient Government of this Town, we may reasonably suppose, was (like that of the generality of other Corporations) by a Port-grave [N], appointed by the King, so long as it continued a royal demesne, and remained in the Crown. But when it came to be let to ferm to the Burgessees [O], particularly by K. Richard I. they were allowed to

(n) Book of Assemblies, Aug. 16, 1671.

[M] At the first appearance at Battelsbrooke by Row-hedge, were present these whose names ensue. William Moore, *Mayor*.—Sir John Shaw, *Knt. Recorder*.—Thomas Talcot, William Flanner, George Hammond, *Aldermen*.—William Mott, John Shaw, jun. Francis Wheeler, Samuel Reynolds, *Esquires*.—Mr. Shelton, Clarke, Jonathan Sanders, Clarke, —Thomas Ruse, William Hall, Jonas Whale, Samuel Mott, *Affistants*.—Richard Boys, Henry Churchman, Richard Hawksbee, Alexander Hindmers, James Aylet, *Common-council-men*.—Samuel Shaw, Gent. Robert Moor, jun. Gent. Thomas Ruse, jun. Gent. William Dowling als Smith, Francis Gatton, Gent. Mr. John Rebow, Mr. Abraham Hedgthorne, Mr. Jacob Fromantele,

William Aldred, Robert Petfield, Thomas Loveny, shoemaker, William Leech, John Lufkin, John Smith, barber, James Dunbar, John Waker, John Allen, Thomas Millbanke. Joseph Thurston, *Chamberlain*; Matthew Scrivener. And Mr. William Hammond, who went along the last Perambulation in 1637.

[N] From the Saxon *portre*, a port or harbour, and *genepa*, governour. See Book II. p. 23.

[O] See above, p. 46. note [W] Many of our Kings have assigned this Fee farm in whole, or in part, to several persons, viz. K. John to his mother Eleanor. K. Hen. III. to his Queen Eleanor. K. Edward III. to his mother Isabel. K. Henry V. to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester.

B b

chuse

chuse for Bailiffs whom they pleased out of their own body, and a Justicier to administer justice within the Burgh.

How these Bailiffs were elected in that, and the four following reigns, we have no account. But in the 46th of Edward III. some ordinances were made (*o*), by which we learn the manner of their Election, which was thus:

In the first place, The whole Commonalty chose Four sufficient men [*P*], and of good conversation, that had never been Bailiffs, one out of each ward [*Q*]; and being sworn, they elected Five more out of each ward, that had never been Bailiffs, making up with themselves Twenty-four: After taking an oath, they proceeded to the election of the two Bailiffs; which was in Michaelmas weeke.

Next they elected eight Aldermen, otherwise called Auditors; and two Chamberlains, anciently styled Receivers. And, besides them, there was a Town-clerk, and Serjeants.

In Michaelmas-week, the said Bailiffs and Aldermen chose sixteen of the wisest and most understanding people in the Burgh, whose names were entered on the Court-rolls. And those sixteen, jointly with the Bailiffs and Aldermen, had the management of the affairs of the Burgh, and made Ordinances and Constitutions for the good of the town. They were to meet at least four times a year. And if any of the Burgessees had somewhat to propose, he was to deliver it to the Bailiffs in writing; and receive an answer at the next Assembly.

This form of Government continued, as far as I have observed, till Edward the IVth's reign; who directed in his Charter, That the Bailiffs and Aldermen, and the sixteen persons just now mentioned, should chuse sixteen other persons, viz. Four out of each ward, to be a Common Council [*R*]: Which Common Council should have power to make reasonable Ordinances and Constitutions for the good of the Burgh. And also, that the Bailiffs for the time being, some Lawyer [*S*], and four Burgessees; to be chosen and nominated in the same day and manner as the Bailiffs; should be Keepers of the Peace within the Burgh. But, even as high as King Henry IV. upon record (*p*), they elected also

four Claviers [or keepers of the keys of the town-chest] and two Coroners.

The second Charter of K. Charles I. granted in 1635, made some alteration in this form of Government. For it incorporated the men and free-burgessees of Colchester by the name of Mayor and Commonalty: Directing, that they should chuse a Mayor and nine other Aldermen, sixteen Assistants, and sixteen Common-counsellmen, a High-Steward, a Recorder, and a common Clerk.

The first Charter of K. Charles II. ordered, that there should be 12 Aldermen including the Mayor, 18 Assistants, and 18 Common-counsellmen. But his second Charter restrained the number of Assistants and Common-counsell to 15 of each.

And King James II. lessened yet more the number of them, by appointing that there should be but 10 Aldermen including the Mayor, 10 Assistants, and 10 Common-counsellmen.

But the Charter of K. William and Q. Mary restored the same number as had been appointed in the first Charter of K. Charles II.

The other Officers of this Corporation, were The Steward of the Admiralty-Court: The Water-Bayliff, and Water-Serjeant: The Serjeants at mace, three, and afterwards four in number [*T*]: The Clerk of the market: Cryer: Ranger: Keeper of the Gaol. And, belonging to the Courts in particular, Counsellors, occasionally, and 4 Attorneys.

The Mayors, and other Annual Officers, were elected the Monday after the Decollation or beheading of St. John Baptist, i. e. the first Monday after the 29th of August. The manner of election was thus: Such of the Free-Burgessees as payd scot and lot, or the major part of them, in common Hall assembled [*U*], nominated and returned two Aldermen to the bench of Aldermen: who, retiring into the Council, or Record-room, chose one of the two to be *Mayor* for the year ensuing.

Next, for the Election, who were to chuse *two Justices of Peace, two Coroners, four Claviers*, and a *Chamberlain*: The Free-burgessees did elect Four Head-men, one out of each

(*o*) Oath-book, p. 5, 6, &c.

(*p*) Rot. Cur. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 1.

K. Henry VI. eleven pounds out of it to Rob. Mansfeld, one of the ushers of his chamber. K. James to Thomas Viscount Colchester, 8l. as above. K. Charles II. to his Q. Catharine, 30l. Sir John Morden's college hath now, I think, this 30l. deducting taxes.

[*P*] They were afterwards called Headmen. Each of them was to be a free-burgesse, and an inhabitant of the respective wards for which they were chosen; and able to spend in lands, tenements, and hereditaments, 4l. a year, or be worth 40l. in moveables. And of every of the Five to be chosen by them, two at least were to be of the Common counsel.

[*Q*] This Town is divided into 4 wards. 1. *Head-ward*, comprehends the parishes of St. Mary's, Lexden, H. Trinity, part of St. Runwald's, and of St. Giles's. 2. *South-ward*, St. Botolph's, St. Mary Magdalen's, Bere-Church, part of St. Giles's. 3. *North-ward*, St. Peter's, St. Martin's, St. Nicholas's, part of St. Runwald's, Mile-end. 4. *East-ward*, All Saints, St. James's, St. Leonard's, Greenstead.

[*R*] The first sixteen were afterwards named Primum Concilium, and the latter Secundum Concilium, till Aug. 10, 1635, when these names were altered into those of Assistants and Common Counsell; though the name of Com-

mon Counsel was used before. See Books of Assemblies, 30 Oct. 1598, &c.

[*S*] Afterwards called Recorder. Some persons of the highest eminence have been pleased to accept of that office; as Richard Riche, afterwards Lord Chancellor; Sir Thomas Lucas, Kt. Sir Fr. Walsyngham, Sir Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury; Tho. Earl of Suffolk; Henry Earl of Holland; Sir Harbottle Grimston; Earl Cowper, &c.

[*T*] There were only three in K. Edward III's time (Rot. Cur. 33 Edw. III. rot. 1.) but afterwards four: and a fifth was appointed in 1623, for the Execution of processes and arrests. They had formerly but 20 s. a year each, and a livery: but in 1731, 5l. per ann. was ordered to be paid to each quarterly.

[*U*] Except common Inn-keepers, Vintners, Bakers, Brewers, Butchers, Victuallers, Canikers; any journeyman drawer, or chamberlain in an inn or tavern, or a person serving for a salary; one that is not a house-keeper, or doth not pay scot and lot within the Burgh: the father of a bastard child, or one convicted of felony, adultery, fornication, drunkenness, common swearing, or that has been punished for the same; or that receives alms. Chart. of K. Charles I.

Ward;

Ward; who being severally chose and sworn, nominated for their fellows Five free-burgesses out of each Ward: And they being also sworn and assembled, (and, making with the Headmen, 24 in number) did elect

Two Justices of Peace: Two Coroners: Four Claviers: And a Chamberlain.

They were sworn on Michaelmas-day, and all took the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, except the four Claviers.

The new Mayor, and the last year's Mayor, were also then sworn Justices of Peace: so that there were always Four in the Burgh, besides the Recorder, who was a perpetual Justice of Peace by his Office.

The *Four Serjeants at Mace* were elected on the Tuesday next after Michaelmas-day, in the very same manner as the Justices of Peace, Coroners, &c.

When any Vacancies happened in the House they were thus filled. — If it was in the Common-counsel, the Free-burgesses, residing in the Town, and paying scot and lot, nominated two Burgesses; one of which the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and the rest of the Common-counsel for the time being, or the major part of them, chose into the vacant office of Common-counselman.

If the vacancy was among the Assistants, the said scottant and lottant Burgesses, or the greater part of them, chose one out of the Common-counsel into the vacant office of Assistant.

If the vacancy was among the Aldermen, the said scottant and lottant Burgesses, or the major part of them, nominated two of the Assistants; and the Mayor, the rest of the Aldermen then surviving, the rest of the Assistants, not nominated, and the Common-counsel for the time being, or the major part of them, chose one of those two Assistants into the vacant office of Alderman.

On the Election-day of Bailiffs and Mayors, there used formerly to be a public dinner, for the House, and the Electors. But as it generally ran to great expence, in lieu of it there was a certain small sum given to each of the electors [W]. However, on Michaelmas-day, the new Mayor, then sworn in, gave a public Entertainment at the Motehall [X].

The Expences of this Government were supported by an Income of 500 *l.* a year, one year with another; arising from these several articles:

Reserved rent in the lease of the severals, 120 *l.* per ann. clear. [But that estate is let to under-tenants for above 382 *l.*]

Water-baylship. See below, Book II.

Rents of several Estates and Houses belonging to the Corporation; and wool-hall, bay-hall, &c.

Reserved rents upon Leasehold houses, and parcels of waste, formerly held by copy of court-roll, but most of them have been sold: and purprestures, incroachments, &c. [Y].

Profits of law-hundred and other courts; and of markets, fairs, &c.

Fines, amerciaments, foreign fines, &c.

Out of which the following fixed Salaries were paid to the respective officers.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The Mayor's fee or salary,	—	20	0 0
The High Steward's	—	10	0 0
Recorder's	—	6	13 4
Common-clerk's	—	3	6 8
— his livery	—	0	15 0
— for pens, ink, paper, &c.	—	1	7 0
The Chamberlain's wages	—	0	13 4
— his livery	—	0	15 0
Four Serjeants	—	20	0 0
Water-Serjeant	—	2	0 0
Clerk of the market	—	2	0 0
Cryer	—	2	0 0
Gaol-keeper.	—	8	0 0

The rest was, in a great measure, laid out in taxes, repairs, and other incidents.

For the regular management of the affairs of this Burgh, Courts were always holden in the Mote-hall. At first there seems to have been no stated days for them, as appears in the note [Z]. But the Charter of K. Edward IV. and the second Charter of K. Charles I. directed, That Courts should be held for personal pleas, processes, real and mixed actions, &c. on Mondays and Thursdays in every week: and for pleas of lands and tenements every Monday fortnight. Also, for matters relating to the Admiral-jurisdiction, every Thursday.

And, upon many important occasions, the Mayor, High-Steward, Recorder, Assistants, and Common-counsel, were wont to hold Assemblies in the Mote-hall; as to elect officers, make by-laws, &c. Five and twenty of them made a full House, and those 25 might make any act, ordinance, constitution, &c. in as full large and ample manner and form, and to all intents and purposes, as if the Mayor, and all the Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-counsel were then personally present (q). But without 25 no act could legally be performed: If there were not so many, they were dismissed till a new summons [A].

(q) Assembly-book, Aug. 25, 1663.

[W] The custom of a public Dinner seems to have been altered in 1599, to spare the town-revenues; when it was ordered, that, instead of it, the Chamberlain should give the Floor 40 *s.* for their dinner, and to the Electors 26 *s.* 8 *d.* — Aug. 6, 1624, he was directed to pay to the Free-burgesses of the Floor, 8 *l.* to be divided into the four wards: And to the Electors 12 *d.* a-piece, viz. 24 *s.* and no more, for their dinner; of which it seems the Custom had crept in again. — Aug. 29, 1636, he had orders to pay 10 *l.* to the Free-burgesses for their Election-dinner. But in 1645, it was fixed at *eights pence* a-piece, as it continued ever since. (Books of Assemblies.)

[X] For those Entertainments they had great quantities of linen, and other conveniencies; and many pieces of

plate given at different times, which in 1730 amounted to 298 ounces, but were all then (except a large gilt cup with a cover) laid out in buying a new Mace. (Ib. p. 264.)

[Y] Most of the certain Revenues belonging to this corporation, are now mortgaged to the heirs of Mr. Bernard the lessee of the Severals.

[Z] For I find on the Rolls of K. Edw. I. *Placita die Lune, Martis, Veneris, Sabbati; Effonia.* And on later Rolls, the Entries are thus, *Lune querele, Martis, Hundredum, [generally on a Tuesday, sometimes on Monday] Jovis querele, Curia forinfeca [generally on a Thursday, sometimes on Friday] Veneris querele.*

[A] Till October 17, 1659, the orders in the Books of Assemblies were signed by all the House then present: But

If

If any of the House, upon regular warning, did not appear at the Hall; or came after the door was shut; or refused to undertake the offices they were elected in; several fines were laid upon them, suitable to their degrees [B]; And, under the like penalties, they were obliged to appear in proper gowns at the Courts, and on Sundays and other Solemnities; for the honour of the Town, and for the greater state, regularity, and magnificence [C]

Another piece of grandeur they had, which is now almost entirely forgotten: That is, the Bailiffs, and afterwards the Mayor, had a Chaplain, styled the General or Common Preacher, or Lecturer: and the first was about the year 1564. He was generally some noted Preacher from Cambridge, chosen during the pleasure of the Bailiffs [or Mayor] and Commonalty; and presented to, approved, and licensed by the Bishop of London. His business was, to preach on Sundays in the afternoon, Wednesdays in the forenoon, on the greater festivals, and on the fast and fair days, coronation days, at elections, gaol-deliveries, &c. [D]. The names of them were as follows:

1580. Mr. Geo. Northye of Clare-hall.

1593. Richard Harrys, D. D.

Upon his resignation, Thomas Ravis, and George Abbot, Bishops of London, endeavoured to persuade the Bailiffs, to have the Lecture preached by the Ministers in the Town; who were "men of learning, integrity, and honest conversation; and whose maintenance was very small." But the Magistrates adhered to their old way. (r).

1609. William Ames, B. D. fellow of Christ's Coll. Camb.

1610. William Eyre, B. D. fellow of Emmanuel-Coll. [*].

1619. Francis Liddal, M. A. of the same Coll.

1628. Richard Maden, B. D. of Magdal. Coll. Camb.

1631. William Bridge, M. A. of Emmanuel Coll.

1632. Richard Maden, again.

1635. John Knowles, M. A. fellow of Catherine-hall.

1639. Robert Harmer, M. A. of St. John's Coll. Cambr.

(r) From the Bishop's original letters. (*) See Life of A. Bp. Usher, by Parr, p. 3. 34. 59. 62. 304. (t) Indentur. 12^o Edw. IV.—predicti Ballivi sigilla sua apposuerunt. (u) Book of Assemblies, of that date. (w) Resolution of the House of Commons, in 1714.

it being found inconvenient, to spend a great deal of time in calling the several Gentlemen of the House to subscribe their names, and scruples often arising concerning some Gentlemen subscribing orders when their particular votes were to the contrary; Therefore it was ordered, That the Town-clerk's name subscribed to the Orders should be as authentic and valid, as if they were subscribed by every particular Gentleman of the House. (Assembly-book.)

[B] As, for refusing the office of Alderman sometimes 80*l.* (Assemb. B. 19 Oct. 1586.) of Chamberlain, 5*l.* 10*l.* 50*l.* (Ibid. passim.) For the rest, 2*s.* 6*d.*—1*s.* &c. See Books of Assemblies, March 17, 1578. Aug. 10, 1635. Oct. 18, 1653. Nov. 12, 1660. Sept. 29, 1663. Oct. 24, 1693. Feb. 15, 1714. &c.

[C] Oct. 30, 1598, It was ordered, That all the Common-counsel should make their Livery-gowns of black puke cloth faced with badger, according to the fashions of the livery-gowns used in the City of London; and a comely hood of cloth of black and scarlet-colours, as used in the

1648. William Archer of Halstead.

1657. Owen Stockton, M. A. fellow of Gonvill and Caius, Coll.

1662. Richard Pulley, Rector of Much Fordham.

1668. Dr. William Cole.

1683. It was ordered to be preached by J. Edwards, W. Skelton, and Jos. Powell, three of the beneficed Clergymen of this town.

1700. Dr. John Edwards was chosen Lecturer, at a salary of 50*l.* per ann.

At length, the office of a General Preacher dwindled into a few Sermons, preached by some of the Clergy in the Town, at the election and swearing of a Mayor, &c.

There are still Lectures here on Sundays, preached by several Ministers; but they are wholly supported by contributions.

S E C T. V.

COLCHESTER is a Borough by Prescription, and hath sent Members to Parliament, upon record, even before the City of London itself: namely, from the 23^d of Edward I. to the present Times [E]. All our charters are entirely silent as to the Elections of Burgeses; not the least word being said in them upon that point. The Returns were formerly indorsed on the Sheriff's Precept [F]; but, ever since Statute 23 Hen. VI. c. 15. have been made by Indenture between the Bailiffs (and of late between the Mayor) and the Sheriff of the County. Anciently, the Bailiffs sealed one part with their own Seals (s), or with the Seal of their office (t): But, April 19, 1660, it was agreed, That the Indenture should be sealed with the common Seal of the Mayor and Commonalty (u); in whose names the Returns have been made ever since.

The Right of Electing the Representatives for this Burgh, is in the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Free-Burgeses, not receiving alms (w). Three ways there are, by which these Free-Burgeses acquire their Freedom, or Right of voting. Namely, 1. By Servitude; that is, By being legally bound to, and duly serving a seven years apprenticeship with a Free-burges; and, at the end thereof, being sworn and admitted before the Mayor

said city: And every Alderman a comely Gown of Scarlet-cloth, upon certain penalties. (Book of Assemblies. See May 20, 1660.)

[D] Their Maintenance at first was by Subscription: but, in 1576, a Salary of 40*l.* per ann. payable quarterly by the Chamberlain, was settled upon them. In 1593, it was increased to 100 marks, viz. 50*l.* by patent, and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by Subscription. To that, in 1610, an addition of 10*l.* was made for a house. In 1620, the salary was raised to 100*l.* besides the 10*l.* for a house. In 1662, it was reduced to 50*l.* but in 1663, an addition of 10*l.* was made thereto; and in 1668 another addition of 10*l.* (Books of Assemblies.)

[E] For, the first Representatives of the City of London, upon record, are 26^o Edw. I. See J. Stow's Survey of London, of J. Strype's, Edit. Vol. II. Second Appendix, p. 7.

[F] See Dr. R. Brady's Treatise of Burghs, &c. p. 63, 64, J. II.

and

and Common-Council, or one Alderman, paying 3*s.* 4*d.* to the Chamberlain, and 2*s.* 2*d.* to the Town-clerk. 2. By being the Son, or Descendent, of a Free-Burgess: This Descent is seldom, or never, traced higher than the Grandfather [G]. The 3*d* manner in which the Freedom of this Burgh is acquired, is, By being created a Free-burgess, though a Foreigner; that is, though not entitled thereto either by Birth or Service. This is a thing that hath been often practised: For there are in the Court-Rolls, in the Oath-book, and in the Books of Assemblies, numberless Instances of Foreigners admitted to their Freedoms, either for certain sums of Money, or for Honour, or Services done to the Corporation.

These Freedoms used to be conferred in the most public manner, at the Hundred, Law-hundred, and other Courts (x). But, in the last Century, the Mayor having, of his own authority, without consent of the Common-Council, presumed to make Foreigners free; In order to restrain that pernicious custom, it was ordered at an Assembly, Octob. 16, 1654, That, from henceforth, no Foreigner should be made a Free-burgess of this Town, Directly or Indirectly, nor any other, but only those that were born free; or, by being bound apprentice, should by their service deserve their Freedoms; without the consent of the greater part of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council. This method was so strictly observed, that in 1694, Alderman Mott was disfranchised for several misdemeanors; and, among the rest, for making a person free without consent of the Common-Council (y). And, July 6, 1697, the above Order was enforced, by another, which enjoined, That no Person being a Foreigner, and not having a Right to his Freedom, should be admitted a Free-burgess of this Town, without the consent of the Free-burgesses assembled in the Common-Hall, or the major part of them (z). But, notwithstanding this Order, Mr. John Raynham, Mayor, in 1705, two days before the Election of Representatives for this Borough, admitted ninety-six Foreigners to their Freedoms, of his own authority; and swore them in privately without the Town-Clerk, who ought to swear Freemen publicly in the Moqt-hall. Therefore in the controverted Election, in 1710, they were disallowed by the Committee of the House of Commons, who then resolved, "That the Mayor of the Borough of Colchester cannot make Foreigners free of the said Borough, without consent of the majority of the Aldermen and Common-Council (a)." However, the then Government of the Corporation being desirous to preserve these Freemen at any rate; At an Assembly, of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council, July 17, 1711, they repealed the above-mentioned

order of July 6, 1697; and, in the order made for that purpose, recited, That, "whereas of late years diverse persons had been sworn and admitted Free-Burgesses of this Borough, some for Money paid to and for the use of the Mayor and Commonalty, and others in respect of some honour and service done or to be done to and for the Corporation, without any antecedent Right, either by Birth or Service, contrary to the above-repealed order; so that great controversies had arisen, and were like hereafter to arise and continue by reason thereof: For the preventing of which, and preservation of the peace and tranquillity of the Town for the future, They ordered, and enacted, That all and every person and persons whatsoever that had been admitted and sworn Free-burgesses of this Borough, by or before any Mayor of this Town for the time being, contrary to the order aforesaid, and should again take the usual Oath of a Free-Burgess before the Mayor for the time being, should be adjudged, deemed, and taken as duly admitted and sworn: And, they declared them Free-burgesses of this Borough to all intents and purposes whatsoever, any order, usage, act, omission, provision, or restriction to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: But, that the swearing and admitting such number of persons to be free of this Town, as within some years past had been, might not be brought into precedent for the future, They further ordered, enacted, and declared, That if at any time or times hereafter, any person or persons whatsoever were admitted or sworn Free-Burgesses of this Borough, having no antecedent Right thereto, either by Birth, or actual service as an apprentice by Indenture, according to the good old custom, such swearing and admission should be ipso facto void.—Moreover, that no person whatsoever should be admitted and sworn a Free-Burgess of this Borough in any other place than the Common-Hall of this Town; nor, before such person had attained the full age of one and twenty years; unless by special order of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council, in council assembled."

Soon forgetting the Clause of this Order, wherein they declared, "That, if, at any time hereafter, any person whatsoever were admitted or sworn a Free-Burgess of this Borough, having no antecedent Right thereto, either by Birth, or actual Service, — such swearing and admission should be ipso facto void;" at an assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council, to fill up the House [H], after the filling up a few places, the Free-Burgesses then remaining came to the following Resolution. "That the Freedom of this Borough might be sold to such persons, as by the Committee of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council,

(x) See the Rolls. for 1697, &c.

(y) See Proceedings of the Committee of Elections 1710.
(a) Proceedings, as above.

(z) Book of Assemblies,

[G] The Grandson of a Free-Burgess, whose Father was born before the Grandfather's Admission, has no right. Books of Assemblies, C. p. 165.

[H] That is, the Vacancies in the Assistants, &c. The Assembly summoned for this purpose, was only of the

Burgesses paying Scot and Lot; and not of the Burgesses at large.—And this is said to have been a contrivance to serve the purpose of the ensuing Election to Parliament, on the 24th of August following.

or Five at the least, should be agreed with, for raising Monies for defending the Rights, and defraying the necessary Charges, of the Corporation." Accordingly seventy-two Freemen were admitted, for such sums of money as by the Committee aforesaid were agreed on. But, May 6, 1714, upon the Petition of William Gore and Nicolas Corfellis, Esqrs. complaining of an undue Election and Return for this Borough, the Committee of the House of Commons disallowed of the Foreigners made Free in 1705, and 1713, and resolved, "That the Right of making Foreigners (not having a Right of Freedom by Birth or Service) Free-men of the Borough of Colchester, is in the Mayor and Free-Burgesses of the said Borough in Common-Hall assembled." And this is the last Resolution of the House of Commons: Notwithstanding which, those new admitted Freemen, and their descendents, have voted ever since.

When the Government of this Corporation came into other hands, it was thought necessary to create a number of Honorary Freemen, in order to counterballance the Foreigners admitted in 1705, and 1713. For that purpose, October 31, 1728, "at an Assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, Common-Counsel, and Free-burgesses, in order to fill up the vacancies of the House; it was ordered and agreed by the Mayor and Free-Burgesses, That a number of Freedoms should be sold to raise a fund for defending the Rights and Privileges of the Corporation; and a Committee was appointed to ascertain the number and names of the persons to be admitted, and to agree with them for the sums they should pay at their admittance (b). In pursuance of which Eighty-three Freemen were made; and about ninety since.

The regular way of making Foreigners free, is, To call a common Floor, which consists of

above Fifteen hundred Free-burgesses, who are summoned by Proclamation made by the Serjeants in the several Wards, by order of the Mayor. If the Free-Burgesses give consent, in a common floor, to the admitting any particular Foreigners, they may be admitted by the Mayor, and are good and legal Freemen.

The Sums of Money paid by Foreigners for their Freedoms, at different times, have been various, as appears in the Note [I].

Upon the whole, by observing the great numbers of Free-Burgesses created almost every year, (which are entered upon the Rolls, and in the Oath-book) born in the most distant parts of the Kingdom, and even beyond sea; it is most probable, that they were not created for the sake of their Votes, but that it was at their own motion, and earnest desire, for the sake of the great Privileges and Immunities which a Free-Burgess of Colchester was antiently entituled to by Charter; namely, Exemption, all over England and the Sea ports, from Toll, Pontage, Murage, and all other Duties and Impositions on their Goods and Merchandises [K].

It appears by several Instances, particularly in the Reign of King Edward III. That every Man born and baptized in this Borough had a Right to be Free of the same [L]: so that Birth, whether the Father was a Free-burgess or no, was then a Qualification for Freedom, though it might not be the only one.

There are also several Instances of Freemen disfranchised, or deprived of their Freedom, on account of ill-behaviour (c).

The Substance of the Oath taken by a Free-Burgess at his Admission, in the earliest Times, was [M], That he would be faithful to his Majesty N — and his heirs, as to life and limbs; and also maintain and promote the interest of the Burgh of Colchester with his body and goods; that he would faithfully keep the

(b) Book of Assemblies. (c) Oath-book, p. 179, 185, 187, 201, 208, and many other Instances since.

[I] In K. Edward I's reign, 2 s. — 5 s. — 10 s. In Edw. IId's. 6 s. 8 d. — 8 s. 2 d. In Edw. IId's. 10 s. — 13 s. 4 d. In Richard IId's. 26 s. 8 d. In Henry IVth's. 20 s. — 23 s. 4 d. — 24 s. — 26 s. 8 d. In Henry Vth's the same. In Henry VIth's. 33 s. 4 d. — 40 s. In Edw. IVth's. 23 s. 4 d. In Rich. IId's the same. In Henry VIIth's. 20 s. — 23 s. 4 d. — 26 s. 8 d. — 46 s. 8 d. In Henry VIIIth's. 15 s. 6 d. — 20 s. 6 d. In James I's. 30 s. — 36 s. 8 d. — 35 s. — 40 s. — 46 s. 8 d. — 54 s. — 3 l. Since that, various sums, even as high as 10 l. See the Rolls, and Oath-book, &c.

[K] See the Charters of Rich. I. Edw. II. &c. above.

[L] Joh. Dabber venit coram Ballivis ville Colecestr. in Hundredo predicto, & petit quod, ex quo natus fuit infra Libertatem Colec. admittatur Liber & Burgenfis absque customa perfolvenda firmariis ville: Qui quidem Ballivus conced. quod admittatur Liber — Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 4.

Inquisitio capta in Aula Communitatis ville ex officio Johannis atte Foord & Joh. Pebemarsh ejusdem ville Ballivorum, 28 Nov. 48 Edw. III. per sacramentum Petri Baker. — and 20 others. — Qui dicunt per sacramentum suum, inter alia eisdem per dictos Ballivos objecta — Quod Will. Cuk de Colc. in venella vocata Whytefooteslane, a matre sua cujus nomen ignorabatur, Natus fuit, & de sacro fonte in Ecclesia Sti Rumwoldi Colec. per compadres & commatrem ejusdem solemniter levatus extiterat, cujus mater in brevi postea decessit tempore, Et sic secundum consuetudinem ville Liber est. Rot. Cur. 48 Edw. III. rot. 4.

Inquisitio capta coram Joh. atte Foorde & Joh. Pebe-

marsh Ballivis ville Colcestr. in Aula Communitatis Colec. ex officio eorundem, die veneris &c. per — 12 homines — de Colec juratos, Qui dicunt per sacramentum suum, inter alia per dictos Ballivos eisdem objecta, Quod Johannes Note de Colec. Textor, viginti & septem annis elapsis in vico de Estrat, a matre sua, que in dicta Inquisitione presens erat, Natus fuit; Et quod dictus Johannes de sacro fonte in Ecclesia Sti Jacobi Colec. per Compadres & commatrem ejusdem Johannis Note, quorum nomina penitus ignorabant, levatus extiterat; Et sic, secundum consuetudinem ville, dictus Johannes Note liber est, sicut alii qui in eadem villa & libertate ejusdem oriuntur: Et sic ad libertatem suam per totam Communitatem admissus est. Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 17. See also Vol. II. of Indexes to the Town Records.

[M] A — intravit Burgagium Colecestr. et tactis sacrosanctis Evangeliiis juravit de Fidelitate ferenda Domino E. regi Anglie, & heredibus suis de vita & membris: ac etiam de Burgo Colecestr. & Libertatibus ejusdem cum corpore & catallis suis manutenend. & meliorand. Et quod obediens erit preceptis rationabilibus Ballivorum Colecestr. [Sometimes it is, — Consuetudines, & novellas ordinationes ac libertates, ejusdem ville pro posse suo manutenend.] Et Consilium dictum Burgum tangens fideliter celabit; Et tallagia, vel auxilia, ad que pro negotiis Burgi assidetur rationabiliter, solvet obedienter; ac dictum Burgum indempnem conservabit de omnibus dampnis que per ipsum evenire poterint. Et dat Communitati de fine pro ingressu — et ad securitatem in premissis faciendam hos plegios invenit — Vid. Rot. Cur. 4^o Edw. II. rot. 8. — Rot. 3^o Edw. III. rot. 3. & 49 Edw. III. rot. 18.

Counsel of the said Burgh; and maintain, to the utmost of his power, the Customs, new Ordinances, and Liberties of the same; and indemnify it from all harm and damages that might happen through him to the said Burgh. And, for his faithful performance of the premises ——— are his pledges. The modern Oath of Burgeffes at their Admission,

is somewhat different, and may be seen in the Oath-book.

The number of Free-burgeffes, in-dwellers and out-dwellers, that have a right now to vote at the Elections of Representatives for this Borough, is upwards of Fifteen hundred.

In default of Bailiffs, or Mayor, the Sheriff of Essex is the presiding officer (d).

(d) Dr. R. Brady's Treatise of Cities and Burghs; p. 72. and the last Election.

A compleat List of the Members of Parliament for this Borough, from the 23d of EDW. I. to the present time. Communicated by that worthy and learned Antiquary, Browne Willis, Esq;

EDWARD I.

- 23 P. at West. Elias Fitz John de Colchester, Hubert de Colchester.
- 26 P. at York, Elias Fitz John, Roger de Tyrington.
- 28 Linc. Elias Fitz John, Will. Plumstead.
- 28 West. Elias Fitz John Ellis, Will. de Plumstead.
- 30 Lond. Adam Planting, Warin Fitz William.
- 33 West. Elias Fitz John.
- 34 Council at West. Will. Clerk.
- 35 P. at Carlisle, Elias Fitz John, John de Stratton.

EDWARD II.

- 1 P. at Northton, Will. Clerk, Rob. Olyver.
- 4 West. Will. le Plumstead, Will. le Clerk.
- 5 Lond. Will. le Clerk, Will. de Plumstead.
- 6 West. John de Rattlesden, Joseph Elianore.
- 7 West. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
- 8 West. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
- 12 York, Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
- 12 York, Rob. de Goldingham, John Parles.
- 15 West. Warin Fitz William, John Parles.
- 16 York, Peter de Aston, Elias Fitz John.
- 20 West. Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.

EDWARD III.

- 1 P. at York, Elias Fitz John, John Parles.
- 2 New Sarum, Warin atte Welle John Jordayne.
- 2 Northton, John de Rattlesden, John Jordan.
- 4 Winchester, John Rattlesden, Ben. Bygod.
- 4 West. John Rattlesden, John Alianore.
- 6 York, John Rattlesden, Ric. Barbour.
- 6 West. John Rattlesden, Warin Fitz William.
- 7 York, Ralph Ode, Matth. Fitz Robert.
- 9 West. John Parles, John Rattlesden.
- 9 York, John Parles, John Rattlesden.
- 10 Council at Nott. John Parles, John Rattlesden.
- 11 P. at West. John Rattlesden, Warin atte Welle.
- 11 John Rattlesden, Matthew Glasfere.
- 11 Council at West. John Rattlesden, John Elianore, John Fynche.
- 12 P. at West. John Alianore, John Parles.
- 12 Council at Northton, John Rattlesden, Roger le Belch.
- 13 P. at West. John Alianore, John Parles.
- 13 John de Rattlesden, John Crud.
- 14 Warin Cade, Elias Fitz John.
- 14 John Rattlesden, Warin atte Welle.
- 15 John de Rattlesden, Will. de Hadely.
- 17 Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William.
- 20 Tho. Dedham, Will. Hadely.
- 21 Will. Haddelegh, John Parker.
- 22 Tho. de Dedham, Will. Hadlegh.
- 26 Will. Furnery, John Juscard.
- 29 Ric. Dyere, Rob. Beche.
- 31 John Attensford, John Hale.
- 34 John atte Ford, John Dyere.
- 34 John de la Ford, John Alayn.
- 34 John de Halle, Will. Rayne.

- 35 John de Halle, Rob. atte Ford.
- 36 John Halle, Rob. atte Ford.
- 37 John Halle, Will. Reyne.
- 38 John Halle, John atte Ford.
- 39 John atte Ford, John Halle.
- 42 John atte Ford, John Halle.
- 43 John Halle, John Keck.
- 45 Council at Winchester, John Halle.
- 46 P. at West. Alexander Coghere, Tho. Fraunceyes.
- 47 John Clerk, Simon Fordham.
- 50 Tho. Fraunceyes, Simon Fordham.

RICHARD II.

- 2 P. at Gloucester, Geoffrey Downe, Rob. atte Ford.
- 3 P. at West. Stephen Barber, John Pailles.
- 6 Michael Auger, John Leche.
- 6 Rich. Henn, John Latche.
- 7 Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar.
- 7 P. at New Sarum, Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar.
- 8 P. at West. John Christian, Alexander Coghere.
- 9 Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.
- 10 Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.
- 12 P. at Camb. Simon Fordham, Ralph Algar.
- 13 P. at West. Tho. Fraunceyes, Simon Ford.
- 15 Tho. Fraunceyes, John Christian.
- 20 Henry Bofs, John Scarburgh.

HENRY IV.

- 1 P. at West. Herman Godestone, Tho. Fraunceyes.
- 3 Tho. Godestone, Hen. Rofs.
- 8 P. at Gloucester, Tho. Godeston, Will. Mate.
- 12 P. at West. Tho. Godeston, John Pod.

HENRY V.

- 1 P. at West. Tho. Godestone, Tho. Fraunceyes.
- 2 John Godestone, Simon Mate.
- 3 John Ford, John Sumpter.
- 5 Tho. Godestone, John Ford.
- 7 P. at Gloucester, Hen. Bofs, Will. Mate.
- 8 P. at West. Tho. Godestone, John Simberleets.
- 9 Tho. Godestone, Will. Nottingham.

HENRY VI.

- 1 P. at West. Tho. Godestone, John Sumpter.
- 2 John Sumpter, Simon Mate.
- 3 Hen. Boffe, John Godestone.
- 4 P. at Leicester, Will. Nottingham, Tho. Offkin.
- 6 P. at West. Tho. Godestone, John Sumpter.
- 8 John Beeche, Tho. Ofkyne.
- 9 Rob. Pryour, Rob. Selby.
- 11 John Beeche, John Trewe.
- 13 John Beeche, Tho. Ofkyne.
- 15 P. at Camb. Rob. Selby, Walter Benfen.
- 20 P. at West. John Beeche, Tho. Ofkyne.
- 25 P. at Camb. Nic. Peck, John Forth.
- 27 P. West. John Ford, John Sancy.
- 28 John Rouge, William Letch.
- 29 Tho. Attewode, William Ford.
- 31 P. at Reading, ——— Pettworth, John Wright.
- 38 P. at West. John Baron, John Casthorp.
- 39 John Bishop.

EDWARD IV.

- 7 P. at West. Will. Ford, John Botiler.
 12 John Wright, John Bottiller.
 17 Rich. Markes, Tho. Smyth.
 The writs, returns, and indentures are all lost from
 17 Edw. IV. to the 1st of Edw. VI. but I find
 6 Hen. VIII. J. Clere (*d*).

EDWARD VI.

- 1 P. at West. John Ryther, Esq; John Lucas, Esq;
 6 Francis Jobson, Knt.

MARY.

- 1 P. at West. John [Ryther] John Best.
 1 P. at Oxford, Fran. Jobson, Kt. Will. Cardinal, Esq;

PHILIP and MARY.

- 1 & 2 P. at West. George Sayer, Robert Browne.
 2 & 3 Francis Jobson, Kt. John Herring.
 4 & 5 G. Chriftnas, Esq; Th. Lucas, Esq;

ELIZABETH.

- 1 P. at West. Francis Jobson, Kt. Will. Cardinal, Esq;
 The same.
 5 Henry Golding, Esq; Fran. Harvey, Esq;
 13 Rob. Chriftnas, Esq; Hen. Golding, Esq;
 14 In the room of H. Golding. deceased.
 Nicolas Clere, Alderman, 23 Mar. 1576.
 In Nicolas Clere's room, deceased, Rob.
 Middleton, 1579.
 27 James Morice, Esq; Fran. Harvey, Esq;
 nominated by Sir Fr. Walsingham (*e*).
 The same.
 28 James Morice, Ar. Throckmorton, Esq;
 31 James Morice, Esq; Martin Bethell, Alder.
 35 Rob. Barker, Richard Symnell, Gent. (*f*)
 39 The same.
 43

JAMES I.

- 1 P. West. Rob. Barker, Esq; Edw. Alforde, Esq;
 The same.
 12 Wil. Towse, Serjeant at law Town-clerk.
 18 Edw. Alforde, Esq;
 The same.
 21

CHARLES I.

- 1 P. West. Will. Towse, Esq; Edw. Alforde, Esq;
 1 Sir Harbottle Grimston, Kt. and Bart.
 Will. Towse, Esq; The first being
 chosen also for the County, made his
 election for it: Whereupon Sir Robt.
 Quarles, Kt. was chosen in his room.
 3 Sir Tho. Cheek, Kt. Edw. Alford, Esq;
 15 Sir Will. Masfham, Kt. and Bar. Harbottle
 Grimston, Esq;
 16 Sir Tho. Barrington, Kt. and Bart. Har-
 bottle Grimston, Esq; in the place of
 Sir Tho. Barrington, deceased, John
 Sayer, Esq; Oct. 14, 1645.
 1654 Col. Joh. Barkstead, Joh. Maydstone, Esq;
 1656 Henry Laurence, John Maid-
 stone, Esq; chosen by the
 Mayor, Aldermen, and Com-
 mon-counsel. } Double
 John Shawe, Esq; Col. Biscoe, } return.
 chosen by the Free-burgeses.

- 1659 John Maidstone, Esq; Abraham
 Harrington, Esq;
 John Shawe, Esq; Abrah. Jon-
 son, merchant, chosen as above. }

CHARLES II.

- 12 P. West. Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. John
 Shaw, Esq;
 13 The same.
 31 Sir Harbottle Gristmon, Bart. Sir Walter
 Clarges, Bart.
 31 The same.
 32 P. at Oxford, Sir Harb. Gristmon, Bart. Sam. Rey-
 nolds, Esq;

JAMES II.

- 1 P. West. { Sir Will. Maynard, Bart. Sir Tho. Fan-
 shaw, Kt.
 Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. Nathanael
 Laurence Esq;
 Double return.

WILLIAM and MARY.

- 1 P. West. Hen. Mildmay, Esq; John Wroth, Esq;
 2 Sam. Reynolds, Esq; Edward Cary, Esq;
 In the room of E. Cary, deceased, Isaac
 Rebow, Esq; Nov. 12, 1692.
 7 Sir John Morden, Bart. Sir If. Rebow, Kt.
 10 Sir Tho. Cook, Kt. Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt.
 12 The same.
 13 The same.

ANNE.

- 1 P. West. Sir If. Rebow, Kt. Sir Tho. Cook, Kt.
 4 Sir If. Rebow, Kt. Edw. Bullock, Esq;
 7 Sir Tho. Webster, Bar. Sir If. Rebow, Kt.
 9 Sir If. Rebow, Kt. William Gore, Esq; †
 12 * Will. Gore, Esq; Nicolas Corfellis, Esq;

GEORGE I.

- 1 P. West. Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. Rich. Ducane, Esq;
 8 Sir Tho. Webster, Bart. Matthew Mar-
 tin, Esq;

GEORGE II.

- 1 P. West. Samuel Tufnell, Esq; Stamp Brooksbank,
 Esq;
 8 Matth. Martin, Esq; Isaac Leming Re-
 bow, Esq;
 In Isaac Rebow's room dec. Jacob
 Houblong, Esq; 1735.
 15 Charles Gray, Esq; Samuel Saville, Esq;
 21 The Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, Esq;
 Charles Gray, Esq;
 28 John Olmius, Esq;
 Charles Gray, Esq; upon petition.
 Isaac-Martin Rebow, Esq;

GEORGE III.

- 1 P. West. Charles Gray, Esq;
 Isaac-Martin Rebow, Esq;

(*d*) From an old paper.
 wages from the Corporation.
 unduly elected.

(*e*) Assembly-books.
 Assembly-books.

(*f*) Mr. Symnell and Mr. Throckmorton, took their
 † * Others were returned, but by Parliament were declared

THE
HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES
OF
COLCHESTER.

BOOK II.

Containing a particular Account of the Place.

The several Parishes in Colchester.

THE whole Town, with the Liberties, is divided into Sixteen Parishes; whereof Eight are within the Walls; Four without; and Four within the Liberties. The Parishes within the Walls [A], are St. Mary's, St. Peter's, St. Runwald's, St. Martin's, Holy-Trinity, St. Nicolas's, All Saints, and St. James's; Without the Walls; St. Botolph's (of which a little part lies also within the Walls) St. Giles's, St. Mary Magdalen's, and St. Leonard's, or the Hyth: And within the Liberties; Lexden, St. Michael's Mile-end, Greenstead, and Bere-Church, or West Doniland.

When the Division of these Parishes was made, and the Churches built, we have no certain account.

That of St. Peter's was in being at the time of William the Conqueror's Survey (a); and the rest were undoubtedly erected about the Xth or XIth Centuries, when the pious inclination of building Churches chiefly prevailed; or very probably sooner, as This hath been always a considerable Town. Those belonging to the Religious Houses were not built till those Houses were founded, that is till about the XIIth Century, and some later.

The Churches are mostly built with old Roman Bricks, and the rubbish of other antienter edifices; and are in general but mean, except St. Mary's and St. Peter's, newly rebuilt, and St. James's, which is spacious, and regular, and handsome on the inside. That belonging to St. John's Abbey was large (b) and undoubtedly elegant; but not the least foot-step of it

remains at this day: Nor is it known exactly where it stood, except by tradition. That of St. Botolph, now lying in ruins, was very large (c), and the western front adorned with a great deal of neat workmanship, and with two Towers at the north-west and south-west corners: Both, the great western door, and the arches between the pillars, still standing, are in the right Roman semicircular form, not in the Gothic taste. The Steeple of All-Saints Church is very neatly built with flints. That of St. Mary's might have been made much better and handsomer than it is, by erecting a neat Spire on the top of the Tower, which would have had a good effect, and been seen at a great distance. But the work falling into clumsy hands, it was made both heavy and as ugly as possible.

Of the Livings in general.

As the Churches are mean, so is likewise the maintenance of the Clergy. In the times of Popery, the fees for Confessions, Obits, Exequies, Soul-masses, and such other Perquisites and Offerings, which were then bountifully and readily paid, afforded the Incumbents a sufficient, nay a plentiful maintenance; and withal considering their obligation to remain unmarried, they lived well, even though their certain allowance was small (d). But those several Advantages falling off at the Reformation, which removed their superstitious foundations: And most of the Parishes in this Town having but very little land, whereof Tithes can arise; (some of that, too, Tithe-free [B]) and no other Fees or Perquisites

(a) See Domesday, above, Book I. Ch. iii. § 5.
description of it below.

(d) See Bishop Burnet's Preface to Vol. II. of the History of the Reformation.

[A] By the Parishes within the Walls, I mean those whose Churches stand within the Walls. But the Bounds of most of them are not confined therein, but extend without, and even run a considerable distance into the Country.

[B] Particularly the Lands wherewith the Chapel in the Castle was antiently endowed. (See above, in the account of the Castle, Book I. Ch. i. § 2.) And the Site of St. John's Abbey, &c.

left, but such as accrue from Marriages and Burials [C]; by that means, most of the Livings are become so inconsiderable, that One is worth but 25*l.* a year certain; another 15*l.* another 9*l.* another 6*l.* 10*s.* and finally another but 20*s.* [D]. But these three last are augmented.

Several methods have been attempted, at different times, to remedy this inconvenience, and render those Livings a tolerable maintenance. One hath been, by endeavouring to unite some of the Parishes together. Thus we find, that January 23, 1580, it was agreed at an Assembly (e), "That the Parishes within the Liberties of Colchester should be united into Syxe or Fyve Parishes, so as the Bailiffs and Commonalties might have the Presentation after every Vacation; and yf by Councell that might be obteyned, then a Byll to be preferred into the Parliament-house at the charge of the Towne, otherwise not to deale therein."

And, April 13, 1658, a Committee was appointed to consider and advise about the uniting of the Twelve Parishes within this Town and the Suburbs thereof, in reference to the maintenance of Ministers.

Again, June 28, 1660, It was ordered, That the Twelve Parishes within this Town and the Suburbs, might by the Parliament be united into Four Divisions; viz. St. Peter's, St. Runwald's, and St. Martin's in the *first* Division; St. Mary's at the Walls, Holy Trinity, and St. Giles's in the *second*; St. Nicolas, All-Saints, and St. James in the *third*; And St. Leonard's, St. Mary Magdalen, and St. Botolph's into the *fourth*; And that the Recorder should be intreated to move the Parliament for the uniting of the said Parishes respectively as aforesaid; and to give directions what was necessary in or about the attaining thereof (f). But this design came to nothing.

Another method taken, to raise a tolerable maintenance for the Clergy of this Town, hath been by a Rate upon Houses and Stocks. Thus we find, Feb. 23, 1646, it was ordered (g), "That all and every the Tenants, Farmers, or Occupiers of Messuages and Tenements within this Towne and the Liberties thereof, (that had not Lands belonging to them which paid Tithes) should yearly pay and allow after the rate of Twelve-pence in the pound, according to the Rent they paid for their houses, towards the maintenance of such godly orthodox Ministers that should preach the word of God, and administer the Sacraments, according to the Laws of this realm, or ordinances of parliament: and that the Mayor should write to the Recorder, to entreat him to procure an Ordinance of Parliament for the confirming thereof." Accordingly an ordinance passed in 1650 (h), intituled, An Act for the more frequent preaching of the Gospel, and better maintenance of the Ministers in the

Town of Colchester; wherein it was enacted, "That it shall and maie be lawful to and for the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the said Town of Colchester in Common-Council assembled, to have power, and by the said Act authorized, from time to time to tax, rate, and assess, not exceeding the yearly sum of Six hundred pounds, upon the Rents, or true yearly value of all Houses, Shops, Ware-houses, Cellars, Stables, and all other Lands and Tenements whatsoever within the said Town and the Liberties thereof, excepting the four Hamlets of Lexden, Mile-end, Greenstead, and Bere-Church, the Tax not to exceed One Shilling per ann. in the pound, as the said Houses, Shops, Ware-houses, Cellars, Stables, and other Lands and Tenements, are or may be worth to be letted and leased yearly: and so for every Ten Shillings, Six-pence per ann. And where any person or persons shall be known to imploy a great Stock in trade, the said Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Common-Council, shall and may, and are by the said Act authorized to assess such person or persons for his or their stock employed as aforesaid, for every Hundred pounds, Three Shillings and Four-pence."

By virtue of this Act, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, made a Rate, or Assessment, on the Houses and Stocks, &c. according to the proportions above-mentioned (i): Those Rates were collected by some of the Inhabitants in each parish, and the Money deposited into the hands of a Treasurer, who paid, quarterly, the sum of One hundred pounds a-piece to four Ministers, appointed to officiate in the whole Town (k). But this provision ceased, or was suppressed at the Restoration.

At an Assembly, October 7, 1700, it was agreed, That Six-pence in the pound should be laid upon Houses in this Town, towards the maintenance of Ministers in the said Town; but it did not take effect.

The only effectual Augmentations to the Livings in this place, and the most likely to last, are owing to the munificence of Mr. Henry Batchelor of Colchester, yeoman; and the Rev. Mr. Moses Cook, late Rector of Hedingham-Sibill, in this County. The former, by his Will bearing date Feb. 3, 1646-7, "bequeathed to three Preachers in Colchester, the sum of Threescore pounds a year, to be equally paid and divided between them by quarterly payments, so long as they should continue preaching in Colchester: Which threescore pounds (as Mr. Batchelor goes on in his said Will) is to be paid out of all those my Rents and Profits of all those my Copyhold Lands and Tenements in South-Minster and Woodham-Ferris, by Mr. Thomas Waterhouse, Mr. William Aylett, Mr. John Furlie junior, and William Stilliman, whom I make Feoffees in

(e) Assembly-books. Sept. 16, 1650.

(f) Assembly-books.

(g) Assembly-book, Sept. 16, 1650.

(h) Book of Assemblies.

(i) Book of Assemblies.

Sept. 24, D^o Dec, 15, 1651, July 25, 1653.

(k) Ibid.

[C] The usual offerings at the Churching of Women, have either been dropt by the carelessness of former Incumbents; or else seem to be now taken by the Parish-clerks.

[D] 'Tis true there are tolerable Subscriptions and Contributions in some of the Parishes.

“ trust to receive the Rents and Profits of the
 “ said Lands, and to dispose of the same ac-
 “ cording to this my Will. And, in case any
 “ of the said Three Ministers shall dye, or de-
 “ part the Towne of Colchester, and shall not
 “ inhabite and continue preaching in Colchester
 “ as aforesaid, then my will and meaning is,
 “ that the said Thomas Waterhouse, William
 “ Aylett, John Furlye, and William Stilliman,
 “ or the greatest part of them, shall choose any
 “ one, two, or three Ministers in the roome of
 “ him or them so dying or departing, and not
 “ continuing common Preachers in the Towne
 “ of Colchester: And the said Threescore
 “ pounds to be devided and payd equally to
 “ such Ministers as shall from tyme to tyme
 “ be chosen by my said Feoffees, or the great-
 “ est part of them, or their Executors shall
 “ choose, so long as they shall continue com-
 “ mon Preachers of God's word in Colchester
 “ [E].”

As for the Rev. Mr. Moses Cook's Bene-
 faction, it is comprised in the following clause
 of his Will. — “ I give also to my wife the
 “ Rents and Profits of the Farm called Hunt-
 “ mans, in Foxearth, during life, and from and
 “ after her decease I give and devise the said
 “ Messuage of Huntmans, with all the Barns,
 “ Houses, Stables, Buildings, Yards, Meadows,
 “ Lands, Pastures, Woods, and Wood-grounds
 “ thereunto belonging, now in the tenure of
 “ George Parsley, to the Governors of the
 “ Bounty of Queen Ann for the augmentation
 “ of the maintenance of the Poor Clergy, and
 “ to their Successors for ever, In confidence
 “ that the said Governors will please to order
 “ the Sum of Eight hundred pounds out of
 “ their Revenue to be added thereto and laid
 “ out for the augmentation of the Rectory of
 “ St. James's, with any other three Churches
 “ in the large Towne of Colchester which the
 “ Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London
 “ shall appoint.”

The Parishes of St. Peter's, St. Martin's, St.
 Giles's, and St. Runwald's, do partake of Queen
 Anne's Bounty; but we shall give a more par-
 ticular account thereof under those respective
 parishes.

(V) See Domesday above; and the Record thereto annexed.

[E] The Lands in Woodham Ferris are not Copyhold,
 but they pay a Quit-rent of six Shillings. They consist only
 of Nine Acres, on which there is a House and a Barn.
 The farm goes by the name of Creep-hedge-farm. —
 The Lands in Southminster, known by the name of Leigh-
 heath, Leigh-house, Leet-hine, or Leet-hyth, are Copy-
 hold, at the will of the Lords; (the Governors of the Char-
 ter-house) and pay a Quit-rent of 2*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* ½. They
 contain only Seventy-four acres. But the rent of the whole
 Estate is now so much fallen, that it doth not amount at
 present to above 35*l.* per annum, which, with repairs,
 taxes, &c. doth not yield to the Three preaching Ministers
 that enjoy it now, above Eight or Nine pounds a year,
 a-piece, one year with another. — The Feoffees that
 have been admitted to the Copy-hold, are as follows.
 June 26, 1647, William Aylett. May 23, 1670, William
 Aylett, son of the former. June 10, 1671, Tho. Water-
 house, and John Furlye. — Tho. Waterhouse, Richard
 Daniel, Robert Carr. June 1, 1704, Tho. Ruse, Ben-
 jamin Cock. — Joseph Thurston, Esquire. May 26, 1730,
 Benjamin Cock, son of the former. June 1740, Daniel

S E C T. I.

St. MARY's at the Walls.

THIS Parish took its name from the
 Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary
 the Virgin. 'Tis generally called in Records
 St. Mary's at the Walls, *ad murum*, or *muros*;
 in contradistinction to the parish of St. Mary
 Magdalen, and because the Church stands near
 the South-west corner of the Walls of the
 Town.

The Site of it was part of the Barony of the
 Bishop of London (*b*); for which reason the
 Rectory hath been all along in the collation of
 the Bishops of that See: And it is subject to
 them, and their Commissaries; being wholly
 exempt from the Archdeacon's jurisdiction, to
 whom it pays neither Procurations nor Synodals.
 It stands charged 10*l.* for First-fruits in the
 King's books: And pays 4*s.* 6*d.* to the Bishop
 for Procurations, only when he visits.

The parish contains sixty-two Houses, Tene-
 ments, or Families within the Walls, and 174
 without; and runs, West and South-west, about
 a Mile into the Country: but most of the land
 is Half-year ground. The chief part of it lyes
 within the manor of the Corporation; except
 what was anciently the Bishop of London's
 estate; and except also the north side of Crouch-
 street (from the late General Price's Stables to the
 Spittle or Almshouses) that is within the manor
 of Lexden, and held of the same by copy of
 Court-roll. But two Houses about the middle
 thereof, now possessed by the widow Spencer's
 heirs have been made free.

In 1692, three hundred and ninety-six per-
 sons were rated in this parish to the Poll-tax.

The streets and lanes in this parish, are,
 Crouch-street, Head-street, except the North-
 east part from Culver-lane, to the Corner of the
 High-street; part of the South-side of Culver-
 lane as far as Mr. Seaman's walk; the greatest
 part of Gutter-street, and of Sir Isaac Rebow's
 walk; St. Mary's, and Church, Lanes; Butt-
 lane, Maldon-lane, except a few houses in each,

Cock, Gent. — Martin, his son, the present and only Fe-
 offee.

It was some time before this Benefaction was settled
 according to the intent of the Giver. For I find the fol-
 lowing entries in the Assembly-books. Jan. 16, 1653-4,
 It was ordered, That Mr. Chamberlain should forthwith
 lay out and disburse, towards the charges of the suit for
 the recovering of Mr. Batchelor's gift to the three Mi-
 nisters within this Town, Ten pounds, which is to be re-
 paid by the Feoffees upon the receipt of the first Rent,
 after the Gift is recovered. June 2, 1656, It was ordered,
 That — shall take care and inquire after the business of
 Mr. Batchelor's Gift, and to certify the House how the
 Case stands, and what they think fit to be done concern-
 ing the same, at the next meeting of this House. June 28,
 1660, It was desired, That Mr. Recorder be intreated to
 endeavour to settle Mr. Batchelor's Gift upon the Town,
 so that the Rents of the Lands given to the three preaching
 Ministers may be disposed of according to the will and intent
 of the donor.

which

which are in the parish of Holy-Trinity; and the upper Balkon-lane.

The Church stands pleasantly in the highest part of the Town; and, as it is now, was rebuilt in the year 1713, and beginning of 1714. The old Church stood more in the middle of the Church-yard; the North-wall of it running parallel with that of the steeple; which then was at the North-west corner of the Church. How it was demolished, you have an account above (*m*). It remained in ruins till the year above-mentioned; when, at the instance of the Rev. Mr. Robert Middleton then Rector, and the encouragement of Sir Isaac Rebow, Knt. Joseph Thurston, Esquire, and other principal Inhabitants of the parish, the repairing of it was undertaken: But this not being found easily practicable, it was new built as it now stands. The petition to the Lord Chancellor for obtaining a Brief, bears date July 15, 1709 (*n*) [*F*]. And the Brief being soon after obtained, there was collected on it in the years 1710, 1711, &c. the sum of 1595*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* to which were added the Benefactions of the Right Reverend Father in God Henry Compton Lord Bishop of London, Sir Isaac Rebow, Knt. his son Lemyng Rebow, and Joseph Thurston, Esquires, who gave Fifty pounds a-piece (*o*). But there were considerable deductions [*G*]. However, the main article, Money, being thus collected together, Mr. John Price, an eminent architect of Richmond in Surrey, was applied to; and he gave in, on the first of April 1713, a draught and estimate amounting to 1250*l.* but, after some abatements and alterations, he agreed for

1154*l.* The Agreement thus made was immediately put in execution; for the work was begun in May 1713, and carried on with so much quickness and alacrity, that the new Church was opened on the 25th of March following, with divine Service, and a Sermon on Psalm cxxii. 1. It is a plain neat Church, but not so substantial as ancient edifices of that kind. The Dimensions of it will best appear by an abstract of the Estimate of the Scantlings and other particulars given in the note [*H*].

Besides the sum of 1154*l.* paid, as above, to the Builder, there was 180*l.* expended in pewing the Church, and repairing part of the Steeple, which was raised by a Rate of four shillings and six-pence in the pound on the inhabitants (*p*). Paving the Steeple and Alley cost moreover sixty pounds eight shillings and seven pence: which was raised by a Rate of eighteen-pence in the pound (*q*). The marble Font cost three pounds ten shillings, and the Cover to the same ten shillings (*r*). Next the Church-yard was levelled, in the year 1714 (*s*), and handsome gravel Walks made all round the Church, planted on each side with lime-trees; which being kept cut, are very shady and pleasant in summer: And they being the best Walks about the whole Town, were resorted to by people of the best fashion. The charge of making them, and planting the Trees, came to sixty-five pounds seventeen shillings and four-pence (*l*). In 1729 the steeple was raised Twelve foot with brick, as it now is; the charge of which with leading, &c. amounted to two hundred thirty four pounds nine shillings and two-pence [*I*], I

(*m*) See Chapt. of the Siege.
that Church in the Parish-Chest.
(*r*) Book of the Trustees, as above.

(*n*) Sessions-Rolls Midsummer, 1709.

(*o*) Book of the Trustees for rebuilding

(*p*) See Parish-book, Sept. 8, 1713.
(*s*) See Parish-book, Aug. 16, 1714.

(*q*) Ibid. March 11, 1714.
(*t*) Parish book.

[*F*] The design then was, to build a much grander Church than the present one is: For the Petitioners set forth, "That the Charge of rebuilding the said Church would, upon a moderate computation, amount to the sum of six thousand one hundred and fifty-three pounds and upwards." Compare this with the Charges of it above.

[*G*] These Deductions were as follows.

1. The Charges of obtaining the Brief, &c. from the Lord Chancellor, &c. of which these were the particulars.

Petition to the Lord Chancellor	—	00	06	08
Fiat to his Secretary	—	38	10	00
To his Clerk	—	00	05	00
Mr. Roberts the Patentee, his fees	—	28	03	02
To his Clerk	—	00	05	00
Paper and printing the Briefs	—	21	10	00
Examining the Proof	—	00	05	00
Signing the Briefs	—	10	15	00
Bishop's letter, paper, and printing	—	08	11	00
Deputations for 24 Collectors	—	01	16	00
Boxes, Porters, and carriage to Stafford, and back to London	—	02	05	00
Register, and Printers porter	—	00	10	00
Solicitor	—	15	07	06
Drawing and ingrossing the Bond	—	00	05	00
Stamping the Briefs	—	14	05	00
Register's Servant	—	00	05	00
Letters in the whole	—	01	00	00
		144	04	04
Mr. Timothy Cooke charges also for a Book of accounts	—	04	06	00

Total 148 10 04

2. To the Collectors for collecting 10,671 Briefs, at 8 <i>d.</i> a-piece; and 245 in London, at 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> each	374	01	06
3. Carrying the Bishop of London's circular letter	10	00	00
4. The Charges of Timothy Cook, one of the Trustees, and chief managers	14	08	00

Total, according to Mr. Cook's comput. 546 19 10

N. B. The Fees are now lower at most of the offices and the charge of collecting each brief is but 3*d.*

[*H*] The Building consists of a Nave and two aisles; and is in length, on the north and south sides, seventy feet, besides the break of the Chancel, which is ten feet by fifteen: The east and west ends are fifty feet wide on the outside. The foundation of the whole Building, is five feet deep for the cell of the front-doors; three bricks thick on the north and south sides; and two and a half at the east and west ends. The north and south walls are two bricks and a half thick; and the eastern and western but two bricks. And the walls all round are eighteen feet high, from the cells to the under side of the Plates of the Roof. There are in it nine regular windows, besides small round ones in the roof. And at the West end there is a Gallery.

[*I*] From the Bills in the Parish-Chest. Jos. Thurston, Esquire, left a Legacy of 25*l.* for that use; and Timothy Cooke, 5*l.* See Parish-book, Nov. 2, 1719, and April 14, 1729.

pass over some lesser sums laid out on the Church about the same time [K]. There is here but One Bell.

Within the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr in this Church (u), a Chantry was founded and well endowed by Joseph Elianore, in 1348, of which we shall give a full account below (w). There belonged to it a little House, of one room above and one below, called the Chapel or Chantrie-house; which stood adjoining (x) to the North side of the Church, in length a-cross the present walk between the Church and the Parsonage, and reaching from the place where is now the South-gate of the Parsonage-garden to the North-door of the Church. Some persons not long ago remembered it standing.

In 1514 there was a Design of uniting the Churches of St. Mary's and St. Nicolas, of which You will find an account under St. Nicolas, from Pope Leo's Bull obtained for that purpose.

The Parsonage-house of St. Mary's stands on the North side of the Church, directly behind, and in some respects too near it. But it hath a beautiful Prospect, on the West and North-west, for several miles into the Countrey. It was, I presume, beat down, or at least very much damaged during the Siege. The two Parlours, with the two Chambers, and Closet, over them, were built at the charge of Mr. Joseph Powel, Rector. The West end was rebuilt in 1739, by the present Incumbent, who hath also made some other improvements. The Barn stood formerly

within the Garden, in the very place where is now the Avenue to the House. It was removed to where it stands at present by Mr. Powell; who pulled down at the same time Two Houses in St. Mary's-lane, adjoining Easterly to the little one still standing there, and ranging even with the same. The Front of them came out as far as the Pales of the Barn-yard do now, if not further (y).

The Glebe belonging to this Rectory, is in Ten small different parcels; and some at a considerable distance from the others; which is very inconvenient, and renders it not so valuable as it would otherwise be.

For a List of the Incumbents, I shall in this parish, as I design to do in the rest, refer the reader to Mr. Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum: Only I shall continue his Lists down to the present time, and insert such particulars as may not have come to the knowledge of that most useful and industrious man.

Jordan Aignell or Augnell was Rector in 1286 (z).

Adam atte Welle, Rector in 1310 (a).

Richard de Borham, Rector in 1330 (b).

John Beltesford, in 1361, &c. (c).

John Canon, in 1403 (d).

Thomas Wilkinsoh.

John Walfare Rector between Hugo Allen and George Archer [L].

William Boissard put into the room of John Stephens, in 1644, by the Parliament's Commissioners.

Nom. Reg.

Libr.

Compton	(e) David Kenneir cl. 26 [M]	Feb. 1697, per mort. Powell.	Episc.
	(f) Robert Middleton A. M.	1707, per resign. Kenneir.	
Gibson	(g) John Carleton D. D. 29 Mart.	1735, per mort. Middleton.	Lond.
	(h) Philip Morant A. M. 9 Mart.	1737, per mort. Carleton.	

I intended at first to have set down, at the end of each Parish, an Account of the Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in the respective Churches: But fearing lest they should appear tedious to some readers; and imagining on the other hand, that a total omission of them might be reckoned a defect: I have therefore chosen to place them together in the Appendix.

In the late Crouched-Friers within this parish, formerly resided the family of Stephens (i). John Stephens, Esq; Counsellor at Law, and Justice of Peace and of the Quorum, died 10 Febr. 1620. His Son, John Stephens, Esq; also a Counsellor at law, died April 28, 1625 (k). The heirs of that family are seated at Clower-wall in Gloucestershire. The Family's arms, are; Per

Chevron, azure and ermine; in chief, two eagles displayed or. Crest, an Eagle towering, or, feeding on a lion's jambe erased, Gules.

Harbottle Grimston Esq; having bought the site of the same House, June 22, 1637, of James Barker, made it also the place of his residence. He was the son of Harbottle Grimston, born at Bradfield near Manningtree in this County, created a Baronet Novemb. 25, 1612, and a Free-burgess of Colchester in 1623 (l). He was also a Knight. Harbottle, the son, was bred up to the law, and being chosen one of the representatives for this Burgh in 1639, and 1640, spoke vehemently against those grievances which were then complained of. But when he saw worse Grievances thrust into the

(u) Bishop Fitz-James's Register.

information of old persons.

(y) From the information of some old persons; and from the Rev. Fr. Powell, the said Mr. Powell's son.

rot. 21.

(b) Oath-book, p. 3.

(c) Ibid. p. 38.

(d) Ex antiquissimo Decimario.

(e) v. Abberton.

(f) v. Lagenhoo.

(g) v. Aldham.

(h) v. Shellow-bowells.

(i) R. Symonds's Collect. Vol. I. fol. 439.

(k) See Epitaphs in St. Mary's in the Appendix.

(l) Rot. Cur. i. Car. I. and List of Baronets.

[K] In April 1728, there was expended for leaden Gutter-pipes to the Church, 12*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* And in April 1729, for putting up Bishop Compton's Arms into the Chancel window, and leading the same, 0*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.*

[L] This appears from the following entry in the parish Register, under the year 1616.

Johannes Walfare hujus olim Ecclesiæ Rector, quo Rec-

tore ipse jam Ecclesiæ hujus Minister sacri fontis lavacro tinctus fui, anno ætatis suæ septimo supra octogesimum, & die mensis Junii decimo quinto, ex corpore hujus domicilio emigravit, cujus ossa matri terræ reddita & reliqua juxta funebria peracta die prædicti decimo septimo.

[M] And not the 6th as Mr. Newcourt hath it; for Mr. J. Powell did not dye till Feb. 17.

room of those which had been pretended to be redressed with so great an effusion of blood; especially after the murder of K. Charles I. and his House here having been burnt and much damaged during the siege, he quitted his place of Recorder of this Town, and went and travelled beyond sea (*m*). Afterwards, promoting the restoration of K. Charles II. he was chosen Speaker of the Healing Parliament April 15, 1660 (being one of the Representatives for this Burgh, which he continued to represent till his decease) and in the November following was constituted Master of the Rolls; which honourable office he discharged with great abilities and integrity, till his death in 1683. The present Lord Viscount Grimston, is Sir Harbottle's great grandson, by his eldest daughter, Mary, the wife of Sir Capel Luckyn, of Messing-hall, Bart. The Arms of Grimston, are, Argent, on a fesse sable, three mullets of six points pierced argent, in the dexter chief one spot of ermine.

In a very good House, just within Head-gate in this parish, lived also the late Sir Isaac Rebow. His ancestors came originally from the Low-Countries, and employed themselves in the Bay-Trade, and Merchandizing; whereby they acquired a plentiful fortune [*N*]. On the 27th of March 1693, Sir Isaac was knighted by King William, whom he had then the Honour to entertain in this House; as he did afterwards on the 29th of October following, and the 19th of October 1700. Sir Isaac was one of the Representatives for this Borough, in all the Parliaments of K. William, in the four first of Qu. Anne, and the first of K. George I. He was also High-Steward, and Recorder; and died in September 1726. His son Lemyng Rebow Esq; died 6 Septemb. 1717. And one of his grandsons Isaac Lemyng Rebow Esq; who had this House, having married Mary, daughter of Matthew Martin Esq; and dying in 1735, left only one son, named Isaac Martin, born Nov. 28, 1731. The arms of Rebow, are, Gules, two long bows bent and inter-laced in saltier, or, fringed Argent, between four Besants, each charged with a fleur de lis, azure.

The learned Physician Dr. Gliffon was also an Inhabitant of this parish for several years (*n*). But he removed afterwards to London, where he died in 1677 (*o*).

(*m*) Book of Assemblies, July 16, 1649. College of Physicians proceedings, &c. in the Preface. See Oath-book, in the old Rental, fol. 87.

[*N*] I find the name of Rebowe in this Town in the year 1617. Rot. Cur. 15 Jac. I. rot. 18. Indentur. inter Jacob. Nevel. M^{un}. & Petrum Rebowe apprentic.

[*O*] Though the Manor of the Corporation is at present almost unknown and lost; yet I am persuaded that there is such a thing. At the time of William the Conqueror's Survey, a great part of this Town was a Royal Manor, and there were in it abundance of *Burgenses Regis*, who paid *Conuetudinem*, i. e. Quit-rents to the Crown, for their Houses and Lands. [See Domeſday.] In the First of K. Richard I. this Manor was still in the King's hands, as appears by the Great Roll; [Mag. Rot. 1. Ric. I. 2. a. Essex & Hertf. and T. Madox's History of the Exchequer, p. 486.] And I think he granted it soon after to the Burgesses, with some Liberties and Immunities, for which they agreed to pay a yearly Fee-farm of 42 l. which in those days was a very considerable sum. From that time the Burgesses became Lords of the Soil, as far as

SECT. II.

St. PETER'S.

ADJOINING to St. Mary's on the North and East is the Parish of St. Peter's. It begins, on the East of St. Mary's, at Culver-Lane in Head-street, taking the North-side of that lane as far as Mr. Jerem. Daniel's house; And, on the south of the same lane, the walk to Mr. Seaman's stables, the yards belonging to the White-hart and to Mr. Daniel, and also part of Mr. Whaley's.—On the north side of the High-street, it goes as far as the Queen's-head gate-way.—Then at the West end of the High-street beginning at Mr. Dawes's house, it takes in all North-hill;—and Duck lane, as far as Mr. Thomas Woodroffe's house exclusively.—Without North-gate; the Middle-burgh, except two Houses between Water-lane and the river, which are in Lexden;—And all North-street, or Cow-lane, excepting also two tenements on the West side which are in the parish of Lexden; and at the further end of that street on the East, it is parted by a little Lane from Mile-end. The Baulkon-hill, and the Lower Baulkon-lane, are also in this parish, with a few parcels of meadow, pasture, and garden-grounds, about twenty acres in all.

This parish lies in the Manor of the Corporation [*O*], except Twelve Tenements on the East-side of the Middle-burgh, which are within Lexden-Manor.

Many houses have been of late, pulled down in this parish, as well as in other parts of the town; However, it still contains two hundred and ninety-eight tenements, or families.

In 1692, the number of Persons rated, in St. Peter's, to the Poll-tax, was Seven hundred and seven.

In this parish, south of the Church, is the Exchange, anciently known by the name of the Red-row; which, whilst the Bay-trade flourished amongst us, used to be daily frequented by great numbers of substantial Merchants; And over it was the Dutch Bay-Hall. On the same spot, was a Building first erected about the year 1369, by one William Reigne, or Reyne; which used to pay a Quit-rent of Three Shillings a year to the Town (*p*). Being grown

(*n*) Town-Rates. (*o*) Dr. Goodal's Histor. Account of the City of Colchester. (*p*) On account of its being built on the Town-waste.

the King had it before, and could grant it to them. So that "the Manor of this, as most other great Towns, is held from the Crown by the Corporation, by virtue of "ancient Grants," (as the learned Browne Willis, Esq; expresses himself in speaking of Bedford, Notit. Parliam. vol. i. 2d Edit. p. 14.) The Bailiffs and Commonalty thus become Lords of this Royal Manor, have granted, for many years, several parcels of the Soil; to be held at the will of the Bailiffs and Commonalty by the Rod, as is evident from these among many other instances.

Will. Wyot in Hundred. die Lune prox. post festum Crucis Domini, sursum reddidit in manus dictorum Ballivorum domum constructam in quadam placea quam tenuit de dicta Communitate — ad opus Joh. Baker. Habend. & tenend. per Servic. xii. d. annuatim ad Hokeday. Et predicti Ballivi liberaverunt eidem Johanni seſſinam de dicta domo per virgam. Oath b. p. 1.

The Monument of George Sayer Esq.

To Face p. III.



*To the Rev.^d GEORGE SAYER D.D.
Dean of Bocking, & Archdeacon of Durham,
This plate is most humbly inscribed.*

very ruinous; it was repaired, about the beginning of K. Henry VIII's reign, by John Dowall Prior of the Monastery of the Holy Cross here. In consideration whereof, the Bailiffs and Commonalty granted it, anno 1517, to that House for ever (q). But, upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, it came again into the hands of the Corporation. Archbishop Harfnet's Library was at first placed at the East end of it: But, in 1668, the two Chambers wherein it used to stand (and from whence it was removed in 1664) were lett to Jonas Whale a baker, with the room under the stair-case, for twenty-one years: Upon condition, that he should take up the floor that was then in the Red-row, and pave it entirely with good and substantial Purbeck-stone. And with liberty to erect a building on the waste, now taken down. And pay, at the same time, ten shillings to the Chamberlain, towards setting up the King's-Arms in the Red-row, where they formerly were (r).

Near this Exchange, in the High-street, stands a Pump, called King Coel's Pump; which is repaired by some of the neighbours, who are thence supplied with water [P]. But there is no proof of the Well's being of so ancient a date as King Coel.

There was formerly a Water-mill near North-bridge, which is now down (s). Hence we learn the reason why Middle-mill was so called; viz. because it stood between this, and East-mill.

Thomas Duke of Norfolk had lands in this parish in Queen Elizabeth's reign, named Senf-downe (t).

The families of Sayer, and Browne, made anciently a considerable figure in this parish.

John Sayre, Alderman of this town, died Feb. 14, 1509. John Sayer, his son, died in the year 1563 (u). George Sayer, son of this last, was an Alderman of this Corporation (w); and one of the Bailiffs, in the years 1540, 1546, 1552, 1555, 1559, 1563, 1567. He died 19 May, 1577; possessed of several estates in this county [2]. By his first wife, Agnes daughter of Thomas Westden (which died in Novemb. 1556) he had four sons and three daughters. His second wife was Frances daughter of Thomas Sammon, by whom he had no children (x).—Richard his eldest son died in September 1610, having married first Alice Spooner, by whom he had one son, who left no issue: and secondly Ellen Law-

rence, widow, by whom he had a daughter named Jane (y).—George, the second son, who departed this life 3 July 1596, married Rose, daughter of William Cardinall, of Great Bromley, by whom he had, among other children,—Thomas, seated at Bowton in Suffolk.—His younger son, Sir George, was of Colchester, and Aldham; and dyed in 1630. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Higham, of Norfolk, buried at Aldham, in 1651, aged 84, and had by her these six children. 1. John. 2. Anne. 3. Susan. 4. Higham. 5. Francis. 6. Richard.—John Sayer Esq; the eldest son, took to wife Hester, daughter of Robert Honeywood of Kent Esq; and had by her George, who was knighted; and a daughter named Dorothy, married to John Barnaby of Colchester. John Sayer Esq; dying in August 1658, aged about 70, was buried at Aldham. Sir George Sayer, Knt. his son, married Jane by whom he had Elizabeth-Charlot, baptized 13 April, 1647, and Esther, born 29 September, 1650. He dyed 11 July, 1650, and is buried at Aldham, with an epitaph.

The Arms of Sayer, were Gules, a chevron between three martlets, argent. A chief ermine. Crest, an Arm sleeved, cuffed, and scarfed, or and gules; holding in the hand proper a wolf's head erased, vert.

Next, as to the Browne-Family: Stephen Browne of Middlesex, had issue, Stephen, Hugh, and Walter. This last was seated at Higham in Suffolk; and by Eleanor Turner had Thomas Browne of Colchester, who married Agnes daughter of John Tuke of the same place. His son and heir, John Browne, married first Florentia daughter and heir of John Chartsey; and secondly Helen daughter of William Knightbridge. By the first he had William—Thomas—Richard and John. Clementia—Margaretta—and Catharine, wife of William Symnell.

Richard, the third son, was a Knight, and one of the Clerks of the Green-cloth. He seated himself at Dartford in Kent.

William, the eldest son and heir, married Margaret daughter of Robert Leeche, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. He died Jan. 20, 1572, and Margaret his wife died the 24th of September following (z). Robert, the second son, fixed at Colchester, and was twice married; 1st. to Anne daughter of George Sayer aforesaid, Esq; by whom he had Robert, that died with-

(q) Ex Indenturâ dat. 1 April Henric. Octavi 9°. (r) Assembly-Books. Novemb. 3, 1631, and June 7, 1664. and 17 August 1668. And Lease to J. Whale, among the Town-Records. (s) Rot. Cur. 3 Edw. III. rot. 3, &c. (t) Taxatio x. and xv. 8° Jacob. I. (u) Epitaphs, in the Appendix. (w) Oath-book, p. 207. (x) Epitaphs, in the Appendix. (y) Ibid. (z) See Epitaphs in St. Peter's, in the Appendix.

Ballivi & Communitas ville concesser. extra manus suas — per virgam, unam parcellam terre cum stall. carn. Reddend—imperpetuum 2s. pro omni servicio. Ib. p. 99. — Unum tenementum situat. juxta portam Castri Colchestr. ad voluntat. Domini per virgam. Redd. per ann. 2d. ibid. p. 100. — Quendam placeam vacuam terre per virgam secundum consuetudinem Burgi ville, Reddend. inde annuatim Ballivis & Communitati ville 4d. Ib. p. 101. There are numberless other like Instances in that valuable Volume.

[P] March 8, 1655. It was ordered at an assembly, that if the Parishioners of St. Peter's did well and truly repair King Coel's Pump near the Red Row, and keep it in repair, they should be paid Five pounds by the Chamberlain out of the Town-revenues.

[2] Namely,—The Manor of Little Fordham, in Aldham parish, called otherwise Bourchier's Hall.—A House and Land called Wotton's or Norton's; and certain Lands in Gestingthorp, Sible and Castle-Hedingham, and Great and

Little Maplestead. The Manor of Abbots late belonging to Waltham Holy Cross, lying in Stanway, Fordham, Copford and Lexden.—The Manor of Motes, with lands belonging to it in Colchester, Lexden, Stanway, Fordham, and West-Bergholt; holden of the Earl of Suffex.—Messuage and Lands called Burdes, in Lexden; holden of the same Earl.—Four Messuages, and five Chambers, in Colchester.—An House and Water-mill, called Newbridge, with 12 acres of land, in West-Bergholt.—Hall-House in Thorington, belonging to St. John's College in Cambridge.—Two Messuages and Lands, called Marsh-house and Gryckes, lands called Ellyots, 16 acr. in Reads grove, and 12 acres of arable in Riddlestand feild, in St. Olith and Weeley, holden of the manor of Frowick belonging to John Aldrich, Gent.—Two Messuages, and lands called Bennets and Wymerks in Purley and Mundon.—The Manor of Odwell. These two last holden of the Queen. Inquisit. 19 Elizab. 22 Octob.

out issue; and 2dly. to Margaret daughter of ——— Vesey, of Weeks-Priory in this County. By this his second wife, he had *William*, his son and heir, who married Margaret daughter of John Prettyman of Thorndon in Suffolk, Gent. and had issue *Robert*, who was aged sixteen in 1634 — and a daughter named *Rosa* (a).

The Arms of Browne, were, Gules, a Griffin sejant, or; a Chief indented, or and ermine. Crest, On a Torse, or and gules, a Falcon proper, beaked and bellied, or; seizing on a fowl's jambe erased at the thigh top, or.

The Church of St. Peter's consists of a tyled nave or body, and two aisles (b). And the Chancel hath a north Chapel. The Tower stood between the Church and Chancel, supported by large pillars, till 1758, when it threatening ruin to the Church, it was taken down. Then the Church was thoroughly repaired with the help of a Brief; and the Tower afterwards built at the west end. In it is a good ring of eight Bells. In the year 1692, this Church was very near being thrown down by an Earthquake, as Mr. Robert Dickman then Vicar, hath noted in the Parish-Register [R]. But to return; the Church of St. Peter's is looked upon as the principal in the Town, wherein the Episcopal and Archidiaconal Visitations are held; and where the Mayor and Commonalty go to divine Service, on Sundays, and other solemn occasions [S]. There is in it an Organ, the only one in Town.

This Church was in being before the Norman Conquest, or Acquisition. It was held, in Edward the Confessor's reign, by two Priests, for a small quit-rent (c): And there were adjoining, or belonging, to it some parcels of ploughed land, and meadow, and a mill. But, after the Conquest, Robert Fitzralph of Hatinges, claimed three parts of it, and Eudo Dapifer had the fourth (d). In whom the Patronage of it originally was, we do not find. But, after the foundation of St. Botolph's Priory, it was given to that Convent, and continued in their gift as a Rectory till the year 1318. But, in that year, the Prior and Canons petitioned Richard Newport Bishop of London, to appropriate the same to their Priory, setting forth, That, by reason their profits, pensions, and portions were unjustly detained; that more contributions were imposed upon them than usual; that the charges of their hospitality were immoderate, on account of the great concourse of people to the town and castle of Colchester; and by reason of the grievous scarcity, which, for two years past and more, had

miserably afflicted the whole land; they were greatly in debt. — The Bishop dying before he had considered of their petition, they applied themselves to Stephen Gravesend, his immediate successor; who being thoroughly satisfied with the contents of their petition, did, on the 16th of January 1318, appropriate this Church, with its appertinances, to the said Prior and Convent, and their Successors, to be converted to their own use, and be for ever possessed by them, reserving a power to himself to ordain a Vicarage here, and to endow it with a convenient portion according to the revenues of the Church (e). And from thenceforth, the Priors and Canons presented to it as a Vicarage.

Upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, K. Henry VIII. granted to Sir Thomas Audeley, in the year 1536, the site of St. Botolph's Priory, &c. and the Advowsons of the Parish-Churches of St. James, *St. Peter*, *St. Martin*, and Mile-end Colchester (f). Sir Thomas gave them to his brother Thomas, who was seated at Bere-Church within the Liberties of this Corporation: And the three first continued in his posterity [T] till after 1700, when Henry Audeley Esq; sold them to Bishop Compton, who intended to have settled them upon his Bishopric of London. But not doing it, his Executor, General Hatton Compton, sold them to Bishop Robinson; and *St. Peter's* and *St. Martin's* continued in the gift of his widow Mrs. Emma Robinson, till her decease. The Advowson of them belongs now to Bowater Vernon Esq;

Before the Reformation, there was a Chantry in this Church, founded by Richard Heynes: And a Gild of *St. John's*, called *Jesus Masse*; of both which an account will be given below (g).

There are two Sermons on Sundays in this Church; and Prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays, and some Holidays, at eleven o'clock: When the Revenues, or the Congregations, were a little better, here used to be Prayers every day.

This Church was rated in the King's Books 10*l.* for First-fruits, and 1*l.* for Tenths: From both which it was discharged by the Act 5th of Queen Anne (h).

In the year 1574, Nicolas Clere clothier, and William Hall woollen-draper, both inhabitants of *St. Peter's*, enfeoffed John Pye one of the Bailiffs, Thomas Turner one of the Aldermen of this Town, and several others, in lands, called Chamberleynes and Sprotts, in the parish and fields of Great Horkesleigh: and also in some tenements called Pages, and a croft of land thereto

(a) T. Jekyll's Geneal. MS.

(b) The word *isle* is derived from the French word *aisle* or *aile*, wing. (c) *Elemosyna Regis*. Domesday, b. We are informed, That it was a penny, which King Æthelred ordered to be paid for every Plough in England, towards the support of the Poor. Leg. Æthelred. c. i.

(d) See Domesday for Colchester, in the Appendix to Book I, N^o. 3. (e) Regist. Baudake, p. 42. Newcourt's Repertor, Eccl. Vol. II. p. 178. (f) Pat.

28 Hen. VIII. 4 prs. 186. (g) Book II. ch. v. § 1. (h) Sess. 2. c. 24.

[R] Memorandum,

That on Thursday September 8, 1692, there happened about two of the Clock in the afternoon for the space of a Minute or more an universal Earthquake all over England, France, Holland, and some parts of Germany: And particularly it was attested to me by the Masons that were then a plaistering the Steple of *St. Peter's* in this Town, and upon the uppermost Scaffold, That the Steple parted so wide in the midst, that they could have put their hand into the crack or cleft, and immediately shut up close again, without any Damage to the Workmen (who expected all would have fallen down) or to the Steple itself. Most of the Houses

here and elsewhere shook, and part of a Chimney fell down on North-hill; and very many who were sensible of it were taken at the same time with a Giddyness in their heads for some short time. In witness of what is here related I have hereto set my hand.

Robert Dickman, Minister of *St. Pet.* Colchester.

[S] The Seat for the Mayor, and the Pews for the Aldermen, Assistants, and Common-Council, were made in 1701, and cost 25 *l.* 10 *s.* 8 *d.* Bill penes me.

[T] In 1629 the Bailiffs and Commonalty bought the next Presentation to this Living, for eight pounds. Carta penes me.

adjoining, called Pagiscroft, and a garden called Sprunt's-garden, all in Great Horkesleigh; and said in one place to contain forty acres or more, though it is not so much now;—in Trust (*i*). They have been possessed ever since by the Incumbents of this Church; and are now enjoyed by the present Vicar (*k*).

The Vicar hath also Three acres of Pasture in King's Meadow; and a field of ten acres formerly called Barbors grove, both lying in Mile-end, given by John Bryan. And an acre of Glebe in North-street, named the Golden acre: Besides the little piece without North-gate, on which formerly stood a tenement, as mentioned in Mr. Newcourt (*l*).

In the year 1719 Bishop Robinson augmented this Living with 200*l.* to which were added 200*l.* of Queen Anne's Bounty, of which the Vicar receives the interest. Notwithstanding

which, this Vicarage affords no Income proportionable to the Duty. In 1707, it was certified to the Governours of Queen Anne's Bounty to be but 35*l.* *per annum* certain; the best part of which is the endowment of the Lands above-mentioned, lying in the parish of Great Horkesley.

On the east-side of the Church-yard, and adjoining thereto, is the Vicarage House, handsomely rebuilt by the present Incumbent, the Rev. Mr. William Smythies. There is behind it a little garden.

Robert Agnell, (*m*).

William Waryn was Rector of this parish in 1300 (*n*).

John de Colne, Rector in 1312 (*o*).

Richard ——— Vicar in 1359 (*p*).

Nom. Reg.
Libr.

Robinson {	Robert Turner, A. M. 24 June 1714. per mort. Benj. Smith.
Gibson {	Staunton Degg, A. M. 25 Sept. 1738. per cess. Turner.
- - - {	Thomas Halley, A. M. 13 Sept. 1739. per cess. Degge.
- - - {	William Smythies, A. M. 15 Febr. 1760, per mort. Halley.

Patroni.

Hon. Hatton Compton.
Emma Robinson. wid.
The same.

S E C T. III.

ST. RUNWALD'S.

EASTWARD of St. Peter's, and adjoining to the same in the High-street, is this Parish of St. Runwald's; so named from the Church, which is dedicated to that Saint. It is written different ways, as St. Rumbald, St. Rumbold, St. Romwold, or Rumwold (*q*), and sometimes St. Runwald.

As this Saxon Saint is not much known, it will be proper to give some account of him; and we have none but a legendary one. He is said to have been son to a king of Northumberland, by a Christian daughter of Penda king of Mercia. Being born at King's-Sutton, in Buckinghamshire, as soon as he came out of his mother's womb, he cryed three times, I am a Christian. Then making a plain confession of his faith, he desired to be baptized, chose his godfathers, and his own name Rumwald. He also directed, with his fingers, the standers-by to fetch him a great hollow stone for a font, which several of his father's servants tried in vain to bring, as much above their strength; till the two Priests, his designed Godfathers, did go and fetch it easily. Being baptized, he discoursed for three days of all the common-places of Popery, and having confirmed the truth of them (as the Legend pretends) he bequeathed his body to remain at Sutton one year, at Brackley two, and at Buckingham ever after. This done, he ex-

pired, and was buried in the place of his appointment; but he was chiefly honoured at Boxley, in Kent (*r*).

To return: This little parish, the least in Colchester, except St. Mary Magdalen's, stands in the heart of the town, and is the best situated of any for Trade. It begins, on the South-side of the High-street, at Mr. Jeremiah Daniell's house mentioned above in St. Peter's, and reaches thence eastward as far as the house inhabited by — Hooker. Culver-Lane is its southern boundary.—On the north-side of the High-street, it begins at the east end of Mr. Bernard's house, and extends from thence eastward as far as the Shoulder-of mutton-Ale-house. It hath also eight houses or dwellings in Angel-lane: And five in Magdalen-street. The whole number of houses or tenements it contains, is sixty-two. In the year 1692, two hundred and seventeen persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This Parish lyes in the Manor of the Corporation; and the Butchers Shambles, and other Buildings erected on the waste, pay rent or Acknowledgements to the Mayor and Commonalty.

In this Parish stands the Burgh's Court of Judicature, commonly called the Moot, or Mote, Hall, from the Saxon word mot-heal, a council-house, or place of Assembly [*U*]. Here the Courts are held, and all the public affairs of the Town transacted, as is related above under book I. Ch. v. § 5. The whole edifice contains, the Mote-hall itself; and, north of the same, a large room; over which is the Freemens cham-

(*i*) Ex Cart. penes Vicar.
but by what right is unknown.

(*k*) Rental of Horkess. man. Sprottysmarsh appears by this to be in other hands;
(*l*) Vol. II. p. 179. (*m*) Reg. D. Joh. Bapt. p. 270. (*n*) Taxatio

29 Edw. I. penes me. (*o*) Rotul. Tallagii 6 Edw. II. penes me. (*p*) Rot. Cur. 33 Edw. III. rot. 2.

(*q*) Oath-book, p. 4. 7. 114. 123. 167. Rot. 8 Edw. II. (*r*) Capgrave, Nova Legend. Angliæ, in S. Rumwold

Confess. T. Fuller's Worthies, in Bucks, p. 128. Camden's Britannia, in Buckinghamshire, and Northamptonshire.

[*U*] It is called in Records *Aula Communitatis*. Rot. 48 & 49 Edw. III. rot. 19. And *Guybalda*. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32.

ber, where Entertainments are made upon Michaelmas-day, when the new Mayor is sworn in; and meetings are held upon particular occasions. Out of the large Room below is a lesser one inclosed, wherein the Records of the Town are kept. Adjoining to it is a Play-house.

Partly under, and partly adjoining to this Hall, is the Town-gaol: for the confinement of debtors, as also of malefactors. But part of it is now lett into shops.

Almost opposite to this Mote-hall stands the House whereon is the famous Date 1090, concerning which so much hath been written (s). 'Tis newly rebuilt; and, before it was so, the Front was judged to be between two or three hundred years old; but the inner parts were much ancients, nay reasonably deemed to be as ancient as the time of Eudo Dapifer [W]; by whom it is supposed to have been originally built, as well as the Mote-hall. For there were several arched passages in and about it, built in a very strong and elegant manner, which shewed not only signs of antiquity, but of grandeur. And there are some parts of the Mote-hall built in the same taste.

In this parish also stands a Public Building, erected about the year 1590; of which the Upper part was formerly a warehouse for wool and wool-yarn: And the lower is used for a fruit, butter, poultry, and leather-market. In this lower part, till of late years, was held a considerable wool-market, on Tuesdays; concerning which an Order, or By-law, was made June 2, 1595; and renewed and confirmed June 23, 1651; January 4, 1680, March 21, 1720-1, and September 29, 1732 (t), but now disused (u).

The Church stands inconveniently, and much in the way, in the middle of the High-street. The Body of it is of one small pace, and built of a mixture of brick and stone. But the Chancel is wholly of brick, and seems more modern than the rest. Adjoining to the Chancel is a north-aisle, or rather a Chapel; which, we find (w), was dedicated to St. Mary. In the middle of the Church stands a little wooden Turret, rough-cast with hair-mortar; formerly it had a leaded Spire [X], which, being decayed,

was taken down. Here is but one Bell. The Church-yard is at a distance from the Church, on the West-side of Angel-lane.

The Patronage of this Church hath all along been in the family of Tey, or de Tey; which flourished for many generations in divers parts of this County [Y], particularly at Layer-marney and Birch (x). And is now in the worthy owner of Botingham-hall, which was part of the Tey's estate.

The Rector of this Parish had anciently a Parsonage-house in North street, or on North-hill [Z], as is evident from a passage in the Oath-book [A]. And, from a Presentment in the year 1476 [B], it may justly be inferred, that this Parish had some tenements in the same street. From the year 1544 till 1760, this Church was held by Sequestration. For though it was valued at 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in Henry the Eighth's time, when the General Survey of all the Livings was made, in order to settle the First-fruits and Tenths; at present it hath nothing certain but the tithes of about seven acres of land in the Borough-field, and the interest of 600*l.* of Qu. Anne's Bounty.

Roger was Rector in 1296 (y).

John was Rector in 1375 (z).

John Faucett, Rector in 1529 (a).

He is by Mr. Newcourt called William.

Tho. Welch, B. A. 20 Feb. 1760. The King.

S E C T. IV.

St. MARTIN's.

WE come next to the Parish of St. Martin's; which on the south is bounded by St. Runwald's; on the west by St. Peter's; on the north by the Town-wall, and the meadows next to the river which are in St. Nicolas and All-saints; and on the east by the parish of St. Nicolas. It contains the greatest part of St. Martin's-lane, and Angel-lane, formerly called East and West Stockwell-streets: As also the eastern part of Duck-lane, as far as Mr. Thomas Woodroff's house inclusively; And

(s) See a full account of it, Book III. ch. iv. § 4.

B. I. ch. iv. § 1.

ann. 1533.

21 Hen. VIII.

(w) Rot. Cur. 21 Hen. VI. rot. 19.

(y) Taxatio 24 Edw. I.

(z) Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 15.

(t) See the Books of Assemblies, of those dates.

(x) See Oath-book, p. 170. anno 1498, and p. 196.

(a) Foul draught of Placita

[W] Mr. T. Luffkin thought, that "the backermost part of this House was an ancient Roman building." See Philosophical Transact. N^o 255. p. 287. and N^o 266. p. 667, and Lowthorp's Abridgment, Vol. I. p. 108. — In an old Deed in my possession, dat. 34 Edw. I. it is called a Stone messuage. — *Totum illud Messuagium meum lapideum.*

[X] Robert Pryour, in his Will, dated April 15, 1463, gave Three hundred weight of Lead, towards leading this Spire. Item lego fabricæ Campanilis Ecclesie predictæ 300 libras plumbi.

[Y] Robert de Teye had an estate in this parish in the year 1356. (Rot. Cur. 40 Edw. III. rot. 6.)

The same Robert de Teye, [or rather his Father] had lands in Fordham, Aldham, and Fering. (Inquis. 11, 13, and 34 Edw. III. p. 66. and Esc. 23 Edw. III.)

William de Teye was a Benefactor to the Priory of Lees. (Inquis. 13 Edw. III. p. 68.)

John Teye, Esq; had very great possessions in this County. (Rot. Cur. 37 Hen. VI. rot. i. et Inquis.)

Henry Teye, Esq; was Sheriff of Essex, in the 4th of K. Henry VII. and again in the 16th of the same reign, being then a Knight (Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 344.) He died Sept. 9, 1510. (Inquis. N^o 59.)

Sir Thomas Teye was Sheriff of this County, in 1521: As was Thomas Tay, Esq; in the 24th of Q. Elizabeth. (T. Fuller, as above, p. 345.)

[Z] North-hill was anciently called North-street, as is undeniably manifest from several Instances in the Oath-book, and the Town-rolls.

[A] Old Rental in Oath-book, fol. 83. b. De Adam Cook de Bergholte-Sakevil. pro una placea terre ex opposito regie vie in North stret, ubi dictus Adam noviter edificavit ex opposito Rectorie Ecclesie Sti. Romwoldi; ex longitudine xv virgatarum & tertie partis unius virge de virga ferrea, 2d.

[B] Et quod Gardiani Ecclesie Sti Rumwoldi tenent unam Gutteram coram Rentariis suis in North-strete, ad nocumentum, &c. Rot. Cur. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

the Quakers Alley (made within the memory of man) Ball-Alley, and part of Bucklesbury-lane.

The number of houses, tenements, or families in it, is One hundred and seventeen.

In 1692, Two hundred and seventy-nine Persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

There are not above Four acres of Land in this Parish, besides a few Garden-grounds. By that means the Revenues of the Living are inconsiderable. They consisted, till of late, only of the interest of 600*l.* of Queen Anne's Bounty, which it obtained by rotation; and of some voluntary contributions. But with that bounty-money was purchased, in 1764, a farm in Ardley; and the Church having been repaired, divine service is performed in it every Sunday. There never was any Parsonage-house, or Glebe, belonging to the Rector [*]. In 1691 all the Lands rated in this parish to the Land-tax, were,

A Moore of 3 <i>l.</i>	} <i>per annum</i> [C].
A Meadow of 3 <i>l.</i>	
Another Meadow of 3 <i>l.</i>	

This Parish is within the Manor of the Corporation, from which a few Leaseholds are held; but anciently such Estates were held of the Corporation by Copy of Court-Roll.

East and West Stock-well-street in this Parish, take their names from a certain Spring rising in a little Lane between those two streets, called Stock-well, which hath been a common Well from time immemorial (b). In 1670, the Mayor and Commonalty, by their Indenture bearing date August the 15th, demised and granted for five hundred years, at the yearly rent of one penny, to Alice Lambe, Spinster, that Well or Fountain called Stockewell, situate in the common street and waste ground in the parish of St. Martin's Colchester, and so much of the waste ground on the north and west sides of that well, as might be sufficient for inclosing and fencing in of the said Well for the prevention of danger; To the intent, that the said Alice Lambe should set up a Pump in that Well, and permit and suffer the Neighbourhood thereabouts to pump and take water there for their necessary uses; they contributing and paying to the said Alice Lambe, her executors, or assigns, their competent shares and proportions towards the charge and maintenance, and repair of that Well and Pump, and of the fences thereof (c).

The Church of St. Martin's stands between East and West Stockwell-street, or Angel and Bear-lanes; the Church-yard extending to both. This Church consists of a Nave, and North Isle, both tyled. The Chancel is only of one single

pace. The top of the Belfrey was damaged during the Siege (Fothergill's and Rainborough's Forts lying that way) and still continues in a ruinous condition. There is in it only one Bell; hanging a little way from the ground. The Living was in Mrs. Robinson's gift; as may be seen under St. Peter's.

Henry Tothé (not Toche as Mr. Newcourt has it) was Rector of St. Martin's in 1327 (d).

Peter Pake, not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this parish in 1329 (e).

Gilbert Moyse Rector in 1392 (f).

John Grobie. He is called John Grove in the Town-Records, whereon his Will was enroll'd in 1437 (g).

John Hodgkin, M. A. 6 March 1760. . . . The King.

S E C T. V.

HOLY TRINITY.

THE parish of Holy Trinity is bounded on the west, by that of St. Mary's; on the south, by St. Giles's; on the east, by part of the same parish, and of St. Botolph's, and St. Nicolas's; And on the north, by part of the parishes of St. Nicolas, St. Runwald, and St. Peter. . . . Culver-lane, from Mr. Whaley's house to the Corner of the Lion-walk or Cat-lane, is its Northern boundary: As the same Mr. Whaley's house and garden, and the bottom of the late Sir Isaac Rebow's gardens, and thence cross the Town-wall and Gutter-street, as far as the extremity of the late Serjeant Price's gardens, terminate it on the west, and part of the south; And, on the rest of the south, Mr. William Boys's house, and yard. Cat-lane, and thence over the Town-wall as far as the sign of the Leopard, are its eastern bounds. So that it contains part of Culver-lane; all Trinity-street, the west side of Cat-lane, the lane by the Alms-houses; and part of Sir Isaac Rebow's walk, of Gutter-street, of Black-boy-lane, of Stanwell-street, and of Lodder-lane. It has also several parcels of Land; which, according to the Survey taken of them by the Parishioners, and entered in the Parish-book, amount to Sixty-nine acres.

In the year 1692, a hundred and eighty-nine persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

The present number of Houses or Tenements in this parish, is One hundred and fourteen.

It is within the Manor of the Corporation;

(b) See Rot. 40 Edw. III. rot. 12. Will was enroll'd in 1327.

(c) Lease, among the Town-Records.

(e) Rot. Cur. 3 Edw. III. rot. 4.

(d) Oath-book, p. 1. His

(f) Oath-b. p. 67.

(g) Oath-b. p. 117.

[*] Una acra prati vocat' St. Martin's acre in King's meade, concess' Percivallo Bowes, &c. Pat. 10 Eliz. Some have fancied, that this acre was glebe, but it doth not appear that it was so.

[C] In a Taxation for a XVth, and a Xth, in the 28th of Q. Elizabeth, the following Lands were taxed in this parish.

Pro Prato Robt. Mott.	6 <i>d.</i>
Pro Mora nuper Tho. Reynolds	8 <i>d.</i>
Pro mora nuper pertinente Decano de Powles	8 <i>d.</i>
Pro Prato five Mora nuper le Woddhowse, nuper Winkin Greenrice	6 <i>d.</i>
Pro Prato vocato Marks-more, modo Mri. Mott.	8 <i>d.</i>

from

from which a few Tenements are held by a twenty-one years Lease: But anciently they were held by the Rod, in the nature of Copyholds.

The Church, which is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, stands in Trinity-street; and consists of a Body, and south-aisle, which is also continued the whole length of the Chancel: They are both tyled. The Tower is boarded at the top, and hath in it but one Bell.

Bere-Church, alias West-doniland, was many years a Chapel of ease to this Parish, and the Rectors of Holy Trinity were instituted to it with that Chapel annexed. But in the year 1536, the Lord Chancellor Audeley having obtained the Manor of Bere-Church-hall, and fixed his brother Thomas there, was desirous of converting the Chapel of that place into a parochial Church. For that purpose he procured the consent of William Jaye, then Rector of Holy Trinity, and of the Abbot and Convent of St. John's, patrons both of the Church and Chapel, to separate them one from another; having first obtained the King's Licence in order thereunto. And by way of recompence to the said William Jaye (who then averred, he made not Forty-three shillings a year of the profits of that Chapel) the Lord Chancellor Audeley settled on him, and his successors for ever, certain Messuage, Lands, and Hereditaments in Ardley and Dedham, or one of them [about Sixty acres in all] called Porters: and a portion of Tythes in Buers St. Mary's, being Ten shillings, parcel of the possessions of the late dissolved Priory of St. Botolph's (b).

This Church obtained also in 1739, the benefit of 200 l. of Queen Anne's Bounty, jointly with 200 l. part of a 1000 l. Legacy left by the Rev. Mr. Brooke, for the Augmentation of five small Livings in the gift of any Bishop, Dean and Chapter, or College. With those 400 l. and a sum added by the Rev. Mr. Lidgould the Rector, there was a Farm purchased at Walton in le Soken by the Governours of Queen Anne's Bounty, and settled for ever upon this Living.

The Patronage of this Church was, and continued in the Abbot and Convent of St. John's till their Suppression. Upon that it came to the Crown, and remained in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, till June 27, 1702; when George Earl of Northampton obtained it (with St. Nicolas and St. Leonard in this Town, and the Vicarage of Ewell in Surrey) from Queen Anne, in exchange for the Rectory of Chermcote, alias Serncote, in Wiltshire: And, the

19th of December following, conveyed them to his uncle Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London. This good Bishop, being Visitor of Balliol-college, had often declared, in the hearing of his nephew and executor General Hatton Compton, that he designed to leave those Advowsons to the College; but died without having fulfilled his intent. After the Bishop's death, the Executor endeavouring to perform what the Bishop, to his knowledge, intended; did discover, that the conveyance of the above-mentioned Churches to George Earl of Northampton was invalid and ineffectual, inasmuch as they were conveyed as Vicariages, being in realities Rectories. This being signified to George Earl of Northampton, he obtained a second Grant of Queen Anne, dated May 18, 1713, of the Rectories (not Vicariages) of St. Nicolas, St. Leonard, and *Holy Trinity* in Colchester: And, on the 5th of July 1714, the said Earl, and his kinsman the Hon. Hatton Compton, Esq; above-mentioned, executor of the last Will of Dr. Henry Compton Bishop of London, conveyed those three Rectories to Balliol College.

After the Church of St. Mary's had been laid in ruins, as is above related; this Church of Holy Trinity was held by Sequestration by the Rectors of St. Mary's, and served for a place of Divine Worship to both Parishes. The Rev. Mr. Middleton held it in the same manner, till his decease in 1734. But then Dennis Alanfon, B. A. obtained it from the Crown, and was inducted April 26, 1735. He dying February 4, 1735-6. The Rev.

Charles Lidgould, M. A. Rector of Little Bentley in this County, was presented by Balliol-College.

John Vivian, M. A. 30 Janu. 1766, per mort. Lidgould. Balliol Coll.

The Rector of this parish hath now no Parsonage-house. But, from the year 1349 to 1508, the Bailiffs and Commonalty used to grant to the Rector of this parish, generally during his life, a Messuage for his Rectory or Dwelling-house, opposite to the Church-yard; which was Copyhold, and held of them by the rod, at will; as appears by the entries below, taken from the Oath-book [D]. That Messuage, I guess, is now incorporated into those brick-houses which stand at the West-end of the Church in Trinity-street.

From these grants we learn the names of several Rectors of this Parish, not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt; viz.

John Goffe in 1349 (i).

(b) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. prs. 1. and Bp. Stockesley's Register, 38.

(i) Oath-book, p. 24.

[D] Ballivi concesserunt Domino Johanni Goffe Rectori Ecclesie Ste. Trinitatis, illam Domum quam dicta Communitas habuit ex concessione Will. Maldone, Will. Bacon, Joh. Ruffel: Tenend. de Communitate quamdiu advixit.

Oath book, p. 24.

Ballivi concesserunt Ricardo Crowele Rectori Ecclesie Ste. Trinitatis Colcestrie, unum Tenementum cum suis * situatum in parochia Ecclesie Ste. Trinitatis Colcestrie videl. ex opposito Cimiterii Ecclesie predictae, videl. pro Rectoria sua Ecclesie sue Trinitatis antedictae; Tenendum de Ballivis & Communitate antedictis.

Redd. 2d. Oath-book, p. 70.

Ballivi & Communitas concesserunt extra manus suas Thome Banastre Rectori Ecclesie Ste. Trinitatis, unum Tenementum cum suis pertinentiis situatum juxta Cimiterium Ecclesie predictae, pro Rectoria Ecclesie sue predictae habendum. Tenendum de Ballivis & Communitate predicta per virgam ad voluntatem, secundum consuetudinem.

Ibid. p. 142.

The like grant was made to Tho. Kirkeham, Joh. Lokworth, and Edm. Squyer, p. 148, 149. 172.

[illegible]

J. Deane delin.

G. Vertue Sculp.

To face p. 117.

Richard Crowele, in 1393 (*k*).

John Mallyng in 1410 (*l*).

To which add, That

Robert was Rector in the 24th of K. Edward I. (*m*).

For the messuage above-mentioned, the Rector of H. Trinity owed suit at the Lawe-hundred Courts of this Borough (*n*).

This Parish had the honor of giving Birth to, and also of being the Seat and Residence of, the most learned Dr. William Gilbert, [*E*] author of the Book *De Magnete*, or of the Load-stone. And here it will not be improper to give some account of that great man. He was the son of Hierom Gylberd, Gent. born at Clare, in Suffolk, admitted a Free-burgess of Colchester in 1553 (*o*), and some time Recorder of the same (*p*). His great grandfather, Thomas Gilbert, born at Hintichissham in Suffolk, was also made a Burgess of this Town in 1428 (*q*). Dr. W. Gilbert was born in the year 1540 (*r*), and studied in both our Universities. Afterwards he travelled into foreign countries; where, probably, he had the Degree of Doctor in Physic conferred upon him, for he doth not appear to have taken it either at Oxford or Cambridge. At his return, being famed for his learning, great knowledge in Philosophy, and admirable skill in Chemistry, he became a Member of the College of Physicians, London; and also chief Physician to Qu. Elizabeth, who had so high a value for him, that she allowed him an annual pension, to encourage him in his studies. He was also chief Physician to K. James I. In 1600 he published his book, *De Magnete, magneticisque corporibus, & de magno Magnete Tellure, Physiologia nova*, Lond. 1600. fol. Of the Magnet, (or Load-stone) and 'magnetical Bodies, and of that great Magnet, 'the Earth.' He also left in manuscript, *De Mundo nostro sublunari Philosophia nova*, i. e. Of our sublunary World, which was published at Amsterdam, 1651. 4^{to}. from a MS. in the Library of Sir William Boswell, Knt. He likewise invented two most ingenious and necessary Instruments for Seamen, to find out the Latitude of any place without the help of the Sun, Moon, and Stars; made public by Tho. Blondeville at London, 1602, 4^{to}. Dr. Gilbert died Novem. 30, 1603, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, where there is a Monument for him. By his Will, he gave all his Books in his Library, his Globes, Instruments, and Cabinet of Minerals, to the College of Physicians, London. His Picture is in the Schools-gallery at Oxford, which shews him to have been of stature tall, and of a chearful countenance. He had four

brothers, Ambrose—William, a Proctor in the Arches.—Hierom—and George (*s*).

S E C T. VI.

St. NICOLAS.

ST. Nicolas's is the next Parish in order after Trinity. It joins to it, and to St. Runwald's, on the west; to St. Botolph's on the south; to All-Saints, on the east; and to part of this last, and to St. Martin's, on the north.—And it contains Part of the High-street, and of Culver-lane; Part of Wire-street, and of St. Martin's-lane; the east side of the Lion-walk; the George-lane, and St. Helen's-lane; the Quaker's-yard; and the Alms-houses in Bucklesbury-lane [*F*]. In all which there are an hundred and fifty-four houses or tenements.

By the Terrier taken in 1610, it appears, that there belonged then to this parish above twenty-two acres of land; But they have been mostly invaded by other Parishes; so that it retains at present only a piece in the Lion-walk, and a few gardens in Culver-lane, and St. Helen's-lane.

One Advantage it hath, viz. That standing conveniently, as it doth, in the High-street; it partakes, with St. Peter's and St. Runwald's, of a greater share of Trade than any other.

In 1692, Three hundred and thirty-three Persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This Parish lyes within the Manor of the Corporation; Only two Tenements in St. Helen's-lane, formerly parcel of the possessions of St. John's Abbey, are held of the Manor of West-Doniland, at the will of the Lord (*t*).

In St. Helen's-lane in this parish stands the Chapel of St. Helen, of which we shall give an Account below (*u*).

Not far from it in Bucklesbury-lane, stands also the Presbyterian Meeting-house, which was erected in the year 1693: And the new-built Independent Meeting, near Eld-lane.

There is an Alms-house, in Culver-lane in this parish, for Four poor persons, founded and endowed by Ralph Finch; of which you'll have a full account in Book III. ch. 2.

The Church of St. Nicolas stands on the south-side of the High street, about the middle of the Town. It consists of a Body, or Nave, tyled, and a south-aisle leaded. The Tower stands about the middle of the Body of the Church, being partly built on the north-wall. In it are Five Bells, and a Clock with a Dial projecting out into the street, which occasions This to be vulgarly called the Dial-Church. On the top of

(*k*) Ibid. p. 70. (*l*) Ibid. p. 90. (*m*) Taxatio eod. anno. (*n*) Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 11.
(*o*) Oath-book, p. 215. (*p*) See the Epitaphs in the Appendix. (*q*) Oath-book, p. 108. (*r*) See his Epitaph in the Appendix, and compare it with the time of his death. (*s*) A. Wood, Athenæ Oxon. Edit. 1721. Vol. I. col. 321. (*t*) Minutes of Court 11 Octob. 14 Jac. I. (*u*) Book II. ch. iv. § 5.

[*E*] So he writ his name; and not Gilbert, as it is generally written by others. His own House in this parish, anciently called Lanfeles, and Tymperley's, or Tympernell's (Old Taxation) is the same as Serjeant Price the late Recorder of this Borough lived in, and now belongs to Thomas Clamtree, Esq; George Horseman, and Frances his wife daughter and heir of Roger Tymperley, sold it in 1539 to Richard Weston, with a croft of an acre and a half, gardens, and 3 rentaries thereto adjoining, lying in Trinity and St. Mary's. Rot. Cur. 31 Hen. VIII. rot. 14.

[*F*] The particular Number of Houses, or Tenements in this parish, stands thus. In the High street; nineteen on the North, and seventeen on the South-side, besides the late Mr. C. Saunders's house, now the Rev. Mr. Kilby's. Eleven in Culver-lane, exclusive of R. Finche's Alms-houses: One in the Lion-walk: Three in the Church-yard: Seventeen in Wire street, Two in St. Martin's lane: Eleven in the George-lane: Fifty-one in St. Helen's-lane: Eight in the Quakers-yard: And the six Alms-houses in Bucklesbury-lane. That is, in all, a hundred and fifty-four Houses or Tenements.

G g the

the Tower there is a small Bell in a lantern, for the Clock. About sixty years ago, the Tower being grown ruinous, a workman from London was employed to repair it. Accordingly he began; but, one day, as he was gone to dinner, the Tower fell upon the Body of the Church, and the Chancel, and beat the roof of both in. In 1721, the west-end of the Church was repaired, and new-pewed, at the charge of 68*l*. But the east-end, and the Chancel, still continue ruinous. A new Belfrey, built with timber and boards painted, was erected in 1729, in the manner described above, of which the charge amounted to 43*l*. (w). There are prayers in this Church daily at three o'clock in the afternoon; and one Sermon on Sundays.

This Rectory has been held many years by Sequestration, as it is at present.

The Rector hath a pretty good Parsonage-house in the High-street, close to the west-end of the Church. That part of it which joyns to the Church, and stands over the passage into the Church-yard, was repaired by the Parish in 1695, as appears by an inscription on the top of that passage. Besides the Rent of this House, the Rector hath at present no other certain Revenue, but depends upon Contributions.

There was, in 1514, a Design of uniting this Church with that of St. Mary's, as appears by the Note below [G].

S E C T. VII.

ALL-SAINTS or ALL-HALLOWS.

THE Parish of All-Saints, so named from the Church, which is dedicated to All the Saints in general, comes next in order. On the west, it is bounded by St. Nicolas's; on the south, by St. Botolph's; on the east, by St. James's, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the north, by Mile-end. It comprehends a good part of the High-street; namely, on the north-side of it, from Mrs. Duffield's house inclusive, to East-gate, and on the south-side of the same, from the sign of the Sea-horse to Mr. Wegg's stable-yard: Moreover it contains part of Queen-street, and of Culver-lane. The number of houses or tenements therein, is only a hundred and fourteen, because the Buildings do not stand so close as in other parts. But it hath several parcels of Land, in which the quantity of acres returned in the year 1595 was one hundred and ninety-five, and in 1599, an hundred and forty-three.

It is within the Manor of the Corporation, which receives Quit-rents for buildings and encroachments upon the waste. But some houses in Culver-lane are within the Manor of Shaw's.

In 1692, Two hundred and eighty-eight persons were rated in this parish to the Poll-tax.

The Castle is extraparochial, as hath been observed above in the Description of it; but it is taxed in this parish, together with Sheep's-end field, and the Castle-Bailey.

Sir John Shawe, who distinguished himself by his attachment to the Royal cause during Oliver Cromwell's Usurpation, lived in this parish. He was the son of John Shawe of Colchester, Gent. by Mary his wife daughter of ——— Lufkyn, of Ardley (x). Sir John being brought up to the Law, was, at the Restoration, made Recorder of Colchester; which he resigned 12 Nov. 1677. In the years 1659, 1660, and 1661, he was chosen one of the Representatives in Parliament for this Borough (y): And died in 1690, aged 73 (z). By his Lady, Thamar, daughter and heir of Samuel Lewis of Royden in Suffolk, Esq; he had issue—Sir John, his eldest son and heir.—Samuel, who died April 16, 1677.—Thomas, Rector of Greenstead, and Great Holland: He died May 3, 1692, aged 40.—Jeremy, father of Gabriel Shaw, Esq; of Thorpe. The daughters were—Thamar—Mary, mother of Joseph Thurston, Esq; late Recorder.—Abigail—Penelope, which died in 1699.—Hannah—and Elizabeth, who died July 16, 1683, aged 19.

Sir John Shaw the younger, was born in 1648 (†); he was called up to the degree of a Serjeant-at-law in 1677, and knighted (a); And died Janu. 13, 1681 (b). His son and heir

John Shaw, Esq; married, about 1677, Anne daughter of Thomas Broom, Esq; Serjeant-at-law, and had issue by her John Shaw, Esq; Anne, and Thomas. To his second wife he took, in 1703, Jane Lessingham, widow. He died in April 1708 (c).

John Shaw, last mentioned, died without issue about 1715. Whereupon the family-estate being directed by a decree in Chancery to be sold, Jane Shaw [formerly Lessingham] who had survived her husband, purchased the House in this parish. And her executors sold it to Mrs. Elizabeth Cornelisen, widow, who pulled it down, and caused a new one to be built at her own expence; which by Will she gave to her Niece, then the wife of Ralph Creffied, Esq; and married since to Charles Gray, Esq; who hath greatly improved the Gardens, by adding thereto the Castle-Hills, &c. Mrs. Gray dying 6 June 1751, Charles Gray Esq; married, in 1755, Mary eldest daughter of Randle Wilbraham Esq; member of parliament for Newton in Lancashire, &c.

In this parish also (in the house, late Alderman Boys's) formerly lived the learned Thomas Skinner, M. D. being then Physician to General Monk. He was author of *Motus Compositi*, *The Life of General Monk*, &c. and was buried at St. Mary's, 8 August 1679.

(w) Parish-book.

Representatives for this Borough.

(x) Sir Ed. Bysshe's Visitation of Essex, D. 21. fol. 80. a. Sir Edw. Bysshe's Visitat. ubi supra.

(y) See List of the

(z) Epitaphs in H. Trinity and Greenstead, in the Appendix.

(†) For he

(a) Sir Will. Dugdale's Chronica Series.

(b) Epitaph in H. Trinity.

(c) Register of H. Trinity.

[G] A Bull was obtained for that purpose from Pope Leo X. by Thomas Wilkinfon Rector of St. Nicolas; who, for the obtaining of it, represented—*Quod si parochialis Ecclesia beatæ Mariæ Virginis ad muros Ecclesiæ Sti. Nicholai uniretur, & annecteretur, & incorporeretur, ex hoc profecto commoditatibus suis non parum consuleretur; Quare pro parte dicti Thomæ afferentis fructus, redditus, & proventus dictæ Ecclesiæ beatæ Mariæ Sex librarum ster-*

lingorum secundum communem existimatione esse.—Therefore the Pope granted him the desired Bull, which is dated Septemb. 15, 1514. It was once in the possession of Mr. Thomas Plume, of Maldon. An imperfect Copy of it is among the Collections of Richard Symonds of the Poole in Yeldham, Esq; Vol. I. fol. 445, which Collections are in the Heralds Office.

The Church stands on the south-side of the High-street, near the corner of Queen's-street. It consists of a Nave tyled, and a North-isle leaded, which extends the whole length both of the Church and Chancel. At the West-end, there is a handsome Tower, neatly built with flints; in which are five Bells. The south-wall of the Church is built in the Roman, that is the herring-bone, fashion.

There are Prayers in this Church Tuesdays and Thursdays at eleven o'clock; and one Sermon on Sundays.

The Patronage of this Church, before the Reformation, was in St. Botolph's Priory. Upon the dissolution of the same, the Advowson of this Church was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, by the King's Letters Patents, dated May 26, 1537. Sir Thomas gave it to his brother Thomas, settled at Bere-Church: In whose posterity it continued, till the late Henry Audeley, Esq; sold it to Dr. Compton, Bishop of London; and he settled it, with the Rectory of Tendring, upon Balliol-college, Oxon, of which he was Visitor.

The Parish of St. Botolph's, and the several Portions of Tithes which the Prior and Convent

used to receive in and about this Town, are united and annexed to this Rectory; (as will be shewn under St. Botolph's) which makes it a pretty good Living. By virtue of this Union, the Rector of All-Saints hath the great or inappropriate Tithes of St. Peter's in this Town: And, upon the same account, two parts in three of the Tithes of some Land in St. Mary's at the Walls, called Richbery-hawke, or Harpe, are paid to the Rector of All-Saints, as having the Impropriation of St. Peter's (d).

At the West-end of the Church, there is a Parsonage-house in a Garden of about half a rood; the west end of which was built by the late Dr. Abbot; and also a Stable. But the Barn, and the small House, adjoining to the Church, mentioned in the Terrier (e), are now down.

Richard atte Schawe was Rector of this parish in 1356 (f). And William Roby Rector in 1372 (g).

The first is not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, and the name of the second is written by him otherwise than it is in our Records.

Nom. Reg. Lib.

Compton. { (b) John Dane, D. D. 1708. per mort. Hicketingill.
(i) Francis Powell, A. M. 26 June, 1713, per mort. Dane.
George Drake, M. A. 20 Decemb. 1749, per mort. Powell.
Charles Godwin, B. D. August 1752, per mort. Drake.
John Abbot, M. A. 1 August 1753, per refig. Godwin.
John Vivian, M. A. 22 Octob. 1760, per mort. Abbot.
Nath. Forster, M. A. 31 Janu. 1764, per refig. Vivian. }

Patroni.
} Episc.
} Lond.

Balliol Coll. Ox.

S E C T. VIII.

St. J A M E S.

THE eighth and last Parish, whose Church lyeth within the Walls, is this of St. James's. 'Tis bounded on the west by All-Saints, and part of St. Botolph's; on the south, partly by St. Botolph's, St. Giles's, and St. Mary Magdalen's; on the east, by St. Leonard's, Greenstead, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the north, by Mile-end.

It contains—Within the Walls, The Church; The House of George Wegg, Esq; his Garden east of the same, and part of his Field and Garden south of his said House, formerly called Berryfield: As also the Parish-Clerk's House by East-gate. — Without the Walls, it contains part of More-lane; East-hill, and East-street. In all which, by an account taken in December 1744, there were found to be 314 Houses and Tenements, and 1056 Souls. [But George Wegg Esq; has, since that, pulled down nine tenements.] It hath also two Houses, and Land, in Magdalen-street; And several Parcels of land in divers places, particularly five or six acres near Lexden: But the greatest quantity is on each side of East-hill, and East-street, being rich meadow-grounds; and near the Road to Ardley and Ipswich, pasture and ploughed land. Above seventy acres of the Meadows, are Castle-land;

that is, some of the Demeines anciently belonging to the Castle.

In 1691, One hundred and eighty-eight pounds *per annum*, Land, were charged in this parish, to the King's Tax. And the year following Four hundred and twenty persons were rated to the Poll-tax.

Part of this parish lyes within the Manor of the Corporation, of which several Tenements, and pieces of ground, are held; and part within the Manor of Shaw's. But three Tenements, formerly belonging to St. John's Abbey, are held of the manor of West-Doniland, by copy of Court-roll, at the Will of the Lord (k).

In this parish, just without East-gate, lived Samuel Reynolds, Esq; who was one of the Representatives for this Borough in the last Parliament of K. Charles II. and in the 1st and 2d Parliaments of K. William and Q. Mary. He died August 23, 1694. His heirs have, since, parted with the House he lived in; but still had Estates in this County, particularly at Peldon, and Little Bentley; which Samuel Reynolds, Esq; gave to his sister's son, the Rev. Dr. Powell, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge. The Family's Arms are a chevron, chequy; between three crosses crosslets fitché.

The Town-gallows stood anciently in this Parish, even before the year 1378 (l); and there is a field, which to this day bears the name of Gallow-field.

(d) Decimar. B. Mariz ad Muros, ann. 1403.
Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 4. Colchester.

(g) Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 2.

(h) Minutes of Court 11 Octob. 14. Jac. I.

(i) R. Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. II. p. 163.

(j) v. Copford.

(k) Oath-book, p. 3. 50.

(l) Rot. v. St. Giles's.

The Church of St. James's, as I have observed above, is large, regular, and tolerably handsome. It consists of a Body tyled, and two Side-issles leaded, which do not reach above half-way the Chancel. At the west-end stands a square Tower, in which there is only one Bell, besides that on a Turret at the top, for the Clock to strike upon. Both Church and Tower are built of Roman Brick and Stone. But the Chancel is in a more elegant manner, with a mixture of polished stones and flint.

There is one Sermon in this Church on Sundays, and Prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays at eleven o'clock.

While the Monasteries subsisted, this Rectory continued in the gift of the Prior and Convent of St. Botolph's. But, upon the dissolution of that House, King Henry VIII. granted this Advowson, amongst others, in the year 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor; who gave it to his brother Thomas Audeley of Bere-Church, Esq; In his family it continued till after the year 1700, when Henry Audeley Esq; sold it to Bishop Compton, as hath been already observed under St. PETER's. Of his Executor it was purchased by Bishop Robinson, and his Widow, Mrs. Robinson, sold it to Samuel Hill, Esq; who exchanged it, 17 August 1724, with the Crown, for the Vicarage of Shenston in Staffordshire, where Mr. Hill had an estate.

The pension of Ten Shillings *per annum*, out of the Rectory of St. Michael's Mile-end, mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, (*m*) hath not been paid for several years.

The Rector had formerly a Parsonage-house on the south-side of East-hill, just without East-gate, where lyes a piece of Glebe belonging to him: but it was beat down during the siege. He hath also another small parcel of Glebe. But the Castle-lands above-mentioned being exempted from Tithes, on account of their paying them anciently to the Chapel in the Castle: By that means, this Living is not a tolerable maintenance for a Clergyman. However, it is in the power of the Crown to make it so, by annexing thereto either Greenstead, St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital, or Abberton, which are all in his Majesty's gift.

The 31st of October 1699, It was ordered at an assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. That a Petition should be drawn and presented to My Lord Chancellor, in order that the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen should be put to this Church of St. James; and that Sir Thomas Cooke should be desired to present the same to his Lordship. But this Petition was either not presented, or else rejected.

John — was Rector in the 4th of Edward II. (*n*).

John Wright Rector in 1429 (*o*).

Nom. Reg. Lib.

Robinson.	Barnabas (<i>p</i>) Symson, A. M. 13 Octob. 1716. per cess. Bennet.	Patroni. Episc. Lond.
Gibson.	{ John Milton, A. M. 5 May 1743. per mort. Symson.	{ Georg. II. Rex Ang.

(*m*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 169. *stead magna*.

(*n*) Rot. Cur. 4^o Edw. II. 8.

(*o*) Oath-book, p. 110.

(*p*) v. Maple-

B O O K II.

C H A P. II.

I Come now to treat of those Parishes in Colchester, that lye without, but near, the Walls.

S E C T. I. Of these the First is

St. B O T O L P H's

And it is to be considered in a double view; as a Religious House, (which I shall do in Chap. IV. of this Book) and a distinct Parish. Considered as a separate Parish; It is bounded on the west by part of St. Nicolas's, of H. Trinity, and St. Giles's: On the south, by the same St. Giles's: On the east, by part of St. Mary Magdalen's, St. Leonard's, Greenstead, and St. James's: And on the north, by part of St. Nicolas's, All-Saints, St. James's, Mile-end, and Ardley.

What it comprehends, in the Town. —

[*H*] By a passage in the Court-Rolls, 4^o Edw. II. (anno 1310.) rot. 3. It appears that the Leather-market was then near St. Botolph's Priory. For Osbert the Tanner brings an action against Thomas de Hadleye, for removing his Stall

Within the Walls, is part of Queen-street, of Wire-street, and Eld-lane. — Without the Walls; St. Botolph's-street, part of Black-boy-lane, of More-lane, of Childwell-lane, and of Magdalen-street. There is a good quantity of Land in this parish; which, as far as appears to me, was originally the Endowment of the Priory, such as Dilbridge, &c. And, as the Prior and Convent did, so doth also the Rector of All-Saints now, by reason of the Endowment which I shall presently mention, receive portions of Tithes from Lands which lye in other parishes. The extent of this Parish into the Country is pretty considerable; and it is also very populous, but not so much as formerly, when the Trade lay more this way [*H*]. The present number of House-keepers in it, is 409.

In the Land-tax-rates of St. Botolph's, in 1691, above Two hundred and fifteen pounds a year, Land, were charged to the King's Tax;

for selling Leather under the Wall of St. Botolph's Priory, the Saturday next after the feast of St. Dennis. Perhaps St. Dennis's fair was then held there.

And

And Five hundred and Six persons were rated to the Poll-tax, in 1692.

The Manor of Shaw's lyeth chiefly in this parish. It was in St. Botolph's Priory till the dissolution (†); when it was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley, with the rest of the Priory's possessions.

Next, it was held, anno 1545, by John Moulton, and William Beryffe in capite (*).

— William Beryffe, Gent. dyed 21 Novemb. 1594, possessed of this Manor, which he held of the Queen as of her Manor of East-Greenwich: — William his son and heir was then aged 48 (l). He was succeeded by his son — William, living in 1634 (m).

It was afterwards in Cropley, and . . . Church.

And in Sir Thomas Davall, and his heirs; the last of whom, Thomas Davall, Esq; dying under age in 1718, the premises came, by virtue of the will of Sir Thomas Davall the younger, who died in April 1714, to Daniel Burr Esq; first cousin to this last Sir Thomas, by his mother Rebecca, daughter of Daniel Burr of Amsterdam, merchant (n). D. Burr hath sold it, not long since, with other estates, to

Mr. Nath. Garland, a merchant: But all the demesne lands, and site of the Manor, are, or lately were, in Captain Thomas Kilham, of London.

Dilbridge, in this parish, formerly belonging to the Prior and Canons of St. Botolph's, is also sometimes called a Manor; and otherwise the Grange [i. e. Barn, or Granary] of Dilbridge (o). Upon the dissolution of St. Botolph's Priory, it was granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England (p). The same year, Audeley obtained a license to alienate it to John Christmas; who, in 1552, sold it to George Christmas, Esq; and his heirs, and to Edward Markaunt (q). Elizabeth, daughter of George Christmas, became the second wife of John Lucas, Esq; (r) and brought this Manor into that family. But it seems to have come into the present branch of it by purchase.

In Eld-lane, within this Parish, is the Anabaptists Meeting-house. Near which, in a place named the Red house, formerly lived John Bastwick Doctor of Physick, who made so much noise in the last Century. He was born at Writtle in this County, in the year 1593; and entered in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, May 19, 1614, where he continued but a little while. Leaving the University without a degree, he travelled beyond sea for the space of nine years, where he spent his time between the Schools and the Camp, and was made Doctor of Physick at Padua. Upon his return to England, he settled in this Town, where he practised Physick for

a while. But some Books he published, disagreeable to the Court, brought him into very great Troubles. The Reader may see a full account of him in BIOGRAPHIA BRITANNICA.

The care of this Church and Parish was in the Canons-Regular till their suppression; the Inhabitants resorting for divine service to the Church here, which was Parochial as well as Conventual (s). Upon the dissolution, its exemption from all secular and ecclesiastical jurisdiction was abolished, and K. Edward VI. annexed it, April 1, 1550, to the see of London for ever; which was confirmed by Q. Mary I. March 2, 1555 (t). And Sir Thomas Audeley having obtained from K. Henry VIII. in 1536, the Priory of St. Botolph's, and the whole site of the same, with the Rectory, and all its appurtenances (u); did, in consideration of certain Covenants and Agreements made between him and the Parishioners of All-Saints Colchester, grant, bargain, and sell, to the Rector of that Church, and his successors for ever, All and singular the Tithes of Hay, Wood, Corn, and of any other kind or nature soever, within the Town of Colchester, or elsewhere; belonging to him, by reason of the Dissolution or Resignation of the Priory of St. Botolph's aforesaid. But this matter not being fully settled in his life time, he renewed that Grant in his Will, dated April 19, 1544. And, after his decease, Sir Edward North, and Sir Thomas Pope, Knights, Executors of the last Will and Testament of him the said Lord Chancellor Audeley, jointly with Edmund Marten, Thomas Gynlett, and Thomas Audeley, Esq; brother of the aforesaid Lord Audeley; for the greater and more perfect accomplishment, performance, and execution of the Covenants and Grants above-mentioned; and also in consideration of the sum of Forty pounds sterling, paid by Richard Awfulde and William Hutton, Wardens of the Church of All-Saints, to the said Thomas Lord Audeley, in his life-time, in full purchase and bargain of the said Tithes; Did give, grant, sell, and confirm to Robert Plumpton Rector of All-Saints, and his successors for ever, all the Tithes afore-mentioned, within the Town of Colchester, and elsewhere. This Deed bears date May 14, 1544, and is placed in the Appendix (w).

There was formerly a Chantry in this Church; of which see an account in Book II. ch. v.

In this parish was born Dr. Samuel Harsnet, Archbishop of York in the last century. As he was very eminent in his time, and a Benefactor to this Town, it will be necessary to give some account of him.

He was the son of William Harsnet, or Halsothe [I], a baker, and born in St. Botolph's-street. The day of his birth is not recorded;

(†) Assessment of a xv. Penes me. (*) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (l) Esc. 26 May, 37 Elizab. fol. 212.
(m) T. Jekyll's Geneal. (n) Hist. and Antiq. of Harwich and Dover-court, &c. by S. Taylor and S. Dale, p. 207, &c.
(o) See Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. p. 5. or Grant of St. Botolph's to Audeley. (p) Ibid. (q) 6 Edw. VI. p. 82.
Book of Alienations. (r) See Pedigree of the Lucas-family, under St. Giles's. (s) Newcourt, Repertorium
Vol. II. p. 165. (t) Ibid. and Bp. Bonner's Reg. p. 275. (u) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. (w) No VIII.

[I] So his name is written in the Register Book of St. Botolph's. The name of Halsothe was very common in this Town in the Sixteenth Century. William Halsothe, Gent. is mentioned in 1523. And Tho. Halsothe born H h but

but he was baptized June 20, 1561 (*x*). Having acquired competent School-learning, probably in this Town, he was sent to Cambridge, and admitted in King's College, September 8, 1576: From thence he removed to Penbroke-hall, of which he became a Scholar, and was elected Fellow of the same, Novemb. 27, 1583 (*y*). The year following, he took his Master of Arts Degree: In 1586, he was chosen Master of the Free-school in this Town, which he kept little more than a year and a half (*z*). On the 14th of June 1597, he was instituted to the Vicariage of Chigwell in Essex, which he resigned in 1605 (*a*). August 5, 1598, he was collated to the Prebend of Mapebury in St. Paul's Cathedral: And Janu. 17, 1602, to the Archdeaconry of Essex (*b*). The 16th of April 1604, he was admitted to the Rectory of Shenfield, in this county (*c*). He was also Rector of St. Margaret's New Fish-street, London, which he resigned this year (*d*). In 1605, upon the resignation of Bishop Andrews, he was chosen Master of Penbroke-Hall; and served the office of Vice-Chancellor the same year: as he did again in 1614 (*e*). He held his Mastership till 1616 (*f*). In the year 1606, May 16, he had institution to the Vicarage of Hutton; which he resigned in 1609, as he did also his Prebend of Mapebury, and Archdeaconry of Essex (*g*). Whereupon Archbishop Bancroft, to whom he was Chaplain, gave him, September 28, the Rectory of Stytead in Essex (*h*). Nov. 13, 1609, he was elected Bishop of Chichester, and consecrated Decemb. 3, holding his Rectory of Stytead in commendam with that See (*i*). In the year 1619, he was translated to Norwich, and confirm'd in the same, August 28 (*k*). But being one of those who were branded with the name of Arminians, he underwent some Trouble from the Puritan Faction; and, May 19, 1624, was accused by the Commons, at a Conference, of several Misdemeanors (*l*). Upon the death of George Montaigne Archbishop of York, being translated to that Archbishoprick, he was elected Novemb. 26, 1628, and confirmed the 23d of January following (*m*). And, Novemb. 10, 1629, was sworn of the Privy Council (*n*). He enjoyed his Archiepiscopal Dignity but a little while: For he died at Morton in the Marsh, in Gloucestershire, in May 1631, in his return from Bath to his maner of Southwell in Nottinghamshire, and was buried in Chigwell-Church (*o*). He had founded a Free-school at Chigwell, before his decease (*p*). And by his Will bequeathed, To the Poor of St. Botolph's in Colchester, where he was born, 10*l*. — of

Shenfield, 10*l*. — of Stytead, 10*l*. — And to the Town of Colchester all his Library for the use of the Clergy of these Parts (*q*).

This learned Person published, I. "A Sermon preached at Paul's Cross, Oct. 26, 1584." wherein he strenuously condemns the Doctrine of absolute Predestination: And, II. "A Discovery of the fraudulent Practices of John Darrel, in his proceedings concerning the pretended possession and dispossession of William Somers at Nottingham: of Thomas Darling the boy of Burton at Caldwell: and of Katherine Wright at Mansfield, and Whittington: and of his dealings with one Mary Couper at Nottingham, detecting in some sort the deceitful trade in these latter days of casting out Devils." Written with great strength of Reason, and elegantly, considering the Time.

S E C T. II.

St. G I L E S's.

THE Parish of St. Giles's [*K*], to which we proceed next, is bounded on the north and west by St. Botolph's, and by part of H. Trinity, of St. Mary's, and also of Stanway: On the south, by part of Layer de la Hay, Bere-Church, and East Doniland: And, on the east, by the last mentioned Parish, by the Channel, and the Hyth.

It contains, — within the Town, all St. John's-green, part of Lodder's-lane, and of Stanwell-street, the lane leading from St. John's-green to Hog-lane, and part of Magdalen-street. — Within the Country it extends a great way, and contains a large district of Land, most of which was part of the demesnes of St. John's Abbey. In the Land-tax rates of 1691, above Three hundred and twenty pounds a year, Land, were charged to the King's-tax.

Many Houses have been pulled down in this parish; particularly a large range, called the Star-yard from an Ale-house there having that sign. However, it still contains an hundred and ninety-two Houses, or Tenements.

A Hamlet in this parish is called the Old-Hyth [or Harbour] because Wares and Merchandises, brought to this Town by water, used to be unloaded there, before the river was navigable, or a convenient Harbour made at the New-Hyth, or St. Leonard's (*r*). As far as I have observed, That Harbour at the Old-Hyth must have been slighted near Five hundred years; and yet, in a Tryal in the last Century, one Evidence swore, That he had passed by a

(*x*) Register of St. Botolph's.

below, Book III. ch. iii. § 1.

(*c*) Idem, Vol. II. p. 526.

ibid.

(*g*) Newcourt, Vol. I. p. 73.

Neve's Fasti, ed. 1716, p. 212.

Quinquarticularis, Part III. c. 18. § 4, &c. and J. Collier's Eccles. Hist. Vol. II. p. 646.

(*n*) J. Stow's Annales edit. 1631, p. 1055.

(*q*) See below, Book III. ch. i. § 2.

(*y*) Lives of the Protestant Bishops, &c. by J. Le Neve, 8vo. p. 128.

(*a*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 143.

(*d*) Idem, Vol. I. p. 406.

(*e*) J. Le Neve, ubi supra, p. 129, 130.

(*h*) Idem, Vol. II. p. 562.

(*l*) Idem, Lives of the Protestant Bishops, &c. p. 131.

(*o*) J. Le Neve, Lives, &c. p. 132, &c.

(*r*) See under St. Leonard's.

(*z*) See

(*b*) Idem, Vol. I. p. 73, 176.

(*f*) Idem,

(*i*) Reg. Bancroft.

(*k*) J. Le

See Dr. P. Heylin's Histor.

(*m*) Reg. Abbot.

(*p*) Ibid. p. 133.

at Harysam in Cambridgeshire, was admitted a Free-burges.—Oath-book, p. 185. 191.—As was also Adam Halfnoth, born in the parish of St. Botolph's. Ibid. p. 206.—And Tho. Halfenothe, born at Micheldene in Hamshire. Ibid.—And William Halfnoth *baker* is particularly men-

tioned, p. 219. See Oath-book, p. 183. 185. 191. 206. 208. 212, 213, 214. 216. 219. 222. 225.

[*K*] I find it otherwise called St. Sepulchre's in some Rates; But whether there is sufficient ground for this appellation, I cannot positively affirm.

small boat, up the Channel or Creek, wherein Ships anciently went up to the Old-Hyth (*s*), which is hardly credible.

A small part of this parish lyeth within the Manor of the Corporation; and, among the rest, St. John's Green, as appears by the Extracts below [*L*]. But much the greatest part is within the Manor of West-Doniland, of which I shall give an account under West-Doniland.

The Manor of Battleswick, at the Old Hyth, lyes chiefly in this parish. One would be apt to imagine, that it took its Name from a Battle fought near that place. But it was in reality so named from the Family of Bataille, who were Lords or owners of it [*M*]. Roger le Hoppe was possessed of it, in the year 1312, and Sir Michael Stanhope in 1609 (*t*). This Manor hath been long in the Godschall-family, who were originally from this Town. Sir Robert Godschall Knight, late Lord Mayor of London, enjoyed it: And it is his brother's, John Godschall, a merchant in the same city.

In this parish lay the rich and stately Abbey, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, of which we shall give a full account in Chap. IV. of this Book. There is nothing of it remaining, but the beautiful Gate-way, the Garden-walls, and some of the Out-offices.

John Lucas Esq; having purchased of Sir Francis Jobson Knight, the site of this Abbey, converted the remains of it into a Seat; and that noble Family having had their residence there for many years, within this parish, it will be proper to give a particular account of them in this place.

This name is of great Antiquity in this neighbourhood, and often occurs in the Records of

this Town. John Lucas of Birch, and Hugh Lucas of the same parish, are menton'd in the Oath-book under the years 1332 and 1339 (*u*). John Lucas was a Lawyer here in 1340 (*w*). And the Will of John Lucas was proved and inrolled in 1348 (*x*). John Lucas was one of the Bailiffs in the years 1370, and 1371 (*y*); and owed suit and service at the Law hundred Courts (*z*). And Giles Lucas was one of the Gentry of this County, returned by the Commissioners in the year 1433 (*a*). But the Herald's having derived this Family from the Fitz-Lucas's of Suffolk, it will be proper to lay their account before the Reader. And it is as follows.

1. Edmund Fitz-Lucas, Esq; 34 Edward III. had to wife Elizabeth daughter and heir of Sir John Morieux. John was his son and heir.
2. John Fitz-Lucas, Esq; lived in 1412. He married Christiana (or Maud) daughter and co-heir of Walter Brampton of Brampton; whose arms were, Gules, a saltier, between four pole-axes, or.
3. Edmund, or Edward, Fitz-Lucas, 1421, 9 Henr. V. had issue.
4. Thomas, servant, Secretary, and one of the Counsel to Jasper Duke of Bedford (*b*).
5. John Fitz-Lucas 1460, 39 Henr. VI. had issue.
6. Thomas Fitz-Lucas of Saxham in Suffolk, Esq; 1489, 5 Henr. VII (*c*). He married Elizabeth daughter of — Keymes of Rayland in Wales; by whom he had three sons; *Jasper*, *Henry*, and *JOHN*. And three daughters. — *Lettice*, wife of John Grene-

(*s*) Depositions, in the Tryal between Sir Roger Townshend and the Corporation, in 1630, Ric. Mafon's Deposit. fol. 59, 60. (*t*) Rotul. Tallag. 6 Edw. II. penes me: and Aid for making P. Henry a knight. (*u*) Oath-book. p. 5. 18. (*w*) Rot. Cur. 14 Edw. III. rot. 1. (*x*) Oath-book, p. 21. (*y*) List of Bailiffs. (*z*) Rot. Cur. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1. (*a*) T. Fuller's Worthies of England, in Essex, p. 338. (*b*) Fuller's Worthies, ubi supra, p. 340. (*c*) Harvey's Visitation of Suffolk, in 1561.

[*L*] At the Lawe-hundred Court in October (1^o Henrici V. rot. 5^o) is the following Presentment—Item presentant quod cum predicti Ballivi & omnes predecessores sui habent & habere consueverunt correctiones five amerc'. Assise Panis & Cerevisie sine vasto, & Cognitiones Placitorum per totum precinctum Libertatis ville predictae, tam secundum consuetudinem Ville predictae a tempore quo non extat memoria, quam per cartas dicti Dni Regis nunc, sive progenitorum, inde concessarum, — yet the Abbot and Monks presumed to hold Courts within the Abbey — usurpant Cur. Visus Franc. de anno in annum in Abbathia sancti Johannis tenend. per senescallum suum — & in eisdem Cur. predicti Abbas & Commonachi sui predicti, tam per se quam per senescallum suum audiant & terminent omnes querelas personales, in qua predicta Abbathia idem Abbas nec predecessores sui Nullum Dominium habent nec habuerunt tempore concessionis Libertatis ville predictae. Et dicunt, quod predicti Abbas & Commonachi sui predicti colore Curiarum predictarum ceperunt de Will. Kynnesman *vi d.* pro uno Affray per ipsum Willielmum facta in venella vocata Lodderis-lane que est in suburb. ville predictae, & infra libertatem, ejusdem ville: Et de Joh. Smyth *xii d.* pro Purprestura unius Fornacis super quoddam *VIRIDE* per ipsum facta, pro tempore quod idem Johannes ibidem facit fieri quoddam Stythe, quod quidem *Viride* est infra precinctum Libertatis Ville predictae. Et de Thoma Wynton *vi d.* quod fodiavit Traves [*Turfs*] in solo ibidem. Et de Joh. Smyth, pro Purprestura ibidem faciend — juxta Tenementum suum pro equis ibidem calcandis. —

Again, in the 6th year of the same King, (Rot. Cur. 6. Henr. V. rot. 13) we meet with this Presentment. Item presentant quod Abbas & conventus Sti. Johannis Colc. posuerunt & assesserunt Stipites in alta regia via super *Viride*

Sti Johannis, obstupantes communem viam ibidem, quod Carecte transire non possunt, &c. Repeated in Roll 24.

And, the 22d of Henr. VI. the Abbot of St. John's was presented for cutting two Trees upon St. John's-green, — que de jure pertinent, & pertineere deberent Communitati ville Colc.

Et quod Abbas & Conventus predicti tenent quandam Curiam super Viride Sti. Johannis in crastino Nativitatis Sti. Johannis Baptiste, quo warranto ignoratur.

Rot. Cur. 22 Hen. VI. rot. 10.

To which must be added, That the Abbot of St. John's used to pay Three Shillings a year to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, for keeping Midsummer-fair upon St. John's-green. For in a small Roll of the 56th of Henry III. The Abbey of St. John's is presented, — Quod subtraxit 3 solid. annui redditus, quos reddere debebat Burgo Colec. pro nundinis suis. — And in a Roll of Richard I. or K. John, Hervey de Lanvaley is also presented — quod fecit quandam purpresturam, ex opposito domus sue in itinere, regali super Campum Sti. Johannis Colec. *penes me*.

The same is likewise evident from this Entry on a Chamberlain's Roll 16 Henr. VII. "also of the Abbot of Seynt Johns for a feyer, the which he holdith uppon the Comon of the Towne be the space of iii days."

See also old Rental in the Oath-book, fol. 86. 6.

[*M*] This appears from the following Entry in a Taxation-Roll for a *Seventb.* 24^o Edw. I. penes me.

Thomas le Herde habuit die predicto ad Wykam Dni Ricard. Bataille i quart & dimid. filiginis, pret. qrt. v s. i qrt. avene, pret. ii s. iv vaccas, pret. vacce v s. xiv oves, pret. ovis viii d.

Summa xxxviii s. x d.

Inde VII. v s. vi d. ob.

Last article.

field

field of Exeter — Anne, wife of Thomas Barnadiston of Ketton. — Elizabeth wife of — Ayloff of Essex. He was solicitor to K. Henry VII.

Jasper Lucas of Saxham, Esq; the eldest son, married Margaret daughter and sole heir of Robert Gedding Esq; and had issue *Thomas*; and two daughters — Margaret, married to Humphrey Conesby, — and Jane.

Thomas, the son, was of Herringer in Suffolk, and married Mary daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrook in Suffolk, by whom he had Thomas, Clement, and Anne.

Henry Lucas, the second son of Thomas above-mentioned, married — daughter of Edmund Greene of St. Edmunds-bury; and had issue Edmund, his eldest son and heir; who married, I. Frances daughter of Thomas Nevill of Essex, Esq; by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Tey of Old-Holt in Birch. The 2d. son was John; the 3d. Clement; the 4th. Henry; the 5th. Gabriel; the 6th. Edward. The Daughters were, — Mary, wife of Edw. Sledge of Sumberton in Cambridgeshire — and Catharine. Edmund's 2d wife was Alice daughter of Simon Bradock of Hisham, or Henham, Suffolk. By her he had Francis, Henry, Thomas, and Martha. He lived at St. Edmundsbury.

7. JOHN Lucas, third son of Thomas Lucas and Elizabeth Keymes, was Town-Clerk of Colchester, and Master of the Requests to K. Edward VI. It was he that bought the site of St. John's Abbey of Sir Francis Jobson. He had two wives, I. Mary, daughter of — Abell, by whom he had THOMAS, who was knighted; and Robert, who died without issue. His 2d wife was Elizabeth daughter of George Christmas. By her he had *John* — and Margaret wife of Thomas Penny; M. D.

John lived at Ramsey, and married Margaret daughter and heir of Christopher Roydon of Roydon-hall, in Ramsey. By her he had issue *John*, Roydon, Edward, Edmund and Christopher. And three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Darcy of Tiptre — Mary wife of Edward Bedingfield — and Margaret wife of — Tillingham.

John Lucas of Ramsey, Esq; married Margaret daughter of Sir John Bruis, and had issue Alexander, Thomas, and Anne.

8. Sir THOMAS Lucas, was Sheriff of Essex in the year 1568 (*d*), and Recorder of Colchester about the year 1575 (*e*). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Fermor of Eston-Nesson in Northamptonshire, Knight, and had issue THOMAS his son and heir —

John, who dyed unmarried, Septem. 4, 1651. — Anne, wife of Arthur Throckmorton of Powles-Ferrers in Com. Northampton. — Constantia, wife of Roland Lacy of Shipton in Oxfordshire. And another daughter. He died August 29, 1611, aged 80. His Lady died July 5, 1613. And they were both buried in St. Giles's Church (*f*).

9. Sir THOMAS Lucas, the eldest son and heir, was Sheriff of Essex in 1617 (*g*). He married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir of John Leighton of London, Gent. — by whom he had had, before marriage, a son named *Thomas*, for whom he purchased, of the heirs of Robert Ratcliffe Earl of Suffex, the Manor and Estate at LEXDEN, and fix'd him there. Be pleased therefore to look for this Branch of the Lucas family under Lexden.

After marriage, he had by her these several children, JOHN, * *Charles* — Mary, wife of Peter Killegrew — Elizabeth wife of William Walter — Anne — Catharine — Margaret second wife of William Cavendish Duke of Newcastle [*N*]. He died Sept. 25, 1625.

10. Sir JOHN Lucas, Knight, the eldest son and heir, declared very early for K. Charles I. But his design being discovered, he was rudely seized and imprisoned; and his fine House at St. John's plundered by the rabble, in August 1642 (*b*). Being released, he did what service he could to his royal Master, and was present at the Fights at Lestwithiel, and Newbury, and other battles. In consideration whereof, he was advanced, January 3, 1644-5, to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Lucas of Shenfield in Essex; with limitation of that dignity, for want of issue-male, to Sir Charles Lucas, Knight, his younger brother, and to the heirs male of his body; with remainder to Sir Thomas Lucas, Knight, his other brother and the heirs of his body. — This John Lord Lucas married Anne, daughter to Sir Christopher Neville of Newton St. Lo in Somersetshire, Knight, by whom he had a son, John, born in 1633, who dyed young; and a daughter, named MARY, who was married to Antony Earl of Kent. See an account of her Descendents under *Mile-end*. Her father procured from K. Charles II. on her own, and her posterity's behalf, Letters patent dated May 7, 1663, whereby the title of *Baroness Lucas of Crudwell* in Wiltshire was conferr'd upon her; and the title of Baron Lucas of the same place, upon the heirs male of her body: As also, that her son and heir by the said Earl of Kent; and all other the sons and heirs (descended from her) of the Earls of Kent, should bear the title of Lord Lucas of

(*d*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 345.
pendix, under St. Giles's.

(*e*) Town-Records.
(*g*) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 345.

(*f*) See their Epitaphs in the *Ap-*
(*b*) See Mercurius Rusticus, in-the

[*N*] This Lady lies buried by the Duke her husband, under a sumptuous Monument in Westminster-Abbey, with this Epitaph.

Here lies the loyal Duke of Newcastle, and his Dutches his second wife, by whom he had no Issue: Her Name was Margaret Lucas, youngest sister to the Lord Lucas of Colchester, a noble Family; for all the Brothers were

valiant, and all the Sisters virtuous. This Dutches was a wife, witty, and learned Lady, which her many Books do well testify: She was a most virtuous, and loving, and careful Wife, and was with her Lord all the Time of his Banishment and Miseries; and when he came home, never parted from him in his solitary retirements.

Crudwell. And in default of such issue male, that the said Title should not be suspended, but enjoy'd by such of the daughters and co-heirs, if any shall be, as other indivisible inheritances, by the common law of this realm are usually possessed (*i*). John Lord Lucas died July 2, 1671, aged 65, and was buried in St. Giles's Church. The Lady Anne his wife died August 22, 1660, and was buried in the same place (*k*). — This Lord Lucas dying thus without issue male, the Title of Lord Lucas of Shenfield, by virtue of the limitation above expressed, devolved to Charles, Son and heir of Sir Thomas Lucas of Lexden, Knight. See under Lexden.

* Sir Charles Lucas, younger brother of John Lord Lucas, was bred up to Arms in the Low-Countries under the Prince of Orange; and was one of the best Commanders of horse K. Charles had. He signaliz'd himself for the royal cause in several places; particularly in the defence of this Town (*l*); after the taking of which he was basely shot to death, on the 28th of August 1648, by order of Thomas Lord Fairfax. He died without issue.

The Arms of Lucas, are, Argent, a Fesse between six annulets, gules.

The Church of St. Giles's stands near the north-west corner of St. John's Garden, and behind the site of the late Abbey-Church. It consists of a body, and a north-isle; built of a mixture of Roman-brick, and stone, like other old Edifices in this Town. The north-wall is chiefly of flints, and neat. Only the Chancel, and a very small part of the Church, are now used for divine service, the rest lying in ruins. In the room of the Tower, there is a boarded Building, which contains one small Bell. Whether it became thus ruinous by the negligence of the Inhabitants, or through the calamities of the Siege, I find no certain evidence; but I believe it was in the latter.

The site of St. John's Abbey, and most of its demesnes, lying in this parish, were exempted from paying Tithes; undoubtedly by an express Pope's Bull. For that reason, this Living was returned to the Governors of Q. Anne's Bounty to be worth but 30*l.* per annum. But, since that, it was said to have been augmented by the Rev. Mr. Francis Powell (*m*): which it seems was a mistake.

Whilst St. John's Abbey subsisted, the Abbot and Monks were proprietors of the Tithes and Advowson of St. Giles, and supplied the Cure by their own Members, or such as they appointed. At the suppression of the Monasteries, it passed for a Donative, or perpetual Curacy, of which

no valuation was taken in the King's books; and so it still remains exempt from First-fruits and Tenths. The Tithes, with the Advowson of this curacy, and the site of the Abbey, were granted to John Dudley Duke of Northumberland. But when he gave the site of the Abbey to Sir Francis Jobson, and afterwards obliged him to sell it to John Lucas Esq; Jobson reserved this Advowson, which descended from him to his heirs. In the year 1587, this Rectory, with its appertinances, was granted to — Adams, and — Butler (*n*) [O]. But this grant was ineffectual. It was lately in the gift of Francis Powell, M. A. the perpetual Curate, or Rector, of the same; and is now in Charles Lind, D. D. the present Curate, licensed in September 1749.

There is a Sermon here but once in a fortnight.

S E C T. III.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN'S.

IS to be viewed in a double light, as a distinct Parish, and an Hospital.

I. Considered as a Parish, it is the least in Colchester. For it contains but 58 Houses, or Tenements, upon Magdalen-green, and in Magdalen-street. And of Land it hath only about Fifty acres. In 1692, no more than Twenty-eight persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

This smallness of the Parish has brought it into very great distress. For having been always inhabited by weavers, and the poorer sort of people; many of them become extremely, nay almost intolerably, chargeable. So that, April 20, 1694, the inhabitants represented, in a Petition to the Mayor and Commonalty, That their weekly Disbursements to the Poor were 1*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* and their Extraordinaries often One pound, or Thirty shillings a week besides; and there were but Seven persons in the parish able to pay. They had then Five shillings weekly out of Trinity-parish: Notwithstanding which, they petitioned for relief; the Landholders having, for the Quarter past, paid to the Poor the full value of their Rents (*o*). At this present time the Poor-rates are Twelve shillings in the pound.

On account of the same smallness of this parish, there hath not been any Institution or Induction to the Rectory for many years; nay, at no time whatever, as far as I can find.

I proceed therefore to St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital.

II. This Hospital, designed at first for the Reception of Leprous [*P*] and infirm people, was founded, at the command of K. Henry I. [*Q*] by Eudo his Steward, the same munificent Person that was the Founder of St. John's Abbey; and dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. The original Endowment of it was much the

(*i*) Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 473, 474.

(*l*) See a fuller account of him, in the Chapter of the Siege.

Eston, edit. 1728, 8vo. among the Benefactors in the beginning, Anno 1719.

(*o*) Sessions-Rolls, among the Town-Records

(*k*) See the Epitaphs in St. Giles's, in the Appendix.

(*m*) See Liber Valorum & Decimarum by Mr.

(*n*) Pat. 29 Eliz. pars 2. n. 89.

[O] One Mr. Burlace, or Borlace, was put into this Living by Sir John Lucas, after the Restoration. But it doth not appear, that the Lucas family have at any other time presented to it, or laid any claim thereto.

[P] It is just matter of wonder, that there should be anciently so many Leprous people in this kingdom, for whose reception and cure Hospitals were built in divers parts; and that the Leprosy should be so epidemical some centuries ago, to what it is in these latter Ages. This

consideration hath induced some learned Men to imagine, that what was then called the Leprosy is the same Distemper as is now termed the Venereal Disease. See Philosoph. Transact. N^o 357. p. 839. N^o 365. p. 47. &c. and N^o 366. p. 108.

[Q] Per preceptum Henrici Regis; as it is in the Letters Patent of Henry II. in the Inspeimus, 19 Edw. III. m. 22.

same as of the present Hospital; of which the particulars are in the Appendix (*p*). But it had, besides, the Tithes of St. John's Abbey, which were distributed to the Poor here in a certain Portion of Bread, Beer, and Meat every day (*q*).

K. Stephen gave them Eighteen acres of land in perpetual alms, out of which they used to pay 3*s*. 5*d*. a year, towards the ferm of Colchester. — K. Henry II. took them, and all their possessions into his protection, as those who were of the alms of his grand-father K. Henry I. and confirmed to them Six pounds out of Brightlingsea-manor, which that King had given them. Enjoining, that none should molest them, nor put them upon pleas, except before the King in person, or his Justices by his order. — K. Richard I. granted them a Fair of two days in the year, namely, on the Vigil, and Feast-day, of St. Mary Magdalen, July 21st and 22^d. He also took them, and all they had, into his protection; ordering, That no Brother should be admitted into the Hospital, without the consent and will of the said Lepers. All which Privileges were amply confirmed by K. Henry III. Edward III. Richard II. [*R*].

But in the time of K. Edward I. Abbot Adam de Campes not only with-held their Tithes and the pension of vi pounds above-mentioned; but also having craftily desired to see their charter, flung it into the fire; took away their common Seal; and compelled them to swear obedience to him; and turned such as refused, out of their Dwellings. For redress whereof the poor Brethren applied to Parliament, and were reinstated (*r*).

The Master of this Hospital was anciently named Prior of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen (*s*): and owed suit at the Law-hundred Courts (*t*).

Upon the general Destruction of the Hospitals in K. Edward the Sixth's reign, This underwent the common fate. However, it doth not seem to have been immediately granted away; for, in the year 1558, it was held by Bonner Bishop of London in free-alms (*u*). After that, — the Lands belonging to it were squandered away, and some irrecoverably lost; and the Chapel of the Hospital was totally demolished (*w*). Q. Elizabeth, in the year 1565, granted the Revenues lately belonging thereto, to Nicasius Yetsewert (*x*), her Secretary for the French tongue, and one of the Clerks of the Signet (*y*). But K. James I. in order to bring it again to its pious and charitable use, Refounded it, in the year 1610, under the title of, The College or Hospital of K. James within the Suburbs of the Town of Colchester: Restoring all the Lands, Revenues, and Possessions whatever, settled at first upon it by the Founder: Ordaining, That it should consist of a Master, and Five poor Persons single, or unmarried: That the Master should have the Cure of the Souls of the parishioners of the parish of

St. Mary Magdalen in the Town of Colchester, celebrate Divine Service there, faithfully preach the word of God, and duly administer the Sacraments either by himself or by a sufficient Minister or Curate: And pay each of the said Five poor Persons Fifty-two shillings a year, at the Four terms of the year, by equal portions; viz. Thirteen shillings a-piece, at the Feasts of the Nativity of Christ, the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, St. John the Baptist, and St. Michael the Arch-angel. That they should be placed in for life, and chosen by the Master, who hath power to turn them out for a reasonable cause. That they should be a Body Corporate, and have a common Seal. That the Master, with the Attorney and Solicitor-general's consent and concurrence, might make all proper Laws and Ordinances for the better regulation and management of this Hospital, and the revenues of the same. Finally, the King granted and confirmed to them all the Liberties, Franchises, Immunities, Exemptions, Privileges, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments whatsoever, which any Master and Poor of this Hospital had at any time enjoyed. The Visitor, is the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, who puts in the Master (*z*).

The Masters of this Hospital are often mentioned in the Records of this Town, but seldom or never by name: And, for that reason, it is not in my power to present the Reader with a List of them. Only I find, that

Simon de la Neylond was Master in 1301.

Robert Safare in 1318.

Richard Martyn in 1323.

Will. Peryman, in 1431.

Tho. Skypwith in 1490 (*a*).

John Wayn, and

John Phelyp, in the year 1515 (*b*).

Even since the Reformation, no compleat List can be given of them. For, in the beginning of our unhappy civil wars, *Gabriel Honeyfold*, D. D. who was Master of it, as well as Vicar of Ardley, had his house rifled by the mob of all its furniture; his bills, bonds, and evidences taken away; and not a shelf left behind, nor a pin to hang his hat on (*c*). So that the Register of this Parish, and any other memorials belonging thereunto, were then unquestionably lost.

William Wylkinson was Master in 1582 (*d*).

Robert Newton, D. D. Rector of St. Austin's and St. Faith's, London, was the late Master. And

Palmer Smythies, M. A. Rector of St. Michael's Mile-end, is the present Master.

The Church of St. Mary Magdalen stands on the North-side of Magdalen-Green; and is a very small Building, of one pace, tyled. The little Chancel is modern, and built of brick. In the wooden Turret, at the West-end, there is one Bell.

The West-end, and Turret, were damaged

(*p*) N^o II. (*q*) Riley's Placita Parliam. p. 610, 611. (*r*) Ibid. (*s*) Rot. Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 4. Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. and 8. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot. I. Rot. 38 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 40 Edw. III. rot. 1. (*t*) Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. Item 33 ejusd. rot. 1. Et 38 ejusd. rot. 1. &c. (*u*) Cartæ antiqu. p. 162. (*w*) See Pat. 8 Jacob. I. 42 Pars, n^o 7. (*x*) Pat. 7 Elizab. (*y*) See A. Wood Athen. edit. 1721. Vol. I. col. 246. (*z*) See the Patent 8 Jac. I. (*a*) Ryley's Placita, as above. (*b*) Rot. Cur. 7. Hen. VIII. rot. 12. and 21. (*c*) Mercurius Rusticus, Edit. 1646. p. 12, 13. (*d*) Inquis. de Terris & Redditib.

by Lightning in the year 1739, but have been since repaired.

There is a Sermon in this Church once every Sunday, alternately.

SECT. IV.

St. LEONARD'S: *alias, the Hyth.*

THIS parish is named St. Leonard's, from the Church, which is dedicated to that Saint; and the Hyth, from the Saxon word *hyþ* signifying a Harbour, because it is the Town-Harbour. It is but a small Parish; having, on the west and south, St. Mary Magdalen's, and part of St. James's, St. Botolph's, and St. Giles's; on the east, Greenstead; And, on the north, part of St. Botolph's, and St. James's.

This Parish is within the Manor of the Corporation, which hath there some profitable pieces of Waste, leased out for Coal-yards, Limekilns, a Saltcote, &c. that bring in a considerable yearly Income to the Mayor and Commonalty.

Three hundred and forty-three persons were rated here to the Poll-tax, in the year 1692.

And the number of Acres of Land in this Parish, returned in 1599, was above Thirty.

There are in this parish an hundred and thirty-seven Houses or Tenements.

What renders this Parish most considerable, and brings thither a pretty good Traffick, is the Conveniency of Water-Carriage: For the Channel that comes up to it, opens into the German Sea, and the Tide flows here from five to seven feet at a neap, and nine or ten feet at a spring Tide; so that a Vessel of about ninety tuns, loaded, can come up with ease to the Key [S]. And this is what hath made Colchester pass for a Port, and be honoured as such, tho' the Town is in reality eight or nine Miles distant from the nearest Sea-shore. Its Arms as a Port, are a Raven [T], and the chief Magistrate, before we had Bailiffs, was named Port-reve, as I have observed above.

The Goods brought to this Town by water, were wont formerly to be unloaded at the Old Hyth, as hath been shewn under St. Giles's. At what time this old Harbour came to be neglected, and a new one to be made at St. Leonard's, I never could find. But it was before the year 1276: For, the New Hyth is mentioned in some Records of that date [U], being the ancientest Court-Rolls belonging to this Town that are extant.

This being so beneficial an Inlet to Trade, great care was taken to cherish and encourage what thus tended to the Good and Advantage of the Town. For that purpose, all Endeavours were used to keep the Channel clean, and in good repair. What methods were anciently

taken for that end, doth not appear upon record. Only an Aid was granted March 4, in the third of K. Edward VI. for and towards the amendment of the Haven, Channel, and Water at the New Heth; which was raised on the Inhabitants of the several Parishes in this Town; and amounted in the whole to 197*l*. The highest Sum paid by any one person, was ten pounds; and the lowest four-pence. But it seems to have been a voluntary contribution (d).

Again, August 2, 1592, It was ordered at an Assembly, That Ten pounds yearly should be paid by the Chamberlain, towards the amendment of the Channel, to Overseers chosen from time to time, who should lay it out thereon: As also the Money received from the Dutch Merchants, for the exportation of Bays, which was twelve pence of every pack; and five pence of every half-pack: And that, the Tuesday next after Michaelmas, four Overseers of the Channel should be chosen to lay out the Money (e).

Since the beginning of the last century, several Acts have passed, for repairing and maintaining the Haven, River, and Channel unto this Town; and for cleansing and making them navigable. The first was November 8, 1623. This Act begins with observing, That the Haven, River, and Channel, had of late years been so filled, choaked, and stopped up between the Hyth-mill and Rowhedge, that Ships could not come up to the accustomed landing-place called the New-Hyth, as used in times past; and was like dayly more and more to decay, if some speedy course and remedy were not taken for the repaying and amending thereof: And, because the Charge to repaire and amend the same was so great, that the Inhabitants were not able to perform it, without some help from such as should come and trade with shipping and merchandises, and arrive within the said Haven, River, and Channel: It was therefore enacted, That, for fifteen years next coming, the Bailiffs of the Town of Colchester, their Deputies, Officers, and Assigns, might receive and take from all persons coming into that Haven, River, and Channel, with Ships, &c. and should load or unload any Vessel, or part thereof, either at Rowhedge, or between Rowhedge and the Hyth, particular sums, mentioned in the *Appendix* N^o. XI.—To be employed for and towards the maintenance of the said Haven, River, and Channel. And,

The Forfeitures levied for not paving, or neglecting to maintain the pavement of this Town, were by this Act appropriated to the same use.

The next Act for cleansing and making navigable the Channel, was passed in the beginning of the year 1698. By this it appears, That the River and Channel were then so filled, choaked, and stopped up, between the

(d) MS. List in my possession.

(e) See Book of Assemblies, of that date.

[S] Ships of greater burthen might come up, was it not for the Narrowness of the River, which renders it inconvenient for them to wind or turn about.

[T] These Arms are on the Seal affixed to the Foundation Deed of Joseph Elianore's Chantry; which has round the Raven this Inscription, SIGIL. CVSTOD. PORT. COLECEST.

[U] It seems to have been well frequented even in the ancientest Times. For, by an account taken in the 17th of Richard II. of all the Vessels that arrived at the Hyth, it appears, That from the 9th of July to the 29th of December, anno 1393, there came into that Port no less than Seventy-two. MS. penes me.

Hithe-mill and Wivenhoe, and such Points of land in process of time so grown up, that Ships and other Vessels could not come up to the accustomed landing-place; by which means the Inhabitants of this Town were put to great charges for the carriage of their Goods between Wivenhoe and Colchester; which was not only prejudicial to them, but to all other Traders, and would be yet more injurious to them, if some speedy course or Remedy were not taken for Repairing, Amending, and Maintaining the said Channel and River, by *Clearing, Cleansing, Deepning and Widening the same*, and cutting cross such Point and Points of Land as were so grown up as aforesaid. In order therefore to defray the Charge thereof, it was enacted, That from the 1st day of May, in the year 1698, for and during the space of Twenty-one years thence next ensuing, all Merchants, Owners, or Occupiers of any Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, brought into the said River and Channel; and landed at, or shipped from, Wivenhoe or the New-Hithe in Colchester, or between either of the said Places; should pay the Duties and Sums following; i. e. For every Bay, Say, or Perpetuane, One half-penny per piece; For every tun of Timber, Six-pence; For every tun of Chalk for Lime, Three-pence; For every tun of paving Stone, Six-pence; For every tun of all other kind of Stones, or of Tobacco-pipe-clay, Ashes, or Pan-tyles, and for every Chalder of Fullers-earth, or Chalder of Sea-coal, Twelve-pence; For every tun of Oyl, Three shillings; For every tun of Wines or Brandies, Five Shillings; and for every tun of all other Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, not before particularly expressed, Two Shillings; And so after the same rate and proportion for every greater or lesser quantities.

And in order to make the said Channel and River more convenient, navigable, and passable for Ships and Vessels from Wivenhoe up to the New Hithe, It was further enacted, That it should and might be lawful for the Mayor and Commonalty, their assigns and workmen, to cut all the Land and Ground, which the said Mayor and Aldermen should have assigned and laid out for such Channel of the said River, not exceeding One hundred foot in breadth; and to make new, or larger, all such Cuts, Trenches, or Passages for water, in, upon, or through, such Land or Ground, as they should think fit or necessary for the better effecting and carrying on the said Undertaking; making satisfaction to the occupiers, and proprietors of such land and ground (f).

By virtue of this Act, the Channel was cleaned and enlarged between the years 1698 and 1709 [W].

But large sums having been borrowed upon

the credit of the Act, for the more speedy and effectual compleating of the work; which, by reason of the Duties falling short, could not be repaid within the twenty-one years: And, particularly, there remaining due to the Executor of William Hewer, late of Clapham in Surrey, Esq; 1200l. that could not be discharged, nor the Channel effectually repaired and amended, unless a farther provision was made by Parliament. Therefore, in 1719, an Act was obtained, for enlarging the time granted by the last Act, and for making it more effectual. It was to last from May 1, 1719, to May 1, 1740. And the Duties thereby granted, were, One Moiety or Half part of the Duties granted by the former Act; charged upon all such Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes, as were in the said former Act mentioned, and no more.

It likewise enacted, That all Ships and Vessels taking Ballast in the river Colne, should be obliged to take the same of such person or persons as should be from time to time appointed by the Commissioners; which Ballast should be got in the Channel and not elsewhere.

And, That it might be lawful for the Mayor and Commonalty, or their assigns, at any time, during the continuance of this Act, to make and use a Track-path, for one or more horse or horses, from Wivenhoe to the Hithe at Colchester on the one side of the River, and from Fingringhoe to the said Hithe on the other side, as the said Mayor and Commonalty should think necessary; first agreeing with the respective Proprietors of the Land for the same.

Finally, All sort of Corn or Grain was declared exempt from any Channel-Duty whatsoever, imposed by this Act.

Some time after, a Lock was erected on the Channel, which was found of very great use and service. But because it could not be supported, and the Channel be kept cleansed and fit for Navigation, unless some further Provision were made by Parliament for the same; an Act therefore was procur'd, in 1740, for further enlarging the Term granted by the two last Acts. After continuing and confirming them for ever (except where altered by this Act) It declared and enacted, That the Duty granted and to be raised and continued, by virtue of this Act, shall be Three-pence a Chalder, and no more for every Chalder of Sea-coal, and so after the same rate for any greater or less quantity, which said Duty shall continue, and be in full force and effect, from the first day of May 1740, for and during the space and term of Forty years, and no longer; and no other Duty except the Arrears under the said recited Acts, or either of them, shall be raised upon any other Goods, Wares, Merchandizes, or Things whatsoever [X].

And to prevent Damage being done to the

(f) This Act is printed at length in the Publick Statutes, 9 and 10 Will. III. c. 19.

[W] The Undertaker was Mr. Thomas Coolidge; and Mr. John Wheely the Overseer. In 1698, Four thousand pounds were borrowed upon the credit of the Act: And about September 1701, fifteen hundred pounds more were borrowed of William Hewer, Esq; and John Crawley, Gent. on assignment of the Channel-duties. In August 1707, and July 1708, further sums of Money were wanting, for compleating and finishing the Cleansing of the

Channel, which were ordered to be borrowed on security of the Channel-duties. When the Work was undertaken, directions were given, That every Floor of Earth should contain eighteen feet. — The Collector of the Channel-Duty at the Hyth was also ordered to have 1s. in the pound, and the Collector at Wivenhoe 1s. 6d. in the pound. Books of Assemblies.

[X] At the time of the passing of this Act, there re-
Lock,

Lock, or Gates, it enjoined, That none should open or shut the Gates of the said Lock, but such person or persons only as should be duly appointed by the Commissioners, on pain of forfeiting to the Mayor and Commonalty any sum not exceeding Ten pounds.

It being found necessary, that a further sum of Money should be raised for repairing the said Lock, and making and preserving the River or Channel more fit for Navigation; by another Act, passed in 1749-50, it was enacted, That from May 1750, for the term of 30. years, and from thence to the end of the then Session of Parliament, there should be raised and paid for every chaldron of sea-coal, the further and additional Duty of Three pence a chaldron, over and above the Duty of Three pence before granted; and so after the same rate for any greater or less quantity; and no other duty shall be raised upon any Goods, Wares, Merchandise, or Things whatsoever.

This is the substance of the several Acts passed at any time for cleansing and making our River navigable.

As the Duties payable to the Corporation for the Navigation on this River, have always been a considerable Article, particular Care hath therefore been taken of what turn'd to so good an Advantage. And, first, for the better securing of them, It hath ever been a Rule, That all Wares and Merchandises imported to, or exported from, this Town, should be loaded and unloaded at Wivenhoo, or the Hyth, and no where else [Y]. Next, a Water-Bailiff hath been appointed, many Years, for the more ready and effectual Collecting the Duties of the Channel. As it may be a pleasure to the Reader, to know what yearly sum these Duties have been lett for at different times, I shall give a short account of it in the Note [Z]. A Table of the antient Toll, Customs, Fees, and Duties, payable, and due to the Mayor and Commonalty of Colchester, and their Water-Bailiff; for all manner of Goods, &c.

(g) See above, Book I. ch. i. § 2. (h) Oath-book, p. 87, and Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 32. (i) Oath-book, p. 62. Leases 2 Jac. I. Assemb. B. 1723, p. 147.

mained in the hands of the Receiver-general of the Channel Duties Eleven hundred pounds; which the Act directed to be laid out, either in the purchase of Lands, or on a Mortgage, in the name of some Trustees: And the Rents, or Interest, of the same, to be applied by the Commissioners in the support and maintenance of the Lock, and cleansing of the Channel, for ever hereafter. See the Act.

[Y] In the Rolls, 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2. several persons are presented,—quod faciunt Mercata sua apud le Rowhegge, Fyngrynghe, Alford, Bryglyngsey, & in aliis locis adjacentibus super colteras Aque predictæ — ad maximam derogationem & prejudicium Mercati Nove Hethe ville predictæ, contra Statutum Domini Regis in hoc casu provisi, et ad dampnum & lesionem manifestam Libertatis Ville predictæ, & totius Communitatis ejusdem.

And in the Statute 9 and 10 Will. III. is this Clause. — “And to the intents that that the said Payments and Sums of Money may with the greater Ease, Security, and less Charge be collected and paid, and his Majesty less lyable to be defrauded in his Duties and Customs: Be it enacted, That from and after the said first day of May (1698) no Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes (except Wood or Timber) shall be Laded or Unladed at any Key or Wharf, in the said River or Chanel, but only at Wivenhoe, and the New-Hithe, aforesaid, upon pain of forfeiting unto the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their Successors, the Sum of Five pounds.”

[Z] Ann. 13; 6 and 1366, All the Customs and Toll due to the King and Commonalty of this Town, as well by land

brought unto, and carried from the Port of Colchester, by water, was settled Octob. 26, 1574, and renewed March 2, 1668-9, is in the Appendix [A].

There is a Custom-house here, in which, for the better securing and management of his Majesty's Revenues, are the following Officers. A Collector: A Comptroller: A Surveyor: Two Land-waiters; one here, and one at Wivenhoo: A Supervisor of the Customs: and Three Riding-officers: Four Coal-meters, and a Corn meter. — There belong also two Sloops to this Custom-house, in each of which are about thirty men.

An Account is given above of the Hyth bridge, and of the Time when it was made (g). Before that, there was only a Foot-bridge, erected about the year 1406 or 1407, by the consent of the Bailiffs and Twenty-four of the Council of the Town: Who covenanted with those Inhabitants of the Hyth, to whom Liberty was given of building it, That it should not be above eighteen inches wide; and never be made fit for horse or carts to go over: If it were otherwise, or proved any prejudice to this Town, it was immediately to be demolished. And it was to be so built, as not to hinder the Navigation up to East-bridge (h).

There was anciently a Water-mill here, consisting of Two Corn-mills, and Two Fulling-stocks; which being found a hurt to the Channel, was taken down (i).

The Dukes of Norfolk had formerly an Estate in this parish, in Houses and Land (k); some of the Houses were lately in the possession of Mr. James Dean.

The Church of St. Leonard's is neat, well proportioned, and well built. It consists of a Nave tyled, as is also the Chancel; and two Isles, which go the whole length both of the Church and Chancel, leaded. The Roof of the Church, and of the Side Isles, is of exquisite Workmanship. The Roof of the Chancel is wainscotted, and on the boards are painted the Patriarchs or An-

as by water, — were let — for 35*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum. Rot. Cur. 30 and 40 Edw. III. rot. 1.

The same let 8 Hen. IV. (1407) — for 40*l.* per annum. Rot. Cur. rot. 1.

All the Customs belonging to the New-Hyth, with cranes, and houses, and the measures and weights, keyage, wharfage, having, and lugging, with the great Hall, and a garden — let for 48*l.* per ann. 1411. Rot. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 1.

The same, anno 1419. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 1.

In 1428 — for 45*l.* Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 1.

In 1436, and 1443 — for 52*l.* Rot. 15 & 22 ejusd. rot. 1.

In 1458 — for 43*l.* Rot. 37 ejusd. rot. 1.

In 1464 — for 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Rot. 4 Edw. IV. rot. 1.

In 1473 — for 32*l.* Rot. 13 ejusd. rot. 1.

In 1476 and 1484 — for 35*l.* Rot. 16 ejusd. rot. 1.

In 1610, the Water-bayliffship — let for 42*l.* Assemb. B. Nov. 5.

In 1642, the same — Fine 101*l.* Rent 44*l.* Ass. B.

In 1687, the Water-bayliffship of Colchester, with the anchorage, groundage, keyage, cranage, wharfage, measurage, cartage, luffage, underlayage, hallage, and underlayage, &c. the Town-house, with all the Ware-houses, &c. a Coal-yard, the Town-key, and the Crane, let for — Fine 50*l.* — Rent 42*l.* 10*s.*

In 1705 — Fine 100*l.* — Rent 42*l.* 10*s.*

In 1736 — Fine 250*l.* — Rent 100*l.* — Leases,

[A] See Appendix. No. XII. Compared with the Book of Assemblies, March 2, 16689.

cestors of Jesus Christ, according to his Genealogy in St. Matthew and St. Luke.

There are also handsome old Stalls remaining in the Chancel. On the North side of the Altar-piece is this Inscription. "This Church was repaired and beautified, and the Altar-piece painted in the year of our Lord 1724. Alderman Robert Merry, Daniel Cock, Gent. Churchwardens."

Opposite to the Church, stands a large Parsonage-House, with a good garden behind it. The Rector hath Three Acres and a half of Glebe; but the Parish being small, the certain Profits of the Living are but inconsiderable. The Value of it, as return'd to the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty, is but 16*l.* *per ann.* Consequently it is discharg'd from First-fruits and Tenths.

This Rectory was in the gift of St. John's Abbey 'till the suppression of that House; when it came to the Crown. In 1702, Bishop Compton obtain'd it by way of exchange, as is related above under H. Trinity; And in 1714, George Earl of Northampton, and his kinsman the Hon. Hatton Compton Esquire, conveyed it, among others, to Balliol-college, in Oxford.

For many years it was held by sequestration; the last who held it thus being the Rev. Barnabas Symson, late Rector of St. James's. After his decease, George Kilby A. B. was presented thereto by the Crown, and had institution May 21, 1742. Upon his resignation, Stephen Aldrich B. A. was presented by Balliol-college, and instituted 28 Feb. 1753 [C]. And John Bree, M. A. 1761, upon Ste. Aldrich's cession.

Gilbert de Kellesthule was Rector of this Church in 1310 (l). He is not mentioned by Mr. Newcourt.

There were two Chantries in this Church before the Reformation; one founded by - - - Barwick; and another by Edmund Harmanfon: Of both which an Account is given below (m).

CHAP. III.

Parishes within the Liberty.

HAVING thus finished my Account of the Twelve Parishes that are properly within this Town, I now come to describe those Four that are at some small distance from it, but within its Liberties. They are,

Lexden.
St. Michael's Mile-end.
Greenstead; and
Bere-Church, *alias* West-Doniland.

(l) Rot. Cur. 4^o Edw. II.

(m) See Book II. ch. v. § 1.

(o) See Domesday, Appendix to Book I. N^o iii.

(p) Stow's Annales, p. 222. edit. 1605. 4^o.

and p. 152. ed. 1631, fol. He calls him Hubert, but I think it should be Hamo.

[C] There is a Quit-rent, or Fee farm-rent, of Five shillings *per annum*, paid to the Crown for the Rectory of the New-Hythe near Colchester, which hath been paid by the Church-wardens time out of mind.—And also a Fee-farm-rent of One shilling, paid by the Church-wardens afore-said to the Crown, for a Parish-house in St. Leonard's Parish.

[D] The former signifies a Salmon; and the latter a Lax, which is a great fish in the river Rhine.

[E] Dún is a general Celtic word for all Fortifications made on Eminences, and the Eminences themselves. J.

SECT. I.

LEXDEN.

Of these Lexden is the largest and most populous. It stands about a mile West from the Town, in the road to London. On the east, it is bounded by St. Mary's, part of H. Trinity, of St. Peter's, and Mile-end: On the north by this latter, and part of West Bergholt: And on the west and south, by Stanway, and part of St. Mary's. From whence the name is derived, cannot easily be discovered. The learned William Baxter imagined, it was so called from LEG, that is the 14th Legion quartered here (n). And a Friend fancied, it took its denomination from *Lex* or Law, because the Hundred-Court used to be held there. But I think both without sufficient foundation. For, as the termination *den*, or *dun*, is plainly Saxon; the former signifying a Valley, and the latter a Hill, both which agree to Lexden; it is hardly credible that the first syllable should be fetched from the Latin. 'Tis therefore most probably a Saxon word entirely. Now as *læx*, or *lex*, have no signification applicable to this place [D]; and as it is called *Lessendena* in Domesday-book; I conjecture that the Name was formed from *lære*, a pasture, *lessa* or *læssa*, less, and *den* a valley: Or else it may be derived from *læc*, signifying a stranger, and *dun* a Hill [E]; that is, from the Incampments and Fortifications of the Strangers, *viz.* the Romans, in and about this Place.

However it be; At the time of William the Conqueror's Survey, Lessenden as it is there called, was only a Berewit [F] *i. e.* a village or hamlet, in Stanway-Manor, as Leyre also was. In Edward the Confessor's reign, it contained within 4 Hides, 6 Villans, 10 Bordars, 4 Servants, 4 Carucates, held by the Tenents, and was worth 22 *l.* At the time of the Survey, it contained 5 Villans, 12 Bordars, 5 Servants, 2 Carucates in demesne, and 3 belonging to the Tenents; Mast for 100 hogs, 11 acres of meadow, 2 mills, and 16 socmen in 2 hides and 36 acres: Always 2 carucates and a half. And was worth 33 *l.* besides 3 *l.* fine (o).

When it was separated from the capital Manor of Stanway, and made a distinct Manor, I cannot learn. But in the reign of K. Hen. II. it was in

1. H. - - - de St. Clare (p), whose only daughter became the Wife of
 2. William de Langvallei, or Lanvalley.
- Then it was held by
3. William, the Son; whose only daughter Hawyse [G] was married to

Toland's Hist. of the Druids, in his Posthumous Works, Vol. I. p. 85.

[F] Villula, Hamleta Manerii seu Dominii, Manerium minus ad majus pertinens. Berwita, a bep, dominus & pira multa, ac si diceretur, Pars manerii remotior, quæ tamen sub Domini multa & animadversione, hoc est, sub cognitione & districtu (ut olim loquebantur) dignoscitur. Spelman Glossar. sub voce Beruica.

[G] She was buried in the Chapter-house of St. John's at Colchester. Ibid.

4. John de Burgh, son and heir to Hubert Earl of Kent; who had by her a son named
5. John (q). This John died the 8th of Edward I. *an.* 1279, or 1280, leaving three daughters.
 1. Hawyse, the eldest, married Robert de Grelle: And Dervorgill the second was the wife of
6. Robert Lord Fitz-walter, who had this Lordship with her [H].
The successive Lords of it in this family, were,
7. Robert, who died in 1328.
8. John died Octob. 18, 1361.
9. Walter died in Septemb. 1386.
10. Walter, died in 1408.
11. Walter, died in 1432, leaving only two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne [I], Anne was married to
12. Thomas Ratcliffe Esq; who had this Manor with her. He died about the year 1440 (r) leaving issue
13. John his son and heir, very young, and probably under the guardianship of Sir Thomas Cobham Kt. For, Sir Thomas presented to the Rectory of Lexden from the year 1440 to 1461 [K]: about which time his ward, Mr. Ratcliffe, seems to have come of age. Because in the 39th of K. Henry VI. he obtain'd a pardon of intrusion, for entering upon the lands of his inheritance without livery (s). Some time after, he was knighted; and in the first of K. Henry VII. *anno* 1485, summoned to Parliament, by the title of Lord Fitz-walter (t). But unhappily engaging in a conspiracy to set Perkin Warbeck on the throne, in 1494; he was convicted of high-treason, and carried to Calais, where he was soon after beheaded. Upon his attainder, this Manor, with the rest of his estates, became forfeited to the Crown (u). But his son
14. Robert Ratcliffe was restored to his honour, Novemb. 3, 1505. And not only his attainder was reversed, in 1509, by Act of Parliament; but he was also created, July 18, 1525, Viscount Fitz-walter, and Decemb. 28, 1529, Earl of Suffex. He died Nov. 27, 1542.
15. Henry, his son and successor, died Feb. 17, 1556.
16. Thomas, son of this Henry, died June 19, 1583. And
17. Henry, brother of Thomas died April 10, 1593. The last of this Family.

18. Robert, son of Henry, died Sept. 22, 1629, without issue (w) [L].

Of him, Sir Tho. Lucas, mention'd above under St. Giles's, purchased, about the year 1612, this Manor and Estate (x) for his eldest son

19. Thomas, born, as is aforesaid, before marriage. He was knighted by K. Charles I. and resided some time here. But, during the civil wars, he was sequestred for Delinquency [i. e. for not coming into the Parliament's measures] and the standing Committee of this County acted for him (y). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Byron, Knt. (z) and had by her, Charles, Thomas and Robert. . . . Sir Thomas died . . . and was succeeded in the Manor by his eldest son

20. Charles, who became Baron Lucas, upon the death of John Lord Lucas, in 1671, according to the limitation above express'd (a). Having no seat, he converted a Messuage in this parish, called the Tenter-House and Lady-yard, [seized by his Steward, at a Court holden Novemb. 9, 1676, for want of repair, with four closes of pasture adjoining, containing 15 acres] (b), into a convenient, tho' not a handsome Habitation, and built brick-walls round the Gardens. His Lordship married Penelope, youngest daughter of Francis Leke Earl of Scarisdale (c), by whom he had issue Anne married to . . . Carey Esq; to whom she was second wife; and by him mother of . . . Carey, Lord Falkland: (*) and Penelope; which latter, on the 17th of July 1690 (d), was married to Isaac Selfe of Benacre in Wiltshire Esq; and dying Feb. 10, 1701-2, aged 38, after having had seven children, was buried in this Church. Her father, Charles Lord Lucas, died in the year 1688, without issue male. Upon which the Title came to his brother Robert; who having been bred up to arms, was made Lieutenant of the Tower of London, upon K. James's Abdication; being esteemed a man of honour, and a lover of his country; and died without issue January 31, 1704-5 (e). He never was possessed of this Manor; for

21. Penelope, Lady Lucas, relict of Charles Lord Lucas, who had an estate in it for life, outlived him, and enjoyed it 'till her decease.

A moiety of this Manor being settled upon her daughter Mrs. Selfe, and her heirs for

(q) Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage. Vol. I. p. 633.

p. 285. (r) Idem, *ibid.* and Summons to Parliament, &c. p. 477.

also Francis Lord Verulam's Life of Henry VII. under the years 1493, 1494. and Hall's and Holinshed's Chronicles, under those respective years. (s) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 288.

Thomas Lucas, Esq; was held 9 August, 11 Jac. I. (t) Court-Rolls. The first Court of

Vol. IV. p. 244. (u) See above, under St. Giles's. (v) Ar. Collins's Peerage, Edit. 1735.

(c) Dugdale's Bar. Vol. II. p. 450. 474. (*) Peerage of England, ed. 1711. Vol. II. Part 2. p. 355. (d) MS.

penes me; and Register-book of the parish. (e) Complete Hist. of England, Vol. III. by Dr. Kennet, ed. 1719.

p. 533. and Ab. Boyer's Hist. of Q. Anne, in the Annual Lists, A^o 1704.

[H] *Ibid.* p. 221. He saith elsewhere, p. 608, 700, that it was Hawyse, the eldest, married to Robert de Grelle, which had this Manor. Perhaps she had it first, and then dying without issue, it came to Dervorgill and her heirs.

[I] Elizabeth, his widow, was after his decease re married to William Massy, by whom she had Joane wife of Sir Robert Fenys. Inquis. 4 Edw. IV.

[K] See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 389.—Sir Thomas is also mentioned in the Court-Rolls of this Town, Rot. 36. Hen. VI. rot. 13. where he is presented, for suffering a Bridge, called Park-bridge near Lexden-park to be ruinous—quem

quidem Pontem Tho. Cobham miles ratione terrarum suarum ponti illi adjacentium reparare & facere debet & tenet, & quod idem Thomas & omnes antecessores sui Domini Manerii de Lexden a tempore quo memoria hominum non existit dictum pontem reparare & facere debuerunt.

[L] The Arms of Fitz-Walter were, Or, a Fesse between two Cheveronels, gules.—And the Arms of Ratcliffe, Argent, a Bend engrailed, sable.

This Manor was held by these two noble Families in capite, by Barony. MS. penes me.

ever, the Manor and Estate were sold soon after Mrs. Selve's death; and purchased towards the end of the year 1701 (*f*), by

22. Samuel Rawstorn of London Esq; who resided here; and dying Feb. 17, 1719-20, was buried in the Family-vault at St. Lawrence-Jewry, London. By his wife, Sarah daughter of Thomas Papillon of Acris, in Kent, Esq; he had issue, 1. Jane, married to the Rev. Edward Arrowsmith, M. A. Rector of St. Olave, Hart-street, London. 2. Sarah, wife of the Rev. Thomas Bullock, D. D. Dean of Norwich. 3. Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. James Kilner, M. A. one of his Majesty's Chaplains in Ordinary, Rector of Lexden, and Vicar of Tolethunt-Darcy. 4. Susannah, widow and relict of John Eldred of Oliver's in Stanway Esq; 5. Hester, married to the Rev. William Bree, M. A. Rector of Mark's-Tay, and Tendring in this County. 6. Jerom, who married Anna-Maria daughter of William Turner of Canterbury Esq; but died without Children. And 7. Thomas.

23. Mrs. Sarah Rawstorn above-mentioned, having an Estate in this Manor for life, enjoyed it till her decease, which happened January 13, 1739-40. Upon which it descended to her son,

24. Thomas Rawstorn Esq; the present Lord of this Manor; who married Anne daughter of John Fawler Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Navy, by whom he had two daughters—Anne—and Sarah; of which last child she died in childbed Novemb. 28, 1746 [*M*]. Sarah, the youngest daughter, is since deceas'd. And their father has to his second wife Sophia, one the daughters of Edward Lisle of Crux-Easton in the county of Southampton Esq; a very agreeable family.

Lexden-lodge is the Manor-house.

The Lord of this Manor did anciently owe suit and service at the Law-hundred Courts of this Town; and was amerced when he did not perform that service (*g*).

Circumstances are so altered from what they originally were, when Lexden was only a Berewite to Stanway-manor; that the Lord of Stanway-hall-manor doth at present owe to this, fine, suit of Court, and a pair of gilt spurs, or a yearly rent of Six-pence (*h*).

Belonging to the Lord of this Manor there was anciently a very fine Park in this parish; the greatest part of which lay on the North side of the River, opposite to the Shepen. How far it extended towards the East, or Bergholt-road, appears from hence, that the Five acres of land in Lexden, belonging to the Free-school in this Town, were adjoining to the Park-pale (*i*).

There is another Manor in this parish, called Mot's, from a family of that name. About the year 1406, it was in the Spice family of Bocking: Clement Spice held it in 1485 [*N*]. And afterwards the Sayer family, from the 34th of Henry VIII. (*k*) till 1634, when John Sayer Esq; conveyed it to James Lemyng of Colchester Gent. who married Mary, eldest daughter to Sir William Batten Knt. (*l*). And whose daughter Mary being married to Sir Isaac Rebow, brought this Manor into that family. It was lately in his grandson Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Esq; and now in his daughter, married to Capt. Adams. But it is hardly known to be a Manor at present.

The Abbey of Waltham Holy-Cross had some Lands in this Parish [*O*] near Sheet-street; on account of which, the Abbot was obliged to repair part of New-bridge (*m*). After the dissolution of the Monasteries, they came into the Sayer-family by grant or purchase (*n*).

There were also some lands in this parish belonging to Heynes's and Barwick's Chuntries, which were purchased by the Bailiffs and commonalty, at the suppression (*o*); and sold by them, soon after, to Thomas Rich of this parish. Some of these lands are copyhold, and known by the name of Lower Butlers, containing twelve acres (*p*). Loveland, otherwise Lukins, belonged to the same Tho. Rich, and before to Robert Goffe, and to Thomas Bonham Esq; now to the Rev. Jeremiah Johnson.

On the South-side of the London road, just at the top of Lexden-hill, against the hedge that parts Talcoat's eighteen acres from Crossfield, and almost opposite to Horsee or Stone-Crouch-lane; antiently stood a famous Cross; built of brick and stone, part of the pedestal of which was remaining within the memory of man. The reason why I take notice of it, is, because 'tis frequently mentioned in ancient Writings, and some of them have a particular reference thereto.

Another, named Lamb's-Cross, in this parish, stood on the Aldham-road; at the Four ways, of which one leads down to Newbridge.

Finally, Pedders-cross stood on the Heath, at the Turning leading to Gosbeck's.

On Lexden-Heath, partly in this parish, and partly in that of Stanway, there are very considerable Works and Intrenchments [*P*], which evidently appear to be Remains of the *Castra*, *Castella*, and *Præsidia*, mentioned by Tacitus, that were placed about the ancient *Colonia-Camulodunum* (*q*). From Lexden-heath they extend East, a good way towards Colchester; what is called Hollow-lane, adjoining to the Commons, being part of them. And thence they keep to the London-road, and have some parts corre-

(*f*) The first Court-Baron of S. Rawstorn, Esq; was held April 8, 1702. Court-rolls. See Rot. Cur. 30 Edw. III. rot. 1. and 9. Pro Manerio de Lexden. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 40 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 6. Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 1 and 2. (*g*) Rental. (*h*) See below, Book III. ch. 3. § 1. (*i*) T. Munne's extracts MS. p. 8. (*j*) See Epitaphs, in St. Peter's. (*k*) Rot. 46 and 47 Edw. III. rot. 6. (*l*) See above, p. 7. (*m*) See Book II. ch. 5. § 1. (*n*) Court-Rolls, in 1663. 1676, &c. (*o*) Tacit. Ann. xiv. c. 32. & Vit. Agricola, c. 16. See above, Book I. ch. ii. § 3.

[*M*] The Arms of Rawstorn are, Per fesse, Argent and gules, A Tower triple-tower'd, of the first Q.

[*N*] Thomas de la More was rated here to the Tallage 6 Edw. II. at 60s. Rot. Tallag. penes me.

We find this estate described as one messuage, 160 acres

of arable, 10 of meadow, 10 of pasture, 16 of alder, and 23. 5d. rent, holden of John Lord Denham. Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

[*O*] Called Aula de Waltham, in the same Tallage-roll.

[*P*] Ingentia Castrorum vestigia, as the learned Mr. W. Baxter rightly terms them. Glossar. sub voce Camulodunum.

sponding

sponding, as I am inform'd, on the North-side of the River. They cross again the same London-road, at the extremity of the Heath, on the West, and thence proceed Northerly to the place called King Coel's Kitchin, which was part of them. They seem to have been continued from thence towards the River; but the culture of the Land hath almost defaced them in some places.

In the year 1722, they were surveyed and measured by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Lufkin and Payler Smith Esq; and their Survey is given below in the Note [2]. By a Perambulation taken of the Liberties of this Town in 1563, it appears, that these Entrenchments went then under the name of Grymes Ditch (r): which is the same as is vulgarly given to Agricola's, or Antoninus Wall, in Scotland [R].

The present number of Houses or Families in the parish, is about an hundred and twenty. In 1692, Two hundred and Forty persons were rated here to the Poll-tax.

Lexden Church stands on the South-side of the London-road, about the middle of the village. It is of one pace, as is also the Chancel; and both are tyled. But, on the North-side of the Church, there is a little isle, or chapel, running North and South in length; on the top of which stands a clock. At the West-end is a spire shingled, containing one Bell. This Church is a Rectory, and hath been always appendant to the Manor, tho' several Presentations have been made by other persons than the Lords, as may be seen in Mr. Newcourt. In the King's Books it is valued at 12 l.

Thomas was Rector here in 1356 (s).
Stephen Nettles, Rector in 1644. But was sequestred, and
Gabriel Wyersdale put in his room (r).
George Downe in 1657 (u).

Nom. Reg. Libr.		Patroni.	
Compton	Richard Skingle 10 Aug. 1706. per mort. Cuffley.	Sam. Rawstorn Arm.	
Gibson. (oo)	James Kilner, M. A. Sept. 10, 1729. per mort. Skingle.	Sarah Rawstorn vid.	

MILE-END.

SECT. II.

MILE-END claims the next place to Lexden, as being the most considerable of the three Parishes within the Liberties of Colchester, that remain to be taken into consideration. The ground of the name, is the same as

of Mile-end in Stepney-parish; namely, because this is a Mile from Colchester, as that is from London. In some ancient Records it is written Miland (w), and la Mylande (x); but that seems to be owing to the Ignorance of the Times.
On the West, this parish is bounded by Lexden: On the North, by Great Horseley, Boxstead, and Langham: On the East, by part of Ardley, of

(r) See above, Book I. ch. v. § 3.
Book, penes me. (u) Rate.
46 & 47 Edw. III. rot. 3. &c.

(s) Rot. 30. Edw. III. rot. 3. (t) Committee's, or Sequestrators
(oo) v. Tollethunt-Darcy. (w) Rot. 25 Edw. III. rot. 1. (x) Rot.

[2]		Beginning on the left hand as you go down Lexden-hill.		
o 1	S. W. 20	From two Chains East of Lexden Town's-end, A Roman High-way crosses the Road which points from thence N. E. 20 one way. The other way I follow it to Lexden Heath.	m. fur. ch.	m. fur. ch.
o 2	S. E. 30	A Specula bears N. W. 66 at 1 1/2 furlong: Another East at 1 furlong.	o 2 50	o 2 50
o 3	S. W. 70	A Ridge (immediately not apparent) stretches N. E. 70 towards Colchester.	o 5 00	o 2 50
o 4	N. W. 06	This place is the Entrance of a Roman Camp; One Ridge bears S. E. 06. The other I follow.	1 2 15	o 5 15
	W.	Here two other Ridges begin, on the L. equal to that I am upon. Cross the Road from Lexden to Hickford-bridge.	1 4 10	
o 5	S. W. 85	Come into the London-road between Lexden and Stanway. The three Ridges now disappear Northward, by reason of the Ground's being ploughed and occupied. I follow now the London-road.	1 6 55	o 6 15
o 6	S. E. 05	Come now to another Ridge that runs Parallel to the last; It stretches Northwards visibly: I follow it Southwards, and leave the London-road.	2 2 40	o 2 10
o 7	S. E. 40	Cross the Road again between Lexden and Hickford-bridge.	2 5 70	
o 8	S. E. 02	Stanway Ch. bears N. W. 79.	2 6 90	o 4 50
		An intire Ridge strikes off S. W. 43. which crosses the Road between Colchester and Malden, 3 furl. East of Stanway-hall, and leaves Olivers 2 1/2 furl. Left to Crosses the River, and in all probability continues to W. Mersey.	2 7 20	o 0 30
o 9	N. E. 50	Here another Ridge comes in and unites with this, and bears S. W. 26. and whether it continues into W. Mersey, or turns some other way I am very uncertain at present.—I now follow the Ridge that comes in	3 2 10	
o 10	N. E. 08	 (o 5 20)	3 4 40	o 0 70
o 11	N. E. 32		3 6 00	o 1 60
o 12	N. E. 75		3 6 80	o 0 80
o 13	N. W. 06	Another Ridge bears S. E. 06. from hence, but to what place I know not yet.	3 7 60	o 0 80
		Clofe to o4 above.	4 0 05	o 0 45
Taken by the Rev. T. Lufkin, and Payler Smith, Esq; July 12, 1722.				

[R] See Camden's Britannia, Edit. 1722. Vol. II. col. 1222. 1227. 1283. and especially the accurate Mr. J. Horfley's Britannia Romana; and Mr. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale.

2 L

St.

St. Botolph's, of St. James's, and Greenstead : And on the South, by part of St. Botolph's, of St. James's, All Saints, St. Nicholas's, St. Martin's, and St. Peter's.

It is of a large Extent, especially from North-East to South-West, and contains a great quantity of ground. But it being quite a country Parish, the number of Persons charged in it to the Poll-tax, in 1692, was but ninety-four. However, many Houses, or rather Cottages, have been erected in several parts of it, since.

The most considerable Estate in this parish, is that which is known by the name of Mile-end-Heath, and the Severals ; but anciently was called King's-wood, and King's-wood-heath, because it anciently belonged to the King. A great part of it was a Wood, but is now converted into arable Land, which is properly the Severals ; that is Separate, and not common Ground : and the rest a Heath, as it is now.

It was originally part of the Royal Forest, and of the King's demesnes ; and was granted to the Burgeffes of Colchester, either by K. Henry I. or K. Stephen, for a rent or fee-farm of Forty Shillings a year. But, about the year 1168, it came into the hands of K. Henry II. (tho' we are not told upon what account) and, in consideration of that, an abatement of the yearly sum of forty shillings was made in the fee-farm of this Town (y). After that, it was for some time granted to the Keeper of Colchester-castle, as appears by the Record below [S]. A Perambulation of it was taken in the 26th of Edward I. which is placed in the *Appendix* (z). Thus it continued in the Crown 'till March 4, 1534-5, when K. Henry VIII. granted it again to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Town of Colchester, for the Sum of One hundred pounds paid into the Hanaper, and in consideration that they should neither require nor have any allowance or deduction of the aforesaid sum of Forty shillings in their fee-farm for the future [T]. His Majesty, I say, granted it to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of this Burgh or Town, under the name of the whole Forest, and Wood-land, Pasture, Waste, Under-wood, Alder-car, Heath, Common, and Affert, of Kingeswood, *alias* Kingeswood-heth ; and all the Timber and other Trees, Wood and Underwood there growing ; with all and every their appurtenances, profits, and advantages whatsoever ; lying and being in the Towns, Parishes, Hamlets and Places of Mile-end, Lexden, West Bargholt, Boxsted, Horkefley, Langham, and Ardeley, in the County of Essex ; and by what name or names soever, or by whatsoever bounds, limits, or extents the same were known, reputed, called, bounded, or divided, in

the Exchequer, or in any other Court of Record ; or by whatever Perambulation or Inquest found, certified, or described. With liberty to the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their successors, to cut down and carry away all manner of Trees, Wood, and Underwood, growing in the said Forest and Wood, whenever they shall please. And to have and receive all sorts of Profits, Liberties, and Advantages, in the said Wood or Forest, in as ample manner and form as King Henry and his Progenitors ever did. To have and to hold the said Forest and Wood, with their appurtenances, to the then Bailiffs and Commonalty and their successors for ever, for the yearly rent of One penny, payable at the Exchequer within a fortnight after the feast of St. Michael the archangel, in lieu of all services or demands whatsoever. And with power and liberty to view and perambulate that Forest, &c. and its several members and appurtenances, whenever they shall think proper : And to divide, inclose, and hold them in severalty for ever, as their own proper land, and part of the Liberty of the Town of Colchester, without impeachment or molestation from the king, his heirs or successors, or from any officers of his whatsoever (a). This grant was confirm'd by Act of Parliament.

For some years this Estate continued in the Possession of the Bailiffs and Commonalty ; which elected four Woodwardes every year (whereof two at least were of the Common Council) to take care of the Timber, and other trees (b). And the poor Free-burgeffes had some of the under-wood for firing (c). But, about the year 1576, Qu. Elizabeth sent her letters to the Magistrates of this Town, requesting, but in effect commanding them, to lease King's-wood-heath to Sir Thomas Heneage, Kt. [U]. Accordingly, the Bailiffs and Commonalty granted him a Sixty years lease of the infevered and inclosed part of it, for the consideration of 100*l.* and the yearly rent of 44*l.* Reserving to themselves the fifteen-score acres, open and uninclosed, that were parcel of the said wood, land, and pasture, lying together, from Braiswick towards the road leading from Colchester to Skyping-street (d). At the expiration of this Lease, some of the Free-burgeffes were against Leasing those Lands again ; but, notwithstanding their opposition, they were let to several persons (e), particularly June 2, 1656, to Thomas Lucas, Gent. for 80*l.* *per ann.* Finally, August 6, 1722, they were leased to Daniel de Foe, for Ninety-nine years, at the yearly rent of 120*l.* and a fine of 500*l.* by the name of Kings-wood-heath, or the Severalls : Brinckley-farme : and Tubbeswick.—The Tenant covenanting to pay all the Land-tax, &c. This

(y) See *Appendix*, N. XIII. of Assemblies, 19 Elizab. Febr. 4.

(z) N. XIV.

(a) See the Patent at length in the *Appendix*, N. XIII.

(b) Book

(c) Petition to the Privy Council in 1638.

(d) Lease, among the

(e) Book of Assemblies, Octob. 1638, &c. and Town-leases.

[S] Rex Ricardo de Munfichet salutem. Mandamus vobis quod habere faciatis venerabili patri nostro Domino W. London Episcopo, plenam saisinam de Bosco de Kingeswood, qui pertinet & semper pertinuit ad custodiam Castri nostri Colecester. Et servientes nostros, si quos ibi posuistis, statim amoveri faciatis . . . Claus. 2 Hen. III. m. 24. at the Tower.

[T] Whilst it remained in the King's hands the following Clause was always put in the Quietus for the Fee-

farm at the Receipt of the Exchequer . . . Et in defectu Boschi de King's-wood xl*s.*

[U] He was Vice Chamberlain, and Treasurer of the Chamber to Q. Elizabeth, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and a Privy-Counsellor. He died 17 Octob. 1594, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, edit. 1716, p. 111.—His Seal affixed to the Lease above-mentioned, is, A Greyhound courant between three rams heads full-fac'd.

Leafe was afterwards assigned to Walter Bernard, Esq; late Alderman and Sheriff of London, and was since in his brother and heir, the Rev. John Bernard Rector of Morton in this County; now in Mr. Wragg, his nephew.

All the Timber that grew upon this Estate was felled some years ago.

This is the most valuable estate belonging to the Corporation. If it was let to advantage, and the adjoining Heath and Waste inclosed by Act of Parliament, it would bring a fine yearly income to the poor Free-burgeses, of much more worth and consequence than their present Commons. Instead of that, 'tis incroach'd upon on all sides.

Besides this Estate of King's-wood and King's-wood-heath, there is within this Parish the Manor of East Mile-end and Abbot's Hall so called because it formerly belonged to the Abbot and Monks of St. Osith in this County: and for which they owed Suit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town (*f*). Upon the surrender of their House on July 28, 1539 (*g*), K. Henry granted, the same year, this manor, with Mile-end-hall, to Thomas Cromwell afterwards Earl of Essex (*b*). They reverting to the Crown, upon his attainder which happened the year following, K. Henry, 9 April 1544, granted them to John de Vere Earl of Oxford, to hold *in capite* (*i*). But they did not long remain in that noble Family: For

1. John Lucas Esq; died September 13, 1556, seiz'd of the Manor of Mile-end with the appertinances, and certain lands and tenements called Monke-downe, held *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and valued at 13 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* per Annum (*k*). In this estate he was succeeded by
2. Sir Thomas Lucas.
3. Sir Thomas.
4. Sir John, created Baron Lucas of Shenfield in Essex, January 3, 1644-5 [*W*].
His only daughter and heir,
Mary (created Baroness Lucas of Crudwell in Wiltshire, May 7, 1663) being married to
5. Antony De Grey, Earl of Kent, brought this, with other fine Estates, into that family. She died Novemb. 1, 1700, leaving issue
6. Henry, who, upon his father's decease, Aug. 19, 1702, became Earl of Kent; and was

Nom. Reg. Lib.

(*nn*) Palmer Smythies, M. A. 28 March 1720, per mort. Gul. Smythies.

S E C T. III.

GREEN-STEAD,

or corruptly Grinstead.

THIS is the third of the Out-parishes, within the Liberties of Colchester. On the West, it is bounded by part of St. Botolph's,

created, December 14, 1706, Viscount Goodrich, of Goodrich-castle, in Herefordshire, Earl of Harold in the County of Bedford, and Marquis of Kent: And, April 28, 1710, Duke of Kent. His sons Antony, Henry, Lucas, and George, dying before him without issue, his Grace settled his real estates upon Jemima, the only daughter and heir of his eldest daughter Annabella, who had married John Campbel Lord Viscount Glenorchy, son and heir apparent to John Earl of Broadalbin in Scotland, and died on the 2d of March 1726-7.

This Lady Jemima Campel was married in May 1740 to the Honourable Philip Yorke Esq; eldest son to the Right Honourable Philip Baron Hardwick Lord Chancellor of Great Britain; [now Earl of Hardwick;] and created Marchioness de Grey. Upon her grandfather the Duke of Kent's decease, June 5, 1740, she and her consort became possessed of the Manors of *Mile-end*, *Dilbridge*, and *Greenstead*; and of many other noble Estates in this and other Counties.

The Rectory of St. Michael's Mile-end was, and continued in the gift of the Prior and Convent of St. Botolph till their suppression. Then the Advowson of it coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. gave it, among the rest of the possessions of that Priory, to Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, afterwards Lord Chancellor of England (*l*), who by Will gave it, in 1544, to his brother Thomas Audeley of Bere-Church Esq; He did not keep it long; but, before the year 1551, sold it to John Lucas, Esq; in whose posterity, seated at St. John's Abbey in this Town, it continued for about an hundred and twenty years. From them it descended to Antony, and Henry, Earls and Duke of Kent: and is now in the Rt Hon. Philip Earl of Hardwick, and his Consort the Lady Marchioness de Grey, Baroness Lucas of Crudwell.

The Church is of one pace with the Chancel, and very small: At the West end there is a little wooden Turret, containing one Bell. It is rated in the King's Books at 07 *l.* 10 *s.* 00 *d.*

John Hetoun, not mention'd by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this Parish, in 1310 (*m*).

John Rector in 1372 (*n*).

Patroni

of St. James's, the Hyth, and St. Giles's: On the South, partly by Wivenhoe, and Elm-stead: On the East, by part of this latter, and of Ardeley: And on the North, by part of St. Botolph's and St. James's.

The name of it seems to be derived from the nature of the place, at the time it receiv'd that appellation; namely, a *Green* pasture, or uncultivated *Place*.

(*f*) Rot. Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 1. Rot. 33 Edw. III. rot. 1. &c. Collect. of Records, p. 148.

(*g*) Bp. Burnet's Hist. of the Reformat. Part. I. Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. p. 5. See Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 371.

30 Hen. VIII.

(*k*) Inquis. 26 Octob. 3 and 4 Phil. & Mar. N^o 40. fol. 158.

(*l*) Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. ps 4. p. 186.

(*m*) Rot. Cur. 4 Edw. II. rot. 8.

(*n*) Rot. 46 and 49 Edw. III. rot. 3.

(*nn*) v. St. Mary Magdal. Hosp.

[*W*] See a more particular account of this family under St. Giles's.

There are but Twenty-six houses in this parish: For many have been pull'd down in the Street leading to the Hyth. But in 1692, when there was abundance more standing than now, the number of Persons rated here to the Poll-tax, was One hundred and seven.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Godric, a freeman, that is a person of note (*o*), had in this parish four houses with land, four hides, and the Church. But, at the time of William the Bastard's Survey, it was found that Godric's sons had lett the land in four parts. Two of them the King had; and there, in two hides, were two carucates in demesne, 3 villanes, 2 servants, 24 acres of meadow and marsh, and half a mill: value 40 s. Earl Eustace had another part; in which there was one hide, the Church, the fourth part of a mill, and of a meadow: Value 30 s. John Fitz-Waleram had the fourth part, with one hide, the fourth part of a mill, and of a meadow: value 30 s. (*p*).

This Manor, or at least three parts of it, were afterwards in Eudo Dapifer, who settled them upon his new foundation of St. John's Abbey, with the Tithes of this whole parish (*q*). But the fourth part of the vill of Greneftede was given (by whom is unknown) to the Prior and Canons of St. Botolph's, and confirmed to them by K. Richard I. (*r*). Upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, this last part was given to the Lord Chancellor Audeley (*s*).

But the Manor was granted by King Henry VIII, April 10, 1539, to Thomas Cromwell, soon after created Earl of Essex (*t*). Upon whose Attainder it reverting to the Crown; K. Henry, December 14, 1540, let a Twenty one years lease of it to Thomas Barvys, or Barnys, at the yearly rent of 17 l. [*X*]. And confirmed to Sir John Raynsford, a lease of the Herbage and Pannage of Greenstead Park, demised to him by the late Abbot and Monks of St. John's, at 20 s. *per annum*.

In the year 1557, Bernard Hampton, Esq; one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, purchased of K. Philip and Q. Mary, for the sum of Four hundred and fourteen pounds seven shillings and four-pence, the Reversion of all the premisses; viz. of the site of the Manor of Greenstead, and the whole yearly sum of 17 l. And also the whole House, Manor and Park

of Greenstead; belonging to the late attainted Abbot of St. John's. And all the Buildings, Lodges, Deers, Court-leet, &c. in Greenstead Pentrice and the suburbs of Colchester: with all woods, &c. amounting in the whole to the clear yearly value of 43 l. Reserving to his Majesty the bells, and lead (except what was in gutters) and all advowsons, &c. To have and to hold the aforesaid Manor, Park, &c. to the said Bernard Hampton, his heirs and assigns, to their own proper use for ever, by the 40th part of a Knight's-fee: Paying to the King and his heirs 20 l. *per Annum* (*u*).

It did not long continue in this family: For, July 2, 1560, Bernardine (*w*) [or, according to others, (*x*) Leonard] Hampton, the son, got a License to alienate all the premisses to Laurence Cockson: Who, Decemb. 18, 1563, sold them again to Thomas Lucas, Esq; (*y*). And they have passed, as the Manor of Mile-end-hall, to the Rt. Hon. Earl of Hardwick.

In the grant, or sale, to B. Hampton, there was included, a Meadow at East-Bridge, called East-Meadow, containing Three acres, lately belonging to St. John's Abbey, and leased Nov. 29, 1542, to Edward Cole: And Eight acres of Meadow, lying in Whave-Meadow within the Manor of Greenstead; and a Field in the same parish, called Whiten-field, containing Fifteen acres; that had been let July 9, 1544, to John Ryther for 21 years (*z*). All which I suppose were conveyed with the rest of the Estate.

The Park above-mentioned, was inclosed by the Abbot of St. John's, in Henry the III'd's reign (*a*).

The Church of Greenstead is of one pace with the Chancel; and both are tyled. At the West-end stands a square Tower of brick, containing one Bell.

This Rectory was all along in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. John's in this Town, till their suppression. It then came to the Crown, and hath ever since continued in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. It is rated in the King's books at 5 l.

John Aecum, not taken notice of by Mr. Newcourt, was Rector of this Church in the year 1320, and Thomas Juscard, in 1323 (*b*).

Nom. Reg. Libr.

Compton.

{ Theop. Jarland, cl. 1705, per mort. Hargraves.
William Dickson, A. M. per mort. Jarland.

Gibson.

{ (*bb*) Oliver Ivy, A. M. 1728, per mort. Dickson.
(*bbb*) Benj. Owen, cl. 21 May, 1730, per cess. Ivy.
John. Smith, B. A. 2 Mart. 1754, per mort. Owen.

Patroni.

Anna Reg.

Georg. I. Rex.

Georg. II. Rex.

(*b*) See Spelman, voce *Liber homo*. (*p*) See Domesday, above. (*q*) See below, Book II. ch. iv. § 1 and 2.
(*r*) Monasticon Anglic. Vol. II. p. 44. &c. (*s*) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. p. 5. (*t*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 371.
(*u*) Pat. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. wherein all these particulars are recited. (*w*) Licent. concess. 3 Elizab. (*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 286. (*y*) Licent. 6 Eliz. (*z*) Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mar. (*a*) Carta vel Rot. penes me. (*b*) Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johis, fol. 101. b. & Rot. Cur. 17 Edw. II. & 3 Edw. III. Rot. 3. (*bb*) v. Alphamton. (*bbb*) v. Abberton.

[*X*] Together with a store of Twenty Cows and one Bull, appraised at 8 l. 6 s. 8 d. Two Oxen appraised at 24 s. Four horses with harness, appraised at 53 s. 4 d. Five Quarters of Oats, appraised at 10 s. Five Quarters

of Rye with the straw and chaff, at 20 s. Four loads of Hay, appraised at 10 s. 8 d.—I take notice of this, only to shew the Price of things in those times.

SECT. IV.

BERE-CHURCH,
alias West-Doniland,

IS the last of the four Out-parishes, within the Bounds and Liberties of the Town of Colchester. Its name *Bere-Church*, denotes a Church in the Corn-fields [Y]; And it is called *West-Doniland*, on account of its situation with regard to *East-Doniland*. But from whence the word *Doniland* is derived I am not able to judge: Unless it is from the Saxon word *dun-land*, a hilly land or place; of the same signification as the Downs in many counties. And what seems to make it probable is, that it was anciently written *Duniland*.

It hath on the South, Abberton, and Layer de la Hay; on the West, Stanway; on the North, St. Giles's, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the East, part of St. Giles's, and East-Doniland.

This parish is within the Manor of West-Doniland. It is very small; for, in 1692, there were but Thirty-five persons rated therein to the Poll-tax.

Eudo, founder of St. John's, gave this Manor, among others to that Abbey [Z]. And it remain'd in the possession of the Abbot and Monks 'till their suppression, when it came to the Crown. K. Edward VI, in the year 1547, June 22, granted not only this Manor, but the site of St. John's Abbey, and the demesnes thereunto belonging, &c. to John Dudley Viscount Lisle and Earl of Warwick, afterwards the Great Duke of Northumberland (c).

Monk-wick was always an Appendage to this Manor. This Monk-wick was a Farm [A], which the Abbot and Monks of St. John's kept in their own hands, to supply the occasions of their House. It continued in their possession 'till the suppression of the Monasteries; but, May 29, 1543, K. Henry VIII. lett a twenty one years lease of it to Robert Stepnie of Strat-

ford Gent. for the yearly sum of 21 l. And K. Edward VI. June 22, 1547, granted the Reversion of the same to John Dudley Earl of Warwick, just now mentioned; it being then valued at 22 l. 9 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. and charged with a Quit-rent of 2 l. 5 s. 11 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ q. (d).

Dudley gave this Manor of West Doniland with Monkwick to

1. Sir Francis Jobson, who had the care of his children, and to whom he was indebted in large sums (e) [B]. Sir Francis made it the place of his residence, and dying there June 4, 1573, was buried in St. Giles's Church (f).

It was next enjoyed by his two sons,

2. John Jobson, Esq; and

3. Edward Jobson Esq;

The latter dying May 28, 1590, left a son who died young, Decemb. 6, 1602 (g), and two Daughters,

4. Mary, who was married, in 1610, to George Brook of Aspall in Suffolk Esq;—and Elizabeth, that died unmarried 28 May 1592 [C].

After the death of their father Edward Jobson, his widow was married again, in Feb. 1595, to William Gray Esq; who presented in her right to the Rectory of East Doniland in 1598 and 1610 (b).

About the year 1592, this Manor was purchased by

5. Robert Barker Serjeant-at-law, and Town-Clerk of this Borough (i); who dyed 5 April 1618; and continued in his posterity 'till about the year 1718. Then Henry Barker Esq; who had married Anne daughter of Matthew Scrivener formerly Town-Clerk, dying without issue; this Estate, according to the limitation in old Henry Barker's Will, came to

6. Thomas Perry, supposed to be his natural son, and was sold by him to

7. Knox Ward Esq; late Clarencieux King at Arms; and is now in his eldest son and heir.

Besides this Manor, Sir Francis Jobson had several Tithes, and Portions of Tithes, in this

(c) Pat. 1^o Edw. VI. (d) Exemplific. of Lett. Pat. 10 Elizab. (e) MS. Fr. Jobson. (f) Sandford's and Stebbing's Geneal. Hist. Edit. 1707, p. 452. (g) Inquisit. 44 Elizab. (h) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 215. (i) Court-Rolls.

[Y] Of the same import as *bene-tun* and *benepic*, villa frumentaria.

[Z] It was one of the three Manors circa Colecestriam, mentioned in Eudo's Foundation-charter.

[A] Wic signifies, among other things, a Farm-house. It is sometimes corruptly written Monk weeds.

[B] The Family of Jobson, or Jopson as it is sometimes written, was of some antiquity in this Town. They seem to have originally come from the North; for Tho. Jopson born at Hellynton [or Ellington] Com. Northumberl. was admitted a Free-burgess of this Town in 1462. (Oath-book, p. 141. where he is again mentioned in p. 142. 154. 165. He is also mentioned in Cur. Rot. 13 & 14 Edw. IV. rot. 13. and Rot. Cur. 1 Ric. III. rot. 19.) He was one of the Chamberlains of the same, 'in 1476. (Rot. Cur. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 1.) And one of the Bailiffs, in the years 1481, 1485, 1487, 1494, 1499. (List of Bail.) His son William Jopson is mentioned in the Oath-book. (p. 167). And was an Alderman, and one of the Bailiffs in 1521. (Ibid. p. 183. and List of Bail.) Francis Jobson, Esq; is mentioned in the Oath-book (p. 207.) anno 1546; and was a Knight in 1557. (Ibid. p. 219.) What rendered him considerable, and procured him great Estates, chiefly from the spoil of the Monasteries; was his intermarriage with Elizabeth Plantagenet, third daughter and co-heir to Arthur Viscount Lisle, natural son of King Edward IV. by Elizabeth Lucy, or Jane Shore: For he was not only

knighted, but also made Master of the Jewel-house, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London; and appointed one of the Visitors of the Monasteries. By this Lady he had issue,—John—Edward—Henry—Thomas: and Mary, married to John, second son of John Moigne, of Witham in this County.—John Jobson, the eldest son, married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir to Sir Richard Pexall of Beaurepair, Esq; Master of the Buckhounds to Q. Elizabeth, by whom he had issue Pexall his son and heir: and two daughters—one married to Clement Medley of Whitnest, in Warwickshire,—and the other, first to H. Malby of Rofs in Ireland; and secondly, to Sir William Sidley.—Edward, second son of Sir Francis, married, 1. Mary Forth, daughter and heir of Edmund Markaunt of Dunham-hall in this County, by whom he had no issue: and 2. Mary daughter of John Bode of Rochford, to whom he was third husband: and had by her Mary and Elizabeth, mentioned above. The Heralds are entirely silent, with regard to the issue of Pexall Jobson. F. Sandford and Stebbing, ubi supra, p. 452. See also J. Collier's Eccles. Hist. Vol. II. p. 157.

[C] The Arms of Jobson, were, Paly of Six pieces, argent and azure; over all a Chevron, ermine, between three eaglets or. Impaling Quarterly of four. The 1st France and England quarterly. The 2d and 3d Or, a Cross gules. The 4th Mortimer. Over all a Baston finister, azure.

Parish; which were confirm'd to him, among other things, by Qu. Elizabeth, in the 2d year of her reign (*k*).

Bere-Church-Hall is another Manor in this parish (*l*). It was part of the Demefnes of St. John's Abbey; but the Monks of that House alienated it to Sir Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, with the Manor of Gossebecks in Stanway (*m*); in order to stop, if possible, his rapacious hands, and to save the rest of their possessions; but all in vain.

By his Will, dated April 19, 1544, this

1. Thomas Lord Audeley gave the Manor of Bere-Church to his Brother Thomas Audeley Esq; for his life [*D*]; and after his decease, to his eldest son Thomas Audeley (*n*).
2. Thomas the father died 20 Aug. 1557 (*o*). As did
3. Thomas the son Decemb. 31, 1572 (*p*).
The next possessors were,
4. Robert Audeley Esq; who died Septemb. 27, 1624. Aged 72 (*q*).
5. Sir Henry Audeley Kt.
6. Thomas Audeley Esq; eldest son of Sir Henry.
7. Henry Audeley Esq; younger son of Sir Henry; who died without issue Sept. 1, 1714. Whereupon Bere-Church-Hall was put by his widow into the hands of James Smyth, Esq; who had a mortgage upon it, redeemable however by the Audeley-family. And the said Mr. J. Smyth, by Will, left this, with the bulk of his other great estates, to an unborn son of Sir Trafford Smith, Bart. his elder brother's eldest son.

Sir Trafford dyed unmarried in December 1765. Whereupon this, and the rest of the Inheritance both real and personal, descended to his next brother the Rev. Robert Smyth's son, now Sir Robert Smyth Bart. a worthy young man; who is making great improvements to the House built here by the foresaid Mr. James Smyth.

This Manor hath now no Tenants.

There was a Park round Bere-Church Hall: But the House itself being decayed, hath been converted into a Farm-house, and rebuilt. It was plundered of its Furniture in the beginning of the civil Wars (*r*).

As this was for some time a Seat of a Branch of the Audeley-family, I shall give some account of them here.

And I shall begin with Thomas Audeley Lord Chancellor of England, to whom they owed their Rise, Grandeur, and Riches. This Thomas Audeley was not descended from the ancient and noble Family of Audeley, or Aldithley, as might

be imagined from the name [*E*]; but was born of obscure Parents at Earl's-Colne in this County, in the year 1488 (*s*). Being brought up to the Law, his first preferment was to be Town-clerk of Colchester (*t*); and in the year 1516 he was admitted a free burgefs of the same (*u*). As he so well knew this Town, 'tis no wonder he got so much of the Abbey-lands hereabouts. In 1526, he was Autumn-Reader of the Inner-Temple; and, by the Court's influence, Speaker of the House of Commons, in the Parliament that began November 3, 1529 (*w*): In which station rendring himself a thorough Tool to K. Henry VIII. he became so great a favourite, that he was constituted, in 1530, the King's Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaster (*x*); advanced, the same year, to the degree of a Serjeant at law, and, November 14, made the King's Serjeant (*y*): and, shortly after, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation (*z*). Upon the resignation of Sir Thomas More, he was constituted Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, May 20, 1532, and knighted; and on the 26th of January 1533, declared Lord Chancellor (*a*). He was very zealous in the dissolution of the Monasteries; and obtained from the King, Christ-Church Priory near Aldgate, London; St. Botolph's Priory, the Crouched Friars, and other large possessions in and about this Town; and especially the great Abbey of Walden. Novemb. 29, 1538, he was created Baron Audeley of Walden, and installed Knight of the Garter (*b*). He died May 8, 1544, aged 56, and was buried in a new Chappel he had erected at Walden. His Lady was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset; by whom he had two Daughters, Margaret, and Mary. The latter died without issue. But Margaret was married, 1. to Henry Dudley (a younger son of John Dudley Duke of Northumberland, slain at St. Quintin in Picardy in 1557) and 2. to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, being his second wife (*c*); And he had by her, Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603 (*d*); who was Lord Treasurer of England from 1614 to 1620. This Earl having got immense sums in the beginning of K. James's reign, on account of his great interest at Court (*e*), he built that stately pyle near Walden, at the charge of 190,000*l*. (*f*) which, in honour of his grand-father, he named Audeley-House.

To return to the Audeley-family: Thomas Lord Audeley had two brothers, named also Thomas (*g*). The elder was seated at Bere-Church, and died in 1557, leaving three sons; two named Thomas, and John.

The younger of these two Thomas's was seated at Gosbecks, and died July 7, 1584. John died July 20, 1588 (*h*).

(*k*) MS. W. Ram. (*l*) There was a Court held there 23 Elizab. (*m*) Licent. concess. 30 Henr. VIII. (*n*) Regist. Prærog. Canterb. lib. Allen. 9. 1. (*o*) Inquis. post mortem 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. n^o. 22. (*p*) Ibid. 15 Elizab. n^o. 57. (*q*) From his Epitaph. See Appendix. (*r*) Mercurius Rustic. p. 12. Ed. 1646. (*s*) From T. L.'s information, and Oath-book, p. 178. See Biographia Britannica. (*t*) Cur. Rot. Tempore Henr. VIII. (*u*) Oath-book, p. 178. (*w*) Lord Herbert's Histor. of Henry VIII. under the year 1529. (*x*) Pat. 22 Hen. VIII. p. 2. (*y*) Dugdale's Origin. Juridic. in Chronic. Ser. p. 83. (*z*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 419. (*a*) Rymer's Fœdera &c. Tom. XIV. p. 435. 446. (*b*) Pat. 30 Hen. VIII. p. 5. and Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 383. (*c*) Dugdale Baron. ibid. (*d*) Ibid. p. 280. (*e*) Sir A. W. Court of K. James, edit. 1650. p. 27. (*f*) See R. Coke's Detection, Ed. 1719. Vol. I. p. 85. (*g*) T. L. See Epitaphs in Bere Church. (*h*) Ibid. in the Appendix.

[*D*] It was held by him in Socage, by fealty only. MS. W. Holman.

[*E*] Sir William Dugdale rightly supposes, "he was

"not of the family of the old Lords Audley; the Arms "which he bore being totally different from theirs." Baronage, Vol. II. p. 352.

Thomas, the elder brother, was of Bere-Church, and died Decemb. 11, 1572, as hath been observed a little before. By Katharine his wife, daughter of Robert Southwell of Woodrising in Norfolk [F], he had issue Robert, and John; Elizabeth, and Dorothy.

Robert married Katherine, fourth and youngest daughter of Edward, Baron Windfor of Bradenham; by whom he had Henry—Robert,—Katharine wife of John Thecher: and Thomas—and Richard, who both died young. Robert, the father, died Sept. 27, 1624, aged 72. And his Lady, Decemb. 15, 1641, in the 74th year of her age (i).

Henry, the eldest son and heir, was knighted by K. Charles I. and was a sufferer during the civil wars (k). He married about June 1628, Mrs. Anne Packington, sister and coheir of Humphrey Packington of Chaddeley-Corbet in the county of Worcester Esq; by whom he had issue, Thomas his son and heir.—Henry, who died young: and Katharine—Mary and Abigail (l). The two last died unmarried; and Katharine became the wife of Henry Barker of Monkwick. To his second wife, Sir Henry took Anne Daniell, by whom he had a son named Henry. I have not been able to learn the time of his death.

Thomas, eldest son of Sir Henry, as mention'd above, seems to have been a considerable acquirer. For, in April 1685, he purchased of Mary Yate, &c. the Manor of Heath in Herefordshire; and, at other times, the Manor of Dagnham in this County of Sir Richard Allibon Kt. and the manor or messuage of Gosbacks in Stanway, of Sir Edward Gage Kt. and others. He died about the beginning of the year 1697 without issue, and intestate: whereupon the foresaid Estates descended to his two sisters and coheirs. Mary, some time after the death of her sister Katharine, filed a Bill in Chancery against her son and heir Henry Barker: and at length it was decreed, That Mary Audeley should have the Manor of Heath, and Henry Barker the manors of Dagnham and Gosbacks (m).

But Bere-Church-hall, and the paternal Estate of the Audeleys, descended to Henry, the younger son. He was a weak and wicked man, that became a prey to his vices, and to some of his retainers that had more cunning than honesty. After having wasted his Estates, he was forced to take shelter in the Fleet, where he died a prisoner, Septemb. 1, 1714, having been long parted from his Wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Smith, Viscount Strangford in Ireland. A friend coming accidentally to see him, found he was dead, and just ready to be put into a mean coffin, such as is bestowed on the most despicable prisoners. But he stopping the Burial, and giving notice of it to his widow, she allowed 80*l.* for the funeral; and accordingly he was brought down and buried in this Church, Septemb. 6.

It is observable, That there is not any one Heir of this Family in being; at least the most inquisitive search hath not been able to find out any. So unstable is human Grandeur, so short-liv'd all earthly acquisitions [G].

The Church of West-Doniland, which is but small, was a Chapel of ease to H. Trinity; till the year 1536 (as hath been shewn under that parish) and in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. John. But in the year just now mentioned, it was separated from H. Trinity; and, even before the suppression of the Monasteries, came into the possession of the Audeleys; and of their successors owners of Bere-Church-hall. 'Tis only a stipendiary Curacy of 14*l.* per annum.

William Frank is called Vicar of this parish, in a Taxation, 24 Edw. I. And

Theophilus Roberts was Minister here about the year 1645, with a salary of 20*l.* a year (n).

Stephen Aldrich, B. A. is the present Stipendiary Curate.

In a Chapel adjoining to the North of this Church, there are some good Monuments of the Audeley-family.

CHAP. IV.

Account of dissolv'd Monasteries and disus'd Chapels.

SECT. I.

ST JOHN'S ABBEY.

THIS noble and stately Monastery was founded by Eudo, *Dapifer*, Sewer or Steward, to William I. surnamed the Conqueror. He was a person of great eminence in his time. His father, Hubert de Rie, was a servant and favorite to that Prince; who sent him Ambassador into England, with a grand retinue, to Edward the Confessor, then lying on his death-bed. And he managed him with so much dexterity, that Edward appointed William to succeed him in the English throne. For which good service Hubert had the promise of the office of Steward of William's household, as soon as he should be possess'd of the Crown. But after his Conquest, being apprehensive of some commotions in Normandy, he sent back thither Hubert, with his three eldest sons, to keep all things quiet there, being persons in whom he could thoroughly confide (o). Eudo, the fourth son, remained in England, in K. William's service, who gave him very large possessions; viz. Twenty-five Lordships in Essex, Seven in Hertfordshire, One in Berkshire, Twelve in Bedfordshire, Nine in Norfolk, and Ten in Suffolk (p). Shortly after, he was made Steward of the King's household, in the room of William Fitz-Osbern. He was very instrumental in raising William II. to the throne.

(i) Epitaphs, *ibid.*

(k) Epitaph of Sir Henry Audeley, *ibid.*

(l) Epitaph in Bere-Church. See *Appendix*.

(m) Carta penes Rob. Mayhew.

(n) Committee, or Sequestrators Book, under Febr. 1, 1646.

(o) MS. in

Bibliothec. Cotton. Nero D. VIII. Printed in Monastic. Anglican. Vol. II. p. 889, &c. It is taken from Marianus Scotus.

(p) Domest. in those Counties.

[F] She was a bold and turbulent woman, and endeavoured to withdraw her Estates in this parish out of the bounds of the Corporation. But, after a long contest and law-suit, she was forced to submit.

[G] The Armes of Audeley were Quarterly, Or, and Azure, indented, an Eagle displayed, Or. On a bend dexter, of the second, between a fretty two martlets of the first.

For waiting upon the Conqueror, in Normandy, when he lay on his death-bed, he advised the young Prince, not to neglect so fair an opportunity. Whereupon they two passed into England; and persuaded the Keeper of the Royal Treasury, then at Winchester, to deliver the keys of it to them. Next, Eudo posted to Dover, Pevensey, Hastings, and other Castles, along the Sea-coast; and made the keepers of them swear, not to deliver them up to any one but whom he should appoint: pretending that the King designed to make a considerable stay in Normandy, and would have good assurance of the safety of his Castles, from himself his steward. Having secured these important points, he discovers the King's death; and thus was William Rufus, by his means and contrivance, quietly placed on the English throne. For which important service, he became a great favourite of that King, and very considerable throughout the Nation. And therefore the ancient and considerable Town of Colchester, having suffered great oppressions under the late troublesome and arbitrary reign of William the Conqueror, desired to have Eudo for their governor, and to put themselves under his protection. As soon as all things were settled, he came down thither; and making a proper Enquiry into grievances, eased the oppressed, restrained the insolent, and at first pleased all. Finding, that the lands of the condemned and outlawed lay uncultivated; and, notwithstanding, the Taxes imposed upon the town were exacted with rigour, which was a great burden; he obtained a grant of these lands, and caused them to be cultivated as before; by which means the inhabitants were much eased (q). This agreeable Town he made the place of his residence; and, as is supposed, built the Castle, the Moot-hall, and the ancient House opposite to it (newly rebuilt) on which is the famous date (r). He resolved also to provide for the wealth of his Soul, according to the superstitious notion of those Times, namely by founding a Monastery. For that purpose, he pitched upon a pleasant eminence on the South-side of the Town, where one Siric, a priest, had a little dwelling, near which stood a wooden Church dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, famed for miracles. For, in dark nights, heavenly lights were often seen there (as is pretended) and Voices praising God heard, when no one was within. It also hap'ned, that a certain man, who by the King's command was kept in irons, and maintained by the citizens, being there present among many others on the feast of St. John, whilst mass was saying, the bolt of his fetters flew off as far as the fourth or fifth person that stood by, and the fetters breaking with a noise, the man was left loose. Upon this report, and in consideration of the pleasantness of the place, Eudo resolved to build his Monastery there. He communicated his design to Maurice bishop of London, who applauded it, and promised his assistance. Accordingly, on the 29th of August, 1096, the ground was marked out, in the bishop's presence, and the workmen were set to level

and prepare the place. The year following, after Easter, Eudo himself laid the first stone. Whilst the building was going on, the founder desired his friend and acquaintance Gundulf, bishop of Rochester, a man famous for his piety, to send him some Monks, to live according to their regular institution in his new Monastery. Two at first were sent, and Eudo allowed each of them a stipend. But they being too dainty, found fault with their keeping, and returned home. In their place two others were sent, one of whom named Radulf, was a pious and industrious man. He often pressed Eudo to settle revenues upon his foundation; alledging, that it was unfit for monks to live like prebendaries, and to depend upon laymen for their maintenance. Eudo was not then well able to comply with his demand, as being in disgrace with King Henry I. for having too warmly espoused his elder brother Robert Courthose. However, being perpetually teized by the two Monks, he settled certain revenues upon them. But the lands lying at too great a distance, and the profits not answering the charge of collecting, the two Monks quitted again the place after a great deal of jangling and uneasiness on both sides: So that Eudo began to repent, and to wish he had never thought of his Monastery. But meeting with Stephen Abbat of York, a notable and worthy man, he committed to him the whole care of the Edifice.

Stephen goes back to York, and chusing out of his own Monastery such Monks as he thought fittest, and, in number twelve, according to the number of the Apostles, besides one to govern them under the name of Provost or Prior, and to be in process of time ordain'd Abbat; he sent them to Colchester. These thirteen persons were joyfully receiv'd by Eudo, and after their arrival, the building began to be carried on with more vigor than usual, under the direction of William, a priest, nephew to Eudo, who spared neither care nor money. In the mean time, the Monks lived according to the strictness of their order, serving God regularly in the Church, exercising hospitality, &c. so that their good example prevailing, many of the neighbours took the habit of Religion. A few years after, Hugh, one of the thirteen, was chosen Abbat, being a man of singular piety, but not of so much worldly sagacity: He was consecrated by Maurice bishop of London, about the year 1104. The Offices and the Habitations of the Monks, being on the North side of the Church, towards the Town, and on that account too public and noisy, the Abbat resolv'd to remove them on the South side; and accordingly did. For that purpose, the little rising, or Hill, which stood before the Church, was taken down, and brought behind it, to level the Church-yard. Some people claiming part of the soil on which the Church was erected, Eudo fully satisfied their demand. It was consecrated the 10th of January, in a very solemn manner. At which time it was plentifully endowed by the munificent Founder, and other devout persons, as

(q) *Monasticon*, ubi supra. (r) From Tradition. See Book III. c. 4.

The South Prospect of St. John's Abbey-Church.



from a M.S. in the Cotton Library, Nero D. VIII.

*ST. JOHN'S
Abbey Gate.*



*To the Society of ANTIQUARY'S, London, being done by their encouragement:
This Plate is most humbly inscribed.*

J. Deane del.

G. Vertue Sculp.

To face p. 140.

we shall shew by and by. Their Grants were offered upon the Altar. The Monks who came from York, were then either return'd home or dead, except three, namely the aforesaid Abbat Hugh, and one Walter, and Osmund senior: Yet the number of monks was increased to above twenty, all admitted into the order there, and devoutly serving God. But Hugh the Abbat having some disputes with Eudo, and fearing lest the Abbey should suffer upon that account, he resign'd his dignity into the King's hands, and went back to York. As for Eudo, when he found his end approaching, he bequeathed (with K. Henry's consent, and in his presence) to his new Monastery the Manor of Brightlyngsea, and a hundred pounds in money; likewise his gold ring with a topaz; a standing cup with cover adorned with plates of gold; together with his horse and mule. He died at the castle of Preaux in Normandy, and according to his desire was brought over to England, and buried in his Monastery of St John's, February 28, 1120 (s.) His wife was Rohaise, daughter of Richard son of Gilbert Earl of Eu [H], by Rohaise his wife sister to Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham. They had only one daughter, Margarer, which was married to William de Mandeville; and their son and heir, Geoffrey de Mandeville, was Steward of Normandy, and advanced by K. Stephen to the title of Earl of Essex (t).

HAVING thus given an account of the Founder, let us proceed to a more particular account of the Foundation.

This Abbey, dedicated to the honour of Christ and St John the Baptist (u), was founded, as hath been already mentioned, for Monks of the Benedictine Order [I]. The number of them at first was Twenty; which was not increased, there being the same number at the dissolution. But it entertain'd great numbers of Officers and Servants, and multitudes of Travellers and Poor, who daily resorted thither; Monasteries serving anciently for Inns as well as Hospitals.

The munificent Founder endowed this Abbey with the following Estates (w).

The Manors of Wilege, Brichling, [Brightlyngsea] Mundon, Pichef'. [Pitsey.] Except, in Pichef', the estate of Ralph de Mundon, and the land of Ailwin Sokeman.

A Marsh formerly belonging to Lillecherch, and then adjoining to Pichef'.

Hallingberi, with its appurtenances; [i. e. the manor of Monksbury in that parish]

In Colchester; two Carucates of land; a messuage; two Fish-ponds, and a Mill [Bourne-mill, and ponds] and an Osier-ground. And

a Fair of four days, at the nativity of St John.

The whole Fee, or Estate, of Turstin Wiscard. The Land of Ralph de Broch.

The Church of Turnecrust, and a hide of land. In Esse, the Tithe of cheefe, wool, and under-woods.

In Lillecherch [in Kent] the Tithe of mills, cheefe, and wood.

In Eton, half the Tithe, and the whole Tithe of Mills.

In Grenestede, and Roynges [i. e. Eythorp Roding] } The whole Tithe.

In Berton [Bedf.] }

Sandford [Berks] }

Standeie [Hertf.] }

Gamelegga [Cambr.] }

Hamerton [Huntingd.] }

Estune }

Hallingberi }

Takelee }

Witham }

Ereswell }

Stanway }

Lexden }

Two parts of the Tithes.

In Sabricheswrth, and Waltham [magna] } The Third part of the Tithe.

In Walden, the Tithe of the mill and of wool.

The Church of Nieweseles. [i. e. Rectory of Berkway.]

The Church of St Helen's, and 14 acres belonging thereto.

The Church of St Mary's West-cheap, in London, called New-Church; and his Stone-house near it, with its appurtenances.

The Church of St Stephen Walebroch.

Six acres of Land, late belonging to the widow Alveva; and half a messuage.

All the Profits of the Chapel in Colchester-castle: and of all the Chapels in his Manors, north of the Thames; especially on the greatest Festivals.

The Tithe of the pannage of all his woods and Parks, north of the Thames.

And the Tithe of his own pannage, and of his colts, mares, and mills.

In some Manors, [Wilege, &c.] one bordar with two acres, free from all secular service: Except in the three Manors about Colchester; and except Witham, Waltham, Sabricheswrth, and Waldene. Next,

William de Hauvill, Falconer to K. Henry I, gave the Church of Takele (x).

The subsequent Benefactors to this House, were,

Robert de Ramis, who gave the Church of Ardley, in the reign of K. Stephen.

(s) Monasticon, ubi supra.

(t) The Baronage of England, &c. by Sir William Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 110.

(u) J. Weaver's Funer. Monum. p. 613.

(w) See Monasticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892, 893. where the Charter is printed.

(x) Monasticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892, 893.

[H] This Gilbert was the son of Geoffray Earl of Eu, natural son of Richard I. Duke of Normandy. (W. Gemeticensis Hist. Norman. l. viii. c. 37.) Sir William Dugdale says, that Rohaise, Eudo's wife, was a daughter of Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham. (Baronage, ubi supra.) But it seems to be a mistake. See C. Hornby's Three Letters, containing Remarks on some of the numberless Errors and Defects in Dugdale's Baronage. Lond.

1738. 8°. p. 22. 65. We follow the account of Marianus Scotus from the Monasticon as above.

[I] The Benedictine Order was founded towards the beginning of the Sixth Century, by St Benedict, born at Nursi in Italy about the year 480. See Monasticon Angl. Vol. I. Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, 4°. Vol. V. and Cl. Reynerus de Antiq. Benedictin. Duaci. 1626.

Roger de Villers—Half a hide in Chich.
 Hamo, his brother—Two parts of the Tithe of Walcra [K]; and the whole Tithe of the Mill: And one Bordar with two acres, free from all secular service: And of Chalcr. half the Tithe.
 Hamo de St Clare—Algareflawe, in Berley [Hertf.]
 William de St Clare—Grensted near Colchester, i. e. a maner there.
 William de Launvaley—the Church of Hamerton.
 Robert de Sakevill—the Manor of Witham, or Wickham-Skeith, in Suffolk, with all its appurtenances and liberties.
 Queen Maud—Est-Duniland.
 Roger son of Fulk—3 s. out of the Mill and Fish-pond, in the wood, within the same parish.
 William de Hauley—4 s. in land.
 Ralph Marcy—5 s. in land in Falkeburn.
 Mail Gernum—20 s. in land in Wydremundeford [Wormingford.]
 William de Curtun—half a mark out of Werebod's land.
 Walcher—10 s. yearly.
 William Peverell—an hide of land in the parish of Pikefey [Pitsey]
 Ralph de Aumbli—Two parts of the Tithe of Elmefet; and the whole Tithe of the Mill: and one bordar with two acres of land, and a messuage exempt from all service.
 Ralph Pincerna [Butler]—half a hide of land, and two tenants in Wicham.
 Hamelin—Four messuages in Colchester, with the out-houses, and an orchard, and a meadow.
 Robert Carun—a mill in Clifton.
 Anschetil de Ros—the Tithes of Ho; and half the Tithe of Plumstead [in Kent]
 Fulco Dapifer—the Tithe of Roing [White-Roding]
 William son of Constantine—two parts of his Tithes, at Legre.
 Pirotas—the Tithes of Glameham [Suff.]
 Ralph de Norun—the Tithes of Thorp.
 William de Curtun—thirty acres.
 Humphrey son of Humphrey—half the tithes of Buckeley, [Boxley] and the tithes of a mill.
 Serlo de Matuen—the tithes of Fineberg [Chesh.]
 Ralph de Dunmawe—his tithes.
 Athelais wife of Ranulf de la Haye—80 acres of land.
 [The Donor not nam'd] Lands in Shertun.
 Godfrey—Lands in Witham.
 Asketun—Lands in Duniland.
 [The Donor not nam'd] Twelve pence in land in Leyer.

[K] Walkern, in Hertfordshire.

[L] K. Henry II. granted them an Hermitage at that place, as appears by the following Record, in the Tower. Hen. Rex Angl. de omnibus fidelibus suis &c. Effexa salutem. Sciatis me concessisse Monachis de Colecestr. Heremitagium in Writel, scilicet Bedemannesberge, ut teneant illam elemosinam liberam & quietam ab omni servicio, & nominatim ut sint quieti de essartis, & ut habeant in foresta mea quicquid eis opus fuerit ad predictum Heremitagium, scilicet ad ignem suum, & ad domos suas faciendas, & pasturam ad animalia sua, & claustrum; & ut habeant duos homines in foresta mea ad colligendas nuces quamdiu tempus colligendi durat. T. Warin fil. Gerold apud Colecestr. Pat. 22 Hen. III.

[M] All the abovefaid Grants were confirmed to the

Restold—Lands in Ardley.

The Donors not named { 3 s. land in Birch.
12 s. land in Stoke.
half a hide of land in Pofelingword [Suff.]
40 s. lands in Mannefton, and a mill.
20 s. in Harefwell [Yorksh.]

William de Chaineto 40 s. in Ling.

William Martel, and Aldreda his wife—the Manors of Snape and Aldburc in Suffolk.

{ The Church of Aldburc.
2 s. in land in Suleton [Suffex]
20 s. in land in Ho.
30 s. in land in Lillecherche-parish.
Lands of Ernife, and a virgate of land, in Takele [Colchester-hall]
The Donors not named { A tenement and warfe in London.
8 s. land in Stratford.
An Hermitage at Writtle [L].
Land in Bergholt.
Land of Sym. in Bergholt.
Land of Wyhtgar the Priest in
Land of Ralph de Brok. [Bures.
7 acr. in Weyenho [M].

John de Ry—1 messuage, 160 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, and 8 s. rent in Leyre de la Hay [N].

Roger Bacun—1 messuage and 20 acr. of land in Wytham.

He had given, 12 years before, 9 acres in the same parish.

Henry de Bluntefden—at three grants, —

49 acres
26 acres
50 acres } of land in Wytham.

Jordan son of Oliver—30 acr. of land, 5 acres of wood, and 7 s. rent in East-Donylaunde [O].

William son of Isolda—18 acres of land in Leyer de la Hay.

John de Sanare—14 acres of land in the same parish [P].

Richard de Thany—260 acres of land, 9 acres of Meadow, 14 acres of Pasture, 100 acres of Marsh, and 3 s. 6 d. rent in little Bemflet, Neuenden, and Bures [Gifford] [Q].

William atte Welle—1 messuage, 120 acres of land, and 40 acres of Wood in Grenestede [R].

Hugh de Ferynge { 1 messuage, 122 acr. of
land, 9 acres of meadow,
and Alinore his wife { 30 acres of pasture, and 3 s.
rent in Ferynge and Kellendene.

Abbot and Convent by K. Richard I. reg. 1. & 10. They had also the Church of Hecham [or Higham] in Suffolk, which they exchanged with the Nuns of Lillechirche in that county, for East-Duniland. Monastic. Angl. Vol. ii p. 885.

[N] The License in mortmain for this, bears date 28 Dec. 19 Edw. I.

[O] The License in mortmain for these three last articles, is dated June 20, 31 Edw. I.

[P] The License for these two, is dated Octob. 28. 33. Edw. I.

[Q] And the License for this, April 30. 14 Edw. II.

[R] The Release for this, is among our Town-Records, in the following words. Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos

William de Brome, and Warin atte Welle { 64 acres of land, and two acres of meadow, in Little Bemfleet, and Pycheseye.

Robert de Chedeworth, and William de Brome { 1 messuage, 22 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow, and 3 acres of pasture, in Okholte, Benningham, and Eye [S].

William de Rolleston, and James de Bures { 1 messuage, 76 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 2 acres and a half of wood, and 140 acres of marsh in Brightlingeseye.

Godefrid parson of Hamerton — 4 acres of meadow, and 8 s. rent in Greneftede.

James de Bures, and Henry de Norwich { 2 acres of land, and 1 acre and one rood of wood, in Southolt.

Henry de Norwich — 7 acres of land, and 2 acres of meadow in Dyham, and the Suburbs of Colchester [T].

Hugh de Feryng and Alianore his wife — 1 toft, 122 acres of land, 14 acres of wood, and 31 s. rent in Feringg, Great Teye, Little Teye, Kellenden and Inneworth [U].

Mr. Clement de Rumburgh, Clerk — the manor of Little Berdefeld, and the advowson of that Church; which were held of the King *in capite*, as of his Honour of Boulogne [W].

Peter Wawayn, and John Chaterys { 14 messuages, 458 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 20 acres of wood, 3 s. 9 d. rent, and a pound of pepper, in Colchester and its suburbs, Stanwey, Tendring, Great Okle, and Leire de la Hay: To find a monk, as a chaplain, to celebrate divine service in the chapel of St Mary's in this Abbey for the souls of the King and his progenitors, and of the said Peter and John [X].

John Doreward Esq; and Richard Fitz-Nicholl { the manor of Tendring, called Wolfe's [Y].

John Stopington, Archdeacon, — 1 messuage, and 140 acres of wood, called Braise-wicwood, in Lexden [Z].

The Donors { 2 s. 3 d. out of Willingham-houfe. 2 s. out of another Tenement. And many other small sums, and rents, too numerous to mention.

The Abbot and Convent had also some portions of Tithes in Leyre de la Hay, of which the particulars are set down in an old paper in my possession. But the Donors are not named.

Besides which I find, That this Abbey had the following possessions:

In West-Bergholt — Almery-land, Greenfield-coppice, Waitland-coppice, and Pancold-coppice (y).

In Boxtead — Revery's-Hall (z): and one moiety of that Church, given by Hugh de Bostard in the reign of K. Henry II. (a).

Brightlingsey-Church (b).

In Horndon on the Hill, and Toppesfield, in each a portion of Tithes (c).

In St Laurence, or Mayland, in Denge-hundred — East-Newland-hall (d).

Bolebekkes and Hauspies, in Aldham and Copford. In Stanway-fields, land called Gooddith-hide: and also Gosbeck's.

In Lawford — Abbots-Hall (e).

In Miftly — Land (f). All these in Essex.

The manor of the Rectory of Berkway; in Hertfordshire (g). [otherwise called Nieweseles.]

Twenty shillings a year out of the Fee-farm of this Town.

And the Advowsons of the following Churches. St Giles's, St Mary Magdalen's, St Leonard's, Greenstead, H. Trinity, and St Nicolas's, in Colchester. — Ardley, East-Doniland, Munden, and Pitsey; in Essex. — Berkway; in Hertfordshire. — St Mary Wool-church, and St Stephen Walbrook, in London.

As for a more particular account of the several Tenements and Parcels of land, in and about this Corporation, formerly belonging to this Abbey, it is given in the note [A] from our Town Records, where they are occasionally mentioned.

(y) Newcourt's Repertor. Vol. II. p. 56.

(b) Ibid. p. 93.

(c) Ibid. p. 342. 607.

(g) Idem, Vol. I. p. 800. 803.

(z) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 29. (a) Newcourt, ibid. p. 77.

(d) Ibid. p. 372.

(e) Ibid. p. 373. (f) Ibid. p. 421.

presens scriptum pervenerit, Will. atte Welle de Colcestr. salutem in Domino. Noveritis me remisisse, relaxasse, & omnino pro me & heredibus meis quietum clamasse Abbati & Conventui Sti. Johannis Colcestr. & eorum successoribus, totum Jus & Clamium quod habeo, vel quocunque juris titulo habere potero, in uno messuagio, centum & viginti acras terre, quadraginta acras bosci, cum pertinentiis in Greneftede in suburb. Colcestr. que quondam fuerunt Henr. le Walslh avi mei . . . Dat. apud Colcestr. die Domin. proxime ante festum Conversionis Sti. Pauli anno regni R. Edwardi tertii post conquestum tertio. Cur. Rot. 3^o Edw. III. rot. 4.

[S] The Licence in mortmain for these four last articles, bears date Sept. 12. 10 Edw. III.

[T] The Licence in mortmain for these four last articles, is dated August 4. 14 Edw. III.

[U] The License in mortmain for this, bears date Nov. 26. 16 Edw. III.

[W] And the License in mortmain for this, 15 Aug. 25 Edw. III.

[X] The License in mortmain for this, is dated Febr. 1. 39 Edw. III.

[Y] Licent. 8 Henr. IV. fol. 91.

[Z] Licent. 16 Henr. VI.

[A] Stokkes mill. (Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 2.) A Tenement in East-Stockwell-street. (Rot. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 32.) A Tenement in Northward, called Chaloner's,

and afterwards Redyngg's. (Rot. 9 Hen. IV. rot. 34.) A Tenement in St Giles's parish: Three Tenements, in St James's parish: And Two in St Nicolas's, Copy-hold. (Rotul. Cur. West-Doniland.) Fridayes tenement, in Catlane, in H. Trinity; given by John Aylett, in his will, provid 13 Edw. II. A Tenement in Magdalen-street. (Rot. 4 Edw. VI. rot. 5.) Monk-downe; and the Garden-grounds, on the East and West sides of Stanwell-street. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 19.) Cow-meadow, at the Hyth, on the East of the river. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 22.) Colmannes-mead, near Magdalen-moor. (Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.) Prattys Welle at the Old-Hyth. (Ibid.) Meadow near the Balkherne. (Ibid. rot. 22.) Cokerellifcroft. (Rot. 8 Hen. VI. rot. 23.) Land near Magdeleyne-lond towards Spyttemanneswash: Land near Cheldewelle-lane: Land in Webbe-street at the Old-Hyth, near Isabelles-gate: Neweland, and Collifland, by the river. (Rot. 6 Hen. IV. rot. 2.) Glasflewryghtis-land; Cross-tye: Tye-field: Land near the King's-oak. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 2.) Land called Stapilfak. (Ibid. rot. 24.) Outlayes. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) Land, South side of East street. (Rot. 1 & 2 Jacob. I. rot. 10.) Grynsted-hache. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 24.) Abbots-erber, or Abbots-herber in Greenstead. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 1. & Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 22.) Lands in Claye street. (Rot. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 19.) Stowfeland, near Herrymoreslane in Greenstead. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 1 & 8 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Walshe-

At

At the time of the Dissolution of the Monasteries, this noble Abbey, with its large Revenues, was valued at 523 *l.* 17 *s.* 10 *d.* (b), though J. Speed, by a very unaccountable mistake, makes it but 08 *l.* 01 *s.* 08 *d.* (i).

The Abbey-Church stood on the south-side of St Giles's Church, and south-east of the Gate-way. It had a large Tower in the middle, adorned with several Spires: And, at the west-end, there were likewise some Turrets. The Print given of it in the Monasticon is not true; for it is there represented as wholly built with square stones, which none of the public Edifices in this Town were. A new Print is therefore given of it here, from an original Drawing in MS. in the Cottonian-Library (k), taken before the dissolution of the Monasteries.

I wish it were also in my power, to lay before the Reader a Plan of this once most famous Abbey: but it is so totally demolished, that there is not one stone of it left upon another. The only Remains that serve to shew where it once stood; are the stately Gate-way already mention'd, and of which the Print is here given; one of the Porter's lodges adjoining thereto: and the Garden-walls, which inclose about Thirteen or Fourteen acres of ground.

The Abbot was a mitred Abbot; that is, One of those Twenty eight in this kingdom, who had the Honour of wearing a Mitre, and sitting in the Upper House of Parliament. And he was distinguish'd by the high Titles, of, *By the grace of God*; and, *By divine permission* [B].

The Abbey itself was invested with very great Privileges. For it had the full Jurisdiction in determining Causes in all the lands adjoining to the Monastery; and the same Honour, Liberty, and Laws, as the Church of St Peter's at Westminster. That is, It was exempt from all Episcopal, and other, Jurisdiction: Free from Suits of Counties and Hundreds, from Sheriffs aids, and amerciaments of Counties; from pleas of forest, waste, and regard; from passage, pontage, warnage, stallage belonging to the King, and burg-peny, aver-peny, ward-peny, Danegeld, and hidage in some of their lands; with many other Privileges and Immunities, comprehended in a Charter of K. Richard I. (l).

K. Henry III. granted them, moreover, Free-warren, in all their demesnes in Wykham and Beryngham in Suffolk; Berlee in Hertfordshire; Wylee, Brychtlyngeseye, Estdunylonde, Mondon, Pichesey, Laleford, Grensted, and Takeleghe, in Essex, &c. provided those Demesnes were not within the bounds of the Royal Forest (m).

Finally this Abbey had the Privilege of Sanctuary (n).

But the Abbot owed suit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town, for some Lands [C].

The Arms of St John's Abbey were, Gules, a Cross within a bordure, or; over all, a Carbuncle of eight staves, sable, fleury argent.

And what their common Seal was, will be represented in the Plate of the Seals. But every Abbot had a different private Seal.

Not long after the dissolution of this Monastery, [viz. August 29, 1544] K. Henry VIII. granted a twenty one years lease of the site of it [D], to Sir Thomas Darcy Kt. Before the expiration of that lease, K. Edward VI. on the 22d of June, 1547, granted the reversion of it to John Dudley Earl of Warwick, for his service in Scotland and France; whereby, as the Patent asserts, he had much impair'd his own estate: To be held *in capite* by the service of a Knight's-fee; it being valued at 8 *l.* 9 *s.* 4 *d.* and charged with a quit-rent of 17 *s.* 10 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ (o). But the very next month, Dudley conveyed it to Sir Francis Jobson Kt. (and Elizabeth his wife) to whom, as is related above, he was greatly indebted (p). The next year, Dudley obliged Jobson, as he says himself (q), to sell it to John Lucas Esq; who accordingly purchas'd it, under the name of the site of the late Abbey of St John, 20 messuages, 2 dovecotes, 20 gardens, 3 orchards, 100 acres of land, 15 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 7 of marsh, with the appurtenances in West Doniland, Colchester, Greensted, & Wivenhoo, (r). Mr. Lucas converted the remains of it into a Seat, as is observed above, under St Giles's; and his posterity made it the place of their residence 'till our unhappy civil wars, when it was plundered; and almost demolish-

(b) Monastic. Anglican. Vol. I.

(i) History of Great Britain, Edit. 1614. fol. 789.

(k) Nero. D. viii. 13.

(l) From the Abbey's Register.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Pat. 1 & 10 Ric. I. and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 269.

(o) Exemplific. of Lett. Pat. Febr. 24. 10 Eliz.

See also T. Fuller's Church-hist. b. vi. p. 368.

(p) See under

West-Doniland. The License for Dudley's alienating of it to Jobson, is dated July 11. 10. Edw. VI.

(q) MS.

F. Jobson, penes F. Powell.

(r) The License for this Alienation is dated 27 June, 2 Edw. VI.

Walshes-grove, or Walyshwood (Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 7. & Rot. 22 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Akermans-wood, or Charite-grove, Seven acres. Purchased afterwards by Sir Tho. Lucas. (Rot. 4. & Rot. 25 Eliz. rot. 10.)

[B] Robertus Dei gratia Abbas &c. A°. 1280. Willielmus Dei gratia Abbas—A°. 1286. Adam Dei gratia &c. (MSS. penes me.) Robertus [Grytton] *permissioe divina* Abbas Monasterii Sti. Johannis (Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 12.)

[C] That is, for Five acres in Holefield. After long disputes about this matter, it was finally settled by Indenture, Dec. 21. 12°. Edw. III.—*Quod Abbas loci predicti qui pro tempore fuerit, vel per se vel per Attornatum suum, ter veniet per annum sectam faciendum ad tria Lawe-hundred dictorum Burgenfium; videlicet ad Lawe-hundred tentum in Colcestr. die lune proximo post festum Sti. Michaelis; die lune proximo post festum Sti. Hillarii; et die lune proximo post Hokeday, pro terra predicta.* Oath-

book, fol. 76. N. B. It appears from our Records, That the Abbey was always endeavouring to encroach upon the Liberties and Privileges of this Town. But very severe Presentments were made upon that score, at the Lawe hundred-Court, in the 1st of K. Henry V.

[D] Together with Horse-clofe, 44 acres; Abbotsfield, 26 acres; Hogholfield, 18 acres; Cockrell's grove, 18 acres; Maudlin-meade, alias Tamys, 4 acres; Twelve acres of arable land; Hethe-meadow, 10 acres; Five acres belonging to Monkswick; and three acres of saltmarsh. — The Lord Chancellor Audeley endeavoured to get this Monastery in exchange for other Lands; as appears by three original Letters of his, in the Cottonian-library: (Cleopatra E. IV. 116.) wherein he complain'd, That the King promoted his marriage and made him a Baron, and yet he had no more than 800 *l.* a year. But he did not obtain his desire. See Appendix N°. x.

ed during the Siege. After the death of John Lord Lucas, 1671, this Estate was purchased by John Walkeden Esq; who went over to France with K. James II. It was next in

..... Bartlett of Worcester.

..... Currier, a scrivener.

..... Eyles, a woollen-draper in London; or Robert Surman, Deputy-Cashier of the South-Sea-Company.

Being sold, after the year 1720, with the rest of the South-Sea-Directors Estates, it was purchased for the sum of 2725 l. by the Rev.

Edward Arrowsmith M. A. late Rector of St Olive Hart-Street, London; and now belongs to his daughter, wife of Mr. Roberts.

List of the Abbats.

1. HUGH (a), Monk of St Mary's at York, was consecrated the first Abbat by Maurice Bishop of London Anno 1104; but he resigned soon after, and returned to York (b), by reason of some disputes with the founder, and was succeeded by

2. GILBERT DE LUNGILL (c), a Monk of Bec in Normandy, who is said to have governed about 23 Years (d); for he was succeeded about the year 1126 by

3. WILLIAM DE SCURI (e), who was succeeded about the year 1130 by

4. HUGH DE HAYA (f). He was succeeded in 1147 (g) by

5. GILBERT DE WECHEN (b), or WICHAM (i), who is said to have governed 18 years, and to be succeeded in 1165 by

6. WALTER called WALENSIS (k). He governed 17 years, and had for his successor

7. OSBERT (l), who is supposed to have been Prior of Snape, and elected in 1182. He occurs Abbat Anno 1196, and was succeeded by

8. ADAM DE CAMPES (m); who continued Abbat 44 years (n). After him, by the King's Licence dated Feb. 27, 1237,

9. WILL. DE WANDA (o) was elected Abbat: who resigning in 1245,

10. WILL. DE SPALDEWICK (p) succeeded; and had his Election confirm'd by the King April 22, 1245. He died about the 8th of July 1272; upon which the Monks elected

11. ROBERT DE GRENESTEDE, or GRIMSTED (q); who dying in 1305,

12. JOHN DE BRUGES (r), was elected by the King's licence, dated October 27, 1305. He died in 1311, and was succeeded by

13. WALTER DE HUNTINGFELD (s). Whose Successor was

14. WILL. DE GLEHAM or GLENHAM (t),

to whose election the King assented Dec. 10, 1326. He governed not long; for on his death

15. JOHN DE WIMONDHAM (u) was elected in September following Anno 1327. He died in 1349, and was succeeded by

16. SIMON DE BLYTON (w), who was elected by virtue of the Royal Licence dated Aug. 25, 1349. He resigned in 1353 (x); and thereupon

17. THO. MONERON (y) was elected. He continued Abbat about 8 years; and on his death, as it is supposed,

18. SIMON DE BLYTON (z) was reinstated in 1361. He died Dec. 24, 1368, and was succeeded by

19. THOMAS STUKLEE (a), or STUDE (b), who had the temporalities restored him Dec. 24, 1368. He died Octob. 8, 1369; the day after which the King granted his licence (c) for choosing a new Abbat; by virtue of which the Convent elected

20. RICHARD DE COLNE (d) Prior of Snapes in Suffolk, Octob. 15, the same year. He died in 1375, and was succeeded the same year by

21. JOHN DE DEDHAM (e). He governed two years, and was succeeded by

22. WILL. DE GYRTON (f); elected Octob. 28, 1377.

23. JEFFERY STORY alias DE ST OSYTH (g), succeeded him, by virtue of the King's licence dated Nov. 27, in 1380 [E]; whose successor

24. JOHN NEYLOND (b), elected in 1391, and resigning soon after, was succeeded by

25. JOHN DE OKEHAM (i); who resigned in 1393. Whereupon

26. WIL. WESTBORN (k) was admitted Abbat the same year. After him one

27. ROBERT (l) occurs Abbat in 1403; as does

28. ROGER BEST (m) in 1412. He died in 1417, and was succeeded by

29. ROBERT GRYTTON (n); who dying in 1431, was succeeded by

30. WILL. DE ARDELE (o); whose election was confirm'd Sept. 4, 1432. He occurs Abbat in 1441, and 1450 (p). So 'tis supposed he governed 'till the year 1464, at which time

31. JOHN DE CANOVNE (q) was made Abbat. After whom one

32. WILLIAM (r) occurs Abbat; who was succeeded, in 1468, by

33. WALTER STANSTED (s). He occurs Abbat in the years 1471 and 1484, and had for his successor, as is supposed,

34. WILLIAM SPROWTON alias LINDSEY (t): who was made Abbat in 1498. He died June 21, 1517. Soon after which

(a) Newcourt's Repertor. Ecclesiastic. Vol. II. p. 171. Bibliothec. Cotton. Nero D 8. 13.

(d) Newcourt, ibid.

(b) Monasticon, & Nero D. 8, ut supra.

(i) Newcourt, ut supra.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(b) Monasticon Anglican. Vol. II. p. 892.

(c) Monasticon, ut supra.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(c) Ibid. &

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid.

(v) Ibid.

(w) Ibid.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Ibid.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Ibid.

(e) Ibid.

(f) Ibid.

(g) Ibid.

(h) Ibid.

(i) Ibid.

(j) Ibid.

(k) Ibid.

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Ibid.

(o) Ibid.

35. JOHN STROKE (*u*) Sacristary here, was elected by virtue of the King's licence, dated July 20 the same year. He resigned July 20, 1523, or was rather deposed, for several grievous Crimes laid to his charge; and succeeded by

36. THO. BARTON (*w*); who was elected Aug. 10, 1523. He died March 25, 1533, and was succeeded by

37. THO. MARSHALL (*x*), Abbat of St Werburgh's in Chester, elected June 10, 1534; four or five years after which, for some misdemeanor, perhaps for not coming into the King's measures, he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, and attainted of Treason Jan. 22, 1538 (*y*). Whereupon the Convent elected

38. JOHN BECHE to be Abbat in his stead. Of whom nothing farther is known, than that he was one of the three Mitred Parliamentary Abbats (the two others being those of Glastenbury (*z*) and Reading) that had courage enough to run the last extremity, rather than come into a Surrender, or subscribe to the King's Supremacy; on which account being attainted of High-Treason, for treason committed 27 Sept. 1538, he was hanged at Colchester December 1, 1539 (*a*) [*F*].

He was the last Abbat of this famous Monastery (*b*), which maintained at the Dissolution near Twenty Monks; whereof Sixteen subscribed in his Predecessor's time, on July 7, 1524, to the King's Supremacy, of which number was John Melford the Prior, John Ros, and fourteen others. In 1553, I find only these four Monks possess'd of Pensions, *viz.* John Frauncis, Will. Lyppon, Tho. Aunger, and Tho. Barry. Whereof the first, Frauncis, had 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* allowed him; and the other three 5*l.* each. But, besides these Pensions, here was 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* paid in Fees, and 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in Annuities, out of the Revenues of this late Convent (*c*).

SECT. II.

St BOTOLPH'S PRIORY.

THE next most considerable Religious Foundation in this Town, was the Priory of St. Botolph's, dedicated to St Botolph and St Julian.

It was founded, about the beginning of the XIIth century, for Canons regular of St Augustin [*G*], by a monk named Eynulph, or Ernulph (*d*), who was also the first Prior.

These Canons were brought into this Kingdom about the year 1109 (*e*). And this House was the first of that Order in England, as appears by the Bull of Pope Paschal II. directed to Ernulph and his brethren, dated in August 1116 [*H*]. Some indeed have affirm'd, That St Gregory's in Canterbury was the first, being built by Archbishop Lanfranc in 1084 (*f*); and others have placed them at Nosthel in Yorkshire (*g*); or at Trinity within Aldgate London (*b*). But, as Mr J. Stevens well observes (*i*), this point is fully determined by Pope Paschal's Bull: who, living so near the Time, could not be misinform'd; or if he had, the Monastery in England that had been before it, would have claimed the precedence.

However it be, Pope Paschal, in his Bull, gives them the pre-eminence above all the Houses of their Order in England; and invests them with authority and jurisdiction over them in general: Impowering them, not only to punish delinquents and deserters, but also to govern all others according to their own Rule, and to plant and distribute their members in proper places as they should think convenient. Putting, at the same time, the Churches of Trinity and St Leonard's in London under their government and obedience. The Bull exempted them likewise from all secular and ecclesiastical jurisdiction whatsoever: And ordained, That after Eynulph's death, the succeeding Priors should be chosen by their brother-canons, or the majority; and be consecrated without fees by the Bishop of London (or, if he refused, by some other Bishop) from whom they were to receive a kind of Episcopal office or power [*I*].

It doth not appear, that Eynulph settled on his new Foundation any lands or possessions, except perhaps the site and gardens of the Priory. But it soon met with Benefactors, though its Revenues never became very ample. However, they were as follows.

K. Henry I. gave them—the whole Tithes of his royal Demesnes in Hatfield [*Regis*, or

(*u*) Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Vol. II. p. 172. (*w*) Ibid. (*x*) Ibid. (*y*) Collect. Clar. Whartoni & Record. (*z*) Collier's Ecclesiastical History, Vol. II. p. 164. (*a*) Stow's Annales, &c. edit. 1631. p. 577. (*b*) Wharton de Episcopis Lond. p. 294. & Rymer's Foedera, &c. Vol. XIV. (*c*) This List of the Abbats of St John's Colchester, is mostly taken from "An Account of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, with a Catalogue of their Respective Abbats." By Br. Willis, Esq; Vol. I. p. 65, &c. Edit. 1718. 8°. (*d*) Leland, Collectan. (*e*) Monasticon Anglic. T. II. p. 572. (*f*) W. Somner's Antiq. of Canterb. edit. 1703. Part I. p. 48. (*g*) Cl. Reynier, Apost. Bened. p. 158. (*h*) J. Stow's and Strype's Survey of Lond. Book I. p. 3, 4. (*i*) Two Addit. Volumes to Sir W. Dugdale's Monastic. Vol. II. 1723. p. 107.

[*F*] There is a Tradition in this place, That the Magistrates invited him to a Feast, and then shewed him the Warrant, and went and hanged him without further warning or ceremony.

[*G*] This order claims St Augustin bishop of Hippo for its founder, but undoubtedly is of a later date. For we are assured from good authority, that it was not till about the Twelfth century, that these Canons had the title and the honour of St Augustin conferred on them. (Hist. des Ord. Monastiq. Vol. II. p. 11, &c. 137.) A representation of their habit may be seen in the Mon. Anglic. Tom. II. p. 1.

[*H*] Especially from the following clause of it—Non immerito existimamus Locum sive Canonicam vestram amplioribus nostrae benignitatis muneribus honorandam,

quam omnipotens Deus ad formam Ecclesiae primitivae Primitivam in loco hujusmodi quadam eximia praerogativa plantavit:—Primi enim omnium, ut a religiosi personis accepimus, Canonicae religionis professores in patria vestra floruitis, primicias corporum & animarum vestrarum conditori Deo spontanei optulistis: Et ideo hujus secundi privilegii nostri auctoritate decernimus, ut sicut in hoc ordine primi in Anglia militastis, ita quoque dignitate ipsius primi semper habeamini, ut ubicunque per Canonicas in Anglia fratrum negligentia sentitur imbecillitas, vestra per nos potens succurrat auctoritas.—Monastic. Anglican. T. II. p. 44. &c.

[*I*]—A quo etiam crisma & oleum sanctum, consecrationes altarium sive basilicarum, ordinationes Canonico- rum accipiant—ibid.

broad-oak] [K]. Moreover, he confirmed to them—all the lands they had in Colchester and elsewhere; and the third part of the Mill under the Castle, called Middle-mill: As also the Serjeancy, and all the Lands which they had of the gift of Hugh Fitz-Stephen, with their appertenances. Upon condition of performing this service to him and his heirs, whenever they should make war in Wales; namely, Find one horse of five shillings price, a sack, and a spur, for forty days, at the King's charge.—Finally, he confirm'd to them—Land and Houses in Canterbury, given unto them by Bristerd and his wife Lunne. These grants are without date, according to the custom of those ancient Times (k).

K. Richard I. confirmed to them the following possessions. All the alms, tithes, and lands which they had of the fees [Manor, or Estate] of William son of Robert de Hastryngges; and of the fee of Salkevill, and of the hamfocna [i. e. the Liberty;] the third part of Middle-mill; and all other lands, &c. which they had in the Town and Hundred of Colchester, in Churches, Tithes, Tenements, &c. And likewise—the Church of Gamelegeye, holden of the fee of Bologna.—All the lands they had at Colum [Coln] and Layer.—The fourth part of the vill of Grenestede, with all its appurtenances within the Burgh of Colchester and without.—Of the fee of Hugh Fitz-Stephen, the Church of Legra [Layer de la Hay.]—Of the fee of Mandevill, the Church of [Marks] Tey; and the tithes possessions they had of the fee of Thomas de Mandevil.—Of the fee of Robert de Sakevill, all the lands they had in Fordham.—Land in the parish of Wedermundefeld [Wormingford.]—Land in Duniland, given them by Ernald de Cur-rune.—In Ardley, all the Lands and Alms they held of the fees of Robert Briton, Ralph Martell, Richard de Bovill, Baldwin Wyfchards and Alice daughter of Robert Fitz-Gosceline.—Lands holden of the foke of Dedham.—Lands, tithes, and other possessions in Reymes [Raine] of the fee of Richard de Reymes [L].

In 1398, Thomas Whot and John Hervy gave—3 messuages, 242 acres of Land, 17 of meadow, and 21*d.* rent in Peldon, Adburton, and Leyre de la Hay, not held of the Crown, and worth yearly 64*s.* 9*d.* And also 1 mes-

suage with the appurtenances in Colchester holden of the King in free-burgage, worth 2*s.* *per annum* [M].

The same year, John Doreward and John Clerke gave—2 messuages, 124 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 12 acres of pasture, 5 acres of wood, and 16*d.* rent in Great Teye, [called Trumpington's] (l).

John Doreward gave them, besides,—2 acres of land, and the Advowson of the Parish Church and Rectory of Chigwell, to find a Chaplain to pray for the soul of his father, and of all his ancestors and benefactors (m).

They had also—30 acres of land, and 2 acres wood, called Godehye, in Lexden: Recovered by William de Colchestre Prior, in the year 1419 (n).

—Eighteen acres in Monkwykfield (o).

—Thirteen shillings rent out of Cokes place (p).

—The Church of Frating: And a portion of Tithes in Mount-Buers (q). [N].

What other possessions they had, not already mentioned, appears in K. Henry the VIIIth's grant of them to the Lord Chancellor Audeley which comprehended (besides the site of the Priory) the Manors of Blyndeknyghts, Canwikes, and Dilbridge [O], and the Rectories [or impropriate Tithes] of St Botolph's Colchester, Leyr de la Hey, and Tey Maundevill; and the Advowsons of the Churches of St James, St Peter, and St Martin, in the town of Colchester, and of Mile-end near the same: And an annual Pension of *lx* shillings out of the Priory of Hatfeld-regis;—*vi s.* *viii d.* out of Mile-end Rectory;—*xxvi s.* *viii d.* [formerly *iv* marks] out of St Peter's Vicariage;—*iii s.* out of the Rectory of St Martin's;—*x s.* out of the Rectory of St James; and *vi s.* *viii d.* from the Guardians of the Chapel of St Anne, in Colchester.—*vi s.* *viii d.* out of Frating Rectory;—*xx s.* out of the Rectory of little Rayne;—and *vi s.* *viii d.* out of the Rectory of Aldham, in the County of Essex.—*x s.* out of the Rectory of Bures St Mary's;—*vi s.* *viii d.* out of that of Holton;—and *vi s.* *viii d.* out of the Rectory of Cornerd, in the County of Suffolk. And all the Pensions and Portions of Tithes in Boxted, White Chapel, [in Great Tay] Wytham, and White Notley, in Essex, belonging to this Monastery. And *vi s.* *viii d.* out of the manor of Sheriffs [in Colne Engaine] in the county of Essex. And all other Rights and Hereditaments in the town and sub-

(k) Monastic. Anglican, *ibid.*

(l) Inquis. ad quod damn. 22 Ric. II. ps. 2^a. p. 158.

(m) Monastic. Anglic.

Tom. II. p. 478. and Newcourt Vol. II. p. 140.

(n) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32.

(o) Carta antiq. penes me.

(p) Carta antiq.

(q) Monast. Anglic. T. I. p. 193. and Newcourt Vol. II. p. 102. 275.

[K] The words of the Grant, are,—Decimam, plenarie de omni Dominio meo de Hetfelda, in bosco & plano, quicunque inde aliquid teneat, & de pathnagio, de porcellis, vitulis, agnis, caseis, & omnibus rebus ad dominium pertinentibus: unde volo atque præcipio, quod bene & liberè & quietè hæc omnia habeant & garbas vel in campo vel ad horreum, prout ipsi elegerint, recipiant.—See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 315.

[L] The Confirmation Charter of K. Richard I. is dated 4 Dec. regn. 1^o. and is extant in Dugdale's Monast. T. I. p. 44. &c.

[M] The License in mortmain for this, is dated 20 June 1398. Pat. 22 Ric. II. in Turri Lond.

[N] The Tenements, and particular parcels of Land, they had in and about this Town, as mentioned in our Records, are as follows. A Tenement in Magdalen-

street, and lands and pasture there. (Rot. 3 & 4 Jac. I. rot. 10.) The old Mill. (Rot. 47 Edw. III. rot. 6.) Canewyk-mill. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 13.) Gate-field, and Barne-field. (Rot. 46 Edw. III. rot. 1.) Bromes. (Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 7.) Land in Hackeney-lane, in St James's parish. (Rot. 6 Hen. V. rot. 1. & 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.) Bournefye. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 13.) Cokerellifcroft, near Bournefye. (Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 23.) Gloverisland in Clay-street. (Rot. 15 Hen. VI. rot. 2.) Levegorismede near Picaifbrook. (Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 13.) Chelwode in East-ward. (Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 18.) Old-land-wode. (Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.) Sawenwode. (Rot. 46 & 47 Edw. III. rot. 1.) Oxenelas; & Gylemyne-land. (Rot. 30 Edw. III. rot. 2 & 10.)

[O] Dilbridge was lett, in 1428, for 26*s.* 8*d.* *per ann.* Rot. 7 Hen. VI. rot. 13.

urbs of Colchester; and in Leyre de la Heye, Peldon, Abberton, Fingringhoo, Great and Little Wigboro, Ardley, Great and Little Bentley, Bromley, Lawford, Alresford, Dedham, Wyvenhoo, Elmefted, Est-Donyland, Birch, West-Donyland, Lexden, Stanwey, Copford, Mile-End, Grynstead, Great Tey, Little Tey, Tey-Mandevyle, Earl's-Colne, White-Colne, Colne-Engayne, Keldon, Boreham, Notley, Cressing, Hatfeild-regis, Frating, Little Rayne, Fordham, Bergholt-Sackvile, Langham, Aldham, and Roydone, in the County of Essex: Bures, St Mary's, Holton, Cornerd, and Reydon, in the County of Suffolk: And in Hawesdon, in the County of Cambridge; parcel of the possessions of the aforesaid Priory of St Botolph's: And a yearly rent of x marks out of the manor of Blyndeknyghts, which the Priory of St Botolph's used to pay to the Prior of Woodbridge. All the said premisses being valued at 134*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per annum* (r).

It was surrendered 20 March, 1535.

The priory stood on the South side of the Church; but there are hardly any remains of it, except a few Walls that are incorporated into a Brewhouse, erected on the site of the Priory. What number of Canons it contained, we are not able to learn.

The Church was noble and magnificent, and built in an elegant manner, and a good taste, with fine semicircular arches duly proportion'd, and a double row of them in the Body one above another, with imposts and pilasters between, and other suitable ornaments. How beautiful the Western front was, will better appear from the Representation given of it here, as drawn by my ingenious neighbour Mr James Deane, than from any description I could give. The South-west and North-west corners were adorned with two stately Towers, of which that at the North-west was standing within the memory of man. The Dimensions of this once very fine Church are as follows;

Length of it within the walls, — a hundred and eight feet.

Width of the Nave, between the pillars — twenty five feet and a half.

Width of the South isle — nine feet, one inch and a half.

Width of the North isle — nine feet, seven inches and a half.

Diameter of the pillars — five feet and a half.

Thickness of the Wall, at the great Door — eight feet and a half.

'Till our unhappy civil wars, this Church was look'd upon as the chief in the Town; where the Corporation resorted in their Formalities on Sundays and other public Occasions to hear the General Preacher (s). And the great Bell there,

was that which was rung every morning and evening, at four and eight o'clock (t). In the time of the siege, this Church suffered with most of our public Edifices; being partly battered down, as some say by the Royalists for fear the enemy should lodge themselves in it; or, as others affirm, it was done on design by the enemy, who had a Battery levell'd that way (u): Which last seems probable, because the South-east corner is the most demolish'd.

The Prior of St Botolph's owed suit at the Law-hundred-Courts of this Town (w).

List of the Priors.

Hafcoil.

Astulph; in the reign of K. Henry III (x).

Robert, in 1221.

Edward, in the reign of K. Edward I (y).

Richard, in 1273.

Simon, in 1281.

John de Colum.

John, in 1338.

Thomas Sakkot, dyed in 1361.

John Pruet, 1^o. Edw. III. (z).

John de la Neylonde, in 1374 (a).

John Newland, in 1390 (b).

William Westbrome, in 1394. He was still Prior in 1412 (c).

William de Colchester, in 1416 (d).

John Depyng, in 1428 (e).

John North, in 1436.

Thomas Colman, in 1450 (f).

John Wardous, Wardhus, or Wardhus, in 1457 (g).

John Flyngaunt, in 1462 (h).

John Stampe, in 1497 (i).

William in 1514 (k).

Thomas Thomas, *Prior de novo electus* (l).

John Turner, last Prior.

This is the most compleat List it is in my power to give. For neither the Register nor Leidger-book of this Priory, are in our public Libraries or Offices. Undoubtedly it came into the hands of the Lord Chancellor Audeley. But the great Alterations that have happened in his posterity, have made it impracticable to have access thereto.

Upon the suppression of the Monasteries, the site of this Priory with all its Revenues, valued then at 113*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* were granted by K. Henry VIII, 26 May, 1536, to Sir Thomas Audeley Kt. Lord Chancellor of England, to be held *in capite* by knight's service, paying a yearly quit-rent of 13*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* (m) He sold part of the Revenues thereof the same year [P], to John Christmase Esq; who alienated them again, Feb. 5, 1551, together with Kellers-more, in More lane and near Chidwell-lane, to George Christmase Esq; and his heirs, and to Edward Markaunt Gent. (n)

But the Site itself of the Priory was alienated

(r) Pat. 28 Henr. VIII. 4 ps. 186. (s) See Book I. ch. v. § 5. (t) Old Paper, penes me. (u) See J. Bartlett's Fig. of the Siege. (w) Rot. 17 Edw. II. &c. (x) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. V. rot. 32. (y) Taxatio septimæ. The rest, newly inserted, are from St. John's Register, p. 140, 208, 222, 262, 270, 277, 302. (z) Carta Johannis de Colcestr. (a) Rot. 49 Edw. III. rot. 3. & 19. (b) Rot. Cur. de Martells-hall. (c) Rot. Cur. Colc. 18 Ric. II. and 14 Hen. IV. (d) Rot. 4 Hen. VI. rot. 5. (e) Rot. 7 & 12 Hen. VI. rot. 19. &c. (f) Rot. 29. & 33. Hen. VI. (g) Rot. 36 Hen. VI. rot. 16. & Rot. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 10. (h) Rot. 2 & 4 Edw. IV. rot. 14. (i) Draught of Monday-Courts. (k) Rot. de Martells-hall. (l) Carta penes Canning, Arm. (m) Pat. 28 Henr. VIII. p. 9. (n) Book of Alienat. Part I. p. 82.

[P] Namely the Grange or farm of Dilbridge; and certain Lands, called Colbaynes, Covent pitells, Glovers-land, Sand fields, Plomtons, Clay-pitell, Pipe-meadow, le Hofe, Sirmare meadow [alias Square-meadow] Ailmers tenement

in Dilbridge, Oldland-wood, East-mill & two meadows of five acres near it, Goole-green-croft, East-croft, Labbok-meadow, Horse-pasture, and Plomers-grove. Licent. concess. de eodem anno. The Licence is dated Septemb. 18. 5^a pars.



by the Lord Chancellor Audeley, in September 1540, to John Golder. Anastatia Golder sold it, in November 1548, to Arthur Clarke; who dyed 26 January 1552, possessed of the site of St. Botolph's Monastery, with the Church, and all the houses, edifices, meadows and pastures belonging to the said site. Thomas Earl of Dorset, at the time of his decease 19 April 1608, was possess'd of the same; as was his son Robert who dyed the 27th of February following: Richard Earl of Dorset succeeding (o). From this family it pass'd [Q], about the year 1650, to Oliver Hendrickx (p); and continued in his posterity till the beginning of this century, when it was conveyed to Oliver Burkin. Of him it was purchased, in 1720, by Matthew Martin, Esq; who gave it to his son-in-law Major-general John Price: but it now belongs, with the Gardens and More, to Mrs. Selly.

S E C T. III.

The CROUCHED FRIERS.

THIS House was a Convent for Crossed [or as the old English word is] for *Crouched* Friers, of the Order of St. Augustin, who were bound to celebrate divine service in the Chapel here; and also an Hospital for the Reception of Poor people [R].

By whom it was originally founded, doth not clearly appear. But, according to the best information I can receive, the Founder of it was William de Lanvallei Lord of the Manor of Stanway: who also gave thereto pannage for fattening twelve hogs yearly in his wood of Shrub and Wildenhey, and pasture for two cows [S]. And what seems to confirm my opinion, is, That by an Inquisition taken 16 Rich. II. (q) it was found, that Robert Knivett held then the maner of Stanway of Walter Lord Fitz-walter, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs, or Six pence: "to which manor, as the Record goes on, belongs the Advowson of the Hospital of the Holy Cross in the town of Colchester" [T].

(o) Inqu. 7 May 7^o Edw. VI. Regitr. London. Baudake, p. 81. 90.

(p) Rates and Assessments, penes me.

(q) Pars I. fol. 72.

(r) Re-

(s) Indentures, among the Town Records.

(t) Carta Gildæ Stæ Helenæ, 1^o Henr. VIII. & Newcourt Vol. II. p. 554.

(u) Book I. ch. 2. § 2.

(w) Rot. Cur. 25 Edw. III. rot. 5.

(x) Regitr. Lond. Baudake, p. 81, 90. Gilbert. p. 13.

(y) Rot. 13 & 14 Edw. VI. rot. 19. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21.

[Q] Part of the demesnes of the Priory, in the tenure of Alice Clarke, were granted, in 1568, to Percivall Bowes, and others. And, 14 October 1618, Ninian Winsley dyed possess'd of the same. Pat. 10 Eliz. et Inquis. 27 Jaco. May 25.

[R] Mr. Newcourt is mistaken, when he affirms, that this House was inhabited by some of those Crossed Friers who first came to England in 1244. For these were more properly Cross-bearers than Crossed Friers, as appears by the account given of them by our Historians. [Dicti sic, quia Cruces in baculis efferebant. M. Paris. ed. 1640. p. 650.—Dicti Cruciferi, a Cruce, quam quilibet baculo suo bajulabat alligatam. M. Westm. ad an. 1244. Ed. 1601. p. 318.] And therefore they seemed more like the Knight-Templars than any others. See Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 517. and the Print there. Whereas these our Crouched-Friers at Colchester are called in the Refoundation of them, (Appendix, No. xii.) Fratres regularis Sti. Augustini ordinis Cruce signati, i. e. Regular Brethren of the Order of St. Augustin, mark'd with the Cross; because they wore Crosses on their clothes, both on their breast and left shoulder. See Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 367. And what serves to clear this point, is, That William de Lanvallei's grant to them must have been before the year 1244. See Sir W. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 633.

Sir Robert de Rochford presented to it in 1332 and 1334, being, as I have reason to think, then Lord of Stanway-manor (r). And in the gift of the Lords of the same manor did this House continue (with some interruption however) even as low as Henry the Eighth's reign. For Thomas Bonham Esq; then Lord of Stanway-manor, was also patron of this Convent (s).

But in the 16th of K. Richard II, (viz. 1392, Aug. 1.) Alexander Pod and Simon Slade of Colchester, who had obtained, in 1383, the Advowson of this Chapel, and four acres of land, from John Stanfede clerke; granted the same to Ralph Algar, Stephen Baronn, and Henry Bosse; which three last gave them, Septemb. 30 the same year, to the Bailiffs of this Corporation, as a help towards repairing the Town-walls (t); as is related above (u).

This House underwent several alterations, and in consequence thereof came to be known by several names.

It was at first a Convent, or Hospital, for regular Brethren of the Order of St. Augustin marked with the Cross; as the Grant, which we shall more particularly mention by and by, expresses it: And was governed by a Prior (w).

Next, it appears as a Free-Chapel, under the care of a perpetual Warden or Rector (x); tho' it is even then promiscuously called a Chapel and an Hospital. But it admits of a question, whether they were not then different, and distinctly presented to [U].

Afterwards we find it called a Church, and in the possession of a Rector (y).

When the Gild of St Helen was founded in this Chapel, it was chiefly known by the name of the Gild of St Helen; and both Chapel and Hospital became jointly in the gift of the Guardians of that Gild [W]. But to return,

Towards the end of K. Richard the 1st's reign, this Chapel and Hospital were so much decayed and neglected, for want of a Warden, and by reason of the smallness of the Revenues, that divine Service could not be

[S] W. de Launvalei dedit Deo, S. Marie, & Hospitali Ste Crucis, pannag. ad 12 porcos annuatim impinguend. pro perpetuo in Bosco suo de Shrub et Wildenhey, & pastur. ad duas vaccas. MS. penes me, ex ips. Carta sine dat.

[T] — Ad quod Manerium Advocatio Hospitalis Ste Crucis in villa de Colchestria pertinet. — Inquis. ad quod damn. 16 Ric. II.

[U] Johannes de Wynton Presbyter presentatus per Dn. Rob. de Rochford militem ad Capellam Ste Crucis Colcestr. Lond. Dioc. vacantem, 5 Kal. Aprilis admissus fuit apud Stebbenhyth, & Custos perpetuus perfectus Capelle memorate.

Ricardus de Botyngham ab eodem presentatus ad Hospitali Ste Crucis Colcestr. 3 Kal. Decemb. Reg. Lond. Baudake, p. 81. 90.

[W] Joh. Stevyn presbyter ad Capellam five Hospitali Ste Crucis per resignationem Thome Wafare, ad presentat. Joh. Beche & Henr. Stampe, custod. Fraternitatis Gilde Ste Elene.

John Quene admitted as Rector Capelle five Hospitalis Ste Crucis, at the presentation of John Swayne and William Gernon Custod. Reg. Lond. Gilbert. p. 13. 61.

perform'd therein, nor the Poor maintained as usual: In order therefore to encrease the Revenues, and to get money sufficient to do the necessary repairs about the Chapel and Hospital; an Indulgence was obtained in 1401, or 1402, which being curious and uncommon is inserted in the Appendix (z).

A few years after, namely, in 1407, this Chapel and Hospital obtained a great accession of strength and riches, by becoming the Seat of the Gild [X] of St Helen. This Gild was founded [or rather founded a-new] (a) by Richard Fodryngrey clerk, Thomas Godston, Tho. Fraunceys, John Forde, and John Sumpster of Colchester; under the name of the Fraternity and Gild of St Helen in the Chapel of the Holy Crosse of Colchester. And the Brethren and Sisters of this Gild were empower'd by the Patent, to chuse every year, if they thought fit, one or two Guardians; to found a Chantry of Five Chaplains in the said Chapel; and to maintain Thirteen Poor Men, to pray for the King, and the Brethren and Sisters of the Gild [Y]. The Chantries of Thomas Godston, Thomas Francis, and Edmund Haverland, entred afterwards into this Gild.

Upon that occasion, the Crouched Friars seem to have been turn'd out of this House, 'till about the beginning of K. Henry VIIIth's reign, when one Roger Church, an active man, brought them in again; and producing some Papal Bulls, and other evidences, whereby it appeared, That this House was originally founded for Friars of that Order, they were reinstated therein [Z], through the interest of John Earl of Oxford, and James Hubert the King's Attorney, who were their friends. And then the Bailiffs and Commonalty restored to them the two Messuages, and four acres of land above-mentioned [A]; and Roger Church became their Prior.

The same Roger Church found means to get possession of the Lands which had been appointed by Thomas Godston, for the support of a Chantry founded by him in the Church of the Holy Crosse, upon granting a pension to Thomas Mooteham the Chantry-priest (b). And afterwards, Decemb. 25, 1509, those lands were appropriated to this Hospital, by the Masters of St Helen's Gild (c).

The Names of the few Priors, which I have been able to recover, are these,

John de Wiston.

Richard de Botyngnam.

John Stevyn.

John Quene (d).

Thomas Turnour was Master of this Hospital (e).

Roger Church, Prior (f).

John of Colchester [Colonie] (g).

John Dowalt.

John Dryver.

Richard Deryks was, I think, the last Pryour of the House and Church of the Holy Crosse and St Elyn within the suburbys of the towne of Colchester, as it is exprest in an old Lease (b).

By comparing severall yearly accounts of the Revenues of this Gild, (of which I have one 6^o Hen. V. another 11^o Edw. IV. another 8^o Hen. VII. and another 25^o Hen. VIII.) I find, that the Lands and Tenements belonging to the Chapel or Hospital in particular, were as follows.

The Gardens, orchards, and other land adjoining to the Chapel and Hospital—Eight acres.

Two acres of land with a meadow and other parcels near Maldon-lane, called the Hofe.

Three acres more of land near Maldon-lane.

One acre in Borough-field.

Crouch-downe, containing Six acres of land near Wyndmill hill—and two acres besides.

Nine acres of land near the Shrebb.

Two crofts more near the Shrebb.

A Garden.

Two Gardens in St Peter's.

Four acres of land in Layer-Breton, near the Church.

Five acres of land in Coptford.

Seven acres in Great Birch, or East-thorp.

West-field in Great Tay.

Crouchchirche-bern.

A capital messuage, west of the Chapel, with a piece of ground, &c.

A tenement north of the same. And two other tenements adjoining.

Six tenements near Thomas Godston's Chapel, [which was adjoining to the Church of the Holy Crosse.]

A capital messuage near them, with a well, and a garden.

The Saresynes [or Saracen's] head, opposite to the Church or Chapel of the Holy Crosse.

Two Tenements, called the Bell; and St. Anthonies.

(z) No. X. among the Town-Records. 11 Edw. IV. dat. 14 Hen. VIII. (a) De novo fundare & stabilire—were the words of the License. Pat. 9 Hen. IV. (c) Carta penes me. (f) See above the Text. (g) Carta Gildæ Stæ Helenæ 1 Hen. VIII.

(b) Leafes

(e) Comput.

(b) Penes me,

[X] The Saxon word *gild*, signifies a Society, or Corporation, consisting both of men and women, that united for some religious or other designs; and contributed towards the charge and support of their Society. The members of this Gild were, in 1418, Sixty-five in number; and amongst them were, the Countess of Hertford, Sir John Howard, Kt. Sir Gerard Braybroke, Kt. Lady Brockhole, &c. In 1491, the Gild consisted of Eighty seven members; and, among the rest, of the Abbot of St John's, John Lord Berners, Robert Cale Rector of Stanway, &c. Compot. ejusd. Gildæ.

[Y] See the Appendix, No. XI.

[Z] They were reinstated by Indenture dated the last day of September 1496 between Sir Tho. Nuttall parson of St Runwald, and Robert Rookwood the younger Gent. Masters and keepers of the gilde and fraternitie of St. Elen within the Monastery of the Holy Crosse in the Suburbs

of the Town of Colchester, and the brethren of the same fraternitie, on the one partie; And—Priour of the same Monasterie and his brethren, of the other partie, by the assent and consent of Edward Knevie, Esq; Lord of the Mannor of Stanway, and of old founder of the said Monastery, with the assent and consent of the said Master and brethren aforesaid, in reformation of the old foundation, and to the reformation of eny things misbehaved or used contrary to the same; Have granted, with our whole assent forever, for them and their successors, to the said—Priour and his successors (to the number of Four Crosse-friers alwaye for ever, being of the Nation of the Realme of England, and none estrangers boren withouten the same realme of England) the said Monastery of the Holy Crosse before said, with the housing therto adjoining, &c. MSS. W. Ram.

[A] See Book I. ch. I. § 2.

Five Rentaries, or tenements in Maldon-lane.
Four Rentaries in Crouch-church-street.
A tenement and 5 acres in Magdalen-street.
A tenement on North-hill, and another in the Middle-Burgh, in St Peter's parish.

They also received several rents of assise, or Quit-rents, to the amount of 17 s. 4 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per annum, out of the following Tenements, viz. —Eleven new tenements in the parish of St Mary's, built on a croft called Lacyes-croft, of which tenements one belonged afterwards to Richard Ram; being on the North-side of Crouch-street, in Lexden-manor.—And out of one tenement in Head-street; three in Trinity; four in St Peters; three in St Martins; one in St James's; one in Wyre-street; John Weston's in All-Saint's; and out of a croft in Lexden, near the rampart of Wylden-heyhyth [B].

As for the Revenues of the Chuntries incorporated into this Gild, they are given in the next Chapter, under those respective Chuntries.

Upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, all these Lands and Tenements, &c. were valued at the small sum of 7*l*. 7*s*. 8*d*. And, on the 24th day of April 1542, they were granted by K. Henry VIII, to Sir Thomas Audley Lord Audley of Walden, Chancellor of England, and his heirs and assigns, under the title of the site of the House or late Priory of the Crosse friers near Colchester; and all the Church, Belfrey, Cloyster, and other edifices, and the Church-yard, and all the houses, buildings, tenements, granaries, stables, curtilages, walls, gardens, lands, and tenements whatsoever, adjoining or belonging to the Church or House of the late Crosse-friers; and the yearly rents, farms, reversions, and other profits of the same, or parcel thereof, &c. To be held *in capite* by the 20th part of a Knight's fee, paying every year at Easter 2*s*. 8*d*. into the Court of Augmentation (i). This House, &c. the said Lord Chancellor Audeley bequeath'd by will to his brother Thomas during life, and after his decease to his second son Thomas: Which latter convey'd it, Octob. 21, 1563, to William Watson; who dying Decemb. 28, 1571 (k), left it to his daughter Joan, the wife of Arthur Hall. They jointly convey'd it to John Watson, Octob. 7, 1580; and he granted it, Oct. 1, 1583, to William and Robert Woodward,

(i) Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. Vol. II. p. 77. (k) Efe. 15 Elizab. (n) J. Weever Funer. Mon. p. 613.

[B] About the time of the Dissolution of this House, the Revenues of it were thus described, and valued.

A little stripok, with a meadow, called the Hoste, with 2 acres in Mell-field abutting upon Holmer [Butt] lane.	0	7	0
A piece of ground by Mauldon-lane, abutting on it.	0	4	0
Nine acres in Clarke's Land.			
Shrub-crofte.	0	4	0
An acre in Borowe-field, between the Land of the Parson of St Mary and Mott's in Lexden.	0	0	10
Crowch-Downe, or Crowches-land, between the Canyver against the North, and the way leading from Colchester to London.	0	10	0
Crowches Barne.	0	8	0
A Garden.	0	1	8
Another Garden.	0	5	0
A Tenement once John Caprons.	1	0	0
A Tenement next Caprons.	0	6	0
Two Tenements next the Church-yard.	0	9	0
A Tenement next it.	0	5	0

and their heirs. April 18, 1584, they sold the same to Edward Barker, and Susan his Wife, for 460*l*. These mortgaged it to the Earl of Dorset, who in 1613 reconvey'd it to James Barker son of Edward. Afterwards it was for some time in the Stephens's possession. And then it coming again into the Barker-family, they sold it, June 22, 1637, to Harbottle Grimston Esq; and his heirs. It is now in the heirs of the late Jeremiah Daniell Esq;

This House and Church of the Crouched Friers stood in the Suburbs, on the south-west of the Town, and on the south side of the London road. The Church, or Chapel, was pulled down many years ago [C]. The House was converted into a seat of the Stephens's, and afterwards of Sir Harbottle Grimston: But it seems to have been partly new-built, there appearing in it no signs of antiquity, except a few windows on the East-side. It was much damaged during the Siege (l); and never became fit since for a Gentleman's residence. About the beginning of this century it was hired by the Workhouse-Corporation, and converted into a general Workhouse for the whole Town. But when they removed into another in St James's parish, this was let into Tenements to the poorer sort of people, which bringing little or no profit to Mr. Daniell, the owner, he caused it to be taken down.

The GREY FRIERS.

THE Monastery of the Grey-Friers [D] stood within the North-east corner of the Walls, just by East-gate, and almost opposite to St James's Church. It was founded in the year 1309, by Robert Baron Fitz-walter (m), Lord of the manor of Lexden; who, in 1325, entered himself into this order and house, as a religious votary, in order to spend here the remainder of his days (n); but short it was, for he died the same year (o). As this order pretends, according to their Founder's rule, not to possess or make any thing their own; but to maintain themselves partly by the labour of their hands, and partly with such Alms, in Meat, Drink, and the like, as they shall receive by Begging; but not to take Money upon any account, either by themselves or

(l) See Book I. ch. iii. §. 7. (o) Mon. Anglic. ibid.

(m) Monastic. Anglic.

Another Tenement, &c.	0	5	0
Another Tenement to it.	0	5	0
A Tenement next it.	0	4	0
Another Tenement.	0	15	0
A Tenement in Mauldon-lane.	0	13	4
Two Tenements there.	0	8	0
A Tenement and Garden in North-street.	0	7	0
A Tenement and Garden to that adjoining.	0	6	8
Crowches land in Copford and East-thorp.	1	0	0
A Garden in Mauldon-lane.	0	1	8

[C] Adjoining to this Church, there was a Chapel built by Thomas Godston, to the honour of Almighty God, Marie the mother of Jesus Christ, St Helen, St Katherine, and All-Saints. MSS. penes me.

[D] The Grey-friers, so called from the colour of their Habit; and otherwise named Franciscans, Friers-minors, Minorites, and Begging-Friers; were founded about the year 1206 or 1209 by Francis of Assisi, an Italian. M. Paris p. 286. Hist. des Ordres Monastiques, Vol. vii. p. 1. A representation of their Habit may be seen in the Monasticon, and in J. Stevens's Two Additional Volumes, Vol II. p. 5.

a third person (*p*); their lands and possessions will therefore make but a very small figure in this article.

Their original Foundation contained, I suppose, only about an acre of ground.

But K. Edward II. granted them a void place of 4 acres and a half, contiguous to their House, to enlarge their Mansion: And, the year following, half an acre of ground more, for the same purpose (*q*).

The same King granted also, in trust for them, to John de Morevillere and Theophania his wife, the manor of Martaigneville in the county of Ponthieu, in Picardy (*r*).

In 1422 John Pod merchant gave them 8 acr. $\frac{1}{2}$ of land near the head of their conduit: being in three fields then called the Pyepfield, 3 acres, Dunstrete, 3 acres, and Morepyghtell, 2 acres and a half.

K. Edward IV, March 19, 1479, at the request of Robert Wotton, warden of this House, and the brethren of the same, granted to these Friars and their successors, Fifty two loads of underwood (each load drawn by six horses or other cattle) out of his forest of King's-wood; to be first view'd or supervis'd by his Officers: upon condition they should pray for the good estate of him and his Queen while they lived; and, after their decease, for their souls, and for the soul of Richard late Duke of York; and should keep their several Obits yearly (*s*).

These are all the Grants which, as far as I can find, were ever made to this House [*E*]: And therefore there was no account taken of it at the general suppression. J. Weever hath indeed set it down, as valued at 113*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* But that valuation doth not belong to it, but to St. Botolph's, which is wholly omitted by that author.

The few Guardians of these Friars-Minors whose names have occurred to me, are these.

John Reylegh, in 1419 (*t*).

Walter Bradenham, in 1458 (*u*).

Thomas Lexden, in 1475 (*w*).

Robert Wotton.

John Tynemouth, in 1493 (*x*).

John Gurdun, in 1536.

After the dissolution of the Monasteries, this House did not long continue in the King's hands. For Henry VIII. granted it, July 8, 1544, for the sum of 430*l.* 10*s.* to Francis Jobson Esq; and Elizabeth his wife, and to Andrew Dudley, Robert Hennage, and Richard Duke Esquires; under the title of the House of

the late Friars-Minors vulgarly called the Gray Friars in Colchester, with those Houses and Edifices, called the Old-Hall, the Fermery, and Sir Thomas Tirrell's Lodgings, the Bakehouse, the Brew-house, two Gardens, and a piece of land containing by estimation four acres: The whole valued at the clear yearly sum of 25 Shillings and eight pence. To be held in free socage by fealty, and not *in capite*, at the yearly rent of 2*s.* 7*d.* (*y*). On the 20th of September 1565, Sir Francis Jobson being seized of the whole, convey'd it to William Watson. And Jan. 26, 159 $\frac{5}{8}$, William Watson of Staples inn Gent. sold a third part of the same to Martin Basill *sen.* and *jun.* The 20th of June following, Brian Watson son of John brother of William last mentioned, conveyed the two other parts to the said Basills. February the 2d 163 $\frac{5}{8}$, Martin Basill of Lincoln's-inn, Gent. son of Martin Basill *jun.* conveyed this estate to John Lemyng and Henry his son; which latter sold it, June 20, 1654, to William Peeke. He had only one daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Turgis Esq. In 1700, Turgis conveyed the premises to Thomas Carpenter, who settled them, after his own and his wife's decease, on Tho. Bayes, son of Anne one of his daughters, and Joseph Bayes. In 1740 Tho. Bayes sold it to Robert Potter Licentiate in Physick. Of him it was purchased by the Rev. John Hall, who hath built a very handsome house, and made good gardens; with other improvements.

S E C T. V.

ST ANNE'S CHAPEL.

THIS Chapel, dedicated to St Anne the mother of the Virgin Mary, stands on a rising ground in St James's parish, beyond the river, and on the South side of the great Road leading from this town to Harwich.

When, and by whom, it was founded, appears no where upon record (*z*). But it was in being in the year 1406 (*a*): Nay, very probably, in the reign of K. Henry III. For in an allocation in the Exchequer during that period, there is an allowance of 15*s.* 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* made to the Hermit in St James's parish (*b*). Now from some presentments made at the Law-hundred-Courts in this Town [*F*], we learn, That it was an Hermitage; and had a well near it called Holy well. Which serves to prove, that it was the same as is mention'd in that Allocation.

Moreover, there is reason to conclude,

(*p*) Rule of St. Francis, ch. vi.

(*r*) Pat. 2 Edw. II.

(*s*) Rot. 37 Hen. VI. rot. 4 & Rot. 4. Edw. IV. rot. 22.

(*t*) Pat. 19 Edw. IV. See Rot. Cur. 28 Hen. VIII. rot. 10.

(*u*) Pat. 36 Henr. VIII. (z) J. Weever's Funer. Monuments, p. 612.

(*v*) Pat. 2 Edw. II. prs. 2. m. 7. & Pat. 3 Edw. II. m. 26. in Turri Lond.

(*w*) Minutes of Sessions.

(*x*) Minutes of Sessions.

(*y*) Rot. Cur. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

(*z*) Al-

[*E*] But as these Begging Friars were a very popular order, and in high esteem with the deluded vulgar on account of their pretended Austerities, they received very plentiful alms and donations: and had frequent Legacies left them. Robert Pryour, for instance, gave them in his will 40*l.* to pray for his soul and the souls of his benefactors, (Apr. 15, 1463) and such Bequests very often occur in ancient Wills. Besides that numbers of the richer sort coveted to be buried in their Monasteries, foolishly imagining, that there would be an easier passage from thence to heaven than out of a common Church yard.

[*F*] Item pref. quod Frater Johannes Herounto de Capella Ste Anne, hobet Fossatum non mundatum apud Holywell. Rot. 8 Hen. IV. rot. 2.

Item pref. quod Joh. Newton Heremita Hospitalis Ste Anne apud Hallywelle Colcestr. tenet unum fossatum extendens de predicto Hospitali versus Estitrat, long. xviii pertic. non mundat. ad grave nocumentum &c. Mi. xii*d.* Rot. 1. Hen. V. rot. 17 in dorso.

And elsewhere—Heremita Capellanus Ste Anne—is mentioned. Rot. 7 Hen. V. rot. 2.

That it was an appendage to St. Botolph's; Because the Guardians of this Chapel used to pay 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Prior of that House; which sum was granted amongst the rest of its revenues, to Sir Thomas Audeley (c).

I find it mentioned in K. Henry the VIII's reign as a Gild and Fraternity of St Anne (d): And, October 10, 1579, the Sheriff of Essex seized into the Queen's hands Wyndmill-field in St James's parish, "late parcell of St. Anne's Gild," within the Burgh of Colchester: then in the tenure and occupation of the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and late of Thomas Pannel (e).

Gallow-field belonged also thereto (f). But what the rest of its lands and possessions were, I have not been able to find.

At a Law-hundred-Court, in 1515, the lands adjoining, and belonging to this Chapel, were made Whole-year ground (g).

The remains of this Chapel are now converted into a Barn.

S E C T. VI.

ST HELEN'S CHAPEL

STANDS in St Nicolas's parish, in a lane called from it, St Helen's, and vulgarly and corruptly, Tenant's, lane, but its ancient name was Maidenburgh-street. This Chapel is dedicated to St Helen, the mother of Constantine the Great, a native of this Town, as is shewn above.

It is a place of great antiquity, founded originally, as it is said (b), by St Helen; and rebuilt, about the year 1076 (i), by Eudo, founder of St John's Abbey, who gave it to that Monastery with fourteen acres of land belonging to the same (k): In consideration of which, and of the Tithes of the Castle's demesnes, the Abbot was obliged to find a Chaplain to officiate every other day of the week in this Chapel. But in the 18th of K. Edward I. this service was found to be wholly neglected, and the Chapel in a ruinous condition, as appears by the Record below [G]. And for fear it should, in process of time, be applied to profane uses, John de Colchester, Rector of Tendring, founded in it a Chantry, in the year 1321, 15 Edw. II. of which an account is given in the next chapter.

Richolda de Cosford's Chantry was also founded in this Chapel, as will be shewn in the same Chapter.

(c) See above, under St Botolph's Priory.

(f) Oath book in the Rental, fol. 95.

(k) Carta Eudonis. See above, under St. John's Abbey. and Book of Assemblies, Sept. 25, 1610.

(a) Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. VIII. rot. 11.

(e) Rot. 7 Henr. VIII. rot. 11.

(e) Inquis. 27 Elizab.

(b) Chronic. Colcestr.

(i) Ibid.

(d) Indent. among the Town-Records.

(m) Ibid.

[G] Inter placita de termino Trinitatis, scil. de Anno 18 Edw. filii regis Henrici.

Abbas Sti. Johannis Colcestrie attachiatus fuit ad respondendum Dno. Regi & Ballivis ville Colcestr. de hoc quod idem Abbas quolibet altero die Septimane invenire debet unum Capellanum celebrantem in Capella Ste. Helene de Colc. pro Dno. Rege & antecessoribus suis: Idem Abbas dictam celebrationem jam subtraxit, & dictam Capellam corui permittit—quam predictus Abbas sustentare debuit, pro quibusdam Decimis quas singulis annis percipit, & que Decime proveniunt de Dominicis Catri Dni. Regis Colcestrie, & quas idem Dominus Rex & Antecessores sui dederunt

Upon the suppression of the Chantries, this Chapel, with its revenues, came by the grant of K. Henry VIII. *an.* 1539, into the hands of the Bailiffs and Commonalty. And they in 1541, Novemb. 17, sold it to William Reve, with five Rentaries adjoining and belonging to the same (l). Afterwards, the premisses came again into the hands of the Bailiffs and Commonalty; who, Septemb. 25, 1610, granted them to George Gilberde of Colchester, Gent. for a small consideration of 10*l.* (m). It was afterwards in one Daniel Castle, and has been since purchas'd by the people called Quakers, who have turned it into a Meeting-house.

C H A P. V.

S E C T. I.

The CHANTRIES in Colchester.

A Chantry, was a Foundation or Endowment in some Church, Chapel, or part of a Church, for one or more Priests, to *chant* or sing Mass for the soul of the Founder, or other particular persons.

There were ten such Chantries in this town.

1. John de Colchester's,—
2. Ricolda de Cosford's, } in St Helens Cha-
otherwise called John de Cos- } pel in Mayden-
ford's and Robert Fraunces's, } burgh-street.

3. Joseph Elianore's—in the Church of St Mary's at the Wall.

4. The Holy-Crosse, in the Crouched Friers Church.

5. Thomas Fraunceys's, in St Nicolas's Church.

6. Edmund Haverland's, in the Crouched Friers.

7. Thomas Godston's, in the Crouched Friers-Chapel.

These four were incorporated into the Gild of St Helen.

8. Richard Heynes's, in St Peter's Church.

9. Peter Barwyk's, } in St Leonard's

10. Edmund Harmanfon's, } Church.

1. John de Colchester's Chantry in St Helen's Chapel [H].

This Chantry was founded in the year 1321 [I], by John de Colchester, Rector of Tendring, for

pro sustentatione Capelle, &c.—See the rest of this Record above, under the account of the Castle—The Abbot seems to have repaired it thoroughly afterwards, if not quite rebuilt it. For our Colchester Chronicle informs us, That it was dedicated by Roger Bishop of London, in 1239, on St Katherine's day, Novemb. 25, to the honour of St Katherine and St Helen.

[H] See the Chapter immediately foregoing, §. 6.

[I] The Indenture bears date at London, 17 January, 15 Edw. II. and the License in Mortmain, which is in my possession, is dated the 12th of July foregoing: for which there was a Fine of Four Marks paid.

one Priest to perform divine service daily in St Helen's Chapel aforesaid, for the health of his soul, and of the souls of his ancestors, parents, and heirs. He endowed it with the piece of land in which the Chapel stood, containing Eight perches in length, and Eight in width; And also with Twenty eight acres more of land; and a rent of 40 s. issuing out of several tenements.

He reserved to himself the Advowson of it during his own life, but ordered that after his decease it should be in the gift of the Bailiffs and Commonalty: On whom he settled it by deed, January 2, 1327.

The Twenty eight acres of land wherewith he endowed it, were,

Twelve acres in the field called Edynelonde.

Six at Aylwynemer,

Six at Otyeneslade, between the land of Ralph Ode towards the East, and three long acres which the said John de Colchester held of the Abbey of St John's towards the West.

One acre and a half and one rood, also at Otyeneslade, near the land of Warin Fitz William.

Two acres and one rood, near Small-lane, which were called Seynte Marie londe, in the suburbs of this Town [K].

Of the Forty shillings Rent, Twenty issued out of three Tenements in St Runwald's; and the rest, in small parcels, out of divers tenements, &c. in several parishes.

In the year 1416, Thomas Fraunceys gave by will [L] Eight acres of land lying near Edithes land, as an augmentation to this Chantry: upon condition that the Chaplains there should pray for his soul, and the soul of his wife Agnes.

On the dissolution of the Chantries, the Revenues of this were granted by K. Henry VIII. 12 November, in the 31st of his reign, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, for founding a Free-school, and other uses [M]. But none of the Revenues of this Charity were bestowed upon our Free school. They were sold by the commonalty to divers persons, at several times.

2. Cosford's Chantry, in the same Chapel.

Richolda, widow of Richard de Cosford, gave by Will to John de Cosford and Robert Fraunces, in the reign of K. Richard II (n), a

Tenement, and two shops adjoining, in the market-place of Colchester; Rents out of other tenements; and Forty acres of land; upon condition, that they should enfeoffe the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester with the same, in trust to find one Chaplain to pray daily in St Helen's Chapel for the Souls of the said Richolda, and Richard her Husband; and for the Bailiffs and Commonalty aforesaid.

But a Licence in Mortmain not having been previously obtained, the Tenents were summoned into Chancery, to shew cause why the Lands and Tenements abovementioned should not be seized into the King's hands. They appear'd accordingly, and pleaded, That by the custom of Colchester, Lands and Tenements can be devised by will; and that the said Richolda had left those Lands and Tenements to Robert Frances and John Cosford by her will. This was tried and found for the defendants.

The particulars of these Lands and Tenements, were,

A messuage, and two shops thereto adjoining, in the market-place of Colchester.

A tenement late John de Holton's.

Seventeen acres of land in the suburbs of this town, in a field called Bradeston, lying east of Lenyardes-lane.

Four acres west of the same lane.

A croft called Portespyghtel, in the same suburbs.

Four acres in the same suburbs, in a field called Elmefield near the land late Mr. John de Colchester's.

Five acres lying in the same suburbs, in a field called Brockhole near the Greneway [or Maldon-lane.]

Four acres in the same suburbs, west of the land of John Foord.

A Rent of 5 s. yearly, payable out of five acres lying near the Lord Fitz-wauter's land called Cerichescroft. [Those Five acres are now called Windmill-field.]

A yearly Rent of 3 s. 4 d. from a shop in the market-place, late in the occupation of Mary Fordham.

A yearly Rent of 10 d. from a tenement, formerly John Dedham's, in the market-place [N].

Upon the suppression, the premisses were given, like the last, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty; in whose gift the Chantry had been all along be-

(n) Efc. 19 Ric. II. fol. 75.

[K] The words of the original Grant were as follows:—Quandam placeam terre in qua sita est Capella memorata continent' octo perticatas terre in longitudine, & octo perticatas in latitudine; Et viginti octo acras terre, quarum duodecim jacent in campo qui vocatur Edynelonde; Sex apud Aylwynemer; Sex apud Otyeneslade inter terram nunc Radulphi Ode versus orientem, & tres longas acras quas teneo de Abbathia Sti. Johannis Colcestr. versus occidentem; Et una acra & dimidia & una roda terre similiter apud Otyeneslade juxta terram Warini filii Willielmi; Et due acra & una roda terre juxta Small lane que appellantur Seynte Marie londe cum suis pertinentiis in suburbio dicte ville. Et Quadraginta solidat. annui Redditus percipiend' annuatim in Colecestr. & ejus suburbio, de Tenementis infra scriptis, &c.

[L] This clause of his will runs thus:—Item lego Galfrido Cuttyng perpetuo Capellano Cantarie Ste. Elene Colcestr. & successoribus suis Capellanis ibidem Deo servi-

turis, in augmentationem portionis sue, &c. Octo acras terre cum pertinentiis, quondam Rosie Pod, jacentes juxta Edithes lond, & in eodem campo, Ita quod ipse pro tempore suo, & successores Sui perpetui Capellani Cantarie predictae in futurum habeat vel habeant animam meam & animam Agnetis nuper uxoris mee immediate post obitum meum, die quo missam celebrare contigerit vel contigerint, in Orationibus suis Deo devote commendatas; & specialiter cum una Collecta secreta & Post communione: Et ulterius in Orationibus suis coditianis, ut pro suis benefactoribus imperpetuum: Et quod nomina nostra scribantur ad perpetuum memoriale ibidem habendum in forma predicta — (Rot. Cur. 4 Henr. V. rot. 44.)

[M] See Pat. 31 Henr. VIII. and Pat. 26 Elizab. for the Foundation of the Free-school, in Appendix to Book III.

[N] Taken from the appointments of several Chaplains, or Chantry-priests, among the Town-records.

fore the dissolution. They sold them to Tho. Rich of Lexden, and others.

3. *Joseph Elianore's* Chantry, in the Chapel of St Thomas the Martyr within the Church of St Mary's at the Wall.

This Chantry, the most considerable, and the best endowed of any in the whole Town, was founded in February 1348, by Joseph Elianore, who had been several times one of our Bailiffs [O]. He dedicated it to God Almighty, the blessed Virgin Mary, and all the Saints: Ordaining, that it should be for Two Chaplains, to pray daily for his good estate as long as he lived, and, after his decease, for his soul; and for the souls of his father and mother, and the souls of Philippa, John, Hubert, and Elias, and all his benefactors; and for the souls of all faithful Persons departed this life.

His Endowment of it was very ample; namely, two Messuages, a hundred acres of arable land, two acres of wood, one toft, ten shillings yearly rent, and a hundred sheep with the whole profits arising from the same. The particulars were as follows [P].

* A Messuage situate in the town of Colchester, in the parish of St Mary's at the wall aforesaid. [Late, the Old Three-crowns-inn.]

† A messuage in Mile-end, called Tubbeswick, with eighteen acres of arable land, and two acres of wood; lying, north, between the tenement of one John Sweyn and the land belonging to the Abbot and convent of St Osith; and, south, between a lane leading to the last mentioned land. [Leased out with the Severals.]

† Twenty acres, called Fremighanninland, in the suburbs of Colchester; lying east, between John Fitz-wauter's land, and, west, be-

tween the land of Ralph Baker. [Late in lease to Mr. C. Saunders.]

Eighteen acres in the same suburbs; between the land of Rich. Barber, on the east; and the land of Warin Fitz-William, on the west.

Twelve acres in the same suburbs; between the King's high way leading to Maldon, north; and between the said Warin's land, on the south.

Three acres, between the land of John Parlis, on the east; and the Rector of St Mary's glebe, on the west.

Three acres, between the said Rector's land on the south; and the land of Ralph Ode on the North.

* Four acres, called Godyeressland; having, on the west, the land belonging to the Abbot and Convent of St Osith; and, on the east, a lane leading to Mile-end.

* Four acres, between the land of the said Abbot and Convent on the west, and a grove of Richard le Gros on the east.

* Four acres, lying on the east between the road leading to Bergholt, and on the west adjoining to the park of John Fitz-wauter.

* Two acres, having Wall-dich on the east, and the land of the said John Fitz-wauter on the west.

One acre, lying between the land of Warin atte Well, on the east; and the land of the Keeper of the chapel of the Holy Cross in Colc. on the west.

Four acres, between the land of Ralph Ode on the north; and the land of Henry Josias on the south.

Four acres near Magdalen-hospital; having, on the north, the road leading to the Hyth; and abutting, south, on the land of Richard Norreys.

[O] List of the Bailiffs.—The Licence in mortmain bears date, 6 Sept. 12 Edw. III. [For which a fine of ten marks was paid.] And the Indenture of Foundation is dated the Thursday next after the Purification of the Virgin Mary.

[P] The words of the original Indenture are these.—Duo messuagia, centum acr' terre, duas acr' bosci, unum toftum, decem solidat' annui redditus, & centum bidentes cum toto proficuo de cetero inde proveniente. Quorum quidem dictorum Messuagiorum unum situatum est in villa Colecest' in parochia ecclesie beate Marie supradicte, videlicet inter tenementum quond' Edi' P'ellipar' ex parte australi & tenementum Johannis Tav'ner capellani ex parte boreali. Et aliud Messuagium vocatur Tubbeswick, ac situatum est in Miland in suburbio Colec' una cum octodecim acris terre & duabus acris bosci: Quod quidem Messuagium, octodecim acr' terre & due acre bosci jacent inter tenementum quondam Johis Sweyn, & terram Abbatis & Conventus Ste Osith ex parte aquilonari, & quondam venellam ducentem ad terram dicti Abbatis & Conventus Ste. Osith. ex parte australi. Et viginti acr' terre vocat' Fremighanninland jacent in suburbio Colec' inter terram Johis Fitz Wauter ex parte orientali & terram Radi' Baker ex parte occidentali. Et octodecim acr' terre jacent in eodem suburbio inter terram Ricci' le Barber ex parte orientali & terram quondam Warini filii Willielmi ex parte occidentali. Et duodecim acr' terre jacent in eodem suburbio inter regale Cheminum ducens versus Maldon ex parte aquilonari & terram quondam dicti Warini ex parte australi. Et tres acr' terre jacent inter terram Johis Parlis ex parte orientali et terram Rectoris ecclesie beate Marie supradicte ex parte occidentali. Et tres acr' terre jacent inter terram Rectoris ecclesie predicte ex parte australi & terram Radi' Ode ex parte boreali. Et quatuor acr' terre

vocate Godyeressland jacent inter terram Abbatis & Conventus Ste. Osith ex parte occidentali & quondam vicum ducentem ad Miland ex parte orientali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter terram dictorum Abbatis & Conventus ex parte occidentali & quondam grovam Nici' le Gros ex parte orientali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter vicum ducentem versus Bergholt ex parte orientali & parcum Johis Fitz-Wauter ex parte occidentali. Et due acr' terre jacent inter quondam placeam vocatam Waldich ex parte orientali & terram dicti Johis Fitz-wauter ex parte occidentali. Et una acr' terre jacet inter terram Warini atte Well ex parte orientali & terram custodis Capelle Ste Crucis Colec' ex parte occidentali. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent inter terram Radi' Ode ex parte boreali & terram Henr' Josias ex parte australi. Et quatuor acr' terre jacent juxta la Maudeleyne, inter quondam vicum ducentem versus Hetham Colec' ex parte boreali & terram quondam Ricci' Norreys ex parte australi. Et tres acr' terre jacent in villa Colec' que vocantur Lotoumfgardin in Northstrate. Et unus Toftus jacet juxta cimiterium ecclesie Sti. Petri Colec' qui vocatur Laurencispihtil. Et dicti decem solidatus annui redditus percipiend' annuatim de tenementis infra-scriptis; videlicet de tenementis Willi' le Webbe in Northstrate duos solidos & octo denarios. De tenementis Willi' le Cok quondam Thome le Clovier in Northstrate duos solidos & sex denarios. De Phil' le Chapman pro quondam mora quondam Micahelis Napelef sex denarios. De tenementis Juliane de Dovercourt in Northstrate duodecim denarios. De tenementis Hest' le Taylour quondam Ade le Spicer in Stokewellestrat duos solidos. De duobus redditibus Ricci' de Copford juxta cimiterium ecclesie Ste. Trinitatis Colec' duos solidos. Et de tenementis quondam Ricci' Leuekerore in Northstrate sex denarios.—From the original.

Three

Three acres in the town of Colchester, in North-street [2], called Lotoums-garden. [Being part of the Garden-grounds, between the West side of North-hill and the Town-wall.]

A Toft near St Peter's Church-yard, called Laurences-pightle. [Sold by the commonalty in 1632, now in the possession of Mr S. Rayner.] [R].

Joseph Elianore reserved to himself the Advowson of this Chantry during his life; but ordered that, after his decease, it should be in the gift of the Bailiffs and Commonalty. And so it continued till the Suppression; when K. Henry VIII. granted it to Them, Novemb. 12, 1539, with all its revenues, for the founding of a Free-school, and to enable them the better to pay their fee-farm; and other uses. But the best part of them is squandered away [S].

4. The Chantry of the *Holy Crosse*

Was kept in the Church of the Crouched-

[2] See above, Book II. p. 114. note [Z].

[R] See Book of Assemblies, Apr. 9, 1632. and Town-Leafes.

[S] The pieces marked thus † are still the property of the Corporation: And those with this mark * are the endowment of the Free-school. The rest having been mortgaged over and over again, the equity of redemption was at length fore-closed: So that part of them, (as well as parcels of some other Chantries) is now in the Revd. Jerem. Johnson, Vicar of Ridgewell, and part in Mr Bridge of Coggeshall.

[T] See above, ch. iv. § 3.

[U] Item supplico omnibus feoffatis meis, quod ipsi immediate post obitum meum quam cito expediens eis fore videbitur, concedant seu ad firmam dimittant, Magistris five Custodibus Gilde Sancte Elene Colcestr. qui tunc pro tempore fuerint, omnia illa Terras et Tenementa, Redditus et Servicia, una cum pratis, pascuis, pasturis, cum omnibus eorum commoditatibus et pertinentiis universis, quorum parcelle subseqentes patent, jacentia et existentia infra libertatem ville Colcestr. videl. Totum illud Tenementum cum pertinentiis, prout situm est & jacet in parochia Sancti Nicholai Colcestr. quod quidem Tenementum Willelmus Bardulf & alii inhabitant, quondam Willielmi Hadlegh. Totum illud Tenementum cum pertinentiis, prout situatur in parochia Omnium Sanctorum Colcestr. vocatum Nicodemes quod Alexander Erpyngnam modo inhabitat. Tria Rentaria quondam Johannis de Halle prout situantur & jacent in parochia Ecclesie Sti. Nicholai antedictae ex opposito le Castledych, quorum Hugo Fletcher unum inhabitat. Quatuor Rentaria cum pertinentiis de novo edificata, quondam Johannis Barbour prout jacent in vico vocato Seynt Elenes stret in parochia Ecclesie Sti. Nicholai antedictae. Totam illam pasturam prout jacet extra portam Orientalem inclusam quondam Magistri Johannis Colcestr. Totum illud pratum vocatum Warynes med prout jacet juxta Kynggesmedwe quod nuper adquisivi de executoribus Ade Waryn. Totum illum campum vocatum Horcroft continentem quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis, prout includitur, jacentem in parochia Ecclesie Sti. Bothulphi Colcestr. Et quinque acras terre jacentes ex parte orientali terre predictae quas nuper adquisivi de executoribus Johannis Ermegard. Quinque acras terre cum pertinentiis jacentes sub grava pertinente Rectorie de Milande, quas nuper adquisivi de executoribus predictis. Tres acras terre cum pertinentiis in quibus argilla foditur, quas nuper adquisivi de Stephano Baronn de Colcestr. Et unam crociam terre cum pertinentiis vocatam le Erber, prout includitur, continentem tres acras terre. Et totum annualem Redditum novem solidorum et trium denariorum quos annuatim percipere solebam de Tenentibus subscriptis infra Libertatem ville Colcestr. videl. de Katerina Cotell pro tenemento vocato Sperwygges berne situato in parochia Ecclesie Sti. Nicholai Colcestr. quondam Johannis Skyrwyht, per annum quatuor solidos. De Simone Whyte pro tenemento suo, per annum duodecim denarios. De Galfrydo Cuttyng pro tenemento suo in parochia Sti. Nicholai antedictae, per annum duos solidos. De tenentibus tenementi nuper Roberti Gurdon extra Northgate

Friers in the parish of St Mary's. It was founded in K. Henry the fourth's reign, by the members of the Gild of St Helen; for Five Chaplains to pray for the Soul of that King, and for the good estate of the brethren and sisters of the Gild [T]. They seem to have had no particular settled and distinct income, but were paid out of the general revenues of the Foundation, of which an account is given above, under the Crouched-Friers.

5. *Thomas Frauncey's Chantry*,

Was founded by Thomas Fraunceys of Colchester, in the Parish-Church of St Nicolas, by his Will bearing date May 2, 1416, the 4th of K. Henry V. [U]. He had enfeoffed, on the 1st of March 1414, six persons in several lands and tenements; which he requested them in his Will to grant or demise for an hundred years to the Masters of the Gild of St Helen

quondam Augustini Plomer, per annum decem denarios & obolum. De relictis nuper Willielmi Cambirleyn pro tenemento quondam Ricardi atte Stowre postea Petri Thurmoode, per annum decem denarios & obolum. De Rogero Spendeloue pro mora sua quondam Ricardi Sweyn allutarii jacente in parochia Ecclesie Sti. Bothulphi Colcestr. per annum sex denarios. Que quidem terre, tenementa, redditus, & servicia omnia, cum pratis, pascuis & pasturis cum omnibus eorum commoditatibus & pertinentiis universis inter alia nuper habuerunt ex dono & feoffamento mei predicti Thome Fraunceys. Habendum & tenendum omnia predicta terras, tenementa, redditus & servicia, una cum pratis, pascuis, & pasturis, cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, ut supradictum est, prefatis Magistris five Custodibus et Fratribus Gilde Ste Elene predictae, et eorum Successoribus ad terminum Centum annorum, & plenarie complendum: Faciendo capitalibus Dominis Feodorum illorum servicia inde debita et de jure consueta; secundum consuetudinem et libertatem Burgi Colcestr. Sub Conditione subsequente, videlicet, Quod predicti Magistri five Custodes Gilde predictae qui pro tempore fuerint, & eorum successores, Annuatim durante termino predicto inveniant, presentent, five conducant Unum Capellanum ydoneum bone fame & conversationis honeste, Divina celebraturum in Ecclesia Sti. Nicholai Colcestr. antedictae, pro anima mei dicti Thome & Agnetis uxoris mee, nec non pro animabus Roberti Fraunceys patris mei, & Margerie matris mee, & pro animabus pro quibus ad orandum debitores sumus, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, & pro bono statu Fratrum & Sororum Gilde predictae. Solvendo annuatim Capellano predicto, & successoribus suis Capellanis ibidem in futurum, pro stipendio suo Decem Marcas bone & usualis monete Anglie, de exitibus terrarum, tenementorum, reddituum, pratorum provenientibus, ad quatuor anni terminos principales: Necnon sustentando, reparando, manutenendo predicta tenementa five rentaria bene & sufficienter durante termino predicto. Et ulterius, quod omnia exitus & proficua terrarum & tenementorum, reddituum, & pratorum, provenientia ultra sustentationem Capellani predicti superius assignati, & reparationem tenementorum predictorum cum necesse fuerit, ad Magistros five Custodes Gilde predictae, et eorum successores, ad distribuendum inter pauperes & egenos ibidem commorantes five commoratuos remaneant; eos onerando ad orandum pro anima mei dicti Thome, & Agnetis uxoris mee, & pro animabus quibus tenemur; preter Tresdecim Solidos & quatuor denarios, de exitibus terrarum, tenementorum, reddituum, ac pratorum predictorum, percipiendos ultra inventionem Capellani predicti, & reparationem tenementorum predictorum, ut superius declaratum est, quos volo quod Magistri five Custodes Gilde predictae qui pro tempore fuerint, & eorum successores futuri, eos habeant ad eorum usum, & pro eorum labore annuatim, durante termino predicto. (Rot. Cur. 4 Henr. V. rot 45.) — This will was enroll'd in 1416. (Oath-book; p. 96.) — Thomas Fraunceys was often one of the Bayliffs of this Corporation, in the reigns of K. Richard II. & Henry IV. and V. (List of Bayliffs.)

in this town: upon condition, they should find one fit Chaplain, to pray in the Church of St Nicolas Colchester, for his soul, and the soul of Agnes his wife; and for the souls of Robert his father, Margeret his mother, and all others whom he was bound to pray for; and also of all faithful persons deceased; and for the good estate of the Brothers and Sisters of the Gild aforesaid. He appointed they should pay this Chaplain a yearly stipend of ten Marks: And ordered the overplus of the profits of the premisses, to be distributed among the poor. Allowing them to take 13 s. 4 d. yearly for their trouble. Moreover he empowered his executors to settle those Lands and Tenements for ever to the uses abovemention'd, if they thought fit.

The particulars of the Lands and Tenements were,

A tenement in the parish of St Nicolas, [west, next the Parsonage.]

A tenement in All-Saints parish, called Nicodemus.

Three rentaries in the parish of St Nicolas, opposite to the Castle-ditch.

Four new rentaries in St Helen's-street, in the same parish.

A pasture without East-gate; [having the Town-wall on the west, and the lands belonging to the King on the east and south.]

Waryn's-mead, west of King's-meadow.

Horscroft, containing four acres of inclosed ground in St Botolph's parish [by Pingle-lane.]

Five acres at the east end of Horscroft.

Five acres under the grove belonging to Mile-end Rectory.

Three acres, wherein clay was dug, [called Clay-pightle.]

A Croft of three acres, called the Erber, [or Arbour, by Pingle-lane.]

And a yearly Rent of 9 s. 3 d. paid, in small parcels, from several Tenements, &c.

Out of these Revenues, the Keepers of the Gild of St Helen were wont duly to pay the yearly sum of 10 marks, or 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. to a Chaplain; for singing mass in the parish-church of St Nicholas, for the persons abovemention'd.

The duration of this Chantry did very little exceed the hundred years, for which it was originally founded: For, before the year 1533, it was granted by K. Henry VIII to the Lord Chancellor Audeley; as appears by a Computus, or Account, of this Gild, 25 Henry VIII. in my possession.

6. *Edmund Haverland's* Chantry in the Church of the Crouched-Friers.

This Chantry was founded, in pursuance of the Will of Edmund Haverland of this Town, which was enrolled in 1431 (o). He therein bequeathed to the keeper, brothers, and sisters of the Hospital of the Gild of St Helen, in the church of the Holy Cross in Colchester, and their successors for ever, all his Inn, called the Fawcon [W], with all the rentaries thereunto annexed, and their appurtenances, situate in the market place of this Town, and in the parishes of St Peter and St Runwald: Upon condition that they should provide a fit Chaplain, to celebrate divine service for his soul, and the soul of William Brome, of his father and mother, and other his benefactors, and of all the faithful departed this life [X].

He also gave to the keepers of the same Gild, the residue of the money arising from the sale of his capital messuage wherein he dwelt; To be by them laid out in the purchase of Rents, for the relief and comfort of the poor resorting to their Hospital, in bread and beer.

This Chantry, I presume, was granted to the Lord Chancellor Audeley, with the rest of the possessions of the Hospital of the Holy Crosse.

7. *Thomas Godston's* Chantry, in the Chapel of the Crouched-Friers.

Thomas Godston of Colchester Esq; several times one of the Bailiffs of the same [Y], did build a Chapel adjoyning to the church of the Holy Cross, dedicated to the honour of almighty God, Mary the mother of Jesus Christ, St Helen, St Katherine the virgin, and all the Saints: And therein founded, in his life-time, a Chantry, for one Priest to sing mass, for the souls of the late Kings Henry IV and V, and the good estate of K. Henry VI then reigning; as also for the souls of him the said Thomas Godston, Christina his late wife, John their son, their parents, ancestors, and benefactors: Especially, for the souls of the deceased brothers and sisters of the Gild of St Helen, and of all other faithful persons; and the good estate of the brothers and sisters then living [Z].

He endowed it with the following lands;

A meadow called Horse-mead, containing twelve acres; lying by the park-pale of Lexden, abutting to Chenebridge.

(o) Oath-book, p. 112.—See also p. 90. 111. & Rot. Cur. 13 Hen. IV. rot. 3.

[W] Late the sign of Q. Elizabeth's head; now the house of Mr. John Bernard, apothecary. There belonged then to it, three Shops thereto adjoining; a Garden joining to St Runwald's Church-yard, and two other gardens.

[X] The words of his will were—Item lego custodi, fratribus, & fororibus Hospit' Guilde Ste Elene de ecclesia Ste Crucis Colcestr' & successoribus suis in perpetuum, totum Hospitium meum apud le Fawcon, cum omnibus Redditib' eidem Hospitio annexis & omnibus suis pertinentiis, scituat' in foro ville Colcestr' in parochiis S^{torum} Petri & Runwaldi: Ita tamen quod ipsi ordinant & provident unum Capellanum ydoneum, ad celebrandum ibidem divina, pro Anima mea, & animab' Will' Brome, patris mei, & matris mee, ac ali-

orum quibus teneor, & omnium fidelium defunctorum in perpetuum.—

Et ulterius volo, quod residuum monete, de capitali Tenemento meo in quo inhabito, cum Redditibus annexis, & suis pertinentiis, recipiendum ultra parcell' inde superius assignat' & rentat' integre deliberentur Custodibus five Magistris Guilde predicte, ad perquirendum inde Redditum, ad relevandum & confortandum inde item pauperes & egenos illuc advenientes in perpetuum, ut in pane & cervisia.—

[Y] In the reigns of Henry IV, V, and VI. List of Bayliffs.

[Z] Taken from the appointment of several Chaplains; and other MSS. (penes me.) For I have not yet seen the original Foundation-deed.

Cloafe-mead, lying near King's meadow in Colchester.

Brockes-pightle in Lexden, near North-street in Colchester; containing near sixteen acres and one rood.

A croft called Eight acres, }
Another croft called Ten acres, } in Mile-end.

A field called Rich- }
bery hawke, } now part of the Drew-
Another field called } ry-farm.
Puttokes Crowche, }

Twenty acres in Mell-field, reaching from Holmer [or Butt] lane on the East, to a field called Sholand on the West. [Part now belongs to the Drewry-farm, and the other part to Mr B. Dyer.]

A grange, or barn, called Peters-barne, [where now stands two tenements, one of which was lately inhabited by Mr W. Damant.] [A].

These possessions were granted, like the last, to the Lord Chancellor Audeley, and sold by him to several persons; Among whom, it seems, the Bailiffs and Commonalty purchased Peters-barne aforesaid.

8. Richard Heynes's Chantry, in the Church of St Peter's.

Richard Heynes, who lived in the reign of K. Edward IV (p), put several lands and tenements in feoffment to John Wingfield Esq; William Teye Gent. and Richard Comonde clerk, to find a Priest for ever to sing masse in this church, and to pray for the soul of him the said Richard (q). The exact time of this foundation I have not been able to discover; but find it was before the year 1473 (r). As to the Endowment of it, the particulars were these;

A messuage and tenement, in Layer de la Hay.

Two crofts of land, called }
Stones, } in the same parish.

A field called Forke-felde,

A messuage, or tenement, called the Horne: And these several fields—Hornefelde—Olde-Paynes—Hobclarke—Claylande—Jotfelde—and Tryte; in Salcote Virley.

Lands in Estethorpe, named Spicers [B].

Lands in Lexden, named Sowles, [or Fouleslowe,] and Thowlande, [or Hole-land, or Pightle] [C], now part of Loves-land.

Twelve acres of land, in St Giles's parish, Colchester: Sometime in the tenure of Sir Francis Jobson Kt.

* Lands and tenements in Toleshunte, held by copy of court-roll of the manor of Bourchiers in Tolsbury.

* A messuage or tenement, lying on the west side of the White-Hart in Colchester.

All these premisses, [except the two last articles,] the Bailiffs and Commonalty purchased of K. Edward VI. Novemb. 14, 1550. (together with Barwike's Chantry, which we shall mention next) for the sum of 284 l. 5 s. to hold in free socage, of the manor of East-Greenwich; and with liberty to erect a water-mill at the New Hyth (s). But they sold them all again soon after.

9. Peter Barwick's Chantry, in the Church of St Leonard.

Peter Barwick, or Barwike, put several lands and tenements in feoffment, for the sustentation and maintenance of a Priest during the term of ninety years, to sing masse in the parish church of St Leonard, and to help to serve the cure there (t). The exact date I have not been able to trace out; but find it was towards the end of K. Edward the IV's reign.

The lands and tenements appropriated by him to this use, were these:

Several messuages, lands, tenements, shops, &c. in Colchester and Lexden; which, at the time of the purchase made of them by the Bailiffs and Commonalty, were in the several occupations of Roger Lyffe, John Clarke, Tho. Mythe, Robert Donnyng, Geo. Sayer, John Stamp, Grace Cocke, William Abell, John Love, William Horsley, — Clarke widow, and John Borough (u). [Among the lands, there were eighteen acres in Lexden, called Childefield, opposite to the stone-cross, on the north side of the London road (w).]

Barwicks land }
Churchfelde } in Colchester.

The Priests Chamber, and a Garden in St Leonard's.

* A house called the Gate-house, rented at 6 s. 8 d.

* Another house rented at 12 s. per ann.

These two last were exempted in the sale made of the premisses to the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

I think the Commonalty does not remain possess'd of any part of this purchase.

The yearly value of this Chantry 4^o Edw. VI. was 11 l. 14 s. 8 d.

(p) Rot. Cur. 13 and 14 Edw. IV. rot. 16, 19, 21. Rot. 16 Edw. IV. rot. 21. (q) Ibid. 13 Edw. IV. rot. 21.
(r) From the Survey of Chantry-lands, 2 Edw. VI. p. 8 & 9. (s) Pat. 4 Edw. VI. among the Town-records.
(t) Survey of Chantry-lands, 2 Edw. VI. (u) Lett. Pat. 4 Edw. VI. ut supra. (w) MSS. W. Ram.

[A] Totum illud Pratum cum pertinen' vocat' Horfe-meade, continens 12 acr' prati five plus five minus: Totum illud pratum vocat' le Clofe-mead cum pertinen' jacens juxta Kinges-meade Colc' pred': Tres Crofte' terre cum pertinen' quarum una vocatur Brockes-pightell in hamelett de Lexden juxta vicum vocatum the North-strete Colcest'; Altera crofta vocatur Eight acres; Et tertia crofta vocatur Tenne acres in hameletto de Myland: Totus campus vocat' Richbery hawke: Totus campus vocat' Puttokes crowche: Una grangea vocat' Peters barne scituat' juxta cimiterium Sti Petri Colcestr: Et una pecia terre errabilis, contin' per estimat' circa Viginti acras five plus five minus, jacens in campo vocat' le Mell-field, inter terram nuper Ric' Sprior ex parte boreali, & terram Willielm' Nottingham ex parte australi, extendens se a venella vocata Holmer-lane ex parte ori-

entali, usque ad campum vocat' Sholand ad caput occidentale.

[B] These were sold April 5, 1551, by the Bailiffs of this town, to Robert Leche and others; and are thus described. One field, with one acre of meadow, and a garden, containing in the whole, 4 acres.—Stretecrofte, with a lane thereto adjoining—1 acre $\frac{1}{2}$ —A croft parcel of Spicers, 1 acre $\frac{1}{2}$ —A meadow, or moor, called Lanerye-marthe, half an acre. Total, Seven acres and a half. (Rot. 5 Edw. VI. rot. 18. in dor.)

[C] See Cur. Rot. 38 Henr. VI. rot. 24. & Rot. 13 Ed. IV. rot. 19. Holepightell is there described, as lying on one side between the land of the late William Fitz-walter called the Hyde, and having on the other the King's highway leading from the stone-cross to Colchester.

10 *Edmund Harmanfon's* Chantry, in the Church of St Leonard.

This, the last Chantry in this Town, was founded about the beginning of Henry VII's reign, by Edmund Harmanfon, who was then living [D]: And therefore its duration was short. The foundation was for the maintenance of one Priest, to sing masse in the Church of St Leonard, and to help to serve the Cure (x). After the Dissolution, the Bayliffs and Commonalty purchased the Lands and Tenements wherewith it was endowed; and have kept them ever since. They are, A messuage—Lime-kiln-field.—Little London—Alms-house-field—and Sand-pit-field; containing by estimation 20 acres. It was valued in the Survey of Chantry-lands, 2^o Edw. VI. at 100 Shillings.

By examining this account, it appears, that most of the Lands in the Borough fields, and on each side of the London-road, as far as the top of Lexden-hill, belonged to the Chantries in this Town.

* * *Jesus* Masse, and *St John's* Gild.

To these Chantries let me subjoin a Gild founded in St Peter's church, and called the Gild of St John's (y), or *Jesus* Masse. Who the founder of it was, I have not been able to discover: Nor what Endowment it had; except

seven acres of meadow in Lexden, now belonging to George Wegg Esq;—Part of the King's-head-meadows: And a few other pieces of land adjoining, in Lexden and St Mary's. Together with some houses on North-hill. [E].

Robert Pryour, in his Will, dated April 15, 1463, gave this Gild of St John's, holden in the Church of St Peter's Colchester, 6 s. 8 d. for finding a Light there.

S E C T. II.

OBITS, ANNIVERSARIES, &c.

OBITS were Masses yearly celebrated on the day of any particular Person's death, who left some appointment for that use. They owed their rise, as the Chantries mentioned in the last section, to the groundless notion of praying for departed souls. In most religious Houses, there was a Book called the *Obitua* or *Martyrology*, wherein they entered the names of their Benefactors, or of Persons who had left them Legacies to observe yearly their Obit or Anniversary.

I shall here first give a List of the Obits in this Town, from the Account, or Survey, taken of them in the reign of K. Edward VI; and then add such as were overlook'd, or, not found out, at that time.

O B I T S, &c. [F].

ALL SAINTS Parish.

One Annual Rent going out of a tenement called Pomells, for the finding of a Lampe } 12 d.
for ever by the yeare—

ST GYLES.

One Peece of Lands called Brettons given for the finding of an Obit for certaine yerres whereof all be expired except 4, and ys worth by the yeere—	20 s.	whereof	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>To the poore</td> <td>0</td> <td>14</td> <td>0</td> </tr> <tr> <td>To the Lady Mar-chioness of</td> <td>0</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>as to her manor of Grinsted</td> <td>0</td> <td>3</td> <td>4</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Remains clere</td> <td>0</td> <td>3</td> <td>4</td> </tr> </table>	To the poore	0	14	0	To the Lady Mar-chioness of	0	2	8	as to her manor of Grinsted	0	3	4	Remains clere	0	3	4
To the poore	0	14	0																
To the Lady Mar-chioness of	0	2	8																
as to her manor of Grinsted	0	3	4																
Remains clere	0	3	4																

* Certain lands call'd Paches for one yerely obit for ever, by the yere—	8 s.	whereof	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>To the poore</td> <td>0</td> <td>6</td> <td>0</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Remains clere</td> <td>0</td> <td>2</td> <td>0</td> </tr> </table>	To the poore	0	6	0	Remains clere	0	2	0
To the poore	0	6	0								
Remains clere	0	2	0								

ST LEONARD'S.

* One parcell of land call'd the Town clap-per for an Obite for ever, by the yere—	6 s. 8 d.	whereof	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>To the poore</td> <td>0</td> <td>0</td> <td>20</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Remains clere</td> <td>0</td> <td>5</td> <td>0</td> </tr> </table>	To the poore	0	0	20	Remains clere	0	5	0
To the poore	0	0	20								
Remains clere	0	5	0								
* Two Tenements belonging to <i>Jesus</i> Masse, which said two Tenements one George Allen claymeth—by the yere	12 s.										

(x) Survey of Chantry-lands, 2^o Edw. VI. p. 8, 9. rot. 13. Rot. 3 Edw. IV. rot. 4.

(y) Rot. Cur. 6 Hen IV. rot. 18. Rot. 38 Hen. VI.

[D] Edmund Harmanfon was a Beer-brewer in this town, in 1502. (Oath-book, p. 168, 169. See also p. 159.) He was dead in 1506. (Ib. p. 171.)

[E] See Rot. 38 Henry VI. rot. 13. viz. A. D. 1457. William Smyth of Colchester gave a Tenement on North-hill.—Ad sustentationem Fraternitatis & Missæ gloriosissimi

nominis Ihesu in ecclesia Sti Petri celebrature pro termino 98 annorum—And, after that term, to be sold by the Masters of the Gild for pious uses.

[F] From the survey in K. Edward VIth's reign.—The Lands marked * were granted to Thomas Golding by Pat. 2 Edw. VI.

* One Howse of one John Day Priest for an Obite for ever—by the yere	12 s.	{ To the poore whereof { Remains cleere	0	7	0
			0	5	0

ST MARTIN'S.

Out of a parcell of Land lying at Mile- end called Markes parcell for one Obite in the Tenure of one Deryvall by the yere	8 s.	{ To the poore whereof { Remains cleere	0	7	0
			0	1	0
Out of one Acre of Meadowe lying in Kings Meade for one Obite for ever, in the tenure of the Churchwardens there by the yere	6 s. 8 d.	{ To the poore whereof { Remains cleere	0	5	4
			0	1	4

ST MAWDLYN'S.

One acre of arable land given towards the finding of holy Bread for ever, in the tenure of Richard Stampe, by the yere	13 d.
--	-------

ST ROMBALD'S.

Out of certain lands lying in Lexden of the gift of one Matthew Reed for one Obite for ever, in the tenure of John Archer	6 s. 8 d.	{ To the poore whereof { Remains cleere	0	3	6
			0	3	2

LEXDEN.

One annual Rent going out of a peece of Meadowe, called our Lady-Meadow, for one Obite for ever, by the yere	20 d.	{ To the poore whereof { Remains cleere	0	0	15
			0	0	5

Other OBITS, ANNIVERSARIES, &c.

John Gerold left by Will to his Wife Editha two acres of land, to find a priest yearly to celebrate an Annual for his soul. Richard de Bercholt and Geffrey de Goodyar being Bayliffs. Without date.

Alice Strange of St. James's, by her will dated in 1409, gave one coverlyth and one iron candlestick to stand before the image of St James in that Church; and also a Rent-charge out of her tenement in the same parish, for keeping an Anniversary in the Church there, for her soul, the souls of her benefactors, and of other faithful persons.

Thomas Fraunceys, by his will dated May 2, 1416, desired his feoffees, to enfeoffe his daughters Cristina and Mary, in a yearly Rent of *Eighteen shillings*, out of two Tenements, viz. out of his own Tenement, late his father Robert Fraunceys, Eleven shillings; and out of the tenement late John Rekell's, on the East-side of the Tenement aforesaid, Seven shillings: He also gave them a Shop, with a Chamber over it, situate on the East-side of his capital Messuage. To have and to hold, the said Rent and Shop, with the appurtenances, to his said

Daughters, and their heirs for ever [G]. Upon condition, that they should cause to be kept in the Church of St Nicolas in Colchester the Anniversary of him the said Tho. Fraunceys, and Agnes his wife, alternately in the Church of St Nicolas aforesaid, and pay yearly, on the day of his Anniversary, to the Rector of that Church or his Curate, Twelve pence, and to the Clerk Six pence; and expend, in alms to the poor, and other charges, to the sum of Thirteen shillings and Four pence. Moreover, That they find a Lamp for ever, continually burning in the church of St Nicolas aforesaid, as well by day as by night, before the Cross there; and also a Wax-light to be burning in the Chancel of the Church of St Nicolas aforesaid, before the image of St Nicolas, at Mass-time, on sundays and holidays, to the honour of God, &c. He charges his daughters to take care, that these several things be done for ever. And if there was a failure in any of the premises, he directs, that the Rent and Shop aforesaid should descend to his executors or their heirs, and by them be sold; and that they should dispose of the money arising from such a sale, for the good of his Soul, &c.

Moreover, he bequeathed to the Prior and Convent of St Botolph's, certain lands and tene-

[G] Sub conditione subsequenti, videlicet, Quod dicte Christina & Maria, & heredes sui, annuatim, imperpetuum, bene & fideliter teneant Anniversarium meum, & Agnetis nuper Uxoris mee, quasi sub uno adinvicem, in ecclesia Sti Nicolai Colcestr. antedicta, et quod solvant, annuatim die Aniversarii mei, Rectori ejusdem Ecclesie aut ejus locum tenenti, duodecem denarios, & Clerico ejusdem ecclesie pro tempore existenti sex denarios; ac in distributionibus pauperum, & aliis oneribus ibidem certis temporibus subeundis, ad summam tresdecim solidorum & quatuor denariorum. Et ulterius quod inveniant imperpetuum unam Lampadem con-

tinuo ardentem in Ecclesia Sti Nicolai antedicta, tam per diem quam per noctem, coram Cruce ibidem jam existente; necnon & unum cereum ardentem in cancella Ecclesie Sti Nicolai antedicti coram ymagine Sti Nicolai ibidem, ad missam, continue diebus dominicalibus & festivalibus, ad honorem Dei, & mei dicti Thome, & Agnetis uxoris mee, Roberti Fraunceys patris mei, & Margerie matris mee memoriale perhenne. Et que quidem onera omnia & singula per me superius expressata, volo quod Christina & Maria filie mee, & heredes eorum subeant & supportent imperpetuum.

ments, lying on each side of the road leading to King's-wood, and called Glovers: Upon condition, they should keep his Anniversary yearly, in as solemn a manner as the Anniversary of one of their Priors; and write his name in their Martyrology. He ordered also to the Convent for a repast 6s. 8d. to the ringers of the great Bells 4d. and to the poor on that day 8d. [H].

Edmund Haverland, founder of the Chantry above-mentioned, gave the yearly sum of 13s. 4d. payable out of some tenements, to the Prior and Convent of St Botolph's; for keeping his Anniversary, and that of his father and mother, and of Avise his wife, in their Church for ever [I].

Walter Ramyffen, by his will dated 2 Oct. 1457, bequeathed a tenement in Magdalen-street in trust; for keeping his Anniversary in the Church of St Mary Magdalen for ever [K].

Robert Lardener, Rector of St Mary's at the walls, who died in 1464; gave by will, to John Christmas and others in trust, a piece of ground in Holmer [or Butt] lane, for the maintenance of two Lights in the said parish-church, viz. a Lamp and wax-candle before the great Crucifix, and a Wax-candle in the branch in the chancel, at the time of divine service [L].

John Wygge, by his will, dated the Wednesday before the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, 1499, left a Legacy, for a Light in Green-stead-church [M].

In the neighbouring Church of St Leonard's, there was a Light of our blessed Lady; for the maintenance of which for ever, several small Rents were assigned, out of 29 different parcels of Lands, and tenements; amounting in the whole to 11s. 6d. [N].

[H] Item lego Priori & conventui Ecclesie Sti. Bothulphi Colc. imperpetuum, omnia Terras & Tenementa cum suis pertinentiis quondam Agnetis Gylle, jacentia ex utraque parte Regie vie ducentis versus Kynggeswode vocata Glovers, Tenenda sibi & successoribus suis imperpetuum, Sub conditione quod annuatim imperpetuum teneant Anniversarium meum, & etiam scribant nomen meum in suo martyrologio ibidem, & faciant celebrare pro anima mea prout solent celebrare Anniversarium Prioris ibidem. Et ulterius quod dentur Conventui ibidem annuatim ad pitanceam sex solidi & octo denarii, & pulsatoribus magnarum Campanarum Quatuor denarii, et Pauperibus eodem die Octo denarii. —(Rot. Cur. 4 Henr. V. rot. 44.)

[I]—Item lego Priori & Conventui St. Both' Colcestr' & eorum successoribus in perpetuum, unum annualem redditum Tresdecim solidorum & quatuor denariorum, percipiend' annuatim, viz. de tenemento Marrione Fordham quinque solidos & quatuor denarios; de tenemento Roberti Gurden in parochia Sti. Petri, quatuor solidos; de tenemento quondam Hugonis Bekenham in parochia Sti. Nicholai, quatuor solidos. Ita tamen quod predictus annualis redditus, equaliter dividatur inter Canonicos ejusdem Ecclesie quolibet anno in perpetuum, die Anniversarii mei, patris mei, & matris mee, & Avicie uxoris mee, ad celebrandum & orandum pro animabus nostris.

[K] Item volo quod Johannes clericus dicte Ecclesie, [St. Mar. Magdel.] habeat mansionem suam in tenemento meo in Mawdeleyn-strete—per unum annum integrum post dat' istius testamenti mei. Et quod reversio dicti tenementi remaneat Johanni Austyn heredit' & assignatis suis imperpetuum, sub forma & conditione sequenti, videl. Quod predictus Johannes Austyn, aut assignati sui possessores dicti Tenementi qui pro tempore fuerint, custodient annuatim Anniversarium meum in ecclesia predicta imperpetuum. (Rot. Cur. 36 Henr. VI. rot. 27.)

[L] Ex Orig. This piece of ground was made over to the Church-wardens and others of that parish Aug 22, 1432.

There was also kept, in the same Church of St Leonard's, the Obit of John Day, in pursuance of a clause in his will, dated 20 Oct. 1520, which is set down below in the Note [O].

The last foundation of that kind in this town, was as follows.—Robert Everard, by his will, dated 2 March 1523, ordered, That his feoffees, &c. should suffer the Bayliffs of Colchester to take and receive the profits of his house and lands called the Clovier, which the Clovier dwelled in at Myland within the libertie of Colchester; to dispose the money comyng, to keep an Obit of the moitie of the same in St Martin's Church in Colc' for the Sowles of Richard Merkes, Tho. Merkes, William Everard, and Katharin his wiff, and of him the said Robert Everard as hereafter followeth, viz. First to the Parson or Vicar there, or his deputy 8d. To every Priest of the same, and none other, 4d. To the Clerk of the same Church, 4d. To the Sexton of the same, for a knell with one bell for the space of two houres after Dirige and Mass, for his labour and lights, 8d. And the other moytie to be given to the Gray Friars, to sing Dirige and Mass of requiem yearly, as long as the Law of England will suffer, — The said Bayliffs and their Successors to have the rule and disposition of those Lands and tenements, having yearly for their business, 3s. 4d.

If any thing were spared of the Money bequeathed to St Martin's, it was to be disposed of to the Poor of that parish by the Bayliffs, as they thought best.

To conclude this Book, we shall add, by way of Note, a Verdict concerning a Passage into some Lands formerly belonging to Joseph Elianore's Chantry; which may be of very great use to posterity [P].

But was granted by Q. Elizabeth, 25 March 1588. to Edw. Downing, to be holden of the manor of East-Greenwich, in socage.

[M] The words of his will were, "Item I gyff and bequethe to the hey Awtere of St Andrew at Grynsted, for tythys offeryngs forgotten xii d. Item I gyff to a Lyte to be fownde before St Andrew in the Chyrche aboveseyde "be one holle yere xii d. —(Ex Orig.)

[N] There is an old original account of it, in the Parish-chest of St Leonard's.

[O] Item I bequeth to the paryche of sancte Leonarde beforefayd myne tenement with the apportnanc' undir this condiscion, That the Chirchwardyns of the same whosoev' shalbe for the tym' shall pay zerly for the kepyng of myn' Obit at the day of myn' An'sary—vs. That is to saye to the Curate for masse and dirige—viii d. and for bedrowll—iiii d. for ii candyll—iiii d. — to ych sty-pendary—iiii d. to the parych clerke—vi d. to ii childryn ii d. — to xx powre folke xx d. and to the Chirchwardyns for ther labor ych of them iii d. — The refydewe of the ferme of the same to kepe reparation of the howse, and that at lessyth remayne to the vantage of the Chirch; and if the sayd parichoners and Chirchwardyns fulfyll not the condiscions of the sayd clauffe, that then I wyll the sayd howse with appurtynawnces remayn to the disposicon of myn' executors, or the executors of them — (From a Copy in the parish-chest of St Leonard's.)

[P] Verdict. Inquis. capt. pro via ad terr. vocat. le Bakerys Lond.

Cum lis & discordia sepius mote fuerint inter Willielmum Pentors Capellanum Cantarie Josephi Eleanore ex una parte, & Johannem Reshe & Emmam uxorem ejus nuper uxorem Ade Barbour mercatoris de Colecestr. ex altera parte, pro quadam via quam idem Wills Pentors jure fundationis Cantarie sue predictae clamat habere ad terram suam

suam spectantem Cantarie sue predictæ vocatam Bakeris lond, per campum predictorum Johannis & Emme quondam predicti Ade etiam vocatum Bakeris land in Hamelto de Lexden, infra libertatem ville Colcestr. jacentem per venellam vocatam Stoncrouchlane, alias vocatam Horsee-lane;—Tandem mediantibus inde Thoma Godeston & Johanne Dyere Ballivis ville Colcestr. Thoma Fraunceys, Johanne Foorde, Johanne Pod, Will. Mate, ac aliis discretis viris de consilio ville; quapropter ad eorum instantiam & requisitionem Partes predictæ specialiter rogaverunt predictos Ballivos ad veritatem inde inquirendum, Ubi predictus Willielmus de jure habebit viam suam ad predictam terram; & quam viam predecessores predicti Willielmi solebant habere & habuerunt ad predictam terram? & bonam Inquisitionem inde capiendam de proximo visineto de Lexden predicta. Et in plena Curia coram predictis Ballivis submiserunt se ad standum Verdicto duodecim Juratorum in hac parte, ad hoc per predictos Ballivos assignatorum in alto & basso sine contradictione quacunque. Et super hoc predicti Ballivi in communi Aule ville predictæ in presentia partium predictarum ceperunt inde Inquisitionem, videl. per Sacramentum Roberti Levegor, Tho. Knyght, Johannis Webbe sen. Joh. Tuffey, Joh. Nevard, Tho. Bawde, Nic. Smyth, Joh. Pycot, Joh.

Webbe jun. Joh. Styward, Tho. Borkam, & Joh. Herde, &c. Jurator qui dicunt per Sacramentum suum, Quod predictus Willielmus Pentors de jure habebit viam suam ad predictam terram spectantem Cantarie sue predictæ, cum carectis, carucis, & bestiis suis, eundo, equitando, fugando & cariado, quocienscunque & quodocunque sibi placuerit, intrando in venellam prope Crucem lapideam vocatam Stoncrouch-lane, alias vocatam Horsee-lane, directe ad portam modo predictorum Johannis & Emme, spectantem predicto Campo vocato Bakerys lond; & ibidem intrando in predictum campum, & viam suam super dextram manum capiando, & sic per sepem ejusdem campi directe tenendo versus orientem usque ad predictam terram spectantem Cantarie predictæ, etiam vocatam Bakerys land. Et ulterius sic redeundo per eandem viam sine impedimento possessorum predicti campi predictorum Johannis & Emme, ad quorumcunque manus imposterum devenerit. Et ulterius dicunt quod predecessores & possesores predictæ Cantarie, a tempore quo non extat memoria, solebant habere & habuerunt viam suam ibidem eodem modo: Et quod via ibidem solebat esse de latitudine viginti pedum, a sepe ejusdem Campi—Cur. Rotul. 13 Hen. IV, Rot. 33.

The End of Book II.



T H E

HISTORY and ANTIQUITIES

O F

COLCHESTER.

B O O K III.

§ I. *Gifts and Benefactions to the Corporation, and to the several Parishes.*

IT has been all along astonishing to me, That in so ancient, large, and considerable a town as Colchester, there should appear so small, and so very few, public Gifts and Benefactions. I can account for it no other way, but That the Monasteries and the Commonalty were two Gulphs, which swallowed all, and would permit nothing to go besides themselves [A].

However, such as our Gifts and Benefactions have been at any time, I will endeavour to give a true and exact List of them; which I shall chuse to deliver as much as possible in the very words of the original Wills, or other Grants, on purpose to render my Account the more authentic.

1. *Sir Thomas White's Gift.*

Sir Tho. White, Kt. Lord Mayor and Alderman of London, did, in the year 1566, deliver and pay unto the Mayor, or Burgeses, and Commonalty of Bristol, 2000*l.* to the intent that they should therewith purchase to themselves and successors, Messuages, Lands, &c. then of the clear yearly value of 120*l.* and more, to continue for ever for the equal benefit and advancement of Twenty four Cities and large Towns in England; in the following manner.

[A] And even of those which we had, some are in danger of being lost. For though express Provision was made in our Work-house-Act, "That the Work-house Corporation should not have any Power or Authority over any Alms-house or Hospital, or any other charitable Gift or Use, within this Town or Liberties thereof, already Given, Settled, or Erected, or to be at any time hereafter Given, Settled, or Erected, but

Namely, That the yearly sum of 104*l.* should be paid on St Bartholomew's day, at Merchant-Taylor's-hall in London, to the Mayor or Bailiffs of each of those respective cities, &c. successively; To be lent by each Commonalty, at 25*l.* a-piece, to Four of their poor young Freemen, of honest fame, for Ten years, without paying any Interest. Those persons to give sufficient security for the repayment of the said 25*l.* at the expiration of the ten years. Clothiers to be preferred to all others. The odd 4*l.* was to be employed by the respective Mayors, &c. of each city and town, as they thought good for their care and pains. The first payments were made in the following order. After Bristol,

In the year

1577 to York.	1588 to Lincoln.
1578 Canterbury	1589 Winchester.
1579 Reading.	1590 Oxford.
1580 the Merchant-Taylors.	1591 Hereford.
1581 Gloucester.	1592 Cambridge.
1582 Worcester.	1593 Shrewsbury.
1583 Exeter.	1594 Lynn.
1584 Salisbury.	1595 Bath.
1585 Worcester.	1596 Derby.
1586 Norwich.	1597 Ipswich.
1587 Southampton.	1598 Colchester.
	1599 Newcastle.

And the payments have been made ever since, in the same order [B].

"that the same should be wholly exempted therefrom:"—Yet some of the Managers in this Corporation, had the Confidence to take possession of the Alms-houses about this Town, and of most of the Gifts and Benefactions; some of which being in Money, are, I am afraid, embezzled, if not worse.

[B] The Estates purchased with the abovesaid 2000*l.* are said to be worth now above 3500*l.* per ann. Some

2. Lady

2. Lady Judde's Gift.

The worshipful Dame Mary Judde of Mark-hall in Latton in this county [C], widow; for the great love, favour, and affection which she bore unto the Town of Colchester being the place of her Nativitie, and to the people therein inhabiting; Did, by Indenture bearing date 13 February 33 Elizabeth, [1590-1,] give to the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colchester, One hundred pounds, as a stock to buy and provide from time to time Wool, Yarn, Flax, and such other merchandize and things as the season should require; for the setting on work such poor persons, inhabiting within the said Town, and Liberties of the same, as should be able to work and labour; the same persons receiving for their work as they should be agreed withal: And that the profit, commodity, and benefit, which should grow and accrue by reason of the employment of the said stock of One hundred pounds as aforesaid, should be from time to time for ever hereafter given, disposed, and delivered, by the Bayliffs and Commonalty and their successors, to such of the Poor people, inhabitants within the said Town and Liberties thereof, as are impotent and unable to work or labour, according to the good discretion of the said Bayliffs and Aldermen for the time being.—But if the said sum of One hundred pounds did at any time remain unoccupied, or not employed to the uses before remembered, by the space of Twelve whole months together; then the Bayliffs and Commonalty were to repay it to the said Lady Judde, or her executors, within three months next after demand thereof [D].

3. Mr Hunwick's Gift.

John Hunwick Alderman of Colchester, did, by his last Will dated 24th November 1593, devise for ever to the Poor, Lane, and impotent persons inhabiting and dwelling within the Town of Colchester and the precincts thereof, the sum of Three hundred pounds to be paid by his Executors to the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colchester: And the use and profit of the same, to be distributed by these, for four years together, [viz. 30*l.* at 10 per cent, as it was then] amongst the Poor, Lane, and Impotent persons of Colchester as aforesaid, without any manner of affection. Every fifth year, the Interest arising that year to be paid thus; 10*l.* to the Bailiffs and Portmen of Ipswich; 10*l.* to the Mayor of Sudbury; and 10*l.* to the Bayliffs of Maldon, for their Poor: And, on the said fifth year, the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester to meet the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Ipswich, on the 15th of September; and give

of the cities went to law with Bristol, in 1713, in order to obtain the whole produce of those Estates; but did not succeed.—Sir Tho. White died in February 1566. He had some lands in Campo juxt. Colchester,—tent' in capite,—5 & 6 Phil. & Mar. (W. Holman MSS.)

[C] Widow of Sir Andrew Judde, born at Tonbridge in Kent, where he founded a free-school. He was a member of the Russia-company, or Merchant-Adventurers; one of the Sheriffs of London in 1544; and Lord Mayor of the same city in 1550. See Stowe's Survey of

account to them of the profit and distribution of the money for the four years foregoing. One time the Magistrates of Ipswich to come to Colchester; and, the next time, the Magistrates of Colchester to go to Ipswich. Discharges to be given, upon receipt of the said several sums, under the common Seals of the respective Towns [E].

The Interest of these 300*l.* hath been distributed accordingly till the year 1741: But it is sunk in proportion to the Interest of other Moneys.

4. Mr William Turner's Gift.

William Turner of the parish of All-Hallows the wall, London, merchant, some time one of the Aldermen of Colchester, by his Will dated 7 Novemb. 1630, gave to John Marshall and other feoffees, his capital Messuage, &c. at the New Hyth where he lately dwelt, as also a piece of a Cole-yard which he held in farm of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of Colchester; Upon special Trust, that the said Messuage, &c. should for ever be kept in repair; and that the Bailiffs and Commonalty should yearly take the Rent, and (the charges of Repairs being first deducted) should distribute it, on the feast days of St Thomas and Good-friday for ever, to the Aged, Poorest, and Impotentest Inhabitants of the said town.—When the Trustees are reduced to Two, they should, with the allowance of the Bailiffs, infeoffe Four or Five new trustees, of the chiefest and best sort of people in the town of Colchester [F].

5. Mr Joseph Cox's Gift to St MARY's.

The best account of it is from the following clause of Mr Cox's Will.—“Item I doe appoint the summe of One hundred pounds to bee laid out by my Executors, for the purchase of some freehold Lands of an Estate of inheritance in fee-simple in possession of the cleare yearly value of Five Pounds *per annum* at least; the yearly Rents and Profits thereof I doe give and bequeath for ever to the Poore of the parish of St Mary on the Wall in Colchester, where I was borne, to bee paid and distributed unto and amongst the said Poore, by and at the discretion of the Churchwardens and Overseers for the Poore of the said Parish, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearly for ever. And I doe appoint that untill such purchase can be conveniently had, my Executors shall pay to the Poore of the said Parish of St Mary on the Wall in Colchester aforesaid, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearly, the summe of Five pounds, the first payment whereof to begin

London by J. Strype, Book i. p. 263. Book ii. p. 101. Book v. p. 61, 187. and R. Hakluyt's Navigation, &c. Vol. I. p. 268, 290.

[D] The Indenture is among the Town-Records, having the Lady Judde's seal appendant, with her arms, viz. Per Chevron, gutté de poix; on a chief a Lion passant.

[E] Extracted from the Indenture, whereby it was settled in pursuance of the will. This Indenture is dated 18 August 1595.

[F] The Indenture is among the Town-records.

and

and bee made upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ next coming after my decease."

Mr Cox dyed the 24th of June 1689. And, with his legacy, the following Gentlemen, Sir Isaac Rebow Kt. Lemyng Rebow Esq; Joseph Thurston Esq; Peter Coveney bay-maker, Jacob Johnson plumber, Timothy Cook vintner, William Peartree cooper, and Thomas Mayhew, gent. as Trustees for the Poor of the parish of St Mary's; Did, on the 1st of March 1710-1, purchase of William Rayner of Colchester grocer, a Field called Waterhouse-field, lying in the parish of St Mary's, and containing Five acres; abutting south on the road leading from Colchester to London, East on the Pesthouse-field, [or Windmill field] North on the Water-house-meadow, and West on the lands and mill of Joseph Andrews [now Mr John Boggis's]. And another field of Three acres, in the same parish of St Mary's, lying between the two Windmills (of the said Mr Boggis, and the Widow Gilson) abutting South on the London road. To hold to them and their heirs, upon trust that they shall for ever permit the Churchwardens of the parish of St Mary at the Walls to receive the Rents and Profits of the said premises, to be yearly distributed upon Christmas-day among poor people of the said parish *who do not take collection* [G] according to the Will of Mr Joseph Cox. — These two fields are now leased for 21 years to John Seaborne, at the clear yearly rent of 5*l.* 10*s.*

6. Mr *Jeremiah Daniell's* Gift of Coals to the parishes of St MARY's, St PETER's, St GILES's, and St BOTULPH's.

This generous Benefaction cannot also better be described than in the following Clause of Mr Daniell's Will, which was dated October 26, 1695. — "Item, I further give and bequeath to my Nephew Jeremy [Daniell] before-named, All that Field or parcel of Land called Cockerills Croft, with a chafe way to the same belonging, leading to a Pond called Hangman's-pond, being by estimation Twenty acres or thereabouts, lying in St Giles's parish in Colchester: Upon this condition nevertheless, That the said Jeremy his heirs or assigns shall from the time of my decease every yeare yearly for ever disburse and lay out the summe of Ten pounds of lawful money of England every yeare upon Sea-Coales, and the said Sea-Coales soe bought to bee delivered as hereafter followeth, viz, To the Poore people of St Peters parish in Colchester as many Coales as amounts to the summe of Three pounds: To the Poore of St Giles as many as amounts to the summe of Three pounds: To the Poore of St Buttolphs as many as amount to Forty shillings: To the Poore of the parish of St Maries at the Walls in Colchester as many as amount to Forty shillings. But my will and minde is, that the charges of measureing and carriage to deliver the said Coales into the Parishes where they are bequeathed, shal

[G] Mr Cox made no such restriction in his Will; but bequeathed his Legacy to the Poore of the parish of St Mary on the wall in general.

be included and paid as parte of the Tenn pounds, and not to bee charged upon or borne by my cozen Jeremy his heirs or assigns over and above the said Tenn pounds. And my minde and will further is, That the Churchwardens of the four Parishes last named, should every yeare have the oversight, ordering, and divideing the said Coales, every one in their owne respective Parishes, to those persons they think have most need. And if my nephew Jeremy, his heirs or assigns, shall, at any [time] arter his or their haveing the Land in possession, neglect or refuse to lay the said Coales in yearely as aforesaid, I then hereby impower and give strength to the Churchwardens of the said Parishes to whom the Coales are bequeathed, in conjunction together to enter upon the said Lands called Cockerill's croft, and to take the Rents and Profits thereof, until full restitution bee made by the said Jeremy, his heirs, or assigns, to the respective parishes to whome any thing appertaining to this bequest shall be due, together with the full charges they shall be out for such seizure according to my true intent and meaning in these presents, and such seizure soe often to bee made as occasion is given by the neglect or refusal of the said Jeremy his heirs or assigns as above expressed [H]."

7. Mr *Thomas Ingram's* Gift to St PETER's.

Thomas Ingram of Colchester, clothier, for the great love and affection which he did beare unto the good and prosperous estate of the Town of Colchester, wherein he had lived and continued many years together, and to the poor Inhabitants of the said town. And especially to the Poor people dwelling in the parish of St Peter within the said town of Colchester wherein he then dwelt; Did, by Indenture, bearing date 1st July 1602, give to the Bailiffs and Commonalty One hundred pounds, on condition, That they, with Five of the chiefest and principallest parishioners of St Peter's parish in the same town, should appoint Five persons to whom the said Moneys should be lent at the rate of Five per cent. they finding sufficient security for the repayment of it. Those to whom the Moneys were lent, were obliged to find a competent quantity of Wool for the Poor of St Peter's parish (that should require it) to spin, or work; paying them for their work at the common price.

The interest of that Money was to be distributed quarterly, by the Bayliffs and Five of the chief Inhabitants of St Peter's parish, to such poor Inhabitants of the said parish as were unable to work.

8. Mrs *Agnes Dister's*, alias *Leache's* Gift to St PETER's.

How much this Benefaction was, when granted, and out of what tenements or estate to be paid, I cannot learn. The only account I have

[H] These Coals are now distributed by the Donor's great nephew Jeremiah Daniell Esq; the present possessor of the Land, or his heirs; mention'd above under the Crouched-friers, and who lives in All-Saints parish in this town.

feen of it, is in the following words; being part of her Epitaph, in the North isle of St Peter's Church, against the Wall. "She did appointe certen Money to be given yerely to the Poore of this parishe at the feast of Penthecost, that they shoulde render thancke unto Christ, and kepe his gracious benefitts in memory for ever."

9. Lady *Cresseild's* Gift to the Poor of H. TRINITY.

It is contained in the following words, being part of the Codicil to her Will, dated Octob. 23, 1734. "I give to the Poor of the Parish of the Holy Trinity in Colchester, Three pounds a year, which is to be paid and distributed to them by the Minister and Churchwardens; and to be paid yearly for ever out of the Rents and Profits of my dwelling-house, on Christmas-day in each year. And, for default of payment, that distress may be made for the same."

10. *Robert Franckham's* Gift to St. NICOLAS.

Robert Franckham of Colchester, fletcher, did by his Will, dated the 20th of July 1577, give a yearly rent-charge of Thirteen Shillings and four pence, out of a Tenement and six acres of land in West-Bergholt, for ever; To be distributed to the use and relief of the Poor Inhabitants of the parish of St Nicolas, that are of good and honest fame and conversation; and to be paid yearly, at the feasts of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary and St Michael the Archangel, by even and equal portions.

Henry Wilton, owner of the said tenement and lands, seems to have neglected or refused to make the usual payments. But, in pursuance of a Decree in Chancery, made November 9, 1603, he vested the abovesaid rent of 13 s. 4 d. in Ten Trustees, parishioners of the parish of St Nicolas; viz. Ralph Northy Alderman, Thomas Buckstone apothecary, William Thurston, and Jeffery Langley, spalters, William Ayres innkeeper, Isaac Shilberie, and John Binck yeomen, Thomas Reynold, draper, John Northey mercer, and Robert Buckstone apothecary, and their heirs and assigns for ever. With liberty, (if the said yearly Rent was unpaid in part or in all at any of the feasts in which as aforesaid it ought to be paid) for those Trustees, or any of them, or any of their heirs or assigns, or the Churchwardens or Overseers of the poor of the said parish of St Nicolas for the time being, or any of them, into the said Tenements and Lands with the appertinences to enter and distrain. This Indenture of H. Wilton is dated Decemb. 4, 1604. and is entered in the Parish-book.

11. Mr *Wegg's* Gift to St NICOLAS.

George Wegg the Elder of Colchester Esq; by his Will, dated 6th September 1745, gave to the Minister of the parish of St Nicolas in Colchester, for the time being, the sum of Forty shillings a year for ever, to be issuing and payable

out of his Moor, in the parish of St James in Colchester, then in the occupation of Thomas Essex: which said sum he desired and directed, should, by the said Minister be laid out in bread, and distributed, by six monthly divisions, unto and amongst such old decrepid poor persons dwelling in the said parish of St Nicolas, as do not take collection. The first payment of 40 s. to be paid to the said Minister on the feast of St Michael the Archangel next after his decease, and the said Minister to begin to distribute the bread, on the first Monday in the Month of October succeeding such payment; and to continue such distribution on the first Monday of the Months of October, November, December, January, February, and March for ever.

12. The Gift of *George Gilbert Esq;* to ALL-SAINTS.

Matthew Stephens gave by Will to this parish, wherein he then dwelt, Ten pounds; to be ordered and disposed by his wife and his heirs, or the owners and possessors of his capital messuage wherein he lived, and the Churchwardens of the same parish for the time being, to the yearly use and benefit of the Poor people of the said parish for ever. — George Gilbert Esq; who came afterwards and inhabited in the same capital messuage, and in whose hands those Ten pounds remained, added in his lifetime Ten pounds more to them, for the same use. But, out of his great affection for the Poor, instead of those 20 l. which he was permitted to appropriate to himself, on the 21st of December 1639, he enfeoffed Harbottle Grimston Esq; William Gilbert Esq; Edmund Pierce LL.D. John Berriffe Gent. John Shaue, and thirteen others, and their heirs, in a Messuage upon East-hill, then divided into several tenements; In trust, that, after his decease, they should apply the Rents and Profits of the same, (after deducting for sufficient repairs) to these uses: Namely, distribute Sixteen shillings yearly, amongst the Poor of the parish of All-Saints, by the hands of the owners of the house wherein the said Matthew Stephens and George Gilbert lived, and the Churchwardens of the same parish: And also that they, jointly with the overseers of that parish, should, every Sunday after divine service, give Twelve pence a piece and a penny-loaf to Twelve of the oldest and poorest persons of that parish: And divide the overplus of the rents and profits aforesaid, if any were at the year's end, on St Thomas's day, among the oldest and the poorest people of that parish, according to their discretion. — But these Tenements being destroyed by fire, undoubtedly during the siege, and there remaining in the room of them only a Toft or void place; the chief Inhabitants of All-Saints parish did, on the 10th day of October 1654, let a 99 years lease of the same to Robert Smith of the parish of St James saymaker; for a consideration of nineteen pounds in hand paid, and a yearly rent of One shilling, payable every year on Michaelmas-day, to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the parish of All-Saints,

Book III. GIFTS and BENEFACTIONS. 167

in the South porch of that Church, for the use of the poor of the said parish. In this lease, the place is so described.—“It abutteth, Southward “on the common highway leading to Colchester; “Westward on the house now in the occupation “of Thomas Lawrence; Northward on the “land called the Castle-land; and Eastward on “the house newly erected of Robert Smith scituate in East-street.” [I].

13. John Brewode's Gift to ALL-SAINTS.

John Brewode of Great Horkeſley Gent. enfeoffed in the year 1498, William Tending Esq; and others in some Estates, for the repairs of this Parish Church [K]. But what they were, doth not appear; for the Court-rolls of that year are lost.

14. Gift to poor Widows, in St BOTOLPH's and St GILES's parishes.

There is a yearly Rent or Annuity of Two pounds Twelve shillings, charged upon, and issuing out of, a certain Messuage, and Lands known by the name of Longs and Londons, containing by estimation Forty two acres, lying in Much Totham, Little Totham, and Gold hanger, in this county, or in some or one of them; which sum is payable yearly, at Michaelmas, to the Churchwardens of the Parish of St Buttolph for the time being: to be by them applied towards the support of poor Widows of that parish for ever.

The like yearly sum is payable, out of the same Estate, to the Churchwardens of St Giles's, in this Town, and for the same use.

It was constantly paid out of those Lands, until the year 1734; when one Samuel Cater having purchased them of Richard Holland, by Indentures of Lease and Release, bearing date on or about the 10th and 11th of February that year, the said Cater refused to pay those respective Rents and Annuities. But an Information being exhibited in the Court of Chancery, in Hilary-Term 1738, against Cater; it was finally decreed by that Court, on the 13th of December 1740, That the Defendant Cater, and all future owners of the said premises, shall duly pay those Rents or Annuities from time to time as the same shall become due [L].

15. Grant to the parishes of St BOTOLPH and St MARY MAGDALEN.

The sum of Ten Shillings yearly, is to be paid by the Bailiffs of Colchester and their Successors, to the Collectors of the Poor of the parishes of St Botolph and St Mary Magdalen, for the use of the Poor of those two parishes. This 10 s. is payable out of a piece of Land in the parish of St Mary Magdalen, which was made whole-year

ground in 1571, when that Quit-rent was reserved by the Bailiffs and Commonalty for the use above-mentioned.—The Land is thus described, “One head abutting upon the Land, some time John Christmas's, and now belonging to the Bailiffs and Commonalty on the East; The other head abutting upon the high-way leading from Colchester to the Hyth on the South; and upon the garden some time John Abraham's and the tenement of Edm. Hampkins, now Robert Smith's, on the West; and on the Land belonging to Benj. Clere on the North [M].”

16. Gifts to St LEONARD's.

1624.	Given by Mrs Lowe, widow and relict of Mr Tho. Lowe, some time Rector of this parish,	40	0	0
1625.	— by Mr Tho. Hawes, Rector of the same,	10	0	0
1626.	— by Andrew Steward the younger, mariner,	10	0	0
1625.	— by Mr Caleh, yeoman, the sum of Ten Shillings out of his house above the Hill next the Acre, for the use of the Poor of this parish, yearly to be paid to the Overseers of the same parish,	00	10	0
1627.	— by Mr Jeffery Langley the elder, the sum of Twenty shillings out of a House in Wyer-street, yearly to be paid,	01	0	0
	— by John Braxted out of the House abutting upon James Furley, to be paid yearly [N].	00	5	0

17. Sir John Swinerton's Gift to LEXDEN.

The following account of it, is thus entered in the old Register-book of this parish. “September Anno Domini 1610.

Mem. That aboute the feast of St Michell the Archangell in the year aboveſaide, the worshipfull Mrs Marye Swinerton Widd. and the Right worshipfull Sir John Swinerton Knight (her ſonne) upon a Sabath daye came unto this parish Church of Lexden, And did ſignifie, that the ſaid Mrs Mary Swinerton, as well in regarde ſhe was borne in the ſaide pariſhe, as alſo for other charitable reſpects her movinge, Hath gyven unto the poore of the ſaide pariſh yearly (during the lyfe of the ſaide Marye) a ſomme or pencion of fyve pounds and fower ſhillings to be employed to the uſe of the poore by the Officers and cheefe Inhabitants of the ſaide pariſhe from tyme to tyme for the tyme being, as followeth (viz.) upon every Sabath daye to have two duzen of wheate breade ſett uppon the Communion-table or other convenient place in the Church or Chancell. And Fourteen of the pooreſt olde impotent people to be choſen by the ſaide cheefe inhabitants: Who ſo

Churchwardens of Heybridge.

[M] The Indenture is among the Town-records. This piece of land was lately Tho. Agnis's; and the Chamberlain used to receive all along that reserved Rent.

[N] Copied from an old Schedule in the parish Chest.

[I] Mr Gilbert's gift is enrolled on the Court-rolls 20 Janu. 5^o Car. i. 1630. and the original Lease to Rob. Smith is in the possession of Ch. Gray Esq;

[K] Ad usum reparationis Ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum. Rot. Cur. 14 Henr. vii. rot. 12. See Oath-book, p. 168.

[L] The same sum is also paid out of that Estate to the

longe as they shall resort to the prayers and exercises of the saide Church and well behave themselves, shall have the same breade [14 to the dozen] divided amonge them (viz.) to every of them, 2 *d.* in breade uppon every the saide days, and as any of them shall dye, or lyve otherwise than before prescribed, then the saide parishioners to choose as afforesaide to supplye their roomes. And the saide Sir John Swynerton at the same tyme did further signifie unto the saide parishe, that he consideringe this guifte to be to the honor of God, and the benefite of the poore uppon earth, would have the same pension to be perpetually paid to the uses afforesaide oute of his owne estate: And resolved to charge some of his lands in Stanway for the payment of the saide yearly pencion to the use of the saide poore as afforesaid."—Which he accordingly performed, as appears by this clause of his Will, dated 7 Septemb. 1616. — To the town of Lexden, in the county of Essex, I give and bequeath so much out of the said demesnes of Stanway-hall, or of the Rent thereof, as will pay and provide Bread for so many Poor people of that parish, as Two shillings in bread every weeke is to be distributed into, for forty and one years after my mother's decease. And I do further will, That after the said forty and one years, the said payment of Two shillings the weeke be continued to the Poor of the said parish for ever. And for the good performance thereof, I bind my house called Stanway-hall, and the demesnes thereof to answer the same, which, I hope, my heirs will see truly performed. And in default of payment, I hereby limit power to the Churchwardens of that parish for the time being to distraine for the same (a)."

§ 2. Archbishop *Harsnet's* LIBRARY:

DR Samuel Harsnet, Archbishop of York, of whom I have given an account under St Botolph's, did, by his Will proved June 8, 1631, give to the Bayliffs and Corporation of the town of Colchester, all his Library of Books, upon condition that they should provide a decent Room to set them up in, that the Clergy of this town, and other Divines, might have free access for the reading and studying of them.

Thereupon our Magistrates considered of a fit place to put them in; and, Novemb. 3, 1631, agreed, That the East end of the Chamber over the Red-rowe, called the Dutch Say-hall, was a convenient place, being repaired, to put the Library given by the Lord Archbishop of York, and they appointed it for that purpose: And ordered the charges of repairing of that room, and making it fit and convenient, to be laid out by the Chamberlain, out of the Town-revenues (b). July 30, 1635, they appointed a Librarian, wherein they shewed their judgment, and their value for Books; Ordering, That William Hall Barber should have 40*s.* per annum, for the

Keeping of the Library, allowed and paid unto him quarterly, by the Chamberlain of the Town for the time being: He therefore entring into a bond of 40*l.* for the making good of those Books that should be lost or wanting, whensoever he should be called to an account for those books (c) [O].

March 20, 1654-5, Books being then grown useles when every thing was done by pretended Revelations, this Library, with all the Books therein were mortgaged to the Chamberlain for 50*l.* (d).

And, June 7, 1664, for the sake of the little Rent that could be made of the Room in which they stood, It was ordered, That the Library, then at the Red-Row, should be forthwith removed from thence to some convenient place in or near the Grammar-school, and a Catalogue taken of all the Books to be kept in the Moot-hall; and the School-master to take care of the Books, and be accountable for them (e). They are now in the Castle. The most valuable Books amongst them, are the fine Antwerp Polyglot Bible; and Hesychius, with Isaac Casaubon's MSS. notes.

To this Library an Addition was made in 1635, by Tho. Hawes, Rector of St Leonard's, who gave some Books to the Town (f). And some have been added since by other benefactors, as Newcourt's Repertorium, &c.

The noblest Addition designed to be made to it, was by the late Bishop Compton, who gave Half his Library of Books to the Mayor and Commonalty, for the same use as Archbishop Harsnet's. But such was the Meanness and Dishonesty of the persons who then governed this town; that, to avoid the Charge of bringing them hither, which by Water would have been very trifling, this generous Gift was slighted and neglected, and his Lordship's heir was forced to sell them.

C H A P. II.

§ 1. Charitable Foundations.

THE charitable Foundations now subsisting in this Town are but few and inconsiderable; so that I have reason to begin this Chapter with the same complaint as I did the last; namely, How small is the Number of them; and to ascribe it to the same cause. By charitable Foundations, I mean here such endowed Buildings as were designed for the Benefit and Relief of the Poor; as Hospitals, or Alms-Houses. Of this sort, we have only these few, according to the order of time in which they were founded. 1. Ralph Fynche's. 2. John Wenock's. 3. Arthur Winsley's.

1. *Ralph Fynche's* Hospital, or Alms-houses.

The founder, Ralph Fynche, was a Brewer, and lived at the bottom of the Balkon-hill in St Peter's parish, in a house now taken

(a) Reg. Cur. Prærog. Cant. Lib. Coke 126. Q. E. secundo libro. (b) Book of Assemblies. (c) Ibid. (d) Ibid. (e) Ibid. (f) Ibid. 10 Aug. 1635. p. 139.

[O] The rest of the Library-keepers, were,—Ap. 30, 1638, Thomas Tirrell the elder. His salary 40*s.* per ann. and to give the same security as W. Hall.—Jan. 20, 1646-7, Daniel Partridge Clerk of the Market. His salary 40*s.* and to give the usual security.—Jan. 19, 1651. Tho-

mas Lappage, who was allowed for his pains in keeping it, 20*s.* per ann.—Octob. 4, 1653. Mr Warren Minister of St. Peter's ordered to have the keeping of it; and that a Catalogue should be taken of the Books.

down [P]. In his Will, dated 31 July 1552, he desired his Executors, with convenient speed after his decease, to finish up his Houses and Buildings as he had begun them under one roof, standing in St. Nicholas's parish, which he lately built for four Almes houses for Four Poore folke to dwell in: And that his Executors should make therein Partitions as well in the upper as the lower parts; and likewise in the backfides, or yards. So that each of those four Almes houses might have like part, as well in the upper parts, with a separate way up to them, as also like part to the said yards.

He left the management of these Houses to his Executors for the time being [Q], and to Four of the most chief and auncient Inhabitants within the said parish of Saint Nicolas, to be named by his Executors: And whensoever any of the said Four men should decease, or depart out of the said parish of Saint Nicolas, the over-liver or over-livers of his Executors, or such of the said Four persons as should remain and abide in the said parish, within a convenient time after such departure or decease, should nominate others to the full number of Four of the most honest and auncient Inhabitants within the said parish: And the same order of nomination of those Four persons to continue for ever.

These Four honest Men, so to be chosen, were to elect and put into the said Houses and Buildings, Four such Impotent and Poore Inhabitants, Men or Women, dwelling in the parish of Saint Nicolas, and being of good name and fame, as to them should seem most convenient: Which Poor persons were not to be removed out of those Alms houses, so long as they were quiet and of good behaviour. And whenever any of them departed out of the said house or houses, either by death or otherwise, they should at their departure leave there some reasonable portion of their goods, towards the reparation of the said Houses, to be adjudged by the discretion of the said Four men. Any of his kindred being in poverty, and desiring to dwell in any of the said houses, to have the preference of any other.

For the maintenance of these Poor people, he granted to the said Four persons, (whom he stiled Governours of them) a yearly Rent, of Six pounds Six shillings and Eight pence, to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady-day, out of all those Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which he bequeathed to Amye his daughter, wife of Gerrarde Shilbery, and to Mary Rutt; namely, all his Houses and Buildings at the Balkon, with all utensils and implements, as well belonging to the brewing of beer there, as otherwise: Together with all and singular Lands, Meadows, &c. to them belonging; that is, One piece of Meadow lying

there next the Balkon, which he bought of Richard Duke, Gent. containing Three acres; One Moore, with a little piece of Meadow, lying there, which he bought of one Filded; One piece of arable Land, containing by estimation Seven acres, which he bought of one Richard Harking, Gent. One acre and a half of Meadow, lying in King's-meadow: All those his Lands, Tenements, and Groves, lying in Fordham; together with his lease and term of years yet to come, which he had in a certain Meadow next Powles-land, near the East of King's-meadow, which he had by the lease and grant of one Thomas Awdeley, Esq;

Out of the fore-mentioned 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* the Four Governors were to pay Six-pence weekly, for ever, to each of the Four poor persons, abiding and dwelling in the said Houses. — For their pains therein, the Governours were to take every year Six shillings and Eight pence. — And the overplus of the said Rent was to be employed for Fewell wood for the said Four poor folke, by the only disposition of the Governours, for ever.

There were also six Feoffees of this Charity, appointed by the Bailiffs; and when they were reduced to two, the two surviving persons were to enfeoffe six others and their heirs as should be nominated by the Bailiffs for the time being.

2. *John Wenock's* Hospital, or Alms-house.

Mr. John Wenock of Colchester, Bay-maker, having in his life-time, built and finished a Row of Houses in Hog-lane, in a piece of ground, which was part of a Field called Golden-at-hill, in the parish of St. Giles's: He did, in the year 1679, settle those Houses in trustees for the habitation and benefit of Six Poor people: Whom he ordered to be such ancient and orderly poor persons, as receive no Alms or Collection from any parish whatsoever; unless, after such time as they are placed there, they should, by reason of age or sickness, become disabled to maintain themselves out of his allowance.

For their maintenance, he vested in his trustees an Annuity, or yearly Rent-charge, of One and forty pounds; issuing out of the Rents and Profits of his Messuages or Tenements [R] in the parish of St. Peter's in this Town; and to be paid, after his own and his wife's decease, to his aforesaid trustees, by quarterly payments, without any deduction.

Out of this Annuity he ordered, That there should be paid by his trustees to each of the Dwellers in the said Six Dwelling-houses, Two shillings a week, upon the Saturday in every week, and so continue for ever. — And also, That his trustees should lay in yearly one Chaldron of Sea-coales for every dwelling-house,

[P] Ralph Fynche's Brew-house and land, at the Baulcon, was in 1652 in Mary Tailecoat, who let it to Lucas Bennet for 60*l.* per ann. Carta penes me.

[Q] Which were Garrarde Shilbery, and Thomas Williamson.

[R] They were, at the time of making the settlement, let only to Four persons; but are now in Six tenements, rated to the King's-tax at 32*l.* per ann. Some of these tenements

are visibly the remains of an old Inn; anciently the White-Horse; and so, in old writings, under the name of the Berghold, from the Saxon *berȝ*, or *beoȝ*, a high, an eminence, and hold an inn: And had formerly land, or gardens, belonging thereto, that extended as far as the lane called Angel-lane. See Oath-book, p. 121. and Chamberlain's Account, 2 Edw. VI.

for and towards their winter-firing; over and besides their weekly stipend of two shillings a week [S]. But, the Tenements out of which the above-said Annuity was to arise, not being sufficient to answer it, by reason of the fall of the Rents from about 60 to between 30 and 40*l.* per annum; which, after deducting for taxes and repairs, do not yield above 25*l.* a year clear; if so much: On that account, the allowance to each of the Six poor people is no more than Six pence a week, and a Chaldron of Coals once a year.

3. Mr. *Arthur Winsley's* Hospital.

This is the most considerable, and the best-endowed, Charitable-foundation about this Town. Be pleased to take the following account of it in the very words of Mr Winsley's will, which was dated the 28th of March 1726.

"My Body I desire should be decently interred with my dear Wife in the Vault of the Parish Church of St James (g) in Colchester, requiring my Executor hereafter named to purchase a faculty for the said Vault. Item, I give Two hundred and Fifty pounds, to be laid out on a Monument to be erected against the South wall of the said Church, nearest the said Vault, with my statue cut out in marble, lying with the left hand under the head, and a book in the right hand, and in a night gown, with Inscriptions as my most judicious Friends shall think proper. And I give the Rents of my now dwelling House in the said parish of All-Saints, for the maintenance of the said Monument in good repair; and appoint the Rector of the parish of St James's, for the time being, to take care that it be kept in good repair. Item, I give all that my farm with the appurtenances, lying and being in the parish of St Buttolph in Colchester, called the Brick-House, which I purchased of Mr. Morley of Halsted; I give the House for an Habitation of Twelve antient Men, that have lived well, and fallen into decay, to be made into Twelve convenient Apartments, at the discretion of the Trustees hereafter mentioned; And I give 500*l.* for the making the said Apartments commodious; and I give the Rents of the said Farm towards the maintenance of the said Twelve poor Men. And I give all that my Farm in West Merse, in the County of Essex, called Bocking-Hall, with the appurtenances, now in the occupation of Tho. Spurdin, towards the further maintenance of the said Twelve Men. And I give all the over-plus Rents of my now dwelling House, after the repairs of the said Monument are paid for, as a further maintenance for the said Men. And my Will is, That no poor Man under the age of Sixty years be admitted into any of the said Apartments: Not none (b) be admitted, but who give Bond of Fifty pounds with two good Sureties, not to take Alms of the Town during their stay there. And further my Will is, That each of the poor Men shall, out of the Rents of the said Farms,

and House, have *Two shillings and Six pence* paid them every week: and, *once in every year, One Chaldron of Cole.* And my Will is, That no prophaine Person, giving to swearing, drinking, or any other vice, be admitted: And if any of them be found so guilty, that they may be turned out by the major part of the Trustees hereafter mentioned. And if any one of the said Men be contentious, and disturb the Peace of the rest, or be guilty of any undecent acts, they shall be lyable to be discharged by the Trustees. And I do nominate and appoint my brother Richard Winsley, Alderman Nathaniel Lawrance of Colchester, Mr. Tho. Coe linnen-draper of Colchester, Mr John Grimstone baymaker of Colchester, Mr Ed. Sherman of Deadham in the County of Essex, my brother Mr. Benjamin Dyer, and Alderman Jer. Daniel, the present Mayor of Colchester, to be Trustees, as well for the fitting up and making convenient the said Twelve apartments; which I will to be a low Room, a Chamber, and a Garret, and a Garden to every dweller, as near as may be in the form that Mr John Winock's Charity Houses now are. And I do also appoint one of the said Trustees yearly and every year to take the rents, and do see to the repairs of the said farms and house, and to pay to each of the poor Men their weekly maintenance allowed aforesaid, and lay into each their Chaldron of Coal as Mr. Winock's Trustees now do. The first Trustee nominated to pay the first year, and the rest in order as named; and I do allow them and each of them for their trouble the year they serve, one pound one shilling, out of the Rents of the said Farms and Houses. And when it shall happen that any one of the Trustees shall dye, my will is, That the rest surviving shall proceed to the choice of another in his room as soon as may be, the major part to decide the choice. My will is, That no children be admitted into any of the said appartments. I also give out of the said Rents Ten shillings yearly to be paid to a good Preacher, chosen by the Trustees, to preach a Sermon to the said poor Men every New year's day. And I give Twenty shillings every year for a Dinner to the poor Men, or any of the Trustees that will be there every New year's day; except it falls on the Lord's day, and then I will that the said Sermon and Dinner be on the Monday, the day following."

§ 2. *Alms-houses.*

BESIDES these three endowed Charitable Foundations, of which I have been giving an account, there are Alms-houses without endowment, in the parishes of St Mary, St Peter, H. Trinity, St Nicolas, St Botolph, &c.

1. The Alms-houses in St Mary's, stand in Crouch-street, on the North side of the London road, being the first Houses on the left hand as you come into the Town. They are a brick-building, containing Six dwellings, each

[S] The Indenture is inserted at length in the Appendix N^o I.

(g) St. Jeams, here and in the other places, in the Original.

(b) So in the original.

The Monument of ARTHUR WINSLEY Esq.
To Face pa. 170.



I.D. del.

J. Mynde Sculp.

To JEREMIAH DANIELL Esq. & M^r. PH. HAVENS
This plate is most humbly inscribed.

of which hath a lower and an upper room: And there is a garden behind. They were granted by the Lord of Lexden-manor, for the relief of the poor (*i*); but in what year, I have not been able to learn. The date was in the front of them; but was beaten down in the beginning of this century, when the Workhouse-Corporation took them into their own hands. These Almshouses are called in old writings St Catharine's Hospital, and corruptly the Spittle. There is a tradition, That the Poor therein were allowed 2*s.* a week each, a chaldron of coals, and a load of wood; but I have not been able to trace out any such endowment. They are now converted into a Work-house for the parish of St Mary's.

2. The Almshouses in St Peter's parish stood in the lower Balkon-lane; and were built by George Sayer, Esq; [*T*] for four poor people, each apartment being only a lower room and a garret. In the front, not far from the south east corner, was this date cut in a stone, ANO DNI 1570. In the middle were his Arms. They had no endowment, and are now taken down.

3. The Almshouses in the parish of H. Trinity stand in Eld-lane, in a pleasant and retired place; as indeed all Almshouses ought to be: But how often are they the effect of ostentation and vanity, and therefore made as conspicuous as possible?—These were built by Mary Lady Darcy, who lived within this parish, in the great Brick house opposite to the west end of the Church; where she died in 1644 (*k*). She was the daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson of Hengrave, Suffolk, and wife of Thomas Lord Darcy, Viscount Colchester, and Earl Rivers. —The exact date of this building I have not found, but it was in the reign of K. Charles I. These Houses are all of brick, and contain Eight dwellings, each of which consists only of one lower room, two more of timber have been added since, at the West end: There is a garden behind them, but no endowment. They are now turned into a Work-house for that parish.

4. The Almshouses in St Nicolas's parish stand on the North side of Bucklersbury-lane. They are built of timber, and contain seven dwellings. The time when they were erected is unknown. These are also converted into a Work-house for St. Nicolas's parish.

5. The Almshouses in the parish of St. Botolph stand on the South side of Eld-lane. They consist only of Two dwellings.

There are some others in divers parts of the Town; but too inconsiderable to deserve notice.

In St Martin's parish, in Angel-lane, there is

a knot of Buildings in a kind of court, called the Hospital-yard. But it appears only to have been a work-house, for setting the poor on work; such Houses being anciently called Hospitals (*l*).

All the foreaid Almshouses are vulgarly called Gift-houses; they having been given for the habitation of the Poor. And perhaps that was reckoned a considerable Gift, and even sufficient, when Poor-rates were either unknown, or amounted to a very trifling sum.

C H A P. III.

§ 1. Account of the Free-school.

IN so large and considerable a Place as Colchester, there must undoubtedly have been always several schools. The public ones were, in the 8th of King John, as appears from the Record above cited (*), in the parish of St Mary at the Walls, between St Mary's-lane, and Church-lane near Head-gate [*U*]. But there were none endowed till the 31st of K. Henry VIII. a^o 1539, nor any effectually endowed at all till the 27th of Q. Elizabeth, 1585.

For, K. Henry VIII. having by his letters patent, dated 12 November 1539, granted the Chantries, in the Chapel of St Helen, and in the Church of St Mary's, to the Bailiffs, Burgeses, and Commonalty of this Town; Upon condition of their founding and endowing, with part of the revenues of the same, a Free-school here: They accordingly allowed out of them, from that time, the yearly sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to a School-master, for teaching the children of the Town [*W*]. But it being found, by an Inquest taken at Stratford-Langthorn about the 25th of Q. Elizabeth, That the Bailiffs and Commonalty had not settled or appropriated any of the Revenues of those Chantries for the use of the School, according to K. Henry's intention: And some doubt having arisen about the validity of the King's grant, as being made to the Bailiffs, Burgeses, and Commonalty, whereas they were incorporated only by the name of Bailiffs and Commonalty [*X*]; therefore they surrendered K. Henry's Letters Patent into Chancery to be cancelled. And Q. Elizabeth, July 6, in the 26th of her reign, made them a new Grant of those Chantries, with all the Revenues, &c. thereunto belonging; so as that they should distribute and apply part of the Revenues of the said Chantries in erecting and endowing a Free-school in this Town; for which she granted them her royal

(*i*) T. Munne's MS. Collect.

(*k*) See Epitaphs, in the Appendix.

(*l*) See below, ch. III. § 3.

(*) Book ii. p. 3. note (*l*).

[*T*] To which foundation, these two lines in his Epitaph allude.

" A monument he made for ever to remain,

" For Ayde to Poor and Aged wights, which are oppres'd

" with Payne.

(See his Epitaph in the Appendix.)

[*U*] They were still there in the year 1464. For the

Master of the Schools was presented then for throwing the dirt of his School over the Town-wall at the Postern. Rot. Cur. 4 Edw. IV. rot. 16.

[*W*] That sum was received by Robert Wrennald School-master, 1^o Mar. 1553, and by Richard Whittell, School-master, 6^o Mariae, 1558. (Chamberlain's account)

[*X*] All these particulars are recited in the Patent 26 Elizab.

licence. Ordaining, That the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their successors for ever, shall and may chuse and nominate the Master from time to time: That the Bishop of London, and the Dean of St Paul's, and their successors, may make wholesome and suitable Statutes and Ordinances in writing, for the government and direction of the Master and Scholars of this School; which these shall firmly observe and keep: That the said School, and the Master and Scholars of the same, shall for ever hereafter be under the visitation and correction of the Bishop of London, and his successors, for the time being: And that the said Bishop of London, and his successors, from time to time hereafter, may visit and oversee as well the School, and the Master and Scholars of the same, as all and singular the messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, assigned and appointed by the Bailiffs, and Commonalty for the maintenance of the said School: And moreover shall make and cause from time to time the issues, profits, and revenues of those messuages, lands, and tenements, to be converted, laid out, and employed in the maintenance and support of the said school, and the Master of the same, according to the true tenor, effect, and intent of these letters patent. —

About ten months after the date of this Grant, the Bailiffs and Commonalty erected and endowed the Free-school, as appears by the following Deed.

“ To all Christian people to whom this present Writing shall come to be seen or read; Robert Mott and Thomas Cock Bayliffs of the Town of Colchester, and the Commonalty of the same Town, Greeting in our Lord everlasting. Whereas our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, the Queen's most excellent Majestie that now is, by her Letters patents under the great Seal of England, dated the 6th day of July in the 26th year of her Majesties reign, bearing especial favour towards good letters, and chiefly desiring the amendment of the state and profit of her said Town of Colchester, of her Majesties especial grace, certain science, and mere motion, Hath, among other things, given and granted, for her, her heirs and successors, unto the Bayliffs and Commonalty of her Highness's said Town of Colchester, Two several Chauntries (that is to say) the late Chantry of St Hellen of the said Town of Colchester, and one other late Chantry in the Church of the blessed Mary within the said town, and the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Meadows, Pastures, Woods, Rents, Reversions, Services, and other Hereditaments whatsoever, to the said Chauntries lately belonging or appertaining, or which were part, parcel, or member of the said Chanterie, or of either of them, or known, taken, or reputed as part or parcel or member of them; To have, hold and enjoy all and singular the premisses, with their appurtenances to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of her Majesties said Town of Colchester, their successors and assigns, to the sole and proper use and behoof of them, their successors, and assigns for ever; So nevertheless that the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, with part of the aforesaid Messuages, Lands, Tene-

ments, Pastures, and Meadows, and of other the premisses, to erect a certain Free-school in the said Town; and the residue to the common profit of the said Town for the better payment of the Fee-farm of the said Town, according to their sound discretions should together set forth and distribute. And that her Majesties said intentions as to the erection of the said Free-school might have the better effect, her Highness did farther by her said Letters Patents, of her more ample grace, give and grant, for her, her heirs, and successors, her Majesties especial Licence, to found and erect a Free Grammar School within the said Town, and to assign, limit, and convey such part of the said Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as should be of the clear yearly value of Twenty Marks, or above, to the maintenance of the said School for ever, as unto them should be thought meetest. And further, that the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their successors, might from time to time for ever, choose, name, and appoint, the School-master of the said Town, as by the said Letters Patents shall and may more plainly appear. Now know ye, That, we the said Bailiffs and Commonalty of the said Town of Colchester, in accomplishment of her Majesties princely mind and intention concerning the erection of the said Free Grammar School within the said Town, Do by this our present Deed and Writing, for us and our successors, erect and found a free Grammar School within the said Town, in manner and form following; First, we do appoint, set forth, and declare, That the house called Westons, or by whatever other name or names the same is called or known, which heretofore hath been used to be a School-house, situate and being in the parish of All-Saints in the said Town of Colchester, and now being in the occupation of Edward Watson, Grammar School-master, shall be for ever hereafter the School-house of the said Free-Grammar-school within the said Town of Colchester, and so shall be for ever hereafter named and called: Within which School-house there shall be Sixteen Free Scholars taught and instructed in the art of Grammar for ever. And further, We the said Bailiffs and Commonalty for us and our successors, do at this present nominate, place, and authorise our beloved in Christ, Edward Watson, Master of Arts, to be the School-master of the said School, so long as unto us and our Successors shall be thought meet, and do assigne, limit, lay out, and convey all the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments hereafter particularly mentioned, being part of the premisses mentioned in the said Letters Patents, That is to say, All that capital Messuage or Tenement, with the backside and Rentarie thereto adjoining, situate, lying, and being in the parish of St Mary at the Wall in the said Town of Colchester, between the Tenement late of Robert Leach, Alderman, and now of Robert Brown, Gent. on the North part, and the Tenement late John Wells, Baker, and now of John Talcot in part, and the lands pertaining to the Parson of St. Maries aforesaid in part, on the South part; one head thereof abutteth on the Queen's high-way there, leading

ing to Head-gate, towards the East; the other head thereof abutted upon the Walls of the said Town of Colchester towards the West. And Two acres of Land, more or less, lying in the said parish of St Marie at the Wall, between a certain place of old called the Wall-ditch, and now the Postern Ditch on the East part, and the Land once of John Fitzwauter, and late of the Earl of Suffex on the West part. And two Crofts of Land containing Eight acres more or less, lying by Green Tye in the hamlet of Mile-end, alias Myle-end, within the Liberties of the said town of Colchester, sometimes called Green-Tye-field, and Tyle-kiln-field; Whereof one croft, containing Four acres of land, of old called Godyeresland, lyeth in Mylend aforesaid, between the lands late of the Abbot and Convent of St Osyth, and now of Sir Tho. Lucas Kt, on the West part; and a certain lane or way leading towards Mile-end aforesaid on the East part: And the other Croft, containing four acres of land, lyeth in Myle-end aforesaid, between the land late of the said Abbot and Convent on the West part, and a certain grove, wood, or pasture, once Nicholas le Groffe on the East part. And also all that Croft of Land, containing Four acres of Land, more or less, lying in the Hamlet of Lexden, within the Liberties of the said town of Colchester, between the Lands and ground called Lexden-park, once John Fitz-wauter's, on the West part, and the way leading from Colchester to West Bergholt on the East part, and the field or meadow late Tho. Audley Gent. and after Edmond Markham Gent. on the South part. All which premisses, with their appurtenances, late were let to ferme to Robert Roger, and afterwards to Nich. Clere the elder, and now be in the tenure or occupation of Robert Stansted or his assigns, and be all together of the clear yearly value of Twenty Markes of good and lawful money of England, and above; To and for the maintenance of the said Free-school, and the School-master thereof for the time being, for ever. In witness whereof the said Bailiffs and Commonalty have to these pre-

sents set their common Seal of Bailiffs and Commonalty of the said town of Colchester. Dated at Colchester aforesaid, the 1st day of May in the 27th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith," &c. [Y].

The Reader hath undoubtedly observed, in perusing the Foundation-Deed immediately preceding, That the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, &c. wherewith the School was endowed, [and valued then at 20 marks] were All "as signed, limited, layd out, and conveyed, for "the maintenance of the said Free-school, and "the School-master thereof for the time being, "for ever;" and not a Pension only, or Annuity, granted or reserved out of them, for that use. Consequently the Master was intituled to the whole and extended Profits of those Messuages, and Lands, &c. But when the Rents came to be raised, though he had an unquestionable right to every part of them, he was, notwithstanding, forced to sit contented with his 20 marks: And the Magistrates of the Town (as honest as most other corporate Bodies) put the over-plus into their own pockets, or at least into their common stock [Z]. Thus the matter continued till K. William's reign, when complaint being made of the same to Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London (who, by Q. Elizabeth's patent, was to cause the profits of the premisses to be employed in the maintenance of the School, and of the Master) his Lordship filed a Bill in Chancery against the Mayor and Corporation in Michaelmas-term 1696, and on the 31st of October 1698 obtained a Decree. Still the matter remained unsettled, so that it was above fourteen years from first to last before the Bishop could bring it to a final issue [A]. At length the Mayor and Corporation were prevailed upon to part with the management of the School revenues, and to put them into other hands. Therefore, in pursuance of, and obedience to, the aforesaid Decree in Chancery, they enfeoffed (September 16, 1707.) by way of Lease and Release, Sir William Luckin

[Y] Previous to this foundation, the following orders were made at an Assembly, 18 August 26th Elizabeth.

Imprimis, yt ys concluded, agreed, and ordered by the said Bayliffs, Aldermen and Commonaltye of the said Towne, that the howse called Westons, which hath byn used to be a Grammer Schole-howse, in the parishe of All-Saints, shall be purchased of John Christmas Gent. and that he the said John Christmas shall have for his right in the said house, of the Bayliffs and Commonaltye of the said Town, 20*l.* of lawful money of Ingland, and that the assuerance for the same howse shall be made by the advice of the Councell of the same Towne.

Item, yt ys agreed, that the said howse shal be the free Grammer Schole-howse of the same Towne, and that Edward Watson Master of Artes shal be Grammer Schole-master of the said Towne, duering the pleasure of the said Bayliffs and Cominaltye.—

Item, the said Bayliffs and Cominaltye have assigned and limited, and doe assigne and limitt, all that *Capital Messuage* or Tenement with the Backyard, the Rentarye thereto adjoyninge, in the *parishe of St Marye at the Walls*, and two acres of land, lying by Wall-dytche, alias Posterne dytche, and three crofts of land, more or less, conteyning Twelve acres of land, more or lesse, lying and being in the Hamlets of *Myle-end and Lexden*; which sometime were lett to ferme to Robert Rogers, and late to Thomas Buffard, and nowe be in the occupation of Robert Stansted or hys assigns, to the use of the said Scholemaster

and Schole, to Teache in the same free Schole-house Syxteen free-schollers, as by the writing thereof under the common Seale of the bailiffs and commonaltye of the saide Towne sealed ys set forth and declared.—

Item, at thys assemblye yt ys ordered, concluded, and agreed, by the said bayliffs and commonaltye, that from henceforthe the said Syxteen free-schollers, and all suche persones as shall be admitted to be free-burgeesses of the said Towne, shal be admitted, chosen, and allowed by the bayliffs, and fower Aldermen of the saide Towne for the tyme being, under their hands signed, and recorded; otherwyse the admittance, choyse, and allowance of such Scoller or persone to be voyde, and the Towne-clarke shall not enter, nor recorde any free-scholler, or free-burges, without suche admittance, upon payne of forfeitüre, for everye suche entrye, or recorde made to the contrarye, 20*l.* and that everye suche free-scholler, to be so chosen, and allowed, shal be the sonne of a freburges of the said Towne, and borne within the libertyes of the said Towne.

[Z] The School-estate was leased in 1635 to Philip Neville for 34*l.* a year: And in 1643 to Tho. Neville for 32*l.* per ann. in consideration of his having laid out a great deal in repairs.

[A] From the Bishop's Letters, and other Papers (Penes me.) See Books of Assemblies, 11 Octob. 1693. 28 Jan. 1694. 17 Nov. 1696. 7 Apr. 1698. 1 Aug. 1699. 24 Nov. 1702. 13 Apr. 22 Octob. 6 Nov. 1706. 24 March 1706-7.

of Messing Bart. Sir Isaac Rebow Kt. Joseph Thurston, Hope Gifford, John Potter, Nathaniel Lawrence the younger, and Thomas Ruse of Colchester Esquires, in all those Messuages, Lands, and Tenements belonging to the Free-school: in Trust, that they should permit and suffer the Master of the said Free Grammar-school in Colchester for the time being, to have, possess, and enjoy the said Messuages, &c. and to take and receive the Rents, Issues, and Profits thereof to his own use (m). The whole Estate is now let for 45^l. per annum.

Statutes, Ordinances, and Constitutions, ordained, published, and declared by the Reverend Father in God John Lord Bishop of London, and Mr Alexander Nowell Dean of the Cathedral Church of St Paul in London (being by her Majesties Letters Patents under her broad Seal of England, for the erection of the Free Schoole in the town of Colchester, bearing date the 6th day of July, in the 26th year of her Higbnes most gracious Reign. hereunto especially appointed) the thirteenth day of January in the 29th year of the Reign of our said Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, &c. concerning the Schoole-master and Schollars of the Grammar Schoole in the Town of Colchester; and by the same Schoole-master and Schollars to be observed and kept.

IMPRIMIS, That the School-master of the said Schoole, shall be a Master of Arts sufficiently able to instruct and teach in Grammer Latine and Greeke, both in prose and verse, and to be of a sound and good Religion, void of all Papistry, chosen according to the foundation of the Town of Colchester: and within one month of his Election, or before hee do take the place upon him, hee shall, by their Letter, be presented to the Lord Bishop of London; and by him, or his Lordship's Chancellor, under his Seal, allowed as a publick Teacher. Unless sufficient matter, either for want of Learning, or of plain Speech, or evill behaviour in life and conversation, or evil Religion, shall be, before the said Lord Bishop, objected and proved against him. And he shall bring with him to the Bishop of London a sufficient testimony, either from the Master and Fellows of the College he commeth from (if he come from Cambridge or Oxford) or from two Justices of her Majesties Peace next adjoyning to the place he commeth from, if he commeth forth of the Country: and shall subscribe to the Articles of Religion confirmed by Act of Parliament, in the 13th year of her Majesty's reign.

2. Item, the Schoole-master, or the Usher by his appointment and in his absence, in the morning before he begin to teach, in the School-house where the School shall be kept, and every night before the Scholars shall depart; shall say the Lord's Prayer, the Confession of sins set forth in the beginning of the Booke of Common Prayer, the Articles of the Faith, and the Ten Commandments of Almighty God, with a short Prayer at the end

for the encrease of Learning to his Scholars, one other for the Queen's Majesty, and for the good Estate of the Towne of Colchester: And all the Scholars to say those Prayers after him openly and audibly. Which Prayers shall be drawn up by the advice and direction of the Lord Bishop of London, or the Dean of Pauls. And being made and published under one of their hands, shall continually be used without alteration; and a Table of them, being fair written out, shall be upp in the Schoole.

3. Item, the Schoole-master shall every Sunday (except he have some reasonable lett) cause all his Schollars to go with him, to the Church within the said Town where the general Sermon is made, to the Sermon if there be any such; and there to continue decently, and conveniently in such place as shall be appointed for his Scholars to be in his sight during the time of Sermon: and on the Monday morning following to examine the same Scholars how they have profited by the Sermon. The Schoole-master shall also have regard that all his Scholars and himself shall go to the publick Prayers, every Sunday and Holiday, at Morning and Evening Prayers, and there shall continue the whole time of Common Prayer, and see that his Scholars shall well and reverently demean themselves there.

4. Item, that the School-master shall one day in the weeke reade unto his Scholars publicly in the School Mr Nowell's Catechisme, appointed by the Injunctions to be read in every Schoole, either in Greek or Latine according to the capacity of his Scholars, and shall in such sort examine them in it, as they may out of the same be able to yeeld a good account of their Faith.

5. Item, that the School-master and Usher shall, with soe many of his Scholars as shall by the publick preacher of the Town, if there be any, so found able to yield a sufficient accompt of their Faith and Religion, the first Sunday of every quarter of the year, present himself with them to be partakers of the Lord's Table, in that Parish Church which shall be appointed to the School: And if either himself, or his Usher, or his Scholars shall be found negligent herein, upon the third admonition given unto him in whom the default shall be, by the Bailiffs of the town (unless it be upon some reasonable excuse to be allowed of by the said Bailiffs) he, or they, in whom the default shall be found as aforesaid, to be removed from the place for ever.

6. Item, the Schoole-master shall teach in that Schoole the Grammer called the King's Grammer, and Latin and Greek authors both in prose and verse, such as he in his discretion shall accompt most profitable for the Scholars, avoiding, as much as in him lieth, those Authors which be rather nurseries of looseness of life and filthy behaviour, than meet for honest and chaste ears: And shall accustom his Scholars to translate out of one Language into another; and once every week at least to write Epistles, Theams, Orations, or Verses in Latine or Greek, as, their Capacitys considered, shall be thought best for exercising of them.

7. Item, the Schoole-master shall not take any Scholar into the said Schoole to be taught, except he can write, and read printed and written hand, before his coming thither.

8. Item, none shall be admitted or received to be a Scholar in the said Schoole, except he be of the age of Eight, and under the age of Twenty years; nor such as shall have any incurable or infective sickness or disease; or shall come from any company or place infected with the plague, where the plague hath been within four moneths before.

9. Item, the School-master shall make weekly Monitors, to visit the duties, manners, behaviour, and condition of the Scholars as well in the Schoole as in the Church and streets; and such as shall be found and presented in default, the said Schoole-master shall correct with reasonable correction, taking account of the Monitors every morning how they do look to the disorders of their fellows.

10. Item, where there is appointed by the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the said Towne of Colchester Sixteen free Scholars born within the said town of Colchester or Liberties of the same, and being the children of Free-burgesses of the same, to be taught and instructed in the same Schoole: The said School-master shall have most care to instruct and profit the same free Scholars, and to prefer them in places and formes in the School according to their capacities and learning, if they be found either to profit better in learning, or as well as their other Schoole-fellows.

11. Item, the Scholars which shall be taught in the said Schoole shall be present there at the Schoole by seven of the clock in the morning, in the winter time; and there to remaine untill eleven of the clock before noon, and then to dinner: And to be at Schoole again by one of the clock at afternoon, and there to remaine until five of the clock at night. And in summer to begin at six of the clock in the morning, and to leave at five of the clock at night, keeping the other howers as before. And from the 20th day of October unto the 1st day of March shall be accounted winter, and from the 1st day of March until the 20th day of October shall be accounted summer-time. And if any of the said Scholars do breake the same howers in coming to Schoole (having not lawfull lett) the Schoole-master shall minister to such Scholars reasonable correction.

12. Item, such of the Scholars of the said Schoole as be reasonably able to speak and understand the Latine tongue, shall always, as well in the Schoole as all other places, speak and talke th' one to the other, in their communication and talk, no other Language, save Latine or Greeke, as their knowledge shall be. And if any of them offend to the contrary, to be reasonably corrected therefore by the School-master. And the Monitors afore spoken of, to have a speciall charge to look straightly thereto: And those Monitors to be appointed, such as are able to find fault, if any false Latin shall be spoken, and to correct the said false Latine spoken by their fellows. Wherein the Schoole-

master is to have a great care, that he train up his Schollars as well to speak good and pure Latine, as to speak *quicquid in buccam venerit*, least the custome of speaking false Latine in their young years, draw them from pure and good Latine, when they should have most use of it.

13. Item, the School-master shall not have in the same Schoole, at any time together above Threescore Schollers. And if it shall happen to be above that number at any time, the Schollars that pay for their schooling, and do last come to the same School, shall be removed and refused afore any of the Free-schollars.

14. Item, the Archdeacon of Colchester, for the time being, if he be resident within a dozen miles of Colchester, and such two publique allowed Preachers as the Bailiffs of the Towne shall bring with them, in the presence of the same Bailiffs, accompanied with any other learned man which they shall bring with them, twice every year, that is to say, the 26th day of March, and the 26th day of October (if it be not Sunday) repair to the Schoole, and examine the said free Schollars, how they do profit; and if they find any of them not profiting in learning, and not of capacity therefore, the School-master having faithfully performed his duty, the same Scholars so found not profiting, and not of capacity for learning, to be removed, and their places supplied with others more apt therefore.

15. Item, the said Schoole-master, when any place of any of the said free Scholars shall be voyd, shall, within fourteen days at the furthest, next after such avoydance or departure of any such free Schollars, and after that the said Schoole-master shall have knowledge or understanding of it, give knowledge thereof to the Bailiffs of the said town of Colchester, to the end they may supply the same place, or places, with others: Upon pain that the said Schoole-master shall forfeit to the said Bailiffs for the time being to the use of the Poor of the said Towne, for every such free Scholar so wanting, and not knowledge thereof given as aforesaid, Ten shillings of lawfull Money of England.

16. Item, the Bailieffs of the said Towne for the time being, shall from time to time, oversee the said Schoole, and see and cause the said Laws and Orders to be duly observed in every article and point.

17. Item, that no Scholler shall at any time be rebellious or disobedient to the Schoole-master, or the Usher, but shall with good obedience be ready to perform all his precepts and commandments, upon pain of grievous punishment, and expulging out of the same Schoole.

18. Item, that no Scholler of the said Schoole shall lodge or boarde at any common Inne, Taverne, Ale-house, or Tipling-house, within the said town of Colchester or Liberties of the same, except it be the Child, or Children, of any of the inhabitants or keepers of the said common Inne, Taverne, Ale-house, or Tipling-house.

19. Item,

19. Item, if any the said free Schollers doe absent himselfe from the Schoole by the space of three weeks in one year, (except it be for the cause of sickness) the same free Scholler soe absentsing himselfe shall be displaced, and another putt in his room or place.

20. Item, that the Statutes and Ordinances of this Schoole shall be openly and audibly read in the Schoole, by the Usher of the same Schoole, four times in the year: that is to say, Quarterly, the first Munday after the Feast of the Annunciation, the first Munday after the Feast of St John Baptist, the first Munday after the Feast of St Michael, and the first Munday after the Feast of the Epiphany, immediately after the meeting of the Scholars, in the forenoon of the same days in the School.

21. Item, if the Schoole-master shall, after he is placed, enter into the Ministry, and accept eyther of any Benefice, cure, preachershipp, either in the town of Colchester, or out of the town, another Schoole-master to be chosen by the Bailiffs of the said town, within six weeks after knowledge had thereof, and to be presented to the Bishop as by the first Article is appointed.

The third Statute being found, in proceess of time, some way or other inconvenient, was altered by the following order.

An Order made the 11th day of January 1638, by the Right worshipful Dr. Aylett, Commissary to the Right Reverend Father in God William Lord Bishop of London, and Official of the Archdeaconry of Colchester.

WHEREAS an Order was formerly made by the Reverend Father in God John late Lord Bishop of London, and Mr Alexander Nowell Dean of the Cathedral Church of St Paul London, in the 29th year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, "That the Schoole-master of the Free-Schoole of Colchester, should every Sunday cause all his Schollers to go with him to the Church to the general Sermon, and there to continue decently and conveniently in his sight during the Time of the Sermon:" It is now thought fitt and ordered, That while there is no general Sermon, the Schoole-master, for fulfilling of the intent of the aforesaid Order, shall cause all his Schollers every Sunday and Holydays, to go with him to

the Service and Sermon made at the parish Church whereto the Schoole belongs, and there see them quietly and soberly to behave themselves, during the time of Divine Service and Sermon, and shall examine them at times convenient after their return, what they have born away of such Sermon as they shall heare: And this we require the School-master from time to time to perform. Given under our hand, this 11th day of January, A. D. 1638.

Masters of the School.

1. Edward Watfon M. A. was, at the time of the Foundation, in 1585, appointed the first Master, during the pleasure of the Bailiffs and Commonalty [B]. He held it very little more than a year. For

2. Samuel Harsner, or Halsnothe, M. A. mention'd above under St Botolph's, was elected [C] in March 1586-7. But chusing rather to follow his studies at Cambridge, than the painful trade of teaching, he quitted it in November 1588, and retiring to Pembroke-hall, of which he was Fellow, applied himself to the study of Divinity (n). He endeavoured to have Marke Sadlington M. A. Fellow of Peter-house, for his successor; but in vain. For

3. William Bently M. A. educated at Shrewsbury-school, Fellow of Clare-hall, and then Master of a little School at Dedham (o), was ordered, on the 12th of November 1588, to be Master, if found fit. He was confirmed in that office, March 26, 1590, under the common Seal of the Towne, in such sort as Mr Halsnothe had the same, with all such duties and fees as were granted to the said Mr Halsnothe (p). It was impossible for any man to have ampler testimonials, or greater recommendations than he had, of which the originals are in my possession [D]. After having enjoyed this School about ten years, it became vacant by his death or otherwise. Whereupon

4. William Kempe M. A. born in London, and educated at Eaton-school, and Peter-house in Cambridge, was elected 18 Decemb. 1598. At his election he gave security, not to leave the School for four years next after his admission, without the Bailiffs licence (q). He had for competitor Hilkieah Crooke, who was recommended by the most learned Alexander Nowell [E]. He died April 22, 1637, aged 68,

(n) From his own letters; and from a Letter of W. Hawes Rector of Lawford.
the same Mr Bentley's Letters. (p) Book of Assemblies. (q) Ibid.

(o) From W. Hawes's, and

[B] He had been appointed, 10 Janu. 1582-3, the Grammar-school-master of this town, till the Michaelmas following; and in the mean time, no inhabitant of the town or Liberties to send their children or servants to any other Grammar-school-master than him, upon pain of forfeiting 20 s. Nor any other person to teach a Grammar-school within the town, &c. upon pain of imprisonment. Book of Assemblies.

[C] His Testimonial from the College was as follows.
"Our Commendations remembred, &c. Whereas we lately received Letters from you touchinge Mr Harsner fellow of our Colledge: We thoughte good in tyme convenient to make aunswer to the same. Thes therefore may certifie you concerning those pointes you requested of us, namelie his sufficiencie to teache in the Latin and Greek Tounes as well proase as verse, with his honest behavioure and conversation; that we do knowe and promise in his behalse, that he is very meet, able, and sufficient

to performe those Duties, as alsoe of a good name, and honest conversation amonge us. In signification whereof we the President and Fellowes of the Colledge have severallie subscribed our names to thes our Letters, and so with our hartie commendations we wishe you farewell." From Pembroke-hall the thirde of May Anno 1586. Henry Farr, Lancel. Andrewes, Robert Robinson, Henrye Golde, Samuel Farr, Richard Harvey, Roger Dod, John Beauchampe, John Gravel, Paul Birkbeck, Thomas Pechie, Nicolas Felton, Thomas Mudd, Richarde Strete, Henry Brampton, Ralphe Rowby, Wil. Tubman.

[D] There is one, among the rest, written by Sir Thomas Darcy Kt. and another signed by Roger Goade Master of King's College, William Whitaker Master of St John's and the King's Divinity-reader, Laurence Chaderton Master of Emanuel College, and Andrew Downes the University Greek Reader.

[E] But, upon the examination of Dr Harris, Dr Cor- and

and was buried the next day in All-Saints-Church. Before his decease, one

5. Mr. Proft appears to have been in poffeffion of it; in ejecting him out of which, the Mayor and Commonalty were at fome trouble and charge [F]. But, April 24, 1637, Mr Knowles the Town-preacher was desired to nominate a learned and able scholar to be the Free-school-master of the Grammar-school of this town, (to be approved of by the Mayor, Aldermen, and common Council, or the greater part of them :) Accordingly he nominated (r)

6. William Dugard, M. A. educated at Sidney-college in Cambridge, and heretofore master of Stanford-school, a most excellent scholar [G]. He was elected 27 July 1637, by the Mayor and Commonalty, with one mutual consent and agreement; and was to be presented to the Bishop of London for his approbation, and to enter upon the school at or before the Michaelmas-day following; which he did September, 9, 1637. Before his admittance, he gave security to the Mayor and Commonalty (s), for his continuance, and attending the School without departure from thence without the license of the Mayor for the time being, during the term of Four years next after his admittance. He not only brought the school into a most flourishing condition; but also made several useful repairs and improvements about the School-house [H]. Notwithstanding which, he met with so much ingratitude and unkind usage, though many persons of the highest eminence interposed in his behalf [I], that he was fain to be content to resign his place Jan.

17, 1642-3: Upon condition, the Mayor and Commonalty should pay him what he had truly disbursed about the house, with a competent allowance for his prejudice in removing: all which amounted, according to his computation, to 100 l. which was paid him (t). Shortly after his removal, in 1643, he was chosen Head-master of Merchant-Taylor's-School, London. His successor here, was

7. Thomas Waterhouse, M. A. born in London, and educated at the Charter-house, and Emmanuel-college Cambridge. He was elected June 30, 1643, upon the same conditions as Mr Dugard (u).

8. Nathaniel Seaman, M. A. of Ipswich, was the next; chosen February 7, 1647-8 [L]. He laid out a good deal in repairing the School; but resigned it 24 June 1659, when Mr Coppin was recommended by Mr Archer the late Town-Preacher (w); but probably he did not accept of it. For

9. John Ruting, or Ruten, M. A. was elected June 24, 1659, and possession was given him of the School-house, &c. which one Mrs Cotton endeavoured forcibly to keep. Upon his accepting of the Rectories of St Leonard and Greenstead in this town, he resigned the School Novemb. 11, 1662. And, the same day,

10. Edward Burles, M. A. was unanimously chosen in his room. He resigned at Lady-day, 1664. And, the 7th of June following,

11. Lewis Griffin, M. A. a poet, and an ingenious, but not a very regular, man, was elected [L]. By his acceptance of the Rectorry of Greenstead, 16 Januar. 1666-7, the School

(r) Book of Assemblies.
(w) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(t) From his own bills, and Papers.

(u) Book of Assemblies.

bett, and Dr Duke, Kempe was best approved of. (Book of Assemblies.) As it may be a pleasure to the Reader to see the recommendation of so great a man as Dr. Nowell, I shall insert it here. "After my verie hartie commendacions unto yow right woorthippfull. Wheras Helkiah Croke is an humble suiter unto yow, for the Schole Masters place in your Citie, beinge now voyde, and as I understande Mr Doſter Bright, Mr D. Hutchinſon, Mr Charke, Mr Egerton, Mr Haward, Mr Brooke, and others, men both of great learninge, and godlynes, have commended hym unto yow as a man right for that office: I, though unacquainted myſelfe with the yonge learned man, yet I thinke that the commendacion of ſoe manie, wife, and worthie men, ſhould be a teſtimonie ſufficient unto yow for the admittinge of hym unto the ſaid place. And ſo I ende, commending yow all, and your whole Citie, to the moſt bleſſed keepinge and proteſtion of Almightye Godd. 7^o Dec. 1598. Your woorthippis aſſured in Chriſte, Alexander Nowell."

[F] This appears only from the following original paper in my possession. "At the Audite daie in the Moot-hall the ſeacond daie of January Anno Dni 1638. p^{re}ſent Mr Furlie Mayor,—and eight Aldermen and others—it was agreed that the twentie poundes (the remainder of the ſowerſcore poundes received of the Duch) and remaininge in Mr Barrington's hands, ſhall bee paid to Mr Harriſon in full paiement of thoſe moneyes be diſburſed about the puttinge out of Mr Proft from beinge Schoolemaſter of the free Grammar-ſchoole of this towne. John Furlie Mayor," &c.

[G] For a further account of him, ſee Stow's Survey of London, with Strype's Addit. edit. 1720. Vol. I. p. 170. 203. and Biographia Britannica.

[H] He built a fire-room, and a ſtudy over it adjoining to the School: and did other great and uſefull repairs about the whole houſe, to the amount of above 71 l. which the Corporation repaid him. (From his Bills.)

[I] A letter was ſent to the Mayor and Aldermen in

his favour, ſigned by the Earls of Manchester and Exeter, Sir Harbottle Grimston and his ſon, Peter Wentworth, Tho. Cheek, J. Wray, Tho. Mountagu, &c. dated Jan. 6, 1642, and of which theſe are the contents, "Gentlemen, Wheras wee are informed of the faithfullnes and integrity of Mr Dugard Schoolemaſter at Colcheſter, and of his good affection to his Maſteſtie, the which he hath manifeſted by lending xx l. whenas yet he hath received but xvi l. per ann. (as a ſtipend) from you; And is further ready to ſpend both life and livelyhood in the publique cauſe, And therefore may juſtly expect from the Parliament proteſtion in all his juſt rights and priviledges, and encouragement and maintennance from you. And whereas wee are alſo informed, That a diſaffected party in the Towne, intend ſhortly to ſett up another unneceſſary Schoolemaſter to teach Grammar in the ſame Towne, Whereby wee conceive their ayme is to take away the livelyhood of the ſayd Mr Dugard, and to raiſe factions and diviſions, and to foment diſtractions and contentions which muſt needes breed great diſturbance in your Towne, To prevent which inconveniencies, wee, whoſe names are ſubſcribed, at the humble requeſt of the ſaid Mr Dugard, doe recommend the conſideration of his caſe unto you who are the Governors of the Towne, And doe deſire you to take order, that no other Schoolemaſter may be admitted to teach Grammar there, ſo longe as the ſaid Mr Dugard ſhall continue faithfully to diſcharge his duty in his place." —However their recommendations had no effect, as appears by the following entry in his regiſter-book, "Εκριναι ſὺν Θεῷ (διὰ) τὰς τῶν διαβαλλόντων βλασφημίας τῷ ἔργῳ ἀπολύεσθαι, καὶ ἐν τῷ ἀγαθοποιεῖν φεμὲν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνοσίαν.

[K] He was afterwards Rector of Weſt Bergholt, near this town. See R. Newcourt Vol. II. p. 57.

[L] See W. Winſtanley's Lives of the Engliſh Poets, 8^o. p. 204. He was born in Rutlandſhire, and educated at Cambridge. With Greenſtead he held St Nicolas and St Giles by Sequeſtration. (Certificates penes me.)

became voidable; However he held it till 17 July 1671, when

12. James Cranston, M. A. of Boxford, was chosen, and presented to the Bishop of London, visitor of the School, for his allowance and approbation, as his predecessors and successors were (*).

He enjoyed it till Novem. 21, 1684, when

13. William Slinger, M. A. was elected. He became, 4 Febr. 1686, Rector of East Doniland; and 15 Octob. 1692, Rector of Layer-Breton (x). Notwithstanding which, he kept the School, till September 23, 1695, when

14. Richard Reynolds, M. A. recommended by the Bishop of London, was chosen [M]. He was a good and diligent Master; and enjoyed the School about seven years. His successor

15. Thomas Allen, B. D. of St John's college Cambridge, was elected in 1702. He died in 1723.

16. William Turner, M. A. born in Leicestershire, and educated at Clare-hall in Cambridge, was the next Master; chosen April 18, 1723 [N], from Stamford-school in Lincolnshire, over which he had presided above 30 years. He died Jan. 24, 1725-6, aged 68. And, the 15th of March following,

17. David Comarque, M. A. educated at Bennet-college in Cambridge, was elected. Upon his accepting of the Rectory of Arlesford in this county, the School was declared vacant. And

18. Palmer Smythies, M. A. late Fellow of Sidney college, Cambridge, was elected December 20, 1727. He was, before his election, also Rector of St Michael's Mile-end, and Master of St Mary Magdalen's hospital. Now living.

Foundations at Cambridge, belonging to this School.

Robert Lewis, formerly Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge, and for some time Preacher at St Peter's in this Town, and Mary his wife; who were both born and brought up in Colchester; did intend, and the said Mary, by her will dated Octob. 12, 1620, did give One hundred pounds to the use of the said College [O]: Which sum, in the judgement of the Master and Seniors of that College, William Beadle preacher at Horningherth in Suffolk, and Thomas Thurston of Colchester, executor of the said will, might be employed and put to the best use for the College, by founding a Scholarship therein, for the maintenance of a Scholar for ever. Now, as there was a Free-school in this Town, which was always likely to afford hereafter sufficient Scholars for the supplying of that place of a Scholar; And the

Bailiffs and Commonalty being desirous to give encouragement to the Scholars of this Free-school to apply themselves to learning: Therefore the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, for and in consideration of the abovesaid sum of 100*l.* received of Thomas Thurston the executor aforesaid, to the use of the College; Did, for them and their successors, give, and grant to the said Master, Fellows, and Scholars, and their successors for ever, one Annuity or yearly Rent of Seven pounds; issuing out of all their Messuage, or Tenement, and all the houses, barns, stables, yards, orchards, lands, and pastures, containing Eleven acres one rood and half a rood; and one grove or wood, containing Nine acres, belonging to the said Bailiffs, and Commonalty, called Marks; lying and being in the Hamlett of Mile-end, within the Liberties of this town, and then in the tenure and occupation of John Brincklye. To have, receive, and enjoy the said Annuity of Seven pounds unto the said Master, Fellows, and Scholars, and their successors for ever, for and towards the maintenance of the said Scholar. To be paid within the said college, to the senior Bursar of the same, for the time being, at the two Feasts of St Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, by equal portions. And if the said yearly Rent, or any part thereof, should be behind or unpaid by the space of 40 days after either of those feasts whereon it ought to be paid; the Bailiffs and Commonalty to forfeit and pay for every such default 20 shillings, as a penalty to the said Master, Fellows, and Scholars. And, if the said arrears of rent, and penalty, were behind and unpaid 20 days more next after the said forty days; then the Master, Scholars, and Fellows, and their successors, to enter into the said Messuage or Tenement, and all other the premises; and the same, and every part and parcel thereof, to have, hold, and enjoy to them and their successors for ever, to the uses and intents therein limited and expressed.

Upon a vacancy, the Master and Seniors of the said College are to make choice of a Scholar, formerly of the Free-school of Colchester, and the son of a Free-burgess of the same Town; if they have any such within their College, and qualified according to their statutes. But if there be none such in that College; then it shall be lawfull for the Bailiffs, and the general Preacher, of the Town of Colchester, and the School-master of the Free-school there for the time being, or any three of them, to nominate and present to the Master and Seniors of the said College, a sufficient Scholar of the Free-school of Colchester to succeed into the said place [P]. This Annuity is now paid by the

(*) Book of Assemblies, and other MSS. from which all the above particulars are extracted; and from Mr. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 174. 287.

(x) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 215. 376.

[M] His Salary, the two first years, was 40*l.* per ann. and afterwards 32*l.* being what the School-estate was then let for (MS. Account, and Lease.)

[N] The School-house was repaired in 1723, a cellar dug, and a new floor laid over the East part of the School, even with the floor over the West part.

[O] She died in the parish of St Peter's in this Town.

[P] This was settled Sept. 13, 1622, by Indenture be-

tween the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the town of Colchester on the one part; and Owen Gwyn D. D. Master of the College of St John the Evangelist in the University of Cambridge, and the Fellows and Scholars of the same college, on the other part.—Thomas Newcomen was the first scholar upon this foundation, being nominated by the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

heirs of Mr Bernard the Lessee of the Severalls, according to the Covenants in his Lease.

Ambrose Gilbert S. T. B. by his Will, dated May 6, 1642. gave as follows,

“Item, I bequeath Marsh-house in St Osith in Essex, with all the Lands and Woods belonging thereunto, to the founding of a Fellowship and a Scholarship in St John’s College in Cambridge; and do appoint to be capable of these places, first the Gilberts, next the Torkingtons, then Colchester-school, lastly Orset, and Essex.” This Will was proved the 14th of June 1649.

§ 2. Charity-Schools.

CHARITY-SCHOOLS were first erected in this Kingdom, in the year 1688 [2]; which useful and commendable Example hath been since followed in most parts of the Nation. Among the rest, there were Two set up in this Town about the year 1708 or 1709; One of which contains at present 45 Boys, and the other 14 Girls; who are taught, and cloathed but not boarded.

The House wherein they are kept, was purchased with a hundred pounds, given by Mr Samuel Rush of London in 1711.

His widow, who was sister to the late James Boys of this Town Esq; having bequeathed by her Will to these Charity-schools, in 1741, the sum of Fifty pounds; there was in consideration of it, a brick Messuage, with a piece of Garden-ground adjoining thereto, in Stanwell-street, within the parish of St Giles’s, [or St Botolph’s, or one of them,] formerly parcel of the possessions of St John’s Abbey (y), settled upon these Schools for ever. And a conveyance was made of the same, in 1746, to Mr John Morley, Mr William Mayhew, Mr Isaac Boggis, the Rev. Palmer Smythies, Mr Edward Morley, and Mr William Naggs; in trust for these Charity-schools belonging to the Church of England in Colchester.

But the most considerable Benefactor to them, hath been

William Naggs of Colchester, Gent. who did, by Indenture dated July 20, 1747, enfeoffed Palmer Smythies, Philip Morant, George Kilby, and Thomas Halley, clerks, William Smythies surgeon, Isaac Boggies, Michael Hills, and William Cole, Merchants, all of Colchester; in a freehold messuage, and twenty five acres of land, lying in Wickham St Paul’s, in the County of Essex: and did also convey, at the same time, to the said Michael Hills three acres of land, being copyhold called Scry-

vens or Scrovens; one acre, called Pitt-acre; and one other acre called Tomes lands: In Trust, to apply the clear Rents and Profits of the said premises over and above taxes, repairs, and other necessary deductions, for and towards the putting out on apprenticeship two Boys every year out of the Church of England Charity-school in Colchester aforesaid, with any sum of money not exceeding Five pounds for each Boy: And to pay and apply the remainder of the said clear Rents and Profits to the Trustees of the same Charity-school for the time being, or their Treasurer, for and towards the teaching and cloathing of Four Boys in the said school, and for the better support of the same school [R].”

For the rest, these Schools are supported and maintained by subscriptions, and voluntary contributions.

The Master has 40*l.* a year salary, and a house and firing. The Mistress has a salary of 14*l.* a year, with a house and firing.

The Protestant Dissenters have also two small Charity-schools in this Towne; to which Arthur Winsley, Esq; bequeathed Three pounds a year, to be paid by his executor, for the maintenance of a Boy and a Girl in these Schools, as long as they are in being: The children to be put in by his executor, or in his default by the majority of the Trustees.

§ 3. Work-house.

THAT the Poor shall never cease out of the land; and that such Members of Society, as cannot maintain themselves by their own honest Labour and Industry, are not to be suffered to starve, but be charitably relieved by their fellow-members; is manifest not only from the Laws of God, but also from those of Nature and Reason.

This Maxim hath been always understood, and well practised in this bountiful and charitable Nation. Numbers of Poor have at all times abounded in our Towns, which much encreased within these two or three last centuries, in proportion as the people multiplied, and manufactures were brought in and encouraged. But, for their relief and maintenance, several usefull provisions and regulations were made; even long before Q. Elizabeth’s reign [8], when Laws were first enacted for the relief of the Poor in general.

We are assured, That our Abbies and Monasteries, assisted with the Benevolence and an-

(y) See Book II. p. 35. note [A].

[2] They were founded, with a view of opposing and defeating the pernicious Effects of the Seminaries set up by the Papists in K. James the II’d’s reign. The first Protestant Charity schools set up at Lady-day that year, were in Norton-Folgate London; and the blue-coat school in St Margaret’s Westminster. Bp Kennet’s Complete Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 501.

[R] The Indenture was enrolled in Chancery, November 17, 1747.

[8] By Statute 23 Edw. iii. c. 7. Relief was to be given to those that could not labour.—Statute 17 Rich. ii. c. 6. enjoined, That upon the Appropriation of any church, the Diocesan of the place should ordain, according to the value of such Churches; a convenient sum of money to

be paid and distributed yearly of the Fruits and Profits of the same Churches, by those that will have the same in proper use, and by their successors, to the poor Parishioners of the same Churches, in aid of their living and sustenance for ever.—From Statute 2 Hen. v. c. 1. it appears, that there were then Hospitals for the maintenance of impotent men and women, Lazars, men out of their wits, and poor women with child; and for the nourishment, relief, and refreshment of other poor people.—And by Statute 22 Henr. viii. c. 12. the Justices of every County, dividing themselves into several limits, were to give licence under their seals, to such poor aged and impotent persons to beg within a certain precinct, as they should think to have most need.

cient Hospitality of the Lords of Manors [T], till the time of the Reformation, were a sufficient provision for the Poor of this Kingdom (z).

But upon the suppression of the Monasteries, 27 Hen. VIII. c. 25. it was enacted, That all Governors of shires, cities, towns, hundreds, hamlets, and parishes, should find and keep every aged, poor, and impotent person, which was born, or dwelt three years, within the same limit, by way of voluntary and charitable Alms in every of the same cities, and parishes, &c. with such convenient Alms as should be thought meet by their discretion, so as none of them should be compelled to go openly in begging. And also should compell every sturdy vagabond to be kept in continual labour.—And that no person shall make any open or common dole, nor should give any money in Alms, but to the common boxes, and common gatherings in every parish, upon pain to forfeit ten times so much as should be given. And statute 3 and 4 Edw. VI. c. 16. enjoined, That maimed, fore, aged, and impotent persons, should be relieved and cured, and habitations provided for them, by the devotion of good people of that city, town, or village where they were born, or had dwelt three years.

By statute 2 and 3 Phil. and Mar. c. 5. Relief for the aged and impotent Poor of every parish, was to be gathered weekly of the cha-

ritable devotion of the inhabitants. And a remedy was provided where a Parish was not able to relieve the Poor therein, &c. [U].

Statute 5 Elizab. c. 3. ordained, That the poor and impotent persons of every parish should be relieved of that which every person would of their charity give weekly: And the same relief to be gathered in every parish by Collectors assigned, and weekly distributed to the poor; for none should openly go or sit begging. And if any parishioner obstinately refused to pay reasonably towards the relief of the said Poor, or discouraged others; then the Justices of peace at the Quarter-Sessions might tax him to a reasonable weekly sum, which if he refused to pay, they might commit him to prison. And if any parish had in it more impotent poor persons than they were able to relieve, then the Justices of the peace of the County might license so many of them as they should think good, to beg in one or more Hundreds of the same county.

By statute 14 Elizab. c. 5. Assessments were to be made of the Parishioners of every parish, for the relief of the poor of the same parish.

Notwithstanding these Laws, the Poor continued to be relieved by the voluntary Alms and the Charity of well-disposed persons (for the reception of which a Trunk, or Box, was set up in every church) or else by collections at the Church-doors [W], as is still practised

(z) J. Shaw's Parish-law, c. 32. § 4. and several other authors.

[T] For they did not use to spend the greatest part of their time in London, and riotously or luxuriously waste their substance there; but were wont to reside mostly in their own Manors, and to keep hospitality and open house, upon many occasions.—To which must be added, That in many Wills there were very considerably bequests to the Poor—ad disponendum in erogationibus pauperum, ac aliis operibus caritatis—as the words generally were. And Ralph Fynche, founder of the Hospital abovementioned, left, To the poor in the four Wards of this town, at the day of his burial, by the order of his executors, 4 *l.* All his beer-barly, and four quarters of rye, to be distributed amongst the Poor of St Nicholas, by his executors and the honest men of that parish. He ordered his tenement and houses in St Mary's to be sold, and the money to be distributed amongst the Poor of the town of Colchester by the discretion of his executors. The residue of his goods, after legacies, gifts, and funeral charges paid, he ordered to be distributed amongst the poor people, and in deeds of charity, as his executors should think best.

[U] In pursuance of this Act, certain Ordinances were made by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council of this Town, 15 February 1556-7, in the Mote-hall; Some of which are as follows. “1. It is agreed and condiscended by the hole house, that yf any of the seid chosen men of the parishes [in this town] do not associate and company themselves willyngly together, but do obstinately refuse to putt their helpe as well toward the order for the aide of the Poore, as other reformatiōns here under writen; that the same default beyng by the rest of his company complayned of to the Bayliffs, the same offender or offenders shall forthwith forfeit to the use of the Poore for every suche default x*s.* 2. It is further agreed, That the persons by them nominated of every parishe, shall have full powre and auctorite to Rate and assesse all and every person or persons inhabiting in their circuite, what porcion of money He or They shall pay from tyme to tyme and weke to weke, for and towards the provision of the seid poore. And that upon every refusall so by any manner of person whatsoever hereafter to be had or made ayenst thentent aforeseid; and the same being declarid to the Bailiffs for the tyme beyng, then the same Baillies immediately for ev'ry suche person so refusyng shall comytt him or them to prison, there to remayn tyll he hath fully

paid his seid Rate, and such other porcion of money as shal be by the seid Bailliffs thought more condign for his fyne and ransom. And that to be employed to the use of the Poore in the circuite where suche defaulte shall happen to be doon; and no favor to be shewid by the seid Bayliffs upon suche offender, upon payne to be forfeited by the same Baillies as shal be thought mete by the seid house. 3. It is further agreed, that every and singular owner and owners of houses and tenements within the precinct of this town, shall not, after the daye of making this order, take or receyve into his or their houses, tenancies, or shoppes, or admitt to be their tenants, any straunger or straungers, to inhabit or dwell in the same; unless it shall evydently apere, that he or they, with their wiffs, or familie, by their handywork or goods, be able sufficiently, to lyve honestly and truly without begginge or bribing, upon payn to forfeit for every such one herin offending x*s.* to be employed to the use of the poore. 4. Item, they agre, that every house, warehouse, or shopp within the seid parishes, shal be rated by iii or iiij honest persons of the same parishe; And to pay by the year viii*d.* of the Noble, and no person to paye for any house that is rated at iii*s.* iiij*d.* and under by the yere. 5. Item, it is agreed, that yf any house stand vacant, yt then for that tyme shall paye nothing. 6. It is agreed further, that such persons as be appoynted to be Surveyors for the Poore, shall, in like manner, Rate all the Houses in every parishe by the yere, within the precinct where they dwell.

[W] Such Collections were made here by Warrant from the Bailiffs of this Towne, of which this was the usual form. “These are, in the Queen's Majesty's name, to will and command you, upon Sunday next in the afternoon, at the end of the general Sermon, to give your personal attendances at the Church-door of St — in Colchester, and there to ask, collect, and receive the devotion, charity, and benevolence of well-disposed people, resorting from the said Sermon, for and towards the relief of the Poor in this Town; and the same collection you continue by the space of four Sundays together. And the Money so collected, you pay over unto — Purfers of the said Collection for this year: Which shall not lay out any part thereof without our warrant. And, that at the end of the said four Sundays, you return this precept, with your weekly contributions thereupon en-
in

in many countries: Until the 39th and 43d of Elizabeth, when Overseers of the Poor were appointed, and their manner of election, office, and duty, settled and limited by statute. Which method of Relief is still used in this Nation.

Under this new Law, the maintenance of the Poor of this Town was at first very easy, as appears by the Note below [X]; and so it continued for about 40 years: Of which these were the natural causes; A good Trade; Difference in the manner of living, from what it is now; Cheapness of provisions; Money going a great way; The Nation not so populous; Few or no Luxuries imported, or at least not dispersed amongst the poor; Not so great a number of Ale-houses, and incentives to vice and drunkenness; Few Taxes, and public Impositions, which being infinitely multiplied since, have greatly enhanced the Price of every thing.

But the unhapy Siege brought universal Distress and Poverty in this place. However Trade and Riches flourished amongst us again, till towards the end of K. William's reign, when the French influence at the Court of Spain prejudiced our Interest, and the Sale of our Woollen Goods there; and that crafty people began to steal our Wool, and to make manufactures of the same kind; and also to underwork and undersell us in many countries.

Thereupon our Poor grew so numerous and burdensome, that the Corporation found it necessary to present a Petition to the House of Commons in March 1697 (a), wherein they represented, "That this Burrough is very ancient, and consists of sixteen parishes, and is very populous, and a great trading Towne, and that the Poor in the said Corporation were very numerous, and did daily multiply, and idleness and disorders amongst the meaner sort of people here for want of Workhouses to employ them did daily encrease, to the great charge of the Petitioners (who already paid one half part of the rents of their lands and tenements they occupied here, towards the maintenance and relief of the poor) and also to the hindrance of the Poor themselves, which, if not speedily prevented, would tend to the impoverishment of the said Corporation, and inhabitants thereof in general. And finding, that, for prevention of such like abuses and disorders in the city of Bristol, an Act of Parliament was lately granted, for erecting Workhouses, employing their Poor, and for raising moneys for maintaining and upholding the same, which

the Petitioners were sufficiently informed, proved to their great benefit and advantage: Therefore they humbly desired leave, to have a Bill brought in for redress and relief of the Corporation of Colchester, in like manner and form, and with as large and ample grants, liberties, privileges, and immunities to and for the purposes aforesaid, as were lately granted to the said Corporation of Bristol."

Accordingly an Act passed a°. 9 and 10 of William III. wherein it was enacted, "That from and after the 24th day of June 1698, there should be a Corporation to continue for ever within the Town of Colchester, and the Liberties thereof, consisting of the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, and of Forty eight other persons; to be chosen out of the honestest, discreetest, and charitable inhabitants of the said Town and Liberties thereof, by the Four Wards in the Town, i. e. Twelve out of every Ward, and of such other charitable persons as should be elected and constituted Guardians of the Poor of the said Town: To be elected at a Court for that purpose to be held for every Ward, by the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, or any Five or more of them, whereof the Mayor for the time being to be one, by the votes of the inhabitants of such Ward, or of the major part of them then present, and paying, or then rated at One penny per week or more [Y], in his own right, for or towards the Poor's Rate.—Which said Mayor and Aldermen, and 48 persons so elected and constituted, should be, and be called Guardians of the Poor of the Town of Colchester.—And, to the intent that all inhabitants of this Town, qualified for the said office of Guardians, might in their turns be, or have the opportunity of being, chosen thereto; It was further enacted, That in every Second year from thenceforth for ever, on the first Monday after the 24th of June, or within three days after, the Mayor and Aldermen should hold a Court for the respective Wards: At which time, the Clerk of the Work-house-Corporation should declare the Names of the first Six persons of each Ward, in the order as they were entred as Guardians in the Book, or Books, provided for that purpose; and thereupon those Six persons in every such Ward respectively should cease to be Guardians; and immediately a new Election should be made in the four Wards, by the like votes of such inhabitants thereof as aforesaid, of Six persons so qualified as above declared, to fill up the places of those first Six persons ceasing

(a) Book of Assemblies, 2 March 1697.

dorfed, &c. 1585, &c." The sums received each Sunday, were endorsed on the warrant in the following manner.

	l.	s.	d.
Received 10 Novemb.	4	2	$\frac{1}{2}$
17 Novemb.		20	$\frac{1}{2}$
24 Novemb.		16	
1 Decemb.	2	2	
Sum.	9	5	

[X] The Poor-rates for the year 1602, stood thus.

	l.	s.	d.
St Mary's	19	0	4
St Peter's	32	3	$0\frac{1}{2}$
St Runwald's	4	13	4
St Martin's	7	12	4

	l.	s.	d.
H. Trinity	10	7	2
St Nicolas's	18	11	4
All-Saints	10	3	$10\frac{1}{2}$
St James's	23	12	4
St Botolph's	25	0	0
St Giles's	39	19	4
St Mary Magdalen	2	16	4
St Leonard's	22	17	0

But they are so enormously increased since, that they amount at present in the parish of St Mary's to about 280*l.* per ann. and in the rest in proportion; except in St Runwald's, and the four country-parishes.

[Y] Limited afterwards to every Townsman, who paid to the Poor at the rate of Five pounds per ann.

to be Guardians; and an entry made of the Names of the persons so to be new elected, according to the Priority of their Elections.—But the said first Six persons, or any of them, thus ceasing to be Guardians, should be capable of being chosen again Guardians, if they would accept the same, and not otherwise; and so in every such second year for ever.—And for the better governing of this Corporation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Guardians, or the majority of them, whereof the Mayor for the time being to be one, were authorized to meet yearly, on the 6th day of July, in the Moot-hall in this town, to elect and constitute out of and from amongst themselves these several Officers; a Governor, a Deputy-governor, a Treasurer, and Twelve Assistants, to continue in their office for one year next ensuing, and no longer; and then new ones to be chosen.—Also, the said Governor, or Deputy-governor, and in both their defaults Six of the Assistants for the time being, were from time to time, upon the second Thursday in every second month in every year, to hold a Court of the said Corporation in this Town, of One and twenty of the said Guardians at least: Which Court was to have power to ascertain what sums of money should be raised for the maintenance and employment of the Poor; so as that the same did not exceed what had been paid in this Town towards the maintenance of the Poor thereof in any of the three last years before the making this Act.” &c. But as the Act is at present suspended, and besides hath been printed several times, there is no necessity of giving a larger Extract of it here.

The money assessed by this Corporation, was gathered weekly by Two Collectors, who paid it into the hands of the Treasurer; and he distributed it weekly to two other Persons called Payers, who relieved the Poor according to each person's stated collection, or their particular emergencies, as the Assistants did, by Bills under their hands, order; which Bills were always produced as vouchers to prevent any fraud.

Two Chirurgeons were also employed, at a certain yearly salary, to take care of the Sick-Poor.

Since the suspension of the Act, this Town is in the same state with regard to the maintenance of the Poor as the rest of the Kingdom. But, besides the want of *Equal Taxation*, which is the justest method; and of late much spoken of, and much recommended; it is attended here with this inconvenience, or evil, that some of those parishes which have the most trade, or could best afford to pay towards the maintenance

of the Poor, pay very little; while others that are in the by-lanes, and can have few or no advantages in the way of business, pay 8, 10, and 12 shillings in the pound.

This Workhouse-Corporation became indeed too much the Property of a few, who perhaps made too great an Advantage of it: And it also became a powerful Tool in the hands of those odious things, Parties. But, it might have been better amended, than destroyed.

I must not forget to observe, That long before this, there were Workhouses or Hospitals (as they were anciently called) erected in this Town, for the employment and maintenance of the Poor; particularly in the years 1594 and 1612.

The first was called, The Poore-house and Hospital in Colchester: And, for the relief of the Poor therein, the Guardian and Keeper of the same did, by protections by him and his deputy, collect the Benevolence of good people in sundry places; and gave Bond for the employing of the Money so collected for the relief, behoof, and use of the Poor in that hospital (b).

For the management of the latter, several curious Orders and Constitutions were made which are inserted in the *Appendix* [Z].

C H A P. IV.

§ 1. and 2. *Antiquities, Roman Pavements, Coins and Medals, &c. found in and about Colchester. Account of the Tessellated Pavements now extant.*

THERE are more Roman Remains in and about this Town, than in any other part of South-Britain [A]; nay I may justly affirm than in any other part of Europe out of the Italian dominions, wherein stood Rome, the center of Glory, and the Metropolis of that great Empire. For Here immense Quantities of Roman Bricks and Tiles are to be seen incorporated, or rather the chief Materials, in all our most ancient and public Edifices. The Town-walls, the Castle, and the Churches, are half-built with them, and in several parts thereof the Roman workmanship is also copied; as I have observed above (c). The Bricks are generally about eighteen inches long, eleven broad, and two thick; exceeding hard, and well-baked. And the Tiles are much more substantial than those at present used in our slight and trifling Buildings; which are in ge-

(b) From an old Bond, dated 16 Apr. 36 Elizab.

(c) Book I. p. 15.

[Z] N^o. XX.

[A] Especially on this side the rivers Tees and Ribble: So that, at Colchester you may be said to tread chiefly on Roman ground.—The many remains of Antiquity dug out of the Earth in this place, were taken notice of, many centuries ago, by Marianus Scotus, whose words come in very properly here.—Civitas inter eminentissimas numeranda [Colcestria scil.] si non vetustas, conflagrationes,

eluviones, denique piratarum immisiones, varixque casuum afflictationes, omnia Civitatis memoralia deleviscent. Traditur tamen Helenam, quondam Imperii matrem, ex hac Civitate natam & educatam;—Conjicitur etiam ex his, quæ de terra fossiles eruerunt, tam ferrum quam lapides, tam æra signata quam ædificia sub terra inventa.

neral more calculated for the benefit of the workmen than of the owners.

The Supellex Romana of all kinds still abounds with us; hardly any places being dug up without discovering Urns, Vases, and Potterie of all sorts, or at least fragments of them: among which is a great deal of the fine glazed and red ware, resembling the beautifullest of those that come from China.

Sepulchral Urns, with the ashes therein, are likewise frequently found; as also Lamps, Rings, Intaglia's, Styles, Chains, and such other work [B]. A remarkable Sepulchral Urn in particular was taken up here some few years ago. It was a large Vessel, made of thick coarse light clay, containing twenty gallons: Within which there was an Urn of black earth, holding about two gallons; and having in it the ashes of a Roman Lady, as may be supposed, because there were also with it two bottles of clay for incense, two clay lamps, one metal vessel for ointment, and a *speculum* of polished metal, anciently used for a looking-glass. This apparatus undoubtedly belonged to a Lady, it being the custom among the Romans, to bury with the deceased such things as were dear to them while alive (d).

In 1738, just within St. Botolph's gate, were found several Urns, a Roman Lamp, some pieces of melted metal, and two coins of Domitian.

In the large field, on the South side of the London-road, opposite to the two wind-mills, was found, in 1753, a large Urn, 22 inches in diameter, 2 feet 4 inches deep, and containing about 14 gallons; in which there was a metal *speculum*, or looking-glass.

The 24th of March 1749-50, in Wind-mill field, near the west end of the Town, was found a leaden Coffin; not lying due east and west, but north-east and south-west. In it was a quantity of dust, but no bones, except very small remains of the back-bone, and the skull in two pieces. There lay near the head two bracelets, or picture-frames, of jet, one plain, the other scalloped, and a very small and slender one of brass wrought, and four bodkins of jet. The coffin was cast or wrought all over with lozenges, in each of which was an escallop-shell, but no date. Near it was found an Urn, holding about a pint, in which were two Coins of large brass; one of Antoninus Pius, and the other of Alexander Severus.

A little brass Mercury was also found here some time ago. It came into the possession of the worthy George Holmes Gent. Deputy-keeper of the Records in the Tower; who was so kind as to adorn this work with a representation of it. George Scott Esq; hath it now.



This Figure of Mercury was found at Colchester and was lately in the Custody of M^r. George Holmes now of George Scott Esq.

In 1739, there was found, in a gravel-pit near this town, a fragment of a small image seeming to be Venus; and a little Urn holding about half a pint.

§ 2. Next, As to the Mosaic or Tessellated Pavements; There is one in the Church-yard of St Mary's at the Wall, of which pieces are frequently discovered, when graves are dug in a quite fresh place. It seems to have been a very large one, or rather more than one Pavement; for the pieces discovered are at a considerable distance from each other.

There is moreover one, in the Cherry-garden belonging to the Rector of St Mary's, on the North side of the Parsonage; not many yards from the other.

There is also one in Berry-field, in St James's parish, of which part was discovered by George Wegg Esq; The tesserae were red, intermixed with many white ones, disposed in a star-like form.

Another was found on the South-side of the Red-Lion-inn, when part of it was converted into an iron-warehouse. A great quantity of the pieces were preserved, and set in an arbour in one of the gardens belonging to that inn.

Another was discovered just below the Castle hills.

When Dr. Daniell's house was rebuilding, one was found by the workmen; together with an earthen Urn, holding about a quart, and a metal one [C].

In the beginning of the year 1748, one was discovered in the garden of Peter Creffield, now of James Round, Esq; in the parish of H. Trinity. It was near three foot under the surface of the ground, [as the rest generally are,]

(d) See Dr. Con. Middleton's Antiq. p. 29.

[B] Many of them are in the possession of Charles Gray Esq;—Ebenezer Muffel Esq; had also some of them.

[C.] By the places where the Urns have been found viz. in St. Martin's parish; near St Botolph's gate; the and

and red; only a few whiter pieces were intermixed, but not in any regular order. The breadth of it was about three foot, and the length fifteen; but it seemed to have been damaged on the sides. * In the earth which was flung up, there was the bottom, and other fragments, of a fine figured Urn of red earth; upon one of which fragments, was represented the head of Jupiter. There was also the bottom of another Urn found; and a coin of Constantine junior.

Near half of a very fine and elegant one was discovered, 12 May 1763, on the north side of the High-street, in a garden belonging to Mr. John Bernard, apothecary and chirurgion, late part of a yard of the Falcon and Queen's-head-inn. It consists of a border of red *tesserae*, or dies, each about an inch square, inclosing a curious workmanship made of lesser *tesserae*, black, white, two reds, and yellow, looking like a beautiful carpet. Mr. Bernard hath inclosed and covered it, in order to preserve it from the injuries of the weather. An exact drawing of it was engraved, and delivered with Lexden-Hundred, when that part of the History of Essex was published.

Near this, was found, either part of the same, or another, when a stable was pulled down, which was supposed to be an old Roman building. Many others have been undoubtedly found in divers places; that have been either slighted by the workmen, or of which no notice has been otherwise taken.

§ 3. Then, as to Roman Coins and Medals; immense Numbers, nay Bushels, have been found in and about this Town; and amongst them many gold ones of the higher Empire. Even the richest Cabinets in this Nation have been furnished from hence; of which a very large specimen may be seen in the late Earl of Oxford's Collection, where compleat series, both of brads and silver, were preserved (e). And hardly a Traveller of curiosity passes through this place, without enquiring after and purchasing some.

The following List will inform the curious and learned Reader, of what nature and value are those Roman Coins and Medals found in and about this Town: And, at the same time, will shew Mr. Camden's great mistake when he insinuates (f), that we have none here but of the lower Empire [E].

- A British gold coin, or of electrum. On one side, a horse coarsely done; under his belly
 * a star, 3 dots over his head, and a circle both before and behind him, with 3 dots in each.
 † r. Two half-moons, with 3 dots, on each side of them.

(e) Earl of Oxford's catalogue.

West-side of the Balkon-hill; and near Mr. Alexander Carter's Mill, it is a certain sign, that the Roman Town did not extend to those places. It stood more in the higher parts of the Town, as I have observed above.

** We have here no Roman Altars or Inscriptions remaining; except one found in 1763; which is to be imputed to the many Revolutions that have happened in these parts, as I have observed above. Besides this is so far from

CUNOBILINE.

- au. CVNOB. A horse galloping.
 * r. CAMV. With an ear of corn.
 * æ. CVNOB . . . REX. Cunobiline's head.
 † r. A horse feeding; under him . . . MV.
 a. Cunobiline's head, without inscription.
 r. A pegasus, or winged horse. (R. T.)

Another.

- CVN. Cunobiline's head.
 r. A man on horseback, and under it.
 CAM. (C. G.).
 æ. CVNO. Within a laurel crown.
 * r. CAMV. Under a horse walking; extremely well done.
 æ. CVNO. Under a sphynx.
 * r. A man standing, with a dart or spear in his left hand.

CONSULAR.

- a. ANTON IMP III. The head of Antony.
 * r. PONT III VIR. Two hands joined.

Iulian Family.

- The head of Mercury, with a wing on the top, behind it a trident, and the sign of an ox; without inscription.
 * r. A victory in a triumphal carr, drawn by four horses, under it IVLI BURSIO. Above LXVII.

Lollian Family.

- The head of Liberty: behind it, LIBERTAT.
 * TAT.
 r. The Rostra; and above PALIANVS; not Palicanus, as printed in most books.

J. CÆSAR.

- a. The Emperor in a triumphal chariot, drawn by four horses. In the exergue CÆSAR.
 r. A victory, standing on the prow of a ship. A very fine medal.

M. ANTONY.

- a. The head of Antony, and behind it a lituus, denoting his Augurate. Without inscription.
 IIIVIR R. P. C. The head of the Sun, or Osiris, whose Deity M. Antony assumed in Egypt.

M. AGRIPPA.

- æ. M. AGRIPPA L. F. COS. III. The head of Agrippa, with a corona rostrata.
 * r. Neptune naked, holding a dolphin in his right hand, and a trident in his left.

AUGUSTUS.

- a. CÆSAR AVGVSTVS DIVI F. PATER PATRIAE.
 * TRIAE.
 r. C. ET L. CÆSARES AVGVSTI F. COS DESIG. PRINC. IVVENT.

(f) Britannia, in Essex.

being a rocky country, that Stones are very scarce with us. Now such Inscriptions are chiefly found in greatest quantities, in those parts of Britain wherein Stones are most plentiful.

[E] N. B.—au denotes the golden medals; a silver ones; Æ large brads; æ middle or small brads;—* are such as I have: The rest are in the curious Cabinet of Charles Gray Esq; † denotes the most valuable, or uncommon of the kind.

* Caius

Copy of a Tessellated
OR MOSAIC PAVEMENT,

Found about 3 Feet Under the
Surface in the *Garden* of

M^r Jⁿ^o BARNARD Surgeon

at Colchester 1763.

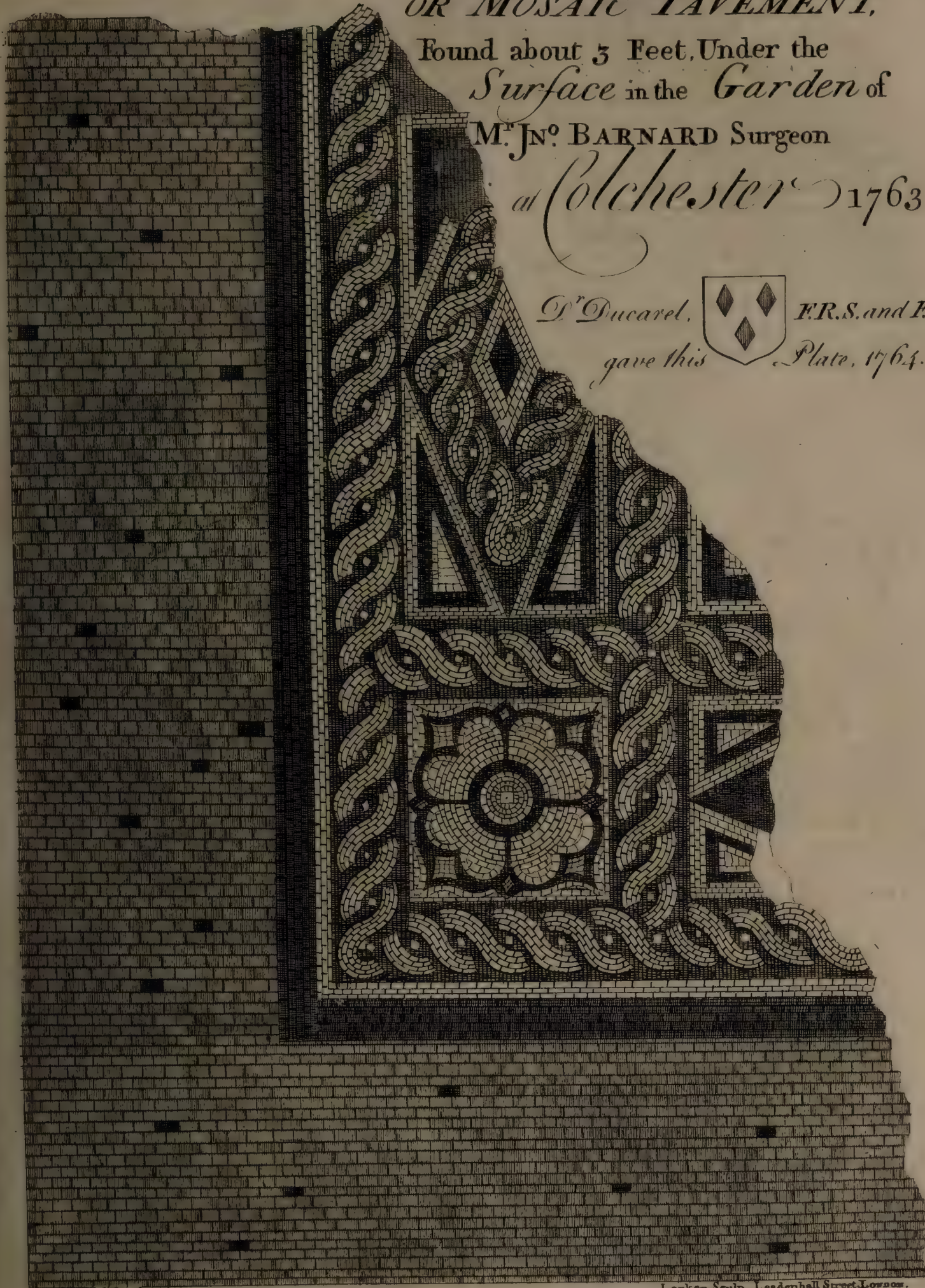
D^r Ducarel,



F.R.S. and F.S.A.

gave this

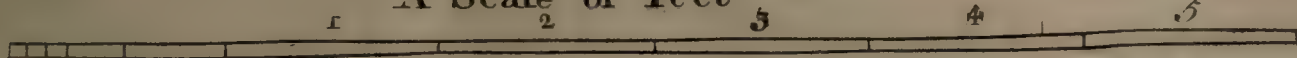
Plate, 1764.



Dunthorne Delin^t

Larken Sculp. Leadenhall Street London.

A Scale of Feet



- * Caius and Lucius in their toga's, each a hasta pura in his hand, with the badges of their pontifical and augural offices, and two shields between them.

a. AVGVSTVS DIVI F.

r. An ox pushing with his horns. IMP. X.

æ. CAESAR AVGVSTVS DIVI F. PATER PATRIAE.

r. ROM. ET AVG. An altar or temple with two trophies.

a. The head of Augustus crowned with laurel, without inscription.

r. IMP. CAESAR. The Columna rostrata, with the statue of Augustus on the top.

TIBERIUS.

a. TI. CAESAR DIVI AVG. F. AVGVSTVS.

r. PONTIF. MAXIM. Livia in a Goddess's habit, holding a hasta pura, and sitting on a laurel.

DRUSUS.

Æ. NERO CLAVDIVS DRVSVS GERMANICVS IMP.

r. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR.

* IMP. A person sitting, holding in her right hand a laurel-branch, and in the left a scepter. In the exergue s. c.

ANTONIA DRUSI.

æ. ANTONIA AVGVSTA.

* r. A figure veil'd standing, holding a patera in her right hand. TI CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.—S. C. The like in great brass.

C. CALIGULA.

Æ. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS P. M. TR. P. P. Vesta sitting, holding a patera in her right hand.

* r. A Temple, with an altar, ox, &c. and three persons going to offer sacrifice, being a representation of the Temple begun by Tiberius, and finished by Caligula, in honor of Augustus. s. c.

æ. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS PON. M. TR. POT. S. C.

r. NERO ET DRVSVS CAESARES. Two figures on horseback.

æ. ————

* r. Vesta sitting, over her head VESTA S. C.

TIB. CLAUDIUS.

Æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.

* r. Pallas lifting up her right hand, holding a spear in her left.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. The Roman modius, or bushel.

* † r. TR. P. COS. II PON. MAX.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP.

* r. CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI. Pallas armed, lifting up her right hand, and holding a spear in her left.

æ. another.

r. Pallas armed, holding a shield in her left, and a dart in her right.

æ. another.

r. SPES AVGVSTA. In the exergue s. c.

* A woman sitting, holding ears of corn in her right hand, and a burning torch in her left.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. P. M. TR. P. IMP.

r. CONSTANTIAE AVGVSTI. S. C.

* Pallas standing, in her helmet, with a spear in her left hand, and holding up her right.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG.

r. s. c. A figure lifting up the right hand, and holding with her left a shield between her legs.

æ. TI. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG.

r. LIBERTAS AVGVSTA. A slave shaking off his chains.

NERO.

a. NERO CLAVD. DIVI F. CAES. AVG. GERM. IMP. TR. P. COS. The heads of Nero and Agrippina.

* r. AGRIP. AVG. DIVI CLAVD. NERONIS CAES. MATER EX S. C. The Emperor, sitting in a carr drawn by four Elephants, and holding a hasta pura; by him sits his mother holding a Legionary ensign.

The same medal as they have in gold at Maldon.

aur. IMP. NERO CAESAR AVGVSTVS.

r. SALVS. A Goddess sitting, and holding a patera in her right hand.

Æ. IMP. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GERM. P. M. TR. P.

r. ROMA S. C. Rome sitting on spoils, holding a victory in her right hand.

æ. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GER. P. M. TR. P. IMP. P. P.

r. The same as the former.

æ. IMP. NERO. CAESAR AVG. P. MAX. TR. PPP.

r. SECVRITAS AVGVSTI. A figure sitting, supporting her head with her right hand, and holding a spear in her left. An altar with a fire before her.

æ. IMP. NERO CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. P. MAX. TR. P. PP.

* r. GENIO AVGVSTI. The God Genius standing at an Altar with a patera in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

SER. SULPITIUS GALBA.

a. IMP. SER. GALBA AVG.

* r. S. P. Q. R.

OB.

c. s. within an oaken Crown.

a. VITELLIVS. GERM. IMP. AVG. TR. P.

* r. LIBERTAS RESTITVTA. Liberty standing, holding a cap in her right hand, and a spear in her left.

a. Another.

* r. Without inscription. Victory sitting, holding a patera in her right hand, and a palm-branch in her left.

æ. IMP. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. In the middle s. c.

r. No inscription. A rhinoceros, with a double horn.

FLAV. VESPASIAN.

a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.

r. CAESAR AVG. F. COS. CAESAR AVG. F. PR.

† The heads of Titus and Domitian; the first of whom was Consul, and the latter Pretor with his father.

A a a

a. IMP.

- a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.
r. IVDAEA. A woman mourning under a trophy.
- a. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.
* r. A sow and pigs. In the exergue, IMP. XIX.
- Æ.—VESPASIAN. AVG. P. M. TR. P. P. P. COS. IIII.
r. ROMA S. C. A figure standing.
- æ. IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. P. P.
r. FIDES. PUBLICA. S. C. A figure in a stola standing, holding a patera in the right hand and a cornucopia in the left.
- a. IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III.
r. SECVRITAS AVGVSTA. Exergue s. c. A figure sitting, holding her head down.
- a. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG. A figure standing.
- æ. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. VIII.
r. FORTVNAE REDVCI.
- a. DIVVS AVGVSTVS VESPASIANVS.
r. Two Goats between two Balls or Globes.

TITUS VESPASIAN.

- T. CAES. IMP. AVG. F. PON. TR. P. COS. VI. CENSOR.
r. ROMA. [A medaillon]
- a. T. CAESAR VESPASIAN.
r. ANNONA AVG. A figure sitting.
- a. IMP. T. CAES. VESP. AVG. P. M. COS. VIII. TRIB. POT.
* r. SALVS. AVG. S. C. The Goddess Salus sitting, and holding a patera in her right hand.
- a. T. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG.
r. PONTIFEX TR. POT. A figure sitting, holding a flower in her right hand, and a spear in her left.
- a. IMP. T. CAESAR VESPASIAN. AVG. P. M.
r. TR. POT. IX IMP. XV. COS. VIII. P. P.
† A Trophy, with two captives.
- Æ. TI. CAES. IMP. AVG. F. PON. TR. P. COS. VI. CENSOR.
r. ROMA. S. C. A Goddess standing, holding a little victory in her right hand, and a spear in her left.
- æ. T. CAES. IMP. AVG. P. TR. P. COS—
† r. VICTORIA NAVALIS. S. C. A winged victory.

DOMITIAN.

- a. CAESAR AVG. F. DOMITIANVS COS. VI.
r. PRINCEPS IVVENTVTIS. * The Goddess Salus standing and leaning on a pillar.
- a. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. P. M. TR. P. VIII.
r. IMP. XXI. COS. XIII. CENS. PPP. Pallas with a thunderbolt.
- æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XII. CENS. PERP. P. P. The Emperor's head with a radiate crown.
- r. FORTVNAE AVGVSTI. Fortune standing with a cornucopia in her left hand.
- æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XIII. CENS. PERP.
* r. VIRTVTI AVGVSTI
A military figure walking, with a spear in his right hand.
- æ. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. COS. XII. CENS. PER. P. P.

r. MONETA. AVGVSTI. S. C. A figure standing, being the Goddess Moneta.

C. NERVA.

- a. IMP. CAES. NERVA. AVG. GER. DAC.
r. IMP. II. COSS. IIII. P. P. Fortune
* fitting, holding a rudder in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left. In the exergue FORT. RED.
- Æ.—RVA CAES. AVG. P. M. TR. P. COS.
† r. VEHICVLATIONE ITALIAE REMISSA. Two mules feeding.
The same in middle brads.
- Æ. IMP. NERVA CAES. TRAIAN. AVG. GERM. P. M.
* r. A figure sitting.

TRAJAN.

- a. IMP. TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P.
r. COS. VI. P. P. S. P. Q. R. Jupiter
* naked with his thunder-bolt, a small figure standing under it.
- a. IMP. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P.
r. COS. V. P. P.—PRINC.
A figure in a toga standing holding a caduceus in her right hand.
- a. IMP. CAES. NER. TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC.
r. PARTHICO p m. TR. P. S. P. Q. R. Mars holding a spear in his right hand, and spoils in his left.
- Æ.—NERVAE TRAIANO AVG. GER. DA.
r. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI S. C. The Emperor on horse-back, holding a dart in his right hand.
- Æ.— — — O AVG. GER. DAC.
r. ARABIA.
Æ. — — — — —
- r. PROVIDENTIA AVG. S. P. Q. R. S. C.
A figure in a stola, standing, her left hand leaning on a pillar, and her right stretched over a globe.
- æ. — — — — —
r. LIBERALITAS AVGVST. The Emperor standing, holding in his right hand a corn-measure, in his left a cornucopia.
- Æ. IMP. CAES. NERVAE TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. V. P. P.
r. S. P. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. S. C. A figure sitting, holding a patera in her right hand; an altar with a serpent before her.
- Æ. — — — — — COS V. P. P.
† Exergue ALIMITAL. The Emperor in his toga, standing, giving with his left hand Ears of corn to a little Image standing before him.
- æ.—The same with this reverse; A woman standing, holding a cornucopia in
* her left hand, and a figure in a toga in her right hand.
- a. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. VI. P. P.
r. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. The Columna Trajana.
- æ. IMP. CAES. NER. TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. VI. P. P. A head surrounded with rays.
- r. PROVIDENTIA AVGVSTI S. P. Q. R. S. C.
æ. IMP. CAES. NERVA, TRAIAN. AVG. GERM.
r. S. P.

r. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. A figure standing near a palm-tree.

æ. — — — — —

r. PARTHICO COS. VI. Exergue FOR. RED.

HADRIAN.

Æ. IMP. CAES. TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG. P. M. &c. The Emperor's head.

r. RESTITVTORI ORBIS TERRARVM.

* The Emperor standing, giving his right hand to a figure kneeling on one knee and crowned with towers, having a globe on her left knee.

a. ADRIANOC CEIB

* r. Jupiter standing upon Mount Casius. ΔΗΜΑΡΧ.

a. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P. P.

* AFRICA. A figure sitting, with a cornucopia in her left hand, a sistrum in her right hand, and an elephant's proboscis on her head.

a. IMP. CAES. HADRIANVS AVG. The Emperor's head bare.

† PONT. MAX, Britannia standing. In the exergue BRITANNIA. A didrachm.

a. IMP. CAESAR. TRAIAN. HADRIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. X. COS. III. A figure in a stola standing by an altar, holding a patera in her right hand.

Æ. HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS.

r. COS. S. C. A figure sitting, holding in her right hand a palladium, or a cornucopia.

æ. IMP. CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG.

r. FORT. RED. On the exergue. Fortune standing, with a rudder in her hand.

æ. IMP. CAES. TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG. r. — — — COS. III. Exergue BRITANNIA. S. C. A woman sitting.

a. HADRIANVS.

r. The Emperor raising with his left hand a figure kneeling, with a rabbit before his feet.

RESTITVTORI HISPANIAE.

a. IMP. CAES. HADRIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. COS. III. and below SALVS AVG. The Goddess Salus sitting.

a. — — — — —

r. an Eagle being his consecration-medal.

a. IMP. CAES. P. AEL. HADRIANVS AVGVSTVS.

r. TR. POT. XIII. COS. IIII.

* Fortune standing with a rudder in her right hand, and in her left ears of corn.

a. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P. P.

* r. A woman standing, holding ears of corn in her right hand, and a cup in her left.

JULIA SABINA.

a. SABINA AVGVSTA.

r. VENERI GENETRICI. Venus in a pallium.

æ. SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG. P. P.

r. IVNONI REGINAE. S. C. A figure standing, holding a patera in her right hand, and in her left a spear.

The same with Sabina's head finely dressed.

r. A Goddess sitting, holding a palladium in her right hand.

a. SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG.

r. CONCORDIA AVG. And in the exergue S. C.

* A figure holding a patera in her right hand, and leaning with her left on the God Terminus.

Another much the same.

* r. Vesta sitting, holding a palladium in her right hand, and a staff or spear in her left.

ANTONINUS PIUS.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII.

r. BRITANNIA COS. IIII. S. C. The figure † of the Province sitting on rocks on which she leans with her left hand; a standard and shield before her.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. P. P. COS.

r. TR. POT. COS. IIII.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. POT. COS. III.

r. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII F.

The head of Aurelius stamped on the breast of his adoptive father Antoninus.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. DACIA COS. II. The figure of a Province.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P.

r. S. C. The she-wolf with Romulus and Remus.

a. ANTONINVS PIVS P. P. M. XVII. S. C.

r. TR. POT. XX. COS. IIII. Jupiter standing, * holding a thunderbolt in his right hand, and a spear in his left.

a. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

* r. PONT. MAX. TR. P. XIII. COS. IIII. A figure sitting, with a cornucopia in her left hand.

a. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS.

* r. COS. III. A thunderbolt upon a table.

æ. ANTONINVS PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII.

r. LIBERTAS COS. IIII. S. C. A figure standing, holding a cap in her right hand, and in her left a rod.

æ. — — — — —

r. GENIVS POPVLI ROMANI. S. C. A genius standing, holding in his right hand a spear, and in his left a cornucopia.

Æ. DIVVS ANTONINVS.

r. CONSECRATIO. An Eagle with wings expanded, standing on a globe.

a. DIVO ANTONINO. The head of Antoninus.

* r. CONSECRATIO. An eagle, with wings expanded.

a. DIVVS ANTONINVS.

r. CONSECRATIO. A funeral pile.

GALERIA FAUSTINA.

a. FAUSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. TEMPOR. FELIC. Faustina, with several children about her.

a. DIVA AVG. FAUSTINA.

* r. AETERNITAS. A figure standing, holding up her garment in her right hand, and a flambeau in her left.

a. DIVA AVG. FAUSTINA.

* r. PIETAS

* r. PIETAS AVG. A person standing by an Altar, and offering sacrifice.

M. AURELIUS ANTONIN.

a. IMP. C. AVRELIVS. ANT. AVG.

† r. PROVIDEN. DEOR. The God Genius offering a crown or garland to the Emperor.

a. M. ANTONINVS AVG. TP. P. XXVI.

* r. IMP. VI. COS. III. A figure sitting, holding a spear in his left hand, and a victory in his right; a shield by his side.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG.

† r. SYRIA. A woman with a Tower on her head, holding a crown in her right hand, and in her left a cornucopia: a river at her feet.

a. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII F. COS.

r. PIETAS. Several Pontifical instruments.

æ. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG. TR. P. XXV.

r. s. c. Rome with an helmet, sitting on spoils, holding a palladium in her right hand, and in her left a spear.

æ. AVRELIVS CAESAR AVG. PII FIL.

r. — — P. III. COS. S. C. A figure with an helmet standing, reaching out the right hand, and holding a spear in the left, a shield behind.

Æ. ANTONINVS AVG. GERM. SARM. TR. POT.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG. VII. IMP. The Emperor standing, holding a congius or measure in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

Æ. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS AVG. ARME-
NIACVS. P. M.

* r. TR. P. XVIII. IMP. II. COS. III. The Emperor in his helmet, and with his vest, or paludamentum, on; holding a spear in his right hand, and a shield in his left.

Æ. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS AVG. TR. P. XXXI.

r. FELICITAS AVG. IMP. VIII. COS. III. P. P. s. c. A figure in a stola, standing, with a spear in the left hand, and a caduceus in the right. [A medaillon]

æ. The head of Aurelius on one side; and
* the head of Antoninus Pius on the other.

ANNIA FAUSTINA.

Æ. FAUSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. HILARITAS. A woman holding a branch in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left.

æ. FAUSTINA AVG. PII AVG. FIL.

r. FELICITAS S. C. A figure standing, holding a globe in her right hand.

æ. FAUSTINA AVGVSTA.

r. FECVNDITAS. A figure standing, holding a spear in her left hand, and a little image in her right.

Æ. FAUSTINA AVG.

* r. TEMPOR. FELIC. A woman standing, holding a child in each arm, and four more standing by her, two on each side.

L. AURELIUS VERUS.

AVREL.

s. c. The Emperor joining hands with a woman; a star between them.

æ. IMP. CAES. L. AVREL. VERVS AVG.

r. FORT. RED. TR. POT. S. C. Fortune sitting, holding an helmet in her right hand.

ANNIA LUCILLA.

æ. LVCILLAE AVG. ANTONINI AVG. F.

r. HILARITAS. S. C. A woman holding a palm-branch in her right hand, and in her left a cornucopia.

æ. LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

r. VENVS. A figure standing, holding an apple or a globe in her right hand.

a. LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

r. IVNO LVCINA. A figure in a stola, standing, and holding in her right hand a patera, and a spear in her left.

LVCILLA AVGVSTA.

Æ. r. FECVNDITAS. AVGVSTA. Lucilla sitting, and having a child in her arms.
[A medaillon]

Æ. LVCILLAE AVG. ANTONINI AVG. F.

* r. IVNONI LVCINAE. A woman sitting, holding a flower in her right hand, and a child in her left. A medaillon.

M. AUR. ANT. COMMODUS.

Æ. L. AVREL. COMMODVS AVG. TR. P. III.

r. LIBERTAS AVG. IM. XII COS. P. P.

s. c. A figure of Liberty.

Æ. M. COMMODVS . . .

A figure sitting on rocks, holding a shield in her left hand. An emblem of Britain.

Æ. COMMODVS —

r. TR. P. IIII COS. . . . S. C. A figure standing, a globe at her feet.

a. L. AEL. AVREL. COMMODVS AVG. P. FEL.

r. TR. P. XVII. IMP.

CRISPINA AUGUSTA.

Æ. CRISPINA AVGVSTA.

r. LACTITIA. A figure standing, holding a crown in her right hand; and a helm on a globe, in her left.

æ. CRISPINA AVGVSTA.

r. IVNO LVCINA. A figure standing, holding a patera in her right hand, and a spear in her left.

CLODIUS ALBINUS.

a. IMP. CAES. D. CLO. SEP. ALB. AVG.

r. PAX AVG. CO.

æ. D. CLOD. SEPT. ALBIN. aug.

r. . . . COS. A figure standing, holding a branch in his right hand, and in his left a shield and spear.

L. SEPTIM. SEVERUS-PERTINAX.

Æ. L. SEPT. SEV. PERT.

r. . . . S. C. Mars holding a little Victory in his right hand, and a spear in his left.

æ. . . . KA. ΣΕΠ. CΕΡΕΡ.

r. A castle, which a soldier is fortifying.

a. L. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

r. FORTVNAE AVGG. A figure standing, and holding a cornucopia in her right hand, and a spear in her left. An altar before her.

SEPT. SEV. PERT. AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. VI. COS. II. P. P. Hercules encompassed with rays, carrying the Lion's skin.

a. SEVERVS

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

r. FELICITAS PVBLICA. A figure standing, holding a Caduceus in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left.

a. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

† r. IOVI. CONSERVATORI. Jupiter sitting, holding in his right hand a little Victory, and a spear in his left.

æ. ———

r. Profectio AVG. The Emperor on horseback with a spear in his hand: setting out against Albinus.

a. L. SEPT. SEV. AVG. IMP. XI. PART. MAX.

r. FORTVNAE AVGG. A figure standing, holding a cornucopia in the right hand, and a spear in the left. An altar before it.

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. P. P. A figure offering a sacrifice.

a. SEVERVS AVG. PART. MAX.

r. MART. AVGG. Mars standing, holding a little victory in his right hand, and with the left leaning on a shield.

a. SEVERVS PIVS AVG.

* r. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. P. P.

Jupiter naked, holding a spear in his left hand, a thunderbolt in his right; and below is his eagle.

JULIA PIA.

a. IVLIA PIA FELIX AVG.

† r. LVNA LVCIFERA. A Didrachma.

a. IVLIA PIA FELIX AVG.

r. IVNO. S. C. Juno standing, a Peacock before her.

a. IVLIA DOMNA AVG.

r. ——— VICT. another.

r. Veneri VICT. Venus standing, half-naked.

a. IVLIA AVGVSTA.

† r. MATRI CASTRORVM. A woman sitting, holding a globe in her right hand, and in her left a spear; at her feet military ensigns.

a. another, with the same inscription.

r. HILARITAS. A woman standing, holding a palm-branch in her right hand, and a cornucopia in her left, to denote the fruitfulness of Julia.

a. another.

r. SAECVLI FELICITAS. A woman standing on the prow of a ship, with a child on her left arm.

a. another.

r. CERERI FRVGIF.

a. another.

r. PIETAS PVBLICA. A woman standing before an Altar, with hands expanded.

a. another.

r. PIETAS AVG. A person offering sacrifice.

a. another.

r. MATER DEVM. Cybele sitting between two lions, with a tower'd crown on her head; holding a branch in her right hand, and a spear transverse in her left, her left elbow resting on a crotalum.

M. ANT. CARACALLA.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. IOVI CONSERVATORI. Jupiter standing † naked, holding a thunderbolt in his right hand, and in his left a spear inverted; an Eagle at his feet, and two military ensigns behind him.

a. A. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. FELICITAS PVBLICA. A figure standing in a stola, with a cornucopia in her left hand.

a. ANTONINVS &c. as in the last.

r. P. M. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. A figure sacrificing, holding a cornucopia in her left hand.

æ. ANTONINVS &c.

r. P. M. &c. S. C. A sea-monster.

a. IMP. CAES. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. FIDES EXERCITVS. A person sitting between two military ensigns.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS aug.

r. VICTORIA aug.

FULVIA PLAUTILLA.

a. PLAVTILLA AVGVSTA.

r. CONCORDIA FELIX. Caracalla and Plautilla joining hands: The former in the cloak from whence his name was taken.

P. SEPTIM. GETA.

a. P. SEPT. GETA CAES. PONT.

r. PART. MAX. M. Two captives sitting under a trophy.

a. GETA CAES. PONTIF.

r. FIDES PVBLICA.

a. GETA CAES. PONT. COS.

r. VOTA PVBLICA. An Emperor sacrificing.

a. P. SEPT. GETA CAES. PONT.

* r. PRINC. IVVENTVTIS.

A person standing, with a spear in his left hand; behind him a Trophy.

M. AUREL. ANTONIN. ELAGABALUS.

a. IMP. CAES. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. PONTIFEX MAX. TR. P. Rome, with a helmet on, sitting, holding in her right hand a little victory, and a spear in her left.

a. ——— CAES. M. AVR. ANTONINVS AVG.

r. VICTOR. ANTONINI AVG. Victory with a laurel in her right hand, and in her left a palm-branch.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG. III.

The Emperor standing, holding a congius in his right hand, and in his left a cornucopia: a star at his feet.

a. IMP. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. III. COS. III. P. P. The Emperor naked, with a radiate Crown on, the sun, or a star, before him.

JULIA PAULA.

a. IVLIA PAVLA AVG.

r. CONCORDIA.

JULIA MAESA.

a. IVLIA MAESA AVG.

r. PVDICITIA. A Goddess sitting, holding a hasta pura in her left hand, and approaching her right to her mouth.

JULIA SOEMIAS.

a. ——— SOEMIAS AVG.

B b b

r. VENVS

r. VENVS CAELESTIS. Venus standing, holding an apple in her right hand, and a plain spear in her left.

M. AUREL. SEVERUS ALEXANDER.

a. IMP. C. M. AVR. SEV. ALEXAND.

* AVG.

r. LIBERALITAS AVG.

A figure standing, holding a cornucopia in the left hand, and a tessera in the right.

a. The same inscription as the former.

* r. P. M. TR. P. VI. COS. II. P. P.

Mars walking.

JULIA MAMMÆA.

Æ. IVLIA MAMMAEA AVGVSTA.

* r. VENVS FELIX. Venus sitting, and holding a little image in her right hand.

C. JUL. MAXIMINUS.

a. IMP. MAXIMINVS PIVS AVG.

r. ——— TATI AVG.

Æ. MAXIMINVS PIVS AVG. GERM.

r. PAX AVGVSTI. S. C. A figure standing, holding in her right hand an olive-branch, and in her left a spear inverted.

M. ANT. GORDIANUS PIUS.

a. IMP. CAES. M. ANT. GORDIANVS AVG.

r. P. M. TR. P. II. COS. P. P. A figure in a stola, the hair tied with a purple lace, standing before an altar, with a patera in the right hand, and a staff in the left.

a. The same.

r. IOVI STATORI. Jupiter standing, half naked, a thunderbolt in his left hand, and a spear in his right.

GORDIANUS II.

a. IMP. CAESAR ANT. GORDIANVS AVG.

* r. PAX AVG. S. C. A figure of peace, standing.

GORDIANUS III.

a. IMP. GORDIANVS PIVS FEL. AVG.

r. IOVI STATORI. Jupiter standing, naked, * with a spear in his right hand, and a thunderbolt in his left.

M. JULIUS PHILIPPUS.

Æ. ΑΥΤΟΚ. Κ. Μ. ΙΟΥΛΙ. ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΣΕΒ. Philip's head with a laurel crown.

r. ΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΩΝ ΜΗΤΡΟ. ΚΟΛΩΝ. In the center Δ. Ε. Σ. C.

A woman's head veiled, and crowned with towers, on the top of her head a ram.

a. IMP. M. IVL. PHILIPPVS AVG.

* r. ROMAE AETERNAE. A person sitting, holding a spear in her right hand, and a victory in her left. [very good silver.]

M. JUL. PHILIPPUS F.

a. M. IVL PHILIPPVS CAES.

r. SAECVLARES AVGG. An altar.

a. IMP. PHILIPPVS AVG.

* r. FIDES EXERCITVS.

A foldier, with a legionary ensign in his left hand, and a manipulus in the right.

VOLUSIANUS.

a. IMP. CAES. C. VIB. VOLVSIANVS AVG.

* r. FELICITAS PVBL. A figure standing, holding a caduceus in his right hand, and a cornucopia in his left.

* a. IMP. CAE. C. VIB. VOLVSIANO AVG.

r. PAX. AVGG. The figure of peace, standing.

æ. IMP. AEMILIANVS. PIVS. FEL. AVG. The Emperor's head, with a radiate Crown.

r. DIANA VICTRIX. Diana, with a bow in her left hand, and an arrow in her right.

LICINIUS VALERIANUS.

a. IMP. C. P. LIC. AA.

r. APOLLINI CONSERVA. A naked figure standing, with a bough in her right hand, and a helmet in her left.

a. The head radiate.

r. RESTITVTO. A woman in a stola standing, presenting a Crown to the Emperor palud.

P. LICINIUS GALLIENUS.

a. IMP. GALLIENVS AVG. GERM.

r. VIRTVS AVG.

GALLIENUS.

a. GALLIENVS P. F. AVG.

* r. GERMANICVS MAXV. A trophy, with two captives.

æ. GALLIENVS AVG.

r. APOLLINI CONS. AVG. A centaur, shooting.

SALONINA.

a. SALONINA AVG.

* r. DEAE SEGETIAE. The Goddess Segetia, or of corn, standing in a temple, with both hands extended.

a. SALONINA AVG.

r. IUNO VICTRIX.

P. LICINIUS CORNELIUS SALONINUS VALERIANUS.

a. DIVO VALERIANO CAES.

r. CONSECRATIO. † An Eagle carrying up the body.

M. CASSIUS LATIENUS POSTUMUS.

a. IMP. C. POSTVMVS P. F. AVG.

r. HERC. DEVSONIENSI. Hercules standing, holding a club in his right hand, and a lion's skin in his left.

PROBUS.

æ. IMP. C. PROBVVS P. F. AVG.

* r. VIRTVS AVG. A figure walking, with a spear in his left hand.

DIOCLETIAN.

æ. IMP. DIOCLETIANVS P. F. AVG.

r. GENIO POPVLI ROMANI.

CARAUSIUS.

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. P. AVG.

r. PAX AVGGG. S. P. Exergue M. I. XXI.

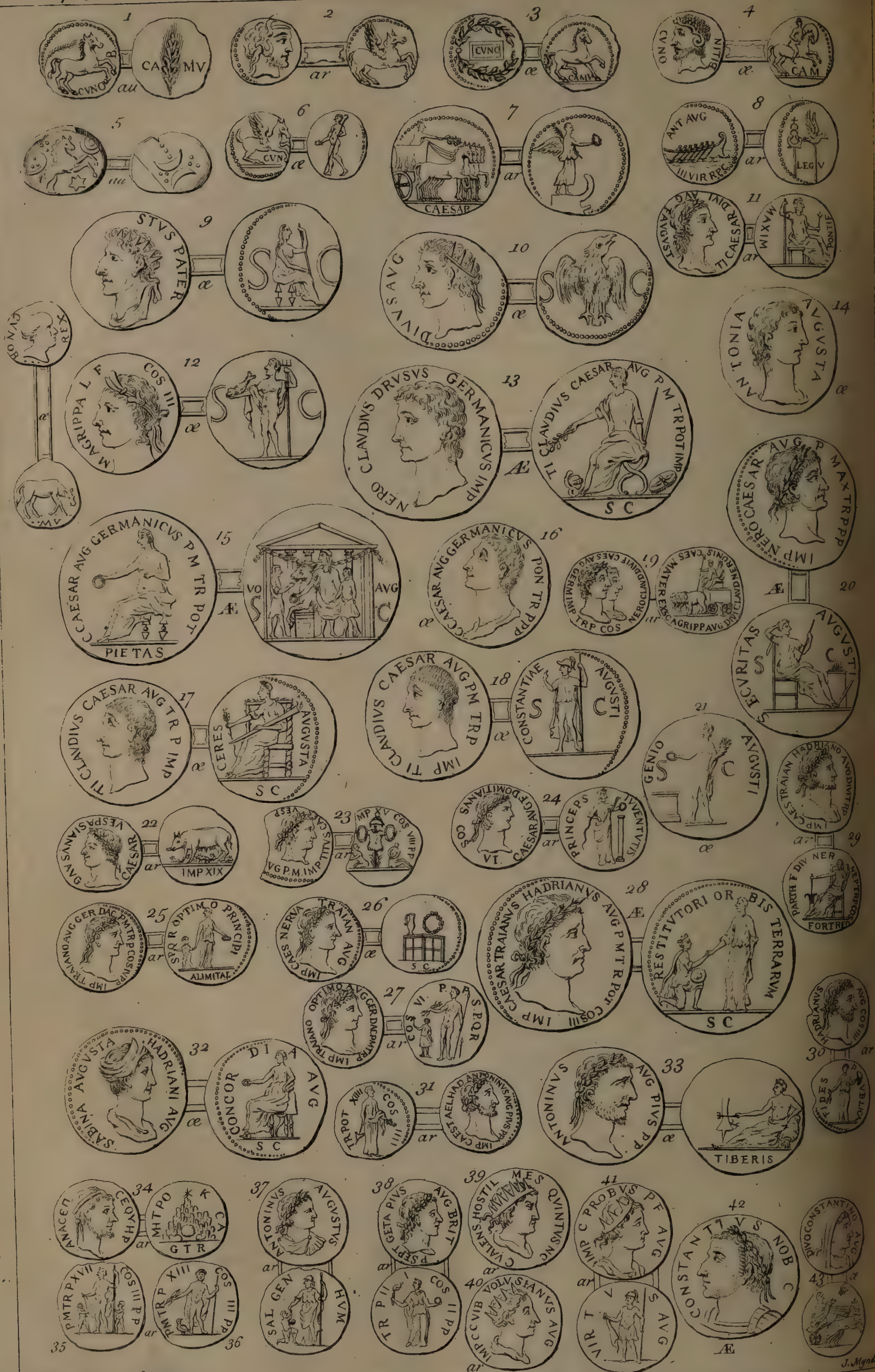
* Peace standing, with a branch in her right hand, and a transverse spear in her left.

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG.

* r. PROVIDENTIA AVG.

æ. IMP. CARAVSIVS, &c.

r. SALVS AVG.



J. Kirby & E. Hamman del.

To CHARLES GRAY Esq; one of the Representatives in Parliament
for the Burgh of Colchester, This Plate is most humbly inscribed.

J. Mynde sc.

Æ. IMP. CARAVSIUS. P. F. AVG. The head of Carausius, with a helmet on, holding a spear transverse in his right hand.

* R. SALVS PVBLICA. A man with a patera in his right hand, sacrificing. On the area B on one side of him, and I on the other. In the exergue MLXX.

ALLECTUS.

Æ. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. F. AVG.

* R. VIRTVS. AVG. Q. L. A prætorian galley, or Flag-ship.

MAXIMIAN.

Æ. IMP. C. MAXIMIANVS P. F. AVG.

CONSERVATORES KART. SVAE. A Temple of six columns, and a woman sitting in it, holding out fruits in each hand. Denoting Karthage, which this Emperor in some measure restored.

Æ. MAXIMIANVS NOB. CAES.

R. SACRA MONET. AVGG. ET CAES. NOST.

DECENTIVS.

Æ. D. N. DECENTIVS NOB. CAES.

R. VICTORIAE D. D. N. N. AVG. ET.

CAES. VOT. V. MVLT. X.

Æ. another, with this reverse, SALVS D. D.

* N. N. AVGG. ET CAESS. TR. S. In the middle X & P. interlaced: and A. ω. on the sides.

CONSTANTIUS.

Æ. FL. VAL. CONSTANTIVS NOB. C.

* R. GLORIA EXERCITVS.

HELENA.

Æ. FL. HELENA AVGVSTA.

* R. SECVRITAS REIPVBLICAE.

A person standing, with a branch in her right hand.

CONSTANTINE the Great.

Æ. CONSTANTINVS P. F. AVG.

* R. SOLI INVICTO COMITI.

T. F. In the exergue PLN. Apollo, or the Sun, with a globe in his left hand.

Æ. CONSTANTINVS AVG.

* R. BEATA TRANQVILLITAS. An altar with a globe upon it; and, above, 3 stars. On the side of it VOTIS XX.

Æ. DIVO CONSTANTINO. The Emperor, with his head veiled.

R. A person, standing in a chariot drawn with four horses, holding out his right hand, to a hand coming out of the heavens.

au. D. N. HONORIVS. P. F. AVG. The Emperor's head.

* R. VICTORIA AVGGG. A soldier with a victory in his left hand, holding a legionary ensign in his right, and kicking a prisoner sitting on the ground. In the area N. D. In the exergue CONOB.

This List is only a short Specimen of such Roman Coins and Medals as I have purchased

since my coming here, or of the many that are in the curious collection of Charles Gray Esq; But there are innumerable quantities more found, even down to the Times of the Romans final Departure from this Island; with which it would be improper and unnecessary to swell this work.

§ 4. Ancient Dates upon two Houses, particularly 1090.

THIS Account of Colchester would, I am afraid, appear to the Reader very incomplete, if I did not say something of the famous date 1090, which hath so much exercised the heads and invention of the learned. This date formerly stood on the North side of a House in the High-street, near the corner of White-fote's, or Pelham's, lane, and almost opposite to the Motéhall. That North-front of the House was of timber; and, to all appearance, no older than the 14th or beginning of the 15th century. But the back, or southern, part of the same was built of a mixture of Roman brick and stone, with arched passages, in the same manner as the under-part of the Mote-hall: And, according to tradition, was built by, and the residence of, Eudo Dapifer; towards the end of the eleventh century, in the reigns of K. William I. and II. [F].

About sixteen or seventeen years ago, this old House was wholly taken down and rebuilt by the owner John Laurence: And then the bottom-cell of the Window on which the Date in question is carved, was placed as the cell of a Window on the South side of the new house, in an inner yard, where it stands at present.

The first who took notice of this date, or whose account at least was made public [G], was the late Rev. Mr Thomas Lufkin. His design was, to confirm thereby the opinion of the learned Dr John Wallis, (for whom he expressed a profound veneration,) viz. That the Numeral Figures were used in Europe, long before the years 1250, or 1300; the time when Father Mabillon (f), and J. Gerard Vossius (g), have affirmed, they first came into use: The contrary to which the Dr fancied was apparent, from a date on the mantle-tree of a Parlor-chimney, at the Rectory-house of Helmdon in Northamptonshire [H]. And so stiff was Mr Lufkin in his Opinion, that the questioning of it gave him great uneasiness.

The next time this Date came to be mentioned in print, was in the Bibliotheca Literaria [I]. Upon which occasion a Gentleman informed the editor [K], that both Mr Lufkin and Dr Wallis appear to have been mistaken, in the account they have given of the use of Arabian characters here in England, as early as the eleventh or twelfth centuries. His words

(f) De re Diplomatica, l. ii. c. 28.

(g) De Natura. Art. 1. iii. c. 8.

[F] See above, Book II. p. 114.

[G] See Philosophic. Transact, Aug. 1699, N°. 255. p. 287. and N°. 266. p. 677.

[H] See Philos. Transf. Dec. 1683. N°. 154. p. 399.

[I] Published by the learned Dr Sam. Jebb, at London 1722, in Ten numbers 4°.---Number 8. p. 25.

[K] See in the same collection, N°. 10. p. 35.

were thus, "I fear Vossius and Mabillon were too good Judges to be imposed upon in the Æra of Numerals; and since only two instances are produced against them, I doubt they are both Forgeries, and so can conclude nothing against them. The Colchester inscription, as you print, stands thus 1090, falsified with a vengeance! for I have seen it, and it was originally thus 1890, i.e. 1490. Some fantastical Knave, perhaps as late as the æra of Quakers, has diminished the 8 of his lower parts, and left it thus, °; for it plainly appears to any discerning eye, that the first ° of the pretended 1090 is but half as big as the other [L]. Being sure in the Colchester inscription," our author "ventures a sling at the Chimney," the date on which M 8 E 33 he makes to be 1433.

Dr Jebb observes thereupon, with a great deal of modesty and good nature, "What this unknown Gentleman says, is very probable, and I can easily believe these Dates to be no older than the time he has assigned for them; but I am not so ready to charge any person with forgery. The lower parts of the 8—might easily be broken by accident, or worn out by time: And if there was any chiselling work in the case, it might be done ignorantly, without any design to deceive. For the lower parts of the 8—being a little cropped, some body might think it would look better to be smoothed, without considering that it would alter the date; as not indeed knowing that 8 stood for 4.—We ought not to charge any thing as forged, if any other fair account may be given of it. It is much more christian and charitable to impute it to Ignorance and Mistake, where there can be room for it, as I conceive there is in this case."

The last time this Date hath been publicly mentioned, was by the learned Mr John Ward, in the Philosophical Transactions (b); upon occasion of the supposed date M16, found on a chimney-piece at Widihale in Hertfordshire. But, after considering these three several Dates, Mr Ward declares (i), "He was at last satisfied, that none of them prove, the Arabian figures were ever used among us, in less than an hundred years after the Reading given to the latest of them:" i.e. till after the year 1333. However the same learned Gentleman has since discovered two instances, somewhat older than this last Period assigned of the use of Arabian Figures in England; the one of the year 1295 on the N. E. Corner of the Steeple at Ashford in Kent; the other of 1332,

on a Beam at the Half Moon near Magdalen Coll. Cambridge (k).

Upon the bare inspection of this our Colchester-date, there are several visible circumstances, which make it appear extremely improbable that it should be so ancient as the year 1090.

1. The figures are in that form which we call the Black letter, or English character. But no such form of Letters, (much less of Figures) was then used, as is plain from MSS. and Records; the hand being at that time more round, and Roman-like [M]. And this clumsy, gothic, and ill-favoured kind of Letters (still absurdly used in his Majesty's Printing-house) came not into fashion till the 13th or 14th century, as is manifest from the Great Seals in Stebbing and Speed, and other evidences. Therefore Mr Lufkin was greatly mistaken, when he asserted, that the square ° is an English Letter of that age (l), viz. of the 11th century.

2. In the same yard where this Date is, there are three more window-cells in the same style, and with the same sort of work as this. On two of them are carved the Arms of Colchester, in two escutcheons; as is also this Date on one. Now escutcheons, and coats of armour, were not used till the 12th century at soonest; as hath been shewn by Sir William Dugdale (m), and Mr Sandford and Stebbing (n). Therefore this Escutcheon, with the Date thereon, seem not to be so ancient as the year 1090.

3. Nor does the Date appear plainly to be 1090. For the first ° is not perfect at bottom; part of it being decayed with age, or having been chiseled off. And it is wider than the second ° and must have been bigger in proportion. So that I cannot determine, whether it was with cross legs at the bottom, in the manner the figure 4 used to be at first made: Or whether it was the same figure as the third. Now, this last might have been intended for a 4; if so, then the date originally was 1440: But this is only conjecture, and not supported by any other instance of the like form of the 4.

To deliver my own opinion freely, I really believe, as did also the late Rev. Mr. R. Turner, that this Date was either set down by the Carpenter from Tradition: or taken from some ancienter Date, undoubtedly in Roman Numerals, which stood upon the old Stone-house, (as it is called in some writings in my possession,) when it was new-fronted with Timber in the

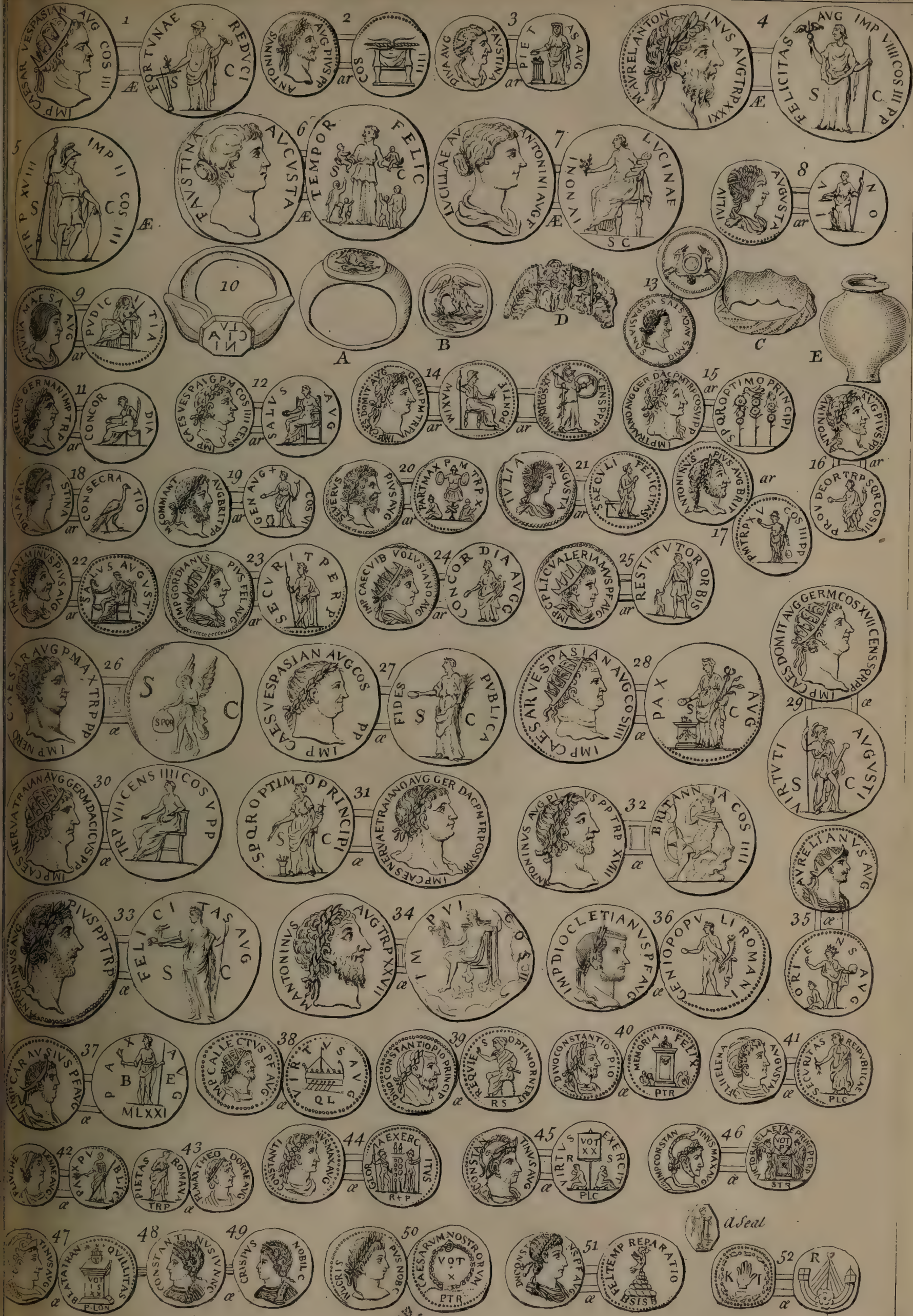
(b) N^o. 439, for Octob. &c. 1735, p. 120.
(l) Ib. N^o. 266. &c. p. 1.

(i) Phil. Transf. N^o. 439, p. 123.
(m) Preface to the Baronage, Tome I. p. 4. col. 2.

(k) See Phil. Transf. p. 474.
(n) Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of England,

[L] I have given, at the end of this Book, as exact a Representation as is possible of our Colchester-date, taken from the Date itself with wet paper, in the manner used by Printers. Now by that it appears, that the unknown Author is mistaken; for the date is not as he represents it. His Argument would have been right, had this date been in the same form as another in this Town, on the East-side of North-hill, over a Door leading into the cistern-

yard; which is put down below at the bottom of the other, being 1894, 1497. Though the figure used for 4, is not always quite round at the top. For, a book-seller in this town (J. K.) hath a MS. of the 14th century, once belonging to St Edmundsbury-abbey, wherein are abundance of figures, amongst which the 4 is generally made thus X
[M] See Domesday-book: and D. Casley's Catal. of MSS. in the Royal Library.



To EBENEZER MUSSELL Esq.
This Plate is most



of Bethnal Green in y Co. of Middlesex,
Humbly Inscribed.

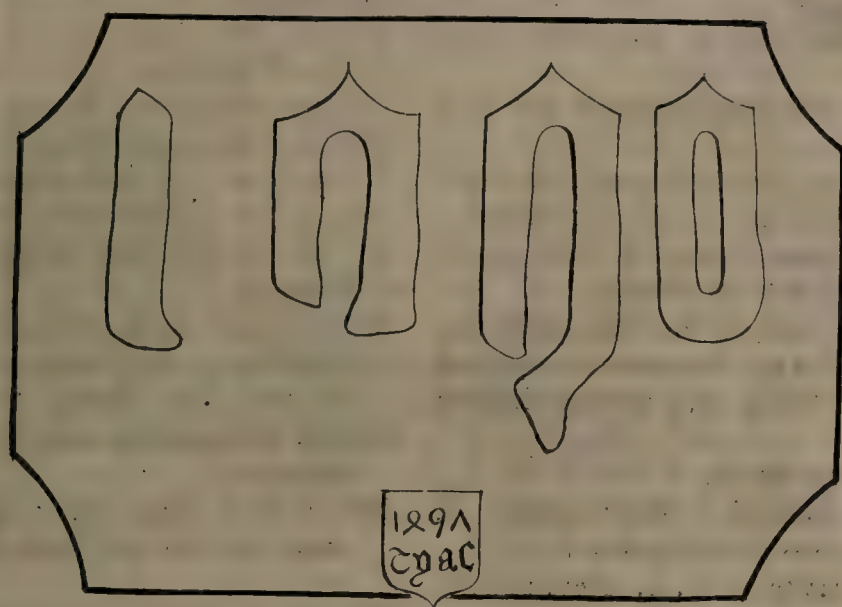
C. An Old English Silver Ring found
at y Queens head Inn in Colchester
D. The Front of it Engraved
E. A small Urn found in Colchester

1 Roman Ring of Coarse Silver.
Found between Loxden & Colchester
Cornelian Seal set in it.

14th or 15th century. And this Date very well tallies with the time wherein Eudo Dapifer lived in this Place.

I may perhaps be blamed for not standing up more zealously for the received Antiquity of this Date : which, in some people's opinion, is one of those venerable Remains, that add to

the Antiquity and Reputation of this place. But, for the reasons here given, I can find no sufficient authority for it. And I look upon it as my Duty, not to propagate but to discountenance Error of any kind, and establish Truth, the doing of which gives me a pleasure inexpressible.



Account of the Coins, and Medals, in the First Plate.

They are all in my Possession, (except N° 2, which belonged to the Rev. Mr. Rob. Turner, and now to the Rev. Mr. Myers; and N° 4. which belongs to Charles Gray Esq;)

N° 1. Is of Gold, and is described above in page 184.

N° 2. Is of Silver, and is described in the same Place.

N° 3. Is of copper, and exceeding fair, and well done. It is also described in the same Place.

N° 4. Is also described there. It belongs to Ch. Gray Esq; and is very curious.

The Coin of Cunobiline on the side, with his head and the title REX, is extremely curious and scarce; there being only another known to be extant.

N° 6. Is described, as above.

N° 7. Is likewise described there, under *J. Cæsar*. Q. If it was not Augustus?

N° 8. ANT. AVG. HIR. R. P. C. REV. LEG. V. Of Silver.

N° 9.—STVS PATER. Rev. A Person sitting s. c.

N° 10. DIVVS AVG. Rev. An Eagle.

N° 11. TI. CAESAR DIVI AVG. F. AVGVST. Rev. PONTIF. MAXIM. Of Silver, very fair.

N° 12, 13, 14. Are described above, under *M. Agrippa*, *Drusus*, and *Antonia*, p. 184.

N° 15. Is also partly described in the same place under *Caligula*; only add in the Exerg. under Vesta PIETAS: And on the two Sides of the Temple di vo—AVG.

N° 16. C. CAESAR AVG. GERMANICVS PON. TR. P. P. P. The Reverse is not represented. It has VESTA.

N° 17. T. CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG. TR. P. IMP. Rev. CERES AVGVSTA. Exerg. s. c. In the Description of it above, it is wrongly printed SPES AVG.

N° 18. Is described above in p. 185.

N° 19. Is described above in p. 185, under *Nero*. It is of Silver, and extremely curious.

N° 20. Is described in the same Place: And so is also N° 21. of which the Reverse only is represented here.

N° 22. Is likewise described there, under *Flav. Vespasian*.

N° 23. IMP. Titus Cæf. VESPA . . . VG. P. M. Rev. . . . MP. XV. COS. VIII. P. P.

N° 24. Is described above under *Domitian*.

N° 25. IMP. TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. COS. IV. P. P. Rev. S. P. Q. R. OPTIMO PRINCIPI. Exerg. ALIMITAL.

N° 26. IMP. CAES. NERVA TRAIAN. AVG.

N° 27. IMP. TRAIANO. OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. P. M. TR. P. Rev. COS. VI. P. P. S. P. Q. R.

N° 28. Is described above in p. 187, under *Hadrian*.

N° 29. IMP. CAES. TRAIAN. HADRIANO AVG. DIVI TRA. Rev. PARTH. F. DIVI NER. NEP. TR. POT. COS. Exerg. FORT. RED.

N° 30. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. Rev. FIDES PVBLICA.

N° 31. IMP. CAES. T. AEL. HAD. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. Rev. TR. POT. XIII. COS. III.

N° 32. Is described above, under *Julia Sabina*.

N° 33. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. Rev. TIBERIS.

N° 34. ANA CEN. CEOYHP. Rev. MITPO. K. . . . CA.

N° 35. P. M. TR. P. XVII. COS. III. P. P. being only a Reverse of one of the same Emperor, Severus.

N° 36. Is likewise the Reverse of one of the same Emperor, P. M. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. P. P.

N° 37. ANTONINVS AVGVSTVS. Rev. SAL. GEN. HVM. Caracalla.

N° 38. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Rev. TR. P. III. COS. II. P. P.

N° 39. C. VALENS. HOSTIL. MES. QVINTVS N. C. The Reverse not figured in the Plate, is MARTI PROPVGNATORI.

N° 40. IMP. C. VIB. VOLVSIANVS AVG. The Reverse, not represented here, FELICITAS PVBL. Another which I have, hath on the Reverse PAX AVGG.

N° 41. Is described above, p. 190, under *Probus*.

N° 42. CONSTANTIVS NOB. C. The Reverse, not figured in the Plate, is GENIO POPVLI ROMANI.

N° 43. Is described above, p. 191, under *Constantine the Great*.

P L A T E II.

The Nine first Coins are in my Possession, viz.

1. IMP. CAESAR VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III. Rev. FORTVNAE REDVCI S. C.
2. Is described above, p. 187, col. 2, under *Antoninus Pius*.
3. Is described in p. 188. col. 1, under *Galeria Faustina*.
4. Is. described in the same page, col. 2, under *M. Aurelius Antonin*.
5. Is described also there, being only a Reverse.
6. Is described in the same Place, under *Annia Faustina*.
7. Is described in the same page, col. 2. under *Annia Lucilla*.
8. IVLIA AVGVSTA. Rev. IVNO.
9. IVLIA MAESA AVG. Rev. PVDICITIA.

The rest (which have been found at Colchester as well as all the foregoing ones) were in the large and curious Collection of Ebenezer Muffel Esq; who was pleased to adorn this Work with this *Second plate* at his own Charge.

[From the 11th to the 25th are of Silver. The rest are of copper.]

11. VITELLIVS. 12, 13. FL. VESPASIANVS, [The 13th is described above, p. 186.]
14. DOMITIANVS. 15. TRAIANVS.
- 16, 17. ANTONINVS PIVS.
18. Annia FAVSTINA.
19. M. COMM. ANT. AVG. BRIT. P. P.
20. SEVERVS PIVS. 21. IVLIA AVGVSTA.
22. MAXIMINVS. 23. GORDIANVS III.
24. VOLVSIAN. 25. VALERIAN.—26. NERO.
- 27, 28. VESPASIANVS. [the 27th is described above, p. 186. col. 1.]
29. DOMITIAN. 30, 31. N. TRAIAN.
32. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P. P. TR. P. XVIII. Rev. BRITANNIA COS. IIII.
33. Another of the same Emperor's.
34. ANTONINVS AVG. 35. AVRELIANVS.
36. DIOCLETIANVS. [described above, p. 190. col. 2.]

37. CARAVSIVS. [described in the same place.]
38. ALLECTVS. [described p. 191.]
- 39, 40. FL. CONSTANTIVS.
41. FL. HELENA; his first wife.
43. THEODORA; his second wife.
42. FL. Jul. HELENA; wife of the Emperor Julian.
- 44, 45, 46. CONSTANTINVS MAX.
47. Another of the same Emperor, P. LON.
48. CONSTANTINVS junior.
- 49, 50. CRISPVS. 51. CONSTANS.

Mr. Muffell had also in his curious Cabinet several Antiquities found in Colchester; some of which are represented in this plate; namely, 1. An Urn of brown Earth, three Inches high: It belonged to the late Earl of Oxford, who has left an account of it in these Words. "This was found ten Foot deep, in digging a Cellar at the House of Mr. Tho. Great in Colchester."

This is now in the possession of George Scott, Esq; He hath also C. D. being an antient English Ring of Silver, curiously wrought, and formerly enamelled. On it is engraved a Representation of the Trinity, and the child Jesus in his Mother's Arms. It was found at the Queen's-head-Inn here; which was very ancient, and part of it a Roman Brick Building.

A. B. Is a most ancient Roman Ring, of coarse Silver, wherein is set a large Cornelian Seal; in which is carved a Hare thrown on its back, and holden by an Eagle: Being a device to represent the Subjection of the Britans to the Roman Empire. It was found in the Borough-fields; and belongs now to T. Hollis, Esq;

Nº 10. Another Roman Ring of coarse Silver, having on it LVCIANI, and represented here, is in the Possession of Charles Gray Esq; And the little Seal, which is cut in a very beautiful Cornelian, is in my own Possession.

The End of Book III.

A P P E N D I X.

N^o. I.*Concerning the Hyth-bridge.*

THIS Indenture made betwix William Foorde and John Boteler Baillies of the towne of Colchestre, and the Communalte of the same towne on the oon partie, and William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld thelder, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede dwellers, inhabitauntez, and freholders in the parish of Seynt Leonard, called Colchestrehithe on the odir partie, Witnesith, that where striff debate and vari-
 aunce of late hath bene hadde and moeved betwix the feid Baillies and Communalte of the oon partie, and alle the inhabitauntez of the feid parish of Seynt Leonarde on the odir partie, for a Wey to be hadde, used, and occupied thorough the Haven, River, and Water at the feid Hithe, and for a brigge to be hadde over the said Haven, River, and Water for a Wey, for all manner of people thereon to passe, as well with hors and cartes as otherwise, It is agreed and accorded betwix the feid parties in forme and manner folowyng, that is to wete, the Baillies and Communalte by their hool and common assent, in as muche as in them is by these presentez graunten and confermen to the forfeid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede there heires and assignes of every of them, that they and all the inhabitauntez in the parish aforeseid, there heires and assignes, and the heires and assignes of every of theym, and all oder people shall mowe for ever, use, have, and enjoye a Weye, with men, hors, and carte thorough the feid Haven, Ryver, and Water from the feid parish unto and into the strete called Grynstedestrete, and from the same strete unto and into the feid parish of Seynt Leonard at all tymes for ever; and that the same William, John, Peter, Walter, William, William, John, John, William and John, ther heires and assignes and the heires and assignes of every of theym, and all oder persones who so ever wull, shall, mowe, make or do make, a brigge of stone or tymber or of bothe over the feid Haven, Ryver, and Water for men, hors, and carte to passe therover to and fro for ever, with a draughte in the same, that shippes, botys, and oder watervessels, shall mowe, passe ther, if the water wull serve therfore. And the same brigge to repaire and susteyne and newe in likewise to make as ofte as nede shall requyre at there propir costes and expenses. To have, holde, use, and occupie the feid weye and brigge to the forfeid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede ther heires and assignes, and to the heires and assignes of every of theym, and to alle oder people thedir comyng and resortyng for ever, without lettynge, perturbatione, or contradiction of the feid Baillies and Communalte or there successors or any of theym, or of any persone of the feid towne of Colchestre, or of any other for theym, or in their name or names for evermore, in like fourme and condition, as it is and hath bene used and doon atte Northbregge and the Estbregge of the feid towne of Colchestre. Into witnesse whereof to the oon part of this Indenture towards the feid William Smyth ——— and John Reve remaynyng the feid Baillies and Communalte have put to their common Seal. To the other part of the same Indenture towards the feid Baillies and Communalte remaynyng the feid William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyk, Walter Gyles, William Volantyn, William Davy, John Berdefeld, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede, their Seals they have put to. Youyn at Colchestre before-

feid in the Common Halle of the same towne the seconde daye of Decembr, The yer of the regne of kyng Edward the 4th, after the Conquest the 13th.

John Duc of Norfolk, Erle Wareyn and of Surrey, Erle Marschall and of Notyngham, Marschall of England, Lord Segrave of Gower, and of Maubray gretying. Knowe ye, that We by these presents, graunten and confermen unto William Smyth, John Honyngton, Peter Berwyke, Walter Gylez, William Valentyne, William Davy, John Berdefeld the elder, John Debon, William Edon, and John Rede dwellers, inhabitaunts and fre holderez in the parish of Seynt Leonard, called Colchestre Hythe, there heyrez and there assignez, and to the eyrez and assignez of every of them, That they, there heyrez, and assignez, and the eyrez and assignez of every of them, and all the Kyngs people shall mowe for ever use, have, and enjoye a Weye with men, hors, and carte thorough the Haven, Rever, and Watyr at the feid Hythe, from the feid parish, over a parcell of our Grounde unto the strete called Grynstedestrete, and from the feid strete unto and into the foreseid parish over the feid parcell of grounde: Which parcell of grounde We late hadde of the gift and graunte of Walter Abbot of the Monasterie of Seint John of Colchestre and the Covent of the same place. And that the same William Smyth ——— and John Rede there eyres and assignez, and the eyrez and assignez of every of them, and all oder persones whosoever will, shall, mowe, make, or do make a brygge of Stone or Tymbyr or of bothe over the feid Haven, Rever, and Water for men, hors, and carte to passe there over, to and fro for ever, with a Draught in the same, that Shippez, botez, and oder Water-vessellez shall mowe passe there, if the Water will serve therfore: And the same to repayre and susteyne, and newe in lykewyse to make, as ofte as nede shall requyre, at there propir costs and expenses. To have, holde, use, and occupye the feid weye and brygge, to the foreseid William, John, Peter, Walter, William, William, John, John, William, and John, there heyrez and assignes, and to the eyres and assignes of every of theym, and to all oder people there comyng and resortyng for ever frely, without lettynge or contradiction. In witnesse whereof to these presentez we have put to oure Sealle the viiith day of Januar. the xiii yere of the reigne of kyng Edward the fourth (a).

He had given, two days before, a general Release to the Bailiffs and Commonalty; which is still extant in the parish-chest.

When the Corporation erected a Water-mill at the Hyth, about the year 1552, they took the Charge of this Bridge upon themselves; and yet afterwards they would have thrown it again upon the parish of St Leonard's: For which there was a suit in Chancery between that parish and the Town, in 1665 and 1666. See the papers in the Parish-chest.

N^o. II.*Copy-Clauses of the Act 21 James I. n^o. 68. for paving the Streets of Colchester.*

THE Act is intituled, *An Act for the repairing and maintaining of the Haven, River, and Channel running unto the Borough and Towne of Colchester, in the County of Essex, and also for the Paving of the said Town.*

“And whereas the Streets and Lanes within the said Borough and Town of Colchester, are of late, by reason of the continual Road and often Carriages, become deep and foul, very noisom and dangerous to the inhabitants of the said Borough and Town of Colchester, and to others of his Majesties Subjects, which daily pass by and through the said Borough on foot or on horse back: For remedy

and reformation whereof, It is enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That all and every person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, their heirs and successors, that now be or hereafter shall be immediate owners or landlords, of any Messuages, Tenements, Yards, Gardens and Orchards within the said Town or the Suburbs of the same, of any Estate or Estates in fee-simple, fee taile, for life, or for term of years; from time to time, and all times, at the assignment and appointment of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of the said Town of Colchester, or the more part of them, well and sufficiently Pave, or cause to be paved, with paving stone, all and every the Streets, Lanes; Highways, lying directly before the said Messuages, or Tenements, Yards, Gardens, Stables, Cottages, Curtilages, or Orchards, sett, lying, and being in the Streets and Lanes of the said Borough and Town: Every person and persons, as is abovesaid, to Pave such part and quantity of the said Ways, Streets, and Lanes; and in Length as his or their messuages, tenements, yards, &c. do lye and extend by and against the said ways, streets, and lanes. And every person and persons charged and chargable with the paving of the said streets, ways, and lanes as abovesaid, or which ought to pave the same by this present Act, to forfeit to the Bayliffs of the said town of Colchester for the time being Twelve-pence for every Yard-square not paved in form abovesaid, within two months after warning thereof given by the Bayliffs of the said Town for the time being, or one of them; the same being presented before the Bayliffs of the said Town for the time being, by Twelve Free-burgesses of the same Town. And that all and every person and persons now having, or which hereafter shall have, any Estate or Interest, or now be, or shall be, lawfully seized of, or interested in any of the said Messuages, or Tenements, yards, gardens, stables, cottages, curtilages, and orchards as abovesaid, shall, from time to time, after the said last day of this present Session, maintain, support, repair, and make, all and every the said pavements over and against their houses, messuages, or tenements, yards, gardens, stables, cottages, curtilages, and orchards, from time to time, and so often as need shall; upon pain to forfeit for every yard square Eight-pence of like money.

And that all the said forfeitures for not paving, maintaining, and repairing of the pavement of the said streets, shall be to the use of the Bayliffs and Commonalty of the said of Town of Colchester, and their successors, to be employed and converted for the amendment of the Haven, River, and Channel there, at and by the discretion of the said Bayliffs for the time being.

Copy-Clauses of the Act 22 George II.

AND whereas the Streets and Lanes in the said Town of Colchester, and the Liberties thereof, have, for several years last past, been much out of repair, and are now in so bad and ruinous a condition, that it is dangerous for persons to pass and repass through the said town: now, for the effectual repairing and amending thereof for the future, be it enacted by the Authority abovesaid, That all and every landlord or owner, landlords or owners, of any dwelling-house, shop, warehouse, coach-house, building, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being contiguous to, adjoining upon, fronting, or lying along the sides of such Streets and Lanes in the said Town, as have been formerly paved, shall, from time to time, and at all times after the commencement of this present Act, at his, her, and their own costs and charges, sufficiently repair, pave with Stone, and amend the street or lane, before and lying over against his, her, or their house or houses, buildings, walls, fences, grounds, or lands, so far as his, her, or their house or houses, buildings, walls, fences, grounds, or lands extend, unto the middle of the same street or lane.

And for that purpose, be it farther enacted by the Authority abovesaid, That the Surveyor or Surveyors of the highways for the time being, within the respective parishes of the said town of Colchester, shall and do, from time to time, every three months or oftener, if the Justices at any special Sessions of the peace, to be held for the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex, shall so order, during his or their being a surveyor or surveyors, take a view of all the streets and lanes within the parish or place, for which he or they is, are, or shall be appointed surveyor or surveyors; and shall make a return, on oath, in writing, to the Justices to be assembled in Special Sessions as abovesaid (which special sessions the Justices are hereby required to hold every three months for that purpose) of the names of all the landlords or owners, whose pavements shall be out of repair, and the names of the streets or places where such pavements are, and the length and breadth of the pavements so out of repair;

and after such return made to the Justices, as abovesaid, the said Surveyor or Surveyors shall, within three days then next, cause notice in writing to be given of such pavements as shall be so out of repair, to such landlords or owners, who ought to repair the same; or shall cause such notice to be left at, or fixed upon, such house or houses, buildings, walls, fences, or other the premises contiguous to, or over against the Places wanting such repair; and if such decays or want of repair shall not be amended within Twenty days next after such notice given, left, or affixed, as abovesaid, then the said surveyor or surveyors shall and may cause the said decays to be repaired and amended; and shall be reimbursed what charges and expences he or they shall be reasonably at in so doing, by the party or parties who should or ought to have done the same; and in order to reimburse such Surveyor or Surveyors all such sum and sums of money, as shall or may have been by him or them so laid out and expended in or about the repairs of the said Pavements as abovesaid; it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Surveyor or Surveyors, to apply him or themselves to the justices of the peace for the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex, at any of their special sessions; and upon his or their making oath of the charge of such repairs, the said Justices shall and may order the repayment thereof to such surveyor or surveyors, by the landlords or owners, who ought to have repaired the same; and in case such landlords or owners shall for the space of fourteen days, after demand made, or notice thereof given, or left at, or fixed upon such house or houses, buildings, walls, fences, or other the premises, as abovesaid, neglect or refuse to pay such sum or sums of money, so ordered by the Justices as abovesaid, then it shall and may be lawful to and for the said surveyor or surveyors, by warrant or warrants under the hands and seals of any two Justices of the peace for the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex (which warrant or warrants such Justices are hereby authorised and required to grant) upon oath made before them, by such surveyor or surveyors, of the person or persons so refusing or neglecting to pay, to levy the same by distress and sale of the goods and chattles of such landlords or owners so neglecting or refusing to pay, as abovesaid, or by distress and sale of the goods and chattles of the Tenant or Tenants, Occupier or Occupiers of any such house or houses, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments; and in case any such house or houses, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be empty or unoccupied, or that a sufficient distress cannot be found therein, then the said surveyor or surveyors, or any succeeding surveyor or surveyors, shall and may, at any time afterwards, levy such sum or sums of money, by virtue of the same, or any other such warrant or warrants, by distress and sale of the goods and chattles of such landlord or landlords, or of the next or any other succeeding tenant or tenants, occupier or occupiers of the said house or houses, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, rendering the overplus, upon demand (if any be) the reasonable charges of such distress and sale being first deducted, to the person or persons whose goods and chattles shall be so distrained and sold.

And be it further enacted by the Authority abovesaid, That if such sum or sums of money, so to be paid by any landlord or owner, as abovesaid, shall be levied by distress and sale of the goods and chattles of any of the tenants or occupiers, as abovesaid; or in case any such tenants or occupiers shall voluntarily, and without such distress and sale, pay such sum or sums of money as abovesaid; then, and in either of the said cases, it shall and may be lawful for the said tenants or occupiers to deduct the same out of their Rent then due, or thereafter to grow due, which he, she, or they are to pay for the house or houses, buildings, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being in his, her, or their possession or occupation; and the landlords, owners, and proprietors thereof, are hereby required to allow such Deductions and Payments; and every tenant or tenants, paying or having his, her, or their goods distrained and sold for such sum or sums of money as abovesaid, shall be, and are hereby, acquitted and discharged for so much money as the same shall amount to, with the charges of such distress and sale, in the same manner as if the same had been actually paid to such person or persons, to whom his, her, or their Rent shall have been due or payable.

And be it further enacted by the Authority abovesaid, That the streets and lanes adjoining to any Churches or Churchyards within the said town shall, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, be repaired, paved with stone, and amended, so far as such churches or church-yards do extend, unto the middle of such streets and lanes, by the surveyor or surveyors of the highways, for the time being, of such parish or parishes wherein such streets and lanes do lie; and the surveyor or surveyors for the time being, of the respective parishes within the said town, or such other person or persons as he or they shall appoint, shall sweep and cleanse, or cause to be swept

swept and cleansed, all the streets, lanes, and publick places, within the parish for which he or they shall be surveyor or surveyors; and shall carry away and remove, or cause to be carried away and removed, all the sweepings, dirt, filth, and other annoyances in the said streets, lanes, and places, from time to time, as often as shall be necessary, or as the Justices, at any their special sessions, shall order or direct; which surveyor or surveyors shall be reimbursed the monies by him or them paid or expended in or about the paving and cleansing the said streets, lanes, and places, and removing annoyances therein as aforesaid, in such manner as the surveyors of the highways, for the time being, are, by the laws now in force, to be reimbursed the monies by him or them laid out or expended in or about the repairing of highways.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in case any tofts or spots of grounds, or other waste places, against which the streets or lanes ought to be paved as aforesaid, shall be deserted, or in such bad condition that no sufficient Distress can be found thereon; then from and after the commencement of this present Act, it shall be lawful for the surveyor or surveyors of the highways for the time being, within the respective parishes of the said town, to cause the pavement to be amended, which such tofts and waste places are liable to amend, and to put the expence thereof into the surveyors rates; which shall be allowed in like manner as the rest of the expences of such surveyors rates are by law allowable.

And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any surveyor or surveyors of any parish or parishes within the said town shall neglect his or their duty, in any thing required of him or them by this Act to be done, he or they shall forfeit, for every such offence, the sum of forty shillings, to be levied on his or their goods and chattles; by distress and sale of the same, by warrant or warrants under the hands and seals of any two or more Justices of the peace for the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex, before whom such surveyor or surveyors shall be convicted thereof, in a summary way, by confession, or by the oath of two credible witnesses; which warrant or warrants the said Justices are hereby empowered and required to issue; which said forfeiture shall be paid into the hands, and be applied by the order of the said Justices, for and towards the Uses and Purposes directed by this Act for repairing the pavements, or cleansing the streets of the said Town; rendering the overplus upon demand (if any) to the owner or owners, the charge of such distress and sale being first deducted.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Justice or Justices of the peace of the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex, shall at any general quarter sessions of the peace, to be holden for the said Town or County, make any presentment or presentments, in writing, to be signed by him or them, upon his or their view of any neglect or default in the pavement of the said streets or lanes contrary to this Act, every such presentment or presentments shall be of such and the same force and effect as any other presentment in default of the repairs in any highways; and the Justices, at the same or any other such sessions, are hereby authorized and required to proceed thereupon accordingly; and the said Justices are hereby authorized and required to take all possible care to cause the said pavements to be, from time to time, well and sufficiently repaired, paved with stone, and amended, according to the true intent and meaning of this act.

Provided always, That if any person or persons shall think him or themselves aggrieved, and shall not think fit to abide such order so to be made by the Justices at their Special Sessions as aforesaid; then such person or persons shall and may appeal to the Justices of the peace for the said town of Colchester, or county of Essex, at the next general quarter sessions of the peace to be held for the said town or county (such person or persons so appealing giving reasonable notice thereof to the surveyor or surveyors of the parish wherein the cause of such Appeal may arise) who shall and have hereby full power and authority to make such order therein as they

costs on other appeals relative to the settlement of the poor are ordered and directed to be raised and levied.

shall think proper; which order so made shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be final and conclusive to all parties, to all intents and purposes whatsoever; and the said Justices, at such general quarter sessions, shall and may order and award to the party or parties, in whose favour such appeal shall be determined, such costs and charges as they shall think fit, to be raised and levied by such ways and means as

N^o. III.*Domesday for Colchester.*

Fol. 11.

IN Colecestre habet Episcopus xiv Domos, & iv acras, non redditentes Consuetudinem preter scotum; nisi Episcopo. In eadem tenet Hugo de Episcopo ii Hidas & i acram, & reddit consuetudinem. Semper ii Carucate in Dominio, & i Caruca hominum, & ii villani, & xi Bordarii, & i Servus, vi acre & dimidium prati. Modo i molendinum. Tunc & post valebat xl Solidos modo l. [A].

Hundret de Colecestre. — fol. 104, &c.

In eadem Colecestre tenuit Godricus i liber homo T. R. E. iv mansiones terre, & unam Ecclesiam, & iv hidas in Grenesteda: Quo mortuo filii ejus terram in quat' dimiserunt partes; Quarum Rex habet duas, quibus pertinent due Domus in Burgo que semper Regi redderunt consuetudinem, & adhuc reddunt. In ii hidis tunc ii Carucate in dominio, & modo. Tunc iii Villani, & modo. Tunc ii servi, & modo. Tunc xxiv acre prati & marisci, & modo. Tunc i molendinum, & modo dimidium. Tunc valebat xl solidos & modo. Et de duabus aliis partibus habet comes Eustachius i hidam. Et Johannes filius Walerami alteram hidam. Et in quarta Comitibus Eustachii, est tota Ecclesia, & quarta pars molendini, et quarta pars Prati. Tunc i car' modo nulla; & valet inter totum xxx Solidos. Et in quarta parte Johannis fuit i Car' T. R. E. modo nulla. Et quarta pars molendini, quarta pars prati. Et valuit inter totum xxx solidos. Et de his duabus partibus nullam habet Rex consuetudinem.

Et Burgenses calumpniantur v hidas de Lexfendena ad consuetudinem et Scotum Civitatis, que jacuerunt ad predictam terram quam tenebat Godricus.

Isti sunt Burgenses Regis qui reddunt consuetudinem.

Colemannus habet i Domum de Colecestre, tenet & v acras terre, & semper reddit regi consuetudinem. Leuvinus ii Dom. & xxv. acr. terre. Ulricus i Dom. Eduinus presbiter i Dom. & xx acr. Turchillus i Dom. & ix acr. Vistanus Eudlac iv Dom. & xx acr. Leuvinus Crist i Dom. & x acr. Alanuinus iv Dom. & xxx acr. Aluricus i Dom. & v acr. Herdedunus x Dom. & dimid. & xx acr. Alfeihc Presbiter i Dom. & xxv acr. Levot i Dom. & xvi acr. Ulricus i Dom. & vii acr. Suertlinus i Dom. & x acr. Aluuart i Dom. & ii acr. Eduinus i Dom. Goda xiii Dom. & xx acr. Sprot ii Dom. & iii acr. Edricus iv Dom. & xv acr. Goduinus i Dom. & xv acr. Goduinus Wachefet, & Filii ejus v Dom. & xii acr. Blancus vi Dom. & xx acr. Aluricus ii dom. & xiii. ac. Stanart ii Dom. & dimid. & x acr. Goduinus i Dom. & ix acr. Ulricus ii Dom. & i acr. Alfius i Dom. & iii acr. & dimid. Aluardus ii Dom. & xxiii acr. Mannuinus ii Dom. & vii acr. Leffesse i Dom. & ii acr. & dimid. Leuvinus x acr. Uluvinus i Dom. ii acr. & dimid. Godineq ii Dom. & x acr. Goda i Dom. & vii acr. Uluvinus monitor i Dom. & vii acr. Alfgarus i Dom. Uluuart ii Dom. & i acr. Aluvinus i Dom. & x. acr. Alfgarus presbyter i Dom. & i acr. Turrent i Dom. & ii acr. Ofgot ii Dom. & i acr. Ulricus ii Dom. Arturus i Dom. & iv acr. Eduinus i Dom. & iv acr. Salvare i Dom. & vii acr. Leslet iii Dom. & xxv acr. & i molendinum. Aluricus i Dom. Goduinus i Dom. Sprot i Dom. & iii acr. Grunolf ii Dom. & ix acr. Sagarus i Dom. & x acr. Aluricus i Dom. Aluvinus iii Dom. & ix acr. Ulricus i Dom. & vii acr. Sprot i Dom. & iii acr. Uluuart i Dom. & viii acr. Leuvinus i Dom. &

fuis de eodem Episcopo et successoribus suis imperpetuum per liberum servitium quinque solidorum per ann' Reddend' ad fest' sci Michaelis pro omni servicio. Et sciendum quod predic' Willis filius Benedicti nec heredes sui nichil poterunt dare vendere nec invadare nec aliquo modo alienare de predicta Soka cum pertin' sine Licencia et voluntate predic' Episcopi vel successorum suorum.

(In Thesaur. Recept. Scaccarii, Fines temp. Joh.)

I find it thus mentioned in an inquest, 10 Edw. II. — Magister Joh'es de Colecestre clamat habere unam Sokam vocatam Haymesokne infra muros Burgi Colec' & in eadem tenet Curiam suam de tribus septimanis in tres septimanas, & nullam executionem fieri permittit in eadem per ministros Domini Regis. (Orig. penes me.)

In 1416, it was in Tho. Fraunceys, who mentions it thus in his Will, — de Dominio meo, alias dict' Soka in Hedstret' vocat' Haymesokne.

Likewise in a Lawe-hundred-roll, 6 Hen viii. it is styled — Soca jac' in Havedstrete. — So that it appears to have been a distinct Franchise, Liberty, or Jurisdiction.

[A] In 1206, 8^o Joannis, these Houses and Land were passed away by Fine before the Barons of the Exchequer, by William de Sta Maria bishop of London, to William Son of Benedict — Tenentem (as the Record expresses it) de una Soka cum pertin' in Colcestre Que se extendit de venella Ste Marie usque ad venellam juxta Havedgate & usq; ad Murum de Colecestre versus occidentem & usq; ad Havedstret versus Orientem: Unde Recognitio magne assise summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scil. quod pred' Wills. filius Benedicti Recognovit totam Sokam illam cum omnibus pertinentiis suis scil. cum Scolis ejusdem ville de Colecestre & cum advocacione Ecclesie Be' Marie de Muro, & cum Capella Sci Andree, & cum Capitali Mesuagio quod ad Sokam illam pertinet, esse Jus pred'ci Episcopi, & pertinere ad Baroniam Episcopatus London' Et pro hac Recognitione et fine et concordia idem Episcopus concessit eidem Will^o. filio Benedicti Toram predictam Sokam cum pertinentiis et cum Scolis ejusdem ville de Colecestre salvis predicto Episcopo Advocacionibus Ecclesie Sce Marie de Muro & Capella sci Andree que remanent ei & successoribus suis quiete de predicto Willo & heredibus suis imperpetuum, Habenda et tenenda eidem Willo & heredibus

x acr. Confilio Goduinus i Dom. Golstanus i Dom. & v
 acr. Uluuinus i Dom. & iv acr. Uluart i Dom. & iii acr.
 Uluuinus ii Dom. & vii acr. Goduinus ii Dom. & vii acr.
 Confilio Alffius ii Dom. Lefstanus i Dom. & i ac. Godricus
 i Dom. Alricus i Dom. Not i Dom. Bristuuing i Dom.
 & v acr. Leflet i Dom. Alricus i Dom. & iv acr. & dimid.
 Eduuinus i Dom. & ii acr. & dimid. Scadebutre i Dom.
 Mannuinus iv acr. Golduuinus i Dom. Uluricus i Dom.
 & ii acr. Oflet i Dom. Eduinus i Dom. & x acr. Uluri-
 cus ii Dom. & v acr. Aluuius ii Dom. Eduinus i Dom.
 & iii acr. Uluinus i Dom. Blactan ii Dom. Allanstan ii
 Dom. & x acr. Aluricus i Dom. & i ac. Leuuius i Dom.
 Aluinus ii Dom. & xxii acr. Leuuius ii Dom. Edricus i
 Dom. Leuuius i Dom. Uued i Dom. Ulfus i Dom.
 Goldric ii Dom. & xxii acr. Goda xxii acr. Cale-
 bot vii acr. Manstan ii Dom. & i ac. Ulfeih i Dom.
 Mannuinus i Dom. Winemerus i Dom. Sacritng iii Dom.
 & iv acr. Leuricus i Dom. Uluuart i Dom. & iv acr.
 Uluuinus i Dom. & x acr. Leflet i Dom. & xxv ac.
 Godricus i Dom. Deremannus i Dom. Turstanus i Dom.
 Duttel i Dom. & dimid. acre. Godde ii Domus. Gotcill
 i Dom. & i ac. Stan i Dom. Orietg. i Dom. Alfstanus
 i Dom. Tovius i Dom. Goldino i Dom. Leviet i Dom.
 & ii acr. Blactan i Dom. Mannuinus i Dom. Aluuius i
 Dom. Lefsunus ii Dom. Aluricus i Dom. & ii acr. Brum-
 man i Dom. Aluuius i Dom. Saulf ii Dom. & dimid. &
 x acr. Leuuius iii acr. Uluricus i Dom. Alfstanus i Dom.
 Goduinus iii acr. Golduinus i Dom. Goduinus i Dom.
 & i ac. Wigga i Dom. Ledmarus i Dom. Ulfstanus ii
 Dom. Godelunus i Dom. & iii acr. Elebolt ii Dom. & i
 acr. Goduuing. i Dom. Godeva i Dom. Lefstanus i Dom.
 Eduardus presbiter i Dom. Hacon i Dom. Ailbriest i
 Dom. Tate i Dom. Sauuart i Dom. Berda i Dom. & v
 acr. Uluart presbiter i Dom. & i ac. Culline ii Dom. &
 vii acr. Aluuolt i Dom. Tilieman i Dom. & v acr. Go-
 deva i Dom. Siuuardus presbiter i Dom. & iv acr. Pic i
 Dom. Uluuius iii Dom. & iv acr. Leveva i Dom. & iv
 acr. & dimid. Aluricus xv acr. Aluuen ii Dom. Uluricus
 i Dom. & i ac. & dimid. Willielmus Peccatum i Dom.
 Besti i Dom. Rossellus i Dom. & iv acr. Leuuius i Dom.
 & ii acr. Goda i Dom. Uluuius i Dom. Levesunus i
 Dom. Golmanus i Dom. Pote iv acr. Godricus i Dom.
 Siricus i Dom. & ii acr. Alricus i Dom. & ii acr. Lividi
 i Dom. Bristricus i Dom. & ix acr. & dimid. Lefstanus
 i Dom. Undibili i Dom. Blactan i Dom. Alflet i Dom.
 Uluueva i Dom. & xx acr. Goda i Dom. & xx acr. Af-
 cere i Dom. & xix acr. Godricus i Dom. Brunloc i Dom.
 Alnod ii Dom. & iv acr. Goduinus i Dom. & x acr.
 Leuuius i Dom. & x acr. Aluricus presbiter iii Dom. &
 ii acr. Rogerius i Dom. & iv acr. Godricus i Dom. Alu-
 ricus i Dom. & ii acr. Suertino i Dom. & x acr. Godid
 ii Dom. & xiv acr. Brunuinus i Dom. & iii acr. Uluinus
 i Dom. Brungarus ii Dom. & xviii acr. Sunegot i Dom.
 Siuuardus i Dom. & vii acr. & dimid. Ulfstanus xi acr.
 Lefliuf ii Dom. & viii acr. Sagrim i Dom. Uluuinus i
 Dom. Leuuius i Dom. Leuricus i Dom. Godineg. i
 Dom. & i ac. Westan ii Dom. & xxx acr. Ainolf i Dom.
 & xv acr. Tunric i Dom. Alfstan v acr. Alfius i Dom.
 Goldere i ac. Godfune i ac. & dimid. Uluuinus i Dom.
 Aluricus i Dom. Goduuius i Dom. Pecoci Dom. Alui-
 nus i Dom. Bristric i Dom. Mannuinus i Dom. Uluric i
 Dom. Godfune et dim. et vi ac. Brunuinus i Dom. Ma-
 nuuinus i Dom. Edricus i Dom. Leueva i Dom. Onuinus
 i Dom. Alfstan ii Dom. Alvolt vii acr. & dimid. Manui-
 nus i Dom. & v acr. Aluuart i Dom. & xv acr. Lemerus
 x acr. Abbas Sti Eadmundi ii Dom. & xxx acr. Stanhart
 i Dom. Uluuinus i Dom. Scœuelle i Dom. Leuret i Dom.
 & vii acr. Alueva x acr. Ulfstan i Dom. & xiii acr. Leui-
 nus ii Dom. Leueva i Dom. Aluric i Dom. Godric i
 Dom. & ix acr. Ulric i Dom. & iv acr. Uluuinus i Dom.
 Aluuen i Dom. Tescho ii Dom. & xx acr. terre, & de-
 bet consuetud' Regi, numquam reddit. Uluricus iii acr.
 Stotinc i Dom. Herstan i Dom. Leuricus i Dom. & xlii
 acr. Edricus i Dom. Delai Dom. Humec ii Dom. Manu-
 uinus ii Dom. Aluric ii Dom. Got Hugo vii acr. Leui-
 nus i Dom. & xxv acr. Dimidius Blancus iv Dom. Lef-
 fune i ac. Alueva i Dom. Leueva iii acr. Sueno i Dom.
 Ulfus i Dom. Alflet i Dom. Radulfus Pinel iv Dom. in-
 fra muros & v acr. & non reddidit consuetudinem, & in-
 dedit vadem. Orlaf iii acr. & dimid. Galterus ii Dom.
 Horrap i Dom. Aluuius i Dom. Stamburc i Dom. Ulf-
 stan ii Dom. & v acr. Chentinc i Dom. Sprot i Dom. &
 v acr. Eduinus i Dom. & iii acr. Gotflet xx acr. Man-
 fune x acr. Godineg i Dom. & v acr. Uluueva v acr. Ulu-
 ric i Dom. & i ac. & dimid. Lorchebret i Dom. & x ac.
 Goldere i Dom.

Preter suam terram habent isti Burgenfes lii acr. prati.

Hamo Dapifer i Dom. & i Curiam, & i hidam Terre,
 & xv Burgenfes; et hoc tenuit Antecessor suus Thurburnus

T. R. E. Et hoc totam preter suam Aulam reddebat con-
 suetudinem T. R. E. Et adhuc reddunt Burgenfes de suis
 capitibus: set de terra sua & de hida quam tenent de Hamone
 non est reddita consuetudo. In Hida i Caruc. tunc, modo
 nulla. Tunc vii acr. prati, & modo. Et hoc totum valuit
 T. R. E. iv libr. Et quando similiter recip. & modo xl
 Solidos.

Mansune ii Dom. & iv acr. Goda i Dom. Eudo Dapi-
 fer v Dom. & xl acr. terre quas tenebant Burgenfes T.
 R. E. & reddebant omnem consuetudinem Burgenfium,
 modo vero non reddunt consuetudinem nisi de suis capitibus.
 Hoc totum cum quarta parte Ecclesie Sancti Petri
 reddit xxx solidos Hugo de Monteforti i Dom. quam
 tenuit Tempore Edwardi Godricus suus antecessor, & red-
 debat tunc consuetudinem Regis, modo non reddit nec
 postea reddidit ex quo Hugo habuit. Rogerus Pictaviensis
 i Dom. quam tenuit Alflet sua antecessor T. R. E. et redde-
 bat consuetudinem Regis, modo non reddit, nec reddidit ex
 quo Rogerus habuit.

Eustachius Comes xii Dom. & unam quam occupavit
 Engelricus, & reddebant consuetudinem Regis T. R. E.
 modo non reddunt, nec reddiderunt ex quo Eustachius ha-
 buit, & valent xii Solidos.

Willielmus nepos Episcopi ii Dom. quas tenet Thur-
 chillg. & reddit consuetudinem. Otto Aurifaber iii Dom.
 que jacent ad Esceldeforde quas tenebat Alueva Comitissa,
 & reddebant consuetudinem Regis, & modo non reddunt.
 Et hoc est de terra Regine. Abbas de Westmonasterio iiii
 Dom. quas T. R. E. tenuit Comes Haroldus ad Ferigens,
 & tunc reddebant consuetudinem, modo non reddunt. Gois-
 fridus de Magnavilla ii Dom. quas tenuit Genius T. R. E.
 ad Erligam, & reddebant consuetudinem, modo non red-
 dunt. Sueno i Dom. quam tenuit Goda T. R. E. ad El-
 mestadam, & tunc reddebat consuetudinem Regis, modo
 reddunt nisi caput hominis.

Willielmus de UUatevilla i Dom. de sue none quam
 tenuit Robertus Wimarc T. R. E. & reddebat consuetudi-
 nem, modo non reddit. Turstanus UUiscart iii Dom. de
 Johanne filio UUaleram, & dimidium Hide terre quod T.
 R. E. tenere ii Burgenfes, & reddebant consuetudinem
 Regis, modo non reddunt Consuetudinem. Illa dim. hida
 valuit tunc x solidos, & quandoq; recipit vii solid. modo v
 solidos.

Ranulfus Piperellus v Dom. quas tenuit Ailmarg T. R. E.
 ad Terlingas, & reddebant consuetudinem, modo non red-
 dunt: quarum una extra muros est.

Radulfus Baignart i Dom. quam tenuit Ailmarg. Melc
 T. R. E. ad Tollenfum, tunc & reddebant consuetudinem,
 modo non.

Abbatissa de Berchingis' iii Dom. T. R. E. & tunc red-
 debat consuetudinem, modo non.

Albericus de Ver ii Dom. & iii acr. terre quas tenuit
 Uluuing. suus antecessor T. R. E. tunc reddebant consue-
 tudinem.

Dominium Regis in Colecestra; cii acr. terre, de qui-
 bus sunt x prati, in quibus sunt x Bordarii, preter cc et xl
 acr. inter pasturam & fructestam Et hoc totum jacet ad fir-
 mam Regis.

In Commune Burgenfium iiii^{xx} acre terre, & circa mu-
 rum viii perce, de quo toto per annum habent Burgenfes lx
 solidos ad fervitium Regis si opus fuerit; sin autem, in com-
 mune dividunt.

Est autem consuetudo, ut unoquoque anno, quinto de-
 cimo die post pascha, reddant Burgenfes Regii ii Marcas ar-
 genti, & hoc pertinent ad firmam Regis. Preterea de una-
 quaque Domo per annum Sex Denarios, que reddere potest
 ad victum Soldariorum Regis, vel ad expeditionem Terre
 vel Maris Et hoc fit si Rex soldarios habuerit vel expeditionem
 fecerit.

Et propter hos vi Denarios tota Civitas ex omnibus de-
 bitis reddebat T. R. E. xv libras & v solidos & iii denarios
 in unoquoque anno. De quibus reddebant Monetarii iv
 Libras T. R. E. modo reddunt iiii^{xx} libr. & iv Sextarios
 mellis, vel xl solidos iv—Et preter hoc c solid. Vice-
 comiti de gersuma. Et x solid. & viii denar. ad Prebenda-
 rios pascendos. Et preter hoc reddunt Burgenfes de Cole-
 cestra & de Melduna xx libras pro Moneta; Et hoc constituit
 Waleramus. Et advocant Regem adtutorem [adjutorem],
 quod condonavit illis x libras. Et ten' Walchelinus Epo
 querit ab illis xl libras.

In Colecestra est quedam Ecclesia Sancti Petri, quam
 ten' ii Presbiteri T. R. E. in elemosina Regis. Cui adja-
 cent ii hide terre, in quibus erant ii Caruc. & modo. Tunc
 iii Bordarii modo iv. Tunc iii Servi modo ii. Tunc xii
 acr. prati, & modo. Tunc i molendinum, & modo. Tunc
 ii Dom. in Burgo, & modo. Tunc totum valuit xxx solid.
 modo xlviii solidos. De hac Elemosina reclamat Rober-
 tus filius Radulfi de Haungis iii partes, & Eudo Dapifer
 tenet

tenet quartam: Et T. R. E. reddebant consuetudinem, & modo non reddit.

Fol. 4, &c.

Stanewegam tenuit Haroldus T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro v hidis et dimid. modo habet Rex pro totidem. Tunc xii villani, post & modo ix. Tunc vi Brodari, post & modo ix. Semper vi Servi & iii Caruc. in Dominio. Tunc xiii Caruc. hominum, post & modo ii & dimid. Semper i molendinum. Silva c porcis. xii—acr. prati. Et xx animalia & lix porci, & cclx oves, & xi runcini.

Est etiam i Bereuita de ii hidis & dimid. & xiii acr. que vocat Legra, & jacet in isto manerio. Semper vii villani, & ii bordarii, & iv servi, & ii Carucate in Dominio. Tunc ii Caruce hominum, post & modo i & dimid.

Adhuc pertinet i Berewita, que vocatur Lessendena, de iv hidis. Tunc vi villani, post et modo v. Tunc x Bordarii, post & modo xii. Tunc iv Servi, post & modo v. Semper ii Carucate in dominio. Tunc iv caruce hominum, post, & modo iii. Silva c porcis, xviii acr. prati. Modo ii molendina. Et xvi Socmanni de ii hidis & xxxvi acr. Semper ii Caruc. & dimid. Tunc valuit totum xxii libr. modo Petrus inde recipit xxxiii libr. & iii libr. de gersuma. De hoc manerio tulit Reimundg. Giraldg. i vill de dim. hid. et reddebat consuetudinem. Semp. ibi est dim Car'. et val. x fol. Hanc terra' tenuit Normannus, et reddidit consuet. Sed Raimundg. abstulit. Et Rog. similiter. Et Rog. Pictav' accep. i vill'm tenent' i ac. Et Ingelricg. abstulit i. femina' Bricteva tenente' xviii ac. et reddebat unoquoque anno huic maner' xxxii nomos.

N^o. IV.

Charge of fitting out the Foresight of London in 1588, for the service of her Majestie upon the seas, begun the 18th of April.

	l.	s.	d.
FOR 14 ells of Canvas at 6 s. 8 d. the ell, ———— 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.	5	5	10
Silke and making the Auncient ———— 12 s. 6 d.			
Three yards of Fustian for the socket, and a bag to put the Auncient in, ————	0	4	0
For painting the Towne's armes in the Auncient, ————	0	18	6
For 2 mynnyons and 1 facon of yron wayinge 31 C. ½ at 10 s. the C. ———— 15 l. 15 s.	18	19	0
For the carriages of them 32 s. and for bindinge the same carriages, 32 s.			
For carreinge the peces to the assaye at Ratlyffe, and tryinge them, ————	0	10	6
For 16 pounds of powder, 16 s. 3 shott, 12 d.—2 ladells, 2 sponges, and 1 wood-hooke, 8 s.	1	5	0
For 2 formars, 12 d.—6 quyres of Royall paper, 6 s. and 12 Cartiges of plate, 12 s.	0	19	0
For 12 muskets, with 12 collars of bandelers, ————	13	6	0
For Canvis for Carteges, ————	0	12	0
For 3 barrells of powder weyinge 327 l. at 11 d. ½ the pownde, 15 l. 3 s. 4 d. and 8 barrells of powder weyinge 867 l. at 12 d. the pownde, 43 l. 7 s. for caske for the same powder and heddinge the barrells, 8 s. 6 d.	58	18	10
For Crofs-barr-shott, 3 C. 3 quars. 14 l. at 12 s. the C. 3 l. 17 s. 6 d.—Round Shott, 6 C. 1 qu. at 10 s. the C. 3 l. 2 s. 6 d.	7	0	0
For 6 black bylls, 12 s.—6 harchets, 5 s. 6 d. 16 pyeks, 16 s.—50 pounds of match, 12 s. 6 d.	2	6	0
For one great melting ladle, 2 s.—a dozen and a half of candle, 10 s. 7 d.—a fyrkin, 6 d.	0	13	1
For 17 C. of 6 d. nayles, 8 s. 6 d.—6 C. of 4 d. nayles, 2 s.—3 C. of 8 d. nayles, 2 s.—4 C. of 2 d. nayles, 8 d.—3 C. of 20 d. nayles, 5 s.	0	18	2
For 3 dozen of greane severall bands, 18 s. one thousand of Billet, 12 s.—8 thyn deales, 8 s.—for wracks, 3 s. 6 d.—3 pounds of candle, 12 d.—for a mast, 53 s. 4 d.—and a barrel of pitche for the boate, 7 s.	5	2	10
For other implements and furniture of the ship, ————	19	15	7

And they paid the following sums, for a Month's wages.

To the Captain, ————	3	7	6
the Master, ————	2	5	0
the Master's Mate, ————	1	10	0

three youngsters, 5 s. each, ————	0	15	0
two Quarter-masters 17 s. 6 d. each, ————	1	15	0
the Steward of the ship, ————	0	17	6
the Cooke, ————	0	17	6
the Cooke's mate, ————	0	13	9
the Gunner's mate ————	0	11	3
the Swabber, ————	0	13	9
the Carpenter, ————	0	17	6
the Boatswain's mate, ————	0	13	9
To each common Sailor, ————	0	10	0

The whole charges of this ship, were, 296 14 0

N^o. V.

The Bailiffs Letter to the Earl of Leicester.

OUR most humble duties premised. Right honourable, we have by thys our Offycer sent unto your Lordship a horse-load of our Colchester-Oysters, beinge most hartelye soye we have not any better thinge to present your Lordship, seinge as your Lordship hathe byn fuche a continuall patron to our Towne, that we account by your Lordship's meanes we have the fruition of our Libertyes, which others heretofore have sowght to deprive us of: Desiringe your Lordship to accept thys our simple remembrance in good parte. And whereas heretofore the division and controversyes, which have beene amonge ourselves have occasioned your Lordship to mislyek of our Towne (as justly we did deserve); the same, praysed be God, now are abandoned, and unitie hathe supplied the place, as by the quyet and peaceable late election of Bayliffs and other offycers is shewed. We therefore shall most humbly beseeche your Lordship to continue our good Lord, and to conceyve the best of us notwithstanding any complaint shal be inforced against us untill our aunswer therto be herde, and that your Lordship wyll have us in remembrance when any Commission shall procede for any affayers within our Towne, that the Bayliffs and Justices of our Town with Mr Morice our Towne-clark might be in commission therefore, the want whereof here of late hathe byn greate discountenance to the Bayliffs, and they hardelye delt withall by the Commissioners, to the animatinge of the inferior sort of our Towne, and the great prejudice of our Liberties; and we shall alwayes praye to the Almightye for the preservation of your Lordship in all felicitie to the years of Nestor: Thus we humbly take our leave of your Lordship. Colchester this fowerthe of September 1579 [B].

Your Lordship's most humble to command,
To the right honourable our
verie good Lord the Robert Mott, }
Earle of Leicester. Tho. Cock, } Bayliffs.

They wrote a Letter, the same day, and very near in the same words, to Sir Francis Walsyngham: Both their Answers follow, copied from the originals.

The Earl of Leycester's Letter.

"After my right hartye comendacons. I have receyved your lres and the oysters you sent me, and do very hartelye thancke you for them, and for your often courtesies in visiting me many tymes with the lyke, which as occasion shall serve, I will not forgeat to requyte. Touching your towne my affection is and shalbe as it hath bene allwayes, viz. very ready to do any thing I may for it, And so shall you well perceyve as any occasion shalbe offred wherein I may stand it in steade. In the mean tyme gladd to heare of your good quyet, which I wish longe to continewe, I thus bid you right hartily farewell. From the Court the vith of September 1579.

Your very loving frende,
R. LEYCESTER."

Sir Francis Walsyngham's Letter.

"After my hartie comendations. I have received your letter of the fourthe of this p'nt, and am verie glad therby to understand that all your controversies be so well appeaced and that you are growen to so good an unitie amonge yourselves: the continewance wherof I greatly wyshe, as the only thinge that shall make your towne to prosper, and to bee well thought of of all men. Towching your liberties, for that in other Incorporations I have seen sometymes so muche standinge uppon Charters and Priviledges, that hir Majesties necessarie service hathe therby been hindred, I would not

[B] From a Copy of Mr. R. Symnell's, Deputy-Town-clerk.

wishe you except it be in some great poynt that may towche your towne deeply to stand uppon them: notwithstanding I will be carefull for the preservation of the same as farre forthe as conveniently I maye in the direction of Comissions and all kynd of service from this place. So withe my hartie thanckes for your present of oysters I bid you farewell. From the Court at Greenwich the fyfte of September 1579.

Your verie loving frend,
FRA. WALSHINGHAM."

Nº. VI.

Privy-seal of K. Charles I. for the Defence of the Northern Coasts.

CHARLES R.

TRUSTIE and wel beloved wee greet you well. The many and grievous complaints presented unto us by our loving Subjects of that Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and others inhabiting the Northerne Coasts of this our Realme of England, touching the great spoiles and outrages committed upon their persons, ships, and goods by the men of warre of Dunkerk, to the undoing of them in their particular estates, and the hinderance of their Trade in generall, have mooved us, out of our tender Care over our Subjects, to take their said Complaints into our princely and serious Consideration; And being desirous (as much as the present Condition of our Affaires can permitt) to provide timely remedies for the preventing of the like Inconveniences hereafter; Wee have in these tymes of our owne wants, and other pressing occasions for the publique defence of our Kingdomes, condiscended to graunt and assigne a good part of the Revenues of our Crowne accrewing unto us by the forfeitures and fynes of Recufants of all our Counties by North Trent, to sett out shipping for the guarding and defending of the Coasts aforesaid, and the repelling and frustrating of the Enemies designes. But forasmuch as we conceive that the proportion by us allotted for this service, will not be sufficient to accomplish the worke intended, which doth much concerne the good of that Towne; Wee have therefore ben pleased to give way, that a Composition or Contribution of Sixe pence upon every Chaldron of Coales to be transported from Newcastle and Sunderland, into any other part of our domynions, or any forraigne part beyond the seas, may be levied by your owne free consent and agreement, to supply that which may fall short of our revenues upon the forfeitures of Recufants aforesaid, and to be employed for that speciall service, and to noe other end. And as wee have found you forward in all other occasions of our service, soe wee doubt not your readines in this, wherein your owne livelyhood, safetie and benefit is soe nearly concerned. Given under our Signett at our Pallace of Westminster, the nine and twentieth day of May in the third yeare of our Reigne.

Nº. VII.

Charter of K. Richard I. being the first granted to this Corporation.

RIC'US Dei gra' Rex Angl' Dux Normann' Aquitann' Comes And' Archiep'is Ep'is Abb'ib' Comitib' Baron' Justic' Vicecomitib' Sen' Prepositis & o'ib' Ballivis & fidelib' suis totius t're sue cit' mare & ultra sal'tm. Scia'tis nos concessisse & p'senti confirmasse Carta n'ra Burgenfib' n'ris Colecest' qd ip'i ponant de se ip'is Ballivos quoscunq; volu'int, & Justic' ad s'vanda placita Corone n're, & ad pl'itanda eadem pl'ita infra Burgu' suu'. Et qd. nullus alius sit inde Justic' nisi quem eleg'int. Et quod non pl'itent de aliquo pl'ito extra muros ejusdem Burgi. Et sint quieti de Scoth & de Loth & de Danegeld' & de Murdr'. Et ubicunq; fu'mo'ti fu'int coram Justic' n'ris errantib' licet acquietare eos p' legales ho'ies de ip'o Burgo. Et quod nullus eor' duellum faciat. Et si aliquis eor' implacitatus fu'it de pl'to Corone n're, p' sacrum quod ei indicatu' fu'it in Burgo se disfrac'onet. Et infra muros Burgi nullus hospitet' de familia n'ra neq; de alt'a vi aut lib'aco'e maresc. Et sint quieti p' totam Angl' & p' Portus maris de theoloneo & lastag' de passag' de pontag' & de o'ib' aliis consuetudinib' o'ib' temporib' & in o'ib' locis. Et nullus Burgenfuu' indicet' de mise'c'dia pecunie, nisi ad suam guerram, scilt. centum solidos, in Hundro' suo vel quolibet alio pl'ito infra muros Burgi; et

de illa mise'c'dia sit afforatus juramento p'fator' Burgenfuu' & amplius non sit meskening'. Et volum' qd. habeant o'es t'ras & debita & vadimonia quicunq; ea ip'is debeat. Et si quis theoloneum vel consuetudinem ab eis cep'it, iidem Burgenfes capiant de Civitate, vel de Burgo, vel de Villa, in qua theoloneu' vel consuetudo capta fu'it, quantum Burgenfis d'ci Burgi pro theoloneo dedit vel quantum de dampno pro hoc h'uerit. Et p'cipim' qd. illi qui eis debita debent, bene & plenarie ea ip'is reddant, vel apud Colecest'. disfrac'onent qd reddere non debeant: Et si debita reddere nolu'int, & ad disfrac'ond' Colecest' non ven'int, Burgenfes n'ri quib' debita illa debent' capiant Naniu' de Comitatu illo in quo manent illi qui debita illa debent quousq; illis debita illa p'solvant, vel Colecest' disfrac'onent qd non debeant. Nullus Forestarius potestatem h'eat aliquem ho'iem infra Baulencam vexare, set om'es p'fati Burgenfes n'ri venari possint infra Baulencam Colecest' vulpem & leporem & catum. Et Pescagium suu' h'eant a North ponte usq; ad Westnesse. Et a North ponte usq; ad Westnesse, quicunq; t'ras adjacentes possideat, Consuetudines aque & ripe ex utraq; p'te h'eant d'ci Burgenfes n'ri, ad p'ficiendam firmam n'ri, sicut h'uerunt tempore d'ni Regis p'ris n'ri, & tempore H. avi ejus. Et p'hibem' ne foru' Colecest' aliquo foro adult'o impediatur iet sint fora & consuetudines in tali statu quali fuerunt confirmate juramento Burgenfuum n'ror, Colecest' coram Justic' erantib' D'ni Regis p'ris n'ri. Test' H. Dunelm' H. Coventr' H. Sar' Ep'is. Willo' de S'to Joh'e. Joh'e Maresc'. Will'o Maresc'. Hugon' Bard'. Galfr' fil' Petri. Dat' p' manu' Will'i de Longo Campo Cancell' n'ri, Elien' Electi, apud Dovor' vi die Decemb' anno primo regni n'ri.

Nº. VIII.

Confirmation of the Grant of the Tithes of St Botolph's to All-Saints.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens Scriptum pervenerit Edwardus North et Thomas Pope Milites, Executores Testamenti five ultime Voluntatis Thome Awdely dum vixit prenobilis Ordinis Garterii militis, Domini Audelye de Waldin et Domini Cancellarii Anglie, ac Thomas Audeley Armiger frater dicti Domini Awdelie, Salutem. In consideratione quarundam Convention. Concessionum et agreamentorum inter ipsum et parochianos Ecclesie parochialis Omnium Sanctorum factarum, Cum dictus Domin. Awdely, in vita sua infra villam Colcest'. in Com. Essex, dederit, concesserit, vendiderit, barganizaverit, & confirmaverit Rectori ejusdem Ecclesie parochialis, & Successoribus suis imperpetuum, omnes et singulas Decimas tam Feni et Bosci ac Frumenti quam aliorum generum seu specierum quorumcunque, infra villam Colcestrie predictae, vel alibi, que sibi ratione Dissolutionis five Resignationis Domus five Prioratus Sancti Botulphi infra dictam villam Colcestrie pertinebant: Sciatis igitur Nos prenomatos Edwardum North, Thomam Pope, Edmundum Marten, Thomam Gymlett, et Thomam Awdely Armigerum, in majorem et perfectiorem complementum, performationem, et executionem dictarum Conventionum, Concessionum, et Agreamentorum; Nec non in consideratione ac pro summa Quadraginta Librarum sterlingorum, per Richardum Awilde et Willielmum Hutton, Gardianos nunc predictae Ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum, prenominato Domino Thome Awdely in vita sua solutarum, in plena perquisitione et emptione Decimarum predictarum; prefato Rectori et Successoribus suis imperpetuum, dedisse, vendidisse, concessisse, et hoc presenti Scripto nostro confirmasse Roberto Plumpton Clerico, Rectori Ecclesie parochialis Omnium Sanctorum ville Colcestrie predictae, et Successoribus suis, totas illas Decimas predictas infra villam Colcestrie predictae ac alibi. Habendum, gaudendum, tenendum, & percipiendum omnes et singulas Decimas predictas prefato Roberto Plumpton Clerico, et Successoribus suis Rectoribus Ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum ville Colcestrie predictae pro tempore existentibus imperpetuum. Et ego vero predictus Thomas Awdely Armiger, et heredes mei, omnia et singula premissa superius specificata contra me prefatum Thomam Awdelye Armigerum, et heredes meos, prefato Roberto Plumpton Clerico et Successoribus suis predictis, warrantizabimus et imperpetuum defendemus per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium nos predicti Edwardus North, Thomas Pope, Edmundus Marten, Thomas Gymlett, & Thomas Awdelye Armiger, huic presenti scripto nostro Sigilla nostra apposuimus. Datum quarto decimo die Maii, anno regni Serenissimi atque invictissimi Principis et Domini nostri Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Anglie, Francie et Hibernie

berle Regis, fidei Defensoris, &c. et in terra Ecclesie Angli-
cane et Hibernice supremi Capituli Tricesimo sexto.

Edward North, Thomas Barbar,
Thomas Pope, Thomas Awdelye.
Edmund Marten,

Enrolled, at the desire of Richard Symnell, Gent. one
of the Aldermen of this Town, and one of the Parishioners
of All-Saints; and of John Walforde Rector of the same.
(Rot. Cur. 3 & 4 Jac. I. rot. 12. in dorso.)

N^o. IX.

*Essex. ff. Inter Inquisitiones & Extent. de anno
xxiiii Regine Elizabeth in Scaccario reman-
entes, ac in custodia Rememoratoris Regine
ibidem existentes, inter alia continetur ut sequi-
tur, scilicet,*

INQUISITIO indentata capta apud Colcestr. in Co-
mitatu predicto, coram Willielmo Drury Armigero Le-
gum Doctore, Edmundo Pyrton, & Thoma Tay Armigeris,
Commissionariis Domine Regine, virtute Commissionis dicte
Domine Regine sub sigillo Scaccarii ejusdem Domine Regine,
gerentis dat. 28^o die Maii, anno regni Domine Regine
nunc xxiiii, prefatis Willielmo, Edmundo, Thome; nec
non quibusdam Johanni Wentworthe, & Roberto Gurdon,
armigeris, directe, & huic Inquisitioni annexe, 21^o die Julii,
anno regni Domine Elizabeth, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie,
& Hibernie Regine, Fidei defensoris, &c. xxiiii^o. supra-
dicto: per Sacrum Willielmi Munge generosi, Johis Ball,
Johis Porter, Anthonii Rampton, Willi Cosen, Galfr. New-
ton, Roberti Huberd, Johis Newton, Thome Lepingwell,
Roberti Reade, Johis Warren, Barthol. Jennyns, Robti
Mourdon, Leon. Pyke, & Ricar' Patten. Qui dicunt super
Sacramentum suum, Quod omnia & singula Domus, Edificia,
Redditus, Terre, Tenementa, & cetera Hereditamenta que
in scedula presentibus annexa continentur, fuerunt nuper,
ante pretenfam dissolutionem, five relictionem ejusdem, &
sunt in presenti, partes & parcelle possessionum Hospitalis
beate Marie Magdalene, in suburbis ville Colcestr. Et
quod eadem nuper fuerunt, & tempore captionis istius In-
quisitionis sunt, in tenuris & occupationibus separalium per-
sonarum. Ac etiam quod eisdem metis, limitibus, & bun-
dis separantur & includuntur. Ac quod sunt in presenti an-
nui valoris & estimationis quemadmodum in dicta scedula
presentibus annexa continetur & declaratur. Et quod nulla
alia neque plures Domus, Edificia, Redditus, Terræ, Tene-
menta aut alia Hereditamenta dicto Hospitali pertinent aut
spectant ad eorum notitiam. In cujus rei testimonium, uni
parti hujus inquisitionis penes prefatos Juratos residenti, dicti
Willielmus Drury, Edmundus Pyrton, & Thomas Tay,
Commissionarii, sigilla sua apposuerunt: alteri vero parti ejus-
dem Inquisitionis, Commissioni predictæ annexæ, tam preno-
minati Willielmus Drury, Edus Pyrton, & Thomas Tey,
Commissionarii, quam predicti Juratores, sigilla sua appo-
suerunt. Dat. apud Colcestr. predicto die, & anno supra-
dicto.

Willm. Drury.
Edm. Pyrton.
Tho. Teye.

By vertue of this Commission hereunto annexed, we the
Commissioners undernamed, did, the 21st day of July, in
the 24th year of the Queen Majesties reigne, enter and take
quyet possession of the Lands called Clynghot, with all the
growndes adjoyninge and belonginge to the same, lying
within the parish of Grynstede by Colchester, and ymmedi-
ately delyvered quyet possession and seafyn of the same unto
William Wytkinson Master of the Hospital of St Mary Mag-
dalen.

Item the 28th day of July, in the year aforesaid, we did
likewise enter and take possession of the feilde called Southe-
feld, and of two acres and a half of Land lying in Magdalen-
feld in the parish of St in Colchester, and
ymmediately delivered quiet possession and seisin thereof unto
the said William Wilkinson.

William Drury.
Edmund Pyrton.
Thomas Teye.

*Essex. ff. A Scedula indentata containing all such Lands, Tene-
ments, Rents, and Hereditaments, as the Jurors, whose
Names are specified in the Inquisition annexed, did find upon
their othes to belong to the Hospitall of Mary Magdalen.*

Imprimis, we do present and fynde one lytle Crofte of
Land, adjoyning to the Howse of the Hospitall, containing
by estimation one acre and a half, called the Hospytall-yard,
and is worth by yeer above all reprises, vi s.

Item, one feild called Mawdelyn feild in the occupation
of Benjamyn Clere jun. containing by estimation v. acres;
the one side thereof abbutteth upon Mawdelyn-lane on the
Este, the other abbutteth upon the land of Robert Smythe
toward the West; One other Hed thereof abbutteth upon
the Crofte adjoyning to the said Hospitall on the Southe;
and the other Head abbutteth on the land of Benjamyn
Clere on the Northe, and is worthe by yeer above all reprises
every acre thereof, iii s.

Item, certeyn grownde somtyme called the Grove, nowe
divided into two partes, containing by estimation two acres;
and one felde called the Grove feild containing by estimation
v acres; whereof one hed abbutteth upon Mawdlyn-lane
on the West, the other hed upon the medowe belonging
somtyme to the late dissolved Monastery of St John Baptist in
Colchester called Teynes medowe against the Este; one side
thereof abutting on the land of Robert Smythe on the
Sowthe, and the other hed on the land somtyme in the tenure
of William Hawkes on the Northe, and is worth by yeer
above all reprises for every acre, vi s. viii d.

Item, one Ofsyer yard containing by estimation three
roodes, lying in lengthe agaynst the ryver towarde the Northe,
adjoyning upon Pytman Washe on the Este, and is worth
by yeer above all reprises, x s.

Item, one peece of land medowe, containing by estima-
tion one half acre. One hed abutteth upon the foresaid
Ofsyer yard towards the Northe; and is worthe by yeer above
all reprises, v s.

Item, one medowe called Mawdelyn medowe, containing
by estimation iii acres and a half, abutting upon the Moore
on the Southe in the occupation of William Turner, and
the other side abbutteth upon the ryver towards the Northe,
and is worthe by yeer above all reprises, iii l. 10 s.

Item, one parcell called the Moore, containing by estima-
tion iii acres, adjoyning to the said Medow on the Northe,
and one side thereof abbutteth upon a parte of Robert Lam-
bert's Land on the Southe and is worthe by the yeer for
every acre above all reprises, x s.

Item, one other Ofsyer yarde, lying in length against the
ryver Northe, and the other syde abbutteth agaynst the Par-
sonage-Land of St Leonardes Southe, sometyme parcell of
Mawdelyn medowe, containing by estimation Three Roods,
and is worth by yeer above all reprises, xv s.

Item, one other crofte of Land called Hithe acre; con-
taining by estimation iii roodes, whereof one head abbutteth
upon the Moore Northe, and the other hed upon the high-
way leading from Colchester to the Hythe, Southe; and is
worth by the yeer above all reprises, v s.

Item, Southefelde being errable land, containing by esti-
mation xiiii acres and a half, whereof the one end abbutteth
upon the lane called Gate-Lane, Este, and the other end
upon Canwick-Lane, West; one side thereof abbutteth on
the Queenes Land Southe, and the other syde upon the
Town Land, and upon Robert Byrdes Land Northe; and
is worthe by yeer for every acre above all reprises, iii s.

Item, one acre of land lying in Golden felde on the lane
leading to Canwick Crofs towards the Northe, somtyme
longing to Mary Mawdelyn as we are enformed; and is
worthe by yeer above all reprises, iii s.

Item, one peece of errable land lying in the greate feild
called Mawdelyn feild, on the Southe side of Mawdelyn
strete, containing by estimation ii acres, whereof one hed
abbutteth upon Canwick-lane, Este, and the other hed upon
a foote pathe West; and is worthe by yeer above all reprises
for every acre, iii s.

Item, in the same felde is half an acre of errable land be-
longinge to Mawdelyn, whereof one hed abbutteth upon
the Howses in Mawdelyn strete on the Northe, and the other
hed upon the ii acres aforesaid on the Southe; and is worthe
by the yeer above all reprises, ii s.

Item, one parcell of land called Kitchen acre, neere unto
a Lane called Gould Navell Lane towards the Northe; and
is worthe by the yeer above all reprises, vi s.

Item, certeyn Lands called Clynghoe, with other parcells
called Dayfeld, Ayefield als. Layfeld, Laydown, Eeland,
le Hope, Appelhot, le Holme, and Asheds, whereof there
is two acres of Marshe; conteynge in the hole by estimation
xlvi acres, whereof the pasture-grownde is worthe by the
yeere

yeere above all reprises *iiii s.* the acre, the Marthe above all reprises *vi s.* the acre.

Item, *iiii* acres of wood lying in Layer de la Hay in the tenure of Alex. Digby, abutting upon a Woode called Chestewoode, Southe, and upon a Woode somtyme called Allens Woode, Northe, and upon Spittel-Hethe, Este, and upon Chestewood, West, and is worthe by yeer above all reprises, *viii s.*

Item, Ten acres of wood in Layer de la Hay, somtyme in the tenure of Ifack Allen of Peldon, butting Southe upon a wood somtyme in the tenure of Alex. Digby, and upon Olyvers medowe Northe, and upon Spittel-hethe, Este, and upon a wood of Mr. Teyes, West, and renteth by the yeer to the Hospitall, *v s.*

Item, one peece of Pasture in Layer de la Hay, called the Severall, containing by estimation *vi* acres, abutting upon Spycers on the Este, and upon Allens Grove, West; and upon Spittel hethe, Southe; and the hed abbutteth upon the Demeans of Mr Tey on the Northe toward the River; and is worthe by the yeer for every acre, for all profits, *iiii s. iii d.*

Item, one Heathe in Layer de la Hay called Spittel-Heathe, abutteth toward the Southe upon Mr Teye's comon and Spittel Crosse on the Southe of the same Hethe, and upon the Severall towards the Northe, and upon Mrs Awdeley's comon towards the Este, and upon a Grove somtyme in the tenure of Alex. Digby, West.

Item, one peece of Pasture abutting on the Scrobb, containing by estimation *iiii* acres dim. whereof one side abbutteth on Homerlane, Southe, and the other side abbutteth on another Lane toward the Northe; and is worthe for every acre by the yeere, *iii s. iii d.*

Item, one parcell of Pasture in felde, containing by estimation *iiii* acres, whereof the Hed abbutteth upon a Lane leading from Homer-lane towards Maldon-lane, Northe, and the other Hed upon Clerke's-land, Southe, and is worthe by yeere every acre, *iii s. iii d.*

Item, one peece of pasture in Ardeley, containing in lengthe *ix* perches, and in breadthe *v* perches, abutting upon Bullocks-wood Southe, upon John Neverd's Lands Northe, and upon the highway West, and upon Callesfeld West; and is worthe by yeer for every acre above all reprises, *xii d.*

Item, *ii* acres and a half of errable Land in Ardeley, abutting as it is abovefaide, and renteth yeerely to the said Hospitall, *ii d.*

Item, one shop and one Chamber over it in Colchester, now in the tenure of Ezechiell Cook, which is worthe by the yeer above all reprises, *xx s.*

Item, *ii* Fische stalles in the Markett place in Colchester, now in the tenure of Woodes wief, and Johnson's wief being worthe by yeer above all reprises, *ii s.*

Item, one Garden plott late in the tenure of Richard Barrington, containing by estimation *xx* perches, lying on the Sowthe side of Barrington's Howse, and is worthe by the yeere above all reprises, *xii d.*

Item, there is a fayer to the said Hospitall yeerely dewr-inge Mawdelyn even and Mawdelyn day, graunted by the Charter of King Richard the first, the yeerely profits whereof beinge uncerteyn to our knowledge.

Item, the Hospitall howse, and certayn Gardens lying betwene the Howse and the Church-yearde of St Mary Mawdelyn.

Item, certain Quit-rents belonging to the same Hospitall, the certeyn valew whereof we knowe not.

Item, one yeerely rent, going yeerely out of a Manor in Brightlingsfey, and paid by the Quenes Majesties Receaver unto the Hospitall, *vi l.*

N^o. X.

Two of Chancellor Audeley's Letters.

Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatr. E. IV. 116.

AFTER my right herty comendacon to your Lordship, beinge enformed by Mastr. Pollard, that the King's majesty myndeth to reteyne and kepe in his graces hands, the late monestery of seynt Johns of Colcestour, I cannot but therat be satisfied, and in al thyngs that shal be his magestes pleasure. And yet your Lordship knowith, that fyrst savinge

the Howse and Parks at seynt Ofyes by his graces own assignement, duryng his highnes plesure, and after the Howse of Seynt Johns, and the lands nere adjoynnyng by your means apoynted to me by his highnes, and now to forego al this shalbe no litell losse to my poor honeste and estimation, considering this to be in the Contree where I was borne and most part browt up, and also these thyngs to ly nere my poore howse and lands, that I fyrst bylded and bowt, but his graces goodnes hath be so gretly shewyd to me, that whatsoever his highnes plesure ys or shalbe, I am and ever will be therewith content, for eny other respects in the world. pray ues your good lordship to helpe to further my sute to his Majeste for an exchange, accordyng to a bill hereyn enclosyd, and if his grace wold be my good lord therin, I will never hereafter trouble his Mageste for eny sute to his gravis charyte for myself, but to holde me full satisfied in all thyngs, and this exchange well ponderyd, ys more profitable to his highnes than to me; for I leve the reversion in his highnes, and I do it not nor wolde trobil his highnes with yt, but that the thyngs that I desire ly so nere and mixt with my othir londs, fythen his mageste made me baron, and fythen I maryed my wyff, I never axyd eny thyng, and I am not abashyd, but that I hope by your meanys, his highnes will be so gracious lord to me to graunt this sute. the overplus of his gravis londe passith not *21 l.* or litell more above myne, and for that his highnes shall stil save the reversion of al that I shal have of his grace; and if his gravis plesure be to graunt me this, I wil leve my sute for the Howse of Seynt John's, and never trobill his Mageste for that, nor none other thyng to his highnes charge hereafter. I maryed at his Magesties commaundment, and his grace sayd, that he wold consider it, and what I shud have had otherwise, your lordship knowith for avancement of myn Heyrs. but yet I repent never a whytt my mariage, but have gret cause to thanke the Kyng's Mageste for enduyng me to it, for assuredly I have happened of oon moche to my contentacion and honeste. And if God send us childern whiche I desire, the Kyng's Mageste hath made me a Baron, and al my londe exceedith not clerely *viii. c. l.* wherat I am right wel content, praying your good lordships to-morrow or Monday, to move the King's Mageste in this my poor sute, and to make min excuse, that I wayte not upon his highnes accordyng to my most bounden dute. For I assure your lordships, I am so trobilled in my right foote that I cannot stepp nor goo; the payn ys a lytel flaked, but the forenes and styffnes remayneth. And thus syttyng in my chayer with a fore foote, I trobill your lordshipp with a longe letter, praying your estones to assaye this my pour sute, now oon of these *2* dayes in myn absens, beyng in good hoope, that the Kyng's Mageste wyl graciously here yt, and althoughe it be not any gret profitable thyng, yet it shall be moche to my comfort, honeste, and estymacion; and also a full satisfaction for ever; and thus fare your good lordshipp as hertely wel as I wold myself, scribelid this Satyrday with a fore and akyng foote,

your lordshippes assured
to his pour,

Thomas Audeley, Chancellor.

I SEND to your lordshipp a byll heryn enclosyd, of suche londs as I desire of the King's Highnes, and of suche londs as his grace shule have of me; my londs, the decanary of Seynt Botulphe, ly emongs the londs of Seynt Jones on the bakfyd of the howse. my parsonages be symyler good and never emprowed, and in every of them ther ys a Vycare endowed, having good lyvyng consydyeryng the Kyng's Highnes makyth bishoppes, they be as good as eny temporal londs for them; for on my fayth they be very good and well payen, and if the yeres were owt, I could have gret fynes for them; as for Est Donyland lyeth a gret wey from Seynt Johns, and I have a Myll there of myne owen, and my londs mixt with it. and as for Chetford, I have *xvii.* yeris in yt, and it lyeth by me at Walde fferr from any of the King's londs. My lord, I pray you take payn for me herin as an earnest freind, and make an end of this my sute, and I wil giff you *xl. li. i* of redy mony with my herty good will and vyce, that may lye in my liel pour as soon as ever my bil shalbe signed,

your lordshippes
assured,

Thomas Audeley, Chancelour. [C].

[C] The Lands his Letters referred to, were
The demeans somtyme belonging to Seint Botulphe in Colchest' lyeng in the towne of Colchester, adjoynnyng with the demeans and londs in seint Johns in Colchest'; as' worthe by yere clerlie, *xiii l. xv s. v d. ob.*

Edmonton.
Enfield and High East' parsonages,
Chetford Manor and Parsonage,
East Donyland Manor: Which he estimated at *100 l.* per ann. and more: And proposed to exchange for some others.

Anno 21^o Jacobi Reg. Novemb. 8.

An Act for repaireing and mayntaineyng the Haven, River, and Channell unto the Burrough and Towne of Colchester, and paveing of the saide Towne.

FORasmuch as the Antient Burrough and towne of Colchester hath bene, and yet is now, inhabited and well replenished with People useing the Trades and Misteries of Cloathing, and † making of old and new Draperies; unto which said Burrough hath bene, and yet is, a Haven, River, and Channell running, which of late yeares hath bene so filled, choaked, and stopped up, betwene the Mill there, called the Hyth-Mill, and Rowhedge, within the parish of East Donyland, that Ships and other Vessels cannot come up to the accustomed Landing-place, called The New Hyth, as in times past have been used, and is like daily more and more to decaye, if some speedy course and remedy be not taken and provided, for the repaying and amending thereof; And for that the Charge to repayr and amend the same is soe great and chargeable, as that the Inhabitants there are not able to performe the same, without some helpe of, and from such as shall come and trade with shipping and merchandises, and arrive within the said Haven, River, and Channell, at Rowhedge in the said parish of East Donyland, or at any other place or places between Rowhedge aforesaid and the said Mill, called the Hyth-mill: In consideration whereof, and to the intent that the said Haven, River, and Channell, as well for the good of the Inhabitants of the said Towne of Colchester, as also such as shall trade, and pass thither and from thence with merchandizes, may be repaired and maintained: Bee it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament,—That during the time and space of Fifteen yeares next comeing, from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, the Bayliffs of the said towne of Colchester for the time being, their deputies, officers, or assigns, may receive and take; and that all and every such person and persons as shall arrive, and come in unto the said Haven, River, and Channell aforesaide, with ships, hoys, vessels, crayers, or bottoms, with merchandizes and other goods, and wares; and shall there, at Rowhedge aforesaide, or any other place or places within the said Haven, River, or Channell, between Rowhedge aforesaide, and the said Mill, called the Hyth-mill, load, or unload, any ship, hoy, crayer, boat, or any other vessels or part thereof, shall pay unto the said Bayliffs of the said towne of Colchester for the time being, their deputies, officers, or assigns, for and towards the reparations and mayntenance of the said Haven, River, and Channell, (except it be for the provision of his Majesty, his heirs and successors, and all ships, hoys, vessels, or crayers, as shall bring only into the said haven, river, or channell within the limits aforesaid, Sea coales and Grindstones from Newcastle, and Fish of their own taking in the seas) by the master, shipper, or owner of every such ship, hoy, crayer, boat, or other vessels, all and every such summe or summes of money as are hereafter particularly expressed: Imprimis, For every Tun of the Burden of such ship, hoy, crayer, boat, or vessel, being of the burthen of Six Tuns and upwards (except before excepted) 3*d.* of lawfull money of England: For every Lighter, 2*d.* For every smaller Vessel, 1*d.* of lawfull money of England. For every Tun of Goods, Wares, and Merchandises, other than for such Goods, Wares, and Merchandises, as are hereafter particularly mentioned, 6*d.* And for all and every Tun and other burden of Goods, Wares, and Merchandises in this present Act particularly mentioned and expressed, as hereafter followeth, viz. For every single Bay, Say, or Perpetuane, 1*d.* For every double Bay and Broad-cloath, 2*d.* For every treble Bay and Stonnard, 3*d.* For three Kerfies, 2*d.* For a Chalder of Sea cole, 2*d.* For a quarter of Corn and * Grain, 6*d.* For a groce of Card-boards, and old Cards, 3*d.* For a Chalder of Fullen Earth, 2*d.* For a hundred of Fish, 2*d.* For a Butt or Tunn of Currants, 16*d.* For a Tun of Rayfins of the Sun, 12*d.* For a Chest of Sugar, 6*d.* and a dry fat of Sugar, 8*d.* For a packet of Hops, 2*d.* For a Tun of Iron, 8*d.* and a Tun of Iron-monger's ware, 12*d.* For a Tun of Lyme, Chalk, and Tyles, 1*d.* For a Fardel of Linnen-cloth, not above four hundred weight, 12*d.* and for a Trufs of Linnen-cloth, not above a thousand weight, 18*d.* and a great pack of Linnen-cloth, above a thousand wieght, 2*s.* 6*d.* For a Tun of Oyle, 12*d.* For a thousand of Brick and Tyle,

3*d.* For a weigh of Salt, 3*d.* For a Mill-stone, 3*d.* For a last of Dogstones, 4*d.* and a Chalder of Grindstones, 3*d.* For a hundred of Wax, 3*d.* For a Tun of Wines, 8*d.* For a thousand of Billets, 6*d.* For a hundred of Oyster faggots, 6*d.* For a hundred of Wier, 1*d.* For a Horse-pack of Wool, 2*d.* And so, after the rate and proportion for every greater or lesser weight or measures, the same payment and payments, as well for the said ship, hoy, vessel, crayer, lighter, or boat, as for the said Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes; to be made before any such ship, hoy, crayer, lighter or boat shall depart out of the said Haven, River, or Channell, and before any such Goods, Wares, or Merchandises shall be landed, and delivered out, or laden, into any such ship, hoy, vessel, crayer, lighter, or boat; Unto the Collector, or Officer, Collectorz or Officers, as for that purpose shall be from time to time appointed by the Bayliffs and Aldermen for the said Town of Colchester for the time being, or the more part of them; or to the Deputies or Assignes of such Collectors or Officers, by the merchant, owner, master or shipper of and every such ship, hoy, crayer, lighter, or boat, to the use aforesaid: Of which said payment and payments, the said Master, Owner, or Shipper shall have allowance of the Merchants and Proprietaries of all and every the Goods, Wares, and Merchandises in every such ship, hoy, vessel, crayer, lighter, or boat, by way of average. The account of the said Tuns, and other Goods, Wares, and Merchandises aforesaid to be made according to the Entry of every such ship, hoy, vessel, crayer, goods, wares, and merchandises aforesaid in his Majesties Custome-house within the said town of Colchester: And that it shall and may be lawfull to, and for the said Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers or Deputies, from time to time, to have free accesse and libertie, to view and see the Customers and Comptrollers Books there for the time being in the Port of Colchester, for the Merchants Entries; thereby to know the quantity and quality of the said Goods, Wares, and Merchandises: And that the said Customers and Comptrollers shall, upon request made unto them from time to time, deliver unto the said Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers, or Deputies, a true and perfect Note in writing of all and every the said Merchants Entries, at the reasonable cost and charges of the said Bayliffs, Collectors, Officers, or Deputies, and the said summe or summes of money so to be collected, to be paid only to the said Collector, Officers or Deputies unto the Bayliffs of the said towne of Colchester for the time being, upon reasonable demand, to the use aforesaid: And the same, to be from time to time, employed and counted to and for the repairing and maintaining of the said Haven, River, and Channell. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaide, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Chamberlain of the said Towne for the time being, to and for the Collector and Collectors to be appointed as aforesaid, or any of the Deputies or Assignes, for the said payment of the said Money before mentioned, from time to time to distrayne, take and carry away in the name of a distrefs, soe much and such reasonable things, or part and parts of the same merchandizes, goods, wares, and chattles above-named, as may reasonably seeme fit and convenient to answer in worth and value unto every demand and demands, of all and every such summe and summes of money as are before expressed, and appointed to be paid and required, in manner and form aforesaid; and the same distresse to take and detain, untill such time and times as the said severall sums of money shall be satisfied and paid, according to the intent and true meaning herein before specified and declared; and, for non-payment of the said severall sums of money within forty days next after such distresse taken, the same Goods, Wares, and Merchandises to apprise and sell, rendring the owner thereof the overplus (if any shall be). Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend unto the levying of any the summe or summes of money above specified, in or upon any ship, hoy, crayer, boat, or other vessels whatsoever; Goods, Wares, and Merchandises, loaden or unloaden within Wivenhoo in the said County of Essex, or within the Liberties or premisses thereof, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall not extend to the prejudice of Thomas Lucas of Colchester aforesaid Esquire, his heirs, or assigns, for or concerning such right, profits, and interest, as He, his heirs or assigns, may or ought to have of, in, and to any Lands and Grounds lying or abutting upon the aforesaid Haven, River, and Channell. And whereas—

The rest of the Act is about Paving the Town.

† mayntaining, Orig.

* Yarn, Orig.

HISTORY OF COLCHESTER.

II

					Fee.		Cranage.		Wharfage.		Stowage.	
					S.	D.	S.	D.	S.	D.	S.	D.
Hides,	An Ox-Hide outward,	—	—	—	00	04	} over beyond the sea, and from Port to Port, the fourth Part.					
	A Cow-Hide outward,	—	—	—	00	04						
	An Ox-Hide inward,	—	—	—	00	02						
	A Cow-Hide inward,	—	—	—	00	01						
I												
Iron, the Tun for all Charges,					01	06						
K												
Kerseys three,					00	01						
L												
Ling of all forts, the Hundred,					00	03			00	01	00	04
Lampreys, the Dozen,					00	01						
Load of all kind of Stuffs whatsoever,					01	06						
M												
Masts great, of one Hundred Foot and above,					01	00	00	08	00	04	00	06
Masts small, from forty to ten,					00	06	00	04	00	02		
Mackerels Salt, the Hundred,					00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$	} for all Charges.					
Mackerels Fresh, the Hundred,					00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$						
Millstones 12 Hands high and upwards,					01	02	00	06				
Maund great, with Stone-pots, being a great hundred,					03	08					00	06
Maund small, with Stone-pots,					00	04						
Madder, a Bale,					00	08						at his going away.
N												
Nails, the great Barrel,					00	04	00	02	00	02	00	03
Nails, the little Barrel,					00	02	00	01	00	01	00	01 $\frac{1}{2}$
O												
Oysfry-Faggots, the Hundred,					00	04	} for all Charges.					
Oysters, of every Bulk,					00	04						
P												
Pruce Wainfcots of all forts, the Hundred,					00	04			00	08	02	08
Porpus great or small,					00	01						
Pelts and Wooll-fells, the Hundred outwards,					00	04						
Pelts and Nobs, the Hundred inwards,					00	02						
Q												
Querne Stones, the Laft. For all Charges.					01	00						
R												
Raifins, the Piece,					00	01						
S												
Spears, the Dozen,					00	02			00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$	00	01
Sprats, the Laft, inward,					00	02			00	01	00	02
Sprats, the Laft, outward,					00	04			00	01		
Stockfish, the Hundred, inward,					00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$			00	01	00	02
Stockfish, the Hundred, outward,					00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$			00	01	00	02
Songer of two Shillings Price, for each					00	00 $\frac{1}{2}$	} for all Charges, and Meafurage, one Penny.					
Shells, the Chalder,					00	01						
Shelves, Dozen,					00	01						
Sheep or Calve Skins, every Dozen,					00	02						
Salt, the Whey Meafurage,					00	03	00	01				
Ling of all forts, the Hundred,					00	03			00	01	00	04
T												
Timber or Wood per Load,	Board,	—	—	—	00	04	00	04	00	02	00	08
	Plank,	—	—	—								
	Lath,	—	—	—								
	Pales,	—	—	—								
	Montens.	—	—	—								
Tyles for Paving, the Hundred outward,					00	02	} for all Charges.					
Tafels, the Thousand,					00	01						
Tin and Lead, the Fodder,					01	02						
Tallwood the Hundred,					00	03						
W												
Wool a Sack, being half a Load,					01	04						and all other after [that rate.]

Every Horfe, Mare, or Gelding, that baiteth upon the Town-wharf, or Key, the Owner to pay for every Time a Half-penny, except for the Fill-Horfe, Mare or Gelding, during their Lading.

The above Table of Tolls, &c. is now only a mere curiofity, fince the Act of 1748 9, which enacted, That only three pence for every chaldron of Coal, over and above the duty of three pence before granted, fhall be paid; and no other duty fhall be raifed upon any Goods, Wares, Merchandife, or things whatsoever.

If thofe Tolls, &c. were a Grant from the Crown, one would imagine they were unalterable while the Corporation fubfifted. There is a Water-Bailiff appointed, who hath a Leaf from the Corporation, but he doth not think himfelf authorized to demand or collect thofe Tolls; and therefore requires only a wharfage for goods landed at the Town-wharf: and every one has a right to do the like at a Wharf of their own, or an hired one, for Goods landed or loaded there.

Nº. XIII.

Grant of Kingeswoode and Kingeswoode-beath to this Town by K. Henry VIII.

HENRICUS octavus Dei gra' Angl' & Francie Rex fidei defensor Dnus Hibernie et in terra supremu' Caput Anglicane eccleie Archiepis Epis Abbatibus Prioribus Ducibus Comitibus Baronibus Justiciariis Vicecomitibus Forestariis P'positis ministris et o'ibus Ballivis et fidelibus suis ad quos presentes l're p'ven'unt sal'tem. Cum dilecti nobis Ballivi et Comunitas Burgi five ville Colcestr' infra Com' nrm Essex ac omnes predecessores sui Ballivi Coitas et Burgenfes Burgi five ville illius ab anno quartodecimo Henrici Secundi quondam Regis Anglie progenitoris nostri hucusque h'uerunt et jam h'ent ac habere debent Annuatim ad Scacc'u mnostrum allocaco'em et deducc'oem de sua antiqua firma five feodi firma p'dci Burgi five ville nobis et p'genitoribus nostris Regibus Angl' debita de Quadraginta solidis in defalta five defectu bosci nostri de Kingeswoode pro eo quod idem boscus ante tempus illud solebat esse in firma d'ci Burgi five ville Colcestr' et tunc ad manus ip'ius quondam Regis Henrici Secundi deveniebat ac in manibus suis existeret et a tempore illo hucusq; in manibus n'ris et p'genitor' n'ror' Regum Anglie esset et adhuc est p'ut in Sc'ccio n'ro p'dco plene liquet de Recordo: Qui quidem Boscus de Kingeswoode jacet et existit in villis parochiis hamelettis et locis de Myle-end, Lexden, Westbergholt, magna Horkefley, Boxsted, Langham, et Ardeley prope et juxta Burgum five Villam Colcestrie p'dce ac infra baleucam ambitum circuitum p'cinctum limites et bundas franchesiaru' et libertatum burgi five ville illius. Prede'i nunc Ballivi et Comunitas in voluntate jam existunt nullam Allocaco'em de p'dcis Quadraginta solidis in Sc'cio n'ro petere et h'ere, Ita tamen qd. nos l'ras n'ras patentes de pred'co bosco n'ro de Kingeswoode ac de foresta n'ra de Kingeswoode in Com' predict' ac de aliis privilegiis inferioribus expressis in forma sequen' concedere dignaremur: Sciatis qd. nos premissa considerantes ac p' eo qd. d'ci Balli'i et Comunitas de pred'cis quadraginta solidis in Sc'ccio n'ro de cetero non allocabunt' nec non pro Centum libris nobis in Hanaperio n'ro per eosdem Balli'os et Communitatem fideliter solutis, unde fatemur nos p' presentes fore satis'cos, dedimus et concessimus ac pro nobis heredibus et Successoribus n'ris per presentes damus et concedimus p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati p'dci Burgi five ville Colcestrie totam forestam et boscum terram pasturam vastum subboscum alnetum brueram co'iam et assartum n'ram de Kingeswoode predic'a als dict' Kingeswoode hethe ac totum meremium arbores boscum et subboscum ib'm crescentia cum o'ibus suis p'tinen' p'ficiis et comoditatibus univ'fis jacen' et existen' in villis parochiis hamelettis et locis de Myle-end, Lexden, Westbergholt, Boxsted, Horkefley, Langham, et Ardeley p'dict' juxta et p'pe Colcestriam predictam in p'd' Comitatu n'ro Essex [D] quocunq; no'ie five quibuscunq; no'ibus metis bundis limitibus vel extentis eadem foresta boscus terra pastura vastum alnetum subboscum bruera co'ia et assarta aut aliqua inde p'cella in Sc'cio n'ro vel alibi de Recordo aut aliter cognoscant' censeant' nuncupentur limitentur dividant' aut includantur seu p' aliquam p'ambulaco'em inquisicio'em five extentam aut aliquas p'ambulaco'es inquisicio'es five extentas inde imposterum quovismodo faciendas capiendas seu reperiendas aut p' aliquod aliud Recordum vel aliter cognit' vel nuncupat' fuerint: Concessimus etiam et p' presentes concedimus pro nobis heredibus et successoribus n'ris p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successoribus suis quod iidem nunc Balli'i et Co'itas et successores sui omnes Arbores et totum boscum et subboscum in dictis foresta et bosco crescentia succidere & asportare possint et valeant ad usum eor' propriu' totiens quotiens et quodocunq; eis pro eorum melioribus p'ficiis & comoditatibus plac'int Ac quod omnia et singula alia p'ficia lib'tates privilegia et advantagia de et in dict' foresta five bosco h'eant et p'cipiant in tam amplis modo et forma prout nos ea ante presentem diem habuimus aut h'ere potuissimus seu debuissimus quocunq; modo et qualitercunq; foresta et boscus p'dict' et cetera premissa ad manus n'ras vel ad manus p'genitor' n'ror' Regum Angl' devenerunt aut in manibus n'ris existunt vel devenire et existere debuer' quovismodo: H'end' predict' forestam boscum et cetera omnia et singula premissa cum eor' p'tinen' p'ficiis et comoditatibus univ'fis prefatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successoribus suis imp'puu' Tenend' de nobis et heredibus n'ris p' redditum unius denarii nobis heredibus et successoribus n'ris ad Sc'cum n'ru' in quindena sc'i Mich'is Arch' singulis annis solvend' pro o'ibus ser-

viciis exacc'oibus et demandis quibuscunq; absque comp'o vel aliquo alio de aut pro pred'cis foresta bosco et ceteris premissis vel aliqua inde p'cella nobis heredibus vel successoribus n'ris reddendo solven' vel faciendo: Et ulterius pro majori escuritate predict' Balli'or' et Co'itatis de et in p'missis volumus et p' presentes l'ras patentes damus et concedimus eisdem nunc Balli'is et Co'itate et successoribus suis plenam potestatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus ad libitum suum quodocunq; et quotiescunq; eis placuerit ad d'cam forestam boscum terram pastur' vastum subboscum alnetum brueram co'iem et assartum de Kingeswoode cum o'ibus suis membris et p'tinen' quibuscunq; et quamlibet inde p'cellam sup'vidend' ac omnes et singulas metas fines bundas et limites inde tam in longitudine quam in latitudine tam p' seip'os q'm p' vis' p'boram et legaliu' hominu' ad hoc p' p'dictos Balli'os vel successores suos pro tempore existen' summonend' et convocand' ac o'ibus aliis viis modis et mediis quibus melius juxta sanas eor' discreco'es fieri poterit p'ambulant' et sup'vidend' Ac forestam et boscum illum et cetera p'missa et quamlibet inde p'cellam sic p'ambulet' et sup'vis' cum metis bundis et limitibus a terris pasturis boscis et co'is omn' alior' hom' et p'sonarum in sep'alitat' dividend' necnon p'dict' forestam boscum et cetera p'missa cum o'ibus suis membris et p'tinen' quibuscunq; ac quamlibet inde p'cellam ad libitum suum cum sepibus fossatis et palis includend': Ac etiam forestam et boscum predict' ac cetera p'missa cum o'ibus suis membris et p'tinen' quibuscunq; et quamlibet inde p'cellam sic p' p'fatos Balli'os et Co'itatem aut successores inclusa in sep'alitate tanquam terram suam p'priam et ut procinct' ac p'cellam lib'tatis Burgi five ville Colcestrie p'd' H'end' custodiend' et tenend' imp'petuu' absq; impetico'e calumpnia aut molestac'one n'ri heredu' vel successor' n'ror' aut aliquor' alior' ministror' n'ror' quorumcunq; Et insuper volumus ac p' p'sentes l'ras n'ras patentes p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successoribus suis concedimus quod ista n'ra concessio p' nos eisdem nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successor' suis de p'missis in forma p'dict' confecta adeo valida et efficax in lege existat p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successoribus suis imp'puu' Ac si inquisitio pro titulo n'ro de et in p'missis debita re'pta et capta fuisset, et in Cancellariam aut Sc'cum n'ru' retornata fuisset, ac foresta et boscus p'dict' ac cetera p'missa cum p'tinen' et quelibet inde p'cella in eadem inquisicio'e suis p'priis no'ibus una cum metis bundis et valoribus eor'dem no'ita et expressa fuissent — Then follow the Privileges, whereby the Burgeses were exempted from being Sheriffs, or Escheators of any County, and impowered to chuse two Coroners; concerning which see Book I. p. 82, 83. After which the Letters Patent go on thus.—Et insup' concedimus p' presentes pro nobis et heredibus n'ris p'fatis nunc Balli'is et Co'itati et successoribus suis quod iidem Ballivi et Co'itas et successores sui h'eant et teneant quiete et pacifice omnia et singula in presentibus contenta et specificata ac omnia alia lib'tates franchises privilegia et consuetudines que ante hec tempora habuerunt h'ent aut h'ere debent quovismodo. Et quod de tempore in tempus sup' sola demonstraco'e harum l'rar' n'rar' patentiu' tam in Sc'cio n'ro qm in o'ibus aliis Cur' n'ris quibuscunq; allocent' et exon'entur de omnibus et omnimodis compotis aut aliis quibuscunq; ratiociniis et demand' ab eisdem Balli'is et Co'itat aut successoribus suis seu eor' aliquo de aut pro premissis vel aliquo premissorum p' nos p' has l'ras n'ras patentes concess' aut pro aliquibus exitibus firmis p'ficiis inde preterqm dict' unu' Denariu' ad predictam quindenam sc'i Mich'is in forma pred'ca singulis annis solvend' h'end' petend' reddend' solvend' seu calumpniand' Eo quod expressa mentio &c.—Provisio semper quod iidem Balli'i et Co'itas nec successoris sui aliquam allocaco'em de predictis quadraginta solidis sup' soluco'em feodi-firme ville p'd' h'eant Sed eosdem quadraginta solidos ut p'celle feodi-firme sue annuatim nobis et heredibus n'ris in consideratione p'missor' ad Sc'cum n'ram fideliter persolvant Concessimus p'fatis Balli'is et Co'itati quod ip'i has l'ras patentes magno sigillo n'ro sigillatas extra Hanaper' n'ram h'ebunt et recipient absque fine seu feodo magno vel parvo nobis vel ad usum n'rm ibidem seu alibi solvend' aut reddend' &c.—Hiis testibus Egregio viro Thoma Audeley milite Domino Concellario n'ro Anglie, necnon dilectis et fidelibus consiliariis n'ris Thoma Crumwell magno Secretario nostro, Will'o Fitz-Wylliam milite Thes' hospicii n'ri, et Will'o Pawlet milite Contrarotulatore Hospicii nostri, et aliis, Dat' per manum nostram apud Westm' quarto die Marcii anno regni nostri vicesimo sexto.

Per ipsum Regem & de data predicta auctoritate parliamenti.

C. P. Crumwell.

The original is in the possession of Wil. Mayhew Gent.

[D] In a petition of the Free-burgeses, in 1638, it is said to contain two thousand acres.

N^o. XIV.

*Perambulatio Foreste de Kingswod f^{ca} die Martis
prox^a post Pur^a be Marie, Anno Regni E. regis
xxvi.*

INCIPIEND' ad quendam [pontem] Colcest' vocat'
Northbregge eundo p' magnam viam ducentem ad
quandam crucem que vocatur Mylande Crouch sitam sup'
caput de Kingeswode-hethe, Et sic deinde ante Mesuag'
Rici' Martin usq; ad quendam Hefya ante Mesuag' Willi'
Waryn de Colcest' Et sic eundo p' fossatu' dce Bruere usq;
ad quendam placeam vocatam Kingeshach que est divisa int'
villatam de Horkesley et Kingeswod-hach, et sic directe p'
fossatu' Phi' atte Hache usq; ad Mesuag' Willi' le Harde de
Horkesleye quondam Edmi' atte Hache, et sic p' quoddam
fossatu' extendens inter Horkesley et Kingeswode usq; ad
quandam divisam que dividit villat' de Horkesley, Boxsted,
et Kingeswoode, et ab illa divisa p' quoddam fossatu' qd.
dividit Boxsted et Kingeswode usq; ad quendam aliam divi-
sam que dividit boscu' Radi' de Boxsted, Johis le Bretun,
Et sic p' fossatu' qd. dividit Kingeswode et boscu' Johis le
Bretun, usq; ad fossatum p'ci de Lengham, Et sic p' p'dem
fossatum usq; ad quendam locu' voc' Kingeswodbregg ad
corneram p'dci p'ci. Et sic ret'nendo p' magnam viam que
ducit versus Colcest' usq; ad pontem ejusdem ville vocatu'
Estbregg cu' villa Colcest' infra muros et cu' omnib' d'nicis
D'ni Regis ad Castru' suu' Colcest' spectantibus, Et sic o'ia
a d'co ponte de Northbregge usq; ad pontem de Estbregg
infra p'dcas bundas et divilas existentia remanebunt afore-
sta (*).—The Jurors names are on the back of the Record.

N^o. XV.

*Indulgence to the Crouched-Friers, A. D. 1401,
or 1402.*

TO all the childern oure Moder Holy Church unto
whome these p'sent Prez come, Thomas thurgh the
suffraunce of God Archebischop of Caunterbury and Primate
of all Englonde and legate of the Apostolyke seete, [Richard]
thurgh the same suffraunce of God Archebischop of York
and Primate of Englonde and of the forsaide seete legate,
Robert Bischop of London, Gye Bischop of St Davies, Wal-
ter of Dyrh'm, Henr' of Lincoln, Edmounde of Exetur,
Henr' of Bathe and Wellis, John of Ely, Henr' of Nor-
wiche, Richard of Salysbury, Richard of Worcestur, John
of Rochestur, John of Coventr' and Lichefeld, Robert of
Chichestur, John of Hereford, John of Karlill, Richard of
Bangur, Thomas of Landyff, and John of Seynte Assé by
the grace of God, Bishoppis sende greetynge: in evyr lovis
of oure Savioure the werkis of m'cy by all fefthfull people
more faynner or gladder to be loved in soo mouche that the
use shall have the rewarde of God then in the laste day of
judgement, Wherof them witnessynge God hymself is speci-
ally accompted to be yelde, And to all theym despisynge the
saide werkis of charite ev'lasting fere, And to all people
doyng the saide werkis of charite the ev'lasting kingdome
of hevyn muste be made redy therfore. Whereas we have
understondynge, the free Chappell or Hospitall of the Holy
Crosse w'in the Suburbys of the Towne of Colchestour lying
w'in the Dioc' of London, to the sustentacion of Power
Nedy men founded and ordeyned for poverté and ymp'tency,
of a Wardeyne or keper, and of power Brothers of the same,
And also for the smalnesse and fearnesse of londis and rentis
of the Chapell or Hospitall aforsaide, is as it were dislate and
brought to nought, insomeche that the s'vice of God therin
to the worship of God as it was wounte may not be ex'cised,
nor the power nedy men may there congruly be susteyned,
but if it be by the m'ciful almez of true Christian people
m'cifully be holpyn and succourd And also it is knowen that
the said Chapell and Hospitall nedith moche rep'acion and
admendment, Therefore we desyrynge that the saide Chapell
and Hospitall wt due and congrue worshippis may be used
and also repayred, And also that all Christen people more
rather by cause of devocion to the said Chapell and Hospitall
might come and goo to, and the rep'acion of the saide
Chapell or Hospitall and to the sustentacion of the Power
nedy men therin put, And to theyre rep'acion helpynge
handis where there thurgh the gifte of the heavenly King they
shall fye themself' refreshed. Therefore for the m'cy of Al-

myghti God, and of the glorious virgin Seynt Mary his
moder and also of oure holy patronys, and the m'its and
prayers of all Seyntis trusty to all Cristen thurgh oure p'vince,
citees, and dioc' abyding, and to all other of whome the
Diofisanes these oure Indulgences hathe establisshed, and ac-
cept of theire synnes truly contrite and penitent and confess-
ede, the whiche the forsaide Chapell or Hospitell by cause of
devocion or pylgrymage visite. And also, for the tranquil-
lite and peafe of oure lorde the King and the Realme of Eng-
lond, and for all the Soulis of true Cristen people diseased,
seithe there wt meke mynde a Pater noster and Ave Marie,
And to the rep'acion of the saide Chapell, or Hospitall, and
also to the sustentacion of the Power men there, of theyre
goodis to theyme gevyn of goode wilfull helpis of charite
bring, or any maner wise assigne, as ofte as ev'e they doo
the forsaide subsidies and helpis xl dayes of pardon ev'yche
of us m'cifully by ourself oure lorde grauntith by these
p'sentis, the sum of all whiche drawith viii^e dayes of par-
don and xl as ofte as ev'e they soo doo. And we Thomas
Archbishop of Caunt'bury, Richard of York Archebischop,
Robert of London, Gye of Seynte Davies, Walter of
Dyrh'm, Henr' of Lincoln, Edmund of Exetur, Henr' of
Bathe and Wellis, John of Ely, Henr' of Norwich, Ri-
chard of Salysbury, Richard of Worcestur, John of Row-
chestur, John of Couentre and Lychefeld, Robert of Chi-
chestour, Joh'em of Harford, John Karlill, Richard of Ban-
gur, Thomas of Landiff, and John of Seynt Assé Bishoppis
aforsaide, all the Indulgence in this parte lawfully gr'nteth,
and also in tyme comyng to be gr'nted, as moche as ev' we
may of right, we ratify, and also oure Lorde make firme and
stedfest. In witnesse &c.

From an original in my possession.

N^o. XVI.

*K. Henry IVth's License to found the Gild of St
Helen.*

HENRICUS Dei gratia Rex Anglie & Francie & Do-
minus Hibernie Omnibus ad quod presentes litere
pervenerint Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali
& ad supplicationem ligeorum nostrorum Rich. Podryngey
clerici, Thome Godeston, Thome Fraunceys, Johannis Forde,
& Johannis Sumpter de Colchestre, Concessimus & licenciam
dedimus, pro nobis & heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis
est, eisdem Ric'o, Thome, Thome, Joh'i, & Johanni, Quod
ipsi, ad honorem Dei & sancte Elene, quandam Fraternita-
tem & Gildam perpetuam, de seipsis & aliis qui ex eorum
devocione de eisdem Fraternitate & Gilda esse valuerint, in
Capella Ste Crucis de Colchestre, de novo fundare & stabilire
possint; Et quod fratres & sorores dictarum Fraternitatis et
Gilde pro tempore existentes, quolibet anno, quociens sibi
videbitur faciendum, Unum vel duos Custodes de eisdem
Fraternitate & Gilda, pro honore & proficuo Fraternitatis &
Gilde predictarum, de Fratribus earundem facere & ordinare
valeant: Et quod iidem custodes & eorum successores habeant
et gerant nomina Custodum Fraternitatis & Gilde Sancte Ele-
ne de Colchestre in Capella Ste Crucis de Colchestre; Et
quod ipsi persone habiles & capaces existant ad recepiend' &
tenend' terras, tenementa, redditus, & omnes alias res que
dictis Fraternitati & Gilde, seu Custodibus earundem pro
tempore existentibus ad usum seu proficuum earundem Fra-
ternitatis & Gilde data, legata, adquisita, seu aliquo alio
modo concessa vel assignata fuerint in futurum. Concessimus
etiam eisdem fratribus & sororibus dictarum Fraternitatis &
Gilde, quod ipsi placitare & implacitari possint in omnibus
curiis, placeis, & locis nostris & heredum nostrorum, & in
curiis, placeis, & locis omnium aliorum infra regnum nos-
trum Anglie, juxta leges & consuetudines ejusdem regni, &
ad omnia alia facienda & recipienda, prout & eodem modo
quo alii ligei nostri persone habiles faciunt & facere poterunt
in curiis, locis, & placeis predictis, juxta leges & consuetu-
dines predictas, & ad lucrand' vel perdend' in eisdem. Et
ulterius de uberiori gracia nostra concessimus & licentiam de-
dimus, pro nobis & dictis heredibus nostris, quantum in no-
bis est, quod predicti Custodes, fratres, & sorores, & eorum
successores, quandam *Cantariam* quinque Capellanorum, di-
vina in Capella predicta, pro salubri statu nostro dum vixe-
rimus, & pro anima nostra cum ab hac luce migraverimus,
ac pro bono statu Fratrum & Sororum dictar' Fraternitatis &
Gilde, & eorum successorum fratrum & sororum earundem
Fraternitatis & Gilde dum vixerint, & pro animabus suis cum
ab hac luce migraverint, ac animabus omnium fidelium de-
functorum, juxta ordinationem ipsorum Ricardi, Thome,

* Placita Foreste in Com. Essex 26 Edw. I. in Thesaur' Recept. Scacc.

Thome, Johannis, & Joh'is, in hac parte faciendam, Celebraturorum, fundare: Ac quendam numerum *Tresdecim Pauperum* ibidem, pro statu & animabus predictis, singulis diebus deprecaturorum, ordinare & habere possint imperpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Gloucestr' vicesimo primo die Novembris anno regni nostri nono.

Per ipsum Regem.

Watton.

From the original in the possession of Jeremiah Daniell Esq;

No. XVII.

Regrant of two messuages and four acres of land to the Crouched Friars by the Bailiffs and Commonalty.

UNIVERSIS & singulis xpi fidelib' hoc p'sens scriptu' vistoris vel auditoris Joh'es Swayn et Joh'es Breton Gentilman Ballivi D'ni Regis ville sue Colcestrie ac ejusde' ville Co'itas salutem in D'no sempiternam, ac quib' debentur omnimodas rev'encias debet' paritur cu' honore. Cum D'nus Ric'us—[then follows a recital of K. Richard the Second's Letters Patent, as printed above Book I. p. 6. note [W]. After which the Grant proceeds thus.]—Sed quia nobis nu'c Ballivis & Co'tati antedictis satis evident' conitat, quod Hospitale predictum ex antiquis temporibus retroactis de Fratribus regularibus sc'i Augustini Ordinis cruce signatis Monasterium existit, iidemq; fratres sic ibidem olim ut premititur incole, certis occ'onib' nobis ha'tenus penitus ignotis abinde aliquamdiu expulsi & extratenti: Eademq; Hospitale & terra, ex assensu no'nullor' predecessor' n'ror' per tempora elapsa & ad presens nro' predictor' nunc Ballivor' et Co'itatis, per custodes cujusdam Frat'nitatis in honore sce Helene regine in dicto hospitali nup' fundate de quinque Capellanis secularib' a tempore non modico occupat' & manurat' extiter' p' nomen libere capelle sce Crucis in suburbio ville Colcestrie predictae, quousq; jam tarde quidam frater Rogerus Church & alii ejusdem confr'es ordinis p'dicti cruce ut p'mittit' signati, ad nos p'fatos nu'c Ballivos & Co'itatem convolarunt; antiquas bullas papales aliasq; evidencias legitimas efficacesq; quasi i' merito & impossibile p' equitat' dedicendas p'ducentes & demonstrantes, p' quas clare liquet, Hospitale antedictu' olim fuisse Monasteriu' fratr' ordinis suprascripti; in idem hospitale ut in jure pristino ac p'mevo intraver' ac ibidem in cultu & servicio divino hucusq; remanserunt, ac ad p'sens remanent: Posteaq; p' supplicacione' dictor' fratr' ad eor' restitutionem hujusmodi majestati regie factam, eadem regia majestas voluntatem sua' erga fratres p'dictos multum graciosam, ut iidem fratres ad hospitale predictu' ut in jure & libertate eor' pristinis admitterent' p' prenobilem & specialissimu' d'n'm nrm sub reg' majestate Johanne' Comitem Oxonie magnu' Camerarium ac Admirallum Anglie nrm dictor' Ballivor' & Co'itatis ac Burgi predict' tutissimu' amantissimuq; indies p'tectorem; nec non p'stantem p'ritumq; viru' Jacobum Hubert p'dicti D'ni Regis Attornatu' nobis p'fatis Ballivis & Co'itati nonnullis temporib' p'palari ac declarari fecit; animadv'tendo p'us nobis indies pre oculis constat, quod p' adventu' dicti f'ris Rogeri & confratru' suor' p'dictor' in Hospitale pred'cm cultus divinus plus multu' solito augetur, Et si in eodem Hospitali continue & stabilit' p' severare & morari possent in jure & more p'istinis, preces & cotidiane Dei laudes frequetiores, per longu' tempus omisse, p' D'no Rege & regno imposteru' funderent' Sciatis qd. nos, sepe dc'os nu'c Ballivos & Co'itatem, ex consideraco'e p'missor' annuentes ut p'fat' ffrat' Rogerus & confr'es sui ad Hospitale & cetera p'missa m'ito restitui valeant, dedisse, concessisse, & p' hoc p'sens scriptu' quantu' ad nos & success' n'ros p'tinet imp'petuu' confirmasse, p'fatis ffr'i Rogero & confratrib' suis & eor' successorib' p'dicta Messuag' & terr' cum o'ibus suis p'tinent'. Habend' & tenend' eis & successorib' eor' ffratrib' ordi's antedict' ibidem Deo servituris imp'petuum, adeo plene quiete & integre sicut aliqui eor' predecessores antiquitus ibide' Deo servientes eadem messuag' & terr' unq'm habuerunt seu tenuerunt. Salvis & reservatis nobis p'fatis Ballivis & Co'itati & successorib' n'ris secta ad law-hundra' d'ni Regis ville p'dicte p' p'dictos ffr'es & eor' successores ter in anno facienda, & aliis ad nos inde de jure spectantibus. In cujus rei testimoniu' huic presenti scripto donacionis & confirmaco'is n're figillum nrm comune apponi fecimus. Data in aula n'ra communi ville predictae primo die mensis Martii Anno regni Regis Henrici septimi post conquestum Anglie quartodecimo.

From a curious original in my possession.

No. XVIII.

Colchester, 1563. An order taken by Robert Northen and Nicholas Clere, Aldermen, Thomas Turner, and Jaques Thompson, indifferentlye elected and chosen by the Bayliffs, Aldermen, and Common Councillors of Colchester aforesaid, for a finall appointment and lymitation of St Denyse Faire, alias Pardon Faire, as followeth:

IMPRIMIS, it is agreed and finally ordered that the said faire shall begyn benethe Berye feld gate for the Fletchers and Bowyers, where they have of long tyme accustomed to stand. And that next on this side Bery feld gate shall stande the Sadlers: and next unto them the Coller makers, and the Ropers: then next unto theym the Glovers orderly up towards St Nicholas church: and that on thother side adjoyninge to Castle Baylie the Fyshe-mongers and Salters shall stand: and next unto the Glovers all the Smythes shall stand: Next to them Haberdashers, Mercers, Hollamshyre men and Grocers, as hath been accustomed, up to St Nicholas: then the Lynnen Drapers and Mercers, up to St Runwald's church, on the South side, in this order, viz. one boothe and not above benethe the Castle-gate: and then the Shoemaker's to stand, and so from the Castle gate on that side toward the George, and upward to the Butchers stalls, orderly boothe by boothe. And yf any voide rowme be to be spared there, then the same to be furnysshed at the discretion of the Chamberlayne for the tyme beinge: and that from Mr. Sympson's shoppe towards the pyllorye 111 Lynnen drapers being no towne dwellers to stande, and no more: next to them all the Pewterers, Brasiers, and Tynkers, as well towne-dwellers, as others: then the Tanners. And that betwene the place of the Maye pole and St Runwall's church the Sopers to stand: then the Nayler-men, alias Yronmongers: next to theym the Upholsters of London: and then the Sungye men and Ypswiche men being Coverletmen: and next to them all the Woollen Drapers, and Hofsers, beinge foreners. Then next to them the Turners, Basket-makers, Bowlemen, Skippes, Pailes, and Turners crafte: Cheefe, and Butter, up alongest that side as farre as they extende to the further corner of the Corn markett, by the Towne-well, and no further: and to downeward on the other side towards the Pyllorye, on bothe sides of the waye, yf rowme do want. And it is also fullye concluded and ordered, that no buildinge shall be made in the said faire but onelye on bothe the sydes of the strete, boothe by boothe, and end to end: and that no boothe be made at another's backe, or crosse wayes in the said Fayre, except onelye the Gold-smithes. Provided allwayes, and it is not ment by this order, That any Freeman of the towne shall be compelled to stande from his owne stall, any thing before mentioned to the contrarie notwithstanding:

by me	Thomas Turner	by us
by me	Jaqs Tomson.	Robyrd Northen
		Nycolas Clere, the elder.

No. XIX.

THIS Indenture made the fifteenth day of March, in the year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. the two and thirtieth, and in the year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred seventy and nine; between John Wenock of Colchester in the County of Essex bay-maker of the one part, and John Milbank Linnen draper, Thomas Gray Merchant-taylor, John Tatam Tanner, Samuel Featherstone Baker, and Thomas Wilbye Rower, [all of Colchester] on the other part: Whereas I the said John Wenock, have lately purchased to me and my heirs of my brother-in-law, Lucas Benne and Rachel his wife, a certain piece of ground, being part of a field called, Golden-at hill, lying and being in the parish of St Giles in the suburbs of Colchester aforesaid, and my intention in the purchasing of the same, was for the building of a row of houses, for the habitation and benefit of six dwellings, for such poor people to dwell in, in such manner as is hereafter limited and declared; which said row of houses it has pleased Almighty God, to let me live to see built and finished. Now know ye, that I the said John Wenock of my own good will and benevolence, for and towards the relief and maintenance of the said poor people, which, for the time here-after being, shall inhabit and dwell in the said

faid row of houses, have given and granted, and by this my present writing indented do give and grant unto the said John Milbank, Thomas Gray, John Tatam, Samuel Featherstone, and Thomas Wilbye, and to their heirs, and the heirs of the survivor of them, to the uses intents and purposes, and upon the trust herein after-mentioned; one Annuity or yearly Rent-charge of one and forty pounds, to be yearly issuing, going out, had, and taken out of the rents and profits of all those my messuages or tenements; with the yards, gardens, orchards, out houses, buildings, and appurtenances thereto belonging; situate, lying, and being in the parish of St Peter in Colchester aforesaid, and now or late in the severall tenures and occupations of the said Thomas Gray, Samuel Featherstone, Johanna Brand, widow; and Lidia de Hame, some or one of them, or some or one of their Assigne or Assignees, which said Annuity or yearly Sum of one and forty pounds, shall from and after my own, and my wife Mary's decease, be paid to my aforesaid Trustees or such as shall hereafter be nominated and appointed Trustees; by quarterly payments, that is to say, at the feast of the Nativity of our blessed Lord and Saviour, the feast of the blessed Lady St Mary the Virgin, the feast of St John the Baptist, and the feast of St Michael the Arch-angel, by even and equal portions, without any deduction of, or for any manner of rates, taxes, assessments, repairs or other charges whatever; the first payment to be made at such of the said Feasts, as shall next happen, or come after the death of me the said John Wenock, and my said wife; and the first quarter's rent to be paid to the first of my said Trustees abovenamed, or to the first Trustee that shall happen to be then living, and so to continue successively one after another for ever. Which said first Quarter's rent, my mind is shall be kept in hand, as a beginning of a stock, to be preserved for the benefit of the said poor people, that shall be then inhabiting, or the reparation of the said new houses, or otherwise, as to my said Trustees, or the major part of them shall seem meet: and upon trust and confidence, that out of the said annuities or sum of one and forty pounds a year, so by me given and granted as aforesaid; there shall be paid to the dwellers in the said six dwelling houses *Two shillings a week*, that is to say, Two shillings a week for the dwellers in every respective dwelling house, and the same payment to be forever paid upon the Saturday in every week to the respective dwellers as aforesaid; the same being demanded at the dwelling house of the eldest of my said Trustees that shall be then living, without any fraud or delay, and the said first weekly payment to begin to be paid upon the Saturday next after the second of the said festival days, that shall happen after the decease of me or my said wife, and so to continue for ever; and upon this further trust, that my said Trustees, or the major part of them, shall from time to time appoint such ancient and orderly poor persons, to inhabit and dwell in the said severall dwellings, as receive no alms or Collection from any parish whatsoever, unless after such time as they are there placed, they or any of them shall, by reason of age or visitation of sickness, become disabled to maintain themselves by, and out of the said two shillings per week, so allowed unto them as aforesaid; and upon further trust, that my said Trustees out of the above-said one and forty pounds annuity or yearly rent so granted to them as aforesaid, shall yearly and every year for ever, have, allow, and lay in one chalders of sea-coals, for every dwelling house, for and towards their winter firing, over and besides their weekly stipend of two shillings a week, which I expect to be twenty shillings for every chalders, amounting in the whole to six pounds, to be raised and had out of the said forty and one pounds annuity or rent so charged upon the said Messuages and Tenements as aforesaid; and in case the charge of laying in the said coals shall amount to above the said sum of twenty shillings for every chalders of coal, then the overplus to be paid out of the stock of money so to be raised as aforesaid; and in case the said coal may be had and laid in at less price than twenty shillings a chalders, then I order the remainder and overplus to be added to the stock, to be employed for the purposes aforesaid: And upon further trust, that my said Trustees or the surviving Trustees hereafter to be named, shall not place any poor people there to inhabit and dwell, that have or are like to have at the time of their placing there any child or children; but only single persons or lone couples. And forasmuch as the said annuity or rent charge of one and forty pounds a year, doth amount to more than the said sum of two shillings a week to each respective dwelling house, and the six pounds allowed for the said six chalders of coal; I do therefore order and appoint, that each of the said Trustees and their successors respectively, shall deduct out yearly for their care and pains in this behalf, the sum of six and thirty shillings, for that year only that he serve and pay the two shillings a week to the dwellers in the said six dwelling houses

so by me erected, as aforesaid; and the overplus being forty shillings a year; my mind is shall be kept and added to the aforesaid stock to the uses aforesaid. And upon further trust; that my said Trustees or the major part of them, shall within some convenient time after the decease of me and my said wife, make sale of all the said messuages and premises in the said parish of St Peter for the best advantage that they can, and the overplus of the said money so arising upon the sale, to be paid to my Executors, and to be accounted as part of my personal estate; but my mind is, that upon such sale for to be made, there shall be a good and sufficient provision made in the assurance settlement and conveyance of the said messuages and premises so to be sold; that the aforesaid annuity or rent-charge of one and forty pounds a year shall and may be well secured to the uses, ends, and purposes aforesaid, by the advice of learned and able Council in the law, to be made use of by my said Trustees or the major part of them, so that the same may be paid for relief of the said poor people, and the other uses before herein by me declared: And that upon such sale so to be made, my said Trustees shall have; take, and keep a counter-part of such conveyance and assurance, so to be made upon the sale of the premises for the manifestation of this my charitable use, which said counter-part, together with a true copy of this my conveyance and settlement, shall be left in the hands of such Trustees as shall happen to make sale of the premises, to be preserved for perpetuity, and for their direction for the payment of the said weekly sums, or delivery of the said coals to the aforesaid poor people for ever; and that until such sale shall be made, my mind is that the said one and forty pounds a year be by my Trustees paid for the relief of the poore aforesaid, and the remainder to my Executors to be added to my personal estate. And upon this further trust and confidence, that if any of the aforesaid People so inhabiting and dwelling in any of the said new buildings so erected by me as aforesaid, shall at any time after they are there placed, set up any Bay-loom or loams for the weaving of Colchester hundred Bays in any part of the said new buildings, or shall make any holes or breaches there, or commit any wilful damage there, or shall make any disturbance or quarrels one with another, that then in such case, I do hereby give power and authority to my said Trustees, or such others as shall then happen to be Trustees, to expell and put out such persons so transgressing as aforesaid, and they to lose their said weekly and other stipend, and to place other poor people in their rooms, at the discretion of my said Trustees, and to pay and allow such persons so by them placed, the same stipend of two shillings per week, and one chalders of coals yearly, to such dwelling house as they had before they were so removed and put out. And I do further make it my desire and earnest request, that my said Trustees do procure and keep a book among them, for the entering their receipts, disbursements, and elections, to be kept in the custody of the eldest of my said Trustees, and at the end of every year, to deliver up the same to the next eldest Trustee; but my desire is, and I doe appoint, that every of my said Trustees, shall have at seasonable and convenient times, and upon request made to such Trustee as hath the custody of the said booke, free access to such book, for the perusing all the orders and entries that shall from time to time happen to be made, and that immediately after the death of any one of my said Trustees, there shall be, by the surviving Trustees or the major part of them, a new Trustee elected and appointed, whereby the full number of them may and shall be preserved, made up, and continued for the taking care of the said poor people as shall happen to be placed there. And that upon the death of any of the said poor people or the death of the couples appointed to inhabit any of the aforesaid dwelling houses; that upon such death, my Trustees, or the major part of them, shall put and place other poor people in the room of any so dying at their discretions, and that from time to time for ever; my said Trustees placing only such poor as are before in this my settlement mentioned, and not other, and the said poor people so newly placed, to have the same stipend and allowance, that such poor persons so dying had before them. And if it shall happen that the said annuities or yearly rent of one and forty pounds, or any part thereof, to be behind and unpaid after any of the said feast days, in which the same ought to be paid as aforesaid, by the space of fourteen days; that then and from thenceforth it shall and may be lawful to, and for my said Trustees or any of them to enter into the said premises or any part thereof, and distraine, and the distress and distresses so to be made, to take, carry, and drive away, &c. Provided always, that this present writing indented, or any grant or thing therein contained, shall not extend to charge the person of me the said John Wenock, or my heirs, but only to charge the aforesaid messuages, tenements, and premises.

In witness whereof the parties to these present Indentures have interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year above written,

John Winock.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us,

Thomas Ruse, Jer. Shaw, Mathew Scrivener.

The rents of the Houses are so much fallen, that the weekly allowance to the Poor is very small.

Nº. XIX.

Literæ Patentes Regine Elizabethæ, pro erectione & fundacione Scholæ liberæ Colcestr.

Aº. D. 1584.

ELIZABETH Dei gracia Anglie, Francie, & Hibernie Regina fidei defensor, &c. Omnibus ad quos presentes Litere pervenerint Salutem. Sciatis quod cum precharissimus Pater noster Dominus Henricus octavus, nuper Rex Anglie, per Literas suas Patentes sub magno sigillo suo Anglie gerentes dat. apud Westmonasterium quodecimo die Novembris anno regni sui tricesimo primo, recitans per easdem, "Quod cum Ballivi Burgenfes & Communitas ville sue Colicestrie in Com. Essex legitime tunc habebant, & de jure habere debebant, Advocationem Cantarie Capelle Ste Elene ville sue Colcestr. predict. et Advocationem alterius Cantarie in Ecclesia beate Marie infra eandem villam in Com. predict. de antiquo erect. & fundat. Que quidem Cantarie cum diversis Messuagiis, Terris, Tenementis, Pratis, Pasturis, Boscis, Redditibus, ac aliis Hereditamentis dotata existebant; Ac quod idem Rex dict. Cantar. ac exitus & proficua predict. messuag. terr. prat. pastur. reddit. et ceterorum premissorum in meliores usus converti cupiens, ac bonam intentionem Ballivorum, Burgenfium, & Communitatis ville sue predict. tam ad erigendum & stabiliendum infra dictam villam unam liberam Scholam, quam ad relivand. & sustinend. rem publicam & necessitatem Ville sue predict. considerans, de gratia sua speciali, ac ex certa scientia & mero motu suis, nec non autoritate Regia sua Supremi Capitis Anglicane Ecclesie quaungebatur in terris, Concesserit Johanni Christmas armigero, & Thome Cocke Ballivis ville sue predict. ac Burgenfibus & Communitati ville predict. Quod ipsi & Successores sui ex tunc de cetero haberent & tenerent & retinerent omnia Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pasturas, Boscos, Redditus, Reversiones, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta quecumque predict. Cantarie Ste Elene spectantia; que quidem Cantaria tunc vacua existebat. Habend. & tenend. eadem Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pasturas, Redditus, Reversiones, et Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta dict. Cantar. Capelle Ste. Elene spectantia, prefatis Ballivis, Burgenfibus & successoribus suis imperpetuum. Ac etiam per easdem literas suas patentes concesserit prefatis Ballivis, Burgenfibus, & Communitati, quod quodocumque altera Cantaria predicta in Ecclesia beate Marie predict. primo & proxime vacare contigerit ratione quacunque, quod extunc immediate post hujusmodi vacationem predict. Ballivi, Burgenfes, & communitas, & successores sui, haberent, tenerent, & retinerent omnia Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pasturas, Boscos, Redditus, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta quecumque eidem Cantar. spectantia, Habend. et tenend. eadem Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pasturas, Boscos, Redditus, Reversiones, & Servicia, ac alia Hereditamenta predicta cum suis pertinentiis prefatis Ballivis, Burgenfibus, & communitati & successoribus suis imperpetuum, absque molestatione, impetitione, seu gravamine Episcopi London. vel successorum suorum, vel alicujus Ordinarii cujuscunque nominis, status, vel dignitatis fu'it, aliquid Juris collationis, institutionis, vel inductionis, ratione officii sui in eisdem Cantariis vel in earum altera clamantis sive calumpniantis. Ita tamen quod dicti Ballivi, Burgenfes, & Communitas, partem predictorum Messuagiorum, Terrar. Tenement. Pastur. Prat. & ceterorum premissorum ad erigendam quandam liberam Scholam in eadem villa, et residuum ad communem utilitatem Ville predict. pro meliore solutione feodifirme ejusdem Ville, juxta eorum sanas discretionis exponerent & distribuerent. Ad quam quidem liberam Scholam erigendam, (juxta statuta & ordinationes dilecti & fidelis Consilarii sui Thome Audeley mil. Dni Audeley de

Walden ad tunc Cancellar. Anglie, & ipsorum Ballivorum, Burgenfium, & Communitatis) prefatus Rex per easdem literas suas patentes Licentiam suam specialem eisdem Ballivis, Burgenfibus & Communitati dederit & concesserit, prout per easdem literas patent. inter alia plenius liquet & apparet." Cumque etiam post concessionem predictam Patris nostri, sic ut prefertur, confectam, predicta Cantaria in dicta Ecclesia beate Marie vacaverit, & predicti Ballivi, & Communitas predicta Ville Colcestr. predict. Terras, Tenementa, & Hereditamenta predict. Cantarie in dicta Ecclesia beate Marie spectantia & pertinentia a tempore vacationis ejusdem; et predictas Terras, Tenementa & Hereditamenta predict. Cantar. capelle Ste. Helene, a tempore concessionis predict. Literar. Patent. hucusque habuissent, tenuissent, & gravifi fuissent; & partem proficuum eorundem ad annum valorem Sex librarum tresdecim solidorum & octo denariorum exposuissent, ad manutentionem & sustentationem Ludi Magistri in eadem villa ad instituendam & docendam juventutem ville predict. Veruntamen nec predicti Ballivi & Communitas, nec eorum Successores, ad hoc usque tempus, aliquam partem predictorum Messuagior. Terrar. Tenem. et ceterorum premissorum, ad erigendam aliquam liberam Scholam in eadem villa, juxta provisionem & intentionem in eisdem literis patentibus expressas exposuerunt nec distribuerunt; nec predictus Thomas Audeley miles, Dominus Audeley de Wallden, nec Ballivi & Communitas in eisdem literis patentibus nominati, aliqua statuta aut ordinationes predictam liberam Scholam concernentes ordinarunt aut statuerunt; prout per quandam Inquisitionem nuper captam apud Stratford Langthorne in dicto Comitatu Essex, & in Scaccaria nostra remanente manifeste liquet et apparet: Cumque etiam diverse questiones, & ambiguitates super validitatem & vigorem predictarum literarum patentium antehac ortæ & mote sunt, non solum concernentes dicta concessionem predict. Messuag. Terrarum, Tenement. & ceterorum premissorum sic ut prefertur concessorum, Verum etiam pro eo quod (*) [Concessio] predicta facta fuit Ballivis, Burgenfibus, & Communitati ville nostre predict. ubi revera predicta villa incorporata existit, & ad tunc existebat, per nomen Ballivorum & Communitatis ville nostre Colcestr. tantum; Cumque etiam modo Ballivi & Burgenfes ville nostre predict. dictas literas patentes predicti patris nostri nobis in Cancellariam nostram sursum reddiderint cancellandas: Sciatis quod Nos favorem gerentes specialem erga bonas Literas, & apprime cupientes emendationem status et utilitatis predict. Ville nostre Colcestr. que est una ex antiquissimis Villis & Burgis Regni nostri Anglie, ex gratia nostra speciali, certa scientia, & mero motu nostris, dedimus & concessimus, ac per Presentes, pro nobis, heredibus & successoribus nostris, damus & concedimus Ballivis & Communitati ville nostre Colcestr. predict. predictas nuper separales Cantarias, ac omnia Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pascua, Pasturas, Boscos, Redditus, Reversiones, Servicia, & alia Hereditamenta quecumque, dictis nuper Cantariis nuper spectantia sive pertinentia, aut que ut pars, parcella, aut membrum earundem Cantariarum, aut earum alterius existebant, aut cognita, capta, aut reputata fuere ut pars, parcella, aut membrum earundem, in predictis literis patentibus, per predictum patrem nostrum, ut prefertur, confectis, contenta seu specificata; adeo plene, libere, & integre, ac in tam amplis modo, & forma, qualitate, & conditione, prout ea omnia & singula ad manus nostras, seu ad manus percharissimorum, dicti patris nostri Henrici Octavi, vel fratris nostri Edwardi sexti, nuper Regum Anglie, seu ad manus percharissime Sororis nostre Marie nuper Anglie Regine, seu ad manus eorum alicujus, ratione vel titulo predicto, vel pretextu alicujus Actus Parliamenti, seu aliquorum Actuum Parliamentorum, sive quocumque alio legali modo jure seu titulo devenire, seu devenire debuerunt aut debent, aut aliqua parcella inde devenit seu devenire debuit; ac adeo plene libere & integre, ac in tam amplis modo & forma prout aliquis Guardianus presbyter Cant. sive Feoffatus, aut aliqui Guardiani, Presbyteri Cantar. aut Feoffati dicte Cantar. Capelle Ste. Elene, & dicte Cantarie in Ecclesia beate Marie infra dictam villam Colcestr. aut alicujus earundem, aut aliquis alius, sive aliqui alii, dict. Canter. Messuagia, terras, tenementa, prata, pascua, pasturas, ac cetera omnia & singula premissa superius per presentes preconcessa, aut aliquam earundem parcellam antehac habentes, possidentes, aut seiziti inde existentes, unquam habuerunt, tenuerunt, vel gravifi fuerunt, habuit, tenuit, vel gavifus fuit, seu habere, tenere, vel gaudere debuerunt, aut debuit. Damus etiam per presentes pro consideratione predicta; ac ex certa scientia & mero motu nostris, pro nobis, heredibus, & successoribus nostris, concedimus prefatis Ballivis & Communitati omnes & omnimodo boscos, subboscos, & arbores quascunque, de

(*) So in the School-Register, but this word is wanting in the Letters Patents.

& super premissis per presentes datas & concessas, cum eorum pertinentiis, vel super qualibet seu aliqua inde parcella, crescentes & existentes; ac totum terram fundum & solum eorundem boscorum, subboscorum, & arborum: Habendum tenendum & gaudendum predictas nuper Cantarias, Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, Prata, Pascua, Pasturas, Boscos, Subboscos, Redditus, Reversiones, Servicia, Hereditamenta, ac cetera omnia & singula premissa, superius per presentes data & concessa, cum omnibus & singulis eorum pertinentiis universis, prefatis Ballivis & Communitati dicte ville nostre Colcestr. successoribus, & assignatis suis imperpetuum, ad solum & proprium opus & usum ipsorum Ballivorum & Communitatis, successorum & assignatorum suorum imperpetuum. Tenendum omnia & singula premissa de nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris ut de Manerio nostra de Est Grenwiche in Comitatu nostro Kancie, per fidelitatem tantum in libero & communi foccagio, & non in capite, nec per servitium militare, pro omnibus serviciis, exactionibus, & demandis quibuscunque proinde nobis, heredibus, vel successoribus nostris quoquo modo reddend. solvend. vel faciend. Ita tamen quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas partem predictorum Messuagiorum, Terrarum, Tenementorum, Pasturarum, Pratorum & ceterorum premissorum, ad erigendam quandam liberam Scholam in eadem ville; & residuum ad communem utilitatem Ville predictae pro meliore solutione Feodi firme ejusdem Ville, juxta eorum sanas discretionem coit exponent & distribuent. Et ut intentio nostra predicta quoad erectionem libere Schole predictae meliorem habeat effectum, de ampliori gratia nostra dedimus & concessimus, & pro nobis, heredibus & successoribus nostris damus & concedimus per presentes eidem Ballivis & Communitati & Successoribus suis Licentiam nostram specialem, ad fundandum & erigendum liberam scholam Grammaticalem infra villam nostram predictam, & ad assignandum, limitandum, & conveniendum hujusmodi partem Messuag. Terrar. Tenement. & Heredit. predict. existentium de claro Anno valore viginti Mercarum vel ultra ad manutencionem ejusdem Schole in perpetuum prout illis melius videbitur expedire. Volumus etiam & concedimus, quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas dicte ville nostre Colcestr. & successores sui Pedagogum five Ludimagistrum Schole predictae de tempore in tempus eligere, nominare, & appunctuare valeant & possint imperpetuum. Et ulterius pro meliore Gubernatione & Ordinatione Schole predictae, Volumus & concedimus quod Episcopus London & Decanus Ecclesie Cathedralis Sti. Pauli London, & successores sui pro tempore existentes, de tempore in tempus faciant & facere valeant & possint idonea & salubria statuta, & ordinationes in scripto, concernentia & tangentia ordinationem, gubernationem & directionem Pedagogi & Scholarium Schole predictae. Que quidem Statuta & ordinationes per predictum Episcopum & Decanum vel successores suos sic de tempore in tempus facienda, volumus & precipimus per presentes in omnibus & per omnia per Pedagog. & Scholares Schole predictae firmiter observari, teneri, & perimpleri. Volentes insuper quod dicta Schola & Pedagogus & Scholares ejusdem perpetuis futuris temporibus sint et existent sub visitatione & correctione Episcopi London. & successorum suorum pro tempore existentium. Quodque predictus Episcopus London, & Successores sui de tempore in tempus in posterum, tam predictam Scholam & Pedagogum & Scholares ejusdem Schole, quam omnia & singula hujusmodi Messuagia, Terr. Tenem. & Hereditam. que per prefatos Ballivos & Communitatem ad & pro manutencione ejusdem Schole, sic ut prefertur, conveniat (*), assignata seu limitata fore contigerit, visitare, & supervidere, valeant & possint in perpetuum. Et superinde, de tempore in tempus, causabunt & faciant exitus, reven. & proficua eorundem Messuag. Terrar. & Tenem. erogari, converti, & impendi ad & pro manutencione, & sustentatione dicte Schole, & Pedagogi ejusdem pro tempore existentis, juxta tenorem, effectum, & veram intentionem harum literarum nostrarum patentium. Et ulterius de ampliori gratia nostra dedimus & concessimus, ac per presentes pro nobis, heredibus & successoribus nostris damus & concedimus prefatis Ballivis & Communitati ville nostre Colcestr. predict. & successoribus suis, omnia exitus, redditus, reversiones, & proficua omnium & singulorum premissorum, cum pertinentiis eorum universis, a tempore quo eadem premissa aut aliqua inde parcella ad manus dicti patris, fratris, vel fororis nostrorum, vel ad manus nostras devenere seu devenire debuerunt hucusque, provenientes, crescentes, renovantes five emergentes, habend. tenend. & gaudend. eadem eidem Ballivis & Communitati & successoribus suis, ex dono nostro, absque compoto seu aliquo alio proinde nobis, heredibus, vel successoribus nostris quoquo modo reddendo solvendo vel faciundo. Et etiam ulterius volumus, ac per

presentes, pro nobis, heredibus & successoribus nostris concedimus, prefatis Ballivis & Communitati, quod dicti Ballivi & Communitas habebunt has literas nostras patentes de premissis, sub magno sigillo nostro sigillandas, extra Hanaperium nostrum, absque fine, seu feodo magno vel parvo ad opus nostrum ibidem, vel alibi, solvend. reddend. vel faciend. Et quod he Litere nostre patentes, & irrotulamentum earundem, erunt firme, valide, bone, sufficientes, & effectuales in lege, erga nos heredes & successores nostros, tam in omnibus Curiis nostris quam alibi, infra Regnum nostrum Anglie, absque aliquibus confirmationibus, licentiis, vel tolerationibus, de nobis, heredibus, vel successoribus nostris, imposterum per prefatos Ballivos & Communitatem, successores & assignatos suos, procurandis aut obtinendis. Nonobstante male nominan. vel male recitand. aut non nominando aut non recitando, predicta Messuagia, Terras, Tenementa, ac cetera premissa, seu alicujus inde parcellae &c.—Aut aliqua alia re, causa, vel materia quacunque in aliquo nonobstante. In cujus rei testimonium has Literas fieri fecimus patentes, Teste meipsa apud Westmonasterium Sexto die Julii Anno Regni nostri Vicefimo Sexto.

Per breve de privato sigillo, & de Data predict. Authoritate Parliamenti.

Ga. Gerrard.

This settlement of the School was obtained chiefly by means of Sir Francis Walsingham, as appears by the copy of a Letter from the Bailiffs to him, in my possession.

Nº. XX.

Orders and Constitutions for the rayseinge, settinge up, and maineteyneinge of a worke howse or Hospitall, for the settinge of such poore to worke as are able, and for the releiveinge of such poore Lame and impotente people as are not able to worke within this Towne and the libertyes thereof: made, ordeyned, and agreed upon the twenty fifth Daie of Februarye, in the Tenth yere of King James I.

Henricus Osborne, }
Robertus Talcott, } Ballyffs.

FIRST, for the better managinge and performeing of the saide worke, accordinge to the true intente and meaninge of such as shall undertake the same; from time to time there shall be chosen Twenty persons (that is to saye) Fower Aldermen and Sixteene of the Common Counsell of this Town, which shall be divided into four equall partes accordinge to the severall Wards of this Towne; to everye Ward one Alderman, and fower of the Counsell; and the saide fower Wardes to be divided into theis severall Parishes following, onelye for this purpose, and not otherwise (that is to say)

Hedward, to containe the Parishes of	Lexden, St Maries, St Giles, Trinity,	Eastward,	Grinstead, St James, St Runwalds, All Saints.
Northward,	Milende, St Peter's, St Marten's, St Nicholas.	Southwa.	Beetchurch, St Leonardes, S. M. Magdalen. St Bottolph's.

Which saide twentie persons soe to be chosen and named, shall be called Masters or Governors of the saide House, and shall and maye from time to time make reasonable Orders, for the better orderinge and governinge of the saide Howse, and all things whatsoever thereunto belonging, and to putt the same in execution, and to appointe officers from time to time as well for the punishment and orderinge of such idle Persons, as others as shall be broughte, or shall remaine in the same Howse, as otherwise howsoever, and to alter and change them from time to time, as shall be thought fitt and convenient by them.

And that to every severall Warde aforesaide, there shall be chosen five Persons out of the saide number of Twentie, that is to saye, one Alderman and of fower of the Counsell out of every Warde one, whoe shall have the orderinge and

(*) Qu. convenienter.

governinge of the saide Howse, and the busines thereunto belonging for one whole weeke, and att thende of the weeke five others, viz. one Alderman and four of the Counsell of this Towne, and soe from weeke to weeke one after another untill every one in order shall have taken his and their Course, and then to begynn again and proceede in order to take the Place and Charge upon them.

That out of the saide Companye of Twentye Persons, there shall be chosen twoe of goode Sufficiencie and Abilitie, to whose Truste and Custodie the whole Stocke and Charge of Money, Wares, and such like shal be committed, whoe shal be called Treasurers for the Poore, and shall receive all such Some and Somes of Monye or Monyes worthe, as either by free Guyfte or otherwise, that shal be given, paide, or appointed and delivered for the Uses and Purposes aforesaid; and that the said Treasurers shall, at the ende of every quarter of a yere, make and yeelde upp a true and perfecte accounte in Wrightinge of all such Goods, Monyes, and other things as shall come unto their hands for time paite to certaine Auditors to be appointed from time to time to take there saide accompte, and the saide Treasurers upon the saide Choise and Electione to enter into sufficient bonde unto the Bayliffs and Commonalty of this Towne, for the makeinge of there accompte in forme aforesaid, and for the answeringe and payeing of such goods or monye as shal be found to remayne uppon there accompte, to and for the use aforesaid. And that the Auditors for that purpose shal be the Bailiffs of this Towne for the time beinge, four Aldermen, and fower of the said sixteene Persons to be chosen out of the Counsell of this Towne, viz. out of the said Counsell one out of every Warde; which fower of the Counsell after the performance of there said Office of Auditorshippe for one Quarter of a yere, to be discharged thereof, and fower other of the saide Sixteene Persons, to be chosen to succede in their rone and place for the next Quarter, and soe by Corse untill the saide Sixteene Persons of the Counsell have taken there torne therein.

That for the better Mainetenance and Continuance of the saide Howse and Worke, it is Ordered, Constituted, and Decreed, that from henceforthe, all and every the Fynes, Profits, Forfeitures, and Amercements hereafter mentioned and expresse, shal be collected, gathered, employed, and paide to, and for the use and purpose aforesaid, and to and for no other use or purpose whatsoever, anie former Lawe, Order, Use, Custome, or Constitution to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

Firste, that all Rents reserved, or hereafter to be reserved for the enclosinge of anie of the halfe yere common Grounds within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, and all such Fynes and Amercements as shall be imposed and sett upon anie Free burgesse or Forriner, for the feedinge of the saide halfe yere common Grounds, contrarie to the Constitutions of this Towne in that behalfe.

2. All such Fines, Forfeitures, and Amercements that shall be imposed and sett uppon anie Person or Persons, that shall offend contrarie to the forme of the Statute made in the vth yere of the Reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth of famous Memorye, entituled, *An Act touching divers Orders for Artificers, Labourers, Servants of Husbandrye, and Apprentices, or against anie Orders or Constitutions made, or hereafter to be made, concerning the trades of Weavers, Kembers, Sherman, and such like.*

3. All Fines, Forfeitures, and Amercements of Innholders, Vintners, and Ale-house-keepers, and of such Townsmen as shall tippie and drink in anie of the saide Howses, contrarie to the forme of the Statutes, &c. and of such as shall keepe anie Ale howse, or Tiplinge-howse, contrarie to the Statutes in that behalfe, or contrarie to the Constitutions of this Town.

4. All Fines, Forfeitures, and Amercements of Bakers and Brewers that shall offende contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm, or the Constitutions of this Towne, and of all such Butchers as shall offende contrarie to the Lawes and Constitutions of this Towne.

5. All Forfeitures and Amercements of such of the Aldermen and common Counsell of this Towne, as shall offende in comeinge to the Moothall without their Gownes, or for not comeinge and appeareinge at the hower, or howers appointed, contrarie to the Constitutions in that behalfe.

6. All Fynes and Amercements, by reason of anie prebure or incroachment within this Towne or the Liberties thereof.

7. All Forfeitures of Recognizances, for not appeareinge at the Goale Deliverie, or Generall Sessions of the Peace within this Towne, accordinge to the forme of the same; and alsoe of such as shall be licensed and admitted to keepe common Ale-houses within this Towne or the Libertyes thereof.

8. Item, that all the saide Fines and Amercements, shall be assessed and sett by the Bayliffs, Justices of Peace, and Aldermen of this Towne for the tyme beinge, or the more parte of them, and the same being once assessed and sett, shall be duly collected, gathered, and paide unto the saide Treasurers betweene Law-day and Law-day, without anie parte of the saide Fynes or Amercements (after the same shall be sett and assessed) to be remitted, abated, or discharged in anie wise, anie Use or Custome heretofore to the Contrarie notwithstanding.

9. Also for the Uses and Purposes aforesaid, yt is ordered, concluded, and agreed, that the Profitts, Use, and Benefitt of the Lady Judds, Mr Hunwicks, Mr Ingrams, and Mrs Ingram's Monye, by them severally given towards the Mayntenance and Reliefe of the poore within this Towne and the Liberties thereof; shal be from time to time paide unto the said Treasurers, to be paide and distributed by the saide Companye, according to the Uses, Purposes, and Intents mentioned, expresse, and declared in there severall Indentures respectively, in that behalfe made, and not otherwise.

10. Furthermore, for the suppressinge of Idlenes which (by the Multitude of Ale-houses, that have been suffered to be kepte within this Towne, and the Liberties thereof) hath increased and dothe daylie increase, and for the keepinge out of Incomers, and such other Persons unto this Towne, whereby the number of the Poore hath greatlye increased within this Towne; yt is ordered and decreed, that the multiplicity of Ale-houses and Ale-house-keepers, shall be reduced into a smaller number, and that such as shal be admitted and licensed to keepe anie common Ale-house within this Towne or Liberties thereof, shal be of the most honest, and best ordered and fittest Persons, att the Discretion of the Bayliffs and Justices of Peace of this Towne for the time beinge; and that such as shal be admitted thereunto, shal be bounde with Twoe sufficient Sureties for the keepinge of their saide Ale-house, accordinge to the forme of there Recognizance.

11. Item, that noe manner of Person or Persons whatsoever, Inglish, or Alien, within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, shall at anie time after the firste Daye of Maye nexte ensueinge the Date hereof, keepe and sett on Worke, in his or their Howse or Howses, above the number of Twoe broad Lomes, and one narrowe Lome, or three narrowe Lomes, and one broad Lome; nor shall sett on Worke to weave in the said Lomes, above the number of five weaving Persons, or else so many Lomes broad or narrowe (as occasion shall require) as maye onlye sett five weaving persons on worke, and no more, uppon paine to forfeite and loose to the Use of our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge, his Heires, and Successors for every Weeke, wherein anie Person shall keepe above the saide number of Lomes, Tenne Shillings, and for every Person that he or they shall sett on Worke above the number of five Persons contrarye to the true meaning of this order, for every Daye, Two Shillings and Sixpence, excepte such Person or Persons, that shall happen to have above the number of five Sons, which he or they shall imploye, and bringe up in the Arte, Mistrye, or Science of Weavinge.

12. Item, that from and after the said firste Daye of Maye next ensueinge, noe Person, either Inglish or Alien borne, resiant, and dwellinge within this Towne or the Liberties thereof, shall retayn, hire, or take into his or there Service, to serve or worke with him or them, anie loose Jorneman or anie other Person or Persons whatsoever unmarried, to worke for anie lesse time then for one whole yere, in anie of the Sciences or Artes of Clothiers, Weavers, Sherman, Kembers, Tinkers, Fullers, Taylors, Shoe-makers, and Sadlers, or of anie other Science or Arte mentioned and expresse in one Acte and Statute, made in the said vth. yere of Queene Elizabeth, and dureinge all that time to be lodged and dyeted within his or there Master's Howse or Howses, and not to departe, or be putt awaye, without a quarter of a yeres warneinge att the least before given, accordinge to the forme of the Statute in that behalfe made, upon the Paines and Forfeitures therein conteyned and appointed.

E P I T A P H S.

St MARY'S.

*In the old Church,
On a fair Monument of Alabaster against the North Wall of the Chancel.*

Jacent hic sub marmorib' vicinis Joh.
Stephens Armiger, Consiliarius ad legem
Justiciarius de pace & Quorum. qui 10

Feb.

Feb. 1620. hinc decessit: Elizabeth
item uxor ejus prior ex familia
apud Eboros satis clara, ac eorum
Filiæ duæ Penelope & Sibilla.
Quæ mater & filia mensib' Feb.
Et Martii 1610 cesserunt ante.
Hæc eadem corpora recepturi manent.

Johannes Stephens Armiger consiliarius
ad legem, supradict' Johis & Elizabethæ
Filius natu maximus ætatis suæ 31 mensis
Apr. 28°. An'o Dn' 1625. ex hac vita
mortali ad supremam lucem evocatus,
in hac cella juxta parentes suos charissimos
Sepultus jacet.

On a Monument of Alabaster on the South Wall of the Chancel.

Obiit decimo quinto die Novembr An'o D'ni 1610.
Hic subjacet illa Clara, dulcis, religiosa
uxor Rob'ti Camocke Armigeri.
Amica, pia, Clara, vale.

There are only two Epitaphs in the New Church.

1. *On a large Monument at the East end of the North isle.*

JOHN REBOW of Colchester, merchant, dyed the
13th of April 1699, in the 72d. year of his age, and is bur-
ied near this place, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Francis
Tayspill of the said Burrough, merchant.

Sir ISAAC REBOW, Kt erected this Monument in memory
of his Father and Mother.

* * * Sir Isaac left in his Will 20 s. per ann. to the Sexton
of this Parish, for keeping this Monument clean, payable
out of his Marsh-lands at Burnham in Essex.

2. Here lyeth the Body of John Carleton, D. D. late
Rector of this Parish. He dyed Novemb. 12th, 1737. aged
44. Catharine his widow dyed 25 February 1764.

*In the Church-yard, are the following Altar-tombs, with
Epitaphs.*

1. For—Matthew Scrivener, Gent. who died Dec. 20,
1702. aged 40. and for Dorothy his wife, who
died Aug. 24, 1723.
2. —Anne wife of Martin Carter, Gent. who died March
17, 1716. aged 26.
3. —Tim. Cooke, who died Nov. 14, 1726. aged 73.
and for Sara his wife, who died Jan. 1. 1727.
aged 82.
4. —Lau. Gilson, who died Aug. 28, 1720.
5. —Robert Seaman, who died Nov. 14, 1740. aged
55. and for Mary his wife, who died March 7,
1738-9. aged 50.
6. —Elizabeth Peirce, died May 26, 1735, aged 73.
and her daughter, Elizabeth wife of W. Webb,
died Sept. 3, 1740. aged 43.
7. —Mary, wife of John Laurence, died March 8,
1706. aged 44.
8. —On the North side of the Chancel, railed in with
iron.

Sub hoc marmore latet corpus Mariæ uxoris
Thomæ Mayhew, hujus villæ Gen. quæ obt.
[xxi. die.

Julii Anno Dni. 1714. ætatis suæ 34.

In the same vault lyeth the said Tho. Mayhew, and seve-
ral of their children.

*Att the top of the stone are Mayhew's arms; viz. a chevron
vary cuppy argent and gules, between three Ducal coronets, or,
within a border ingrailed, gules: impaling Sherman.*

ST PETER'S.

*On the North side of the Chancel, against the Wall. A fine
monument of black and white marble, with Effigies of a man
and his wife kneeling, a desk between them: below, 6 males,
and 7 females, kneeling; all in basso relievo.*

The Epitaph in gold letters.

Here under lyes interred the Bodies of Martin Basill,
sometime Alderman of this Towne, whoe departed this lyfe
the 23 of March 1623, and Elizabeth his wyfe, whoe de-
ceased the 30 of October 1625. They had yflew between
them, 6 sons, and 7 daughters, being neither of them ever
otherwise married. They lived lovingly together 43 yeeres
in holy wedlock in the feare of God, and in good name.

*In the North isle of the Chancel, a beautiful monument, repre-
sented in p. 3. having a pair of iron grates, to shut before
and preserve it.*

An Epitaph upon the Deathe of the worshipfull George
Sayer the elder, late of Colchester Esq; deceased, and here
buried the 21 of Maye 1577; who had to his first wyfe
Agnefs daughter of Thomas Wefden; by her had yssue 4
fonnes and 3 daughters, she died November 1556. and to
his second wyfe Frances daughter of Thomas Sammon, and
she died the 9th of April 1570.

O happie hoared heares that here in grave dothe lye,
Whole body resteth nowe in earth, his ghost with Christ on hie.
His youthfull race he ran with travayle and with troth,
His myddle and his aged years with wealth and worship both.
Full thyrtye years or more cheefe rule or place he bare
In this his native auncient Towne, whereof he had great care.
With Justice he did rule, and eke with mercy mylde,
With love he lyved many years of man woman and chylde.
A Monument he made for ever to remain
For ayde to poor and aged wights, which are oppressed with
payne.

Posteritie he had to his great joye of mind,
His place and portion to possesse, which he hath left behynde.

O happie Sayer, not for theis thinges alone
Which were but mundane vayne and vyle and fade and fayle
eche one

But happier thowfande-folde to lyve and love those dayes
Wherein Goddes gospell brightlye shynes to his eternall
prayse.

Thy oft desired wyshe thou doubtles didest obtayne,
With Symeon to departe in peace, and lyfe by death to gayne.
Thy ofspringe maye rejoyce for this thy happye ende:
Thy freinds and tenaunts all are gladd that God such grace
did send.

And we, that yet remayne within this vale of teares,
By thine example maye be taught for to contemne all feares,
And alwayes for to praye that God our stepps so gvyde
That we lykewise may hence depart in endlesse blisse to byde.

Upon a Brass-plate, on the same Wall.

Here lyeth the Body of Richard Sayer Gent. who was
buried the 7th day of Septem. 1610. He had to his first
wife, Ailse Spooner, by whom he had issue one soun, and
to his second wife, Ellen Lawrence widdowe, by whom he
had issue one daughter, named Jane.

Birth, Life, Age, Death, foure Blessings from above
He hath posselt, true favour of God's love.
Birth gentle, Life sober, Age full fourscore yeare,
Death lamb-like mild, with Conscience good and cleare.
Heaven hath his Soul, the World good name though sory,
Yet joy his life is changed for endlesse glory.

*In the North Wall of the same isle, upon a brass-plate. [In old
English characters.]*

Agnes the daughter of John Woodthorpe, byrne in La-
venham, the wief first of Aleyn Dister, and after of Robert
Leache, departed this world in the yere of our Lord God
1553. Her vertuous lief and conversation was co'mendable
emongest her Neighbours, and thankfull to Almighty God,
of whom we trust she is now accepted. She did appointe
certain money to be given yerely to the Poor of this Parishes
at the feast of Penthecost, that they should render thancke
unto Christ, and keep his Gracious benefits in memory for
ever.

*In the same isle, on a brass-plate, at the head of an Altar-
tomb, now laid even with the pavement. [In old English
Characters.]*

Quos thalamus, quos junxit amor, conjunxit eodem
En tumulo gnatus cum genetrice patrem.
Felices animo, fortuna, corpore, quantum
Terrena id fieri condicione potest.
Unam aberat coelum, quo mentes ante volârunt.
Supremum expectant ossa animanda diem.

Here under lyeth buried the Bodies of William Brown
Gent. and Margaret his wyfe, which William deceased on
the xxth day of January A°. Domini 1572. and the said
Margaret on the xxiii day of September next following.

*Above it, on an oval monument against the pillar, is an
Epitaph: for Mary the wife of William Eldred 4th son of
John Eldred of Stanway Esq; and daughter of Edmund
Thurston of this town. She dyed Nov. 18, 1671. aged 28.*

In the South-Isle of the Church against the wall on a brass-plate. [In old English letters.]

In this yle, and neare unto this place, are buryed the bodyes of John Sayer, sometyme Alderman of this Towne of Colchester, and of Elizabeth his wyfe, which said John dyed the xiiii day of February in the yer of our Lord God mccccix. and which said Elizabeth dyed the xxvii daye of April in the yere of our Lorde God mccccxxx.

Opposite to it, against one of the pillars, upon a Brass-plate. [In old English characters.]

John Sayers Bodye lyeth enclosed here in grave,
Whose ghost the Heavens do possesse, whose fame on earth
we have.

His lyfe and eke his death with good report he past,
And nowe he (doubtlesse) doth enjoye the lyfe that aye shall
last.

When fiftene hundreth yeares and fixtie three were spent,
From Chryst his Byrth accounted just, from payne to joyes he
went.

He dyed in An^o Dⁿⁱ. 1568.

Epitaphs on Grave Stones.

In the Chancel. On a black marble.

Here lieth Sir William Campian, son of Sir William Campian of Kent, who was slain in the yeare of our Lord 1648, of his age 34, upon a fally out of this Town in June. He was pious, valiant, constant to his Prince whose cause he chose, and whose service he dyed in. Disturb not his ashes, reader, if thou likest his Judgment, thou wilt praise his Action.

At the top, an escutcheon, quarterly, Fretty, &c.

On a Purbeck Stone.

Here lyeth the Body of Mr. Jeremiah Daniel, who departed this life the 16th of November 1696. in the 61 of his age. [It was he that gave the Coals, as abovementioned, p. 165.]

In the Chancel, there are other Grave-stones.

1. For 4 sons and 4 daughters of John Potter, Alderman.
2. — John Freman, Gent. who died Oct. 20, 1714. aged 56, and for Dorothy his wife, who died Octob. 8, 1735, aged 74.
3. — John Stilleman, sometime Major of this town, died Sept. 6, 1699. aged 53.
4. — John Cox, Alderman, who died Novemb. 5, 1649. aged 49. and for his wife.
5. — Mary his daughter, wife of John Milbank, who died Novemb. 21, 1666. aged 37, and for Mary daughter of J. Milbank, and wife of Peter Coveney.
6. — Daniel Cole, the last Bayliff, and the first Mayor of Colchester, died Feb. 28, 1642. aged 56.
7. — Jasper Waters, who died March 27, 1706. aged 62. and for his 2 wives, and children.
8. — Peter Coveney, who died March 12, 1725. aged 74. and for his 4 wives, &c.
9. — Aquila, wife of Edmund Thurston, died May 24, 1681, aged 71.
10. — Thomas Carew, who died Decem. 27, 1739. aged 56. Mary his wife, died March 7, 1733. aged 55. and for their Children.

In the North isle of the Chancel, and Church.

1. — For Elizabeth, wife of John Rayner Esq; and daughter of William Swallow, who died July 12, 1693. aged 43. and Mary wife of William Rayner, who died Oct. 29. 1727. aged 53.
2. — John Rayner, Gent. who died Sept. 3. 1728. aged 62. and for Elizabeth his wife, died Octob. 3, 1729. aged 64.
3. — Richard Tovell, Grocer.
4. — Susanna Robjent, who died April 19, 1722. aged 83. and for her daughter Susanna, wife of Cornelius Bogard, died Nov. 28, 1722. aged 43.
5. — Jacobus Bayley, M. D. ætat 46, 1699. hic Tutius jacet. [It was a common saying of his, All is safe.]
6. — Mrs Ann Hufsey, died 26 Dec. 1740, aged 32.

In the Body of the Church.

For Henry Fitzer, who died May 2, 1704. aged 72. Five more, for his wife and children.

In the South isle of the Church.

1. — For John Blatch, who died July 9, 1743, aged 63. and for Anne his wife, that died Ap. 26, 1743. aged 59. and 3 of their children.
2. — James Lemynge, Gent. died Apr. 16, 1671. and Mary his wife, eldest daughter of Sir William Batten, Kt died Apr. 18, 1671.
3. — James Fromantel Esq; died Jan. 3. 1694.5. aged 66.
4. — John Carr, a Physician, died Oct. 5, 1727. aged 40.
5. — John Price, died March 5, 1730. aged 9.

St RUNWALD'S.

1. Vixi, et quem dederat cursum fortuna peregi. J. Goddard obiit 5^{to} die Junii 1709. Ætatis suæ 26.

There are other Epitaphs.

1. For Richard Blaykling, born at Sedburgh in Yorkshire, M. A. fellow of St John's Coll. Camb. and Minister of Pedmarsh in Essex; He died June 2, 1671.
2. — Samuel Mott Gent. twice Mayor of this Town, died Jan. 8. 1698, aged 66. At the Top are his arms, viz. a Cressent, impaling Cressfield.
3. — Temperance his wife, died March 19, 1698, 9.
4. — Christopher Bayles, Alderman, died in 1666. aged 42. and Martha his wife, died Sept. 7, 1710. aged 84.
5. — Alice, wife of Thomas Bayles, and daughter of John Stilleman, died Dec. 10, 1710. aged 38.
6. — John Ram, merchant, died May 29, 1713. aged 59.

H. TRINITY.

1. Here lyeth the body of Jherome Gilberd sometime Recorder of this towne of Colchester, and Elizabeth his first wife and Margaret his daughter, he dyed 23 of May 1583. [Now gone. Taken from Symonds's Collec. Vol. I. fol. 437.]
2. Dr Will' Gilberd's Epitaph on his Monument, the only Monument in this Church. See above p. 117.

Pofverunt hunc Tumulum Ambrosius
& Gulielmus Gilberd, in memoriam
Pietatis fraternæ Gulielmo Gilberd
Seniori Armigero, & Medicinæ Doctori,
Hic primæv9 Filius Hieronimi Gilberd
Armigeri, Nat9 erat Villæ Colceſtriæ,
Studuit Cantabrigiæ Artem Medicam,
Summis laudibus Pariq; Foelicitate per
Triginta pl9 Annos Londini exercuit,
Hinc Aulam accerſit9 in ſummum Reginæ
Elizabethæ Favorem receptus fuit,
Cui ut ſucceſſori Jacobo ſervivit
Archiatros. Librum de Magnete apud
Exteros celebrem in rem Nauticam
Compoſvit, Obiit Anno Redemptionis
Humanæ 1603, Novembris ultimo,
Ætatis ſuæ 63.

On Grave-stones in the Chancel.

3. M. S. Johannes Shaw Miles pro Rege Serviens ad legem, villæ Colceſtriæ a Memoria, Ubi ut communi Utilitati et Paci publicæ ſerviat, curavit nemo inter ſucceſſores felicius, Dum publicis Regni Comitibus agens (quo officia diu eſt functus) Regis & Regni Com'odum indiviſum habuit. Tandem, valedict9 prius mundo, cum ætatem hominis pertranſſet, animam Deo, unde venit, tradidit. Quicquid erat mortale ſub hoc marmore deponitur. Fide Chriſtiana revivſcere immortale et æternum. Anno ætatis 73. et ſalutis 1690.

By the Side of it.

4. Here lyeth the Body of the Lady Thamar Shaw, wife to Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at Law, who dyed January the 13th Anno Dmi 1681.
5. Here lyeth the Body of Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at law, who dyed January the 13th Anno Domi 1681.

Near, are alſo Epitaphs.

6. For — Samuel Shaw Esq; ſecond ſon of Sir John, who died Apr. 16, 1677.
7. — Thamar, his eldeſt daughter, died unmarried, March 11, 1686, 7.

8. —

8. —Elizabeth, his youngest daughter, died July 16, 1683. aged 19. Shaw's arms; sable a Chevron wavy, between 3 Eagles display'd, or.
9. —Mrs Mary Thurston, widow of Joseph Thurston, and daughter of Sir John Shaw. "She lived 30 years a widow, was a very tender and affectionate mother of her children, and of exemplary piety, virtue, and charity in her life and conversation." She died June 27, 1720. aged 74.
10. —The said Joseph Thurston, son of Edmund and Aquila, died June 22, 1690. aged 54. left issue surviving, Joseph, Thomas, and Mary.
11. —William Clarke Gent. who died Apr. 1, 1718. aged 86. and for Mary his wife; she died March 10, 1716. aged 68.

In the South isle, both of the Chancel and Church; On Grave-stones.

1. M. S. Hic jacet vir reverendus Josephus Powell, acerrimi judicii Theologus, et Concionator eruditissimus, Qui postquam hic & apud Balsam in Com. Cantab. omnibus Pastoris vigilantissimi, optimi Civis, Amici fidelissimi officiis eximie functus est, Obiit 17 die Februarii Anno D'ni 1697, 8. et ætatis suæ 53. Hic etiam deponitur Francisca, uxor ejus unica, sibi suisq; gratissima. Obiit 19 die Feb. 1721.

Here are other Epitaphs

2. For —T. Talcott Esq; Alderman, who died Febr. 22, 1685, 6.
3. —Gravelly Hurst, Attorney-at-law, who died Jan. 11, 1679. aged 36.
4. —Ann, his widow, died July 20, 1688. aged 40.

In the South-wall of the Church, under an arch, there is a very fine carved stone-coffin; but 'tis not known who was buried therein.

In the body of the Church; on Grave-stones

1. In a vault beneath lieth the Body of Thomas Lufkin M. A. of Christ church, Oxon. 36 years Rector of Frating, and Minister of Bere-church, and Layer de la Hay. He died 22 Novemb. 1745. aged 67. Here also lie, Eliz. his wife; She died 7 Jan. 1746. aged 55. and Eliz. their only child; she died 16 July 1745. aged 19.
2. Above, and by the side of it, are also Epitaphs for William, and Mary, children of Ric. Thompson Physician; and Judith, daughter of Rob. Palmer Gent.

In the North part of the Church yard, two Altar-tombs.

One for John Brasier jun. who died Jan. 8, 1663. and John Brasier jun. died Aug. 31, 1678. aged 33, &c.

Another, For John Brasier, M. A. Rector of Great Holland, and Easthorp, in this County, who was born in Colchester June 27, 1667, and died July 19, 1725. Near also lye some of his Children.

Not far from these, in a vault, lies buried Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson, and wife of Thomas Lord Darcy Viscount Colchester and Earl Rivers; which Lady died in 1644. [See above, p. 171.] Over this vault, there formerly stood a handsome pyramid, encompassed with iron rails, but now totally demolished.

St NICOLAS'S.

In the Chancel, now uncovered, are two Monuments.

1. At the East-end. Anno Dom. 1625. John Langley Gent. and his first and second wife.

God's love and favour is not knowne alwayes
By earthly Comforts, or by length of Dayes;
For ostentymes we see, whom he loves best
He takes the sooner to his place of rest.
Long Life on earth doth but prolong our paine,
In happie Death there is the greatest gaine.
These wives and children heere can witness this,
In whom, none livse, kneue any thing amisse.
Marie had Marie, Jefferie, Anna and John.
Joane had for children, Susan all alone.

2. Against the North-wall, is a monument of Alabaster and black marble; for Richard Harris, D. D. who died in 1621. aged 63. but the Epitaph is so nonsensical, that it ought to be buried in oblivion. I take him to have been the same that was General Preacher here.

In the rest of the Chancel, on Grave-stones. Epitaphs.

1. For —Marie, wife of John Langley, which died May 16, 1622. aged 27,—Joane, the 2d wife of John Langley abovementioned, and daughter of Ambrose Jenins of London, who died Sep. 3, 1625.
2. —Frederic Beke, who died 29 March 1612. aged 52.
3. —Mary, Mother of Tho. Ruse Gent. that died July 19, 1663, aged 63. and for some of her children.
4. —Tho. Ruse Gent. who died Jan. 24, 1692. aged 69. and for his grandson, Tho. Ruse, who died Aug. 7, 1718. aged 40.
5. —Elizabeth, wife of Matthew Ive, and eleven children.
6. —William Walker, who died Janu. 15, 1693. aged 63, and for Martha his wife; she died Sept. 15, 1713. aged 73.
7. —"Sir Ralph Creffield one of the Aldermen and three times Mayor of this Town. He was Knighted by Q. Anne, on presenting her an Address of Thanks from the Corporation on the conclusion of the Peace at Utrecht in 1713. He married Rachael the daughter of Mr George Tayspill. And had issue by her 4 sons and 1 daughter, who all died in his life time; Ralph Creffield, Esq; the second son leaving issue, Peter, Hannah, and Sarah, Ob. 22 Jun. 1732. ætat 79."
8. —Thamar, wife of Peter Creffield, Esq; obiit Sept. 21, 1740. ætat 23. On her is erected an altar-tomb.
9. —Richard Puppelt, who died Oct. 29, 1730. aged 76. and Ann his wife, that died April 2, 1721. aged 63.
10. —Samuel Great, died May 9, 1706. aged 81. Susan his wife, died July 15, 1722. aged 83. Samuel their son, died Oct. 30, 1693. aged 29. Susanna their daughter; died Feb. 14, 1714. John their son, died Sept. 3, 1715. aged 49. and Hester his wife Janu. 4, 1703. aged 34. [This last is within the Church.]
11. —Robertus Buxton Pharmacopola, 1655.

In the Church, on a Monument against a Pillar.

In memory of Mr Samuel Great, Apothecary, who died the 9th of May 1706, aged 80 years. And of Susan his wife, who died the 14th of July 1722. aged 83 years. She was daughter of Mr Nicholas Jaques, Merchant, brother to Sir John Jaques, Baronet; They had issue 8 sons and 4 daughters.

In the South-Isle.

For Richard Walker, jun. who died April 23, 1695.

In the Church-yard, upon an Altar-tomb.

Here lye the Bodies of Sarah and Eliz. the wives of Geo. Wegg, and 7 of their children.

ALL-SAINTS.

In the Chancel. On a Grave-stone.

Sub hoc marmore jacet Reverendus admodum Dominus Edmundus Hickingrill, tam Marte quam Mercurio clarus, quippe qui terra marique militavit non sine gloria, Ingeniique vires scriptis multiplice argumento insignitis demonstravit: Sacris tandem Ordinibus initiatus, hujusce Parochiæ 46 annos Rector; vitam, spe meliore fretus, intrepide reliquit Novemb. 30. anno D'ni 1708. ætatis vero suæ 78. Sub eodem hoc tumulo recumbunt Anna uxor p'dilecta pia, prudens, pudica; denata Apr. 6, 1708. ætat. 67. atq; Edmundus utriusq; filius natu quartus, diem obiens Mar. 25, 1705. ætat 59. Longævus parentes moerore pio adhuc superstites prosequuntur Thomas, Mathias, Anna, Sarah, Maria, et Francisca. [What is printed in Italics, hath been chisell'd out; by order of Bp. Compton, as it is said.]

In the Chancel is another grave-stone for John Abbot, D. D. Rector of this Church, and formerly Fellow of Balliol-college, Oxon; who dyed 29 April 1760, aged 43.

At the lower end of the body of the Church; is one for

Abigail the wife of Robert Harmer, general Preacher here, to whom she was married Nov. 18, 1641. and died June 11, 1642.

Against the wall of the North Aisle,

Is a neat marble Monument, erected by Charles Gray Esq; to the memory of Mrs Mary Webster, who dyed 10 February 1754, aged 92; and of her Daughter Sara, wife of the said Charles

Gray Esq; who died 6 June 1751; and for Mary Gray, and Charlotte-Rachel Gray, their two daughters; the first of whom dyed 10 December 1753, aged 21, and the latter 5 October 1749, aged 14.

In the North Aisle are two Grave-stones.

1. For John Raoul M. D. who died Nov. 18, 1737, aged 78.
2. — John Philips, sometime Chamberlain of this town, who died Oct. 31, 1683, aged 55.

On the outside, against the South-wall of the Tower.

Hic jacent, spe Resurrectionis, Reliquiæ Guilielmi Turneri A. M. Aul. Clar. Cantab. quondam Alumni annis plus 30 Scholæ Stamfordensis in Agro Lincoln. ad postremum hujusce Colcestrensis Magistris. Vir fuit, ut Moribus facillimis, Probitate integra, Virtute gravi, Religione vera, Christiana Liberalitate erga pauperes munifica, & ad omne bonum opus semper paratissimus; Ita de bonis literis, præcipue vero de re Grammatica, Linguaq; adeo Latina, testantibus Leibellis ab eo editis, optime meritis. Natus fuit Garthorpiæ in Agro Leicestr. Octob. 4, 1658, obiit Jan'rii 24, 1725. anno ætat. suæ 68. Abi, Lector, & Imitare.

St JAMES'S.

Within the rails of the Communion-table: upon two marble Grave-stones.

1. Johannes Rayne, A. M. hujus Ecclesiæ nuper Rector obiit 18^o Julii 1700.
2. Lucia Rayne, J. Rayne hujus Ecclesiæ Rectoris uxor, obiit 23^o Junii 1700.

Without the rails.

An Epitaph, for John Fuller citizen and draper of London, son of Robert Fuller Rector of this Church, and of Chignall, by his wife Susanna, died Dec. 4, 1684, aged 31. and—for Mary, daughter of William Shelton, also Rector of this Church, by the said Susanna, which died Oct. 10, 1684, aged 16.

In the middle pace of the Chancel, on a black marble.

For William Johnson, Alderman, who died August 20, 1634, aged 59. and for Peter Johnson, Alderman, son of the said William, who died Aug. 1, 1680, aged 67. As also for Peter Johnson, son of this last, who died October 2, 1745, aged 76.

A little further.

Here lyeth the Body of the Rev. Barn. Symson M. A. Rector of this Parish, for the space of 25 years, 4 months and 15 days: A most faithful, diligent, and charitable Pastor, and a man of exemplary Piety and Virtue. He dyed universally lamented Febru. 28, 1741, 2. aged 62.

By the Side of it.

Mrs Sara Demetrius A. D. 1732.

In the Body of the Church, towards the Pulpit.

— Ralph Creffield junior Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Essex—departed this life the 12 day of December in 1723, aged 36.

In the South-aisle, upon a Monument, of which see the representation above, p. 170.

Near this place lieth the Body of ARTHUR WINSLEY Esq; An Alderman of this Town, and a Justice of the Peace for the County, He was the Founder and Endower of Twelve Charity Houses in St Botolph's Parish, and dyed on the 30th of January 1726-7.

Upon an oval Monument against the South wall of the same isle, in golden letters.

D. O. M. S. Ad fundum hujus parietis sepultus est Thomas Reynolds Generosus, aliquando Colcestriæ Prætor. Uxorem duxit Margeriam Decoster Samuelis Decoster Mercatoris Londinensis filiam, quæ postquam octies peperisset, scilicet utriusq; sexus quatuor, corruptibilem corporis sarcinam deposuit Aprilis 15, 1649. Ille vero cum laboris sui fructus (usq; ad satietatem) comedisset, exuberante poculo,

et amygdalo efflorescente, tam dierum quam divitiarum plenus, pie ac placide in Christo obdormivit Aprilis 29 Anno Dom. 1665. ætatis suæ 61.

Dives opum, necnon generosa prole beatus,
Corpore defuncto spiritus astra colit.
Lector, abi: silet hic monumentum; nec queat ultra.
In libro vitæ cætera scripta manent.

Upon the Floor,

Here lieth the Body of Samuel Reynolds, Esq; who after he had long served his Country, and this Town as their Burgesse in divers Parliaments, departed this life August 23, Anno ætat. 52. Dni 1694.

Near which, upon brass plates affixed to two stones, are Epitaphs.

1. For — John Maynard, clothier and Alderman, who died May 6, 1569.
2. — Ales, his wife, which died June 8, 1584.

In the North Isle.

Here lyeth the Body of Nathaniel Lawrence Esq; who was one of the Aldermen, and several times Major of this Town; he departed this life the 5th day of May, 1714, aged 87 years. And also the Body of Martha his wife, the Daughter of Richard Greene Gent. She died the 18th day of June 1677.

This Mr. Lawrence's son, named also Nathaniel, was very remarkable for this, that after having been lame above 7 years, he suddenly recovered the use of his legs. He died 22 Janu. 1750-1. aged 90.

Other Epitaphs in this Isle.

1. Martha daughter of the foresaid N. Lawrence, died July 6, 1674, aged 10.
2. Nathaniel son of the last mentioned, died Feb. 23, 1716, aged 21.
3. Anne his daughter, wife of Jeremiah Daniell, died Sept. 20, 1722, aged 21.
4. A son and a daughter of James Lawrence, Alderman.
5. Samuel Dover, died June 8, 1692, aged 29.
6. William Bloys, died Nov. 11, 1695, aged 44.
7. Mary the wife of Samuel Rider jun. died April 18, 1700.

In the South east side of the Church yard, are two Altar-tombs inclosed within iron-rails.

1. For — William Boys, Alderman, who died Apr. 21, 1714, aged 72. and for Sarah his wife, who died Oct. 21, 1702, aged 52. and for 4 of their children.— They left issue James, William, Richard; Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Martha.
2. — William Rush Esq; of London, vinegar-merchant, who died Octob. 27, 1738, aged 67. He married 1st. Margaret daughter of William Lorkin of Suffolk. 2ly. Mary daughter of Alderman William Boys, which last died July 9, 1742, aged 68.

By the side of them, a flat stone.

For Martha daughter of the said Alderman Boys, and wife of Hen. Abbot. She died Nov. 9, 1720, aged 30.

St BOTOLPH'S.

Within the ruinous walls of the Church; an Altar-tomb for Richard Winsley Gent. who died March 16, 1733-4, ag. 54.

One in the Church-yard for Benj. Crois, Surgeon, who died Oct. 23, 1709, aged 37.

St GILES'S.

On a fine Monument against the wall of the North-Isle.

Thomas Lucas, filius Johannis regi Edwardo vi^o quondam Magistris Libellor' filii Thomæ olim Solitarii causaru' regiaru' Henricq; vii^o F. Johannis armigeri &c. Eques auratus, vir prudentiæ, justitiæ & hospitalitatis laude clarus, octogesimo ætatis anno diem obiit supremu' 30 Cal. Septembr. a'no salutis MDCXI. Septem habuit Liberos, quorum duos filios & tres filias sup'stitis reliquit, omnes e dilecta conjuge susceptos nomine Maria clara Fermoru' Arpe prognata, quicum per annos quinquaginta vixit amantissime ad extremu' usq; spiritum. Huic illustrissimo viro charissimoq; suo marito prefata Maria monumentu' hoc extruxit in amoris sui testimoniu' a'no D'ni MDCXII.

Pientissima Domina Maria Lucas Dom' Thomæ Lucas Equitis aurati relicta 5 Julii 1613 vidua obiit. Quoru' filius natu minor D. Johannes Lucas coelebs Sept. 4, 1615. natu vero major D. Thomas Lucas tribus filiis & quinque filiabus relicta diem suu' obiit Sept. 25. 1625.

Hic quib' in Christo sua vita recondita Lucæ Conditur, surgentq; ut plena luce fruantur.

In the Vault; upon the Lord and Lady Lucas's Coffins.

This Cophin incloses the Body of the Right Hon. the Lady Lucas, who died on the 22d day of August, the year 1660.

Memoriæ sacrum Nobilissimi Dni. Johannis Dni Lucas Baronis de Shenfield Qui obiit 2^o die Julii 1671. ætatis suæ 65.

Upon two Altar-tombs, on the South-side of the Church-yard.

William Cock Pastor of this Church 34 years, who was buried 1619. and Anne Cock his wife 1625.

The other is for, Elizabeth wife to Mr. Benj. Cock, who died March 28, 1708. aged 62.

St LEONARD'S.

In the Chancel. On Grave-stones.

1. Here lyeth interred the Body of John Scarburrow, citizen and haberdasher of London, who was towards God truly religious, towards men very just and charitable; an unfeigned lover of Goodness and good Men, a fauoror and furtherer of sincere preaching of the worde of God, living and dying: Hee dyed in the year of his age 48. Anno Dom. 1625.
2. Near this place lye the Remains of Ralph Harrison, clerk, eldest son of Ralph Harrison, who was an Alderman of Colchester at the time it was besieged, and lyes buried in St Buttolph's. Also those of Ralph Harrison Dr of Physick eldest son of Ralph, clerk. Also those of Ralph only son of Dr John, who dy'd a batchelor. Also those of Elizabeth, a daughter of the said Ralph, clerk, who married William Mayhew Gent. And under this stone is deposited the Body of Thomas Harrison Gent. only son of Thomas, brother of Dr John, who departed this life February the 24th 1737 a batchelor, aged 53 years and upwards. To whose memory, and those of his Family buried here, Mr William Mayhew an Attorney in this Town, a grandson of the abovesaid Elizabeth; and also a devisee and executor named in the last will of the said Thomas, hath caused this Inscription. ——— Optimus ille Qui minimis urgetur.

Other Epitaphs in the rest of the Chancel, and the Church.

1. For —Capt. John Taylor, who died Aug. 9, 1675.
2. —Isaac Sherley, merchant, who died Janu. 29, 1695. aged 38.
3. —Jeffery Langley, Alderman and one of the Bayliffs, who died November 22, 1624.
4. —Paul Angier, Surveyor of this Port, who died October 17, 1734.
5. —Thomas Maynard, who died Dec. 22, 1707. aged 70. and for Elizabeth his wife; she died Sept. 11, 1699.
6. —Alice, wife of Robert Bell, merchant of London, who died Dec. 6, 1646.
7. —Rose, wife of John Jeffery of Ipswich, who died July 16, 1723. aged 85 years, and 8 months.
8. —Thomas, son of Capt. Tho. Morley, who died Nov. 22, 1741. aged 1.

MILE-END.

Juxta jacet Gulielmus Smythies hujus parochiæ Rector ann. 32. obiit Mar. 7, 1719. æt. 57. Jacet etiam in area proxime suggestum Thamar ejus uxor: obiit Nov. 6; 1734. ætatis 69. relicta septem; sepulta 4 liberis.

There is another monument for Susan the wife of the Rev. Palmer Smythies, (the present Rector) she died July 24, 1731.

GREENSTEAD.

Here lyeth the Body of Mr Thomas Shaw, Master of Arts, who was Rector of this parish, and third son of Sir John Shaw Knight, Serjeant at law. He departed this life the third day of May, in the fortieth year of his age, and in the year of our Lord 1692.

BERE-CHURCH.

In the body of the Church.

Under this stone lye together the Bodies of Thomas Awdeley of Gosbeckes Gent. who died the vii day of July A. Dni 1584. and of John Awdeley Gent. who dyed the xxi of July A. Dni 1588. both younger Brothers unto Thomas Awdeley of Bere-church Esq; which stone was given to be so layd by the last will of John Awdeley Gent. son of the said Thomas Awdeley of Gosbeckes. Finished accordingly in June 1599.

Upon Monuments, in a Chapel adjoyning to the North-side of the Chancel.

Memoriæ Sacrum. Robertus Awdeley armiger, ex familia Baronis de Walden, hic juxta jacet. Uxorem habuit Catharinam filiam Edwardi Baronis Windesore de Bradenham, ex ea suscepit Thomam, Henricum, (equitem auratum,) Robertum; et Catharinam primogenitam, (uxorem Johannis Thecher armigeri) Patri suo superstites: Thomam vero, et Richardum vita functos vivo parente. Qui Religionis, Justitiæ, et Hospitalitatis cultor, obiit. xxviii Sept. A. Dni MDCXXIV. ætatis suæ LXXII. Catharina conjux conjugii suo carissima carissimo lacrimans posui.

Hic jacet Honorabilis et Inclyta Fœmina Catharina Awdeley nuper uxor venerabilis viri Roberti Awdeley de Berechurch in Com. Essex Ar. una filiar. Prænobilis D'ni Will. Windfor Baronis de Bradnam in Com. Bucks. Quæ obiit 15^o die Decembris An^o Regni serenissimi Regis Caroli An^oq; D'ni 1641. ætatis suæ 74.

Henricus Awdeley Eques auratus. Patris Roberti, honoratissimo Thomæ Domino Awdeley Baroni de Walden summoq; Angliæ Cancellario hæredis Hæres, matrisq; Catharinæ nobilissimo Thomæ Domino Windfor Baroni de Bradnam filiar primogenitus. Cui Anna conjux dilectissima, Humfredi Packington de Chadefley-Corbet in agro Wigorn. armigeri cohæres, natos binos Thomam, Henricum; nataq; Catharinam, Mariam, Abigalem, Pignora carissima, pulcherrima, optima. Mortalitatis memor, non ædes (Bellæ civilis furore dirutas) sed hoc Monumentum vivus extruxit. Anno Salutis MDCXLVIII.

In the Chancel, are Epitaphs.

1. For —Anne, daughter of Robert Barker, Serjeant at law, who died March 18, 1647.
2. —Katharine, daughter of Sir Alexander Barlowe of Barlowe in the County of Lancaster Knt. who died Dec. 26, 1636.
3. —Andrew Windfor Esq.

I N D E X.

- A** *B B O T's-Hall*, 132.
Adelfus, de Civitate Colon. 34.
Adminius, 19.
Admiralty-Courts held here, 87.
J. Agricola, his exploits in Britain, 25. accustoms the Britans to the Roman fashions, &c. *ib.*
Aids, for making the King's eldest Son a Knight, and marrying his eldest Daughter, 53.
Albinus, 26, 27.
Aldhelm, Bishop of Sherbourn, his testimony about Constantine, 29.
Alford, (Michael) 28.
Alfred, King, his Wars with the Danes, 42, 43.
Allestus, 32.
All-Saints parish, account of it, 118.
Ambrosius, *Aurelius*, 39.
Androgeus or *Androgorius*, 19.
Anglesey reduced by the Romans, 22.
St Anne's Chapel, 152. and *Gild*, 153.
Anniversaries, 159.
Antoninus's Itinerary, 15.
Arms of Colchester, 34.
Army, a standing one kept here by the Romans, 25.
Array (Commission of) 48.
Arviragus, 20, 26.
Assemblies, 99.
Association (Eastern) 54.
Attila, 36, 37.
Audeley, Account of that Family, 138.
Audeley (Thomas, Lord) Grants made to him, 112, 116, 119, 138. particularly *St. Botolph's Priory*, 147. and the *Crouched-Friers*, 151.
—— (Sir Henry) sequestered, 57.
Audeley, House, 138.
Augustus prepares to invade Britain, 19.
St. Augustin, Canons regular of, 146.
Aurelian employed in Gaul, 30.
Auricular, 92.

Bailiffs, 98.
Barker-family, 57, 29.
Barvys (Tho.) 28.
Barwyk (Peter) his Chantry, 158.
Bastwick (John) 121.
Battaille-family, 123.
Batchelor (Henry) his gift, 106.
Battlewick, 123.
Baxter (William) his opinion about *Camulodunum*, 16.
Bay-trade brought into Colchester, 50, 75.
Bayball, 78, 110.
Benne (Thomas) 53.
Bere-church, account of that parish, 137. formerly a Chapel of Ease to *Trinity*, 116.
Bere-church-hall, 138.
Bere-wite, 130.
Bericus, a traytor, 20.
Bernard (Walter, and John) Lessees of the Severals, 135.
Bishops of Colchester, 34. petition from Colchester against Bishops, 54.
Blindknights manor, 147.
Boadicea, 13, 22-24.
Bonofus, 31.
St. Botolph's parish, 146. Tithes of it settled on *All-Saints*, 119, 121.
St. Botolph's Priory, account of it, 146. and of the Church, 148.
Bounds and Extent of the Liberties of Colchester, 95.
Bradenham (Lionel de) 90.
Brewode (John) his Gift, 167.
Bridges of Colchester, 3, 129.

Brigantes, 21.
Britain peopled from Gaul, 17. The several Divisions of it, 27, 33.
Britannia Prima, Secunda, &c. 27, 33.
Britans, their strong Towns, 11. their Government, 17. defeated, 20. Revolt against the Romans, 22, &c. ravage *Camulodunum*, 23. totally routed, 24. reduced to a Province, 25. the Flower of their Youth drained by the Romans, 26. and by Constantine and Maximus, 33, 34, 36. distressed by the Picts and Scots, 35, 36, 37. a Prey to their own Divisions, 39.
Brooke (George) 137.
Browne, Account of that Family, 111.
Brute, 17.
Burgage-lands in Colchester, 53.
Burgh (John de) 131.

Caer-colon, 11.
Cæsar (Julius) his two Expeditions into Britain, 18, 19.
Caledonians break into the Roman Territories, 26. defeated by Severus, 27.
Caligula, 19.
Camalaunuidun, 11.
Camalodunum, or rather *Camulodunum*, Colchester, 11, 16, &c. taken by Claudius, 11, 13, 20. an unfortified Place, 13. the Seat of K. Cunobelin, *ib.* ravaged by the Britans, 22, 23. restored, 24.
Camden (William) his Opinion about the Birth-place of Constantine, 28. his Mistake about the Coins found here, 184.
Camp (Roman) on *Lexden-heath*, 23, 24.
Campion (Sir William) killed, 59.
Camudolhan, 11.
Camulus, a supposed God, 11, 21.
Cangi, 21.
Canons regular of *St Augustin* when introduced into England, 146.
Canwick manor, 147.
Capel (Arthur Lord) at the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c.
Caracalla, 27.
Caractacus, 20. defeated, 22.
Carausius, account of him, 31, 32.
Cassivellaun, 19.
Castle, Account of it, 7. Tithes of the Chapel there, 7, 8. extraparochial, *ib.* & 10. Lands granted with it, 8. besieged, 46. where taxed, 11.
Castle-campi, not *Camulodunum*, 15.
Catharine (Queen) of Arragon comes to Colchester, 49.
Cedd preaches the Gospel among the East Saxons, 42.
Channel. See *Colne*.
Chantries here; account of them, 153, &c.
Charitable Foundations, 168.
Charity-Schools, 179.
K. Charles I. engaged in a War with Spain, 53. grants 6d. on every Chaldron of Coals to protect the Coasts, *ibid.*
Charters granted to the Burgessees of this Town, 46, 82, &c.
Charter of this Town surrendered to K. Charles II. 88.
Childwell, 1.
Chiswell-meadow, 1, 2.
Christianity planted in England, 33. restored here, 41.
Churches in Colchester mean, 105.
Clarke (Arthur) 149.
Claudius comes and conquers Britain, 13. 20. a temple erected to him here, *ib.* & 21. surnamed *Britannicus*, 21.
Clothing-trade here, 75.
Coals, duty upon them, 53.
Coat and Conduct Money, 52, 54.
Coel I. dies, 26.

- Coel*, II. his Palace, 8. repairs Colchester, which is said to be so named from him, 11. seizes the Government of these parts, 28. his Daughter Helena born here, *ib.*
- K. Coel's* pump, 111. and Kitchen, 133.
- Cogidunus*, 34.
- Coins found here, 14, 24, 26, 28, 33, 35, 183, &c.
- Colchester, its Situation, Soil, &c. 1. a Roman Town, 6. Name of it whence derived, 11. was anciently named Camulodunum, 12, &c. in the Possession of the Danes, 44. taken from them by Edward the Elder, *ib.* who repairs the Wall, *ib.* how much the Burgeses paid for the Privilege of Coinage, 45. let to Fee-ferm, 46. besieged by some of the Barons, and taken, *ib.* furnishes five Ships at the Blockade of Calais, 48. and two Ships in 1588, 51. falls to Decay, and several Houses pulled down in it, 49. declares for Queen Mary, 50. she comes here, *ib.* Persecution in her time, *ib.* Queen Elizabeth comes hither, 51. levies here during her Reign, *ib.* & 52. and also in K. Charles the first's, 54. a Spirit of Dissaffection appears in it, *ib.* Supplies of Men and Money sent from thence to the Parliament, 55. Siege of this Town, 57, &c. full of Inhabitants, 77. Government of it, 97, &c.
- Colchester Arms*, 34.
- Colchester* (Viscount) 81.
- Colchester* (John de) his Chantry, 109.
- Colchester Chronicle*, 28.
- Colne*, Royalty of it, 89. Acts for the Navigation of the same, 127.
- Colne-Ceaster*, 11.
- Colonia-Camulodunum*, 11, &c. different Opinions about the Situation of it, 12, 13, &c.
- Colonies*, different Sorts of them, 20, 21.
- Colony* planted here, 13, &c. 20. Number of its Inhabitants, 23.
- Committee of Parliament seized at Chelmsford, 57.
- Common grounds, or Half-year-land, 92, &c.
- Common-Council, 98.
- Composition Service, 52.
- Compton (Bishop) his Gift of Books to this Town, 163.
- Conquest of England, 44.
- Constans, 34, 35.
- Constantine the Great, born in Colchester, 28, &c. declared Cæsar in Gaul, 29. knew little of Greek, 31. kept as an Hostage by Galerius, but escapes and comes to Britain, 32. is saluted Emperor, 33. carries on the War against the Caledonians, *ib.* draws large Forces out of this Island, *ib.* alters the Government of the Empire, and the former Division of Britain, *ib.* dies, 34.
- Constantine, 36.
- Constantius comes and besieges Colchester, 28. marries Helena, *ib.* his Life not written separately, 30. employed in Britain, 31. declared Cæsar, 32. Defeats Carausius, *ib.* divorces Helena, and marries Theodora, *ib.* succeeds to the Empire, and has Britain for his Share, *ib.* spent a good deal of time here, and dies at York, *ib.* secretly favoured the Christians, 33.
- Constantius, and Constantine junior, 35.
- Cooke (Moses) his Benefaction, 106.
- Cosford (Richolda de) her Chantry, 154.
- Count of Britain, and of the Saxon Shore, 33.
- Courts, 107.
- Cox (Joseph) his Gift, 164.
- Cresseild (Lady) her Gift, 166.
- Cromwell (Thomas) Earl of Essex, obtains a Grant of Abbot's-Hall, and Greenstead, 135.
- Cromwell (Oliver) Letters of his, 55, 56. his Mandamus, 74.
- Crouched-Friers, account of them, 149.
- Cunobelin, his Coins found here, and here was his royal seat, 13, 19. dies, 20.
- Customs of the Water, 82, &c. how much let for, 127, 129.
- Custom house, 129.
- Danes Ravage the Coasts of England, 42, 43. make themselves Masters of the Kingdom, 43. in Possession of Colchester, 44. Plunder Ipswich, *ib.* beaten out of Colchester by K. Edward the elder, *ib.*
- Danegeld, 43, 44.
- Daniell (Jeremiah) his Gift, 165.
- Daniell (Jeremiah) possessed of the Crouched-Friers, 151.
- Darcy (Thomas) created Viscount Colchester, &c. 81.
- Date, 109, 114, 192.
- Dearth in Colchester, 50, 53.
- De Fee (Daniel) Lessee of the Severals, 134.
- De Vere, Earl of Oxford, hath a Grant of the Castle, 8. John. See *Oxford*.
- Dilbridge, 121, 147.
- Dioclesian resigns the Empire, 32.
- Dial-church, 117.
- Disafforested; the North part of the County of Essex disafforested, 12.
- Dister (Agnes) her Gift, 165.
- Domesday for Colchester, 43.
- Doniland (West) See *Bere-church*. *Westdoniland manor*, 137.
- Dorwall (John) 111.
- Druids, 12, 21.
- Druidical Temples, *ib.*
- Dugard (William) Account of him, 177.
- Dunkirk, Spanish Fleet there, threatens our Coasts, 53.
- Durolytum, 15.
- Dutch come and settle in Colchester, 50, 75. pay a large part of the fine laid upon the Town, 73. K. James's Letters Patent to them, 77. their Management of the Bay-trade, 78, &c. their Ministers, 79.
- Earthquake, 112.
- East Seaxa, 39.
- Ecbryth, 42.
- Edward the Elder, rebuilds Maeldon, 44. builds Witham, *ib.* takes Colchester from the Danes, and repairs the Walls, *ib.*
- Edward I. raises large Taxes, 46.
- Edward III. sends some French Prisoners to be kept here, 48.
- Edward IV. grants this Town a very ample Charter, 85.
- Elimore (Joseph) his Chantry, 155.
- Elizabeth (Q.) brings this Town into a flourishing Condition, 50. comes here, 51.
- Eryngo roots, 92.
- Essex erected into a Kingdom, 39. Kings thereof, 41.
- Eudo Dapifer, 45. founds St. John's Abbey, 139, &c. his House, 111. Founder of St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital, 125. had Lands in Greenstead, and Bere-church, 132, 133.
- Everard (Robert) his Obit, 161.
- Exchange, 110.
- Eynulph, 146.
- Fairs, in Colchester, 80.
- Fairfax (Tho. Lord) his Proceedings at the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c. his Account of the taking of it, 73. his Memorial referred to, 57, 73. accused of having murdered Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Geo. Lisle in cold Blood, 71, 73. lays a Fine upon the Town, 73. a Tool to Oliv. Cromwell, 60.
- Famine in Britain, 37.
- Farre (Col.) 59, 70, 71.
- Fee farm of this Town, 46. to whom granted, 97.
- Fifteenths and Tenths, how raised anciently, 46, 47.
- Fine laid on Colchester, 73.
- Firmicus (Jul.) quoted, 28.
- Fishery of the River Colne granted to this Town by K. Richard I. 89. taken from the Burgeses by K. Henry VI. 48.
- Fitz-walter (Lords) 47, 131, 151.
- Foreigners, 87, 101.
- Forefight of London, a Ship, 51.
- Fort-Royal, Fort-Essex, &c. 60.
- Franks, 32, 33.
- Frankham (Robert) his Gift, 166.
- Fraunceys (Tho.) his Chantry, 156. his Anniversary, 161.
- Freeburgesses, 88, 99, &c. their Freedom how many ways acquired, 101.
- Freemen created, 101.
- Free-school; account of it, 171, &c.
- Fynche (Ralph) orders Water to be conveyed to the Balkon, 2. his Hospital, 163.
- Gale (Dr. Thomas) mentioned, 14, &c.
- (Roger) his Letter about the Birth-place of Constantine, 28, 29, &c.
- Gallows, 119.
- Gascoigne (Sir Bernard) at the Siege of Colchester, 58, 65. &c. condemned, and reprieved, 72.
- [H]
- Gates

- Gates of Colchester, 7.
 Geoffrey of Monmouth mentioned, 17, 18, 28.
 Geta, 27.
 Gifford (Hope) 8.
 Gilbert (Dr. William) Account of him, 117.
 — (Ambrose) founds a Fellowship, 179.
 Gilbert (Geo.) his Gift, 166.
 Gild, what, 150.
 Gild of St. Helen, II, 150, 153. of St. Anne, 152. of St. John, 159.
 St. Giles's Parish, Account of it, 122.
 Gliffon (Dr.) 67, 110.
 Glotta & Bodotria (Fyrths of) 25, 26.
 Godschall family, 123.
 Godston (Tho.) his Chantry, 157.
 Goffebeckes, 138.
 Government of the Corporation, 97.
 Gray (William) 137.
 Gray (Charles) buys the Castle, 10, 118.
 Grey (Marchioness de) Jemima Campbell, married to the Hon. Philip Yorke, 135.
 Grey-Fryers, 151.
 Griffiths (Michael) al. Alford, 28.
 Griffin (Lewis) 177.
 Grimston (Sir Harbottle) 55. his House burnt, 59, 151.
 Account of him, 109.
 Grymes Ditch, 96, 133.
 Guider, or Togodumnus, 20.
 Gunner, one-eyed one, 65.
 Gurdon (Col.) at the Siege of Colchester, 57.

 Hadrian, comes over to Britain, 26. His Rampart, *ibid.*
 Half-year-land, 92.
 Hampton (Bernard) 136.
 Harmanfon (Edm.) his Chantry, 159.
 Harsnet (Samuel) Account of him, 121. his Library, 111, 168. Master of the Free-School, 176.
 Haverland (Edmund) his Chantry, 157. his Anniverfary, 161.
 Hawes (Tho.) 168.
 Headmen, 98.
 Helena born in Colchester, 28. married to Constantius, *ib.* a Concubine, *ib.* further Account of her, 34. goes to Jerusalem, and is said to have found the Cross, *ib.* divorced, 32. builds St. Helen's Chapel here, 34.
 St. Helen's Chapel, 34. particular account of it, 117, 153.
 St. Helen's Gild, 149, 154.
 Hendricx (Oliver) 149.
 Hengist, account of him and his Wars, 38, &c.
 Henneage (Sir Tho.) 134.
 K. Henry I. his Letters Patent to the Men of Colchester, 46.
 K. Henry II. takes Kingswood from the Burgeffes, *ib.*
 K. Henry VI. deprives this Town of the Fishery, 48, 90. comes to Colchester, 48.
 K. Henry VIII. very prodigal, 48. has a Loan from this Town, *ib.* his Letter to the Bailiffs for furnishing Men, 49. Suppresses the Monasteries, *ib.*
 Herle (Robert de) Procefs before him about the Fishery, 90.
 Hermitage, 152.
 Heynes (Richard) his Chantry, 158.
 High-Steward, 87, 99.
 Holmes (George) 183.
 Holy Cross (Hospital) Advowson of it in whom, 6, 149. See Crutched-Friers. Holy-Cross Chantry, 157.
 Honeywood (Sir Thomas) 58, &c.
 Hospitals, of the Holy Cross, and St. Mary Magdalene, 125, 149. other Hospitals, 182.
 Hubert de Ric, 139.
 Hunwick (John) his Gift, 164.
 Hyth, Old and New, 127, &c.
 Hyth-bridges, 3, 129.

 James I. raises Money by way of Privy-Seals, 53. his Patent for Inns, *ib.* protects the Dutch Bay-makers, and grants them Letters Patent, 76, &c. refounds St. Mary Magdalene's Hospital, 126.
 James II. his Charter, 88.
 St. James's Parish, Account of it, 119.
 Icen Revolt, 22.
 Jesus Masse, 2, 159.
 Imanuentius, or Lud, 18.
 Ingram (Tho.) his Gift, 165.
 Inns, Patent for them, 53.
 Jobson (Sir Francis) 8. Account of the Jobson-family, 137. had St. John's Abbey, 144. and the Grey-friers, 152.
 St. John's Abbey, Account of its Foundation, Endowment, Abbots, &c. 139, &c. had the Tithes of the Chapel in the Castle, 8. granted to Dudley, and bought by J. Lucas, 144.
 St. John's Green within the Manor of the Corporation, 123.
 Ipswich plundered by the Danes, 44.
 Judde (Lady) her Gift, 164.
 Justices of the Peace, 84, 98, 99.

 Kent, (Duke of) Antony de Grey, marries the Heirefs of the Lucas family, 124, 135, 136.
 Kilner (James) 132.
 King's-wood, 12. in the Burgeffes Possession, 46. K. Henry II. takes it from them, *ib.* regranted by K. Henry VIII. 134.

 Lanvallei-family, 114, 130, 142. were Lords of Stanway-manor, 149.
 Lardener (Rob.) his Gift for Lights, 161.
 Layton (Sir William) taken Prisoner, 59.
 Leather-market, 114, 120.
 Lectures in Colchester, 100.
 Lees-house, 58.
 Legatus, 22.
 Legions in Britain, 25.
 Leicester (Earl of) Robert Dudley, comes to Colchester, 51.
 St. Leonard's Parish, 127. Gifts thereto, 167.
 Lepers, 125.
 Lewis (Rob.) his Foundation at Cambridge, 178.
 Lexden, Account of that Parish, 130. Lexden-heath, Roman works there, 132, 133.
 Lipsius mentioned, 28, 29.
 Lisle (Sir George) at the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c. Shot, 71.
 Livings in Colchester mean, 105.
 Loan to K. Henry VIII, 48, 49.
 Lollius Urbicus his Rampart, 26.
 London, no Colony at first, 23. plundered by the Britains, *ib.* in great Distress, 35. was part of the Kingdom of Mercia, 42.
 Loughborough (Earl of) Henry Hastings, at the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c.
 Lucas-family, Account of it, 123, 135.
 Lucas (John) buys St. John's Abbey, 144.
 — (Sir Tho.) entertains the Earl of Leicester, 51.
 — (Sir John) seized, and his House plundered, 54. created Lord Lucas, 124, 135.
 — (Mary) Barones Lucas of Crudwell, *ib.* 124, 135.
 — (Sir Thomas) of Lexden, sequestered, 57. Account of him, 124.
 — (Sir Charles) at the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c. Shot, 71, 72, 125.
 — (Charles Lord Lucas) 131.
 Lucius, 26, 34.
 Lucius Dexter quoted, 29.
 Lud, the same as Imanuentius, 18, 19.
 Lynne (William) a Letter of his, 53, 54.

 Magnentius, 35.
 Maeldon, or Maldon, not Camulodunum, 14, &c. whence its Name derived, 15. repaired by K. Edward the Elder, 44. besieged by the Danes, *ib.*
 Manderville (William and Geoffrey) 141.
 Mandubrace, 18, 19.
 Manor of the Corporation, 110.
 Market-days in Colchester, 80.
 Mary (Queen) comes to Colchester, which had declared for her, 50. a Persecution here in her reign, *ib.*
 St. Mary's Church beat down, 65. rebuilt, 108. Account of St. Mary's Parish, 107, &c. St. Mary Magdalene's Parish and Hospital, 125, &c.
 Maxentius, 33.
 Maximian, 32.
 Maximus (Magnus) 36.
 Mayors, when appointed, 87, 98.
 Meatæ, 27.
 Meeting-houses, 117, 121.
 Mellitus preaches the Gospel to the East-Saxons, 41.
 Members of Parliament, 103, 104.

- Middle-mill*, 111, 147.
Mile-end, Account of that Parish, 133. *Mile-end-heath*, or *Common*, 95, 134. *Mile-end-manor*, 135.
Militia, 51.
Mill at the Hyth, 129.
Money sent from hence to the Parliament, 56.
Monkwicke, 137.
Mosaic Pavements, 183.
Moteball, 113.
Mot's manor, 111.
Municipium, 23.
Musters here, 51.

Naggs (William) his Benefaction, 179.
Naifus, or *Naiffus*, 28.
Needham (Col.) slain, 59.
Nesse; East and West, 83, 89, &c.
Newcastle upon Tine, exposed to the Spanish Men of War, 53.
Newcomen (Thomas) 54.
St. Nicholas, Account of that Parish, 117.
Nicwfeles, 141.
Northfolk (Sir James) 8. buys the Castle, 9. Robert Northfolk, *ib*.
North-bill, and *North-street*, 110.
North mill, 111.
Norwich (Earl of) George Goring, employed in the Siege of Colchester, 57, &c.
Nowell (Dr.) a Letter of his, 177.

Oath of a Free-burgefs, 102.
Obits in Colchester, 159.
Officers of this Town, 98, &c.
Oppidum, 11.
Ostorius Scapula, 21.
Oxford (Earl of) John de Vere, gets the Fishery of this Town, 90. and *Mile-end hall*, 135. See *De Vere*.
Oysters, Account of them, 91.

Parishes, 41. *Parishes* in Colchester, 105. design of uniting of them, 106.
Parliament; Colchester exempted from sending Members thither, 6. Method and Right of Election here, 100, &c.
Parliament, in 1641, &c. Supplies of Men and Money sent from hence to them, 55, 56.
Parliamentarians, 59, &c.
Paschal (Pope) his Bull, 146.
Patents of Inns, 53.
Paved; when Colchester was so, 5.
Pavements; mosaic, or tessellated, 183.
St. Paul's Cathedral London, built, 41.
Persecution here in Q. Mary's Reign, 50.
St. Peter's Cornhill, 41.
Picts, 32. their Ravages, 35, 36, 37. defeated by the Saxons, 38.
Plagues in Colchester, 48, 51, 52, 74.
Plate belonging to the Town, 99.
Plautius defeats the Britains, 13, 20, &c.
Poll-tax, 107, &c.
Pontage, 3.
Poor-rates, 180.
Portgrave, 97.
Potter (John) concerned in the Water-works, 2.
Præfectures, the Roman Empire divided into four, 33.
Prætor (Roman) 25.
Præfutus, 22.
Preacher, common, or general, 100.
Privileges and Charters of the Town of Colchester, 82, &c.
Privy-Seals, 53.
Probus employed in Britain, 30, 31.
Procurator, 22.
Proprætors in Britain, 20, &c.
Province. Britain made a Roman Province, 21, 25.
Pump. K. Coel's, 111. a public pump in St. Martin's, 115.
Purveiance charged upon this Town, 52.
Pye-fleet, 89. *Pye-fleet Oysters*, 91.

Quincy (Saher de) Earl of Winchester, besieges Colchester-Castle, 46.

Rainsford (Sir John) 136.
Ramyffen (Walter) his Anniversary, 161.
Ratcliffe-family, 131.

Rates upon Houses and Stocks for the Maintenance of the Clergy, 106.
Rawboots, 78.
Rawstorn-family, 132.
Rebow (Sir Isaac) an Account of him, 110. buys the Castle, 9.
Recorders, 98.
Red-Row, 110.
Reformation established here, 49.
Revenues of this Corporation, 99.
Reynolds (Samuel) 119.
K. Richard I. grants the first Charter to this Town, 46, 82.
K. Richard II. his Commission of Array, 48.
Robaise, 141.
Romans; State of this Town under their Government, 19, &c. they use the Britains ill, 22. the Roman Forces finally leave Britain, 37.
Roman Coins and Antiquities found here, 14, &c. 17, 183, &c. See *Coins*.
Rowena, 38.
Runwald (St.) and Parish, 113.
Rush (Samuel, and his Widow) their benefactions, 179.

Saint John's Abbey, 139. See under *John*.
Salmon (N.) his Opinion about Camulodunum, 13, 15, and Camulus, 11, 21.
Say-making, 75.
Sayer; Account of that Family, 111.
 — (George) builds Alms-houses, 171.
 — (John) 55.
Saxons, Ravage the Eastern Coasts, 35. invited over, and come and settle here, 37, 38, &c. Orders and degrees among them, and the Form of Government they settled here, 40, 41.
Schools in Colchester, 171, &c.
Scots first mentioned, 35. their Ravages, 36, 37.
Seals on Bays, 78, 79.
Selfe (Isaac) 131.
Seneca had Money at Interest here, 22.
Severals, 134.
Severus divides Britain into two Governments, 27. comes over and defeats the Caledonians, *ib*. builds a Wall, and dies at York, *ib*.
Sharw; Account of that Family, 118.
Sharws (Manor of) 121.
Ship-money, 54.
Shrubbs wood, 149.
Siege of Colchester; Account of it, 57—69.
Silures make a stout Resistance against the Romans, 21, 22. conquered at length, 25.
Siric, 140.
Skinner (Dr. Thomas) 118.
Smith (James) 138. Sir Trafford, and Sir Robert; *ib*.
Soldiers, and other Men, pressed here, 50, 51, 52.
Spanish Fleet at Dunkirk, 53.
Spanish Invasion; ships furnished by this Town upon that occasion, 51.
Spinning, how many Knots, 77.
Springs, 1.
Sprottyfynham, and Sprottislond, 112.
Stephens-family, 109.
Stilico, 36.
Stillington (Bishop) his Opinion about Camulodunum, 16.
Stockwell-street, East and West, 115.
Streets in Colchester, 3, &c.
Suetonius Paulinus, his Exploits in Britain, 22, &c.
Sugar-loaves, presents of them from this Town, 53.
Supplies of Men and Money from hence to the Long Parliament, 55, 56.
Surrender of our Charter, 88.
Swinerton (Sir John) his Gift, 167.

Taxes how raised anciently, 46, 47, 52, 81, 82. very heavy upon this Town, 82. those raised in Oliv. Cromwell's Time, 73.
Temple at Camulodunum, 13, 21, 23. destroyed by the Britans, 23.
Tenths and Fifteenths how raised, 46, 47, 82.
Tenuant, or *Theomant*, 18, 19.
Tessellated Pavements, 183.
Tey-family, 114.
Theodosius comes to Britain, 35.
Theodosius Emperor, 36.
Thirty Tyrants, 28.

- Togodumnus*, or *Guider*, 20.
Totbam, Gift out of that Parish, 167.
Townsbend (Sir Roger) endeavours to deprive this Town of the Fishery, 91.
Trade of this Town, 75.
Trinity parish; account of it, 115.
Trinobantes, 19. join the Iceni, 21, 22, &c.
Tuke (Col.) 60.
Turner (William) his Gift, 164.
Tyler (Wat.) Some of the Colchester People concerned in his Insurrection, 48.

Verulam destroyed, 23.
Fl. Vespasian serves in Britain, 21, 25. which declares for him, 25.
Vexillarii, 23.
Vines planted in Britain, 31.
Vitels (Christopher) 50.
United Provinces assisted by Q. Elizabeth, 51.
Vortigern, 37, &c.
Vortimer, 37. made Partner with his Father in the Empire, 39. dies *ib.*
Urns found here, 14, 183.

Walden, not *Camulodunum*, 13, &c.
Wall, Roman, in Cumberland, 5. of *Severus*, 27.
Walls of Colchester, 5, &c. repaired by K. Edward the Elder, 6, 8, 44. parts of them demolished by Fairfax's Order, 73.
Walsingham (Sir Francis) Recorder of Colchester, 52. encourages the Dutch, 76.
Ward (Knox) 137.
Wards of this Town, 98.

Warwick (Earl of) John Dudley, St. John's Abbey granted to him, 144.
Water; the Customs or Duties of it in the Free-burgesses, 46, 129.
Water-works, 1, &c.
Ways, public in Britain, made, 26.
Webb (Henry) 2.
Wegg (George) his Gift, 166.
Wenock (John) his Hospital, 169.
Whally (Col.) employed in the Siege of Colchester, 58, &c.
White (Sir Thomas) his Gift, 163.
Wildenbey, 149.
William I. or the Bastard, 44, 45. State of Colchester in his Time, *ib.*
William II. 46.
Wills, the Probate and Inrollment of them once performed here, 88.
Wind mill-field, 2.
Winsley (Arthur) his Hospital, 170. his Gift to the Charity-Schools, 179.
Witham built by K. Edward the Elder, 44.
Woods; were the fortified Places of the Britans, 11.
Wool exported to the Continent, 75.
Wool market in Colchester, 114.
Work-house, 151, 179.
Writel, Hermitage there, 142.
Wygge (John) his Legacy for a Light, 161.

Torke (Hon. Philip) now the Rt. Hon. Earl of Hardwick, marries the Lady *Jemima Campbel Marchioness de Grey*, 135.

F I N I S.

E R R A T A,

- p. 104. col. 2. l. 7, & 8 from the bottom, should have been printed thus,
 Upon petition
 Isaac-Martin-Rebow, Esq; voted in.

A D D E N D A.

The Honorable PHILIP YORKE Esq; now the Right Honorable Earl of HARDWICK, having (after the foregoing Sheets were printed off) been graciously pleased, out of a most kind, generous, and communicative Disposition, to lend me two original Register-Books, or Chartularies, formerly belonging to the Abbat and Monks of *St. John's*; I have thence extracted the following List of all the Grants made to that famous Abbey, which I had not an Opportunity of knowing or mentioning before.

COLCHESTER: Grants therein, the Parishes not specified.

DONORS NAMES.

William de lay Hay,
 William de Lamvalei sen.

 William de Lamvalei the third,

 Gilbert Son of Sager,
 Walter Haneng,
 Jordan de Bures, A. D. 1154,
 Anschetil Fitz-Hugh,
 Elias Chamberlain,
 Walter de Belgrant,
 Ifilia de Septvans,
 William de Andevil,
 Henry Son of Marcian,
 Mr. Gregory,
 Osbert Chamberlain,
 Symon Son of Albric,
 Richard Champeneis,
 Walter Urse,
 Matthew Haneng,
 Saher Haneng,
 Ralph Sumer,
 Richard Haneng,
 John de Blumville, A. D. 1240,
 Wlmar Fitz-Elias,
 Maud Poppe,
 Adam Pitel, and his Wife,
 Ralf Son of Oliver of Stanway,
 Alice de Westorp,
 Thomas Strut,
 Henry de Norwich,
 Geffrey Son of Nicolas,
 John de Brøme,
 Eudo,
 Walter Son of Robert Suein,
 Ralph Son of Thurstan,
 John le Chaluner,

 Mariot Daughter of R. Painter,
 John de Camp,
 Roasia,
 William de Lemburne,
 Saher Haneng,
 Gilbert le Mot,
 Nicolas the Steward,
 Juliana Baker,
 K. Henry II,
 Donor not named,
 Ranulf de la Hay,
 William de Pirho,
 Philip de la Rokelle,
 William de Dunmawe,
 Alan de Beninghen,
 Thomas Son of Frambald,
 Philip de Columbariis,
 Hugh Gerneghan,
 William le Franceis,
 William Martel,
 Robert Son of Roger,

 Henry Haucepe,
 Ralph de Walda,
 Richard Fitz-Alan,

3 s. Rent, out of a More without Northgate.
 Land holden by Adgar Treissolz without the Walls: and a Garden at the Balkerne.
 Eddrihickes Croft, and other Lands; particularly six Roods out of Screbwood.
 Two Acres in Monk's Downe.
 Two Acres there.
 A Mansure of Land, at the Heth, and 4 Acres of Land near Canwic.
 Land at the old Hyth.
 A Meadow near the Hospital-Garden; and two Messuages.
 A Messuage near the Scherd, and the third part of another.
 Lands and Messuages.
 Alfwinemere, two Acres.
 5 s. Rent.
 Two Acres at the Elmes.
 5 s. Rent out of three Tenements.
 12 d. Rent.
 Two Acres in Portmannesfield.
 Five Acres in Otynefslade.
 Three Acres abutting upon Alwinefsmere.
 2 s. Rent out of a Messuage and Land.
 3 s. Rent out of two Curtilages.
 Half a Mark.
 40 s. 5 d. Rent, payable in several Parcels.
 22 d. Rent.
 One Acre in Goldsmidesfeld, and two Acres in Eduiefeld.
 5 d. Rent out of a Messuage in Heth-street.
 4 s. 5 d. halfpenny rent, out of two Messuages, and Land.
 12 d. Rent.
 A More.
 Swetyngesfel, seven Acres.
 30 s. Rent out of Stockes-Mill.
 10 d. Rent.
 8 d. out of a Messuage.
 A Piece of Land in the More.
 Three Acres of Land.
 2 s. 6 d. Rent out of three Tenements, two in Bere's Lane, and out of one House near Suthscerde.
 6 d. Rent.
 Five Acres within Elden Aptun near the Screbbe Wood.
 Land in St. Peter's.
 12 s. Rent.
 4 s. Rent out of two Messuages in Loddere's Lane,
 A Tenement without East-gate.
 Two Parcels of Meadow near Stockmill.
 Stockmill.
 A Piece of Waste near St. Helen's Chapel, and a Church-yard to it.
 East-Mead, and Honynggeswyk.
 Adburton. Land at Adburton.
 12 d. Rent out of a Tenement.
 Akolt and Beningham. Land there.
 10 s. 6 d. Rent.
 Land.
 25 d. Rent.
 Advowsons of those two Churches.
 Land called Aldefricht in Beningh.
 Ofwardscroft, and 12 d. Rent.
 Aldeburc and Halefworth Churches.
 Aldham. A Meadow there, between Cucukefsland and the River.
 Ardley. Pope Innocent III. confirms this Church to the Abbey, for the Use of the sick Monks.
 Bedemannesberge, or Writle. The Hermitage there was first granted by King Stephen.
 Bercholt. 2 s. Rent here.
 Tenements, and Lands.
 Cheldebencroft, and 14 d. Rent.

DONORS NAMES.

Peter de Leyham,
Matthew, Chaplain, Son of Algar
William Son of Algar,

Simon Son of Jordan Costentin,
Jordan le Gay,
Adam Son of William,
William Son of Algar,
Alured Son of Thurstan,

John Son of Ralph,
By License of Pope Alexander III
Ralph de Noiars,

Ralph de Roucester,
Roger de Buiffei,

Roger de Plano,
Stephen de Stratune,

Robert de Verli,
Hugh Fitz-Everard,

Everard de Boxstede,
William de Ramis,

Confirmed by Henry II,
Alberic de Ver,

Ralph de Melebroc,
Ralph Smith,

John Son of John le Butiller,
William de Pirho,

Godebold Son of William,
Mahiel Gernun,

Ralph de Bendene,
Ermengot,

Ralph Pirot,
Hugh de Bottingeham,
Maud, K. Stephen's Queen; in
Exchange for Lillecherche,

Eustace de Oeys,
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,

Henry de Essex,
Will. Son of Will. Fitz-Hergar,

Humphrey de St. Vigor,
John de Blandohe,

Ralph de la Haye,
Walter Haneng,

Walter de la Haie,
Hugh de Grotene,

Geffrey de Ambli,
John Fitz-Thomas,

Ralph Carpenter,
Ralph de Mandeville,

Hugh de Beauchamp,
Will. Son of Will. Goldsmith,

Ralph de Marci,
Gilbert de Breuce,

Geffrey Talbot,
William de Amaville, and
Richoldis his Wife,

Gerard de Wachesham,

Alured Son of Turstan,
William de Creppinge,

Thomas le Harpur,
Robert Son of Philip,

Ralph del Frith,
Gilbert de Fordham,

His Son Michael,

Symon de Fordham,
Mabil de Laforde,

William Son of Algar,

Hubert de St. Clare,
Geffrey de Greneftede,

Walter Badding,
John de Blumville, A. D. 1240,

GRANTS.

A Meadow abutting upon Flaxmede, and 2 s. Rent.
Postesland, Writheland, and a Meadow.

Five Acres of Land, of the Fee of Monegedene and Beumont; and a
piece of Land holden of Wike's Priory.

Polmead.

The Bromfield, and Holm.

Campefland.

Land in Little-park.

Two Acres in Pirifield, and an Alder-Car.

Berdefeld. 2 s. out of a Messuage there, to buy Cups for the Refectory.

Berkwey. The Church appropriated, for clothing the Monks.

Eleven Acres of his own Fee.

Berley. Three half Virgates of Land, with the Tenants there.

Bertune. One Virgate of Land.

Birch. Third part of a Mill.

A Close there.

Fifteen Acres in Grotlesdune.

Bocstead, or Boxstead Church. Pension out of this Church.

Mochesland and Stanfield.

Boitun. Two Parts of the Tithes of his Demesnes.

Bomstead. Tithes.

Borfleet. Five Acres of Land.

Borham. Lands, with Rents, Buildings, &c.

One Rood in Wrofenhey Meadow.

Brightlingesey. Tenements here.

A Tenant, with his Homage, &c.

Bromley. Liefrichespihtel.

Bures. The whole Tenure of Withgar the Priest.

Campes. 18 d. Rent out of nine Acres.

Capel-Wenham. A piece of Land.

Carleton. Land there, and half a Hide in Badburgeham.

Coppeford. Arnoldesfield, a Messuage in the same; and half an Acre.

Duniland. The Land or Manor there.

Blunteffale.

Anschetil's Land.

Land there.

Birgho-Wood.

Land.

Tenements.

Pefecroft, and the Broomfield.

Middlewic.

In West-Duniland, seven Acres.

Edwardeston. An Acre in Quakestofd.

Elmeset. Four Acres in a Field near Waterfield.

Elfenham. A Messuage, and eleven Acres of Affarts.

Eight Acres of Affart in Bredenbach, and one Acre more.

Erpeford. Land there.

Eton. A Croft. Tithe of the Affarts of Barfame, and of the Novals of Eton.

A Messuage in Brainescroft; and another in Ford.

Falkburne. Two Acres in Roicroft, and a Rent of 5 s. In Exchange for
which his Son gave six Acres in Godilond.

A Tenement there.

Fenge. Fifteen Acres.

Fineberge. Two Acres; and a Tenement in Bucchefale.

Floketune. Oggerescroft, and a Pasture; and two parts of the Tithes of his
Demesnes.

Fordham. Two Acres of Land, with an Alder-Car, in Pirifield.

Two Acres, and an Alder-Car, adjoining to the former.

2 s. Rent out of Whete-Croft.

A Meadow.

A Meadow in King's Mead.

A Tenement and Meadow in Crepinge.

Three Tenements, and one Acre in the Broomfield, and the Land called
Bradefield.

One Acre in Linlege-field.

Two Acres, near the Road to Wyremunde-ford.

18 d. Rent in Fordham.

St. Giles's Church, appropriated to the Monastery by the Bishop of Lon-
don, A. D. 1232.

Greenstead. The Manor there.

A Marsh at Counteford.

Another Marsh adjoining.

40 s. 5 d. Rent, in several Parcels.

DONORS NAMES.

GRANTS.

Walter and Abel of Colchester,
A. D. 1243.

Walter de Clingho,
William de Lamvalei the second,
Maud de Lanvalei,
Ida de Marci, & Hugh Trichet,

Arnold Fitz-Roger,
Lewis Brito,

Richard Fitz-William,
William Fitz-Geffrey,

Maurice de la Hay,

Richard de Munfichet,
Richard de Luvetot,
Baldwin Fillol,
John de Burum,
Hugh Trichet,
William de Pirho,
Gilbert de Diham,
Walter Clerc,

Jordan le Waleis,
Eustace de Broc,
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,
Richard Fitz-Adam,
Osborn Fitz-Walter,
Hubert de St. Clare,
William de Lamvalei the second,

Philip of Northgate,
Ralph Breton,
Adeliza, his Widow,
Their Son Robert,

John Sequare,
John Buccunte,
Eraclius Son of Baldwin the Priest,

John Son of Terrie,
Matthew Mantel,
Symon Son of Marcian,
K. Henry I,
Gilbert Earl of Hertford,
Peter de Meauling,
Maud, and Robert de Mendlesham,
Henry de Essex, the King's Constable,
Hamo le Poitevin,
Elias Chamberlain,
Symon Son of Norman, A. D.

1242,
Pope Celestine confirms
Gilbert Fitz-Brian,
Joanna de Audham,
John de Blendak,
Fulk de Blandec,
Peter de Melding,

Ralph de Noreis, or Noiers,

Robert de Badewe,
Richard Fitz-Maurice,
Roger Ridel,

Ailward the King's Chamberlain,
Osbert Fitz-Hugh,
William Martel,
Adeliza Widow of Everard de Boxstead,
Sibil Lady of Icklesham,
Sibil de Carun,
Robert de Ramis,

Rustesgrave.

Three Acres in Grimesho.

Hallingberri. Two Parts of the Tithes of the Assarts of his Demesnes; and the Tithe of the Pannage of his Parks, and Woods.

Harleston. Land, with a Tenent; and a Meadow in Ham-Meadow.

Hecham. Land there.

Hemmingston. One Mark yearly.

Land called Humeriard, and a Wood named Littlehae.

Hercheftede. Bataile's, Smalewde-field, Westcroft, and Parcels of Wood and Meadow.

Horkefley. Land there.

A Tenent, *cum tota sequela sua.*

{ *How.* 20 s. Land and Rent.

{ *Hyth.* The Church.

Land near the old Hyth.

Ipswich. A Tenement called Abbotscroft.

Keldon. An Acre of Land, and some Tenents, with their Homages and Services.

Kokenbach. One Acre in the Fields there.

Lagefare. Land there.

12 d. Rent.

Lalleford. A Tenement, and 45 d. Rent.

Land in Petfeld.

A Tenement and Land.

Ledred, and Eftede. Church. Pension of 8 Marks paid by the Vicar.

Legra, Lera, or Leyre. A Tenement, and thirty-two Acres of Land.

A Messuage.

Leiham. Two full Lands and a half.

Lexden-Mill.

2 s. Rent and Land at Galweidon, and a Messuage without Northgate; and the Tithe of the Padnage and Herbage of his Park.

3 s. Rent out of two Tenements.

Leyre-Breton. Two parts of the Tithes of all his Demesnes.

10 s. 8 d. Rent.

Eleven Acres of Land.

Leyre de la Haye. A piece of Land near their Garden.

London. A parcel of Land near the River.

Land upon Walebroc.

4 s. 8 d. St. Dunstan's Parish.

Several Tenements.

20 s. Rent.

St. Mary Magdalene's Hospital.

Mannefton. Some Alms there.

Meauling. 6 s. 8 d. Rent out of Bacune's Land.

Mendlesham. Three Acres in Afendole-field.

Mersey. A Place to make a Fishery.

Messendene. 10 s. Rent there.

Mil-end. Frideis-Lond.

2 s. 9. Rent out of Wynefcroft and Whatecroft.

Mundon Church, appropriated to them.

One Acre in Tunstal field.

Lands there.

Half a Mark Rent in *Eltenev*, in this Parish.

A Tenement.

Norwich. 12 d. Rent out of a Tenement, and the Advowson of St. George's Church in that City.

Nothamsted. One Carucate of Land; and other Land, and six Acres of Wood towards Langley Park.

Oclea. Fifteen Acres of Land, and Witgat's Land.

St. Ofith. Littleflete, Honildflete, Bordflete.

Eleven Acres, and 8 d. halfpenny Rent.

Peldon. Portions of Tithes.

Pichefey. Tithes out of his Demesnes in Chalvedon.

Half a Hide of Land, and all his Tithes of Chalvedon.

The whole Tithe of Chalvedon.

Polstead. Land there.

Pisemerth. Rent of one Mark.

Redley. Lutterescroft.

Reines. A Mill, with Land adjoining: two Fields, and other Lands.

William

DONORS NAMES.

William de Sakevill,
William Earl Warren,
Roger de Kednei,
Oliver de Roing,
Ralph Morel,
Maurice de la Haie,
William de Curetun,
Rob. Tailard de Angiervill,
Will. de Lamvald the second,

John de Burgo, Son of Hubert,
Ralph Son of Oliver,
Hamo de St. Clare,
Hugh Tricket,
Mr. Eraclius Son of Baldewin
the Priest,
Roger de Piro,
Ida Tricket,
Hawise de Lanvalei,

Alexander de Limefia, and Ro-
hais de Ambli,
William Fitz-Geffrey,
Hugh de Ver Earl of Oxford,
William Son of Adeliza,
His Son Helias,
Ralph de Hauvill,
William de Hauvill, sen.

William de Hauvill, jun.
Richard Fitz-Pain,
Richard Son of Leuric,
Thomas de Elfenham, Son of
Agnes de Roilli,
William de Takeley,
Henry de Costentin,
Turgis Son of Hardechin,
William Fitz-Odo,
Richard de Asketot,
Peter Foliot,
Richard de Bovill,
Will. de Lamvalei the second,

William Fitz-John,
William de la Hay,
Geffrey de Lanvalei,
By the Bp. of Norwich's License,
John Gernun,
Walter Manser,
John Cordebuef,
Sir William de Cottune,

Robert de Mendlesham,
Martin de la Grene,
Godfrey Cordebuef,
Geffrey Betaile,

Guncelin Fitz-Richard,
William de Ou,
Roger Son of Geffrey,
Hugh Fitz-Stephen,
Rob. de Tindhay,
Godefrey de Wiham,
Roger Bacun,
Mahiel Gernun, and Ralph the
Sheriff, and his Wife,
Robert Fitz-William,
Walter Fitz-Robert,

Osbert de Flixetun,

GRANTS.

Rewenhale. 5s. Rent out of the Mill there, near Atlingeford.
Reygate. Half an Acre of Land, to make a Quarry.
Roinges, [or *Eythorp Roding*,] &c. Two Acres of Land.
A Croft called Pope's.

Three Acres.

Scyrta. Half a Hide of Land.

Sippetham. Lands, and Tenents there.

Sprowton. A Messuage there.

Stanway. The whole Tithe of the Pannage of his Parks, and Woods; and
of Mills, and two parts of the Tithe of Hay.

Lands called Gosebec's, &c.

A Pasture joining to this last.

Stokes-Manor.

Stratford. Land there.

Nine Acres of Land, and two of Meadow, with the Tenent, &c.

One Acre of Meadow adjoining.

8s. Land, in Brembeleg.

Tachew'rde. Five Tenents, and their Homages, paying 20s. *per ann.*

Takeley. Tithes of the Park, and unclosed Lands.

The whole Fee of Erneis, or Ernise. *i. e.* Takeley-manor.

Estfield, Laley, Sceteparc, and several other Parcels.

Lands holden of his Fee.

Ten Acres at Redefale, five Acres of Affarts, Slicstanesley, &c.

Two Acres in Bradmedow, and three Acres in Theumannesdune.

One Virgate of Land.

Tithe of the Padnage of his Wood, eighty Acres of Land in his Park, a
Garden in Sceteparc, five Acres of Arable Land near, Liewenhale,
and fifty Acres more, &c.

Several Tenements and Lands, with the Tenents, &c.

Land in la Leye, and three Acres and a half holden by Pagan Cassé.

Two Acres of Arable Land, and half an Acre of Meadow.

Nineteen Acres of Land, and five Acres more in la Leye.

The Knell, and three Acres in Brademead.

Tetew'rde. Half a Virgate of Land.

Tey. A Tenement.

Torridune, or *Torrington.* 2s. Rent.

A piece of Land to erect a Mill.

Totham parva. 18d. Rent.

Tudeham. A Tenement, with the Homage of the Tenents, &c.

Walera. The whole Tithe of the Panage of his Woods, and Parks, and of
his Mills, and two parts of the Hay of his Demesnes.

Walitham parva. Half a Mark's Rent.

Wateley. 5s. Rent.

West-Lee. The half of the Manor.

Wicham-Skeith. Appropriation of the Church.

Five Acres and a half in Countes-Croft.

Land in that parish.

A Tenement.

Land.

The whole Tithe of Mills, Pannage and Colts; and two parts of the
Tithe of Corn, Lambs, &c.

Villans or Tenents in that Parish, with their Tenements, and Rents, &c.
25d. Rent.

Six Acres in Crokesthweit, &c.

Wibenbo, or *Wivenbo.* A hundred and twenty Acres, viz. Withemorhad
and Nordhei, and four Acres of Meadow.

Tithes of his Fees, and of the Affarts and Novals.

Wiley. Tithes of the Demesnes of Cruftwic.

Land in that Parish.

Witham. Some Tenements, with the Tenents.

16d. Rent out of a Meadow by Bracstead-bridge.

A Croft.

4s. 9d. Rent.

Withermundesford. Two Virgates of Land.

12d. out of a Messuage.

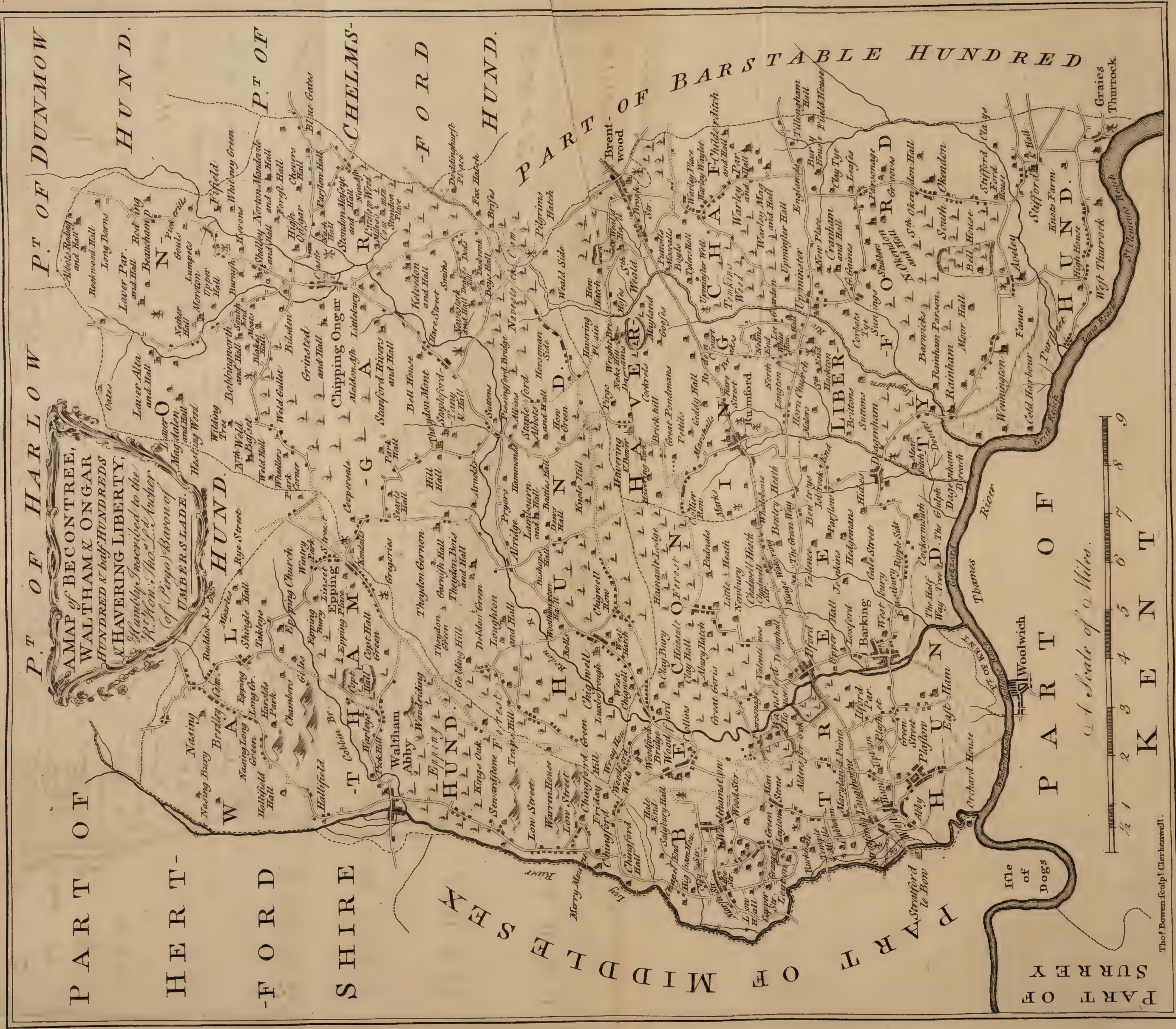
Wudeham. Lands, and a Tenant and his Homage, and a Deer out of his
Park there.

Yarmouth. A Tenement there.

The Advowson of the Church of St. Nicolas, was given to the Abbey, by
Simon Son of Marcian.

And those of H. Trinity, and St. Michael in West-Doniland, by Richard
Champeneis.





T H E

H U N D R E D

O F

B E C O N T R E E

IS now usually called a *Half-Hundred*; but in Domesday-book it is styled a Hundred: and, by reason of the number of Houses and Inhabitants, may have as good a claim to the name of A Hundred, as several others. For it abounds with Villa's, where the rich and industrious Citizens retire, at this convenient distance, from the thick Air and Hurry of London. The small number of Parishes it contains, may have degraded it to the diminutive name it now bears, of a Half-Hundred.

This Hundred is the South-west corner of Essex, and the nearest part of the County to the Metropolis of the Kingdom, the rich and noble City of London; it reaching up to Bow-bridge, and almost to Blackwall. 'Tis bounded on the West by the river Ley; on the South by the Thames; on the East and North-east by Havering Liberty; on the North by the Hundreds of Ongar and Waltham: And was so named from some remarkable *Beacon*, supposed to stand whereabouts Woodford Wind-mill now is, that being the most conspicuous part of this Hundred. For Beacons, tho' now chiefly disused and neglected, were formerly reckoned very important Signals to give notice of the landing or approach of an Enemy: a precaution necessary, before the increase of our Naval Strength made us Masters at Sea. In Domesday-book the name is disguised by the odd one of Beuentreu.

This Hundred, and the Execution and Process therein, belonged of old to the Nunnery of Berking. Upon the suppression of the Abbies, it becoming vested in the Crown, remained there till obtained by Sir Thomas Fanshaw, to hold in as ample manner as any Abbess of Berking had held it: Of that family Sir William Humphreys, Kt. and Bart. purchased it; whose granddaughter Ellen, and her husband Charles Gore of Tring Esq; sold it, with a noble estate, to Smart Lethieullier Esq; The inheritance of it is now in his niece Mary, only daughter of his brother Charles Lethieullier Esq;

As to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Essex.

In this Hundred, or Half-Hundred, are Nine Parishes, which I describe in the following order.

BERKING,	<i>Ilford,——Little,</i>
<i>Dagenham,</i>	<i>Wansted,</i>
<i>East-Ham,</i>	<i>Waltham-Stow,</i>
<i>West-Ham,</i>	<i>Woodford.</i>
<i>Leyton,</i>	

Of these Parishes, Leyton, Waltham-Stow, Wansted, and Woodford, are within the Forest of Essex: And Berking, Dagenham, East-Ham, West-Ham, Little Ilford, and the Hamlet of Great Ilford, are partly in, and partly out of, the Forest (a).

I begin, according to the Method I have prescribed to myself, with the *Town* in this Hundred, that is

1. B E R K I N G.

The name of this Town is derived from the two Saxon words, Beopce, birch-tree; and ing, meadow, or pasture: The place being originally full of birch-trees. 'Tis otherwise written in records, and ancient authors; Berchingas; Barkyng; Bercingum (b); Berkingum; Berchigense monasterium (c); Bercingis; or Bertingis (d); Berekingum; &c. (e).---This Town stands about 8 miles north-east from London; and hath a market on Saturdays; and a Fair October 22.

Near the Road leading from Ilford to Berking, on the north west side of the Brook which runs cross it, are the Remains of an ancient *Entrenchment*: one side of which is parallel with the lane that goes to a Farm called Uphall; a second side is parallel with the Rodon and lies near it; the third side looks towards the Thames; the side which runs parallel with the Road itself has been almost destroyed by cultivation, though

(a) See Account of the Forest. in the Introduction. ptores, col. 412. 440.

(b) Bedæ Hist. Eccl. l. iv. c. 6. (c) Decem Scrip-
tores. (d) Gul. Pistav. p. 208. & Orderic. Vital. p. 506. apud Duchesne Hist. Normann. Scrip-
tores. (e) W. Malmesb. ed. 1596. fol. 134.

evident traces of it are still discernible. We do not hear, that any other Fortifications, or remains of Antiquity, have been discovered here.

The Parish of Berking is very extensive, being about seven miles from south to north; and four in some places from east to west. It is divided into these four Wards; Berking, Great-Ilford, Chadwell, and Ripple-Ward.

Most probably it was in the earliest times part of the demesnes of our East-Saxon Kings. Afterwards it became the *site*, and the chief part of the *Endowment*, of a famous NUNNERY, founded by Erkenwald, bishop of London, son of Annas, king of the East-Angles; for which reason it is proper, and even necessary, to begin our Account of this place with the History of that Religious Foundation.

Erkenwald, the founder, was constituted Bishop of London in the year 675; and had either begun this Nunnery before, in 666 (*f*); or undertook it very soon after his consecration. It was the *second* Nunnery in England; that of Folkestone having been founded in 630. This Nunnery of Berking was of the Order of St. Benedict, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and St. Ethelburga, or Alburgh, the first Abbess, sister of the founder (*g*).

What the original Endowment of this House was, we do not find. But, for an augmentation to it, Hodelred, father of Sebba King of the East-Saxons, with that King's consent, granted to it for ever [*A*], out of his right, or estate, the Land called Rytyngham, Buddenham, Deckengham, Angelalbesham, and Wymondesfeld in the Forest; which together comprised forty manions: with all the fields, woods, meadows, and marsh, thereto belonging. Of which the boundaries were, on the east, Thrixtolaburn; on the north Centincert-broch, and Hanghemstede; and on the south the river Thames (*b*). Thrixtolaburn, or brook, is the western branch of that which falls into the Thames at Dagenham breach; and Centincert broch, or brook, seems to be some brook that runs into the Rodon.

As to other Benefactions,—*In this Parish*. Leo de Bradenham, and William Rikele, clerk, gave them in 1357, 2 messuages, 72 acres of arable, and 8 acr. of meadow: And John Frucher 44 s. 5 d. rent.—In 1366, John son of Sir

John Sutton of Wivenhoo, John de Bampton, and Thomas Smyth, clerk, gave them, one messuage, 80 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 15 s. rent.—As did, in 1389, Sir John de Gildesburgh, Robert Crulle, and John Hennessthorpe, clerks, William Rickhill, Clement Spice, and Nicolas Conyers, 50 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 11 of pasture, 55 of marsh, and 53 s. 4 d.—And Joanna, wife of Thomas de Felton, 11 messuages, 209 acres of arable, and 2 s. 3 d. ob. rent; all which, except very little, were holden of the said Nunnery (*i*).

What they had *out of this Parish*, is set down in the Note [*B*].

The particulars of their Estates here, do most plainly appear by the Grants of them, after the suppression. Besides the *site* of the Nunnery, they were, the Maners of *Fulkys, Jenkins, Porters, Stoneball, Wangey, Withfeld*: and the Messuages, or Farms, of *Estbury, Gayshams-hall, Loxford, Mables or Mogges, Uphall*, Lands at *Stanbridge* near *Craynebroke-lane*,—And many other parcels (*k*).

What the state of this Parish was at the time of the general Survey, appears by the extract and copy of it given below [*C*]. By that it is manifest, that it then wholly belonged to the Nunnery [*D*], except 24 acres, which Goscelin Loremar, lord of Little Ilford, had stolen; and three soldiers, or knights, held 2 hides, and 3 carucates.

In the year 870 this Nunnery was laid waste by the Danes (*l*), and continued so, most probably, till after the Norman Conquest.

The Abbess was Lady paramount in all the Maners within this Half-Hundred, as is still the Lord of Berking Maner: And she held of the King by an entire Barony; there being but three more of the kind in England, namely, the Prioresses of Wilton, Shaftsbury, and Winchester (*m*).

A List of the Abbeesses may be seen in J. Stevens's History of Abbeys, Vol. I. p. 529, 530. and in Dr. Br. Willis's History of Abbies, Vol. II. p. 76. 77.

Dorothy Barleighe, the last of them, surrendered this House 14 Novemb. 1539. the Revenues of it being then valued at 862 l. 12 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. Dugdale; or, according to Speed, 1084 l. 6 s. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$. *per ann.*

(*f*) So it is in the Chertsey-book, Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 75, 76. See also Bede, ubi supra. (*g*) See Bp. Tanner's Notit. Monast. fol. p. 117, 118. (*b*) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 79, 80. (*i*) Inquis. 31 & 40 Edw. III. & 13 & 21 Ric. II. (*k*) Pat. 33. 37, 38. Hen. VIII. Pat. 5 Edw. VI. Pat. 3 & 4, 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. Pat. 7. 13. 27. 44 Eliza. Pat. 3 Jaco. I.—Et Inquis. 34 Edw. III. 1 Ric. III. 19 Jaco. (*l*) Antiq. Brit. p. 71. (*m*) Dr. Fiddes's Life of Wolfey, p. 308.

[*A*] The name it is called by in the Grant, is Bedenham.

[*B*] And that was, the several Maners in Ingatstone; the maner of Frestling in Butsbury; lands in Parndon. [See the other Volume, p. 47. 49. 492.] Three houses in Colchester. And the Maners, and Advowsons of the Rectories, of Bulvan, Roding-Abbess, Great Warley, Great Wigborough: the Maners, Rectories, and Advowsons of the Vicarages, of Dagenham, Hockley, Horndon on the Hill, Mucking, Tollesbury, in this County: The Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage of All-Hallows, Berking, London: And Litlington, in Bedfordshire; and Slapton in Buckinghamshire. Bp. Tanner's Notitia,

[*C*] Terra Sce Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Berchingas tenuit semper Sancta Maria pro xxx hidis. Tunc 14 carucate in dominio, modo iii, & quarta posset fieri. Tunc 1xx carucate hominum, modo Lxviii. Tunc c villani, modo

cxl. Tunc 1 bordarii, modo xc. Tunc x servi, modo vi. Silva m porcis. c acre prati. ii molendina, i piscatura, ii runcini, xxxiv animalia, cl porci, cxiv oves, xxiv capre, x vasa apium.—In Londonia xxviii domus, que reddunt xiiii solidos & viii denarios: Et dimidium Ecclesie que T. R. E. reddebat vi solidos & viii denarios, & modo non reddit. Hoc manerium valuit T. R. E. Lxxx libras, et modo similiter ut dicunt Anglici, sed Franci appreciantur c. libr'. . . . Huic Manerio pertinebant, Tempore Regis Edwardi, xxiv acre, quas inde tulit Goscelinus Loremarus, & iii milites tenent ii hidas, & iii carucatas; & iii villani, & x bordarii. Et val' xlv solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domest. fol. 17. b. 18. a. Tit. 9.

[*D*] That is, the whole Parish of Berking; with all the Maners, Wards, Hamlets, and Lands within the bounds and limits thereof; as J. Stevens expresses it. Hist. of Abbeys, Vol. I. p. 528

The Nunnery stood on the north side of the Church-yard. One gate, and some part of the wall all round, is still remaining.

Let us now see how the Revenues of that House in this parish, were disposed of.

The site of the NUNNERY, and the Maner of WANGEY, were granted by K. Edward VI. in 1551, to *Edward Fynes*, Lord Clinton, and Say. And there went, with the site of the Nunnery, Gunsmead, alias Covent-mead, 6 acres; Grange meadow, 16 acres; a pasture called Huntings, 16 acres; Warpehawes, 6 acres; the Vineyard, 5 acres; and the grove, 8 acres. There was also in the grant, 10 acres in Ilford, near Grandtrote; and a parcel of land in Stanbrige near Craynebroke-lane, in Ilford (n). On the 7th of November, the same year, the Lord Clinton alienated the site of the Nunnery, with the lands thereto belonging, to

Sir *Richard Sackville* (o). How it passed out of that family, doth not appear. But, 13 Septemb. 1605, K. James I. granted it, with the appertenances above-mentioned, to

Anne Steward, and *Augustin Steward*, to hold of the maner of East Greenwich, by fealty in socage (p). This Augustin dyed 11 Novemb. 1628, possess'd of the capital Messuage called Barkeinge-Abbey, and other estates here [E]: leaving—*Martin* his son and heir, aged 22 years (q).

The site, and Maner, of the Nunnery belongs now to *Joseph Keeling* Esq; who hath also in this parish *Westbury-hall*, and *Peryman's*, and *Cricklewood*: This last, by the name of *Cicklewood*, alias *Chickley-wood*, was given by Qu. Elizabeth, in 1573, to *Christopher Hatton* (r). The Aqueduct belonging to the Nunnery came through this wood.

The Lord Chancellor *Audeley* obtained a grant of the maners of *Fulkys*, and *Withfeld* (s).

Upball was purchased, with the Monastery of *Stratford Langthorn*, for the sum of 398 l. 6 s. 8 d. on the 12th of September 1541, by *Morgan Phillipps*, alias *Wolfe* (t).

To *William Denbam* were granted, 28 September 1545, the maner and farm of *Stone-hall*, with *Hobbens grove*, *High-groves*, and *Horslees*, containing 10 acres: the maner of *Westbury*, and lands called *Haresdon*, *Stondon*, *Leyndon* and *Prestlond*; *Gosepitall*; and *Towne-downe*, or mead, *Ede-mead*, *Mylmead*; and pastures &c. named the *Branche*, *Berryfield*, 14 acres in *Randemarsh*: the messuage or farm called *Estbury*: the messuage and farm called *Gaysehams-hall*, with lands and woods called *Battell-downe*, *Long-grove*, *Graunts-Hethe*, *Horse-grove*, *Bromfeild*, *Busheleez*, and *Penty-grove*, containing 23 acres. And all the Tithes of grain, corn, and hay, growing on the said maners and lands

of *Stone-hall* and *Westbury*, and on those of *Estbury*, and *Gaysehams* (u).

Thirty seven small parcels that had belonged to this Nunnery, were granted to Sir *Richard Gresham*, who had license, 20 July 1546, to alienate them to *Bartholomew Barnes*, and *Joanna* his wife (w).

The messuage and farm, called *Loxford*, was granted, 2 June 1557, to *Thomas Powle* (x).

Porters, a maner here, which *Richard Pygot* held of this Convent about the year 1483, under the yearly rent of 29 s. 1 d. ob. (y) was granted to *John Lucas* Esq; who, at the time of his decease, 13 September 1556, held this maner, and one messuage, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 6 of wood, 40 of marsh, and 40 s. rent: and also *Covent-croft*, and *Perryfeild*, and *West-marsh* (z). His son,—Sir *Thomas Lucas*, Kt. held it also at the time of his decease, 30 August 1611 (a).

The capital messuage, or tenement, called *Mabbes*, otherwise *Mogges*, in *Ripleside*, with *Marshes croft*, 10 acres, was granted, 16 July 1558, to *Thomas Argall*; and afterwards, in 1585, to *Ferdinand Richardson* (b).

Two parcels of marsh, one of 16, and the other of 17 acres, belonged to *John Stonard*, in 1585, and were by him conveyed to *William Avery* [F]. And, the same year, several parcels were granted to *Thomas Chapman*: As was *Pondeleaz*, 10 acres, to Sir *Gawin Harvey*, 13 Septemb. 1612 (c).

THE CAPITAL MANER OF BERKING

remained in the Crown, till K. James I. sold it, for the sum of 2000 l. and a fee-farm rent of 160 l. per ann. to *Thomas Fanshawe* Esq; With it there seems to have gone a Maner called

JENKINS,

and another Maner, or capital messuage, named

MALMAYNES, or Mammons.

The capital Messuage of *Jenkins* stood about a mile and a half north-east from this Church. It is now down.

Sir *Hugh Bryce*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, held, in 1496, of the Lady Abbess, this maner of *Jenkins*, and 3 tofts, 1 garden, 5 ox-gangs of land, 203 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 5 of wood, and 53 s. 4 d. in *Berking* and *Dagenham*; by the rent of 3 s. 4 d. then valued at 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. (d).

About the beginning of Qu. Elizabeths reign, it was in Sir *William Hewett*, Lord Mayor of London; whose daughter *Anne* brought it in

(n) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(r) Pat. 15 Eliz.

(w) Pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

4 Ph. & Ma.

Jaco.

(o) Ibid.

(s) See Pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(x) Pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Ma.

(a) Inquis. 9 Jaco.

(d) Inquis. 12 Hen. VII. Oct. 31.

(p) Lett. pat. 3 Jaco.

(t) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(y) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(b) Pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 27 Eliza.

(q) Inqu. 5 Caro. June 27.

(u) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(z) Inquis. 3 &

(c) Pat. 7 Eliz. & 10

[E] Namely, 30 acres of arable and meadow, commonly occupied with the said Abbey; and *Berishall*, with 72 acres of arable; *Barley-marsh*, *Hempstalls*, *Elmeground*, *Newmead*, *Broad-mead*, als. *Bull-mead*, *Millfield*, 60 acres, *Upnie-place*, &c. Inqu. 5 Caro.

[F] His Father, *George Stonard*, held upwards of eighty five acres of marsh and meadow in this parish, that had belonged to the Nunnery. See Inquis. 1 Eliz. Febr. 8.

marriage to her husband *Edward Osborne*, ancestor to the present Duke of Leeds [G].

In 1567, it belonged to *Martin Bowes* Esq; [H] who was ordered to deliver possession of the maner of Jenkins otherwise Dagenham, or Dakenhames place, with appertenances, and 3 messuages, 1 dovehouse, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 140 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 40 of pasture, 12 of wood, 40 of marsh, and 40s. rent. in Berking and Dagenham, to

Henry Fanshawe Esq; and Dorothy his wife. The same year, these last were ordered to deliver it to John Bullock, and Edmund Morrans, but for what uses is not mentioned (e): Most probably, it was in order to raise a trust; for it remained in the *Fanshawe* Family. They were descended from the Fanshaws of Fanshaw Part in Derbyshire, and seated at Ware-Park in Hertfordshire: three of them were successively Remembrancers of the Exchequer (f). The maners of Fulkes, Porters and Westbury, in this parish, belonged also to them, as we shall shew presently.—*Anne*, Lady *Fanshawe*, who was a Lunatic, held, in 1632, this maner of Jenkins of the King in fealty only in free and common socage (g). Her son—Sir *Thomas Fanshawe* Kt. who dyed 17 September 1632, held also this maner, and free-warren therein, of Christopher Hatton, and Thomas Fanshawe, Knights of the Bath; and of John Fanshawe, Esq; Simon Fanshawe, and John West, as of their maner of Berkeinge; also the maner of Foulkes, alias Faukes; and messuages called Blackehouse, Longbridge, and in Upney &c. with several parcels of marsh, and meadow.—*Thomas Fanshawe* Esq; his son and heir was then 24 Years old (h). He was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of K. Charles I. and created Baron Fanshawe and Viscount Dromore 5 September 1661. His eldest son and successor,—Sir *Thomas* left two daughters coheirs; whereof the youngest dyed unmarried [I]. *Susanna*, the eldest was married to the Hon.

Baptist Noel, of Luffenham in the County of Rutland, Knight of the Shire for that County in 1685, second son of Baptist Viscount Campden.

Sir *William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart. Lord Mayor of London in 1715, purchased this estate. He departed this life in October 1735. As did his son—Sir *Orlando Humphreys* 14 June 1737, aged 59 years. The latter by Ellen his wife, only child of Col. Robert Lancashire, had had three sons, and two daughters. Two of the sons

dyed young, and Robert, the second son, in 1736, at the age of 28 years. Of the two Daughters and coheirs,

Mary, the eldest, had three husbands. 1. *William-Ball Waring*, of Dunston in Berkshire, who dyed 11 August 1746, without issue. 2. *John Honeywood* Esq; second brother to Richard, of Marks-hall, to whom she was married 30 May 1747. But he also dying without issue, 16 Janu. 1747-8, she took to her 3d. husband, 8 Septemb. 1748, *Thomas Gore* Esq; Member of Parliament for Bedford, uncle to Charles Gore Esq; Knight of the shire for the County of Hertford: which *Charles Gore* Esq; had married 3 Decemb. 1741, the youngest sister, named *Ellen-Wintour Humphreys*.

Of them this large Maner and estate was purchased in or about the year 1748, by Smart Lethieullier Esq; of Aldersbrook in Little Ilford, for the sum of 40,000 l.

There went with this Maner, the capital Messuage, or Farm, called *Malmaynes*, *Molmans*, or *Mammons*, of which the House is taken down. *Joanna* Lady *Laxton* held it, at the time of her decease 15 August 1577; having been lately purchased of Thomas Barker Esq; and then valued at 20 l. per ann.—*Nicolas Lodd* was her heir (i).—Sir *Thomas Lodge* held it also, at the time of his decease, 28 Febru. 1583 (k). It was purchased with the rest by Smart Lethieullier Esq;

The Court for this Maner is kept at Berking every three weeks, on a Saturday, the Market-day. In it are tried causes of Trespass and of Debt under 40s. No other Maner in this parish keeps a Court.

The Lord, being paramount, claims the Deodands of this Hundred.

A fee-farm of 210 l. a year, due to the Crown, is payable to the Earl of Sandwich.

The reputed Maners of LOXFORD, and of WANGAY,

belonged also to the late Smart Lethieullier Esq; and now to his heirs.

The mansion house of *Loxford* stands about a mile north from the Church, and near half a mile from *Loxford-bridge*, on the right hand of the road from Berking to Ilford: and that of *Wangay* on the South side of *Chadwell-heath*.

Thomas Powle, to whom *Loxford* was granted, as above, got leave, 4 May 1562, to alie-

(e) Præc. Term. Mich. 9 & 10 Eliz. Symonds's Collec. Vol. III. fol. 167. (f) Chauncy's Hist. of Hertf. p. 207. &c. (g) Inquis. 8 Caro. Apr. 7. (h) Ibid. Octob. 31. (i) Inquis. 19 Eliz. June 25. (k) Inquis. 26 Eliz. July 8.

[G] It is of him that Mr. Strype relates the following remarkable Story, in his Edition of Stow's Survey of London, fol. 1720. B. 5. pag. 133.

Sir William Hewet Lord Mayor in 1559, who then lived upon London Bridge, had a Daughter to whom this Mischance happened. The Maid playing with her out of a Window over the River Thames, by chance dropt her in, almost beyond expectation of being saved. A young Gentleman, named Osborne then Apprentice to Sir William the Father (which Osborne was one of the Ancestors of the Duke of Leeds in a direct line) at this calamitous Accident, immediately leapt in bravely and saved the Child. In memory of which deliverance, and in gratitude, her Father afterwards bestowed her in Marriage on the said Mr. Osborne with a very great Dowry. Whereof the late Estate of Sir Thomas Fanshawe, in the parish of Barking in Essex, was a part; as the

first Duke of Leeds himself told the Reverend Mr. John Hewyt from whom Mr. Strype had this relation; and together with that estate in Essex, several other lands in the parishes of Harthil and Wales in Yorkshire; then in the possession of the said most noble Family. Several persons of Quality courted the said young Lady, and particularly the Earl of Shrewsbury. But Sir William was pleased to say, Osborne saved her, and Osborne should enjoy her. The present Family preserve the Picture of the said Sir William in his habit of Lord Mayor at Kiveton house in Yorkshire: Valuing it at 200. l.

[H] Arms of Bowes. Ermine, three bows bent in pale, gules.

[I] Arms of Fanshawe. Or, a chevron between 3 fleurs-de-lis, sable.

nate this messuage, or farm, to — *Thomas Pouncett* (l). His son — *William Pouncett* dyed 26 March 1591, leaving — *Henry*, his son and heir (m): who dyed 26 Febru. 1627. — *William* was his son (n). *Henry Pouncett* some time before his decease, sold this estate to

Francis Fuller, Clerk of the Exchequer. He dyed 10 March 1636, possessed of this messuage of Loxfords with appertenances, containing 82 acres of arable, and 18 acres of meadow: with several other lands [K].

Francis Osbaldeston, of Standon in Hertfordshire, son of his sister *Barbara Fuller*, was his heir (o). He dyed in 1648, without issue. Alice his widow was remarried to *Robert Bertie*, fifth son of *Robert Earl of Lindsey*: He dyed in 1701, aged 84, and the 31 August 1677 (p). After her decease, it came to — *Henry Osbaldeston*, brother to her first husband; who was succeeded by his son — *Francis Osbaldeston*: the latter leaving only two daughters, they sold *Loxford* and *Wangay* to

John Letbieullier Esq; who settled them both on his son — *Smart Letbieullier* Esq;

Between the Lord Clinton and Mr. Lethieullier, the following Persons enjoyed the Maner or messuage of WANCEY.

Thomas Baron, or *Barnes*, to whom that Lord sold it, by licence dated 14 March 1550 (q). He dyed 29 June 1573, possessed of it, and of *Dunshall*, *Stanleyes*, part of the messuage called *Newberry*, &c. (r).

Next *Joseph Heynes*, to whom Qu. Elizabeth granted it, 30 January 1601. He dyed 16 Sept. 1621, aged 72, and was buried in this Church (s). *Francis Fuller*, &c. had it afterwards [L].

The Maner of FULKYS,

Was sold by Sir *Thomas Audeley*, to *William Severne*, who alienated a moiety of it, in 1542, to *Stephen Clofe* and *Ralph Marshall* (t).

It came afterwards into the *Fanshaw* family; for Sir *Thomas Fanshaw*, at the time of his decease 17 Sept. 1632, held this maner of *Foulkis*, or *Faukes*, with all its rights, members, and appertenances (u).

It is now blended, and goes along, with the Maner of *Jenkins*.

The house stood in the town of *Berking*, but is pulled down.

The Maner of PORTERS,

belonged, after Sir *Thomas Lucas*, to *Thomas Fanshaw* Esq; in 1635. But it is now in *Walter-*

Vane Fletcher Esq; 'Tis otherwise called *Hedgemans*, and the house is about two miles and a half from the Church.

The Maner of WESTBURY,

of which the mansion house stands at the east end of this Town, was granted, as we have seen above, to *William Denham* Esq; afterwards knighted. At the time of his decease, 4 August, 1548, he held this maner with all its rights and appertenances, and 1000 acres of arable, 600 acres of pasture, 100 of meadow, 80 of wood, and 500 of heath and furze. And other parcels, mentioned above in the grant; with some particular services [M]. — *Marieria*, his daughter and heir, was 30 years old (w).

It was next in *Edward Breame* Esq; who dyed in 1560, possessed of this lordship, or maner, of *Westbury*, and 40 messuages, 40 tofts, 40 gardens, 1500 acres of arable, 300 acres of meadow, 1000 of pasture, 200 of fresh marsh, 200 of wood, and 100s. rent, in *Westbury*, *Barking*, *Ilford*, *Dagenham*, and *Chigwell*. His next heir was his brother — *Arthur Breame* (x). [Concerning him, see in the other volume, p. 251.] The 11th of June 1574, this *Arthur*, and *Thomasine* his wife, sold to

Thomas Fanshaw Esq; and *Mary* his wife, this maner, and one messuage, 2 tofts, 1 dove-house, 600 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 10 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, &c. (y). It continued several years in the *Fanshaw* family.

Blackburne Poulton, Attorney at law, having enjoyed it a considerable time, dyed in October 1749, upon which it came to

Poulton Alleyne, a nephew of his, who had it for life: and then it was to descend to *Joseph Keeling* Esq;

EASTBURY,

stands about a mile east of *Westbury*, in the road to *Dagenham* through *Ripleside*. The house is a large brick building, over-looking the marshes.

Sir *William Denham* held also this, at the time of his decease, with the appertenances; viz. 200 acres of arable, 300 acres of pasture, 50 of meadow, 60 of wood, 200 of furze and heath (z).

But, 7 May 1557, *John Keele* had leave to alienate the messuage, tenement, or farm, called *Esbery*, in *Barking*, to *Clement Sisley* (a).

Into whose hands it afterwards came, we cannot find.

It belongs to two or three sisters of the name of *Weldon*; and they have also some portion of the Tithes here.

(l) Pat. 4 Eliz. (m) Inquis. 33 Eliz. July 20. (n) Inquis. 3 Caro. May 1. and Epitaph. (o) Inquis. 13 Caro. May 10. and Pedigrees of Essex. (p) Epitaphs in this Church. (q) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. (r) Inquis. 16 Eliza. Febr. 8. (s) Pat. 44 Eliza. & Epitaph. (t) Pat. 33 & 34. Hen. VIII. (u) Inquis. 8 Caro. (w) Inquis. 2 Edw. VI. nu. 74. (x) Inquis. 2 Eliz. nu. 45. (y) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 277. (z) Inquis. 2 Edw. VI. (a) Lett. pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Ma.

[K] Namely, Hill-house land, the Grange, being 18 acres of marsh: *Doushall*; alias *Downes-hall*; *Smythes*, with appertenances, containing 89 acres; a tenement, and lands, called *Hornes*, &c. with other estates in the counties of *Hertford*, *Surrey*, *Bucks*, and in *London*, &c. Inquis. 13 Caro.

[L] The mansion-house of *Loxford*, or *Wangay*, was called *Beehive*. See Epitaphs of *Francis Fuller*, and *Osbaldeston*, in this Church.

[M] Namely, the mowing of eleven acres of barley and grain on the lands and hereditaments belonging to *Westbury* maner, in autumn, yearly, by the tenants of the lands and tenements of *John Broke*; holden of the said maner; — the mowing of eight acres in like maner, by the tenants of the lands and tenements of *Thomas Horyard*: — and the mowing of three acres and a half in like manner: the said lands and tenements of *Broke* and *Horyard*, being holden of that maner. Inquis. 2 Edw. VI.

6 B E C O N T R E E H U N D R E D .

GAYSEHAMS-HALL

stands about three miles and a half north from this Church; and is called in Warburton's Map Great Geris.

This messuage was holden of the Nunnery, in K. Edward the third's reign, by Thomas de Sandwich, proveditor to the Prince of Wales, with 120 acres thereto annexed; and the messuage called Hockeles, with 55 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow (b).

At the time of Sir William Denham's decease, it comprised 100 acres of arable, 100 of pasture, 50 of meadow, 40 of wood, and 200 of furze and heath (c). His daughter, and her husband William Abbot, had licence, 14 Decemb. 1556, to alienate it to Clement Sisley, above-mentioned (d).

It was next in the Breame family. For Arthur Breame Esq; had licence, 8 June 1571, to alienate it, and Battall downe, Long grove, Gaunts heath, Horsgrove, Bromefield, Bushe-Leaz, and Penty grove, to

Vincent Randall (e).—Edward Randall dyed possessed of it, 7 October, 1577, leaving — Vincent, his son, 3 years old (f).

Afterwards it belonged to Hugh Hare; and of him it is supposed to have been purchased by

Gabriel Wight Esq; who held at the time of his decease 20 Decemb. 1621, this messuage, with 80 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 20 acres of more, in this parish and Woodford. — Henry was his son (g). Of this Family see a further account under Little Ilford.

UPHALL

Stands about a mile north from the Church, and near Loxford, on the east side of the river Rodon, half way between Berking and Great Ilford.

After Morgan Phillips, the next possessor upon record was Wesselin Webblynge; who held it [N] in ca. by the 40th part of a knight's fee: and also a tenement called Monckes, with divers other lands in this parish. He dyed 7 Novemb. 1611, having bequeathed the premisses by will to his kinsman — Nicolas Webblinge (b).

Elizabeth, widow of William Billingsley, of London, merchant, sold it to

Mr. Edward Seabrooke: and from him it hath passed to his descendents, — Mr. Thomas, and — Edward Seabrooke.

STONE-HALL

Stands a little way east from Red-bridge upon the river Rodon.

It had belonged to Sir John Raynesforth; but was granted, as we have seen above, to Sir William Denham: with Hobbens grove, High

grove, and Horslees, containing 10 acres; and a yearly rent of 38s. 6d. (i). Sir William had licence, 6 March 1545, to alienate the same to

Richard Breame Esq; (k) [O] Arthur Breame, sold it, in June 1578, to John Bales. And they two, jointly with Thomas Bales, conveyed by fine, in January following, to

Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the maner of Stonehall, with appertenances, and 3 messuages, 3 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 70 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 30 of marsh (l). His mother the Lady Lettice, and her then husband, Sir Christopher Blount, had licence, 2 December 1589, to sell the premisses to Sir George Carew: And, 2 March 1598, it was conveyed back, by Henry Earl of Northumberland and others, to the said Sir Christopher, Lord Montjoy; who sold it, 1 November following to

John Crook, and others. It appears to have gone along with the maner of Wansted. For in 1636 it was in

Sir Henry Mildmay: and is come with that estate to the Rt. Hon. Earl Tisbury.

The Maner of CLAY-HALL,

Took its name either from the soil, or from a Family furnamed de la Clay [P].

Here was formerly a very good seat, with a Chapel.

The old House was taken down some years ago and a farm house erected in its room. It stands pleasantly on the side of a hill, about 4 miles north of this Church, and a mile from Woodford-bridge.

This, like the rest of this parish, was part of the possessions of the Nunnery of Berking. It was held under the Abbess by the Colt family, mentioned in the other volume, p. 491. Joane, relict of Thomas Colt Esq; and married afterwards to Sir William Parre, held it, at the time of her decease in 1475, of the Abbess by the service of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 15s. 3d. (m). Her son — John Colt Esq; had it also, in 1521, with 100 acres of pasture, &c. (n). And so had his son — Sir Georga Colt, 1578 (e). His cousin and heir — George Colt who held it of the Queen, and dyed 21 March Esq; dyed possessed of it, 6 Janu. 1615, it being then holden of the King by fealty, and yearly rent of 28s. 8d. (p).

In 1616, it belonged to Sir Christopher Hatton, who, on the 15th of September that year, had a Chapel consecrated here (*).

Some time after it was in the Cambell Family, descended from Robert Cambell of Foulsham in Norfolk. His son — Thomas Cambell was one of the Sheriffs of London in 1600, and Lord Mayor in 1609, being then a Knight (q). He dyed 13 Febr. 1613, aged 78; having been

(b) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. pat. 13 Eliz.

(i) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(n) Inqu. 14 Hen. VIII.

See Newcourt, vol. II. p. 35.

(c) Inqu. 2 Edw. VI.

(f) Inquis. 20 Eliz. Feb. 3.

(k) Ibid.

(o) Inqu. 21 Eliz.

(q) Stow and Strype's Survey, vol. II. book v. p. 139, 140.

(d) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 277.

(g) Inquis. 19 Jaco.

(l) Book of Pardons, part I. p. 247.

(p) Inqu. 14 Jaco.

(e) Let.

(h) Inquis. 9 Jaco. May 16.

(m) Inqu. 15 Edw. IV.

(*) Reg. Grindall, p. 406.

[N] In the Inquisition it is called Mesuagium five locum manerii.

[O] There belonged to it 60 acres of arable, 36 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 10 of under-wood, 10 of furze and

heath: and 32 acres called Whetefeld Clayes in Trinity marsh in Weitham. Inqu. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62.

[P] Adam de la Clay was witness to a charter of . . . Montfichet, in the time of K. Edward III.

twice married. His first wife, was Alice; daughter of Edward Bugle, merchant, by whom he had six sons, and seven daughters. By his 2d wife, Anne daughter of Young, he had no issue (*r*). James, the second son, was Sheriff in 1619, and Lord Mayor of London in 1629, being a knight. — Robert Cambell Esq; the eldest son, was also an Alderman of London, and dyed 10 Novemb. 1638. By Alice his wife, daughter of William Willington, he had two sons. James, seated at Woodford; created a Baronet 9 April 1661; and who married Theophila, daughter of John Lord Mohun, but dyed without issue. — Thomas, the second son, was created a Baronet 12 Febrü. 1663. By his first wife . . . daughter of Nicolas Corfellis, Esq; he had two daughters. And by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Viscount Fanshaw [*Q*], he had two sons, Thomas, and Harry. He built the family vault, adjoining to the north isle of this Church, in 1642, and was buried in it. Thomas, his eldest son, dyed soon after him without issue. — Sir Harry, the second son and heir, departed this life 23 May 1699; having had two wives. 1. Catharine daughter of Sir Antony Chester of Chichley in Buckinghamshire, by whom he had one daughter, Anne. By his second wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Wherwood of Sturton-castle in Staffordshire, Knt, widow of Antony Markham, he had no issue.

Anne, his daughter and heir, was married to Thomas Price of Westbury in Buckinghamshire, and had by her — Cambell Price [*R*].

It belongeth to Peter Eaton of Woodford Esq; Near Clay-hall there is a farm-house called St. Swithin.

CLAYBURY, a capital messuage and lands, lying about a mile north from Clay-hall, and near Woodford-bridge, belonged in 1553 to Sir Ralph Warren (*s*). About 1729, it was in — Page Esq; And afterwards, for several years, the estate and seat of John Goodere Esq;

ALDBURY-HATCH, denoting an old seat, near a Hatch, or low gate belonging to the Forest, otherwise called Alborough-hatch, stands south-east from Clay-hall, and above 3 miles north-north-east from this Church.

Bartholomew Barons, of London, mercer, who dyed 26 August 1548, held of the king in free socage as of his maner of Berking 2 messuages, 6 cottages, 20 acres of meadow, 120 of pasture, and 24 of wood, in Alborough-hatche and Fulwell-hatche; and 1 messuage, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, and 80 of pasture, called Goddeslond; and 4 messuages, 30 acres of arable, 10

of meadow, and 30 of pasture, named Pulhamslond, Woodward, Bontyngs, Jurdens, and Westlond. Also eleven virgates of land in this parish [*S*]; And the messuages and lands called Newbury; and Dunshall: And the Tithes of grain and hay: with some parcels of wood. — Thomas Barons, his son and successor, was aged 28 years (*t*): whose son — Thomas dyed possessed of the same in 1626 (*u*). Within this century it was the estate of

John Lockey Esq; who dyed 12 March 1713. It being mortgaged to James Colebrook Esq; He and one of the coheiresses, or legatees, of Mr. Lockey, joyned in conveying a moiety of it to

Richard Guise Esq. who dyed 4 Decemb. 1752. Col. Jory, who had the other moiety, dyed 24 August 1725. His niece Frances Fouch brought it in marriage to Col. Martin Bladen, one of the Lords of Trade, &c. He departed this life 15 Feb. 1745-6: As did the said Frances his widow 14 August 1747. She left this estate to her cousin

Anne Hodges, who was married first to Warner Perkins, Attorney at law, and in 1737 to John-Lambert Middleton Gent. brother of Sir Wm. Middleton of Belsay-castle in Northumberland, Bart.

The messuage of Newbury, or Newbury-Grange, just now mentioned, lies on the north side of the London-road, between it and Aldbury-hatch. It belonged to Thomas Stych Esq; who dyed 18 June 1656 (*w*): and to Sir Richard Stych Bart. who dyed 11 May 1725, without issue male.

Sir Thomas Webster had it next; and now his son.

Dunshall lies on the same side of the way, near the King's Waterings, up the watery lane, about a quarter of a mile out of the London road; and belongs to John Hyde Esq; of Sundridge.

Near this is Chadwell-street, on the London-road; and adjoining thereto, Chadwell-heath.

GREAT ILFORD,

A Hamlet in the London-road, between 7 and 8 miles from that city, is one of the Wards of this large Parish; and was so named from the ill ford that must have been here before the causey and bridge were erected [*T*].

In this Village an Hospital was founded, about the latter end of K. Henry II. or beginning of K. Richard I. by Adelicia the Abbess and Convent of Berking, for their leprous tenants, or servants [*V*]. It consisted of a secular master, a leprous master, and thirteen brethren, lepers;

(*r*) Strype's Survey, Vol. I. Book III. p. 56.

(*u*) Inq. 2 Caro. Feb. 11,

(*w*) Epitaph, in this

[*Q*] She was remarried to Robert Sheffield, uncle of the Duke of Buckingham.

[*R*] Arms of Cambell. Sable, on a fesse ermine, 3 pellets between 3 tigers heads erased, or. Crest. An open helmet on a chapeau gules; faced ermine, on it a tiger's head erased, argent.

[*S*] Called Horoffes, Renlands, Reynolds Browne, Leedes near Dunshall; Farland; 60 acres in Northcroft, Little Heth, &c. Inq. 2 Edw. VI. —

[*T*] The River Rodon which had been navigable only

to Berking, was made so about 30 years ago to Ilford Bridge.

[*V*] The feeding so much upon salt fish before the Reformation, is by some thought to have rendered the disease of Leprosy more frequent in this kingdom than at present, and to have occasioned the building and endowing of many Hospitals for Lepers. But Mr. William Becket, with great reason supposes, that it was nothing else than the Venereal Disease, which by the ignorance and unskillfulness of the then practitioners, brought a kind of Leprosy over the whole body. See Philosophical Transactions, Vol. xxxi. p. 47, &c. 108, &c.

8 BECONTREE HUNDRED.

two chaplains, and one clerk (x): and was valued in 1534 at 21*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* in the whole, and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* clear.

There is in the London Registry (y) a Rental made in K. Henry the Seventh's reign, of divers lands, farms, &c. belonging to this Hospital: also a note of all the lands, demesnes, tithes, &c. that belonged to it, in 1560.

Upon the suppression it becoming vested in the Crown, Qu. Elizabeth granted, 23 April 1572, the patronage and advowson of this Hospital of *St. Mary* at Ilford to Thomas Fanshaw Esq; Remembrancer of the Exchequer, and to his heirs and assigns for ever. He covenanted to appoint a fit person for Master, or Keeper, of the same, who should from time to time repair the Chapel and Edifices belonging thereto, and provide convenient habitations for six people sound or infirm, with an allowance of 45*s.* a year, at the usual feasts. And afterwards directed, that a fit person should read divine service in the Chapel here every Lord's-day (z).

The Hospital, as it now is, has a row of brick houses on each side of the court, for six single men; who have their dwelling here and three half-pence a day each, or 11*s.* 6*d.* a quarter, but in the Christmas quarter 16*s.* 6*d.* for firing. The Minister has 14*l.* a year paid by the patron of the Hospital, with a House, besides subscriptions from the inhabitants.

The lands belonging to it are said to be worth 100 *l.* a year.

In 1591, those greedy hunters after concealed lands, W, Tipper, and R, Dawe, got a grant of this Hospital, and of the advowson of the same (a).

In Trinity term 1604, it was recovered by Selwood against W. Chamberleyne (b).

Some years ago it was in Mr. Walden of Southwark, and afterwards in Mrs. Walden; from whom it was purchased by the late

Sir Crisp Gascoigne Knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1753, who dyed 27 December 1761, and it is now in his son—Bamber Gascoigne Esq;

The Maner of Ilford was alienated by Edward Onely Esq; and others, to Hugh Hare, &c. by licence dated 2 September 1596 (c). And in 1635 it belonged to Bernard Hyde Esq;

A large House here by the side of the river Rodon, belonged to the late Thomas Beacon Esq; and afterwards to Sir Thomas Drury.

The Maner of WITHFIELD,

Of which the House stands about half a mile north of Ilford, was granted, as we have observed above, to the Lord Chancellor Audeley. He had license, 12 July 1541, to sell the demesnes of it to Robert Cowper (d). And, by license dated 24 May 1543, William Grey sold the maner of Withfeld to —Richard Stansfeild,

with 3 messuages, 3 cottages, 100 acres of arable, 400 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 20 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 40*s.* rent, in Ilford, Barking, and Wansted (e). Of Stanfeild Cooke, and Richard Cooke,

Edward Randall, Gent. bought this maner, 30 June 1552, and dyed possessed of it 7 Octob. 1577 (f). His son —Vincent Randall told it, by license, dated 7 August 1598, to

John Tedcastle, who lies buried in this Church with an epitaph. He sold it, by license 1 Septemb. 1604, to Aston. And this last to

Sir Nicolas Coote, who had it in 1617, as had Lady Coote in 1636.

Before the year 1651 it was purchased by John Brewster, son of Francis, of Wrentham-hall in Suffolk. He dyed 27 July 1677, aged 73, and was buried in this Church: As was also his son —Augustine Brewster Esq; who dyed 27 March 1708, aged 66 years (g) [W]. His two sisters and coheirs sold it to

John Bamber M. D. who left it to Walter Jones for life, he having married the Doctor's daughter; and the reversion to —Bamber Gascoigne Esq;

CRANBROOKE, a maner or messuage in this parish, standing on the north side of the London road, about half a mile from Ilford, and holden of the maner of Berking, belonged to Sir Henry Palavicini, who dyed 14 October 1615. His brother—Tobias was his heir (h). [See under Ray-house in Little Ilford.]

Sir Charles Montague Knt. was possessed of it, at the time of his decease 11 Septemb. 1625. He left three daughters coheirs, Elizabeth, Anne, and Mary (i).

The owner or occupier of it, in part of the last century, was Sir James Northfolke, Serjeant at arms to the House of Commons (k).

Sir William Boreman Knt. had it afterwards; and then his lady for life; upon whose death, one moiety of it came to her nephew—Henry Davis Gent. and the other moiety to Henry Gibbs Esq; who married Elizabeth, sister of the said H. Davis. They were to enjoy this estate for a term of years, under a decree in Chancery. It belonged afterwards to John Ward, and . . . Raymond Esq; now to Andrew Moffatt Esq;

RIPPLE-WARD is the fourth Ward in Berking, in the eastern part of the parish, next to Dagenham.

Samuel Wegg, James Clarke, and John Miller, Esquires; Tho. Hatcher, Samuel Shuckford, Wiltshire Emmet, George Stubs, Richard Farrar, and a few others, have also some lands here.

A Free SCHOOL in this Town was founded in 1649, by Sir James Cambell of Woodford Knt. and afterwards Bart. The endowment is 20*l.* a year, an orchard, a garden, and half an acre of land. The Master is to repair the House; and

(x) Inqu. 21 Ric. II. and Bp. Tanner's Notit. Monast. folio ed. p. 131.

(z) See Newcourt, vol. II. p. 346, 347.

(c) Ibid.

(d) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(e) Let. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

(f) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 283. & Præcipe 10 & 11 Eliz. Term. Mic. Inqu. 20 Eliz. Feb. 3.

(g) Epitaph.

(h) Inqu. 13 Jaco.

(i) Inqu. 1 Caro. Janu. 31.

(k) From some letters of his.

(y) Lib. v. Vic. gen. p. 239.

(b) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 145.

(f) Book of Alienations,

(g) Epitaph.

(h) Inqu.

[W] Arms of Brewster. A chevron ermine, between 3 estoiles 2, 1. Crest. On a helmet and torse, a demi-lion

rampant, bearing a club on his shoulder supported by his right paw.

something is left for the maintenance of the same.

Charities belonging to this parish.

Six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence, given to the Poor by William Nutbroune in 1596, payable yearly to the Church-wardens at Michaelmas out of the Rectory of Ashe in Kent.

Forty shillings *per ann.* issuing out of the lands late Mr. Hoar's.

The like sum issuing out of the rents lately of Garrard Weblin, given in bread weekly.

Collards, about 5 acres of upland, holden of the maner of Berking by copy. The rent about 4*l.* *per ann.*

Houses: Three whereof in Bull-street, with a piece of ground; and two in Ripple-ward. The donors unknown.

Five acres of marsh land in Eastbury-level, of 5*l.* a year: purchased with 100*l.* bequeathed by Sir James Cambell above-mentioned,

The rent of the Market, with the shops and stalls, about 30*l.* *per ann.* the gift of the Family of Fanshaw, lords of the maner here; settled upon the Poor by Sir Thomas Fanshaw in 1679. Is twelve Trustees; when reduced to three, a new trust to be raised.

The Hon. Robert Bertie above-mentioned gave by will Three pounds *per ann.* issuing out of his houses and estate in Parker's-lane in St. Giles's in the fields London, to be yearly distributed to the Poor of Berking in bread; viz. twelve-pennyworth every Sunday, and the rest at Christmases and Easter for ever. He also gave Three pounds *per annum*, issuing out of the Chamber of London for the interest of 60*l.* placed there by him; to be received yearly, or once in two years at farthest, for putting out a poor boy in Ilford ward.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, is large, consisting of a middle pace, a south aisle which runs the whole length of church and chancel, and two north aisles supported by pillars of the Tuscan order. The south aisle and vestry are leaded, and so is the Church, which hath a flat roof; The two north aisles, and the Chancel are tyled. At the west end there is a lofty

Tower of stone embattled, with a ring of six Bells.

This Church belonged of old to the Nunnery here; to which it was appropriated, and two Vicarages ordained and endowed, one called the Vicarage of St. Margaret of Berking on the South, and the other the Vicarage of St. Margaret, on the North; and sometimes of North-street, both in the gift and patronage of the Nunnery. They were consolidated and united after the year 1395, and continued in the Convent's gift till the dissolution.

All the Tithes of corn, grain, and hay on Stone-hall, Westbury, Eastbury, and Gaysehams lands, were granted to Sir William Denham, who dyed possessed of them in 1548, as we have seen above. On the 11th of June 1574, Arthur Breame sold the Tithes of grain and hay here, to Thomas Fanshaw Esq; (*l*). And we suppose they have gone ever since with the capital estates: but some parcels have been bought off. Those of Westbury belong to Bamber Gascoigne Esq; Some parts of the marsh-lands are tithable to the Vicar.

The Rectory and Church, with the advowson of the Vicarage, were granted, 10 March 1549, to Robert Thomas, and others, to hold of the Honor of Hampton-court (*m*). In 1556 the Vicarage was in Thomas Baron, or Barnes, of whom it was purchased by Sir William Petre, William Cook Esq; and William Napper, Gent. executors of the will of William Pouncett of this parish; and settled by them, 1 June 1557, on the Warden and Fellows of All Souls college Oxon, in whose gift it has continued ever since (*n*).

There were three Chantries founded in this Church; one at the Altar of the Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ; the second at the Altar of King Edward; and the other at the Altar of St. Ethelburga (*o*).

In this parish was a Chapel, called St. Anne's Chapel, which, with Cockerell's grove, was granted to Richard Robson, &c. in 1572 (*p*).

The several Wards here are rated to the Land-tax as follows; Berking, at 2140*l.* Chadwell, at 832*l.* Great Ilford at 2502*l.* 3*s.* and Ripple-Ward at 2231*l.*

Thomas Machen Fiddes M. A.	1720,	upon Chifehale's d.	} All Souls College Oxon.
Lewis Owen, M. A.	6 Febru. 1734,	upon Fiddes's d.	
William Stephens L. L. D.	7 Octob. 1746,	upon Owen's d.	
Savage Tyndal D. D.	27 April 1751,	upon Stephens's d.	
Christopher Musgrave D. D.	9 Sept. 1762,	upon Tyndal's d.	

2. D A G E N H A M.

This parish claims the next place to Berking, as having belonged to the Nunnery there till its dissolution; and been look'd upon as a member of the capital Maner, styled Jenkins, otherwise Dagenham, or Dakenhames place.

In Hodelred's grant of it to the Convent it is called *Deckenham* (*q*). From whence Dagen, or

Decken, the first part of the name, is derived, we cannot learn. As for Ham it signifies a habitation, village, or town. The place is not mentioned in Domefday-book, being included in Berking.

Here are four Maners, or reputed Maners; 1. The maner of Dagenham. 2. That of Cokeremouth. 3. . . . of Parsflows. 4. . . . of Valence.

(*l*) Book of Pardons, Part i. p. 277. (*m*) Pat. 4 Edw. VI. (*n*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 34. (*o*) Reg. Fitz-James, and Baldock. See Newcourt, p. 32. (*p*) Lett. pat. 14 Eliz. (*q*) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 79.

1. The Maner of DAGENHAM

was holden of the Abbess, in K. Edward the Third's reign, by *Edmond de Northtoft*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 366. His two granddaughters, Emma, and Florence, were his co-heirs (r).

Sir *Richard Alibon* Kt. one of the Judges of the King's Bench, had it in the last century; and sold it to

Thomas, eldest son of Sir *Henry Audeley*. He dyed intestate, and without issue, in 1697. And this estate, with that of *Gosebeck's* in Stanway, was decreed to his sister *Catharine's* son, *Henry Barker* Esq;

2. The Maner of COCKERMOUTH

is the only one that has a Court kept in this parish. The mansion house stands about a mile south, south-west from the Church.

John de Cockermouth, clerk, had license, in 1330, to give to the Abbess and Convent, 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 24 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 70 s. rent, in *Dakenham*, *Berking*, and *Hylleford*, which were holden of the said Abbess &c. by the yearly rent of 2 s. 6 d. and suit of Court (s).

Upon the dissolution of Abbeyes, this estate came to the Crown, and rested in it till 14 July 1565, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it, with *Purlevants* and *Wildland-marsh*, in *Riple-marsh*, to Sir *Antony Browne* Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (t). [See under *South-Weald*.] He dyed 17 May 1567, possessed of this estate. His brother *John's* grandson—*Wistan Browne*, Esq; was his heir (u). He had license, 2 May 1574, to alienate this manner, and 10 messuages, 10 tofts, one barn and garden, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 3 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, 100 of marsh, and 4 l. rent, to

John Bullock Esq; &c. who, 26 Novemb. 1574, had license to alienate them to

Thomas Fanshawe, and *Thomas Powle*, Esqres.

In 1589, *William Nutbrowne* had this estate; and, by license dated 2 Decemb. the same year, sold it to

William Megges; by whom it was conveyed, 7 April 1601, to—*John Swinnerton*. senr. and junr, (w).

Sir *Thomas Darcy* of Gr. Bracksted Bart. held a Court here 8 June 1685, as lord of this maner. The 21st of October 1690, he and Jane his wife sold it for 2050 l. to

William Clark: the latter gave it by will to his wife Anne for life: remainder to—*Thomas Cage*, and others, in trust; by whom it was conveyed to *William Watkins*, and *Thomas Johnson*, subject to the trusts in W. Clarke's will.

It is said to have been afterwards in Mrs. *Tippling*, and—*Philip Page*.

(r) Inquis. 49 Edw. III. Octob. 26.

Curstors Book. in the Chancel of the Church.

(s) Inquis. 4 Edw. III.

(w) Book of Alienations, Part ii. p. 66. 68.

(y) Inquis. 11 Caro. June 3.

(t) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz.

(u) Inquis. 10 Eliz.

(x) Symonds's Collec. Vol. III. fol. 169. from the

(z) Inquis. 3 Edw. II.

(a) See his bombast Epitaph,

[X] *Adomar de Valence Comes Penbr.* est filius & heres dicte Agnetis. Inquis. 3 Edw. II. This Agnes is not mentioned in Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 775.

&c. Nor in Milles, and Vincent, as the mother of Aymer de Valence.

3. The Maner of PARSELOWES, or Passelowses.

The mansion house stands about a mile and a half north-west from this Church.

We do not find any account of the owners of this estate till 1568. Then *Martin Bowes*, and *Frances* his wife, passed it to

Rowland Hayward, or *Haywood*, Alderman of London, and *Thomas Wilbraham*; with appertenances, being 10 messuages, 1 cottage, 10 gardens, 2 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 30 of wood, and 40 s. rent, in *Dagenham*, *Berking*, and *Upminster* (x).

William Fanshaw Esq; who dyed 4 March 1634-5, held this maner with all its rights and members, of Sir *Christopher Hatton*, and Sir *Thomas Fanshaw*, Knights of the Bath &c. as of their maner of *Berking*, in free socage, by the service of 9 s. 1 d. ob. And *Cricklewood*, and *Castell-seilds*, &c. of the King. He was son of *Thomas Fanshaw* of *Ware-park*.—*John Fanshaw* Esq; his son and heir, then aged 15 years, dyed 6 April 1689, in the 69th Year of his age. He married *Alice*, eldest daughter of *Thomas Fanshaw* of *Jenkins* in *Berking*, by whom he had—*John*, Auditor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, who dyed 19 December 1697, in the 38th year of his age. By his wife, *Mary*, eldest daughter of *John Coke* of *Melborn* in *Derbyshire*, he had 3 sons, and 1 daughter (y).—*Thomas* his son was father of—*Thomas*, who married, 13 June 1745, *Ann* daughter of Sir *Crisp Gascoigne*. He is the immediate heir of the *Fanshaw* family.

4. The nominal Maner of VALENCE.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north of *Passelowses*.

It took its name from the *Valence* family, Earls of *Penbroke*, frequently mentioned in the other Volume of this History.

Agnes de Valence, at the time of her decease, in 1309, held of the Abbess of *Berking*, 1 messuage, 128 acres of arable, 4 acres of meadow, and 7 s. 3 d. rent. And the tenant of those lands was obliged to ride with two horses along with the Abbess, and at her expence, upon reasonable notice.—*Adomar de Valence*, Earl of *Penbroke*, was her heir (z) [X]. Concerning this *Adomar*, See in the other Volume, p. 26. 138.

Sir *Nicolas Coote* of *Withfeild* in *Berking*, had it in the last century.

Thomas Bonham, Esq; who dyed 3 May 1676, was owner of this estate (a).

Henry Merttins Esq; elder brother to Sir *George Merttins*, Lord Mayor of London in 1724 and 1725, purchased this estate. He dyed 28 March 1725, and was buried in this Church. His son—*John-Henry Merttins* is the present possessor.

The following persons have also some lands here, Mr. George Stow; William Butterfield; William Story; Rupert Clarke; John Rame; Thomas Waters.

Charities.

John White of this parish Gent. who dyed 2 February 1675, gave by will one dozen of bread weekly for ever to 7 poor widows: for which, land in this parish is tyed.

—Whelham of this parish, Gent. left, in 1692, five pounds *per annum* for ever, to be distributed amongst the poor of this parish at Christmases; for the payment of which there is also land appointed in this parish.

Forty shillings *per annum*, left by Mr. Armstrong, and to be distributed also at Christmases; for which there is land tyed in Horn-Church.

John Fanshaw, of Parslowes in this parish Esq; left also a dozen of bread, weekly, to the Poor.

Richard Uphill Esq; standard-bearer to K. William and Qu. Mary, to Queen Anne, and to K. George I. who dyed 26 Febru. 1717-18, and was buried in this Church, gave, by his will, Ninety pounds *per annum*, being two orders in the Exchequer, one of fifty pounds, and the other of forty, for the remaining term of years upon them, to the Poor of this parish not taking alms; and to put out children apprentices, or to service, or otherwise, as should be appointed by two Justices of the Peace living in or near Dagenham, and by some other Gentlemen of this parish, belonging to the Church of England.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, consists of a body and north aisle; the Chancel hath only a south aisle. At the west end there is a stone Tower. This Church belonged, as well as the Maner, to Berking Nunnery: The Rectory, or great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Convent continued patrons till their dissolution, when both came to the Crown.

They were granted to Sir Antony Browne, who, at the time of his decease in 1567, is recorded to have held the Rectory of Dagenham, with appertenances, and all the Tithes thereto belonging; and all the Tithes of hay (*b*). Out of them he partly endowed the Free-School he founded at Burntwood: what he granted here being lett for 40 l. a year, but said to be worth much more. As to the Vicarage, it passed from Wistan Brown Esq; to . . . John Bullock, to . . . William Netbrown, or rather Nutbrown, who presented to the Vicarage in 1579, . . . John Swinnerton senr. and junr. had it next in 1601. The Bishop of London collated to the Vicarage in 1637, 1640, and 1641, in full right: But, after the Restoration, the Advowson of it was in . . . Sir Thomas Darcy Bart. For some years past, it hath been in . . . William Blackbourn, and now in Levett Blackbourn Esq;

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 2512 l.

DAGENHAM-BREACH makes so considerable a figure in the Map, that it is necessary to give an Account of it here.

It happened 17 December 1707, at an extraordinary high tide, accompanied with a violent wind: And was occasioned by the blowing up of a small sluice, or trunk, made for the drain of the land-waters in the wall and banks of the Thames. If proper and immediate help had been applied, it could have been easily stopped with a small charge; the ditch or drain of the marsh grounds, which led to such sluice, being at the first blowing up of the sluice not above 14 or 16 feet broad, and might in a day or two have been easily stopped, by the bringing on a small dam, in form of a semi-circle, to the Thames Wall, if many hands had been employed: But through the neglect thereof, the constant force of the Water setting in and out of the levels, soon made the gap wider; so that a large channel was torn up, and a passage made for the water of 100 yards wide, and 20 feet deep in some places. By which unhappy accident about 1000 acres of rich land, in the levels of Dagenham and Havering, worth about 3 l. an acre, were overflowed, and a sand-bank was raised in the Thames, at the mouth of the breach, which reached almost half-cross the river, and near a mile in length; likely to prove a great obstruction to, and even utterly to destroy, the navigation. The expence of repairing this breach was at first laid upon the proprietors of the lands, but after many wearied and unsuccessful attempts of theirs, for about seven years, until they had expended more than the value of the land, it was given wholly over as impracticable (*c*). However being deemed a public concern, upon application to Parliament, an act was obtained for the speedy and effectual preserving the navigation of the river Thames, by stopping the breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham: by which act, for ten years from 10 July 1714, the Master of every ship or vessel coming into the port of London was obliged to pay three pence per tun; coasters three shillings each voyage; and colliers one penny per chalders: except fishing-vessels, ships in ballast only, and coasters particularly Harwich boats: Colchester packet boats to be charged with the duty of 3s. a voyage, only four times in the year (*d*). Proposals being thereupon made, William Boswell demanded 19000 l. but agreed afterwards, for the sum of 16500 l. to stop up the breach; remove the shelf that had been thrown out in the Thames; and make good the Walls of the Levels, extending from the point of land above the half-way Tree, down to the mouth of Raynham-Creek; to be compleated wholly at his own risque, and to begin with his own money. But being unable to fulfill his engagement (*e*), Capt. John Perry entered into Indenture of Covenants, 26 Janu. 1715, effectually to make up and stop the Breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham, being of the width of 400 feet; and to

(*b*) Inquis. 10 Eliz. (*c*) This account is extracted from that published by the most ingenious W. Derham, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 335, p. 478. and Capt. Perry's Account of the stopping of the Dagenham Breach, Lond. 1721. 8vo. (*d*) Statute 12 Ann. c. 17. Sess. 2: (*e*) W. Boswell's Frauds and Abuses at Dagenham

repair and make good the walls, banks, and other works, 200 yards on each side of the Breach; before the 1st of November 1717, for the sum of 25000 l. [Y]. And, within eighteen months, to commence from 23 April 1718, remove the sand-bank in the Thames: upon condition that if such sum was not sufficient, they would recommend him to Parliament. Accordingly he went diligently to work; but an extraordinary tide, on the 10th of September 1717, flowing above what he had done, tore it down to the foundation; and his work was damaged again twice afterwards, the last time 30 September 1718; so that he was obliged three times to stop the breach, with more than common labour. However it was compleated in something more than five years time; at the end of which, instead of 25000 l. the charge and expence was found to have amounted to *forty thousand, four hundred seventy two pounds, eighteen shillings and eight pence three farthings*. Which involving Capt. Perry in great difficulties, a Clause was inserted in an Act 7 George I. c. 20. empowering the Trustees, out of the money collected by virtue of the act of Queen Anne, to pay him the further sum of 15000 l. over and above the 25000 l.

From 1707 to 1721 the Breach had worn and spread itself into several large branches, like the natural arms of a River, by the force and fall of the water returning from the marsh ground upon every reflux of the tide; the longest of which arms was above a mile and a half in extent, and in some places four or five hundred feet in breadth, and from twenty to thirty or forty feet depth. There was by computation about 120 acres of solid marsh ground washed into the Thames (f). At this time there is yet a pool of forty or fifty acres left within the wall, where the earth had been carried off by the tide.

The keeping up of the Wall here was of such great importance, that the Abbess of Berking had license to cart wood, or timber, through the Forest, in fence month, by the tenants of Berking and Dakenham, from Goldherst-wood to La Claye, for the repair of the breaches occasioned by the inundation of the Sea [Z],

Capt. Perry, in repairing the Breach, found a great quantity of what he calls *Moorlogg*; that is, a vein of divers sorts of rotten wood; yew timber only, that is found amongst it, not being decayed; which lyes about 3 foot and a half or 4 foot under the surface of the marsh ground belonging to the levels, about 10 feet in depth, and with very little mixture of earth that can be discerned amongst it: underneath it there is about

12 or 15 inches depth of blew clay, then gravel and sand. A great part of this *Moorlogg* seems to be composed of small brush wood, and many hazel nuts have been taken up in digging, which looked to be firm, but upon a very little pressure break to dust. Some of the yew trees found here, are 14 or 16 inches diameter, and perfectly found, excepting the sap: the willow or fallow trees are many of them two feet and upwards in diameter, and retain a whitish colour like touch-wood, and so decayed, where they lye, that men cut into it with their tools with more ease than they do the earth or adjoining *Moorlogg*. Along other parts of the Thames, it generally lies in an even and regular manner; and as to its thickness, it is nigh 6 foot thick at Deptford; in Woolwich-reach between 7 and 8 foot; in Plumsted-levels against Berking-Creek 9 foot; and gradually of a greater thickness as well as breadth, going down on both sides of the Thames below the Breach, as the Marshes extend; the thickness of the marsh-ground, which lies upon it, being near alike, and none of it to be seen at any place where the course of the River cuts into the high land, as at Woolwich, Purfleet &c. But Capt. Perry did not see amongst it that sort of wood which others have described to be taken up found, and to moulder away upon its coming into the air. There have been found a little above the vein of this *Moorlogg* at Dagenham, Stags-horns (g) [A]. What was taken for yew, the learned Dr. Derham, supposed to be horn-beam, or alder, perhaps rather *birch*. And, amongst them, he discovered a large oak; another which had signs of the ax, its head having been lopped off; and stumps, that seemed to have been cut off at the surface of the earth (b).—How these subterraneous Trees came to be buried here, and elsewhere (i), in such quantities, is not agreed amongst the learned. Some suppose, that they are remains of the general devastation made by the Deluge (k); others imagine, that they are the ruins of some later age, occasioned by an extraordinary Inundation of the river Thames; or by some Storms and strong southerly Winds, which blow sharply upon this shore, and might be able to root up and tumble down Trees growing in so lax a soil as this is. But if they could root up a few sturdy Oaks, they could not affect small brush wood, which is among the rest in great plenty.—Why therefore it is not more natural to suppose, that they were cut down and laid here on purpose to stop the Inundations of the river Thames, I cannot conceive: and humbly submit it to the consideration of the Learned.

Vicars.

James Symonds,	M. A. 7 March 1704, upon Lamplugh's d. . . .	Samuel Kekewich c. 1.
William Butler,	L. L. D. 16 Janu. 1719, upon Symonds's d. . . .	} William Blackburn Esq;
Francis Stanley,	M. A. 19 March 1736, upon Butler's d. . . .	
Abraham Blackburn,	M. A. 3 July 1739, upon Stanley's cess. . . .	

(f) Capt. Perry's Account &c. p. 6.

(g) See Capt. Perry's Account of the stopping of Dagenham Breach, p. 72, 73. (b) Philosophical Transactions, No. 335. and Abridgment, by H. Jones, Vol. IV. Part 2. p. 219, &c. (i) Ibid. p. 212, &c. Philof. Transact. No. 275. 277.

(k) See Dr. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum, p. 14.

[Y] Part of the agreement also was, that he should maintain the same for three years after stoppt, or in case of accidents to make good the damage.

[Z] Abbatissa de Berking habet licentiam cariandi meremium mense vetito per forestam ad reparationem Breccarum

per inundationem maris &c. Rot. 36. Dorf. Forest. Essex.

[A] Capt. Perry, the undertaker of this great Work, had been several years employed by Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, in his works at Veronitz, a city upon the river Don. He dyed 11 Februa. 1732-3.

3. E A S T-H A M.

The two Parishes of *East*, and *West*, Ham, are so named on account of their situation with regard to one another. *East-Ham* is the most easterly of the two.

This Parish belonged of old to the Crown, and was made part of the endowment of the rich Abbey of Westminster; to which it was confirmed by K. Edward the Confessor, under the name of two hides in *Hamme* (l). At the same time it appears, that these two Parishes were not then divided; but went by one common name.

St. Peter's Westminster held it in two parcels, when the general Survey was taken [B].

How and when the Convent and Monks parted with this estate, or by whom it was taken from them, doth not appear [C].

But in the reign of K. Henry III, it was in the *Montfichet*-Family, which had the adjoining Maner of West-Ham. The Account of that Family properly belongs to Stansted-Montfichet, where stood their capital Seat. Accordingly it is placed there, in the other Volume of this History, p. 576, 577.

The succession of them was thus. Robert Gernon.—William, his son, who took the surname of *Montfichet*; and founded the Abbey of Stratford.—*Gilbert*,—*Richard*, that dyed in 1203, leaving his son—*Richard de Montfichet*, the last heir male of this family. He departed this life about 1258 without issue; and was succeeded by his three Sisters, and coheirs, *Margery*, married to Hugh de Bolebec; *Aveline*, to William de Fortz, Earl of Albemarle; and *Philippa*, to Hugh de Playz.

Their large inheritance being divided amongst them, *Hugh de Bolebec* had this estate for his share: And his successors were—*Walter de Bolebec*,—*Walter*,—*Hugh*, and another—*Hugh*. This last left four Daughters his coheirs. *Philippa*, married to Roger de Lancaster. *Margery* first to *Nicolas Corbett*, and afterwards to Ralph son of William de Grimsthorp: *Alice* married to Roger, or Walter, de Huntercombe; and *Maud*, to Hugh de la Vall (m).

Amongst them was this estate divided, and so became dismembred. *Maud*, who dyed first, in 1281, without issue, held of the King in ca. in East-Ham and West-Ham, 80 acres of arable, 35 s. 8 d. rent of the free-tenants, and of the customary 4 l. 18 s. 5 d. ob (n).—*Philippa, de Lancaster*, that dyed in 1294, held of the King in capite, by the service of the 4th part of

a knight's fee, in East Hames, 1 messuage, 200 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 15 s. rent. —*John de Lancaster* was her son (o). But, before her decease, she had parted with her share to *Robert Burnel*, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and Lord Chancellor, in whom *Alice's* part was also vested; which produced another Maner here called EAST-HAM BURNELS. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.

Before we come to treat of it particularly, we shall trace the Maner of EAST-HAM down to the present time. *John de Lancaster*, who was heir to it, obtained a license in 1307, to give 2 acres of arable in East-Hammes and the Advowson of the Church, which were holden of the King, to the Abbot and Convent of Stratford (p). Afterwards, in 1319, the same John, and Annora his wife, granted the reversion of this Maner, after their decease, to the said Abbot and Convent; it being holden of the King by the service of the third part of one moiety of a knight's fee (q). The Abbey was in possession of it in 1358 (r); and continued so till their dissolution; at which time the maner and rectory were lett at 23 l. 12 s. 2 d. and other lands here at 31 l. o. 2 d.

K. Henry VIII. 10 May 1544, granted to *Richard Breame* Esq; this maner, and the Rectory and Church of East-Ham, with 47 acres of arable land, and marsh; 13 acres in East-ham-marsh; 2 parcels of arable and marsh, containing 13 acres and a half; a fishery called West-Hams-fletes-mouth, and the two shores, or reed-tufts; likewise the tithes of *Westmester* fee in this parish; and 4 acres and a half in Rohytyng marsh in Berking; to hold of the King by the 20th part of a knight's-fee (s). He dyed 6 Octob. 1546, possessed of the same, leaving his son—*Edward*, 4 years old (t); who departed this life 1 Janu. 1558. His brother—*Arthur*, was his heir (u); to whom, in 1567, Dorothy Dalton made over all her right in this maner (w).—*Giles Breame* was his son.

In 1635, Robert Allington, of Cambridge-shire, had one part of this maner, and—Cherry, merchant in London, the other part.

It belonged afterwards to Sir *Thomas Draper* of Sunninghill in Berkshire, Bart. who dyed in 1703. His daughter

Mary brought it in marriage to her husband, *John Barber* Esq; Their son John Barber, sold it, with several capital Farms in this parish, to

John Henniker Esq; seated in the adjoining parish of West-Ham; under which a more particular account is given of him.

The maner house, called East-ham-hall, stands near the Church.

(l) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 61. (m) Extent of this Maner 51 Hen. III. (n) Inquis. 9 Edw. I. (o) Inquis. 22 Edw. I. (p) Inquis. 35 Edw. I. (q) Pedesfinium in recept. Scaccar. 13 Edw. II. and Inquis. 8 Edw. III. (r) Inquis. 32 Edw. III. (s) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (t) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. (u) Inquis. 38 Hen. VIII. and 1 Eliz. May 6. (w) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. Prac. Vic. Com. Essex, 10 Eliz. term. Hill. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 171.

[B] Terra fei Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenuit Sanctus Petrus. ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate Hominum. Semper xv villani. Tunc vii bordarii, modo xii. Pastura cc ovibus. modus dimidium molendini, l oves, iii porci. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo vi. . . Octavam hidam de eadem Ecclesia Sancte Marie dedit Ingelricus Sancto Martino et adhuc ibi est ut Consulatus testatur sine iussu Regis.

Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenuit Sanctus Petrus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro Manerio et ii hidis. Semper i caru-

cata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Silva viiii porcis. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo lx. Liber Domeid. fol. 14 b. Tit. 6.

In 1226, Ralph le Moigne held Estham, by the Serjancy of being buyer, or caterer, for the King's kitchen. Plac. Coron. apud Chelmsf. 11 Hen. III. But it is not said which Maner it was.

[C] There was an estate here named Westmester, or Westminster, fee, as low as the reign of K. Henry VIII.

EAST-HAM BURNELS,

is the other Maner in this Parish, as we have observed before.

The mansion house stands near the London road.

In 1286, a fine passed between Robert Burnel, Bishop of Bath and Wells, plaintiff, and Ralph son of William de Grimsthorp, and Margery his wife; deforc' of the maners of Est-hammes, and Gr. Hoyland (x).—The Bishop's great nephew, *Edward Lord Burnel*, who dyed in 1316, held of the King, as of the Barony of Montfichet, 132 acres of marsh in East-ham, 80 acres of arable, 23 s. 4 d. rent of the free tenants, and 20 l. a year rent of assize of the customary tenants, in East-ham and West-ham; and 700 days work of the customary tenants, 7 acres of meadow, and 40 acres of wood, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. He held also here some smaller parcels under Richard Plaiz, Thomas de Undercombe, and William Malemaynes (y):

Maud, his sister and sole heir, was married first to John Lovel, and afterwards to John de Handlo. In 1330, this Maud, and her husband John de Handlo, held in Est-ham and West-ham, 148 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 11 of pasture, and 24 of wood, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Monfichet, by the service of half a knight's fee.—And by licence, they entailed their estates on *Joan, Elizabeth, and Margaret*, daughters of Richard Handlo, the said Maud's eldest son by her second husband; remainder to John Lovel, son of her first husband *John Lovel*, and his heirs male (z). Those three daughters, and their brother Edmund, dying without issue as far as we can find, their uncle—Sir *Nicolas Handlo* succeeded to this and their other estates, and took the surname of Burnel. [See in the other Volume, p. 12, 13, 577.] He dyed in 1382 (a). His son—Sir *Hugh Burnel*, held the maners of Est-ham and West-ham, in which there were 145 acres of marsh lying under water, and 1 messuage, and 101 acres of arable, of the King, *in capite* by the third part of a knight's fee; 7 acres were also holden of the Abbot of Stratford; and the remainder of Giles de Plays.

Joice, wife of Thomas Erdyngton jun. Catharine Burnel; and Margery wife of Edmund Hungerford, were his cousins and heirs (b). Sir Edmund Hungerford, at the time of his decease in 1484, held the maners of Est-ham Burnel, and West-ham-Burnel, Hell-house, and Stansted-Montfichet, of Francis Lord Lovel; and was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Hungerford* (c). But his widow Margery enjoyed them till her decease, 27 March 1486 (d).—Sir *John Hun-*

gerford had them in 1506 (e). And—*John Hungerford* Esq; in 1559 (f). But between them they were held by William Lacon, alias Laxon, who dyed 20 July 1556, and his heir was said to be Joanna, widow of Thomas Wanton (g) [D].—Sir *John Hungerford*, who dyed 19 March 1581, held divers messuages, lands and tenements in the vills, fields, and parishes of East-ham and West-ham Burnel.—*Antony* was his son and heir (h).

Roger Beckwith, at the time of his decease 5 Septemb. 1586, held a moiety and purparty of the maner of East-ham Burnels, and West-ham Burnels; and a moiety and purparty of the maner of East-ham and Playes, with all their appertences. His two sisters and co-heirs were,

Frances, wife of *George Harvey*, and *Frances*, wife of *Henry Slingsby*; Esqrs; (i) [See under Marks, near Romford.] *George Harvey* was afterwards knighted, and dyed 10 August 1605. His widow the Lady *Frances*, just now mentioned, lived till 11 Novemb. 1627, and held these estates [E] till her decease. *Margaret* her eldest daughter was married to

William Mildmay Esq; son and heir of Sir Thomas Mildmay of Barnes Kt. and *Elizabeth* the sixth daughter to Sir *Nicolas Coote*, of Dagenham Kt.—Sir Thomas, son of the said Margaret, and William Mildmay, and the Lady Coote, were her co-heirs (k).

This estate continued in the Family of *Mildmay* of Marks, till *Carew Mildmay* Esq; sold it to

Henry Edwards Esq; who conveyed it to John Gore Esq; A moiety of it was afterwards purchased by

Sir *Robert Smyth* Bart. This Sir Robert was descended from the Smyths of Stoke Prior in Worcestershire, and created a Baronet 30 March 1665. His eldest son and heir, —Sir *Robert Smyth*, married Jane, eldest daughter of John Trafford of Dunton-hall in Lincolnshire Esq; by whom he had two sons *Robert*, and *James*, who dyed unmarried 12 Octob. 1741. aged 81 years [F]—Sir *Robert*, the eldest son, and successor to his father, married Anne, daughter of Henry Whitehead of Titherly in Hampshire, by whom he had 3 sons, Trafford, Robert, and Henry. He dyed 28 Janu. 1744-5.—*Trafford*, the eldest son, dyed before him, in January 1731-2. He had married Conway, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hacket, bishop of Down and Connor, by whom he left four sons, Trafford, Robert, James and John. By a second wife he left no issue.—*Trafford*, the eldest son, was heir to his grandfather. He died unmarried in December 1765, and was succeeded by his nephew now Sir *Robert*. The other moiety of this estate belongs to *Stephen Comyns* Esq;

(x) Fine 14 Edw. I. (y) Inquis. 6 Edw. II. (z) Inquis. 4 Edw. III. (a) Inquis. 6 Ric. II. (b) Inquis. 8 Hen. V. (c) Inquis. 2 Ric. III. (d) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 2. (e) P. Le Neve's MSS. (f) Inquis. 1 Eliz. (g) Inquis. 4 and 5 Ph. and Ma. (h) Inquis. 24 Eliz. (i) Inquis. 28 Eliz. (k) Inquis. 14 Caro.

[D] However, we do not find that any of the collateral branches of the Hungerford Family were involved in the condemnation of Edward Lord Hungerford, who was beheaded with Thomas Cromwell 28 July 1540.

[E] Namely a moiety of the maners of East-ham Burnels, West-ham Burnels, East West-ham; and a moiety of the site of the same. Also Zawlers, containing 8 acres, in East-

ham; and a moiety of Plumtree-marsh. Inquis. 14 Caro.

[F] He left by will his estates in East, and West, Ham, and elsewhere, to the unborn Son of his great nephew, Sir Trafford Smyth, who dyed unmarried.—Arms of Smyth. Azure, two barrs wavy, ermine, on a chief, or, a demi-lion rampant, issuant, sable, armed and langued, gules.

The tenants of the Maner of East-Ham are obliged to treat and entertain the tenants of the other Maners of West-ham, West-ham-Burnels, and Plaiz. The original of which Custom is said to be this; that when the Lord of those Maners was taken prisoner in France, and sent to his tenants for a relief, the tenants of all the other Maners complied, and those of East-ham refused: so that to punish them for their disobedience, he laid this burden upon them. This is the current tradition among the homagers; whether true or false.

The following Persons have lands here, besides those already mentioned, Samuel Hunton Esq; Thomas Draper Bever, Gent; Mr. George Brownsworth; Benjamin Rutland; Samuel Pullin; Henry Shuttleworth; Joseph Hall; Y. Burges; George Carter, &c.

Green-street is a Hamlet in this parish, about a mile north-west from the Church. Here is a feat that formerly belonged to Sir Francis Holcroft, afterwards to the *Garrard* Family, descended from those of Langford in Norfolk. Sir *Thomas Garrard* Bart. had two sons, Jacob, and Nicolas; and Mary, wife of Samuel Kerridge of Shelley-hall in Suffolk Esq; On Sir *Jacob's* death without male issue, his brother Sir *Nicolas* succeeded him in title and estate. He married Cecily, daughter of Sir Edwin Steed of Kent; but having no issue, this feat and the chief of his estates descended to Sir Jacob-Garrard Downing Bart [G]. Sir Nicolas dyed 12 March 1727-8.

Charities.

Robert Rampston Esq; gave one pound a year to this parish, payable out of Stone-hall in Little Canfield. [See in the other Volume, p. 464.]

Sir Richard Higham, or William Higham Esq; gave the rent of two acres of marsh-land in Berking, for bread to the poor of this parish, and the remainder for buying of coals; to be distributed at the discretion of the heirs of his family.

Sir John Hart, who lived in this parish, gave 4 l. a year, payable out of some lands here; to be distributed amongst the poor, at the discretion of the minister and church-wardens.

Giles Breame Esq; who dyed 31 March 1621, built an Hospital, or Alms-house here, for six poor men, three out of this parish, and three out of Bottisham in Cambridgeshire; and endowed it with an estate in Braintree and Felsted; consisting then of seven closes; three called Sherwell-close, White-Reding, Stoke-Reding; three others called Wood-fields, and the other Prattcroft; containing six score acres, some time parcel of Naylinghurst-hall.

Jane Nevill, Countess of Westmoreland, 18 July 1641, did enfeof Sir Francis Holcroft of Greenstreet, and others, in two parcels of land in Middlemarsh in West-Ham, containing two acres and a half each; the rent to be paid on Lady-day and Michaelmas by even payments;

and directed, that out of it, 10 s. should be paid for preaching a sermon in this Church on St. John Baptist's day; and the like sum for another sermon on St. John the Evangelist's day; 2 s. 6 d. to the Clerk, each time: 5 s. a year for repairing the monument of her husband Edmund Nevill Lord Latimer Earl of Westmoreland, in the Chancel: the rest to the Poor.

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The walls are of an extraordinary thickness on each side of the Chancel; and on the north and south are arches in the walls, of indented wreath-work, so that here seem to have been two aisles, though now demolished. In the Tower are three Bells.

This Church was given by John de Lancaster, as above mentioned, to the Abbey of Stratford Langthorn; and they presented to it a while as a Rectory. But, upon their complaint and representation to Ralph de Baldock, Bishop of London, that they were reduced to want, on account of their lands being frequently over flowed, &c. the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them, 9 April 1309; and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Bishop reserved the collation to himself and successors; and accordingly it hath continued ever since in the gift of the Bishops of London (l).

After the suppression of Monasteries, the great Tithes were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1544, to *Richard Breame* Esq; and his heirs (m), as above-mentioned. He dyed possessed of them 6 October 1546; as did his son—*Edward* 1 Janu. 1558, and was succeeded by his brother—*Arthur* (n). His son—*Giles, Breame* sold this Rectory to

William Heigham, or Higham, Esq; third son of Sir Clement Higham of Barrow-hall in Suffolk (o), one of the Privy Council to Qu. Mary, and constituted chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1557. He resided here in a capital messuage (p), and dyed 10 July 1620, aged 75 years; and is interred in the Chancel of this Church, with his wife Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard Stonely Esq; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. They had 5 sons, Richard, Clement, Daniel, William, and Joseph; and 3 daughters, Anne, wife of William Dutton, Dorothy of Samuel Plume of Gr. Yeldham, and another Dorothy.—*Richard*, the eldest son, was knighted, and had two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of James Harvey of Vange Esq; by whom he had James, and Anne, who both dyed young; and Elizabeth. 2. Mary daughter of John Colt of Rickmansworth was his second wife, and by her he had, Francis, Mary, and Anne.—*Francis Higham* Esq; the son, and heir, left an only daughter and heiress,

Mary, that brought this estate to her husband, *Robert Bendish*, of Norwich Esq; they had two sons, Higham, and Arthur; and Mary, that dyed unmarried.—*Higham Bendish* Esq; the

(l) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 301.
1 Eliz. 55.

(o) Visitation of Suffolk, p. 33. 88.

(m) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(n) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. and

(p) Inquis. 18 Jaco. March. 20.

[G] Arms of Garrard. Azure, two Lions rampant gardant combatant, argent.

eldest son, departed this life 4 May 1723, leaving one son, Higham; and three daughters, Mary; Anne, wife of John Knap Esq; that dyed 15 August 1746, and Cæcilia.—*Higham Bendish* Esq; married Frances, eldest daughter of Sir John

Wrottesley Bart. but had no issue. He dyed 4 Septemb. 1746 [H].

About a year ago this estate was purchased by Mr. *Charles Hitch*.

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 2137 l.

Richard Welton, D. D.	13 Septemb. 1710,	upon Robins's	cess.	} Bishop of London,
Henry Topping,	1716,	upon Welton's	depriv.	
Lewis Desbordes, M. A.	1728,	upon Topping's	cess.	
John Vade, M. A.	2 April 1733,	upon Desbordes's	d. . .	
Jos. Simms, M. A.	9 Janu. 1756,	upon Vade's	d. . .	

4. W E S T H A M

lies in the great road leading to London from this County, and extends to Bow-bridge. As it is so near the Metropolis, and hath the great conveniency of water-carriage from the Thames, it is the residence of several considerable Merchants, Dealers, and industrious Artifts.

This populous Parish is divided into four Wards, viz. 1. Church-street Ward. 2. Stratford Langthorn's. 3. Plaistow-Ward. 4. Upton-Ward.

The owners of this parish, in Edward the Confessor's reign, were, Alestan, and Leured, two freemen: At the time of the general survey they were held by Robert Gernon, and Ralph Peverell [I].

There are in this Parish the following Maners, or reputed Maners. 1. The Maners of West-Ham, and East-West-Ham. 2. . . . That of Wood-Grange. 3. . . . That of Playz. 4. The Maner of West-ham-Burnels. 5. . . . That of Bretts. 6. The Maner of Chobhams. To which add the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn.

1. The Maner of WESTHAM, &c.

The Maners of West-Ham, East-West-Ham, Wood-Grange, and Plaiz, are the part that belonged to Robert Gernon. He is mentioned in the foregoing parish of East-Ham, and more fully under Stansted, in the other Volume, p. 576, 577, which was the Head of his Barony. —*William*, his son, dropt the surname of *Gernon*, and took that of *Montfichet*, from the Mount at Stansted, on which his Castle stood.

[H] Arms of Higham. Sable, a fesse counter componé or and azure, between 3 horses heads, argent: a crescent for difference. Crest. Out of a crown, or, a lion's head couped, gules.

[I] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Beventreu. Hame tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Alestanus Liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro Manerio & pro viii hidis & xxx acris. Et hoc Manerium Willielmus Rex Ranulfo Piperello, et Roberto Grenoni. Tunc v carucate in dominio, modo iv. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo xii. Tunc xxxii villani, modo xlviii. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo lxxx, i minus. Semper iii servi. Silva c porcis. lx acre prati. ix molendina tunc, modo viii. Tunc valuit xvi libras, et quando receperunt xii libras, modo valet xxiv libras. . . . Et de hoc Manerio habet Ranulfus Piperellus medietatem. Et in dominio Roberti recepit Ranulfus i runcinum, et modo similiter ibi est. Tunc i vacca, modo ix animalia. Tunc vi oves, modo xii. Tunc v porci, modo xi. De hoc Manerio tenet Osbernus de Roberto xxx acras, et dimidium carucatæ, et valuit x solidos in eodem pretio.

Hame tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuredus Liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro vii hidis. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc vii carucate hominum, modo xii. Tunc xxxiv villani, modo xxxviii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xxvi. Tunc xix servi, modo iii. Silva dcc por-

He founded the Abbey of Stratford, and endowed it with his whole Lordship of *Hamme*, in arable and pasture lands, meadows, marshes, waters, &c. This grant comprehended the Maners of *West-Ham*, and *Wood-Grange*: for the Maners of *East-West-ham*, and *Playz*, continued in his posterity, till John de Lancaster granted them to the same Abbey, with that of *East-Ham*, as is shewn under East-Ham.

Part of Gernon's estate, dismembred from the rest, formed the Maners of EAST-HAM and WEST-HAM-BURNELS; of which we shall give a short account, after having traced the Abbey's estates down to the present time.

The Abbey continued possessed of the Maners of West-Ham, East-West-Ham, Wood-Grange, and Playz, till their dissolution. At which time the lands and demesnes belonging to the Maner of *West-ham* contained about 1400 acres, besides several parcels not numbred: and the rents of assise were 78 l. 8 s. *Wood-Grange* was then lett for 13 l. 11 s. 0 d. The rents of assise of *East-West-Ham* maner were 4 l. 8 s. 0 d. Those of *Playz*, the same. And the perquisites of Courts were valued in each, at 4 s. 10 d.

The Maner of WEST-HAM hath continued in the Crown ever since the suppression. It was part of the Dowry of Catharine of Portugal, Queen of K. Charles II. and from thence called the Queen's Maner. She dyed in 1705. But, before her decease, K. William had granted a 99 years Lease of it to the Hon. *George Booth*, at a reserved Rent, which was remitted, or released, afterwards. G. Booth granted a 69 years lease, of part of the demesnes, and a farm called *Hamfrith* [or *Wood-grange*,] in this parish, com-

cis, l acre prati. Tunc viii animalia, modo xv. Tunc xx porci, modo xxxiv. modo cc oves, xx minus. modo iv runcini, & iii vasa apium. Et huic terre addite sunt iii virgate, Tempore Regis Willielmi, quas tenuit Edwinus Liber Presbiter T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium, modo ii bordarii. Silva x porcis, ix acre prati. Et hoc manerium valuit T. R. E. x libras, et quando recepit vii libras, modo xviii libras. Et huic manerio adjacent xxx acre, quas tenet i sochemannus. De hoc manerio tenet Ilgerus xl acras, & ii bordarios, et i carucatam, et valuit xv solidos in eodem pretio.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Beuentreu. Hame tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Alestanus Liber homo T. R. E. pro manerio & pro viii hidis, & xxx acris. Et hoc Manerium dedit Willielmus Rex Ranulfo Piperello, & Roberto Grenoni. Tunc v carucate in dominio, modo iv. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo xii. Tunc xxxii villani, modo xlviii. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo lxxx, i minus. Semper iii servi. Silva c porcis. lx acre prati. Tunc ix molendina, modo viii. Tunc i runcinus, i vacca, iii porci; modo ii runcini, ii pulli, ii vacce cum vitulis, xx porci, lx oves. Tunc valuit xvi libras, & quando recepit xii libras, modo valet xxiv libras. Et de hoc manerio habet Robertus Grenoni medietatem. Lib. Domest. fol. 64. b. 65. a Tit. 32. Et fol. 72. b. Tit. 34.

mencing

mening 26 June 1733, at the yearly rent of 13*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* to John Grigsby, and Abraham Crop, in trust for Sir John Blount; and of part of this maner, commencing 30 Septemb. 1733, at a pepper-corn rent. He also granted a lease of the Fines of Stratford Ward, with power to hold a Court Baron to collect the same: the remainder of which is in Earl Tilney. But he reserved to himself, and successors in the lease, the other quit-rents and royalties.

The other parts of this Maner passed from G. Booth to Mrs. and Azariah Penny, then to Smart Esq; and Mr. Brown. This last sold all his interest in them to

John Henniker Esq; who lives here in a good House, which he purchased of Mrs. Crop, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Tudman: whose mother married to her second husband Sir John Blount Bart. one of the South-Sea Directors in 1720. *John Henniker* Esq; served the office of High-Sheriff for this County in 1758, and is one of the Burgesses in the present Parliament for Sudbury. He hath two sons, John; and Major; and one daughter, Ann-Elizabeth; by his wife Ann, the eldest of the two daughters of Sir John Major, of Worlingworth-hall in Suffolk, member of parliament for Scarborough; to whom the King granted, 8 July 1765, the dignity of a Baronet, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and, in default of such issue, to his son-in-law *John Henniker* Esq; and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. Besides the estates here and at Eastham, Mr. Henniker has other considerable estates in this county [K]. His father was an eminent Merchant in London, and dying in 1749, was buried at West-ham. The Family is originally of Kent.

The Maner of PLAYZ.

Took its name from Hugh de Playz, who married Philippa, third sister and coheir of the last Richard de Montfichet: And Plaistow is most probably derived from the same original.

The mansion-house is about half a mile east north-east from the Church.

After the suppression of Stratford-Abbey, to which this Maner belonged, it was granted by K. Edward VI. in 1553, with the maner of EAST-WEST-HAM, to Sir Roger Cholmley, and his heirs; to hold of the King *in ca.* by the 40th part of a knight's-fee (q). His coheirs, Elizabeth, wife of *Christopher Kenne* Esq; and *John Russell* Esq; enjoyed it after him (r).

Roger Beckwith, who dyed 5 Septemb. 1586. held a moiety and purparty of this maner of Playes. His sisters and coheirs were,

Frances, wife of *George Harvey*, and *Henry Slingsby* (s), [see under East-Ham.] From the Family of Carew, alias *Harvey*, *Mildmay*, of Marks, it passed to the *Smyth* Family of Upton, together with the Maner of *East-ham-Burnels*, and that of

WESTHAM-BURNELS

Of which I proceed to give some account.

It took the additional distinction of *Burnel*, from the Burnels mentioned under the foregoing parish of East-Ham.

From them it passed to Handlo; Lovel; Hungerford; Beckwith; Harvey, and Mildmay, of Marks.

Carew Mildmay Esq; sold this maner, with those of Playz, and East-Ham Burnels, to

Henry Edwards Esq; who sold them again to *John Gore* Esq; by whom they were conveyed to

Sir *John Blount* Bart. one of the South-sea Directors. Being seized by the South-sea Company, this was purchased by

Sir *Robert Smyth* of Upton in this parish, Bart. who thereby became possessed of the Maners of East-ham Burnels, West-ham Burnels, East West Ham, and Playz. From him they descended to his heirs and successors, mentioned under East-Ham.

But a moiety of them belongs to *Stephen Comyns* Esq;

The Maner of BRETTs.

We hear nothing of this maner till the reign of K. Edward IV. Then *John Ferrers* Esq; who dyed 5 May 1478, held the maner of Brettys in Easthamme. The reversion of it was in Edward Earl of Warwick, heir of George Plantagenet, late Duke of Clarence (t). But the said Edward being executed for treason, 28 Nov. 1499, all his estates became forfeited to the Crown.

In 1519 K. Henry VIII. settled this maner on his Queen, *Catharine* of Arragon (u).

On the 8th of May 1576, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Peter Gray*, and *Edward Gray*.—The same year, she granted it to Sir *Thomas Henneage* (w). But, 10 June 1583, he obtained a licence to alienate this maner with appertinances, and 6 messuages, 6 tofts, 6 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of marsh, and 40*s.* rent to

Roger Townshend Esq; who, 2 March following, sold them again to

Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford (x). He dispersed and wasted the best part of his noble

(q) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.
18 Edw. IV.
part ii. p. 35, 36.

(r) Book of Pardons, part i. p. 96, 100.

(u) Lett. pat. 11 Hen. VIII.

(w) Lett. pat. 18 Eliza.

(s) Inquis. 28 Eliz.

(t) Inquis.

(x) Book of Alienations,

[K] The maner of Newton-hall in Dunmow, with the farms of Newton-hall, Tanners, and Birds; and Newland-farm, partly — Veners, a farm in Great-Easton. — The maner of Garnets and Marks, with the farms of Great and Little Garnets, Eves, and Harpers, in High-Easter. — The maner of Fryers, in Great and Little Sandford. — Fanns, a farm in Great Bardfield. — Stubbing-hall in Halli-field near Waltham Holy-cross. — Whitebeards, a farm in Stapleford-Tany. — Fletchers, and Nightingales, two farms

in Langdon-hills. — Landwick, a large farm, and Oldbury and Jaques, two other farms, in Great and Little Wakering. — And Barons, a farm in Great Stambridge.

Arms of Henniker. Gules, a chevron charged with 3 estoiles, argent, 2 crescents in chief, and an escallop shell in base, azure. Crest. An escallop-shell, or, charged with an estoile gules. He quarters the Arms of Major, which are azure, 3 Corinthian fluted pillars with balls, or.

inheritance, as is observed in the other Volume, p. 293. But he remained possessed of this estate at the time of his decease in 1604 (y). His widow, in order to repurchase Hedingham-castle, the ancient seat of the De Vere Family, obtained an Act of parliament in 1609, to sell this maner of Bretts, and farm at Plaistow, about 200 l. a year.

Henry Woollaston dyed 22 Novemb. 1619, possessed of them; leaving — Henry, his son and heir aged 30 years (z).

This estate belongs now to Francis Beauchamp Esq; of Cornwall.

The reputed MANER of CHABHAMS, or
COBHAMS,

Seems to be derived both from Peverell's and Gernon's Maners.

Sir Adam Fraunceys who dyed in 1417, held the maner of Chabhams of Hugh Burnel, and of the Abbot of Stratford; — Agnes, wife of Sir William Porter, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Charleton, were his daughters and co-heirs (a) Margaret his widow, which had the third part of this maner in dower, dyed in 1444 (b).

Agnes, wife of Sir William Porter, held the same till her decease in 1461.

Sir Thomas Charleton, her sister Elizabeth's son, was her heir (c). He not only possessed this estate, but also Rokeholt-hall, and lands in Little Badow, and Writtle. [See in the other volume, p. 25 and 66.] He dyed in 1465. His son — Sir Richard Charleton, was then 15 years old (d). He being attainted for high-treason, on account of being one of K. Richard the Third's adherents, and his estates thereupon becoming forfeited to the crown, K. Henry VII. granted them, 11 March, 1487, to

Sir John Rysley: who dying without issue, 13 March 1512, they seem to have escheated again to the Crown (e). On the 28th of February 1513, K. Henry VIII. granted them to

William Compton Esq; and the heirs male of his body (f). He dyed 30 June 1528, being then a knight: his son — Peter Compton was but 7 years old (g). Those greedy hunters after concealed lands, Tipper and Dawe, procured a grant of them in 1589. And, 31 Janu. 1596, Qu. Elizabeth granted the reversion of this to

Thomas Spencer, and Robert Atkinson (h). They had license, 2 March following, to alienate this maner, and 10 messuages, 6 tofts, 10 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 2 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, and 3 l. rent to

Richard Wiseman, and his heirs (i). He dyed 11 November 1618, possessed of the maner of Cobhams, alias Chobhams, or Chebhams; — Sir Robert his son and heir, was thirty years old. [See in the other volume, p. 479.] It belonged afterwards to Mr. Hyatt; and now to — Mrs. Jane Hyatt. This maner pays a fee-farm rent to the maner of West-ham.

The mansion house of Chobhams is on the left side of the road leading from Stratford to Low Leyton; about a mile north-west from this Church.

STRATFORD, i. e. the Street at the Ford, is a very large and considerable Hamlet in this Parish. 'Tis distinguish'd by the name of Stratford Langthorn, or Langton [L], from the other adjoining Stratford at Bow, or Bogh, lying on the west side of Bow-bridge, and in the county Middlesex.

PLAISTOW Hamlet lies south of the Church: And UPTON, north of the same.

Maryland Point is a cluster of Houses near Stratford: The first of them were erected by a Merchant, who had got a fortune in that Colony, from whence they took their name.

STRATFORD-ABBEY.

The site and remains of this once considerable Monastery are about half a mile south south-west from this Church.

It was founded either in the year 1134, or 1135 [M], by William de Montfichet, for Monks of the Cistercian order, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and All Saints.

He endowed it with all his Lordship here, as just mentioned under the maner of West-ham; and also with eleven acres of meadow, and two mills: and his wood of Bocherst in Woodford; and the tithe of his panage (k). The demesnes of the Abbey in this parish comprehended near 1500 acres. And amongst them was Sudbury, given them by K. John (l). The maners of West-ham, Wood Grange, East-West-ham, and Playz, were theirs. They had also the Maners of East-ham; of Beringers, and Rye-house, in Little Ilford and Berking; of Low-Leyton; of Bumpsted in Aveley and Upminster; of Great Burghsted, Challeweden, Whites, and Gurneys; of Buckwins, in Buttesbury; of Cowbridge, in Mountney's ing; of Calircot's, or Caldecots, in South-Weald; of Brygginge, in Chaldwell. And 2 tenements called Ose, and Warrewyke in Coringham; Clerkynwyke, or the Abbots marsh, in Hadleigh castle; Grangewyke marsh, in Little Thurrock; lands in Chigwell, East and West Tilbury, &c. [N]. The advowson of Little Ilford rectory; the rectory of East-ham; the

(y) Inquis. 2 Jaco. Sept. 27.

Hen. VI. (c) Inquis. 1 Edw. IV.

(f) Lett. pat. 4 Hen. VIII.

Alienations, part ii. p. 66.

(z) Inquis. 17 Jaco.

(d) Inquis. 5 Edw. IV.

(g) Inquis. 20 Hen. VIII.

(k) Monastic Anglic. vol. i. p. 883.

(a) Inquis. 5 Hen. V.

(b) Inquis. 23

(e) Inquis. 4 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24,

(h) Lett. pat. 39 Eliz.

(i) Book of

(l) Brev. 23 Edw. I. Mich.

[L] It took the additional name of Langthorn, either from some remarkable Long Thorn, or the length of the Thorns and under-wood in this part of the Forest. Langton might be from the Length of the Town, or Street here.

[M] It must have been in one of those years, and not in

1140, as Leland, Speed, and Weever imagined: for William Corbois, Archbishop of Canterbury, who is mentioned in the founder's charter, dyed in 1136.

[N] The chief of their benefactors were as follows. Luke, son of Martin, who gave them some land here; Rectories,

rectories, and advowsons of the vicarages of Westham, of Great Burghsted, of Layton, and of Great Maplested, in this county.—Some houses in Clement's-Lane, and elsewhere, in London [O].—The maner of Lewisham, and a messuage and lands at Wolwich in Kent.—In the forest of Melkesham in Wiltshire, 472 acres.—Common of pasture in Wansted.—Free-warren in most of the parishes above-mentioned, and in Woodford, Dunton, Est-Horndon, &c. [P]. A market, and two fairs, at Billerica (m).—Pasture for 800 sheep; and Liberties, in Windsor-forest (n).

This House being situated low amongst the marshes, was liable at first to frequent inundations, so that the monks were obliged to remove to a cell of theirs at Great Burghsted; where they continued till K. Richard, the Second, we suppose, caused their damages to be repaired, and brought them back to Stratford [Q].

The Abbot had summons to Parliament in 1307 (o).

At the suppression, this Abbey was valued at 511l. 16s. 3d. per ann. according to Dugdale, and at 573l. 15s. 6d. ob. q. according to Speed. To whom the several revenues belonging to it were granted, is shewn under the respective parishes where they lay.

As to the Abbey itself, K. Henry VIII. in 1538, gave the house and site of this monastery, with the church, belfrey, and church-yard, and several parcels of ground thereto belonging, and *Richard's Chapel*, now unknown [R], to

Peter Meutas, or *Meautis*, Esq; and Joane his wife, and their heirs male (p). This Peter's grandfather was *John Meautis*, a native of Normandy; who came into England with K. Henry VII. and was made by him his secretary for the French tongue. — *Thomas Meautis* his son and heir had, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of . . . Foxley, of Northamptonshire — *Peter Meautis* of Westham Esq; just now mentioned; He was Embassador from K. Henry VIII. to the court of France, and knighted. At the time of his death, which happened at Dieppe, 8 September 1562, he held the house and site of this monastery, ten messuages, ten tofts, four water-mills, ten gardens, 300 acres of arable, 200 of mea-

dow, 100 of pasture, 50 of wood, 300 of marsh, 40 called red ground, wet ground, and ozier-hopps, one fishery from the mouth of the river Lee, and 40s. rent. Part of the wall, which keeps out the *Thames*, is still called *Meautys* his Wall. He left two sons, *Henry* and *Hercules*, and one daughter, Frances, wife of Henry Howard, Viscount Bindon. . . . *Hercules*, the second son, married Philippa daughter of Richard Cook of Gidding-hall Esq; by whom he had *Thomas*; Frances, wife of . . . Shute; and Jane, married, first, to William Cornwallis, ancestor of the present Earl Cornwallis, afterwards to Sir Nathaniel Bacon of Culford, K. B. *Thomas*, the son, afterwards knighted, was secretary to Francis Bacon Lord Verulam, and seated at Gorbambury. He married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, just now mentioned, remarried to Sir Harbottle Grimston Bart.

Henry Meautis Esq; of West-ham, the elder brother of *Hercules*, married Anne, daughter of John Jermy of Suffolk Esq; and had by her *Thomas*, *Henry*, *Peter*; and *Margaret*. — *Thomas*, the eldest son, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Conyngsby of North-Mims, had five sons, and three daughters. — *Henry Meautis* Esq; the eldest son, married Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Glover, and had by her — *Henry*, and *Anne* [S].

Either this last Henry, or his father, sold the site of the Abbey, with appertenances, to

John Nutts Esq; It belonged afterwards to *Peter Knight* Esq; and now to — *Newman Knight*, and others; being divided among several proprietors.

Some of the considerable PRIVILEGES belonging to the Abbey, were obtained, or purchased, by Sir *Thomas Cambell*, of Clay-hall in Berking. His descendent, Sir *Harry Cambell*, procured a confirmation of them, by an Inspecimus of K. William and Qu. Mary, 15 Nov. 1689. By which he was to enjoy the same liberties, customs, franchises, profits, emoluments, &c. as any Abbot of Stratford Langthorn at any time enjoyed. Namely, to take in Windsor-forest thorns, or brush-wood, where most convenient, and as much as would be necessary for the use of their House [T]; To cut down, and

(m) Cart. 37 Hen. III. m. 12. and 13 Edw. I. n. 42. Pat. 16 Edw. IV. p. 2. and 19 Edw. IV. m. 29. (n) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Mon. fol. p. 126. (o) MSS. H. Wanley. (p) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

Sibill, wife of Norman; Geoffrey de Sto Elegio; William, son of Elias, and Emma, his wife, gave them the grange of Ledehall; Jordan, and Ruald, the land of Thomeley; the monks of Abbington, the grange of Suineley; Geoffrey de Revill, Mountney's-ing; Matthew Gernun, Cowbridge; William son of Alice, land at Takeley; Richard de Munfichet, lands at Fuilmere; William de Ane, lands at Okingdon; Geoffrey de Sto Elegio, &c. their possessions in London; Gilbert de Munfichet, the Churches of West-ham, and Leve; Sibill, wife of Norman, Greneford Church, &c. Monast. Ang. vol. i p. 883.

[O] The Abbot's inn in St. Clement's Lane was granted by K. Henry VIII. 10 May 1543, to Sir Robert Southwell. Pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

[P] 'Ste Marie de Stratford Ecclesia h'et boscum vocat' Bokhurste infra forestam ad assartandum, & liberam warrenam in dominicis terris de West-hamme, Leyton, Chykewel, Wodeford, Ginges Munteyn, Ginges Radi, Dunton, East-horndone, Caldwell, parva Thurrock, magna Burgestede, Ginges Landry, & Ginges Joyberd, com. Etez, quatenus sint infra metas foreste, & locum vocat' Corpechum apud Leyton ad Parcum faciend', vel asser-

'tare, vel deafforestare.' Hist of the Forest of Essex, p. 67.

[Q] Such is the account given by Leland. 'This house first sett amonge the low marshes, was after, with forefludes defacyd, and remeid to a celle or graunge longinge to it caulld *Burgestede*, in Essex, a mile from *Billerica*. These Monks remained at *Burgestede* untill entrete was made that they might have sum helpe otherwyse. Then one of Richards Kings of England tooke the ground and Abbay of Strateforde into his protection, and reedifenge it, brought the foresayd Monks agayne to Stratford, where amonge the marshes they re-inhabytid.' Itinerar. vol. vii. p. 9.

[R] It seems to have been a Chapel for a private Altar, or burying place within the Church, perhaps for Richard Montfichet.

[S] Arms of Meautis. Azure, an unicorn rampant, or, spotted ermine.

[T] Quod Brueram in foresta de Wyndlesfores capiant eam ubi commodius eis fuerit, quantum necesse habuerint ad usus Domus sue. Carta Ric. I. exemplified in that Inspecimus.

carry away, wood or timber out of their woods in the Forest of Essex: Pasture for 800 sheep, reckoning by the greater hundred, between the Frith or Wood-grange, and Waltham-stow: To enjoy the grange or maner of *Wood-grange*, with all its rights and members; 60 acres of wood and under-wood belonging to that Grange; and 10 acres in Highams-mead: All the Tithes of grain and hay in *Stratford Langthorne*, belonging to the Rectory of West-Ham; together with the Tithes of Chobhams [V]: Free-warren in West-ham; and Common of pasture in the wastes and all commonable places within the Forest, for all commonable beasts, except in the fence month; and to cut down pollard-trees. Sir Harry Cambell dying in 1699, was succeeded in the maner of *Wood-grange*, and his other estates, by his only daughter

Anne, wife of *Thomas Price* Esq; Their son—*Cambell Price* Esq; sold this to

Mr. *John Pickering* of London: and it belongs now to—Miss *Pickering*: with the Tithes above said.

A Mill here, called *St. Thomas's* Mill, belonged to the Hospital of *St. Thomas* of Acons in London, from whence it took its name.

An Estate at Plaistow, of about 150 l. a year, belongs to an Hospital at Egham in Surrey; which, as well as a School there, were founded by Henry Strode of London, merchant. The Coopers company are trustees.

In the extremities of this Parish is the famous *Bow-Bridge*, over the river *Ley* which divides this County from *Middlesex*. It received the name of *Bow*, or arched, Bridge, because it was the first arched Stone Bridge, at least in this County.

The occasion of its being built is thus related. The ancient Road from this County to London was by *Old Ford*; that is, through the Ford there,

[V] The words of the Record are.—Ac omnes illas Decimas granorum & feni Rectorie de West-ham pertinen' ac crescen' provenien' sive renovan' e Stratford Langthorne, una cum Decimis de Chopham alias Chobhams ex parte boreali regie vie ibidem usque Hamfrith; Et a Stratford Langthorne pred' ex parte australi regie vie usque partem borealem de Green-freet & Stratford Langthorne pred' una cum Decimis de Westney usque Ecclesiam parochialem de West-ham; Et ab inde usque Upton-crosse: Et sic per Ponteney usque finem australem vie regie vocat' Green-Lane, cum eorum pertinentiis universis. . . . Inspeximus Dat. apud Westm. 15 die Novemb. anno regni Gulielmi & Marie primo.

[W] The account given by J. Stow, is as follows. "This Matilde, when she saw the way to be dangerous for them that travailed by the Old Foord over the river of Lue (for she herselfe had been well washed in the water) caused 2 stone bridges to be builded. Of the which, one was situated over Lue at the head of the towne of Stratford, now called Bow, because the Bridgewas arched like a Bow, a rare piece of work, for before the time the like had never beene seen in England. The other over the little brooke commonly called Chavelsebridge. She made the Kings high way of gravell betweene the two Bridges."—Then he gives an account of her giving the maners and mill above-mentioned, and of the Abbot of Stratford's taking upon himself, in consideration of them, the repairs of the Bridges and causeway. . . . "At length he laid the charge upon one Hugh Pratt, who lived near the Bridges and causeway, allowing him certain loaves of bread daily. And by the alms of passengers, he kept them in due repair; as did his son William after him: who, by the assistance of Robert Passelewe, Ch. Justice in the time of K. Henry III, obtained these tolls; of every cart carrying corn, wood, coal, &c. one penny; of one carrying tase, two pence; and of one carrying a dead Jew, eight pence:

without a Bridge. But that passage being difficult and dangerous; and many persons losing their lives, or being *thoroughly wetted*: which happened to be the case of *Maud*, Queen consort of K. Henry I: she turned the Road from Old Ford to the place where it now is, between Stratford-Bow and West-Ham; and caused the Bridges and Causeways to be built and made at her own charge. And for the keeping of them in repair, she gave to the Abbess of Berking certain Maners, and a mill called Wiggon-mill. These maners and mill the Abbot of Stratford purchased afterwards of the Abbess of Berking, taking upon himself, in consideration of them, the repairs and maintenance of the Bridges, and Causeway [W]. But neglecting duly to keep them up, and wanting to throw the charge again upon the Abbess of Berking; after a Tryal between them, in February 1315, the Abbot of Stratford agreed, for himself and successors, to build, make, repair, and sustain, the said Bridges and Causeways for ever. And for this agreement the Abbess gave the Abbot 200 l. in silver [X].

The Tenants of the Abbey's Lands seemed, in the last century, to have been unwilling to stand to this agreement. For, in 1691, an information was brought in the King's bench against Buckeridge, and others, for not repairing of an Highway *ratione Tenurae*, [by reason of their holding, or tenure] between Stratford and Bow. It was tried at the Bar by an Essex Jury. The evidence for the King was, that Maud the Empress gave certain lands to the Abbess of Barking to repair this way: that the Abbess sold these lands to the Abbot of Stratford, who by the consent of his Convent charged all his lands for repair of the high way, and thus it stood at the Dissolution. Then all the lands of the Abbot of Stratford being vested in the Crown, were granted

and put up a bar with locks on Lockkebreggs. But Philip Basset, and the Abbot of Waltham, having broke the Bar rather than pay the toll, the Bridges and causeway remained unrepaired. In the mean time, Eleanor Queen of K. Henry III. caused them to be mended at her own charge, by William the keeper of her Chapel; and William de Carleton kept them afterwards in repair, till the agreement between the Abbess and Abbot above mentioned.—Stow's Annals, ed. 1631. p. 139.—Those whom curiosity or necessity may induce to look further into this affair, will be pleased to consult, Claus. 35. & 37 Hen. III. m. 1. & 14. Claus. 9 Edw. II. m. 7. Inquis. 31 Edw. I. Placita 6 Edw. I. 6 Edw. II. 27 Edw. III. Pat. 40 Hen. III. m. 12. 11 Edw. II.

[X]—Facta est concordia inter p'dcos Abbatissam & Abbatem sub hac forma, scil'. quod p'dci Abbas, & Conventus suus, concesserunt se & successores suos & Ecclesiam suam de Stratford in spiritualib' & temporalib' obligari et teneri, tam Dno Regi Angl' & hered' suis quam p'dce Abbatisse & successor' suis Abbatissis de Berkyngg, ad constructionem, facturam, reparationem, & sustentationem p'dcor' Pontium & Calcetorum faciend' imperpetuum, & ad conservand' p'dcam Abbatissam & successores suos indempnes, & ad acquietand' contra omnes gentes, super reparatione, constructione, sustentatione, factura eorundem Pontium & Calcetorum. Et quod iidem Abbas & Conventus, & dicta Ecclesia sua Conventualis de Stratford, cum omnibus rebus & possessionib' suis in spiritualibus & temporalibus, districtioni & coherfioni Dni Regis, Vicecom' & alior' ministror' Regis quorumcunque, & p'dce Abbatisse, successor' suor' & ballivor' suor' subjaceant, ad perfectionem & sustentationem omnium premissorum quotienscunque necesse fuerit: Ita semper quod dicti Abbas & Conventus, suo periculo sumptib' & expensis suis propriis, Onera constructionis, facture, reparationis & sustentationis, ut predicatur, debent et supportare tenentur, & inde remaneant obligati. . . . Placita 9 Edw. II.

to Sir Peter Mewtis who held them charged for the repairing this Highway; and from him by several mesne assignments they came to the Defendants. This was proved by several witnesses living in other parishes.—The Court was of opinion, that upon this evidence all the lands of the Abbot were liable to repair this Way, and directed the Jury accordingly, who found for the plaintiff.

Charitable Donations.

Given by—Daniel Ingoll, the yearly sum of ten pounds, to be distributed, on the 5th of November, in fewel or firing amongst 20 poor people, 10 of Stratford; 5 in Church-street, and 5 in Plaistow; such as the Minister and Church-wardens shall appoint.

—Richard Pragill, five pounds *per annum*, to be disposed of at the appointment of the Vestry. He dyed in 1618 [Y].

—Mr. Ward, five pounds a year, likewise at the disposal of the Vestry.

—Mr. Tudor, five pounds *per ann.* to be distributed half yearly to the Poor of Stratford, half in bread, and half in money.

—Sir Jacob Garrard, the yearly sum of twenty pounds;—out of which 9 l. to put out three parish children out of each ward:—1 l. 12 s. to the Minister, Reader, Clerk, and Sexton, for a Sermon:—3 s. to the Church-wardens of East-Ham, and the like to those of Grace-Church-Street. The overplus, if any, to be distributed to the poor of this parish.

—Nicolas Avenant, merchant-taylor of London, who dyed 1 July 1599, gave five pounds four shillings a year, to be distributed in bread; viz. every Sunday after morning prayer, 2 s. amongst 24 the poorest dwellers in this parish, at the discretion of the Church-wardens, and for performance hereof he gave 6 acres and a rood of land in Witterings marsh in this parish.

—Robert Rook, Esq; five pounds a year for ever to the poor.

—Lady Middleton, five pounds yearly, for putting out a poor child; remainder to be given, at Christmases, in money to the poor: In Plaistow, 1 l. In Church-street, 10 s. In Stratford, 10 s.

—Mr. Shipman, four pounds ten shillings a year, as the Vestry pleases.

—Mr. Speight, the yearly sum of four pounds, also as the Vestry pleases.

—Mr. Davies, four pounds a year, to be laid out in 12 waistcoats for 12 poor women of this parish.

—Richard Fenn, three pounds a year, to be given to the poor in bread every day.

—William Fawcett, four pounds ten shillings in bread and money, on Novemb. 5.—2 l. for a sermon.

—Elizabeth Toppesfield, two pounds ten shillings; for six waistcoats to six poor widows or wives, 6 s. 8 d. a piece: and 10 s. for a sermon.

—Roger Harris, two pounds twelve shillings, to be laid out in sea-coals, in winter, amongst 12 poor people.

—Richard Hales, two pounds to be given at Christmases to the poor of Plaistow.

—Robert Rampston, two pounds, in half-penny loaves, every Sunday in winter.

—Peter Blower, on second Sunday after Christmases-day, to thirty poor people; 12 out of Church-street; 3 out of Upton; 7 out of Stratford; and 8 out of Plaistow [Not said what.]

—Lady Throgmorton, two pounds yearly, to 30 poor widows, 4 d. each.

—Mary Gwillim, one pound ten shillings to six poor widows, 5 s. each yearly for ever.

—Thomas Staples, one pound two shillings at Christmases, to the poor for ever, 6 s. 8 d. in each ward.

—Clement Pragill, a native of this parish, five pounds to the poor, at the Vestry's disposal; and 20 s. a year for keeping in repair the two tombs of the Pragill family, by the Chancel door.

—Nath. Peckover, two pounds, to be given to 20 poorest widows of Stratford-ward for ever, by the Church-wardens and overseers.

—Mr. Winn, ten shillings a piece to ten poor people at Christmases.

—Sir William Humble, two pounds, to be distributed every Sunday in bread.

—Sir Thomas Foote, four pounds, to be distributed by the Church-wardens of Plaistow-ward.

—Mrs. Mary Battailley, ten pounds yearly for ever to the Vicars of West-Ham: To preach a sermon on Good Friday, 30 s. To keep and repair the vault where she lies, 1 l. To teach poor children in Plaistow to read, 2 l. The same for Stratford-ward: To the poor of Plaistow-ward in bread every Sunday, 1 l. To eight poor widows of Plaistow, 2 l. 10 s.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is large; both Church and Chancel having north and south aisles; all tyled. A square Tower at the west end contains 6 Bells.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Stratford, by Gilbert de Montfichet, son of the Founder (q). Afterwards, the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to this Monastery, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed which continued in their gift till the dissolution.

But, before that, even the small portion belonging to the Vicar, was extorted from him by the Monks, after a tedious suit, in the years 1514, 1515, 1516, first in the Archbishop of Canterbury's court, and afterwards at the Court of Rome: and he was forced to sit down contented with a pension of 39 l. 13 s. 8 d. which did not increase in its value as the Tithes did.

All the Tithes becoming thus vested in the Abbey, they came to the Crown upon the surrender of this House, 18 March 1538. And have been leased out from time to time. At present a moiety of them is held of the Crown, by

(q) Monastic. Anglic. Vol I. p. 883.

[Y] The Pragill family had estates in Westham and Dagenham, in 1553. Inq. 8 Eliza. Capt. John Pragill was

Governor of Berwick, and General of Qu. Elizabeth's forces in the north. Epitaph in this Church.

the heirs of the late James Smith Esq; and the other moiety by Miss Pickering. [See a little above.]

The Vicar hath very little more, certain, than the said pension of 39 l. 13 s. 8 d. paid out of the Exchequer: but the Parish being very populous, the contributions, and other accidental

profits, render this a considerable living. It is in the King's gift.

The several Wards in this parish are rated to the Land-tax as follows. Church-street, and Upton-ward, 2648 l. Playstow-ward, 3922 l. 2 s. 0 d. Stratford Langthorn, 2732 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Charles Vernon, M. A.	13 October 1708,	on Smith's	d.	} The King.
Benjamin Carter, M. A.		1725, on Vernon's cess.		
Hugh Wyat, M. A.		1727, on Carter's	d.	
James Trail, D. D.	16 March 1762,	on Wyat's	d.	
John Warner, M. A.	30 Novem. 1765,	on Trail's refig.		

5 LEYTON.

This parish stands by the river Ley, called in Saxon Lygan, and Lygean, from which and the other Saxon word tun, denoting a town, or village, the name seems to be formed; qu. The Town on the river Ley. Unless it should be derived from the British word Lhuch, a lake: for the low lands, or marshes, between this place and the Thames, formed a great Lake, till the water was partly drained, and diverted into several channels, by K. Alfred, in the year 896 (r).

The name of this Parish is otherwise written in records, Leituna, Leintuna, Lochetun, Layghton, Layton, Leighton, Leyton.

That part which is Lowest, near the meadows, is called *Low Leyton*; and the upper part on the Road to Epping &c. *Leyton-stone*, most probably from one of the Roman milliary stones placed there.

Here seems to have been a Roman *Villa*, or some Summer Camp, or Station. For between the maner House of Leyton, and the Canal, where the Garden now is, in digging were found old foundations, with a great many Roman Bricks intermixed with others, and several Medals. And in enlarging the horse-pond, huge foundations were discovered six foot under ground; and a

large arched Gate with mouldings, 9 or 10 feet high, and 5 or 6 broad, the top of which was also six foot under ground. The Walls were four foot thick, or more.

A very large Urn, with ashes and bones, was taken up in the Church-yard, pretty deep in making a grave. Several Urns, with ashes in them, have been also found on the south side of Blind lane, near Rokholts, in digging for gravel.

But this place is not the ancient station called *Durolitum*, or rather *Durofitum* (s).

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the several owners of the lands in this parish, were Harold, Tofti, Suene Suart, Uluric, Alsi, one Freeman, and four Sochmen. At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Robert son of Corbutio; the Abbot of Westminster; Peter de Valoines; Hugh de Montfort; and Robert Gernon [Z].

As there were then, so there continued to be three Maners in this parish; Namely, 1. The maner of Leyton. 2.—that of Marks. 3. The maner of Ruckholt, or Rokholt.

1. The Maner of LEYTON

belonged to Stratford-Abbey; but by whom given doth not appear. Most probably it was

(r) See the Saxon Chronicle, and our other Historians. Stukeley's Account of Richard of Cirencester, p. 45. 82.

[Z] Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo v, & i Presbiter. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis. xl acre prati. Tunc vii piscature, modo nulla. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Et adhuc possunt restaurari ii carucate. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo xx solidos.—In Leintuna tenet Robertus iii hidas, quas tenebant iv sochemanni, T. R. E. Tunc iv carucate, modo nulla. modo vi villani, & i bordarius. Silva x porcis, xxx acre prati. Dimidium piscature tunc, modo nulla. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo xx. Et isti sochemanni reddebant T. R. E. consuetudinem ad Havelingas maner' Regis, & modo reddit. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 85. a. Tit. 41.

Terra ſci Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Beuentreu. In Leintuna tenet Radulfus Baignardus de Abbate i hidam, quam tenuit Toftius, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. modo v bordarii. xx acre prati. i molendinum. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Ibid. fol. 14. b. Tit. 6.

Terra Petri Valoniensis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Suenus Suart pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum tunc, modo ii. Tunc vii villani, modo x. Semper ii bordarii. Silva xxx porcis. xxiv acre prati. Tunc i mol' modo nullus, qui tempore Regis Willielmi inde ablatus est. Tunc ii piscature, modo nulla. modo i runci-

nus & xi porci. Tunc valuit xx solidos, & quando recepit non erat ibi preter sola terra, & modo valet xl solidos. Ibid. fol. 78. b. Tit. 36.

Lochetunam tenet Radulfus de Petro, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida, et xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio. modo v bordarii. Silva lxxx porcis. vi acre prati. Tunc valuit x solidos modo xx. Ibid.

Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Beuentreu. Leintunam tenet Hugo in dominio, quod tenuit Alsius, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis, & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Tunc vi villani, modo i Presbiter, & i villanus. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis, xxx acre prati. Tunc lx oves, modo iv porci, & lx oves. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Et una istarum Hidarum reddebat, T. R. E. consuetudinem ad Havelingas manerium Regis, & modo non reddit.—Ibid. fol. 52. b. 53. a. Tit. 27.

Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Beuentreu. In Leintuna tenet Robertus in dominio dimidium hide, quam tenuit i liber homo T. R. E. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. v. acre prati. Val' x solidos.

In Lochetuna tenet Willielmus Corbun de Roberto xliv acras, quod tenuit i Liber homo T. R. E. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. Silva xx porcis. i acra prati. Val' x solidos. Ibid. fol. 64. b. Tit. 32.

by the heirs of Robert son of Corbutio, or Hugh de Montfort [A].

That Convent had also other benefactions in this parish; For, by license from K. Edward III. in 1331, Edmund Bassett and Roger Samekyne of Hatfield, gave one messuage, 40 acres of arable, 21 of meadow, 25 of pasture, 40 of heath, in Leyton, to the Prior and Convent of Stratford, and their successors for ever, holden of Hugh de Nevill, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's-fee, and yearly payment to him of six pence for one pair of gilt spurs; and to the Abbess of Barking 2 s. and 2 d. of rent seck (t) [B].

At the time of the suppression of Monasteries, the rents of assise of the free and customary tenants amounted to 6 l. 6 s. 0 d. $\frac{3}{4}$. per annum. The maner with all the demesnes and lands thereto belonging, and the Rectory and Tithes, were let for 27 l. 15 s. 0 d. Three crofts of 20 acres, called Cryftmas breche, lett for 4 s. The perquisites of Courts, one year with another, were 0 l. 13 s. 4 d.

On the 9th of June 1545, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner, and the Rectory and Church, of Leyton, with Cristmas breche, to Thomas Lord Wriothesly Lord Chancellor of England (u). The next day he had licence to alienate it, and the day after sold it, to (w)

Sir Ralph Warren, Lord Mayor of London, who dyed possessed of it, and other estates [C], 11 July 1553; leaving—Richard, his son and heir, eleven years old (x). He departed this life 25 March 1597, and was succeeded by, his sister the lady Joanna's son and heir,

Oliver Cromwell of Hinchingsbrooke Esq; then 33 years old (y). He had license, 4 December 1599, to alienate this maner, and 24 messuages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 200 acres of arable, 260 of meadow, 420 of pasture, 40 of wood, 300 of heath and furze, to.

Edward Rider (z). This Edward held the maner, and rectory, of Layton, alias Lowe Layton, at the time of his decease 11 July 1608. His son and heir—Edward was then 13 years old (a). From him it came to—Sir William Rider, Kt. Lord Mayor of London in 1600, who built the Upper Chancel. Sir William dyed 30 August, 1611, and left two daughters coheirs; Mary, wife of Sir Tho. Lake, Kt. and Susan, wife of Sir Tho. Cesar, Kt. (b) [D].

The 12th of January 1649 George Swanley captain of a ship, Bernard Ostler, and Robert Abbot became joint purchasers of this Maner and Rectory.

John Smith, of London, merchant, bought Abbot's third part, and by will gave it to the

Corporation of Lincoln, as trustees for a charity to the Poor of Bourn in that county; Ostler's third part came to Charles Hopton, who 8 Febr. 1709, sold it to David Gansel Esq; Captain Swanley's part, after the death of his sons William, George, Thomas, John, Joseph, and of his daughters Mary and Barbara, was vested in Martha lady Clutterbuck, Sarah wife of—Lymbry, and Mary of John Hanson.

John Chinnal bought Sarah Lymbry's part, 24 March 1695; Oliver Martin bought lady Clutterbuck's share, 5 Aug. 1696, and sold it to Chinnal, 4 May 1697; Chinnal at the same time purchased Hanson's third part. John Chinnal sold all these parts to

David Gansel Esq; June 19, 1703, who continued Lord of the Maner, and Patron of the Vicarage, till his death in February, 1753, when they descended to his son—William Gansel Esq; now a Major general.

The maner-house was purchased of Mr. Gansel, together with a padock and some land, by John Strange Esq; Solicitor General, afterwards knighted, and made Master of the Rolls; who improved that delightful seat with additional buildings.

The part of this parish that belonged to Peter de Valoines at the time of the Survey, was given by his great granddaughter Gunnora to the Nunnery of Haliwell in Middlesex; and confirmed to that House by K. Richard the First's Charter [E]. After the dissolution, K. Henry VIII. in 1540, granted these lands, called Croft, Howfield, Showfield, Les Harpe, and Haliwell, late belonging to Haliwell Priory, to Morgan Philips alias Wolfe (c). His son—Julinus Morgan, alias Wolfe, dyed 27 Octob. 1557.—Henry was his son and heir (d). This estate, we suppose, is now incorporated with others in this parish.

As is also another, that belonged to the Priory of Holy Trinity in London; and was confirm'd to them by K. Henry the Third's charter [F].

The Maner of MARKS.

There are many estates named Marks, probably from Henry de Merk, who was lord of Berdfield, Shortgrave, and Latton, in the time of K. Henry III. The Maner-house here, called Marks-Hall, is an old Building, now only a farm house.

This estate belonged to the Priory of St. Helen's, as appears from the Book of Alienations taken 36 Hen. VIII; 'Marks Maner and mess.' 'called le Marke with appert.' in the parishes of Laiton and Waltham-stow, belonging to the

(t) Inquis. 5 Edw. III.
(x) Inquis. 1 Mar. Sept. 17.
7 Jaco. May 31:
Mar. nu. 32. and Lett. pat. 12 Eliza.

(u) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII.
(y) Inquis. 39 Eliz.
(b) Inquis. 9 Jaco.

(z) Book of Pardons, Part 1. p. 157.
(a) Inquis. 4 and 5 Phil. and

[A] The Abbot, had leave, in 1247, to impark his Wood of Luyton, within the bounds of the Forest of Essex. Pat. 32 Hen. III. rot. 6.

[B] A rent seck, or dry rent, is where a man by deed passeth an estate to another, and reserves to himself and his heirs a certain rent, without any clause of distress in the deed.

[C] He had also Claybury lands in Berking; the maner, and hospital, of Newport; the maner of Great Easton, and

advowson of the Church; and Newhall in Asheldham Inquis. 1 Mar. See the other Volume.

[D] Arms of Rider. Azure, 3 crescents, or.

[E] — De dono ejusdem Gonnore [de Valoniis] villam de Luiton, cum omnibus ad ipsam pertinentibus. . . . Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 531.

[F] — Et similiter terram suam de Leitton, cum libertatibus quas inde habent per cartam prædicti H. regis Primi. Ibid. Vol. II. p. 82.

‘ Priory of *St. Helen’s*, in London, with all the ‘ mess.’ lands, hereditaments, and meadows in ‘ Walthamstow and *Laiton* aforesaid, belonging ‘ to it; and the Rectory of Walthamstow with ‘ appurtenances belonging to *Christ Church*, Lon- ‘ don, and the Vicarage of Walthamstow; sold ‘ to *Edmund Witbipol*.’

They were granted by K. Henry VIII, in 1544, to *Paul*, and *Edmund Witbipoll*, and their heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knights fee (*e*). *Paul* was a citizen and merchant-taylor of London. He dyed possessed of these, 3 April 1585, and was succeeded by his son and heir—*Edmund Witbipole* (*f*). He was afterwards knighted, and on the 7th of April 1601, he and *Frances* his wife alienated this maner of Marks to

James Altham Esq; afterwards created a knight, and constituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer 9 February 1606-7. He dyed 21 February 1616-7, possessed of the maner, farm, lands, &c. called *Le Marke* in *Leyton*, and *Walthamstowe*. His son and heir—Sir *James Altham* Kt. was then 29 years old (*g*). At the time of his decease, 15 February 1622, he left his son—*Sutton* very young; born the 28th of August foregoing (*b*). And he dying under age, 19 July 1630, his considerable estates, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 60. 488, 489, fell among his two sisters and coheirs: *Elizabeth*, then ten years old, and *Frances* nine (*i*). The eldest was married to *Charles Tryon* Esq; and the youngest to *John Vaughan*, Earl of *Carberry*.

The maner of Marks was afterwards in *David Gansel*; and now in—*William Gansel* Esq;

For the other branch of the *Altham* Family, seated at *Latton*, see in the other Volume, p. 487. &c.

The Maner of ROKHOLT,

took that name from the two Saxon words, *hroc*, *holt*, i. e. Rook-wood.

The site of the mansion house is near a mile south from this Church.

The ancientest owners of this maner upon record, after the survey, were the Families of *Bumpsted*, and *Fraunceys*.

William, son of *Robert de Bumsted Steple*, recognized a deed, wherein he had granted his Maner, with the appertenances in *Leighton*, called *Rockolte-ball*, to Sir *Richard de la Vache*, about the year 1284 (*k*).

In 1360, *Philip*, son and heir of *Robert Bumstede*, of *Stoke*, released to *Adam Franceys*, citizen of London, and *Agnes* his wife, and their

sons *Robert* and *Adam*, his right in this maner of *Rokholt-hall* (*l*).—Sir *Adam Franceys*, who dyed in 1417, held the maner of *Rokbolt-ball* of Earl *Warren*. *Agnes* wife of Sir *William Porter*, and *Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Charlton*, were his daughters and co-heirs [*G*]—*Margaret* his wife, held this maner in dowry, till her decease in 1444. As did

Agnes, wife of Sir *William Porter*. She dying in 1461, without issue, was succeeded by her sister *Elizabeth*’s son,

Sir *Thomas Charlton*. He held also this maner of Earl *Warren*, and dyed in 1465. His son—Sir *Richard Charlton* was attainted of high Treason, as mentioned above under *Chobhams* in *West-Ham* (*m*). Upon that attainder his estates coming to the Crown, K. Henry VII, on the 11th of March 1487, granted this maner to Sir *John Rysley*. He dyed without issue 13 March, 1512 (*n*).

And this maner thereupon reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. 28 Febr. 1513, gave it to

William Compton Esq; afterwards knighted. Upon his decease 30 June 1528, it came to his son—*Peter Compton* Esq; then but 7 years old (*o*). He was in wardship to Cardinal *Wolsey*, and dyed 30 Janu. 1543, before he came of age (*p*). His grandson—*William Compton* Esq; (afterwards summoned to Parliament) sold, in 1592, this maner of *Ruckehold*, alias *Ruckeholt*, and 7 cottages, 1 dove-house, 7 gardens, 150 acres of arable, 44 of meadow, 24 of pasture, 30 of wood, and 9s. rent, in *Laiton* and *Stratford Langthorn*, to

Henry Parvis, or *Parvis*, Gent (*q*); who dyed possessed of it 4 August 1593—He was a merchant that traded to Italy. By his wife, *Elizabeth Colston*, he left his son and heir—*Gabriel* (*r*), and other children. After his decease, his widow was remarried to

Sir *Michael Hickes*, Secretary to the great Sir *William Cecil*, Lord *Burghley* [*H*], who stood godfather to his eldest son, and named him *William* after his own name: Besides him they had another son named *Michael*, and a daughter, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *William Armine* of *Osgodby* Bart. Sir *Michael* having purchased *Rokholts* of one of *Henry Parvis*’s sons, made it the place of his residence, and dyed there 5 August 1612, aged 69. His widow dyed in February 1634, and they were both buried in the Chancel of this Church.—*William Hickes* Esq; of *Beverston*, eldest son and heir of Sir *Michael*, was created a Baronet 21 July 1619. Afterwards he was appointed Lieutenant of the Forest of *Waltham*, one of the Deputy Lieu-

(*e*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (1) P. Le Neve’s MSS. VIII. Sept. 24. Alienations, part 1. p. 223. (f) Inquis. 28 Eliz. (i) Inquis. 6 Caroli, Nov. 22. (m) Inquis. 5 Hen. V. . . 23 Hen. VI. . . 1 and 5 Edw. IV. (n) Inquis. 4 Hen. (p) Dugdale’s Baron. Vol. II. p. 402. (q) Book of

[G] Arms of *Fraunceys*. Per bend sinister, fable & or, a lion rampant counterchanged.

[H] Sir *Michael* had a younger brother, named *Baptist*, a mercer of London, knighted 1 July 1620; created a baronet, and afterwards, 5th of May 1628, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord *Hickes* of *Ilmyngton* in the county of *Warwick*; as also of Viscount *Camden* of *Camden* in *Gloucestershire*. He built *Hickes*’s-

hall in *St. John*’s-street. He left no male issue: *Julian* his eldest daughter was married to *Edward Lord Noel*, on whom was settled the title of Viscount *Cambden*, and whose posterity are Earls of *Gainsborough*. *Mary* the second daughter was wife of Sir *Charles Morison* of *Cashiobury*, whose daughter and heir, *Elizabeth* brought that estate in marriage to *Arthur Lord Capel*.

tenants of this County; and a Justice of Peace. For his Loyalty to K. Charles I. in the great Rebellion he underwent much trouble and danger. By his wife, *Margaret* eldest daughter of Lord *Paget* of Beaudefert, besides several children that dyed young, he had Sir *William Hickes* Kt. and Bart. Sir *Michael Hickes*, Kt. and *Letitia* married to Arthur Earl of Donegal.—He dyed 15 October, 1680, in the eighty fourth year of his age, and is buried in the old Chancel of this Church. He was succeeded by his eldest son—Sir *William*, who had been knighted by King Charles II, when he came to Ruckolds, and was entertained there at dinner after hunting in the forest, and became Baronet on his father's death. He married *Marthagnetes*, daughter of Sir *Harry Coningsby* of North-myms in Hertfordshire Kt. of the antient family of Coningsby, in the county of *Hereford*, by whom he had thirteen children; of which only Harry, Charles, and Margaret arrived to maturity. He was Deputy Lieutenant of *Essex*, lived seventy three years, and dying 22 April 1703, was buried in the chancel.—Sir *Harry Hickes* Bart. his son and heir, married to his first lady, *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir John Holmes, Vice Admiral of the Blue, which dyed 14 January 1705, in the 29th year of her age; having had 2 daughters, and 1 son; of which only one daughter survived her: his second lady was *Barbara* daughter of Joseph Johnson Gent. [I]. About the year 1720, Sir Harry sold this estate to

Benjamin Collyer Esq; brother-in-law to *Robert Knight*, cashier of the South-sea company. It was purchased of him by the Right Honorable Earl *Tilney*, for his eldest son Lord *Castlemain*, upon whose death it came to his next brother, the present Earl *Tilney*. It was a beautiful feat, standing near the place where the old house was, which Mr. Parvis above-mentioned built: But it hath been taken down some years.

Edward-Rowe Mores; Peregrine Bertie; and Edward Hillersden Esqres; Richard Trowbridge; Robert Willis; Samuel Guillim; Robert Petty; Israel Woollaston; John Cannick; Edward Wright &c. have also some lands here.

In this Village, which is a pretty retiring place, from London, are, and have been, several fine Houses. The most elegant, with beautiful gardens, &c. was that of the late Sir *Fisher Tench*. His father *Nathanael Tench* Esq; had 8 sons, and 3 daughters; and dying 2 April 1710, in the 79th year of his age, was buried here. *Fisher*, his only surviving son, was Sheriff of this County in 1712; created a Baronet, 8 August 1715, and dyed 31 October 1736, aged 63. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of Robert Bird Esq; he had 5 sons, and 4 daughters. Sir *Nathanael*, his eldest son, dyed 2 June 1737, aged 40.—*Jane*, Sir *Fisher*'s only daughter and

heir, was married to Adam Sowersby of Chesterfield in Derbyshire Esq; he dyed 5 June 1751, and she 18 May 1752.

The Forest-house, anciently belonging to the Abbot of Waltham, is finely situated.

Charities.

This Parish receives twenty shillings yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampston's gift above-mentioned, p. 15. and in the other Volume, p. 464.

Henry Archer gave by will in 1580, twenty shillings a year for ever, to such poor people as should be at the church in divine service on Whit-Sunday morning.

John Smith, late of this parish merchant, in 1656 founded an Alms-house adjoining to the Church-yard, containing 8 rooms for as many poor people; and endowed it with 20 l. *per annum* for ever, that each of the said poor people should receive 50 s. a piece yearly, to be paid them quarterly by the trustees.

Sir William Hickes gave, in 1702, 50 l. to the Poor. His widow added to that, in 1707, 20 l. on condition the whole sum of 70 l. should be applied to the purchase of land; the rent whereof should be distributed in bread yearly to the poor.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a body, and of north and south aisles, adjoining to both; all tyled. The body of the Church being very old and ruinous was rebuilt in 1658 or 1659; and the upper or north aisle then added. The steeple was built about the same time with stone and brick: In it are 3 Bells. The upper Chancel was built, about 1610, by Sir William Rider; and repaired in 1679, through the care, and partly at the charge, of the Rev. Mr. Strype.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn, by Giles de Montfichet, and confirmed thereto by K. Henry II. (s) [K]. The Rectory was afterwards appropriated to that Convent, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Abbot and Monks were patrons till their suppression. In 1545, both Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, were granted to the Lord Chancellor Wriothesly, with the maner of Leyton; from whom they passed to Sir Ralph Warren, and the rest, as mentioned above under the maner of Leyton [L].

The Vicarage house was rebuilt by the late Mr. John Strype, Minister of this parish, about the year 1677, with 140 l. 10 s. 0 d. of his own money, joined to the assistance and contributions of the parishioners. He was elected Preacher, or Curate, here in 1669, and continued so, without institution or induction, above 68 years, that is till his decease 13 December 1737 at the age of 94. This good man's learning and industry

(s) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 883.

[I] See the English Baronetage, edit. 1741. Vol. I. p. 341.—Arms of Hickes. Gules, a fesse wavy between 3 fleurs de lis, or. Crest. On a wreath a buck's head couped at the shoulders, or, gorged with a chaplet of roses, gules.

[K] . . . Ecclesias quoque de West hamma & de Leya de dono Gilberti de Munfichett. . . . Monast. Anglic. Vol.

I. p. 883.

[L] All the Tithes issuing out of the maner of Ruckholds, with appertinances, in Loughton, were about the year 1570 in Walter Morgan, who had license 3 October that year to alienate them to Ralph Bedwolfe, and others. Lett. pat. 12 Eliza.

were very remarkable, and well known, he having published thirteen Volumes in folio, and three Volumes in octavo, of History; wherein he was greatly assisted by Sir Michael Hickeys MSS. preserved at Rokholts. He published also some other things in Divinity (*t*).

A pension of 3 l. is paid out of the maner of

John Dubourdieu, M. A. 17 Janu. 1737-8, upon Strype's d. . . . David Gansel Esq;
Thomas Keighley, M. A. 13 July 1754, upon Dubourdieu's d. . . . William Gansel Esq;

6. L I T T L E I L F O R D,

lies south south-west of Great Ilford, between it, the two Hams, and Wansted; &c. having on the east the river Rodon.

In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to two Freemen; but at the time of the survey it was held by Goscelin Loremar [*M*].

In 1210 and 1211, Haluit de Sifrewast held Ylleford, for one knight's fee (*u*).

In 1234, this maner of Eleford, with other lands, and a market, were granted to Richard de Grey (*w*).

Afterwards it seems to have been granted to Stratford-Abbey, but by whom we cannot find: And was divided into the Maners of—Little Ilford—Beringers—and Rye-house.

About the time of the dissolution of the Monasteries, the Farm of the Maner of Little Ilford and Ray-house, was 17 l. 10 s. 8 d. The rent of assise of the maner of Beringers in Berking, 3 l. 17 s. 3 d. The rent of assise of the maner of Little Ilford, 1 l. 7 s. 6 d. And rent in Reyhouse, 11 s. 7 d. (*x*).

The 11th of February 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the premises to *Morgan Philips*, alias Wolfe, to hold of the King *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*y*).—*Julinus Morgan*, alias Wolfe, who dyed 27 October 1557, held the maner of Beringers, and *Ilford Parva*, and the maner of Ray-house, late belonging to Stratford-Abbey; and the advowson of this Church.—*Henry*, his son and heir, was but 2 years and 11 months old (*z*).—*Walter Morgan* had license 3 Octob. 1570 to alienate the maner of Rayhouse, with appertinances, to Ralph Bedwolfe, and others (*a*). This maner, and 2 tofts, 2 gardens, 25 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 20 of pasture, 50 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent, belonged in 1581 to

John Pelkington Gent. and Mildred his wife, who, by license, dated 2 Octob. that year, sold to—*Nicolas Fuller*; and Fuller, by license dated 2 April 1582, to—*Thomas Pearson*: this last, by license dated 7 June 1583, alienated it to

Israel Amice, it containing 3 messuages, 2 tofts, 1 mill, 3 gardens, 40 acres of arable, 6 of wood, and common of pasture in Berking. [See in the other Volume, p. 334.] The said

Low-Leyton to the Vicar; one pound of which he receives upon account of the poor of Lincoln, or Bourn, above-mentioned.

This parish is rated to the land tax at 2293 l.

Leyton Stone Chapel, after having been shut a great while, was opened in 1754.

Israel, and Thomasine his wife, alienated it again, in 1594, to

Robert Cecil Esq; and Thomas Owen, Serjeant at Law, and the heirs of Robert (*b*).

Some part of this estate was purchased of *Edward Earl of Oxford*, by *Robert Earl of Leicester*, who sold it to

Horace Palavicini Gent. He was afterwards knighted; and dyed 14 October, 1615.—*Tobias* was his brother and heir, who held Cranbroke of the King, as of his maner of Barking, and *Ray-house in capite* by knight's service (*c*). This estate hath belonged for some time to the *Wight* family, of Northamptonshire.

A L D E R S B R O K E,

is another Maner in this parish, named probably from the Alder trees that grow there in great abundance. The mansion house stands low, on the right hand side of the road from Ilford to London. It hath a paddock; and was greatly improved by the late Mr. Lethieullier.

To whom this Maner anciently belonged we cannot find, or even guess, unless it was part of the demesnes of Stratford Abbey in this parish.

It was in the possession of K. Henry VIII. having been purchased for him by *Cromwell* of one *Monoke*: a family of which name was at *Walthamstow*. Amongst the purchases made by Thomas Cromwell for the King, a list of which is preserved in the Treasury of the Exchequer, *Alderbroke* is mentioned as one, together with Hampton-court, St. James in the Field, Pishobury, and Weston in Hertfordshire, Copt-hall, and lands of the Earl of Northumberland. For these it is not likely his Majesty paid much money; most of them were Abbey-lands which *Cromwell* could pretty easily come at. Copt-hall in particular was given him by the Abbot of Waltham, in hopes by that sacrifice to save the rest of their possessions (*d*): and Woolsey's time was come to compound for Hampton-court, or any thing else.

Most probably it was granted by K. Henry VIII. to Sir *John Heron*, Treasurer of his chamber: For, his son and heir Thomas Heron dyed at Alderbroke, 17 March 1517, and was buried in this church (*e*). Sir John himself dyed 8 July 1521, holding Rowley-meadow in this parish of the Abbey of Stratford; the maners of Higham Bensted in Waltham-stow, and of Batells

(*t*) See his Life in Biographia Britannica, Vol. VI. and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 381.
(*w*) Cart. 19 Hen. III. m. 3.

(*z*) Inquis. 4 & 5 Phil. & Ma. May. 18. nu. 32.

nations, Part i. p. 216.

this church.

(*c*) Inquis. 13 Jaco.

(*x*) Certificate of the value of Abbies, p. 28.

(*a*) Lett. pat. 12 Eliz.

(*d*) T. Fuller's History of Waltham.

(*u*) Liber ruber, fol. 16.

(*y*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen.

(*b*) Book of alie-

(*c*) Epitaph in

[*M*] Terra Goscelini Loremarii. Hund' de Beventreu. Heroti tenere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis xxx acris minus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc ii carucate & dimidium hominum, modo i.

Tunc vii villani, modo iv. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Silva xx porcis, xx acre prati, modo i molendinum, & i piscatura. Semper valuit iv libras. Lib. Domesd. fol. 94. a. b. Tit. 64.

in Manuden; &c. but Aldersbrooke is not mentioned among the rest of his estates. However, it belonged to his son—Sir *Giles Heron* who dyed 8 July 1521 (*f*). And then to his son—*Giles*. The latter having the misfortune to be attainted for treason, on account of his refusing to acknowledge the King's Supremacy; this estate thereupon fell to the Crown [*N*].

K. Henry VIII. in 1535, granted to *Antony Knevett*, for his life, this maner of Aldersbrook, with a tenement thereto adjoyning called Draginsford and Naked-hall-grove, and Millfeld in Wansted.

The same King, 26 April 1544, granted to *Catharine Adington*, widow, and her son *Thomas*, this maner, and messuage, of Aldersbrooke, and a close of the same name, a meadow of 13 acres and 1 rood, 7 closes, and other parcels, in Little Ilford; the messuage called Draginsford, Hertfeild, 9 acres; and other fields in Wansted (*g*). *Thomas Adington*, in 1553, conveyed the premisses to

John Traves, and his heirs for ever. He dyed 19 Febr. 1569, possessed of the same—*John*, his son and heir, then aged 17 years (*b*), did, on the 20th of May 1578, convey them to

Henry Earl of Pembroke; who, 18 October 1580, conveyed them to

Nicolas Fuller, and his heirs. This *Nicolas*, and *Sarah* his wife, passed them to

Robert Earl of Leicester; who left them by will, 1 August 1587, to his natural son

Robert Dudley. He sold them, 9 November 1595, to

Edward Bellingham Esq; At the time of his decease, 31 March 1605, he held of the King *in capite*, by knight's service, this maner, or farm, of Aldersbrooke, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, in Great and Little Ilford, and Wansted: also the maner of Jenkin Maldon, and several estates in Suffex. His son and heir was—Sir *Edward Bellingham*, then aged 29 years (*i*). He dyed 24 January 1636, and was succeeded in his estates, by

Cecily, his uncle *Richard Bellingham*'s daughter, then wife of *Thomas West*, Gent (*k*). Their son,—*Henry West*, sold it, 26 July 1655, to

Henry Osbaston, or Osbaldeston. He dyed 29 September 1669, and is buried in this Church. [See above under Berking.] His son—*Francis Osbaston* Esq; [*O*] was High-Sheriff of this

County in 1678, and dying 22 April in that year, aged 32, was buried in this Church.—*Elizabeth*, his widow and executrix, sold this Maner and Estate to

Sir *John Lethieullier* Kt. The Family of Lethieullier was originally of Brabant.

Peter le Thieullier married *Agnes Covillet*, in 1490; and had by her *John*, who married *Jane Mesureur*; His son *John le Thieullier* of Valenciennes, was burnt for Religion during the regency of the Duke of Alva. By his wife *Catharine Goding* he had *John*, who married *Jane*, daughter of *John Trappe* of Tournay. From Valenciennes he removed to Cologne, and dyed there in 1593, leaving *John* his son and heir, born in 1591; and *Catharine*, wife of *Isaac Desbouverie*. He came into England with his mother, in 1605, and lived at *Great Ilford*, till the confusions and horror of our civil Wars, filled him with so much uneasiness, that he removed with his family to Amsterdam. After the Restoration, he returned, and settled at *Lewisham* in Kent, where he dyed in 1679, aged 88 years. By *Jane* his wife, daughter of *John La Forterie* of London, merchant, which dyed in 1693, aged 82, he had 7 sons, and 3 daughters. Sir *Christopher*, the second son, married *Jane Ducane*; was Sheriff of London in 1689; and dyed in 1690. *Jane*, the eldest daughter, born in 1629, was married to *James Bourkin*, of London, merchant.—*John Lethieullier* Esq; the eldest son, born in 1633, the purchaser of this estate, was Sheriff of London in 1674, and afterwards knighted. He departed this life in 1718, aged 86; having had by *Anne* his wife, daughter of Sir *William Hooker* Kt. to whom he was married in 1658, 3 sons, and 4 daughters. *William*, the second son, was married, first, to *Mary* daughter of *Nicolas Manning* a Hamburgh merchant; and afterwards, to *Salkeld*. *Anne*, one of the daughters, was married first to *John Deleau*, merchant, and next to Sir *William Dodwell*. The rest of the daughters, and one of the sons, dyed young, or unmarried.—*John*, the eldest son and heir, settled at Aldersbrook in 1693; took to wife, in 1695, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Joseph Smart* of Havering Kt. [*P*] and had by her 3 sons, *John*; *Smart*; and *Charles*; and 2 daughters, *Anne*, and *Elizabeth*. He departed this life 1 January 1736-7. *John* his eldest son being dead before him, he was succee-

(*f*) Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII. March 18. (*g*) Lett. pat. 36. Hen. VIII. 1544. (*b*) Inquis. 12 Eliza. May 25.
(*i*) Inquis. 3 Jaco. June 21. (*k*) Inquis. 13 Caro. June 30.

[*N*] The ancient family of the Herons, or Heiruns, were in former ages the warlike possessors of very large revenues in the county of Northumberland; part of whose Barony were the castles of Foord, Swinburne, &c. *William Heron* was father of Sir *John Heron* of Hackney, who rebuilt that church, and is buried in it. He married first *Elizabeth*, daughter of *John Rooper* of Kent, and had by her *John* of Barming, M. D. whose grandson was Sir *Edward Heron*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer: and Sir *Edward*'s son was *James Heron* of Pantfield. Sir *John*'s second wife was, *Anne*, daughter of *Griffith Read* of Wales, related to K. Henry VII. by whom he had Sir *Giles Heron*; that married *Cecilia*, daughter of Sir *Thomas More*, Lord Chancellor. He had by her, *Thomas*, who took to wife *Cecilia*, daughter of *Bartholomew Jekill* of Newington in Middlesex, but died without issue: and *Mary*, which had two husbands . . . *Horsley*, and . . . *Osborne*; but seems to have had no issue by either.

[*O*] This *Francis Osbaston* claimed, in the Forest of

Waltham, for himself and his heirs, the Maner of Aldersbrooke, a messuage in Little Ilford, called Aldersbrooke, and another in Wansted, with two hundred and twenty acres of arable, meadow, wood and pasture, in those Parishes; and to have waifs and strays within that maner; and coney and coney-borrows in thirty acres parcel of the maner and tenement aforesaid, lying on the north side of the great pool, now a beautiful canal; and to enjoy all the privileges of the Maner, which *Giles Heron*, or his ancestors had; with right of common in the waste of the forest, for himself and tenants; except in the fence month: And also competent and reasonable Estover of wood, for fuel, in the walks of East and West Henault, on the feasts of the Nativity of Christ and St. John the Baptist, yearly. Essex, Foresta de Waltham, Bundel 1 Clameorum, no. 37. 1691.

[*P*] She dyed 19 Novemb. 1724; having received so great a contusion in the head by being overturned in her coach, as occasioned her death.

ded by his second son—*Smart Lethieullier* Esq; who married, 5 Febr. 1725-6, . . . daughter of William Sloper Esq; of Woodhay in Berkshire, but dyed 27 August 1760, without issue. He was succeeded in his estates by his niece—*Mary*, only daughter of his next brother *Charles Lethieullier* Esq; Counsellor at law, by Mary sister of Charles Gore Esq; [Q].

Mr. Harcourt, and Mr. Thomas Cocksedge, have also some estate in Little Ilford.

Mr. Hide gave twenty shillings a year to the poor of this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is small, of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole leaded. A wooden cupola, contains one Bell. Mr. Lethieullier erected a burial place, adjoining to the Church.

This Rectory was in the gift of Stratford-Langthorn Abbey till the dissolution, when it

came to the Crown. In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the advowson of it to Morgan Philips, alias Wolfe, with the maners of Little Ilford, Beringers, and Rayhouse (l). Having been alienated in 1596, it was recovered in 1605, by Bernard Hide, and continued in that family till 1669. Then it came to Sir William Morley, Knight of the Bath (m): And hath been of late in the Wight Family, lords of the said Maners of Little Ilford, &c.

This small parish is rated to the land-tax at 361 l.

Thomas Newton, Rector of this parish from 1583 to 1607, was a man of considerable Learning for the time; and published *J. Lelandi Encomia Trophæa* &c. and several other pieces. He is interred in this Church (n).

Robert Blakeway,	B. A. 10	April, 1714,	upon Robins's	d. . . .	John Hill Esq;
James Finlay,	D. D. 30	July, 1736,	upon Blakeway's	d. }	William Wight Esq;
William Parker,	M. A. 25	July, 1751,	upon Finlay's	d. }	
William Leigh,	Cl. 11	March, 1762,	upon Parker's	refig. }	Henry Wight Esq;
John Chamberlayne,	M. A. 29	August, 1764,	upon Leigh's	d. }	

7. W A N S T E D

joins to the two Ilfords, and is separated from the parish of Berking by the river Rodon. Part of it stands high and very pleasant, having a prospect of the noble city of London.

The name seems to be formed from some of these Saxon words, *pan*, white, *panc*, a mole, *panc*, a field; and *stede*, place.

Here appears to have been a Roman *Villa*, or some little station. For, in the year 1715, as the then Sir Richard Child's gardeners were digging holes, for planting an avenue of Trees in the Park, on the south side of the lower part of the Gardens, they discovered a Tessellated Roman pavement. The owner would not permit it to be quite laid open: But by the fragments that were thrown up, they observed, That it consisted of small square *Tesserae* of brick, of divers colours, some red, some white, black &c. from one inch to a quarter of an inch square. Round it, there was a border about a foot broad, composed of red dies about three quarters of an inch square; within which were several Ornaments, wove into wreaths, and in the middle, the figure of a Man riding, holding something in his right hand. The Pavement was situated on a gentle gravelly ascent towards the north; and, at a small distance from the south end of it, was a spring, or well, of fine Water, now absorbed in a great pond. From this Well the ground rose gently towards the south, till it came to an exact level, which reaches a great way. On the very brink of this level, and about 300 yards directly south from the foresaid well and pavement, were the ruins of some brick foundations. Some years after, upon making further improvements, the workmen found many sherds of broken pots,

or fragments of Urns, of different kinds of earth, some brown, some white &c. but all of a coarse clay; many pieces of bricks, which proved there had been a building there; and many calcined human bones, teeth &c. There was found here a silver medal; and a copper one of the Emperor Valens; and another of copper, generally esteemed to be of the Constantine age.

Smart Lethieullier Esq; thought, that this was the *Mausoleum* of some private Family, whose *Villa* perhaps stood on the more elevated ground where Wanstead now stands. What date to appropriate to these Urns is difficult. The general opinion is, That Burning human Bodies was left off soon after the time of the Antonines, and Sepulture introduced in its place. But this must be understood to extend to the time of those Emperors who took the name of Antonini, and not be confined to the age of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus; since Anno 211, we read of the magnificent Burning of the Emperor Severus in this island: and Dr. Thomas Brown seems to be of opinion, not without good reason, that Burning was not totally laid aside, especially in the distant Provinces, till the full Establishment of Christianity amongst them.

Wanstede, with all its appertenances, was given by Alfric to St. Peter's Abbey at Westminster; and the grant confirmed by K. Edward the Confessor (o).

How this estate came from St. Peter's-Abbey to the Church of St. Paul's London, does not appear; perhaps by exchange for another, or by grant of some successor of the founder.

However, at the time of the Survey the Bishop of London held it; and his under-tenant was Ralph son of Brien [R].

(l) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. (m) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 346. (n) See Wood Athen. ed. 1721. Vol. I. col. 337. &c. (o) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 61.

[Q] Arms of Lethieullier. Argent, between a chevron, azure; three hawks heads coupées, vert.

[R] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Beuentreu. Wenestadam tenuit Sanctus Paulus, modo Radulfus filius

The Maner of W A N S T E D.

was many years holden of the Bishop of London by the families of *Hodeing* otherwise *Hodeng* and *Hofdene* [S]; and *Huntercombe*: mentioned in the other Volume, p. 277.

In the reign of K. Henry III, *Hugh de Hodeing*, son of *Ralph*, had in *Wansted* and *Hamme* 169 acres of arable, and 20 acres of meadow; &c. and feed for 200 sheep in the Forest; paying 2 s. for ward to the castle of *Stortford* (p).

Alice, daughter and heiress of this Sir *Hugh de Hodeing*, was second wife of *William de Huntercombe*, to whom she brought this and other estates [T]. At the time of his decease in 1271, he held in capite of the Bishop of London, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and rent of 20 s. per annum, to the castle of *Stortford* [V]; in *Wansted*, 18 s. and 2 d. of yearly rent; a capital messuage, 180 acres of arable, 27 of meadow, six and half of pasture and convenient commonage. He was patron of this living. — *Walter* was his son and heir (q). — *Christiana*, widow of *John Huntercombe*, which dyed in 1361, held this maner of *Wansted*, of the Bishop of London, by the service of 2 s. a year. — Sir *John Huntercombe* was their son and heir (r). And, at the time of his decease, in 1368, he held the maner of *Wansted*, and the Advowson of the Church, jointly with *Margaret* his wife, of the Bishop of London by the service of one Spar-hawk, or 2 s. and of the Abbot of *Waltham* by the service of 10 s. per ann. and of the Abbess of *Berking* by the service of 10 s. per ann. and of the Prior of *Holy Trinity*, London, by the service of 13 s. 4 d. per ann. and of the Prior of *Clerkenwell*, by the service of 13 s. 4 d. per ann. — *John* was his son and heir (s). In another Inquest taken in 1383, it is said, that *John Huntercombe* held, for his life, jointly with his wife *Margaret* still living, the maner of *Wansted*, of the Bishop of London, by the same service as above said: And one tenement called *Naked-hall* in *Wansted*, of the Abbess of *Berking*: And lands and tenements called *Sayes* in *Wansted*, of the Abbot of *Waltham*, by the service of 10 s. a year each. — *John Huntercombe*, was their son (t).

John Tattersall, of London Gent. who dyed in 1446, held the Maner of *Wansted*, and Advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, as of his castle of *Stortford*, by knight's

service — *John*, his son, was six years old (u). *Robert Tattersall*, Citizen of London, in 1449 gave his maner of *Wansted* by will to his wife *Anne*, then to his son *John* (w). From 1446 to 1457, *William Keme*, or *Kene*, and *John Torrell*, Esquires, presented to this living; as did *Ralph Hastings*, and *Anne* his wife in 1471, and *Sir Ralph Hastings*, in 1487 (x). From which we conclude that they were also Lords of this maner.

The said Sir *Ralph Hastings*, and *Anne* his wife, lords of the maner of *Wansted*, within the King's Forest of *Waltham*, having been disturbed in the enjoyment of a wood; common of pasture; and other liberties and privileges, which they possessed by reason of this lordship; upon their petition, K. Henry VI, in 1454, sent a mandate to his Justices itinerant for the Forests on this side *Trent*, to make inquisition (y).

Another lord, *Robert de Ploise*, Esq; made a claim for the privileges of this maner; but the time when he lived doth not appear. The claim was produced, 1 October 1670, before *Aubrey de Vere*, Warden and Steward of the Forest: being for view of frankpledge, perquisites of courts, with other usual privileges; and among the rest *Deodands*, in his Maners of *Wansted* and *Stone-ball*; a park pale in, of 300 acres in *Wansted* and *Barking*, with the stock of deer; and free-warren; and sole and separate fishery in the brook of *Wansted*: He claims liberty of felling trees on the waste, by view of the forester, both for necessary repairs of the houses belonging to this maner; and for firing; and of appointing a woodward for his own woods; and to drive the forest in his Maner once a year (z).

Sir *John Heron*, mentioned in the foregoing Parish of *Little Ilford*, in the reign of K. Henry VIII, had this estate, styled, "a great messuage, called *Naked-Hall* Hawe, [i. e. Court;] " and lands in *Wansted* and *Ilford*:" But, his Son — *Giles*, for refusing to acknowledge K. Henry the VIIIth's Supremacy, was forced in 1531, to give them up to the King (a).

In 1549, K. Edward VI. granted the Maner, and Park, of *Wansted*; North-mead containing 16 acres and a half; Dawson crofts, 8 acres; 50 acres of wood and pasture, and 24 acres of meadow called *Le Sayes*; and the advowson of the Rectory, to *Richard Lord Riche*, and his heirs (b). He dyed 12 June, 1566, possessed of this maner and advowson — *Robert Lord Riche*, his son and successor (c), had license, 7 February

(p) Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III. 42 Edw. III. (q) Inquis. 7 Ric. II. of London, Vol. II. Appendix I, p. 122. (r) Inquis. 25 Hen. VI. 33 Hen. VI. (s) Pleas of the Forest, 22 Car. 2. (t) Inquis. 9 Eliza. nu. 141.

(u) Inquis. 55 Hen. III. (v) Inquis. 25 Hen. VI. (w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 639. (x) Strype, as above.

(y) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. (z) Strype's Additions to Stow's Survey of London. (a) P. Le Neve's MSS. Claus. (b) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI.

Brian de Episcopo, pro i manerio & pro i hida. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate hominum, & iii villani. Tunc vii bordarii, modo viii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis, modo i molendinum. Semper i salina; et valuit xl solidos. Lib. Domeld. fol. 9 b. Tit. 3.

[S] Rad' de *Hofdene* & heredes sui habeant duos leporearios & quatuor brachettos ad capiendum leporem & catum. Canes sui non expediati sunt. Curias suas cum arcibus & sagittis, houseboto & bosais assartent in manerio de *Wanstede*, quieti de festis & auxiliis ward-penny. Hist. of the Forest.

[T] Particularly the maner of *Hofdenes* in Gr. *Maplested*, *Hodings* in *Gosfeild*, and an estate in *Hedingham Sible*. See in the other Volume, p. 277. 291. 379.

[V] This money for castle-guard of the Bishop's castle of *Waytemore* in *Stortford* in *Hertfordshire* is still paid from several estates in that neighbourhood, though the castle was pulled down by K. John in revenge for the Bishop of London's being one of the three, who, at the Pope's command, executed an interdict upon the whole Realm — *Sir William Capel*, ancestor of the Earl of *Essex*, having purchased *Hadham*, which was held of the Bishop by homage, fealty, and payment of 40 s. escuage, and 5 s. rent for castle-guard, refused to pay the latter. Upon a replevin brought by *Sir William* upon a distress for arrears, it was resolved, on a demurrer by the Judges, that though the castle be ruinous, yet the rent remains. *Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 154.

1577, to alienate this whole Lordship, with the Advowson of the Church and Rectory, to

Robert Dudley, the great Earl of *Leicester*, Knight of the Garter, and Governor of the Netherlands (*d*). He resided here, and made great additions and improvements to the House; after his decease, which happened 4 Septemb. 1588; his widow the Lady *Lettice Knolles*, that had been first married to *Walter Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, taking to her third husband,

Sir *Christopher Blount*; they had license, 2 December, 1589, to alienate this maner, and the advowson of the Church, to

Sir *George Carew* (*e*). On the 2d of March 1598, *Henry Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, who had married *Dorothy*, daughter of the fore-said *Walter Devereux* Earl of *Essex*; Sir *Christopher*, and *Edmund Blount*; and *Lettice*, wife of Sir *Francis Knolles*; had license to convey all their interest in the premises to

Sir *Charles Blount*, Lord *Montjoy*: to whom, *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, and *Frances* his wife; and *Robert Lord Riche*, and *Penelope* his wife, sister of the Earl of *Essex*, conveyed all their right in the same, 1 Decemb. 1598. And *John Croke*, Esq; 1 December 1603. This *Charles Blount*, Lord *Montjoy*, was created Earl of *Devonshire* 21 July 1603, and dyed 3 April 1606, without legitimate issue [*].

This estate coming to the Crown again, but by what means we are not informed, *K. James I.* gave it to Sir *Henry Mildmay* Master of the Jewel-Office both under him, and his son *K. Charles I.* He was younger son of *Humfrey Mildmay* of *Danbury* Esq; and grandson of Sir *Walter Mildmay* of *Aphorp* [*W*]. [See in the other Volume, p. 29.] Taking to wife *Anne*, daughter and coheir of Sir *William Holyday* Kt. Alderman of *London*, he settled upon her in jointure this Estate, then reckoned about 1000*l.* a year. But, for being one of *K. Charles I.*'s Judges, he was attainted, and his estates adjudged forfeited, and vested in the Crown (*f*). It is commonly said, that his son, *Henry Mildmay* of *Shawford* in *Hampshire* Esq; had divers suits to recover it, because it was settled on his Mother who was not guilty of *Treason*; but as it was not her paternal estate, and only a settlement of his father's, it was forfeited, and could not be recovered.

After the restoration, *K. Charles II.* gave this estate to his brother *James Duke of York*. The Duke granted, or sold it, about 1662, to

Sir *Robert Brooks*, who presented to the living in 1667; but, upon the distress of his affairs, he retired to *France*, where he dyed. Of his heirs it was purchased by

Sir *Josiah Child*, one of the most eminent Merchants in *England*, and the best acquainted with

Trade, as his valuable Book on that subject sufficiently shews. He was the second son of *Richard Child* of *London*, merchant, by *Elizabeth* daughter of . . . *Roycroft* of *Weston's-wick* in *Shropshire* Esq; and descended from the *Child* Family, for many ages seated at *Northwick*, *Poole-court*, *Shrowley*; and *Pencook* in *Worcestershire* (*g*). Sir *Josiah* was created a Baronet 18 July 1678, and dying 22 June 1699, in the 69th year of his age was buried in this Church, where a sumptuous Monument is erected to his memory. He was thrice married; his first wife was *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Boat* of *Portsmouth* Gent. by whom he had two sons *Josiah*, and *Richard*, who dyed infants; and *Elizabeth*, married to *John Howland*, of *Stretham* in *Surrey*, Esq; whose only daughter *Elizabeth*, was mother of his Grace, *John*, the present Duke of *Bedford*. His second wife was *Mary*, daughter of *William Atwood* of *Hackney*, merchant, widow of *Thomas Stone* of *London*, merchant. By her he had *Josiah*, knighted by King *William*, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Cook* Kt. but dyed 20 January 1704, without issue; and two Daughters, *Rebecca*, first married to *Charles* eldest son of *Henry Marquis of Worcester*, ancestor of the Duke of *Beaufort*; afterward to *John Lord Granville*; and *Mary*, married first to *Edward Bullock* of *Falkborn* in *Essex*, by whom she was mother of the late Rev. *Richard Bullock*, Rector of *Stretham* in *Surrey*, and Vicar of *Christs-Church*, *London*; remarried to . . . *Hutchinson* Esq; His third wife was *Emma*, daughter of Sir *Henry Bernard* of *Stoke* in *Shropshire*, widow of Sir *Thomas Willoughby* of *Wollaton* in *Nottinghamshire* [*X*], by whom Sir *Josiah* had two sons, *Bernard*, who dyed unmarried, 5 June 1698, and—*Richard*, who succeeded his brother *Josiah* in the title of Baronet. He married *Dorothy*, only surviving daughter and heir of *John Glynne* of *Henley-Park* in *Surrey* Esq; by *Dorothy* daughter of *Frances Tylney* of *Rotherwick* Esq; and by her, who dyed 23 February 1743, had three sons, *Richard*; *John*; *Josiah*: and two daughters, *Emma*, married to Sir *Robert Long* Bart. and *Dorothy*. He was one of the Knights in Parliament for this Shire from 1710, to 1722, and from 1727 to 1734. On the 17th of April 1718, he was created Baron of *Newton*, and Viscount *Castlemaine*; and advanced, 11 January 1731-2, to the title of Earl *Tylney*. By an act of parliament passed 24 March 1734, his Lordship's eldest son, and his heirs, were enabled to assume the surname of *Tylney*, by reason of the large estate which devolved to his wife, Lady *Tylney*, as heiress to *Anne Lady Craven*, daughter of *Frederick Tylney* of *Rotherwick* Esq; This *Richard Earl Tylney* dyed in March 1749-50: and *Richard*, his

(*d*) Book of alienations, Part i. p. 276.
11. & 13 Car. II. c. 15.

(*e*) Book of Pardons, Part i. p. 274.

(*g*) See *J. Lodge's Peerage of Ireland*, Vol. II. p. 127.

(*f*) Statut. 12 Car. II. c.

[*] He cohabited with *Penelope Lady Riche* above-said during her husband the Lord *Riche's* life and was even married to her; after having had by her five natural children, *Charles*, *Montjoy*, *St. Johns*, *Elizabeth*, and another daughter.

[*W*] He was one of the representatives in parliament for *Harwich*, in the 3d parliament of *K. James I.* for *Westbury* in the 4th parliament of the same king; and for *Maldon* in the several parliaments of *K. Charles I.* His Lady dyed 12

March 1656. But he survived the Restoration. See Statute, 12 Charl. II. c. 11. & 13 Char. II. c. 15.

[*X*] She dyed 17 October 1725; at which time it was said, she was nearly allied to so many of the prime Nobility, that eleven Dukes and Dutcheses used to ask her blessing. And it was reckoned, that above fifty great Families would go into mourning for her.

eldest son, being dead before him without issue, he was succeeded in titles and estates by the second son—*John*, the present Earl Tylney.

WANSTED-HOUSE, the Seat of this noble Family, (with a View of which his Lordship hath been pleased to adorn this Work,) for Situation, Building, Waters, Gardens; and the hereditary command of the Forest, may be said to exceed any in England. And was intended to be made still more magnificent, by Wings raised with colonades answering to the grandeur of the front.

The Maner of CANN-HALL, or CANONS-HALL,

Did anciently belong to the Prior and Canons of the *Holy Trinity* in London; and from them took the name of Canons-hall. That it belonged to them, appears from a composition made between the Convent, the Patron, and the Rector, about the tythes of this lordship of Cann-hall, and confirmed by William de Sancta Maria Bishop of London, under his seal 5 Septemb. 1207; By which composition, the Prior and Canons were to receive the tythes of this estate, and to pay to the Rector of Wansted yearly one quarter of fine wheat, and one quarter of oats, at Michaelmas (b).

This estate becoming vested in the Crown at the dissolution, Qu. Mary granted, in 1553, the maner of Cannon-hall, *alias* Canne-hall, with appertenances in Wansted and West-ham, to *John Strelley*, citizen and vintner of London, and Anne his wife, and the heirs of the said John (i): To hold *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee. He dyed 29 August 1559; leaving his son and heir—*Nicolas*, aged 22 years (k): who held the same at the time of his decease in 1611; and his heir was his daughter

James Pound, M. A.	11 July 1707, upon Hankey's d. [r].	.. Sir Richard Child, Bart.
Thomas Juson, M. A.	1724, upon Pound's d.	.. Richard Earl of Castlemaine.
Ric. Goodere, B. L.	5 Septemb. 1750, upon Juson's d.	.. John Earl Tylney.

8. W A L T H A M - S T O W,

lies between Wansted and Woodford, and the river Ley,

The name is derived from the three Saxon words, *Pealð*, a wood or forest, *ham*, a village, or habitation, and *stowe*, place: The last syllable being added to distinguish it from the three other parishes of the same name in this County; namely Waltham Holy-Cross, and Great, and Little Waltham. [See in the other Volume, p. 82.] In records it is written these other various ways, Walcamstowe, Welcamstow, Welcomstowe, Walkehamstowe, Walkhampstowe, Walkampton, and Wilcumeftou.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 639. (i) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. 1553. (k) Inquis. 2 Eliz. March 16. (l) Inquis. 9 Jaco. (m) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 431. 433. (n) Chronic. Saxon.

[r] Mr. James Pound was Chaplain to the English Factory at Pulo-Condore, in the East-Indies; and very narrowly escaped with his life, when that Factory was cut to pieces in the year 1705: at which time he irretrievably lost many curious Papers and Observations of his own. Several Astro-

Cecilia, then wife of *Humfrey Cardinall*, of Great Humby in Lincolnshire, aged upwards of 40 years (l).

Richard Boothby, and Thomas Woolhouse Esqrs; were possessed of this estate in 1635.

It belonged in the beginning of this century to *William Colegrave* of St. Giles's in the Fields, Esq; the Maner being about 65 l. *per annum*, and the Farm 105 l. And afterwards to his son—*William Colegrave* Esq;

The Nunnery of Clerkenwell in Middlesex had one mark's yearly rent in this parish, issuing out of the third part of Wanstede, with the service of the same; granted thereto by Henry Foliot, and Lecia his wife, daughter of Jordan, son of Ralph, son of Brian, founder of that House.—And Abraham de Wanestede gave them also the Mill of Wanstede, and Melegrave, or Mill-grove, near the same (m).

A good House in this parish, pleasantly situated, with an estate; and Gardens consisting of 30 acres; belongs to *Humfrey Bowles* Esq; It was built, about the year 1690, by Sir Francis Dashwood, father to Lord Despenfer. From him the estate passed to Sir Orlando Bridgman, who had married one of his daughters. Sir Orlando sold it to Mr. *Gough*, grocer in Bread-street, and the latter sold it again to *Matthew Wymondesold* Esq; of whom it was purchased by *Humfrey Bowles* Esq;

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1179 l.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, stands near Wansted House; and was new built, chiefly by the liberality of the late Richard Earl Tylney. There is also a new Steeple; where before was but a wooden Spire.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Wansted. It hath a fine Glebe of 76 acres.

It belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign to Waltheof, son of Earl Siward, by Elfreda daughter of Earl Aldred, both Earls of Northumberland (n). Waltheof being a man of eminent qualities, and submitting to the Conqueror, was restored to his paternal estates, and to his Honors. However, he was one of those Noblemen whom K. William somewhat distrusting, took along with him into Normandy, in 1067, that they might attempt nothing in his absence. His jealousy was not groundless: For, two years after, *Waltheof* engaged with several English noblemen and malecontents; harrassed and cut off the Normans in their quarters; and when an army of Danes invaded the Kingdom, they were

nomical Papers of his; as accounts of Eclipses, of the Moon, of Jupiter's satellites, and the like, are inserted in the Philosophical Transactions. See the Abridgment of them, Vol. IV. p. 278, 303, 307, 308, 318, 320, 334. and Vol. VI. i. p. 221.

joined

joined by this Earl among the rest. The Danes were bought off by the King, but not without granting them this condition, that he should pardon and even reward the *English* noblemen who had appeared in arms against him. In consequence of that, he conferred on *Waltheof* the Earldoms of Northumberland, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and gave him his niece Judith, daughter of his half sister Maud by Lambert Earl of Lens in Artois (o) [Z]: yet, in 1075, *Waltheof*, and others, at a marriage feast, plotted to depose him: *Waltheof* revealed this design, yet *William* recalled his promise of a pardon, and caused *Waltheof* to be beheaded at Winchester. The common voice of writers attribute his death to his wife's instigation, who lived not well with him, and had more mind to another husband (p). She was possessed of this Lordship at the time of the Survey [A]. *Waltheof* left two daughters [B]; Maud, married to Simon de St. Liz, who had the Earldom of Huntingdon; *Alice*, otherwise called *Judith*, was married to *Ralph de Toeni*, of Flamsted in Hertfordshire, to whom she brought this maner of Waltham-stow, from him called *Waltham-Stow-Toni*. Besides which there were three other Maners, or reputed Maners, in this parish; namely,—The Maner of Waltham-Stow Beandick, or Francys, otherwise Low-hall.—The Maner of Higham-Bensted. And that of Salisbury-hall.

There are also the following Hamlets in this parish; Hou-street; Wood-street; Marsh-street; Clay-street, and Chapel-end.

The Maner of WALTHAM-STOW-TONI; some time called High-hall; and that of WALTHAM-STOW FRANCIS, otherwise Low-hall, seem to have been at first but one; and to have remained united a considerable time.

Ralph de Toenio, or Toni, who married *Alice*, or Judith, daughter of *Waltheof*, was son of *Ralph*, Standard-bearer to K. William at the time of the Conquest. He had two sons, *Roger*, and *Hugh*; and several daughters (q).—*Roger*, the eldest son and heir, had for his first wife a daughter of the Earl of Henault; for his second a daughter of the Earl of Leicester. He dyed in 1162, leaving by his second wife —*Roger*, his son, very young. To him succeeded —*Ralph de Toni*, most probably his son, who was in arms with the rebellious Barons against K. John. But, afterwards in 1232, was constituted by K. Henry III. one of the Generals of the English forces then quartered on the confines of Wales (r). He held the maner of Welcomestowe by the service of attending the King

in his proper person, when his Majesty went upon any warlike expedition (s). Undertaking a Voyage to the Holy-land in 1239, he dyed at sea (t). *Petronill*, his widow, claimed the third part of this maner, but had something else given her by the King in exchange (u). Their son and heir—*Roger Tony* held the maner of Welcomstowe of the King in capite (w). He firmly adhered to K. Henry III. at the battle of Lewes, where he was taken prisoner, and the Barons seized his castle of Kirtling. Departing this life in 1277, he was succeeded by his son—*Ralph*; and he by his son—*Robert*, who held this maner of Wolcamstowe of the King in capite, by the service of half a knight's fee (x). He dyed in 1309, and his heir was his sister.

Alice, then widow of Thomas de Leyborn. Her second husband was *Guy de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick; who in her right held this maner, of the King, as of the Barony of Robert de Tony. By him she had two sons, Thomas, and John; and five daughters. After his decease, which happened in 1315 (y), she gave 500 marks for license to marry *William la Zouch* of Ashby in Leicestershire (z). This *William la Zouch*, of Mortimer as he is styled in the record, held for life, by the custom of England, after the decease of his wife *Alice*, this maner of Wolcamstowe; as of the right and inheritance of *Thomas de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick: and dyed in 1337 (a) [C]. Upon his decease,

Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, came into this estate. He dyed of the plague at Calais 13 November 1369, at which time he held this maner of Welcomstowe of the King; and had purchased the reversion of the maner of Welcomstowe Bedyk, which Maud wife of Simon Franceys enjoyed for her life (b). He had seven sons, and nine daughters.—*Thomas de Beauchamp*, the second surviving son and heir, succeeded his father. But, by the artifices of K. Richard the second's evil counsellors, this Earl being condemned to dye, in 1396, his estates were forfeited, and given away; and these maners of Welkehampstowe, and Low-Hall, in particular, to

William de Scrope Earl of Wiltshire, in special tail, and to his heirs male (c).

But the Earl of Warwick being restored to his honors and estates upon the accession of K. Henry IV, he held, at the time of his decease, 8 April 1401, the Maner of Welcomstow-Tony, and the Maner of Welcomstow-Franceys, of the King as of the Honor of Bologne. *Margaret*, his widow, held the same in fee-tail till

(o) Chronic. Saxon. sub annis. Orderic. Vital. p. 522. 534. Ingulph, p. 66. 70. 72. Will. Malmesb. p. 104. & Roger de Hoveden, p. 454.—457. edit. 1601. (p) Ingulph, p. 72. &c. (q) Will. Gemmeticen, p. 268. 312. Orderic. Vital. p. 501. 813. (r) Mat. Paris, p. 244. (s) Testa de Nevill. (t) Mat. Paris, p. 489. (u) Placita 25 Hen. III. craft. Mic. rot. 21 dorf. (w) Inquis. 48. Hen. III. (x) Inquis. 3 Edw. II. (y) Inquis. 9 Edw. II. (z) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 469.—471. (a) Inquis. 11 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 43 Edw. III. (c) Rot. pat. 21 Ric. II. pars prima.

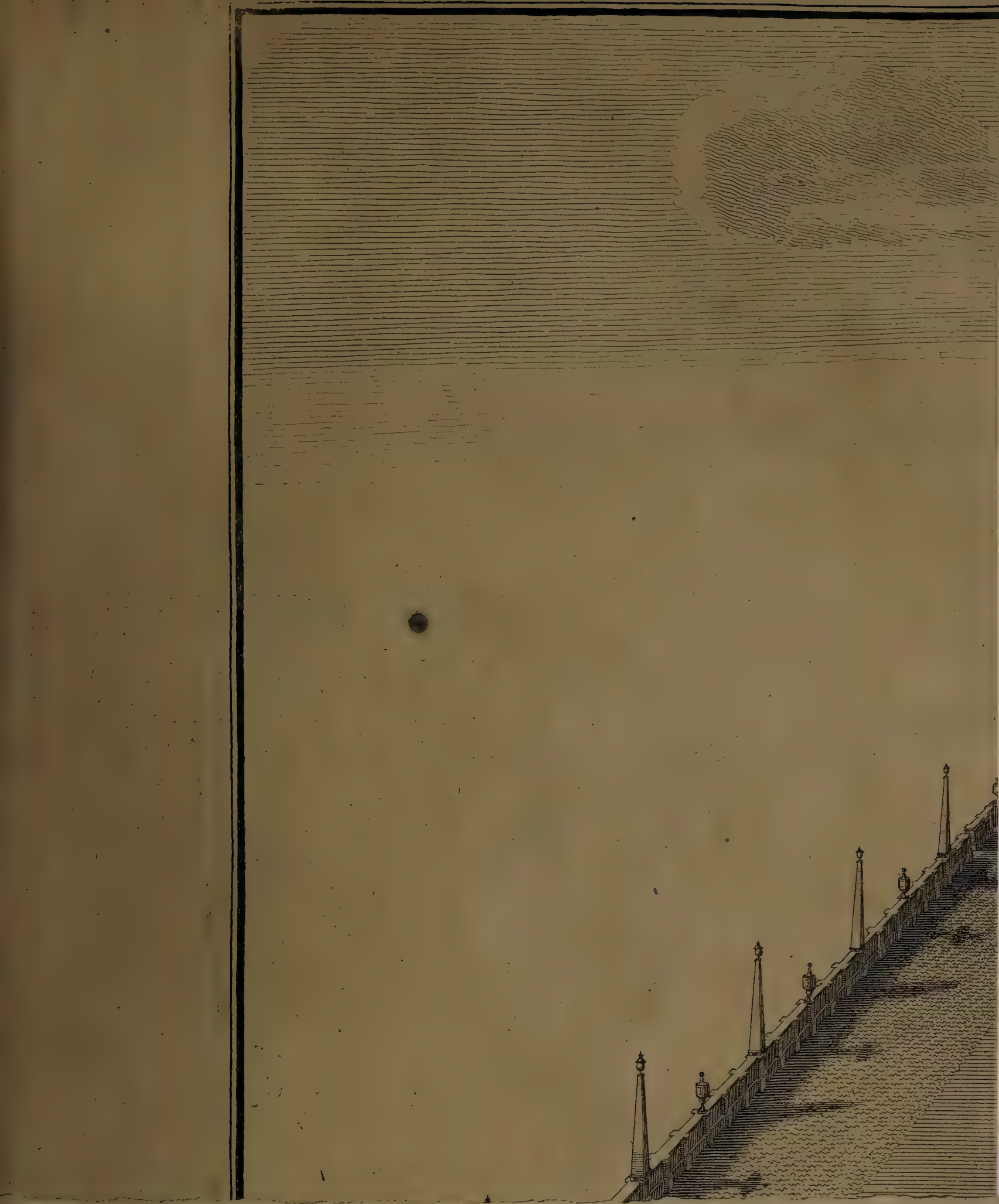
[Z] — Ut firma inter eos amicitia perduraret. Orderic. Vital. p. 522.

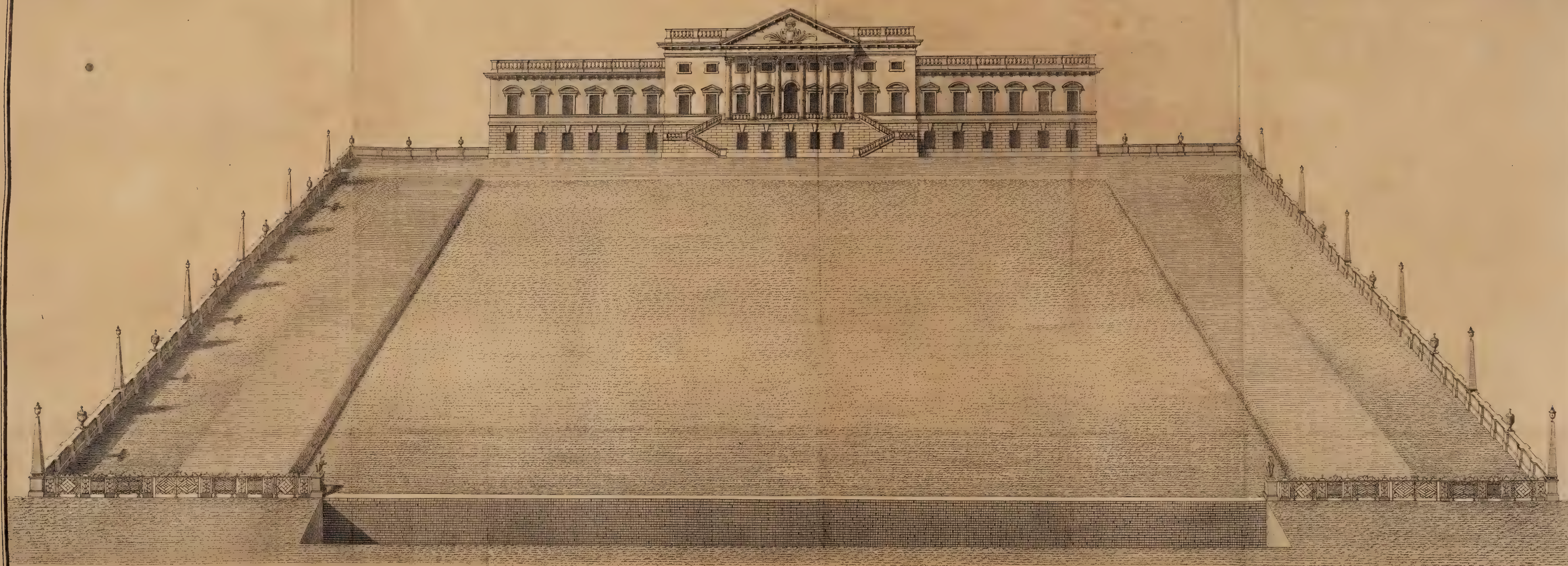
[A] Terra Judith Comitisse. Hund' de Beventreu. Wilcumbestou tenuit Wallef Comes T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro x hidis & dimidio. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xv carucate hominum, modo xxii. Tunc xxv villani, modo xxxvi. Tunc i bordarius, modo xxv. Semper iv servi. Silva ccc porcis. Lxxx acre prati. Pastura de viii solidis. Semper i molendinum. Tunc vi piscine, modo i. Modo viii

animalia, i runcinus, xxxv porci, lx oves, xx capre. Tunc valuit xv libras, modo xxviii libras, & ii uncias auri. Lib. Domefd. fol. 92. a. Tit. 55.

[B] William Gemmeticensis says, he left three daughters. Lib. viii. c. 37. But Orderic Vitalis affirms, he left only two daughters. . . . duas filias speciosas. . . . p. 522. See Vincent, p. 248.

[C] He, and his wife *Alice*, claimed Free-warren &c. in Welcomstowe. Placita Forestæ, 17 Edw. II. rot. 55.





WANSTEAD HOUSE (belonging) to The Right-Honourable the EARL of TYLNEY.

15 30 45 60 75 90 105 120 135
Scala di Braccia 135 a Panno Fiorentino per la presente Facciata

her decease 22 Janu. 1406 (d). Their son and heir—*Richard de Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick, held also these Maners at the time of his decease 30 April 1439 (e). As did his son—*Henry*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 11 June 1445, leaving—*Anne*, his daughter and heir, only two years old; but she departed this life 3 Janu. 1449 (f). Whereupon his estates, and these *two Maners* in particular, were divided between his two sisters; *Elianor* his sister by the father but not by the same mother; and *Anne* his own sister both by father and mother.

Elianor had the Maner of *Waltham-stowe-Tony*; and dyed possessed of it in 1467. She had two husbands, *Thomas Lord Roos* of *Hamlake*, and *Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerset*. Her heir was her grandson *Edmund Roos* (g).

Anne, the other sister of *Henry* the last Earl of Warwick, then wife of *Richard Nevill*, Earl of *Salisbury*, had the Maner of *Waltham Stowe Franceys*; and the title of Earl of Warwick was confirmed to him, and to the heirs of the said *Anne*. How this *Richard*, the King-Maker as he was called, lost his life in the Battle of *Barnet*, in 1471, and what distresses his widow thereupon became exposed to, may be read in our Historians (h): all her vast inheritance being by authority of Parliament taken from her, and settled upon her two Daughters, *Isabel* wife of *George Duke of Clarence*, and *Anne* wife of *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, two brothers of *K. Edward IV.* as if she herself had been naturally dead.

After the death of those two daughters, *K. Henry VII.* having a mind to this noble inheritance, he caused it to be restored to the said *Anne*, by act of Parliament in 1487, with power to alienate the same, or any part thereof: But not with purpose that she should enjoy it, as it seems; for, 13 December the same year, by a special feoffment, and a fine thereupon, she conveyed it wholly to the King, entailing it upon the issue male of his body, with remainder to herself and her heirs. The particulars of this noble estate are in *Sir William Dugdale* (i).

But, before this act, the maner of *Walkhamstowe*, called *Lowe-hall*, had been granted to *John Hugford*, who held it of the King by an entire Barony, as of the Honor of *Bologne*, and dyed possessed of it, 6 Decemb. 1485 (k).

The Crown becoming possessed of these two Maners, made distinct and several Grants of them.

For instance, *K. Henry VIII.* 14 May 1520, granted to *John Jennyns*, the maner called *Walkamstow Frauncys*, alias *Low-hall*, formerly part of the possessions of *Anne Countess of Warwick*, for 21 years, at the rent of 15 l. 3 s. 4 d. and 3 s. 4 d. of advance. The same day he granted to *John Heron*, the maner of *Waltham-Stow-Tony*, or *High-hall*, in *Walkamstow*, parcell of the lands called *Coperceners-lands*, for 21 years, at the rent of 48 l. 3 s. 4 d. (l).

Feb. 5 1527, he granted the maner called *Walthamstowe Frances*, alias *Low-hall*, to *John Lynsell*, and his heirs male; part of the possessions of *Anne Countess of Warwick* (m).

The same King, in 1544, granted the maner of *High-hall*, alias *Walkhamptow-Tony*, to *Paul Withipole* and *Edmund* his son, and their heirs: And also the Advowson of the Rectory and Vicarage; the maner of *Mark*, and a messuage called *le Mark* in *Layton* and *Walthamstow* (n).

This *Paul Withipole* [mentioned above under *Leyton*] had license, 20 Febru. 1545, to pass away this maner, with *Helbrynks* 16 acres, and *Bakers marsh* 4 acres, to

Sir Ralph Sadleir, Clerk of the Hanaper (o). On the 10th of September 1546, *Sir Ralph* gave up this Maner, then worth 90 l. per annum clear, to *K. Henry VIII.* in exchange for lands of greater value (p).

In 1550, *Walcambestowe*, alias *Lowhall*, was held by *Ralph Saunder*, and *Laurence Wennington*, in free socage (q). *Qu. Mary*, in 1553, granted the maner of *Highall*, alias *Walcombe-stow Tony*, alias *Walkhamptowe Fraunces*, alias *Lowe-hall*, alias the maner of *Higham Bempsted*, alias *Higham Bempsted*, alias *Higham-hill*, to *Thomas Heron*, and his heirs; to hold in capite by the 20th part of a knight's fee (r).

The 27th of July 1583, *Qu. Elizabeth* granted the Maners of *Higbe-hall*, and *Lowe-hall*, alias *Walthamstowe Tony*, and *Walthamstowe Fraunces*, to *Theophilus Adams*, to be held of the maner of *East Greenwich*, by fealty, in socage.—And, in 1592, she granted the Maner of *Walthamstow Frances*, alias *Low-hall*, to *Will. Tipper* and *Robert Dawe* (s). But these men, *Adams*, *Tipper*, and *Dawe*, were Hunters after concealed Lands, and procured many and large Grants under that pretence; which we have frequently observed did not stand good.

Previous to these Grants, the *two Maners* of *Waltham-Stow Tony*, and *Waltham-Stow Franceys*, had been separated.

The Maner of *WALTHAM-STOW-TONY*, appears, in *Qu. Elizabeth's* time, to have been in the Family of *Manners* Earls of *Rutland*. For *Edward Earl of Rutland*, by license dated 26 May 1575, alienated that maner, and 60 messuages, 60 cottages, 30 tofts, 60 gardens, 60 orchards, 1000 acres of arable, 500 of meadow, 1000 of pasture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, 200 of marsh, 100 of moor, 40 s. rent, and common of pasture, in *Walkampton*, or *Walkamstowe Tony*, to . . . *Juliana Holcroft*, widow, and her heirs.—And this maner was said, afterwards, in 1587, to be held in capite (t). The Earl of *Rutland's* alienation must have been to lead to the use of some trust: especially as he had married *Isabel*, daughter of the said *Juliana* by her husband *Sir Thomas Holcroft*. For—*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, dyed possessed of this maner of *Waltham-stowe Tony*, and *High-hall*, 12 April 1591, which she held

(d) Inquis. 2 Hen. IV. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 236—238. & Inquis. 8 Hen. IV. Hen. VI. (f) Inquis. 24 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 247, 248. 304. (g) Inquis. 7 Edw. IV. Hall's Chron. fol. 218. a. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 306, 307. (i) Baronage, Vol. I. p. 307. (k) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Novemb. 4. (l) Pat. 12 Hen. VIII. pars. 1. (m) Pat. 19 Hen. VIII. (n) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (o) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (p) Account of lands exchanged between Sir Ralph Sadleir and K. Henry, p. 156. (q) Book of Alienations, p. 271. (r) Lett. pat. 2 Mar. (s) Lett. pat. 25 & 34 Eliza. (t) Book of Alienations, Part i. p. 272.

of the Queen by knight's service. She had been married to Sir *William Cecil*, son and heir of Thomas Earl of Exeter; and left by him her son and heir—*William Cecil*, Lord Rosse, Ham-lake Trusbutt, and Belvoir, eleven months and fifteen days old (*u*); who dyed in Italy 27 June 1618, without issue.

George Rodney Esq; was possessed of this Maner in 1635. Very soon after, it belonged to *Charles Maynard* Esq; Auditor of the Exchequer, who settled here. He was the third son of Sir Henry Maynard, Kt. and brother of William, the first Lord Maynard. [See in the other Volume, p. 432.] He dyed 19 November 1665, having had, by Mary his wife daughter of Zeger Corfellis, of London, merchant, whom he married in November 1633, four sons, and two daughters. The sons were Charles, who deceased 3 June 1665, aged 31, and unmarried; Henry, who dyed an infant; *William*, baptized 6 Octob. 1641; Henry, baptized 4 Aug. 1646, afterwards an eminent Spanish merchant, and a special Benefactor to this parish. The two daughters were, Mary, who deceased 20 Janu. 1663, at the age of 20 years; and Anne.—*William*, the third, but eldest surviving son and heir, was created a Baronet 1 February 1681, and elected one of the Knights of the Shire for this County in 1685. By Mary his wife, daughter of William Baynbrigg Esq; citizen of London, he had, William; and Charles; who both dyed infants; another *William*; and *Henry*: and three daughters, Mary, wife of Sir William Scawen Kt. Jane wife of Edward Eyre Esq; and Elizabeth, of Edward Stafford,—Sir *William*, the eldest surviving son, dying a bachelor, 25 Decemb. 1715, was succeeded by his next brother—Sir *Henry*, then an eminent Merchant at Aleppo, who came and resided here, and was chosen Verdurier of the Forest in 1725. He departed this life 16 Novemb. 1738, leaving, by Catharine his wife, daughter of George Guntur of Racton in Suffex Esq;—Sir *William Maynard* Bart. the present worthy possessor; who succeeded to a considerable estate on the death of his uncle Sir Charles Guntur Nicholl, K. B. He married Charlotte, second daughter of Sir Cecil Bishopp Bart. of Parham in Suffex, (now deceased) by whom he has, Charles, Anne, William, and Henry.

This Maner is very extensive, and holds a Court-leet and Court Baron annually on Whitsun-tuesday; the landed estate is not very considerable, as estates now are. The Courts are kept at Toni-hall, a spacious brick House in

Shernall street, about a quarter of a mile south-east from the Church. For when a purchase was made of the Maner, the Maner-house and a few fields were left out: so that *High-ball* is now only a handfom brick farm house, standing about a mile and a half from the Church.

As for the Maner of WALTHAM-STOW FRAUNCES, alias LOW-HALL, it was granted to *Thomas Argall*, mentioned above, under Berking, p. 3. At the time of his decease, 15 August 1563, he held this Maner of Walkamstow Fraunces, as it is there called, of the Queen, as of her maner of East-Greenwich.—*Richard* was his son and heir (*w*).—*Thomas Argall* Esq; who dyed 4 March 1604, held also this maner of Walkamstowe Francis, alias Lovehall. His brother—*John* was his heir (*x*).

The last heiress of the Argall family was married to John Greene of Dover-street, London, Esq; he was jeweller to K. William, and a Justice of Peace, and dyed 1 June 1718.

This estate belonged afterwards to . . . Bofanquet Esq; and, upon his decease, in 1765, descended to his son—*Samuel Bofanquet* Esq; of the Forest-house in Low-Leyton.

The Maner house, called Low-hall, stands about a mile and a half south-west from the Church.

HIGHAM BENSTED Maner.

The mansion house stands about a mile and a half north-west from the Church; above the river Ley, on a Hill, or rising ground, from whence it has an extensive prospect over the marshes into Middlesex and Hertfordshire. From its situation it received the name of *Higbam-bill*, and the addition of *Bensted* from some of its ancientest owners. Part of it is now pulled down, and the rest converted into two dwellings.

This estate belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Haldan, a freeman; and at the Survey was held by Peter de Valoines [D]. His great granddaughter Lora brought it in marriage to Alexander de Balliol.

Afterwards, from the reign of K. Edward II. to that of K. Henry VII. it was part of the possessions of the *Bensted* Family in this County: John de Bensted having purchased it of Alexander de Balliol. [See in the other Volume, p. 495.] [E].

The purchaser of this estate, *John de Bensted*, at the time of his decease in 1323 [F], held in Wolcomestowe 1 messuage with a garden, 100

(*u*) Inquis. 41 Eliza. & Milles Catalogue of Honor, p. 985. 3 Jaco.

(*w*) Inquis. 5 Eliz. (*x*) Inquis.

[D] Hecham tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Haldanus liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio, & pro v hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Tunc viii villani, modo x. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Semper iv servi. Silva ccc porcis. xviii acre prati. Tunc iii piscature & dimidium, modo nulla. Tunc i bordarius, modo xv animalia, & i runcinus, & xxxvii porci, & ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo, iv libras & x solidos. . . Et quando recepit hoc Manerium non invenit preter i bovem, & i acram feminatam. Et de his vhidis, quas superius dixi, unam tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. que huic manerio addita est tempore Regis Willielmi, et valebat T. R. E. x solidos, modo xx. Et hoc tenet Willielmus

de Petro Valonienfi. Lib. Domefd. fol. 78. b. 79. a. Tit. 36.

[E] Besides this maner, the Bensted Family had in this County, the maner of Little Parndon, two parts of the maner of Gr. Stambridge, and lands in Raureth. Inquis. 50 Edw. III.—Their chief estate was Benington in Hertfordshire. See Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hist. of that County, p. 343.

[F] This John de Bensted, was constituted one of the Justices of the Common Pleas in 1310, and had summons to Parliament 8 Edw. II. among the Barons of this realm. He was employed in Scotland upon the King's service in 1314, and 1320. And in 1317 appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of a peace between K. Edward II, and Robert de Brus. Chauncy, as above.

acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 8 of pasture, and 2d. ob. rent, of the Abbot of Great Waltham, by the service of 4s. *per ann.*—*John* was his son (y): whose son and heir—*Edmund* alienated this maner to Robert de Morle, and William de Playford, and their heirs. But his widow Maud enjoyed for her life, 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 8 acres and a half of meadow, and 7 acres of pasture, in this parish; reversion to—*John de Bensted*: so that Edmund's alienation was not valid (z). This John de Bensted dyed in 1368, at which time he held in the vill of Walthamstowe, in the Hamlet of Higham, a tenement called Waterhall, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the maner of Benyngton, by knight's service: And a tenement called Benstedes in the same Hamlet; in which there was a capital messuage, and several parcels of land (a) [G].—*John* his son and heir, dyed in 1376. His brother, and successor,—*Edward de Bensted* (b), was one of the Representatives for the County of Hertford, in the Parliaments 7, and 20 Richard II, and 1 Henry IV. and Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1400 (c). He dyed in 1432, holding this maner of Heigham-Bensted of the King, *in ca.* by the service of half a knight's fee.—*Edward*, or Edmund, his son and successor, was then 44 years old (d) —Joane, widow of Sir *Edward Bensted*, had a life estate in this maner till her decease in 1448 (e). Then it came to—Sir *John Bensted*, who dyed possessed of it in 1471, leaving—*William*, his son and heir (f). He dyed in September 1485; and his heir was his aunt

Helen Bensted, aged 50 years (g). On the 23d of November 1493, she had license to alienate this maner to William Sutton, John Rishe, and others (h); One of these other purchasers we have reason to suppose was

Sir *Thomas Lovel*, who held a Court here 25 Novemb. 1494.

Sir *John Hiron* had this estate in 1521 (i). His son—*Giles Heron*, Esq; mentioned above under Little Ilford, and Wansted, who married *Cæcilia* daughter of the great Sir Thomas More, was afterwards owner of this estate. He being attainted of high-treason, and his lands thereupon escheating to the Crown, K. Henry VIII leased this maner to

Cuthbert Hutton Esq;

But Qu. Mary, 23 July 1554, restored this estate to *Thomas Heron* Gent. eldest son of *Giles* (k). May 20 1566, this Thomas, and Edmund, and Joane, Heron had license (l) to alienate the

maner of Higham-Bensted alias Higham-hill, to

Thomas Rowe Esq; afterwards knighted; and Lord Mayor of London in 1568. He dyed 2 Septemb. 1570, and was buried at Hackney. By Mary his wife, daughter of Sir John Gresham, born 17 August 1523, he had several children.—*William Rowe* Esq; his third son, born 22 Decemb. 1545, succeeded him in this estate; and dyed 29 June 1596 [H]. His wife was, Anne, daughter of John Cheyne of Chesham-Bois Esq; born 24 August 1558, which dyed 24 January 1638; by whom he had John, born 5 May 1581, and William born in September 1585, both knighted. Sir *John*, the eldest son, having no issue, sold this Maner to his father-in-law, Sir Reginald Argall, of whom it was purchased by the second son—Sir *William Rowe*; that dyed 27 Decemb. 1667. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Potts of Cuddington in Buckinghamshire Esq; and had by her *Robert*, born 29 Janu. 1625, who dyed 1 March 1671, without issue; and—*Cheyne*, Barrister at law. This last, after his mother's death, in 1672 got this estate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of . . . Stone, by whom he had several children, and dyed in 1702.—*William Rowe* Esq; his eldest son, also a Barrister at law, dyed 27 or 28 Novemb. 1727. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Whistler Cl. and by her he had William, Elizabeth, and Wilhelmina.—*William*, the son and heir, dyed in April 1739; having had, by Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Marshall, Gent. William; Whistler; and Thomas.—*William*, the eldest son, an Apothecary, married Anne, daughter of . . . Ceorner, and had by her, William; Charles; Charlotta [I].

Some years ago this estate was purchased by *Richard Newman* Esq; High-Sheriff of this County in 1762.

He sold it again to *Antony Bacon* Esq; one of the representatives in parliament for the Burgh of Aylesbury: who is building a very handsome brick House in the northern part of this parish, near Woodford-Wells.

The Maner of SALISBURY-HALL,

took that name from Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury. For Sir *Thomas Tirwhitt*, who dyed 6 April 1522, held of that Countess, the maner of Salisbury-hall, in Waltham-Stowe. His son and heir was—Sir *Thomas Tirwhitt*, then 40 years old (m). This is the

(y) Inquis. 17 Edw. II.

Edw. III.

Edw. IV.

pat. 2 Mar.

Aug. 29.

(c) List of Sheriffs.

(g) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII.

(l) Lett. pat. 8 Eliz. and

(z) Inquis. 7 & 8 Edw. III.

(d) Inquis. 11 Hen. VI.

(b) Lett. pat. 9 Hen. VII.

Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 186.

(a) Inquis. 42 Edw. III.

(e) Inquis. 27 Hen. VI.

(i) Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII.

(m) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 50

(f) Inquis. 11

(k) Lett.

[G] They are thus enumerated in the Inquisition: sixty two acres in the field called the Brache, 12 acres in Shepecote brache, 5 acr. in Clerkiscroft, 15 acr. in Aldrichfield, 16 acr. in Thorncroft, 8 acr. in Ladicroft, 14 acr. in Langlond croft, 12 acr. in the Doune. At Bolismere, 1 acre and a half, at Nortefeld 8 acres. At Hikemanfeld, 12 acres. Smythouland, 11 acres. Rediscroft, 2 acres and a half: Widemead, 8 acres. In Hoggeford marsh, 1 acre; in Siwardstone marsh, 2 acres and a half; Bolismere, 1 acre; Brock pasture, 2 acres; and 5 acres of pasture under the capital messuage; Steppytel pasture, 1 acre and a half; le greene lane pasture, 1 acre; and 1 acre of wood: And 10 s. rent of assise. Holden of the

Abbot of Waltham, and the Earl of Warwick. Inquis. 42 Edw. III.—Such a particular description of an estate is very uncommon in those early times.

[H] He held the maner of Heigham Bensted, with appertinances; a waste, or common, containing 400 acres of furze and heath, and a wood in Waltham-Stow, late parcel of this maner. Inquis. 38 Eliza. Aug. 21.—Sir Richard Argall, who dyed in 1611, held the maner of Higham-hills, and a waste called Higham-bushes. Inquis. 10 Jaco.

[I] Arms of Rowe. A chevron, with three plates, or bezants, between 3 trefoiles, 2. 1. Crest. A Hart's head couped; on the neck a crescent.

first time we find it mentioned by that name, and as a distinct Maner in this parish.

Whether, upon the Countess of Salisbury's attainder it fell to the Crown, we cannot discover. But Qu. Mary granted, among other things, to Sir *Thomas White*, this maner, late parcel of the possessions of Robert Tirwhitt (*n*).

In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted to *Robert Symons* the maner of Salisbury-hall in Waltham-stow, with appertenances; and Bradfeild, 4 acres; Little Goldsmith land, 4 acres; little Horse leaze; 5 acres; Rowdons field, 13 acres; and a fishery, with the profits of the osiers from Longers lane to Fleetmouth (*o*). Robert Symons granted, by license, 2 March, 1593, this maner, and 40 acres of arable, 35 of meadow, 160 of pasture, and 30 of wood, to William Nightingale.—And again, 2 March 1596, he passed to Edward Aldred, for the proper use of him the said Robert, this maner, 100 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 56 s. 8 d. rent in Waltham-Stowe (*p*). And dying 1 January 1623, was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Symons* (*q*).

It belonged afterwards to—*Edge* Esq; who gave it to

Richard Skeldon, a corn-meter in London. Upon whose decease without issue, it came to

Rice Fellows Esq; and now belongs to his nephew—*Fellows*, a minor.

Salisbury-hall stands about a mile and a half north from this Church; in Chapel-end, in a lane leading from Claystreet towards Chingford-Church; being the last House on the left hand. It is old and mean.

The following persons have also some estates, and lands in Waltham-stow.—*Francis-John Tyfen*; *William Sheldon*; and *Thomas Pigot*, Esquires; *Mr. Henry Moor*; *Thomas Wetenhall*; *Joseph Freeman*; *Charles Dumbleton*; *Antony Todd*; *Robert Phipps*, *Thomas Trueman*; *Joseph Eyre*; *John Rigg*, &c.

The Charitable Benefactions

to this Parish are many and great, being as follows, according to the order of time.

William Hill, Vicar, who dyed in 1487, gave one acre of the In-mead.

Sir George Monox, Sheriff of London in 1509, and Lord Mayor in 1514, built Alms-houses on the north side of the Church-yard for thirteen poor people, 8 men, and 5 women; with an apartment for a Free-school. And by his will, dated 1 June 1541, for their maintenance settled on Trustees, an estate in Mark-lane London, then computed of the yearly value of 50 l. To be employed in this manner; salary to the School-master, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. the weekly allowance to the poor, 7 s. 7 d. to them for coals, 5 l. Pension to the Parish-Clerk, 26 s. 8 d. For a commemoration on the anniversary of his death 5 l. 13 s. 4 d. Out of the residue of the estate he provided for the perpetual repair of the School and Alms houses, also of the north aisle of this Church, and the Chapel thereto adjoining, erected by him. He also rebuilt the Church-

steeple; and made a causeway over the Marshes to Lock-bridge, in the way to London. He dyed 9 February 1543, and is buried in the aisle of his own erection.

Edward Alford Esq; son of *Roger*, one of *Sir George Monox's* trustees, settled, in 1567, on the Alms-houses a rent-charge of 9 l. *per annum*.

Robert Rampston Esq; 2 August, 1585, gave Forty shillings a year to the Poor of this parish. [See under East, and West Ham, and Leyton &c. and in the other Volume, p. 464.]

Thomas Colby, Mams Priest, in 1609, gave his estate for the use of the Poor; which in 1635 was laid out in the purchase of Hell-Brinks in this parish, the rent to be distributed yearly on St. Thomas's day.

William Conyers Esq; settled, in 1623 on some of his lands, a Rent-Charge of 7 l. 10 s. *per annum*, to be distributed in bread by equal portions to twelve poor persons each Sunday in the year.

Richard Garnet, Gent. 2 November 1625, charged his farm in Marsh-street with three pounds *per annum*, to be distributed to the Poor in bread, on the 24 Sundays after the beginning of November yearly.

Thomas Camul, in 1642, gave 2 acres in Broomfield, and 4 inclosed acres called Priors croft or Honey Corn field, in this parish; appointing the profits to twelve poor persons in penny loaves on each Sunday, and the residue to the poor in money on Christmaseve.

In 1650, the Parishioners purchased sixteen acres, in Winds beach field in this parish; the profits whereof for the yearly relief of the poor for ever.

Edward Corby, of London, Cook, gave, 5 April 1674, a messuage and lands, then rented at Seven pounds a year, for the use of the poor; and another of three pounds *per annum*, for a sermon and entertainment on the 20th of May for ever.

Robert Orler Gent. appointed, 3 February 1697, the foundation of a Free School; since settled in Low-Leyton, and made common to seven Boys of this and as many of that parish.

In 1705, *Antony Compton*, Gent. bequeathed money to buy a rent of twenty shillings *per ann.* for the use of the poor.

In 1714, *Mr. Thomas Turner* gave 130 l. to be laid out in a purchase of land; the profits to go to the poor in bread every Sunday.

Sigismund Trafford Esq; born, in 1643, in Capworth-street within the true bounds of this parish; in acknowledgment thereof, gave, in 1723, a clear rent charge of ten pounds a year, payable every Michaelmas, out of Grange-hill farm in Tid St. Giles's in Lincolnshire.

Mr. Edmund Wise gave, in 1734, five pounds a year to this parish, in free-lands in Low-Leyton, to keep in good repair his family-tomb on the South side of the Church.

But the most considerable Benefactor was *Mr. Henry Maynard*, merchant, second son of *Charles Maynard* Esq; born here in 1646, and who

(*n*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. 21 Jaco. Sept. 9. (*o*) Pat. 32 Eliz.

(*p*) Book of Alienations, Part 1 p. 224. (*q*) Inquis.

died in 1686. By his will dated 18 Novemb. 1686, he gave to this parish, for a purchase of lands for the Minister, 400 l. [for his better maintenance and support, and for preaching a sermon every Sunday in the afternoon, and every St. Thomas's day, and on the day of his death, yearly for ever.]—Also, For a purchase, to the use of the Master of the Free School, 200 l. for his better maintenance, and for reading Prayers in the church on every Sunday, and teaching eight poor children.—For the purchase of lands, 300 l. the profits whereof, after sermon on St. Thomas's day, and the day of his death (which was 27 November, 1686,) to be distributed amongst the poor and real necessitous inhabitants of this parish.—And for the payment of 10 s. to the Clerk of this parish for his attendance at sermon on the 27th of November, and for a ring to each of the Churchwardens, for distributing then his Charity, 50 l. He also bequeathed 50 l. for the repair of the Free-school here; and a legacy for the repair of the Church, as we shall presently mention. Accordingly an estate of 1000 l. purchase, and of the yearly rent then of 50 l. was purchased in 1690, and settled in 1706, to answer all and every of the said Legacies.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a body and two aisles. The body, and south aisle both of Church and Chancel, are leaded; as is also the north aisle of the Church. But the Chancel, with the north aisle of the same, are tiled [K]. A square Tower of Stone contains 6 Bells.

Mr. Henry Maynard bequeathed 100 l. for repairing and beautifying this Church; and 50 l. for a piece of Communion-plate.

This Church, as well as the lordship of the place, belonging to Ralph de Toni above-mentioned, he gave two parts of the Tithes to the Abbey of Conches in Normandy, founded by his father Ralph. His wife Alice surviving him, gave the other two parts of the Tithes, with this Church, in 1108, to the Priory of the H. Trinity, otherwise called Christs-Church, near Aldgate in London: And this grant was confirmed by their son Roger de Toni [L]. The Prior and Canons of H. Trinity having bought of the Monks of Conches the two other parts of the Tithes [M], got the whole con-

firmed to themselves about the year 1200, by the Bishop of London, and a Vicarage ordained here: Of which Tithes and Rectory, and of the Advowson of the Vicarage, they continued possessed till their dissolution, in 1531, when they came to the Crown (r).

This Rectory, styled and reputed a Maner, and the Advowson of the Vicarage, were granted by K. Henry VIII, in 1544, to *Paul*, and *Edmund Withipoll*, and their heirs; to hold *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee; They presented to the Vicarage from 1552, to 1576 (s).

Sir *Reginald Argall* died 20 December 1611, possessed of this Maner, Rectory, and Church, and the Advowson of the Vicarage; with divers pieces of land belonging to this Rectory, containing by estimation 60 acres; holden of the King *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee.—*John* was his brother and successor (t).

Afterwards this estate was dismembred. *The Maner* of the Rectory came to *Richard Cooper* Esq; who gave it to his sister *Elizabeth*, that left it by will, in 1708, to *Fanshawe* of Comb in Somersetshire Esq; It now belongs to *Joseph Fell* Esq; and is leased to Mr. *Watson*. The Rectory house is down.

The *Tith* of corn and hay was some time ago in . . . *Masfall*; and now in *John Asgill* Esq;

The Advowson of the *Vicarage* was sold, in 1600, by Sir *Edmund Withipole* to Sir *Reginald Argall*, and *John* his brother, above-mentioned (u). The latter alienated it to Dr. *Henry King*, afterwards Bishop of *Chichester*; from whom it passed to his son—*Henry King* Esq; and from him to his two daughters and coheiresses, one wife of *Edmund Wyndham* Gent, and the other wife of Mr. *Isaac Houblon*. These conveyed it, about 1690, to

John Conyers Esq; from whom it hath descended to his grandson, . . . *John Conyers* Esq;

In this Church there was a Chantry founded by *George Monox* Gent. the same, we suppose, as Sir *George* above-mentioned, valued, at the suppression, at 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year. And in the certificate of Chantries it is said, that this Town was then 'a great Town, having yn yt to the ' number of 360 houseling people.'

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 4014 l.

(r) P. Le Neve's MS. Collect. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 634, 635. Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 80. (s) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & Newcourt, p. 637. Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. Aug. 20. & Inquis. 28 Eliza. (t) Inquis. 10 Jaco. July 22. (u) Book of Alienations, Part I. p. 271.

[K] The north aisle of the Church was built by Sir *George Monox*, and bears his name; as doth the South-aisle, that of *Thorn*, from a citizen and merchant taylor of the name, who either built, or contributed to the building of it. *William Lee* was a considerable benefactor towards the roof of the Church.

[L] Roger's Confirmation was in these words. * Roberto Dei gratia Lond' Episcopo &c. Rogerus de Toenia salutem. —Quia ego Rogerus filius Radulfi de Toenio confirmo & donum quod mater mea Adeliza fecit Ecclesie Sancte Trinitatis London' & scilicet Ecclesiam Sancte Marie de Wulcomsto ex integro, exceptis ii partibus Decime de dominio quas habent Monachi de Castillione tantum in eodem manerio &c.

* L

cum incremento, ex dono Matris, dimid' virgate terre, & unius acre prati &c. pro anima patris mei Radulfi, & Hugonis fratris mei qui apud prefat' Ecclesiam sepultus est. Testibus &c. —Ex autographo in Cur' Recept' Scacc'. Bag of London Diocese.

[M] The Abbey of Conches first leased their two parts of the Tithes here for ever to the Priory of the H. Trinity, for the yearly rent of 25 s. —And afterwards, in 1240, released and quitted all their right to the said rent, for the sum of 22 marks. P. Le Neve's MSS. —This Abbey of Conches is sometimes styled the Abbey of St. Peter of Chatillon, because it stands in Chatillon, a suburb to Conches.

Edmund Chishull, B. D. 1 Septemb. 1708, upon Barker's d. [N]. . . . John Conyers, Esq;
 Samuel Collins, M. A. 18 May 1733, upon Chishull's d. Edward Conyers Esq;
 Tho. Wetenhall, M. A. 2 Janu. 1759, upon Collins's d. John Conyers Esq;

9 W O O D F O R D ,

was so named from the *Ford* in the *Wood*, or Forest, where now is Woodford-bridge. This Parish was one of the seventeen Lordships with which Earl Harold endowed his Abbey of Waltham-holy-cross, and was confirmed to that Monastery, with all its lands and appertenances, and liberties [O], by K. Edward the Confessor, in his charter, in 1062 (*w*).

The Canons of Waltham held it at the time of the Survey [P]. And when K. Henry II. converted the Secular Canons here into Regulars, in 1177, he confirmed *Wodeforda* to them; as did K. Richard I. with the Church, by his Charter dated 18 September 1198 (*x*).

Among other Liberties belonging to this Abbey, they were permitted to assart their lands in Wodford, and many other places; and enclose them with a ditch and low hedge; that they might take of their woods at their pleasure; to have the forfeitures and assarts of their own men; to hunt the fox, hare, and cat in the forest; that their dogs should not be expediated; as is shewn more at large in the Description of the Abbey, under the next parish (*y*).

The Maner, and Church, of this Parish continued in the Abbot and Monks till their dissolution 23 March 1540; at which time the Farm of Hill-house was lett for 30 l. a year: the rent of assise of the free and customary Tenents, was 4 l. 7 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. Perquisites of Court, 4 l. 7. 7 d. New rent, 2 l. 8 s. (*z*).

In 1545, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner with appertenances, 10 acres of meadow, lands called Elbury, and Hall-grove 18 acres and 3 roods, and the Advowson of the Rectory of Woodford, to *John Lyon*, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of the said John; to hold *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*a*). K. Edward VI, in 1547, having got this estate of John Lyon, citizen and Alderman of London, in exchange for other lands in Lincolnshire, gave it to

Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton and Say; who by license, dated 28 November 1553, alienated the Maner of Woodford and Hill-house to

Robert Whetston (*b*). This Robert was of London, and having married Margaret, sister and coheir of Francis Bernard of Suffolk, had by her—*Bernard Whetston*, father of—*Sir Bernard Whetstone* of Woodford. This last had three wives, 1. *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of John Calybut of Castle acre in Norfolk Esq; by whom he had, Bernard, Calybut, Dorothy, Mary, Anne, and Brigitta. But no issue is recorded by his 2 d. and 3 d. wives, which were 2 *Anne*, daughter of . . . Whalley, widow of Giles Paulet, fourth son of William Marquis of Winchester, remarried to Richard Bellingham Esq; and, 3 *Mary*, widow of Richard Bellingham of Newtimber in Suffex Esq;—*Bernard* his eldest son, married Margaret daughter of the same R. Bellingham, by whom he had Bernard; Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Stepney, Kt. Jane, wife of Jonathan Whetstone of Bernack in Northamptonshire Esq; Frances, wife of John Foy, Gent. Thomasina, and Barbara: And dying 16 August 1624, was succeeded by his son—*Bernard*, then upwards of 40 years of age (*c*).

After him, according to the best information I can obtain, it belonged to Lady *Rowe*, I presume widow of Sir *Thomas Rowe*, because both Sir Thomas and his Lady lye buried in the chancel here, without monument or inscription. Lady Rowe sold the estate to

Sir Benjamin Thorowgood Lord Mayor of London in 1685, and *Richard Thorowgood*, his son, conveyed it about the year 1707, to

Sir Richard Child, late Earl *Tylney*. His Lordship kept the Maner, but sold the maner-house to *Christopher Crow* Esq; He married Charlotte, eldest daughter of Edward-Henry Lee Earl of Litchfield, widow of Benedict-Leonard Calvert, Lord Baltimore: She dying 22 Janu. 1720, was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a most curious monument. Mr. Crow having procured an act of Parliament in 1727 to enable him to sell this House, sold it to

(*w*) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. of the Abbey, (a) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. Pardons, part I. p. 286. & Lett. pat. 1 Mar.

(*x*) Ibid. 16.

(*y*) Forest Rolls, 5 Edward I.

(*z*) Valuat.

(*b*) Abbey-Lands exchanged with the Crown. Book of

2 Caro. Apr. 4.

[N] This learned person, Mr. Chishull, was Fellow of Corpus-Christi College in Oxford; and having a grant of the Traveller's place from that Society, he sailed from England 12 September 1698, and arrived, the 19th of November following, at Smyrna, where he was Chaplain to the English Factory till February 10 1701-2.—He published, 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ Christianam Æram antecedentes; Ex primariis Monumentis Græcis descriptæ, Latine versæ, Notisq; & Commentariis illustratæ. Accedit Monumentum Latinum Ancyranum.' Lond. 1728. fol. A continuation of this, in a larger Volume, which he styled 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ ex Inscriptionibus Græcis, &c.' was intended by him: but he did not live to finish it. He published also, 'A Charge of Heresy maintained against Mr. Dodwell's 'Epistolary Discourse &c.' 1707. 8vo. And two Aflize Sermons, in 1713. And, in 1747, the learned Dr. Mead published his 'Travels in Turkey and back to England.' fol.

[O] Wodeforda, cum omnibus ad se pertinentibus cam-

pis, pascuis, pratis, silvis & aquis. . . . Monast. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 12. . . . The bounds of their territories in this parish, as described in the Monasticon, were, 'From Angrices burn, or brook, to the Baldernens Hatch; and from thence to the King's Hatch, and from the King's Hatch to Angrices burn again.' lb. p. 12. The brook called here Angrice, seems to be that which runs between this parish and Chingford, and so on to Hale End and Salisbury-hall. The two Hatches, or low Gates in the Forest, mentioned here, are at present unknown.

[P] Terra Canonicoꝝ See Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Beventreu. Wdefort ten' semper Sancta Crux, Tempore Regis Edwardi, v' hid' Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xiiii carucate hominum, modo viii. Semper xiiii villani. Silva d porcis. xxvi acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc iv bordarii, modo viii. Tunc iv servi, n' odo nullus. Tunc i animal, modo vii. c oves. A porci. xl capre. Semper valuit c solidos. Lib. Domeld. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

William Hunt Esq;

The Custom of the Maner of Woodford is *Borough-Englisch*. Whence this should arise, that the youngest son inherits, is hard to account for. However, it prevailed greatly in the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*; and without question was the Custom of that part of the country, whence these came [2].

Buckhurst, alias Monken-hill, Monket-grove, and 20 acres called Maggot, in this parish, and Chigwell, belonged to Stratford-Abbey. After the suppression they were granted by K. Edward VI, in 1547, to *John Lyon*, and Alice his wife, as the Maner here; To hold Buckhurst *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: and the Grove of the Honor of Windsor (d). Sir John Lyon, dyed possessed of the same 7 Septemb. 1565. He was Lord Mayor of London in 1554. — *Richard Lyon*, his brother Henry's son, was his heir. He departed this life 17 March 1579, leaving — *Henry* his son and heir, aged 27 years (e).

The following persons have also Lands, or Estates, here, Peter Eaton; Peter Godfrey; and Thomas Godfrey; Esqres. Mr. Robert Jones; Marton Rockliff; John Moxon; Robert Foster; Charles Collyer, Mr. Edward Green; Samuel Baker &c.

At Woodford-Row Richard Warner Esq; has a fine Garden, with a Labyrinth, adorned with several Greek inscriptions, and other curiosities.

This Parish partakes of Robert Rampston's Benefaction, so often mentioned above; being twenty shillings a year.

The Church, dedicated to St. Margaret, consists of a body and north and south aisles. The Chancel hath only a vestry on the north side. In the Tower are 6 Bells.

This Rectory hath always been appendent to, and gone with, the Maner.

The Parish of Woodford is rated to the land-tax at 1850l.

Woodford-Wells were formerly in repute, as purgative, and good for many illnesses; but are now entirely neglected.

Before I dismiss this Hundred, I shall observe, That there is within the circumference of it about 500 acres of Marsh-land, adjoining to the River Thames, and parted from Kent by that River; which, notwithstanding, belong to the Parish of Woolwich, and are rated, and pay taxes, as parcel of that Parish. How to account for it, is not easy; unless it appeared, that the River Thames had altered its course, and formerly ran on the north of this marsh-land. There formerly stood on it a Chapel of Ease, of which the foundations are visible, and some few Houses, which are now fallen down, except one, called the Devil's House; being an Ale-house near the Thames-Wall, much frequented in summer-time. This House, and about 100 acres of the land, belong to Sir Thomas Webster Bart.

Richard Maister, M. A. 22 Octob. 1703, upon Shelley's d. . . . Richard Thorowgood Esq;

James Altham, M. A. 11 April 1729, upon Maister's d. . . . Richard Visc. Castlemaine.

John Shepard, M. A. 11 April 1766, upon Altham's d. . . . Charles Wymondesfold Esq;

pro hac vice.

(d) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(e) Inquis. 7 Eliz. nu. 39. & Inquis. 23 Eliz. May 3.

[2] Dr. Plot makes a random guess, "that it was introduced by the Lord of the Manor's claiming the right of enjoying the bride, daughter of his tenant, on the wedding-night; therefore the villan, or slave, doubting whether the eldest son was his own, made the youngest heir." — Plot's Natural History of Staffordshire, p. 278. I believe it will not be found that this was ever an established practice. And it foils the Doctor's conjecture, that the Lords made laws for the tenants, not the tenants for themselves. — This custom seems rather to have been derived from that just and equitable maxim, which entitled the Children of the same Parents to a reasonable proportion of their inheritance, till the Feudal System settled the chief and almost the whole of the real Estates upon the eldest Son, in order to enable him to perform the Feudal Duties and Services. By the name of *Borough*, it seems to have been first, or chiefly, used in *Boroughs*, as it is still at Maldon in this County, and elsewhere. And *Englisch* plainly denotes that it was derived from our Anglo-Saxon ancestors. Now, it is well known, that the Northern Nations in general had a great Delicacy in ma-

trimonial affairs; they appear to have been chaste; and not abandoned to lewdness, as the wild wandering goatish Ishmaelites, and their descendents, the Turks. — According to Littleton's Tenures, it is very improperly called *Borough English*, in the country. His words are: "some Boroughs have such a custom, that if a man have issue many sons, and dyeth, the youngest son shall inherit all the tenements which were his father's within the same Borough as heire unto his father, by force of the custom, the which is called *Borough English*." Littleton's Tenures, lib. 2. c. 10. §. 165. Upon which Sir Edward Coke makes this remark, "Neither in an upland towne can there be a custome of *Borough English*, or *Gavelkind*, but these are customes which may be in Cities or Boroughes." — As for *Marcheta Mulieris*, a lewd custom said to have been in Scotland till abolished by K. Malcolm III, it appears to have been the invention of some ignorant Writers; who mistook it for *Maritagium*; which, according to the Statute of Merton, c. 7. was a fee for the Marriage of him that was within age, of meer right pertaining to the lord of the fee.

T H E

HALF-HUNDRED

O F

WALTHAM.

IS bounded on the West by the river Ley; on the North by Harlow Hundred; on the East by that of Ongar, and a small part of Becontree's. It is of a triangular figure; about 10 miles and a half long from North to South, and 6 and a half from East to West where broadest; but in the Southern part it is but two miles, and less. Anciently it belonged to the Abbey of Waltham; At the suppression coming to the Crown, it hath since passed by grant to the owners of the site of the Abbey, the Families of Denny, Hay, Wake, and Jones.

There are in it only these four Parishes,

<i>Waltham Holy-crofs.</i>	<i>Nafing, and</i>
<i>Epping.</i>	<i>Chingsford.</i>

These four Parishes are within the Forest:

1. W A L T H A M

is the most considerable place in this Half-Hundred; to which it gives name, and also to part of the Forest of Essex. As to the origin of the name, it may be seen under Waltham-Stow.

'Tis situated near the river Ley, where it, parting into several streams, forms divers little islands. The distance of it from London is 12 miles: and it has a Market on Tuesdays, and two Fairs on May 14. and September 25, 26.

This place is of no great antiquity. The first mention we have of it is about the latter times of the Saxons, when Tovi, a man of great wealth and authority, *Stalhere*, or Standard-bearer to K. Cnute, induced by the abundance of Deer, built a number of Houses here, and peopled them with sixty six inhabitants. After his death, his son Athelstan soon squandered away the estate: whereupon K. Edward the Confessor, into whose hands it was come, be-

stowed this Village on his brother-in-law *Harold*, son to Earl Godwin; who built a monastery here (*f*).

As it was this Monastery that gave birth to this Town, or at least contributed to its growth and importance, we shall therefore begin our account of it with that foundation.

Tovi had begun a Church here for two Priests, and committed to their keeping a miraculous *Crofs*, said to have been discovered in a vision to a Carpenter far westward, and brought hither in a manner unknown; which was reported to work many wonders [*R*]. On account of that Crofs, this place obtained the name of *Holy Crofs*.

Harold becoming thus possessed of it, with all its appertenances; in 1062 founded here a College for a Dean, and eleven secular Canons; in memory of K. Edward, his Queen *Ædith*, his father and mother, and all his other relations. And endowed it with, Northland, now Northfield, wherewith he found the Church of this Town endowed; and with the following Maners, Alwartune, [] Lambehithe, [Lambeth, or Lambourn] Lukintone, [Loughton] Nethleswell; Nefingan; Passfelde, in High-Ongar; Tippedene [supposed to be Epping] Upminster; Walde, [South-Weld,] Wallifare, in Boreham; Wodeford; in this County. Bri-kendune; Hicche; and Wrmeley, in Hertfordshire. Alrichsey; and Melnho, in Bedfordshire. West-Waltham in Berkshire. All these K. Edward the Confessor confirmed to this House, with very ample Privileges, and Liberties (*g*).

And to them were afterwards added these Benefactions. Maud, first Queen to K. Henry I, gave them the Mill at Waltham; as did Adaliza his second Queen, all the Tithes in this parish, as well of her demesnes, as of her tenants. And other persons gave them several fine Meadows near their House.

(*f*) Camden's Britannia. See also J. Farmer's History of Waltham: p. 11, 12.

(*g*) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II.

[*R*] De miraculis Crucis in Monteacuto per fabrum inventæ tempore Canuti, et de ejus deductione ad Waltham, MS. in Bibl. Cott. Julius D. vi. 2.

Hugh de Nevill gave them the maner of Thorendon.—John de Chishull, Bishop of London, appropriated to them the Church of South-Weld: Robert de Valoines that of All-Saints in Hertford: Juliana, daughter of Geffrey, that of Sudecamps; and Geffrey de Scalers that of Badburgham, both in Cambridgeshire: John, Bishop of Sarum, the Churches of Old and New Windsor: Simon le Bret gave them the Church of Wrangle, in Lincolnshire: John, son of Alward, that of Leverton, in the same county: Everard de Geist the Churches of Geist, and Geisthorpe; and the third part of that of Norton, in Norfolk: Roger de Gaist, the Church of Kateram, or Taterham in Surrey (*b*). They had also the Rectories, or great Tithes of Epping and Nasing, with the disposal of the Vicarage of the latter [*s*]. And the Advowsons of the Rectories of Alphamston, Lambourn, Loughton; Nettlewell, Woodford, Wormley; and the third turn in that of Great Parndon; with the advowson of St. Nicolas's Chapel, in Stanford le Hope.

K. Henry II. granted them the maners of Siwardestune, and Eppinges, Waltham-hall, in Takeley; and Stansted-Thele; with all their appertinances; and the House of Walter de Geldeford, for a lodging whenever they went to the King's court: The tithe of Hay of the whole meadow belonging to the Lordship of Waltham, &c. the land of Lamburne, and the tithes of Purlai. And amply confirmed all their possessions and privileges before recited: together with the land in Dunton, given them by the Chamberlain of that place.

K. Richard I. besides two very ample confirmations, added to those Grants the whole Maner of Waltham; and the great Wood; and Harold's Park, with liberty to inclose it for the use of the Canons; and all the wastes, and 300 acres of effarts in that maner; and the Market of this Town: And the parish of Nesinges, which was a member of Waltham, with all its wastes, and 160 acres of effarts: Together with the Half Hundred. Paying, in lieu of all services, the yearly sum of 60 l. by tale in the Exchequer, at Michaelmas (*i*).

In 1377, John Morrice gave them 40 acres; And, in 1383, John Morrice senr. and others, a messuage, some shops and land, in this parish, Nasyng, and Roydon (*k*).

John de Tany gave them the maner of Theydon Boys.

What other estates they had, best appears by the Survey of them taken at the dissolution. And they were, The maner of Katherines in Great Parndon; Waterman's maner, in Matching; a Farm in Shering; the maner of Abbots in Stanway; the maners and rectories of Worming-

ford, Blakemore, Margaret-ing; Priors in Bromfield; the maner of Little Badow. These five last they got from K. Henry VIII. in exchange for the maner of Stansted Abbots in Hertfordshire. And they had also in that county the maner of Little Amwell, and the rectory of Great Hormead. Their maner of Walkfare in Boreham they had exchanged, together with Sude Camps and Orfeth, or Orseye in Cambridgeshire, for Shingle-hall and Copped-hall (*l*). But still they had at the time of their dissolution the maner of New-hall, then lett for 4 l. 13 s. 4 d. They had likewise a maner called Cullings; a considerable estate at Stanford le Hope; and some in Willingale: The farm of Cavellands, in Middlesex: a Quit-rent of 15 l. 13 s. 4 d. in Berking; and rents of assise in the parishes of St. Mary-Hill, and St. Mar. Paten, in London (*m*) [*T*].

This House was endowed with very great and special Privileges and Immunities, as may be seen in their ancient Charters (*n*): Particularly in that of K. Edward III; granting them very ample Liberties in Waltham, Nasing, and Epping, which were of the King's ancient demesne; allowing them to have two Fairs at Waltham; a Market, and a Fair, at Epping-heath; the same at Takeley: And Free-warren in many of their Maners (*o*) [*U*].

From its first foundation it was a royal Chapel, subject to no Archbishop, or Bishop, only to the see of Rome, and the King (*p*). But, since the Reformation, this Church hath been under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, and his Commissary.

The Abbot of Waltham was one of the twenty eight in this Kingdom, who were styled Mitred Abbots, and sat the 20th in order in the Great Council of the Nation.

A List of the Abbots may be seen in Mr. Newcourt's Repertorium, Vol. II. p. 629, 630. in the History of Mitred Parliamentary Abbies, by Br. Willis Esq; Vol. I. p. 191, and J. Stevens's Supplement to the Monasticon, Vol. II. p. 113.

Robert Fuller, the last Abbot surrendered it to K. Henry VIII, 23d. March 1540, at which time the whole yearly Revenues of it were 1079 l. 12 s. 1 d. according to Speed, or 900 l. 4 s. 3 d. according to Sir William Dugdale.

The Abbey's Possessions in this Parish, besides their yards, gardens, and other demesnes in their own hands, were, The maner or lordship of Waltham; rents of assise; and the rents of several large parcels of land, meadow, and pasture, lett to divers tenants; the farm of the Rectory, and of Waltham Grange; and of their demesnes in the four Hamlets, of Siwardston, Upshire,

(*b*) Monasticon. Vol. II. p. 18. (*i*) Ibid. p. 17. other Volume of this History, p. 14. 55, 56, 77. 194. 232. 494 497. Commissioners, in the time of K. Henry VIII. (*n*) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11—18. Edw. III. n. 39. (*p*) Monastic. ibid. p. 14. col. 1.

[*s*] The Churches of Nasinge and Alrichsey, in particular, were appropriated to the clothing of the Canons. See Monastic. Vol. II. p. 18.

[*T*] As the revenues of this Abbey were large, the members of it lived in suitable plenty, sometimes magnificence; And were often visited by some of our Kings, particularly by K. Henry III. . . . T. Fuller's History of Waltham Abbey, p. 9.

(*k*) Inquis. 51 Edw. III. and 7 Ric. II. (*l*) See the (*m*) From the account taken by the King's (*o*) Cart. 6.

[*U*] Namely, at Takeley, Berton, and Abbots in Stanway and Lexden; Wormley, Brokesburn, Brykendon, Emwell, and Stansted: Alrichesse, and Melho: Wrangle, Leke, and Maunby: Badburgham, Abbyton, Sudecamps, Horsey, and West-Fen: Geythwait, Geyste, Skarning, and Rishworken: Wytheresfeld: and Kateram. Cart. 6. Edw. III.

Hallifeild, Wood-Reydon; and of the maner of Claverham-bury; two water-mills, &c. [W].

Whatever lands the Dean and Canons of this House might have been endowed with by their founder Earl Harold, in this parish; which is not plain; they seem to have been deprived of the chief of them at the Conquest. For, at the time of the Survey, they held only half a hide here. The rest and the chief was holden by Walcher, bishop of Durham [X]. After his cruel death 4 May 1080 (q), it reverted to the Crown, and was enjoyed by the two Queens of K. Henry I. as appears by their grants to the College.

The foundation for a Dean and Canons was of no longer continuance than from the year 1062 to 1177. For the Court of Rome having formed the design of introducing into all Convents Monks instead of Seculars, under the false pretence that the latter lived more irreligiously and carnally than the others [Y], K. Henry II. converted this College into a Monastery for an Abbot, and sixteen Monks of the Order of St. Augustin (r). In so doing, among other motives, he saved his money: For, to pacify the Pope, having vowed to erect an Abbey for Canons regular, to the honor of God and St. Thomas à Becket, for the expiation of his sins (s); it was much cheaper for him to make a small change in this than to erect a new one [Z]. However, from this time till the Dissolution, it continued an Abbey for Austin Monks.

The site and most of the demesnes of it remained in the Crown during the last part of K. Henry the Eighth's reign; who granted a 31 years lease of them to Sir Antony Denny (t), Gentleman of his bed Chamber, and one of the executors of his will; as we shall shew more at large presently, after taking a short Survey of this Parish.

The Parish of WALTHAM-HOLY-CROSS, or WALTHAM-ABBAY, is very large; com-

prehending Four Hamlets, or Districts; that are Maners, or were formerly so esteemed and called in Records, and holden of the Abbey, which had very near all the Lands within the bounds of this parish. Those four Hamlets, are, 1. Siwardston, about two miles south from the Church. 2. Roydon, or Woodredon, two miles and upwards east. 3. Upshire, north-east. And 4. Hallifeild, a mile and a half north, of the same.

Most of these centered in Sir Antony Denny, and his heirs. K. Henry VIII. had granted him, in 1540, the Demesnes, with Sigmors Downe, parcel of Hallifeild-hall (u). In 1547 K. Edward VI. made him this very large Grant; namely, The site of the Monastery, and the Park, of Waltham; the Rectory, and tithes of the same, and the Advowson of the Vicarage; the maner of Claverbambury; and Waltham-grange; the Tildhouse, with these following lands, Cobbfeild 280 acres, Shepecotefeild 244 acres, the Warden 47 acres, Pukwellfeild 45 acres, Perifeild, 30 acres, Northfeild 112 acres, the Fortie acres 53 acres, Estfeild 200 acres, Scrutehills in five pieces 122 acres, Northlease 23 acres, the Curtell 10 acres, Ware meadow 38 acres, in Cobbmeade 30 acres, in Tonmead 24 acres, Northmead 23 acres, in le Trethey meadow 28 acres, Printfeild and Printmead, and the tithes of hay of the same; the tenement of Upshire; Floodlands, and Hedge crofts, 28 acres; the maner or tenement called Prickland with the tithes; a tenement called le Pytancer in Sewardston with the tithes of the same; Sulling myll meads 41 acres: with other smaller parcells (w).—The 1st. of July the same year, by license, he purchased of Sir Ralph Sadleir, to whom they had been granted, The maner, or farm, of Woodredon, and the maner of Sewardston, or Sewardston-bury, with the tithes belonging to both of them; Lands here called Hookes; Pynnacles [A]; and Cuffons-leasures 31 acres; in Hallifeild;

(q) Vide Will. Malmesbur. ed. 1601. p. 110.

(r) J. Bromton apud Decem Scriptores, col. 1118, 1119.

(s) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(w) Pat. 1 Edw. 6. pars 9.

(r) Decem Scriptores, col. 598. 1118, 1119. 1434.

(t) T. Fuller's History of this Abbey, p. 12.

[W] How considerable the value of these was, appears by the yearly rents they were lett for, at the time of the Suppression; namely, Waltham-grange, 93 l. 3. 9 d. The Rectory, 29 l. 15 s. 6 d. the water-mill, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. Rents of assise, of free and customary tenants, 38 l. 7 s. 5 d. ob. Farms of divers lands, 67 l. 4 s.—The value of lands is now eight or ten times more than it was then.

[X] Terra Episcopi Dunelmensis in Excessa. Dimidium Hundredi de Waltham. Waltham tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & xl hidis. Semper lxxx villani, & xxiv bordarii. Tunc vi servi, modo vii. Tunc vii carucate in dominio, modo vi. xxvii carucate hominum. Silva una, & cc porci, lxxx acre prati. ii runcini, xx animalia, lxxx oves, xii capre, xl porci. Pastura est ibi una que valet xviii solidos. Tunc i molendinum, modo iii. v piscine. Et tunc xx censarii, modo xxxvi. Et i carucata potest in manerio restaurari. Huic manerio adjacent ii Sochemanni, tenentes vi hidas T. R. E. modo v. Et medietatem sexte hide habet Sancta Crux: Et alteram partem tulit Willermus de Warena, & iv sochemannos de ii hidis & dimidio virgate. Et adhuc pertinebat huic manerio i hida xv acr' minus, quam inde tulit idem Willermus. Et Ranulfus frater Ilgeri xxx acras terre, & iv prati. Omnes illi Sochemanni qui ibi modo sunt, habent vii hidas & xv acras, & habebant T. R. E. In eorum dominio iv carucate, modo iv & dimidium, & semper i villanus. Tunc vi bordarii, modo viii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva clxxxii porcis, xvi acre & dimidium prati, & iv acre pasture. De hoc

toto & de manerio habebat Haroldus T. R. E. xxxvi libras; & homines Episcopi appreciantur lxiii libr' & v solidos & iv denarios, modo v ut alii homines testantur. Valet c libras. Et Londonie fuerunt xii domus pertinentes manerio, que reddunt xx solidos; Et i Porta quam Rex dedit antecessori, que etiam reddit xx solidos. Lib. Dome. Tit. vii.

[Y] That is the pretence used in K. Henry's Charter, . . . Cum in ea Canonici seculares nimis irreligiose & carnaliter vixissent, ita quod infamia conversationis illorum modum excedens multos scandalizasset. . . . illis amotis quos infamiae nota maculaverat. . . . Monastic. Vol. II. p. 13. But the true reason was, because most of those secular Canons used to marry, contrary to the Pope's unnatural decrees.

[Z] In K. Richard the 1st. reign, the Abbot of Waltham altered the course of the river Ley, for the advantage of Navigation; having obtained for that purpose the following license from William Longchamp, Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, and Governor of the realm in the absence of the King into the Holy Land. . . . Vicecomiti Essex, salutem. Sciatis quod dedimus licentiam Abbati de Waltham avertendi cursum aque de la Lui in Villis de Waltham sicut voluerit, sine dampno alicujus, & ad commodum Navigii: Et ideo tibi precipimus quod hoc ei facere permittas sine impedimento. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium nono die Septembris. Cartulary of this Abbey, fol. 103.

[A] Hookes and Pynnacles are sometimes called Maners; and were holden of the Abbot of Waltham Holy-cross by Sir John Say, who dyed in 1478. Inquis. 18 Edw. IV. with

with the tithes of them; and Nasing.—The 25th of June before, John Earl of Warwick obtained leave to alienate to him *Harolds Park*, most of the lands of which lye in Nasing, but the House stands in Waltham (x). So that we see, Sir Antony Denny acquired almost all the lands belonging to this great Abbey in this parish; and dyed 10 Septemb. 1549, at Cheshunt, possessed of the maner of *Sewardston*, the Rectory of this place, 2000 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, and wood; and 100 acres called *Hawkes farm*; and the maners of *Claverham-bury*; and *Hallyfeild*; all which he held of the King *in capite*, by knight's service; and were then of the yearly value of 146l. 16s. 7d. ob. (y). His widow Joane, afterwards acquired, or got a grant, in 1553, of the *maners and lordships of Waltham*, and Nasing, three mills, a cottage, and a tenement called the *Hermitage*: to hold *in capite* (z). She held them, together with all the Courts, Fairs, Liberties, profits &c. [B] at the time of her decease, 15 May 1553 (a).

Sir Antony Denny, to whom these large grants were made, was a favorite, and one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, to K. Henry VIII [C]. In 1537, 1539, and 1541, that King had given him great revenues in Hertfordshire, belonging to the Abbey of St. Albans, and other dissolved monasteries (b). The family was seated at Cheshunt in the said County, and derived themselves from John Denny Esq; who served K. Henry V. in his wars in France, and being slain there was buried, with his second son Thomas, in the Chapel of St. Denis, no small honor in those days. His descendents were—*Henry*,—*William*, and—*Edmund*. The latter was constituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer, 6 May 1514, and dyed 22 Decemb. 1520 (c).—*Thomas*, his second son by his wife, Elizabeth daughter of George Mannoek, had nine children, of whom—Sir *Antony*, the second son, obtained this estate, as above-mentioned. He was one of the Knights for the County of Hertford in the 1st. Parliament of K. Edw. VI. We have mentioned

before the time of his death, but cannot find where he was buried. By his wife, Joane, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon of Devonshire, a lady of great parts and beauty, and a favorer of the Reformation, that dyed in 1553, he had two sons, *Henry*, and *Edward*: and three daughters; *Douglas*, married to John Dive; *Mary*, to Thomas Astley; and *Honora*, to Thomas Wingfeild, Esquires. Of *Edward*, the second son, an account is given below [D].—*Henry Denny* Esq; the eldest son, born in 1540, succeeded his father: and was married twice. By his first wife *Honora*, daughter of William Lord Gray of Wilton, he had two sons, and several daughters; of whom *Anne* was married to George Goring of Ovingden in Suffex Esq; By his second wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Lord Grey of Pirgo, he had *Henry*, that dyed without issue, and two daughters that deceased in their infancy. He dyed 24 March 1573-4, possessed of the site of the Monastery of Waltham, with appertenances, then of the yearly value of 246l. the Park 120l. the maner of *Sewardston* or *Sewstonbury* 23l. *Halifeild-hall* 15l. 6s. the maner of *Woodrydon* and *Prickland* 13l. the maner of *Claverhambury* 27l. the Rectory of *Waltham* 24l. *Harolds Park* 4l. 16s. lands and tenements at *Gallow-hill* 5l. other parcels 36s. 8d. *Nasingbury* 94l. 1s. 3d. and the Rectory there, 16l.—*Robert*, his eldest son and heir, then only 9 years old succeeded him (d). But he dying 12 August 1576, was succeeded by his brother—*Edward Denny*, Esq; born 14 August 1569 (e). He was knighted in 1589; and when K. James I. passed from Scotland to London at his accession to the throne, Sir *Edward*, being then High-Sheriff of Hertfordshire, met him with a noble retinue of 140 men suitably apparelled [E] and well mounted: and made his Majesty a present of a fine horse with rich accoutrements (f). On the 27th of October 1604, he was summoned to Parliament by the title of *Baron Denny of Waltham*: and advanced by patent, 24 Octob. 1626, to the degree of *Earl of Norwich* (g). He

(x) Pat. 1 Edw. VI. partes 6 & 8. (y) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 84. (z) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (a) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 23. (b) Statute 33 Hen. VIII. and Chauncy, p. 280. 283. 301. 399. 460. See Biographia Britannica, Vol. III. p. 1648. (c) Dugdale Chronica Series. (d) Inquis. 16 Eliz. June 18. See also his second wife's epitaph in this Church: She was remarried to Sir *Edward Grevyll*, by whom she had Sir *Fulk Grevyll*, &c. (e) Inquis. 18 Eliz. Nov. 8. (f) T. Fuller's Worthies, in Hertfordsh. p. 31. & Stow's Annales, p. 822. (g) S. Segar Honores Anglicani.

... In ancient times, they were held by one *Vitalis*, and his son *William*, and his grandson *Philip*: The latter living in adultery with *Edith*, wife of *Alcher*, or *Aucher*, owner of *Copped-hall*, *Richard Fitz-Aucher*, son of *Edith*, caused this *Philip* to be arraigned and hanged unjustly for a robbery, and the burning the house of *William Fitz-Audelyne*, of *Stapleford*, which had been done by certain thieves, and not by the said *Philip*. Reg. of Waltham-Ab.

[B] T. Fuller says, she bought of K. Edward VI. for the sum of 3000 l. and upwards, the reversion in fee of *Waltham*, [by which he means the *Maner*] with large privileges in the Forest adjoining. Hist. of the Abbey, p. 13.

[C] Sir John Cheke bestows the highest encomiums upon him. See his life, by J. Strype, p. 219, 220. As doth also *Roger Ascham*, in these words. 'Religio, doctrina, respublica, omnes curas tuas sic occupant, ut extra has tres res, nullum tempus consumas.' ... Epistol. edit. Oxon. 1703. p. 329, and p. 101. He appears to have been a great encourager of learning, and learned men.

[D] This *Edward* was a knight, Gentleman of the Privy

Chamber to Qu. *Elizabeth*, one of the Council of Munster in Ireland, Governor of *Kerry* and *Desmond*, where his posterity hath since flourished, and Colonel of some Irish forces there. He departed this life 11 Febr. 1599, about the 52d. year of his age, and was buried in the south aisle of *Waltham Abbey-Church*; where a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory by his widow, *Margaret*, daughter of *Pierce Edgecombe*, of *Mount Edgecombe* in *Cornwal* Esq; she was once Maid of honor to Qu. *Elizabeth*, and lived 48 years a widow after her husband's decease, not dying till 24 April 1648, aged 88. She lies buried in *Bishop's Stortford-Church*, with an epitaph. They had seven sons at least: one of them, *Charles*, senior Fellow of *King's College Cambridge*, dyed 29 December 1635, aged 38 years, and is buried by his mother. See Epitaphs in this Church; and Sir *Henry Chauncy*, p. 197.

[E] In blue livery coats, and white doublets, hats and feathers, and all well mounted on horses with red saddles. Stow, p. 822.

dyed

died 20 December 1630 [F], and was buried in this Church. By his lady, Mary, third daughter of Thomas Earl of Exeter, he had one daughter, his sole heir, named

Honora. She was married, 6 January 1606-7, through the favor and countenance of K. James I, to one of his servants and attendants from Scotland into England, Sir *James Hay* Kt. to whom he granted the title of Lord Hay, with precedence next to the Barons of England, but without place or voice in Parliament. The 29th of June 1615 he was advanced to the title of Baron Hay of Sauley; and, 5 July 1617, to the further title of Viscount Doncaster; and, 13 September 1622, to that of Earl of Carlisle. He was also Master of the Great Wardrobe, Gentleman of the robes to K. James I, a Privy Counsellor, Knight of the Garter; and first Gentleman of the bed Chamber to K. Charles, I. In 1619, and 1622, he was sent Ambassador into Germany and France, where he lived in such splendor that he impaired his estate, as he did otherwise by his remarkable Hospitality. His Lady *Honora* dying, he took to his second wife, in November 1617, Lucy one of the daughters of Henry Earl of Northumberland. He himself departed this life 25 April 1636, leaving by his first lady—*James*, Earl of Carlisle, his only son and heir, who was a great sufferer for the cause of K. Charles I. during the civil wars. He married Margaret, third daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, but died in October 1660, without issue. His widow was remarried to Robert Earl of Warwick, and afterwards to Edward Earl of Manchester; and enjoyed the chief of this estate in jointure till her decease (b).

Then it coming to the sisters of Charles Goring, Earl of Norwich, in right of their grandmother, Anne, one of the daughters of Henry Denny Esq; (i) as above-mentioned, they sold it to the trustees of

Sir *Samuel Jones* of Northamptonshire. He gave it to

Samuel, fifth son of Sir *William Wake* [G] of Clevedon in Somersetshire, Bart. who thereupon took the surname of *Jones*, and was Sheriff of this County in 1699. This last left it to his nephew, —*Charles*, second son of Sir *Baldwin Wake*, who also took the surname of *Jones*; and married Elizabeth eldest daughter of Sir *Samuel Vanacker Sambroke* Bart. but died 21st. March 1739-40, without issue; being succeeded by — Sir *Charles-Wake Jones*. — Sir *William-Wake Jones* died in September 1765, and was succeeded by his son.

But part of this great estate was dismembred upon the death of James Earl of Carlisle: He

having devised in his will, 8 March 1660, the Maners of *Sewardston*, and *Woodredon* to William Earl of Bedford, and other trustees, in order to be sold.

SIWARDSTON was accordingly purchased of them; 20 October 1674, by *William Pocock*, Gent.—It belonged afterwards to *James Southerby* Esq; and then to his son—*James Southerby* Esq;

This Hamlet is said to have been formerly a distinct Parish, so named from a Saxon owner, one Siward. There is still a heap of rubbish, called the ruins of the old Church.

WOODREDON, or *Roydon*, stands upon an eminence, and bounds that most delightful prospect, which Chesthunt, and that part of Hertfordshire, enjoy. It was sold by the trustees above-mentioned; and belonged in 1742 to *John Gibson* Esq; and afterwards to his wife's mother, *Mary Greene*.

The Maner of *UPSHIRE* and *HALLIFIELD* continued in the Crown, after the suppression of the Abbey [H], till 1571, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Richard Hill*, and *William James*; together with 91 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, and many other parcels, and woods; of which the measures and quantity are not specified: woods and underwoods in the Forest of Waltham; two parcels in the Queen's mead; the Dean's house in the Church-yard, then in the Curate's possession, and many other tenements and messuages: several Fisheries, and Islands, in the water adjoining: a water-mill, &c. (k).

The 4th. of October 1670, a capital messuage, and 100 acres in these Hamlets, belonged to *Henry Wollaston* of Shenton Esq;

Of late, *Hallifield-hall* with appertinances, hath been in the *Collard* family of Albanes in Bernston. [See in the other Volume, p. 450.] *Ady Collard* Esq; died possessed of it in 1747, and it is now in his heirs.

At a Forest-Court, held 4 October 1670, before Aubrey, Earl of Oxford, Chief Justice in eyre of the Forests on this side Trent, and Steward of the Forest of Essex, The Claim of the Lord of the Maner of Waltham upon this Forest, with other Liberties, Immunities, and Privileges, &c. was very ample and extensive; comprehending whatever seemed at any time to have been granted to the Abbey (l). It is sufficient for me just to mention that such a Claim was made, to which all persons concerned may refer.

The Inhabitants of ancient messuages and tenements in *Sewardston* Hamlet, as well free as customary, claimed common of pasture in all the wastes there, the whole year, for neat-beasts,

(b) S. Segar, as above; and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 419. 427.

(k) Lett. pat. 14 Eliza.

(l) See the Charters to the Abbey in the Monasticon, Vol. II.

[F] He made his will 22 August 1630, by which he left *Sewardston* to his son-in-law, the Lord Viscount Doncaster, and Earl of Carlisle.

Arms of Denny. Gules, a saltier, argent, between 12 crosses, or.

[G] A pedigree of the ancient family of Wake, or Wac, is in Dr. Stukely's *Itinerarium Curiosum*, p. 9. See also the other Volume of this History, p. 221.

Arms of Wake. Or, two bars, gules, in chief three tor-

teaux. Crest. On a wreath a Wake's knot.

[H] The revenues of the Abbey, at the time of the Suppression, in *Upsire*, were, Rents of assise of free and customary tenants, 15 l. 17 s. 6 d. Farm of some lands, 21 s. and 20 d. — In *Hallifield*, Rents of assise of free and customary tenants, 7 l. 6 s. ob. Farm of lands, 13 s. 4 d. Farm of ten meadows in *Hallifield* and *Waltham*, 3 l. 6 s. 3 d. — Survey of the Abbey's revenues.

and horse-beasts; Pannage for their hogs, except in the forbidden, or fence, month [*]. And common of estovers, or liberty of cutting wood, on the wastes, sufficient for their firing, from All-Saints to St. George's; to be drawn away each time on a sledge, only with two horses.

The customary tenants of Upsire Hamlet claimed, in the waste of the Forest, common of pasture all the year, for all their commonable cattle, except in the forbidden month; and common of estovers, by prescription, in the woods called Otehawes, Redding-hills, Woodriddens, Harth hills, Long-running, Burned heath, Leadyng Queane, High beach green, and Amesbury.

The Lord of the maner of Hallifeild claimed to hold a capital messuage and 100 acres in the Hamlet of Hallifeild and Upsire; and to have free liberty to cut trees and wood growing upon his own grounds, for repairs, and hedge bote, and fire bote.

HAROLDS PARK, so named from Earl Harold, part of whose demesnes it was, and given by him to this Abbey; is about 3 miles North-east from the Church. The house stands in this parish, but most part of the land is in Nasing, being upwards of 200 acres. See under Nasing.

Warleys, is a beautiful seat in this parish, which was inhabited by the late Richard Morgan Esq; and afterwards by his widow.

The following persons have also some lands and estates in this parish. Thomas-Stacy Grubb; Richard Monday; and William Noel, Gent. Richard Hunt, and Jonas Hanway, Esq; Mr. Henry Clarke; George-Richard Carter; Thomas Hanway; John Henniker; Thomas Waller; George-Edward Packingham; James Legg; John Sanders; William Burrell; Joseph Mason; Thomas Foster; Curtis Stock; Richard Holland; Thomas Jessup; Joseph Finch; Thomas Stacy &c.

This parish receives forty shillings yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampston's gift above-mentioned.—Robert Catrow gave, in 1597, twenty shillings a year to the poor.—Robert Brown, the same year, thirty shillings.—Henry Wolaston, in 1616, two pounds twelve shillings.—Robert Dane, ten shillings.—George Weylet, in 1691, forty shillings. And—Robert Grubb, also forty shillings a year. See a fuller account of these Benefactions in J. Farmer.

The CHURCH of this Abbey was also for the use of the parishioners. It was dedicated at first to the Holy Cross, pretended to have been brought here; and afterwards to St. Laurence.

It cannot be supposed, that Earl Harold could make any great progress in the building, during the four years he lived after having laid the foundations. Therefore it was undoubtedly built, with the rest of the Abbey, by degrees, and with the assistance of several benefactors, as low,

or even after the reign of K. Henry II. 'Tis a Gothic edifice, rather large than neat, firm than fair, and very dark. The great pillars are wreathed with indentings, which are reported to have been formerly filled up with brass. To the south side of the Church adjoins a Chapel, now converted into a School; and formerly called *our Lady's*, because there was founded in it a Chantry of that name: and under it is a very fair arched *Charnel-house*, to which belonged a Gild, called the *Charnel*, well endowed with houses and lands, in this parish and Reydon; granted, 12 Novemb. 1548, to Thomas Golding Esq; (m) [I]. The whole was formerly well leaded, but now tyled.

In the middle stood the Tower, cathedral-wife. Part of it falling down soon after the surrender of the Abbey, probably in pulling down the Chancel and Choir, a wall was run up at the east end of the Church; and a handsom Tower erected at the west end; 86 feet in height from the foundation to the battlements. This was done in the year 1558 (n), at the charge of the parishioners. In this Tower there are 6 Bells.

William Lake, and Thomas Stock, in 1637, settled an Estate for the repair of this Church.

There was, in the Infirmary belonging to this House, a Chapel dedicated to St. Thomas the Martyr, [Becket] consecrated by William, bishop of Hereford, in 1188: And supposed to be instead of what K. Henry II. designed to have done in the memory of the said Thomas (o).

The Abbey having engrossed all the Tithes, and supplied the Cure by one of their own members; this Church remained, at the Dissolution, only a Donative, or Curacy, with a small stipend of 8 l. a year. But, in the last century, Edward Earl of Norwich settled a hundred pounds a year upon the Curate and his successors, payable out of the estate of Claverham-bury; with a House, and other good accommodations. The Advowson of the Living is in the owner of the site of the Abbey.

The founder, K. Harold, was buried in this Church, with his two brothers Gyrth and Leofwine. Since the demolition of the Chancel, or of a Chapel thereto adjoining, the place of his Sepulture is within the garden of the Lord of the maner. Over his grave was laid a plain, but rich, gray Marble Stone, with a cross fleurie carved upon it, and a Latin epitaph (p). The last account we have of it is, that it was at Waltham-mill; and seen there by Dr. Uuedal of Enfield. Towards the end of Qu. Elizabeth's reign, his coffin was discovered by Sir Edward Denny's gardiner, being of a hard stone, and covered with another; wherein the bones lay in their proper order, without any kind of dirt, but upon the touch mouldered into dust (q).

This Town gave birth to *Roger de Waltham*, Canon of St. Paul's, and a Writer, in the thir-

(m) T. Fuller's History of this Abbey, p. 6. 20. Account of Chantry-lands, & Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI. on a stone at the west end. (o) From the Dedication. (p) Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 643. &c. Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 320. & J. Farmer, p. 170. &c.

(n) Date (q) T.

[*] That is, fifteen days before old Midsummer-day, and fifteen days after.

[I] The Chantry-priest was called the Charnel Priest.

Concerning Thomas Golding, to whom this Chantry was granted, see in the other Volume, p. 328.

teenth century (r). And to *John de Waltham*, Keeper of the Privy Seal in the reign of K. Richard II. (s).

The learned *Joseph Hall*, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, and Norwich, was Minister of this Parish. And so was *Thomas Fuller* D. D. Author of the Church-History of Britain, The Worthies of England &c. [*I].

Waltham, with its Hamlets, is rated to the land-tax as follows. Waltham-Abbey 1870l. Siwardston, 1772l. 2s. Roydon, 752l. Upshire, 1756l. 2s. Hallifield, 1677l. 1s.

Mr. Laphorne
John Capon B. LL.

Feb. 1716, upon Darby's d. . . . } Charles-Wake Jones Esq;
upon Laphorne's d. . . . }

2 EPPING

is east north-east of Waltham-Abbey, and divided into two parts; namely, *Upland*, where the Church is situated; and *Townside*, where the Town stands. It was named probably from its upper or higher situation; qu. *Upping*, or upper pasture. We find a Hamlet in Waltham called *Upshire*. *Epping-street* is of later date than the Church. The ancient way from Harlow to London, was from the corner of Wintry-Wood, where the turnpike stands, across the Forest to Abridge. John Baker of Epping mercer, in his will dated 29 Sept. 1518, charged an estate called Stonards in Theydon-Gernon, for repairing the Road between Harlow and London, and for charitable uses. This seems to have been for the sake of *Epping-street*, to induce Travellers to go that way, and the intention was answered.

The lands in this parish are entred, in Domesday-book, under two different Hundreds. What belonged to the Canons of Waltham is set down under that Hundred; and the other part under the Hundred of Harlow.

Those lands were divided afterwards into the following Maners. 1. The Maner of Epping-Bury, and Epping-Presbyter. 2. Copped-Hall. 3. Shingle Hall. 4. The Maner of Chambers. 5. . . that of Gills. 6. . . Campions. 7. . . Madeleys. 8. The Maner of Hayles.—Within this parish are also, Epping Long Green; Copped-hall Green; Ryse-street; Linset-street; Epping-place; and Gregory's.

The Maner of EPPING.

Epping-bury, the Maner-house, lies in a bottom by the side of the road, near a mile south south-east from the Church.

This was part of the possessions wherewith Harold endowed his Convent of Waltham: Or it was given to it, about the time of the founda-

In the eastern Extremity of this parish, partly in it and partly in that of Epping, by the side of Copped-hall park, is a fine old Camp, inclosing 11 acres, 2 roods, and 20 perches; commonly called Ambres Bank. The new road from Debden-green to Epping goes through it. Hereabouts appears to me to have been fought the decisive Battle between Boadicea and the Romans; as I have mentioned in the History of Colchester, Book I. p. 23.

tion, by some benefactor: For it is said in Domesday-book, That Holy-Cross always held Epping, for a Maner [K].

Some have imagined (t), That this maner is the same that is called *Tippedene* in Edward the Confessor's charter to Waltham; the two first letters *Ti*, being by error written instead of *E*. To enable the reader to judge whether it was so, or no, we shall give below the boundaries of Tippedene [L], from the Saxon description of them in the Monasticon (u).

When K. Henry II. converted this House into an Abbey for Regulars, he granted and gave to them Eppinges with all its appertinances [M]; And the land at Eppinges which Bruning the Priest held of the Canons; the Tithes of the King's lordship in the same town; and the Church with all its appertinances: And the land of Helyoth (w). From the words *give* and *grant* some have been apt to infer, That K. Henry II. was the first donor of this estate to Waltham. But those general words are well known to be used in such Charters, as are Confirmation-Charters only.

However, this Lordship being confirmed to the Abbot and Monks of Waltham Holy-Cross, continued in their possession till the Suppression of the Monasteries. Then it came to the Crown, in which it continued during the remainder of K. Henry the Eighth's reign, the reigns of K. Edward VI. and Qu. Mary; and part of Qu. Elizabeth's.

On the 15th of April 1558, Qu. Maryannex'd this Maner, and that of Copped-hall, &c. among others, to the Dutchy of Lancaster (x).

In 1572, Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Epping, with appertinances, to *Thomas Henneages* and Anne his wife, in fee tail; To hold of the Dutchy of Lancaster, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (y).

Sir Thomas Henneage was a considerable person in his time; being Captain of the Guards, Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-Chamberlain of

(r) See J. Bale, p. 302. & Pitts, p. 321. & Dr. Tanner's Bibliothec. (s) Hen. de Knighton, col. 2685.
(t) N. Salmon, p. 31. (u) Monastic. Vol. II. p. 12.
Phil. & Mar. (y) Pat. 14 Elizab.

[*I] He had such an extraordinary memory, that he was able to repeat 500 strange words after twice hearing of them; and to make use of any man's sermon *verbatim*, if he once but either saw or heard it. Dav. Lloyd's Memoires &c. fol. p. 523.

[K] Terr, Canonicorum Sancte Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Waltham. Eppingam tenuit semper Sancta Crux pro manerio & pro ii hidis, & xv acris. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii bordarii, & ii servi. Silva l porcis, iii acre prati, x animalia, i runcinus, xx porci, xx oves, viii capre;

Et valuit xv solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 15 b. Tit. 8.

[L] These are the land meeres, or bounds, of Tippedene. First Tippaburne, or brook; from that brook, up to the heath or plain; thence to the bounds of the valley with its back inclosure: so to the water; and along that till you come again to Tippedene. Monasticon, as above, p. 12.

[M] Concedimus ergo & donamus. . . . Eppinges cum omnibus ad se pertinentibus, campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis & aquis. — Ibid. p. 14.

the Household; Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and Privy-Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth [N]. At the time of his decease, which happened 17 October 1595, he held this maner of Epping, with appertenances, and Wintry Park, Common, or Wood; the Rectory, with all tithes of every kind thereto appertaining; and the advowson of the Vicarage: also a weekly market, and two fairs yearly, in Epping. And divers other messuages in this and parishes adjoining (z). His wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicolas Pointz by Joane daughter of Thomas Lord Berkley, dyed 30 November 1593. They left an only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, born in 1557. She was then married to Sir *Moyle Finch* of Eastwell in Kent, son of Sir Thomas Finch, alias Herbert, lineally descended from Henry Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to K. Henry I; and who had the name of Moyle from his mother, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Moyle. Sir Moyle Finch was created a Baronet 29 June 1611. He dyed 18 December 1614, having had seven sons, and four daughters; namely, 1. Sir Theophilus, who departed this life before him, leaving no issue. 2. Sir *Thomas*. 3. John. 4. Sir Heneage, father of Heneage, created Lord Finch, and Earl of Nottingham, ancestor of the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, &c. Of the daughters, Anne was married to Sir William Twisden, of East Peckham in Kent; Catharine to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfeild in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 382.] Their mother, the Lady Elizabeth, was created Viscountess of Maidston 8 July 1623, and advanced to the title of Countess of Winchelsea 12 July 1628, with limitation to the heirs male of her body lawfully begotten. She dying 13 March 1633, was succeeded by her second son—*Thomas*, Earl of Winchelsea (a). In 1635, he sold this Maner and estate to

William Lord Grey, for the sum of 21,000 l. it being then of the yearly value of 1200 l. He was the eldest son of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham in Northumberland, descended from Sir John Grey, Lord Powis, made Earl of Tankerville 31 January 1418.—The purchaser of this estate was created a Baronet 15 June 1619; and, 11 February 1623, Baron Grey of *Werke* in the county of Northumberland. By Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfeild, he had, Thomas, who dyed 16 Febr. 1671-2. *Ralph*: and two daughters, Elizabeth, that dyed 22 Novemb. 1668; and Catharine, married first to Sir Edward Moseley, Bart. and afterwards to Sir *Charles North* Kt. eldest son and heir of Dudley Lord North; summoned to parliament in 1673, by the title of Lord Grey of *Rolleston*. William Lord Grey was buried in this Church 7 August 1674.—*Ralph*, Lord

Grey, the second surviving son and heir, dyed 15 June 1675. By his lady, Catharine, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Ford, of Harting in Suffex, he had 3 sons, Ford, Ralph, and Charles. —*Ford*, the eldest son and heir, was created Viscount Grey of Glendale, and Earl of Tankerville 11 June 1695. See his character and actions in our English Historians. But he leaving only one daughter, Mary, wife of Charles Benner, Lord Offulston, the title and estate descended to his next brother—*Ralph*, Lord Grey, of Werke, who attended K. William in most of his Campaigns. He dyed at Epping in July 1706, and having no issue, left this estate to his cousin

William, Lord North and Grey, eldest son of *Charles* above-mentioned. This William being bred to arms, served through the whole course of the war under the Duke of Marlborough; at the battle of Hochstet had his right hand shot off; and at length was made Lieutenant-general of the Forces, Governor of Portsmouth &c. He was married, but dyed without issue, 31 October 1734. His widow, and his heir *Francis* Lord North, sold this maner and estate, together with Copped-hall, to

Edward Conyers, of Waltham-stow Esq; Of whom, and his Family, we shall give an account under Copped-hall.

At the Forest-Court in 1670, mentioned above under Waltham-Abbey, William Lord Grey brought in a very large Claim, for this Maner of Epping, of Liberties, Privileges, Immunities, Exemptions, Courts Baron and Lete, View of Frank-pledge, Profits and Emoluments, as extensive as any Maner doth, or can possibly, enjoy; being the same that were granted to the Abbey: Also to have a weekly Market here on Fridays: [first granted by K. Henry III. in 1253] and two Fairs, one, the Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday in Whitfun-week; the other, the last day of October, and the two first of November. Now they are on Whitfun-tuesday, and October 13.—The Lord North and Grey obtained a grant for two Markets; one on Tuesdays, the other on Fridays. The first is disused.

This maner was originally divided into two, viz. *Epping-Bury*, and *Epping Presbyter*. The latter holds a Court-lete under a maple-tree in the road between Epping-bury and the Church. They both belong to the same Lord, who is Lord paramount of all the rest.

COPPED-HALL,

called by contraction Copt-hall, is near two miles south-west from Epping-Church.

The name is derived from the Saxon Coppe, the top of a hill, it standing upon a high or copped ground [O].

(z) Inquis. 39 Eliz. nu. 107.

(a) See Dugdale, Vol. II. p. 445, & Collins's Peerage.

[N] He was descended from the ancient family of Heneage in the county of Lincoln, where they flourished from the time of K. Henry III. His father, Robert Heneage, was Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, Surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent, and dyed 4 July 1556. Collins's Peerage, edit. 1756. Vol. II. p. 307.

[O] It was not so named from *Cobbing*, a rivulet running at a little distance; or from two ancient Turrets of the old house, *coped* or covered with lead. T. Fuller, Hist. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 8, 9. . . . It was a mansion of pleasure and privacy for the Abbots of Waltham.

It was built in an elegant manner, in 1753, by the present worthy owner John Conyers Esq; who has adorned this work with a view of it.

The old House stood a little more southerly, and within the bounds of Waltham-parish; or was laid to it in process of time: But the new one is in Epping parish, as was settled at the summer-assizes upon a tryal on that account in 1761.

The old one was a noble large House, with a Court in the middle; as appears by a view of it, engraved at the charge of the late Sir Thomas Webster. It had a stately Gallery, 56 yards long, erected by Sir Thomas Henneage, which was blown down in November 1639 by a violent hurricane. In this old seat was a Chapel, where was placed the fine painted Glass from New-Hall, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 103. and now fixed in the Church of St. Margaret Westminster.

This estate seems to have been originally part of the Demesnes of Waltham-Abbey, for it was holden afterwards of the Abbot. K. Richard I. gave it to *Richard Fitz-Aucher*, who built a stately House, and fixed himself here; and also made a Park. He held it in fee and hereditarily of the said Abbey (b); by the serjeancy of —(c) [P]. He had two sons,—Sir *Richard*, his successor, and *William* that dyed without issue. Sir *Richard* left two sons, *Stephen* who dyed issue-less; and—Sir *Henry*. This last had license, in 1295, to add 15 acres to his Park of Copped, within the bounds of the Forest. He held the maner called *Copped-hall*, and the maner of *Shingle-hall*, of the Abbot, by homage. And dying in 1304, was succeeded by his son—Sir *Aucher Fitz-Aucher*, a Knight-Banneret (d) [Q]. He married *Joanna*, youngest daughter of Sir *Walter Fauconberg* (e).

Afterwards this estate was in the knightly Family of *Shardlowe*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 14. 380.

Sir *John de Shardlowe*, who was possessed of it in K. Edward the III^d's reign, got a license, in 1350, for himself and *Joan* his wife, and his brother *Thomas*, to make an exchange of the maners of *Copped-hall*, and *Shingled-hall*, with the Abbot of Waltham, for the maners of *Boreham* in Essex, and *Campes* and *Orsethe* in Cambridgeshire (f).

In 1374, the Abbot had leave to enclose 120 acres of his demesnes, to enlarge his Parks of *Harold's-Park* and *Copped-hall* (g).

This Maner and estate remained in the Abbey till the reign of K. Henry VIII. Then it was either purchased for the King by *Thomas Cromwell* (h); or, according to others (i), *Robert Fuller*, the last Abbot passed away this fair seat to the King, in hopes to have preserved the rest of his revenues. The Abbey had in Exchange for

it *Cane-Fields* and *Cane-Wood*, *Pancras*, *Kentish-Town*, and the maner of *Dame Ellens* in *Little Warley*; this was done by Act of Parliament.

Qu. *Mary* annexed this maner to the Dutchy of Lancaster; as we have seen under Epping.

On the 3d of August 1564, Qu. *Elizabeth* granted the capital messuage and park of *Copt-hall* alias *Coppid-hall*, to Sir *Thomas Henneage* and *Ann* his wife, mentioned under the Maner of Epping, to be held of her Dutchy of Lancaster, by the service of the 40th part of a knight's-fee (k). At the time of his decease, 17 October, 1595, he held this capital messuage, with appertinances, and the Park; with liberties of park and warren within the same; and all the lands, tenements, pastures, and woods, within the precincts of the said park in *Waltham Holy-crofs*; and divers other lands &c. in that parish, and this, then valued at 24 l. 6s. 8 d. per ann. (l). It passed from him, as the maner of Epping, to his daughter,

Elizabeth, married to Sir *Moyle Finch*, afterwards created Viscountess Maidston, and Countess of Winchelsea. Either she, or her son—*Thomas* Earl of Winchelsea, sold it to

Lionel Cranfield Earl of Middlesex, constituted Lord High Treasurer, in 1622. He had a grant from that King, for himself and his heirs, of free warren in his Park and demesne land, exempt from the chief Justice in eyre, and other officers, which he laid claim to in 1630. He dyed 6 August 1643, leaving—

James his son and heir, who dyed in 1651, without issue, as did his brother—*Lionel* who had succeeded him. The latter dyed in 1674; and left his estate to his nephew

Charles Sackville Lord Buckhurst, eldest son and heir to *Richard Sackville* Earl of Dorset, by *Frances* his wife, only daughter, and at length sole heir, to *Lionel Cranfield*, first Earl of Middlesex above-mentioned. Thereupon he was created Earl of Middlesex 4 April 1675, and upon his father's death in 1677 became Earl of Dorset. [See a further account of that noble Family in the Peerages.] In 1700, his Lordship sold this seat and estate to

Thomas Webster Esq; He was created a Baronet 21 May 1703, and served as one of the representatives in Parliament for the Burgh of Colchester in 1705, 1707 and 8, 1713, and 1722. He also served the office of Sheriff for this County in 1704; and, 1 June 1718, was chosen one of the Verdurers of Waltham-Forest. [See some further account of the family, under *Nelmes* in *Havering Liberty*.] In the year Sir *Thomas* sold this Seat and Estate to

Edward Conyers, of Waltham-Stow Esq; He was descended from the ancient Family of Conyers, or Coniers, seated in Yorkshire, and the Bishoprick of Durham, and more immediately from *Boltby*, and *Baglail-Hall* near *Scarbo-*

(b) T. Fuller, Hist. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 8.
natic. Vol. II. p. 149.
of T. Cromwell's Purchases, in the Exchequer.
6 Eliz.

(f) Inquis. 24 Edw. III.

(l) Inquis. 39 Eliz. Nov. 3.

(c) Liber ruber.

(d) Inquis. 32 Edw. I.

(g) Forest-rolls, 48 Edw. III. rot. 5.

(i) T. Fuller, Hist. of Waltham, p. 11, 12.

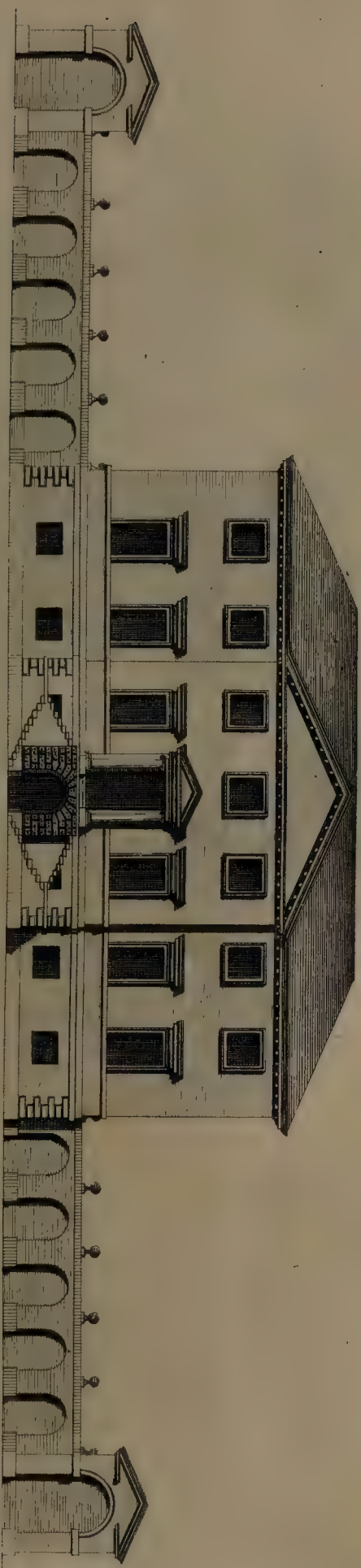
(e) Mo-

(b) List

(k) Lett. pat.

[P] Acenariæ coram Rege. Qre. whether it should not be *Aucenariæ*, and mean the King's Fowler.

[Q] Arms of Fitz-Aucher: Ermine, on a chief azure, three lions rampant, or.



J. E. Mackintosh design

Copied from an engraving, the west of St. John's Church, built 1753.

rough (*m*). The first that settled hereabouts, at Waltham-Stow, was *Tristram Conyers* Esq; He dyed 19 Novemb. 1619, and had, at the time of his decease, 2 messuages, 2 gardens, 20 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 60 of pasture, 15 of marsh, in Waltham-stow and Layton; 56 acres of marsh, in East-ham; 3 messuages in the parish of St. Helens Bishops-gate; the maners of Scarborowe, and of Cleyton in Skipsey, in Yorkshire; a capital messuage, and 9 cottages in Houlbech, Moulton-fleet, and Quapload in Lincolnshire, which he held of the King, of his Honor or Abbey of Crowland.—*William Conyers*, his brother and next heir, was then 76 years old (*n*). He dyed without issue; Their brother *Robert Conyers*, of London, merchant, married Blanch, sister and heir of Dunstan Ducke, of Putney in Surrey Esq; and had by her—*William*, heir both to him, and to his two uncles above-mentioned. He was a Serjeant at law; and twice married. By his *first* wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Harvey, of Northamptonshire, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, he had a large Family; of whom only Elizabeth, *Tristram*, Mary, and William, out-lived him. By his *second* wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Beecher, of Bedfordshire, Kt. he had 5 sons, and 5 daughters; but only Oliver, Dorothy, Judith, and Margaret, survived him. He dying in 1659, aged 73, was succeeded by his eldest son—*Tristram Conyers* Esq; who was also a Serjeant-at-law. He married Winifred, daughter of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, of Harrow-on the Hill Bart. a beautiful and accomplished woman, by whom he had 5 sons, and 6 daughters. One of the sons, Sir Gerard Conyers Kt. was Alderman of London, and dyed 20 July 1737: He had to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Lethieullier. Mary, one of the daughters, was wife of Sir Strange Jocelyn of Hide-Hall, Bart.—*John Conyers* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was of Queen's College Oxford, and of the Middle Temple London; King's Counsel; and elected Member of Parliament for East-Grinstead in 1695 and 1698. 1700. 1702. 1705. and several times after, till his decease in 1722. By his wife, Mary daughter and heir of George Lee of Stoke-Milborough in Shropshire Esq; he had 16 children; but only 4 arrived to maturity: namely, Edward, and these three daughters; Cæcilia, wife of Henry Brabant Esq; Elizabeth, wife of Herbert-Perrot, Esq; son of Sir John Pakington of Worcestershire, Bart. and Dorothy, of Sir Charles Mordaunt of Little Massingham, Bart.—*Edward Conyers* Esq; the son and heir, was of Corpus-Christi College in Oxford, and of the Middle Temple. In 1722 he was elected member of parliament for East-Grinstead, and again in 1734. He dyed 23 April 1742, leaving, by Matilda his wife, youngest daughter of William Lord Lempster,—*John Conyers* Esq; his son and heir, the present worthy possessor of the maners

of Epping, and Copped-hall. By his *first* wife, Hannah, daughter of Richard Warner of Norfolk Esq; he had no issue. But he hath several children by his present wife, Lady Henrietta Fermor, third daughter of Thomas Earl of Pomfret [*R*].

SHINGLE-HALL,

stands on, or near, Epping-Green, about three quarters of a mile north-east from the Church.

This Maner naturally claims the next place to Copped-hall; they both having belonged to the Shardlowe Family, and been both exchanged together by Sir John de Shardlowe with the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, for the maner of Boreham &c. in 1350.

Henry-Fitz-Aucher held this maner of Shingled-Hall, of the Abbot, in 1304, as well as the former (*o*).

It continued in the Abbey till the dissolution; at which time it was farmed by John Denton, at the yearly rent of 8 l. 10 s. (*p*).

In 1552, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Shingill-hall, and a messuage called Parvytes, to *Henry Lord Morley*, and his heirs (*q*). And, 16 March 1562, that Lord, and Elizabeth his wife had license to alienate it, with appertenances, holden of the Queen *in capite*, to

John Benton (*r*): who, at the time of his decease 26 September 1570, held this maner of Shingle-hall, and Pynnes-croft, and Pynnes-meade.—*Andrew*, his son, was then 21 years old (*s*), and was succeeded by his son—*Andrew*. Of —*Ralph Benton* it was purchased by

Mr. *Richard Day*, who dying in August 1741, left it by will to his grandson

Sir *Richard-Day Jenoure*, Bart. Upon whose decease, 23 March 1743-4, it came to his mother—*Joane*, daughter of the said Mr. Day. [See in the other Volume, p. 426.]

John Benton claimed in this maner, a Court baron; liberty of frank-pledge; with all rights, rents, services &c. late belonging to the Monastery of Waltham; timber for repairs, wood for firing; pannage for hogs; liberty of fishing, fouling, and hunting, without any impediment from the officers of the Forest: And, for himself, and Tenants, except in new-erected cottages, to take pollard trees for firing in their own messuages only; and to have common of pasture in the Forest, for all cattle, and at all times of the year, except in the fencing month. All this by prescription.

The Maner of CHAMBERS,

The mansion house is pleasantly situated on a rising ground, about half a mile south-west from the Church; a handsome row of trees leading up to it from the Church Yard. The estate is said to be near 300 l. a year.

(*m*) See Sir W. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 290. and Visitation of Essex, fol. 51.

20. (*o*) Inquis. 32 Edw. I.

(*p*) Valuat. of the Lands of the Abbey.

(*r*) Pat. 5 Eliza.

(*s*) Inquis. 12 Eliz.

(*n*) Inquis. 18 Jaco. May

(*q*) Lett. pat. 6 Edw. VI.

[*R*] Arms of Conyers. Azure, a manch or, charged with a baton.

This is thought to have taken its name from some owner, but more probably the owner from the place; because it is written variously *Del Chambre*, *Atte Chambre*, and *Chambre*. It seems, to have been an antient lodge; such a one, in Delamere Forest in Cheshire, retaining the name of *the Chamber in the Forest*. The first of the name I meet here, is *Edmund Del Chambre* of *Epping*, who, in 1410, held here in fee taile one tenement, 180 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood, of the Abbot and Convent of *Waltham*, by the rent of 12 s. and 4 d. per ann. And, in the same village of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, one acre paying 4 d. per ann.—*John Del Chambre* was his son and heir (t). Hereby we see, that the chief of this estate was holden of the Abbot and Convent of *Waltham*, lords paramount of this parish.

In 1422, and 1430, *Thomas atte Chaumbre*, brother of *Edmund*, released all his right in lands here, to *Thomas Tyrell*, *Thomas Lyes*, clerk, and others: As did *John Chambre Esq*; in 1430, to *John Randolph*, clerk, &c. (u).

From this family it came, most probably by marriage, to the *Skrene* family: which gave name to the Maner of *Skrenes* in *Roxwell*. [See in the other Volume, p. 70. where an account of them is given, and where it properly belongs.] *John Skrene* who dyed 4 July 1452, held the maner of *Chambers* in *Epping* of the King in capite, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee; and jointly with his wife *Philippa*, the maner of *Langhous* in *Chaldwell*, &c.—*John* his son, then one year and half old (w), afterwards knighted; held, at the time of his decease in 1474, the maner of *Chambres*, the maners of *Skrenes*, *Dukes*, and *Mountneys* in *Rokefwell*, and others (x).

Rich. Harper sen. Esq; who dyed 11 March 1518, held this maner of the Abbot of *Waltham*, by fealty and rent of one Red Rose, being of the yearly value of 12 l.—*George* his grandson was his heir, then aged 15 years (y) [S].

John Halmer held it in 1536, of the King as of his Abbey of *Waltham*, by the same services as above. And dying 7 Decemb. that year, left —*Thomas* his son and heir 18 years old (z). —*Henry Halmer* passed it by fine in 1557, to *Richard Whorewood* (a).

Afterwards, this estate was sold to —*Blackwell*; from *William Blackwell* in 1568, it came to —*John*, who was succeeded by another —*John*, and he by —*Edward*.

Then it came into the *Searle* Family.

Edw. Searle Gent. who dyed 28 October 1625, held the maner of *Chambers*, with all its rights

members and appertenances. *John* was his son and heir forty years old (b) [T].—The latter left —*Andrew*, his son, who dyed about six weeks after marriage; his widow was married to his kinsman—*Andrew Searle*, and had the estate. *Andrew*, called *Capt. Searle*, had one son, and a daughter wife of *Oliver Martin*.—*Andrew Searle*, the son had *Andrew*, *John*, and *Richard*.—*Andrew Searle Esq*; was of the Middle Temple, and Barrister at law: He married *Anne*, youngest daughter of *Henry Beadell*, an eminent scrivener in London. The 29th of December 1762, he had the misfortune of being drowned.

The Maner of GILLES,

The house stands about half a mile south of *Chambers*.

This estate passed by fine, in 1566, from *Thomas Hales* Gent. to *Antony Browne* one of the Justices of the Common Pleas; described as containing one messuage, 300 acres of arable, 24 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 36 of wood, and 15 s. rent (c).

Rich. Raynsford Esq; who dyed 14 Feb. 1603, held this maner.—*Robert* his son and heir was 21 years old (d).

In the year 1621, this estate was possessed by *Thomas Palmer Esq*; third son of *Henry Palmer* of *Dewshall* in *Lamborn*. He was educated at *St. John's College* in *Cambridge*; afterwards an utter Barrister of *Lincoln's-inn*: and married *Joane* daughter of *John Hoyben* of *Canterbury*, merchant; but dyed in this house without issue 28 May 1621, and was buried in this Church.

Afterwards it belonged, as well as the former to the *Searle* Family.

On the 30th of September 1670, *Andrew Searle* claimed in the Maner of *Chambers*, a court-baron, with all rents, services, and emoluments belonging thereto; and all trees, woods, and underwoods on the premises.—In the Maner of *Gilles*, he claimed liberty, of fishing, fowling, and hunting; to cut down timber, and wood for firing, without forfeiture; pollard-trees growing on his demesnes, to be spent in firing in the old messuages; panage for his hogs; and common of pasture for his tenants, except in the new erected cottages.—*John Searle*, who had two ancient messuages called *Tackles* and *Coldhams*, claimed common of pasture for all cattle; timber for repairs; pollard trees; and hedge-bote; by prescription.

(t) Inquis. 12 Hen. IV.

(x) Inquis. 14. Edw. IV.

(a) Fin. Trin. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(d) Inquis. ex parva Baga.

(u) Claus. 10 Hen. V. & 8, & 9 Hen. VI.

(y) Inquis. 10 Hen. VIII. July 22.

(b) Inquis. 10 Caro. Nov. 5.

(w) Inquis. 30 Hen. VI.

(z) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Oct. 26.

(c) Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 13.

[S] He had also a moiety of the maner of *Latton*, [see in the other Volume, p. 487.] the maner of *Barwicks* in *Stanford Rivers*, and *Churches* in *Lavers*. Inquis. 10 Hen. VIII.

[T] He was one of those who were forced to compound for their estates, during the cruel oppressions in the last century. There is extant a printed acquittance to *John Searle*

of *Epping*, for 100 l. paid by him in part of 200 l. imposed on him by Parliament, as a fine for Delinquency, 6 Sept. 1650 signed *Richard Waring*; and a Bond given from *John Searle* to *Oliver Cromwell*, penalty 100 l. Condition, that his menill servants shall demean themselves well, and appear upon notice left at the house.

CAMPIONS,

is another Maner that formerly belonged to the *Searle* Family: and before, in 1635, to *Thomas Wynch*.

William Hester Esq; one of the Filazers of the Court of Common-Pleas, dyed possessed of it in Octob. 1748. And it is now in his heirs.

'Tis said to be about 80 l. a year.

The Maner of MADELEYS, or MARLES,

is a small Maner, holden of the Maner of Epping; and consisting of two Farms.

The mansion house is a little way east of Shingle-hall above-mentioned.

Of this the ancientest account we have, is, that it belonged to the family of Wells, lords of the neighbouring maners of Theydon, Gernon, and Boys.

Adam de Welles, who dyed in 1345, held this tenement called Madles, of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of keeping one spar-hawk, at the will, and at the charge, of the said Earl.—

John de Welles, his son (e), held, in 1361, of the gift of Sir Adam de Welles, 1 messuage, 172 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 12 of wood, 43 of pasture, 68 s. 7 d. rent, in Epping att Hethe, &c. of the Earl Stafford, the Abbot of Waltham, &c. (f).—Sir *John de Welles*, his son, who dyed in 1421, held also this maner of the Earl of Stafford. Eudo his son was dead before him, but left a son, named—*Leo*, then aged 15 years, who was heir to his grandfather (g).

This *Leo* at the time of his death in 1461, held the maners of Madles and Hemnales, as members and parcels of the maner of Gaynes park in Theydon-Gernon [U].—

Richard his son and heir was 24 years old (h). *Cecily* wife of *John* Viscount Wells, and daughter of K. Edward IV, which dyed 24 August 1507, held this maner, with the two others, of the Duke of Buckingham, of his Castle of Ongar, by the Service of the Wardstaff (i) [W].

Sir *Will. Fitz. Williams* of Milton in Northamptonshire, who dyed 9 August 1534, with the maners of Gaynespark and Hamnalls, held, by the same service, this maner of Madells, and 4 messuages, 240 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 51 s. and 2 d. rent, of the heirs of the Duke of Buckingham, as of the Castle of Ongar (k).—*William* his son and heir passed it by fine, in 1553 (l), with other lands in Little Parndon, to

John Green: who at the time of his decease, in 1624, held this maner of *Robert* Earl of

Warwick, of his Castle of Ongar, by the service of the wardstaff.—*John* his son and heir was twenty one years old (m).

This estate came afterwards to—*Rawlins*, with his wife. Of whom it was purchased by Mr. *Blake*, of London, merchant.

Another MANER,

in this parish, but placed in Domesday-book under the Hundred of Harlow, belonged, in Edward the Confessor's time, to Ansgar; and, at the time of the Survey, to Alan Earl of Bretagne [X].

This is supposed to be what is called the Maner or Hamlet of *Rise-Hill* or *Rye-Hill*, bordering on Little Parndon, the Inhabitants of which do their suit and service to the Leet of the Hundred of Harlow; they chuse their own Constable, and Surveyor.

This Hamlet consists only of six or seven straggling houses, either little farms or cottages.

A part of this estate has been called the Maner of Hales, or Hayles. The same is sometimes called a maner, sometimes a messuage. *Nicolas Wychingham* Esq; had lands and tenements in Epping-hethe, which, by his will, proved 16 April 1434, appear to have been this maner; in which he was succeeded by his grandson—*Robert*. He had also Rookhall in Little Totham (n).

Joan Biddleston, widow, which dyed 8 Octob. 1496, held this maner of Hayles, of Humfrey Duke of Buckingham; being 260 acres of arable, and 23 acres of meadow. Her son and heir—*Thomas Biddleston* was 30 years old (o).

John Smith of Epping Gent. at the time of his decease, 22 July 1570, held this maner or messuage of Hayles of the Lord Riche as of his Hundred of Harlow.—*Nicolas* his son and heir was eighteen years old (p).

Sir *Will. Rowe* likewise, at the time of his decease, 23 October 1593, held the maner of Hayles in Epping and Latton: The meaning of which must be, that some lands in Latton were laid to that estate.

This farm belonged afterwards to Mr. *Searle*, and of him was purchased by

Isaac Foster of London Alderman, who dying without issue, gave it to a brother's son,—*Abraham Foster* of Eltham in Kent Esq; This last by Anne his wife left two daughters, one married to *Lewis Scawen* Esq; the other to Mr. *Richard Merry* of London Merchant.

The following persons have also some lands in this parish:

(e) Inquis. 19 Edw. III.
(i) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII.
(n) Inquis. 12 Hen. VI.

(f) Inquis. 35 Edw. III.
(k) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. nu. 20.
(o) Inquis. 12 Hen. VII. Nov. 10.

(g) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.
(l) Fin. 1 Mar. Term. Mich.
(p) Inquis. 15 Eliz. June 29.

(h) Inquis. 1 Edw. IV.
(m) Inquis. 22 Jaco.

[U] The maner of Park hall, alias Gaynes-park, and the maners of Hemnales, and Madles, composed the whole maner of Park-hall. Inquis. 1 Edw. IV.

[W] For a further account of this noble Family of Wells, and their various fates, see Sir Will. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 10. &c.

[X] Terra Comitum Alani. Hund' de Herlava, Eppingham

tenuit Wisgarus Liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & dimidio virgate. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & ii villani, & ii bordarii. Silva c porcis, viii acre prati. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx. Hoc manerium tenet Osbernus de Comite. Lib. Domesd. Tit. 21.

John Clarke; John Kent; Thomas Battle; James Champain; Joseph Hazard; John Perry; Nymphas Stacy; John Browet, &c.

Charitable Donations.

John Baker, besides his benefaction for repairing the Roads, mentioned in the beginning of this parish; gave by will, a Grove called Ridden, now Stonards grove, lying in Epping, to the intent that the profits arising from it, that is from the fall of the wood and timber, should be applied to the uses of the Churches of Epping and Theydon Gernon, in equal portions.

The Lady Catharine Wentworth, buried here in a vault under the Communion-table, by her will dated 25 October 1638, bequeathed 400 l. to purchase Twenty pounds a year in land; whereof forty shillings to be given for a sermon to be preached every year on the day of her burial; and the rest yearly to the Poor of this parish. With that money, and the interest thereon, an estate in Foster street in Harlow of about 30 l. a year, was purchased in 1720.

John Reynolds, of Ipswich, Gent. by a deed dated 5 Febru. 1647, invested in trustees a parcel of land in Theydon-Mount, lett then for 11 l. 10 s. a year, assigning one moiety of it to the parish of Theydon-Gernon where he was born, and the other to the parish of Epping. Of this last moiety, one pound was to be paid to a Minister, for a sermon to be preached in the Chapel of Epping on the Wednesday before Palm-sunday, as a preparation for the Lord's supper: Five shillings to the bell-ringer: and the rest to the Poor of that part of the parish called Town-side.

—Searle, Gent. made a settlement for providing 12 penny loaves, to be distributed in this parish-Church every Lord's-day among the poor.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. A Tower of flint and stone contains Bells. It stands pleasantly on a rising ground:

In the year 1722, about 260 l. raised out of Mr. Baker's gift above-mentioned, were laid out in thoroughly repairing and beautifying this Church. The body of it is paved with Purbeck-stone; the Chancel, without the rails, with Portland-stone; and within the rails with white marble: and wainscotted eight foot high with Norway oak. The Altar piece was also made handsom: and a new reading Desk, and Pulpit, erected.

It is remarkable, that the Communion Table is placed at a distance from the East wall of the Chancel, with a rail quite round it: which is supposed to have been done by Jer. Dyke, Vicar of this Church in the last century, out of a simple opposition to the Injunctions then issued out [Y].

The Tithes of this parish were given by Adaliza, second Queen of K. Henry I, to the Can-

ons of Waltham, as is observed above. K. Henry II. gave afterwards to the Abbot and Monks of the same place the Church of Eppinges, with all its appertanances (q). Whereupon the Monks appropriated the whole profits of it to themselves, and got the Cure supplied either by one of their own members, or by some Chaplain; which they might more easily do, as they were exempt from Episcopal jurisdiction. For the Bishops, upon most occasions, were a strong barrier against the incroachments of the Monks. At the suppression, the Maner of Epping, with all the Tithes of corn and grain, were lett for 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. The rents of assise, were 30 s. 6 d. ob. Farm of lands, 15 s. 4 d. Perquisites of Court, 55 s. 7 d.

The Rectory, with appertanances, were granted, to Thomas Cornwall; who had license, in 1548, to alienate it to Francis Monox, and his heirs. But, before the year 1572, it was again in Qu. Elizabeth. As to the Advowson of the Vicarage, it was in the Crown from about 1556 to 1572. Then it was granted to Sir Thomas Henneage; and passed from him to the Families of Finch, Grey, Conyers, and to the present proprietor John Conyers Esq;

The first Institution to it as a Vicarage was in 1545 (r). For before the year 1540, the Abbey and Monks of Waltham were sole proprietors and Ordinaries of the place; and kept it in their own hands as a Curacy.

In EPPING-TOWN, which stands about a mile and a half from the Church, there is a Chapel, dedicated to St. John the Baptist.

The Abbot and Monks made a grant of it to John Peryent, Gent. who presented a Chaplain, that was instituted to it, 14 February 1540, as a Free Chapel, without Cure of souls (s). K. Edward VI. granted it, 6 Sept. 1550, to John Cokks Esq; with reserve to the Inhabitants of the village of Epping-Heath of free ingress and regrefs to and from the said Chapel for the hearing of divine service, as had been accustomed in former times. The 3d of May 1552, Cokks conveyed it to Henry Archer, and his heirs, with a like reserve of the free use of it to the Inhabitants; they being, in consideration of that, to keep it in repair. In 1573, this Chapel was settled in trustees for publick use: And the trust has been renewed from time to time.

George Campion gave to the trustees by will, 17 January 1615, a close in the parish of Theydon Boys, called Assfield, containing about four acres; appointing, half of the yearly rent to be given towards the maintenance of a preacher in this Chapel; and the other half to the Poor of Epping Town-side.

The Chaplain's salary is about 26 l. a year.

In 1622 a new aisle was added to this Chapel: and another in 1662.

Before the Reformation, lands and tenements were put in feoffment by several persons, to find a Priest to sing mass in this Chapel. And in the Certificate of Chantries, it is said, That

(q) Monastic, Anglic. Vol. II. p. 14. (r) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 248. (s) Ibid.

[Y] Such was the opinion of Mr. John Lloyd, late Vicar of this Church, and also of Mr. Holman.

this was a great Parish, 'having in yt to the
'number of 300 of houseling people.'

Epping is rated to the land tax at 3520 l.
3 s. 8 d.

John Lloyd, M. A. 27 Septemb. 1710, upon Lomax's d. . . . Lord North and Grey.
Stephen Waller, M. A. 26 Decemb. 1753, upon Lloyd's d. . . . Edmund Waller Esq;

3. N A S I N G,

comprises the north-west corner of this Half-Hundred.

The Saxon word Nære, or Nære, signifies a nose, or promontory; and ing, a meadow, or pasture. But how the first is applicable to this place, I cannot well judge: Part of the parish is on the side of a hill. The name is otherwise written in records, Naffingham, Nefinga, Nefinges.

This was one of the estates wherewith Harold endowed his College of Waltham (t); which had it at the general survey [Z]: But, besides that, here was another estate, which in Edward the Confessor's reign belonged to three freemen; and, at the time of the survey, was holden by Ralph, brother of Ilger [A].

K. Henry II. confirmed to the Abbey of Waltham two Scrutlands of Nafinges [B], with the Church, and all its appertinances. K. Richard I. confirmed it also to that House, as a member of Waltham, with all its wastes, and with 160 acres of effarts in this place. Afterwards, he appropriated this Church, and that of Alrichsea in Bedfordshire, to the Chamber of the Canons Regular at Waltham, for the clothing of those which were in the old house there: enjoining, that they should keep those Churches in their own hands for the said use, and not grant them to any one, either by way of pension, or of farm. He also gave them the Tithes of Langrich (u).

The Abbey had, besides, 50 acres of land here, that they purchased, in 1279, of Walter de Tany; and 100 acres of arable, in this parish, and Reyndone, which they got by exchange with Roger Levenoth: And John Levenoth gave them, in 1304, eighty acres of arable here, holden of the Abbot and Convent by the service of half a knight's fee (w).

Of all the premisses the Abbey continued possessed as long as it subsisted.

At the time of the suppression, the maner of Nasing, with the Rectory and all the Tithes, were lett at 31 l. 18 s. The rents of assise from

free and customary tenants amounted to 32 l. 18 s. 3 d. qa. Perquisites of court, 12 s. 5 d. (x).

In 1547, K. Edward VI. granted the maner, or farm, and demesnes of Nasingbury, with Queen-mead, and the Rectory and Tithes, to Sir Ralph Sadleir; who 1 July, the same year, had license to alienate them to

Sir Antony Denny (y). From him, and his successors, as Waltham-Abbey, they descended to Charles-Wake Jones Esq;

Nasing-Bury, the maner-house, lyes near the Meadows, a mile west from the Church.

HAROLDS PARK, of which the House stands in Waltham parish, but most of the lands in Nasing, belonged also to Waltham-Abbey. [See above under Waltham.]

K. Edward VI. 27 March 1547, by way of exchange with John Dudley Earl of Warwick, gave him Harold's Park, parcel of Waltham-Abbey: which Sir Antony Denny procured.

Qu. Elizabeth, 18 July 1600, granted to Sir Edward Denny, the Park, lands, tenements and hereditaments called Harolds Park, in the parish of Nasing (z): undoubtedly to confirm the Family's title.

It now belongs to Richard Bateman Esq; having been purchased by his father Sir James Bateman of Mr. Chauncy.

The Abbot of Waltham had a Park here, which was inclosed by license from K. Henry III. in 1225 (a). It seems to be that at Fairmeade, which was in the hands of K. Edward VI.

There are also in this parish Nasing-Lodge, and Long Green, and Brodley Common.

As for the Lands belonging to Ralph brother of Ilger, mentioned above, they appear to me to have been what is now called Roydon Hamlet.

Mr. John Mumford; Thomas Carrington; Richard Wilson; Abel Darley Esq; and Mr. Matthew Merley, have also some estates here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is a large stately edifice, standing on an hill, whence there is a delightful prospect. It consists of a middle pace, and north aisle, the length both of

(t) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. (u) Monast. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 11. 17. (w) Inquis. 8 & 20 & 32 Edw. I. (x) Valuation of the lands of the Abbey. (y) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. & 16. Eliza. (z) Abbey-lands exchanged 1 Edw. VI. & Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. & 42 Eliz. (a) Claus. 10 Hen. III. m. 29.

[Z] Naffingham semper tenuit Sancta Crux pro v hidis. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Semper v villani, modo ii bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva l porcis. xiii acre prati. dimidium piscature. i runcinus, iv animalia, x porci, xv oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx. Lib. Domefd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

[A] Hund' de Waltham. Naffingham & Eping am tenere ii liberi homines T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio xv acr' minus. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper iii carucate hominum. Tunc xi villani, modo vii. Modo ix bordarii. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Silva c porcis, l iv acre prati, pastura de xxxii denariis. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc vii animalia, & xxx porci, modo ii animalia, & xviii porci; Hoc est in Naffinga

& Eppinges ii animalia & xxvi oves, & vi porci. Semper valent iv libras; Naffinga lx solidos, & Eppinges xx solidos. . . . Et preter hoc addita est huic terre i hida, quam tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. et adhuc tenet. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Silva xx porcis, xii acre prati. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo xx. . . . Et adhuc i virgata terre que addita est Tempore Regis Willielmi, & pertinebat in Waltham Tempore Regis Edwardi, quam inde tulit Ranulfus frater Ilgeri, ut Hund' testatur, & valuit iii solidos. Hoc totum tenet Ranulfus in dominio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 80 b. Tit. 37.

[B] Scrutland, or rather Scrudland, signifies land allotted for buying apparel or cloathing; from the Saxon *scruþ*, apparel, or garment.

Church and Chancel. At the west end a Tower of stone, of good height, and embattled, contains 5 Bells.

K. Henry II. granted, or confirmed, this Church, with all its appertenances, to Waltham-Abbey (*b*). And it was particularly assigned for clothing some of the Monks, as hath been observed a little before. The Rectory was accordingly appropiated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued patrons till their dissolution, when they came to the Crown.

In 1547, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory and great Tithes to Sir Ralph Sadleir (*c*). From

him they passed to the Denny Family, and their successors, as the estates in Waltham-Abbey. But the Advowson of the Vicarage was not granted away, but hath remained ever since the Dissolution in the Crown. Only Samuel Jones Esq; presented to it in 1688, during the unsettled state of affairs.

This Vicarage was augmented by the benefaction of the Rev. Stephen Hales, and Mrs. Palmer &c. jointly with Qu. Anne's bounty.

The parish of Nasing is rated to the land-tax at 2525*l*.

John Apperley,	20 Nov.	1701,	upon Turner's	d. . . .	} Qu. Anne. K. George I. and II.
Lewis Desbordes,	3 Decemb.	1719,	upon Apperley's	d. . . .	
George Manley,	28 April	1721,	upon Desbordes's	cess. . . .	
Michael Marlow, M. A.	13 May	1752,	upon Manly's	d. . . .	
Thomas Salt, M. A.	11 Novemb.	1761,	upon Marlow's	refig. . . .	

4 CHINGFORD

is the most southern angle of this Half-Hundred; and was undoubtedly so named, from a *Ford* through the river Ley which bounds it on the West, and the Saxon word *Cing*, or as we pronounce it *King*; qu. King's-Ford, the Meadows adjoining being called the King's Meads, and the Ley the King's Stream. In records it is otherwise written Chilgelford, Cingeford, Cinghefort, Echingsford, Schingelford, Shingelford, Shymgylford.

The chief Maner in this parish was given by K. Edward the Confessor to the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's [*C*]; Besides which there was another Maner belonging to a Freeman, that was held, at the time of the Survey, by Robert Gernon.

From hence arose the two capital Maners in this parish, 1. One called Chingford St. Paul's. 2. And the other Chingford *Comitis*. From which last was afterwards taken another, named, 3. Gowers and Buckerels.

In this parish are also, Chingford-Green, Lowstreet, Merry Mount, and Warren-house.

1. The Maner of CHINGFORD ST. PAULS.

Chingford-hall lyes down near the river Ley, about a mile south-west from the Church. It has a court leet, and court baron.

In the year 1181, the demesnes of this maner were, 140 acres of arable, 17 acr. of meadow, 17 acr. of marsh, and about 200 of wood (*d*).

The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's continued possessed of this Maner till the Reformation, when K. Henry VIII. took it from them.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of *Chingford Pauli* to Sir *Tbo. Darcy*, with the

Advowson of the Church. [See in the other Volume, p. 494.] But Qu. Mary taking it from him, in 1553, granted it to *Susan Tonge*, alias *Clarencieux*, widow, and her heirs (*e*). She was first Lady of her Bedchamber, daughter of Richard White of Hutton, and widow of *Tbo. Tonge Clarencieux*, King at Arms; and there was included in the grant a messuage called *Harriotts*, and *Stubwood*, in this parish. In 1557 the said *Susan Tonge* had leave to convey the premisses, late Sir Thomas Darcy's, to several in trust, and—*George White* her nephew had license, 12 May 1565, to pass them to—*Humfrey White* his brother (*f*).

In Michaelmas-term 1567, this Humfrey, and Dorothy his wife, by virtue of a license dated 14 August the same year, alienated this maner, with appertenances, to

John Leigh, or *Lee* (*g*), descended from the ancient family of Leigh, of Baggesley in the County of Chester.—Sir *Robert Leigh*, most probably his son, dyed 17 June 1607; possessed of this maner; and of Wooddeheron, and Reddens or Rayles, 70 acres; 4 closes called Reddens, 40 acres; Docke marshes, 18 acres, &c. His son and heir—*Robert*, then near 20 years old (*h*), was afterwards knighted, and dyed 18 June 1622, aged 55, leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Josceline of Torrels hall in Willingale, 3 sons, and 4 daughters (*i*)—*Robert Leigh* Esq; the eldest son and heir, married Margaret, daughter of Miles Branthwaite of Heathfield in Norfolk Esq; and had by her one son, and three daughters. He dyed 17 January 1672-3, aged fourscore years (*k*); and was succeeded by his only son—*Edward*, who had three wives, but issue only by the last, namely Agnes daughter of Richard Kirkby of Kirkby in Lancashire Esq; By her he had 2 sons,

(*b*) Monast. Angl. Vol II. p. 13.

pat. 5 Edw. VI. and 1 Mar. Eliz.

(*b*) Inquis. 10 Jaco. July 1.

(*c*) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(*f*) Lett. pat. 7. Eliza.

(*i*) Epitaphs in this Church.

(*d*) Hist of St. Paul's.

(*g*) Lett. pat. & Præc. Vic. Essex, Ret. 8 Mich. 9

(*k*) Epitaph.

[*C*] Terra Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Waltham. Cinghefort tenuit Sanctus Paulus T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro vi hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo iv. Tunc vii villani, modo viii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo vi. Semper iv servi. Silva p porcis, 1 acre prati et ii piscature, ix animalia, ii runcini, xxvii porci, c oves. Tunc

valuit iv libras, modo c solidos.

De hoc manerio abstulit Petrus de Valoniis i hidam et viii acras, que pertinebant Manerio T. R. E. Et silva ad 1 porcos valuit x solidos. De eodem manerio tulit Goisfridus de Magnavilla x acras prati. Lib. Domest. fol. 12 b. lit. 5.

Robert, and *Edward*, and a daughter named *Mary* (l). He departed this life 7 Septemb. 1691, aged 67, and was buried in this Church, where many of the Family lye.—*Edward Leigh* Esq; his second son and heir sold this estate to [D]

Robert Snell Esq; It was enjoyed by three brothers, and now by a widow of one of them.

The 4th of October 1670, *Robert Leigh* Esq; put in his claim, at the Forest-Court, for the usual most extensive privileges in this Maner: And for Common of pasture for all cattle in the waste of the Forest, by prescription. Also, by Charter, exemption from the Regarders of the Forest, and other pleas and actions: and liberty to take what wood he wanted for his own use, within this maner: and view of frank pledge.

2. The Maner of CHINGFORD COMITIS, or Earl's,

is the other capital Maner in this Parish; so named from the noble Earls to which it belonged, as will appear in the sequel.

The mansion house stands about a mile east from the Church, on the left hand side of the road leading from hence to Woodford; at a place called Friday-hill.

This is the Maner that belonged, at the time of the Survey, to *Robert Gernon* [E], ancestor of the Montfichet Family; on which account it was holden of their Barony of Stansted Mont-fichet, by the service of one knight's fee. [Concerning these two Families, see the other Volume, p. 576.]

Under them this estate was held by the following persons. About the year 1188, it was in *Fulbert de Dover*, second of the name, lord of Chilham in Kent. He married *Roese*, daughter of *Geffrey de Lucy*, son of *Richard de Lucy*, Justice of England, and had by her—*Robert*, who dyed about the year 1203.—*Richard de Dover*, his son, married also a wife named *Roese*, and they held jointly this manner of Chingelford in the reign of K. Henry III.—*Richard*, their son and heir (m), by *Joane* his wife, which enjoyed this estate during her life, left an only daughter

Roese, that became the wife of *Richard*, natural son of K. John. They had two daughters, coheirs,

Isabel, the second, brought this estate in marriage to her husband *David de Strathbolgie*,

Earl of Athol (n). Their son—*John*, Earl of Athol, inherited after them. But, during the cruel ambitious wars of K. Edward I. against Scotland, happening to fall a sacrifice to that Prince, for his adherence to *Robert de Brus*, he had the favour, on account of his being descended from the blood royal, to be hanged on a gibbet fifty feet high. His head was set on London bridge, and his body burnt (o). His lands thereupon becoming forfeited to the Crown, K. Edward I. gave this estate to

Ralph de Montbermer, Earl of Gloucester, who had married *Joan de Acres* that King's daughter, relict of *Gilbert de Clare*. However, in the reign of K. Edward II, *David* son of the Earl of Athol, compounded with *Montbermer* for his estate again. He had a son *David*, who presented to this living, in 1325. Yet this seems to have been but a part of the maner; for

Bartholomew de Badlesmere had of K. Edward II. in exchange for lands elsewhere 10l. rent in Echinglesford, out of the estate of the Earl of Athol hanged for felony (p).

And after this *Bartholomew* had been beheaded, in 1321, for opposing the unlawful proceedings of *Isabel*, Queen of K. Edward II; his widow, and his son—*Giles de Badlesmere* recovered this, and the rest of his estates, by the favour of K. Edward III, and dyed possessed of them [F] (q). [See in the other Volume, p. 415. 438.] Upon the son's decease in 1338, his four sisters became his coheirs.

Margery, the eldest, had this maner for her purparty (r); she married *William Lord Roos* of Hamlake, who held, jointly with her, this maner of Chingelford, of the heirs of *Richard de Plaiz*, as of the fee of Stansted Monfichet, in free socage, by the service of 1d. per ann. as all his successors did. He dyed in 1343; and she in 1363 (s)—*Thomas Lord Roos*, was their son. The time of his death is unknown. But *Beatrix* his widow, who dyed in 1415, enjoyed this maner of Shingalford. Her eldest son, and successor,—*John Lord Roos* held this maner of the heirs of *John Monfichet*: And departing this life in 1421, was succeeded by his brother—*Thomas*, then 14 years and a half old (t): who, at the time of his decease in 1430, left—*Thomas* his son, three years old (u). He had the misfortune of being attainted in parliament in 1461, for his firm adherence to K. Henry VI. Thereupon K. Edward IV. gave this estate to his kinsman,

(l) Epitaph. (m) Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III. (n) Sandford's Geneal. Hist. ed. 1707. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 461, and 462. (o) Matt. Westm. ad ann. 1306. Buchanan, &c. (p) Lett. pat. Edw. II. (q) Inquis. 1, 2, & 12 Edw. III. (r) Rot. Fin. 12 Edw. III. (s) Inquis. 17 & 37 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 3 & 9 Hen. V. (u) Inquis. 9 Hen. VI.

[D] Arms of Leigh. Argent, a fesse sable, between two pellets in chief, and a martlet of the second, in base Crest. On a torse, a bear muzzled and chained.

[E] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Waltham. Chingelford tenet Orgarus Teinnus de Roberto, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro v hidis: et reddit x denarios de soca ad Waltham. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo una. Tunc iii caucate hominum, modo ii. Semper vii villani, & vi bordarii, & iv servi. Silva p porci, 1 acre prati, Semper i molendinum, et iv piscine. Et adhuc possunt restaurari ii carucate in dominio, et atera

villanis. Tunc xi animalia, modo nullus. Tunc xxx porci, modo xxi. Semper valuit lxx solidos. Lib. Domeid. fol. 64. 2. Tit. 32.

[F] The family of Badlesmere, besides this maner of Chingford, had those of Thacksted, Lacheley in Lindell, Little Stanbridge, North Fambridge; and 100 acres in Stelbing, holden of Henry de Ferrers; with other estates in Lindell, and Dunmow. And Giles held, besides, the Balliwick and Stewardship of the Forest of Essex, of the King, as of his Crown. Inquis. 2 and 12 Edw. III. See in the other Volume, p. 438. 446.

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex. He dyed 4 April 1483, possessed of the maner (*w*), and was succeeded by his grandson—*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex; who departed this life 13 March 1540. [See in the other Volume, p. 253, 254.] From this Family it undoubtedly took the denomination of *Comitis*.

But we find that this estate was restored to the Family of *Roos* in K. Henry VIIIth's time. *Edmund Lord Roos*, son of *Thomas*, then enjoyed the maner, and presented to this Rectory in 1490.

Alienor, his sister and co-heir, was married to Sir *Robert Mannors*, who dyed 13 October 1508: leaving his son—*George Mannors*, Lord *Roos*: that dyed in 1513, and was succeeded by—*Thomas* his son and heir, created Earl of Rutland, 28 June 1525. He had had special livery of this estate, the year before; as also of what had belonged to *Isabell*, another sister and coheir of *Edmund Lord Roos*.

About the year 1537, *Thomas Earl of Rutland* exchanged this maner with K. Henry VIII. for some lands that had belonged to Coggeshall-Abbey (*x*).

I suppose it rested after that in the Crown, till Qu. Mary granted the maner of Chingford *Comitis*, and the Advowson of the Church, as well as the maner of Chingford St. Paul's, to Susan Tonge, widow, in 1553 (*y*). Her nephew *Humfrey White* had license 8 May 1564 to alienate it to

William Jeffreyson, and others: And, 2 December 1571, the said *Humfrey*, and *Dorothy* his wife, conveyed it to

John Branche (*z*). At the time of his decease, 4 July 1588, he held the maner of Chingford *Comitis*, by the 60th part of a knight's fee: and a messuage called Friday-hill, [now the Maner house,] and Burnet woods; of the Queen *in capite*: Also a messuage called Chingford-Hatch, holden of the Rectory of Chingford. His three sisters, or their issue, were his co-heirs.

Mary, one of them, married to *William Udall*, or *Wedalle*, had this estate (*a*). Their son—*Henry Udall*, sold it, by license dated 2 Decemb. 1591, to

Lancelot Bathurst, and his son—*Ralph* (*b*). The latter, at the time of his decease, 13 July 1608, held this maner of Chingford-*Comitis*, with all the lands, services, court lete, free-warren; together with lands called Harriots; and the Advowson of this Church; thereto belonging.—*Ralph Bathurst* was his brother, and next heir (*c*). Of him it was purchased by

Thomas Boothby Esq; This Family is originally of Staffordshire, and was seated at Marchanton in that county; where lived *Richard Boothby* in the reign of K. Henry VIII; from whom sprang a numerous progeny; that got great estates by merchandizing; made a considerable figure; and produced two Baronets Families: one of which was of this parish, and the other of Broadlow-Ash, in Derbyshire (*d*).

Thomas, the purchaser of this estate, was the second son of *William Boothby*, merchant in London. He was himself a Merchant, free of the Merchant-Taylors Company, and fined for Sheriff. By his first wife, *Anne Grafton*, who dyed 16 Decemb. 1622, he had two daughters; and three sons, *William*, and *Richard*, that dyed unmarried; and *Walter*, afterwards seated at Tottenham in Middlesex. By his second wife, *Elizabeth Wright*, he had two sons, *Thomas*, a merchant in Spain; *Robert*: and two daughters, *Anne*, wife of *Matthew Bedell Esq*; and *Elizabeth*, wife of — *Styles of Westram in Kent Esq*;—*Robert Boothby Esq*; the second son, of Friday-hill, married *Mary*, daughter and heir of *George Hyer of Weston* in the parish of Shere in Surrey, by whom he had 5 sons, and 4 daughters. The sons were, *Thomas*; *George*, who dyed single; *Robert*; *William*, of Shere; and *Henry*.—*Thomas*, the eldest son and heir, was created a Baronet 9 Novemb. 1660. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of — *Styles*, of Westram in Kent, and had by her *Thomas*, who dyed 1 Decemb. 1669, aged 24, being a knight, and is buried in this Church; *Robert*, who deceased young; and *Elizabeth*, wife of *Hugh Wood*, of London, Turkey-merchant. Dying without issue male, he left this estate to his next surviving brother.—*Robert Boothby Esq*; He married *Sarah*, daughter of *Samuel Jackson of Bicker in Lincolnshire Esq*; by whom he had — *Thomas*, his only son and heir; and a daughter, *Sarah*, that dyed unmarried: *Thomas Boothby Esq*; dyed 13 May 1735.—*Robert Boothby Esq*; is the present possessor [**].

In 1670, Dame *Elizabeth Boothby* claimed, within the Forest, the Maner of Chingford *Comitis*, with all liberties, emoluments, commons, wastes, fisheries, court-lete, and court-baron, and other immunities, and privileges thereto belonging; free-warren at Danhurst-hill, and Dovehouse field; separate fishery in the river Ley, running through Chingford-marshes; by Charter. Also, for herself and her tenants, common of pasture in the wastes, and commonable places of the Forest, for all commonable cattle, at all times except in the fence month: And liberty to cut down pollard-trees upon the demesnes of her maner, as of old accustomed: likewise hedgebote: And to appoint a sworn wood-ward, for her woods of Larks, and Danhurst-hill.

The Maners of *St. Paul*, and of *Gernon*, were originally the only Two Maners in this Parish. The former remained undivided: But the latter was divided; For, of *Giles de Plaiz*, lord of Stansted Montfichet, who dyed in 1303,

Alexander Bayloll held two knights fees, in Chingford in the Hundred of Little Waltham; and in Wendon in the Hundred of Westhodelsford (*e*).

The part of *Gernon's Maner* which formed that of *Chingford-Comitis*, hath been accounted for. But this that belonged to *Bayloll*, is what constituted another Maner in this parish, called

[**] Arms of Boothby. Argent, on a canton-fable, a Lion's paw erased, or.

(w) Inquis. 1. Rich. III.
pat. 6 Eliz. Book of Alienations.
7 Jaco. May 5.

(x) From the Court of Augmentation.

(a) Inquis. 30. Eliza.

(d) See the Baronetage, ed. 1741. Vol. III. Part 1. p. 99.

(y) Lett. pat. 1 Mar.

(b) Book of Alienations.

(e) Inquis. 31 Edw. I.

(z) Lett.

(c) Inquis.

GOWERS and BUCKERELS,

which lies due north from Friday-hill.

It was formerly called Pimps Maner, and there is a field still called Pimps-Hall.

Of this estate no mention occurs till the reign of K. Henry VIII. It was in that King's hands in 1544, and was styled late parcel of the lands of *George Monox* (f). It does not appear by the record how he came by it: But, the same year, he granted to *Geffrey Lukyn*, and his heirs, the Maner and capital messuage of Gowers and Buckerells in Chingford; and four closes of pasture there, containing 30 acres; Stokeley, 40 acres; Buckerells garden; Manfield, 16 acres; Lorymes, 10 acres; eleven acres and a half in Broad marsh mead; and other smaller parcels, in all to the amount of 181 acres (g) [G]. See in the other volume, p. 460.

The 16th of June this same year, Lukyn had license to alienate the premisses to

Roland Rampston, and his heirs (b)——*Robert Rampston*, his son, Yeoman of the Chamber, to K. Edward VI. Qu. Mary, and Qu. Elizabeth; and mentioned below among the Benefactors, succeeded him, and dyed possessed of it 3 August 1585. He had also Stone-hall in Little Canfield, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 464.]——*Roland Rampston*, son of his brother John, was his heir (i). The latter, by license dated 2 March, sold this estate to

John Hare Esq; and Lucy his wife, and *Nicolas* their son; by the name of Gowers and Buckerells, alias Pympe's maner; one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 120 of pasture, 40 of wood, 20 of marsh, and 20 s. rent, in Shingleford, alias Chingford (k).——*Nicolas Hare*, by license dated 2 March, 1597-8, sold it to

Nicolas Barnsley, and his wife, and *William Barnsley* (l). In 1630, it belonged to

George Nodes, who put in his claim at the Court of Stratford Langthorn for the privileges of a Maner in this estate; which was allowed by the Attorney general, except the article of free-warren. Soon after it was in

Thomas Gundry Esq; first Secondary in the Treasurer's Remembrancer's office in the Exchequer; a younger brother of William Gundry of Wimburn in Dorsetshire. From him it descended to his son, grandson, and great grandson, all of the name of *Thomas*. The latter was of Deulish near Dorchester, and of him it was purchased, about the year 1730, by Mr.

Israel Hammond; and now belongs to——*James Hammond*, Esq;

Tho. Witham, 27 April 1657, upon Rob. Plum's cess. : . . Oliver, P. (o).
Christopher Slater, M. A. 8 Novemb. 1722, upon Haslewood's d. . . Tho: Boothby Esq;
John Bunce, M. A. 15 Octob. 1737, upon Slater's d. . . } Rob. Boothby Esq;
Benjamin Bulkley, D. D. 15 March, 1742, upon Bunce's d. . . }
Charles Torriano, M. A. 30 Sept. 1757, upon Bulkley's d. . . Sir J^a. Torriano Kt.

(f) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (g) Ibid. (h) Ibid. (i) Inquis. 27 Eliz. Nov. 20. nu. 5. (k) Book of Alienations. (l) Ibid. (m) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz. (n) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 147. (o) Ex MSS. Lambeth, 945. no. 2.

[G] The names of the other parcels, were, Greenfield, 6 acres; Crosse-croft, 3 acres; Winter-hills, 6 acres; Borehampstells, 4 acres; 2 closes, with a granary, 8 acres; Buffills-hill, 4 acres; Whitmans, 3 acr. Rydens, 3 acr. Hempstells, 5 acr. Borehampstells-mead, 4 acr. The woods

Chingford-batch is a capital messuage, at the bottom of the road below Friday-hill. It was held by John Branche, mentioned under the last maner.

The lordship, and maner of *Borobouse*, is also mentioned, as lying partly in this parish, and partly in the adjoining ones of Tottenham and Edmonton. It was granted by Qu. Elizabeth to *William Dodington*, 2 Janu. 1559 (m), and is supposed to be the Farm called Burwoods, belonging to the daughters of Mr. Tanner.

Miles Nightingale Esq; Mr. George Day; Richard Cowley; John Dell; Thomas Trapps, &c. have also some lands here.

In this Parish is an estate of 24 l. per ann. holden of the Rector, lately in possession of Daniel Haddon, of Broxted, called *Scotts Maybews*, alias *Brindwoods*. Upon every alienation, the Owner of the estate, with his wife, manservant, and maid servant, each single on a horse, come to the Parsonage; where the Owner does his homage, and pays his relief, in manner following. He blows three blasts with his horn: carries a Hawk on his fist: his servant has a greyhound in a slip; both for the use of the Rector that day. He receives a chicken for his hawk, a peck of oats for his horse, a loaf of bread for his greyhound. They all dine, after which the master blows three blasts of his horn, and they all depart.

Charities.

Robert Rampston, Esq; mentioned a little before, having in his life time given 8 l. yearly to 8 parishes in this county; he by will settled 22 l. a year for ever, to be distributed among the Poor of 12 parishes; whereof this parish receives 3 l. yearly. See in the other Volume, p. 464.

Thomas Boothby Esq; gave 5 l. 4 s. per ann. to the Poor of this parish for ever; and tyed lands for the payment of it: It is distributed in bread every Sunday.

The rent of three half acres in the common Marsh here; given to the poor in bread: The donor unknown.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, consists of a body and a south aisle; but the Chancel is of one pace: the whole tyled. The Tower contains 3 Bells.

This Church was not founded on the Maner of St. Pauls, but on that of *Chingford-Comitis* (n); and therefore hath been all along in the gift of the Lords of this last Maner.

Chingford parish is rated to the land-tax at 1744 l.

were, Whitmans-grove, 5 acr. and half; Slades-grove, and copice, 10 acr. Whittenham copice, 5 acr. and half; Buckerells grove, 2 acres. Together with a Fishery in the water de Roy, and all the Islands, belonging to this maner. Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

H A V E R I N G.

H A V E R I N G,

LIBERTY, is bounded on the west by the Half-Hundred of Becontree; on the north by part of Ongar-Hundred; on the south by the river Thames; and by Chafford Hundred on the east: being separated from this last by a rivulet, whose springs or fountains are about Navestoke and South-Weald, and its course by Rainham to the Thames at Wennington. The Saxon name for another little stream from Brentwood, which joins this below Brook-street, is Sybe-bunghbroke, and in its farther course has been called Inghebupne.

This Liberty is nine miles long from north to south; and four miles and a half in its greatest width from east to west; but near the Thames it is not above three quarters of a mile wide. It has been anciently a member of *Becontree* Hundred, and is set down as such in the Conqueror's Survey. In the Saxons time, it was ancient demesne, of the Crown Imperial of this realm: and, being one of the Royal Palaces, was erected into a *Liberty* independent of that Hundred, or indeed of any Jurisdiction, either Ecclesiastical or Civil, of the County, having in itself a tribunal for life and death. The reason of this seems to be, that the Kings of England having here a hunting-house, at which they passed much of their time, their officers should take cognizance of crimes within the verge of their Court, and that offenders should receive sentence under their more immediate inspection.—Or else it was an usual Privilege belonging to the royal Palaces.

[H] The story is garnished with these circumstances, That as the Church of Clavering in this County was consecrating, and was to be dedicated to Christ and St. John the Evangelist, K. Edward the Confessor riding that way, alighted, out of devotion, to be present at the consecration. During the procession, a fair old man came to the King, and begged alms of him, in the name of God, and St. John the Evangelist. The King having nothing else to give, as his almoner was not at hand, took the *Ring* from his finger and gave it the poor man. Some years after, two English pilgrims having lost their way as they were travelling to the Holy Land, they saw a company clothed in white, with two lights carried before them; and behind them came a fair ancient Man. The pilgrims joyning them, the old Man enquired who they were, and whence they came. After hearing their story, he brought them into a fine city, where was a room furnished with all manner of dainties: when they had well refreshed themselves, and rested there all night, the old man set them again in the right way. And at parting, he told them, He was John the Evangelist: Adding, as the Legend goes on, 'Say ye unto Edward your kyng, that I grete hym well by the token that he gaaf to me this *Ryng* wyth his own handes at the halowyng of my Chirche, whiche ryng ye shall deliver hym agayn, And say ye to him, that he dyspose his goodes, For wythin fixe monethes he shall be in the joye of heven wyth me, where he shall have his rewarde for his chastite and for his good lyvinge.'

At their return home, the two Pilgrims waited upon the King, who was then at this Bower, and delivered to him

This, probably, was the cause of esteeming *Becontree*, in modern reckoning, an Half Hundred, because so great a branch had been lopt off from it as *Havering*.

The name of **H A V E R I N G**, is plainly derived from the two Saxon words, *Hæpen*, a goat, and *ing*, pasture; qu. Goat's pasture.

But there is another derivation, though quite legendary and fabulous, which some Readers would think me very deficient if I should not mention. The substance of it is, That St. John the Evangelist, under the disguise of an old beggar, asking alms of K. Edward the Confessor; the King having nothing else at hand ready to bestow upon him, gave him a *Ring* off his finger. Some years after, St. John sent him this *Ring* back by two English Pilgrims, with notice that he should dye within six months. They delivered the message and *Ring* to him here, at his Bower; whence this place received the appellation of *Havering*. For a more particular account, see the note below [H].

This Liberty, being ancient Demesne of the Crown, belonged, as we have seen to K. Edward the Confessor: and, under him, to Earl Harold, his successor in the throne. At the time of the general Survey, it was part of William the Conqueror's Demesne lands: Under whom some parcels were held by Robert son of Corbutio, Hugh de Montfort, John son of Waleram; holden before by five Freemen, and one Socman. To this maner belonged twenty acres, lying in Lochetuna, or Loughton [I].

Havering Liberty was divided afterwards into these several Maners.

their message, and the *Ring*, from which circumstance this place is said to have received the name of *Havering*.

This whole story is wrought in basso relievo in the Chapel at Westminster where Edward the Confessor lies buried, on the back of the skreen that divides it from the altar. The statues of the King and the Pilgrims are also over the Courts of the King's-bench and Common-pleas, in Westminster-hall; and over the gate going into Dean's-yard. His picture was also on the glass of the east window of the south aisle of Romford Chapel, with two pilgrims, and under it, *Johannes per peregrinos misit Regi Edwardo*. A good picture of him is now on the glass of the Chancel-window of that Chapel; renewed in 1707. The *Ring* pretended to have been given by him, as above, to St. John, was deposited among other reliques in his Abbey at Westminster, and there was granted to this supposed Ring of St. Edward an Indulgence for 6 years and 360 days. Ailred Rievallenfis, col. 397, 398. *Legenda Aurea*, printed by W. Caxton, fol. 308. Dart's Hist. of Westminster-Abb. Vol. I. p. 51. Weever, p. 647. and Camden's Remains, p. 483.

[I] Terra Regis. Hundret de Beventreu. Häveringas tenuit Haroldus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio et pro x hidis. Tunc xli villani, modò xl. Semper xli bordarii, et vi servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xli carucate Hominum, modò xl. Silva d porcis, e acre prati. Modò i molendinum, & ii runcini, & x animalia, et clx porci, & cc et lxix oves. . . . Huic manerio adiacebant iv liberi homines de iv hidis T. R. E. reddentes consuetudinem, modo tenet Robertus Filius Corbutonis iii hidas, et Hugo de On

On the North.

1. Havering at Bower. 2. Pirgo. 3. Dagenhams. 4. Cockerells. 5. Gofayes. 6. Up-havering, or Gobions. 7. Reedon, or Ridden-Court. 8. The Maner of Romford, or Mannys. 9. East-House, Bedfords, and Geddyng-hall. 10. Stewards. 11. Marks.

On the South.

The Maners, ... 12. of Nelmes. 13. Lees-Gardens. 14. Maylerds. 15. Brettons. 16. Suttons: and 17. Dovers.

The name of HORN-CHURCH doth not appear to have been used here, till about the reign of K. Henry III. as we shall shew a little lower.

HAVERING-BOWER

was an ancient Retiring-place of some of our Saxon Kings; particularly of that simple Saint Edward the Confessor, who took a great delight in it, as being woody and solitary, fit for his private devotions. The legend says, it abounded so with warbling nightingales, that they disturbing him at his prayers, he earnestly desired of God their absence; since which time, as the credulous neighbouring swaines believed, never nightingale was heard to sing in the park, but many without the pales, as in other places (p). It was named *Bower*, from some fine Bower, or shady walk, as Rosamond's Bower at Woodstock.

This is a most charming spot, having a beautiful extensive prospect over a great part of Essex, Hertfordshire, Kent, Middlesex, and Surrey; and also a view of the Thames, with ships continually sailing up and down. Here Edward the Confessor is reported to have built a Palace, or perhaps improved an old one: It was of free-stone, and leaded. Some parts of the Walls are still standing, but not enough to shew its original form or extent; it being ruinous and uninhabitable.

(p) Camden's Remains, p. 483. edit. 1674. (q) Inquis. 16 Edw. I. (r) Inquis. 6 Hen. IV. (s) Liber ruber. fol. 14. (t) Vincent's Collect. (u) Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 351. (w) Vincent, ibid.

Monteforti quartam hidam, et non reddiderunt consuetudinem ex quo eas habuerunt. Et adhuc idem Robertus tenet iv hidas & dimidium, quas tenebat unus liber Homo. . . . Ad hoc Manerium, T. R. E, attinebat etiam unus sochemannus de xxx atris reddens consuetudinem, et modo tenet Johannes filius Galerami. Et hoc Manerium, T. R. E, valuit xxxvi libras, modo xl. Et Petrus Vicecomes inde recepit lxxx libras de censu, & x libras de gersuma.

Huic manerio pertinent xx aci⁹ jacentes in Lochetuna, quas tenuit T. R. E, Prepositus Haraldi, modo tenet Prepositus Regis, et valuit xl denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 2. b. 3. a. Tit. 1.

[K] That here were two Houses, appears by this extract from Records. Ao. 11 Hen. III. 'The Kynge did comytt to one Phyllipe Forrester the custody of his howses and parke of Havering during pleasure.'

In 1379 John de Brampton was Steward of the King's Maner of Havering at Bobre. Pat. 3 Ric. II.

[L] The Petition and Answer was published by Mr. Ryley; and is as follows. Ad petitionem Gilberti, filii & heredis Domini Thome de Clare, petent' remedium super eo quod cum temporibus transactis ad plura Parliamenta supplicasset Domino Regi per peticoem quod gratiam ei faceret de custodia Manerii & Parci de Haveryng; quam Pater suus p'quisivit de Domino Ricardo de Mountfitchet cum Balliva Foreste de Essex, prout patet per Cartam ejusdem Patris sui: Et Responsum fuit ei ad ultimum Parliamentum pro eo quod Domina

The CHAPEL stands near it, being only of one pace. It is dedicated to St. John the Evangelist.

Besides this palace, there was another at *Pirgo*, that belonged to the Queens of England; where they resided at their own conveniency; or probably during their widow-hood, Havering being usually part of the *Queens Jointure* [K].

Elianor Queen of K. Edward I. appears to have enjoyed it; and Henry Wych held of her one virgate of land, by the rent of 30s. a year, and 7s. per ann. under the name of custom; together with suit at her court from three weeks to three weeks; and by the service of fencing in six perches of the *Queen's Park* (q); By which it appears, that both *Havering Bower*, and *Pirgo* had Parks.

Anne, Queen of K. Richard II. held in dower this maner of Havering, then worth 100l. a year (r).

In the year 1166, William Hurel held land in Havering, by the serjeancy of keeping the *Park*: And John de Ruyme, in 1210 (s). But, in general, The keeping of the *Park* at *Havering* went along with the Forestership of *Essex*, as appears from Records in the Tower. *Richard Montfitchet* held both through almost the whole reign of K. Henry III. (t). Of him *Thomas de Clare*, second son of Richard Earl of Gloucester purchased it; from whom it came in time to the Veres Earls of Oxford. But Thomas de Clare was deprived of it, for a trespass, or misdemeanor, of a Park-keeper of his (u). And the custody was given to

Henry Fitz-Aucher, who was commanded by K. Henry III. in 1223, to suffer one *John*, keeper of the Park of *Havering*, to have the tops of the timber trees there felled; in like sort as he and his ancestors were wont to have the same in the time of King John (w).

In 1307, Gilbert, son and heir of Thomas de Clare, petitioned the Parliament that he might obtain the custody of the said Maner and Park [L]. What effect this petition had, doth

Regina tenuit predicta Manerium & Parcum, quod Dominus Abell & Willus de Effeden venissent ad dicend' & ostend' si quod sciverint pro statu Regine quare dictus Gilbertus habere non debeat secundum tenorem Carte & seisinam quam Pater suus habuit. Et predictus Johannes & Willus venerunt, & dixerunt, quod predictus Dns Thomas habuit quendam Parcarium ibidem qui fecit quandam transgressionem Dne Regine jam defuncte, [ob] quod erat imprisonatus, & in prisona obiit; & dicta Custodia capta fuit in manum Domine Regine de Domino Thoma de Clare existente in Hibernia, qui obiit eodem tempore; p' quod eadem Custodia remansit in eodem statu p' defectum seſte, & p' minorem etatem dicti Gilberti. Ita responsum est; Mandetur Breve de Cancellar Johi Abell Senescallo Regine, quod ipse veniat coram Rogero le Brabazon & sociis suis in quindena sancti Michis ad ostend' & dicend' si quid habeat seu dicere sciat pro statu Domine Regine quare custodia infra petita non debeat dicto Gilberto liberari. Et si dictus Johes nichil sufficiens pro Domino Rege vel Regina ostenderit Justic' tunc non omittant quin procedant ad faciend' quod justum fuerit in hac parte. Et sequatur dictus Gilbertus tunc ibidem si sibi viderit expedire, & mittatur ista Petitio Rogero le Brabazon & sociis suis sub Sigillo Regis de Cancellar'. Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 351.

This long Petition and Answer I have inserted to shew the method of that time to apply to the King in Parliament, and his referring the complaint to be inquired into by the Judges.

not appear. But it seems to have been unsuccessful. For, from this time till 1483, the keeping of Havering-Park was granted to different persons, and not enjoyed by the heirs or representatives of Gilbert de Clare.

K. Edward II. granted it, 23 Febru. 1317, to William Gerand.—K. Edward III. in 1330, to Henry Aumeney; and, in 1376, to Ralph Tyle [M]: confirmed by—K. Richard II. to the same, and, after his decease in 1396 given to John Loweke, or Lowise.—K. Henry IV. and K. Henry V. to Norbury, and : : : Randell.—K. Henry VI. gave it in 1437, to Thomas Skargill, for life; and the next year, the office of Riding Forester in Waltham-forest, jointly with William Bolton. And in 1437, he granted the office of keeping the *south-gate* of this park to John Kemp, for life. The same he granted, in 1452, to Ralph Boyse for life; and the custody of the Park, and House of Havering, by patent and by authority of parliament.—K. Edward IV. in 1475, bestowed upon Sir Thomas Montgomery, [mentioned in the other Volume, p. : : :] the custody and stewardship of the whole Forest of Essex, with all emoluments thereto belonging. He kept them till 12 August 1484, when they were given to Robert Brakenbury, one of K. Richard the Third's Favorites; who had before given to his secretary, John Kendal, the custody of Havering Park (x).—The Vere Family, which claimed from Thomas de Clare above-mentioned, having been attainted, and two of them beheaded, for their adherence to the House of Lancaster; in 1485—John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was restored by act of parliament to his Honors and Estates, and to the office of grand Forester of Essex (y) [N].

Havering-Park contained a thousand acres. The Lands are still in the Crown, but lett upon lease [O]. K. Charles II. leased out *one part* to the Duke of Grafton: The duchess of Grafton, and her second husband Sir Thomas Hanmer, sold the lease to one Richard Holdich, a South-sea Director. Upon the Directors forfeiture in 1721, this part coming to the South-sea Company, they sold it to Richard Ladbroke Esq; who gave it to his nephew Richard Ladbroke Esq; brother to Sir Robert, Alderman of London. Part of this is in the parish of Stapleford-Abbots.—The *other part* of the Park was leased out by K. Charles II.

(x) Vincent's Collect. I. p. 719, &c.

(y) Ibid. (z) Stow's Annales, p. 376.

(a) Lett. pat. 1 Eliz. (b) Vol.

[M] There was also granted to this Ralph several lands in fee, in Havering, and a water-mill, with the suits and services of the whole town of Havering, and 16 acres in Havering-marsh; and Le Markdich, and Havering-heth, two Fleets in the water. Lett. pat. 50 Edw. III.

[N] 2 Hen. VIII; 29 Octob. Rex concessit Comiti Oxonie, & heredibus suis, Custodiam & Seneschal' totius Forestie de Essex, & inter alia ministros ibidem constituere sub se ires Forestarios pedestres, feod. vid. per diem, viz. iij. pro quolibet. Pat. 2 Hen. VIII.

[O] Richard, son of William de Havering, held 120 acres here, by the service of finding Litter, [Litteram, most probably rushes,] for the King's Chamber. . . . Cart. 19 Hen. III. m. 3.

In 1284, Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, and Lord Marshall, held in the maner of Havering one wood of 60 acres,

to Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, and enjoyed afterwards by his son, created Duke of Ancaster; and by his widow, the Duchess.

PIRGO

Stands near the *Bower*. It is written *Pirgore* and *Purgore*; the first syllable seems derived from *Park*: Perhaps it was *Park-gate*, as there were several Gates to the Park. Hereabout may have been one, which gave name to the place before this House was erected, and the little Park taken out of the Forest. Or else it is most probably derived from the two Saxon words, Pypige, and hou.

This House was built early, though not so early as the *Bower*. It was in being in 11 Henry III. a°. 1226, for we have seen already that it was at that time in custody of Phyllippe Forester; how long before that reign, nothing shews. And it seems to have been always the House of a Queen Consort, and her Jointure.

Here dyed, 9 July 1437, Joane, widow of K. Henry IV (z).

Q. Elizabeth, 24 April 1559, granted to Sir John Grey the site and capital Messuage of Pirgoe, *alias* Pirgore; and the Grange, or house of husbandry, called Piggs, thereto annexed: also the Park of Pirgoe, with its rights, members, and appertenantes: and all the parcels of the demesne lands belonging to that capital messuage: To hold *in capite*, by the fortieth part of a knight's fee (a) [P].

This Sir John Grey was second son of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset; which Thomas was grandson of Sir John Grey, and Elizabeth Widvile, afterwards, Queen of K. Edward IV; concerning whom, and his Family, we shall beg leave to refer to Sir William Dugdale's Baronage (b). Only, we shall observe, that his eldest brother, Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, was father of the Lady Jane Grey, proclaimed Queen of England.

Sir John Grey dyed 19 Novemb. [Q] 1564, possessed of this estate, with the whole Park; and the several parcels of the Demesnes belonging to the said capital messuage [R]: and lies buried in the Chapel of Pirgo, with his wife, Mary, daughter of Antony Brown, Viscount Montacute. They had 4 sons, Thomas, John, Edward, Henry; and 4 daughters, Frances, Eli-

which used to be the pasture for the King's cows and oxen. Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. 1.

[P] It doth not appear, but rather the contrary, that his father Thomas Grey Marquis of Dorset was ever possessed of this estate; as Dr. S. Knight, in his life of Erasmus, supposed, p. 293.—Arms of Grey. Barry of six, argent and azure, three torteaux in chief; and a label of 3 points, ermine.

[Q] So it is said in his Epitaph: but the Inquisition taken after his decease hath it 19 September.

[R] Those parcels were, 37 acres, 1 rood, and 6 perches near the Park; one meadow paled in called the Little Park; a pond of one acre and a half; 12 acres and a half in Broad meadow; 23 acres and a half of arable and pasture in Horn Church; 4 closes called Wiets lands; 2 closes called Tendetthills &c. Inquis. 7 Eliz. nu. 41.

zabeth,

zabeth, Anne, Margaret.—*Henry Grey* Esq; the youngest son, was created 21 July 1603, Baron Grey of Groby. By his wife, Anne, daughter of William Lord Windsor, he had two sons, John and Ambrose, and two daughters. He dyed 26 July 1614 (c). Before his decease he sold this estate to

Sir *Thomas Cheke* Kt. grandson of the learned Sir John Cheke.

The Cheke family was originally of Motston in the isle of Wight: where lived *Richard Cheke*, in the reign of K. Richard II. who married one of the daughters of the Lord Montacute: and had for successors, *Edward*, *John*, another *John*, and *Robert*. This last, by a daughter of . . . Bremshot, or Branchet, had 4 sons, David, *Peter*, William, and Thomas. David's line long flourished at Motston.—*Peter*, the second son, was settled in Cambridge, and by Agnes his wife, daughter of—Dufford, or De Ufford, had *John*, and 5 daughters; Anne, married to George Allington; Alice, to . . . Blithe M. D. Elizabeth, to . . . Spering; Mary, to Sir William Cecil, the great Lord Burleigh; Magdalen, first to Laurence Eresby, then to John Purefoy.—*John Cheke*, the son, was one of the most learned men in his time, Greek Professor at Cambridge, one of the Preceptors to K. Edward VI. knighted in 1551, made Chamberlain of the Exchequer, Secretary of State &c: He dyed 13 Septemb. 1557 [S]. By Mary, his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Hill, Serjeant of the King's wine-cellar, [re-married to Henry Mackwilliam Esq; and that lived till 30 Novemb. 1616. See in the other Volume, p. 357.] he left three sons, *Henry*; *John*, and *Edward*, which two last dyed without issue.—

Henry Cheke Esq; the eldest son, married *Frances*, daughter of Sir *Humphrey Radcliffe* of Elvestow in Bedfordshire, sister to Edward Radcliffe, Baron Fitz-Walter, and Earl of Suffex; which Edward dyed without issue in 1643. Whereupon, in right of the said *Frances*, her son,—Sir *Thomas Cheke* Kt. the purchaser of this estate, had a claim to the Barony of Fitz-Walter: He married, first, . . . daughter of Peter Osborn Esq; but by her had no issue. His second wife was, *Effex*, daughter of Robert Earl of Warwick, by whom he had Robert, born in 1625; *Thomas*; *Charles*; *Francis*: and 5 daughters, *Frances*, wife of Sir Lancelot Lake, Kt. *Effex*, married first to Sir Robert Bevill K. B. afterwards to Edward Earl of Manchester; Anne, first to Richard Rogers Esq; and next to Robert Earl of Warwick; Isabell, to Sir Francis Gerrard, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Sir Richard Franklin Bart. Their father, Sir Thomas Cheke, dyed 25 March 1659.—*Robert*, the eldest son, put in his claim to the Barony of Fitz-Walter against

Henry Mildmay Esq; in 1660 (d). But dying without issue was succeeded in this estate by his next brother—Col. *Thomas Cheke*, Lieutenant of the Tower in the reigns of K. Charles II. and James II. who dyed 13 April 1688. He married first the Lady *Dorothy Sidney*, daughter of Philip Earl of Leicester, by whom he had no issue. He afterwards married *Letitia*, daughter, and at length heir, of Edward Russel, second son of Francis Earl of Bedford, and sister to Edward Earl of Orford, and by her, who dyed 9 Janu. 1721-2, had *Edward*, *Effex*, and Anne.—*Edward Cheke* Esq; the son and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of Sir William Ellys, of Nocton, in Lincolnshire, Bart. and had by her several children; who all dying young, the Estate devolved, upon his decease 8 Octob. 1707, to his surviving sister

Anne, relict of Sir *Thomas Tipping* of Wheatfield in Oxfordshire Bart. She dyed 20 January 1727-8, and leaving only two daughters, this estate upon a partition fell to the lot of the youngest daughter [T],

Catharine, married to *Thomas Archer* of Umberlade in the County of Warwick Esq; On the 14th of July 1747, he was created *Baron Archer* of Umberlade: and is the present possessor of Pirgo, and other very considerable estates. His Lady, *Catharine*, dyed at Pirgo, 20 July 1754. His great grandfather Sir Simon Archer Kt. was distinguished for his singular accomplishments, and his great knowledge in the History and Antiquities of this Kingdom. But for a more particular account of this worthy Family, see Sir William Dugdale's Antiquit. of Warwickshire, p. 781. and Ar. Collins's Peerage, Vol. V. p. 496.

This fine Seat has a small Chapell; in which there is a Monument for Sir John Grey, and his wife. [Here also lye buried Thomas Cheek Esq; Edward his son, Anne his widow, that dyed 11 Febru. 1722, and some of their children.

The Maner of DAGENHAMS

Stands south-east from *Pirgo*, bordering upon South-Weald. The name came probably from an owner who wrote himself *de Dagenham*. The s at the end of *Dagenhams*, the name of a neighbouring parish, intimates as much [U].

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland who dyed in 1454, held the maners of *Dagenham* and *Cokerells* of the King in capite, as of his maner of Havering att Boure, by fealty and yearly rent of 9 li. 10 s. 0. — *Henry* was his son and heir (e).

Sir *William Husee* at the time of his decease, 8 Septemb. 1495, held the maner of Potters-Fee, *Dagnamis* and *Cokerells* of Elizabeth, Queen of K. Henry VII. as of her maner of Have-

(c) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 721, 722. rage, edit. 1735. Vol. II. Part 2. p. 775. 777.

(d) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 288. and Ar. Collins's Peerage, Inquis. 33 Hen. VI.

[S] For a more particular account of this great man, see his life published by J. Strype, Lond. 1705. 8°. — Arms of Cheke. Argent, three crescents, gules.

[T] *Letitia Tipping*, the eldest daughter, was married to Samuel Sandys of Ombersley Court in Worcestershire

Esq;

[U] In 1335, Philip de Dover held 37 acres of arable in this vill, at Delle, of William Dakenham, by the service of 13 s. a year. Inquis. 9 Edw. III. . . . So that we find there was a person in this parish of that surname.

* R

ring-

ring-att-Bowre [*W*];—*John* his son and heir, was thirty years old (*f*).

In 1517, *Peter Christmas* held the maners of Dagenham and Cockerells of Catharine Queen of England as of her maner of *Havering*; He dyed 9 October that year, and—*William Turk*, his next heir, was twenty four years old (*g*).

The next possessor was *Thomas Legatt*, who had not only these two Maners, but also several parcels adjoining [*X*]; and departing this life 18 January 1555, was succeeded by—*Thomas Legatt* his son and heir, 10 years, and 10 months old (*b*). Concerning the Legatt family, see under Stapleford-Tany, and in the other Volume, p. 123.

About the middle of the last century it was in a branch of the *Wright* Family of Kelvedon-Hatch. *John Wright* of that parish had three sons, *Robert*, from whom descended the *Wrights* of Brook-street; *John*, from whom the *Wrights* of South-Weald; and another *John*, of *Wrights-Bridge* near Horn-Church, but within the parish of S. Weald, and of Grays-Inn, Esq; who dyed in 1644. By Mary, daughter of John Mole, and Elizabeth sister of Sir Thomas Cheke, he had — *Laurence Wright*, M. D. who dyed 3 Octob. 1657. leaving his son and heir—*Henry*, who was created a Baronet 11 June 1660, and dyed 5 February 1663. He married *Anne*, daughter of John Lord Crew of Stene, which lady dyed 27 Sept. 1708, by whom he had—Sir *Henry Wright*, who dyed in 1681, under age, and unmarried; and

Anne, that upon her brother's death became a great heiress. She was married first to

Edmund, son and heir of Sir *Robert Pye* of Berkshire, by whom she had some sons and 5 daughters; Her second husband was *William Rider* Esq; [See in the other Volume, p. 568.] She gave this estate to

Edward Carteret Esq; uncle to the late Earl Granville, and one of the Postmasters General, who had married the Lady *Bridget Sudbury*, widow first of Sir *John Sudbury*, then of *Thomas Clutterbuck* Esq; He dyed 15 April 1739, having had by his said Lady several children which were all dead before him, except two Daughters; namely, *Bridget*, who was Maid of Honour to Queen Caroline, and *Anne-Isabella*, wife of Admiral Cavendish. These jointly sold this estate in 1748 to

Henry Muilman Esq; the present possessor.

Sir *Henry Wright* built here, and He, or some of his descendants made a small Park. Mr. *Carteret* improved the building, and erected a Chapel.

COCKERELLS

is a maner adjoining south-west to the Park of

Dagenhams. It is now only a Farm, standing without the moat, which once inclosed the Mansion-house. It took the present name from an owner. *John de Wand*, who dyed in 1251, held of the King *in capite* 120 acres of arable, 3 acres and 1 rood of pasture, with 61 s. 6 d. rent of assize and the customs of his tenants.—*William Senefeld*, son of *Emma*, eldest sister, and *Julian*, wife of *Robert Cokerell*, another sister of the said *John*, were his next heirs (*i*).

In 1454, it went with Dagenhams, and was the Earl of *Northumberland's*; from him it passed to *Husee*, and *Legat*, and *Wrights*; and came, as *Dagenhams*, to the daughters of *Edward Carteret* Esq;

They sold it, with the other, to *Henry Muilman* Esq;

GOOSHAYS.

This maner joins to those of Dagenhams and Cockerills. The mansion-house stands about half a mile from the Road on the right hand as you go from Brentwood to Romford. The first mention I find of the name is in 1334, when *John de Dover* held of *Philippa* Queen of England, as of her maner of *Havering att Boure*, one messuage in *Gofaye*, with sixty acres of arable, four of meadow, and 4 l. 6 s. 1 d. ob. yearly rent, by the service of paying yearly 37 s. to the Queen afore said; He was then succeeded by his son and heir—*Philip de Dover*, who dyed the next year. They two held of the King, *in capite*, in *Newhall* [that is *Dovers*, see a little lower] a capital messuage; and other parcels of land. — *Richard de Dover* was son of *Philip* (*k*).

John Chaderton was possessed of this maner in 1445 (*l*).

Alured Cornburgh, who dyed 2 February 1486, held this maner of *Goseys*, and 6 messuages, 20 cottages, 40 tofts, 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 500 of wood, and 10 marks rent, of the King in socage, as of his maner of *Havering*: Also the third part of the maner of *Dovers*.—*Agnes Chamber*, one of his sisters, and *John Crafford*, son of his other sister *Alice*, were his heirs (*m*). This *Alured*, or *Avery*, *Cornborow*, founded a Chantry at Romford; see below.

Thomas Legatt, mentioned above under Dagenhams, held this maner in 1555 (*n*).

Thomas Moreton, who dyed 1 April 1591, held the maner of *Goosehayes*, with appertenance, and 6 messuages, 20 cottages, forty tofts, 500 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 500 of wood, and 40 s. rent, with their appertenance in *Goosehayes*, *Havering att Bower*, *Romford*, and *Horne Church*, of the Queen, as of

(*f*) Inquis. 11 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (*g*) Inquis. 9 Hen. VIII. Nov. 5. (*b*) Inquis. 2 & 3. Ph. & Mar. nu. 44. (*i*) Inquis. 36 Hen. III. (*k*) Inquis. 8 & 9 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquis. 23 Hen. VI. (*m*) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. March 13. (*n*) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. Nov. 7.

[*W*] Together with this maner he held a field called *Le Whall*; another named *Wasygetts*, of 14 acres; *Wolynsfield*, 24 acres; *Tanners croft*; *Hurtisland*; eight crofts called *Dellonds*; *Tanners mead*, and *Wiggessmead*, 3 acres. Inquis. 11 Hen. VII.

[*X*] In *Havering* he held, of the Queen, the maner of

Gubbyns; messuages called *Goldsmithes*, *Paynes*, *Turkes*, *Pondemans*, *Slickstones*; *Cowles*, and *Cowles meadow*, 45 acres, parcel of *Cockerells* maner; *Wattes meade*; &c. And he held of *New-College*, a messuage called *Solmes*, and four other messuages. See Inquis. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. nu. 44.

her maner of Havering;—*George* was his son and heir (*o*).

Soon after it belonged to *Richard Humble*, of Southwark, vintner, and Alderman of London (descended from a family of that name in Norfolk,) who dyed 10 April 1616, possessed of this maner of Goosehayes, and many other parcels here (*p*). He married first *Elizabeth*, daughter and sole heir of *John Pierſon* of Nafing, by whom he had *Peter*; *John* who dyed without issue; *Elizabeth*, wife of *Richard Ward*, citizen and goldsmith of London; and three others that dyed without issue. By his second wife . . . daughter of . . . Kichingman no children are mentioned.—*Peter*, his son and heir, dying without issue, this estate came to the said *Elizabeth*, wife of

Richard Ward (*q*).—Sir *Humble Ward* Kt. paid quit-rent for this maner in 1659 [*r*]. He was a wealthy goldsmith in London, and jeweller to *Henrietta Maria* Queen of K. *Charles I.* and for his kind assistance to K. *Charles I.* was knighted 24 June 1643, and advanced to the dignity of a Baron, by the title of Lord *Ward* of *Birmingham*, 23 March 1643-4. He dyed 4 Octob. 1670, having had by *Frances* his wife, niece and heir to *Edward Lord Dūdley*, *Edward*, and *William*; and three daughters (*r*).—*Edward Lord Dudley and Ward*, his eldest son and heir, built the *House* here; now mostly pulled down; and sold this estate to

—*Mead*; wherein he was succeeded by his son—Sir *Nathanael Mead*, Kt. Serjeant at law. It is now held by *William Sheldons* Esq;

The Maner of UP-HAVERING, or GOBIONS.

The name of Up-Havering was used as early as the year 1202, and one *William Up-Havering*, then living, had taken his surname from hence (*s*). As to *Gobions* it was also from an owner's name, found at other parts of *Essex*, and in *Bedfordshire*. [See in the other Volume, p. 361.]

To whom this estate belonged after that, we have no account till 1479, when we find it recorded, that *Thomas Urſwick* held of *Elizabeth Queen of K. Edward IV.* the maner of *Up-Havering*, and one messuage, 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 2 of wood, and 8 s. 1 d. rent in Havering att Bower. Part of which called *Pinherſt*, and 30 acres, were holden of *Alured Corneburgh*.—*Catharine*, wife of *Henry Langley*: *Anne*, wife of *John Doreward*, *Elizabeth*, *Joane*, and *Mary Urſwyck*, were his daughters and co-heirs (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 507.]

Next, Sir *William Roche*, who dyed 11 Septemb. 1549 [*Z*], held the maner, or tenement, called *Upp-Haveringe alias Gubbyons*, with appertenances, in *Colley-Row*, alias *Collier-Row*, and divers other lands, tenements, and hereditaments, parcel of the same, of the King, of his maner of *Haveringe*, as of ancient demesne, in socage, and for the rent of 53 s. 6 d. per ann. He had likewise the maner of *Nelmes*,—*John Roche* was his son and heir (*u*).

Thomas Legatt also, mentioned before under *Dagenhams*, held this maner of *Gubbyns* (*w*).

Sir *Richard Minsbew* had it in 1636.

One Col. *Matthews* was the next possessor of this estate upon record [*A*]. His son—*Philip Matthews*, of Great *Gobions* in *Collyer-Row Ward*, Esq; was created a Baronet 15 June 1662. He married *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Wolſtonholme*, of *Forty-hill* in *Enfeild Bart.* by whom he had a son, and two daughters: He departed this life in 1685; and his lady not till 20 March 1735, aged 89; having remained 50 years a widow. Their son—Sir *John Matthews* Bart. being a Colonel in the foot guards, was killed at the battle of *Oudenard*, and left no issue. Of the two Daughters, *Dorothy* dyed unmarried; and *Elizabeth* was the wife of

Thomas Dawson D. D. once Fellow of *St. John's* college in *Cambridge*, who had by her four Daughters, *Anne*; *Diana*; *Elizabeth*; and *Margaret*.

Sir *Philip Matthews*, or some of his Family, sold this estate to

Mr. *William Curwen*. And of his son—*John Curwen* Esq; it was purchased by

Sir *Philip Hall*, of *Upton*, who was Sheriff of this County in 1727, and then knighted. He dyed 9 January 1745-6, aged 67, and was succeeded by his son—*Philip Hall* Esq;

The Maner of REDENE, or REDEN-COURT,

Stands on the left hand side of the Road, as you go from *Brentwood*, to *Romford*; almost opposite to *Gooshays*.

Court is an old name for a great man's house; And whether *Reden* is not derived from the two Saxon words, *Red*, a reed, and *ben*, a valley, we submit to the Reader's judgment. Or it might possibly have taken its name from an ancient family surnamed *Reding*, mentioned in an old deed.

On, or about the year 1379, Sir *Richard de Havering* did enfeoff Sir *John de Newenton*, and *Emma* his wife, in one messuage, two hundred

(o) Inquis. 33 Eliz. (p) Inquis. 14 Jaco. Sept. 16. (q) Book of Pedigrees. (r) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 472. (s) Pedes Fin. 4 Joh. in Recept. Theſ. Scaccarii. (t) Inquis. 19 Edw. IV. (u) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 91. Apr. 16. (w) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. nu. 47.

[*r*] And yet *Martha Bray*, who dyed 6 June 1628, held, in her demesne as of fee, this manner of *Goosehayes*, &c. Her son, *Edmund Bray*, was only 22 days old. Inquis. 14 Caro. ex parva Baga.

[*Z*] He was son of *John Roche* of *Wixley* in *Yorkshire*, and Lord Mayor of *London* in 1540. His wife *Julian* dyed in 1526. His son, Sir *John*, married *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir *William Forman*, Alderman. Epitaph. *Stow's Survey of London*. ed. 1720. b. 131. p. v.

[*A*] The account Mr. *Symonds*, his contemporary, gives of this man, is, That living near *Romford*, and being a forward lad, waiting for employment at the Court, he got to be under-Clerk to Sir *Thomas Mewtys*, Clerk of the Privy Council: In which employment he got to his wife the heiress of a citizen, worth 4000 l. and that set him up in the world. He was an Officer to the Parliament, and dyed in winter 1658. *Symonds's Collect.* p. 63.

and eighty and nineteen acres and half of arable, and 36 s. rent in Havering att Boure, to have to himself and heirs; which were anciently held of the maner of Havering att Bowre, as of the old Demesne of the King's Crown, by the rod, by services and customs and not by knight's service; but were then held by Charter, and yearly rent of 19 s. 4 d. (x).—*Joane Swinderton*, sister and heir of *Thomas Newenton*, dyed in 1445, possessed of the maner of *Redene alias Reden-Court*. She had, in 1422, passed this maner to trustees, I suppose for a settlement. It contained one messuage and 100 acres of arable, formerly William Fleming's, holden of the King by the service of finding litter in the King's chamber as often as he came to Havering: And there were other 66 acres of arable, for which 13 s. 8 d. were paid into the Exchequer: they holding also of the King (y).

Very soon after, this estate was in the *Cook* Family of Gedy-hall. For Sir *Thomas Cook*, at the time of his decease, in 1478, held this maner of Reden, alias Reden-Court, and 2 messuages, 74 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow, 4 of wood, and 8 l. rent in Havering att Boure (z).

From him it passed to his posterity, more particularly mentioned under Gedy-hall—*John Coke* Esq; held this maner of *Ridden-Court*, in 1515 (a).—Sir *Antony Cook*, who dyed 28 December 1604, held this maner of *Ridden-Court*, of the King, as of his maner of Havering, by fealty only (b).

Some time ago it was purchased by *John Hopkins* Esq; who dying immensely rich 25 April 1732, was succeeded by his nephew—*John Hopkins* Esq; the present possessor.

The Maner of ROMFORD.

Romford took its name from the *Ford* through that little Stream which passes about the middle of this Town, and over which there now is a Bridge.

Whether it is a contraction from *Roman ford*; or a compound of the Saxon words, Rom, a Ram, or Rum broad, and *ford*, I submit to the Reader's judgment. This Town is at present the greatest thoroughfare in Essex, from the eastern parts of this County, and of Suffolk and Norfolk, to and from London.

Some have fancied, that the Road to *Bury* and *Colchester* this Way is not of long standing; That Travellers went anciently thither by *On-gar*; and for those who went toward *Ingatstone*, *Horn-Church* was the way, through the *Green-Lanes*, as they are called probably from being much over-grown with grass since the chief traffick has been by *Romford*, after the present nearer way was made passable [B]. But that eminent Antiquary, Smart Lethieullier Esq; who had duly considered the point, and carefully examined the countrey, has shewn, That 'the

road went from Old Ford through that part of Wansted, where a Mosaic Pavement and other Roman Antiquities have been discovered, and proceeded through or near Ilford to Romford [the Roman Ford.] The course of the present Road is the only proper line: for several Hills or deep Valleys must have been crossed, had it gone either to the north or south of Ilford, the only proper spot for passing the river Rodon.' See his Dissertation on the Roads in this County, in the Introduction.

K. Henry III. first granted the privilege of a Market to Romford (c). But it has now two Market-days in a week: Tuesday is the Market-day for hogs and calves, which of late have been bought and sold on Monday afternoon; and Wednesday is the corn-market. A handsome Market-house was erected some years ago at the expence of the Crown. Part of the building is a Sessions-house. Here is also a Fair, June 24.

The first mention I find of the name of *Romford*, is in the Red Book of the Exchequer (d), where it is said, that in 1166, Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk, held the wood of Romford by serjeancy, and payment of five shillings a year.

In 1277, *Adam de Cretinge* held of the King, in capite, in the parish of *Romford*, in the vill of Havering, 255 acres of land, and 33 s. 11 d. ob. rent, which he had of the gift of Roger de Rolling; and he owed thence yearly to the King for the farm of Havering 33 s. 5 d. and suit of Court every three weeks: And he was bound to feed all the King's hogs every year, whether there was pannage or no; paying one half penny for every hog worth 5 d. He held, in the same parish in the vill of Havering, of the Earl Marshall a wood of 100 acres, for which he paid yearly to the King 5 s. for the ferm of Havering, and to the Earl 1 d. He held also in the same vill, of the gift of Roger de Rolling, 5 acres; and 20 acres of the fee of Robert Fitz-William of Up-Havering, &c. (e).

Of this Adam, *Henry de Winchester*, who dyed in 1299, held the maner of *Rumford* by the service of 1 d. per ann. and service of the fourth part of a knight's fee. He married *Maud* his wife after the Jewish way; they were converted to Christianity, and had a son—*Thomas* (f).

In 1307, *Roger Bigod* Earl of Norfolk held of John de Creting, in *Rumford*, 1 capital messuage, 180 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 100 of pasture called *Layes*, and 54 s. rent, by the service of 1 d. a year (g).

The maner of *Rumford* belonged next to *Thomas de Brotherton*, fifth son of K. Edward I. Earl of Norfolk, and Lord Marshall. For Sir *Walter de Manny*, who had married his daughter and heir *Margaret*, widow of John Lord *Segrave*, held, at the time of his decease, in 1372, the maner of *Rumford*, as of the right and inhe-

(x) Inquis. Ric. II.

(b) Inquis. 3 Jaco. May 14.

(f) Inquis. 27 Edw. I.

(y) Inquis. 23 Hen. VI.

(c) Claus. 31 Hen. III.

(g) Inquis. 35 Edw. I.

(z) Inquis. May 14.

(d) Liber ruber, fol. 19.

(a) Inquis. 8 Hen. VIII.

(e) Inquis. 5 Edw. I.

[B] So the old Road from Illington by Hornsey, on which the Romans went to Hertford, and Travellers to St. Albans, after the Watling-street by Edger grew ruinous,

goes now by the name of the *Green Lanes*, since they have been unfrequented.

ritance of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of *Thomas* late Earl of *Norfolk* and Marshal of England, of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Earldom of *Norfolk*;—*Anne*, wife of *John Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, was their daughter and heir (*b*). This Sir *Walter de Manny*, was of the Diocese of *Cambray*, one of K. *Edward the Third's* warriors, and Founder of the Charter-house.

Besides this maner of *Romford*, he had also those of *Gr. Chesterford*, [See in the other Volume, p. 554.] and of *Dover-court* with *Harwich*.

The Maner of *Romford* seems after this time to have changed its name to that of *Manny's*, corruptly *Mawneys*, or *Mancies*, from Sir *Walter de Manny*, its ancient possessor. And the reason may have been, that another Maner or two are found after this, namely those of *Bedfords*, and *East-house*, which seem to have been taken out of *Romford*: So the general name might be dropt, and so much of *Romford* maner as continued in the heirs of *Manny*, be called after his name, by way of distinction from the others.

Sir *Walter de Manny's* daughter *Anne* Countess of *Pembroke* did not inherit this estate; but it went to the daughter of *John Lord Segrave*,

Elizabeth, wife of *John de Mowbray*. Their son and heir—*Thomas de Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk* who dyed in 1400, held the maner of *Rumford* of *Adam Karlyl*; and left—Sir *Thomas Mowbray*, his son and heir (*i*), that had the misfortune of being beheaded in 1405. His mother *Elizabeth* being remarried to Sir *Robert Goushill*, and afterwards to Sir *Gerard Ufflet*, they enjoyed this estate in her right: which she held as part of her dower till her decease in 1424. [See in the other Volume, p. 554.] (*k*).—*John Mowbray*, the fourth Duke of *Norfolk* of this family dying in 1477 without issue male; this estate, among others, fell to the heirs of—*Isabell*, one of the two Daughters of *Thomas Mowbray*, the first Earl of *Norfolk* of this family. And the heir to *Isabell*, in this, was

James Lord Berkley. His son—*William* Marquis of *Berkley*, and Earl Marshall, at the time of his decease 14 Febru. 1491, held this maner of *Mawnye*, with appertenances in *Rumpford*, and 1 messuage, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture, and 20 of wood, of the King *in capite*.—*Maurice* was his brother and heir (*l*). [See in the other Volume, p. 554, 555.] But *William* is said to have alienated it in 1487 to *John* Bishop of *Lincoln* (*m*).

George Dacre Esq; was possessed of this maner in 1555 (*n*). He had license, 24 April 1573, to alienate *Mawneys* maner, and

2 messuages, ten tofts, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 7 l. rent, to

John Leonard, or *Lennard* Esq; and his heirs for ever (*o*). At the time of his decease, 12 March 1591, he held this maner of the Queen *in capite*, by knight's service. His son and heir—*Sampson Leonard* Esq; (*p*) by license dated 1 March 1599, alienated, for the use of himself for life, remainder &c. this maner, and one messuage, one cottage, one garden, 130 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 72 s. 6 d. rent in *Horn-Church* and *Rumford*, to *Frances Ewre*, and others (*q*). [See under *Alveley*.]

Francis Fuller Esq; held the maner of *Mawnes* in 1627. Dying 10 March 1636, he was succeeded by

Francis Osbaston, his cousin and next heir, thirty-four years of age (*r*). [See under *Berking*, and *Little Ilford*.] By marriage of an heiress of the family of *Osbaston*, it came to

John Milner Esq; The late owner was *Richard Newman* of *West-Ham* Esq;

The Maners of *EAST-HOUSE*, and *BEDFORDS*,

seem to have been taken out of the Maner of *Romford*.

East-house stands in *Collier-row-lane*.

As for The Maner of *GEDDYHALL*,

it belonged, at the time of the Survey, to the Abbey of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster* [*C*]; How they lost it, or when they parted with it, doth not appear.

The Maner of *EAST-HOUSE* is first mentioned in the year 1332; when *Roger William*, of *Havering*, who was outlawed, is said to have held at the *Estbous* 1 messuage, 135 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 20 of pasture, 2 of wood, and 25 s. 2 d. rent: And at the Field in the vill of *Havering*, 1 messuage, 67 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 2 of pasture, 2 of wood, and 27 s. 2 d. rent of assise: And of *John de Dover* 49 acres of arable, and 1 grove, by the service of 13 s. 4 d. per ann. (*s*).

The next owner of it upon record was Sir *Thomas Cooke*, in the reign of K. *Edward IV*. (*t*) whom we shall presently mention more particularly under *Geddy-hall*.

These two Maners went together many years. They were separate in the last century; and *East-house* then belonged to *Francis*, and *Henry, Osbaston*. It now belongs to *Carew-Hervy Mildmay*, of *Marks*, Esq;

(*b*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. 8 Hen. VII. Nov. 12. Alienations, part 1. p. 174, 175. 13 Caro. May. 10. (*i*) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (*m*) Lett. pat. 3 Hen. VII. (*p*) Inquis. 33 Eliz. (*r*) Inquis. 6 Edw. III. (*t*) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV.

(*k*) Inquis. 5 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. VI. (*n*) Inquis. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. nu. 44. (*q*) Book of Alienations, as above. (*s*) Inquis. 5 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. VI. (*t*) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV.

[C] Terra Sci Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Geddesdunam tenet Sanctus Petrus pro i hida. Semper

i villanus, et i bordarius, in dominio. Semper valuit xx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 14. Tit. 6.

BEDFORDS is first mentioned in 1478, when it belonged to Sir *Thomas Cooke* [D]: and passed from him to his posterity (*u*). It was held of the maner of Havering, by fealty, suit at the Court there, and yearly rent of 17s. 2d. (*w*).

Mrs. Matthews was possessed of it in 1659, as well as Gobions.

GEDDY-HALL, is not mentioned in records till the reign of K. Edward IV. It then belonged to, and was probably purchased by, Sir *Thomas Cooke*.

He was son of Robert Cooke of Lavenham in Suffolk: of the Drapers Company; one of the Sheriffs of London, in 1453; and Lord Mayor of that city in 1462. K. Edward IV. making forty-two Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of his Queen, in 1465, Sir Thomas Cooke was one of them, and knighted by that King in the field (*x*). He began here a fine House, or Castle [E], which was not finished till his great-grandson Antony's time. For living in those bad times, when Contention was flaming between the Houses of York and Lancaster; and many were put to death, or grievously fined, upon trifling or false accusations, he suffered in the common calamity.

The cause was this: One Hawkins having requested of him the loan of a sum of money, he refused, when he understood it was for the use of Margaret, Queen of K. Henry VI. Hawkins being committed to the Tower in 1467, and put to the rack, mentioned this among other things: which one would have thought could not have been then accounted criminal. However, Sir Thomas was committed to the Tower, and by means of Sir John Fogge indicted of high-treason. Whereupon his House here was plundered of the furniture, and all that could be carried away; the deer in his Park, rabbits, fish, &c. destroyed: for which he could not get any recompence. For though, by the integrity of the Chief Justice, Sir John Markham, he was acquitted of treason, and only found guilty of misprision, yet he was committed first to the Compter, and afterwards to the King's Bench prison; from which he could not be released without paying 8000l. to the King, and 800l. to the Queen. The Chief Justice was also displaced.

Sir Thomas dyed in 1478, holding the maners of Bedfords, Gedyhall, and Elthous, and

Reden-Court, of the Queen; and 2 messuages, 74 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 4 of wood, and 8l. rent; 4 acres in le Sheld; lands, tenements &c. called Petyts and Cokestenens lond; Stone-feild; Long mead; a moiety of Herstgrove; all in *Havering*. Three crofts in *Romford*, near the Wind-mill. With other estates elsewhere [F]. By his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Malpas of London, he had Philip; William, seated at Chigwell; and Thomas. — Philip, the eldest son, born in 1454 (*y*), married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir Henry, and sister and coheir of *Edward Belknap*; by whom he had John; and Beatrix wife of William Copley. — John, the son and heir, of Gedy-hall, dyed 10 October 1515, possessed of the maners of Gidding-hall and Est-house, Bedfords, Ridding-Court &c. leaving by Isabell, or Alice, his wife, the second and one of the three daughters and coheiresses of William Sanders of Sanbury in Surrey, Antony; and Catharine wife of Richard Ogle. — Antony, the son, born in 1504 (*z*), was a man of very great Learning; and made one of the Præceptors to K. Edward VI. by whom he was knighted. During Qu. Mary's persecuting reign, he was an exile in Germany. But, upon Qu. Elizabeth's accession, he returned to England. Besides the maners of Bedfords, Rydden-court, Gyddyhall and Est house, and the rest that had belonged to his great grandfather; he had the revenues of Avery Cornboroughes Chantry here; Higham-bushes, in Walthamstow; the maners of Chaldwell, Mascalls-bury in White-Roding, &c. (*a*). He finished Gedy-hall, that had been begun by his great grandfather, as we have observed above [G]. Dying 11 June 1576, aged 70, he was buried in Romford Chapel, with a stately Monument. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Fitz-William, of Milton in Northamptonshire, and Gains-park, in Theydon-Gernon. His children by her were, *Richard*; William; Edward; Margaret, wife of Sir . . . Rowlett; Mildred, second wife of the great Sir William Cecil, Lord Burghley; Anne, wife of Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Hobby, and afterwards of John Lord Russel; son and heir of Francis Earl of Bedford; Catharine, wife of Sir Henry Killegrew, mother of Henry Nevill [H]. William, the second son, married Frances, daughter of Sir John Grey, brother of

(*u*) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV. . . . 8 Hen. VIII. . . . 19, & 22. Eliza. &c. (*w*) Inquis. 22 Eliza. & 3 Jaco.
(*x*) Stow's Survey of London, edit. 1720. Vol. I. book 1. p. 61, 62. Vol. II. book 5. p. 121, 122. (*y*) Inquis.
18 Edw. IV. & Pedigree. (*z*) Inquis. 8 Hen. VIII. March 9. (*a*) Inquis. 19 Eliz.

[D] He held it by the service of giving one red Rose to the Queen, on June 24. Inquis. 18 Edw. IV.

[E] Carta Edw. IV. Licentia Tho. Cook mil. pro Parco & Castello faciend'.

[F] He had also the maner of Earles, [or Elmes] in Havering; the maner of Maudelyn Laufare; and a grove called le Claper, in Abbes Warle. Inquis. 18 Edw. IV. Vide Inquis. 19 Eliza.

[G] The inscription upon the stone front, under the window, in the middle was *Edw. Oia*; on the left side of the window, *Aelb Jehovah*, and some other Hebrew words; on the left hand, under the window, another sentence in Hebrew, worn out by time: underneath was set the year 1568. Under *Edw. Oia* was this distich,

Ædibus his Frontem proavus Thomas dedit olim;

Addidit Antoni cætera fera manus.

Under this, upon the stone,

*Sedes quisque suas, Domini sed mænia pauci
Ædificant; levior cura minora decet.*

Underneath, these two verses, with the date 1568; which renders it extremely probable, that they were added upon Sir Antony's entertaining the Queen here, in her progress that year.

Quod mihi dura, tuo ductu, Fortuna recessit,

Te, Regina, Domus, rura, nemusque canent. . . . From a Letter of Mr. Strype's.

[H] As their father was very learned, He had taken such good care of their education, that he had rendered them very accomplished Ladies, and well skilled both in Latin and Greek. See W. Haddon, Oration. p. 131. 138.

Duke of Suffolk. — *Richard Cooke* Esq; the eldest son and heir, aged 40 years at the time of his father's decease, survived him but about three years, for he dyed 3 October 1579, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of John Caulton Gent. *Antony*, his son and heir aged 20 years, and Philippa wife of Hercules Mewtas of West-Ham. He had this maner of Guydy-hall with the Park, and the other estates, as his father (*b*) [*I*]. — *Antony Cooke* Esq; his only son and successor, was afterwards knighted, and enjoyed this maner of Guidihall, with those of Bedfords, Ridden-Court, and other estates. He departed this life 28 Decemb. 1604, having had by Hawise his wife, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave Kt. two sons, Edward, and Francis. — *Edward*, the eldest son, was 23 years old at the time of his father's decease, and a knight (*c*). He married Martha, daughter of Sir William Daniel Kt. one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, by whom he left two Daughters co-heirs [*K*]; *Anne*, wife of Sir Edward Sydenham; and *Vere*, wife of Sir Charles Gawdy of Crowshall in Suffolk.

Anne, and her husband Sir Edward Sydenham, took this estate for their purparty. They had 5 sons, and 5 daughters: of whom Anne, the eldest was married to Sir Thomas Wiseman, of Rivenhall, Kt. — *Charles Sydenham* Esq; the eldest son and heir, had, among other children, Mary; and Margaret, wife of Thomas Velley of High-Ongar Esq; This Mr. Sydenham sold Geddy-hall to

Mr. *Richard Elmes*, who paid quit-rent for it in 1659.

John Birch, of Geddyng-hall, was Sheriff of Essex in 1668.

It was next in Mr. *John Hathersale*, who sold it to

Sir *John Eyles*, Bart. This Family was long seated in Wiltshire. John Eyles Esq; was Lord Mayor of London, in 1688, and received the honor of Knighthood from K. James II. He had three daughters, whereof *Sarah* was married to Joseph-Haskin Styles of London Esq;

Francis Eyles Esq; brother of Sir John, was an eminent merchant, many years a Director of the East-India Company, Alderman of Bridge Ward, and created a Baronet 1 Decemb. 1714. He dyed in June 1716. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Mr. Ayley of London, which survived him till 6 April 1735, he had six sons, and four daughters. Joseph, the fourth son, was knighted by K. George I. — Sir *John Eyles*, Bart. the purchaser of this estate, eldest

surviving son of Sir Francis Eyles, Bart. was Alderman of London, Lord Mayor in 1727, Sub-governor of the South-Sea Company, Member in several Parliaments; and one of the joint Post-masters general. He married *Mary*, daughter of Joseph Haskin Styles Esq; by *Sarah* daughter of his uncle Sir John Eyles Kt. above-mentioned, and had by her one son, and one daughter. The son, *Francis*, upon being made heir to his uncle Benjamin-Haskyn Styles Esq; took the surname of *Haskyn Styles* (*d*). Sir John dyed 11 March 1744-5 [*L*], and his son, — Sir *Francis Haskyn* sold this maner and estate, in October 1745, to

Richard Benyon Esq; the present worthy possessor, who had been Governor of Fort St. George [*M*].

Sir John Eyles rebuilt this House in an elegant manner, and with plantations of trees, canals, and other improvements, rendered it one of the most compleat Seats in this County.

The Maner of STEWARDS.

From what estate this was originally taken; or to whom it belonged by that name, we do not find till Qu. Elizabeth's reign. Then,

Marcellinus Halys Esq; who dyed 23 November, 1561, held this maner of Stewards, lying within the maner, or lordship, of Havering at Bower, and 10 messuages, 140 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 30 of wood, and 30 s. 6 d. rent with appertenances, in Stewards, Braybrookes, Edroppes, Rookes, Albyns, and Capps; of the Queen in fealty only. He had also Lees Gardens, mentioned a little lower. — *George Halys*, his son and heir, was upwards of 36 years old (*e*).

It was next in a branch of the *Quarles* Family, descended from *George Quarles* of Ufford in Northamptonshire Esq; one of the Auditors in the reigns of K. Henry VII. and K. Henry VIII. His son — *Francis Quarles*, of Ufford Esq; by his first wife, Cæcilia, daughter of . . . Crunckhorn of the said County, had five sons, and one daughter. By his second wife, Brigett, daughter of . . . Brampton of Suffolk, he had seven sons, and three daughters. — *James Quarles* Esq; the third son by the second wife, and the first of the Family that settled here, was Clerk of the Green Cloth, and Purveyor of the Navy, in Queen Elizabeth's reign. He dyed 21 September, 1599 (*f*), possessed of this mansion house and messuage, called Stewards, and many other estates [*N*]. By his

(*b*) Inquis. 22 Eliz. Nov. 30. (*c*) Inquis. 3 Jaco. May 14. (*d*) See the Baronetage, ed. 1741. Vol. IV. p. 155. (*e*) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 136. (*f*) Inquis. 42 Eliz. July 31.

[*I*] These parcels belonging to Geddy-hall, are now first mentioned; Lez Moores, Stonefeild, Coufeild, Thisley feild, Oxleys, Langmans, Hunt mead, Valles, Shepecote-feild, Valles meadow, Grovefeild, Strete mead, Bushfeild, Brickfeild. — And in Havering; Holmans, Doddescrofts, Saveris, Austens, Pecocks, Sabyns, &c. Inquis. 22 Eliz.

[*K*] Arms of Cooke. Argent, a chevron componé, argent and azure, between 3 cinquefoils, azure. Crest. A horse's head, or.

[*L*] Arms of Eyles. Argent, a fesse engrailed sable: on a chief 3 flower de luces of the second.

[*M*] Arms of Benyon. Vaire, on a chief argent, 3

mollets gules, pierced of the second.

[*N*] Namely, lands called Tanners crofts, Cotefeild, great and little Bradnocke, Alwynes, Skinners crofts, Stewards closes, Barbors land; a messuage called Pinchbacke: another messuage called Heathcocks, alias Squirells-heath: lands named Crowland, Snelling, &c. containing together 120 acres; and Dovers, Rydon, Lyland mead, Nycholls Rydon at Harrolds wood; Shepcotts-Hawe in Collyrowe; messuages called Oldberries, Potters roses, and Hodges croft; all in Havering, Horn Church, and Romford. Besides other estates in Berking, Dagenham, Stanford-Rivers: and several estates in Hertfordshire. Inquis. 42 Eliza.

wife Joanna, daughter and heir of Edw. Dalton of Moore place near Hadham in Hertfordshire, he had 4 sons, Robert, James, Francis, Arthur; and 3 daughters. *James Quarles* Esq; the second son, was that honest inoffensive Poet, whose Emblems have passed through most young peoples hands [O].—*Robert Quarles* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was knighted: and had three wives. 1. Hester, daughter of Edward Lewkenor of Higham-hall in Suffolk. 2. . . Brewster, widow of Sir Thomas Sackford. 3. Mary, daughter of Parrys of London. This last, being a widow, paid quit-rent for Stewards in 1659.

The Maner of MARKS

Is above a mile west from Romford, bordering on Becontree Hundred. It hath been an ancient seat, named probably from an owner or possessor, as many other places in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 202. 396. 423.] We have seen the name of *Markdieb* in a grant of K. Edw. III. to *Tyle* keeper of Havering Park. [See p. 60, note M.]

We hear nothing in particular of the owners of this estate till 1479, when *Thomas Urswyck*, who dyed in that year, held a maner called *Markes*, two messuages, a windmill, 200 acres of pasture, 100 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 110 s. rent in Havering at Bower;—Five Daughters were his coheirs, whose names we have before at Gobions, of which he was also possessed (g).

The next owner upon record, was Sir *George Hervey*, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, descended from a branch of the ancient Family of Hervey of *Ickworth*, now Earls of Suffolk (b). Sir *Nicolas Hervey*, second son of William Hervey of that place, was of the Privy Chamber to K. Henry VIII. He had two wives: the second was Bridget daughter and sole heir of Sir John Wiltshire, once Lady of the Bed-Chamber to Qu. Anne Boleyn; and relict of Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster. By her he had several children; Anne, one of the daughters was married to *George Carew*, third son of Sir Edmund Carew, Baron of Carew.—*George Hervey* Esq; the fourth son, was afterwards knighted, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London; in which station he dyed 10 August 1605, possessed of this maner of Marks, and several other estates (i). [See under Berking.] He married Frances, daughter and co-heir of Sir Leonard Beckwith, by whom he had five sons, and six daughters. Four of the sons dyed young; as did also four of the daughters. *Margaret*, the first of them, was married to *William Mildmay*

Esq; eldest son of Sir Thomas Mildmay of Springfield-Barnes; and had by him three sons, *Thomas*, *Carew*, and *Henry*: and a daughter named Frances.—Sir *Gawin Hervey*, the fifth, and only surviving son, of Sir George, succeeded his father; having no issue, he adopted for heir his sister Margaret's second son

Carew Mildmay Esq; who, upon Sir Gawin's decease, 1 Febr. 1627, came and resided at Marks. By . . . Garrard, his wife, he had —*Francis*; that married a daughter of Robert Honywood of Kent Esq; and had by her, *Carew* his son and heir; and three daughters, of whom Judith was married to John Searl D. D. Rector of Willingale Dou, and . . . to Arthur Heron, Rector of Moreton. — *Carew-Hervey*, alias *Mildmay*, Esq; was Sheriff of this County, in 1713, and having married Anne, daughter of Richard-Lennard Barrett Esq; he had by her two sons, *Carew*, and *Francis*. Upon his decease, 1 May 1743, he was succeeded by his eldest son — *Carew*, who is married to . . . daughter of . . . Estwood of Sherborn in Dorsetshire.

We come now to the Maners in the Southern part of this Liberty.

The Maner of ELMES, vulgarly NELMES,

Lies South-east of Romford, bordering on Chafford Hundred.

Besides what is just mentioned in Note T, I find nothing earlier concerning it than this; Sir *William Roche* who dyed 11 Septemb. 1549, held the maner of *Elmes*, alias *Nelmes*, with the appertinances, and 250 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 20 of wood 53 s. 4 d. rent, in *Havering at Bower*: of the King as of the maner of Havering in socage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 52 s. in lieu of all services. — *John* his son and heir, was 24 years and upwards (k). Sir *William Roche* was possessed at the same time of *Gobions*, but it doth not appear how he came by either, or how his son parted with them.

Robert Harvey, who dyed 10 Septemb. 1608, held the site of the mansion-house, or capital messuage, known by the name of the Maner of *Elmes*, and three parcels of arable and pasture, containing 6 acres, belonging to this maner. — *John* was his son and heir (l).

Robert Naunton Esq; was lord of this maner in 1627: But it seems to have been, soon after, dismembred. For, in 1635, Sir Robert Cocke Kt. held nine several pieces of land, and nine parcels of wood, near Chese-cross, late belonging to the maner of Nerles, as it is wrongly spelt, purchased of Anne Cooke, widow, and others (m).

(g) Inquis. 19 Edw. IV. (b) See the Peerages. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 91. (l) Inquis. 6 Jaco.

(i) Inquis. 3 Jaco. Octob. 2.

(k) Inquis.

(m) Inquis. 3. & 9 Caro.

[O] He was born at Stewards in 1592, educated at Christ's College Cambridge, afterwards of Lincoln's-inn. He was then made Cup-bearer to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, and Secretary to the learned Archbishop Usher. Departing this life in 1644, he was buried in St. Vedast, Foster-lane. Besides his emblems, which are an imitation of

Herm. Hugonis Pia Desideria &c. he published at several times, The Histories of Jonah, Esther, Job militant, Sampson, &c. *Pentalogia*, or Quintessence of meditation; *Argalus* and *Parthenia*; *Enchiridion* of Meditations; The loyal Convert; The Virgin Widow, a Comedy, first printed in 1649, &c.

In the Rental for the Maner of *Havering* in 1659, *William Witherings* Esq; appears to have held *Nellines*, which I presume means *Nelmes* [P].

It belonged lately to Sir *Thomas Webster*, Bart. of Copped-hall, and of Battle-Abbey, in Suffex; and now to his younger son—*Godfrey Webster* Esq; who hath married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Cooper of Lockear in Derbyshire Esq;

The Maner of LEES-GARDENS

is south of *Nelmes*, and about 2 miles east of Romford.

Marcellinus Halys Esq, mentioned above under Stewards, held this maner *de Gardens*, with the appertinances, and two messuages, 190 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 110 of pasture, 12 of marsh, and 39 s. of rent; in *Gardens*, Moulende, Renolds, Crofts, and Pestrels, [perhaps Pell-street] of the Queen, of her maner of *Havering* at Bower, in fealty only, and by the yearly rent of 21 s. 9 d.—*Thomas Halys* was his son (n).

Thomas Hone, of Gardens, Gent. dyed 7 September 1604, aged 65 years (o).

It is said to have belonged afterwards to the Lord St. John.

... *Fisher*, late owner of it, dyed about 1720.

George Lewis, a limner, had a moiety of it for life: The other moiety was in *John Hopkins*, alias *Probyn*, Esq; Counsellor at law; nephew of Sir *Edward Probyn*, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. In 1746, Counsellor *Probyn* sold it to

Mr. *Dawson*, of the Ordnance-office.

The Maner of MAYLERDS

Named probably from an owner, stands near Horn-Church, about two miles South of Romford.

A maner called *Wybridges* hath gone with it for a considerable time.

It appears by a Precept set down below [Q], that they once belonged to Sir Antony Browne, or at least to his widow, and to John Browne; then to Robert Charnock Gent, and William Fawkener: and contained 2 messuages, 3 tofts, 3 cottages, 3 dove houses, 3 gardens, 3 orchards, 100 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 300

of pasture, 10 of wood, and 4 l. rent, in Horn-Church, and Havering.

They were divided afterwards: For, the maner of *Wybridges* was in Sir *William Ayloffe* Kt. and Bart. who dyed 11 August 1627, as will appear upon *Bretons*; and

Mr. *Edward Thorowgood* paid Quit-rent for it, in the year 1659.

The maner of *Maylerds* was in *James Russhout* Esq; who paid quit-rent for it also in 1659. being probably the same that was of *Norcot* in Worcestershire, and created a Baronet, 17 June 1661. Sir *James* married a sister of *Thomas Vernon* of Twickenham-Park in Middlesex Esq; and at his death, in February 1697-8, left two children minors, *James* and *Elizabeth*.—Sir *James* dying unmarried 21 Septemb. 1711, his sister

Elizabeth became his heir: She was married to *Paulet St. John* of Dogmersfeld in Hampshire, Esq; Burgess for Winchester. And dying without issue, *Paulet St. John* Esq; sold this estate to

John Bamber M. D. who dyed possessed of these two Maners of *Maylerds* and *Wybridges*. See above under *Berking*, p. 8. From him they descended to

• *Bamber Gascoigne* Esq;

The Maner of BRETONS

Is south of *Maylerds*, bordering upon the parish of Dagenham, and about 2 miles and a half from Romford.

It took the name of *Bretons* from an ancient family surnamed *le Breton*, or *de Breton*, which had estates in Bocksted in this county in 1260, and 1310 (p). [See in the other Volume, p. 626.] By the name of *Bretonnesland*, it was passed by release from *William Nortoft* to *William Buckingham*, in 1361 (q).

It belonged in the reign of K. Edward IV. to the family of *Scargill*, or *Scargwell* [R]: one of whom was appointed Keeper of *Havering Park*, as above-mentioned.

In the reign of K. Henry VII. it was purchased by *William Ayloffe* Esq; Of him, and his descendents, some account is given in the other Volume, p. 138, 139. But we shall give a more perfect one, from authentick memoirs communicated to us.

The Family of *Ayloffe*, which is of Saxon extraction, was antiently seated at Bocton—*Aloph* near Wye in Kent (r), of which town they

(n) Inquis. 4. Eliz. 35 Edw. III. m. 34.

(o) Epitaph in this Church.

(r) Ex Stemmate penes Dom.

(p) Inquis. 45 Hen. III. & 4 Edw. 2.

(q) Claus.

Josephum Ayloffe Bart.

[P] *Thomas Witherings* lies buried in Horn Church: He dyed in 1655, aged 55; and is said in his Epitaph to have been 'chiefe Postmaster of Greate Britaine and foreign parts, second to none for unfathomed policy, unparalleled sagacious and divining genius, witness his great correspondency in all parts of the Christian world.' A fit tool for the Times he lived in.

[Q] *Elizabeth R. Ballivis* suis Manerii sui de *Havering* atte Boure Sal'tem. P'cipimus vob', qd. sine dil'one & sedm consuetudine manei nri de *Havering* at Bowre plen', rect', ten', Robto Charnock gen. & W^o Fawkener de Maneriis de *Maylerds*, als *Maylard-Greene* & *Wybridges*, cm pt' ac de ii mess', iii tofts, iii cotagiis, iii columbariis, iii gardinis, iii

pomariis, c acris terre, xxx acris prati, ccc acris past', x acris bosci, & iv l. Redd', cum p'tinen' in Horn-Church & *Havering* atte Bowre, que Johes Fowler, & Dna Joha Browne Vidua, nup. uxor Antonii Browne Mil', eis deforc', ne amplius, &c. Test. 23 Junii. 9 Eliz. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 117.

[R] In the kitchen-window of *Bretons* were these Arms; Gules, a chevron, or, between 3 crescents, ermine. Above them, *Scargwell*, and underneath, 'Dnus Manerii de *Bretons*'. And, in the Church, there was an Epitaph for *Thomas Scargile* Esq; who dyed in 1475. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 223. & Weever Fune. Monum.

were possessors in the reign of K. Hen: III. and which had that appellative distinction of Aloph united to its name, to intimate to us, that in the Saxons time it owned the jurisdiction of one Alulphus a Saxon (s). This Alulphus was ancestor of *Thomas Aloff* a man of great note, and Portreave of London in the reign of K. Edward the Confessor (t): from whom descended *Thomas Ayloffe* of Milton in Kent Esq; who dyed in the year 1533, and, with Margaret his wife, lieth buried in Milton Church (u).

In the beginning of the reign of K. Henry VI. *John Ayloffe* was seated at Horn-Church in this County of Essex, and by Ann his wife, daughter of Thomas West Esq; left—*Thomas*, his only son and heir, seated likewise at Horn-Church and at Sudbury in Suffolk, where he purchased a considerable estate; and dying in 1482 (w), left, by Agnes his wife, daughter of William Birch Esq; a son William; and a daughter, Agnes, married to Sir John Bruges Lord Mayor of London 13 Henry VIII. by whom she had Antony Bruges, from whom the Dukes of Chandos are descended; and Winifred Bruges, married to Sir Richard Sackville of Buckhurst, Ancestor of the Dukes of Dorset (x).—*William Ayloffe* succeeded his father in his estates, and purchased the maner of Brytensse, or Bretons, within the Lordship of Havering atte Bower, as also the Maner of Great Braxted, with divers lands there; and having married Etheldreda, daughter of Sir John Shaa, Alderman, and Lord Mayor of London, dyed 10 August 1517, and was buried at Horn-Church (y). He left two sons, *William*, and *Thomas*; as also, a daughter Agnes, or Elizabeth, married to William Gaynsford, of Crowhurst in Surrey Esq;—*Thomas*, the second son, was of Little Chishall in this County, and dyed 28 Septemb. 1554 (z). He left issue by Elizabeth, or Isabel, his wife daughter of Thomas, and sister and heir of, Sir Edward Walsingham, only one son William, father of William Ayloffe Esq; who being bred to the law at Lincoln's inn, was called to the degree of a Serjeant in Michaelmas Term 1577 (a).—*William Ayloffe* Esq; eldest brother of the said Thomas, succeeded to the Lordships of Brittons, Great Braxted, &c. And was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1564.

He married, *first*, Mary daughter of Sir Thomas Barnadiston, of Ketton in Suffolk, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Lucas of Colchester; and had by her four sons, William, Ralph, Thomas, who died an infant in 1590; and Giles: as also two daughters, Mary, and Elizabeth. He married *secondly* Margaret daughter of John Forster Esq; and widow of Sir Eustace Sulyard, but by her had no issue—*William Ayloffe* Esq; the eldest son, was made one of the Justices of the King's Bench 20th Eliz. and dyed 8 November 1585 (b). Having married Jane daughter of Sir Eustace Sulyard, by her he had three sons, William; Thomas; and George: and one daughter, Margaret, the wife of Edmund Broom, of Oxfordshire Esq. The second son, Sir Thomas, knighted 11 May 1603, married Mary Guicciardine, of the Family of Guicciardine in Florence, by whom he had Guicciardine Ayloffe, Secretary of the Dutchy of Lancaster, who dyed unmarried, and one daughter Camilla married to Edward Wentworth of Bocking Esq;—*William Ayloffe* Esq; eldest son of the last mentioned William, born in 1563, succeeded to the family estate. He was knighted by K. James I. at the same time with his brother Thomas, 11 May 1603, and created a Baronet 25th November 1612. He dyed 5th August 1627, and was buried at Great Braxted [S]. He had three Wives, namely *Catharine*, *Barbara*, and *Alice*. The 1st. wife, Catharine, was daughter and heir of John Sterne, of Melbourne in Cambridgeshire Esq; and by her he had three sons; and these four daughters; 1. Mary wife of Sir Antony Thomas, of Chobham in Surrey Kt. (c). 2. Elizabeth, wife of Gervase Lee of Norwell in the County of Nottingham Esq; 3. Jane married to Edward Keightley of Greys in Essex Esq; and 4. Hannah who dyed unmarried. Of the sons,—*William*, the eldest, dyed in the life time of his Father in America—*Sir Benjamin* the 2d. son succeeded in title and estate. James the 3d. son had his mother's estate at Melbourne [T]. Sir William's 2d. wife, *Barbara*, was daughter and heir of Thomas Sexton Esq. By her he had two sons. John, the youngest, dyed without issue, Thomas, the eldest, by Elizabeth his wife daughter of Edward Wentworth, of Bocking in Essex Esq; was father of Benjamin Ayloffe Esq; who by his wife Victoria, daughter of John Ereskin, and grand daughter of John

(s) Philipot Villare Cant. p. 85.
Funeral Monum. p. 282.

(w) Ex Stemmate ut supra.

(x) Ex Stemmate, ut supra. Segar's Baron. Genealogic, Dugdale's Baronage.

(y) From the original Inscription on brass which was affixed to his Monument, and is now in the possession of Sir Joseph Ayloffe Bart.

(z) Inquis. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. nu. 55.

(a) Dugdale's Chron. Series.

(b) Dugdale's Chron. Series. & Inquis. 27 Eliz.

(c) Byshe's Visitat. of Surrey.

[S] Besides Bretons; he held also in this parish of Horn-Church, of the Warden and Fellows of New College, in free socage, by fealty only, as of their maner of Horn-Church-hall, a messuage called Burrs, Peacocke, and Marions, Solmes, and the maners of Shenge, and Streat, in Cambridgeshire. See under Wennington; and in the other Volume, p. 138. Inquis. 4 Caro. Octo. 30.

[T] He resided at Sheen in Meldreth in Cambridgeshire; and was twice married. By his first wife, Jane daughter of Sir William Herris of Shenfield in Essex, he had two sons; William; and James, who dyed unmarried. The eldest son, William Ayloffe of Basingburne in Cambridgeshire, having no issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William

Whalley of Screveton in Nottinghamshire, he devised in his will a considerable estate, at Gargrave in Craven in Yorkshire, to Trustees, for founding a Catechistical Lecture in Trinity Hall Cambridge, and for augmenting several small Livings in the Diocese of Ely. By his 2d. wife Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Penyston of Rochester in Kent Esq; he had three daughters Eliz. married to Richard Read Esq; Ann to Engiard Manwaring M. D. and Catharine who dyed unmarried; as also one son, Thomas, who by his wife Sufanna, daughter of John Wildboare of Foxton in Cambridgeshire, left William, Thomas, and James Ayloffe, who all dyed without issue.

Earl of Marr; had three sons, Benjamin, Ereskin, and Guicciardine, who all dyed unmarried; and four daughters Victoria, Felicia, Elizabeth, and Rebecca. Sir William by his 3d. wife, Alice, daughter of James Stokes, of Stoke near Coventry Esq; had two sons—1. *Joseph*, of whom and of his descendants we shall speak in the sequel.—2. William, who married Elizabeth daughter and heir of John English of Barstable in the County of Devon, and became the Ancestor of the Ayloffes of that County—Sir *Benjamin*, second son of Sir William Ayloff Bart. succeeded his father in title and estate. He was eminent for his Loyalty to K. Charles I. who appointed him High Sheriff of Essex at the Commencement of the Civil Wars, as a person in whom he could confide. Sir Benjamin was faithful to the trusts reposed in him, for which he was, by order of the Parliament, imprisoned in the Tower, had his estate sequestred, and was afterwards sent to Yarmouth with many more to be banished to the Plantations in the West Indies: but that inhuman order being reversed, he returned to Braxted, and compounded for his estate, paying for the same 1242 pounds, which great distresses obliged him to sell his estate at Breton's, as we shall shew presently. However, he had the satisfaction, after many hardships, to see the Restoration, and served in Parliament as one of the Knights of the Shire for Essex, in the first Parliament after the King's return. He dyed in the year 1662, and was buried at Braxted, having married two wives: by his 2d. wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry Porter Esq; he had no issue; but by his first Lady, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fanshaw Esq; and sister of Sir Henry Fanshaw, father of Thomas Viscount Fanshaw of Ware-Park in the County of Hertford, he had three sons, and four daughters, Catharine, married to Thomas Hardwick of Leeds in the County of York Esq; and Alice, Margaret, and Hannah, which three last dyed unmarried, and are buried at Braxted; The three sons were, 1. Sir William, 2. Sir Benjamin, 3. Henry, a Captain of Horse, who had to wife Dorothy, sole daughter and heir of Richard Bulkeley of Chedle in the County of Chester, by whom he had three sons, Benjamin and Henry, who both dyed young; and Sir *John Ayloff* hereafter mentioned.—Also three daughters, Alice, Hannah, and Lucia, who all dyed unmarried, and are buried at Braxted. William, eldest son and heir of Sir Benjamin, embarked with his Father in the service of K. Charles I. and was Col. of a Regiment in Colchester, when it was besieged and surrendered. He married Ann daughter of Peter Orbye of Burton Pedwarden in Lincolnshire and of Chertsey in Surrey Esq; and Widow of Frederick de la Tremouille, Count de Laval and Benon, Baron de Moleon and Didon in France, and brother to the Duke de la Tremouille. She bore him two sons, Benjamin, and William, both of whom dyed unmarried in the life time of their father, who departed this life in the year 1675, and was buried at Braxted. His Lady, Ann Countess de la Vall, dyed on the 8th day of

November 1683, and was buried with her husband at Braxted.—Sir *Benjamin Ayloff* 3d. son of Sir William Ayloff on the death of his elder brother without issue male, succeeded in title and estate. He was an eminent Merchant of the City of London, and having married Martha daughter of Sir John Tyrell of Heron Hall in Essex Bart. had one son, John, who dyed unmarried in the life time of his father, and two daughters, Margaret, and Martha. Sir Benjamin departed this life 5th. March 1722 and was succeeded by his nephew—Sir *John Ayloff*, Rector of Stanford Rivers, in this County, only son of his 3d. brother Henry, which Sir John dyed unmarried 10th. December 1730, and was buried at Braxted.

We now return to *Joseph* only son of Sir William Ayloff Bart. by his 3d. wife Alice Daughter of James Stokes Esq; This *Joseph* was of Gray's Inn, and soon became eminent at the Bar, insomuch that it was doubtful whether he, or Mr. Heneage Finch, afterwards Earl of Nottingham and Lord Chancellor, was the most rising man in the profession. But being seized by a consumptive disorder, owing to his intense application to business, he, by the advice of his Physicians, undertook a journey to Montpellier, where he dyed, leaving issue by Frances his wife daughter of Henry Ayscough of Yorkshire Esq; two sons, 1. *Joseph Ayloff* of Grays Inn Esq; Barrister at Law 2. William, Lieutenant Colonel of Foot, who dyed in Portugal unmarried 1706: and five Daughters, Alice married to the Reverend Dr. Thomas Dent of Lawford in this County. Barbara, the wife of Robert Watts Esq; Ann married to John Marshall of Easington in the County of Gloucester Esq; Margaret, who dyed unmarried, and Mary the wife of John Carter of London Esq; This last mentioned *Joseph Ayloff* of Grays Inn, married Mary, sole daughter of Bryan Ayliffe Esq; an eminent Merchant of the City of London, by whom he had one son, *Joseph*, and a daughter, Mary, who dyed an Infant. He departed this life in the year 1727, and was buried at Hendon in the County of Middlesex. Mary his widow having survived him till 1747, was buried in the same tomb with him. On the death of Sir John Ayloff of Stanford Rivers Bart. without issue, as abovesaid, on the 10. December 1730,—Sir *Joseph Ayloff*, the present Bart. only son and heir of the last mentioned *Joseph Ayloff* by Mary his wife, succeeded to the title and estate. He married Margaret, daughter, and sole heir of Thomas Railton of Carlisle and Croghlin in the County of Cumberland Esq.

Sir *Benjamin Ayloff* being forced to sell this estate, as we have just mentioned above, it was purchased by

John Winniffe Esq; who paid quit-rent in 1659 for the maner of Brittons and Daniels.

It belonged afterwards to *John Austin* Esq; Alderman of London; and to

William Blackburn Esq; now to

John Hopkins Esq; owner of Reeden-Court; who hath rebuilt the House here, in which he resides.

The Maner of SUTTONS,

Joining to Bretons, and lying about three miles south south east from Romford, is a part of the estate of *New-College*, Oxford, which they had with the rest of the lands of Horn-Church Hospital. The name comes from a southern situation with respect perhaps to Horn-Church-Hall.

This is very justly supposed to be Part of the twenty five pounds land in sterling; which K. Henry II. gave to the Hospital; and was confirmed by K. Richard I. and Henry III. the latter of whom describes it as half a virgate, and three parts of one fourth of a virgate, at a place called Reyns; and the fourth part of a virgate, and the eighth part of another, at a place called Rifebregg: and the eighth part of another virgate: and 66 acres, and 2 days work, and one rood of meadow, near Harolds bridge and Rifebregg; all holden of the maner of Havering, *in capite*. K. Henry III. confirmed also to them, all the lands which they enjoyed within that maner, of the men or tenants of the same, viz. 84 acres and a half, two messuages with yards, 1 acre of meadow, and 2 acres and a half of wood (d).

The College becoming possessed of this Maner with the rest of their estates in this parish, have enjoyed it ever since. They lett it out upon lease.

Sutton Gate, a seat adjoining, hath belonged many years to the Prujean Family; who have estates in Horn-Church to the amount of upwards of 150 l. a year. Sir Francis Prujean Kt. M. D. many years President of the College of Physicians, dyed 23 June 1666, and is buried in this Church, with his two wives, Margaret, of the ancient Family of Legat, of Dagenhams in this parish; and . . . Gorges: and also his only son, Thomas Prujean M. D. [U].

HORN CHURCH HALL

was also part of the estate belonging to the Hospital; but is not mentioned in records as a Maner, till 1549 (e).

The Maner of DOVERS

Is the most southern part of this Liberty, about 4 miles from Romford, joining to the Marshes. It is separated from Raynham by the Stream that parts Chafford Hundred from Havering.

This estate had its Name from an owner: and is sometimes otherwise called *Newenball*. In the reign of K. Henry III, *Alice*, wife of *Richard de Dover*, had one virgate of land, and one water-mill, in frank marriage, in the vill of Havering, of the gift of *Hamon Passelewe* (f).—*John de Dover* who dyed in 1298, held a certain messuage at *la Newenballe* in the vill

of *Havering*, of the King *in capite*, with lands and tenements adjoining, by the service of paying yearly into the Exchequer 20 s. and doing fealty to the King at the same Exchequer; And there were 80 acres of arable, five free tenants that paid 10 s. 4 d. 16 acres of meadow, one water-mill, 35 acres of Purpresture;—*John* was his son (g). He held here 120 acres of arable, and other parcels, &c. and departing this life in 1334, was succeeded by his son—*Philip de Dover* (h), who dyed the year following. The account given by the Inquest, after his decease, was that he held certain lands and tenements in *New-Hall*, of the King *in capite*, by the service of paying yearly into the King's Exchequer 20 s. and a yearly rent of eleven shillings, to the Master and Brothers of Horn-Church, of the King's alms, at Easter and Michaelmas, viz. a capital messuage, 100 acres of gravelly, or sandy, soil, and 20 acres of better ground, 16 acres of meadow, 21 of pasture, a Fishery of two fletes, 6 l. 14 s. 11 d. ob. rent, and one water-mill.—*Richard* was his son and heir (i). See above under Gooshays.

William Babthorp, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, *Walter Brecknok*, Chaplain, and *Ralph Babthorp*, Esq; being seized in their demesne as of fee, of the site of the maner of Dovers, 1 water mill, and the suit and service of the whole vill of Havering; also of 35 acres, and other parcels of land; of two Fletes of water, viz. *le Marlediche* extending from the Thames as far as the Palace of Havering Park and Haveringheth, and from the Thames to the end of the bounds of Havering according to the course of the Brook; which were held of the King by the payment aforesaid: And holding also of the Master of New-College, as of the maner of Suttons, and others, 155 acres of arable, 46 of meadow, 93 of pasture, and 81. rent in Havering, Reynham, and Bures Gifford, They granted the premisses, by their charter, or deed, to

Richard Walderne, and his wife. He dyed 28 April 1454, leaving his four daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Johanna*, *Alianor*, and *Margaret*, his heirs (k).

Alured Cornburgh, whom we have seen before at Gooshays, held in 1487, a third part of the maner of Dovers, with appertenances in *Havering* and in the Parishes of *Horn-Church*, *Bowers-Gifford*, *Reynham*, and *Alvethley*; *Agnes Chamber*, sister of the said *Alured*, and *John Crafford*, son of the Lady *Alice*, another sister of the said *Alured*, were his heirs (l). See under Gooshays. This maner became now parcelled out. By license dated 31 May 1519.

Richard Fermer, and others alienated a third part of the maner of Dovers, alias *Newhall* to *John Redys*, and *Margaret* his wife.

But it became united again in the possession of *Thomas Collet* Esq; under whom *Arthur Crafford*, who dyed 18 May 1606, held one messuage

(d) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 420. (e) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. (f) Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III. (g) Inquis. 27 Edw. I. (h) Inquis. 8 Edw. III. (i) Inquis. 9 Edw. III. (k) Inquis. 32 Hen. VI. (l) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. & 19 Edw. IV.

[U] Arms of Prujean. Gules, on a bend cotised three roses, argent. Crest, A Griffin's head erased, fable.

and 20 acres of land in Horne Church near Rayneham (*m*).—*Peter Collett* Esq; at the time of his decease, 20 Decemb. 1607, held this maner of Dovers, alias Newhall, and 363. acres of land, with 40s. rent, by the payment of 20s. in the summonce of the Pipe, and yearly alms of 11s. to the Brotherhood of the Cornutines.—*Hester*, wife of Sir *Antony Aucher*, and *Sara*, wife of Sir *Peter Layman*, were his daughters and heirs (*n*).

Elizabeth Fountain, was lady of this maner in 1627. Lately it belonged jointly to *Robert Nash* LL. D. Chancellor of Norwich, and to the Rev. *Thomas Dunford*: Upon Dr. Nash's decease it wholly came to Dr. Dunford.

HAVING surveyed the several *Maners* within the Liberty of Havering, we come now to consider it as a PARISH; for within those large Bounds it contains only One Parish called

HORN-CHURCH.

It is divided into Seven Wards; namely, Havering-Ward; North-End;—Noke-hill;—Collier-row;—Harold's-wood;—Romford-town;—and South-end—Wards.

Other places in it of some note, are, Havering-Park; Havering-Plain; Wright's-bridge; Brickhill; Mayland; Great Pondmans; Brakes; Marshalls; Hare-street, undoubtedly so named by contraction from Harold's Street; North-end, and South-end in Horn-Church; Langton; Hackton [*W*]; The late Serjeant Baynes's pleasant House, &c. [*X*].

On what account the name of *Horn-Church* was given to this place, we have no certain information [*Y*]. The origin of many names is undiscoverable: and why this Place should be called *Horn-Church*, as well as two neighbouring Parishes *Horn don*, i. e. *Horn-hill*, is what we are not able to make out.

It was not used, as we have just observed above, till about the reign of K. Henry III. And since it owed that name to the Foundation of an HOSPITAL here, it will be proper to give first an account of that Hospital.

What gave rise to it was K. Henry the Second's Grant of the Church of Havering, with all its appertinances, to the great Hospital of St. Bernard de Monte Jovis, in the diocese

of Sedun, or Syon, in Savoy, and the Brothers there serving God, to make a fire for the Poor, *ad faciendum sibi ignem pro Pauperibus* [*Z*].

This King seems to have been the original Founder of the Hospital, or Cell here, for a Prior, or Master, and poor Brethren, subordinate to that foreign House, and dedicated to St. Nicolas, and St. Bernard. For his Son K. Richard I. confirmed to the Poor of Montjoy, [*Montis Jovis*] in the Church of St. Nicolas and St. Bernard, living at Havering, the Gift of his father, viz. xxv pounds of land in sterling &c. as above under Suttons. K. Henry III. again confirms their possessions to them by the name of *Magister & Fratres de Monasterio Cornuto*, Master and Brothers of the Horned Monastery; forbidding them to acquire any more in this maner without his special licence (*o*).

That it was then founded, and not sooner, is I think certain. At least the Monastery of St. Nicolas and St. Bernard, or of Montjoy, had not a maner here at the Survey, else we should have found it mentioned in Domesday-book. In K. Henry II's time the Church was called the Church of *Havering*; and, till his grand-son's confirming Charter, we hear nothing of *Cornutum Monasterium*, or *Cornuta Ecclesia*; so that this name came up in that Interval, if Henry III. did not give the name at the time of his Confirmation [*A*].

Peter Earl of Savoy having built the House from him called *The Savoy* in the Strand, in 1245, gave it to the Brethren of this Hospital; of whom Elianor, niece of the said Peter, and wife to K. Henry III, purchased the same for her son Edmund Earl of Lancaster.

Besides that, and the demesnes now constituting Horn-Church-hall, and Suttons, as above mentioned; they seem to have had very little else, except view of Frank-pledge, and gallows, in Havering (*p*): And a House in Fenn-Church street London [*B*].

The Master and Brothers here were removable at the will of the Provost of the Monastery in Savoy; had no College, nor common seal; and could neither plead, nor be impleaded (*q*).

The Revenues of this Cell being seized among those of other Priories Alien, [See in the other Volume, p. 407. 416. &c.] they were, with leave of the Pope and K. Richard II, purchased by

(*m*) Inquis. 4 Jaco. cita 48 Hen. III. (*n*) Inquis. 7 Jaco. Nov. 9. (*q*) Monastic. ib. p. 418.

(*o*) Monastic. Anglie. Vol. II. p. 420. (*p*) Pla-

[*X*] Hackton-house belonged to John Sherwood, and afterwards to William Smith, Secretary at the South-Sea-House.

[*Y*] The main street in Horn-Church was called, in the time of K. Henry II. Pell-street, from the number of Pelt-mongers, or Skinners there. And Romford market was once so famous for leathern Breeches, as to occasion the vulgar Proverb, To go there to be new bottomed.—Another street in Horn-Church was called Pollard-street.

[*Z*] There is a tradition, but a groundless one, That Horn-Church was built by a female convert, to expiate her former sins, and that it was called *Horn-Church* at first, till a certain King riding that way, though it is not said who, nick-named it Horn-Church, and caused a pair of ox's horns to be fixed at the east end, the figure of which was kept up till lately in lead. . . . Weever, Fun. Monum. p. 646. . . . But it is much more probable, that the Bull's head of lead, affixed to the end of the Chancel, was the coat, or crest, belonging to the Religious House in Savoy, to which this was

a cell. The Arms of Altorf in Swisserland, are a Bull's, or Buffler's, head caboshed. . . . Some have fancied, that as this was the *Church of Havering* by way of eminence, therefore from Havering-Church was derived by contraction *Harn*, or *Horn-Church*. . . . N. Salmon, p. 243.

[*A*] We do not find that the Monastery in Savoy was ever called *Cornutum*. The following passage in Paradin, points out where it stood. . . . 'Les peuples qui sont deça les Monts, en lobeissance du Duc de Savoye, . . . S'estendent du costé de Septentrion, depuis les Alkemaignes, & le Montiou, jusques a la mer-Ligustique. . . . Cronique de Savoye, p. 2.'

[*B*] Stow saith, 'Then have ye on the south side of Fenne-Church-Street over against the wall or pump, amongst other fair and large builded Houses, one that some time belonged to the Prior of Monte Jovis, or Monasterie Cornute, (a cell to Monte-Jovis beyond the seas,) in Essex. 'It was the Prior's inn when he repaired to London.' Survey of London, Book II. p. 79.

William of Wickham for his New College in Oxford (r).

From that time, Horn-Church-hall, and Suttons, with the Church, and the Tithes of the Parish, have remained in the possession of New-College [C]. Moreover, they are Ordinaries of the place; and the Vicar, as he is styled, holds the Church of them by lease for life, without taking Institution from the Bishop of the Diocese, and without paying Procurations, Synodals, First-Fruits, or Tenths.

Benefactions to HORNCHURCH.

Mrs. *Alice Aylet*, grand-daughter of Capt. John Aylet, who was at the siege of Colchester, with his father, left ten pounds a year for the Master of a Charity-School: to teach ten Boys to read, write, and cast accounts. The Bull at Horn-Church is charged for the Money. She dyed 11 Septemb. 1731, and was buried in this Church, with a monument.

The Lady *Tipping* founded a School at Havering, for teaching 20 children to read and write, and endowed it with twenty pounds a year.

Given—by Mrs. Seale, 20 s. yearly to poor Labourers.—By Mr. Ballard, 5 or 6 pounds a year to the Poor.—By Mr. Armstrong, 5 l. yearly to the Poor, and 1 l. to the Minister.—By Mr. King, 40 s. to the Poor.—Samuel Ballard, who dyed 12 June 1691, left his marsh-lands to the maintaining of his Tomb, and the remainder to the Poor.

Benefactions to ROMFORD.

Here is an Alms-house, and 50 l. a year for 5 poor people.

Lady *Mildred*, wife of *William Lord Burleigh*, and daughter of Sir *Antony Cooke*, gave 120 l. to six Tradesmen; for the loan of 20 l. a-piece, for two years, either to husbandman, carpenter, smith, shoemaker, baker, or taylor.

Given, by—*Richard Bulloin*, a House of 10 l. per ann. for reparation of the high-ways near or upon Romford Bridge.—*Anne Elsdon*, a House, called the *Half-Moon*, for bread to the Poor.—Mr. *James Simpson*, Houses near the Loom-Pond, of 3 l. per ann. for six labouring men, 10 s. a man.—*Lewis Betts* 40 s. per ann. to eight labouring men, four of Romford Ward, four of Collyer-Row; also 20 s. per ann. for reparation of the foot-paths from Collyer-Row, this last payable out of a farm at the corner, late in occupation of *Joseph Vinton*.—*Anne Reynolds* 3 l. per ann. for the Poor, out of an House between the Crown and White-Hart.—A Field called Hangmans-Acre, 2 l. per ann. the donor unknown.—Mr. *Armstrong* 2 l. per ann.—A moiety of an House, called *Tylekiln*, pays 20 s. per ann. to Romford, and 20 s. to Horn-Church.

Mrs. *Margeret Birch* gave 80 l. the interest to the Poor.—*Joiakim Matthews* 100 l. the interest to the Poor.—*Richard Collet*, of *Harolds-Wood*, 20 l. per ann. to poor widows of that Ward.

There is a new Charity-School erected in Romford-Street, and endowed by contribution of some of the inhabitants of this place and Horn-Church, which benefaction is daily encreasing. The Donors names are on the gallery in the Chapel, as are the names of others, who have contributed to the ornaments of the Chapel, or the relief of the poor.

The CHURCH of this parish, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a lofty spacious building, with north and south aisles, which the Chancel also hath; The Tower is covered with a spire to be seen at a great distance, and in it are five Bells. In the window of the north aisle of the Chancel is a picture of K. Edward the Confessor, and several Coats of Arms, but it does not appear whose they are.

Since the Vicars of Horn-Church are not to be found in the Bishop's Registry, I insert them here as far as I can trace them: The account of all but the first two is taken from the Parish Register. *Richard Whyght*. *John Merick*, nominated Bishop of Man by Henry Earl of Derby, admitted by the King Apr. 13, and consecrated at Lambeth the 15th, 1576; he dyed Nov. 7, 1599, in Yorkshire.—*Ralph Hall* A. M. buried May 3, 1595.—*Thomas Barker* Aug. 10, 1606.—*Charles Ryves* S. T. P. Dec. 22, 1610.—*Josiah White* Feb. 10, 1622.—*Robert Poulden* B. D. Mar. 31, 1632.—*Thomas Man* B. D. Sept. 18, 1648.—*Michael Wells* March 17, 1685.—*Francis Shaw* A. M. Nov. 17, 1696.—*Thomas Roberts* A. M. Sept. 15, 1721.—*Henry Levett* A. M. Nov. 2, 1725.—*Francis Pyle* A. M. 1730.—*William Harris*, M. A. Dec. 1758.—*Samuel Speed*, the present Vicar.

Lands and tenements were put in feoffment by *William Walderon*, to the intent that the Wardens of Trinity Gild here should find a Priest to celebrate within the Church of Horn-Church; and to keep solemn Obits yearly. It was worth at the suppression 5 l. 15 s. 8 d. yearly. And in the Certificate it is said, That the said Town of Horne-Church 'ys a populous towne, having 'in yt about the number of 600 of houseling 'people.'

Under this Mother-Church there are, within this extensive Parish Four CHAPELS OF EASE: Two at Havering-Bower, one at Romford, and one at Dagenhams.

One of the Chapels at Havering was a Peculiar Royal Chapel for the King, Queen, and Household: It is still used for the neighbouring Inhabitants. The other Chapel at Havering was for the Foresters, Officers, and the rest of the neighbours.

The Chapel of *Romford* is the most considerable; and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and

(r) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Mon. fol. p. 132. See also Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 336. 338.

[C] The inhabitants pay the great Tithes on Christmas-day, and are treated with a bull and brawn. The Boar's head is wrestled for: the Poor have the Scraps.

The Lessee of Horn-Church-hall under the College, is *Richard Spencer* Esq;

St.

St. Edward the Confessor (s). It is spacious, consisting of two paces of equal height, and a Chancel. The Tower is low; and in it are five Bells. For some ages Horn-Church was the only publick place of worship in the Liberty of Havering, to which the Inhabitants resorted; and where they were buried. About the reign of K. Edw. II. [D], soon after 1323, a Chapel was erected at *Romford*. By this time we may suppose the number of people here increased, upon clearing great part of the Forest of the wood, and turning it to agriculture. And it was grown so considerable in 1247, as to obtain the privilege of a Market.

The old Chapel of *Romford* stood a quarter of a mile nearer to Horn-Church than the present; the Place bears still the name of *Old-Church* (t), though no traces of the structure are left. We may suppose the buildings of *Romford* to have stood thereabout, till upon making the present road the Inhabitants chose to remove hither. The old Chapel being ruinous was taken down, and the present Chapel, 28 feet longer, and 14 broader, than the former (u), erected by composition between the College and the inhabitants, confirmed by the Bishop of London. This instrument is recited by Mr. Newcourt, containing a Licence from the College for the People of *Romford* to have a Cemetery, and Sepulture; who till that time were forced to carry their dead to Horn-Church; though, as they alledged in their Petition to the Pope, they were five miles distant from that Church.

This, it seems, was not done by authority of the College or Bishop, but of the Pope; for, in pursuance of the Petition just now mentioned, a Bull was obtained from Pope Alexander V, about the year 1407, granting leave to the Inhabitants of *Romford* to bury in the Church-yard of that place.

In the Composition, the Warden and Fellows of New College reserved to themselves and successors for ever, all Tithes real and personal, offerings, obventions, fruits, and profits, and all other rights belonging to the mother Church of Horn-Church. With this proviso, that if the inhabitants of *Romford* subtracted any, they should be deprived of their right of Sepulture here, till they made amends. Moreover, the Warden and Fellows reserved to themselves the power of putting in, and removing the Chaplain.

This Chapel [E] belongs to the Temporary Vicar of Horn-Church, as he is styled. He appoints and maintains a Chaplain to officiate here; to whom a dwelling-house belongs. The Vicar receives yearly from the possessor of the land, once the Royal Park, at Havering 5*l.* in lieu of a buck and doe, formerly received in kind. This is paid from that part which is in lease to Mr. *Ladbroke*.

Avery Corneborow, Esquire of the Body to K. Henry VI. and Edward IV. founded a Chantry here, for one Priest to pray for his soul, and the souls of his friends, in the Chapel: And also to preach twice in the year at least at South-Okingdon, Horn-Church, Dagenham, Berking, and South-Weld, besides *Romford*: and to keep one Obit of 20*s.* for the said souls. The yearly value of it, at the suppression, was 15*l.*

Another Chantry was founded by divers persons, to find a Priest called our Lady Priest, to say divine service in this Chapel. The yearly value of the same amounted to 6*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* And in the Certificate it is said, "The said Town ys a very great Towne, conteyning 20 myles in compass, and having in yt by estimation about the number of 900 of houseling people."

John Ongir the younger, gave by will, to the Chapel here, in case his daughter dyed without issue, an estate in this Town, out of which 5 marks to the brotherhood of our Lady, to pray for him, his brothers and sisters; 20*s.* yearly to pore pepyll, and to foule ways &c. This estate was once Robert Darcy's, and afterwards *John Marshall's*, before Ongir. — *J. Thoroughgood* left it by will to — *William Jermin*; who, about 1716, sold it to — *Thomas Scawen* Esq; by whom it was conveyed again to — *Onesiphorus Leige*.

William Page, 20 Novemb. 1422, left Parkfeild for an Obit. And George Downham, in 1478, founded an Obit for 300 years, and longer if the Laws would.

The several parts of this Liberty are rated to the Land-tax as follows: Havering-Ward, at 93*l.* Collyrow-Ward, 1047*l.* North-end-Ward, 1556*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* Noke-hill Ward, 659*l.* Harold's-wood Ward, 1192*l.* Romford-town-Ward, 2606*l.* Horn-Church, 821*l.* South-end-Ward, 2802*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*

(s) Bull of Pope Alexander V.

(t) From an old Church-book.

(u) Noy's Reports, p. 127.

[D] Magister Monasterii Cornuti habet licentiam erigendi Capellam infra manerium de Havering, et sacra celebrandi. Placit. Forestæ, 17 Edw. II. in the Tally Court at the Exchequer, Rot. 5 dorso.

[E] In the Chancel window was this inscription. Orate

* * The Maner of *Stewards*, now belongs to William Gill Esq; of Eshing, near Godalming in Surrey.

pro Dno nro Henrico rege Anglie, et Dna nra Johanna regina, Roberto Chicheley, Elizabetha Uxore sua, & Oibus benefactoribus istius ecc'lie quæ nova fundata fuit in honore Dni nri Jesu Christi ac beate Marie virginis et Scti Edwardi Confessoris quondam regis Anglie an D. 1407.

T H E
H U N D R E D
O F
C H A F F O R D

HATH on the West the Liberty of Haver-
ring, from which it is parted by a Brook
named Ingreburne: On the South it is bounded
by the river Thames; and on the East by
Barnstaple Hundred; between which, and Have-
ring, it runs into a point towards the North
West, where it joins a small part of the Hund-
red of Ongar.

It is written in records Ceafford, Ceffeord, and
Ceffeud: The latter part of which name was
undoubtedly taken from a *Ford* through Ingre-
burn, or some *Ford* through the other Brook
that partly divides this Hundred from that of
Barnstaple, and discharges itself into Purfleet.
There is such a Saxon word as *Cap*, swift,
strong; but whether the first part of the name
is derived from that, or from *Ceadda*, otherwise
Cedd, the famous Bishop of the East-Saxons
(*w*), *quasi*, *Cead's Ford*; we submit it to the
Reader's judgment. In the parish of Berking,
there is Chadwell-streer, and Chadwell-Heath,
undoubtedly so called from St. Cead, or as
vulgarly styled, *Chad*: that Bishop having been
in great repute, and sainted, for bringing the
Inhabitants of these parts again to Christianity,
after their apostasy. He was the second Bishop
of London; and preached much, and erected
several Churches in this County, and neighbour-
hood, particularly at Tilbury (*x*).

The Length of this Hundred from north to
south is thirteen miles; and the Width from
west to east seven miles where widest; but in the
northern extremity, about South-Weald, it is
not above two miles and a quarter wide.

'Tis in the disposal of the High-Sheriff for
the time being [*F*].

With regard to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, it
is in the Archdeaconry of Essex.

(*w*) Bede, Eccl. Hist. L. II. c. 5. & L. III. c. 22.
(*z*) N. Salmon, p. 284.

[*F*] The perquisites of it, one may imagine, were for-
merly very considerable; as appears by the following re-
cord, wherein John Carbonel, Sheriff in 1292, lett one half-
year's profits of it to Edmund Columbers, for the sum of
5 l. 6 s. 8 d. equal then to what would amount now to 70 l.
at least. "Edmundus Columbers de Turrok Breonzum ob-
ligatus Dnō Johī Carbonel, Vicecomiti Essex et Hertf. in
quinque libris & dim' marc' pro custodia Hundrī de Chaf-

There are within this Hundred fourteen Pa-
rishes, which I treat of in the following order.

<i>Alveley.</i>	<i>North Okendon.</i>
<i>Wenington.</i>	<i>Cranham.</i>
<i>Rainham.</i>	<i>Upminster.</i>
<i>Thurrock-West.</i>	<i>Great Warley.</i>
<i>Greys.</i>	<i>Little Warley.</i>
<i>Stifford.</i>	<i>Childer-ditch.</i>
<i>S. Okendon.</i>	<i>South-Weald.</i>

I. A L V E L E Y.

The name of this Parish is written in records
these other various ways; Avele; Alvithley;
Alvethale; Alvi, and Alvy-thele; Alviela;
Alumeleýe; Anvelers, and Anveliers; Auve-
lers: which makes it difficult to account for the
true derivation.

Most of the Names of Parishes in this County
being of Saxon original, so is undoubtedly this.
The termination *ley* is well known to signify a
pasture ground. And the first syllable might
be formed from *Ælf*, an Elf, or Fairy: or from
Alvid, a Saxon Freewoman, which had other
lands in this neighbourhood (*y*). It doth not
appear that *hyð* [*i. e.* harbour] at any time made
part of the name. And to derive it from *Al-
veus*, a creek, and make this name a compound
of Latin and Saxon (*z*), is too far-fetched, not
to say ill-grounded.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the lands in
this parish belonged to Suene; to five Freemen,
named Ulfi; Edward; Godmann; Uluuin;
Ulstān: and to five other Freemen, whose names
are not specified. At the time of the general
Survey, they were held by John son of Wale-
ram; Odo, Bishop of Bayeux; William of Wa-

(*x*) Idem L. III. c. 22.

(*y*) See under Sutton.

ford; habend' a festo Pentecost' A° R. Rs Ed. 20. usq; festū
scī Mich' proxime sequent' Solvend' ad Castr' Rs Colecest' .
Et etiam ten' eidem Johī in bono servit' p tam debit'
Dnī R's levand' quam de perquisitis suis, & de respons' om-
nium Brev' Rs prout consuet' fuerunt; et conservare eum &
ministros contra Regem in demand. Et invenit plegios &c.
Dat apud Chemsford die mercur' in Sept' Pentecostes." Cart.
origin. penes R. R. Tho. Tanner, Libr. Appleton, N° 12.

ruen; Suene, and his under-tenant Leuvin; and by Ansgar the Cook.

They were divided afterwards into these four Maners. 1. The Maner of Alveley. 2. The Maner of Belhouse. 3. and 4. And those of Bumpsted, and Bretts.

I. The Maner of ALVELEY.

The mansion house is entirely demolished. It stood in a little field, of about two acres, adjoining to the south-east corner of the Churchyard. This field, or close, is still surrounded with a moat; which, though more or less grown up, plainly appears all round the close, and in some parts is still of a considerable width, and full of water. The situation is dry and pleasant, the ground falling gently to the south, with an agreeable prospect to the distant Kentish-hills. This estate is part of what the Son of Waleram possessed at the Survey [G].

In the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John, *Gilbert de Tany*, or Tani, held it, of the King, under the name of Anvilers, as part of his Barony [H], by the service of six knights fees (a) [I]. [Concerning the Tany Family, see above, p. 79. and under Stapleford-Tany.]

Afterwards, it was for several years in Families surnamed de Breanfun or Brianfon, Bradeston, and De la Pole.

It came by marriage into the Brianfon Family [K]. For, *Bartholomew de Brianzon*, who dyed in 1287, is recorded to have held, as part of the inheritance of his wife *Johanna*, this maner of Auuelers, as it is there stiled, of the King in capite, by the service of one knight's fee. [See above, p. 113.] His son and heir—*William* (b) held, by the same service, this maner of Alumeley; and dying in 1310, was succeeded by his brother—*John*: who, at the time of his decease in 1315, held the maner of Alvethale, with the maners of Fyfhide, Terling-hall, Leighe, West-Thurrock, Thorndon, &c. (c). His son and successor—*Sir John Brianzon*, held, jointly with his wife Margaret, this maner of Avythale of the King, in capite, by the service of one knight's fee; besides a parcel holden of William de Bumsted; and

another parcel, of the heirs of Thomas Wyche, sen. the former, by the service of one pound of pepper, and the latter, of 20d. per ann. He dyed in 1337 (d).—*Joanna*, his daughter and heir, held two parts of the maner of Alvythele, of the King, as of the Crown; and also two parts of West-Thurrock maner. She dyed in 1339. It is not said who was her next heir, only that the remainder, or reversion (of W. Thurrock we suppose) was in William de Wanton (e).

Alveley Maner was next in the Bradeston Family. *Thomas de Bradeston*, who had summons to Parliament from 1342 to 1360, and departed this life in August 1360, held this maner of Alvythele, with the Advowson of a Chapel here, of the King by the same service as his predecessors. *Thomas* was his son (f). *Agnes*, his widow, enjoyed the third part of this maner in dower, till her decease in 1369; and her next heir was—*Thomas*, son of Robert, and grandson of her said husband (g). He enjoyed this whole maner, with the advowson of a Chapel here; and dyed in 1374, leaving his only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth Bradeston (h): The time of her death is not mentioned. She was married to *Sir Walter De la Pole*, who held this maner of Alvythele by the law, or courtesy, of England, at the time of his decease in 1433, as part of the inheritance of his late wife Elizabeth, of the King in capite by knight's service; remainder, or reversion, to

Edmund Inglesthorp, cousin and heir of the said Elizabeth (i).—*Johanna Ingaldsthorpe*, most probably his daughter, dyed 21 June 1495. But she is not recorded to have had any thing more in this parish, than the Advowson of the free Chapel in Alveley, then valued at 16l. She held also the maners of Hokeley, and Overhall near Berklowe. These two last had belonged to John Tiptoft Earl of Worcester, who dyed in 1469. The heirs of the said Johanna, were, the grandson, and the four daughters, of *Isabell*, her only Daughter and heir; viz. 1. *John Stonor*, son of *Anne*, one of the daughters; and the four other daughters, of the same *Isabell*; 2. *Elizabeth*, married first to Thomas

(a) Liber ruber Scacc. & Testa de Nevill. Edw. II. (d) Inquis. 11 Edw. III. Vol. II. p. 137. &c. & Inquis. 34 Edw. III. 12 Hen. VI.

(b) Inquis. 15 Edw. I. (e) Inquis. 13 Edw. III. (g) Inquis. 43 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis. 4 Edw. II. & Inquis. 9 (f) Dugdale's Summons, & Baron. (h) Inquis. 48 Edw. III. (i) Inquis.

[G] Terra Johannis filii Walerami. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Aveleiam tenuit libere Suenus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, modo tenet Johannes in dominio pro tantundem. Tunc viii villani, modo vi. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Tunc iv servi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines iii carucate, modo ii. vi acre prati. Tunc & post valuit viii libras, modo c solidos. . . . Et quidem Liber homo Ulfus tenet dimidium hide quam posset vendere, sed Valeranus pater Johannis addidit eam huic manerio. Semper i villanus, et i bordarius. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nichil. Tunc valuit x solidos, & quando recepit similiter, modo valet vii solidos. Lib. Dom. Tit. 40.

[H] In Baronia sua de Domino Rege. Testa de Nevill.

[I] Quære, if not a mistake here? six knights fees seem too great a service for the single Maner of Alveley, though it might then include Belhouse, Bumsted, and Bretts.

[K] Bartholomew de Brianfon is one of the subscribing

witneses, together with other then inhabitants of this parish, to several antient Deeds in the possession of the Rt. Honorable the Lord Dacre; From whence it seems very probable, that the Brianfon Family about that time resided here. And that they had a Capital Mansion in this place, appears, not only from the assignment of the Dower of Margaret widow of John Brianfon, in 1319, wherein mention is made of . . . 'Capitale Messuagium dicti Manerii'. . . . But also from the Inquisition taken after the death of Thomas de Bradeston, in 1369, where we find these words. . . . 'in quo quidem Manerio. [viz. Alveley] est unum capitale Messuagium, quod nihil valet per annum ultra sustentationem domorum &c. Item est ibidem quedam Pastura annexa Manerio predicto et inclus' pro feris continent' xxx acr' que nihil valet ultra sustentationem ferarum.'—xxx seems to be a mistake for ccc, it being hardly credible that they should be so few as Thirty, whether the inclosure was for a Park or a Warren.

Le Scrope, and afterwards to Sir Henry Wentworth; 3. *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Mortimer; 4. *Isabell*, wife of Sir William Hodilston; and 5. *Lucy*, wife of Sir Thomas Fitz-William (k).

Alured Rawson, citizen of London; and merchant of the Staple at Calais, was lord of this maner in 1509 (l).—*Nicolas Rawson*, his son, left one daughter and heir, named *Anne*, who was married to

Sir *Michael Stanhope* (m); ancestor of the Lord Chesterfield. He was involved in the unhappy fate of Edward Duke of Somerset, the Protector; who had married his sister. *Anne*, his widow, long survived him, to the great advantage of the Stanhope family, for she took very great care of her childrens education and fortune.

How it came afterwards to the Crown doth not appear. But it was made part of the Endowment of the Hospital of the Savoy in London, founded about 1505, by K. Henry VII. William Holgyll, Master of this Hospital, granted it to John Martin, citizen and bocher of London.

After the suppression, K. Edward VI. granted to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, this maner of Alvithley, among others, to hold in focage (n). It belongs to them as Governors of St. Thomas's Hospital.

The Maner of BELHOUSE,

The ancient Seat belonging to this Maner, is situated in a Park, of about three miles in circumference; well adorned with old Oaks, and various other kinds of Trees.

Here was formerly a Heronry, which, being a thing not commonly to be met with, was esteemed a circumstance of no small consequence while the diversion of Hawking was in fashion: But of late years not thought to ballance the inconveniences attending it, and the Herons therefore not suffered to build longer.

This estate took its name from the *Belhouse* Family [L]; which flourished in the reigns of K. John, and K. Henry III. and was originally of Cambridgeshire. *Richard de Belbus* had a confirmation from K. John, in 1200, of all the lands which Reinfred de Bruer held in *Ramsden*; from him and his successors denominated *Belhouse* (o). His son,—Sir *Theobald de Belbus*, had two sons, Sir *Richard*, and Sir *Thomas*.—Sir *Richard*, the eldest son and heir, having only one daughter, *Alice*, married to Sir *Nicolas Barrington*, gave in 1283, the maner of *Ramsden*, to his brother Sir *Thomas*; who had acquired, in 1274, of John de Burgh, son to

Hubert Earl of Kent, the maner of *Stanway* [see in the other Volume, p. 190.] which afterwards became the principal seat of the Family; and where the Maner-house still bears the name of *Belhouse*. He had also *Newington*-maner in Kent, since called *Newington-Belhus*. This Sir *Thomas* was Sheriff of Cambridgeshire from 1282, to 1289, and made by K. Edward I. Seneshal of Ponthieu, a province which that King had acquired in right of his Queen. By *Floria*, or *Florentia*, his wife, he had three sons, *John*, his successor at *Stanway*, who received the Order of Knighthood in that solemn installation made by K. Edw. I. [M]. *Nicolas*, and *William*.

Nicolas de Belhus, the second son, seated himself at *Alveley*. He is buried in the Chancel of this Church, under an ancient Tombstone; the legend torn off but which by the Arms of the Wife appears to have been for him, and not for his son, or grandson. By his wife . . . *Odingfel* [N], he had—*Thomas* his son; who married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heir of *Richard de Nortone*, of *Alveley*. He had with her a considerable estate in this parish and the adjoining ones; and most probably this very Maner, since called *Belhus*: for in some old deeds and court-rolls 'tis called *Nortons alias Belhus*. By a deed dated in 1389, he granted to certain feoffees the maner of *Bumsted*, and other lands in *Alveley* and *Upminster*, in trust to convey them to the Abbey of *Stratford Langthorne*; which they accordingly did. He departed this life about the latter end of K. Richard the Second's reign, leaving his son and heir, *John*, and two daughters, *Alice*, and *Ifolda*.—*John*, the son, dying without issue, was buried in the Abbey of *Stratford Langthorn*, to which his Father had been so great a benefactor. Upon his decease, his two sisters and coheirs made, in 1397, a Partition of his Inheritance, not only of the Lands but also of the Mansion house of *Belhus* [O]. *Alice*, the eldest, was married to *John Barrett Esq*; and *Ifolda*, first, to *Gilbert att Lee*, by whom it doth not appear she had any issue; and secondly to *Walter Serjant*.

John Barrett Esq; upon his becoming thus possessed of a purparty of this estate, came and resided at *Belhouse*. Till that time the *Barrett* Family lived at *Hawkhurst* in Kent, where they had been settled for several generations, and 'tis probable came into England with William the Conqueror, the name being in the Roll of Battle Abbey. They might possibly be a branch of the *Barretts* of *Perry-Court* in *Preston* within the Hundred of *Feverham*; styled by Philipot a good old Family (p); that long made a con-

(k) Inquis. 10 Edw. IV. & 11 Hen. VII. 1756, Vol. II. p. 334.

(l) Ex cartis Hon. Dom. Dacre. (n) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

(o) Cart. 2 Johan.

(m) Collins's Peerage, ed. (p) History of Kent.

[L] This Family took that surname from the *Fair House* they dwelt in; and are sometimes styled in records *de bello Manso*. Inquis. 24 Edw. I. See under *Little Warley*. The Arms of *Belhouse* of *Alveley*, were; Argent, three Lions rampant, gules, armed and langued azure, between three cross-croislets fitché, gules.

[M] His Arms were, Argent, 3 lions rampant, gules; as appears in Ed. Rowe More's Catalogue of Knights, temp.

Edw. I.

[N] Arms of *Odingfell*. Argent, a fesse, in the dexter chief a mollet of the second.

[O] By that Partition it appears to have been a capital Mansion; there being mention made of the Gateway, the Hall, and the Chambers adjoining, the Garden, the Vineyard &c.

B. Green Field

Thomas & Barnett - Howard Esqrs Dacre and
Honourable
to James Maria Esqrs Dacre &c



considerable figure there: the last Male whereof was Valentine Barrett, who dyed in 1440, and is buried in Lanharn Church.—John Barrett Esq; aforementioned had, by Alice his wife, —Thomas, his son and heir, who married Matilda, daughter of John Pointz of North-Okendon, [see under that parish.] He was dead before the year 1441 [P].—Robert Barrett Esq; his eldest son, in 1548 purchased his cousin Walter Serjant's moiety of the maner of Nortons, alias Belhous, and became sole Lord thereof. His first wife was Margaret Chichley, a relation of Archbishop Chichley, by whom he had no issue. But by his second wife, Margery, daughter of Knolles, probably of the same Family as the Lords Knolles, her Arms appearing to be the same as theirs [Q], which survived him, he had—John, who applying himself to the study of the Law became eminent in that profession, and is celebrated by J. Leland for his eloquence (q). He married four wives. 1. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Braytoft [R], by whom he had, George; and Thomas, that became a Priest. 2. Philippa, daughter of John Harpsfeild, and relict of Thomas Dineley, and by her he had six daughters: viz. Cecily, wife of William Culpepper; Muriel, married to John Champneys; Anne, to Martin Boice; and Joyce to Sir James Wilford; all Gentlemen of the first rank in the County of Kent; Margaret wife of Walter Crompton; and Bridget. 3. His third wife, was Margaret daughter of Henry Norris of Yattendon in Berkshire, (by Fridswilda his wife sister and heir of Francis Viscount Lovel) sister of Henry Norris Esq; beheaded in 1536, and aunt of Henry Lord Norris (r): whether he had any children by her is uncertain; any more

than by his 4th wife, whose name was Mary [S], and whom he amply provides for, in his Will dated in 1525. By that it appears, he had rebuilt the old Seat at Belhouse, and much increased his estate by many purchases in the neighbourhood [T]. He departed this life 4 October 1526 (s). George Barretts, his eldest son by Elizabeth Braytoft, dyed in his life time; having taken to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dineley of Stanford-Dineley in Berkshire (by Philippa Harpsfeild above-mentioned.) This Elizabeth brought with her a very considerable estate in Berkshire and Hampshire; being descended by heirs female from the old Barons Fitz-Herbert, and from Milo Earl of Hereford, whose Arms with those of several other illustrious Families she quartered. She survived her husband George Barretts, and married afterwards Sir John Baker of Sissenbert in Kent. By her, George Barretts Esq; had three sons, Edward, Arthur, and Robert, which two last do not appear to have left any issue; and a daughter married to —Kelway.—Edward, the eldest son, born in 1521 (t), upon his grandfather's death succeeded to this and other his estates. He was High-Sheriff of Essex in 1571, and dyed in 1586 (u). He married, first Catharine, daughter of Alexander Culpepper, but whether he had any children by her does not appear. His second wife was, Anne only daughter of Sir George Somerset, third son of Charles Earl of Worcester: By her he had Charles; Edward, who dyed without issue; and Margaret, wife of Sir Humfrey Foster of Aldermaston. His third wife was Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Lytton of Knebworth [U], by whom he had Anne, married to Thomas Corbet

(q) Encomia, &c. 19 Hen. VIII. 8 Octob. 21.

(r) Lilly's Pedigrees of the Nobility, a curious MS. in Lord Egmont's possession.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Inquis. 28 Eliz. June 11. No. 155.

(s) Inquis.

[P] Weever in his Funeral Monuments has made a mistake concerning this Thomas, whom he supposes to be the same Thomas Barretts that was Esquire to K: Henry the 6th and killed in an insurrection of the mob Ao. 1461, whereas it is plain from an antient deed bearing date 20 years before that he was then Dead.

[Q] Viz. Gules, on a chevron, argent, three roses of the first, which the Knolles family anciently bore, and never totally laid aside; though in latter times they preferred, Azure, a cross voided, or.

[R] Arms of Braytoft. Azure, semé of cross croissants, a Lion rampant, argent.

[S] She seems to have been a daughter, or widow, of one Mr. Blage. J. Barretts, her husband, left her in his will, among other things, as much Plate as should be valued at 100 marks: 'which, saith he, is as moche as Mr. Blage dyd leve hir to my knowledge.'

[T] By the Inquisition taken after his decease, it appears, That he held, of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, the Maner of Belhouse, with appertinances, 271 acres of arable, 113 acres of marsh, 87 acres of wood, in Alvetheley, Stifford, South-Wokingdon, Wennington, Reynham, Great and Little Burstled: And in Alvetheley, one messuage, 40 acres of arable, and 20 of pasture, called Dryvers; one messuage, and 86 acres of arable, called Quintines Place: 3 messuages, and 3 gardens, with appertinances, late Thomas Wade's; And one messuage, and 22 acres, in Alvetheley and Wennington, late John Jervis's: worth 20l. per ann. Also a messuage, lands &c. in Alvetheley called Wimbishes, worth 10s. per ann. Also a messuage, a garden, and 3 acres of arable, called Aylewardes, worth 10s. And one messuage, a dove-house, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 30 of pasture, and 5 of wood, late Christian Carewe's, worth 40s. per ann.—Of the Master of

St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, he held, a messuage, and 36 acres of arable, late John Warte's, worth 30s. Another messuage, 70 acres of arable, and 4 of wood, in this parish and Upmynster, called Blachis: another messuage, and 20 acres, called . . . Hethe; worth 4l. per ann.—Of the Earl of Oxford, the maner of Noke, 120 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 12 of wood, 100 of marsh, in Wenington, Alvetheley, and Reynham; worth 53s. 4d. per ann.—Of Catharine Queen of England, a messuage called Govions, 66 acres of arable, and 2 roods of meadow, in Horn Church; and in Haveringe att Bower, a messuage, 16 acr. of arable, 30 of pasture, and 4 of marsh; each worth 5l. a year.—Of the King he held, in capite, by knight's service, two parts of the maner of Great Sutton, and 6 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 40s. rent, divided into three parts, in Great and Little Sutton, and Prittlewell, and the advowson of Sutton-Church, value 10l. per ann.—Of Clement Earl of Devon he held a messuage, and 80 acres of arable, called Laurence tenement, in this parish, Stifford, and South-Wokingdon, worth 40s.—And of Richard Badby, in Stifford, 14 acres of arable, and 10 of pasture called Horeclose, or Hethfeild; value 26s. 8d. And 11 acr. called Salelond, with 11 acres more; worth 13s. 4d. Inquis. 19 Hen. VIII.

[U] Sir Henry Chauncy says, That she was married first to Thomas Little of Shrubland-hall in Suffolk. Hist. of Hertf p. 352. 354. Besides the estates in Alveley, he held the maner of Stanford, alias Stanford-Dingley, Rushall Court, and 30 messuages, 1500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 500 of pasture, 400 of wood, and 3l. rent, in Stanford, Broadfeild, Bucklebury, Friltham, Padworth, and Burflete, in Berkshire; of Ralph Stafford, as of his maner of Broadfeild, by knight's service; worth 10l. per ann.—

of

of Sprowston in Norfolk; and Elizabeth to Brampton Gurdon of Affington in Suffolk Esqre. — *Charles*, the eldest son and heir, dyed before his father, in the 29th year of his age, leaving, by Christian his wife daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, two sons, *Edward*; Walter, who dyed without issue; and one daughter, Anne, wife of Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath, who also dyed without issue. — *Edward Barrett* Esq; aged 4 years and 8 months, at the time of his grandfather's decease (*w*), succeeded him. Soon after his coming of age, which was in 1601, he set out on his travels, as appears by a letter of attorney he left with his mother, and Sir John Leveson of Halling in Kent to whom she was remarried. He was at Florence in 1606; and before that had been in Spain [*W*]. K. James I. knighted him; and, in 1618, granted him a Charter of Free-warren in his maner of Belhouse &c. about which time he made the Park. In the beginning of the year 1625 he was appointed Embassador to France [*X*]: but it doth not appear that he went thither. The 17th of October 1627, he was created Baron Newburgh of Fife in Scotland (*x*); and 20 July 1628 was sworn Privy Counsellor to K. Charles I. The 20th of August following he took his seat as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Afterwards he was appointed Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, which he enjoyed as long as he lived. Upon Bishop Juxon's resigning the staff of Lord Treasurer, that office was put into the hands of the Lord Newburgh, with four other of the chief Officers of the Crown. He was a man of a very amiable and respectable character, and lived with great hospitality, as the authors who wrote in those days do testify. By his *first* wife, Jane daughter of Sir Edward Carey, Master of the Jewel-Office, he had one daughter, Catharine, that dyed an infant. His *second* wife was Catharine daughter of Hugh Fenn of Wotton under Edge in Gloucestershire, widow of Hugh Perry Alderman of London, by whom he had no issue. She survived him. He dyed at Belhouse in 1644, and was buried 2 January 1644-5, in

Alveley Church, with his ancestors [*Y*]. By his last will, dated 17 March 1643, and written with his own hand, he left this his Maner of Belhouse, with all the rest of his estates in Essex, to his cousin

Richard Lennard Esq; on condition he took the name of Barrett; and, at the same time, bequeathed to him his Crest, being a Hydra proper on a wreath argent and gules; and his paternal Arms, viz. Parti per pale, Barry of four, counterchanged argent and gules, and the other Coats he, the said Lord, had a right to quarter [*Z*]. . . . This Richard Lennard was son of Richard Lord Dacre by Dorothy his second wife, daughter of Dudley Lord North, and was allied to Lord Newburgh, by his grandmother Cecily Lady Dacre, daughter of Sir Richard Baker: which Cecily and Lord Newburgh's father were cousin Germans, her grandfather, Sir John Baker, having married Elizabeth, widow of George Barrett, as above-mentioned. — The Lennard Family had been long settled at Chevening in Kent, at least as early as the time of K. Henry VI. and the title of *Dacre* came into it in Qu. Elizabeth's reign, when Sampson Lennard, son and heir of John Lennard Esqr. Sheriff of Kent in 1571, married Margaret Fynes, sister of Gregory Fynes Lord Dacre; and, upon his death in 1589, sole heiress to his estates and Barony: which Honor Sir Richard Fynes of Herst Monceaux in Suffex, her progenitor, got in the time of K. Henry VI. by his marriage with the Lady Joan Dacre granddaughter and heir of Thomas Dacre Lord Dacre. This Family of *Dacre* was one of the most illustrious in the North of England, where they had great possessions in the Counties of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and York; particularly in the former, where they had their principal seat. . . . Sampson Lennard aforesaid had, by Margaret Lady Dacre his wife, Henry Lennard their eldest son and heir; who, upon his mother's death in 1611, became Lord Dacre. He married Cecily, daughter of Sir Richard Baker of Sissenherst in Kent, by whom he had *Richard*, his eldest son and successor: who took

(*w*) Inquis. 18 Eliz.

(*x*) Crawford's Peerage of Scotland, p. 366.

The maner of Wolfretton, and advowson of the Church, and other lands &c. in the said parish, Foxcott, Charleton, Heywood, Kings-Clare, Honyton, Baghurst, Ashbromley, Stratfeildsey, Okeley, and Andover; in the County of Southampton: worth 10 marks. The lands in Charleton holden of the Bailiffs of Andover, by the service of 46 s. and the rest of the Queen in capite, by the service of the 10th part of a knight's fee. Inquis. 28 Eliz. — The estates in Sutton are not mentioned.

[*W*] This appears by a Letter of Sir Henry Wotton's to him from Venice. This Letter, with three others of Sir Henry to him, are in the British Museum.

[*X*] In the same noble Collection there is a Letter of Mr. Boswell, dated 29 May 1625, wherein he gives Sir Edward, as Embassador, advice upon various heads, at his Excellency's desire. See also a Settlement amongst the papers at Belhouse, which my Lord (in the beginning thereof) expresses to have made upon his being named Embassador to France, and about to leave the Kingdom.

[*Y*] The manner in which the Vicar of that Parish has set down his interment in the Register, is remarkable, viz. 'Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh buried Jany. 2d. 1644. Vir Sanctissimus.'

[*Z*] The Arms of Lennard are, Or, on a fesse gules, a fleur de lis of the first. . . . The Lord Newburgh's complete shield consisted of twelve Coats; viz. 1. Barrett. 2. Belhouse. 3. Braytoft, a family of great note in Nottinghamshire, and Lincolnshire. 4. Dinely, of Stanford-Dinely in Berkshire, a very ancient family in those parts. 5. Comyn, of Newbold-Comyn, in Warwickshire. 6. Foscot, Foscot, or Foxcote. A maner of this name in Hampshire belonged to Lord Newburgh. 7. Chenduit. A family of this name were Barons of Chenduits-Langley in Hertfordshire. 8. Fitzherbert, Barons of Blenleveney. 9. Milo, Earl of Hereford. 10. Fortibus, or De Vinonia; which family were Seneschals of Aquitaine and Poitou, in the time of K. Henry III. Lords of the maner of Chewton in Dorsetshire, or Somersetshire. 11. Stoke, of Brimpton in Berkshire. John Stokes was Sheriff of that County in 1441. 12. Brimpton, of Brimpton in Berkshire.

Sir Thomas Foscot married Philippa, daughter and heir of William Stokes, by Elizabeth daughter and heir of Thomas son and heir of Sir Adam Brimpton.

On an Atchievement of this Family were quartered 47 Coats.

to his *first* wife Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton of Paulers Perry in Northamptonshire, eldest son of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, by Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Nic: Carew Knight of the Garter, in the time of K. Henry VIII. and had by her *Francis* his eldest son, and three others who left no issue. His *second* wife was Dorothy, daughter of Dudley Lord North; and by her he had Catharine, wife of Chaloner Chute of the Vine in Hampshire; and one son, *Richard Lennard*, who, as we have already observed, was by Lord Newburgh's will made heir to this Maner of Belhouse.

As to the eldest son, *Francis Lennard* Esq; On the death of his Father in 1630 he became Lord Dacre. And having married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir, of Paul Viscount Banning, he had by her, Thomas; Francis, who dyed a batchelor; and Henry who left three daughters, Philadelphia, wife of Daniel Obrien, Viscount Clare; Elizabeth, wife of John Earl of Meath; and Margaret. This Francis Lord Dacre dyed in 1662. — *Thomas*, his eldest son and heir, was advanced to the title of *Earl of Suffex* 5 October 1674. He married the Lady Anne Palmer, alias Fitz-Roy, daughter of Barbara Dutcheſs of Cleveland, born before she and Roger Palmer Earl of Castlemain her husband were separated; but acknowledged by K. Charles II. as his natural Daughter, who assigned her the Royal Arms with the Batoon sinister. This Earl, though possessed of many amiable qualities, yet by indulging himself in the levities of the Court, where he was one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber; by deep play; and by other acts of imprudence; very much hurt his estate; a great part of which he sold at different times, particularly his noble Seat at Hurst-Monceaux in Suffex. He dyed in 1715, at Chevening in Kent; leaving by Anne his wife two Daughters, his heirs, Lady Barbara, who married Charles Skelton, a Lieutenant General in the French service; Grand Croix and Commandeur of the order of St. Louis [A]. She dyed in 1741, without issue. Lady Anne, the other daughter and coheir, was married three times. Her *first* husband was her cousin *Richard-Barrett Lennard*; whom we shall more particularly mention presently. By her *second* husband, Henry Roper Lord Teynham, (to whom she was third wife) she had two sons, Charles; Henry; and a daughter, Anne. And by her *third* husband, the Hon. Robert More, a younger son of Henry Earl of Drogheda, she had one son, Henry. Upon her sister's decease without issue in 1741, She became sole heir to her Father, and as such *Baroneſs Dacre*.

To return to *Richard Lennard* above-mentioned, whom the Lord Newburgh by will constituted his heir; In pursuance of that will he took the Name and Arms of Barrett, and was Sheriff of Essex in 1679. He married

Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Loftus, Kt. eldest son of Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and had with her the maner of Clones in that kingdom, which she inherited from her mother, the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Rushe Kt. one of the Privy Council there. This Richard dyed at Belhouse in 1696, having had, by the said Anne his wife, two sons, Dacre; Richard, who dyed a batchelor, being killed by a fall from his horse in the Park at Belhouse; and two daughters, Anne wife of Carew Mildmay of Marks in Essex, and Dorothy, who dyed single. —

Dacre-Barrett Lennard, Esq; the surviving son, succeeding his father, married *first* the Lady Jane, daughter of Arthur Chichester, the second Earl of Donegal, by whom he had one son, Richard; and three daughters, 1. Jane, married in 1730 to John Ranby, Esq; Chief Chirurgion to his Majesty, by whom she had no issue, 2. Dorothy, wife of Hugh Smith of South Weald-hall Esq; who had by her two daughters, his coheirs, Dorothy, late wife of the Hon. John-Smith Barry a son of the late Earl of Barrymore; and Lucy, late wife of James Lord Strange, eldest son of Edward Earl of Derby. 3. Henrietta dyed single. The *second* wife of Dacre-Barrett Lennard Esq; was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Moore Esq; and by her he had a son who dyed an infant; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Sloan Esq; nephew of the late Sir Hans Sloane, but dyed without issue. His *third* wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Capel Luckyn of Messinghall, widow of Richard Saltonſtal of Groves in this County, by whom he had Catharine, wife of Sir Philip Hall of Upton Kt. Dacre-Barrett Lennard Esq; was Sheriff of Essex in 1705, and dyed at Belhouse in 1724. . . . *Richard*, his son by his first wife the Lady Jane Chichester, was dead about eight years before him. He married his cousin the Lady Anne Lennard, as mentioned above, but lived only six months after his marriage, leaving the Lady Anne his wife with Child of a Son, born in April 1717, and named — *Thomas*; which *Thomas Barrett Lennard* Esq; upon his grandfather's death succeeded him in this Maner of Belhouse, and the rest of his estates: As he did the Lady Anne his mother in the *Barony of Dacre*, upon her decease in 1755; and accordingly took his seat that year in the House of Lords. His Lordship married Anna-Maria daughter of Sir John Pratt Kt. Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, and Sister of the Right Hon. Charles Lord Camden, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, by whom he had one Daughter, Anna-Barbara, who dyed of a violent fever, 14 March 1749, in the tenth year of her age.

The maner of Belhouse had the privilege of felons goods, waifs, strays, &c. and a Court leet, and Court baron; but these grew disused, as the Lords by degrees purchased in most of

[A] He was eldest son of Bevil Skelton, son and heir of Sir John Skelton, Lieutenant Governor of Plymouth: which Bevil was in King Charles II's time Captain of the Foot Guards and Groom of the Bed-Chamber; and envoy to the

States General in King James the 2d's reign; whose Fortunes he followed into France, and was Controller of that Prince's Household there.

the Tenants estates, and added them to their demesnes [B].

3. The Maner of BUMPSTED, alias NEW PLACE.

is supposed to be what belonged in the Confessor's reign to Edward, and Godmann; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo Bishop of Bayeux, and Ansgar the Cook [C].

The mansion house is entirely demolished. It stood on the northern edge of Lord Dacre's Park, about a good mile north-east from Alveley-Church; and was moated round.

This Maner did anciently belong to a Family surname de Bumpsted, from whom it took the name it hath borne ever since. In a deed without date in the possession of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre, *Matthew*, son of . . . *de Bumpsted-Steple*, grants to his Son, *G. . . de Bumpsted* all his lands, rents, and services in Alvithley, as well of freemen as villans, to hold by the annual delivery of a rose. To this deed Bartholomew de Breansun, John le Bret, William Baudwin, &c. are witnesses. In another deed, the said Matthew, styling himself of Bumpsted *ad Turrim*, makes over all his lands, rents, &c. in Alvithley to his forementioned son *G. . .* and his heirs, by which it should seem he was a younger son. — *Sir William de Bumpsted*, and — *William* his son, in the reigns of K. Edward I. II. and III. had also lands in Alvethley [D]. The latter, in 1341, granted a messuage, mill, lands, rents, and services in Avely, to

Nicolas Taunton, or Staunton, clerk. And, in 1348, *Robert*, son of the late *Sir William de Bumpsted*, granted his messuage, lands, &c. in Alvithley, to — *Henry de Dutton*; who conveyed them to — *William Chidle*; and the latter granted them to — *Sir John de Staunton*. — In 1372, *Thomas de Staunton* held, under *Humfrey de Bohun* Earl of Hereford and Essex, this fourth part of a fee called Bumpsted hall (y) [E]. The same year — *Ralph*, son of *Sir John de Staunton* of Reinham, granted all the messuage, lands, &c. called Bumpsted, in Alvithley, to

John Byrch, and *John Seward*; who, in 1373, granted them to

Samuel Gryce, and others. And these conveyed the premises, in 1375, to

Thomas Belbous Esq; Some years after, He vested them in *Thomas Moraunt*, citizen and fishmonger of London, *John Stodey*, *William Alkham*, *William Copto*, *John Verdon*, and other trustees; to the intent, that after his decease they should make them over to the Abbot and Convent of Stratford Langthorn. Accordingly they obtained, in 1400, license to give to that Abbey, 1 messuage, 1 toft, 300 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, & 32 s. rent in *Alvythele*; and *Upmynstre*, being this maner of Bumpsted; and in the 2d. of K. Henry IV, settled it in pursuance of their trust.

After the suppression of religious Houses, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1540, to *Edward North* Esq; Treasurer of the Court of Augmentation, afterwards Lord North. And He, 28 May 1541, sold it to

Edward Barrett Esq; by which means it returned again into the possession of the heirs of *Thomas Belhouse* Esq; who had given it to Stratford-Abbey. It hath descended, like the rest of the estates in this parish, to the Rt. Honble. the Lord Dacre.

Brooklands, a reputed Maner, adjoining to that of Bumpsted, was purchased in 1390, of *Robert Roydone* by *Thomas Belhouse* Esq; and by his direction conveyed, with the other, to Stratford-Abbey. Ever since which it hath gone along with Bumpsted-Maner.

4. The Maner of BRETTES,

The mansion house is about a mile north west from the Church, within sight of the road leading from Alveley to Romford. It is large, encompassed with a wide moat of clear water; and though long since converted into a farm house, retains signs of its having been once a Gentleman's seat. *Charles Barrett* Esq; father of the Lord Newburgh, lived in it. The lower story is of brick, with very ancient Gothic windows: the rest is of plaister, or rough cast.

Keliton is supposed to have been the ancient name of this estate; of which one *Ulstan* had a part, and Five Freemen the rest, in Edward the Confessor's reign: At the time of the Sur-

(y) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

[B] In the great Parlour at Belhouse are six Shields of Arms, in painted Glafs. 1. Barret and Belhouse, quarterly. 2. Norris and Montford, impaling Howard and Vere, the two Shields above are those of John Barret temp. Henr. VIIth and of Margaret Norris his third wife. Note, that the Ravenscroft coat is, here and in the following Shields, used as the paternal Coat of Norris: as this Family, for a certain period, were accustomed to do. 3. Norris and Montford, impaling Lovel, Deincourt Burnel, Holland. 4. Lovel, Deincourt, Beaumont, Comyn, Burnel, Holland, Bardolph, and Phelips, Lord Bardolph. 5. Barret, Belhouse, Braytoft, Dineley, Fitzherbert Baron of Blenleveney, Milo Earl of Hereford, Fortibus or de Vinonia, being the arms of William son of Hugh Seneschal of Aquitain and Poictou, temp. Henr. III. Chenduit, Fascot, Stoke Brynton, and Comyn of Newbold Com. Warwic. Crest a Hydra on a Wreath, argt and gules. 6. Barret and Lennard quarterly, Lennard, Fines, Dacre, Moulton, Vaux. Crest an Arabian Dog's Head issuing out of a Ducal Coronet.

In the Room adjoining to the great Parlour, are the fol-

lowing Shields. 1. Barret and Belhouse, impaling Dineley, Fitzherbert, Comyn and Stoke, being the Arms of George Barret, son of John, and of Elizabeth Dineley his wife. 2. Barret and Belhouse quarterly. 3. The Red and White Roses, of York and Lancaster, conjoined, with ornaments round of Angels and Lyons heads.

[C] *Aluithleam tenet idem Malgerus, quod tenuit Edwardus i liber homo pro i hida & xxx acris. Semper vi bordarii, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx.*

Terra Ansgari Coci. Alvielam tenuit Godmannus libere pro 1 acris. Semper dimidium carucate. Et in Stifort tenuit liber homo xxv acras; Et inter istam terram & supradictam est semper dimidium carucate. Et valet x solidos. Lib. Domeſd.

[D] Which was (as it should seem) a Water mill, and the mill pond part of that piece of Water in Lord Dacre's park, which joins to the spot where Bumpsted house stood.

[E] John de Staunton held it of the Honor of Mandeville: the time not mentioned.

vey, Suein and his under-tenant Leuvin, and William de Warenn, were the possessors [F].

A part of it took the name of *Bretts* from its ancient owners the Family of *le Bret*, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 556. 559. The other part retained its original name as low as the year 1395. For, in a grant of that date, in the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre's possession, from John Chapman to William Warle, of a house and ten acres of land in Alveley; they are described as lying between the land of *Kelington* south, and the land of *Bretts*, north.

This Maner, on account of having belonged to Suein, and to William de Warenn, was afterwards holden of the Honor of Raley, and of the Fee of Earl de Warenn, as appears by the Inquisitions post mortem. From which also we have this further account of the Bret family.

Hugh le Bret, who dyed in 1266, held in this town of Anveliers 1 messuage in ca. of the King as of the Barony of Releigh, and 19 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 29s. rent of assise, of the Honor of Releigh, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee [G]. He held also of the fee of Earl de Warenn, 5s. 6d. by the service of the twelfth part of a knight's fee: And of the fee of the Earl of Mandeville, 90 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow and pasture, and 3s. 6d. rent.—*John*, his son (z), at the time of his decease in 1297, or 1298, held in Anveliers, 1 messuage, 90 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of pasture, and 2s. ob. rent, of the King in ca. of the Honor of Reyley: And of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford, 80 acres of arable, 2 acr. of pasture, 2s. rent of assise: Of Earl Warenn, the same as his father: And of John de Brianzon 50 acres of arable, and 2 of pasture.—*Simon* was his son (a). We do not find when he dyed.—*Thomas le Brett*, most probably his son, held in this parish 1 messuage, 120 acres of arable, 8 of pasture, 2 of meadow, and 5s. 5d. rent of assise, of the King in ca. as of the Honor of Reyley; and 20 acres of the Earl of Hereford, by the service of 1 d. ob. per ann. He departed this life in 1329. And Joane his widow had an assignation of her dower out of this maner (b).

Elizabeth, their only daughter, and heir (c), brought this estate in marriage to her husband *Henry Baudwin* of South Okendon, probably younger brother of William Baudwin of North Okendon.

(z) Inquis. 51 Hen. III.

(c) Inquis. 3 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. Sept. 20.

(a) Inquis. 26 Edw. I.

(d) All this appears from Deeds, and other evidences, in the Rt. Hon. the Lord Dacre's possession.

(e) Claus. 6 Hen. IV.

(b) Inquis. 3 Edw. III. & Brevia 4 Edw. III. no.

(f) From the evidences in the Lord Dacre's possession.

[F] Kelitunam tenet Leuvinus de Sueno, quod tenuit Ulstanus libere pro Manerio & pro i hida, T. R. E. Tunc iii bordarii, modo iv, & i carucata, i vacca, & ii animalia, xvi porci, xxx oves. Valet xx solidos.

Kelitunam tenuere v liberi homines pro iv hidis, T. R. E. modo tenet Willelmus pro tantundem, pro escangio ut dicit, & Wilbertus de illo. Tunc i villanus, modo vii. i bordarius. Tunc iii servi, modo i. Tunc inter totum iii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Silva c porcis, & viii acre prati. Tunc ii animalia, & xv porci, xx oves, modo ii animalia, xv porci, i oves. Tunc valet solidos, & quando recepit xxx,

In 1342, *Robert Bolington* was possessed of part of this estate. And in 1349, his son—*John de Bolington*, granted to Henry Dutton, in trust, the messuage and lands he had in Alvethley, of the gift and grant of Elizabeth wife of Henry Baudwin. In 1375, he settled in trustees all his lands and tenements called Le Bretts in Alvethley [H]. He dyed about 1395, leaving

Joanna, his daughter and heir, under age; whom John Loughton, Clerk, took, and sold her marriage to *William Sautree*, to the damage of the King, who had a right to dispose of her in marriage (d). This *William Sautree* Esq; was possessed of Le Bryttes place in 1404 (e).—*John Sautree*, his son and heir, was living in 1424. And, in 1446, he passed away this maner to

Richard Andrew, clerk, the King's Secretary, afterwards Dean of York (f) [I]. In 1462, he sold this estate to

Richard Selye, alias *Cely*, merchant of the Staple at Calais: who dyed 5 June 1494, holding the maner of Bretts; and divers lands and tenements so named in this parish; of the Lady de Inglethorpe. He left three daughters co-heirs, Margaret aged 4 years, Isabell, three; and Barbara half a year old (g). The eldest was married to John Kettleby Esq; and *Isabella*, first to Robert Warham, Gent. afterwards to *Antony Cook* of Alveley Gent. By the death of the two others without issue, or by purchasing their shares, *Isabella* became possessed of the whole. In 1531, she, and her husband Cook conveyed it to

John Baker, Recorder of London, afterwards knighted, and made a Privy Counsellor, and Chancellor of the Exchequer. He married Elizabeth, widow of George Barrett Esq; above-mentioned: They two jointly, in 1554, settled the reversion of this Maner, after their decease, on *Edward Barrett* Esq; son of the aforesaid Elizabeth by her first husband George Barrett Esq;

From him it hath descended to the Right Honorable the Lord Dacre.

The Part of KELITON formerly holden by Suein, is a large Farm belonging to the Lord Dacre, known at present by the name of *Kennington*. The possessors of it after Suein are unknown till the reign of K. Edward III; when it was in the *Gernet* family, owners of Wenington-maner, and mentioned in the other Volume, p. 456. Sir *Henry Gernet*, who dyed in 1345, held, jointly with his wife Joanna, one messuage,

modo c solidos iii solid' minus. . . . Habet etiam Ranulfus dimidium hide, quam tenet Uluius, liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Val' vi solidos.

[G] Hugo le Bret tenet 4 p. f. m. in Keliton de Dno Rege de escaeta Henr. de Essex. Testa de Nevill.

[H] The seal of Arms of Bolington, was, a Flour de luce between 3 Bulls heads, 2, & 1.

[I] This Richard's Seal, appendent to his Deeds, is remarkable; being an Antique, as it seems, very well cut, with two figures, one like Apollo, the other a woman in a Roman drefs.

120 acres of arable, 15 acres of meadow, and 6s. 8d. rent in Alvethele, of the Prior of Prittlewell, by the service of 30 s. *per ann.* [Which quit-rent is still paid to the Crown, and was undoubtedly given to that Priory by the Founder Robert son of Suein.] Gernet held also here, 60 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, and 15 of pasture, of Thomas de Bradeston, by homage, and scutage when it happened to be levied, and 6 d. *per ann.* And, in this parish and Reynham, of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, 20 acres of arable, and 6 s. 8 d. rent, by the yearly service of 10 s. — *Maud*, and *Margaret*, were his daughters and heirs (*b*).

William Trussell, who dyed in 1480, held this maner of Kenyngton, of the Prior and Convent of Prittlewell, by socage, and rent of 30 s. *per ann.* as well as that of Wenynghon (*i*). — *Sir Edward Trussell* his son held the same, and dying 10 June 1499, was succeeded by his son — *John Trussell* Esq; He departed this life 20 Decemb. the same year.

Elizabeth, his sister and heir then 10 years old (*k*), was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 15th Earl of Oxford, and brought this estate into that noble Family. — *Edward*, the 17th Earl, sold the maners of Kennington and Wennington to

William Ayloff Esq; who dyed possessed of both of them, in 1585. [See under Bretons in Horn-Church.] His son — *William*, afterwards created a Baronet, succeeded him (*l*): whose son — *Sir Benjamin Ayloff* Bart. alienated them to

Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh. And from him it hath passed to the present possessor, the Lord Dacre.

The ancient Family of *De Plaiz*, had 4 fees in this parish of Alnemyele, or Alvedele, and in Wennington, Reynham, and Wedyton, in the reign of K. Edward III. which Robert, and Gilbert le Veyse, the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, and Sir Thomas Charvil, held under them (*m*). What the Priors of St. John held in this parish, is now called *More-hall*, and was part of the estate of the late Sir John Cross Bart.

It seems to have been given the Priors afore-said by William de Chishull, John le Emmesie, and Mr. Elias de Anvelers; for in 1285. they sued for a writ *ad quod damnum* to give them 3 messuages, 2 carucates and a half of land, in Anvelers, and Wenynghon; which were of the fee of the said Priors and Hospital, and holden of the same, *in capite* (*n*).

The Lord Newburgh erected an Alms house in this parish on the front of which was fixed this inscription, *Donum Dei*, 1639. It being

grown quite ruinous, was taken down in 1745, and a lesser one built out of the old materials by the Lord Dacre, and the original inscription put again on the front.

In 1639, Thomas Clear gave three pounds yearly for ever to the Poor of this parish, to be distributed in bread.

Alveley, was formerly a Market-Town, as appears from several ancient deeds (*o*).

The High-Road which runs through this parish, was anciently called *Bredle-street* (*p*); and from the latter part of the name very probably was a Road in the Romans time, especially as there could not be a better way than this from the Havering quarter of the County to the Thames.

The Soil in Belhouse Park is dry and clean, being gravel; which yet is not unfertile. In the rest of the Parish the soil is much the same; Except that in the southern part of it 'tis rather poorer: But here they have some Chalk-pits, which afford good manure for the Country adjoining.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, consists of a middle pace and north and south ailes, leaded: The Chancel hath a north Chapel, or Vestry, also leaded. At the west end there is a square Tower of flint and stone, containing 5 Bells. Formerly there stood upon it a lofty Spire, shingled, but it was blown down during the great storm of wind in November 1703.

This Church was at first a Rectory, and a Sine Cure, in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of Lesnes in Kent, till 1327, when the first Vicar was admitted at the presentation of the then Rector. But here was no Vicarage endowed till the year 1330; when, at the petition of the Convent of Lesnes, Stephen de Gravesend, Bishop of London, appropriated the great Tithes to them, and endowed a Vicarage, reserving the Collation to himself and his Successors for ever, in whom it hath continued ever since.

The Rectory and great Tithes remained in the said Abbey till the general suppression: On the 20th of January 1525, K. Henry VIII. made a grant of them to Cardinal Wolsey: upon whose præmunire they coming again to the King, he granted the same, in 1535, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their successors. And Lord Dacre now holds them by Lease under the said Dean and Chapter.

Near the Maner house of Alveley formerly stood a Chapel endowed, called the Chapel de la Lee, of which mention is made in records (*q*) [*K*].

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 977 l.

Marius D'affigny 15 Novemb. 1706, upon Crawford's de. } . . . Bishop of London.
Deuel Pead B. A. 19 April 1712, upon D'affigny's resign. }

(*b*) Inquis. 19 Edw. III. (*i*) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV. (*k*) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 24 & Janu. 22.
(*l*) Inquis. 27 Eliz. (*m*) Inquis. 1 & 34 Edw. III. and Deed in the Lord Dacre's possession. (*n*) Inquis. 13 Edw. I.
(*o*) In the Lord Dacre's possession. (*p*) Ibid. (*q*) Assignment of Dower to Margaret Brianfon. Claus. 13 Edw. II.
Inquis. 48 Edw. III.

[*K*] Whether this Chapel was at a distance from, or adjoining to, the parish Church, we are not certain. But by some passages in a record communicated by Lord Dacre, it seems to have been at some distance; since there is mention in it, of *placia vocata la Lee*, — *pastura de la Lee* — *la Lee hatch* — *Et terra Capellani de la Lee*. Most probably it was founded

by, and took its name from, *Adam de Legh*, who married Maud, one of the heirs of Gilbert de Tani, Lord of Aveley maner, as above mentioned. See Claus. 13 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 30. dorso. and Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 509. Or else from John at Lee, who had married one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Belhouse.

2. WENINGTON.

This parish lies west of Alveley, having Rainham on the north, and Ingreburn and the river Thames on the west and south: over against Erith. It seems named from the bending or winding of the River: The Scots use *Weend* in that sense now. Or, else, the first part of the word may be from the same original as mentioned above under Wansted, p. 28. and under Wendon in the other Volume, p. 591. It is otherwise written in records Wenynghon, Winton, and Wininton (r). The Abbey of Westminster had Wenington before the Conquest; Edward the Confessor, in a confirmation of their lands, mentions four hides in *Wuntune*; and in Domesday-book it is set down as one of their Maners [L].

It was afterwards parcelled out into three; so that there have been reckoned here, The Maners 1. of Wenington-hall. 2. . . . of Noke. 3. . . . Leventhorp's: holden of the Abbey by the families of Gernet, Gildesburgh, Leventhorp, &c.

WENINGTON-HALL.

The Maner-house stands near the Church on the left hand side of the road from Raynham to Alveley. *John de Marisco* seems to have been antiently lord of this maner [M]. After him, we find no record relating to *Wenington* till 19 Edw. III: Then *Garnet*, an ancient Family of High-Easter, who gave name to a maner there, was possessed of this. [See in the other Volume, p. 456.] *Henry Gernet*, who died in 1345, held, jointly with *Joane* his wife, the maner of *Wenynghon* of the Abbot of Westminster, by the service of 100 s. per ann. (s) [N].—*Maud* and *Margaret* were his daughters and co-heirs. This estate seems to have been before in *De la Hay*, because *Thomas De la Hay* and *Elizabeth* his wife, the same year, gave up by fine all their right in the maner of *Wenynghon*, and lands in *Alvythele* and *Raynham*, to *Joane*, wife of Sir *Henry Garnet*, and her heirs (t).

Of *Maud*, wife of Sir *Thomas Charnels*, daughter of Sir *Henry Garnet*, this estate was purchased by Sir *John Gildesburgh* (u). Sir *John* conveyed it to Sir *Richard Waldgrave*, and other trustees; and *Clement Spice* released all his right in the maner of *Wenynghon* and in one messuage, 250 acres of arable, 30 acr. of pasture,

and 13 s. 4 d. rent, in *Alvythele*, *Raynham*, and *Upminster*, to these trustees (w). [Concerning this *Spice*, see under *Stapleford-Tany*, and in the other Volume, p. 75. 123.]

William Trussell, at the time of his decease in 1480, held the maner of *Wenynghon* of the Abbot of Westminster, and not of the King, by what service was unknown. His son and heir—*Edward Trussell*, then two years old (x), afterwards of *Cubblestone* in *Staffordshire*, Knight Banneret, died 10 June 1499. He held the maner and Advowson of this Church of the Abbot of Westminster;—*Elizabeth* was his daughter and heir (y). Another Inquisition shews, that he had a son *John*, who dying 20 Decemb. the same year,

Elizabeth his sister, was found to be his heir (z). She was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 15th Earl of Oxford [O]. [See above under *Alveley*, p. 84.] *John*, the next Earl, at the time of his decease, 3 August 1562, held lands in *Wenynghon*: and was succeeded by his son—*Edward*, the 17th Earl of Oxford of this noble family (a), who spending his noble patrimony, sold this estate to

Sir *William Ayloffe*, of *Bretons* in *Horn-Church*: mentioned also in the other Volume, p. 539. He held, at the time of his decease 11 August 1627, the maner, messuage, or farm, called *Wenington-hall*, of the Dean of Westminster; 40 acres of marsh, and rushy ground, of the King in capite, by knight's service, &c. —Sir *Benjamin*, his son (b), alienated this estate. It belonged afterwards to the Rev.

Thomas Allen, Vicar of *Cookham* in *Berkshire*; and to—*John Allen*, whose daughter, *Anne*, brought it in marriage to

William Ashby of *Breakspears* in *Harefield*, *Middlesex*, Esq;

We find by the Inquisition, that Sir *Edward Trussell* held the Advowson as well as the Maner, and though his father might have had the same right, it does not appear from the Registry, that any but the Convent presented.

The Maner of NOKE.

Noke-hall lies in the Marshes Westward from the Church; and was so named probably from its situation at the bend of the River, which makes there a promontory, or what we call a *Nook*. This must have been taken out of the

(r) T. Madox. Form. Anglic. p. 36. (s) Inquis. 19. Edw. III. (t) Ped. Fin. 19 Edw. III. (u) Claus. 12 Ric. II. (w) Ibid. (x) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV. (y) Inquis. 16 Hen. VII. Nov. 12. (z) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 24 nu. 154. 166. (a) Inquis. 5 Eliza. nu. 12. (b) Inquis. 4 Caro. Octob. 30.

[L] Terra Sancti Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Cesseorda. Wenitunam tenuit semper Sanctus Petrus pro Manerio & ii hidis, & dimidio. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo dimidium. i runcinus, i vacca, iv porci, lx oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx.

Unus liber homo misit in Sancto Petro dimidium hide, sed Robertus, investitus homo Roberti Grenonis, preoccupavit, & reddit per annum xx denarios. Lib. Domesd. fol. 15. a. Tit. 6.

This last parcel is supposed to be what a freeman came of his own accord, and gave to Westminster-Abbey, as mentioned under *Havering*.

[M] This appears from the following deed without date, in the Lord Dacre's possession. Ego Johannes de Marisco,

Dominus de Wenington, Dedi, concessi &c. Johanni Hem de Fambourne, pro homagio & servitio suo & pro decem solid' sterling'. unum messuagium &c. cum omnibus pertinentiis &c. in villa et parochia de Wenington, de feodo Abbatis Westmonasteriensis. The Seal appendent is a fesse wavy, with a chief engrailed.

[N] He held also one messuage, 120 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, and 6 s. 8 d. in *Alvethale*, of the Prior of *Prittlewell*, by the service of 30 s. per ann. And 60 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 15 of pasture, of *Thomas de Brudeston*; and 20 acres of the Prior of *St. John of Jerusalem*. Inquis. 19 Edw. III.

[O] In the window of the north aisle of this Church, were the Arms of *Vere*, impaling *Trussell*.

maner of Wenington, because in Domesday-book there is mentioned but one Maner in this Parish; and in Inquisitions it is said to hold of the Lord of Wenington.

A Family of this name, and undoubtedly so denominated from hence, was in being about the beginning of K. Edward the First's reign, as appears from a Charter of William de Rykham to Waltham-Abbey, giving to that Convent, among other things, the services of Richard de Coleworth and *Hugh ate Noke* in Boreham. One *Thomas at Noke* lies buried in this Church just under the pulpit: Weever has preserved his Epitaph, in old French; which hath no date: Many are without, the time of whose death was known by the Obits kept for them. In 1320, *Robert at Noke*, son of *Thomas*, granted to his brother *Henry at Noke*, for the term of his life, 22 acres in the marsh of Wenington and Alvethley (c) [P].

Afterwards this estate belonged to the Family of *Warner*, of Votes Cray in Kent. *John Warner Esq;* in 1457, conveyed to

William Iffe Esq; all his right in the maner of Noke in Wenington, which his father, *William Warner*, formerly held (d). This was, three years after, alienated to

William Pert of Alvethley.

Henry Andrews, of South-Okendon, yeoman, was the next possessor. His son—*Robert Andrews*, of London, assigned this Maner to

John Barrett of Belhouse Esq; At the time of his decease, 4 October 1526, he held this maner. of Noke, 220 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 12 of wood, 100 of marsh, and 40 s. rent in *Wenington*, *Alvethley*, and *Raynham*; of John Earl of Oxford.—*Edward* his son and heir, five years old (e), succeeded him, and dyed in 1585, at which time he held the maner of Noke of *William Ayloff Esq;* as of his maner of *Wenington*, in free socage. From him it came, as *Alveley*, to his grandson—*Edward Barrett*, created Lord Newburgh in 1627, and hath descended, as the rest of his estates in Essex, to the present worthy owner.

Thomas-Barrett Lennard, Lord Dacre.

LEVENTHORP'S

was another subdivision of the Maner of Wenington; and seems to have been the purparty of *Margaret*, younger daughter of Sir *Henry Garnet*. Her sister's husband dyed in the reign of K. Richard II. and we may suppose them of not very different age.

The Rental of Hedingham-Castle has this; '*William Trussell* held lately half a knight's fee in *Wenington*, now *Leventhorp*;' This was in the reign of K. Henry VI. So that this

Maner took the name of *Leventhorp* from him that possessed it after *Trussell*. A Family of *Leventhorp* came from *Leventhorp-Hall* in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and settled at *Sabridgeworth* in Hertfordshire in 1391 (f): But whether this was a branch of the same is not known.

We have another Entry in the Inquisitions, which perhaps relates to this estate. Sir *John Howard*, who dyed in 1437, held, in right of *Margaret* his wife, by the courtesy of England, two fees and half in *Raynham* and *Wenington*, formerly *Arnulph Vesey's*, and a moiety of a fee in *Wenington* belonging to the same *Arnulph* (g).

Reginald Byssmere, at the time of his decease 15 August 1506, held the maner of *Leventhorp* in *Wenington*, *Raynham*, and *Alvethley*, of *Elizabeth Trussell*, as of her maner of *Wenington*; and divers lands and hereditaments in *Wenington*, *Reynham*, *Alveley*, and *Barwick* [2]; called *Launders*, *Waltons*, and *Peryns*, by the service of coming twice a year to the turn of the Hundred of *Berdestabill*, or paying a fine of 12 d. to the Sheriff.—*William* his son and heir, was twenty three years old (b) [R].

The name of *Leventhorp's* is almost forgotten in this parish; being retained only in a moderate Farm-house, or Ale-house, west of the Church. It belongs to Mr. *William Bradshaigh* of Lancashire.

The Lands of the three Parishes of *Wenington*, *Alveley*, and *Raynham*, have been strangely intermixed, and many of the inhabitants removed to *Alveley*. Or else *Wenington* hath been greatly depopulated, as have also been many other Parishes. It appears from Mr. *Symonds's* Collections in the last century, that here were then about 38 or 40 houses; and now not above 12 or 13. One of them, called *Cold-Harbour*, stands near the Thames. And Mr. *Peter Catman* hath an estate in this Parish, besides the persons above mentioned.

In 1405, *John Kilet* of *Wenington* granted to *John Loughton*, and others, those lands and tenements which he lately had of the gift of *John Frere*, and *Gilbert Henger*, in *Reynham*, *South* and *North Wokendon*, *Upmonstra*, and *West Thurrock*.—And in 1407, *Thomas*, son of *William Kilet*, released to *John Lane*, *Richard Forster*, and *Thomas Aleyn* mercers in London, and their heirs, all his right in 3 messuages, 400 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 120 of pasture, 6 l. 5 s. rent, in *Wenington*, *Reynham*, *Alvethley*, *South* and *North Wokingdon*, *Upmynstree*, and *West Thurrock*; which lately were the said *William Kilet's* (i).—Through whose hands those lands have since passed, is not mentioned in records.

(c) Cart. 3 & 13 Edw. II. penes D. Tho. Baron' Dacre. VIII. Oct. 21. (f) Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 181. (g) Inquis. 16 Hen. VI. (b) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 22. (i) Claus. 7 & 9-Hen. IV.

[P] To this deed his seal of Arms is appendent, being three Rams heads with twisted horns, or three knots.

[2] Barwick was a Hamlet, now a Maner, in *Raynham*

parish.

[R] He had also the maner of *Daweshall* in *Lamborn*. Inquis. 22 Hen. VII.

Some of the lands belonging to the maner of Bretts in Alveley, part of the estate of the Lord Dacre, extend into this parish.

... Barrett Esq; gave ten shillings a year, for ever, out of an estate of 12 l. a year in this parish, for buying shifts for 4 poor widows.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary and St. Peter, is a handsome building, standing high, near the Hall above the marshes. The Church, Chancel, and north aisle are all tiled: A square Tower embattled, contains three Bells. It has been lately very much repaired.

This Rectory was in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of Westminster till the year 1540, when K. Henry VIII. granted it to

Thomas Thirleby Bp. of Westminster (*k*). But, upon the suppression of that short-lived See, Qu. Mary I. granted, 3 March 1554, the Advowson of this Living to Edmund Bonner, Bishop of London, and his successors (*l*), in whose collation it hath continued ever since. There is no Parsonage-house.

Wenington parish is rated to the land-tax at 918 l.

Samuel Grey,	M. A. 10 Novemb.
Thomas Ely,	Cl. 14 Sept.
Matthias Sympson,	M. A. 19 May
Charles Bransby,	M. A. 28 June
William Gibson,	M. A. 24 March
Robert Bathurst,	M. A. 6 Febr.

1714,	upon Price's d.	} Bishop of London.
1718,	upon Grey's d.	
1728,	upon Ely's cess.	
1742,	upon Sympson's d.	
1745-6,	upon Bransby's refig.	
1752-3,	upon Gibson's d.	

3. RAINHAM,

adjoins north north-west to Wenington: and is bounded on the west by the rivulet Ingreburn. This rivulet receives vessels from the Thames, and has a commodious wharf, which Capt. Harle brought to great perfection.

The name is otherwise written in records Raineham, Rayneham, Reinham, Renaham, Renaham, and Reynham.

It is derived from the two Saxon words Rein, clean, or Ran, a wild goat, and ham, often mentioned before.

In the Saxons time, the lands in this parish belonged to Alfi, a freeman; Aluard; Lesttan and a Priest. At the time of the general Survey, they were held by Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Hugh; by Robert Gernon, and his under-tenant Robert; by Walter de Doai; and Haghebern.

From thence arose the several following Maners. 1. The maner of South-hall. 2. . . . that of Berwick. 3. . . . that of Gerberville, or Gerpins. 4. . . . Launderers.

1. The Maner of SOUTH-HALL,

is so named from its situation in the Southern part of this parish. The mansion house is seated just above the marshes, on the left hand side of the road leading from Rainham to Wenington.

This is what belonged to Odo [*S*], upon whose being deprived of all his estates by the Conqueror, it came again to the Crown.

Soon after it was held by Roger de Cramavill [*T*]. And in 1254, Henry de Cramavill held 20 l. land in Renham of the King by the service

of wardship at Dover-castle; He was then amerced for not taking the order of Knight-hood, when he had a knight's fee (*m*). At the time of his decease, in 1269, he held this maner of Reynham of the King *in capite*; for which, and three other Maners, he paid 60 s. yearly, to the ward of the said Castle.—Henry was his son (*n*). This last enfeoffed jointly

Robert Waleraunt, and Maud his wife, in this maner. Robert Walround, uncle of John, dyed in 1308, holding this maner, by the yearly payment of 20 s. to the ward of Dover-castle;

Alan Plunkenet was his heir (*o*).

Then it came into the King's hands; and K. Edward III. in 1329, granted this maner, late Oliver Plonkenet's, to

Thomas de Weston; and, the year following, confirmed it to Robert Weston, in fee (*p*).

Richard de la Bere, who had an interest in this maner, conveyed all his right in the same to Walter de Chesbunt, and his heirs (*q*). He, and Alice his wife, held it in 1343; and he dyed the year following, leaving —Menander his son and heir (*r*). In 1346, he conveyed all his right in the premises to

Sir John de Stanton, and Alice his wife (*s*).

In 1390 Thomas De la Bere, of Dorsetshire, released to Thomas Newetune, and Amye his wife, and their heirs, all their right in this maner and advowson of the Chapel (*t*).

Joane, wife of Roger de Ashbournham, that dyed in 1418, held Southall maner of the feoffees of the maner of Ospreng in Kent.—Robert, son of her daughter Anne, was her heir (*u*).—John Godestone held it of the same, in 1440. And another—John Goddeston, who dyed 24 Febr. 1498, held the maner of Southall of the King *in capite*; and six messuages, and 300

(*k*) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 1 Mar,

(*m*) Pleas at Chelmsford, 39 Hen. III.

(*n*) Inquis. 54 Hen. III.

(*o*) Inquis. 2 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. II.

(*p*) Lett. pat. 3. & 4 Edw. III.

(*q*) Claus.

11 Edw. III.

(*r*) Inquis. 17. & 18 Edw. III.

(*s*) Claus. 20 Edw. III.

(*t*) Claus. 14 Ric. II.

(*u*) Inquis. 6 Hen. V.

[*S*] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exsessa. Hund' de Ceafforda. Reneham tenet Hugo de Episcopo, quod tenuit Alfius, liber homo, pro manerio & pro iv hidis, T. R. E. Semper viii villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, & quando

recepit ii, modo nulla. Tunc & post iii carucate hominum, modo ii. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo xl solidos. Lib. Dome. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

[*T*] Rogerus de Cramavill tenet Renham de Eschaeta Peverell de Dover per i m. Testa de Nevill.

acres of arable, in *Raynham* and *Sutball*, of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem; *Joane*, *Elizabeth*, *Alice*, *Margaret*, *Millicent*, daughters of his Son *William*, were his heirs. [See under Great Warle.] (w).

Sir *John Sharw*, at the time of his decease, in 1503, held the same, of the King, and the Prior (x).

A Pardon was granted in 1519, to *John Makyn* for purchasing this estate of . . . Godstone: And another pardon to — *Ellis* for purchasing the same with appertenances, and 400 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of pasture, forty of wood, 300 of marsh, and 6 l. rent in *Reinham*, *Wennington*; *Aveley*, &c. Sir *John Rainsforth* had licence, in 1520, to alienate this maner with appertenances, and 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of pasture, 40 of wood, 300 of marsh-land, and 6 l. rent, in *Reynham*, *Wennington* *Alveley*, and *Upminster* to

Richard Nix Bishop of Norwich: He, like his Predecessor *Odo*, forfeited it, by falling under a *Præmunire* in the time of K. Henry VIII. who granted or sold it to

William Bellamy, and he, by licence dated 12 April 1552, conveyed it to trustees. *Richard Bellamy*, most probably his son, alienated it by licence, in 1576, to

Antony Radcliff citizen of London, who held it by knight's service, and paid an annual rent of 26 s. 1 d. ob. for wardship of *Dover-Castle*, it being then worth 12 l. beyond reprises. He dyed 8 May, 1603, leaving — *Edward* his son and heir (y).

This maner at length was purchased, and possessed by *Elizabeth*, widow of *Robert Conway*, an East-India Captain. She was a daughter of — *Wetherley* of Cheshire, Barrister at Law, and had by the Captain three sons and three daughters: — *Robert Conway*, Esq; the eldest son and successor, dyed unmarried; the other Brothers and eldest Sister being dead without issue, the estate came to *Catharine*, second Sister,

who being a lunatic, the guardianship of her was granted to *Mary*, daughter of *Laurence Johnson*, by *Mary* his wife, sister to *Catharine*.

Afterwards, one moiety of this estate was in *Mary Johnson*, who sold it to *Samuel Heckford*, of *Clement's-inn*, Gent: The other moiety was in *Frances Howlandt*, niece of Mrs. Conway, who was married to *Barrington Taverner*, Gent.

The Maner of BERWIC

is so named, because it was originally a *Bepe Pic*, [a country-hamlet,] in this parish: And is sometimes called a Parish.

The mansion house is near two miles north-east from the Church, on the left hand side of the road leading to *Upminster*. It is pleasantly situated; and though but mean now, shews visible remains of a large House.

It was the land of *Robert Gernon*, at the time of the Survey [U], and came of course to — *William de Montfichet*, his eldest son; and then to his grandson — *Gilbert de Montfichet*. The latter gave it to the Knights Templars, as appears by the Confirmation-Charter of K. John (z) [W]. But in that Charter *Gilbert* is very improperly, and by mistake, surnamed *de Ver*; For the Vere Family came not to be ingrafted by marriage into the descendents of *Gernon*, till the reign of K. Henry VI. And this serves indeed to render that Confirmation-Charter very dubious.

After the suppression of the Knights Hospitallers, K. Henry VIII. 21 December, and 20 January 1525, granted this maner, with the Advowson of the Church, to Cardinal *Wolsey*, for building his Colleges. But, upon his *præmunire*, they falling again to the Crown, the same King, 8 February 1544, granted the Maner of *Berwyke-Rayneham*, and the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, lately belonging to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, with many other lands, and large demesnes [W], to Sir

(w) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. Nov. 3.
May 8.

(x) Inquis. 19 Hen. VII. May 31.

(y) Ex Cartis, et Inquis. 1 Jaco.

(z) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 510.

[U] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Renaham tenet Robertus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aluardus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Tunc iv villani, modo v. Tunc & post vi bordarii, modo iv. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines ii carucate & dimidium, modo i. Tunc iii runcini, & xiv animalia, et vi porci, & c oves. modo iv runcini, & xi animalia, & xxiv porci, & lxxx oves, & xii vasa apium. Tunc valuit vi libras, & quando recepit, modo val' iv libras. Et i hidam tenuit unus liber homo, qui postea forisfecit eam quia furatus est; et fuit in manu Regis. Sed Robertus Lascius invasit, ut Hundredum testatur. Tunc i carucata, post & modo nulla. Semper valuit xx solidos. Hoc tenet idem Robertus de Roberto. Lib. Domest. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

[W] The Clause relating to this land in K. John's Charter, is this 'Ex dono Gilleberti de Ver villam de Reinham cum pertinentiis suis, quas idem G. dedit eis cum corpore suo.' There is a very great mistake in affixing to this *Gilbert* the surname of *de Ver*; none of the *de Veres* having been named *Gilbert*. Indeed a Part of the inheritance of *Montfichet* came to *John de Vere*, by his marriage with *Elizabeth*, the heiress of *Playz*; descended from *Philippa* one of three coheiresses of the last *Richard de Montfichet*. However, from the Rental of *Heningham-Castle*, in the reign of K. Henry VI. it appears, that the Knights Hospitallers then held two

knight's fees and half of the Earl of *Oxford* in *Reynham* and *Alveley*. This evidently shews, that *Gilbert de Montfichet* had been the donor, from whom the *Veres* inherited. In the Pleas at York, Anno 1298, we find the following Grant of a Maner of *Reynham*, from *Joane de Grey* to the Knights Hospitallers, which is puzzling: Convenc'o inter Priorem Sc'i Johis Jer'lm. in Anglia, & Dnā Johanna, uxor' Rob'ti de Grey Militis, quam ip'a concedit p'dco Priori & Fr'ibus, &c. in libam pura & ppetu' Elemosinā manerium de Hampton juxta Kingeston, in Com' Midd' Maneriū de Reynham in Com' Essex, & manerium de Sobynton in Bucks. And the Prior, by fine, at the same time, grants this Maner to *Joane* wife of *Robert Grey* for life, with a view of frank-pledge. Placit. 27 Edw. I.

How it came to this *Joane*, wife of Sir *Robert Grey* of *Rotherfeild*, we have not been able to discover. The *Grey* family had the neighbouring parish of *Greys Thurrock*, and also some lands in *West Thurrock*. Upon the whole, this maner of *Greys* seems to me to have been that which was called *Gerpins*, in this parish.

[X] Those lands and tenement were, the Park of *Berwick*; *Hickmans* tenement; In *Cotemanfield*, 10 acres; *Bollingtons* croft, *Richers* croft: And the following parcels of arable land and pasture; in the *Melfield*, 15 acr. in *Thomasfeild*, 8 acr. in *Sparks* croft, 11 acr. in *Brompton Hoke*,
Robert

Robert Southwell, Master of the Rolls (a). He dyed 26 October 1559, possessed of this maner of Barwicke-Rainham, with appertenances; and the Rectory; Advowson of the Vicarage; and free Chapel, here: one messuage, and 50 acres called Jordens; and the maner of Morehall in Morehall Barwike and Aveley.—*Sir Thomas Southwell*, his son and heir, had license, 2 Sept. 1591, to alienate this to

Robert Houghton Esq; and others (b). But we find no names of other possessors till

Ralph Freman of Aspeden in Hertfordshire, Esq; who presented to this living in 1644; and dyed 28 July 1665, leaving by *Mary* his wife, daughter of *Sir William Hewyt* Kt.—*Ralph* his eldest son and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Sir John Aubrey* of Glamorgan-shire (c). The latter gave this estate in his life-time to his eldest son—*Ralph Freman* Esq; And by him it was alienated to

George Finch Esq; a younger branch of the antient noble Family of the Earls of Winchelsea; who by *Constance* his wife, daughter of . . . *Hornby* Esq; had—*William Finch* Esq; He sold this Maner, and several of the lands mentioned in note [F] to

Sir Thomas Cross, of Westminster Bart. mentioned under Alveley: who was succeeded therein by his son, the late—*Sir John Cross*, Bart.

But some parts of this Maner had been dismembred by *Sir Robert Southwell* the younger. For *John Slaney*, merchant, who dyed 7 April 1632, held the messuage called *Damyans*, mentioned above in note [F], the Rectory and Church and great Tithes of Raynham; with several fields and meadows called Stockfeild-close, Peartree feild, Brooks, Homebre-feild, Birds marsh, &c. and a messuage called Jordens, with South-feild, Midle-feild, Jordans meads &c. His nephew—*Richard* was his heir (d).

This estate is near Gerpins: It is sometimes called Downe-hall.

The Maner of GERBERVILLE, OF GERPINS,

took its name from the ancient family of Jarpenville, mentioned under Goldangre, and Totham. It seems to have been what belonged to *Walter de Doai* [X].

(a) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 124.

11 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 7 Caro.

(b) Inquis. 2 Eliz. and Book of Alienations, Part 1. p. 215.

(d) Inquis. 8 Caro. June 6.

(h) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII.

(c) Sir Hen.

(e) Inquis. 25 Edw. I.

(i) Lett. pat. 11 Hen. VIII.

(f) Inquis.

8 acr. near the Brache, 12 acr. Fillpurse, alias Fillpotts, 30 acr. And all the Tithes belonging to this last; Bridgefeild-close; Highfeild; 1e Hopes, 36 acr. the messuages, tofts, &c. called *Damyans*, Bowdon, and Claes. And the following marshes, and meadows, Byttorne marsh, 100 acres; in Raynham-marsh, 31 acr. Bochers marsh, 15 acr. another adjoining, 16 acr. Hokemerth, 24 acr. in Newmarsh, 12 cr. Hokemerth, 24 acr. in Newmarsh, 12 acr. 1e Broks, 5 acr. above Bunt noke, 26 acr. Stoke-marsh, and Lady-mead, 60 acres; the Doctors marsh, 11 acres; Barwicks meadow. And these woods, Estloge grove, Bollingtons grove, Greenland grove, Northwood, Hedge grove, Clayes grove, and Bowdens grove;—all in Rainham.—And a capital messuage called Berdcourt, in Stifford. Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

[X] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Ceffeurda. Reineham tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Lefftanus Prepositus, T. R. E. pro manerio et pro viii hidis. Tunc iii ca-

The mansion house stands about a mile and a half east north-east from this Church, near the road leading to Upminster.

Laurence de Impervill, who dyed in 1297, held in Reynham, of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee, 60 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 5 of pasture; and of the heirs of *Robert Walram*, 100 acres of arable, by the service of 6s. 8 d. yearly; and of *Thomas de Fountaynes*, 10 acres of heath, by the service of one penny per ann.—*William* was his son (e). At the time of his decease, in 1337, he held in this parish, 53 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 4 of pasture, of the Prior of St. John, as aforesaid.—*John*, was his son and heir (f).

We hear no further of this estate till 1631. Then *Daniel Lowen* held the maner of Jerpines, alias Garleviles, and dying 30 April, that year, was succeeded by his son—*John*, aged 28 years (g).

The Maner of LAUNDERS

is but little mentioned in records. It seems to have been part of what belonged to *Walter de Doai*.

John Leventhorp held this estate in 1440.

Reginald Bysmere, mentioned under Leventhorps in Wenington, held Launders in 1506 (b).

Richard Herde, citizen and butcher of London, who dyed 13 December 1568, held this maner, or capital messuage, of Lawnders; a messuage called Aylwards, several closes called the Backside, Homefeild, Welcrosse, Horfelease, Barnmead, Launders pasture; messuages and lands called Laks, Swannoks, Brownes, Flaggs, Cowpers croft; 4 acres in Cotmansfeild and Croked croft; of the maner of South-hall in focage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 36 s.—And Chappell lands, of *Edward Barrett* Esq; as of his maner of Bretts, by fealty, suit of court, and rent of 6 s.—And 3 acres called Hickmans, of the Queen in capite.—*Richard*, his grandson, was his heir (i).

DOVERS, a Maner in Horn-Church parish; just over Rainham-bridge, extended, according to the records, into this: A third part of it being said to be in Raineham (k). See under Havering Liberty.

Mr. Henry Eaton; *John Radley*; *Jonathan Weed*; have also Lands in this parish.

rucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo v. Semper xii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo ix. Tunc v servi, modo iv. cv oves, xx porci, i runcinus. Semper valuit x libras. Huic manerio addita est dimidium hide, quam tenebant iii liberi homines, T. R. E. Et post Willielmus Rex venit Galterus eos addidit suo manerio, cui non adjacent T. R. E. ut Consulatus testatur. Et tunc habebant i carucatam, modo dimidium. Et quando recepit dimidium. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 91. a. Tit. 52.

Terra Hagheberni. Raineham tenuit i Presbiter libere pro dimidio hide, modo tenet Haghebernus. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo non. Val' x solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 96. a. Tit. 70.

This last is placed in Domesday-book under Barstable Hundred; but being on the borders might occasion its being misplaced.

Charities.

William Heard, in 1593, gave by will, 30 s. a year, to be distributed on Easter-day, at 2 s. a piece, to 15 of the poorest and honestest Householders of Raynham, and to 5 of Wenington.—John Spicer, by will, in 1598, 6 s. 8 d. yearly to the poor, out of a house called Pikemans in this parish.—John Angoe, by will, in 1608, six pence a week in bread to six of the poorest sort of people, out of his freehold in Perry-street in Crayford in Kent.—Henry Gabbot, by will, in 1610, 5 l. to be put on bond, the interest of which to be distributed to the poor.—John Frith of London, scrivener, by deed 28 Septemb. 1612, five pounds seventeen shillings yearly for ever, out of his estate in Southweald, out of which two shillings to be given weekly to the poor in bread, and the remaining 13 s. for reading prayers, and preaching a sermon here on Ascension-day.—Martin Spicer, in 1614, 40 s. towards making a stock for the poor, now lost.—John Lowns, M. D. by will, 13 March 1677, 2 l. 12 s. 0. to provide six two-penny loaves every Sunday for six of the poorest aged and infirm of this parish.—John Elkin, about 1680, 20 l. to the poor, which was expended, with an additional sum, in building an Alms-house in 1714.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Helen and St. Giles, consists of a body, and two aisles; The Chancel is of one pace.

The Walls of this Church are very thick, and the pillars square and very massy: the upper part of the Church-door, and the arch between Church and Chancel, are indented, or curiously wreathed.

This Church was given, either by K. Henry II. or Richard de Lucy the founder [Z], to the Abbey of Lesnes in Kent. And K. John confirmed also to them the donation of Hugh son of Fulk Peynell, of Renham (k).

Thereupon the great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage endowed, of which the Advowson continued in the Convent till their suppression, when they were granted to Cardinal Wolsey (l); upon whose fall they reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. exchanged them, 29 May 1536, with Sir William Weston, Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, for the maner of Paris-Garden in Southwark, and other lands in Surrey. This of Raynham was appropriated to them by act of Parliament, but their possession lasted but eight years. Then the Rectory and Advowson

were granted, with Barwyke, to Sir Robert Southwell, as above mentioned.

From him they passed, as the maner of Berwick, to the families of Freman and Finch: The great Tithes belong now to William Blackburn Esq;

The Vicarage house being utterly decayed, Samuel Keckwich, Vicar, in 1701, purchased a House, garden, and out-houses, for the habitation of his successors: And George Finch Esq; then patron, rebuilt it at his own charge.

In K. Edward III's reign, a Chantry was founded here by Sir John Staunton, for the good estate of Isabell, the King's mother, for Sir John Staunton and Alice his wife, &c. It was built in the Church-yard, and had a Chapel there dedicated to All-Saints. In 1391, K. Richard II. gave licence to John Shipman and Willam Lucas, to endow it with 22 acres of arable land, in Reynham and Avele: But the revenue sinking to 33 s. 4 d. per ann. no Chaplain thought it for a long time worth their acceptance. So Richard Fitz-James Bishop of London, with consent of the Patron, Bishop Nix, Lord of Southall maner, 12 October 1521, dissolved the Chantry, converting it into a Free Chapel, to be enjoyed by a Lay-man unmarried, who was to be absolved from the the obligations of a Chantry-Priest. This Lay-man was enjoined daily to say the Psalm, for the soul of the Founder, &c. and once a quarter to procure a Priest to celebrate the Exequies, and Mass for the dead; the possessor to be present, and to offer one penny at each mass, to be distributed by the Priest; and to keep the Chapel in repair. In the Book of Chantries the value, after it came to a Lay-man, was set down at 6 l. 10 s. and the possessor then was one *Nicolas Lental*, a temporal man. Sir *Edward Southwell* had a Grant of all belonging to this Free Chapel, and dyed possessed of it, except one parcel thereof, with a certain croft called *Capell-Land*, and appertinances, worth 35 s. a year (m). This, I presume, did belong to the Chapel, however it came to be excepted from his grant. The book of Alienations mentions lands, meadows, feedings, and pastures lying within Berwick-Park, and other lands called Jordans lands, and Brome croft &c. as part of the endowment of this Chantry.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1870 l. 1 s. 0 d.

Hugh Price,	M. A. 21 Novemb. 1706,	upon Kekewich's d. . . .	Ralph Freman Esq;
Samuel Hilliard,	M. A. 5 Decemb. 1718,	upon Price's d. . . .	William Finch Esq;
Charles Churchill,	Cl. 31 March 1742,	upon Hilliard's d. }	Sir John Crofs Bart.
Lewis Bruce,	D. D. 27 Feb. 1759,	upon Churchill's d. }	

(k) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 302.

(l) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.

(m) Inquis. 2 Eliza.

[Z] The words of K. Henry II's Charter are
Concessi etiam eidem Ecclesie & Canonicis, & confirmavi

Ecclesiam de Renneham, quam habent de dono meo. Monastic Anglic. Vol. II. p. 302.

Here are three adjoining Parishes, along the side of the river Thames, called in Domesday-book by the general name of *Turoch*, and distinguished from each other by the addition of *West*, *Greys*, and *Little*. The two first are within this Hundred, and the latter in the Hundred of Barstaple.

The name seems to be formed, either from the German and Saxon Deity *Don*, and *ac*, or *aak*; here being probably a Grove of Oaks consecrated to him (n): Or else from the Saxon word *Duppuc*, a short or light boat: a Currough, as it was called by the Irish; made of wicker, covered over with leather (o).

It is otherwise written in records, Thorrock, Torrocke, Thurrok, Thurruca, Turoc, Turruc, and sometimes styled Thurrock Breanfon, and Torells, from its ancientest owners.

4. WEST-THURROCK

is so named with respect to its situation, *West* of the two others.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the owners of the lands in this parish were, Aluuard, a freeman; Mannic, another freeman; eleven other freemen; and Ulquin. At the time of the Survey, they were held by Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and his under-tenants Hugh and Anschetill; and by Tedric Pointel [A].

Here is now but one MANER.

The maner-house has been called *West-Hall*, and *Le Vyneyard*, because it had formerly a Vineyard, now *Hib-House*, for its beautiful situation on the side of a Hill, commanding a delightful prospect over the marshes and the river Thames.

After Odo, who was deprived of his estates for his secret practises against his brother W. the Conqueror, the next owner we find here, is — *Brianzon*, who had it probably of the gift of the Crown. — *Robert de Brianzon* held one fee in *Tirroke* in the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John (p). This *Robert* seems to have been the father of — *Bartholomew*, who possessed

Alveley in the time of K. Edw. I. because *Bartholomew* had a son — *William*, who, at the time of his decease in 1310, held both *Alveley* and *Thurroek* [B]. His brother and heir — *John de Brianzon* dying in 1315, was succeeded by his son — *Sir John de Brianzon* (q), who held this maner, and also *Michelesond*. And departing this life in 1337, left — *Joanna* his daughter and heir (r). She survived him but two years; and had only two parts of this maner, with the Advowson of the Church, the reversion being in —

Sir William de Wanton (s). He held this maner of the Earl of Richmond, by the service of one knight's fee, at the time of his decease, in 1347, with several other estates in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 344, 348, 349, 440, 448, 478, 558.] — *William* was his son and heir (t). This *Sir William* seems to have had it in mortgage or on a lease for years, because in the Inquisition upon the death of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Torell, in 1375, she is said to hold the maner of *West-Thurrock*, which was formerly *Sir William de Wanton's* (u). And an Inquisition on *Little-Thurrock* mentions *Wantons* having been possessed of *West-Thurrock*.

It seems afterwards to have been in the *Bobun* Family, because *Thomas Duke of Gloucester* who married *Alianor* one of the daughters and co-heirs of *Humfrey de Bobun* Earl of Hereford and Essex, at the time of his tragical death in 1397, held, jointly with his wife, among other estates, the maner of *West-Thurrock* (w).

In 1404, *John Lightfoot* and others were tenants of this maner, of whom *Richard Torell* held two parts (x).

Next we find it in the *Wydevile*, or *Woodville*, family; K. Henry VI. having granted it to *Richard Widvile*, 29 May 1448, upon creating him Lord Rivers [C]. His eldest son and heir — *Antony Wydevill*, at the time of his decease in 1483, held a maner in *West-Thurrock*, called *West-Hall*, of the King as of his Hundred of Chafford, by fealty, and rent of 4 s. per ann. worth 20 l. a year; — *Richard Earl Rivers* was his brother and heir, 34 years old (y). He dying without issue in 1491, it descended to the son of his eldest sister *Elizabeth*, married first to

(n) Vide Taciti German, c. 9.

(p) Liber ruber.

III. Hen. IV.

(q) Inquis. 4 & 9 Edw. II.

(r) Inquis. 21 Edw. III.

(o) J. Caesar, de Bello Civ. l. 1.

(u) Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

(s) Inquis. 11 Edw. III.

(w) Inquis. 21 Ric. II.

(t) Inquis. 13 Edw.

(x) Inquis. 6.

(y) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

[A] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Turocham tenet Hugo de Episcopo, quod tenuit Aluuardus, liber homo, pro i hida & xl acris. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Silva x porcis, viii acre prati, pastura l ovibus. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Tunc i runcinus. Tunc i animal, modo ii. Tunc xxv porci, modo ix. Tunc l oves, modo xlviii.

Turocham tenet Anschetillus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Mannicus, liber homo, T. R. E, pro ii hidis et dimidio, & xl acris. Modo ii villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo viii. Tunc vi servi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. viii acre prati. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo iv.

In Turoc tenuit Uluinus dimidium hide, modo Hugo de Episcopo. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Silva v porcis. viii acre prati. pastura l ovibus. Valuit xx solidos. Lib. Do-

mesd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

Invasiones super Regem. Invasio Tedrici Pointel. In Thurruca quam, T. R. E, tenuere xi liberi homines, i hidam & dimidium, et xlii acras terre, et, or & modo. iii carucate in dominio tunc, modo ii. Pastura ad xxx oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, & modo xx. Et hanc terram invasit Tedricus Pointel, et est in manu Regis. Lib. Domesd. fol. 99 a. Tit. 90.

[B] He held this maner of Arthur de Bret, Earl of Richmond, by the service of one knight's fee: And a tenement, of Earl Warren, by the service of half a knight's fee, in which last there were 80 acres of arable, and pasture of the yearly value of 20 s. Inquis. 4 Edw. II.

[C] Ricus Wydvile fact' Dnus Rivers sibi et her' masc' de corpore. — Et de manerio de West-Hall in West-Thurrock conc' sibi et hered' mascul'. Pat. 26 Hen. VI. pars 2. m. 4 et Pat. 27 Hen. VI. pars 1. m. 26.

Sir *John Grey*, and afterwards to K. Edward IV. namely to

Sir *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of Dorset son of the said Elizabeth. He dyed possessed of it 30 August 1509 (z). His son — Sir *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of Dorset, levied a fine, and passed it to

John Spencer, in 1517 (a). Sir *John Spencer* dyed in April 1522, or 1523, holding of the King, by suit at the Hundred of Chafford twice a year, and payment each time of 13 d. ob. qa. and at Michaelmas yearly 6 s. 8 d. 16 cottages, 300 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of pasture, 100 of wood, 100 of marsh, and 10 s. rent, with appertenances, in West-Thurrock. — *William Spencer* was his son and heir, aged 24 years (b).

Before we proceed any further, I shall observe, that under the capital Lords of this Maner hitherto mentioned, part of it, or the whole, was held by the *Torell* family, [mentioned in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. &c.] from the reign of K. Henry III. to that of Henry VIII.

William Torell, who dyed in 1266, held in West-Thurrock, 160 acres of arable, and pasture for 240 sheep, a meadow, pasture for 20 cows, a wind-mill, and 10 s. rent; and also lands in Little Thurrock (c). — *William Torell* held, in this parish, of Sir Bartholomew de Brienon, 44 s. rent of assise, and a capital messuage, a wind-mill, 180 acres of arable, 20 of meadow and marsh, by the payment of 27 s. 8 d. to the said Bartholomew. — *John*, his son (d), held here, of the same Bartholomew, 1 messuage, 100 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, pasture for 20 cows and a bull, 22 s. rent, a wind-mill, by payment of 2 marks, and suit of court: and dying in 1282, left — *John*, his son and heir (e). — *William Torell*, at the time of his decease in 1290, held here a capital messuage, 120 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 120 of pasture, &c. of Sir Bartholomew de Brianzon. His grandson — *John* succeeded him (f): He held in Westthorok, of the heir of John de Breunson, the same, except the pasture; and departed this life in 1329. — *John* was his son (g). — *Thomas Torell* succeeded him: Elizabeth, his widow, held here of the Duke of Gloucester, in 1375, one messuage, 124 acres of

arable, 52 of pasture and marsh, 6 of meadow &c. — *Richard Torell*, her son, who dyed in 1404, held two parts of this maner (b); — *Thomas* was next. — *Henry Torell*, at the time of his decease in 1480, held of Antony Earl Rivers, as of his maner of West-hall, this maner of West-Thurrock, alias *Torells Thurrock*, the first time we find it so called; leaving — *Humfrey* his son one year old (i). — *Thomas Torell* Esq; who dyed 7 February 1516, held this maner of Westthurrock, alias *Torrells* in Westthurrock, of Thomas Marquis of Dorset, as of his maner of West-hall, by fealty. — *Henry*, his son, held the same, at the time of his decease 7 January 1525, of William Spencer Esq; as did — *Humfrey* his son, who departed this life, 12 September 1544 (k).

Anne, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to *Henry Jocelyn* Esq; fourth son of Sir Thomas Jocelyn of Hyde-Hall [D]: He had by her Thomas afterwards knighted, and several other sons; and Winifred, married to Richard Scott Esq; [See in the other volume, p. 478.] But this estate doth not appear to have continued in the Jocelyn Family.

The *Torell* family, had, besides this maner, also those of Little Thurrock, *Torells-hall* in Willingale Dou, and Shellow, and the maner of Gernons in Keldon-Hatch (l).

To return to the capital Lords of this Maner.

Sir *William Hollis* had the maner of West-hall, alias West-Thurrock, after William Spencer Esq; by what conveyance does not appear; but, at the time of his decease 20 October 1543, he held it of the King *in capite*, by the service of being the King's Naparius on his Coronation-day; suit, twice a year at the Hundred of Chafford, and the same payments as Sir John Spencer. He had also 22 acres called Ordwyns, and 27 acres called Quernys. — Sir *Thomas Hollis*, his son and heir (m), joining with others in a Fine, in 1547, passed it to

Robert Taverner, and within four years after it was in

Robert Long, citizen and mercer of London, whether by marriage of a female heir, or otherwise, is not said; but he dyed possessed of it 12 January 1551. And his widow Cecily enjoyed it after him till her death 13 October 1559 [E].

(z) Inquis. 1 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12.

(c) Inquis. 51 Hen. III.

(g) Inquis. 3 Edw. III.

VIII.

(d) Inquis. 3 Edw. I.

(h) Inquis. 6 Hen. IV.

(l) Inquis. 17 Hen. VIII.

(a) Pedes Fin. 9 Hen. VIII.

(e) Inquis. 10 Edw. I.

(i) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV.

(m) Inquis.

(b) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12.

(f) Inquis. 18 Edw. I.

(k) Inquis. 9, 17, 36, Hen.

35 Hen. VIII. May 8.

[D] This Sir Thomas Jocelyn is styled in his will of High-Rothing, meaning New-Hall there; for the maner of Rothing was purchased by his son Sir Thomas. There are some particulars of this Will, that express so well the plainness and integrity of that age, and customs of it, now obsolete, that they are worth reciting. — “He appoints his burial in St. Mary’s Chapel in Hatfield Priory, near his first wife. If his son die without heirs lawfully begotten and his heirs die without issue, he appoints his lands and estates to be sold, which are mentioned to be in Hertfordshire, Essex, Staffordshire, and Gloucestershire, and disposed of for reparation of poor Churches and Highways, and singing of Priests for his soul. If any man or woman can shew, within three years after his death, any wrongs done by him, his executors shall agree with them, as law and conscience shall require, in discharge of his Soul. His executors to pay for his tythes and

offerings negligently withdrawn and forgotten 20 s. and to the Priory of Tremhale, for reparations and their prayers 6 l. 6 s. 8 d. His daughter Anne to have 300 marks in three years after her marriage, if she be ruled in her marriage by the discretion of Philippe his wife. If she die before her marriage in that case 100 marks to be employed in marriage of his poor kinswomen being maids, or other poor maidens.”

[E] At the time of her decease, she held, the maner, or lordship of West-Thurrock, West-hall, or Le Vynyrd; also 9 messuages, or tenements, and 317 acres of arable, 319 acres of pasture, 87 of wood, and 307 acres and a half of marsh, in West-Thurrock, Orset, Stifford, Greys, Alvithley, and Duddinghurst; one of which messuages was called Walter Monks; another Daniells; and another Quernes lands. Inquis. 2 Eliz. n. 37.

Mary

Mary wife of Henry Vyner; Martha, of William Meredith, Magdalen, of Roger Sadler, were their daughters and co-heirs (n).

Meredith, and his wife, by licence, dated 20 April 1583, alienated their part to Richard Smyth and others.

Magdalen Sadler dying 17 March 1574, left her son—John Sadler Gent. (o) who by licence dated 7 May 1583, sold his mother's moiety to Thomas Owen Esq; and Stephen Duckett Esq;

The estate was next in Christopher Holford Esq; descended from the Holfords of Holford in Somersetshire. John Holford married Joane, daughter of Roger Bryne of Stapleford in 1345.—Sir George Holford of Holford, by Isabell, daughter of Robert Lee of Addington, had—Sir John Holford, who, by Margery his wife daughter of Sir Ralph Brereton of Malpas left 3 sons, Thomas, John, and Christopher. The latter married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Daniell, sister of Sir William Daniell, by whom he had—Christopher, seated at West-Thurrock. He died 4 January 1607 (p). His children by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Vinour of Cundon in Shropshire, were Christopher, Daniel, Henry, Robert, and Martha.—Christopher dying without issue,—Daniel, the second son succeeded to this estate; and died 23 February 1629-30. On the 24th of January 1612, he married Martha, daughter and heir of Valentine Pell of Lynn in Norfolk; by whom he had two daughters and coheirs,—Martha and Mary.

Martha was married to Sir Henry Heyman of Somersfeld in Kent, created a Baronet 12 August 1641. They jointly presented to this living in 1643 (q).

Mary became the wife of Sir Cranmer Harris. [See under Cricksea.] He held Purfleet in right of Mary Holford his wife.

This estate was afterwards in Benjamin Desbrow, or Desbrough, Esq; seventh son of Major-General Desbrow: His descendents are seen at Downham in this county. He sold it to

Caleb Grantham Esq; son of George Grantham of Yorkshire; who by his first wife had Caleb, Joshua, and Lydia. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Vesey of Kent, widow of—Seymour, he had Nathanael.—Caleb Grantham Esq; by will gave this estate to his brother—Nathanael, who married three wives. 1. Mary daughter of David Lambert, Gent. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of John Bromwell Esq; 3. Mary, daughter of Jacob Croome. By this last he had no issue. But by the first had Caleb, and Mary; and by the second Nathanael, and Elizabeth.—Caleb Grantham, the eldest son, was a Captain in the East-India Company's service. He married Mary, daughter of James Somner Esq; and had by her a daughter and heir, married to

John Sear Esq; of the Grove, near Tring in Hertfordshire, Esq; [F].

PURFLEET,

another Maner in this parish, is called, in an old Deed of 19 Edw. III. in the Lord Dacre's possession, *Pourteflete*; which shews from whence the name is derived, namely from the two Saxon words, *Popt*, a haven, and *pleot*, an arm of the Sea, a bay; here being a little harbour, where the rivulet that passes by Stifford falls into the Thames [G].

It anciently belonged to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, of whom it was holden in the beginning of K. Henry the Eighth's reign. Afterwards it was in Qu. Elizabeth.—Sir George Hart held it of her in 1583. And Sir Cranmer Harris enjoyed it in right of his wife, as hath been just mentioned before.

About the beginning of the present century, this maner was in

Sir Biby Lake, created a Baronet 17 October 1711 (r). The joint owners of it, a few years ago, were,

Sir Atwell Lake, Bart. son of Sir Biby, Sir Caesar Child, Bart. Robert Hudson Esq; and Philip Hubert Esq; in right of his wife daughter of Sir Jonathan Andrews. A division of it was ordered by the Court of Chancery, which was to be made in Trinity Vacation, 1749.

At Purfleet lately stood very large *Corn-Mills*, the property of one Mr. Fawcet; which were an annoyance to the Country, by letting in the Tide from the river Thames into that water-course which runs from Bulvan through Stifford, and is the southern bundary of Alveley-parish. But that nuisance is now prevented by a strong sluice, which entirely keeps out the Tide.—For the Government having bought those Mills, the Board of Ordinance have erected here a fine and well contrived *Magazine*, strongly arched, and every way well secured against Fire, Lightning &c. to receive the large Store of Powder that stood near Greenwich. They have also made a quay by the water-side for landing the powder; and built a handsom House on the hill above for the Store-keeper; and Barracks for about 100 matrosses, to guard the Magazine.

Near Purfleet among the Hills are very great Chalk-pits, and Lime-works, which bring considerable profit to the Bricklayers Company, that took a lease of them from Caleb Grantham Esq;

Here formerly was a Ferry over the Thames into Kent.

That River made a Breach and Inundation at West-Thurrock in the year 1680; at which time subterraneous Trees were washed out, in as great numbers, and of the same kind of Wood, as

(n) Pedes Fin. 1 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 6 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 2 Eliz. March 7. (o) Inquis. 25 Eliz. Octob. 3. (p) Inquis. 6 Jaco. ex parva Baga. (q) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 592. It is by mistake there Human. (r) See Baronetage, edit. 1741, Vol. IV. p. 135, 136.

[F] Arms of Grantham. Ermine, a Griffin segreant, gules.

[G] It is called Ponteflete, in Claus. 20 Edw. III. m. 15.

those found in Dagenham and Havering Levels in 1707 (*s*).

Mr. John Sech; Robert Cornwell; and Thomas Hunt, have also some Lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, didicated to St. Clement, consists of a body and two aisles; as doth also the Chancel.

It was the endowment of one of the Seven Prebends, founded in the Collegiate Church within the Castle of Hastings in Suffex. The Prebendary was Rector, and had the great Tithes of this Parish appropriated to him: and presented to the Vicarage.

Upon the dissolution of Religious Houses, K. Henry VIII. granted this Prebend of West-Thurrock, with all the Marsh and Upland, and Tithes of Corn and grain thereto belonging; 1 January 1546, to Sir Antony Browne, and Elizabeth his wife (*t*).

His son Antony Brown Viscount Montacute, by license, 2 January 1567, sold it to *Henry Fosceline* and *Anne* his wife; They, in 1572, sold it again to *Mary*, widow of *Geffrey Gate*

Gent.—*Geffrey Gate*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, by license dated 9 April 1575, alienated it to —*Humfrey Hayes*, who presented twice to the Vicarage (*u*): He had a son *Humfrey* his heir, whose daughter *Catharine* brought it in marriage to her husband—*Thomas Reading*. He dyed 21 February 1592, possessed of this Prebend and Rectory, with 2 tofts, 1 dove-house, 2 gardens, 30 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 30 of pasture, 10 of wood, 40 of marsh, 40 of salt-marsh, 5 l. 3 s. 4 d. rent; and the Tithes of corn, grain, and hay; and the advowson of the Vicarage.—*Richard Reading* was his brother and heir (*w*); after whom—*George Reading* and *Rose* his wife had it, and *Rose*, together with *Thomas Hayes* Clerk, I presume her second Husband, sold it to

Daniel Holford Esq; from whom it passed to the subsequent owners of the capital Maner in this parish as above-mentioned, namely *Grantham*, &c.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 748 l. 2 s. 8 d.

Andrew Thompson, M. A. 24 Novemb. 1709,		
William Dashwood, M. A. 15 Decemb. 1710,	upon Thompson's cess.	} Nathanael Grantham Esq;
Matthew Mayo, 14 Septemb. 1718,	upon Dashwood's cess.	
John Tomlyns, B. A. 13 August 1724,	upon Mayo's cess.	} Mary and Caleb, Gran-
John Ufgate, Cl. 25 August 1732,	upon Tomlyns's d.	
Brockill Newbery, Cl. 13 Decemb. 1734,	upon Ufgate's d.	} Caleb. Grantham Esq;
Robert Maxwell, D. D. 7 August 1744,	upon Newbery's	
John Duncombe, John Seare Esq; and Mary his wife, M. A. 2 Septemb. 1763, upon Maxwell's.		

5. GREYSTHURROCK,

took that name from the noble and ancient Family of *Grey*, to which it belonged for many years: Sometimes it is called Great-Thurrock.

It is the south-east corner of this Hundred, adjoining to that of Barstable. Part of the parish is a small Town, upon a creek from the Thames, fit to receive hoys and vessels of small burden.

This Town is 17 miles from London.

Richard de Grey obtained by Charter of K. Henry III. a Market weekly here on Fridays, now altered to Thursday; and a Fair yearly on June 28 and 29, now on May 23. This

Grant was confirmed by K. Edw. III. in 1330 [H].

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the lands in this Parish belonged to Herold, and Almar: At the time of the Survey, they were held by the Earl of Ou; and William Piperell. Seven houses in London were annexed to the Earl's Maner: Five sochmen; Gislebert, tenant of the Bishop of Bayeux; and Anschetill, tenant of the Bishop of London, had then some lands here [I].

The Mansion-house of the CAPITAL MANER in this parish, once the Earl of Ou's, or Eu's, stands, on the right hand side of the road, leading from this Town to Stifford.

(*s*) See Philosoph. Transact. nu. 335. p. 478. and Abridgment by H. Jones, Vol. IV. Part ii. p. 219. (*t*) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII. (*u*) Pat. 10, 15, 17 Elizab. Octob. 24. (*w*) Inquis. 35 Elizab. July 6. Vide etiam 26 Eliz.

[H] John de Basingborne had a Market granted him in Turrock, in 1207. Qre. whether it was in this? Claus. 9 Joha. m. 5.

[I] Terra Comitiss de Ou. Turruc tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Heroldus pro Manerio & pro xiiii hidis. Tunc xii villani, modo xvii. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo xlv. Tunc xvi servi, modo viii. Tunc vi carucate in dominio, modo v. Tunc x carucate hominum, modo xiiii. Silva cc porcis. xl acre prati. Pastura d ovibus. Tunc i piscatura, modo ii. Semper v vacce, iii runcini, xvi porci, dl oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo xx. Et vii Domus sunt Londonie, que jacent huic Manerio, & in hac firma. Lib. Domefd. fol. 63 a. Tit. 31.

Terra Willi Piperelli. Hundr' de Ceffeurda. Turruc tenet Willielmus in dominio, quod tenuit Almarus T. R. E, pro

manerio, & pro iii hidis, & xlii acris. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Tunc xi bordarii, modo xviii. Semper ii servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo v. Pastura c ovibus. Semper i piscatura. Tunc ii villani, lvi oves, i runcinus. modo v vacce, iv vituli, lxxxv oves, viii porci. Tunc valuit vi libras, et quando recepit, modo xii libras, & unciam auri.

In hoc manerio jacebant ix sochemanni T. R. E, tenentes iii hidas, modo sunt v sochemanni, & tenent i hidam & dimidium. . . . Et Gislebertus, homo Episcopi Bajocensis tenet i hidam & dimidium, x acr' minus; Et Hundredus nescit quomodo. . . . Viginti acras etiam tenet Anschetillus homo Episcopi Londonie, que jacebant in hoc manerio, T. R. E, et similiter nescit Hundredus. Ibid. fol. 90 a. Tit. 48.

This

This Maner becoming vested in the Crown, by what means we do not learn; K. Richard I. in 1194, granted it to *Henry de Grey*. Which grant was confirmed by K. John, with the special privilege of hunting the hare and fox in any lands belonging to the Crown, excepting the Parks of the King's own demesne (x). This *Henry* married *Ifolda*, niece and co-heir of Robert Bardolf; and was progenitor of the noble Families of the *Greys* of Codnovre, Wilton, Ruthin, and Rotherfield (y).—*Richard de Grey*, his eldest son, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1238. Joining the discontented Barons against K. Henry III, he was taken prisoner at Kenelworth; and his lands were seized, but restored afterwards (z). His son—*John de Grey*, at the time of his decease, in 1271, held the maner of Thurrock of the Earl de Ferrers by the service of half a knights fee.—*Henry* his son, then aged 14 years (a), held it also, at the time of his decease, leaving—*Richard* his eldest son and successor (b). He held this maner of *Thurrocks-Grey*, [the first time we find it so called,] of Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, by the service of one knight's fee; charged with the payment of 6s. to the church of this parish, and 2s. 10d. to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem; and dying in 1335, was succeeded by his eldest son—*John*, 30 years old (c). He mortgaged this estate to Stephen Gravesend, bishop of London (d). The time of his death we cannot find.

Joane Cobham, Lady de Grey, was possessed of this maner in 1392 (e).

Henry de Grey, of Codenoure, who dyed in 1443, held this maner of Thurrok Grey of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem. This shews, either that Piperell's maner, then in the hands of the said Prior, was paramount here: Or else, by the Maner of Thurrok are only meant some other lands, improperly called here a Maner. For *Henry de Grey* was also seized of divers lands and tenements within the maner of Thurrok, called Clays. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter and one of the coheirs of Ralph Lord Basset of Sapcote (f); by whom he had—*Henry*.

Catharine Grey, widow of Sir William Berkeley, that dyed 25 Novemb. 1521, held the maner of Thurrock Grey, and divers lands there, of the King *in capite*, as of his Honor of Mandeville, parcel of his Duchy of Lancaster; Sir *John Stourton* Lord Stourton, sixty years old, was her cousin and next heir (g) [K]. Sir *John Zouch* was lord of this maner in 1564 (b).

It belonged next to *Thomas Kighley* Esq; descended from the Kighleys of Littleton in Worcestershire. He dyed possessed of it 21 April

1617 (i). By *Margaret Littleton* his wife, daughter of . . . Luce, he had—*Thomas*, his son and heir, born in 1582. He married *Bridget*, daughter of Edward Waldgrave of Lawford, Esq;—*Edward* his son and heir; by his first wife, *Jane*, daughter of Sir William Ayloffs Kt. and Bart. had—*Thomas*, born in 1628; *Bridget*, *Frances*, *Margaret*, and *Elizabeth*. By his second wife, *Isabella* daughter of James Harvey of Dagenham, he had *John*.

Of this last *Thomas*, *William Palmer* Esq; purchased this estate. He married *Anne*, third daughter of Sir Robert Smith of Upton Kt. and Bart. by whom he had—*William*, his son and heir; who dying in May 1710 without issue, gave this Maner and lands to

Joshua Palmer Esq; son of Dr. Palmer of Devonshire, for the sake of the name, being no relation. It came after him to his son—*Ashley Palmer*, of Eaton Soken, in Bedfordshire Esq;

PEVERELL'S ESTATE;

the other in this parish, set down in Domesday-book; came by the marriage of *Margaret*, daughter and heir of *William Peverell* to the Ferrers Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 413.]

William Ferrers, Earl of Derby, is supposed to have given it to the Knights Hospitallers: For, of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem *Henry de Grey* held, in 1443, the maner of Thurrok Grey, as hath been observed a little above; which shews that they had a Maner here. Whatever it was, 'tis now involved with the Rectory, or Parsonage; the Mansion house of which stands in the fields, on the right hand side of the road leading from this Town to West-Thurrock. It now belongs to *John Van-Hattem* of Buckinghamshire Esq;

William Palmer Esq; founded a Free School here, near the Church, and settled 40^l. a year on a Master, to teach ten poor Children of this parish, to read, write, and cast accounts, and to instruct them in the Latin tongue. The School-master is chosen by the owner of the mansion house [L].

He also gave to the Poor five chaudrons of coals, and clothing for four children, to be distributed November 5, yearly: and twenty shillings in bread, the first Sunday in the year. Moreover, he ordered 20s. for a sermon on the 5th of November.—20s. yearly for the repairing of the wharf, and highway leading thereto: a causey to be raised behind the store-house: 40s. per ann. to treat the parish officers, when they meet to settle accounts. Twelve Trustees were appointed to look after the benefactions; when reduced to three, to choose new ones.

(x) Cartæ antiquæ, D.D. n. 13. & Cart. 1 Joha. m. 29.
(z) Idem, p. 710. (a) Inquis. 56 Hen. III.
(d) Inquis. 12 Edw. III. (e) Inquis. 16 Rich. II.
(g) Inquis. 13 Hen. VIII. March 1. (b) Inquis. 7 Eliz. nu. 121.

(y) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 709, &c.
(b) Inquis. 2 Edw. II. (c) Inquis. 9 Edw. III.
(f) Inquis. 22 Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 711.
(i) Inquis. 15 Jaco. Aug. 29.

[K] Arms of Grey. Barry of 6, argent and azure.

[L] On a free-stone in the Front is an Inscription, beginning with these bald Latin words, *pro preservatione Charitatis*; and containing the account given above in substance. The gift

was in 1709; and, being begun by the said *William Palmer*, it was finished by *Joshua Palmer* Esq; and Mr. *Joseph Brandon*, executor of the deceased.

These Trustees are to deduct their charges; and the residue to go for repairs.

The estates given by him for these uses, were, a house in Lombard-street, then of 45 l. a year; another in occupation of Capt. Stiles, of 27 l. five messuages in White-cross street of 24 l. one in Cripplegate parish of 4 l. another of 3 l. 4s. Tot. 103 l. per ann.

Mr. Kighley gave to the Church 10 l. 6s. 8 d. yearly.

A gift of 40 sheep, lost, afterwards recovered, and improved to 20 l. for the use of procession in Rogation-week; viz. for a kilderkin of beer, a lead of cheese, and 6 dozen of bread.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is built in form of a cross: The Tower stands on the north side of the Church, and contains 2 Bells. There was formerly on the top of it a Spire, now taken down.

This Church came from Peverell to the Ferrers family, with the other estate in this Parish. Some time after the year 1200, William, Earl de Ferrars, with the consent of his heirs, granted the Church of Turrok, with all its appertinances, and whatever right he had in the same, to God, St. John the Baptist, and the Poor of the Hospital of Jerusalem; in pure and perpetual alms, for the health of his soul, his wife's and

his ancestors and heirs (k). The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to them, and a Vicarage endowed, of which they continued patrons till their suppression.

In 1544, K. Henry VIII. granted this Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, to *William Riggs*, and Leonard Browne. [See under Folyat's-hall in High Onger.] The same year, they alienated them to *William Goodwyn*; who had license, 17 May 1561, to sell them to John Osborne, and Andrew Osborne (l). And John Osborne, by license dated 30 April 1569, alienated them again to *Thomas Farnell*, and *Thomas Ruffel* (m). Tho: Farnell, in 1577, passed his moiety to Simon Farnell; whose heir *John Farnell* presented to the living in 1578, as did *John Ruffel* in 1580. Through whose hands it passed since, may be seen in Mr. Newcourt's *Repertorium* (n). *William Kenwrick* Esq; was patron in 1692, and 1693. He sold this estate to Sir *Thomas Davall* Kt. who dying in November 1712, was succeeded by his son Sir *Thomas*: upon whose decease in June 1718, it came to his widow, *Lydia-Catharine*, daughter of *Van-hattem*, Esq; re-married to Henry Brydges, Duke of Chandos: she dyed 18 Novemb. 1750. John Van-hattem Esq; is the present owner.

* This parish is rated to the land-tax at 662 l.

Ezechiel Coachman, Preacher of the Gospel, 30 Sept. 1659, then vacant. . . . John Babington, Gent. Robert Maxwell, D. D. 15 Janu. 1724, upon Johnston's d. . . . Lydia-Catharine Davall, wid. James Adams, B. A. 12 July 1763, upon Maxwell's d. . . . Sir John Van-Hattem.

6. STIFFORD

lies north of the two last-described Thurrocks; and is watered by the Stream that goes to Purfleet: There is a tradition that this little River was formerly navigable as far as Bulvan fenn. From a *Ford* through it was this Parish named. Sometimes it has the addition of *Stifford-Clay*, which made some fancy, that the *Stiffness* of the soil at the ford occasioned the first part of the name. In records it is otherwise called *Estinfort*; and there is such a Saxon name as *East-inne*, eastern coast; but how applicable to this place, we submit to the reader's judgment.

The lands in this parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Aluric; Aluvin; and Berking Nunnery; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo, bishop of Bayeux, and his under-

tenants Hugh, and the son of Turolde: William Piperell, lord of Greys-Thurrock, had also some lands here; and William de Warenn 30 acres by way of exchange [M].

We hear no more, after this, of land here, belonging to Berking, or holden of that Nunnery. And as to William de Warenn's, the term of exchange is a comprehensive word, and frequently signifies, in Domesday-book, as much as seisin without livery. So the whole Parish came soon into new hands, but nothing shews the next possessors after the Bishop and Warenn. Odo was deprived of all his possessions in England by his half-brother William the Conqueror, as is observed elsewhere.

This parish was divided afterwards into 1. The maner of Stifford; and 2. . . . into that of Flete-hall.

(k) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 508. (l) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & 3 Eliza. 11 Eliza. (n) Vol. II. p. 588, 589.

(m) Lett. pat.

[M] Terra Episcopi Bajocensis in Exfessa. Hund' de Ceafforda. Estinfort tenuit Aluricus, Liber homo; pro i hida & xxx acris; modo tenet idem Hugo. Semper i bordarius, & i carucata, & v acre prati. Val' xxx solidos. De hac terra sunt xv acre in foca Willielmi Piperelli de Turoc, sicut Comitatus testatur. Ad ecclesiam hujus manerii jacent xxx acre, quas Vicini dederunt in elemosina.

Crachu tenet Hugo de Episcopo, quod tenuit Aluvinus, liber homo, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper i villanus, & i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva c porcis; i acra & dimidium prati. Tunc & post valuit 1 solidos, modo xx.

In Estinfort tenuit Gislebertus, homo Episcopi Bajocensis, i hidam & dimidium, quod tenet filius Turolde de Episcopo.

Semper iii villani, & iv bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio. Val' xxx solidos. Hoc testatur Hundred' quod hec hida jacuit, Tempore Regis Edwardi, in Turrock, manerio Willielmi Piperelli, exceptis x acris. Lib. Domesd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. In Stiforda habet Sancta Maria xl acras. Tunc i villanus, modo ii, & ii bordarii, i acra prati. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium; & val' iii solidos.

Fuere etiam ad hanc terram xxx acre, quod habet Willielmus de Warenn pro escangio, ut ipse dicit. Sunt adhuc alie xxx acre, & ii acre & dimidium prati; & val' iii solidos. Ibid. fol. 18 a. Tit. 9.

1. The Maner of STIFFORD.

Stifford Hall stands a little way east of the Church: and Ford-house about half a mile north-west of the same, on the north side of the Brook.

The earliest possessors of it upon record, after those already mentioned, were the Crammavill family, of the neighbouring parish of Rainham. In 1199, a fine passed between John Becket, nephew of Thomas Archbishop of that surname, and William de Crammavill for one hide and a half of land with appertenances in Stifford and Thurrock (o).

John de Hamme, who dyed in 1319, held one messuage, sixty acres of arable, and 13 s. rent in Styford, of the Bishop of London, by the service of 4 d. per an. — *Robert de Hamme* was his son and heir (p). The Bishop had nothing at Stifford: but this probably was an appendage to his adjoining Maners of Orset, or Little Thurrock. Or else, the Abbey of Westminster, being lords at Wenington, might have lands extending into this parish, and the Bishop seems named here as a protector of the Abbey Lands. There is some countenance for this from records, where a man is said to hold of the Archbishop; and another, in the next reign, of Christ-Church. *David de Tillebury*, who dyed in 1330, held in Stifford one messuage, 60 acres of arable, and 20 s. rent, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee (q). — *Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Torrell*, at the time of her decease in 1394, held thirty acres of arable in Stifford of the Prior and Convent of Christ-Church in Canterbury, by the service of doing suit at their view of frank pledge at Stifford-Hethe once a year; — *Richard Torrell* was her son (r). From this account one would imagine Archbishop Becket had placed money in his nephew's hands, to purchase lands to be given to the Convent of Canterbury.

There is good reason to believe, that the maner of Stifford came into a family surnamed *de Tilbury*, or *Tylleberg*, about the time of K. Edward II. which we find at West-Tilbury as early as the reign of K. Henry II. We find them again granting away West-Tilbury to *Richard Abell*, in K. Edward the Second's reign. And we have seen here *David de Tilbury* holding lands in Stifford of the Archbishop; He probably was son or heir of him that parted with West-Tilbury. This *David de Tillebury* lies buried here, with a French epitaph, without date. It is farther probable, that this *David's* son, dropping the Name of *de Tilbury*, assumed that of *de Stifford*; for *Sabina*, a widow, buried here, without a date, calls herself the wife of *David de Stifford*.

The estate was for some generations in the *Ardale* family. One of whom, *William Ardale*,

was returned for a Gentleman of Essex, in 1433 (s) [N]. *John Ardale*, as appears from his epitaph, was Lord of Stifford, and dyed 31 May 1504.

Thomasine, daughter and heir of *John Ardall*, Gent. was married to *Robert Latham*, second son of *Hugh Latham* of North-Ockington Esq; and brought him this estate. She had for her second husband *Richard Badby*; Gent. and dyed 30 June 1532 (t). *Ralph Latham* Esq; their eldest son, was of Upminster. — *Thomas Latham* Esq; the second son, held the maner of Stifford of Sir *John Zouche*, as of his maner of Greyes Thurrocke, by fealty, and yearly rent of 8 s. 3 d. per ann. then of the yearly value of 20 marks. He dyed 27 Septemb. 1563, leaving — *Ralph*, his son, aged 32 years (u). — *William Latham* Esq; the next possessor, dyed 26 August 1622. He married *Susan*, daughter of *Simon Sampson*, of Carsey in Suffolk Esq; and had by her — *Thomas*, who took to wife *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Charles Bernard*, citizen of London. She dyed 14 Septemb. 1630, in the 37th. year of her age (w). — *Thomas*, their son, married *Barbara*, daughter of . . . Wakefeild, of London, vintner, and had by her — *Thomas*, who married *Mary Crossley* of Alveley.

Richard May had this estate afterwards. And then *James Silverlock* Esq; who sold it to

Nathanael Grantham Esq; cousin of the Granthams of West Thurrock. He dyed 24 April 1708, and is buried in this Church. — *Kenwick Grantham* Esq; was his son.

Isaac Thorley, Gent. was the next possessor. Of him it was purchased by

Andrew Goodwin; whose son — *Henry Goodwin*, of Marshalls near Romford, alienated it, about 1738, to

Henry Barrett, of Southwark, for 5400 l. The latter gave it to his daughter, wife of

Richard Cooke, of Foster-lane London. But, under a mortgage of *Kenwick Grantham's*, it came to

John Archer Skiff Esq; the present possessor.

He hath sold Ford-House, or Place, to Captain *Dodsworth*.

2. The Maner of FLETHALL, otherwise CLAYS.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north-east from the Church, on the east side of the Brook.

Till K. Henry VII's time we hear not of the name, of Flet-hall, nor is it to be distinguished whose lands these were at the time of the general Survey. It is most probable they were in the Family of *Bruyn* of South-Okendon; for, in 1462, *Maurice Bruyn* Kt. and *Elizabeth* his wife, granted to Sir *John Clay*, and *John Crow-*

(o) Fine 1 Joh. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 261.

III. (r) Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

(u) Inquis. 7 Eliz. Oct. 18. nu. 12.

(s) Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 338.

(w) Pedigree, and epitaph in this Church.

(p) Inquis. 13 Edw. II.

(q) Inquis. 4 Edw.

(t) Epitaph in North-Okendon

land, and others, the maners of *South-Okendon* and *Stifford*, which they lately received from *Philippa* late Duchess of York (x). This seems to have been done for the sake of a settlement.

—Sir *Henry Bruyn*, son of Sir *Maurice*, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Darcy of Maldon, Esq; She dyed in 1471, leaving two daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Alice*, coheirs (y).

Elizabeth was thrice married, 1. to William Malory, Esq; 2. to Thomas Tyrell, second son of Sir Thomas Tyrell of Heron, 3. to Sir William Brandon, standard-bearer to K. Henry VII. at Bosworth-field.

Alice had three husbands, Robert Harleston, Esq, Sir John Heningham; and William Berners Esq; The estate in *Stifford* fell to her share. In her right, Sir John Heningham, who dyed 10 May 1499, held the maner of *Flet-Hall*, and a mill with appertenances in *Stifford*, of the King, as of his Honor of Hagenet, by the service of the 20th. part of a knight's fee. He had also two parts of the Advowson of this Church; the maners of *South-Okendon*, *Goldhanger*, *Little Totham*, and *Breghall*.—*Thomas*, his son and heir, was fifty years old (z).—

Sir *John Heveningham*, who dyed 4 August 1536, doth not appear to have had *Flet-hall*, though the other estates belonged to him. But his son

—Sir *Antony Heveningham*, at the time of his decease, 22 Novemb. 1557, held *Flete-hall* of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayleigh.—*Henry*, his son and heir, was then 20 years old (a).

Antony Bradshawe, who was buried in this Church in 1636, *Judith* his wife in 1641, and *William* their son in 1649, were of *Stifford-Clays* (b); but whether owners, or tenants, is not said.

By the presentations to this Living, it is probable, that this estate belonged some time to the families of *Harleston*, *Durning*, *Twisden*, and *Wyld* (c): As it did not long ago to . . . *Goodwin*, and afterwards to . . . *Smith*.

A maner here called *Tendering*, and lands and tenements holden of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, belonged to *Joane Bradbury*, who dyed 11 May 1530. Her heir was her grandson *John Bodeley* (d). [Concerning her, see in the other Volume, p. 124. 480.] Who had these lands afterwards we do not find, nor into what others they are incorporated.

Robert Talbot

Samuel-Francis Swinden M. A.

Nicolas Holland

5 July

18 May

M. A. 18 Octob.

1742, upon Hilliard's d. . . . } John-Archer Shiff
1454, upon Talbot's . . . } Esq;
1764, upon Swinden's d. . . . } Elizabeth Sedley.

(x) Clauf. 2 Edw. IV.
31.

(c) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 561.

(f) Stow's Survey, ed. 1720. book II. p. 186.

(i) Inquis. 11 Edw. IV.

(y) Inquis. 11 Edw. IV.

(d) Inquis. 22 Hen. VIII. June 10.

(g) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 560.

(k) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. & 11. 15, 16 Elizab.

(z) Inquis. 15 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & 16 Hen. VII. March

(b) Epitaphs in this Church.

(e) Inquis. 7 Caro. June 18.

(h) Inquis. 8 Hen. IV.

[O] He held this messuage of the King, of his Honor of Turbury, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster; and of Edw. Kightley Esq; as of his maner of Greys Thurrock, he held the advowson of this Church, great and little Nuttborrowe, great and little Limekills, the Brach, Smithfield, and Mayes: of Thomas Latham Esq; as of his maner of Stifford, he held 80 acres called Burrells and Chickeners; several parcels called

At the east end of this Village, Jasper Kinsman Esq; hath a very handfom House, and Gardens. See under South Okendon.

The Clock-house, anciently named Loveland, now an Ale-house here known by the sign of the Dog and Partridge, belonged to Sir Thomas Gourney, Kt. Sheriff of this County in 1622, who had the Advowson of this Church; and several parcels of land [O]. He dyed 3 April 1631 (e). His father Richard Gourney, Alderman of London, dyed 5 March 1596 (f). Over the porch of the house are these Letters, and date T. G. H. 1607.

John Dunning Esq; gave by will 20s. to this Parish, which was charged by deed upon the late Mr. Latham's estate.

Here is also an Alms-house for two dwellers.

In *Stifford-street* a Pottery was set up by Kenwick Grantham Esq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands pleasantly. Besides the body, it hath a south aisle, and the Chancel a south Chapel, all tyled. The Tower is topped with a spire, shingled, and contains 3 Bells.

This Rectory was for a long time in the gift of the Bruyn family of *South-Okendon*, who had also a Maner here, as we have shewn. But it seems to have been also alternately in the Torell family of *West Thurrock* (g), it being held originally of the maner of Greys Thurrock.

Sir Ingelram Bruyn, who dyed in 1399, or 1400, held two acres of land in *Stifford* and the advowson of two parts of the Church of *Stifford*, of the Lord Grey (h). *Elizabeth*, widow of Sir Maurice Bruyn, at the time of her decease in 1471, held those two acres of land, and the advowson of two parts of this Church belonging to the said two acres, of the Lord Grey (i).

From her they descended to her younger daughter *Alice*'s heirs, as above mentioned; namely to Sir John Heningham who dyed in 1498; Sir Clement Harleston in 1550; John Harleston Esq; in 1568; Thomas Harleston in 1572; and Robert Harleston in 1573 (k) [P]. It was afterwards in Sir Thomas Gourney; Henry Josselyn Esq; heir of the Torells; in John Durning Esq; and others.

Edmund Noble, of London, vintner, having purchased it in the last century, sold it in 1706 to Kenrick Grantham Esq;

Wattlands; and other messuages and parcels: and of the maner of West-Thurrock he held Morrisland, the Brach, Torrells mead, Davy-down-wood, &c. all in this parish. Inquis. 7. Caro.

[P] Thomas Harleston Esq; brother of Robert, besides this Advowson, had a tenement here called Copthall, and 3 acres of land. Inquis. 15 Eliza.

O K E N D O N

North of Stifford and Alveley are two contiguous Parishes of this name; distinguished from each other by the addition of South and North, in reference to their situation. Okingdon, Wokendon, Wokindon, Wokyndon, Wochaduna; and Lackington, are the other different ways they are styled in records: And, whether from the Saxon *Ac ing dun*; i. e. Oak pasture hill; or from Wocen, or Woca; a proper name, they were so called; I am not able to determine.

7. SOUTH-OKENDON

is denominated *Rokele*, from its ancient owners as will appear in the sequel; and *ad Turrim*, from the Church having a Tower-Steeple, as Little Easton and Burnsted were.

This parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Frebert a Thegn; and, at the time of the Survey, was part of the large possessions of Geoffrey de Magnaville [2].

It was divided afterwards into the two Maners, 1. . . . of Bruyns. 2. . . . of Groves.

The capital Seat was a stately one, not far from the Church, on the right hand side of the road leading to Warley and Burntwood. Little of it remains now but the front, which is of stone, in the Gothick style. It was encompassed by a moat, very wide, and full of fine clear water.

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Hugh de Ou* held of Geoffrey de Mandeville, in Essex, one knight's fee, and *William de Rochelle* three parts of a knight's fee, of the new feoffment (l): which seems to have been this estate. In some deeds, *William de Ou* is styled *William de Rochelle* (m). Probably he married a daughter of Hugh, and so came into this Maner. [Concerning the Family *de Ou*, which gave name to Willingale D'ou, see in the other Volume, p. 477.]—Sir *Richard de la Rokele*, who dyed 13 Decemb. 1222, at his maner of *Wokingdon*, had, by Maud his wife,—a Son, to whom the King confirmed this maner, to be held of Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford. His son—*Richard de la Rokele*, held it also of the Earl of Hereford, by knight's service; and dying in 1277, was succeeded by his son—*Philip* (n). The latter, at the time of his decease in 1295, held of the Earl of Hereford, in Wokindon, by the service of three knights fees and a half, 1 messuage,

400 acres of arable, 24 acr. of meadow, 20 of pasture, 20 of wood, 10 of heath, a wind-mill, and 32 s. 10 d. rent of the free-tenants.—

Maud, his daughter and heir (o), was married to the Lord Grey [R].

Ifolda, another daughter and co-heir of his, brought this estate in marriage to Sir *William de Brune*, or *Bruyn*, of the Bed-Chamber to K. Edward I; was so much in favour with that Prince, that he gave him the Maner of Beckingham in Kent: And his wife, *Ifolda*, who was Lady of the Bed-Chamber to Queen *Alianore*, obtained also from her several lordships. They had—*Maurice* their son and heir; who, at the time of his decease, 17 March 1354, held this maner of Wokyndon Rokele, with the Advowson of the Church, by the law of England, after the death of *Maud* his wife.—*William* was their son (p); afterwards knighted. He married *Alice*, daughter and heir of *Richard Lair* of London; and in 1357 they levied a Fine for this maner, and advowson of the Church and Chapel of this village, and the Hospital of St. John de Brook. He dyed 24 February 1361, leaving—*Ingelram* his son and heir (q). His widow *Alice* was re-married to Sir Robert Marney; who, 20 March 1370, had this maner releafed to him for a term of years; and afterwards his son in law granted it to him by deed in 1377. Sir Robert presented to this Living five times in thirty-one years, and, all but the last time, upon the death of the Incumbents (r).

Sir *Ingelram Bruyn* held this maner, with appertenances, of the Countess of Hereford, by the service of one knight's fee and a half; and the advowson of this Church; with the advowson of the free Chapel of St. John Baptist of Sedeboroughbroke. He dyed 7 August 1400. *Elizabeth* his widow, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund de la Pole held in dower the third part of this maner, till her decease 1406 (s).—*Maurice* their son and heir was in wardship to the King, who presented to the Rectory upon that score in 1400; but he himself presented from 1408 to 1446, being a Knight, and Sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire, in 1424, and 1436 [S]. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Ratford of Ireby, he had—Sir *Henry Bruyn* his son and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Darcy of Maldon Esq; [T] When he dyed doth not appear; but She dyed in 1471, leaving *Alice*, late wife of *Robert Harleston* Esq; and *Elizabeth*, wife of

(l) Liber ruber. Et Liber Niger, Vol. I. p. 229, 230.
1 & 5 Edw. I. (o) Inquis. 23 Edw. I. (p) Inquis. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 448. (s) Inquis. 1 & 8 Hen. IV.

(m) Regist. Priorat. de Hatfeild Peverell. (n) Inquis. 29 Edw. III. (q) Inquis. 36 Edw. III. (r) See

[2] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Wochadunam tenet Tuoldus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Frebertus liberé Tainnus pro uno manerio, & pro x hidis & dimidio, & xx acris; et Goisfridus habet pro escangio ut dicit. Semper iii villani, xxxiv bordarii. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo iii. Tunc inter homines vii carucate, modo vii. Silva cl porcis, viii acre prati. pastura c ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc v animalia, & xviii oves; modo xviii animalia, & i runcinus, xxxv porci, cxx oves, i vas apium. Tunc & quando recepit valuit vii libras, modo valet xvi libras. . . . In hac terra sunt xiii sochemanni qui liberé tenent viii hidas et dimidium,

& xx acras. Et habent xii bordarios; et jacent ad hanc firmam de xvi libris. Et adhuc sunt xl acre, & iv bordarii. Lib. Domeſd'. fol. 57 b. Tit. 30.

[R] Arms of Rokele. Lozengy, gules.

[S] Philippa, Dutcheſs of York, widow of Edward Plantagenet, had a moiety of this maner of South-Woking-on, which she passed by fine to Sir Maurice Bruyn, and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their body: after whose death they were to descend to Alice, and Elizabeth, their granddaughters, namely the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Bruyn. This is recited in Letters patents 2 Ric. III.

[T] Arms of Bruyn. Azure, a cross moline, or.

Thomas Tyrell, son of *Sir Thomas Tyrell* of Heron, her daughters and heirs (*t*).

Between these two coheireffes the Bruyn estate was parcelled out: and this Maner divided into two, called BRUYNs, and GROVES.

The Maner of BRUYNs

fell to the share of *Elizabeth*, who had three Husbands; 1. *William Malory* Esq; by whom she had no issue; 2. *Thomas Tyrell* Esq; 3. *Sir William Brandon*, Standard-bearer to K. Henry VII. at Bosworth-Field, where he was killed by K. Richard III. himself. He was Father to *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolk, who is said to have been born here [*U*].

Elizabeth Brandon dyed 26 March 1494. She held the maner of South-Wokingdon, and Advowson of the Church, of *Elizabeth Queen* of England; by the service of a knight's fee; — *Hugh Tyrell* her son, by her second husband, was her heir (*u*). — *William*, his brother, succeeded him, and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Bodley* Esq; They had two sons, *John* who dyed without issue, and — *Humfrey*. This last, who dyed 15 January 1548, held of the King, as of his Earldom of Hereford, by the service of half a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 3 s. 4 d. to the King, payable to the Dutchy of Lancaster; the maner of South-Okendon, and 400 acres of arable, as much of pasture, 100 of meadow, forty of wood, and 12 s. 10 d. rent in *South-Okendon*; and certain parcels of land, called Colcarters, Chamberlyns, Hamptonys, Bosts, Wrests, Geppys, Nether-Crofts, Cokehedds-Crofte, and Le Forge (*w*). By *Jane* his wife, daughter and heir of *Robert Ingleton*, of Thornton, he had — *George Tyrell* of Thornton in Buckinghamshire, and of Okendon in Essex, Esq; his son and heir; who dyed 10 May 1571, possessed of a moiety of this maner; which he held in fee-tail, to him and the heirs of the body of his first wife *Helen* (*x*). She was daughter of *Sir Edward Montague* of Boughton, Lord Chief Justice of England, ancestor to the Earls of Sandwich and Halifax. By her he had, *Edward*, *William*, *Thomas*; and *Margery*, wife of *Thomas Yorke*. His second wife was *Margery*, daughter of . . . *Cooke* of Chester. — *Edward Tyrell* Esq; the eldest son, being a Knight, was created a Baronet 31 Octob. 1627 (*y*) [*W*].

The genealogy of the Family makes *William Tyrell*, second son of *George*, alienate Bruyns,

but shews not to whom. By this one would believe it was settled on him by his father.

The next owner we find was *William Petre* of Stanford-Rivers, Esq; He sold it to

Jasper Kinsman of Arden-Hall in Horndon on the Hill, who gave it, from his eldest son, to his cousin — *Josias Kinsman*, and to his son — *Josias Kinsman* Esq; who dyed possessed of it: As did his brother — *Jasper Kinsman* Esq; at Stifford 29 May 1754; from whom it descended to his son — *Jasper Kinsman* Esq;

The Maner of GROVES.

The mansion house stands about a mile north of this Church.

This was the part of *Alice*, daughter and co-heir of *Sir Henry Bruyn*. She had three husbands; 1. *Robert Harleston* Esq; 2. *Sir John Henningham*, 3. *William Berners* Esq; *Harleston*, the first husband, left issue. But K. Richard III. upon the attainder of *William Brandon*, having restored to *Sir John Henningham*, a moiety of this maner, and the advowson of the Church, he dyed possessed of them 10 May 1499. — *Thomas Henningham* was his son and heir (*z*). [See under Stifford.]

The same year K. Henry VII. presented to this Church, as well by reason of the death of *Sir John Henningham*, as of the minority of the son and heir of *John Harleston*. The Presentation was at this time alternate between the heirs of *Bruyn's* two daughters, for *Humfrey Tyrell* Esq; son of *William*, presented in 1535, in his turn (*a*). — *John*, son of *Robert Harleston* Esq; of Shington, married *Jane*, daughter of *Thomas Higham*; and had by her — *Clement*, afterwards knighted, who by . . . his wife daughter of *William Tey*, of Laver de la Hay, had 4 sons, *John*, *Henry*, *Clement*, and *Antony*. He held the site and capital messuage and mansion of the maner of South-ookendon, and 7 messuages, 6 tofts, 8 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 1000 of pasture, 100 of meadow, and 100 of wood, in this parish; and the Advowson of the Church; of the King, as of the Honor of Hertford, by the service of one knight's fee. He dyed 27 March 1550, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *John*, then aged 37 years (*b*). He was also knighted, and had two wives, namely, *Mildred*, daughter of *Sir John Munday*, and *Mary*, daughter of . . . *Felton*. By the first, he had, *Robert*, born in 1539; *Thomas*; *William*; *Juliana*, *Joanna*, *Frances*,

(*t*) Inquis. 11 Edw. IV.

(*x*) Inquis. 13 Eliz.
Hen. VII. Oct. 31.

(*u*) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. June 26.

(*y*) Baronettage, ed 1741. Vol. II. p. 76. &c.

(*a*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 448.

(*w*) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. Feb. 25. nu. 56.

(*z*) Lett. pat. 2 Ric. III. & Inquis. 15

(*b*) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. July 1. nu. 74.

[*U*] *Sir William Dugdale* makes *Thomas Brandon* brother of *William*, husband to *Elizabeth Bruyn*; but, if the following Roll be authority, *William* must have been the person, who was husband to the said *Elizabeth*. ' *William Tyrell*, brother and heir of *Hugh Tyrell*, who was son and heir of *Elizabeth*, who was wife of *Sir William Brandon*, and lately the wife of *Thomas Tyrell* Esq; and likewise of *William Malory* Esq; and one of the daughters and co-heirs of *Sir Henry Bruyn*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, acknowledged himself to hold a moiety of the maner of *Begenham*, &c. of the King in capite.' *Dugdale's Baronage*, Vol. II. p. 299. Liber

Relevior 12 Hen. VII. rot. 2. Trin. Fin. — *William Brandon*, of South-Okendon Esq; was witness to a deed, 1 Edw. V. in Lord Dacre's possession. This *William Brandon* had been Esquire of the body to K. Edward IV.

[*W*] This *Sir Edward Tyrell* had, by his second wife, *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas Aston* of Cheshire Esq; *Sir Timothy Tyrell* Kt. whose son, *Sir Timothy Tyrell*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, sole daughter and heir of the most learned Archbishop *Usher*, was father of *James Tyrell* Esq; author of the General History of England, 5 Vols. fol. *Bibliotheca Politica*, &c.

Margaret, Elizabeth. And by the *second*, Mary, married first to *Gilbert Saltonstall*, and afterwards to . . . Dyngley. Sir John Harleston dying 28 February 1568, was succeeded by his eldest son—*Robert* (c). He held of the Honor of Tutbury, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster, the maner place of South-Okendon, with fishponds, warenn, and 200 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, parcel of that maner: a messuage called Mollands, and 300 acres of land; another messuage called Rowleys, with 60 acres of land, in this parish; another messuage, and 60 acres of land, in this parish and Stifford, named Hobbes and Fordes: and several other parcels. He dyed 28 January 1569; without issue.—*Thomas*, his next brother and successor, departed this life 11 August 1572. By Mary his wife, daughter of Rowland Lytton, he had —*John*, his only son (d): who dyed 13 April 1626, leaving—*John*, aged thirteen years, and 8 months (e).

It appears above, that *Mary*, daughter of Sir *John Harleston* by his second wife, was married to

Gilbert Saltonstall Esq; descended from the ancient family of that surname of Halifax in Yorkshire; and eldest son of Richard Saltonstall of London, merchant-adventurer. *Gilbert* dyed 17 Novemb. 1585, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph. He doth not appear to have had any issue; but, in all probability, the Half of this maner had been settled in marriage upon him, remainder to his Heirs: Or, else his father had purchased it, for he presented to this Living in 1590. He was afterwards knighted, and Lord Mayor of London in 1598. By Susan his wife, only daughter of Thomas Poyntz of North-Okendon, with whom he lived fifty years in the chaste and holy Lawes of marriage (f), he had 7 sons, and 9 daughters, of whom 4 sons and 7 daughters survived him; and having arrived to the age of 80 years, he dyed 17 March 1601, and was buried in this Church, with an epitaph. At the time of his decease, he held a moiety of the maner, of South-Wokingdon, and divers lands and messuages; and a moiety of the advowson of this Church: also the tenement, or messuage, called Graves or Grovesland, formerly parcel of the endowment of a Chantry in the Parish Church of Grace-Church, in London [X]: and divers lands and tenements in Stifford. — *Richard* is said to be his son and heir (g). But he had undoubtedly this estate of the gift of his father; for, according to the pedigree, Sir Samuel, Sir Peter [Y], and Edward were older than him. *Richard* was knighted, and held the moiety of this maner,

and of all other lands and tenements, assured, as well as not assured, upon his marriage: with the moiety of the Advowson of this Church; and the messuage called Groves. He dyed 11 Decemb. 1619, leaving—Sir *Richard Saltonstall* Kt. his son and heir, aged 23 years (b). His son, or grandson, — *Philip Saltonstall*, lord of this vill, Patron of the Church, dyed by a fall from his horse, 14 Septemb. 1668, in the 33d year of his age. He had six children; by *Alice* his wife, daughter of — *Graham*, namely, *Misericord*, *Anne*, *Philip*, *Richard*, *Mary*, and *James*. — *Philip*, the eldest son and heir, married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir *Capell Luckyn* of Messing Bart. afterwards remarried to *Dacre-Barrett Lennard*, of Alveley Esq; [See under that parish]. By her husband Saltonstall she had — *Philippa* [Z], who became the wife of *John Goodere* of Claybury Esq; and brought him this part of the maner and estate in marriage. And it continues in that Family.

Pointz, is a House here, belonging formerly to Admiral Littelton.

Mr. James Harrold, and the heirs of Mr. Edward Cheslyn, have also some lands in this parish.

John Crowland, Rector of this parish, gave by will lands in North-Okendon, called Crowlands, for the reparation of the Church, and to the Poor. After the suppression of Chantries, K. Edward VI. gave them to *Tho: Golding* (i).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is pleasantly situated. It consists of a body, and a north aisle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel: both the latter are leaded, but the body of the Church, and the Chancel, are tyled. The Tower is round, after the Danish fashion, and embattled. There was on it a leaden Spire, which was fired by lightning, and burnt down in December 1638.

The Advowson of this Rectory was at first in the Bruyn Family. After the division of the Maner and estates here, the Presentation became alternate in their heirs, and successors.

Some have fancied, that here was in old time only a Free-Chapel; grounding themselves upon a Presentation of Sir Maurice de Bruyn to the Free-Chapel of Sedeboroughbroke, in 1326 (k). But this Free Chapel was in the Hospital of Brook-street, which was also in the gift of the said Sir Maurice. And we find the Advowson of the Church of South-Wokendon, and the Advowson of that Free Chapel, distinguished in the Inquisitions *post mortem* (l) [A].

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1307l.

Thomas Scamler, M. A. 26 Febru. 1707, upon Blackall's promotion. . . . Qu. Anne.

James Kennedy, M. A. 31 Octob. 1711, upon Scamler's d. . . . Josias Kinsman, Gent.

George Beauchamp, Cl. 22 May 1738, upon Kennedy's d. . . . John Goodere Esq;

(c) Inquis. 11 Eliz. June 23.

Baga. (f) So it is said in his epitaph.

(i) Book of Chantries, & Lett. pat. 6. Edw. VI. Edw. III. & 1 Hen. IV.

(d) Inquis. 15 Eliza. Dec. 4. & Pedigree.

(g) Inquis. 44 Eliz.

(k) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 447.

(e) Inquis. 4 Caro. ex parva

(b) Inquis. 17 Jaco Apr. 6.

(l) Inquis. 29. & 36

[X] In 1553, Qu. Mary granted this messuage called Groves, *alias* Groves land, to *Tho: Cotton*, and *Joane* his wife, and the heirs of the said *Thomas*. Lett. pat. 1 Mar.

[Y] Sir Peter was of Berkway in Hertfordshire. See Chauncy, p. 103.

[Z] Arms of Saltonstall. Or, a bend dexter, between two

Eaglets displayed, fable.

[A] Thus for instance, *Ingelramus Bruyn*, obiit seifitus de Advocatione Ecclesie de South-Wokendon. Et de Advocatione libere Capelle Sti Johannis Baptiste de Sedeboroughbroke. Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. See under South-Weald.

8. NORTHOKENDON,

as the name imports, lies North of the other. It is otherwise written in records Wokyndon *Septem Fontium*, or *Fontan*, either from some owner of that surname; or from Seven Fountains, or Springs, formerly famous here.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to Earl Harold; and, at the time of the Survey, to the Abbey of St. Peter's at Westminster: Of which, part was held of the Abbot by *William Camerarius*, or the Chamberlain [B].

We hear no more of the Abbey of Westminster here, and may conclude the land went away in exchange, or what was called so. *William Camerarius*, a Courtier, the Chamberlain, having made a beginning here, probably got a grant of the rest.

From the year 1086 to 1315, no mention occurs in records of the owners of this estate. In 9 Edw. II. *John Malegreffe* was possessed of it: For then a Fine passed between *William Bawdewyn*, plaintiff, and *John Malegreffe*, deforc', of two messuages, 200 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 10 of pasture, two of wood, and 10 s. rent, with appertenances, in *Wokendon septem Fontibus* and *Wokendon-Rokele* (m). *William Baudewin* was buried in this Church in 1316 (n). In 1320, it belonged to *Baldwyn*, son of *William de Wokyndon Setfantayna* [C]. And a fine was levied in 1321, between this *Baldwyn*, son of *William de Wokindon Seet Fountaynes*, and *Emma* his wife, plaintiffs, and B——, Parson of the Church of Seet-Fountaynes deforc' of the maner of Seet-Fountaynes, and Advowson of the Church of the said maner (o). This B—— must be *Bartbolomew Baldwyn*: The London Registry shews, he quitted the living, and *Henry de Wokyndon*, was instituted, in 1326. Whether he was proprietor or trustee, nothing shews.

Soon after, by the marriage of *Elianor*, daughter and heiress of . . . *Baldwyn*, this estate came into the ancient Family of *Pointz*, originally of Tokington in Gloucestershire. The first mentioned in the Pedigree, is Sir *John Pointz*, who by . . . daughter and heir of Sir *John Glanbow*, had his son, Sir *John Pointz*, who married . . . sister and heir of Sir *John Acton*, and had by her Sir *Robert Pointz*, whose wife was *Catharine*, daughter and heir of *Thomas Fitz-Nicholl*. They had two sons, *Nicolas*, and *Thomas*. *Nicolas*, the eldest, took to his first wife *Elizabeth* daughter of *Henry Hufsey*, by whom he had one daughter, *Jane*. By his second wife, . . . daughter of . . . *Milles* of Gloucestershire, he

had two sons, 1. *John*; whose son, Sir *Robert*, married *Margaret* daughter of *Antony Wodville*, Earl Rivers.

2. *Henry Pointz* Esq; the second son of *Nicolas*, married *Elianor*, daughter and heir of *William Bawdin* of this parish, and came and settled here. By her he had one son, *John*; and two daughters, *Agnes*, married to *William Copdo* of South-Wokendon, Gent. and *Margaret* to *John Fuller* of Cavendish. — *John Pointz* Esq; the son and heir, by *Elianor* his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir *John Dancote*, had *John* his son; and two daughters, *Matilda*, wife of *John Barrett* of Alveley Esq; and *Margaret*, of *John de Bures*, Gent. — *John Pointz* Esq; successor to his father in this estate, married *Maud*, daughter, and one of the coheirs, of *William Perte* of Alveley Gent. by whom he had — *William*, and several other children. *William*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, sister of Sir *John Shaa*, Lord Mayor of London, had *John*, *Thomas*, *Henry*, and other children. They both dyed in 1500. — *John*, the eldest son, married *Anne*, sister and heir of *Isaac Sibley* of Buckinghamshire; and dyed 16 June 1558; but having no issue was succeeded by his brother — *Thomas Pointz* Esq; He is the first of this Family mentioned in the Inquisitions *post mortem*; which is very uncommon. At the time of his decease, 5 May 1562, he held this Maner, with appertenances, and 6 messuages, 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 500 of pasture, 200 of wood, 100 of marsh, 20 l. rent &c. in North and South Wokenden, Alveley, Upminster, South-weald, Brend-wood, Warley, Childerdiche, Dunton, Est Horndon, Greys-Turrock, and Bulvan; and the Advowson of this Church of North-Wokenden, of the Queen in free socage, by fealty (p). It is said in his Epitaph, that for his most faithful service to his Prince, [K. Edward VI. we suppose,] and his most ardent profession of the truth of the Gospel, he suffered bonds and imprisonment beyond sea, and was destined to death, if he had not wonderfully escaped out of prison by the divine assistance. He married *Anne Van Calva*, daughter and one of the coheirs of *John Calva* Esq; a German; by whom he had, *Gabriel*, afterwards knighted; *Ferdinand*; *Robert*; and one daughter named *Sufanna*, wife of Sir *Richard Saltonstall*, of South-Okendon. — Sir *Gabriel Pointz*, the eldest son, born in 1538 [D], married *Etheldred*, daughter of *Peter Cutts*, of Arkesden, Esq; widow of *Ralph Latham*, of this parish, Esq; and had by her, *Thomas*, who dyed without issue; and

(m) Pedes Fin. 9 Edw. II.

(n) Epitaph in this Church, in old French.

(o) Pedes Fin. 15 Edw. II.

(p) Inquis. 4 Eliza. Nov. 3. nu. 134.

[B] Terra sancti Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Ceffeorda: Wochendunam tenuit Haroldus pro manerio & ii hidis, xl acris minus, T. R. E; modo tenet Sanctus Petrus. Tunc viii villani, modo vii. Tunc v bordarii, modo viii. Semper iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo iv. Silva ccc porcis, i runcinus, vi animalia, xxx porci, cx oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo x. Hec terra est pro escangio postquam Rex transfretavit.

In Wochenduna tenet Willielmus Camerarius de Abbate i hidam, & i carucatam in dominio, & i carucatam hominum,

iv villanos, Val' xl solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 15 a. Tit. 6.

Terra Regis. In Wochenduna habet Rex i Sochemannum de xxv acris.

[C] Ego Badewynus filius Willmi de Wokyndon Setfantayna dedi quatuor acra' Johi King &c. Carta penes R. Bridges S. T. P.

[D] He was High-Sheriff of this County in 1577. and 1589. and dyed 8 February 1607. His lady Etheldred dyed 2 Decemb. 1594. Epitaphs in this Church.

Catharine, sole heiress to this estate, which she brought in marriage to her husband Sir *John Morice*, of Cheping-Ongar in this County. They had 4 sons, and 3 daughters (q), and among the rest—*John*, their eldest son, who took the surname of *Pointz*, alias *Morice*, and was knighted 22 May. 1603. He dyed 31 January, 1617-18, and was succeeded by his eldest son—Sir *James Pointz*, alias *Morice*, Kt. who also departed this life 31 August 1623 [E].

The latter held this maner of North-Woken-don; the capital messuage called Groves, or North Ockendon-hall, with divers lands, in the adjoining parishes, belonging to this maner; and the maner of Poyntz in South-Ockenden. And, in Bulfan, tenements called Wicks, otherwise Gyrlsty, and Frithes: in Little Thurrock, Saverings, Berds Court, Swaynes, &c. He had also the estates in Ongar; Mascalls-bury, in White-Roding; and Abbots-hall in Great Wigborough (r). By Mary his wife, one of the daughters of Sir Richard Smith of Leeds Castle in Kent, he had his only son—*Richard Pointz*, alias *Morice*, Esq; who dyed, unmarried, at Montauban in France 15, 1643, and was buried there [F].

This estate then came by marriage to the Family of *Lyttelton*, or *Littleton*, descended from the famous Judge, Sir Thomas Lyttelton, author of the Treatise on Tenures. According to the account of this Branch of the Family, Sir *Adam Littleton*, Bart. married *Audria*, daughter of *Thomas Pointz* Esq; I presume this Thomas must have been a younger son of the first Sir *John Pointz*, alias *Morice*, and uncle to *Richard*, and that by her the estate came to Sir *Adam Littleton*, created a Baronet 14 Octob. 1642, and then styled of Stoke-Milburgh in Shropshire. He had 4 sons, Thomas, William, Edward, and James. Sir *Thomas Littleton*, alias *Pointz*, his eldest son and heir, married *Anne*, daughter and heir of *Edward Lord Littleton*, Lord Keeper, and had by her an only son. He dyed 12 April 1681, aged 57 years, and was buried here, as also was his Lady, who dyed 27 Novemb. 1705, aged 82.—Sir *Thomas* their son, born 3 April 1657, after a suitable education at Oxford, and the Inns of Court, was made Commissary of Prizes; was member in several Parliaments; and Speaker of the House of Commons, in 1698. He married *Anne*, daughter of Benjamin Baron of Westcote in Gloucestershire, Esq; and dying 1 January 1709, was buried here, with a monument. By will he gave this estate to his Lady for life; and having no issue, left it after her, [who dyed 21 July 1714,] to his kinsman, or great nephew,

James Littleton of Longueville in Surrey Esq; who by his first wife *Susan*, daughter of—*Meddlicot* of London, widow of Mr. White Attorney at Law, had—*James* his son and

heir, who being bred to the Sea, became at length Vice-Admiral of the White, and was also Member of Parliament for Woodstock, and for Chichester, and Portsmouth. He married *Jane*, only daughter of Richard Bunch M. D. by whom he had issue *Thomas*, and other children. He dyed 5 Feb. 1722, and was buried here, the Admirals Jennings, Wager, Norris, Hosier, De la Vall, and Strickland, supporting the pall. His only son—*Thomas Littleton* Esq; dyed before him without issue: and his daughter, *Susanna*, was married to Sir Barnham Rider, of Kent, Kt. [G].

The estate is in *Littleton Poyntz Meynell* Esq;

There was paid out of this maner a yearly rent of 10l. and 4s. for a common Fine and View of Frankpledge, within this Maner; also 5s. yearly rent for a messuage called Baldwins and Wards in this parish and Upminster; and for the Advowson of the Rectory: All which sums K. Henry VIII. granted to John Pointz, and his heirs for ever (s).

STUBBERS, is an ancient seat or capital messuage in this parish, about half a mile west from the Church, which anciently belonged to the Family of Coys, of Welch original.

Gwillim ap Jenkyn, alias Herbert, of Guorney in Monmouthshire, by his wife Gwenlian, daughter and heir of William Howell, ap Jovan ap Howell, had issue *John* ap Gwillim; David Howell ap Gwillim; and Thomas ap Gwillim, alias Herbert.—*John* was father of—*Roger Coys* of London, who by Joane his wife, daughter of Robert Warren, of the same place, and of Thurlow in Suffolk, had one son, *William*, and seven daughters.—*William Coys*, of North-Okendon Esq; married Mary, second daughter of Giles Alleyn of Haseley-hall Esq; and had by her 8 sons, and 6 daughters. He dyed 6 March 1627, and she 13 March 1617; and both are buried in this Church with an epitaph.—*Giles Coys* Esq; was their eldest son and heir.

It was purchased by Sir *William Russel* Kt. of a Worcestershire family. From him it came to his son—*William Russel* Esq; mentioned in the other Volume, p. 573. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel Saville of Colchester Esq; and had by her—*William*, his son and heir; who dying 6 October 1754, was succeeded by his son—*John Russel* Esq;

Mr. William Mayes, hath also some Lands here.

Richard Pointz Esq; above-mentioned, left by will, in 1643, the sum of 200l. to be laid out in the purchase of land for the Poor. With this money was bought a Farm, of about 40 acres of land, called Stedding-hill, lying in the parish of Horndon on the Hill.

He also gave 50 l. to purchase Plate for the Communion.

(q) Inquis. 16 Jaco. Sept. 21. & 21 Jaco. Novemb. 2. this Church. (s) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

[E] According to the Inquisition he dyed August 31, but his Epitaph says it was the 22d.

[F] Arms of Pointz. Or, barry of 8, or & gules.

[G] Arms of Lyttelton Pointz. Argent, a chevron sable between 3 escallops of the second.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, consists of a body, and a north aisle, which goes the length both of Church and Chancel. The Tower is built of flint-stones, and embattled, and contains 5 Bells.

The Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner.

This parish of North-Okendon is rated to the land-tax at 744 l.

Charles Wardeslee, B. A. 9 Octob. 1730, upon Whetham's d. . . . Littleton-Pointz Meynell, Esq;
Henry Willes, M. A. 19 Novemb. 1750, upon Wardeslee's d. . . .

9. CRANHAM,

appears in Records by this name no higher than the reign of K. Edward IV. Okendon, or Wokendon, was at first a name common to this district; which, when it came to be divided into three Lordships, received the three distinguishing appellations of South, and North, Okendon, and this in particular of Wokendon-Episcopi, i. e. the Bishop's, because at the time of the Survey it belonged to the Bishop of London, and his undertenant Hugh. But, in Edward the Confessor's reign, it had belonged to Aluric [H]. The name of Cranham seems taken up for brevity, to avoid so long a one as Bishop's-Okendon [I].

This is one of the eighteen Maners entered in Domesday-book, under the title of *Feudum Ep'i Londoniensis*, distinct from the *Terra Ep'i Londoniensis*. The *Feudum* seems to me the Bishop's private estate granted upon the Conquest, and the Bishop to have been *Gul. Normannus*, or his successor *Hugh de Orevalle*, both foreigners, perhaps of great merit; or nearly related to the Conqueror, or some of his great men. The names of these Lordships are for the greatest part lost, and I believe absorbed in other estates. Some few of them were afterwards in the See of London, which I cannot account for, unless that Bishop, who had the grant upon the Conquest, settled them upon his successors [K].

If this maner was settled upon the See of London, and holden of the Bishop in the time of K. Edward III. as we shall presently observe it was, it is much we should hear no more of

In 1343, Thomas Malegreff held in Wokendon Seftmaynes, Wokyndon Bishop, and Warle Abbess, 2 messuages, and 160 acres of arable, which were holden of Crawhale, as of John de Bundehome, and of Francis de Scoland, by the service of 4 s. a year (t). Concerning this Malegreff, or Malegrave, Family, See under Horndon.

the Bishop here till the time of K. Henry VIII. and after that, he is said only to have the Leet. For, if the Maner were at any time taken from the See, how came the Leet to remain? But however so it was.

CRANHAM-HALL,

the maner-house is situated near the Church.

Nicolas de Halughton, heir of *Joane*, daughter of *Nicolas de Wokingdon*, claimed free-warren in *Wokingdon*, *Braxted*, and *Chaldwell* (u). He held the maner of *Wokendon-Powell* [L], of the Bishop of London, and three parts of the maner of *Little Braxted*, and lands in *Terling*, and the maner of *Chaldwell*, of the same Bishop, by knight's service. He dyed in 1339, leaving — *Margaret* and *Joane* his daughters and heirs (w).

In 1399, a fine was levied between Sir Thomas Erpingham, James Billington, William Wolseley, William Burgh, and William Trendle, Chaplain, plaintiffs, and Sir John Curson, and Beatrix his wife, deforc' for this maner; the right of *William Trendle* (x). The same year, Sir John Curson granted to Sir John Erpingham, and James de Ballington, 120 cows and four bulls within the maner of *Wokyndon-Episcopi*.

In 1407, *Nicolas Seyntleger* Esq; releases to Sir John Curson, and his wife, and to Byllington, Burgh, and Trendle, and to John Filyoll, all his right in this maner. And in 1421, *William Trendye*, or *Trendle*, Parson of the Church of *Ingeldesthorpe* in *Norfolk*, releases all his right in the same, to Sir John Curson and his heirs (y).

(t) Inquis. 17 Edw. III. (u) Forest-Rolls.
(y) Claus. 1 & 9 Hen. IV. & 9 Hen. V.

(w) Inquis. 13 Edw. III.

(x) Pedes Fin. 1 Hen. IV.

[H] *Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis*. Hund' de Cefforda. Wochedunam tenuit Aluricus, T. R. E. pro Manerio, & pro iii hidis & xl acris: modo tenet Hugo de Episcopo. Tunc vi villani, modo viii. Tunc v bordarii, modo xv. Tunc vi servi, modo iv. Semper iii carcate in dominio, et iv carcate hominum. Silva p porcis, xx acre prati; et iv pulli, cxliv oves, xx animalia. Tunc & post valuit iv libras, modo vi. Lib. Domesd. fol. 11. a. Tit. 4.

[I] I should imagine it came from a resort of *Cranes* here, the Hawking of which was an ancient sport. And if we would guess by the bills of fare into which *Cranes* come, and the price of Provisions, remarked by our Historians, in the time of K. Edward I. we must imagine the stomachs of that fighting age of a strange tone. By order of Council, a fat cock was to be sold at three half-pence, a fat capon two pence half-penny, two pullets three half-pence, a goose four pence, a malard or a partridge three half-pence, a pheasant four pence, a *Heron* six pence, a plover a penny, a swan three

shillings, a *Crane* twelve pence, two woodcocks three half-pence, a fat lamb, from Christmas to Shrovetide, sixteen pence, and all the year after four pence, and wheat twenty pence a quarter.—K. William Rufus, is said to have turned off his *Major-domo*, for setting before him a crane half roasted.

[K] The Maners entered in Domesday-book, under the Title of *Terra Episcopi Londoniensis*, are, Laingdon, Wansted, Laver-Marney, Sudminster, Little Warley, Chelmsford, Wickham Bishop's, Cice St. Osth. And those entered under the title of *Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis*, are, this Wochedune, Little Totham two maners there, Alresford, Tendring, Little Thurrock, Wella Little Burghsted, Laingdon, Curringham, Horndon Chaldwell, Ramesden-Belhouse, Little Bractsted, Hobruge, 30 acres in Haingbury, Uleham, Mildemet in Little Badow. Lib. Domesd. Tit. 3, 4.

[L] This is the only time we find this Parish so called.

In 1426, . . . *Selman* releases to John Archbishop of York, all his right in the maner of Wokendon-Episcopi, and in fifteen acres of land in Little-Warley (z).

Sir *Lodowic John*, [of West-Thorndon where see an account of him,] who dyed in 1442, held the maner of *Wokyndon-Episcopi*, with the Advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, by the service of 30 s. *per ann.* (a). His son, — *Lewis John*, was attainted, but for what reason we cannot find, unless it was during the cruel wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster.

However, among other very large estates, in 1471 *Richard* Duke of Gloucester, afterwards King Richard III. obtained a grant of this maner, by the name of *Cravenham*, part of the possessions of *Lewis John*, attainted (b).

It came afterwards, with the maner of West Horndon &c. into the *Mordaunt* Family; For *Ela*, wife of Sir *John Mordaunt*, that dyed 2 June 1543, held the maner of *Craneham*, in Wokingdon-Episcopi and South-Wokingdon of the Bishop of London by fealty and yearly rent of 33 s. — *Lodowic*, or *Lewis Mordaunt* was her son and heir, five years old (c). This *Ela* and her husband, Sir *John Mordaunt*, granted the Presentation of this Rectory to *Edward Lee*, who presented twice, in 1545. and 1559; and in the grant she was called daughter and heiress of Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*.

Soon after, they sold this estate, with others, to Sir *William Petre*: At the time of his decease, 13 January 1571, he held this maner and advowson of the Church; — *John* his son and heir, afterwards created Lord *Petre*, dyed 11 Octob. 1613, and held this estate of the Bishop of London, as of his Castle of Stortford (d); with the advowson of the Church. He gave this estate to his third son,

Thomas Petre Esq; who resided at Cranham-Hall, and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of . . . *Baskerville* of Wanborough in Wiltshire. He dyed 3 Octob. 1625, holding this maner of *Cranham*, and advowson of the Church, of George Bishop of London, as of his maner of Stortford, in free socage, and yearly rent of 33 s. (e). — *Francis Petre* Esq; his son and heir, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Gage* of Ferle in Suffex, Bart. He was Lord of the Court-Baron in 1635; and the Bishop of London at that time Lord of the Leet. He sold this estate to

Nathan Wright Esq; merchant in London, second son of John Wright of Keldon-Hatch, in this County, Esq; He dyed 11 March 1657, aged 66, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Giles Fleming of Warley-place Esq; his son and heir, Benjamin; and five daughters, Susan, Alice, Mary, Frances, and Jane. Susan was married first to Charles Potts, afterwards to

Francis Drake, Esqres. and dyed 15 July 1664, aged 39 years. There is an Epitaph in this Church for her, and another for her father. —

Benjamin Wright, the son and heir, was created a Baronet 15 Febr. 1660, being styled of Cranham-Hall. He married *Jane*, daughter of John, or William Williams of London, Merchant; and had by her Nathan, born 21 August 1661, and Benjamin. — Sir *Nathan Wright*, the eldest son and heir, had four wives. First, *Anne*, daughter of John Meyrick of London, Merchant, by whom he had — *Nathan*, who married . . . daughter of Sir *Thomas Lawley*, and John. His second wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Frances Brage of Hatfield Peverell, Esq; widow of William Brown of Norwich, Esq; by whom he had Benjamin, and another son. His third was *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Bowater of Whitely in Warwickshire, Esq; by her no issue. His fourth was *Abigail*, third daughter of Samuel Tryst of Culworth in Northamptonshire, Esq; by whom he had Samuel and *Elizabeth*.

Sir *Nathan* dyed 16 Octob. 1727 [M]. *Abigail* his widow was remarried to Herbert Tryst Esq; Sheriff of this County in 1737, who in her right enjoyed this estate till her death 7 Decemb. 1741 [N].

Elizabeth, his daughter by his fourth wife, and his only surviving heir, was married, 15 Septemb. 1744, to *James Oglethorp*, of Westbrook place in Surrey Esq; General of his Majesty's Forces: who was at the pains of settling the Colony of Georgia.

BERDENS, is a reputed Maner, or capital messuage, in this parish, about two miles north from this Church, toward Warley-place.

Ralph Latham Esq; who had estates in Upminster, and Warley &c. held the maner of Berdens, with appertenances, and 24 acres of arable in Craneham, called Busshops, of the maner of Cranham, by fealty, and rent of 36 s. 8d. He dyed 19 July 1556, leaving — *William Latham* his son and heir (f): who held the maner of Bardens, and 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 80 of pasture, 20 of wood, and 3 s. rent, with appertenances, in Craneham, of Sir *John Petre*, as of his maner of Cranham. He departed this life 17 May 1600. — *William Latham*, was his son and heir (g).

Stephen Skrofield hath also some lands here.

There are two Alms-houses in St. Mary lane, given by Sir *Nathan Wright*.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a wooden Turret there are three Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Cranham-hall. The Parsonage-house was rebuilt some years ago.

The parish of Cranham is rated to the land-tax at 710 l. 2 s. od.

(z) Clauf. 5 Hen. VI.

35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

(f) Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29.

(a) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI.

(d) Inquis. 14 Eliz. May 29. & Inquis. 11 Jaco.

(g) Inquis. 42 Eliza.

(b) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 166.

(c) Inquis.

(e) Inquis. 1 Caro. May 24.

[M] Arms of Wright. Azure, two barrs, argent, in chief three leopards faces, or. Crest, Out of a Ducal coronet, or, a dragons head issuant, proper.

[N] Arms of Tryst. Argent, a cinqfoil, gules, within 12 estoiles in orle, sable.

Edward Harby, L. L.	12 Septemb. 1730,	upon Whetham's d.	} Herbert Tryft Esq; and Dame Abigail Wright, his wife.
William Walter, M. A.	21 May 1733,	upon Harby's cess.	
John Woodroff, B. D.	2 Octob. 1734,	upon Walter's d.	
John Woodroff, M. A.	26 March 1735,	upon Woodroff's cess.	

10. UPMINSTRE,

otherwise called in records Upmonstra, Upmynstre, Hepmynstre, is a large parish, extending from Rainham on the South to S. Weald on the north; having Cranham and the Warleys on the east; and, on the west divided from the Liberty of Havering by the rivulet named Ingreburn. *Μύνστρ*, though it generally signifies a Cathedral or Collegiate Church, being derived from the Latin *Monasterium*, yet frequently means a Parish Church (*b*). *Up* is for some distinction, either in respect of one of the neighbouring Churches which stands lower; or from its situation on a rising ground, above the rivulet. It is divided into North and South Upminster.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the lands in this parish belonged, to Waltham-Abbey; Suene Suart; and Ulunin. And, at the time of the Survey, they were in the said Abbey, in Walter de Doai; and in Odo, Bishop of Bayeux.

What Walter held, being the greatest part of the Parish, is what received afterwards the name of

GAINES

from a very considerable Family surnamed *de Engaine*, who had one of the Colnes, denominated also *Gaines* from them. [See in the other Volume, p. 121. 217.] [O].

The mansion house of Gains stands about half a mile South of this Church, near Gaines cross.

This estate did not very long continue in Walter de Doai's Family. In K. John's reign, it was in *William de Courteney* [P]. His heirs were *William de Cantilupe* Baron of Bergavenny, and *Vitalis Engaine* Lord of Blatherwick in

Northamptonshire (*i*). And upon the partition of his estate, in 1242, this, with other Maners fell to *Engaine*, in whose Family it continued at least till the year 1318 [Q]. [For a more particular account of the intermarriages of this Family, see in the other Volume, p. 121. 217.] [R].

Vitalis Engaine dying in 1244, was succeeded by his eldest surviving son—*Henry*, who dyed 24 Febru. 1271, unmarried: Whereupon—*Sir John Engaine*, his brother, came into his estates (*k*). He held this Maner by the serjancy of keeping the King's grey-hounds [S]. Departing this life in 1297, he was succeeded by his son—*John*; who, at the time of his decease in 1302, held the maner of Hepmynstre of the King *in capite*, by knight's service (*l*). Leaving no issue, he settled by fine this estate, about the year 1318, on John, the son of his brother Nicolas, and the heirs of the body of the said John (*m*). This last — *John Engaine* was a Knight banneret; served under K. Edward III. in his wars in France; and had frequently summons to Parliamene. [See in the other Volume, p. 121. 217.] But, according to John Weever, (*n*)

Simon de Havering, and afterwards *John de Havering*, about this time, were in possession of this Maner; whether as feoffees in trust, or otherwise, doth not plainly appear. It seems to have been in fee, upon the payment of a pair of gilt spurs of the price of six pence. For,

Sir Thomas Engaine, who dyed 29 June 1367, is not recorded to have had this Maner, only the rent of one pair of gilt spurs, and the Advowson of the Church of Upmynstre; the said rent to be received out of the Maner once John de Havering's. *Sir Thomas* married Catharine, daughter of Hugh Courtney Earl of Devonshire, but leaving

(b) Spelman Glossar. sub voce *Monasterium* & Du Fresne's Glossar. sub voce *Monasteria*. Vol. I. p. 466. 636. 732. (k) Inquis. 56 Hen. III. Edw. II. (l) Inquis. 25 & 30 Edw. I. (m) Fine 12 Edw. II. (n) Funer. Monum. p. 652.

[O] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Upmynstre tenet Walterus in dominio, quod tenuit Suenus Suart pro maerio, & pro vi hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris. Semper viii villani. Tunc v bordarii, modo vii. Semper iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc v carucate hominum, modo iv. Silva cc porcis, viii acre prati. Tunc i pullus, modo nullus. modo lxxxv oves, & xxv oves. Tunc valuit vii libras, modo viii. Et x acre jacuerunt in hoc manerio quas tenet Goisfridus de Magnavilla in suo escangio, ut dicit. Lib. Domest. fol. 91. a. Tit. 52.

[P] Arms of Engaine. Azure, a fesse dancette, or, between six cross crosslets of the second.

This Maner was, in their early time, accounted a Barony, and even an Honor . . . 'Extent' Manerii vel Honoris de Upmynstre, ubi Upminster vocatur Baronia. Placita apud Westm. 7 & 8 Hen. III. rot. 23. Le Neve's Collect.

[Q] Rex commisit Ade de Courteney Maneria de Boleville in Com. Northt. & Upminster in Essex, in Breve Regis nojata, Vicecomitibus Com. pdicti, ad deliberandū ei Maneria pdicta que fuer. Willi de Courteney quondam Viri sui. Claus. 16 Joh. m. 4. These last words I think make it the King's

gift, and that it had been some time in Courteney.

[R] There are many Places in England named Gaynes, Engaines, D'Engains, one, for instance, near St. Neots in Huntingdonshire, another at Taversham in Cambridgeshire. Dr. Brady, author of the English History, used to say, that these were possessed by, and had their name from one surnamed De Ingeniis, Engineer to the Conqueror, or from his descendants. Agreeably to this, we have the Name in the Monasticon written Ingaine. There is one difficulty in admitting this, that so great a man as the Conqueror's Engineer would be found in the entries of Domesday in many Counties. It is probable that we have him so but by his Family name, and not by that of his office, which his posterity might be fond of taking. Monastic. Vol. II. p. 297.

[S] Placita Coronæ apud Chelmeresford, in crast. sci Michis 13 Edw. I.

Hund' de Chafford. De serjanciis dicunt, quod Johes Engayne tenet maner' de Upmynstr' qd val' p' ann' xxxl. p' serjanciam custod' Canes leporarios Dni R's. Et dicunt qd serjancia illa integra est, et nichil a retro est Dno Regi de serjancia p'dca.—See T. Blount Antient Tenures &c. p. 50.

no issue, his three Sisters became his coheirs; namely, Joyce, wife of William de Goldington; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Laurence Pabenbam; and Mary wife of Sir William Barnak (o).

Elizabeth, and her husband Sir Laurence Pabenbam had the Advowson of this Church; and the yearly rent of a pair of gilt spurs of the price of 6 d. (p). Which he held in her right at the time of his decease in 1398 (q). The Advowson continued in their heirs till the year 1557; namely, in Sir Thomas Aylesbury, the Cheney family, William Lord Vaux, &c. as we shall shew more particularly under the account of the Church (r).

As for the Maner itself of Gaines, it remained in the *Havering* Family. Lora, wife of Sir John de Havering, afterwards of William Morewoode, held it till her decease, 4 Novemb. 1393 (s).

It hath been said, that Alice Perrers, Abishag to old K. Edward III. and daughter or granddaughter, of Richard de Perers, several times Sheriff of this County [T], was possessed of this maner; undoubtedly of the King's gift. This Maner is not indeed mentioned among the rest, which she had in this County, [namely those of Bradwell near the sea, Hokkele, Pilton, Daneseye, and West Newland in St. Laurence and Steple,] and were declared forfeited in 1377 (t). But in 1378, the sentence against her being reversed, and her goods and estates restored to her, and her husband Sir William Windsor, Lieutenant of Ireland, he had, among the rest, a grant of the reversion of this maner of Upminstre, otherwise called Gaynes in Upminstre. He dyed in 1383 (u). After his decease,

Sir John Deyncourt obtained a grant of the reversion of this maner; but he dyed either before, or at least the same year, as Lora afore-said; leaving his son—Roger, under age, and the King's Ward (w). Immediately upon Lora's death, one Robert Chickell of London, as heir to the said John Deyncourt, intruded and entered upon the King's possessions, viz. two messuages called Napers-Tenement and Snellinge-Tenement, together with arable, meadow, and pasture, to the said messuages belonging, in *Havering*, which were members and parcels of the said maner of Upminster (x).

Sir John Deyncourt, who obtained a grant of this Maner, was a branch of the noble Family of

D'Eincourt, descended from Walter, that came in with William the Conqueror, and had large possessions in the northern parts of England (y). Sir John married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry De la Feld, who is said to have had an interest in this Maner [U]. His son Roger Deyncourt, or Dencourt, dyed 20 . . . 1455, and is buried under the arch between the Chancel and north Chapel, with Elizabeth his wife, by whom he had several children (z). Whether one of them was Robert Dencort of Alveley, we cannot exactly find out. But the next possessor of this estate upon record,

Nicolas Wayte, citizen and draper of London, son of Thomas Wayte of the same place and occupation, married Ellyn daughter of the said Robert Dencort, by Elizabeth his first wife daughter of Jenkyn Clarke of Alveley: And Robert Dencort by his second wife Maryon Miller, had Richard, Anne, and Alice. Whether Nicolas Wayte had not this estate in right of Ellyn his wife, is doubtful, and yet very probable. She dyed 27 May 1545, and he 7 August 1543, and both lye buried in this Church, with an epitaph. He held this maner of Gaynes, with appertenances, and 3 messuages, 250 acres of arable, 26 of meadow, 121 of pasture, 130 of wood, and 16l. 2s. 3d. qa rent. His heirs were, the grandson, and the daughter, of his kinsman Edward Wayte late of Ronhale in Bedfordshire, namely, Edward Bendowe, son and heir of Elizabeth Bendowe, one of the daughters and heirs of the said Edward Wayte, aged 38 years; and Agnes Pyke, the other daughter, 53 years old (a). Upon partition of Wayte's estates, this Maner fell to John Pyke's share, in right of his wife, who soon parted with it: For, 12 May 1543, they obtained a license to alienate this maner of Geynes with appertenances, 3 messuages, 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 200 of wood, 60 of furze and heath, in Upminster and Horn-Church, to

Ralph Latham Esq; (b) citizen and goldsmith of London. This Ralph was a lineal descendent in the male-line from a younger branch of the ancient family of Latham, of Latham in Lancashire, who were lords of that place from the time of K. Richard I. to the latter end of K. Edward the III'd's, when Isabel, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Latham, by her marriage with Sir John Stanley, brought it into the noble

(o) Inquis. 41 Edw. III. court, Vol. II. p. 618.

K. Edw. III. p. 872, 873. Vol. I. p. 510. & Inquis. 3 & 6 Hen. IV. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 385, &c. pat. 35. Hen. VIII.

(p) Pedes Fin. 50. Edw. III.

(s) Inquis. 7 Ric. II.

Sir Robert Cotton's, or rather W. Bowyer's, Abridgement, p. 158. 177.

(w) Inquis. 3 & 6 Hen. IV.

(z) From his epitaph.

(q) Inquis. 22 Ric. II.

(t) Inquis. 1 Ric. II.

(u) See J. Barnes's Hist. of

Dugdale's Baron.

(x) Inquis. 6 Hen. IV.

(a) Inquis. 34 Hen. VIII.

(r) See New-

(y) See

(b) Lett.

[T] Richard de Perers, Kt. was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire for 4 years, from the 8th. to the 12th. of K. Edward II. again the 18th. of the same King; the 1st. of K. Edward III. and for two years, the 3d. and 4th. of the same.—His Arms were, quarterly, argent and sable. In the first quarter, a mole of 8 points, sable.

[U] In 1406, John Despayne, alias Sotherey, demised to John Prophete, and Thomas Feld, clerks, and to the heirs of the said Thomas, all his right in the maner of Gaynes; and in one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 40 of pasture called Godeshouse, in Upminstre. . . . Claus. 8 Hen. IV.

The year following, Henry de la Feld entailed the maner of Gaines upon his three sons, one after another; and in default of their issue, upon John Deyncourt, and Elizabeth his wife daughter of the said Henry De la Feld; in whose right afterwards it should seem he came to be lord here; and lieth buried with his wife under a fair tomb. . . . Such is J. Weever's account, Fun. Monu. p. 691. But there must be a mistake at least in the Christian name. For the person buried here, is named in the epitaph Roger, and not John.

Arms of Deyncourt. Argent, a fesse indented, or dancette, between ten billets, 4, 3, 2, 1. sable. Crest. On a torse a plume of feathers.

Family of *Stanley* Earls of Derby. *Latham-bouse* became remarkable in the last century, by the most brave defence made in it on K. Charles the Second's side, by Charlotte, Countess dowager of Derby. Ralph Latham Esq; dyed 19 July 1556, possessed of the maners of Gaynes, Upminster-hall, Bridge-house, and Newplace; and one messuage, 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 32 of pasture, and 6 of wood, called Gladmans, with appertenances, all in Upminster; and several estates in parishes adjoyning (c) [W]. This Ralph was son of *Robert Latham* of North-Okendon Esq; son of *Philip*, and grandson of Sir *Robert*. Robert's wife was *Thomasine*, daughter and heir of *Thomas Ardale*, [remarried to *Richard Badby*,] and by her he had Ralph; and Thomas, from whom descended the Lathams of Stifford. Ralph's wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter and heir of *Thomas Hill*, or, according to *J. Weever*, of Sir *William Roche* Lord Mayor of London, by whom he had two sons both named *William*, the youngest of whom was settled at Sandon in this County.—*William Latham* Esq; the eldest son and heir, born in 1539, departed this life 17 May 1600; at which time he had, in this parish, only the capital messuage called New-Place, and Goodhouse, and Gladmans (d) [X]. For he had alienated this maner, by license dated 14 Septemb. 1560, to

Robert Badby, Gent. and to *Ralph Latham*, and others (e). Again, by licence dated 21 March 1563, to

William Strangman, and others, for the proper use of the said W. Latham (f). And, by license dated 1 May 1587, to

Gerard D'Ewes, citizen and stationer of London, son of *Adrian D'Ewes*, descended from the ancient Lords of Kessel in Gelderland, who had

come and settled in England about the beginning of K. Henry VIIIth's reign. He dyed 12 April 1592, leaving—*Paul D'Ewes* his son and heir born in 1570 (g), afterwards one of the Six Clerks in Chancery [Y]. He, by licence dated 7 August 1793, alienated this Maner, with all its rights, members, and appertenances, and the Advowson of the Church and chapel, to

Francis Rowe Gent. and *George Wiseman*, for the use of *William Latham* Esq; the elder, for the term of his life, remainder to his son. So that now *Gaines-hall* returned into the *Latham* family; and probably all the foresaid alienations were only by way of trust. The father *William Latham* Esq; married *Amia*, daughter of *William Strangman* Esq;—*William* his son married *Alice*, daughter of *Paul d'Ewes* Esq; and dyed 14 Febr. 1614 (h).—*Ralph* his son, Common Serjeant of the City of London, was his heir; whose son—*Ralph* succeeded him in this estate.

Tradition goes, that one Mr. *Herbert* has been since that time Lord of Gaynes. The maner was sold in 1721, by a widow of Mr. *Graves*, brother to Mr. *Joseph Graves* a Clergyman of Lewes in Suffex, who had enjoyed it about sixty years, to

Mr. *Amos White*, present possessor.

The Maner of UPMINSTER-HALL

was one of the seventeen, given by Earl Harold to the Abbey founded by him at Waltham, and thence named *Waltham-Hall*.

K. Edward the Confessor confirmed it to that house, as did also K. Henry II. K. Richard I. and K. Henry III. And in the *Carta antiqua* it is called 104 acres (i). That Abbey was possessed of it at the time of the general Survey [Z].

(c) Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. 6 Eliz. (e) Inquis. 34 Eliz. June 7. 11, 12, 14, 16, 17. & Cartæ antiquæ, p. 14.

(d) Inquis. 42 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 12 Jaco. May 19.

(e) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz.

(f) Lett. pat. (i) Monastic. Anglic. VII. p.

[W] Namely, in Stifford, Vises lands otherwise Chickners, 20 acres, and Chickners Hempfalls 10 acres; a messuage and lands called Browns, and Cotterells, in Gr. Wareley; Berdens, and Tabrama, in Cranham; 60 acres of arable, and 12 of meadow of Alveley, called Dadds-hills. Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

[X] Goodhouse, consisted of one messuage, 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 32 of pasture. And Gladmans, of 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 32 of pasture, and 6 of wood. Tukes land, parcel of this last contained 20 acres. Inquis. 42 Eliz.

[Y] This Paul bought Stow-hall in Suffolk, where he settled. He married Cecily, daughter and heir of Richard Symonds of Caxden in Dorsetshire Esq; and had, among other children, his eldest son the learned Sir Symonds D'Ewes, of Stow-hall, Kt. created a Baronet 15 July 1641. This family is lately extinct by the death of Sir Jermyn D'Ewes.

[Z] Terra Canoniorum Sancte Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Upmonstram tenet Sancta Crux pro ii hidis & dimidio, & xl acris. Tunc viii villani, modo vi. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iv. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Silva ccc porcis, vi acre prati, ii animalia. Tunc xx oves, modo l. Tunc xi porci, modo xxx. Semper valuit iv libras. . . Huic manerio jacet i sochemannus de xxx acris, & dimidio carucate; Et val' xx denarios. Lib. Domefd. fol. 16 b. Tit. 8.

The Bounds of this Lordship are particularly described in the Monasticon, Vol. II. p. 12, in the following Saxon words, . . . Eneƿt at Tigelhýnƿt ƿuð toƿane Manceice.

of þane dīce Weƿt in Ingcebyrne. 7 of þane byrne nonð in to Beccengane. 7 of Beccengane nonð and lang þane Waldrate into Stangane. of Stangane nonð into Manner Land. of Manner lande eft into Tigelhýnƿt. . . First ' at Tigelhýrste South toward Maredike, from that dike west ' in Ingceburne, and from that burne north to Beccengare. ' and from Beccengare north along the Wald-freet to Stangare. from Stangare north into Mannes land. from Mannes ' land again to Tigelhýrste.' Upon which the learned Dr. Derham made the following observations.

The Northern limit was what is now called Tilehurst from the two Saxon words Tigel, and hýnƿt signifying a wood affording earth, fit for making Tiles; and such is the soil at this day, near Mr. Branfill's, above the Medicinal Spring; where is a house called Tyler's, and where the best Tiles and bricks in these parts are made. Tigel is probably from the Latin Tegula, the Saxons having borrowed both name and use of Tiles from the Romans. Southerly we go to Manceice or Mark-Ditch, otherwise Boundary, by Cranham parish, to the road leading from Horn Church to Warley. Here may have been a Ditch for a British mound, dividing the Territories of one petty King from another, which perhaps extended to Childerdich, and there gave name: And this may have been defaced by ploughing and Husbandry. Westward we go thence to Ingcebyrne, or, as it is now written, Ingreburne, a Bourn or brook, which separates Chafford Hundred from the Liberty of Havering. Thence we go Northward to Beccengane, the brook, or beechen weare; or perhaps it was a compound of Becan-aunƿne, the Beacon-place, where the Beacon once stood, which probably

Upminster-

Upminster-Hall was probably a retiring-place, or hunting seat, for the Abbat. Here he had a Chapel, built of stone, yet remaining; with a Font in it, for the use of his Tenants and dependents; which farther appears from their having a Cemetery where the Garden now is, for, in it human Bones have been dug up. It is pleasantly situated about a mile north from this Church.

After the dissolution, K. Henry VIII. granted this estate to *Thomas Cromwell*, Earl of Essex. Upon his attainder, it reverted to the Crown; and was by the same King 7 July 1543, for the sum of 848*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* granted, or rather alienated, to

Ralph Latham of London, goldsmith, together with the annual rent of 38*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* which was the fee-farm rent reserved to the Crown for the keeping of thirty dogs, or hounds [A]. This grant was full and absolute, with all the Honors, &c. And exempted from all service to the Crown.

In the grant were included the following woods, or coppices. Ansedown, Milredon, Newfeild, Sallethills, Thickehope, copices; and a wood and waste called Abbots common wood (k). *Ralph Latham* dyed possessed of it 19 July 1556 (l). His son—*William Latham* had license, 21 May 1563, to alienate the maners of Upminster-hall, and Gaynes, with appertenances; to

William Strangman, and others (m): And again, 8 August 1593, to

Roger James, and his heir (n): This *Roger* dyed 10 Decemb. 1596, holding the lordship or maner of Upminster of the Queen *in capite*, in the several tenures of *George Wiseman*, and *William Latham*.—*Roger*, his son and heir, was 7 years old (o).

In 1599, a Court was held here in the name of *Thomas Clayborne* Gent. and *Sarah* his wife; and in 1605, another Court was kept in their names. In 1628, *Sir Roger James* and *Mary* his wife, with *Sir Robert Cock* and *Robert Fryth* and their wives, levied a fine and declared the Uses to

Ralph Latham Esq; Common Serjeant, and his heirs. In 1641 *Ralph*, son of the Common Serjeant, mortgaged this estate, and next year sold it for 6640*l.* to

Juliana Viscountess Dowager *Campden*, who settled it on herself for life, Remainder to *Henry*

second son of *Baptist Noel*, grandson and heir apparent to *Edward Lord Campden*. In 1664 the said *Henry Noel* possessed it: He dyed in 1677, and by will gave it to his wife for life, then to his brother—*Edward*, afterwards Earl of *Gainsborough*, in whom it continued till 1685; then it was purchased under a decree in Chancery by

Captain *Andrew Branfill*. He was of Dartmouth in Devonshire; and being bred up to the sea; as most of his relations were, became Commander of a ship at the age of 19 years, and by his industry acquired a considerable fortune. The original name of this family is supposed to have been Bampffield, but since altered to Branfill: the Arms of both families being the same. In 1681, he married *Damaris*, eldest daughter of *John Aylet* of Kelvedon-Hatch, son to the heroic Captain *Aylet*, of *Magdalen-Laver*; concerning whom see more under that parish. By her he had several children. He dyed 27 July 1709, aged 59, and was buried in the north aisle of this Church; with a monument.—*Champion Branfill* Esq; his eldest son and heir, married *Mary*, daughter of *Mr. Benjamin Browne* citizen and vintner of London. He was High Sheriff of Essex, in 1734, and dyed in . . . —*Champion Branfill* Esq; is his son and heir, present possessor [B].

A third MANER;

in this parish, that was *Uluuin's* in *Edward the Confessor's* reign, belonged to *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux*, at the time of the general Survey [C].

This I take to have been the most southerly part of this parish, adjoining to *Alveley*, and parcel of the estate called *Bumpsted's* [of which see an account under *Alveley*.] Probably it comprehended many of the lands which are now freehold in *South-Upminster*; if not most of the lands, from *Bumpsted's* along the eastern side, and so through *Corbet's-Tye*, as far as *New-Place*.

If we divide the whole parish of *Upminster* into ten parts, according to the number of Hides in *Domesday-book*; about six parts and more will belong now to the maner of *Gains*; about two parts to *Upminster-hall*; and the remaining part and a half to *Bumpsted's*. And what adds to the probability, or rather certainty, that these

(k) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (l) Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. (m) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (n) Ibid. 35 Eliz. (o) Inquis. 39 Eliz. nu. 49.

was about the present Windmill in the most conspicuous part of the country, answering to another Beacon which was near to *Mr. Green's House* at *Navestoke*. Thence more northward along *Walbyrnathe*, the Street which leads to *Weald Camp* from *Tilbury* or thereabout. Then to *Stangape*, or *Stone-weare*, which seems to have been a paved Passage in *Brook-street Stream* or *Weare*; so to *Manner Land*, which was a boundary for *Weald maner*, described to be a spot on the confines of *Weald*, *Warley*, and *Upminster*, which their processioners went up to, but none of them took in. Going eastward from *No Mans Land*, the circuit is ended at *Tigel-hynre*.

[A] I have found nothing before this time of the estate's being obliged to keep the King's Dogs, nor is it usual for

Monastery estates to be so charged. This would have been a great deal too high a price in *Harold's* time, nor can it be thought to be imposed upon the Abbat afterwards. It is like one of the fines of *Empson* and *Dudley*, to exchange such services for ready money, and to screw up the owner of an estate to such a pitch.

[B] Arms of *Branfill*. Or, on a bend gules, 3 estoiles argent.

[C] Hund' de Ceffeorda. Upminstram tenet Malgetus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc ii bordarii, & modo similiter. Semper una carucata. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domesd. fol. 24 b. Tit. 18.

very lands were what belonged to Odo, is, that Malger held also under him the lands in Alveley, adjoining to these, and part of Bumpsted's estate.

NEW PLACE,

a nominal Maner, stands a little way east from this Church: and was so named in contradistinction to *Gaines*, the ancient residence of the Lords of this maner. The House is down, and nothing but the out-houses remaining.

There belonged to it 40 acres of arable, holden of the maner of Cranham-hall, by fealty, and yearly rent of 33 s. And 10 acres of meadow, 2 messuages, 2 gardens, and 3 s. yearly rent, of the maner of South-Okendon, by fealty, and a red Rose on June 24.

It was part of the estate of Ralph Latham, who dyed in 1556 (p). His descendent *Ralph* came and resided in it, after having parted with *Gains*, and Upminster-hall.—*Mary*, his only child and heir, brought it in marriage to Sir *Thomas Skipwith*, Bart. of Metheringham in Lincolnshire. He sold New Place to—*John Rayley*, citizen and draper of London.—*John*, his son, departing this life without issue, in 1718, left it after the decease of Hester his mother, who dyed in 1724, to *Sarah* his wife, daughter of Francis Clerke, Vicar of Stoke-Daubernon, in Surrey. Having no issue, she was remarried to John Major of London.

BRIDGE-HOUSE,

another maner in this parish, stands near the Bridge over the Brook, from whence it takes its denomination: and lies partly in this parish, and partly in that of Horn-Church. John de Reydon, John Cook, and Richard Goddeston were the ancientest possessors upon record [D].

The lands belonging to it were 30 acres of arable, holden of the maner of Dovers, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6 s. . . . 18 acres of arable, and 15 acres of meadow, of the maner of Gwydye-hall, by fealty, suit of court, and yearly rent of 8 s. 8 d. . . . and 60 acres of pasture, and 6 of wood, of the Warden and Fellows of New College, by fealty, and rent of 11 s. per annum (q).

It belonged, as the former, to *Ralph Latham*, and his successors, mentioned above.

SUNNINGS is a capital messuage in this parish, a mile and upwards south-east from the Church, beyond *Gaines*.

It was anciently the residence of the Family of Frith, who were benefactors to Rainham. John Frith of Sonnings in Upminster, and of London, Scrivener, had issue *George Frith* of Rainham,

who married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Howe of Navestok, and had by her Thomas Frith of Sonnings, who by *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Holden of Rainham, had *Robert*, Gregory, James, Joan, and Catharine.

Catharine, widow of George, was remarried to Robert Holden, and had children by him. She lived a wife and widow 65 years in Rainham, and dyed there 15 Decemb. 1612, aged 90.

Park-Corner, a farm of 66 acres in this parish, belonged to John Lewen; then to John Radford, who left it in 1723 to Tudor Lockley.

In 1569, John Willett held of the maner of *Gaines*, one messuage, and 50 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, here, called Martyns and Motts (r).

Corbet's Tye, a hamlet in this parish near *Gaines*, was so named from an owner, and the Saxon word *tyg*, inclosure.

Mr. James Eisdale; William Palmer; Robert Reynolds; Thomas English, and William Bravunds, have also some lands in this parish.

The Charitable Benefactions,

are Five pounds ten shillings, distributed in bread weekly, and for a sermon: the gift of Thomas Frith.

Given by Mr. Phoenix 40l. towards a stock.
—5l. added, in 1613, by William Latham Esq;
—5l. added, in 1626, by Mrs. Grace Latham.
—5l. added, in 1636, by Mrs. Alice Latham.
—20l. added by Mr. Nathan Sand, Curate of this parish.

In North Upminster is a mineral Water impregnated with alkaline salts, of the same nature as that at Brentwood. It is good to correct acicities, and in vomitings, reachings, and too copious hæmorrhoidal fluxes.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence, consists of a body and a north aisle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel, built by Sir John Engaine. The Church and Chancel are tiled, the rest leaded.

In 1638, part of the Church and Steeple were fired by lightning, and defaced; but since repaired. The Tower, which is of stone, contains 4 Bells; and on the top of it there is a Spire, partly shingled and partly leaded.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of *Gaines*, till they were separated by Sir John Engaine, as related above. After that time the Advowson of the Rectory continued in Engaine's heirs. From Sir Thomas Engaine, it came to his sister Elizabeth, and her husband Sir Laurence Pabenham. Their only daughter and heir, Catharine, brought it to her first husband, Sir Thomas Alesbury; and afterwards to her second husband, Sir William Cheney, or Cheyne;

(p) Inquis. 4 & Ph. & Mar. (q) Ibid. (r) Inquis. 12 Eliz. Apr. 1.

[D] Johes de Reydon relax' Johi, Cook, & al' totum jus in illo ten'to voc' le Briggehous in villa de Upmynstre. Claus. 48 Edw. III.—Joane, widow of Roger Ashbourneham, held a tenement called Braggehouse, of the Church of Upmynstre, by the service of one pound of wax yearly: She held also 91 acres, in six parcels, of Deyncourt, Leventhorp, &c. in this parish. Inquis. 6 Hen. V.

Robert Goddeston, who dyed in 1451, held, a messuage called Braggehous in Upmynstre, and 60 acres of arable, and 6 of meadow, of John Leventhorp, as of his maner of Landres; and 20 acres, parcel of the said messuage, of Roger Deyncourt, as of his maner of Geynes.—John was his son. Inquis. 32 Hen. VI.

in which last family of Cheney, it continued till 14 January 1513 (s).—Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Cheyne, brought it to her husband William Lord Vaux of Harrowden; who granted away some turns (t); but dyed possessed of it, 20 August 1595, leaving his grandson Edward his heir.—John Wright Esq; had it, at the time of his decease 25 May 1609 (u).—After which it was in the learned Dr. William Hervy; and in Halke; Newman; Bray; and now belongs to Thomas Bradshaw Esq;

The present Rector, Mr. Samuel Bradshaw, hath built an elegant Parsonage-house.

The Chapel above-mentioned was built by Sir John Engaine, and thence called Gaines-Chapel, and St. Mary's, as well as the Lane near it, because dedicated to St. Mary. 'Twas the burial place of the Families of Engaine, and Latham; which had in it several monuments and epitaphs. Hamlet Clarke, Gent. whose only child Mary was married to Ralph Latham of this place Esq; and who himself took to his second wife Alice mother of the said Ralph; 'out of his pious devotion to the Honour of God, did at his sole charge repair and beautify this Chapel, A. D. 1630.' And also set up the Arms of Latham and R. L. on the north wall, and in the east window of the same, the Arms of Latham, Dencourt &c. with 1630 under them.

Samuel Bradshaw, M. A. 3 May 1735, upon Derham's d. . . . Thomas Bradshaw Esq;

WARLEY,

Two adjoining Parishes of this name, are distinguished from each other by the appellations of Great, and Little; otherwise Abbess, and Semeles.

From which of these Saxon words, *pæp*, signifying Weare or pond; *paap*, a Sea-weed; *pape*, wares, or merchandise [E]; the first syllable of the name is formed, we cannot judge. As for the termination *ley*, it signifies untilled, or pasture, land. It is otherwise written in records Verdeleia, Wardley, and Wareleia.

II. GREAT WARLEY

is the largest Parish of the two, as the name imports.

In it are two Maners, 1. The maner of Great Warley, alias Abbess-Warley. 2. . . . that of Warley Franks.

The Maner of GREAT OR ABBESS WARLEY, belonged, before and after the Conquest, to the

By an exact account of all the Inhabitants taken in 1695, there were found to be, in South-end 258, in North-end 112. Tot. 370.

South-Upminster is rated to the land-tax at 984 l. and North-Upminster at 692 l.

The learned and good Dr. William Derham, Rector of this parish from 1689 to 1735, was not only an ornament to it, but also to this County and Nation. He was born at Stowton near Worcester 26 November 1657; educated at Trinity-College in Oxford; Chaplain to Catharine Lady-Dowager Grey of Warke; presented to this Living 31 August 1689; installed Canon of Windsor 19 September 1716; created Doctor in Divinity by diploma from the University of Oxford, 26 June 1730. He was one of the most useful and industrious Members of the Royal Society, to which he communicated great numbers of curious pieces, inserted in their Philosophical Transactions. Physico-Theology; Astro-Theology; Christo-Theology; Notes and Observations upon Eleazar Albin's Natural History of Birds, and English Insects, &c. are well known works of his. But for a fuller account of him we beg leave to refer to Biographia Britannica, Vol. III. p. 1649. By Anne his wife, aunt to George Scott of Chigwell Esq; he had several children; the eldest of whom, William Derham, D. D. dyed President of St. John's College in Oxford some years ago.

Abbess of Berking [F]: which occasioned its name of *Abbess*.

The mansion house stood behind the Church, but is now down: The Farm house belonging to the estate is called Pound-house. The Court is kept at an ale-house on Warley Common.

The Celerefs of Berking Nunnery received from the collector of Warley 50 s. at Easter, and 50 s. at Michaelmas (w).

Upon the suppression of Monasteries this estate coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, 10 Febr. 1539, the maner of Great Warely, with all lands and privileges thereto belonging, in this parish, Stifford, and Shenfield; and the Advowson of the Church, to William Gonson Esq; and his heirs: to hold by the tenth part of a knight's fee, and payment of 4 l. 2 s. *per ann.* (x). And yet, 28 May 1541, Edward North is found to have alienated them to Edward Barrett Esq; (y); so great was the confusion of property in those times of Reformation! But William Gonson at the time of his decease, 3 August 1544, was possessed of this maner, and Advowson, and 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture,

(s) Inquis. 22 Ric. II.—6 Hen. V.—5 Hen. VII.

7 Jaco. May 24. & July 16.

33 Hen. VIII.

(w) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80.

(t) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 617, 618.

(x) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(u) Inquis.

(y) Pat.

[E] N. Salmon chose to derive it from *Ward*, because as he fancied it lay upon the great Road from London by Horn-Church toward Fryerning, there may have been a *Ward* or Watch kept here for the security of Travellers in the Saxon times.

[F] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Ceffe-

orda. Wareleiam tenet Semper Sancta Maria pro iii hidis. Semper ix villani. Tunc viii bordarii, modo x. Tunc iii servi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo vi. Silva cō porcis. Pastura c ovi-bus. viii animalia, xi porci, cō oves, i vās apium. Semper valuit viii libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 17. Tit. 9.

100 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 6*l*. rent;—*Christopher* his son and heir, was then 30 years old (*z*): whose son—*Benjamin Gonson* succeeded him, and dyed 26 November 1577, leaving—*Benjamin*, his son and heir 26 years old (*a*). He dyed 26 May 1600, possessed of this maner, and Advowson, and of Cley-rey &c. in this parish: And his four daughters were his coheirs; namely, *Ursula*, wife of Robert Peterfon; *Anne*, wife of Giles Fleming; *Benedicta*, wife of Thomas Wallenger; and *Thomasine*, wife of Edward Fenton (*b*).

Among these four was this estate divided. For *Anne Fleming*, who dyed 28 March 1627, held a fourth part of the maner of *Great-Warley*, and of the Advowson of the Church, and of other, the premisses, of the King in capite:—*Ursula Fleming*, her daughter and heir was 17 years old (*c*). The Fleming Family lived at Warley-Place.

Some of the *Evelyn* family had it from the year 1649 to 1655; and in 1655 sold it to

John Hart, of London, merchant: of whom it was purchased, in 1669, by

Rowland Winne of London, merchant, second son of Edmund Winne, of Thornton in Lincolnshire Esq; younger brother to Sir George Winne of Nostell-Abbey in Yorkshire. Rowland fined for Alderman and Sheriff of the city of London. He gave this estate to two nephews, and the survivor of them.—*Mark Winne* Esq; one of the nephews dyed possessed of the whole, from whom it descended to—*Mark Winne* Esq;

This Family sprung from those of the same name in Wales, and have been a long time at Little Warley.

The Maner of WARLEY-FRANKS.

The mansion house stands about a mile west from the Church.

This was held free by one Godric in Edward the Confessor's reign; and at the time of the Survey by Suene of Essex [G]. His grandson *Hugh de Essex* forfeiting it by his cowardise, [as related under Rayleye, and in the other Volume, p. 611.] it escheated to the Crown.

K. Henry III. upon his creating *Hubert de Burgh* Earl of Kent, 11 February 1226, granted him, among others, the maner of Warlee, part of the possessions of Henry de Essex (*d*).

It was, not long after, in *Francis de Scoland*, father and son; from whom it is supposed to have derived the name of FRANKS.

Francis de Scoland, who dyed in 1284, held of Laurence de Plumberive one messuage and

310 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 12 of wood, and 40*s*. rent in Warle, by the service of one knight's fee;—*Francis* was his son and heir (*e*). The estate continued some time in this family, for we find that, in 1372, *Francis de Scoland* of Cataungre, granted to John Payn, citizen of London, his heirs, and assigns, the maner of *Great-Warle* (*f*).

In 1418, Joane, wife of Roger Ashbournham had the maner of *Frankis* in Great-Warle; and also the maner of Southall in Rainham, and estates in Upminster. — *Robert*, son of *Anne* her daughter, her grandson and heir, was eighteen years old (*g*).

John Godston, who dyed 24 Febru. 1498, held the maner of Warle-Franks, of the King in capite; by knight's service; and parcels of land, called Latchetts, Tarecroft, Smithfeild, and Smithes mead, Coddeham, North-land &c.—*Jeane*, *Elizabeth*, *Alice*, *Margaret*, and *Milli-cent*, daughters of his son *William*, were his heirs (*h*).

The maner after this appears divided between *Hollingshed*, *Elton*, and *Ellis*, probably husbands of three of the daughters, but no wives names are in these Inquisitions. *Ralph Hollingshed* had licence, 20 March 1528, to alienate a fourth part of the maner of Franks, alias Warley-Franks to

Henry Averell of London, goldsmith. He departed this life 13 Novemb. 1540, leaving—*John*, his son and heir (*i*): who, at the time of his decease, 20 Septemb. 1554, held a fourth part of this maner, and the third part of a fourth part of the same, and the third part of a messuage, 4 cottages, 360 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 280 of pasture, 95 of wood, 30 of marsh, and 40*s*. rent in this parish. His father elder brother's son—*Bartholomew Averell*, then aged 42 years, was his heir (*k*). He dyed 14 May 1562, possessed of the premisses.—*Bartholomew* was his son (*l*) [H].

John Elton, coheir to this estate, dyed 28 May 1550, possessed of a third part of this maner, and the other premisses (*m*).—*Charles*, his brother and heir, dyed 12 Novemb. 1586, possessed also of the same, leaving—*Antony*, his son and heir (*n*).

Hugh Ellice, another coheir to this estate, dyed 30 June 1538, possessed of a fourth part of the maner of Warle.—*Frankes*, and a third part of a fourth part of the same.—*William Elys*, his son, then aged 23 years, held a third part of this maner, and the same quantity of land as Henry Averell abovesaid. He dyed 14 January 1543, leaving an only daughter — *Anne*, but 2 months and 7 days old (*o*).

(*z*) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. May 4. (*a*) Inquis. 20 Eliz. Apr. 29. (*b*) Inquis. 42 Eliza. May 26. (*c*) Inquis. 3 Caro. Sept. 6. (*d*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694. (*e*) Inquis. 13 Edw. I. (*f*) Claus. 46 Edw. III. (*g*) Inquis. 6 Hen. V. (*h*) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. nu. 133. (*i*) Pat. 20 Hen. VIII. Inquis. 32 Hen. VIII. Febr. 15. (*k*) Inquis. 1 Ph. & Mar. nu. 51. (*l*) Inquis. 4 & 6 Eliz. (*m*) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. Janu. 21. (*n*) Inquis. 29 Eliz. nu. 99. (*o*) Inquis. 31 Hen. VIII. nu. 54. & Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. nu. 149.

[G] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Ceffeurda. Warleiam tenuit Godricus liberè pro i manerio & pro ii hidis, T. R. E.; modo Suenus similiter in suo dominio. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Tunc ii bordarii, modo viii. Tunc iii fervi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii & dimidium. Silva ci porcis,

iii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, & vii animalia, & xvii porci. Tunc valuit iv libras, et quando recepit similiter, modo vi libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 47. b. 48 a. Tit. 24.

[H] The Averell family had also considerable estates at Thunderfley, Stambridge, Canewdon, Southminster, &c.

Thomas Drywood, and *Anne* his wife bought Bartholomew Averell's share of this estate, by license dated 4 Novemb. 1584. He also bought Antony Elton's share, by license dated 2 March 1589 (p). And it seems very probable, that *Anne* his wife was the daughter and heir of William Elys. He dyed 16 March 1592-3, holding two third parts of the maner of Warley Franks, of Henry Lord Hunsdon, as of his Honor of Raley, by two parts divisible into three of one knight's fee, and suit of Court from month to month. — *William Drywood*, his son and heir (q), of Chesthunt in Hertfordshire Esq; did, in 1604, sell this estate to

Nicolas Fuller of Gray's-inn Esq; afterwards knighted. He held this maner of Warley Franks of the King in capite; and dying 3 July 1620, was succeeded by his son — *Dowce Fuller*, of Chamber-house in Berkshire Esq; (r). The latter, in 1658, sold this estate to

Thomas Gundrey, of Chingford Esq; [concerning whom see more under that parish.] From him it hath passed to his heirs.

Peter Poulton, and Elizabeth his wife, passed by fine, in 1568, to Henry Billingsley, two third parts of one third part of this maner of Warleigh Franks; and two thirds of one third part of several parcels of land in Abbesse Warley, and Reynham (s).

WARLEY HALL, a capital messuage, standing east of the Church, is no Maner. *Benedicta*, daughter of *Benjamin Gonson* above-mentioned, having it for her purparty, brought it to her husband *Thomas Wallenger*. From him it came to *Antony Wallenger* of London Esq; who dyed 4 June 1728. One of his daughters was married to John Wright, another to . . . Webster; and the youngest to Mr. Harris, of London, merchant. They left three daughters; one married to Mr. Batt, of Devonshire-Square, London, merchant; another to John Creswick of the Custom-house Esq; and another to . . . Godfrey.

WARLEY-PLACE is an ancient seat, pleasantly situated, about two miles north from this Church.

It once belonged to the Abbess of Berking; and afterwards to the ancient family of Fleming. Thomas Fleming was father of Giles, of Warley-place, Esq; who dyed 18 October, 1623, having married Catharine, daughter of Paul Claybrook of Kent, by whom he had, Capt. William Fleming, and Giles. The latter, who dyed 29 November, 1633, had by Susanna, his wife, daughter of Francis Sturtevant, two sons, John, and Edmund, and 8 daughters.

Capt. John Fleming, the eldest son, married Mary daughter of Ralph Latham, of Upminster, Esq; and had by her 9 daughters; of whom, Anne was wife of Nathan Wright of London, merchant; Susan, of Samuel Ferrers, of Berkshire; and Martha, of Thomas Clere, of London [I].

This estate belonged afterwards to *Thomas Jackson* Esq; Bencher of Gray's-inn, who departed this life 13 October 1727, aged 64; and then to — *George Jackson*, Esq; his son, who dyed 28 Decemb. 1734. His sister and heir, Winifred Jackson, that dyed 1 May 1746, gave by will Warley-Place, and the lands thereto belonging, with a considerable estate in London, to

David Scott Esq; Upon an ejectment brought by him against the heirs at law, he had a verdict at the summer-assises in 1747. And a writ of error being brought thereon, judgment was affirmed in the Court of King's-Bench in Easter-Term 1748.

Browns, a tenement so called, in this parish; and 40 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 50 of pasture, and 8 of wood, belonged in 1557 to Ralph Latham: who had also here 10 acres of arable, and 8 of pasture, called Cotterells (t).

Cley-Tey, a messuage or farm, with 212 acres of land in this parish, belonged to the Gonson Family (u).

Mr. John Arnold; Thomas Robinson; Samuel Sumner; John Scott, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and almost of the same breadth: the whole tyled. The Steeple, in which were 5 Bells, was burnt down with lightning, some years ago. At present there is a wooden Belfrey, shingled; and in it 3 Bells. On the top there is a small spire, of one square piece of wood [K].

This Rectory was in the gift of Berking Nunnery till the dissolution. After that it was granted to the Gonson family (w): in which it continued till after the year 1589; and by successive purchases came into several other hands. It now belongs to St. John's college in Cambridge.

The Priory of Prittlewell received Tithes out of several lands in this Parish; which, by a very advantageous composition to the Rector, were granted to him and his successors, 20 July 1513, for the reasonable payment of 20 s. a year (x).

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1100 l. 2 s. od.

Henry Cardell	24 Decemb. 1708, upon Hulme's d. . . .	Seth Wigmore, Gent.
Myles Archer, B. D.	1 August 1743, upon Cardell's d. . . .	} St. John's College Cambr.
Calvert Tennant, B. D.	5 May 1758, upon Archer's d. . . .	

(p) Lett. pat. 26, & 32 Eliz.	(q) Inquis. 35 Eliz. nu. 55.	(r) Inquis. 18 Jaco. Nov. 15.	(s) Fine
Term. pasch. 10 Eliz.	(t) Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 29. & Inquis. 42 Eliz.	(u) Inquis. 42 Eliz. & 3	
Caro.	(w) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.	(x) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 640.	

[I] Arms of Fleming. Barry of 6, azure & argent, in chief 3 lozenges, or.

[K] There are three acres of land in this parish called

* G g

Bell-rope land, undoubtedly given to buy Bell-ropes. See Inquis. 42 Eliz. & 3 Caro.

12. LITTLE WARLEY.

This Parish lies East of the other, and on that account is called *East Warley*; It is otherwise styled in records *Semeles*, and in Latin *De Septem Molis, & Septem Molar' (y)*, because there might be in it at one time Seven Mills; which is a thing not impossible.

Anciently this parish belonged to the Church of St. Paul; but had been taken from it, and one Guert was in possession before the Conquest. William the Conqueror gave it to William, Bishop of London, because it had formerly belonged to his see [L].

How, and when, the Bishops of London parted with this Maner, does not appear; but they had the Advowson of the Church as low as the year 1327 (z).

There is only one MANER in this parish.

Little Warley Hall stands near the Church, and is pleasantly situated, with a fine prospect over the vale below: but it is old and decayed.

William de Semeles was possessed of this maner in the reign of K. Henry III. [M].

About the same time, or soon after, it seems to have been in the *Burnel* family, mentioned above, p. 14. 17. and in the other Volume, p. 12. 577. For,

Petronilla de Bello manso, Pernel de Belhouse, who dyed in 1296, held of the inheritance of *Philip Burnel*, by the rent of 1d. per an. one messuage in *Warle-Semeles*, 280 acres of arable, 18 of meadow, 15 of pasture, 33 s. rent of assize; — *Malcolm* was her son and heir (a). But how Burnel came to be interested here nothing shews, nor how the Bishop's right, acknowledged in Domesday-book, came to be defeated.

In the year 1361, *Sewall Michel*, of Canewdone, presented to this Church (b). And in 1363, he did grant to

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, and his heirs, two acres of land in *Little-Warle-Semeles*, with the Advowson of the Church of the same village (c). But it must be supposed, the Patron of the Living had lands here before his purchase of two acres.

About the same time, *John de Fishide* held what was called his maner of *Little-Warle*; for John Smert, who was out-lawed for felony in 1372, held a messuage, and half an acre of arable, here, of *Fishide*, as of this maner (d).

In 1413, *Thomas Cleveboud* released to *William*, son of *William Parker* citizen and mercer of London; and to *John Parker*, brother of the

saïd *William Parker* the father, and *Edmund Chymbeham*, the other brother of the saïd *William Parker* the father, all his right in the maner of *Warle* in the vill of *East Warle Semeles (e)*. From these Parkers descended the Lords Morley and Monteagle. [See above, p. 512.]

John Eton, who dyed in 1453, held the maner of *East-Warle-Semeles*, and divers lands and tements called Fynches, of *Thomas Bishop* of London, in right of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, by fealty and 10 s. per an. rent for all services; — *Isabel* his daughter and heir, was forty-one Weeks old (f). It is strange that the Bishop's title, so long dormant, should in this reign be revived. We find it mentioned again in the time of K. Henry VIII. and Sir *John Tyrell* holding under it. This seems to have been for part of the maner which some of his ancestors had purchased of one *Gylwyn*. For, in 1503, a fine passed between *Robert Tyrell* Knight, plaintiff, and *Richard Gylwyn* and *Alice* his wife, deforc' of the third part of the maner of *East-Warley-Semel (g)*. Sir *John Tyrell*, who dyed 28 February 1540, held the maner of *Little-Warley, alias Warley-Semels*, and 300 acres of arable, 40 of wood, and 40 s. rent in *East-Warley-Semells* and *Childerdich*, of the Bishop of London; — *John Tyrell*, his son and heir, who was then aged 26 years (h), departed this life 2 March 1585, leaving — *Mary*, wife of *Thomas Clinton*, his daughter and heir (i).

Of this ancient Family a particular account will be given, under *Heron*, their seat in *East Horndon*. And here we shall only give this short abstract. Sir *John Tyrell* of *Heron*, Treasurer of the Household to K. Henry VI. married *Alice*, daughter and co-heir of Sir *William Coggeshall*, and had by her — *Thomas* his son and heir, afterwards knighted; who by *Emma*, daughter of Sir *John Marney* of *Laver-Marney*, had four sons, 1. Sir *William* the eldest, of *Heron*; 2. *Thomas* of *South-Okendon*; 3. *Humfrey*, fixed at *Warley-Hall*; and 4. *Robert*, at *Horndon on the Hill*. — *Humfrey-Tyrell*, of *Warley-hall*, Esq; was twice married. By his first wife, *Isabella*, daughter and co-heir of *John Helion* Esq; he had *Anne*, heiress to her mother, and married to Sir *Roger Wentworth* of *Codham-Hall*. [See in the other Volume, p. 306. 381. 531.] His second wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Walwyn* of *Lounsford* in *Hertfordshire*, by whom he had — Sir *John Tyrell* of *Warley*, his son and heir; and *Humfrey* of *Shenfeild*, who by *Alice*, daughter and heir of *Thomas Glemham*, had *Thomas*, *Richard*,

(y) Minus Registr' Abb. D. Johannis Colcestr' penes præhon. Com. de Hardwick, fol. 287. a. Vol. II. p. 642. (a) Inquis. 24 Edw. I. (b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 642.

(d) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(e) Claus. 1 Hen. V.

(f) Inquis. 32 Hen. VI.

(g) Fine 19 Hen. VII.

(b) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. June 30.

(i) Inquis. 28 Eliz. nu. 184.

[L] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Wareleiam tenuit Guert pro manerio & 10 hidis xv acris minus; modo Humfridus de Episcopo. Semper v villani, & ii bordarii; modo ii servi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper iii carucate hominum. Silva dcc porcis; pastura c ovibus. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo vii. De hoc manerio tenet Tascelinus Presbyter xv acras. Hoc

manerium dedit Willielmus Rex Willielmo Episcopo postquam mare transivit, quia in antiquo tempore fuit de Ecclesia Sancti Pauli. Lib. Domesd. fol. 10. b. Tit. 3.

[M] Hund' de Chafford. De Valledis dicunt, quod Will' de Septem Molis tenet integrum feodum militis, et est plene etatis, & nondum factus niles; Ideo in misericordia. Placita apud Chelmsf. 29 Hen. III.

Henry, and Robert [N]. Sir John married Anne, daughter of Edward Norrys, by whom he had, John, William, Stephen, Ralph, Maurice; and Gertrude, wife of Sir William Petre. He dyed 28 February 1540. His son—*John Tyrell* Esq; married *Anne*, daughter and heir of Ambrose Woolley citizen of London, by whom he left, at the time of his decease 2 March 1585,—*Mary* his daughter and heir, wife of *Thomas Clinton*, second son of Edward Earl of Lincoln.

The next that we find possessed of this estate, is Sir *Denner Strutt* Knight, created a Baronet 5 March 1641, and stiled of Little-Warley-Hall. His first wife was *Dorothy*, one of the daughters of Francis Stafsmore of Forlesworth in Leicestershire, Esq; Knight for that shire in the first parliament of K. Charles I. She dyed 17 August 1641. His second wife was Elizabeth daughter of Sir Tho: Woodhouse of Kimberley. His third was *Mary*, daughter and heir of Thomas Chapman of London, Esq; She dyed 4 August 1654, aged 32. By his 2d. wife, he left two daughters co-heirs; *Anne*, the younger, was wife of William Samwell of Watton in Norfolk;

Blanch, the elder, was married to *Thomas Bennet* of Wiltshire, Esq; related to Lord Ofsulston: and had by her, Denner, Bennet,

Thomas, Andrew, John [O]. The eldest son and heir,—*Denner Bennet* Esq; married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Mr. John Walker of Brentwood, and had by her, Denner, Hugh, Elizabeth, and Mary.—*Denner*, the eldest son, dyed in 1741, and left his son.—*Denner Bennet*.

DANNELINS, or Dame-Ellins, is a farm, or reputed Maner, of about 140 acres of woodland, and other grounds adjoining. Denner Bennet Esq; and his trustees, sold it, in 1686, to Miles Corbet, Attorney, of Lyons-inn and Old Brentford. It belongs to . . . Mr. Grosvenor.

Thomas Sumner hath also some lands in this parish.

Mr. Pocklington, of this place, Attorney, gave 18 l. a year for ever to the Poor of this parish; and tied lands here for the payment.

Three Houses with gardens are also for the use of the Poor.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and stiled. The Tower was new-built of brick in 1718, and contains 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been in the gift of the ancient family of Tyrell of Heron, ever since the year 1382.

Little Warley is rated to the land-tax at 574 l.

John Theophilus Desaguliers, L. L. D. 14 Apr. 1727, upon Horsmanden's d. }
Thomas Bland, M. A. 1745, upon Desaguliers's d. }

Sir John Tyrell, Bart.

13. CHILDREDICH

lies north of the Warley's. The name is otherwise written in records, Childewyk, Childiche, Childrick, Chiltendich, Chilterdich, Chilterdyke, Ciltedic, Ciltendis. From whence it is derived, is not very easy to discover. A Ditch being an usual mound, or boundary, among the ancient inhabitants of this island, here might formerly have been some remarkable one. From whence the first part of the name was taken, whether from cild, cille, or ciltern, I am not able to determine.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the lands within this parish were divided into three parts; one whereof belonged to Herbert, and afterwards to the Queen; another to Aluuen, a free-woman; and the other to Orgar, a freeman:

[N] This Robert was of Berking; and by Anne his wife, daughter of Bolney, had Robert of Warwics in this County.

[O] Sir Denner Strutt was greatly hurt by the civil wars, being forced to pay a composition of 1350 l. List of Compounders.

[P] Terra Regis. Hund' de Ceffewerda. Ciltendis tenuit Herbertus, post Regina, modo Vicecomes Sarreie, pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc iii villani, modo v. Tunc iii bordarii, modo iv. i servus. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc ii carucate hominum, post & modo i. Silva c porcis. Pastura lx ovibus. Tunc iii lib' modo iv. Lib. Domest. fol. 5. a. Tit. 1.

Hund' de Ceffewerda. In Ciltedic tenet Saffelinus i manerium de i hida & dimidio & xxx acris, quod tenuit Orgarus liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo iv. Semper vi bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus.

At the time of the Survey, the first was held by the Sheriff of Surrey; the second by Suene, and his under-tenant Osbern; and the third by Saffeline [P].

They were divided afterwards into the two Maners of 1. Childerditch-hall; and 2. . . . Tillingham-hall.

CHILDERDITCH-HALL

stands a little way south-west from the Church.

This is what belonged to the King at the Survey, and was in the hands of the Sheriff of Surrey. The Maner is said to have continued in the Crown till the reign of K. Henry VIII; who granted it, as well as the other, to Sir Thomas Seymor.

Silva c porcis. Pastura lx ovibus. Tunc l oves, xxiv porci, iv runcini, xii animalia; modo iv animalia, xii oves, vi porci, i runcinus. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras. Et i sochemannus fuit in hac terra de xv acris, quas poterat vendere, sed socha jacebat in Warleia. Terra Sancti Pauli, semper dimidium carucate, Val' iii solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 29. b. Tit. 57.

Hund' de Berdestapla. Ciltedic ten' Osbernus de Sueno, quod tenuit Aluuen libera Femina, T. R. E. & nescitur quomodo venerit ad Robertum filium Wicmarc. Semper i bordarius, & i hida, & xl acre. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc dimidium carucate hominum, modo nichil. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. Tunc i bordarius, modo iv. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Silva c porcis, pastura c ovibus. Tunc i animal, modo x animalia. Valuit xl solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 42 a. Tit. 24.

This is placed within the Hundred of Berdestaple, next to another estate of Suene's.

But

But several of the *Demefnes* of it were granted early to the Abbey of Coggeshall, as appears by the quantity of land they had here, even *two knights fees*, in the year 1254. And some lands they had obtained from Robert Hovel, and Margaret his wife [2].

How Childerditch-Hall with its demefnes was disposed of by K. Henry VIII. we shall see presently.

TILLINGHAM-HALL

stands low about a mile and a quarter south south-east from the Church, and contains a vast extent of land: some of which lies in the parish of South-Weald.

In all probability it was so denominated from a Family, surnamed de Tillingham from the parish of that name in this County.

Richard de Tillingham held 2 fees in Childiche and Tilbery; which *Robert de Tillebury* held afterwards in 1165 (k). And another *Richard de Tilbury* held the same, in 1275, of the Honor of Reyle, by knight's service (l).

Sir *William Baude*, senr. who dyed in 1376, held this maner of Tillingham of the King, as of his Honor of Reyle, by service and homage (m). These *Bauds* were seated at Coringham, and had also estates at Wormingford, and Bures: see in the other Volume, p. 231.

In 1377, license was granted to *William de Humberstone* and others, to give the maner called *Tillingham-Hall*, in Childerdich, Dodinghurst, and South-Welde, late the estate of *William Baud*, to the Abbat and Convent of Coggeshale (n), for finding daily a wax-taper, to burn, in their Abbey-Church, before the high altar, at the time of high mass (o).

The maner of Tillingham continued in the Abbey of Coggeshall for many years, but not till its surrender and final dissolution which was 5 February 1538. For, in 1525, K. Henry VIII. had granted it among many other estates to Cardinal Wolsey, for the building and endowment of his two Colleges (p). This seems to be the reason, why it is not valued among the rest of that Abbey's revenues. [See in the other Volume, p. 164.] Upon the Cardinal's præmunire all his lands and goods coming to the Crown, K. Henry granted the Maners of *Childerdich*, and *Tillingham*, &c. to

Sir *Thomas Seymor*, and his heirs (q). The 17th. of April 1540, he had license to alienate the Maners and Granges called *Childerdiche-hall*,

and *Tillingham-hall*, in *Childerdiche*, *Little Warley*, and *West-Horndon*, to

Sir *Richard Riche* (r): who, upon license obtained 15 April 1554 (s), settled them, with *North Weald*, on his second son, Sir *Hugh Riche*; at his marriage with *Anne*, daughter and heir of Sir *John Wentworth*; He dying 1 November 1554. She took to her second husband *Henry Fitz-Alan*, Lord *Maltravers* [R]. But as Sir *Hugh* had no issue, these Maners reverted to his father *Richard Lord Riche*, who was possessed of them at the time of his decease, 12 June 1566 (t). From him they passed to his descendents — *Robert*, Lord *Riche*, and — *Robert*, Earl of *Warwick* (u). The daughters of *Robert*, the second Earl of *Warwick*, seem to have shared these estates: For, *Edward Montague*, Earl of *Manchester*, who had married *Anne*, the second of those Daughters, (and others,) presented to this Vicarage in 1662 (w).

For many years they were in the *Cheke* Family of *Pirgo*. Concerning which see above, p. 61.] Sir *Thomas Cheke* had to his 2d. wife *Essex*, daughter of *Robert Rich* the first Earl of *Warwick* of this Family; and with her he probably got this estate in marriage; or else purchased it of his brother, or father-in-law. However the *Cheke* family appears possessed of it ever since the year 1666. Namely — *Robert*, — *John*, — *Edward*, — *Thomas*, — *Edward*. And then, in 1707, it came to the youngest sister of the last, namely

Anne, Lady *Tipping*; whose youngest daughter, *Catharine*, brought it in marriage to the Right Hon. *Thomas Lord Archer*. See above, p. 62.

Thomas Offin hath also some lands in this parish.

A widow gave ten pounds to this parish, for ever, to be lent out, by 50s. to some of the poor inhabitants, for a year, without interest.

About a mile from this Church, there are Alms-houses for two dwellers.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints and St. Faith, is a neat building, of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Steeple, of brick at the bottom, and of timber above that, with a spire shingled, hath in it only 1 Bell.

Robert Hovel, and *Margaret* his wife, in 1249, put the Advowson of this Church into the hands of the Abbot and Monks of *Coggeshall*; to which they presented as a Rectory from about that time till 1370 (x).

In 1379, upon the petition of the Abbot and Convent to *Urban VI.* that Pope, by his bull

(k) Liber ruber.

(l) Inquis. 4 Edw. I.

(m) Inquis. 50 Edw. III.

(n) Inquis. 51 Edw. III.

(o) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 821. & Inspeximus 3 Eliz.

being an Exemplification out of the Dutchy of Lancaster.

(p) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. Dec. 21. & Janu. 20.

(q) Pat. 29 Hen. VIII.

(r) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(s) Pat. 1 Mar.

(t) Inquis. 9 Eliz.

(u) Inquis. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(w) See Newcourt, Vol. II.

p. 149.

(x) Idem, p. 145.

[2] *Robert Hovel* & *Marg.* uxor dimittunt terr' in *Chiltenditch*, cum Adv'o Eccleie, & *Warle* in *Essex*, Abbati & Conventui de *Coggeshale*, pro termino.

In the Pleas at *Chelmsford*, 39 Hen. III. before *William de Briton*; Hund. de *Chafford*. Juratores dicunt, etiam, quod Abbas de *Coggeshall* tenet duo feoda milit. in *Chiltendiche*, que solebant facere Sectas ad duos Turnos Vic', & ad duos Comitatus p annu, & p'ditus Abbas subtraxit Sectas

illas jam duobus annis elapsis, Ideo inde loquendū.—De Serjanciis Dicunt etiam, quod *Simo*, filius *Ricardi* de *Chiltendich*, tenet v solidos terr. in eadem Villa p servit. iis. reddendo p annu ad Curiam Dni Regis, vel unum Sprevarium Sorum. Et Abbas de *Coggeshale* terr' illam modo tenet, sed nesciunt p quod Servit. Ideo inde loquendū.

[R] She had the Advowson of the Vicarage during her life, and presented to it from 1557 to 1575.

dated 16th August that year, deputed and empowered Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, to appropriate this Church to that Abbey: which he accordingly did 13 June 1380; and, the 16th of January following, ordained and endowed a Vicarage here. But this being done without the King's license according to the statute of mortmain [S], the patronage became forfeited to the Crown. However they obtained a pardon from K. Henry

VI. for the sum of 100 s. paid into the Hancoper, under pretence that it was done by them through ignorance, and the neglect of their Counsel. And they remained possessed of the Great Tithes, and of the Advowson of the Vicarage, till their dissolution; when they were granted away with the two Maners and have passed with them ever since.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 572 l. 2 s. 0 d.

John Groome, July 1709, upon Hulme's d. Anne Cheeke, Widow.
John Fosbrooke, B. A. 2 Octob. 1760, upon Groom's d. Thomas Lord Archer.

14. S O U T H - W E A L D ,

is a large Parish, taking up the northern point of this Hundred. The Saxon word *Weald* signifies *Wood*, and this place seems to have been one of the first inhabited parts of the Forest of Essex. It has the addition of *South*, to distinguish it from *North-Weald* near Epping.

By the south-west side of Weald-Hall Park, there is a Camp, inclosing about seven acres. It is circular, and single-ditched, and is thought to have been a Roman Summer Camp, or *Castra Exploratorum*.

The chief part of this parish belonged before, and at, the time of the Survey to Waltham-Abbey [T]; Geoffrey de Magnaville got some of it by way of exchange. And Robert Gernon had also one portion, which had belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to one Sprot.

These lands were divided afterwards into these several Maners. 1. The Maner of South-Weald. 2. that of Bowells. 3. The Maner of Caldecot's. 4. The Maner of Brentwood, or Costed-hall. 5. that of Baads, or Dounfells. 6. and that of Ropers.

In this parish are the Four Hamlets, of Brent-

wood, Brook-street, Haftingwood, and Thornwood.

The Maner of S O U T H - W E A L D .

The mansion house, called Weald-Hall, is pleasantly situated, a little way north-west from the Church.

This is one of the seventeen Lordships where with Earl Harold endowed his Abbey at Waltham in the year 1062, under the name of Walda. And by the same name it was confirmed to that House by K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. (y) [U]. From its belonging to the said Abbey it received the denomination of Abbot's Weld.

It continued in the possession of that Abbey till 26 February 1540, when K. Henry VIII. granted the Maner of South-Weld, with appertinances, and the Rectory or Great Tithes, for the sum of 883 l. 6 s. 8 d. together with a messuage called Bowells lately belonging to the Priory of Blackmore, to Sir Brian Tuke, Treasurer of his Chamber, and his heirs; To hold in capite by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and rent of 4 l. 18 s. 2 d. (z). He had been Sheriff of this County in 1533; and was a man of learning [W]. For a further account of him,

(y) *Monasticon Anglic.* Vol. II. p. 11. 17.

(z) *Lett. Pat.* 32 Hen. VIII.

[S] This is mentioned in the King's pardon, in the following words, ... Summus Pontifex Ecclesiam predictam Abbatie predictae appropriavit, tenendum sibi & successoribus suis in proprios usus imperpetuum, virtute cujus Appropriationis predicti Abbas & Conventus ex ignorantia & negligencia suis ac per defectum sui consilii, Ecclesiam predictam in proprios usus absque licencia nostra tenuerunt & occupaverunt.

[T] Terra Canonicoꝝum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Weldam semper tenuit Sancta Crux pro i manerio & Tempore Regis Edwardi pro ii hidis, modo pro i & dimidio. Goisfridus de Magnavilla habet aliam dimidiam, sed Hundredus nescit quare habeat, et Goisfridus dicit se habere pro escancio. Semper x villani, & vi bordarii, & iii servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo iv, Silva cc porcis. i acra & dimidium prati. modo iv animalia. Tunc x porci, modo xxv. Tunc xxv oves, modo lxxv. Val' vi libras.

In hoc manerio jacuit i sochemannus, qui tenuit i carucatum terre, sed modo habet Robertus Grenon ex dono Regis, ut ipse dicit. Lib. Domest. fol. 16. b. Tit. 8.

[U] The boundaries of this estate are set down in the *Monasticon*, in the following words, in Saxon. Eneꝝt of dellen nonð into pepe gemýðe. eaꝝt into Hapegeaete; of Hapegeaete eaꝝt into þam pulfrýtte. of ðam pýtte juð into punce; of þam punce juð to fneobearner hlýpe 7 7pa into manner lanbe. 7 þanon eft into dellen.

From Dellen north through a Gate, east into Halfgate, from Halfgate east into the Wulfpytte. from that pytte south into the park or inclosed land, from thence south to Freebearn's leap. and so into Mannes land. and then again to Dellen.

Upon which N. Salmon made the following observations, or rather conjectures. The Delle is the low ground towards Navestoke, through which the Rivulet passes which divides the Liberty of Havering from Weald. The Gate, or way, goes from thence by Pilgrims-Hatch through part of Shenfeld to Billericay, out of which is still a Road through the middle of the Camp. The Northern course of this Road points to Ongar, anciently called by the Saxons *Aungre*, i. e. the *Place*, by way of eminence. The Road as it passes by Coxey-Green has the name of West-street. North of this lane and Coxey Green, is a lane retaining the name of Haccot-Lane and Haccot-Hall, supposed to be a corruption from Half-Gate. Toward the north-east are Pits, named probably by the Saxons Wulfpitts, for having been the kennel of beasts of prey whilst Wolves were in this island. Thence we go south to Purce; thence still southward to Freebairns-Leap, somewhere about Brook-street: supposed to have been a Place of Exercise of young gentlemen, for vaulting, leaping, throwing the bar, and other feats of activity, in all nations used as well as Troy Games by the Romans. Hence the description leads to Mannes-Land, and ends the circle at Delle again.

[W] J. Leland highly commends him, for his wonderful eloquence in the English language.—'Anglicæ linguæ eloquentia mirificus.'—And J. Bale says, he wrote *Observations on Chaucer*, and a *Chronicle against Polydore Vergil*. *T. Tanneri Bibliotheca*: sub voce.—He had been constituted in 1522 Secretary to the King for the French tongue; was Clerk of the Parliaments: and in 1528, being one of the King's Secretaries, was sent Ambassador to the King of France with Bp. Cuthbert Tunstall. . . . *Tanner* *ibid*.

and his estates, see under Layer-Marney, where his seat was. He dyed 26 October, 1545, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Charles Tuke Esq (a); who departing this life 29 March 1547, was succeeded by his next brother—*George (b)*: to whom indeed their father had left this estate by will (c). He, and Walter Celey, Gent. had license 10 Decemb. 1547, to alienate them to

Sir *Richard Riche*, Lord Chancellor of England. And a Fine was levied accordingly (d). Of Riche I suppose it was purchased by

Sir *Antony Browne*. The Browne Family was originally of the west of England. *Robert Browne* had two sons, *Thomas*, of Abbess Roding in this county; and *Robert*, of Wakefeild in Yorkshire, which last had only one daughter named *Agnes*.—*Thomas*, the eldest son, married *Joanna*, daughter of . . . *Kirkham*, and had by her—*Robert Browne*, of Langenhoo in this County Esq; who by his wife, *Mary* daughter and heir of Sir *Thomas Charlton*, had 3 sons, *Robert*, *Humfrey*, and—*Wistan* [X]. This last married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William Mordant* of Turvey in Bedfordshire Esq; by whom he had *Antony* the purchaser of this estate; *John*, of Abbess-Roding; *Thomas*, a priest; *William*, that dyed without issue; *Jane*, wife of . . . *Bridges*, *Constance*, wife of . . . *Smyth* of Lincolnshire; *Anne*, wife of *William Eyton*; . . . of *John Pryour*; and *Elizabeth*, of *John Cutts*, of Depden.—*Antony Browne* afore said studied some time at Oxford; but before he had taken a degree he removed to the Middle Temple. In 1555 he was created Serjeant at law; and, 16 October the same year, made King and Queen's Serjeant. The 5th of October 1558 he was constituted Chief Justice of the Common Pleas: and continued in that office by Qu. *Elizabeth*, 18 Novemb. 1559. But, the 22d of January following, he was removed from it, most probably because he was a Papist, however he continued as one of the Judges of that Court: in which employment he remained till his decease 16 May 1567, having received in 1566, the honor of Knighthood from the Queen in the Parliament-house (e) [X]. He and his Lady lie buried in the Chancel of this Church, under a large tomb. Her name was *Joane*, only daughter and heir of *William Farington* Esq; widow of *Charles Booth* Esq; she dyed 22 Novemb. the same year. They left no issue. The estates he possessed, were, the maner and Rectory, of South-Welde, and

20 messuages, 40 acres of arable, . . . meadow; 300 of pasture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 4 l. rent, in this parish, Shenfeild, and Duddinghurst; which he held of the Queen in capite, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 4 l. 18 s. 2 d. He held also, in this parish, the maners of Calcote, and Costed-hall: the Hospital and Free-Chapel in Brookstreet: the maner of Cockermouth, and the Rectory in Dagenham: Church-hall in Pakelsham, &c. (f). His great nephew—*Wistan Browne* Esq; was his heir: being the grandson of his brother *John*, just mentioned above, and son of *George Browne*, both of Abbess-Roding. [See under that parish.] *Wistan Browne* Esq; dyed 1 August 1580, possessed of this and other estates. He married first *Mary* daughter of Sir *Edward Capel*, by whom he had *Antony*, who dyed 14 April 1583, without issue: and two daughters, *Catharine*, wife of Sir *Nicolas Waldegrave*, and *Jane*, married first to *Edward Wyatt* Esq; of Gellingham, and afterwards to *Gamaliel*, fourth son of *Henry Capel* Esq; the first then aged 18 and the second 16 years (g). *Antony* dying thus without issue, is said to have been succeeded by his father's brother—*John Brown* of Wickham Esq; But the estates at South-Weald do not appear in the Inquisition taken after his death, which happened 26 February 1585, there being only the maners of Merks, and Colville-hall in White-Roding, and Church-hall in Pakelsham, set down (b). He married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Stanton* of Somersetshire Esq; by whom he had 3 sons, *Wistan*, who dyed without issue; *Antony*; *John*: and 5 daughters, *Jane*, wife of *John Filiol* of Rayne, Gent. *Sibilla*, of *John Christmase* of Colchester, Gent. *Elizabeth*, of *Thomas Cheney*; *Anne*, of *Thomas Perient*; and *Mary*, who had three husbands, *Antony Pake*, *John Cutts*, and *Brian Tuke*.—*Antony*, the eldest surviving son and heir, knighted 23 July 1603, married first, *Margaret* daughter of *John Sulyard* Esq; widow of *Thomas Tyrell* Esq; and by her had no issue; but by his second wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edmund Pyrton*, of Little Bentley Esq; he had *John*; *Elizabeth*, wife of . . . *Tooke*; and *Catharine*, wife of *Nicolas Padmore*, Vicar of this Church. He dyed 26 March 1623, possessed of this and other estates in this parish.—*John Browne* Esq; his son and successor (i), by *Martha* his wife, daughter of *William Tabor* L. D. had *Antony*; *John*; *George*; *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*.—Sir *Antony*, the eldest

(a) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2.

(b) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62.

(c) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(d) Pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(e) Wood's Athen. Vol. I. ed. 1721. p. 152.

(f) Inquis. 10 Eliz. Octob. 26.

(g) Inquis.

25 Eliza. Oct. 3. nu. 181.

(h) Inquis. 29 Eliz. Nov. 21. nu. 285.

(i) Inquis. 21 Jaco. Aug. 7.

[X] This *Humfrey Browne* was brought up to the Law, in the Middle Temple; created a Serjeant at law in 1532; made King's Serjeant in 1536; one of the Justices of the Common Pleas 20 November 1543; afterwards knighted. He dyed 5 Septemb. 1562, possessed of *Ridley-hall* in *Terling*; and of *Whitey Roding*. [See the other Volume, p. 128. 469.] He was twice married. By *Anne* his first wife, daughter of Sir *Henry Vere*, of *Great Addington*, he had, *George*, who dyed before him, leaving, *Thomas* his son, that

dyed without issue. By *Anne*, his second wife, daughter of *John Lord Hussey*, he had *Mary*, wife of *Thomas Wilford*, of *Kent*, Esq; *Christian*, of Sir *John Tufton*; and *Catharine*, wife of Sir *William Rooper*, remarried, after his decease, to *Roger Townshend* of *Brampton* in *Suffolk*, Esq; father of Sir *Roger Townshend* of *Rainham*. . . Pedigree, & Inquis. 5 Eliz. nu. 18.

[X] *Edmund Plowden* Esq; gives him a great character. See his Reports, fol. 356.

son [Z], having obtained an act of Parliament in 1661, or 1662, to sell lands for payment of his debts, alienated this estate to

Sir *William Scroggs*, who was created Serjeant at law 25 June 1669; King's Serjeant 2 November following; Justice of the Common Pleas 23 October 1676; Chief Justice of the King's Bench 31 May 1678; but removed 11 Apr. 1681, through the heats of the Plots in the reign of K. Charles II. (k). He married a daughter of *Matthew Bluck* Esq; and dying 25 October 1683, was buried in this Church.—Sir *William Scroggs* Knight his son and heir, not long after sold this estate to

Erasmus Smith, alias *Heriz*, of St. John's Clerkenwell in Middlesex, Esq; Alderman of the City of London. He was eldest son, by the second wife, of *Roger Smith*, alias *Heriz*, of Edmunthorp in Leicestershire, Knight; whose great-grandfather was *William Smith*, alias *Heriz*, of Withcock in Leicestershire Esq; descended in a direct line from the ancient family of *Heriz* of Weverton in Nottinghamshire, but who changed his name, in the reign of K. Henry VII. to *Smith*, alias *Heriz*, and quartered the Arms of *Smith* and *Heriz*, as all his descendents have done ever since. The cause of this so changing his name is not mentioned: It may however be reasonably presumed, that the maner of *Withcock* might be settled upon him by some relation of that name, upon those conditions; because in the Pedigree of *Heriz*, when he is named, these words follow, "*Smith* of *Withcock*." He married *Catharine*, daughter of *William Ashby* of Loseby in Leicestershire, Esq; whose ancestor had to wife *Elizabeth* the heir-general of *William Burdet* of Loseby aforesaid, Esq; that had married *Elizabeth*, sole daughter and heir of Sir *Robert de la Zouch* of Lubsthorp in Leicestershire; from whom descended *Alan*, Lord *Zouch* of Ashby: whose lineal ancestor, named *Alan* Viscount of Rohan in Bretagne in France, married *Constance*, daughter and heir of Conan le Gros Duke of Bretagne, by *Maud* his wife daughter of Henry I. King of England.—The lineal ancestor of the said *William Smith*, also named *William Heriz*, in the reign of K. Edward I. married *Maud*, daughter of Peter Lord Bassett of Drayton; from which family descended the Duke of Kingston upon Hull, and the Viscount Chaworth.

Erasmus Smith, Esq; above-mentioned, married *Mary*, daughter of Hugh Hare, Baron of Colrane in Ireland, by the Lady Lucy Montague, daughter of Henry Earl of Manchester. He had by her six sons, Erasmus, Samuel, Hugh, Roger, Montague, and Henry; and three daughters, Lucy, Mary, and Anne. Erasmus, and Samuel, dying without issue [A], the estate descended to the third son—*Hugh Smith* Esq;

who also survived his three younger brothers, that dyed batchelors. He made great improvements at his seat of Weald-Hall, and much beautified it in the modern taste: But dyed 9 May 1745. He married *Dorothy*, daughter of the Honble. *Dacre-Lennard-Barrett*, of Alveley, by whom he left only two Daughters, coheirs, *Dorothy*, and *Lucy* [B].

On the 17th of April 1746, *Dorothy* was married to the Hon. *John-Smith Barry* Esq; fourth son of James Earl of Barrymore: And *Lucy*, 17 March 1746-7, to the Rt. Hon. *James Stanley*, Lord Strange, eldest son of Edward Earl of Derby, by whom she had 5 children. She dyed 7 February 1759.

Thomas Towers Esq; now resides at Weald-Hall.

The Maner of BOWELLS,

otherwise called Boyls, Cooke a Bowells, Dowells, and Cook a Dowells.

The mansion house stands about a mile and a half south of this Church, on the right hand side of the road leading from Brook-street to Warley.

This seems to be the carucate of land, lying within the Maner of Weald, which one Sochman had possessed before the Conquest; and that Robert Gernon held, of the King's gift, as mentioned in note [T].

It belonged afterwards to the Priory of Blackmore, and was granted, 26 February 1540, with the Maner of South-Weld, to Sir *Brian Tuke* (l). His son—*George Tuke* obtained a license, 20 April 1551, to alienate this messuage, called Bowells, alias Cocke a Bowellys, and 40 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 70 of pasture, and 4 of wood, with appertenances, in this parish, to

Humfrey Frith (m).—*Robert Fryth*, who dyed 27 July 1573, held this capital messuage, and 120 acres of land occupied therewith, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee.—*Ralph* was his son (n).

It belonged afterwards to *John Justice* Esq; of whom it was purchased by

David Papillon, Esq; late Commissioner of Excise, and Member of Parliament: and now belongs to his son.

The Maner of CALDECOTS.

The mansion house lies north of the London-road, near Weald-hall park. And the name might be derived from the two words, Ceald and cothe, i. e. cold cottage, or house. Part of the Roman Camp is within this estate.

This is the part that Sprot held in Edward the Confessor's reign; and Robert Gernon, and

(k) See Wood's Athen. ed. 1721. Vol. II. p. 747.

p. 56. (m) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. (n) Inquis. 15 Eliz.

[Z] Arms of Browne. Gules, within a bordure a chevron, between 3 lions jampes erased, argent, 2 & 1. In chief of the second, an eagle displaid, sable, crowned, or.

[A] Samuel was Sheriff of this County in 1711, and dyed 29 Decemb. 1732.

[B] Arms of Smith. Two coats; Quarterly; 1 & 4 Gules, on a chevron, or, between three Bezants, as many crosses patée [or crosslets formée] fitché, sable; by the name of *Smith*; second, and third, Azure, a fesse argent, between three porculiffes, or; by the name of *Heriz*.

his under-tenant Ralph, at the time of the Survey [C].

The whole, or part, of this estate was given by *William, or Richard de Montfitchet* to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn. This appears by the following extract from a Rental of the Honor of Hedingham-Castle, in the reign of K. Henry VI. 'The Abbot of Stratford held 'one quarter of a knight's fee in Welde, in pure 'alms, as he says, of the donation of Richard 'Mounfichet.'

In the valuation of the lands belonging to this House, taken at the Dissolution, the state of this Maner is thus set down; Rent-afsize of the free and customary tenants 6 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*—Farm of the maner 53 *s.* 4 *d.*—Perquisites of Courts, 1 *l.* 14 *s.* 0 *d.*

After the suppression, K. Henry VIII. 22 August 1544, made a grant of this maner to Thomas Blucke, and other citizens of London (o).

Qu. Elizabeth, in 1592, granted *Caldecots*, a maner once belonging to Stratford-Langthorn, to William Tipper and Robert Dawe; among many other estates (p). But as few grants to those hunters after concealed Lands stood good; the same Queen, 15 August 1599, granted this estate to (q)

Antony Browne, Esq; From whom it passed, as the rest of the estates, to

Hugh Smith, Esq; and his heirs.

Langton's, a principal House here, seems to have been so named from *Langthorn*, the Abbey at Stratford, to which it belonged.

The Maner of BRENTWOOD, otherwise COST-HALL, or COCKSTED-HALL.

This Maner contains the chief Hamlet in this parish; that of *Brentwood*, or *Burntwood*, a Town on the London-road, 17 miles from that city; pleasantly situated on a hill, with an agreeable prospect. And, as it is at so small a distance from the capital, it affords an agreeable retirement to several citizens; upon which account it is lately much improved in buildings.

Here is a good Market on Thursdays weekly; and two Fairs yearly, one July 18, and the other October 15.

The Assises have been sometimes kept in this Town; but the unreasonable Expence of obtaining that Favor; the want of proper and sufficient Accommodation; and the Distance of the Place from the northern and largest parts of the Shire, have generally caused them to be fixed, as well as the Sessions, at Chelmsford, which is considerably larger, better provided with Inns, and in the center of the County.

(o) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (p) Lett. pat. 34 Eliza. Vol. II. p. 183. (q) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. VI. (w) Claus. 11 Ric. II. (x) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

[C] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Ceffeorda. Waldam tenet Radulfus de Roberto, quod tenuit Sprot pro manerio, & pro i hida. Modo i villanus, & vi bordarii, & i carucata. Silva xl porcis. . . . Hanc Terram habet Robertus, sicut dicit, pro escangio per Hubertum de Portu; et nunquam reddidit Geltum, et neque ultimum. Lib.

What occasioned the Name, is at present unknown. Undoubtedly it was on account of a *Wood* here, (part of the Forest of Essex) being designedly, or by accident, *Burnt*, or *Brent*, as the old English word is. In Latin it is styled *Boscus arsus*, by corruption *barsus*: and in old French *Bois ars*.

As for *Costede*, alias *Cocstede*, it was probably derived from *Coyt*, a weed called Herb-Mary, or *Coc*, a Cook, and *sted*, place. It is sometimes called *Coast-wood*.

This land was by *William de Wochendon* given to the Abbey of St. Osith, and confirmed to that House by K. Henry II. (r) [D].

The donor seems to have been the same *William de Wochendon*, *Camerarius*, who held land in North Okendon; and, if he was the King's Chamberlain, might easily obtain from the Crown so much Forest-land as this. However, it seems to have been given as soon as the Monastery of St. Osith was founded by Richard de Beaumeis Bishop of London; for it was grown so considerable a Place in the reign of K. Stephen, as to have of his grant a Market and Fair.

It continued in that Monastery till its dissolution; and, in the Valuation of its revenues, is thus described, 'The maner of *Brentwood*, called *Cost-Hall* alias *Costed-Hall*.' The farm of this maner was let to John Derby, 31 Decemb. 1537, for twenty years at 20 *l.* per ann.

After the suppression, K. Henry VIII. in 1559, granted it to *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (s); Upon whose Attainder it came again to the Crown; and belonged in 1549 to the Lady Anne of Cleve (t).

K. Edward VI. in 1553, granted this Maner of *Costed-hall*, with a Fair and a Market in *Brentwood*, to *Antony Browne*; to hold in ca. by the 100th part of a knight's fee (u). From Browne and his successors, it came, as the maner of Weald, to

Hugh Smith Esq; and his heirs, Lords paramount of all the Maners in the Parish.

The Maner of BAADS, or DOUNSELS,

Lies on the right hand side of the Street leading from Brentwood towards Ongar: and the House is about 2 miles north-east from Southweald Church. It stands partly in this parish, and partly in that of Shenfeild. The highest account I find of this estate, is a conveyance from *John Baas* of Brendwood, to *Thomas Willyngale* and others, of all his lands and tenements in the parish of South-Weld and Hamlet of Brendwood (w). And the first time it occurs in records by its two names, of *Bawdes* alias *Dounsell*s, is in 1483 (x).

(q) Pat. 41. Eliza. (r) Monasticon Anglic. (s) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. (u) Lett. pat. 7 Edw.

Domefd. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

[D] Ex dono Willielmi de Wokindona apud Boscum Arsum terram quæ vocatur Cocstede, cum omnibus pertinentiis, liberas & quietas ab omni terreno servitio. Monastic. Vol. II. p. 183.

Ralph Bawde, who dyed in 1483, held the maner of *Bawds*, otherwise called *Dounfells*, of the Bishop of London, by the service of 6 s. 8 d. *per ann.*—*Thomas* his son and heir, was thirteen years old (*x*). One would have imagined this estate held of the Abbey of *St. Osith*. How the Bishop of London came by any Lordship here will be hard to account for; nor is he mentioned in the more ancient conveyance of *Baas*, so that he seems to have had no title to any thing here before Richard II. nor after Henry VIII. [E].

Thomas Bradbury, who dyed 9 January 1509, held the maner of *Bawdys*, with appertenances, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 20 of wood, and 20 s. rent in South-Weld, Dodinghurst, and Shenfield, of the Bishop of London. But eighty acres of arable, parcel of the said maner, lying in *Shenfield*, held of the Queen, as of her maner of *Shenfeild-hall*, by the rent of 19 s.—*William*, son of *Robert* his brother, was his cousin and next heir (*y*).

The *Bradbury* family had also the Maner of *Manuden*. See in the other Volume, p. 619.

From *Bradbury* this maner came to the Family of *Crafford*, whether by inheritance or purchase nothing shews. *Arthur Crafford* Gent. who lived at his maner of *Downfells*, and dyed 11 May 1606, aged 72 years, held the maner of *Bawdes*, alias *Downfells*, with appertenances in South-Weld, of Sir *Thomas Lucas*, as of his maner of *Shenfield*;—*Mary*, and *Winifrede* then wife of *George Gittens*, were his daughters and heirs (*z*). *Mary* was married very soon after into the *Fermin* Family, and held a moiety of the maner of *Bawds*, alias *Downfells*, in South-Weyle, *Shenfield*, and *Duddinghurst*. She left no issue, for at the time of her decease 13 June 1608, her sister *Winifrede*, wife of *George Gittens* Gent. was found to be her heir (*a*). The son of this *George*, named also *George Gittens*, dwelt at *Bishop's Hall* in this parish, and departing this life there 25 November 1712, in the 83d of his age, was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph.

But the Maner of *Bawdes* got, during the civil wars, into the hands of one *John Leech*, a Cornish-man, and grocer in London, Secretary to the Sequestrators for this County. Soon after the Restoration, he sold it to

Thomas Manby Esq; descended from *William Manby* of *Elisbam* in the County of *Lincoln*; a Family so named from *Manby*, a place in that County, which they enjoyed from the reign of K. Edward I. *William Manby* aforesaid, living in 1563, had issue—*James*, father of

William, and—*Robert*. The latter, living at *Walmsgate* in 1634, had three wives, 1. *Joane*, daughter of *Thomas Manby* of *Leicestershire*, 2. *Ellen*, daughter of *Lyon Skipwith*, 3. *Alice*, daughter of *John Newcomen* Esq; (*b*)—*Thomas Manby* Esq; the eldest son and heir, who purchased this estate, dyed 2 February 1678-9, aged 55, and was buried in this church with an epitaph. He married *Mary*, daughter of *Daniel Caldwell* of *Horndon on the Hill*, Esq; and had by her two sons, *Caldwell*, and *Thomas*. The eldest son, and two daughters, dyed in their infancy.—*Thomas Manby* Esq; the second son, and heir, was knighted by K. James II. in the first of his reign, and High Sheriff of *Essex* in 1688. By his first wife, *Julian*, daughter of Sir *George Selby* of *Northamptonshire*, Bart. he had two sons, *Francis*, and *Thomas*; the latter dyed young: By his second, wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *George Cary* of *Torr-Abbey*, in *Devonshire*, Knight, he had *Robert*, *Edward*, and *George*.—*Francis Manby* Esq; the eldest son succeeded his father.

This estate is between 50 and 60 l. a year; and the Quit-rents belonging to it are 1 l. 2 s. 0 d. a year, and some capons. It pays a Quit-rent of 1 l. 3 s. 6 d. to the Maner of *South-Weald* [F].

The Maner of ROPERS

Is at present divided into *Great-Ropers*, and *Little Ropers*. The Lands are on the left hand side of the London road going from *Brentwood*, and extend from *Brook-street* toward *Great-Warley*: It was so named from an owner. *Henry Roper* Gentleman Pursuivant to Queen *Catharine* of *Arragon*, in 1614, lett a Lease of the Place, Lands, and Mill, here. The Place is that now called the *Moat-House*.—*Constance Roper* passed this away, in 1517, to *William Ipgrave* (*c*).

Great-Ropers was in *John How* of *Stonedon*, Esq; and then in *William Taylor* Esq;

Little-Ropers is in *Henry Hall* of *Hutton*, Esq;

The *MOAT-HOUSE*, so styled because surrounded with a Moat, was called *Brook-Hall* when it was in the hands of *Wright*, who had both *Ropers*. It stands in *Brook-street*, on the left hand as you go to London: and was held of the Duchy of *Lancaster*. The estate came from *Laurence* to *Wright*, and probably from *Ipgrave* to *Laurence*, because we have seen *Constance Roper* convey to *Ipgrave*.

This Family of *Wright* came from *Kelvedon-Hatch*. *John*, of that place, had 3 sons,

(x) Inquis. 1 Richard III.
6 Jaco.

(y) Inquis. 2 Hen. VIII. Nov. 5.

(z) Inquis. 4 Jaco.

(a) Inquis.

(b) Visitation of *Lincolnshire*, in 1634, marked C. 23. fol. 43.

(c) From Deeds in the possession of

the late Rev. Dr. Ralph Bridges.

[E] A Conjecture may here be ventured; that after the death of *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Gloucester*, who inherited the lands of *Bohun* in *Shenfield*, and their coming to the Crown, the Bishop of London might obtain of Henry IV. or some succeeding King, a grant of the maner of *Bawds*, in order to secure the interest *St. Osith* had in the three above-mentioned parishes from the encroachments of the chief Lords

of those Parishes. Or else the Bishop had that part of the estate, called *Bishop's-Hall*, now *Mr. Cheveley's*.

[F] Arms of *Manby*. Argent, a lion rampant, fable; between an orle of 7, or 8, escallops, gules. Crest. On a torse argent and gules, an armed hand proper, sleeved or & argent, cuffed or, grasping a dagger, argent.

Robert; John of South-weald; and another John of Wrights-Bridge [G]; *Robert* married *Mary*, daughter of Robert Green of Navestoke; and had 2 sons. The eldest—*Thomas Wright* of Brook-street had 4 sons, whereof—*John*, the eldest, was succeeded in this estate by his son, and grandson, both named—*John*. The latter, in 1721, sold the *Moat-house* to Mr. *William Wheatley*, a Broker in London.

BROOK-STREET

is one of the Hamlets in this parish, by a Brook, at the bottom of Burnt-wood-hill, and about a mile south-west from that Town, on the London-road. The Brook here is called in old writings, Seddeburhebrok, Sedebourbrock, South-bournbroke, Sydeburghbroke.

On the north side of this street, by 'Spital-lane, was formerly an Hospital for Lepers, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and founded by the Bruyn Family of South-Okendon. It had a Master, or Warden, admitted by the Bishops of London, at the presentation of the said Bruyn Family (d) [H]. Some remains of the building are yet visible.

Of this, Sir Antony Brown had a grant, but the name of *Hospital*, for better sound, was turned into Free Chapel. At the time of his decease he held a Free Chapel in Brook-street, and one messuage or tenement called *Le Spittle* in Brook-street, and 80 acres of arable and meadow, and three of wood, with appertinances in South-Weld, and all other lands, tenements, rents, services, and hereditaments, in the tenure of John Wright of Brook-street, of the Queen, by the service of the 40th part of a knight's fee, worth by the year 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—In the next Inquisition it had got the name of Chantry-Lands. Winstan Brown Esq; who dyed 1 August 1581, held a third part of one messuage or tenement, one orchard, one garden, and one curtilage, lately belonging to the Free Chapel; and the third part of 100 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, and wood, commonly called *Spittle-Lands* or *Chantry-Lands*; and the third part of 36*s.* 3*d.* of yearly rent, late parcel of the said Chapel; and of certain other messuages, lands, and tenements in South-Weld, Brentwood, Brooke-street, Shenfield, and Doddinghurst, to the said Chapel lately belonging; parcel of the possessions of Sir Antony Brown (e).

This estate is now parcelled out. Mr. *Erning Bayley* has, or lately had, the site of the House.

TILLINGHAM HALL,

described above under Childerdich, has some

of its lands and demesnes, and also copyholds, extending into South-Weald; from about Bentley-mill unto Doddinghurst parish.

Charitable Gifts, and Foundations.

Here are Alms-houses, near the Church, for three men and two women, in the gift of the Lord of the Maner, to be chosen out of South-Weald, Brook-street, and Brentwood; if none to be found there, from White-Rothing: To each is paid quarterly 18*s.* 4*d.* and 10*s.* to each for a robe.

Five pounds *per an.* the rent of an House in the market place of Brentwood, in the tenure of *Lambert Brazier*, for the repair of South-Weald Church, given by Edward Lamb in 1546.—*Item*, For the repairs of the same Church 40*s.* *per an.* charged upon the lands lately held by Edward Carver, called Church-Lands, given in the reign of K. James I. by John Wright of Brook-street.

There are the following Gifts to the Poor of the Parish of South-Weald.

Twenty shillings issuing out of an House at Halsted in Essex, formerly in the possession of Wrights of Brook-street; payable three weeks after Michaelmas-Day, at the Crown inn in Brentwood, by the owner or occupier of the said House in Halsted, for the use of the Poor of the Uplands, Brentwood, and Brook-street, 13*s.* 4*d.* to each Division.

There is also an House in the parish of Alveley, with a garden and spring of water, given by one Humfrey Waller in 1601, for the use of the Poor of Uplands and Brentwood during the world.

An House in South-Weald, called Edwards, given to the Overseers of South-Weald, by Mr. George Gittens, late owner of Bishop's-hall, to pay 30*s.* *per an.* to thirty poor housekeepers not receiving alms.

Mr. George Gittens also charged Bishops-Hall with 20*s.* *per an.* for the Poor of Brentwood.

Twenty Shillings *per an.* charged upon a Copy-hold estate held by Thomas Attridge of Coxey-Green, for the use of the Poor of South-Weald.

Twelve Shillings have been paid yearly to twelve poor Widows of Brentwood, out of an house, in the occupation of — Carter, now unpaid.

A GRAMMAR SCHOOL

at Brentwood was founded by Sir *Antony Browne*, by virtue of a licence dated 5 July 1557.

(d) Inquis. 10 Eliz. Oct. 26.

(e) Inquis. 23 Eliz. Dec. 15.

[G] Wrights Bridge, is a place between this Parish and Havering-Liberty, on the rivulet Ingreburne, and so named from a branch of the Wright Family, which had their habitation here. John Wright of Wrights Bridge was buried in this Church, in 1644.

[H] Of this we have the following instances in the London Registry. Ao. 1333, Henr' de Roffe Presbyt' present' per Dnum Mauritium le Bruine Mil. ad Custodiam Hospitalis Leprosor' de Sedeburbroke London Dioc' vacan' Idus Novembris

admissus fact' Custos, cum Incumbentis onere de consuetudine vel de jure in eodem canonice institutus.—Ao. 1334. Jo. Stanwygg p'bit' p'entatus p Maur' le Bruin Mil. ad Magistr' & Custodiam Hospitalis Sci Johis Bapte in Sydeburghbroke London' Dioc' vacan. 4 Idus Nov. admissus & Custos & Magister in eodem canonice institutus.

In 1336, there was another like presentation. Lib. Bau-duck, fol. 87. 90. 1333.

The Master is to be a Priest, nominated by Sir Antony and his heirs: Two Guardians of the lands and possessions of this School, Inhabitants of *South Weald*, to be put in, and out, at the discretion of the Patron: The Body and Corporation to be perpetual, and to have a common-Seal: The Master to keep the estate in repair; and to read Prayers to his Scholars Wednesdays and Fridays. The Bishop of London and Dean of St. Paul's made Visitors of this School, by decree in Chancery 3 May 1570. George Abbot Bishop of London, and Dr. John Donne, Dean of St. Paul's, 18 July 1622; published the Institutions of this School, drawn up by Edmund Grindall Bishop of London and Dr. Nowell Dean of St. Paul's, *temp. Eliz.* The Bishop of London to present, if the Patron do not in a Month. The School-house stands in Burntwood town. The Endowment is the Parsonage of Dagenham, worth 400 *l. per an.* leased out and renewable every seven years, the reserved rent 40 *l. per an.* And Chigwell Grange, worth 80 *l. per an.* let at 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 1 *d. per an.*

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, stands on a hill, from whence is a fine prospect. It is a handsom building, consisting of two paces, supported in the middle by five pillars of the Tuscan order: The Chancel the same; and the whole tyled. At the west end there is a stone Tower, of considerable height, embattled, in which are 5 Bells. This Tower was built in the beginning of K. Henry the VIIth's reign; and for that purpose a rate was granted for five years, on which were collected 289 *l.* 5 *s.* 10 *d.* (f).

This Church was given by Earl Harold to his Abbey of Waltham, under the general name of Walde, "with all its appertenances;" and probably there was then no Church built here. Afterwards K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. confirmed to that Abbey Walda, and the Church of this vill by name, with its appertenances [I].

About the year 1244, this Church was appropriated to that Abbey by Fulk Basset, bishop of London; and afterwards more fully settled, 26 January 1274, by John Chishull, bishop of that see. At which time, the Vicarage was endowed with all Tithes, both great and small, out of the lordship or demesnes of the Abbey and Convent of Stratford in this parish; and with all other Tithes belonging to this Church, except the rest of the Corn only [K], which was to belong to the Abbey of Waltham. At the same time, the Bishop reserved to himself and successors the collation to this Vicarage: and it hath accordingly continued ever since in the gift of the Bishops of London.

The late Incumbent, Dr. Bridges, was a considerable Benefactor to this Living, by building

a handsom Vicarage-house of brick, and laying out a pleasant Garden.

A CHAPEL

was founded at Brentwood, in or about the year 1221, at the request of David Abbot of St. Osith, for the conveniency of their tenants at Cost-hall; with the consent of the Bishop of London, of Richard Parson of Weld, and the Abbot and Convent of Waltham.

The Abbot and Convent of St. Osith were to build it in their own Fee, at the *New-Place* [L]; to dedicate it to the Honor of St. Thomas the Martyr, i.e. a Becket; and to maintain a proper Priest to officiate daily in it, if they thought fit.

The Chaplain was to be presented by the Convent of St. Osith, and, before his admission, to swear that he would not knowingly injure the mother-Church: That he would not receive any of the Parishioners to divine offices, Communion, Confessions, or Purifications, on Sundays or Holydays, without the Parson's express leave, except on the day of St. Thomas's passion, or translation; and the time of the Fair, if there should be any appointed: Nor shall there be any Baptism, or Burial of the dead. If any profit should arise from the parishioners, the Chaplain is immediately to give it to the parson of the mother Church; and not receive any thing to its prejudice privately or openly. And if there shall be any Fair, the parson of the mother-Church, or a priest deputed by him, may if he please officiate the whole time of the Fair in the Chapel; and on the Feasts of St. Thomas, and receive all the offerings to his own use. The Chaplain during that time shall serve the mother-Church, but at no other time be compelled to it. The offerings that are made by strangers and passengers at other times of the year shall be entirely for the maintenance of the Chaplain, who shall pay yearly two pounds of wax to the Parson. The Chaplain may receive any gifts for the building, repair, or ornaments of the Chapel, employing them strictly to that use. If he invades the Privileges of the mother-Church contrary to his oath, and the Convent doth not, upon complaint of the Parson, suspend or correct him in twenty days, the Parson shall have liberty to deprive him, without asking the Abbot's and Convent's leave, saving to the Bishop all his right. And the mother-Church shall receive all Tythes great and small from the demesne of the said Abbot and Convent without deduction, upon any pretended privilege now in being, or hereafter to be obtained [M].

(f) From the late Dr. Bridges's MS. Collect.

[I] Waldam, & ejus ville Ecclesiam, cum suis pertinentiis. Monastic. Ang. Vol. II. p. 11. 14. 17.

[K] . . . Præter solas Garbas residuas. . . See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 644. Garba or Gerbe, signifies properly sheaf, so that such Corn as is tyed up seems to have been originally meant; but custom must determine.

[L] Apud Novum Locum. This implies, that the name of

Burntwood was not then known; or used.

[M] The Instrument, as printed in Mr. Newcourt, p. 646, swarms with faults, which have been observed upon comparing it with a copy inserted in the Register of Waltham-Abbey, in the Cotton. Libr. Tiber. c. ix. — L. 10. apud Novum Locum, is omitted. L. 14. ministrans; r. ministraturus. same line administrandum, r. ministrandum. l. 17. r.

The Perquisites of this Chaplain arose from Travellers upon the road, and such as came out of devotion to St. Thomas; whence a gate upon the way from Ongar in this parish retains the name of *Pilgrims-Hatch*. Opposite to it, was another Hatch, or Forest-Gate, which is called to this day *Hou-Hatch*.

Divine Service is now kept up in this Chapel for the benefit of the Inhabitants, who are numerous since the London Road was made here, and are a mile from South-Weald Church. The Chaplain is presented by the Lord of the manor of S. Weald, who pays him 5*l.* *per an.* out of Caldecots; and he hath a House, garden, and orchard, and a little field. The Revenue of this Chapel is lately augmented by Queen Anne's Bounty.

This Chapel continued in the Abbey of St. Osith's disposal till the reign of K. Henry VIII.

Upon the Dissolution, K. Henry granted this Chapel to Thomas Lord Cromwell. On his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and the same King, 12 July 1544, granted the Chapel of Brendwood, known by the name of *Thomas Becket's Chapel*, and the Church-yard and Belfrey, and all the houses, messuages, edifices, structures, and gardens, adjoining to the said Chapel, late part of the possessions of Thomas Lord Cromwell attainted, to *John Cocke* and *Anne* his wife, to hold of the King in fealty, and not *in capite* (g).—Whether this grant took effect, or whether Cocke or his heirs transferred their right to *Antony Brown*, does not appear, but *Brown* had a grant of it in 1553 (b), from whom it hath descended and passed as the manor of South Weald. This Chapel is of one pace with

the Chancel, tyled. A small stone Tower, with a spire on the top, contains 1 Bell.

In this Chapel was a Chantry founded for the soul of Isabel Countess of Bedford. In 1388, license was granted to Edmund Duke of York, Sir Robert de Plesington, and John Parker, to give one messuage, 220 acres of arable in Shenfield, Weld, Yengrave, and Brentwood, to a certain Chaplain of the Chantry at the Altar of St. Mary in the Chapel of Brentwood, to be founded by the said Duke, Sir Robert, and John; and the said messuage and lands were held of the Duke of Gloucester as of his manor of Shenfield, by the service of 40*s.* 1*d.* rent *per an.* and suit at the Court of Shenfield; except 20 acres in *Yengrave*, holden of Robert Goshalme by the service of 2*s.* (i). A Chaplain was instituted, and admitted 3 May, 1393, at the presentation of Edmund Duke of York and others. After this, according to the London Registry, the Rectors of Shenfield and Ginge-Rafe presented [N].

The following Persons have also some lands within the parish of South-Weald; George Gibson; and Osmund Beauvoir, Esqres. Mr. Richard-Lomax Clay; Samuel Turtle; Toby Chauncy; Henry Savery; Edward Keeling; John Clarke; David Tyrell; James White; John Fuller; Andrew Thomson; John Prince; Thomas Browne, &c. [O].

This parish, with its several Hamlets, is thus rated to the Land-tax, South-Weald, 1303*l.* Brentwood, 1181*l.* Brooke-street, 572*l.*—Thornwood Hamlet, 595*l.* Hastings-Ward, 457*l.* These two last are rated with the Half-Hundred of Harlow.

Vicars of South-Weald.

Hippolytus de Luzancy, B. D.	15 Decemb. 1702, upon Norris's	d. . .	} Bishop of London.
Ralph Bridges,	M. A. 19 June 1713, upon Luzancy's	d. . .	
John Territ	B. D. 8 Decemb. 1758, upon Bridge's	d. . .	

(g) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (b) Lett. pat. Edw. VI. (i) Inquis. 12 Ric. II.

fidelitatis expressæ. l. 20. festiarii, r. feriari. l. 26. r. Confessiones, Purificationes. . . ib. baptismus, instead of baptisterium. l. 35, 36. conditione, r. contradictione, and so in l. 2 of next page. l. 37. exire, r. extra. l. last, ordinationem, r. ad emendationem five ad ornatum. p. 647. l. 2. after tantum, add, Capelle. l. 7. before amoverint, put non. l. 11. for, dicti, r. de Dominico predictorum.

[N] Cantaria in Capella Sci Thomæ Martyris de Brendwood. Rector Eccl. paroch' de Shenfeild, & Rector Eccl. paroch' de Ginge Rafe presentant ad eandem. London

Registr.

[O] The Crown Inn at Burntwood is very ancient, as appears from the buildings of the back part of it. Mr. Symonds, in his Collections, saith he was informed from the Master, who had writings in his custody to shew it; that it had been an Inn three hundred years with this sign; that a Family named Salmon held it two hundred years; that there had been eighty-nine owners, amongst which an Earl of Oxford, and an Earl of Suffex.

T H E

H U N D R E D

O F

O N G A R

TOOK its name from the chief Town in it, that of *Ongar*, derived from the Saxon word *Aungre*, signifying The Place, by way of eminence. Unless it should be derived from the old word *Hangre*, a hill (*k*).

Its Boundaries, On the south, are Becontree-Hundred, and Havering Liberty; On the east, part of this same Liberty, and of the Hundreds of Chafford, Barstaple, and Chelmsford; On the west, the Half-Hundred of Waltham, and part of that Harlow; and On the north, part of this last, and of the Hundred of Dunmow.

In its greatest extent from North to South it is about fourteen miles long; and where widest from West to East about seven miles broad. Through the midst of it runs the River Rodon.

This Hundred was originally in the King's disposal. K. Henry II. granted it to Richard de Lucy, who had also the Honor and Castle of Ongar. Maud, sister of Herbert de Lucy, brought it in marriage to her husband, John de Ripariis, or Rivers; she dyed in 1242, or 1243. Her grandson, John de Rivers, held it of the King, as of his Crown; at the time of his decease in 1294 (*l*). John de Rivers, in 1336, enfeoffed John de Havering, and his heirs, in this Hundred; and, in 1339, granted it to—Sir John de Sutton, of Theydon-Mount and Wivenhou in this County (*m*); with all its rights and liberties. The latter, in 1348, enfeoffed—Ralph Lord Stafford, and his heirs, in this Hundred of Aungre, with letes, view of frankpledge, and Sheriffs turns, belonging to the same Hundred; which was holden of the King *in capite*, in free socage, without any payment (*n*). This Ralph, then Earl Stafford, dyed possessed of it in 1372 (*o*). It continued in

his posterity, Earls of Stafford, and at length Dukes of Buckingham (*p*), till 1521, when upon the attainder of Edward it reverted to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. granted it to — Richard Lord Riche, who dyed possessed of it 12 June 1566 (*q*). In his posterity it continued several years: And, upon the partition of the Family's estates, was allotted to — Sir Henry St. John; who sold it to—Philip Traherne Gent. of whom it was purchased by—Sir Eliab Harvey; and it has been ever since in the Harvey Family of Chigwell.

As to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, the Hundred and Deanry of Ongar is in the Archdeaconry of Essex.

Within the Hundred of Ongar are twenty six Parishes, of which we treat in the following order.

<i>Cheping-Ongar.</i>	<i>Greensted.</i>
<i>Highb-Ongar.</i>	<i>Stanford-Rivers.</i>
<i>Norton Mandeville.</i>	<i>Theydon-Mount.</i>
<i>Fi field.</i>	<i>Theydon-Gernon.</i>
<i>Roding-Beauchamp.</i>	<i>Theydon-Bois.</i>
<i>Roding-Abbeys.</i>	<i>Loughton.</i>
<i>Laver-Highb.</i>	<i>Chigwell.</i>
<i>. . . Magdalen.</i>	<i>Lambourn.</i>
<i>. . . Little.</i>	<i>Stapleford-Tany.</i>
<i>Moreton.</i>	<i>Stapleford-Abbots.</i>
<i>Shelley.</i>	<i>Navestock.</i>
<i>Bobingworth.</i>	<i>Kelvedon-Hatch.</i>
<i>North-Weald.</i>	<i>Stondon.</i>

The parishes of Chigwell, Loughton, and Lambourn, are within the Forest; those of Theydon-Bois, and Navestock, partly in, and partly out: all the rest are out of the Forest.

(*k*) See Sir William Dugdale's Warwickshire, edit. 1730. Vol. I. p. 63. (*l*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. 1. p. 562. Inquis. 27 Hen. III. Placita 13 Edw. I. Rot. quo warran. rot. 50. & Inquis. 22 Edw. I. (*m*) Cart. 13 Edw. III. m. 36. p. 2. (*n*) Inquis. 10 & 22 Edw. III. (*o*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. (*p*) Inquis. 22 Ric. II. 4 Hen. IV. Inquis. 39 Hen. VI. & 1 Ric. III. (*q*) Inquis. 9 Eliz.

As the WARDSTAFF of this Hundred, and of that of Harlow, make a considerable figure in records, it will be proper to insert the following account of it here [P].

Aungr Hundr The Order of the gathering and yearly making of the Wardstaff of the King there with the due course and circumstance of the yearly Watch, Ward, and Service Royall incident to the same. That is to say,

First, The Bailiffe of the said Libtie, or Hundr, shall gather and yearly make the Wardstaffe of some Willow Bough growing in Abbasse-Rothing Wood the Sunday next before Hock-Munday (r), which shall containe in length iii qrters of a yard, and viii inches round in compasse or thereabout. And hee shall convey the same ymediately unto the Mannor Place of *Ruckwood-Hall* in *Abbasse-Rothing* afore'd, where the Lord of the said Manor for the tyme being shall reverently the same receive into his house, and shall rowle itt up in a faire fine linnen cloth, or towell, and so lay it upon some Pillowe or Cushion on a table or cubberd standing in the chiefe or highest place in the Hall of the said Maner Place, there to remaine untill the said Bailiffe shall have relieved and refreshed himself. And when the said Bailiffe shall see convenient tyme to dep'te he shall convey the same Staffe by sunne shineing unto *Wardhatch-Lane* besides *Long-Barries* in Roothing afore-said, when and where the said Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* and all and everie other tennant and tennants, land-owners, which by reason of their Tenure doe hold their lands likewise by service Royall, to watch and warde the said Staff there upon convenient summons and warning to be given unto them yearly by the said Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* for the time being, with their full ordinarie number of able men well harnished with sufficient weapon shall attend. Where upon the Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* shall then and there yearly at his p'per costs and charges, have readie prepared a great Rope, called a Barr, with a Bell hanging on the end of the same, which he shall cause to be extended overthwart the said Lane, as the custom hath beene, to stay and arrest such people as would pass by. Att the end of which said Barr, not farr from the said Bell, shall be laid downe reverently the said Staffe upon a Pillowe, or Cushion, on the ground; which done, forthwith the said Bailiffe shall severally call the names of all the afore-said tenants, land-owners, who shall present their said ordinarie number of men accordingly. Then shall the said Bailiffe in the King our soveraigne Lord's name straightlie charge and comand them and everie of them to watch and keep the Ward in due silence, soe that the King be harmeles and the Countrie scapeles, untill the sunne arising, when good houre shall be for the said Lord of *Ruckwood-hall* to repaire unto the said Staffe, who in the p'rence of the whole Watch, shall take the same Staffe into his hand, and shall make upon the upper rind of the same with a knife a score or notch, as a marke or token, declaring their loyall service done for that year in this behalf. And soe shall deliver the said Staffe unto the Bailiffe, sending it unto the Lord, or Land-owner, of the Mannor of *Fiffeild*, or unto the Tennant resiant, saying this notable narracon of the Wardstaffe hereafter written in the *Saxon* tongue; which done, they may hale up the said Barr, and depart at their pleasure.

(r) Fortnight after *Eoster* to *Gainsay*. Witeleap is *impunitis*.

(s) Lean signifies *Tribute*.

(t) Witan signifies to *Blame*; so Wite siggen

[P] The manuscript whence this was taken, is an Account of the Rents of the Hundred in the time of John Stoner, [of Loughton,] who had a grant of it for his life in the 34th year of Henry VIII; which are said to be such as have been executed, done, paid, used, observed, and kept, not only in the time of Edward III. and Robert Bruce sometime King of Scotts, but also in the time of his noble Progenitors Kings of England long before when the Saxons inha-

The Tale of the Wardstaffe.

Iche ayed the Staffe by lene (s).
Yane Stoffe Iche toke by lene
By lene Iche will tellen
How the Staffe have I got
Yotlie staffe to me Com
As he houton for to don
Faire and well iche him underfingt
As Iche houton for to don
All iche yer on challenged
That theareon was for to challenge
Namelicke this and this
And all that thear was for to challenge
Fayer iche him upp dede
As iche houton for to don
All iche warnyd to the ward to cum
That thereto houton for to cum
By sunne shining
We our roope yeder brouton
A roope celtan as we houton for to don
And there waren and Wakedon
And the Ward soe kept
That the King was harmeles
And the Country scapeles
And a morn when itt day was
And the sun arisen was
Faier honour waren to us toke
Als us houton for to don
Fayre on the staffe wee scorden
As we houton for to don
Fayre we him senden
Hether we howen for to sende
Andz if their is any Man
That this Witt siggen (t) can
Iche am here ready for to don
Ayens himself iche one
Yother mind him on
Yender midtyyn feren
Als we yer waren.

Sir by leave take this Staffe
This is the Tale of the Wardstaffe.

The *Munday* following, called *Hock-Munday*, the said Staffe shall be presented yearly unto the Lord and Owner of the mannor of *Fiffeild* for the time being, or his resient, who shall ymediately unfold the clothes it is wrapped in, that it may appear by the Score made thereon how the afore-said Lord of *Ruckwood-Hall* and other Tennants, which by reason of their Tenures of their lands, owe suite and service to watch the said Staffe at *Abbass-Rothing* afore-said have done their Watch and Service Royall accordingly the night before. Then shall he cloth it again, lay it in order, and use it in every degree as the Lord of *Ruckwood-hall* hath done, &c.

This is called *Abbass-Rothing* Watch.

N. B. The Watch is kept at the Crofs with a hand, at the three Wants in *Fiffeild*.

bited this realme, as manifestly may appeare more at large by antient records thereof made by Humfrey de Bohun then Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England, Lord of the said Hund. dated at Pleashy the 10th Day of July, in the 11th year of the Reigne of the same King Edward; as also by divers others ancient and fundrie notable Records, the same remaining written in the *Saxon* tongue.

Tuesday following it is carried to the Lord of the Mannor of *Nash-Hall* in *High-Ongar*, who, &c.²² as before.

This is called *Stondon Watch*.

N. B. the Watch is kept at *Horrellsford*, alias *Hallsford*.

Navestock Watch.

Wednesday following the same is yearly presented to the Lord of the Mannor of *Loft-Hall* in *Navestock*, &c. —The Watch is kept in *Three Wants-Lane*.

Stapleford-Abbots Watch.

The *Thursday* following the said Staffe shall be yearly presented to the Lord of *Battels-Hall*, &c.—Watch kept at *Piffingford-Bridge*.

Lamborne.

Friday following the said Staff shall be yearly presented to the Lord of the Manor of *Lamborne-hall*, &c. —The Watch is kept at a Cross in the middle of the town of *Abridge*.

Chigwell.

The *Sunday* following the Staff shall be presented to the land-owners of *Loughborough*, &c.—The Watch kept at the Cross against the Church.

Theydon-Gernon.

The *Monday* following the Staff shall be presented to the Lord of the Manor of *Gaynes-Park-hall*, &c.—The Watch kept at *Webbis-Cross* in *Theydon-Gernon*.

Morton.

The *Tuesday* following the said Staffe shall be yearly presented to the Lord of the Manor of *Blake-Hall*, &c.—Watch kept in the midst of the town of *Morton*.

Maudlin-Laver.

The *Wednesday* following the Staffe shall be pre-

I. O N G A R

This Town having given name to the Hundred, claims the first notice. To distinguish it from the other adjoining Ongar, it has the addition of *Cheping*; from the Saxon Leaping, buying. For it hath been many years a Market Town; The Market being now held weekly on Saturdays, but formerly on Tuesdays. It hath also a Fair on the 30th of September.

It is otherwise called Ongar *ad Castrum*, from a Castle built here by Richard de Lucy, as we shall see presently. Besides Ongar, it is written in records, Angra, Angre, Angria, Aun- gre, Ongre.

This Town is 21 miles from London.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, this Lordship belonged to Ailid; and to a Freeman; at the time of the Survey, Eustace Earl of Bo-

logne yearly unto the Lord of the Manor of *High-Laver*, &c.—Watch at *Poole-Lane* end in *Maudlin-Laver*.

The Ceremony of the Watch in each parish I have omitted, being the same as in *Abbasfe-Rothing*. I have also omitted the number of Watch-men in each Parish.

This Procession seems to have been a yearly Muster of fencible men who were appointed to guard the Hundred against murders and robberies, for both which it was liable to pay, a fine. If by preventing these the King receives no Harm, as in the loss of a subject, or the felonious breach of his peace, the Subject escapes a Fine, otherwise due for suffering a murderer or thief to escape.

The Ceremony began at *Abbasfe-Rothing*, as at the extremity of the Hundred, went on to *Chigwell* the other extreme, and returned to *High Laver*, which was in the neighbourhood of *Ruckwood-hall*. At one of these two maner-houses we may suppose it deposited, with due regard to Royal Authority.

What we learn from records concerning the Design of this ceremony of the Ward-staff, is, That it was to represent the King's person [2]; and to keep the King's peace. Some lands were held by the service, of finding two men to watch with the Ward-staff; of keeping the Ward-Staff; and of paying Ward-Silver, and doing white service at the Ward-staff [R]. To conclude, this Ward-Staff, was to be carried through the Towns and Hundreds of Essex, as far as a place called *Atte wode* near the Sea, and be thrown there into the Sea [S]. This Custom hath been long neglected.

logne held it in demesne: and Ralph Baignard had the part that had been the Freeman's [T].

From *Eustace* this estate descended to his third son — *Eustace*, also Earl of Bologne; whose daughter — *Maud* brought it in marriage to her husband.

Stephen Earl of Blois, afterwards King of England.

K. Stephen's son, *William* Earl of Mortain, and Surrey, gave it to

Richard de Lucy, Lord of Disce in Norfolk, who being Governor of Falaise in Normandy bravely defended that place against the attacks of Geoffrey Earl Anjou, by whom that place was besieged (u). With this he had also a Grant of Greensted near this Town, and of Stanford-Rivers; and Rodings, and Crishtall; to hold by the service of three knights fees (w).

(u) Orderic Vital. p. 918. & Cart. antiq. II. 9, 10. p. 562.

(w) See Sir William Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I.

[2] Margaret Nyngte ten' . . . 4 acr' pasture, 2 acr' prati, 3 acr' bosci in Bobingworthe de Dnō Rege, per servic' custodiendi Virgam Dnī Regis vocat' le Wardstaffe apud Bobbingworthe annuatim cum ibid' venerit; per quam quidem Virgam Persona Dnī Regis representatur. Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII. March 1.

[R] Johes Wright ten' Maner' de Kelvedon de Robtō Dnō Riche, ut de le Ward-staffe; Et per servic' inveniendi duos homines ad vigiland' cum p'dcō Wardstaffe, pro omnibus serviciis, &c. Inquis. 6 Jaco. July 16. — Reginald Bysmere ten' maner' de Daweshall in Lambourn, de Duce Buck' ut de Castro de Ongar, per fid' & reddit' 2 s. per ann. vocat' Ward Silver, ac ad faciend' dcō Duci album servic' ad le Wardstaffe in Hundred' de Ongar. Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. — Cecilia Welis ten' maner' de Maddels in Epping &c. de eodem Duce per servic' custodiendi le Wardstaffe pro omni

servic' &c. Inquis. 23 Hen. VII.

[S] Isabella de Dover, pro dimid' maner' de Chyngel-ford, debebat, per ballivum, ad le Hokeday ferre quoddam baculum vocat' Wardstaff, pro pace Regis servanda, qui baculus deferri debet per vill' et Hundr' Essex usque locum vocat' Attewode prope mare, et ibi projici in mare. Rot. Affis. 56 Hen. III. rot. 4.

[T] Terra Comitiss Eustachii. Hund' de Angra. Angram tenuit Ailida pro i hida & pro i manerio, modo Comes in dominio. Semper viii villani & viii bordarii, & iii servi, & ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Silva m porcis. xxviii acre prati. ii runcini, x animalia, xxxvi porci, cxii oves. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo viii libras.

In eadem tenuit i Liber homo dimidium hide, que fuit de hoc Manerio, modo tenet Radulfus Baignardus. Lib. Domefd. fol. 30. b. 31 a. Tit. 20.

He got this Lordship erected into an *Honor*, on which depended several Fees [U]: And built a *Castle* here. It was situated on the top of a very high round artificial hill, [i. e. thrown up with hands,] and surrounded by a large Moat; which, with several other moats, composed the old Fortification, most of which are still to be seen. This Castle being grown much ruinous and decayed, was taken down in Qu. Elizabeth's reign by the then owner William Morice Esq; who, in the room of it, erected a very strong, handfom, brick Building, three stories high: and by reason of its lofty situation, prospects, beauty, and pleasant walks exceeded any place in this County. But this Building was demolished by Edward Alexander Esq; who in 1744 erected, instead of it, a large and handfom summer-house.

To return to Richard de Lucy, he was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1156; constituted Justice of England in 1162; and intrusted with the office of Lieutenant of the Kingdom, during the King's absence in Normandy in 1166. As we have already observed, he had a grant of the Hundred of Aungre; and of an hundred acres of assart lands in the Forest of Stanford, and of Greensted, and Angte (x). The Priory of Lesnes in Kent, was of his foundation, where he entering himself a Canon Regular, dyed there 14 Janu. 1179, and was buried in the Chapter-house. By Rohais his wife he had two sons, Geffrey, and Herbert; and two daughters, Maud, married to Walter Fitz-Robert, progenitor of the noble family of Fitz-Walter, to whom she brought the lordship of Disce; and Robais, to Fulbert de Dover, Lord of Chilham in Kent. [See in the other Volume, p. 115.]

The eldest son, — *Geffrey de Lucy*, dyed in his father's life-time leaving — *Richard*, his son, who departed this life without issue.

Herbert the younger son, who had the Hundred of Aungre, and lordship of Stanford, for his maintenance, dying also without issue, their sister

Robais, upon paying a fine to the King in 1207 had livery of the whole Barony, whereunto she then had an hereditary right by descent from her two brothers (y).

In 1242 *Maud de Lucy* held this maner of Aungre of the Honor of Gloucester, by ten knights fees (z). She held also the maner of Stanford of the King, in his escheatry. If she was the same Maud, as the above-mentioned daughter of Richard de Lucy, she must have lived to a very great age, this being 63 years after the said Richard's decease. She was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers, for which he paid the King a fine; and his lands here were then valued at 40*l. per ann* (a). She had by him two sons, — *Richard*, who dyed before her; and *Baldwin* (b). The former left a son — *Richard*, born in 1238, for whose wardship Philip Basset gave 1000 marks (c). — *John de Rivers*, who dyed in 1293, held this maner of Aungre ad Castrum of the King, in ca. of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of three knights fees. — *John* was his son and heir (d). He had also the *Hundred*, as mentioned-above: And so likewise had his son — *John* (e). It seems to have passed from this last, with the Hundred, to

Sir *John de Sutton*: and to have been by him conveyed to

Ralph Lord Stafford. For his son, — *Hugh* Earl of *Stafford*, who dyed in 1386, held this maner of Aungre ad Castrum of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's service (f). So did — *Thomas* Earl of *Stafford*, son of *Hugh*, at the time of his decease, in 1392 (g). And — *William*, and — *Edmund*, brothers of *Thomas*, who dyed in 1398. and 1403 (b). — *Humfrey*, son of this last, and created 14 September 1444 Duke of Buckingham, had also this maner among other considerable estates [W]. Being slain at the battle of Northampton 10 July 1460: and his eldest son *Humfrey* having been killed at the battle of St. Albans in 1455, he was succeeded by his grandson — *Henry* Earl of *Stafford* (i). He had this maner in 1483, when he was beheaded for attempting to dethrone K. Richard III. and his estates became forfeited to the Crown (k). Among which are named the maners of Ongre, Vances and Hatfeild Brodoke, and the Hundreds of Ongre and Harlow (l). For a further account

(x) Cart. antiq. B. T. n. 15.

Joh. & Testa de Nevill, p. 33. Inquis. 27 Hen. III.

(a) Dugdale ibid. (b) Inquis. 27 Hen. III.

(c) Dugdale, as above. (d) Inquis. 22 Edw. I.

(e) Inquis. 5 Edw. II. (f) Claus. 13 Edw. III. Inquis. 22 & 46.

Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (g) Inquis. 16 Ric. II. (h) Inquis. 22 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. IV.

Hen. VI. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 166. (i) Inquis. 1 Ric. III. (l) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII.

[U] The Honor of Aungre had these ten knights fees and a half belonging to it, holden of the Honor of Gloucester. Serlo de Marcy 4 fees, belonging to the Honor and Castle of Aungre. Ralph de Marcy, 2 knights fees, Hugh de Nevill, 3 fees. Robert de Burgate, 1 and a quarter. Geffrey de Luscy, a quarter. — Simon de Clopton, 5 p. by the hands of the Abbot of Lesures. Ralph de Dagmere 2 in Lesures.

The Knights of the Honor of Bologne belonging to the Honor of Aungre. Henry de Pinkeny, Serlo de Marcy, Milo de Sumery, and Beatrix de Luscy, 1. This lay in Elmedon. Ralph Morell, 1 in Roding Morell. Roger Cameraarius, 1 quarter. Ralph Gerun, 6. Avenell Pincerna, the 10th part. Peter Fitz-Ongre, half one. Thomas de Mileny, a quarter. Peter Fitz-Ongre, and Roger Fitz-Noell, a quarter. Jordan Forestarius, one half. The knights of Cornwall of the fee of Norton, belonging to the same Honor.

Hugh de Nevill, 3 fees in Gr. Totham, given by the Earl of Gloucester to Richard de Lucy. Liber ruber, p. 18. 22. These 3 fees were holden of the Honor of Hagenet.

[W] The estates Thomas Earl of Stafford had in this County, were, the maner of Aungre, with the Advowson of this Church: The maner of Hertham, which he held of the Earl of March, by knight's service. — And these parts of Fees; one quarter, and one half, in Stamborne; half a fee in Great Bursted, holden by the Abbot of Stratford: a quarter of a fee in Little Berdfeild: one fee in Rodinge-Morell, which Thomasine Wanton held; and the third part of a fee in Crishale. Inquis. 16 Ric. II. — *Edmund* had a great accession, by his marriage with Anne, one of the coheiresses of the Bohun Family. Inquis. 4 Hen. IV. See the other Volume, p. 62. But it was of no long continuance. — *Humfrey* had also King's Hatfeild, and several other estates. See Inquis. 38 Hen. VI. and the other Volume, p. 503.

of the Stafford-Family, see the other Volume, p. 62. 454. 471. 503. 603.

In 1541, K. Henry VIII. granted this maner of *Onger ad Castrum*, alias Chipping-Onger, to *George Harper*, and his heirs. The 20th of May 1543, Harper had license to alienate it to

William Morice Esq; (m) eldest son of John Morice of Roydon in this County. He married Anne, daughter of . . . Isaack, of Kent, by whom he had *James*, Thomas; and Margaret wife of George Tuke. At the time of his decease, 17 January 1553, he held this Maner, and the mansion house called Bansons, with several other messuages, lands, &c. by knight's service; and some lands in High-Ongar. — *James* his eldest son and heir was then 15 years old (n). He was of the Middle Temple; Recorder; and one of the representatives for the Borough of Colchester, in Parliaments 27, 28. 31. and 35. of Qu. Elizabeth. Besides the above estates, and Parson's acre, he had the maner of Suttons in this County. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of George Medley, he had *John*, Mary, Elizabeth and Anne. And dying 2 February 1596, was succeeded by his son — *John Morice* Esq; (o) [X]; He married *Catharine*, daughter and sole heiress of Sir *Gabriel Pointz*, which brought him a considerable estate; [see under North-Okendon, p. 103.] They had 4 sons and 3 daughters. — *John* their eldest son, took the surname of *Pointz*, and was knighted 22 May, 1603. He dyed 31 January 1617-18, and was succeeded by his eldest son — Sir *James*, who departed this life 31 August 1623 (p). His widow was re-married to Maurice Barrow. — *Richard*, his son, dying without issue, the estate came to his two sisters, *Anne*, married to Sir *Fulk Grevill*, and *Elizabeth*, to *William Duncomb* of Battlefen in Bedfordshire, Esq; These sold the maner of Ongar to

Sir *Thomas Whitmore*, whose son — Sir *William* sold it again to

Thomas Goldsburgh of Ongar, Gent. son of Robert Goldsburgh of Chesselburn in Dorsetshire, and grandson of Thomas Goldsburgh, of Goldsburgh in Yorkshire. Thomas, the purchaser of this estate, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William Alexander*, of London, Gent. and had by her, *Thomas*, Elizabeth, and Anne. Elizabeth was married to Richard Turner Esq; and had by him Dorothy; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Bull, a Turkey-Merchant, and Sheriff of London in 1718. — *Thomas Goldsburgh* Esq; the son, married, first, Elizabeth daughter of Jernegan Chaplin, of Finchingfeild Esq; by whom he had *Thomas*. His second wife was Susan Havers. About the year 1717, he sold this estate to

Edward Alexander Esq; second son of Nicolas, of Marden-Ash in High-Ongar, and Proctor in Doctors Commons; who dyed 27 October

1751. He married *Levina*, daughter of Sir Levinus Bennet of Baberham in Cambridgeshire, and had by her — *Bennet Alexander* Esq; who, in pursuance of the will of his aunt Mrs. *Judith Bennet*, assumed the surname of *Bennet*: And having taken to wife Mary, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Ash, of this Town, had by her a son named *Richard-Henry Alexander*, who hath married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Peter Burrell Esq; and a daughter named *Levina*. Their father departing this life 20 Decemb. 1745, his widow was re-married 2 May 1747, to Richard Bull of this place Esq; son of Sir John Bull Kt. abovesaid.

Levina Bennet, the daughter, was married, 16 January 1762, to *John Luther* Esq; one of the Representative in Parliament for this County: They have had two children. [See under Kelvedon Hatch.]

Charles Fowler Esq; Mr. John Carter; Charles Bridgeman; John Martin; Richard Carey; Edward Harper; John Lenham, &c. have also some lands here.

Joseph King, born in this parish, citizen and ironmonger of London, and buried here 28 Febru. 1678-9, gave for Charitable uses Five Houses in this Town; to be managed by feoffees; and out of the rents, — 10 l. yearly to be paid to a School-master for teaching 6 poor Boys, till fit to be put out apprentices. — One to be put out yearly, and 5 l. to be given with him. If none fit one year, then 8 l. to be given with one the next year. — If any are fit for the university, 5 l. per ann. to be given him for 4 years, and no apprentice to be placed out in that time. — 40 s. per ann. for teaching poor girls to read. — 20 s. per ann. to be laid out in Bibles for poor families, and when furnished with them, for books of devotion. — 10 s. to be spent on a dinner upon Tuesday in Whitsun-week yearly. — And 4 s. to the Clerk, for keeping the board on which this is painted clean.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Martin, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A spire, leaded, contains 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner. The Value of it being but small, the neighbouring Church of Greensted was united to it by act of Parliament in K. Edward the sixth's reign, but soon separated again. [See under Greensted.]

In 1721, this Living was augmented by the purchase of a House and lands; through the interest of the Rev. Mr. Houblon, Rector of Bobingworth; who having procured 200 l. of Qu. Anne's Bounty, and 100 l. of Mr. Edward Colston's benefaction, added thereto 107 l. 2 s. of his own money.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1349 l. 0 s. 6 d.

(m) Lett. pat. 33. & 35 Hen. VIII.
16 Jaco. Sept. 21. & 21 Jaco. Novemb.

(n) Inquis. 1 Mar. nu. 32.

(o) Inquis. 41 Eliz. nu. 71.

(p) Inquis.

[X] Arms of Morice. Argent, a fesse between three martlets, gules. On a Chief, sable, 3 foxes heads erased, argent.

The Arms of Morice, alias Pointz. Azure, 3 mens heads couped at the shoulders, each having a snake twisted round

the neck, vert: on a fesse, or, a cock between two pheons, gules. Crest. On a torse or and azure, a Cock gules, comb and legs or, having in his bill a snake wound about his neck.

Godfrey Jones, M. A. 4 Novemb. 1720, upon Camp's d. . . . }
 Thomas Velley, Cl. 23 Novemb. 1733, upon Jones's d. . . . } Edward Alexander Esq;
 Thomas Wayte, B. A. 4 Decemb. 1750, upon Velley's d. . . . }

2. HIGH-ONGAR,

hath sometimes been called *Old-Aungre*, and sometimes *Great*, and *Little, Aungre*. It could not be styled *Little* in regard to its extent, which must exceed that of *Cheping*, but that its Lords were inferior. The addition of *Old* is not met with 'till above 100 years after the Conquest, when William de Monceaux, who got it so named in a Charter, had, perhaps, as little reason for it as was afterwards for calling it *High*: Or, if it was written *Aungre-Alta*, or *Alt*, that might, by mistake, come to *Old*.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Leuric was possessed of part of this parish, which John son of Waleram, and his under-tenant Roger de Ramis, held at the time of the Survey [Y]. Another part called Passfeld belonged before and after the Conquest to Waltham-Abbey.

The part that belonged to John son of Waleram was divided afterwards into these several Maners. 1. The Maner of Astelyns. 2. Onger-Park. 3. Folyot's-hall. 4. The maner of Chevers. 5. The maner of Ashe-hall. 6. . . . that of Wetherspane.

The Maner of HIGH-ONGAR,

as we observe by the Survey, comprehended the chief of this Parish. But it may reasonably be supposed to have been then chiefly wood-land, else it would have been rated, or valued, more than at one Maner, and three virgates.

The next possessor, upon record, after John Waleram's, was

William de Moncell, or *Monceaux*, who held *Little-Angre*, by the Serjeancy, of being Marshal of the Barony of Gilbert de Thany; This was in the reign of K. Henry II. (q) [Z].

It is probable Monceaux came into this estate by a daughter, or descendent, of John de Waleram, because in the year 1277, in an Inquisition upon Shelley, *Waleram de Munceus* is mentioned (r).

William de Monceaux is said to have obtained of K. Henry III. 3 Aug. 1220, a Fair here on the 7th. and 8th. of September.

The Maner of ASTELYNs,

otherwise Gapps, [a Hamlet in this parish,] is one of those which were taken out of the capital Maner here; the lands lye partly in Bobbing-

worth, and North-Weald. It has now no Court nor quit-rents. There formerly belonged to it a seat, moated round; but is now a mean farmhouse, or cottage. It had anciently about it a Park of some hundred acres; the Lodge stands in Bobbingworth. Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk is said to have concealed himself here, when he was charged with high treason; for abetting Mary Queen of Scots.

After Monceaux, the next possessors upon record were the Wretyll, or Writell Family, seated at Bobbingworth, and mentioned in the other Volume, p. 156. 609. *Walter Writell*, who dyed in 1475, held this maner of Astelyns, and lands and tenements in this parish, Bobbingworth, Morton, Lauver Maudlyn, Fiffhide, and North-Weld.—*William*, was his son and heir (s). Catharine Hawte, his widow, being remarried to John Grene, enjoyed till her decease 12 July 1493, this maner of Harstelynes, with appertenances, and 4 messuages, 2 crofts, and 140 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 30 of pasture, in the parishes aforesaid (t).—*John Wretyll* held the same, at the time of his decease, 28 July 1507 (u). As did *William Ayliffe* Esq; 10 August 1517.

Dr. Baldwin Hamsey of the College of Physicians London, purchased it, and settled it, in 1672, on that College, who are present possessors. The Estate contains three hundred thirty seven acres (w).

The Maner of FOLYOT'S-HALL, alias FOLIATS, now FOREST-HALL.

The mansion house stands about three quarters of a mile north of the Church.

It does not appear whence the name of *Folyot* came: it was, probably, from some owner. Likely from Gilbert Foliot, Bishop of London.

This estate belonged of old to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. K. Henry VIII. having got it into his hands, granted it, in 1544, to *William Riggs*, and *Leonard Brown*. They had license, 15 August the same year, to alienate it to

Sir *Richard Riche*; who by license dated 2 May 1562, did sell it to

Richard Stane, senior, and *Richard Stane*, junior (x). *Richard Stane*, dyed 8 March 1600, holding this estate, of the Queen in capite by knight's service.—*Richard*, his son and heir, was 42 years old and upwards (y). He was Doctor of Laws, and possessed of the premises: which, at the time of his decease, 7 January

(q) Liber ruber, fol. 19.

(r) Inquis 6 Edw. I.

(u) Inquis. 24 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24.

36 Hen. VIII, & 4 Eliz.

(y) Inquis. 43 Eliz. Oct 31.

(s) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(t) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII.

(w) Table in the College of Physicians.

(x) Lett. pat.

[Y] Terra Johannis filii Walerami. Hund' de Angra. Angram tenet idem [Rog. de Ramis] de eodem [Johanne] quod tenuit Leuricus pro manerio & pro iii virgatis. Semper vi bordarii, & i servus, & i carucata in dominio. Silva cc porcis, & viii acre prati; modo xxx porci, & xl oves.

Tunc valuit xl solidos, & quando recepit xx solidos; modo valet xl solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 84 b. Tit. 40.

[Z] Willielmus de Munceus tenet Parvam-Angram de domino rege de Mareschancia que fuit de baronia Gilberti de Thany. Testa de Nevill, p. 34.

1614, fell to——*John* his son and heir then twenty two years old (z). — *Richard Stane* Esq; succeeded him, and built an elegant House here. He dyed 15 Janu. 1714, aged 84, leaving by his wife. . . . daughter of Dr. John Gauden Bishop of Worcester, his son and heir — *William Stane* Esq; who married *Alice*, daughter of Sir Thomas Abdy of Felix-Hall, Bart. and had by her——*William Stane* Esq;

The Maner of CHEVERS

is supposed to take its name from Sir *William Chevre*, who possessed it in the time of K. Edward III. (a). [Concerning this Family of Chevre, see the other Volume, p. 44.]

The maner house stands on the side of a hill, about a mile east from the Church.

John Stalbroke held this maner of Chevershall, 1 May 1484, of Jasper Duke of Bedford and was succeeded by his son——*Matthew* (b).

William Pawne Esq; had it in 1524, and dyed 22 May 1570, leaving his son——*William*, who dying without issue, 2 April 1578, it came to *Bridget*, wife of *William Chatterton* daughter of Roger Bassingborn by Anne his wife sister to the first William Pawne (c).

In the Inquisition taken after the death of this last, this maner is called Chyvers-hall, alias Pasfeld Chyvers.—The Pawne Family had also the great Tithes of Norton-Mandeville.

John Austin, who dyed 16 January 1633, held this estate, and after him——*James* his son and heir (d).

About the same time, it was held by *Philip Holeman* (e), one of whose ancestors enjoyed also Wetherspane. For some years it has been in the Family of *William Stane* Esq;

The Maner of *Newarks* is also in Mr. *Stane*, lying partly in this parish, and partly in the parish of Norton, in which the maner-house stands.

The Maner of ASHE-HALL.

The mansion house stands about a quarter of a mile east from the Church, by a brook.

John de Frenles, son and heir of Sir William, held this maner of Hugh Earl Stafford, as of his Hundred of Aungre, by the service of 12 d. a year, and suit at the Hundred. He dyed in 1378, and was succeeded by his brother——*William de Frenles* (f).

We hear no more of the owners of this estate till the reign of K. James I. Sir *Thomas Mildmay* of Springfeild-Barnes, Kt. then held it by the name of Nashall, with divers lands and tenements in both the Ongars, Norton-Mandeville, and Shelley; and dying 15 Decemb. 1612, was succeeded by his grandson——*Thomas Mildmay* Esq; (g).

Mr. *Thomas Wallenger* had it some time ago; and afterwards

Peter Champion, of Croydon, Esq;

The Maner of WETHERSPANE.

All that we can find concerning this Maner, is, that it belonged in 1614 to Alexander Holman; and was held under him by Dr. *Stane* (h). It belonged since to

Mr. *William Baker*: and then to his son——*Bramston Baker*.

The Maner of ONGAR-PARK.

This is no where contiguous to the rest of the parish, but is cut off from it by Greensted and Bobbingworth; which gives room for a conjecture, that these two villis were erected out of the Woods of Ongar, before the Conquest. Part of Ongar Park pays tythes to Stanford-Rivers, and only 3 l. per ann. to the Rector of High-Ongar.

The oldest possessor of this maner, after Monceaux, that we have an account of, is *Andrew de Walden*, who dyed in 1352. He held of the King in capite, by knight's service, 1 messuage, 1 carucate of land, and 800 acres of wood in Aungre, Stanford Rivers, and Welde; jointly with his wife Joane (i). Their son——*Thomas de Walden*, dying in 1420, was found to hold, jointly with Margaret his wife, the maner of Aungre Park of the King, in capite by knight's service: remainder to

Thomas Bataile, son of his sister Alice, and to Alianore his wife, daughter of Thomas Ondeby, and their heirs (k). He departed this life in 1439, leaving, by Isabel his wife,——*John*, his son and heir, 14 years old (l). He was knighted, and at the time of his decease in 1473 left——*John*, his son (m):——*Richard Bataile*, son, as I presume, of this latter, held of the King in capite in Stanford-Rivers, and Ongar Parke by the service of half a knight's fee, 1 messuage, 1 carucate of land, 100 acres of arable, 100 acr. of pasture, 600 of wood, and 4 s. 5 d. ob. rent; all together of the yearly value of 36 l. 13 s. 4 d. He dyed in 1540. Two Sisters were his heirs; *Constance*, wife of *William Ferne*, *Margery Butler*, and *Richard Kigbley*, son of a third sister (n). [Concerning the Bataile Family, see in the other Volume, p. 187. 620.]

Humfrey Shelton, Esq; who dyed 1 May 1605, held this maner of Ongar, formerly Battells maner, containing 1 messuage with appertenances, 280 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 400 of pasture, 220 of wood, and 20 d. rent, in this parish, Stanford-Rivers, and Stapleford-Taney.——*William Shelton* Esq; his son and heir, was then 30 years old (o).

(z) Inquis. 12 Jaco. (a) Inquis. 48 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (c) Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 45.
& Inquis. 20 Eliz. May 16. (d) Inquis. 13 Caro. June 16. (e) Ibid. Feb. 2. (f) Inquis. 2 Ric. II.
(g) Inquis. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24. (h) Inquis. 12 Jaco. Aug. 29. (i) Inquis. 23 Edw. III. (k) Inquis. 8 Hen.
V. (l) Inquis. 18 Hen. VI. (m) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV. (n) Inquis. 32 Hen. VIII. nu. 31. (o) Inquis.
3 Jaco. July 3.

Some years after, this maner was purchased of *William Minshull Esq;* by *Sir Thomas Webster*, of Copped-hall; who sold it again to *Aaron Frank Esq;*

The Maner of PASSELOW,

otherwise called Passfeld, was one of the seventeen Lordships given by Earl Harold to his Abbey of Waltham [A]. They remained possessed of it till the Dissolution, when it came to the Crown. In 1541 K. VIII. granted this maner of Passfeld, alias Passlow-hall, then valued at 210l. *per ann.* to

George Harper: who, the same year, alienated it to

Sir Richard Riche (p). He had it at the time of his decease; and it descended to his posterity, Earls of Warwick (q). Upon the partition of that noble Family's estates, as mentioned in the other Volume, p. 102, this came to the Earl of Manchester.

Sir Josiah Child purchased it; from whom it hath descended to the Rt. Hon. *John Earl Tylney*, the present possessor.

Mr. John Witham; *William Robjent*; *John Williamson*; *William King*; *Francis Yates &c.* have also some lands in this parish.

In Marden-Ash, a seat here, resided *Nicolas Alexander Esq;* He dyed 29 July 1714, aged 83, leaving 7 children, *William*; *Edward* of Chipping-Ongar; *Thomas*; *Henry*; *Anne*; *Margaret*; and *Joanna*, which last was married to *John Gibson D. D.* Provost of Queen's-College in Oxford.—It was anciently called Mardens

and Brekeles, and consisted in 1524, of one messuage, 16 crofts, 2 closes, a marsh, Long croft, and a parcel of meadow called Betts (r).

Henry Parker, who dyed 15 January 1541, held the maner of *Fritball*, and 180 acres of land thereto belonging, in High Onger and Norton Mandevile, of the Bishop of London, *William Pawne*, and . . . *Chedley, Gent.* in socage, by the rent of 17 s. 8 d. (s). Concerning this H. Parker, see the other Volume p. 380.

Mr. John Wyberd, citizen and haberdasher of London, gave 50 s. a year for ever, to buy bread for the Poor of this parish, payable out of the King's head-inn at Kirton in Lincolnshire.

Eight poor widows of this parish partake of *Mrs. Alice Thomlinson's* benefaction, viz. 5 s. each yearly, to buy them waistcoats. See a more particular account of it in the other Volume, p. 509.

Mr. Waller, gave 10 s. yearly to the Poor here, out of a farm called Farrows.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. The roof is lofty, arched, and painted with clouds, and a sun rising in a glorious manner. The spire is shingled, and contains 5 Bells.

This valuable Rectory is a Maner, consisting of demesnes, and several copyholds (t).

It was all along in the gift of the Crown, till K. Henry VIII. gave it to *Sir Richard Riche*, in whose heirs it continued till lately. The last that presented was *John Turvin Esq;*

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1214l. 0 s. 10 d.

Robert Salmon, 10 April 1701, upon Alchorne's d. . . . *Charles Earl of Manchester*.
Joseph Henshaw, 19 April 1733, upon Salmon's d. . . . *John Turvin Esq;*

3. NORTON MANDEVILLE

had the name of *Norton* most probably from its northern situation with respect to Ongar. The addition of *Mandeville* it took from *Ralph Mandeville*, whom we shall mention presently, to distinguish it from Cold-Norton in Dengey-Hundred.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, this parish was divided into two parts; one belonged to *Godid*, a woman, who gave it to the Church of St. Paul in London. The other part belonged to *Gotil*; and, at the time of the Survey was held by *Hamo Dapifer*, and his under-tenant *Wimund [B]*.

Hence arose the two Maners in this parish. 1. . . . that of Norton Mandeville. 2. . . . that of Newarks Norton.

The maner of NORTON MANDEVILLE.

By the account given of it in 1181, it contained 100 acres of arable, 5 acr. of meadow, 12 of wood, pasture for 40 sheep, 3 cows in demesne, one plough; and paid to the Canons of St. Paul 40 s. at Easter, and 3 l. on the 14th of September.

Ralph de Diceto, Dean, and the Canons of St. Paul, lett this estate to farm to *John de*

(p) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII. (q) Inquis. 9 Eliza. nu. 141. & Inquis. 17 Jaco. Aug. 19. (r) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII. (s) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 78. (t) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 452.

[A] Hund' de Angra. Passfeldam tenuit semper Sancta Crux pro manerio & pro ii hidis xxx acris minus. Tunc vi villani, modo v. modo iv bordarii. Tunc vii servi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva dcc porcis. viii acre prati. Tunc iii animalia, modo vi. Tunc xx porci, modo xxx. l oves. Tunc xvi capre, modo xxxvi. modo i runcinus. Semper valuit vi libras. Lib. Domefd.

[B] Terra Canonico' Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Angra. Nortunam tenuit Godid quedam femina, T. R. E, pro dimidio hide, nudo Sanctus Paulus. Semper i carucata, & ii bordarii. Silva xl porcis. iv acre prati. i runcinus, v animalia.

Valuit xx solidos. Hanc Terram dedit Godid Sancto Paulo priusquam Rex venit in Angliam, sed non ostendit Breve neque concessum Regis. Lib Domefd. fol. 13. a. Tit. 5.

Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Nortunam tenet Wimundus de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotil pro manerio, et pro i hida & dimidio, & xv acris. Tunc iv villani, modo vi. Semper iv bordarii, & iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo i & dimidium. Silva cc porcis, x acre prati. Semper ii animalia, modo i runcinus, & xl oves, & xx capre. Tunc xvi porci, modo xxvi. Tunc & post valuit xl solidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 16. a. Tit. 28.

Dammartin,

Dammartin, at the yearly rent of 100 s. about the year 1190 (u). But how they came to be deprived of the Lordship of this place, we do not find. *Galiene Dammartin* had for her second husband *Ralph Mandeville*, and gave some lands here to her son *Robert Mandeville* (w). [Concerning the Dammartin family see in the other Volume, p. 331. 338.]

In 1480, this maner of Norton, and that of Cannes in North-Weald, belonged to *Thomas Danvers* Esq; and were both purchased that year by *Merton-College* in Oxford, with the sum of 400 l. given them by *Thomas Kempe*, bishop of London, once Fellow of that College; with the addition of 93 l. 6 s. 8 d. of the College's money. The Bishop's gift, was for finding the Fellows with liveries, as the revenues of the College could allow. All which appears from the old Register of that House, fol. 40. a. & fol. 47. b.

The Maner of NEWARKS NORTON,

was probably named from some *new* building or other work. The house is about a mile east from the Church. This estate lies partly in Norton, partly in High-Ongar. Some of the possessions of *Hamo* came by marriage to the Family *de Clare*, Earls of Gloucester, and so to the Honor of *Clare*. [See in the other Volume, p. 115. 423.] I find nothing how this estate passed, 'till K. Henry VIII. granted it in 1542, to

John Williams and *Antony Stringer*, who had licence, the same year, 25 Febr. to alienate it to *Sir Richard Riche* (x). I have seen a memorandum that this estate was once in the Church of Westminster, but find no authority for that. King Henry's possessing it, makes it not unlikely.

John Waylett, at the time of his decease, 5 Septemb. 1566, held this maner, of the Queen

4. F I F I E L D

is north of the two Ongars, and of Norton. 'Tis otherwise written in records, Fifhide, Fyfhide, Fifhide, Fyfhide, which name is plainly derived from Fip, five, and hyde, a quantity of

(u) Newcourt, Vol. II p. 439.

(v) Inquis. 9 Eliza. & 11 Jaco.

(b) Inquis. 12 & 20 Eliza.

(w) Bp. Kennet's Paroch. Antiq. p. 154.

(z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 440.

(c) Inquis. 38 Eliza. nu. 105.

(x) Pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

(a) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

[C] Mr. Newcourt believes Norton to have been a Chapel of ease to High-Ongar, from the account of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's lands, and the state of them, taken in 1181, wherein it is said, That the parochial duty of the mother Church of Great Angre extended to the neighbouring one of Norton, for which the Rector of Angre received all Tithes both great and small out of the whole Maner, [that is, we suppose, out of that part of Newark which lay in H. Ongar.] But yet, on account of the conveniency of attending Christian duties, it payed to the neighbouring Church of Fyfhide one sack of wheat, and one sack of oats. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 439. from the Register of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

[D] A Hyde of land, is commonly understood to be the same as a Plough-land; or such a quantity of land as might be ploughed with one plough in a year; or as much as would maintain a Family. Some think it was one hundred acres. . . . Spelman Gloss, sub voce Hida. . . . Others 120 acres. But Sir Edward Coke affirms, that an Hyde did not contain any certain number of acres. 1 Instit. Lib. 2. §. 95.

* M m

in capite, by knight's service.—*John* his son, who dyed 30 October 1612, held this same maner, with 60 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 28 of pasture, and 10 of wood, thereto belonging; and left—*John* his son and heir (y). [See in the other Volume, p. 481.]

It is now in *William Stane* of High-Ongar, Esq;

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. A little spire, shingled, contains 1 Bell.

Here is neither Rectory nor Vicarage; a Curate is appointed by the Impropiator, and licenced by the Ordinary. This Curacy was augmented in 1743.

The Rectory and great Tithes were given by *Galiene de Dammartin* to the Nunnery of St. Leonards at Bromley in Middlesex, and confirmed by her son, and her second husband *Ralph Mandeville*. *Robert de Burgate* and *Galiene* his wife gave to the same all the tythes out of his wood called Alewode, &c. (z). After the Suppression K. Henry VIII. granted this Rectory, in 1540, to *Sir Ralph Sadlier*: who conveyed it to—*William Pawne* Esq (a) [C]. He dyed possessed of it 22 May 1570, as did his son—*William*, 2 April 1578. From whom it descended, as Chevers, to *Bridget Chatterton* (b).

Edward Ellyot held it at the time of his decease, 26 Decemb. 1595; and left it to his son—*Thomas Ellyott* (c). [See in the other Volume more concerning this Ellyott family, p. 33. 74. 182.]

It belonged some time ago to one Mr. Nicolas, but hath since been sold.

Thomas Mead, and *Thomas Mullucks* have also lands here.

John Bott, B. A. was licensed to the Perpetual Curacy 1 Febr. 1738-9.

This parish is rated to the land-tax, at 326 l. 2 s. 2 d.

land in the Saxons way of reckoning [D].

The lands in this parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to *Brihtmar*, *Aluvin*, *Leuric*, and *Alestan*; and, at the time of the Survey, to *Eustace* Earl of Bologne, and *John* son of *Waleram* [E].

. . . There was anciently a tax upon every Hyde of land, called Hytage.

[E] Terre Comitis Eustachii. Hund' de Angra. Fifhidam tenet Ricardus de Comite, quod tenuit Brihtmarus pro xl acris, Tempore Regis Edwardi, & pro i manerio. Semper iii servi, & i carucata in dominio. Silva xxiv porcis. xx acre prati. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo xx.

Quidem Liber tenet x acras, sed Ingelricus invasit. Semper iii servi. Silva xxiv porcis, et iv acre prati. Tunc valuit v solidos, modo x.

Fifhidam tenet Junanus de Comite, quod tenuit Aluvinus, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro lxxx acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Semper ii servi, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva l porcis. x acre prati. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domest. fol. 31. a. Tit. 20.

Terra Johannis filii Walarami. Hund' de Angra. Fifhidam tenet Rogerus de Johanne, quod tenuit Leuricus T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxx acris. Tunc xii villani, modo vii. Tunc & post ii bordarii, modo x. Semper

They

They were divided afterwards into 1. The Maner of Fifeild. 2. . . . that of Herons. 3. . . . that of Lampetts; which last is partly in Moreton parish.

Who were the immediate and distinct Owners of these several Maners, after Eustace, and John son of Waleram, doth not plainly appear from records. The Earl of Bologne's was paramount, but Waleram's had the largest demesnes.

FIFIELD-HALL,

the maner house, stands on the north side of the Church.

In K. Henry the IId's reign Pharin de Bologne, and afterwards William de Fessues, or Fesnes, held of the Honor of Bologne six knights fees, and among the rest Fifeild. At the same time, Fifeid is mentioned among the fees of Oger de Curcun (*d*).

Very soon after, it was in the Family surnamed *de Tani*, lords of Stapleford, and several other estates in this County: namely, in *Hasculf de Tani*, and his wife—*Maud* (*e*). Then in—*Rainald*: and in his brother—*Grailand*, or *Gruel de Tani*. This last dying in 1179, was succeeded by—*Hasculf*; and he by—*Gilbert de Tani* who, at the time of his decease, in 1220, left *William de Fauburg*, *Maud*, wife of *Adam de Legb*, and *Nicolas de Beauchamp* his next heirs (*f*).

Nicolas de Beauchamp had this whole estate, and presented to the Living, in 1331 (*g*).—*Roger de Beauchamp* held in 1280, 1 messuage, 2 carucates of land, 20 acres of meadow, 10 of pasture, 10 marks rent, 80 acr. of wood, a wind-mill, in Fifehide, with the Advowson of the Church, of the King *in capite* by the service of one knight's fee (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 329, by mistake printed 229.]—*John de Beauchamp*, his son, who dyed in 1305, held also this maner of Fyfhid (*i*).

John de Brianzon was possessed of the same at the time of his decease in 1315, and succeeded by his son—*John* (*k*). See under *Alveley*.

The next possessor was *John*, son of *John Hotkam*, of Bondeby [*F*], who held it jointly with his wife, and dying in 1351, was succeeded by his two sisters and coheirs—*Catharine*, and *Alice* (*l*).

Whether one of these two was married to *Henry Lord Scrope*, of Masham, doth not ap-

pear. But, at the time of his decease, in 1392, he held this Maner, with Brettes tenements being 200 acres of arable, and 20 of meadow, purchased of old from it; with the Advowson of the Church; of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne. Three acres, part of Bretts, were holden of the Prior of Leghes: 16 acres of Robert Tomkyn, and 18 of Sir William de Wanton.—Sir *Stephen Scrope* was his son and heir. He dyed 25 Janu. 1405 (*m*). Margery, his widow, had this estate in jointure till her death in 1422 (*n*). Their eldest son Henry being executed in 1415, for his treachery to K. Henry V. his next brother—Sir *John Scrope* Treasurer of the Exchequer, succeeded to this and other estates. He dyed 15 Novemb. 1455; as did Elizabeth his wife, who had this estate, in 1466 (*o*).—*Thomas*, their son, Lord *Scrope*, departed this life in 1475 (*p*); leaving—*Thomas Lord Scrope*, his eldest son and heir, and also three other sons, Henry, Ralph, and Geoffrey: and three daughters *Alice*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*. This last Thomas Lord Scrope married Elizabeth, daughter of John Nevill, Marquis Montacute, but dyed 23 April 1493, leaving an only daughter, Alice, then 12 years old (*q*): married afterwards to Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton. His widow was remarried to Sir Henry Wentworth; and held this maner of Fifeild, and advowson till her decease Septemb. 30. 1515 (*r*). [Concerning this Family of Scrope, and their other estates in this County, see in the other Volume, p. 237. 240.]

Thomas, the last Lord Scrope, leaving only a Daughter, and his three Brothers dying without issue, his Three Sisters became his coheirs: namely,

Alice, married to *Thomas Strangways Esq*; *Mary*, to Sir *Christopher Danby*, and *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Ralph Fitz-Randolph*.

In 1531, Sir *James Strangways* held *in capite*, of the Honor of Bologne, this maner of Fifeid (*s*).

Marmaduke Wyvill Esq; by the marriage of *Agnes*, sister and coheir of John, son and heir of Sir *Ralph Fitz-Randolph*, had another share.

—*Christopher Wyvill* was their son and heir. The 13th. of July 1536, *Marmaduke Wyvill Esq*; and *Agnes* his wife, and *Christopher* their son, sold their purparty of this maner, and Advowson to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*t*). When his descendants, Earls of *Warwick*, purchased the rest, I do not find; but in them the estate remained

(*d*) Liber ruber, fol. 20. & Liber Niger Scaccar. Vol. I. p. 388. 393.
509. (*f*) Ib. p. 509. (*g*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 261.
Edw. I. (*k*) Inquis. 9 Edw. II. (*l*) Inquis. 25 Edw. III.
Baron. Vol. I. p. 659. & Inquis. 1 Hen. VI. (*o*) Inquis. 34 Hen. VI. & 6 Edw. IV.
& Dugdale, p. 660. (*q*) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. Nov. 6. (*r*) Inquis. 10 Hen. VIII.
fol. 49. (*t*) Ex Cart. penes præhon. Comit. de Manchester.

(*e*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 508.
(*b*) Inquis. 9 Edw. I. (*i*) Inquis. 33
(*n*) Dugdale's
(*p*) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.
(*s*) Liber Relevior

iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & post iv carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva cccc porcis, x acre prati. modo i molendinum. modo xi vacce, & xi porci, & xvi oves, & i yas apium. Tunc & post valuit v libras, modo vii.

Alteram Fifeidam tenet idem de eodem, quod tenuit Alestianus pro manerio, & pro xxx acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Silva xl porcis. vi acre prati. Semper valuit xx solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 84 b. Tit. 40.

[*F*] There is an unknown name, *Bondelay*, used by Froissart, l. iv. c. 33. 36. when he is giving an account, how K. Richard II. decoyed his uncle the Duke of Gloucester, and brought him through the Forest towards London. I am inclined to believe that the right name was this Bondeby, a seat or place hereabouts. See in the other Volume, p. 452.

'till by the death of *Charles*, the last Earl of this Family, it came to the female heirs. Of the Earl of Manchester it was purchased by Sir *Josiah Child*, whose grandson, the Rt. Hon. Earl *Tylney*, is present possessor.

The Maner of HERONS.

The mansion house stands near a mile south from the Church.

This Maner, which was taken from the capital one of Fifield-hall, was given to Lees Priory in this County; but when, and by whom, we do not find. Part of Bretts-tenements, as above-mentioned, were holden of the Prior of Lees, as of this maner.

After the suppression, K. Henry VIII. in 1536, granted this maner, with the Priory's other possessions, to Sir *Richard Riche* (u). He was possessed of it, at the time of his decease in 1566: And also of 40 acres of land in this parish, that had belonged to the Monastery of Waltham (w). It continued, as the last, many years in his noble descendents.

Thomas Brand Esq; of *Pickèrells* in this parish, was lately possessed of it: and it now belongs to his son—*Thomas Brand*, of the Hoo, Esq;

He hath also *John-Ash*, a large Farm in this parish.

The Maner of LAMPETS,

of which the mansion-house stands about three quarters of a mile west northwest from this Church; either took its name from, or gave name to, *Thomas Lampett*, an ancient owner about the reign of K. Henry IV. (x). See under Lambourn.

It belonged to the *Writell* family, of the neighbouring parish of Bobbingworth. *Walter Writell* Esq; who dyed in 1473, held the maner of Lampettys, in Fifhide and Moreton, of *Thomas Scroope* of Masham (y). This *Walter* ordered, in his will dated 6 Octob. 1473, this maner to be settled for the maintenance of an Obitt in Bobbingworth-Church. But this devise doth not seem to have taken place [G]. For his son and heir—*John Wretyll*, Esq; held also this maner of the Lord Scroope; He dyed 28 July 1507, and by reason of his minority the premises came into the King's hands (z).

This estate belonged lately to *John Collins* Esq; a Justice of Peace, who resided in it: He dyed 18 Septemb. 1750, leaving, by *Mary* his wife sister of Mr. *Thomas Binckes* of Ongar, an only daughter named—*Mary*.

John Garthorn,	M. A. 9 Novemb. 1733, upon Beverley's d. . . .	} Richard Earl Tylney.
John Hooke,	M. A. 13 June 1740, upon Garthorn's d. . . .	
William Lockwood,	M. A. 9 April 1753, upon Hooke's d. . . .	

(u) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII.

(w) Inquis. 9 Eliz.

(x) Inquis. 1 Hen. V.

(y) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(z) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII. Feb. 3. See under Bradwell near Coggeshall.

(a) Inquis. 48 Edw. III.

(b) Monastic.

Anglic. Vol. I. p. 640. (c) Ibid. p. 640, 642, 643.

[G] Catharine Hawte, alias Grene, who dyed 12 July 1493, and who seems to have had this *Walter Writell* for her first husband, held this maner of Lampettys, and all the lands and tenements which had lately been *Thomas Lampettys*, with lands in Fyshyde and in Moreton, of the Lord Scroope. Inquis. 9-Hen. VII. Nov. 10. See under Astelyns in High-Ongar.

Mr. *John Collins*; *Robert Goodwin*; *Edward Barwick*; *William White*; *George Wolfe*; *William Glascock*; *Simeon Havers*; *Samuel Kent*; *Joseph Lindsey*, &c. have also some lands here.

Richard Fifhide, who dyed in 1374, held one messuage, and 160 acres of arable in Fifhide, of Sir *Henry Le Scrope*, by the service of 21 s. per ann. *Humfrey* was his son. He had also estates in *Shelley*, and *Lamborne* (a).

Whitney Green is about half a mile eastward from this Church. Upon it stands a fair mansion house, some time the seat of *George Pochin* Esq; Sheriff of this County in 1700. His son *John* had it afterwards, and dyed in 1723 [H]. It afterwards came to . . . *Major*, who left two sons, *William*, and *Joseph*.

Charities.

Six pounds a year towards the reparation of the Church; The Donor's name unknown.

Dr. Walker, Rector of this Church, gave 10 l. a year for teaching poor Children to read and write.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is large, consisting of a body, and two aisles supported by pillars arched over: But the Chancel is of one pace; the whole tyled. In the middle stood the Tower, cathedral-wise, with 5 Bells. It fell down some years ago. In the south wall of the Chancel are three arches, one above another, supported by two columns of gray marble, of the Tuscan order: And the windows are curiously wrought in stone-work.

The Tithes of this Parish [I] were given, in the year 1094, to the Monastery of Bermondsey, by *Roger*, I suppose de Tany, one of the Knights of *John Fitz-Waleran*, with his Lord's consent (b).

In 1107, these Tithes were confirmed to that Monastery, by *Maud* wife of *Asculph*, and her son *Graald de Tany*; who, at the same time, gave them this Church of Fifhide: which grant was confirmed by K. Henry I. and II. (c). Notwithstanding, before the year 1331, this Church was taken again from them, by whom doth not appear: and, luckily, before they had got the Tithes appropriated to themselves.

This Rectory hath been ever since appendent to the Maner of Fifield-hall; and is now in Earl *Tylney*.

The parish of Fifield is rated to the land-tax at 1372 l. 2 s. 4 d.

[H] Arms of Pochin. Or, a chevron, gules, between 3 horse-shoes, sable: at the top a crescent. Crest. An harpy, with a man's face, and wings expanded.

[I] Decimas de Fyfhide. Monast. Vol. I. p. 640. In the foundation Charter, it is . . . Decimam de Fyfidre. Ib. p. 642.

5. RODING BEAUCHAMP.

There are eight Parishes in this County named *Roding*. Six of them are in the Hundred of Dunmow, under which we have described them, in the other Volume, p. 465. &c. We proceed to describe the other two, which are within this Hundred of Ongar.

Roding Beauchamp was undoubtedly so named from William Beauchamp of Bedford, who held it in 1262 (*d*).

Leuvin and Eccius enjoyed this parish in Edward the Confessor's reign: At the time of the Survey, Alan Earl of Bretagne was possessed of it, and under him Alberic de Vere [*K*].

LONG BARNES,

the Maner house here, stands in a bottom, about a mile north of the Church.

Henry Biddock or de Byddik, held this estate about the year 1328; undoubtedly under the Vere Family.

Robert de Vere Duke of Ireland, lost it upon his attainder in 1387, and it was forfeited to the King.

Richard Weald, who dyed in 1391, held this maner of Longeburnes, with the Advowson of the Church, of K. Richard II. by reason of the said forfeiture. His next heir was his daughter—*Elizabeth*, married to

Lewes Mewes Esq; (*e*) who presented to this Church in 1430. and 1447. as did his son—*Thomas Mews* Esq; in 1463 (*f*).

It was next in the *Gate* Family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 146. 457. 450. &c. Sir *Geffrey Gate*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Rothing-Beauchamp, *alias* Longbarnes; with lands and tenements in this parish called *Frayes*, of Richard Duke of Gloucester, by the service of a quarter of a knight's-fee.—*William*, his son and heir, was then aged 14 years. But his widow Agnes, remarried to William Bramlac, enjoyed these estates till her decease in 1481 (*g*) [*L*]. *Richard Gate*, who dyed 28 September 1485, held the premisses of John Earl of Oxford; and was succeeded by his son—*Geffrey*, then but one year old (*b*). He was afterwards knighted; and, at the time of his decease 7 May 1526, held this maner of Bechampe Rodinge, *alias* Long Rodinge, with appertenance; and the Advowson of the Church: And the *Maner* of *Frayes*; all of the Earl of Oxford. His son—*John Gates* Esq; (*i*) afterwards knighted, had the misfortune of losing his life and estates, for his adherence to the Lady Jane Gray.

K. Philip and Qu. Mary, 21 July 1558, granted all Sir John Gate's estates, and the Maners of Long Barnes and Fraies among the rest, to

Richard Weston, and Margaret his wife: To hold, the first of the King *in ca.* by the service of the 40th. part of a knight's fee; and the latter of the King as of the maner of East Greenwich, by fealty in free socage (*k*). He was soon after constituted one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas [See in the other Volume, p. 71. 171.] Dying 16 July 1572, he was succeeded in this estate by his son—*Jerom* (*l*): afterwards knighted; who departed this life 31 Decemb. 1603.—Sir *Richard Weston* Kt. his son and heir, was then aged 26 years (*m*).

In 1605 *Richard Courtman*, and others, recovered this estate against the said Sir Richard Weston, by writ of Entry (*n*).

It belonged in 1635 to *Edward Stokes*.

Next to the Lord *North*.

And afterwards to . . . *Heneage* Esq; of Hatton Garden: and then to—Mrs. *Elizabeth Heneage*.

The Maner of FRAYES,

of which the House is the chieft in this parish, lyes not far from Long-Barnes.

The Families of *Gate*, and *Weston*, were possessed of it a considerable time, as well as of the other.

Mr. *John Miller* sold it to

Mr. *John Pochin* of London, brother to George, of Fifield. From him it hath passed to his son—*George*, and to his—grandson of the same name.

Mr. Thomas Davis, and John Brecknock, have also some Lands here.

There is no Court kept in this parish.

Birds-Green is a Hamlet partly in this parish and partly in that of Willinge-hall Dou. It is rated to the Land-tax at 401 l.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Botolph, is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the maner of Long-Barnes, but hath passed, through several mean conveyances, into divers hands.

John Harrington, and George Durden had it in 1559 (*o*).

Sir Gamaliel Capell, not taken notice of by Mr. Newcourt, was possessed of the Advowson of this Church at the time of his decease 13 Novemb. 1613 (*p*).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 511 l.

(*d*) W. Holman, and J. Booth's MS. Collect. 502, 503.
Hen. VIII. July 2.
Aug. 30.
12 Jaco.

(*g*) Inquis. 16 & 21 Edw. IV.

(*k*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Ma.

(*n*) Book of Alienat. p. 160.

(*e*) Inquis. 2 Henry IV.

(*b*) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII. March 4.

(*l*) Inquis. 14 Eliz. Nov. 10.

(*o*) Book of Alienat. p. 221. & Pat. 2 Eliz.

(*f*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p.

(*i*) Inquis. 18

(*m*) Inquis. 2 Jaco.

(*p*) Inquis.

[*K*] Terra Comitum Alani. Hund' de Angra. Roinges tenet Albericus de Ver de Comite, quod tenuit Leuvinus & Eccius pro manerio T. R. E. & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper ii villani, & xiiii bordarii, & iii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva cc porcis, l acre prati. Tunc

valuit iv libras, post & modo c solidos. Lib. Domefd.

[*L*] In 1481, Thomas Winselowe had the maner of Long-Barnes, and the lands called Frayes. Inquis. 21 Edw. IV.

Jo. Maryon, M. A. 11 Octob. 1704, upon Siday's d. . . . }
 John Campe, M. A. 27 Octob. 1710, upon Maryon's d. . . . } Mary Siday, widow.
 John Siday, B. L. L. 20 Decemb. 1720, upon Campe's d. . . . }
 William Wicksted, B. A. 2 May 1752, upon Siday's d. . . . Lady A. Comyns, widow.

6. R O D I N G - A B B E S S ,

was so named, because a Maner in it, and the Advowson of the Church, belonged to the *Abbes* of Berking.

Leuild had another Maner in this parish, before the Conquest, which, at the time of the Survey, was held by Geoffrey de Mandeville, and his under-tenant Geoffrey Martell [M].

In this parish are now three Maners. 1. Abbes-Hall. 2. Rookwood-hall. 3. The maner of Berwick Bernes, or Berners.

I. ABBESS-HALL

stands behind the Church.

This maner continued in Berking-Abbey, till the suppression.

In 1544, K. Henry VIII. sold the maners of Abbes-hall, and Caldecotes, with appertenances, and Tanfeild grove, in this parish, to *Robert Chartsey*, and others; to hold by the 40th part of a knight's-fee (q). The next year, by license dated 10 January, Robert Chertsey alienated the premisses, and a wood called Abbots wood, to

Robert Meredith (r): who, the day following, sold them again to

Robert Long (s). The latter, in 1549, conveyed the maners called Abbes-hall and Cladecotts, in Abbes, and Ledon, Roting, formerly belonging to the Monastery of Barking, with a wood of 17 acres, called Abbes-wood; Abbes grove, containing 2 acres; and Tanfeild grove, 2 acres; to

William Glascock, Gent. (t). He dyed 3 Decemb. 1579, possessed of this, and other estates in this County, [See in the other Volume, p. 424. 508. 580.] leaving — *Richard*, his son and heir, 32 years old (u).

Tipper, and Dawe, the two greedy hunters after concealed lands, got a grant of these among many others, in 1592 (w). But, whether they could not keep possession or otherwise, Qu. Elizabeth, 31 Aug. 1599, granted this maner again to

Richard Glascock (x). He sold it, a few days after, to

Gamaliel Capel, Esq; owner of Rookwood-hall adjoining, under which we shall give an

account of him and his family. He was knighted 7 May 1603, and dyed 13 Novemb. 1613, possessed of this estate: wherein he was succeeded by his son—Sir *Gamaliel Capel*, Kt. (y). He dyed in June 1652, and had for successors his son and his grandson, both named—*Gamaliel*. The latter dyed in 1720. He mortgaged, or sold, this estate to

John Howland, of Stretham Esq; from whom it came to his daughter—*Elizabeth*; and then to her son—*John*, Duke of Bedford. His Grace, in 1739, sold it to

Stephen Skinner, of Waltham-Stow Esq; Emma, his eldest daughter, was married to the late *William Harvey*, of Chigwell Esq; his second daughter, to the late Sir James Colebrook, and the third to *Grosvenor Esq*; brother to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Grosvenor.

R O O K W O O D - H A L L

is about half a mile west from this Church: and took that name from some ancient owners [N].

This was the part which, at the Survey, belonged to Geoffrey de Mandeville; who, it seems by the account given there, had taken it from the Abbey of Berking. But he that held it was only a tenant of Geoffrey's ancestor; and they could not dispose of this land any where but to the Abbey.

We have no account of the subsequent owners of it till 1250, when *John Fitz-Richard* held it; next — *Richard Fitz-William*; and — *Richard*, son of William de Roynges, in 1268.

The lords paramount were the Earls of Oxford. For, under John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358, the heirs of *William Fitz-Richard* held half a fee; and *William Weld* one fee in Rothyng Abbess (z). The latter held the whole fee and a half, under Thomas de Vere Earl of Oxford who dyed in 1370 (a). — *William Weld* held it in the reign of K. Henry V.

We find it next in a branch of the *Browne* Family; for a particular account of which see under South-Weald. *Anne Browne* was possessed of it in 1427, and *Thomas Browne* in 1466. — *John Browne*, who dyed in 1468, held this maner of *Rothyng Abbess* of the Earl of Oxford. He had also those of White-Roding, and

(q) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (r) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (s) Book of Pardons, p. 3. (t) Pat. 3 Edw. VI. (u) Inquis. 22 Eliz. May 9. (w) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz. (x) Pat. 31 Eliz. (y) Inquis. 12 Jaco. Apr. 7. (z) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. (a) Inquis. 45 Edw. III.

[M] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Hangra. Roinges tenet Goisfridus Martell de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Leuild pro manerio & pro iii virgatis. Semper i villanus, & ii bordarii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Silva xl porcis, xv acre prati. Tunc & post valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Et hec Terra, quam modo tenet Goisfridus, fuit in Abba-

thia de Berchinges, sicut Hundred testatur: sed ille qui tenuit hanc terram fuit tantum Homo antecessoris Goisfridi, et non possunt istam terram mittere in aliquo loco nisi in Abbathia. Lib. Domest. Tit. 30.

[N] In the north window of the Church were the Arms of Rokewood; viz. Argent 6 cheffe-rooks, 3, 2, 1, fable; bordered, or. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 99.

Langenho. — *Thomas* his brother succeeded him (b). He married Joanna, daughter of Kirkham, by whom he had — *Robert*; who by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Charlton, had *Robert*; *Humphrey*, and *Wistan*. [See above, p. 118.] *Robert*, dyed 20 April 1488, holding this maner of *Rooke-wode hall* [the first time we find it so called] *alias* *Brounes maner*, and 300 acres of arable, 200 of pasture, 26 of meadow, and 10 of wood, of John Vere Earl of Oxford, as of his castle of Heningham, by knight's service. And one toft, garden, and half an acre of land, in this parish, of Jasper Duke of Bedford, as of his Hundred of Ongre, And the maners of Hadleys in Harlow, and Stokhall in Matching. — *William*, his son and heir, was 15 years old (c). [See in the other Volume, p. 498.] This *William* we suppose dyed without issue. For the next possessor was — *John Browne* Esq; second son of Sir *Wistan Browne*, and grandson of *Robert*. [See under South-Weald.] At the time of his decease 27 Octob. 1550, he held this estate, and the maners of Lagenhoo, and White Roding, and the third part of Marks (d). By *Etheldred*, daughter and coheir of Henry Vere of Addington, he had *George*, and *Henry*. — *George Browne* Esq; the eldest son and heir, born in 1510, dyed 26 Febru. 1558 (e), having had two wives. The 1st was *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Leventhorp, by whom he had *Wistan*, and *John*; and two daughters. By *Wilford*, his 2d wife, he had no issue. — *Wistan*, the eldest son, dyed 1 August 1580; possessed not only of this estate; but also of those in South-Weald, which he inherited from his kinsman Sir Antony Browne (f). [See above p. 118.] By *Mary*, his first wife, daughter of *Edward Capel*, of Rayne-hall, Esq; he left *Antony*, who dyed 14 April 1589, without issue; and two daughters, *Catharine*, married to Sir *Nicolas Waldegrave*; and *Jane*, married, first, to *Edward Wyatt* of Ilkham, and afterwards to *Gamaliel Capel* Esq; (g) [O].

Between these two coheiresses and their husbands was this estate divided.

We cannot find when Sir *Nicolas Waldegrave* dyed. But Sir *Gamaliel Capel*, at the time of his decease 13 Novemb. 1613, held a moiety of this maner of Rookwood-hall with appertenance, and a moiety of Rookwood PARK, in this parish, and in Margaret, and Beauchamp, Roding, High, and Little Laver; of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Heningham, by fealty: also the maner of Bydfeild farm, with the lands thereto belonging; Abbess-hall; Halgreen, and 80 acres of land thereto appertaining; Nethercroft: these two last in Little Laver, &c. (b).

As this Sir *Gamaliel Capel*, and his posterity resided here, it will be proper to give a particular account of him. He was the fifth son of

Henry Capel Esq; of Rayne hall in this County, by *Catharine*, his second wife, daughter of *Thomas Maners* Earl of Rutland. [See in the other Volume, p. 402.] On the 6th of September 1584 he married *Jane*, one of the daughters and coheirs of *Wistan Browne* Esq; as above-mentioned, by whom he had six sons, *Gamaliel*, born in 1589; *Thomas*, *Antony*, *Henry*, *Theodofius*, and *Francis*: and three daughters, *Mary*, wife of *Arundell*; *Anne*, married 29 Septemb. 1619, to *Robert Wiseman* of Canfield Esq; and *Mildred*, to Sir *William Luckyn* of Little Waltham Bart. She dyed 23 August 1633 aged 31, and is buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a noble monument. Their father, Sir *Gamaliel* was knighted 7 May 1603, and, at the age of 50, departed this life 10 Novemb. 1613; His Lady departed also this life 22 August 1618. They are both interred in the Chancel of this Church, with a fair monument. — Sir *Gamaliel Capel* Kt. the eldest son and heir, married *Dorothy Bennet*. They had five sons, *Gamaliel*, *Francis*, *Arthur*, *Thomas*, *Robert*; and five daughters, *Dorothy*, *Mildred*, *Anne*, *Elizabeth*, and *Lucy*. He was buried in this Church 27 June 1652, and his Lady 22 March 1648. — *Gamaliel*, their eldest son, married *Sarah Marshall*, of Surrey, and had by her two sons, *Gamaliel*, baptized 8 March 1659; and *Charles*: and three daughters, *Sarah*; *Dorothy*; and *Mildred*, married, 10 Septemb. 1685, to *John Wale* of Little Bardfield Esq; Their father was buried here 24 Decemb. 1683; and his widow 18 April 1698. — *Gamaliel Capel* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was married, first, to *Anne*, daughter of Sir *James Bunche*, Alderman of London, by whom he had *Anne*, wife of *William Mason* of London, brewer. His second wife was *Elizabeth* daughter of *John Booth* of London, cloth-worker, and by her he had *Gamaliel*, and *John*, who both dyed young; *Mildmay*: and *Elizabeth*, wife of . . . King, bookseller. He sometimes lived at Springfeild, and was buried here 12 June 1720.

He mortgaged, or sold, this estate, as well as the former, to

John Howland of Stretham Esq; From him it descended to his only daughter — *Elizabeth*, Duchess of Bedford, who dyed 29 June 1724, and then to her son — *John*, Duke of Bedford. His Grace, in 1739, sold it, as well as Abbess-Hall, to

Stephen Skinner Esq;

But the Maner, and some of the Demesnes, had been sold before to Mr. *Hazard*, of Harlow. He mortgaged them to Mr. *Jackson*, whose widow sold them again to Mrs. *Clark*.

BERWICK-BERNERS,

or Bernes, is a Hamlet in this parish: But they chuse a Constable of their own, who attends at Dun-

(b) Inquis. 8 Edw. IV.

(e) Inquis. 1 Eliz. Octob. 17.

(b) Inquis. 12 Jaco. Apr. 7.

(c) Inquis. 4 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

(f) Inquis. 23 Eliz. Dec. 15. & Pedigree.

(d) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. no. 45.

(g) Inquis. 25 Eliz. no. 181.

[O] His second wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Giles Paulett* Esq; by whom he had no issue.

now, which causes it to be reputed within that Hundred. The House is above a mile north-east from this Church.

It belonged anciently to the noble Family of Berners, from whence it took its additional name.

Ralph Berners, who dyed in 1297, held this maner of Rothinges and Berwyk of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex. [See in the other Volume, p. 449. 474.] — *Edmund* was his son and heir (*i*). — *Sir James de Berners* held it in the reign of K. Richard II. and after his attainder for being one of that King's evil counsellors, it was restored by the same King to his widow — *Anne Berners*, in 1389 (*k*). — *Sir John Bourchier*, Lord Berners, was also possessed of it at the time of his decease in 1475 (*l*). He is said to have sold it to

Sir William Capel; who held it of the King as of his Castle of Pleceye, parcel of the Honor of Mandeville: He dyed 6 Septemb. 1515 (*m*). And his heirs that enjoyed it after him, were, his son — *Sir Giles*, who dyed 29 May 1556. He held this maner of Barwick Barnes, with appertenances, and 20 messuages, 10 tofts, 450 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 120 of pasture, 70 of wood, and 6l. rent in Barwick Barnes, Rothing Abbess, and High-Ester. — *Sir Henry* was his son and successor (*n*). Next — *Sir*

Edward Capel, who dyed 19 March 1576, and his son — *Henry Capel* Esq; who departed this life 22 June 1588 (*o*). Then — *Arthur* — *Sir Henry* &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 401, &c.] [*P*]. It was afterwards in *Sir Robert Abdy*, Bart. who sold it to

Thomas Brand of Fifield Esq;

Samuel Pratt Esq; and Mr. Thomas Nicholls, have also some lands here.

Nicolas Burton, Rector of this parish, gave out of a tenement near Rookwood-hall, 40 s. a year to the Church-Clerk, who lives in one end of the House.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Edmund, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tyled. In a little wooden Turret, with a Spire, there are 3 Bells.

This Rectory seems to have been appendent to the Maner of Abbess-Hall, and as such was in the gift of Berking-Abbey till its dissolution.

After that it was held by *Sir Ralph Fane* in 1550: and by *John Gate* Esq; in 1552 (*p*). *William Glascock* was possessed of it in 1579, from whom it came to his son *Richard* (*q*). And then to the Capel family (*r*): From whom it hath passed through several hands.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 438 l. 1 s. 0d. and Berwick-Bernes Hamlet at 276 l.

Henry Haddon, B. A. 14 Apr. 1732, upon Pearson's d. . . . } John Maryon, and
John Hale, M. A. 23 Novemb. 1737, upon Haddon's cess. . . . } Edward Hinton, Clerks.
Henry Haddon, Cl. 21 June 1748, upon Hale's cess. . . . } [2].

L A V E R

is a general name for three contiguous Parishes here, distinguished from each other by the appellations of *High*, *Magdalen*, and *Little*.

They are otherwise called in records Lagafare, Laghefare, Lanfare, Lauver: which name might be derived from Laga, and pape, or læp; but the reason of it we cannot assign.

7. HIGH LAVER,

is otherwise styled, in records Great Laver, and King's Laver (*s*).

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to Luuin; Aluuin; a Freeman; and Bričmar.

- (*i*) Inquis. 25 & 30 Edw. I. & Fine 31 Edw. I. in Thef. recep. Scaccar. . . . (*k*) Rot. pat. 13 Edw. II. pars 2.
(*l*) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV. . . . (*m*) Inquis. 7 Hen. VIII. March 4. . . . (*n*) Inquis. 8 April, 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.
nu. 23. . . . (*o*) Inquis. 19 Eliza. July 29. & Inquis. 30 Eliz. Nov. 14. . . . (*p*) Book of Alienations, p. 211. . . . (*q*) Inquis.
22 Eliza. . . . (*r*) Inquis. 12 Jaco. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 499. . . . (*s*) Placita apud Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I.
(*t*) Liber ruber, fol. 15. 17. & Testa de Nevill. p. 34.

[*P*] Arms of Capel. Gules, a lion rampant between 3 crofs crofslet fiché, or: a martlet for difference. Crest. On a torse or & gules a demi-lion holding in its paws a crofs crofslet fiché, or.

[*Q*] John Thurloe, secretary to Ol. Cromwell, was born in 1616 in this parish, of which his father was Rector.

[*R*] Terra Comitiss Eustachii. Hund' de Angra. Lagafaram tenuit Luuinus, T. R. E, pro i hida & xl acris. Et Aluuius tenuit aliam partem illius manerii pro i hida & xl acris pro manerio: Set Ingelricus adjunxit suo manerio. Modo tenet Comes Eustachius in dominio. Semper vii villani, & x bordarii, & xv servi, et v carucate & dimidium in dominio,

At the time of the Survey, it was held by Eustace Earl of Bologne [*R*].

There are two Maners in this Parish. 1. The Maner of High Laver. 2. The Maner of Otes.

The Maner of HIGH LAVER.

The mansion house stands behind the Church.

This Maner having descended to Earl Eustace's granddaughter Maud, Queen of K. Stephen, remained in the Crown till K. Henry II. gave it to

William Fitz-Aucher; whose son, — *Richard Fitz-Aucher*, held, in that reign, eight pounds in land, in Lagefare: and his successor — *Richard* four fees in 1210, and 1211 (*t*).

& v carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis, xxxvii acre & dimidium prati, ii animalia, xi porci, lxxx oves, iii runcini. Tunc & post valuit xvi libras, modo candidas. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Radulfus lxxx acras; et i villanus, & iii bordarii, & i carucata, & valuit xx solidos in eodem pretio. . . . In eadem tenuit quidem liber homo xl acras, quas adjunxit Ingelricus isti terre, modo tenet Radulfus de Comite, et est in eodem pretio, et val' x solidos.

Laghefaram tenet Ricardus de Comite, quod tenuit Bričmarus pro xl acris, & pro i manerio. Semper i servus, & i carucata, viacre prati. Valet x solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 31. a.

The Abbess of St. Sulpicius in Berry claimed the services and homage of the tenants of this maner, as assigned to her Abbey, by *Richard* son of *Henry Fitz-Aucher*, who held in this parish two carucates of land, with appertenances. She founded her claim upon a grant of William Earl of Bologne, son of K. Stephen, who she pretended had given it to her Church. At last, in 1237, it was agreed between *Amicia*, the then Abbess, and *Richard* son of *Henry Fitz-Aucher*, that He should hold and enjoy this Maner with appertenances, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and pay the Abbess and her successors ten pounds *per ann.* This was settled by fine (u). Afterwards *Joane*, another Abbess, granted this 10 l. rent to *Waltham* Abbey, which *Stephen* son of *Richard*, son of *Henry*, was to pay; and thenceforth the *Auchers* held of the Abbot of *Waltham* (w) [S]. There must have been some exchange or equivalent from the Abbot to the said *Joane*.

Sir *Henry Fitz-Aucher*, who dyed in 1304, held of the Abbey of *Waltham* this maner, and the Advowson of the Church.—Sir *Aucher Fitz-Aucher* was his son and heir (x). He presented to this Church in 1331, and 1334 (y). Concerning this Family, see above, p. 48.

If we can judge by the Presentations, it was for some years in the noble Family of *Ferrers* of *Groby*. And in *Richard Priour* Esq; in 1438, and 1452 (z).

Walter Writell Esq; of the neighbouring parish of *Bobbingworth*, at the time of his decease, in 1475, held this maner of *High Laver*, with the Advowson; and other lands, tenements, &c. in these three Lavers, and in *Moreton*, *Harlow*, and *Matching*:—*William*, or *John*, was his son and heir (a). The latter dyed 13 October 1485, and was succeeded by—*John*, his son; who departed this life 28 July 1507, under age (b). [See in the other Volume, p. 156.] They held this maner of *High Lanfere*, alias *Laver*, of the Family of *Stafford*, Dukes of *Buckingham*.

Alienor, daughter and heir of *Walter Writell* abovesaid, and wife of *James Walsingham* Esq; seems to have inherited this estate. For they two jointly presented to the Living, in 1533 (c). Their son—Sir *Thomas Walsingham*, who dyed 15 Janu. 1583, held this Maner of the Lord Riche, as of his Hundred of *Ongar*;—*Edmund* was his son and heir, who departing this life 16 Novemb. 1589, was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Walsingham* (d).

Arthur Stanlake Esq; had it next.

In the last century it came to two co-heiresses: *Mary*, daughter of *Richard Matthews* citizen of *London*, brought one moiety in marriage to her

husband *Samuel Beachcroft* Esq; and they left it to their son *Matthews Beachcroft* Esq; The other moiety was enjoyed between *Lewis Scawen* Esq; and Mr. *Richard Merry* of *London*, merchant, that married the daughters of *Abraham Forster* of *Eltham* in *Kent* Esq; who had the other coheirefs to wife.—*Lewis Scawen* Esq; was second son of Sir *Thomas Scawen*, Kt. Alderman of *London*. He married his wife . . . Forster 13 September 1728 [T].

The Maner of Otes,

According to tradition, took its name from *John Otes*, who, with others, held the maner of *Little-Laver* of the Lord Scales; in the time of K. Edward II. (e).

The Maner house stands about a mile and a half north from the Church.

This estate seems to have been divided, about the year 1486, or before, between Sir *John Suliard*, and *John Pikenham* Esq; Sir *John Suliard*, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, who dyed 18 March 1487, held a moiety of the maner of *Otes* in *High-Laver* of Edward Duke of *Buckingham*, as of his maner of *Cheping-Ongre*.—*Edward* was his eldest son and heir (f), whose sister *Elizabeth* was married to . . . *Garneys*, or *Garnish*, Esq; The time of *Edward Sulyard's* death doth not appear, but his son—Sir *William Sulyard* dyed 25 March 1539. He held the half of this maner of *Otes*, and 2 messuages, 100 acres of arable, 70 acr. of meadow, 200 of pasture, 200 of wood, and 11 l. rent, in the three Lavers, and *Maching*, of the King, as of the maner of *Cheping Ongar*, by fealty, and rent of 3 s. *per ann.* Also 20 acres, parcel of the moiety of this maner, of the King, as of the maner of *Beaulieu*: and other estates in *Lambourn*, *Runwell*, *Downham*, &c. Leaving no issue, he was succeeded by his cousin

Robert Garneys Esq; son of his aunt *Elizabeth* above-mentioned (g). He was then aged 50 years. [See in the other Volume, p. 42.] But it came again into the *Sulyard* Family, for

Eustace Sulyard Esq; who dyed 26 February 1546, held a moiety of this maner in *High-Laver*, alias *Laver Muchgrose*, of the maner of *Onger ad Castrum*, by fealty, and 18 d. rent, and service at the Ward-Staff, and fine of 3 s. *per ann.* to the Bailiff of *Onger-Hundred* for suit at the Court of that Hundred.—*Edward*, his son, succeeded him (b): He was afterwards knighted, and dyed 5 June 1610. But this estate is not mentioned in the Inquisition taken after his decease, so that it had undoubtedly before that been purchased by Sir *William Masbam*.

(u) Placita 13 Edw. I. court, Vol. II. p. 368.

(c) Newcourt, as above. Octob. 30.

(w) Ex Registro de Waltham-Ab.

(z) Ibid.

(a) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(d) Inquis. 26 & 32 Eliza.

(g) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. May 31.

(x) Inquis. 32 Edw. I.

(b) Inquis. 1 & 23 Hen. VII. nu. 244.

(e) Inquis. 18 Edw. II.

(f) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI.

(y) New-

(f) Inquis. 4 Hen. VII.

[S] *Richard*, son of *Alcher*, held *Lagefare-Magna* of the King *in capite*, by the fourth part of a knight's fee, of the Honor of *Bologne*; which Hen. II. gave to *William*, son of *Alcher*, and it descended to *Richard* his son and heir. Testa de *Nevill*.

[T] *Pons de Pokemilne* in *Magna Lanfare* reparatur per Hen' fil' *Rici*, *Aucher*, & antecessores tuos qui maner' de *Lanfare* tener' a tempore quo non extat memoria. Inquis. 30 Edw. I.

As to the other Moiety of this Maner, *George Pikenham* Esq; who dyed in 1499, held a moiety of the maner of *Otes* in High Laver, of *John Earl of Oxford*, as of his maner of *Boreham-hall*, worth 20 marks a year—*Margaret* and *Elizabeth*, daughters of *Thomas* his brother, were his heirs (i).

The estate has been farther subdivided; for *John Limsey*, who dyed 4 May 1546, held a moiety of a moiety of the maner of *Otes*, and a moiety of a moiety of 10 messuages, 4 tofts, 1 dovehouse, 10 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 40 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 100 s. rent, in the three Lavers, Matching, and Harlow, of the maner of *Chipping-Onger*.—*Edward* was his son and heir (k).

In the reign of K. James I. it was purchased by Sir *William Masbam*.

The family of *Masbam*, or *Maffam*, was antiently seated in the north parts of England; and undoubtedly took their surname from *Masbam*, a village near *Richmond* in *Yorkshire* (l). About the reign of K. Henry VI. Sir *John Masbam* fixed himself in *Suffolk*, and was buried at *Thornham* in 1450. From his heir, *John Masbam* Esq; descended *Thomas Masbam* Esq; seated at *Badwell-Ash* in the said County, ancestor of the *Masbams* of *Suffolk*. His son *John* had two sons, *John*; and

William, who was an Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs, of *London* in 1583. His son—*William Masbam* Esq; became seated at *Otes*, and by . . . daughter of . . . *Calton*, left—*William Masbam* Esq; who was created a Baronet 20 Decemb. 1621. He represented in Parliament the burgh of *Maldon* in 1623, and twice in 1625; the burgh of *Colchester* in 1640, and was one of the knights for this shire in the Long Parliament. [See the Histories of those Times, and the Peerages.] He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Francis Barrington* of *Hatfeild-Broad-Oak*, widow of Sir *James Altham* of *Mark-hall* in *Latton*.—*William* was his eldest son and heir, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Trevor* Kt. He dyed in his father's life-time, having had, besides other children, two sons *William* and *Francis*; — Sir *William* dyed unmarried, upon which the Honor and estate came to—Sir *Francis*, who had so great interest in this County, that he was chosen one the Knights of the Shire in 1690, and 1695, and in all the Parliaments from 1700 to 1708. He married, first, *Mary*, daughter of Sir *William Scot* of *Rouen* in *Normandy*, Bart. and by her

had eight sons, all of which dyed in his life-time, except the youngest, *Samuel*, created Lord *Masbam*.

Francis, the fourth son, left a Son *Francis*, who succeeded to the Baronetship upon the death of his grand-father, and dyed unmarried. Sir *Francis* had also a daughter, *Hester*, who out-lived him; she was a Lady of great accomplishments. He had to his second wife *Damaris*, daughter of Dr. *Cudworth* Master of *Christ's College Cambridge*, by whom he had a son *Francis Cudworth Masbam* Esq; who was Accountant general to the High Court of Chancery. She dyed 20 April 1708, and is buried at *Bath*, with a monument. Sir *Francis* himself dyed 2 March 1722-3, and was succeeded in his estates by his son—*Samuel*, Lord *Masbam*. He was in high posts under *George Prince of Denmark*: and, under *Queen Anne*, had the command of a Regiment of Horse, and was advanced to be Brigadier General: In the year 1711 he was Cofferer of the Household, and 1 January that year created Baron *Masbam* of *Otes*. His Lordship married *Abigail*, daughter of *Francis Hill*, Esq; an eminent Turkey-merchant, sister to General *John Hill* of *Enville green* in *Surrey*; and dying 16 October 1758, was succeeded by his son, the Rt. Hon.—*Samuel Lord Masbam*, who had married *Herriot*, daughter of *Thomas Winnyngton* Esq;

Mr. *William Betts*; *John Runnington*; *William Morris*; *Edward Speed*; *John Andrews*; *Robert Foster*; *James Randal*; *John Corney*; *Benj. Redington* &c. have also some lands here.

The learned *John Locke* Esq; spent much of his time in the last ten years of his life at *Otes*, as appears by the dates of his Letters; where he was used with the utmost civility by Sir *Francis Masbam*, and his excellent wife *Damaris*. Here he dyed 28 Octob. 1704, and was buried in the south side of the Church-yard, under a black marble grave-stone, inclosed with iron rails; and on the Wall of the Church above it is an Epitaph, printed in his works.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. The Steple, in which are 3 Bells, is covered with a lofty spire, shingled.

This Rectory was a long time appendent to the Maner of High-Laver. It hath passed since, by sale, into several Families.

The parish of High Laver is rated to the Land-tax at 895 l. 0 s. 2 d.

<i>Samuel Borfet</i> , M. A. 25	March	1659,	—	—	<i>Arthur Stanlake</i> Esq; (m).
<i>John Hill</i> , M. A. 19	June	1710,	upon	<i>Lowe's</i> d. . . .	<i>George Cole</i> .
<i>Martin Hall</i> , B. A. 23	Decemb.	1727,	upon	<i>Hill's</i> d. . . .	<i>William Cheval</i> , Gent.
<i>John Cleeve</i> , B. D. 1	July	1734,	upon	<i>Hall's</i> d. . . .	<i>Alex. Cleeve</i> , citizen of <i>Lond</i> .

(i) Inquis. 16 Hen. VII. May 8. Richmond, edit. S. Gale, p. 15. 21. 23. &c.

(k) Inquis. 38 Hen. VIII. Octob. 29. (m) Lambeth MSS. 947. nu. 2.

(l) Vide Registr. Honoris de

8. MAGDALEN L A V E R.

was so called, from the dedication of the Church to St. Mary Magdalen.

This parish belonged in the Saxons time to one Sexi; and, at the time of the Survey, to Ralph de Toden, and his under-tenant Roger [U].

Here is but one MANER.

The mansion house stands near the Church.

The earliest possessors we find after Toden, are Robert de Burnaville, and John de Angerville, John de Monpyncon, and Arabella his wife, in the reign of K. Henry III. (n). The two first were infeoffed by Joane de Marcy their grandmother (o).

In 1320, a fine passed between Humfrey de Waldene plaintiff, and John son of Robert de Burnaud, for this maner, and the Advowson of the Church (p). And this Humfrey, at the time of his decease in 1331, held them *in capite*, of Sir Hugh de Audele, and Margaret his wife daughter and co-heir of Gilbert Earl of Clare, as of the said Margaret's right, by the service of half a fee, and 7 d. to the Hundred of Aungre, for the Wardstaff.—Andrew, son of his brother Roger was his heir. He dyed in 1352 (q), holding in fee-tail, of the Earl of March, this maner; and having no issue, was succeeded by

Thomas Bataile, son of his sister Alice; who held the premises of the Honor of Clare; and departing this life in 1439, left—John, his son and heir, 14 years old (r). [See above, p. and the other Volume, p. 187. 620.

The next possessors upon record, were Sir Thomas Cook, mentioned above, p. who dyed in 1478: and his grandson—John, in 1515 (s). And—Sir Antony, in 1576 (t).

But, in the mean time, it was also possessed by some, of the Families of Ayloff, and Barrington; namely, by — William Ayloff Esq; mentioned above, p. and in the other Volume, p. 138. 368. 606. He dyed 10 August 1517, and was succeeded by his son—William, then aged 13 years (u).

John Barrington Esq; held also this maner of Maudelon Lower, in 1536, of John Earl of

Oxford, as of his Honor of Castle-Henningham (w). Howsoever they got it, yet it reverted to the Cook family.

William Cook Esq; second son of Sir Antony, presented to the Living in 1588, but the Maner doth not appear among the rest of his possessions (x).

It was next in the Aylet-family.

William Aylet yeoman presented to the Rectory in 1619. William Aylet of Magdalen-Laver, married Anne, daughter of . . . Sumner, and had issue—John Aylet, of the same place; who took to wife Alianor, daughter of Isaac Bernard. His son and heir was—John Aylet of White-Rothing, in 1664, who married Mary, daughter of Ralph Pettus of Brices in Kelvedon-Hatch (y). This must be the same Gentleman who, according to the Account kept in his Family, was Lord of Magdalen-Laver, and, like his father-in law . . . Pettus, was a great sufferer for King Charles I. He spent 700 l. per ann. in that service, raised a troop of horse at his own expence, and was in many engagements during the war [W]. He was one of the commanders in Colchester at the Siege, and was sentenced to be shot, but escaped in woman's cloaths. However, he was retaken, and purchased his life of the Parliament for 460 l. and had a pardon from them. He received afterwards a commission from King Charles II. to surprise Chepstow Castle in Monmouthshire, and to be Governor of the same. There he was betrayed, and made prisoner till the Restoration set him at liberty. It is probable then he took up his Residence at White-Rothing, within view of his lost estate [X].

John Throckmorton Esq; presented, in 1662, George Kindleton B. D. to the Rectory, to which he had been presented before in 1631, but during the civil wars had been sequestred for 16 years. After his decease, in 1667, —George Throckmorton Esq; presented again (z); by which we may conclude they possessed the Maner. Of one of the Throckmortons, the estate was purchased by

William Cole Esq; Treasurer of St. Thomas's Hospital, who was Sheriff of Essex, in 1716, and dyed 1 Febru. 1729-30. He gave it to his nephew—William Cole, who dyed 24 February

(n) Placita de Jurat. apud Chelmsford 39 Hen. III. Edw. II.

(q) Inquis. 5 & 26 Edw. III. & 8 Hen. VIII. March 9.

29 Hen. VIII. May 31.

(z) Ibid.

(r) Inquis. 19 Eliz. Nov. 19.

(x) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 371.

(y) Placita 13 Edw. I.

(u) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. Sept. 24.

(w) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV.

(y) Sir Edward Byshe's Visitat. of Essex, fol. 14.

[U] Terra Radulfi de Todeneio. Hund' de Herlava. Laghesfaram tenet Rogerus de Radulfo, quod tenuit Sexius pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc iv villani, modo iii. modo vii bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Silva xxx porcis. xvi aere prati. Semper xiii porci, & x oves, & iv vacce. Semper valuit lxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 91. a. Tit. 51.

This is placed in Domesday-book under the Hundred of Harlow.

[W] The King, to shew his approbation of his zeal, ordered an augmentation to his Arms, at Oxford in 1646, having no other reward to bestow on him. His Coat was, Gules; three annulets, a chief, argent. The addition was, on a canton, or, the Rose of England, proper. Crest, an Arm, gules, holding a sword, hilted, or, blade argent.

Motto, NOT IN VAIN.

[X] There he might, as Dryden says of Alexander, Fight all his Battles o'er again; and count his sword drawn NOT IN VAIN, if he had refined his taste enough to prefer the esteem of Heroes and Philosophers to a comfortable inheritance. This Gentleman is not mentioned as a condemned person in our Histories. Having escaped his pursuers, their intention might not be proclaimed, though he had intimation of it. 'Tis generally said, that no more than the three Knights were appointed for execution; yet it is plain from the Authentic Journal of the Siege, published by one that was in the Town, that Colonel Farre was called out with the Knights, to have been sharer of their fate, if he had not, contrary to custom, ran away.

the same year; and was succeeded by his brother — *Henry Cole* Esq;

Mr. Thomas Butler; John Cousins; Daniel Judd; Obadiah Clark; Herbert Croft; Joseph Bush &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Seventy acres of arable and pasture, 6 acres of meadow, and 6 of wood, in this parish, called *Rolles*, belonged to Sir William Sulyard of the

next parish of High-Laver, in 1539 (a), now we suppose to Lord Masham.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is of one pace, and equal breadth, with the Chancel, and tyled [Y].

This Rectory was always appendent to the Maner. And the parish is rated to the land-tax at 749 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Brian Sixemuth, M. A. 19 March 1702;	upon Harvey's d. . . .	} Thomas Harvey, Cl.
Arthur Heron, M. A. 15 July 1708;	upon Sixemuth's cess. . . .	
Joseph Harvey, Cl. 19 May 1720;	upon Heron's cess. . . .	William Cole, Esq;
Joseph Clapp, B. A. 10 March 1747-8;	upon Harvey's d. . . .	Henry Cole, Esq;

9. LITTLE LAVER

was in the Saxons times, and at the Conquest, comprehended under one of the two others: there being then no account of it as a distinct Maner, or Parish.

Here are two Maners. 1. Little-Laver-hall.
2. The maner of Enefield, or Enville.

LITTLE-LAVER-HALL,

the maner-house, stands near the Church.

The earliest account we have of it, is, that, in the year 1200, *Eustace de Lagefare* passed this estate, by fine, to *Ralph de Roucester* (b). This Ralph, in 1210, held half a Fee in *Parva Langefara* of the Honor of Bologne (c). He was son of Thomas Rochester, or Roffes, Lord of Nucelles in Berkway in Hertfordshire, which maner was given to one of his ancestors by Eudo Dapifer. Ralph had issue *William*, *Peter*, and *Alice*. Upon the death of William, in K. Henry the III'd's reign, — *Peter* inherited; and he leaving no issue, it came to

Alice, who carried it to her husband *Robert de Scularis*, or *Scales*; descended from *Hardwin de Scales*, who came in with William the Conqueror, and had many grants from him in Hertfordshire; one whereof in Berkway had a great wood, still called *Scales Park*. [For a more particular account of the *Scales* Family, see the other Volume, p. 145.] *Robert de Scales* abovesaid dyed in 1324, leaving his son and heir — *Robert*: at which time, *John le Bouffer*, *John Otes*, *Thomas de Badeford*, and *John de Ennefeld*, held the maner of Little Lauare of him, as of his maner of Rewen-hall, by the service of one knight's fee (d). It seems after that to have been holden entirely by the *Bourchier*-family under the Lords *Scales*. *Robert Bourchier*, High Chancellor of England obtained free warren here in 1330 (e). His successors were, — *John Lord Bourchier*, who dyed 21 May 1400. — *Sir Bartholomew*, 18 May 1409.

— *Idonea*, his widow, 12 Septemb. 1410. Afterwards — *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu, and Essex, who departed this life 4 April 1483, and — *Henry*, Earl of Essex, his grandson, who dyed by a fall from his horse, 13 March 1540 (f). The last but one held it of Henry Stafford, Earl of Hereford, &c. *Anne*, daughter and sole heir of Henry Bourchier the last Earl of Essex, of this family, brought it in marriage to her husband *William Lord Parre* [Z]. And he obtained a license 1 October 1542, to alienate this maner of *Little Laver*, alias *Bourchiersball*, to

Sir Richard Riche (g). Of him it was purchased by

John Collyn, or *Collen*, of Roding-Beauchamp. We can find little more of this Family, than the bare names; viz. William — John — John — John living in 1589. — John, who had 3 children — John, Mary, and Etheldreda. — Nicolas; — Thomas, who married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Elrington of Theydon-Bois Esq; and had by her — Thomas, living in 1664, that married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wheeler of Laverton in Gloucestershire (h) [A].

This maner was lately in *Matthew Bluck* of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, Esq; who bought it of *Collin*. It was sold by decree in Chancery to the Right Honorable the Lord *Masham*.

The Maner of ENEFIELD, or ENVILLE.

This seems to have been parted from that of Laver-Hall about the time of K. Edward II. For *William de Eneseild*, who dyed in 1361, held, jointly with his wife *Joane*, 1 messuage, 1 mill, 2 carucates of land, 12 acres of meadow, and 40 s. rent, in this parish. — *John*, his son, held the same, in 1377 (i). From them it was called *Eneseild-Laver*.

Ralph Tyle, in right of *Alice* his wife, had it soon after. And *John Tyle*, his son, who dyed in 1399, held, in this parish and Fifhide, 1 messuage, 270 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 40 of

(a) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. (b) Fin. in recept. Thes. Scaccar. 2 Johis. (c) Liber ruber, fol. 17. (d) Inquis. 18 Edw. II. (e) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 127. (f) Inquis. 1 & 4. & 11 Hen. IV. & 1 Ric. III. (g) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. (h) Sir Edw. Byshe's Visitation of Essex, p. 8. (i) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. & 1 Ric. II.

[Y] In 1330, *Hamsfrey de Waleden* obtained a license, to make this maner and advowson the endowment of a Chantry which he intended to found in this Church. But that foundation never took place. Inquis. 4 Edw. III.

[Z] For a full account of the noble Family of Bour-

chier, see the other Volume, p. 253, &c.

[A] Arms of Collyn. Vert, a Griffin segreant, or; on the shoulder a crescent, of the second. Crest. A griffin's head erased, or; a collar, ermine.

wood, 100s. rent, and 17 capons. His heir was *Thomas Enefeld*, uncle of his mother Alice (*k*).

It was long in the Family of *Collins* of Beauchamp-Rothing; and purchased of the heirs of one of them by

Mr. *John Austy*, who settled it on his grandson Mr. *John Evans* of Wood-street, London.

Mr. William Norris; George Halden; and William Roast, have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is small, of one pace, and the same width, with

the Chancel; and the whole tyled. The Belfrey stands in the middle of the Church, with a spire shingled, in which there is only 1 Bell.

The Advowson of this Rectory was in the Crown, from the year 1313 to 1532; notwithstanding the claim put in by Silvester de Everdon, of which an account may be seen in Mr. Newcourt (*l*). K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1540, to John Coyes, and his heirs (*m*); afterwards to Sir Richard Riche: from whom it came to the Collyn family; and then to Lord Masham.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 485 l. 3 s. 6 d.

Bartholomew Hughes, M. A. 25 Septemb. 1728, upon Alchorne's d. } Samuel Lord Masham.
Cutts Barton, M. A. 31 Janu. 1744-5, upon Hughes's d. }

10. MORETON,

was so named from the two Saxon words *Mope*, a hill, or rising ground, and *tun*, town, village, or farm. Between it and the Lavers runs a Brook, that falls into the Rodon at Chipping-Ongar.

This parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Sexi, and one freeman: At the time of the Survey, it was held by William Scobies, or Scobies [*B*].

The next possessors of it after him upon record, was the Family *de Abrincis*, or *D'avranches*, lords of Folkston in Kent. *William de Averanches* held it about the reign of K. John, of his Barony (*n*) [*C*]. He dyed about 1230, leaving by *Maud* his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of *Hawise* wife of John de Bovill that had estates at Great Lees in this County, [See in the other Volume, p. 95.]—*William Davranches*, who dyed before the year 1235, without issue; and

Maud, a great heiress (*o*). She was married to *Hamo de Crevecoeur* or *Crevequer*, lord of Ledes in Kent, descended from Hugo Dapifer. By her he had—*William*, [who dyed before him at the age of 24 years, leaving a son named Robert, who had no issue surviving,] and four

daughters; *Agnes*, wife of John de Sandwich; *Ifold*, wife of Nicolas de Lenham; *Elienor*, wife of Bartholomew de Kyriell, and *Ifabell*, wife of Henry de Gaunt.

Hamo de Crevecoeur, husband of the said Maud, dyed in 1262; and Robert his grandson in 1296; whereupon this estate was parcelled out between those 4 daughters, or their heirs (*p*). [See in the other Volume, p. 339. 570.] *Ifabella* dying in 1283, her right had centered in the others (*q*).

This Maner was held of the King *in capite*, by the Serjancy of finding one man with a horse of 10 s. price, and four horse-shoes, a leather sack, and one iron fastening, whenever the King should happen to go into Wales; at his own charge, viz. the tenant's, for 40 days: as appears by the record set down below [*D*].

From the partition of this estate arose these two Maners; 1. Nether-hall; 2. Over-hall.

The Serjancy above-mentioned was performed between the owners of both.

NETHER-HALL, OR BOURCHIER'S-HALL [*E*].

The mansion-house stands near the south-east corner of the Church-yard.

(*k*) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (*l*) Vol. II. p. 369. (*m*) Inquis. 32 Hen. VIII. (*n*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 468. (*o*) Ibid. (*p*) Inquis. 47 & 55 Hen. III. & Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 592. (*q*) Inquis. 11 Edw. I.

[*B*] Terra Willielmi de Scobies. Hund' de Angra. Mortunam tenet Willielmus in dominio, quod tenuit Sexius pro manerio & pro i hida & xx acris. Tunc iv villani, modo iii. Semper xvi bordarii. Tunc vi servi, modo iv. Tunc & post iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc & post ii carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. Silva cccc porcis, xx acre prati. Tunc i runcini, modo iv. Tunc viii vacce, & vi vituli. modo xi animalia modo xxxvi oves. Tunc lx porci, modo xiv. Tunc xxx capre, modo lx. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x.

Et i liber homo tenuit xliiii acras & dimidium, modo w. invasit, & non pertinebat isti manerio, quod tenet Radulfus de eo. Semper i villanus. et ii bordarii, & i servus, & i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Semper valuit xx solidos, sed hucusque habuit xxx solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 88. b. Tit. 45.

[*C*] Will' de Averanches tenet Morton in Baronia sua de Rege. Testa de Nevill, p. 34.

Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex, had a Fair here about the year 1270. Carta 55 Hen. III.

[*D*] Pleas of the Crown before the Justices Itinerant at

Chelmsford in 13 Edw. I. in oct. St. Mich. Hund de Aungre venit per duodecim jurat.—De serjanciis dicunt quod quidam Henr. de Au'ynge tenuit manerium de Morton, quod valet per ann. 28 l. in capite de Dno Rege per serjanciam inveniendi unum hominum cum uno equo pretii 10 s. & quatuor ferris equorum, & uno sacco de coreo, & una brochia ferrea, quotiescunque contigerit Dnm Regem ire in Walliam cum exercitu sumptibus suis propriis per xl. dies. Et Willielmus de Middleton, Johannes de Lenham & Margareta uxor ejus modo manerium illud tenent. Et dicunt quod Robert Burnell modo tenet medietatem dicti manerii ratione cujusdam Juliane fil' & hered' predicti Henr. de Au'ynge que est infra etatem, & quam custodiam idem Robertus habet ex dimissione Dni Regis. Et Johannes de Lenham & Margareta uxor ejus tenent aliam medietatem in purpartitum hereditatis ipsius Margar. Et dicunt quod serjancia illa integra est, & quod nichil a retro est inde. Dno Regi.

[*E*] There hath been no Family in this County that hath so called the Lands after their own name, as the noble Family of Bourchier; there being almost an incredible number of Bourchiers-halls.

This

This moiety came by marriage to the noble Family of Bouchier. *Robert Burghcher*, who dyed in 1349, held it, jointly with his son—*John*, Lord *Bouchier*, by the serjancy aforesaid (r). The latter is said to hold it, at the time of his decease, in 1400, by the service of the 4th. part of a knight's-fee (s). His son—*Bartholomew* Lord *Bouchier*, and his wife—*Idonea* held the same (t). *Elizabeth*, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two husbands Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robessart. But having no issue by either, it descended to—*Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Eu, and Essex, who dyed 4 April 1483, and then to his grandson—*Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Essex (u); that dyed by a fall from his horse in 1540. —*Anne*, his daughter and heir was wife of

William Lord *Parre* Earl of Essex. He by licence, dated 1 October 1542, sold it to

Richard Lord *Riche*; who held it at the time of his decease, with divers lands and tenements, in Moreton, Little and High Laver, and Matching (w). It continued in that Family 'till it was purchased by

Robert Bourne of Blake-Hall in Bobbingworth, Esq; His daughter *Alice* was married to *John* Lord *Digby*, as appears from Mr. Bourne's epitaph, who dyed in 1665. Lady Digby dying without issue, Mr. Bourne settled the reversion.

Some time ago, it belonged to Ambrose Page, one of the South-Sea-Directors: and it being sold, with Scotts farm, by the Company, 12 Febru. 1723-4, was purchased, for the sum of 2505 l. by

William Cole Esq; from whom it passed to his two nephews,—*William*, and—*Henry Cole*, Esqres. as Magdalen Laver.

The Maner of UPPER-HALL, OVER-HALL, or LADY-HALL,

was one of the moieties into which the Maner of Moreton was divided.

The mansion house stands in the fields a little way south-east from Nether-hall.

This seems to have been named Lady-hall from *Juliana*, daughter and heir of *John de Sandwich*, by *Agnes*, eldest daughter of *Hamo de Crevecaeur*. She was married to *John de Segrave*, styled le Uncle, because he was uncle to John Lord Segrave (x). This moiety he held by petit serjancy, as above-mentioned [F]. He dyed in 1343. As did his son — *John*, in

1349, whom—*Stephen de Segrave* his cousin and next heir succeeded (y).

Elizabeth sole daughter of *John* Lord *Segrave*, by his wife Margaret only daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton Earl of Norfolk, seems to have brought it in marriage to her husband, *Thomas de Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolk: at least he dyed possessed of it in 1400. As did his son — *Thomas*, who was beheaded in 1404 (z). In the Inquisition taken after the death of this last we find it first called *Lady-hall*.

From the *Mowbrays* it came to the *Howards*. *Edmund* Lord *Howard* had licence 29 May 1538, to alienate this maner to *Thomas* Duke of Norfolk (a).

Next it belonged as well as the other to Sir *Richard Riche*; and his son — *Robert*, Earl of *Warwick* (b). Of some of their heirs it was purchased by

Dr. Josias Woodward, Minister Poplar. After whose widow's and son's decease it came to

Lewen Choldmondley, a brewer in Southwark; and then to his son—*Lewen Choldmondley*, of Sutton in Surrey Esq;

The two Moieties of this Maner appear to have been further parcelled out. And the parcels were charged with the duty, or serjancy aforesaid.

John de Lenham, alias *de Burndish*, had a part of it about the year 1336; which his daughter *Elienor* brought to her husband

John Gifford, of Bures; and they two enfeoffed, *Nicolas Burndish* and his heirs with 24 acres, parcel of the same (c).

Of *Robert de Sandwich*, *John Spencer* held here, in 1356, one messuage, and 46 acres of land: and of the King in ca. one messuage, and 12 acres of land, by the service aforesaid (d).

Another parcel of this Maner, being 1 messuage, and 15 acres of land, were held by *Richard Edwards*, and *John Scott*, in 1358; by *John de Dupham*, in 1360; and by *John Bushe*, in 1396 (e) [G].

Thomas Urswick, who dyed in 1479, held 1 messuage called *Litheball*, and 50 acres, whereof 30 were holden of the maner of Bouchier's-hall, and the other 20 lay in Little Laver (f). [See above, p. 141, and in the other Volume, p. 507.]

Tho: Winslowe, at the time of his decease, in 1481, held the maner of *Brundishe*, in this parish, of the Earl of Essex; and 2 messuages, 79 acres of arable, and 5 of meadow, of the Lord Howard (g). [See above, p. 141.]—

(r) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

V. & 1 Ric. III.

(y) Inquis. 17 & 23 Edw. III.

31 Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 23 Eliz.

30 Edw. III.

21 Edw. IV.

(s) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

(w) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 9

(z) Inquis. 1 & 6 Hen. IV.

(c) Book of Alienations, p. 182. & Inquis. 10 & 12 Edw. III.

(e) Inquis. 32 & 34 Edw. III. & 20 Ric. II.

(t) Inquis. 1 & 11 Hen. IV.

Elizab.

(a) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

(f) Inquis. 19 Edw. IV.

(u) Inquis. 9 Hen.

(x) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 676.

(b) Lett. pat.

(d) Inquis.

(g) Inquis.

[F] Per servitium parve serjantie, vizt. quod ipse & tenens alie medietatis manerii simul invenient unum equum pretii xs. & unum faccum de corio, cum uno chenili de ferro ad attachiandum p'dic' faccum, per 40 dies ad cultus suos proprios, in exercitu Regis in Wallia. Inquis. 17 Edw. III.

[G] Jo: Bushe fuit seifitus de 1 mess' 15 acr' terre, 1 rod prati in Morton, que ten' de Rege in ca. per servit' inve-

niendi unum stimulum ferreum pro uno Warrok' super quodam Clothsek affirmando, quando D. Rex equitaverit in exercitu versus partes Wallie tempore guerre. Inquis. 20 Ric. II.

Jo. Kinge, qui obiit 2 Mart. 36 Eliz. tenuit 1 mess' cum gardino voc' Spencers, cum terris voc' Clarks land in Morton, per servit' invenienti 40am partem unius equi, unius sacci, & unius chenelli de ferro, &c. Inquis. 36 Eliz.

Margaret Nyngge, his daughter, held the same, in 1523 (*b*).

A Farm called Stacies, and lands named Crofs-Lees, belonged lately to the Elford family.

Besides the owners of the two Maners, Mr. John Parker; James Fogg; John Hardy; Richard Wright; Henry Banks; Simon Smith, &c. have also some Lands here.

Charities.

A House, and 8 acres of land, called Church-house, given for the reparation of the Church: The Rector, and Lord of the Maner of Upperhall, perpetual feoffees.

Mr. Jonathan Carver, citizen and cloth-worker of London, a native of this parish, by his will dated 22 August 1699, gave a rent-charge of 5*l.* *per ann.* out of an estate lying in Moreton-end; to be distributed on Christmaſs-day in money or clothes, at the discretion of the feoffees.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Tower, of brick plaistered over, with a Spire shingled, contains 5 Bells.

Thomas Tatham, B. D. 6 Novemb. 1733,	upon Heron's d. . . }	St. John's College Cambr. [<i>H</i>].
John Bernard, B. D. 10 May 1738,	upon Tatham's d. . . }	
William Salisbury, B. D. 29 May 1752,	upon Bernard's d. . . }	

II. S H E L L E Y,

is otherwise written in records, Shelfele, Shelleggh, and Senley; which name is derived from the Saxon words ſcell, a hedge-hog, or ſcen, pleasant, and leȝ, pasture.

This little Parish lies between Moreton, and the Ongars, and contains only one Maner.

SHELLEY-HALL,

the maner house, stands near the west end of the Church.

Leuedai was possessed, in the Saxons time, of this Parish; which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Geoffrey de Magnaville, and his under-tenant Rainald [*I*].

The next owner upon record was *Johanna*, wife of *Waleram de Munceus*, a family mentioned above under High-Ongar. At the time of her decease, in 1278, She held this maner of the

This Church was given by William Scobies above-mentioned, to the Monastery of St. Stephen at Caen in Normandy founded by William the Conqueror, with the land and tithe thereto belonging. The grant was confirmed by K. Henry I. and a Vicarage ordained, to which the Prior of Pantfield usually presented (*i*): that Priory being a cell to the Convent of Caen, and the Prior of Pantfield Procurator for them, and receiver of their rents. It was seized by K. Edw. III. as a Priory alien, and afterwards granted by Parliament to K. Henry V. [See in the other Volume, p. 407.] K. Henry VI. endowing his College of Eaton, settled on it a pension of eighteen marks from the Vicarage of Moreton (*k*). For, a Vicarage it continued till 1532, when K. Henry VIII. presented to the Living as a Rectory, and it has continued such to this time. He granted the Church and Advowson first to Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury, and afterward to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, who had licence, in 1538, to sell it to the Lord *Riche* (*l*), in whose Family it continued till it was purchased by St. John's College in Cambridge.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 843*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Earl of Hereford, by the service of one knight's-fee; and Sir William de Cloyle, and *Aveline*, wife of *Roger de Lees*, descended from her two sisters, were her heirs (*m*).

This Aveline brought it into the Lees, or Leigh, Family; in which it continued till the reign of K. Henry VIII.—*John de Leys* held two fees in the vills of Shelsteye, and Frinton, under Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1301 (*n*). And, under Humfrey de Bohun, in 1372,—*Thomas de Legbe* held two knights fees in *Schelleghb*; he dyed 20 July 1404 (*o*)—*John de Legb*, at the time of his decease 22 February 1422, held this maner of the King, of the Dutchy of Lancaster as of his maner of High-Estre.—*Thomas*, his son and heir, then 19 years old, succeeded him (*p*). He held this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, of the King, as of his Honor of Mandeville; and departed this life 23 June 1439:—*Thomas*, his son, then but half a year

(*b*) Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII.
naftic. Vol. III. pars 2. p. 198.
30 Edw. I.

(*i*) Monast. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 956, 957. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 423.
(*l*) Book of Alienations, p. 102, 103.

(*k*) Mo-

(*m*) Inquis. 6 Edw. I.

(*n*) Inquis.

(*o*) Inquis. 46 Edw. I. & 15 Ric. II. & Epitaph: from Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 113.

(*p*) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & Epitaph.

[*H*] Samuel Hoard, Rector of this Church, from 1626 to 1658, had the courage, (at a time when it was accounted a greater Crime than Treason to boggle at the doctrine of Absolute Predestination with all its blasphemous consequences,) to publish, 'God's Love to Mankind, manifested, by disproving his Absolute Decree for their Damnation.' One of the best Books then upon that subject. Printed in 1633. 4°. reprinted in 1673. 8°. but without the Author's name. See Wood, Ath. Vol. II. col. 221. edit. 1721.

[*I*] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Hangra. Senleiam tenet Rainaldus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Leuedai pro manerio & pro lxxx acris, et non fuit de feudo Anigari, sed tantum fuit homo suus. Tunc iv villani, modo v. modo v bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. Tunc & post ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva cl porcis. xx acre prati. Tunc & post valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 57 b. Tit. 30.

old (*q*), held also this maner of the same Honor. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] He dyed 23 April 1509: and his son Henry having been dead above 14 years before, he was succeeded by his grandson—*Giles Leigh* Esq; (*r*) who, at the time of his decease in 1538, left two daughters coheirs [*K*], *Margaret*, and *Agnes*, married to two brothers, *John*, and *Christopher Allyn*. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] Of them it was purchased by

Sir Richard Riche; and, at the time of his decease in 1566, he held the site of this maner, with 50 acres of land, of William Pawne, as of his maner of Chevers-hall, in free socage: and the residue of the maner, of the Queen, as of the Dutchy of Lancaster.—*Robert Lord Riche*, his son, had it also, at the time of his decease, in 1580 (*s*). But his son — *Robert Lord Riche* sold it to

John Green: He married Catharine daughter of John Wright. They had 13 children, and lived to see their issue and descendents increased to an hundred and eleven [*L*]; He dying 18 November 1595, aged 89 years; and she the 11th of January following, aged 71 (*t*).—*Robert Green*, Gent. their Sixth son, held this estate in fee-tail: He dyed 19 August 1624, and his wife Frideswid only four days before, after they had lived 52 years together, and had 12 sons (*u*). Their eldest son and heir—*John Greene*, Gent. by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Hunt which dyed 26 September 1626, had 2 sons, and 4 daughters (*w*).—*Robert*, their eldest son, had—*John Greene*, his son and heir, who married Sarah, daughter of Edward Hadesley of Gr. Canfield; and had by her—*John*, living in 1664 (*x*). His son—*Hadesley Greene* Gent. departed this life 8 December 1699, in the 36th year of his age; leaving

a son, who dyed under age, and two daughters his coheirs [*M*].

Sarah, one of them, was married, first, to Bernard Cotterel of London, silkman, afterwards to John Baker of Blackmore, Gent. by whom she had a son, *John*: father of — *Bernard Baker*. *Mary*, the other daughter, was wife of the Rev. Andrew Trebeck, late Rector of St. George's Hanover Square, who had by her, *James*, Rector of this parish, and Vicar of Hutton; and a daughter, married to the Right Rev. Thomas Newton Lord Bishop of Bristol.

Burnish-hall, is a capital messuage in this parish, about half a mile north from the Church; the lands of which extend partly into the parish of Moreton. It seems to be what is mentioned there under the name of Brundishe: And took its name from the Brundishe family. *Nicolas Brundishe*, who dyed in 1349, held in the vill of Shenle a moiety of 1 messuage, and 20 acres of land of John de Leye, by the service of 7 s. 10 d. per ann. He had also some parcels of land in Moreton, Bobbingworth, and Magdalen Laver. — *John* was his son.

Sir Richard Riche dyed possessed of it in 1566 (*y*), and it continued some years in his descendents, the Earls of Warwick.

It belonged some time ago to *John Lingard* Esq; common Serjeant of the city of London; upon whose decease, 5 Novemb. 1729, it came among his three Daughters and co-heirs. [See the other Volume, p. 110.]

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. In the spire, which is shingled, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Parish is rated to the land-tax at 444 l. 3 s. 4 d.

Richard Pearson, B. A.	3 May 1732; upon Pearson's d.	} John Baker, and Sara his wife, Andr. Trebeck, B. D. and Mary his wife.
James Trebeck, M. A.	upon Pearson's d.	

12. BOBBINGWORTH

lies west of Shelley; and seems to have been so named from an ancient owner named Bobbing, and *Popð*, a hall, or *Popði*, a farm.

'Tis otherwise written in records Bobingford, and Bubingeorda: vulgarly, Bovingor.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, two Freemen were possessed of this parish: At the time

of the Survey it was held by

Ralph brother of Ilger [*N*].

There are in it two Maners. 1. Bobbingworth-hall. 2. Blake-hall.

1. BOBBINGWORTH-HALL

stands a little way south-west from the Church.

(*q*) Inquis. 17 Hen. VI. & Epitaph.
(*r*) Inquis. 2 Caro. ex parva бага.
(*s*) Inquis. 9 Eliza.

(*t*) Inquis. 1 Hen. VIII. Nov. 26.
(*u*) Epitaph in this Church.
(*w*) Epitaph.

(*x*) Inquis. 9 & 23 Eliza.
(*y*) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

[*K*] Arms of Leigh. on a chevron, 3 bezants.
[*L*] Or, as it is expressed in his Epitaph, He "had issue of his body by Katherine his wyfe daughter of John Wright Childerin xiiii teene and the issue of there two bodys weare one hundred and aleaven in there lyves tyme."—There is a tradition, that seven of these children were sons, to every one of which he gave a Maner. But it doth not appear that he had estates sufficient to answer that, at least in this County.
[*M*] Arms of Greene. Argent, a cross engrailed.
[*N*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Witbricstef-

herna. Bubingeordam tenet Ricardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuere 11 liberi homines, T. R. E, pro i hida & xxx acris. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, post & modo i. Silva lxxx porcis. iv acre prati. Semper i vacca, & iii porci, & cvii oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx. Lib. Domefd. fol. 81. a. Tit. 37.

This entry was, by mistake of the Writer, entered in Domefday book under the Hundred of Witbricsteherna, or Dengey, next after Niuuelanda, or Newland, in the parish of St. Laurence.

The next owner of this estate that occurs in records, after Ralph, was *Henry Spigurnell*, who dyed in 1328. He held the maner, and the advowson of the Church, of William Bohun, by the service of half a knight's fee.—*Thomas* was his son (z). He was afterwards knighted; and Lord of Dagew-hall, which we take for Deux-hall in Lambourn. Henry, the father, was undoubtedly son, or grandson, of Edmund Spigurnell, who had the maner of Stondon in 1295 (a). [See under that parish.] In 1339, Sir Thomas Spigurnell granted to

Robert de Hakeney, citizen of London, and his wife Catharine, and their heirs, this whole maner of Bobbingworth, with all his lands and tenements in High-Aungre (b).

In 1403; it was purchased by Sir *John Asheles*. And in 1423—*William Asheles*, of Thaxted, sold it to

John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, Sir Reginald West, Nicolas Thorley, Richard Wentworth, and Richard Arden (c) [O].

These conveyed the premisses, in 1446, to Sir Thomas Tyrell, Sir Peter Arden, and others. And in 1464, they were purchased by

Walter Writell Esq; He was of a very ancient family, descended from *Ralph Fitz-Ralph* Esq; to whom Margaret Countess of Gallway gave the maner of *Writtle* in this County, and from whence he took the surname of Writtle. [See in the other Volume, p. 156.]—*Peirce de Writtle*, his son, by Mabel, daughter and heir of Sir Stephen Boys, had—*Walter Writell*, above-mentioned. He married Catharine, daughter of Alexander Walden, and had by her—*Hugh*; who, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Norford, had—*Ralph*: that married Anne daughter of Thomas Breton.—*Ralph* was their son and heir, and by Elizabeth his wife daughter and heir of Robert Ramsey, left *Ralph Writtle*, of Bobbingworth Esq; The latter married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Boston, and had by her, *John*, father of—*John*, who dyed 13 October 1485, without issue; and three daughters, *Grifild* married first to John Rochester, afterwards to Edward Waldgrave; *Lora*, wife of John Waldgrave; and *Eleanor* of James Walsingham (d).

(z) Inquis. 2 Edw. III.
penes Rev. J. Houlton.
been collateral branches.
VII. Febr. 3.
Edw. III.

(a) Inquis. 24 Edw. I.
(d) This account is taken from
(e) Epitaph, now lost.
(b) Inquis. 9 Caro. July 5.

(b) Claus. 13 Edw. III. n^o. 13.
(c) Ex chart.
(f) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.
(g) Inquis. 23 Hen.
(i) Inquis. 47 Hen. III. and Duchy Rolls, 17 Edw. II. & 35

[O] In 1412, Joane, wife of Luke of Morell, held this maner, and advowson, for her life, of the Earl of March, as of the Honor of Clare; Remainder to John, son of Ralph Tyle, and the heirs of his mother Alice. Inquis. 14 Hen. IV.

[P] Namely, the maners of Astelyns, and Lampettys, in Fifield and Morton; the maners of High-Laver, and West-hatch, and Buckhurst alias Goldhurst, and several lands and tenements in Chekewell, and Berking. Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

[Q] Namely the maner of Maskelsbury in White-Roding; Byres in Aythorp-Roding; the maner of Pycots in Saling, and Rayne; the maners of Little Canfield, Bradwell near Coggeshall, Little Chiffhall, Standon-hall, Wrabnes, and Ramsey, Milles in Styfled; and lands in many other

Walter Writell Esq; first named here, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1469, and 1471. He dyed 18 April 1475, and was buried in this Church with his wife Catharine (e). Besides this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, he held in this parish of Anne Duchels of Buckingham, 3 messuages called Pykerells, Reynkyns, and Bollescrofts; and lands and tenements called Hyerds, Pikerells, Wilkyns, Crowches crofts, Chamberleyns, Pappis, and Tylehous; and estates in several other places (f) [P].—*John Writell*, son and heir of John, who dyed 28 July 1507, had also several other estates in this County (g) [Q].

In 1510, there was a partition made of this estate between the coheiresses of Writell; viz. *James*, and *Eleanor*, *Walsingham*, and *Edward* and *Grifild Waldgrave*. And in 1575 there was another partition between James Walsingham and his wife, and *John Rochester* and his wife, whereby the Presentation to the Living became alternate. In 1586, Rochester's part, *the Hall*, was purchased by

John Pool [R]; His son—*John Poole* dyed 20 April 1633, being succeeded by his brother—*Richard* (h), and his descendents dwelt in the Hall till 1708. Walsingham's part, which was land only, was purchased, of Sir Thomas, and Sir Andrew Walsingham, by

Robert Bourne, of Blake-hall.

These two moieties were afterwards purchased by the *Houblon* Family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 513. The late Rev. *Jacob Houblon* enjoyed this estate many years, and it now belongs to his nephew—*Jacob Houblon* Esq;

BLAKE-HALL

stands about half a mile south-east from the Church. It has now only the empty title of a Maner, without court, or tenants.

This maner was originally holden of the Honor of Clare, by the service of half a knight's fee; formerly by *Robert de Hastings*, of the Honor of Marescall, then by *John de Londres* (i).

Sir *Robert Brent*, who dyed in 1420, held this maner of Blakehall, of the Earl of March, as of the Honor of Clare, in socage.—*Joane*,

parts of this County. Inquis. 23 Hen. VII. Febr. 3. See in the other Volume, p. 156.—Arms of Writtle. Sable, on a bend argent a bendlet wavy of the first: in chief a cross crosslet fitché.

[R] At the time of his decease, 30 Octob. 1602 he held this maner of Bobbingworth-hall, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, viz. Kitchen-field, containing 38 acres, and 20 perches, Cowthett 5 acr. & 32 perches, New-mead 8 acres and a half and 4 perches, Melfield 38 acres, 3 roods and 33 perches, Rughey 10 acres and 14 perches, Melfield grove 4 acres and 35 perches, Pond mead 7 acres and 38 perches, Hall grove 10 acres and a half and 14 perches; Rushey Ridden, Long Ridden 8 acres, and Perry hills 35 acres. And half the Advowson of this Church. Inquis. 45 Eliz. n^o. 72.

wife

wife of *John Tretboke*, was his sister and heir (*k*).

It belonged afterwards to *Thomson*: and in 1516 to—*Sir William Capel*, who held it of Catharine Queen of England, as of the Honor of Clare (*l*).

Sir Richard Riche had it afterwards; and next—*John Waylet*; of whom—*John Glascock* purchased it in 1592, and paid 4 l. ingress fine. He sold it, in 1598, to

Robert Bourne, Gent. who paid 70 s. ingress fine. His father, *William Bourne*, had purchased of the Lord Riche, 3 Octob. 1566, a certain tenement, and 200 acres of land in this parish. He dyed 18 May 1581, and was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph.—*Robert*, his second son, lord of this maner, married Catharine, daughter of Henry Medley of Tiltey-Abbey, Esq; which dyed 26 April 1645, aged 80 years, having had 5 sons, William, Robert, Edward, &c. and 6 daughters, among the rest, Mary, wife of William Chapman, of London, merchant; Margareta wife of William, or Nicolas Cowper, of the same place; and Elizabeth, of Richard Glascock of Downe hall in Hatfeild-Broad-oak. The said Robert dyed 10 May 1639 (*m*). The second son—*Robert Bourne* Esq; married Rose, daughter of Humfrey Walcott of Shropshire Esq; He dyed 24 February 1665, and she 6 March 1653 [*s*]. Their only daughter and heir—*Alice*, was married to John Lord Digby, 26 May 1650, but dyed in 1658, without issue. Whereupon the two daughters of his sister Margatet Cowper inherited this estate; namely,

Dorothy Thomson, and *Anne Fowler*. In 1709, these two coheiresses sold this estate to

John Clark Esq; who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Richard Haddock Kt. and had by her—*Richard Clark* Esq; who has to wife Anne sister of Thomas Fytche of Danbury Esq;

An estate called Bobbingford, alias Monkis, consisting of one messuage, and 200 acres of land, in this parish, and High, and Castle Ongar, Stanford-Rivers, and Shelley, belonged in 1496 to Joane Biddleston (*n*).

Mr. Charles, and William, Pool; William Burling; John Butler; Henry Greenwood; Joseph Cox, &c. have also some estates in this parish.

The 2d of July 1639, Thomas Pool, Richard, and John Poole, for themselves, and others, lords of Bobbingworth-hall, paid a composition to the King's Commissioners for disafforesting some lands; being the Bishops of London and Winchester, and Francis Cottington; for disafforesting 481 acres in this parish.

Free warren was granted to Sir John Ramfden of Byrom in Yorkshire, who had married Anne, widow of John Poole, Alderman of London.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. German, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The Steeple, having on the top a spire shingled, contains 4 Bells.

This Rectory was anciently in the gift of the Families of King; and of Thorley, and other Lords of Bobbingworth-hall. It belonged afterwards to Sir John Archer, Kt. and to James Lordell, now to Jacob Houblon Esq; It hath a Glebe of acres.

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 899 l. 1 s. 10 d.

Thomas Velley, Cl. 25 April 1740, upon Houblon's d. . . . }
Jonathan Lipyeatt, M. A. 24 April 1751, upon Velley's d. . . . } Jacob Houblon Esq;

13. NORTH-WEALD

is so named in contradistinction to South-Weald, from which it stands *northwesterly*, and signifies North Wood. Basset is added to the name, because it anciently belonged to a branch of that noble Family. It is sometimes called Nether-Weald.

This Parish is not mentioned in Domesday-book, unless it should be what is there called Aftoca, and placed in the original between Greensted and Kelvedon-Hatch [*T*].

In the reign of K. Henry II. it belonged to *Henry de Essex*, and then to his younger son—*Hugh de Essex* (*o*), whose son—*Baldwin* granted this his maner of North-Wand to

Philip Basset, and the Lady Ela his second wife (*p*). [See in the other Volume, p. 268.]

He dyed in 1271 (*q*):—*Aliva* his daughter and heir by his first wife, held, at the time of her decease in 1291, this maner of North Weld some time of the castle of Benyngton by the service of 5 knights fees; whereof, the Templars of Cressing held two fees in Sutton near Rochford, William de Montcheny one fee in Leyre de la Hay, Sewall de Springefeild one fee in Springefeild, and the heirs of Isabell de Beringham one fee in Beringham and Hyllington (*r*). She was married first to Roger Bigot, and afterwards to Hugh le Despenser. Her son—*Hugh le Despenser* held this maner of John de Bensted in 1324 (*s*).

But Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, giving up his estates to the Crown, as mentioned in the other Volume, p. 260. 268. K. Edward II.

(*k*) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. (*l*) Inquis. 8 Hen. VIII. March 4. (*m*) Epitaphs in this Church. (*n*) Inquis.
12 Hen. VII. (*o*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 463. (*p*) Sir Richard St. George's Collect. fol. 141. (*q*) Inquis.
56 Hen. III. (*r*) Inquis. 9 Edw. I. (*s*) Inquis. 18 Edw. II.

[*S*] Arms of Bourne. Argent, a chevron double cotised gules, between 3 lions rampant, fable. Crest. A lion sejant fable, holding up his right foot, mained or.

[*T*] Aftocam tenet idem de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotil pro manerio & pro Lxxx acris, T. R. E. Tunc ii

bordarii, modo v. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, sed poterit ibi esse. Silva 1 porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc valuit xii solidos, & quando recepit viii solidos, modo xv. Lib. Domesd. fol. 56. a. Tit. 28.

granted this, among the rest, to his brother *Edmund Plantagenet*, Earl of Kent, to hold by the yearly gift of one spar-hawk (*t*). For endeavouring to release the said King his brother from his imprisonment he was attainted and executed, in 1330. And this estate was given to

Bartholomew de Burghersh for his life (*u*). But Edmund's attainder being reversed, his son

John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, enjoyed this estate as parcel of the Earldom of Kent, till 27 Decemb. 1352, when he dying without issue, it descended to his sister—*Joane*, the Fair Maid of Kent (*w*), married, first, to William Montacute Earl of Salisbury, next to Thomas Holand Earl of Kent, and then to Edward the Black Prince. Upon her decease, in 1385 (*x*), it descended to her son

Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent; though it is not mentioned in the Inquisition taken after his death; but—*Alice*, his widow, held it at the time of her decease in 1416 (*y*). As did—*Lucy de Viseconti*, widow of *Edmund Holand*, Earl of Kent, that dyed 14 April 1424 (*z*). His sister *Elleanor* brought it in marriage to her husband

Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, who held it by the law of England at the time of his decease 3 Novemb. 1428, and then it came to her daughter

Alice, wife of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury (*a*). She dyed in 1462. — *Richard Nevill*, her son, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, was slain at Barnet field 14 April 1471. His eldest daughter and coheir,

Isabel, wife of *George Plantagenet*, Duke of Clarence, held it at the time of her decease 16 Decemb. 1476 (*b*) [*U*]. *Margaret Plantagenet*, their daughter, widow of Sir Richard Pole, obtained it in 1513; but her fatal end, in 1541, is well known (*c*). [See in the other Volume, p. 504. 612] [*W*].

This estate coming then to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. in 1543, granted the maner of North-Weld, and North-Wed Park, to *Richard Higham*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee. He had license, 1 June 1544, to alienate them to

Sir *Richard Riche* (*d*), who, by license dated 15 April 1554, conveyed them to his second son — Sir *Hugh Riche* (*e*). — *Robert Lord Riche* had them at the time of his decease 27

Febru. 1580, as had his son, — *Robert Earl of Warwick*, 24 March 1618-19 (*f*).

From this noble Family it passed into that of *Cheke* of Pirgo. *Latitia*, widow of *Thomas Cheke* Esq; dyed possessed of it 9 January 1721-2. Her daughter—*Anne*, Lady *Tipping*, enjoyed it after her: upon whose decease, 20 January 1727-8, it came to her youngest daughter

Catharine, who was married to the present owner, the Rt. Hon. *Thomas Lord Archer*. See above, p. 61.

This Maner had anciently a Park, and there are some fields on the south-west of the House, still called Park-fields.

From this Maner have arisen two others, named *MARSHALLS*, and *CANNES*.

The Maner of MARSHALLS

Was so named from *Roger Bigot* Earl Marshal, first husband of *Aliva Basset*.

William Fitz-William of Milton in Northamptonshire, Knt. who dyed 9 August 1534, held the maner of *Marshalls*; — *William* was his son and heir (*g*). [See under *Theydon-Gernon*.] *Richard Spranger*, of Harlow, held a messuage called *Homans*, and lands thereto belonging, in *Hastings-wood* hamlet within this maner, in 1632 (*b*). The mansion house, which is now demolished, stood within a moat. A family named *Larder* inhabited it not long since. *Walter Larder* and his wife and children were buried here about the beginning of the last century.

This estate was once in the *Searle* family, but now belongs to *John Archer of Coopersale*, Esq;

John Smyth of Epping, who dyed 22 July 1570, held of *John Searle*, as of his maner of Marshall here, a maner or messuage called *Welbridg* [*X*], alias *Gymbilis*, in free socage, and by yearly rent of 4 s. 2 d. He also held *Pryttlewell* lands, of the Queen, in free socage; all in this parish (*i*) [*T*]. This *Welbridge* farm belonged lately to *John Stokes*.

The Maner of CAWNES, or CANNES,

belongs to *Merton-College* in Oxford; and hath been many years held by lease by the Family of *Binckes*. See under *Norton Mandeville*.

Richard Spranger held of this maner, in 1631, a parcel of land called *Arnott croft*, in North-

(*t*) Inquis. 4 Edw. III.

9 Ric. II.

18 Edw. IV.

Mar.

Apr. 13.

(*y*) Inquis. 4 Hen. V.

(*c*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 292.

(*f*) Inquis. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(*i*) Inquis. 15 Eliz. June 29.

(*u*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 34.

(*z*) Inquis. 2 Hen. VI.

(*d*) Lett. pat. 35 & 36 Hen. VIII.

(*g*) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. nu. 20.

(*w*) Inquis. 26 Edw. III.

(*a*) Inquis. 7 Hen. VI.

(*e*) Pat. 1

(*b*) Inquis. 8 Caro.

(*x*) Inquis.

(*b*) Inquis.

(*e*) Pat. 1

(*b*) Inquis. 8 Caro.

[*U*] Under the Earl of Warwick, *Humfrey Torell* of *Willingehall Dou*, who dyed in 1480, held in this parish, 6 messuages, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 150 of pasture, of the maner of North-Weld, by fealty. Inquis. 20 Edw. IV.

[*W*] Some have imagined, that *William Ayliffe* Esq; held this maner in 1517, but it was the maner of *Attelyns* in High-Ongar, which in the Inquisition is said to extend into this parish, as well as several adjoining. Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII.

[*X*] This messuage, called *Wealebrigg* in North-Weld, with 120 acres of arable, and 10 of meadow, was held by *Joane Biddleston*, widow, which dyed 8 October 1496. Inquis. 12 Hen. VII. Nov. 10. See above, p. 51.

[*T*] Of this maner also, *John Luter* Esq; held, in 1566, four acres of land called *Blackcroft*, or *Clark's crofts*, by fealty, suit of Court, and rent of 4 d. per ann. Inquis. 10 Eliz. — He held at the same time, of the maner of North-weald, a messuage called *Great House*, and 13 acres of land Ibid.

Weld, in free socage, and by rent of 8 d.—
He held also other lands in this parish (*k*)
[Z].

Some have likewise placed in this parish

A Maner called PARIS.

Such an one appears by the records to extend into this parish. But the chief of it lies within the parishes of Harlow, Latton, and Theydon Gernon.

It was holden of *John Writell* Esq; as of his maner of Hastlyns (*l*); and belonged, as well as the maner of Huberts Hall in Harlow, to the Shaa Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 338. 484.] *Alice* daughter of *Ed. Shaa* brought it to her husband

William Poley Esq; (*m*) who, at the time of his decease, 17 Decemb. 1587, held this maner of Paris of *George Colt* Esq; as of his maner of Sewells, by the rent of 4 s. per ann. (*n*). His son,—Sir *John Poley* dyed possessed of the same, 7 Decemb. 1593, leaving his son—*William Poley* Esq; aged 24 years (*o*). Of him, or his son, it was purchased by

Mr. *Fuller*, of Coggeshall, clothier, from whom it hath descended to—Mr. *William Fuller*.

Wheelers, is an estate in this parish, about half a mile south west from the Church, that belonged to the Rev. *Simon Lynch*, Vicar of this parish; His daughter sold it to *John Searl*, Gent. [*A*].

Mr. *George*, and *Robert*, *Burrell*; *John Searl*; Rev. *Philip Walter*; *John Wilton*; *Nathanael*, and *Thomas*, *Adams*; *Thomas Pegrin*; *Daniel Binckes*; *Richard Priest*, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Simon Thorowgood, citizen and fishmonger of London, did, in 1635, devise by will 50 l. towards building a *Grammar School* house in this parish; and gave in trustees an annuity of ten pounds a year for a School-master, payable out of his lands called *Harts-grove* in *Berking*, for instructing the children of this and the adjoining Towns next thereunto. Through some bad management, this Donation lay dormant above 40 years, till 1678, when, by a Commission of charitable uses, it was recovered and settled as

it now stands. A school is kept, and the endowment well paid.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, consists of a body and a south aisle, at the upper end of which there is a Chapel; all tyled. The Tower is embattled, and contains 5 Bells.

This Church, by the name of *Walde*, was given to the Priory of *Clerkenwell*, London, by *Cecily de Essex*, with the patronage of the same, and all its appertinances in lands, tithes, and obventions: which grant was confirmed by her sons *Henry*, and *Hugh de Essex*, above-mentioned; and by *Richard Nigel*, bishop of London, in 1194 (*p*).

The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to that Priory; and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Bishop of London reserved the collation to himself and successors, and they conferred it without interruption till 1483 (*q*). But the Nunnery of *Clerkenwell* claiming a right to the Patronage; after many controversies, the matter being referred to *Arp. Warham*, and the Lord Chief Justice *Fineux*, they awarded, 10 Decemb. 1515, that the presentation should be alternate, between the Bishop of London, and the owner of the impropriate Tithes: and it hath continued so ever since.

After the dissolution, the Rectory was granted, 2 January 1559, to *William Dodington* (*r*). It is a Maner, and reckoned worth about 200 l. a year. *John Searle* Gent. had it some time ago [*B*], and conveyed it to—*George Finch*, who had married his daughter. The latter sold it to—*William Plummer* Esq; late Knight of the Shire for the County of Hertford, and it is now in his family.

Out of this Rectory are distributed yearly to the Poor, on Ash-Wednesday, 36 bushels of grain, wheat, barley, pease, malt; or the value of the same in money. The donor was one of the *Searl* family.

The maner of North-Weald had anciently a Free Chapel, in the disposal of the Lord (*s*).

The Vicar, besides the small Tithes, is endowed with the third part of Corn and Hay: but he pays to the Rector 4 marks yearly (*t*).

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 1145 l. 2 s. 6 d.

(*k*) Inquis. 8 Caro. Apr. 13. (l) Inquis. 19 Hen. VII. (m) Inquis. 4 Eliz. (n) Inquis. 30 Eliz. nu. 222. (o) Inquis. 36 Eliz. nu. 94. (p) Monastic. Vol. I. p. 429. (q) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 643. (r) Lett. pat. 2 Eliza. (s) Registr. Baudake, p. 8. & Inquis. 2 Hen. VI. (t) Registr. of this parish, beginning in 1557.

[Z] Namely, *Brookes* lands in *Hastings* wood hamlet, of the maner of *Sewells* in *Harlow*; *Weald-mead*, of the lord of the maner of *Weald-hall* in *North-Weald*. Inquis. 8 Caro.—The same *Richard Spranger* held *Harlow Ridden*, and a cottage and *Sibbs* croft, of the lord of the maner of *Poorish*, in *North Weld*, in free socage, and yearly rent of 2 s. 6 d. Ibid.

[A] This Mr. *Lynch* was memorable upon several accounts. He was born at *Staple* in *Kent* in December 1562, instituted to this living 3 August 1592, and enjoyed it till 24 May 1656, almost 64 years. He dyed at the age of 94, having lived 61 years with *Elizabeth Seane* his wife, by whom

he had 10 children, and yet so good a manager was he, that he provided well for them. *Bp. Aylmer*, his kinsman, gave him this living, then not worth 50 l. a year, and pleasantly said to him, Cousin, play with this a while till a better come. The Bishop afterwards offered him *South-Weald*, three times better than this, To whom Mr. *Lynch* answered with a pun; That he preferred the *Weal* of his parishioners souls before any other *Weal* whatsoever. *T. Fuller's Worthies*, in *Essex*, p. 337.

[B] Arms of *Searle*. Per pale, sable & argent. Crest: a flaming Castle.

John Searle,	D. D. 4 Septemb. 1706,	upon Arrowsmith's d. . . .	John Searle, Gent.
Armand Dubourdieu,	Cl. 8 Octob. 1715,	upon Searle's d. . . .	Bishop of London.
Thomas Fletcher,	M. A. 13 Novemb. 1733,	upon Dubourdieu's d. . . .	W. Plummer Esq;
Richard Biscoe,	M. A. 5 April 1738,	upon Fletcher's cess. . . .	Bishop of London.
John Mall,	M. A. 23 June 1748,	upon Biscoe's d. . . .	W. Plummer Esq;
Thomas Pickering,	M. A. 25 Febr. 1755,	upon Mall's d. . . .	Bishop of London.
Francis Stanley,	M. A. 6 April 1764,	upon Pickering's d. . . .	W. Plummer Esq;

15. GREENSTED,

signifies Green Place. This hath usually the addition of Near Ongar, to distinguish it from the other Greensted, in this County near Colchester.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Gotild was possessed of this maner, which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Hamo Dapifer. Serlo held 40 acres of this maner. Three Freemen had in the Saxons time enjoyed half a hide, and 45 acres. And Ralph, supposed to be de Marci, held half a hide and 5 acres, at the Survey [C].

Hamo Dapifer dying without issue, his lands descended to his brother—*Robert Fitz-Hamo*, to whom K. William II. gave the Honor of Gloucester: He dyed in 1107. His eldest daughter *Mabel*, or *Maud*, was married to

Robert, natural son of K. Henry I. created Earl of Gloucester; to whom she brought her uncle Hamo's large inheritance. He departed this life in 1147. Whether K. Stephen took this estate from him, for his strong adherence to his competitor the Empress Maud, doth not appear. But William, K. Stephen's son, gave Greensted, together with Cheping-Ongar, to

Richard de Lucy (u). Of whom see an account under Cheping Ongar.

From the Lucy family it came into that of *Rivers*. From them to

William de la Hay, though we are not informed by what means: And from him to the noble Family of *Stafford*, under which it was holden by the noble Family of *Bourchier*, mentioned sufficiently under Moreton; and more fully in the other Volume, p. 253, &c.—

Robert Burgcher, at the time of his decease, in 1349, held a certain tenement in Greensted, with the advowson of the Church, of Ralph Baron de Stafford, as of the maner of Aungre (w).—*Hugh*, Lord *Stafford*, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord *Bourchier*, had this maner (x). And so had—Sir *Lewis Robessart*, second husband of this Eliza-

beth (y). She was possessed of it, at the time of her decease 1 July 1433 (z).—*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex, who dyed 4 April 1483, held this maner of Henry Lord Stafford, Earl of Hereford (a); and Northampton. His grandson, and successor, — *Henry*, Earl of *Essex*, being killed by a fall from his horse 13 March 1540, this, with the rest of his great estates, came to his only daughter and heir

Anne, married to William Lord Parr, created afterwards Marquis of Northampton. She is recorded to have had this maner, and 4l. rent, the advowson of the Church, and free-warren. The time of her death was 26 Janu. 1570 (b). But, before that, this estate was purchased by

Sir *Richard Riche*, who presented to the Rectory in 1548 and 1561 (c); and, at the time of his decease, 12 June 1566, held the maner of Grenested-hall, with appertenances, in this parish, High-Onger, and Standen, and the Advowson of the Rectory, of James Morrys, as of the maner of Chipping Onger in free socage, by fealty only (d).

This estate was afterwards in *William Bourne*, Gent. of the neighbouring parish of Bobbingworth, who presented to this living in 1593; and next in the *Young* family, which presented from 1617 to 1661 (e).

Mr. *Gulton* enjoyed this estate since, and sold it to

Mr. *Alexander Cleeve*, citizen of London. He dyed 11 April 1738, having had two wives, 1. Mary, daughter of Duffield. 2. Anne, daughter of . . . Butcher, and had issue by both.

It belongs now to David Rebotier, Esq;

Greenstead-hall stands a little way east from the Church.

Mr. Isaac Blyth has also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is small; the Church and Chancel being of one pace, and tyled.

It is a very uncommon antique building; for the Walls are of timber, not framed, but trees split, or fawn asunder, and set into the ground.

(u) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 562.

(y) Inquis. 9 Hen. VI.

Apr. 30.

(z) Inquis. 11 Hen. VI.

(c) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 289.

(w) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

(a) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(d) Inquis. 9 Eliz.

(x) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(b) Inquis. 13 Eliz.

(e) Newcourt, ibid.

[C] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Gernefedam tenet Hamo in dominio, quod tenuit Gotild pro manerio & pro ii hidis, T. R. E. Semper x villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo ix. Tunc vi servi, modo iv. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, & quando recepit ii, modo i. Tunc & post v carucate & dimidium hominum, modo iii & dimidium. Silva cccc porcis. xvi acre prati. modo i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo i. Tunc iv animalia, modo iii. Tunc xxx porci, modo xiv. modo xl capre, & xx oves. Tunc

valuit iv libras, & quando recepit xl solidos, modo valet c solidos. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Serlo xl acras; Et valent x solidos in eodem pretio. . . . In eadem tenuere iii liberi homines dimidium hide, & xlv acras. Tunc sub ipfis x bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc iii servi, modo ii. Semper iii carucate & dimidium. Silva cxx porcis. xix acre prati. Tunc valuit xxxv solidos, modo lx. De hac terra tenet Radulfus dimidium hide, & v acras, Et valet xl solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 56 a. Tit. 28.

There

There is a print of it engraved by the Society of Antiquaries. It has but 1 Bell.

This Church was, by act of Parliament in 1548, consolidated and united to that of Chipping-Ongar, and the reasons alledged in the act, were, "because the profits of the Church of Chipping-Ongar were not sufficient to find a Priest, being not above 6l. in the King's Books, and because the charges of the repairs, ornaments, and other accustomed Duties to that Church and the Church of Grinsted, (which was of the same value or little more, and stood but a quarter of a mile distant from it, and commodious for the access of the parishioners of Ongar) were much greater than could be raised or born among such poor parishioners, It was therefore enacted that the Church of Chipping-Ongar should be dissolved, and the Church of Grinsted made the Parish Church, as well for the

parishioners of Ongar as those of Grinsted; and the advowson of Ongar was thereby invested in the patron of Grinsted, viz. the Lord Rich, his heirs and assigns." But this consolidation, or union, was dissolved by another act made in 1554; in the preamble of which it is said, that one William Moris Esq; then patron of the Church of Chipping Ongar, and member of parliament, did by sinister labour and procurement get the act for the consolidation.

This Rectory was for many years appendent to the Maner. Some time ago it was purchased by Mr. Pratt, Minister of St. Botolph's Aldgate; and settled so, that upon every vacancy it is to be given to the Curate of that Church.

There belongs to it a Glebe of 28 acres.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 328 l. 3 s. 0 d.

William Tredwell Bull, Cl. 21 Decemb. 1724, vac. by lapse. }
John Harris, B. L. L. 6 Novemb. 1738, upon Bull's d. } Bishop of London.

15. STANFORD-RIVERS.

Stan-ford, signifies a stone or stony ford; and was a name given to this Parish, because a Ford through the river Rodon here, was naturally stony; or was paved with Stone, after the manner of the Romans, who raised a pavement in many rivers in Britain, to make the passage shallower and save the expence of a bridge. The addition of *Rivers* is from the Family *de Ripariis*, or Rivers, its ancient owners, distinguishing it from Stanford le Hope.

Stanford-hall stands a little way north-east from the Church.

In Edward the Confessor's days, the possessors of this parish were, Aluvin, afterwards Ingelric; a certain freeman; Brictuvin; and one Aluric's father: At the time of the Survey, it was held by Eustace Earl of Bologne. Part of it was then called Little Stanford [D].

Earl Eustace's granddaughter, *Maud*, brought it in marriage to her husband *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, afterwards King of England. That King's son, William, Earl of Mortain and Surrey, gave this Lordship, with those of Cheping-Ongar, and Greensted &c. to

Richard de Lucy. [See above, p. 127.] By

Rohais his wife he had two sons, *Geffrey*, and *Herbert*, and two daughters, *Maud*, and *Rohais* — *Geffrey* was father of — *Richard*, who dyed without issue. *Herbert*, the second son, had this estate, and dying also without issue, the inheritance came to the sisters. In 1242, *Maud de Lucy* held the maner of Stanford of the King, in his escheatry, of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of 3 knights fees (*f*). She was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers, by whom she had two sons, *Richard*, who dyed before her; and *Baldwin*. — *Richard*, son of *Richard*, born in 1238, succeeded his grandmother *Maud* (*g*). [E]. His successors were, — *John de Rivers*, who dyed in 1293. — *John*, his son: and — *John* his grandson. [See above, p. 127.] [F].

From them it came into the noble family of *Stafford*. *Ralph*, Earl of *Stafford*, who dyed in 1372, held the maner of Stanford-Rivers of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's service: and one carucate of land in this parish, called *Traceys*, of the same Honor. — *Sir Hugh Stafford* was his son. *Traceys* is elsewhere described, as 240 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 64 of wood, and 45 s. rent of assise, within the lordship of Stanford-Rivers,

(f) Inquis. 27 Hen. III.

(g) Ibid. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 563, wrongly printed 566.

[D] Terra Comitiss Eustachii. Hund' de Angra. Stanford tenuit Leuvinus, T. R. E. et post Ingelricus, pro i manerio & pro ix hidis, modo tenet Comes in dominio pro tantundem. Semper xxiv villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xvii. Tunc xxii servi, modo xvi. Tunc x carucate in dominio, et quando recepit vii, modo v. Semper xv carucate hominum. Silva cccc porcis, l acre prati. Semper i molendinum. iv runcini, xl animalia, xi porci, cccxxiii oves. Tunc valuit xxiv libras, & quando recepit similiter, modo xl libras blancas. . . . In eadem tenuit quidem liber homo xl acras. Set Ingelricus accepit eam, adjungens isti terre. Semper ibi est dimidium carucate. Silva xx porcis. Semper valuit v solidos Et Brictuvinus tenuit xx acras, quas Ingelricus adjunxit sue terre, et adpreciatum est in dictis libris.

Parvam Stanford tenuit Pater Alurici, T. R. E. pro i manerio, & pro i hida et lxxx acris, modo tenet Comes Eusta-

chius per tantum de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc iii villani, & quando recepit v, modo similiter. Semper iii servi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis, vi acre prati, vi animalia, cccxiii oves. Valuit xl solidos. . . . De hoc Manerio ten' Aluricus dimidium hide de Comite, et val' x solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 30. b. Tit. 20.

[E] The words of the Inquisition, which are not very plain, are as follows. Dñs Baldwinus de Ripariis filius p'dcē Matild' postnatus Dñi Rici' de Ripariis qui fuit filius dcē Matilde antenatus & qui obiit ante decessum ipsius Matild' ignor' est Jur. Inquis. 27 Hen. III.

[F] In 1312, Richard de Refham is said to hold the maner of Staneford Ryvers; but which of the maners here was meant, is not expressed. Pat. 6 Edw. II.

holden of the Abbot of Waltham (*b*). Sir Hugh Stafford, jointly with his wife — Elizabeth, in 1415, demised to John Tyrell, and others, this maner. So that, at the time of his decease in 1421, he held in this parish only 46 acres of arable, and 9 acres of meadow, of John Chambers, by fealty; and 40 acres here, called *Botelers*, of the Abbot of Waltham; and for the term of his life, a tenement, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 16 of pasture, called *Tracies*, remainder to the right heirs of his brother Edmund late Earl of Stafford (*i*). The said Edmund Earl of Stafford, had in *Stamford Cheyners* half a knight's fee, which the heirs of John le Gros held under him (*k*). But Elizabeth, widow of Sir Hugh, remarried to Sir Lewis Robessart, had this maner till her decease, 1 July 1433 (*l*) — *Humfrey Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, who was slain at the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460, held the maners of *Stanford Rivers*, and *Traceyes*, of the King of the Honor of Bologne: and the maners of *Suttons*, *Piggesland*, *Bottelles*, and *Brigges*, and lands and tenements in this parish and High Ongre (*m*).

By these extracts from the Inquisitions, it appears, that this maner was subdivided into those of *TRACEYS*, *BOTELERS*, *PIGGESLAND*, and *BRIGGES*; so named from under-tenants, to whom parcels of the Maner were demised [G].

To return to the capital Maner of *Stanford-Rivers*. It was given by K. Edward the IVth. to *John Stafford*, younger son of *Humfrey*, created Earl of Wiltshire 5 January 1469, who dyed possessed of the same 8 May 1473, with those of *Piggesland*, *Botelles*, and *Brigges*; and that of *Sutton* in *Stapleford-Tany* (*n*). — *Constance*, his widow, at the time of her decease in 1475, held this maner of *Stanford-Rivers*, and 4 messuages, 4 tofts, 1000 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of wood, in this parish and High Ongre, of the King *in ca.* by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and *Tracyes* by the 10th part of a knight's fee: and the maner of *Brigges*, and 2 messuages called *Piggesland* and *Botley's*, by the 20th part of a fee. — *Edward*, their son and heir born in 1470 (*o*), dyed 4 March 1499, without issue.

Henry, and *Edward*, *Stafford*, both Dukes of Buckingham, had this estate, which upon their several attainders and executions came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. 18 June 1524, granted to *William Cary* Esq; and Mary his wife, the maners of *Stansted-Rivers*, *Tracies*, *Piggesland*,

Brigestone, *Botteleys* and *Suttons*, and 500 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 200 of wood, and 4l. 6s. 8d. rent (*p*).

This estate belonged afterwards to *William Lord Petre*, in the last century, who gave it to his second son — *William Petre* Esq; He was born at West-Horndon in 1602, had his education at Exeter College in Oxford, and at Wadham founded by his great aunt. Afterwards he went to the Inns of Court, and then travelled; He translated *Ribadeneira's Lives of Saints* out of Spanish into English, and continued the work to the year 1669 (*q*). He married *Lucy*, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor of Oxfordshire Kt. by whom he had two sons, and a daughter, and dying 15 January 1677, aged 75, was buried in the Chancel here, as was also his wife, who dyed 3 March 1679. — *William* their eldest son and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of Mr. *Caldwell* of Cantes-Hall in Essex; he dyed 11 November 1686, aged 56 years, and she 4 May 1688: both lie buried here. They had two sons, and two daughters. — *William Petre*, Esq; the eldest son, married first *Anne*, daughter of Robert Poultrrel of Derbyshire, Gent. who dyed in child-bed 21 Febru. 1688, and afterwards, *Penelope*, daughter of John Wolphe Esq; Barrister at Law, by whom he had 8 children. — *William Petre*, Esq; the eldest son and heir, married a sister of the Rt. Hon. James Earl of Derwentwater, and had by her William and Mary, who dyed before him. He departed this life 24 September 1745, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph.

This estate belongs now to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre.

BELHOUSE,

about half a mile south-west from the Church, hath been chiefly the Seat and residence of the Petre Family in this parish.

It is written in records Gelhowes, and called a Maner (*r*).

Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Philip Malpas, citizen and clothier of London, and widow of Sir Thomas Cooke, held, at the time of her decease in 1484, this maner of Belhous of the Earl of Wiltshire, as of his maner of *Stanford-Rivers*, by fealty, and rent of 2 d. a year.

— *Philip Cooke* was her son and heir (*s*). — *John Cooke* dyed 20 August 1486, possessed of this maner, and of a tenement here called *Morrells*. — *John* was his brother and heir (*t*).

It belonged in 1524 to *Robert Troblefeild* (*u*). And came afterwards into the Petre Family.

(*b*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. & 1 Hen. VI.

(*i*) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(*k*) Inquis. 22 Rich. II. & 4 Hen.

(*l*) Inquis. 9 & 11 Hen. VI.

(*m*) Inquis. 38 Hen. VI.

(*n*) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV.

(*o*) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(*p*) Pat. 16 Hen. VIII. 1 pars. fol. 125.

(*q*) Wood Athen. Vol. II. ed. 1721. col. 605.

(*r*) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

(*s*) Inquis. 2 Ric. III.

(*t*) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII.

(*u*) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII.

[G.] Tracys in particular was so named from a Family of that surname. For, in the Forest Rolls, in 1311, we find mention of John Tracy of this place. And Thomas, son of James Tracy, who dyed in 1353, held, in this vill,

a tenement called Tracy, of the Earl of Stafford, by the service of a pair of spurs of the value of 6 d. and yearly rent of a pound of pepper. Inquis. 27 Edw. III.

BERWICK, and CAVNES, or CADNES,

are two other reputed Maners, partly in this parish.

John Skrene, who dyed in 1451, held these two messuages in Stanford Rivers, with their appertenances in Ongre, Matching, Bobbingworth, and Stapilford: leaving——*John* his son (*w*). [Concerning the Skrene family, see more in the other Volume, p. 70.]

Richard Harper, who dyed 11 March 1517, held the maner, or tenement of Berwick, in this parish, and in Onger, Matching, Bobbingworth, and Stapleford, of the Duke of Buckingham; and of Henry Torell, as of his maner of Shelley-hall.——*George* was his son (*x*). It is now incorporated with the abovesaid estates.

LITTLEBURY, and ROCKENHOE,

is another Maner, of which the mansion-house stands about three quarters of a mile east from this Church; but most of the lands lie in the parish of High-Ongar.

In 1528, *Richard Salinge* held this maner of Catharine Queen of England, as of her maner of Anstye, parcel of the Honor of Clare, by the service of half a knight's fee. —— *Augustin* was his son (*y*).

It belonged in the last century, to *John Atwood* Esq; who married *Dorothy*, daughter of *William Walter* of Wimbledon in Surrey, Esq; and left —— *John Atwood* of Bromfeld, and Gray's Inn, Esq; his son and heir. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of *Patrick Younge* Esq; and had by her, *John* born in 1644, *William*, *Elizabeth*, and *Sarah* (*z*). —— *John Atwood* Esq; sold this estate to

Mrs. Sarah Bull, who dyed 24 July 1694. It hath continued ever since in that family.

John Ayloff, M. A. 2	Febru. 1707,	upon Upman's	d.]
William Day, D. D. 19	Febru. 1730,	upon the death of Sir	Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.
		John Ayloff, Bart.	
Nathanael Lancaster, D. D. 1	Septemb. 1737,	upon Day's	d.]

THEYDON.

The Saxon words *Þegn sun* signify *Thegn's bill*, from whence it is most probable that this district was originally the extensive Lordship of some Saxon Thegn, or as vulgarly written Thane; and was then but one Lordship. When divided afterwards into *three*, they came to be styled, for distinction sake, 1. *Ad Montem*, or at Hill, 2. *Gernon*; and 3. *Bois*. But that distinction was not known at the time of the general Survey; for it is entered in Domesday-book only under the name of Taindena, and

Teindana: and is otherwise written in records Teydene, Theydon, Thedon.

The owners, in Edward the Confessor's reign, had been, Godric, Ulmar, and Hacun.

I. THEYDON-MOUNT,

or *Ad Montem*, received that name, as standing upon the highest ground.

It is the part that had belonged in the Confessor's reign to Godric; and was one of the fifty five Lordships bestowed by William the Conqueror upon Suene of Essex, who had given it to his father Robert [*H*].

(*w*) Inquis. 30 Hen. VI. & 14 Edw. IV.
Hen. VIII. pat. 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar.

(*z*) Sir Edw. Byshe's Visitation of Essex, fol. 29.

(*x*) Inquis. 10 Hen. VIII. July 22.

(*a*) Inquis. 5 & 9 Edw. III.

(*y*) Inquis. 20
(*b*) Lett.

[*H*] Terre Sueni de Exfessa. Teindanam tenet Robertus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio, & pro iii hidis, & LXXX acris. Et Suenus tenet hoc manerium de dono

Regis Willielmi, quod dedit Patri suo Roberto. Tunc v villani, modo i. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xvii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo iii. Tunc Suene

Suene was possessed of the Honor of Raley, where his Castle and chief residence was; whence this Maner came to be held of the Honor of Raley. To *Suene* succeeded—*Henry de Effex*, Constable to K. Henry II. and hereditary Standard-bearer; who, for throwing down the Standard in a battle with the Welsh in 1163, which occasioned the defeat of the English, was deprived of all his estates. He had two sons—*Henry*, and *Hugh*, both knights (c).

In 1210, and 1211, *Henry de Theydene* held 3 knights fees, that had been *Henry de Effex*'s, of the Honor of Raley (d).

Soon after, this estate was in the Lord *Robert de Brus*, Brews, or Brywes; in exchange, or recompence, for other lands he had yielded to *Robert de Wallerand*. Under him,

John de Lexenton held this maner, containing 3 carucates of land, by the service of 2 knights fees. He had licence in 1250, to make a Park in Theydon, and, in 1253, to hunt in the Forest of Effex (e). He was Chief Justice of all the Forests north of Trent, and Governor of several castles in the north; also commissioner of the Great Seal in 1253 (f). He dyed in 1257.—*Henry de Lexington*, Bishop of Lincoln, was his brother and heir (g). He dying in 1258, his nephews *William de Sutton*, and *Richard de Markham*, were his heirs.

This maner being a very fine one, and lying contiguous to Stapleford Tany, *Richard de Tany junr.* obtained a pretended and fraudulent grant of it; and, under pretence of that grant, seized some tenements in this parish, belonging to *Robert de Sutton*, the King's enemy during the wars between him and his Barons. But, upon a tryal before the King, in 1265 or 1266, the fraud was discovered, and *Robert de Brywes* remained in quiet possession (h).

The Sutton family appears to have been very soon after restored to their estate here; and even to have held the maner, and Advowson of the living, of Brywes. For *Robert de Sutton*, who dyed in 1274, held in the vill of *Theydon de Monte*, of the Honor of Reyley, 1 messuage with a vineyard and garden, and 200 acres of

arable, 21 of meadow, 61 of pasture, a wind-mill, an outer wood, 4l. 5. 6d. rent of assize, with the Advowson of the Church; doing for it one suit from month to month to the Lord of the Honor of Reyley, and yielding to the Lord *Robert de Brus* a pair of gilt spurs, or 6d. yearly, and scutage for 2 knights fees, when levied.—*Richard* was his son (i). The Sutton family remained possessed of this estate till 1331, when—*John de Sutton*, lord of Dudley, granted this maner and advowson, for twelve years, to

Henry de Malyns (k). [Concerning the Sutton Family see more in the other Volume, p. 187.]—*Edward de Malyns*, a nobleman, presented to this living in 1335; As did—*Sir Reginald Malyns* in 1361 (l).

The latter dyed in 1384, and held, jointly with *Florence* his wife, this maner as of the Honor of Reyley, by knight's service, and suit to the Court at Reyley from month to month.—*Edmund* was his son (m). We find no further mention of the Malyns family in the Inquisitions; but they presented to this living till 1432.

This Estate is next seen in the Family of *Hampden*, in an age when there were so many changes by confiscation and forfeiture during the wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, that frequently the bare possession is to be known.

Thomas Hampden dyed 21 August 1486. He held the maner of Theydon at the Mount, and *Hill-Hall* [the first time we find it mentioned] and Advowson of the Church, and 1200 acres of arable, 80 acr. of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, in Theydon Gernon; and a tene-ment called *Bordeviles*, of the Honor of Rayley;—*John* his son and heir, was 30 years old (n). His grandson—*Sir John Hampden* dyed 21 Dec. 1553, possessed of this estate, called the maner of *Mounthall*, and *Hill-hall*, and then described as 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 200 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 100 s. rent; holden of the Honor of Rayleigh, in socage, by fealty, and rent of 3 s. 4 d.—*Edward Ferrers*, aged 28

(c) *Chronica Gervasii*, apud *Decem Scriptores*, col. 1380. *Matt. Paris*, ed. 1640, p. 99. See *Dugdale's Baron*. Vol. I. p. 463. & *T. Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer*, p. 28.

(d) *Dugdale's Baron*. Vol. I. p. 743. & *Chronica Series*. (e) *Pat.* 34 & 37 Hen. III.

(f) *Coram Dno Rege*, an. 50 Hen. III. These proceedings are very curious, but too long to insert here. (g) *Inquis.* 41 Hen. III. (h) *Placita*

(i) *Inquis.* 2 Edw. I. (k) *Claus.* 5 Edw. III. m. 24. *Symond's Collect.* Vol. III. fol. 153. (l) *Newcourt*, Vol. II. p. 585. (m) *Inquis.*

8 Ric. II. (n) *Inquis.* 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 2.

inter homines iv carucate, modo iii. Silva p porcis. xxviii acre prati. Tunc i runcinus, et xii animalia, lx porci, c oves, modo iii runcini, iii pulli, xiii animalia, xxxix porci, cxlviii oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, & quando recepit similiter, modo valet ix. Lib. Domefd. fol. 47 b. Tit. 24.

[I] Amongst the Pleas of the Crown, before *Solomon de Rochester*, and other Justices Itinerant, 10 Edw. I. the Jury found thus; 'Hund. de Aungre venit per duodecim jurat. De Valettis dicunt quod *Robertus de Sutton* tenuit manerium de Teydon, quod valet per an. 20 l. de domino rege in capite; & *Richardus de Sutton*, filius ejus & heres, modo est infra etatem & in custodia Dni Regis &c.' This was the form in the Pleas of the Crown in Edw. I's time, and some part of Edw. III. There was a Commission of an high nature sitting every seven years to enquire concerning what had passed since the last sitting. Of murders and misdemean-

ers, Of Wards, and whose children they were. Therefore the Jury was charged with enquiring de *Valettis*, a name, which though sometimes taken for an ordinary servant, yet has been appropriated to Officers of the Crown; and indeed to those under age, not being reckoned *sui juris*. And sometimes these Presentments begin with, *De Valettis & Puellis*, including the Females, of which the King had the right of Wardship and marriage as well as of the Males. The Jury find the Bishop of Lincoln possessed of the maner, but by what warrant they knew not; therefore the Maner should be seized into the King's hands, until, &c. The Bishop appeared by his attorney, and said, the King had granted the Wardship of the lands, and the marriage of the Heirs of *Robert de Sutton*, to *Stephen de Sutton* Canon of York, for a fine of 650 marks, till they came of age, and produced the King's charter for the same.

years;

years; and *Anne*, wife of *William Paulet*, aged 23; were his next heirs (o).

Sir John Hampden married *Philippa*, daughter of *John Wilford* of London, Gent. by whom he left no issue. After his decease, she was re-married; and second wife, to

Sir *Thomas Smiith*. She was jointured in this Maner and estate, of which Sir Thomas purchased the *reversion*. But he had no issue by her, nor by his first wife, who was Elizabeth, daughter of William Karkek, or Carkyke, of London Gent. This great man was the son of John Smiith of Saffron-Walden in this County Gent. and born in that town 28 March 1514. He was educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, where by studying the best ancient authors he acquired a pure elegant Latin and Greek style; and for his further improvement studied some time in the universities of France and Italy; So that he became a most excellent orator, mathematician, philosopher, and perfect in several of the modern languages. In 1548 he was made Secretary of State, and knighted: and employed afterwards in several embassies and negociations of the greatest importance: and constituted Chancellor of the Order of the Garter. He built Hill-Hall, as we shall shew more at large presently. But for a fuller account of this accomplished statesman and scholar, we shall beg leave to refer to his Life published by the industrious John Strype, in 1698, and to Biographia Britannica. He dyed 12 August 1577, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, where a noble monument is erected to his memory. Besides the maner of Theydon-mount, *alias* Mount-hall and Hill-Hall, he held lands and tenements in this parish called Bennetts and Skinners, all of the Honor of Rayleigh (p). He had two brothers, John, and George. John was of Walden, and had a son, William, who dyed in 1576. George was a merchant in London: His son — Sir *William Smiith* was a brave soldier, and till the age of thirty followed the wars in Ireland, where he was one of the Colonels of the Army. But upon the death of his uncle Sir Thomas, being his heir, he returned here to enjoy his full and fair inheritance; as is said in his epitaph; which he did till his decease 12 Decemb. 1626, being then aged 76. He married Bridget, one of the daughters of Tho. Fleetwood of the Vache in Chalfont St. Giles's in Buckinghamshire Esq; by whom he had William, Thomas who dyed young, another *Thomas*; and 4 daughters. — Sir *William*, his eldest son, married, *first*, Helegenwagh, one of the daughters of Edward Viscount Conway, by whom he had Edward, and two daughters who both dyed young. By his *second* wife, Anne Croft, he had no issue. Departing this life in 1631, in the 32d year of his age, he was buried in this Church, with a monument. — *Edward*, his son, at the age of 15, served volunteer under Prince Rupert in the Civil wars, where he gained great reputation; but dyed at the age of 22,

without issue. Whereupon his uncle — *Thomas Smiith* Esq; came into the estates, and was created a Baronet 28 Novemb. 1661. He married, *first*, Johanna daughter of Sir Edward Altham, of Latton, by whom he had eleven sons and four daughters, whereof 9 sons survived him. She dying 14 July 1658, he took to his *second* wife Beatrice, daughter of Francis Viscount of Valentia, which dyed 26 March 1668, and by her he had no issue. After he had lived 66 years with great reputation for Loyalty to his Prince and Conformity to the Church of England in apostate Times; and served his King and Country in chief places of trust and credit in the Country, as is said in his epitaph, he dyed 5 May 1668, and was buried in this Church with a monument. — Sir *Edward Smiith*, Bart. his eldest surviving son and successor, married Jane, daughter of Peter Vandeput of London, Esq; by whom he had four sons and two daughters; of which children five dyed in their infancy. He departed this life 24 June 1713, *etat.* 76. and was buried in this Church with an epitaph. His only son — Sir *Edward Smiith*, Bart. married, *first*, Anne daughter of Sir Charles Hedges Kt. by whom he had Edward, Charles, Thomas, William, and Peter; and a daughter, dead. After her decease, which happened in October 1719, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wood of London Esq; He dyed 15 August 1744, and was succeeded by his eldest son — Sir *Edward Smiith* Bart. who dying without issue, the title and estate came to his next brother — Sir *Charles Smiith*, Bart. the present possessor (q). [See in the other Volume, p. 439.]

HILL-HALL;

the seat of the family; stands on a great ascent, or *bill*, from whence it took its name. Sir Thomas affected to call it *Mont-baut* in French. He began this stately structure near the old House, and as he did not live to finish it, made provision in his will to have it compleated. The House is quadrangular, with very thick and strong walls, adorned with great columns in imitation of stone; and the Court is paved with free stone. It has a fine and delightful prospect all ways, especially south and west. The entrance is north-ward, along a very pleasant Avenue of great length and suitable breadth; on each side of which are Rows of stately elms, with other plantations. Great alterations were made in it by Sir Edward Smiith in the last century, and more have been undoubtedly made by his successors.

Sir Richard Glynn, Kt. Mr. Joseph Law, and John Morris, have also some estates in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, stands pleasantly. It was burnt by lightning, and rebuilt by the first Sir William Smiith. It is of one pace with the Chancel. The Tower

(o) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. Aug. 8. Part i. p. 337.

(p) Inquis. 20 Eliz.

(q) See the Baronetage, Vol. III.

is of brick, with a spire shingled, in which there is only 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Parish is rated to the land-tax at 985 l. 1 s. 10 d.

Steward Sparkes, B. L. L. 6 Janu. 1728, upon Brown's d. . . . Sir Edward Smiith, Bart.
William Smiith, B. L. L. 20 Febr. 1755, upon Sparkes's d. . . . Sir Smiith, Bart.

17. THE YDON-GERNON

was so denominated from a branch of the Gernon family.

Robert Gernon, or Grenon as he is frequently written in Domesday-book, was one of those Chiefs that accompanied William the Conqueror in his Expedition into England, and was very amply rewarded by him, particularly with 31 Lordships in this County. He had two sons, William, and Robert.

William was of Stansted, and dropping the surname of Gernon took that of Montfichet, from the raised Mount on which his Castle there was built.

Robert, the second son, retained the surname of Gernon. His successors were,—Matthew, or according to others Antony, living in K. Stephen's reign, who by his wife Hodierna de Saucavilla had — Ralph, who by a sister of William Briwer had his son—Ralph Gernon, Kt. a Judge itinerant. He dyed in 1247, leaving by his wife, daughter of . . . Basset, William, Edward; and Mary, wife of Robert Mantell. — Sir William, the eldest son, of the Council to K. Henry III. and Marshall of his House, married *Beatrix* daughter and heir of Henry de Theydon, by whom he had Ralph, Arnulph, and Geoffrey. His father Ralph gave him this Lordship, which from him took its distinguishing appellation. [Concerning the Gernon family see more above, p. . . and in the other Volume, p. 179. 181. 576.]

Having thus accounted for the Name of this Parish, we proceed to shew through whose hands it hath passed.

In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to Ulmar; but, at the time of the Survey, it was held by Eudo Dapifer [K].

Who were Eudo's immediate successors I do not find. Paulinus de Theydon, and Henry de Theydon, had it in the reign of K. Henry III. And Paulin had a Fair and a Market here.

It belonged next to *Ralph Gernon* above-mentioned, who dyed in 1247. He held this maner of Teydene of Margaret Riveres, Lady of the Honor of Ongar, by one fee; and part, of the heirs of Angre, by the third part of a knight's fee. Before his decease, he had given

to his son *John* by *Hawise* his wife, this maner of Theydon. But—*William Gernon*, his eldest son and heir (*r*), had afterwards this estate. For, at the time of his death in 1259, he held of Lady Dionysia de Montchenfi 3 parts of a knight's fee in Teydene, worth 4 marks a year; and of Badwin de Lisle 2 knights fees, part whereof lay in this parish, worth 100 s. a year, and the rest in divers counties.—*Ralph* his next heir was 30 years old (*s*). [See in the other Volume, p. 179. 181.]

This Maner had been hitherto called only by the general name of *Teydene*: But about the year 1345 it appears in records by the name of **THEYDON GERNON**, and some parts of it called **HEMERHALES**, or **HEMNALES**, **PARKHALL** or **GAYNES-PARK**.

Adam de Welles, who dyed in 1345, held the maner of Theydon-Gernon of *Thomas Gernon*, by the service of 7 s. *per annum*. And a tene-ment called *Hemerhales*, in this parish and Theydon-Boys, of John Fitz-Walter, by the service of 26 s. a year. He had also Madles in Epping. — *John* was his son (*t*). He held this Maner, and 1 messuage, 172 acres of arable, 6 acr. of meadow, 12 of wood, 43 of pasture, 68 s. 7 d. rent in this parish, Epping at Hethe, and Theydon Bois, jointly with his wife Maud, of Sir Adam de Wells; which maner was holden of Earl Stafford, Reginald Maleyns, the Abbot of Waltham, and Lucy Gernon. He dyed in 1360.—*John* was his son (*u*). He was afterwards knighted, and at the time of his decease in 1421, held the maner of Parkhall of the heirs of Thomas Gernon; and the maner of Hemnales of Earl Stafford, as of his Castle of Ongre; and also Madles. His son Eudo being dead before him, he was succeeded by his grandson — *Leo de Welles*, then 15 years old (*w*). He held the maner of Park-hall, *alias* Gaynespark, Hemnales, and Madles in this parish; and 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood; of Anne Duchefs of Buckingham, as of her Hundred of Ongre; And the maners of Hemnales and Madles are said here to be members and parcels of Park-hall, and made with it the entire maner called Park-hall, *alias* Gaynes. He was killed in 1461 at Towton-feild, fighting for K. Henry VI. whereupon his estates were con-

(*r*) Inquis. annis incertis Hen. III. & 2 Edw. I.
(*u*) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. (*w*) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(*s*) Inquis. 43 Hen. III. (*t*) Inquis. 19 Edw. III.

[K] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Taindenam tenet Eudo in dominio, quod tenuit Ulmarus pro i hida & xl acris, T. R. E. Tunc iv villani, modo vi. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iv. Tunc iv servi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva cccc porcis, v acre prati. Semper ii runcini. Tunc viii animalia, modo

xiiii. Tunc xxxv porci, modo lxxvi. Tunc lxxxvii oves, modo c. & xv capre, & ii vasa apium, modo vi. Tunc & post valuit xl solidos, modo iv libras. . . . Et i sochemannus tenuit vi acras, qui poterat vendere suam terram; sed foca remanebat in manerio. Val' xiiid. Lib. Domesd. fol. 50 b. Tit. 25.

seized by K. Edward IV. [L]. By his first wife, Joane daughter and heir of Sir Robert Waterton, he left.

Richard his son, then 24 years of age (x): and four daughters, Alianor wife of Thomas Lord Hoo and Hastings; Margaret, of Sir Thomas Dimock; Cecily, of Robert Lord Willoughby, second son of Thomas Lord Willoughby; and Catharine of Sir Thomas de la Laund (y).

This estate thus escheating to the Crown, appears to have been parcelled out: Therefore I shall first trace down to this time the owners of

The Maner of THEYDON-GERNON.

The mansion house, called Garnish-hall, stands about half a mile north-west from the Church.

The next possessor we find of this estate, after the attainder of L. de Welles, was *Francis Hampden*, Esq; in right of his wife Elizabeth, in the years 1507 and 1535 (z). This Francis was undoubtedly a branch of the Hampdens of the neighbouring parish of Theydon-Mount. He appears to have had only daughters, co-heiresses. One of them most probably was

Margery, wife of *Edward Busbopp*, Gent. At the time of her decease, 20 May 1544, she held this maner of Theydon-Garnon, alias Garnons-hall, with appertenances. She held also 17 acres of wood, and the third part of the Advowson of the Church, of the maner of Gaynes Parkhall, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. 10 d. *per ann.* She had a son, — *Edward*, then but a month old (a).

Ellen, wife of *John Branche*, citizen and merchant of London, was another daughter and co-heir of Francis Hampden Esq; She dyed 14 April 1567, and lies buried in this Church with an epitaph. — *John Brauncke*, her son as we believe, who dyed 4 July 1588, held the maner of Garnishe, alias Theydon-Garnishe, with a farm called Garnishe mill, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Lysle, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, to be divided into three parts. His heirs were, *Anne Stonly* one of his sisters; *William Udall*, son of *Mary* another of his sisters; and *Grace Dorrell*, *Martha Gelbrand*, *Joanna Bales*, and *Mary Bery*, daughters of *Ellen*

Rowley another of his sisters (b): [See above, p. 56.]

Anne, before she took for her second husband *Richard Stonly* Esq; [M] was married to *Robert Dun*, and had by him *Daniel*, *William M. D.* and *Samuel*.

Sir *Daniel Dun*, Kt. the eldest son, held this maner of Garnishe, alias Theydon Garnon, and 5 parcels of pasture and wood called Hides and Bradleys, of the King as of his Honor of Lisle; otherwise Lisky, parcel of his Duchy of Lancaster, by the service of two parts of a knight's fee, to be divided into three parts. He had also a messuage here called Barnells; and four parcels of land named Barnefields, Homefields, and Oatfields. He dyed 27 Septemb. 1617, aged 72 (c). By *Joanna* his wife daughter of *William Aubrey* Esq; he had, 5 sons; and 11 daughters [N]. *John*, the eldest son, dying unmarried, — *Cæsar Dun* Esq; the second son, inherited the estates: and, besides the lands above-mentioned, he had in this parish some called Maynards, Garnish-wood, Warleys croft, How-croft, the Copyhold-grounds, Oldberry, and Ten acres. He dyed 27 January 1634, leaving by *Mary* his wife, daughter of *Joseph Haines* Esq; — *Daniel*, his son, then aged 12 years, and 8 months (d). He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *John Thornton* of Northampton Esq; and had by her — *Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, that became the wife of

Ralph Sheldon, of Dichford in Warwickshire Esq; (e).

About the year 1660, it was purchased by Sir *Robert Abdy*, of Albins in Stapleford-Abbots, Kt. and Bart. [where see a particular Account of the Family] and hath continued ever since in his posterity.

PARKHALL, or GAINS-PARK.

R. Gernon obtained of K. Henry III. a license to inclose his wood of Tayden, for a Park, called *Le Leyt* (f); which Park gave name to this estate.

The mansion house stood about two miles north-east from the Church, but is now down.

Of this Maner the noble Family of Welles was possessed, and also of *Hemnales*, as hath been seen above.

(x) Inquis. 1 Edw. IV. Hen. VIII. nu. 20. Jaco. March 5. and Epitaph. Rolls.

(y) Dugdale's Baron. Vol II. p. 12.

(z) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII. & 27

(a) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. July 16.

(b) Inquis. 31 Eliz. nu. 78.

(c) Inquis. 15

(d) Inquis. 12 Caro. Jan. 25.

(e) From the Heralds Office.

(f) Forest

[L] The abovesaid Adam de Welles, and his successors, were Barons of the realm, and had summons to parliament. See Dugdale's Summons.

[M] By her second husband Stonly, she had *Dorothy*, wife of *William Dawtrey* of Suffex, and *Anne* wife of *William Higham*.

[N] We learn from his epitaph, that he was worthily born, and learnedly brought up, and attained to such perfection and degree of knowledge in the Civil Law, that he was honoured by Qu. Elizabeth with the state of an Ambassador, and office of Master of Requests; whose Honour was in-

larged by K. James with the order of knighthood, and increase of honourable employment, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Admiralty, long living in great Honour in Court and Country. His wife *Joanna* was daughter of *William Aubrey*, L.L. D. Master of Requests. She outlived her husband 27 years, not dying till 26 Decemb. 1640, aged 72. . . . He was by mistake called in his epitaph Sir *Samuel*; but the Inquisition *post mortem* calls him *Daniel*. — Arms of Dun. Azure, a griffin saliant argent, on its shoulder a spot of ermines.

Upon Leo's forfeiture, K. Edward IV. seems to have given it to his own second daughter Cecily, wife of John Lord Welles, son of the said Leo de Welles by Margaret Duchess of Somerset his second lady. At least Cecily, at the time of her decease 24 August 1506, held this maner of Gainspark-hall, and divers other lands in this parish, of Francis Hampden and Elizabeth his wife, in right of the said Elizabeth, as of their maner of Theydon-Garnon, by fealty, and rent of 6s. *per ann.* And the maner of Hemnalls, with other lands, of Edward Oglethorp, and Joane his wife, in right of the said Joane, as of their maner of Hubberds and Lovaine, by fealty, and yearly rent of 20s. She had also the maner of Maddells; [See above, p. 51.] but all only during the term of her life (g). Her husband dyed before her, 9 Febr. 1498, leaving only one daughter, which dyed young (h).

This estate was next in Sir William Fitz-William, citizen of London, and chosen alderman in 1506 [O]; He held, at the time of his decease, 9 August 1534, this maner of Gaynesparke-hall, and 3 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 350 of pasture, 250 of wood, and 10l. 16s. 6d. *qa.* rent in this parish; and 6 acres of meadow in Theydon-Boys, of the heirs of Francis Hampden, and by the same services as above-mentioned. Also the maner of Hemmalls, and 3 messuages, 260 acres of arable, 20 acr. of meadow, 70 of pasture, 40 of wood, 3l. 8s. 4d. *ob.* rent, and 2 capons, of the heirs of John Shaw, by fealty, and rent of 26s. *per ann.* He had also Madells, as above described, p. 51. and a considerable estate in Lambourh (i). He had two wives, 1. Anne, daughter of John Hawes, 2. Mildred, daughter of Sir Richard de Sackville of Suffex. His children, by the *first*, were, William, born in 1504; Richard; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Brudenell; and Anne, wife of Antony Cook of Geddy-hall: And by the *second*, Francis, Thomas, Christopher; Elianor, wife of Sir Nicolas Straunge, of Norfolk; and Mary, wife of John Shelley, remarried to Sir John Guilford, — William Fitz-William Esq; the eldest son and heir, by Anne his wife daughter of Sir Richard Sabcotts of Elton, had William; Bryan, and John, both which dyed without issue; and Christian, married first to Richard Wingfeild, afterwards to George Delves, Esqres. The eldest son, — Sir William Fitz-William was

much employed in the wars in Ireland, and was four times Lord Deputy, namely in 1559, 1560, 1572, and 1587, and three times one of the Lords Justices of that kingdom (k). The time of his death we cannot find. He married Anne, third daughter of Sir William Sidney of Penshurst, by whom he had, William, and John; and three daughters, Mary, wife of Sir Richard Deyer; Philippa, wife of Sir Thomas Coningsby; and Margaret of Sir John Byron. She dyed 11 June 1602, and was buried in this Church, with a monument. — William, the eldest son, is not mentioned in records. But — John, the second son, dyed 15 June 1612, holding in demesne as of fee this maner of Gaynes-park; and that of Hamnalls, in this and parishes adjoyning. His heir was his brother — Sir William Fitz-William, Kt. then of full age (l). The maner of Madells had been out of this Family ever since the year 1553. See above, p. 51. (m). Sir William married Winifred, daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, and had by her William, and Anne [P].

In 1617, Sir Richard Wingfeild Kt. held the maner of Park-hall (n). And by records it appears, that — Harrison Esq; had it about 1636.

The estate has been since in the Earls of Anglesea; and upon the death of — Arthur, late Earl, it came to the Rt. Hon. — Richard Earl of Anglesea.

COOPERSALE.

Is a capital House, about two miles north of the Church. The name doth not occur in records, before K. James Ist's reign; and therefore need not be fetched from the Saxon. Most probably the name was originally Coopers-hall.

It hath been a considerable time the residence of the Family of Archer. This Family derive themselves from Simon de Bois, who attended K. Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt, and had a patent then for a pension of five marks *per annum* for life. The occasion of altering his name is thus related. This Simon, at a shooting match, with the said King Henry, at Haverling at Bower, performed so well, that the King ordered his name should be changed to Archer.

(g) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII.
(k) Sir James Ware's Work, Vol. II. p. 110, 111.
Caro. Novemb. 6.

(h) Inquis. 15 Jaco.

(b) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 13.

(i) Inquis. 27 Hen. VIII. no. 20.
(l) Inquis. 10 Jaco. ex parva бага.

(m) Inquis. 9

[O] He was at first a merchant-taylor, and some time servant to Cardinal Wolsey. And, after the Cardinal's fall, happening to give him kind entertainment at his seat at Milton in Northamptonshire, he was sent for by K. Henry VIII. and asked, How he durst entertain so great an enemy to the state. His answer was, That he had not contemptuously or wilfully done it, but only because he had been his master, and partly the means of his great fortunes. The King was so pleased with this Answer, that, saying himself had too few such servants, he immediately knighted him. . . . He gave fifty pounds to mend the High-ways between Co-

persale and Chigwell; also 100l. for poor Maids marriages; forgave all his debtors; and did several other handsome and charitable actions. Stow's survey of London, edit. 1720. book I. p. 262. But all that is related further concerning him, in page 263, col. 1. is a bundle of mistakes, all that belonging to William Fitz-Williams Earl of Southampton. See Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 105.

[P] Arms of Fitz-William. Mafcles, 8, argent & gules. The other family of Fitz-William bears, lozengy argent & gules.

Simon's successors were, — *John*, father of another — *John*: and — *Richard*. The latter had two sons; of whom — *William*, the younger son had issue — *Henry Archer* of this place, Esq; At the time of his decease, 3 Novemb. 1615, He held a capital messuage in which he dwelt, situated and being in *Coopersale*, in this parish, and divers lands, tenements and hereditaments thereto belonging, of Sir Richard Winkfeild, as of his maner of Hemnals, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 6 d. He held also of the same, tenements and lands called Patches, Drewries, and Plants, *alias* Fishers, Of Sir Daniel Dun, lord of the maner of Theydon-Gernon, he held messuages and lands called Peacocks, Brookhouse, Cosines, Little Strondcroft, &c. And of Sir William Smythe, as of his maner of Theydon Mount, he held a messuage and lands in that parish called Brookhouse (o). By Anne his wife, daughter of Simon Crouch, Alderman of London, he had — *John*, his son and heir, born in the latter end of the year 1598. He applied himself to the study of the law, and was called to the degree of a Serjeant 1 June 1660, and constituted one of the Judges of the Common Pleas 4 Novemb. 1663. He dyed 8 February 1681-2, and was buried in this Church, with a monument. By Elianor his wife, daughter of Sir John Curson of Kedleston in Derbyshire, he had John, and Elianor. — *John* his son dying without issue,

Elianor his sister inherited. She was the first wife of Sir *Walter Wrottesly* of Wrottesly in Shropshire Bart. and left only a daughter; named

Elianor, upon whom her uncle Mr. Archer settled the estate. She became wife of *William Eyres* Esq; who had several children by her, but all dead. He married for his second wife Susan, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barrows-Court in Gloucestershire Bart. — *John Archer* Esq; is his son and heir [2]. He hath married Mary, sister of the Rt. Hon. Earl Fitz-William.

Jernegan Cheveley Esq; of the Six Clarks Office, hath a seat here.

Mr. John Archer; William Cole; Samuel,

and Philip, Martin; John, and Richard, Palmer; Edward Smith; Richard, John, and William, Rogers; William Kidd; Samuel Willingale; John, and Thomas, Bishop; Thomas Scales, &c. have also some estates in this parish.

Anne Lady Fitz-William, mentioned above, appointed by her will an Hospital to be erected within this parish for the perpetual maintenance of four poor Widows, and their successors, and gave to every of them twelve pence a week (p).

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, consists of a body and a north aisle. But the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tyled. It appears by a free stone, inlaid in brick on the fourth-side of the Steeple, that Sir John Crosbie was a considerable contributor to the building this Steeple. He was knighted in the field by K. Edw. IV. in 1471, was Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1470, and built Crosbie-Place in Bishop's-gate-street.

The time of his death was in 1475 (q). But the date on the stone is 1520. From which it is concluded, that the building was then finished, and that Money having been collecting for it several years, a good sum was 'gevyn out of his godys toward the making of this stepyl:' as the words of the inscription are.

This Rectory was originally in the gift of the Gernon family: of which we find this further account. After Ralph above-mentioned followed — Sir William Gernon, father of — John Gernon of this place, who had a son named — Thomas, father of — Elizabeth, who was married to . . . Prince. — John Prince, his nephew and heir, succeeded him, and presented to this living in 1458. How the Advowson passed to all the succeeding patrons doth not appear. But it is appendent to the Maner of Gernon, *alias* Garnish-hall; hath been in the Abdy family, ever since 1660; and is now in the heirs of the late Sir Robert Abdy, Bart. of Albins.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 2159 l. 2 s. 4 d.

John Nicholas, M. A. 29 April 1701, upon Abdy's	d. . . .	} Sir Robert Abdy, Bart.
John Bramston, M. A. 6 April 1722, upon Nicholas's	d. . . .	
John Marion, B. LL. 28 July 1732, upon Bramston's	d. . . .	
Stotherd Abdy, M. A. 24 Decemb. 1752, upon Marion's	refig. . . .	Sir John Abdy, Bart.

18. THEYDON-BOIS,

is the most southern, and the least, of these three Parishes.

The addition of *Bois*, signifying in French Wood, was annexed to the name, either because it stood more among the Woods than the others: Or else it received it from some ancient possessors,

(o) Inquis. 14 Jaco. July 29. p. 105.

(p) From her Epitaph.

(q) Stow's Survey, edit. 1720, book II.

[2] Arms of Archer. Ermine, a cross fable, a crescent, argent. Crest. On a wreath, argent and fable, a

wivern volant, mantled fable, doubled silver. ;

styled *De bosco*, which will be mentioned presently [R].

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Hacun, and Uluuin, and seven Freemen, enjoyed this parish; which, at the time of the general Survey, was held by Peter de Valoines [S].

Under *Robert de Valoines*, in 1166, Osbert de Thaiden held a knight's fee here: And William de Bosco, one knight's fee, of the new feoffment (r). Also the eighth part of a knight's fee in Hertfordshire (s).

The Maner of THEYDON-BOIS

belonged afterwards to *John de Tany*, son of Sir Peter de Tany, who gave it, in K. Henry the third's reign, to Waltham-Abbey (t) [T]. They remained possessed of it till the suppression, when it was valued at 8 l. a year; clear.

The demesnes of this Maner were then very extensive, but have since been much lessened, by the owners selling off considerable parcels from time to time.

This estate remained in the Crown till 1551, when K. Edward VI. granted it to

Sir *Thomas Wrotte* (u), whose Family is seen at Loughton. He dyed 9 October 1573, possessed of this estate, which he held of the Queen by knight's service.—*Robert*, his son and heir (w), knighted in 1603, succeeded him; and, at the time of his decease, 27 January 1605, had not only this maner, and demesnes, but also Great Bardfield, and other immense estates in this and other Counties. [See under Loughton, and in the other Volume, p. 519. 616.]—Sir *Robert*, his son, was then aged 30 years (x). He had the same estates as his father; and dyed 14 May 1614, leaving—*James*, his son, only 5 weeks old (y). He dying 4 July 1616,—*John Wrotte* Esq; his father's brother succeeded him (z).

It was soon after purchased by *Edward Elrington*: who had before a Maner in this parish, called

BIRCH-HALL.

The mansion-house stands on a hill, in the

road from Waltham-Abbey to Affe-bridge: It had been the residence of the Elrington family, ever since their being possessed of the great Tithes of this parish.

As we do not hear of two Maners in this parish whilst Waltham-Abbey enjoyed it; 'tis probable, that this part, erected into a Maner, was purchased of the Wroth Family.

Edward Elrington Esq; who dyed 4 April 1578, held this capital messuage, called Burch-hall, of Robert Wroth Esq; as of his maner of Taydon-Boyes, by fealty, in socage. His son — *Edward Elrington* Esq; held the capital messuage called Birch-hall, of the King, by the same service as the maner of Theydon-Boyes was then holden, by reason of the unity of their possession. He held also the maner of Theydon Boyes, with divers lands, hereditaments &c. in this parish, and in Theydon-Gernon, and Mount, Lamborne, Loughton, Epping, &c. of the King in ca. by the 100th part of a knight's fee: And lands and tenements parcel of Birch-hall, called Little and Great Gaunts, in Loughton. [See in the other Volume, p. 566. 586. 607.] He dyed 3 August 1618.—*Edward Elrington*, his son and heir, was then near 17 years old (a). This shews, that the Elrington-family purchased the maner of Theydon Bois between the years 1578 and 1618.

About the year 1656, they sold all their estate here to *John Smart*, of London, merchant: whose eldest son — *John* succeeded him; and having no issue, it came to his two brothers, Joseph, and Benjamin.—*Joseph*, who had the whole at length, was Sheriff of this County in 1685; an Alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1699; and a Knight. He was buried here in 1702, with Anne his wife, of the family of Hoskins of Oxted in Surrey. She dyed in 1701. By her he had, Elizabeth, wife of John Lethieullier Esq; [See above, p. 27.] Anne wife of Tho. Barrington of Tofts Esq; and — *Benjamin Smart* Esq; his son and heir, of the Middle Temple [U].

It was purchased some time after by *Robert Meggot* Esq; who dyed in 1721, and is buried here. He left a son named — *John*, and a daughter.

(r) Liber ruber, fol. 15, 16.

(u) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.
July 30.

(w) Inquis. 16 Eliz.

(z) Inquis. 14 Jaco. Octob. 7.

(s) Liber niger Scaecar. Vol. I. p. 232. 245.

(x) Inquis. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10.

(a) Inquis. 20 Eliz. Apr. 29. & 16 Jaco. Sept. 21.

(t) Monastic. Vol. II. p. 19.

(y) Inquis. 12 Jaco.

[R] In 1343, Ellen, and Joane, daughters of Laurence de Boys, released all their right in all their lands formerly belonging to their grand-father Henry, to Simon de Leueham, citizen and vintner of London. Claus. 17 Edw. III.

[S] Terra Petri Valoniensis. Hund' de Angra. Taindenam tenet Petrus in dominio, quod tenuit Hacun pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & lxxx acris. Tunc vii villani, modo xii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo iv. Semper v servi. Silva cccc porcis, xvi acre prati. i molendinum. Tunc ii vacce, & iii runcini, liv porci, & xlvii oves, modo ii runcini, & xcii porci, & clvii oves, & xii vasa apium. Tunc valuit lx solidos modo c. . . . Et vii liberi homines tenere ii hidas, & i virgatam & dimidium, quod modo ten' Petrus. Semper ii servi, & i bordarius. Tunc & post vi carucate, modo iv. Silva cxl porcis, xx acre prati. Semper va-

luit xlvi solidos. Et hoc est pro escangio, ut ipse Petrus dicit. . . . Et dimidium hide & xl acras tenet Galterus de Petro, quod tenuit Uluuinus, et Petrus habet in vadimonio, sic ipse dicit, concessu Regis. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. modo iii bordarii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate, post & modo i. Silva c porcis. vii acre prati. Tunc valuit xvi solidos, modo xx. Lib. Domeid. fol. 79. a. b. Tit. 36.

[T] Antony Bek, bishop of Durham, is said to have been the donor, but probably he only confirmed the gift. Epus Dunelm' concessit Abbati de Waltham man' de Tendon boys, sibi & success' ejus, Ac tenetur de Cristiana de Maule per i f. mil. Inquis. 18 Edw. I.

[U] Arms of Smart, Argent, a chevron between 3 pheons, sable.

Of some of them it was bought by *Smart Lezbieullier* Esq; of Aldersbrooke. But, since his decease, his heirs have sold it to

John Hopkins of Horn-Church Esq;

Drew Drewry Esq; *Mr. Tho. Smith*; *Samuel Turner*; *Richard Waylet*; and *John Barnfeather*, have also some lands in this parish.

There is no Court kept at Theydon hall, but at Birch-hall, and sometimes on Theydon-green.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. A little wooden Turret, with a spire shingled, contains 3 Bells.

This Church was given by *William de Bosco* to the Priory of St. Bartholomew's West Smithfield, and confirmed by K. Henry the third's Charter, 15 June 1253 (b). They presented

to it twice as a Rectory, and then the whole Tithes being appropriated to them, it became only a Curacy, and so continues, supplied now by such Clergyman as the Impropiator nominates, and the Bishop licenses. It is augmented, by Qu. Anne's Bounty.

The Tithes, after the dissolution, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1543, to *Edward Elrington*, Esq; above-mentioned (c). He was chief Butler of England to K. Edward VI. Qu. Mary, and Qu. Elizabeth. [See in the other Volume, p. 590.] It continued in his posterity, with the rest of the parish (d), till 1656, when it was sold to . . . *John Smart* Esq; and hath passed as the rest of the estates.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 9811. 2 s. 2 d.

Steward Sparkes, L L. B. licen. 7 Janu. 1542-3.
Richard Bathurst, B. A. 13 March 1755.

19. LOUGHTON.

The name of this parish is otherwise written in records *Lochintun*, *Lockton*, *Loketon*, *Lucton*, *Lukentone*; and derived from the Saxon words *Loc*, an inclosure, and *tun*, a town, a village; or perhaps from the word *Lowe*.

It is one of the seventeen Lordships where-with Earl Harold endowed his Monastery of *Waltham* (e). 'Tis entered in *Domesday-book* under *Becontree-Hundred* [W].

This estate continued in the Canons of *Waltham Holy Cross* till their suppression, when it came to the Crown; being then valued at 461. per ann. clear.

The 15th of April 1558, Qu. Mary annexed the Lordship and Maner of *Lucton*, with several others, to the Duchy of Lancaster (f).

LOUGHTON-HALL,

the Maner-house, stands near the Church.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted this maner of *Lucton*, alias *Loughton*, and the Advowson of the Church, among many other great estates, to *Sir Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (g).

It was in the Crown again in 1569 (b).

The *Wroth* family mentioned above under *Theydon-Bois*, became possessed of it soon after; by the marriage of *Susan*, daughter of *Francis Stonard* of this place, Gent.

The *Stonards* had been seated here some time. For *John Stonnard* Gent. who dyed 19 June 1541, is buried in the north aisle of the Chancel of this Church, with his wives *Joane* and *Catharine*. *George Stonard* presented to this Rectory in 1554, jointly with *Edward Stacy* (i). And the said *George* dying 25 Novemb. 1558, was buried in same aisle, with his wife *Mary*. At the man's feet were the effigies of several sons, and at the woman's the effigies of 6 daughters (k). *Francis Stonard* Esq; one of the sons, dyed 13 Septemb. 1604 (l).

As for the *Wroth* family, they derived themselves from *John Wroth*, Mayor of London in 1361. His son — *Robert*, by — daughter of *Sir Thomas Lewkenor* had — *Thomas*, who, by his wife *Margaret Newdigate*, had — *Robert Wroth*, of *Durance* in *Enfield*: He married *Jane*, daughter of *Thomas Hawte*, by whom he had *Thomas*; *Dorothy* wife of *Edw. Lewkenor*; and *John*. — *Thomas*, the eldest son, by his wife, *Mary*, daughter of *Sir Robert Riche*, had 4 sons.

— *Sir Robert Wroth* of *Durance*, the eldest son, married *Susan*, daughter and heir of *Francis Stonard* of *Loughton*, and had by her *Thomas*, who dyed without issue; *Robert*; *John*, of *Durance*; and *Henry* of *Woodbury* in *Hertfordshire*. At the time of his decease, 27 January 1606-7, he held a messuage with appertinances, in this parish, called *Buckhurst* [X], of the King, as of his maner of *East-Greenwich*.

(b) *Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 171. 386.*

(c) *Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.*

(d) *Inquis. 20 Eliz. & 16 Jaco.*

(e) *Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 11. 14. 16.*

(f) *Lett. pat. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.*

(g) *Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.*

(h) *Inquis. 12 Eliza. Nov. 19.*

(i) *Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 396.*

(k) *Epitaphs in this Church.*

(l) *Epitaph*

in *Stapleford-Abbot Church*; his wife was named *Lucy*.

[W] *Terra Canonicorum Sce Crucis de Waltham. Hundret de Beuentreu. Lochintunam ten' semper Sancta Crux pro manerio, & iv hidis, & xx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Semper i carucata hominum, & ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Silva c porcis. v acre prati. i carucata poterit restaurari. v animalia, v oves. Et Val' xl solidos.*

Lochintunam tenet Sancta Crux pro manerio & ii hidis & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii bordarii,

modo iv. Silva xl porcis. iv acre prati, ix animalia. x porci. xx oves. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 16 a. Tit. 8.

[X] It anciently belonged to a family surnamed, de *Bukhyrste*, who gave it to *Waltham-Abbey*. After the suppression, K. Edward VI. granted it, in 1553, to *Thomas Sidney*, and others. Register of *Waltham-Abbey*. Pat. 7 Edw. VI.

He was succeeded by his son — Sir *Robert*, then 30 years old (*m*); who dyed 14 May 1613, holding, among other things, the maner of *Loughton*, alias *Luckton*, with appertenances, of the King, as of his maner of *Endfeild*, parcel of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, by fealty only, in free and common socage [*Y*]. By Mary his wife, eldest daughter of *Robert Sidney* Earl of *Leicester*, he left — *James* his son only 5 weeks old (*n*). This infant departing this life 5 July 1616, was succeeded by his father's brother — *John Wroth*, of *Durance* Esq; then 38 years old (*o*). He married *Maud*, daughter of *Richard Lewellin*, widow of *Gregory Leonard*, and had by her — *John*, who by his wife, *Elizabeth* fourth daughter of *William Lord Maynard*, left — *John Wroth* Esq; one of the *Verdurers* of *Waltham Forest*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Sir Henry Wroth* of *Durance* Bart. a woman of a martial spirit, who attended him in *K. William's* Campaigns. He departed this life 3 April 1718; and having no issue, left this estate [*Z*], after his wife's decease, to

The Rt. Hon. *William-Henry*, Earl of *Rockford*. In 1745, his Lordship sold it for the sum of 24,500 l. to

William Whitaker Esq; of *Lime-street* London; chosen Alderman of that Ward in 1746, one of the Sheriffs of the said City in 1750, but

did not live to be Lord Mayor. He settled this estate and maner on his second wife, *Anne*, now living; and, after her death, on his youngest daughter, *Anne*. He had also a daughter by his first wife, to whom he left a large fortune.

It is said that in 1688, the Princess of *Denmark*, afterwards *Queen Anne*, retired to *Loughton-hall*, when she saw how things were going on with her ill-advised father.

Sir William Johnson; *John Eyre*, and *Sackville Bate*, Esqres; and *Mr. Thomas Shelley*, have also some estates in this parish.

The parish receives 20 s. a year, part of *Robert Rampston's* benefaction, so often mentioned.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Nicolas*, consists of a body, and a north-aisle the length both of Church and Chancel; all tyled. In a belfrey, with a Spire shingled, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory belonged to *Waltham-Abbey* till its dissolution. After that, in 1554, *George Stonard*, and *Edward Stacy* presented once, by virtue of a turn granted them by the Abbey. The Crown presented next from 1555, to 1609. Then it came into the *Wroth* family; and is now we suppose in *Mrs. Whitaker*.

Loughton parish is rated to the land-tax at 1688 l. 2s. 10d.

Christopher Sclater, M. A. 17 June 1706, upon *Warley's* cess. . . . *John Wroth* Esq;
William Sclater, . . . 27 March 1735, upon *Sclater's* cess. . . . *Elizabeth Wroth*.

20. CHIGWELL,

is the most southern part of this Hundred. In records the name is written *Cingwell*; which was undoubtedly formed from the two Saxon words; *Cing*, and *pelle*, that is *King's Well*. For the Saxons use *C* instead of *K*. which they pronounce strong like it. The name was occasioned by a *Well* in *Chigwell-Row* behind the wind-mill, among the trees, whose water has a purging quality; and the late *Dr. Frewin* used to speak in its favour. That celebrated Physician was born in *Chigwell-Row*, in an old mansion house, now pulled down, once belonging to the *Pelling* family, and afterwards to the *Frewins*. Here the Doctor's mother dyed, and he used to visit the place every two or three years till his decease. Near this well, there is a Hole,

or hollow place, wherein is a Water of the same nature, perhaps proceeding from the other. In *Havering Liberty*, there is also another purging Water, in a Well near *Bone*, or rather *Bourn*, Bridge, under which runs a small stream of common water.

The name of this parish is otherwise written in records *Cingheuuella*, *Cinguehella*, *Chiwellia*, *Chickwell*, *Gykewell*.

In this parish are three capital Maners, 1. *Chigwell-hall*. 2. *Barringtons*, or *Rolls*. 3. *Wolston-hall*.

The first, now called *Chigwell-hall*, was, before the Conquest, held by *Earl Harold* of *Edward the Confessor*.

At the time of the Survey, the possessor of it was *Ralph de Limefei*, who had also *Brundon*, and one more Maner, in this County [*A*].

(*m*) Inquis. 4 Jaco. Sept. 10.

(*n*) Inquis. 12 Jaco.

(*o*) Inquis. 14 Jaco. Octob. 7.

[*Y*] The rest of his estates, were, In this County, the maners of *Theydon-Bois*, *Chigwell* and *West Hatch*, *Lambourn* and *Affe bridge*, *Luxborowes*, *Great Bardfeild*; the messuage called *Buckhurst*; 140 acres of marsh, in *Berking*; *Canny marsh*, in *Steeple*; 32 acres in *Trinity-marsh*, in *West-Ham*; 32 acres of marsh and pasture &c. in *Theydon-Bois*; 6 messuages, 40 acres of arable, and 50 of pasture in *Bardfeild* and *Finchingfeild*; 20 acres of arable, and 112 in the last-named parishes, and *Shalford*; *Tryvids wood*, *Pawsons*, and *Writtle-grove*, in *Chigwell*. In *Middlesex*, the maner of *Suffolks*, alias *Colte-farm* in *Endfeild*; with several other parcels called *Goslinge*, *Lothersley*, and in *Wild Marsh*; also the maners of *Honyland* and *Pentriches*; the maners of

Hampsteds, *Northall*, and *Downe-barnes*; and great *Hedge-wood*; and lands in *Ivenham*. In *Hertfordshire*, the maners of *Tewing*; and of *Birchholt* in *Hertingfordbury*; and *Avery-grove*. In *Somersetshire*, the maners of *Newton-Pleffes*, alias *Newton-Wrothe*; and of *Bishops Lidiard*. Inquis. 12 Jaco.

[*Z*] Arms of *Wroth*. Argent, on a bend, sable, 3 lions or leopards heads erased, of the first, crowned, or.

[*A*] Terra *Radulfi de Limefei*. Hund' de *Angra Cingheuellam* tenet *Radulfus* in dominio, quod tenuit *Haraldus* de Rege *Edwardo*, pro manerio, & pro vii hidis. Semper xix villani, & ii bordarii, et ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xvi carucate hominum, modo xi. Silva dccccc porcis, xxxi

CHIGWELL-

CHIGWELL-HALL.

The maner house stands near the Church.

Ralph de Limesei was seated at *Ukverlei* in Warwickshire; of which He and his posterity bore the title of Barons. A grandson of his, of the same name, was succeeded by his son — *Alan*, father of — *Gerard de Limesei*. The latter had 6 children; *Alianor*; *John*; *Alan*; *Gerard*, *Amabilia*, which three last dyed without issue; and *Basilia*. — *John*, by *Alice de Harecourt*, had his son — *Hugh*; who dying without issue in 1213, his two aunts *Alianor*, and *Basilia*, became his coheirs. *Alianor* was married, to *David de Lindsey*, and *Basilia* to *Hugh de Odingsells* (p). [See in the other Volume, p. 316.]

Alan de Limesei, above-mentioned gave all his land of *Chiggewill*, with appertenances, to *Richard de Luci*, and his heirs; to hold of him and his heirs in fee and perpetuity, by the service of one knight: which grant was confirmed by his son *Gerard de Limesei*; and for the same *Richard* gave him three marks of silver; and his son *Geffrey de Luci* a gold ring, when he became his liege. — Afterwards, *Richard de Luci* granted this land of *Chiggewill*, with all its appertenances, to

Ralph Briton, to hold of him and his heirs in fee, as above. Next,

Richard de Luci yielded to *William de Goldingham*, and his heirs, his inheritance of *Chigwell*; to hold of him and his heirs, by the service of one knight; and received his homage, for the love of *Ralph Briton*, and at his petition. Upon that, at the request of the said *William*, *Richard de Luci*, when he received his homage before the Barons of the Exchequer, granted and confirmed to — *Robert*, son of *Ralph Briton*, his maner of *Chigwell*, with all its appertenances, in fee and for ever; by the service of one knight to the said *William*. And this *William de Goldingham* granted to *Robert Briton*, and his heirs, all his land of *Chigwell* with its appertenances, in fee and for ever; to hold of him and his heirs, by the service aforesaid; And for this grant he became his liege; paid him 20 marks of silver; and he received his homage before the Barons of the Exchequer (q). All this was in the reign of K. Henry II.

For several years this Maner continued in the *Goldingham* Family; and they held it of the Lords Fitz-Walter. — *John de Goldingham* held

one fee in *Chigwell*, under *Robert Fitz-Walter* who dyed in 1328. And so did — *Sir Alexander de Goldingham* under *Walter Fitz-Walter*, in 1386 (r).

The *Goldingham*-family had also the Advowson of this Rectory from 1331 to 1386. And it was next in — *John Lord Bourchier*, and *Sir Bartholomew Bourchier* (s), from whence it might be inferred that they had also the Maner, but of this we have no certain evidence.

It was next in *Mannock* family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 232. 361. 456.

John Mannock, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of *Chigwell-hall*; and other lands and tenements here, of *Anne Duchess of Buckingham*, by knight's service, as of her Hundred of *Ongre*, by the rent of 3s. 4d. per ann. He had also other estates in this County [B]. — *George Mannock* was his son and heir (t). In June 1534, he, and his son *William* with his wife *Audry*, or *Etheldred*, passed by fine, for 1000 marks, the Maners of *Chiggewill* and *West Hache*, with appertenances, described to be 6 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 300 acr. of meadow, 300 of pasture, 80 of wood, and 12 l. rent in this parish, and *Theydon*, *Lambourn*, and *Berking*; to *Sir Thomas Audeley*, Lord Chancellor; *Sir Brian Tuke*, Treasurer of the King's Chamber; *Thomas Cromwell Esq*; Master of the Jewels; and *Christopher Hales*, Attorney-general; the right of the said *Thomas Audeley* (u). It seems to have been purchased for the use of the Crown. For, 24 July 1550, K. Edward VI. granted the maners of *Chigwell* and *West-Hatch* to

Sir Thomas Wrothe, to hold of the King by the 40th. part of a knight's fee (w). He had it at the time of his decease 9 October 1573. as also his son — *Sir Robert Wrothe*, 27 January 1605. And — *Sir Robert Wrothe*, Kt. son of the last, who dyed 14 May 1614 (x). For a further account of the *Wrothe* family, see under *Theydon-Bois* and *Loughton*. It continued in that family till 1669, when they sold it to

Sir William Hickes. Having traced this family down to the year 1720, I shall now bring it to this present time. — *Sir Harry Hickes* having sold *Rockholt's*, in 1720, built a plain brick house here called *The Bowling Green*, almost opposite to *West-Hatch*, in which he dyed 1731. His eldest son — *Robert* having the unhappiness of being blind, he left his estates from him to his second son — *Michael*, who dying in March 1764, gave by

(p) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 413, 414.

2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II.

dox Formul. Anglic. p. 236.

(q) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 142.

(w) Pat. 4 Edw. VI.

(r) T. Madox Formulæ Anglic. p. 75. 179. 368.

(s) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(t) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(u) T. Ma-

(x) Inquis. 16 Eliza. & 4 & 12 Jaco,

acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x. . . Et vi liberi homines mansere in ii hidis & xv acr' quas modo habet Robertus Greno ex dono Regis: sic ipse dicit; et tunc habebant iii carucatas, modo ii. Silva xl porcis, viii acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nulum. Semper valuit xl solidos. . . Et quidem liber Homo tenet & tenuit xxx acras, qu' modo habet Petrus Vicecomes. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva xxx porcis, ii acre prati. Val' v solidos. De ista terra habuit Petrus liberatorem cum suo feudo, . . . Et in Cingheuwella recepit vi anima-

lia, & xvii oves, & xi porcos. modo x animalia, lx oves, xx porci. . . Radulfus de Limesei tenet vi acras de foca Regis, sed antecessor ejus inuafit. Lib. Domefd. fol. 90. b. Tir. 49.

[B] Namely, the maner of *Carbonells* in *Wikes*, *Ramsey Bredfeild*, and *Manston*; 2 tenements in *High-Estre*, called *Belhows*, and *Powers*; 3 fields called *Goglefeild*, *Danhill*, and *Cleypightell*, in *Colchester*; and a fleet in *St. Ofith*. Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

will his estates to his said eldest brother, now Sir Robert Hickes; and his two sisters; and, after their deaths to the youngest son of *Howe Hickes* Esq; of Whitcomb in Gloucestershire: And, in case of his death, to his eldest Brother *Howe Hickes*. But he settled one hundred pounds *per annum* on Michael, the son of his youngest sister, widow of Michael Burton D. D.

Sir Harry sold Chigwell-hall, the maner-house, and farm, to William Davy Esq; Treasurer of St. Luke's Hospital.

But the *Maner* remains in the Hickes family. Their share in the Forest is at least 1300 acres.

WEST-HATCH, a nominal maner above-mentioned, belongs also to this family. The House stands about 3 quarters of a mile south south-west from the Church, and is a tolerably handsome house; in which lived the late Sir William Nutt. This House, and what land belonged to it, was purchased by James Crockatt Esq; of Luxboroughs. — West-hatch and Buckhurst belonged to Walter Writell in 1475 (y).

The Maner of BARRINGTONS, now called ROLLS.

The mansion house, called Rolls, is about a mile north from the Church. It was purchased, with the Park and land about it, by Sir Eliab Harvey.

This seems to be the estate which Anschetill held of Robert Gernon, at the time of the Survey; but had belonged, in the Confessor's reign, to one Doth [C]. How it came into the House of *De Vere* appears not; but about the reign of K. Stephen, or Henry II. *Alberic de Vere* granted it to Sir *Humfrey*, son of Sir *Eustace de Barinton* [D].

From the Feodary of the De Veres Earls of Oxford, it is manifest, that the following persons of the name of Barrington, held this maner under them. — George Barington in 1263. — William Barington in 1270. — George Barington in the reign of K. Edward I. — Geoffrey Barington in 1429. — John Barington in 1447. — Thomas Barington in 1466. — Margaret, wife of Thomas Barrington, that dyed in 1479, held, jointly with him, the maner of Little Chigwell called Barrington's maner, of Anne Duchefs of Buckingham, as of her Hundred of Aungre, by the service of doing suit at the Sheriff's turn of that Hundred, and rent of 6 d. *per ann.* — *Humfrey Barrington* was their son

and heir (z). — Sir *Nicolas Barrington* did homage at Castle Hedingham, in 1512, for this maner: and held it, at the time of his decease, 22 July 1515, by the name of the maner of Chigwell with appertenances, of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, by the service of half a knight's fee, during the minority of John de Vere Earl of Oxford. — John Barrington, his son and heir, was 6 years old (a). At the time of his decease, 23 Septemb. 1537, he held this maner of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Honor of Henningham-Castle. — *Thomas* was his son and successor (b).

Some names in the Feodary above-mentioned are not in the pedigree of the Barrington-family, namely two Georges, William, and Geoffrey. To reconcile that, we must suppose that Chigwell was held by a younger branch, and returned to the elder. [See in the other Volume, p. 503. &c.]

William Tiffin did homage for this maner in 1573. It appears after that in the *Wiseman* family, of Great Waltham. [See in the other Volume, p. 88.] For *Thomas Wiseman* Esq; who dyed 15 July 1584, held the maner of Barringtons: leaving Elizabeth, wife of Richard Jennings, and Dorothy Wiseman, his daughters and coheirs (c). — *John Wiseman*, of Stisted, who dyed 20 Decemb. 1616, had the reversion of this maner. [See in the other Volume, p. 390.] — *Thomas* his son (d) sold it to

John Hawkins. And he, or his son, alienated it to

Eliab Harvey. Of the considerable Family of *Harvey* we have the following account. *Thomas Harvey* of Folkstone in Kent, Gent. by Joane Halke his wife had seven sons; 1. William. M. D. [See in the other Volume, p. 530.] 2. Thomas, who had John Harvey, of Antwerp. 3. John, Member of Parliament for Hythe, in 1640. 4. Daniel, father of Daniel, of Combe Nevill in Surrey, Embassador to the Porte. 5. *Eliab*, of Bread-street, London. 6, and 7. Matthew, and Michael, twins. Matthew purchased the maner and advowson of Langford in this County, and dyed without issue, as did the eldest and third sons. The six youngest being bound apprentices in London, and at last becoming considerable Merchants, got large fortunes, of which they made their father treasurer: and he being as skilful in purchasing lands, as they in getting money, he lived to see the meanest of them of far greater estate, than himself (e).

(y) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.
29 Hen. VIII.
in Kent, p. 79.

(z) Inquis. 19 Edw. IV.
(c) Inquis. 28 Eliz.

(a) Inquis. 7 Hen. VIII. Oct. 22.
(d) Inquis. 14 Jaco. Apr. 12.

(b) Inquis.
(e) Fuller's Worthies,

[C] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Cinguehellam tenet Anschetillus de Roberto, quod tenuit Doth pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i villanus & ii bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva xxx porcis. xx acre prati. Semper i runcinus, & vi animalia, et xii oves, & xiv porci. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 67. a. Tit. 32. This is inserted in Domesday-book under Chelmsford Hundred.

[D] Albericus de Vere Omnibus suis Francis et Anglis salutem. Sciatis quod ego dedi et reddidi Humfrido filio

Eustachii de Barintonia Terram de Chivellia quam pater suus tenuit de me in feudo et hereditate, sibi tenendum et hereditibus suis de me et hereditibus meis: Et precipio quod eam teneat, in nemore et in plano et in semita et in aqua ita bene et honorifice, cum omnibus consuetudinibus sicut pater suus unquam melius tenuit, & per idem servitium per quod Pater suus tenuit. Teste Albrico de Ver filio meo, & Roberto filio Willielmi, & Radulfo filio Adam, & Roberto filio Alani. Barones in presenti. fol. 21.

Eliab Harvey, the fifth son, was he who settled here; and dying 27 May 1661, aged 72, was buried at Hempsted in this County; as were also Sarah, and Elizabeth, two of his daughters, and Mary his widow, who dyed 30 Decemb. 1673, aged 67. His eldest daughter, Mary, was wife of Sir William Whitmore of Asley in Shropshire, Bart. which dyed 30 Janu. 1710, aged 64. — Sir *Eliab Harvey*, Kt. the eldest son and heir, married . . . daughter of Sir William Whitmore, Bart. and had Eliab, who dyed 3 June 1681, at the age of 22. *William*; Matthew, that deceased 23 Janua. 1692, aged 23 years: and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Harvey of Combe, Esq; She dyed 15 Janua. 1695. Sir Eliab was chosen one of the knights in Parliament for this County in 1678, and Burgefs for Malden in 1695, and dying 20 Februa. 1698, aged 64 years, was buried at Hempsted. — *William*, the eldest surviving son, was elected one of the Knights for this shire in 1722. He married Dorothy, sole daughter and heir of Sir Robert Dycer of Uphall in Braughing in Hertfordshire Bart. by whom he had William; Eliab. that dyed young: Dorothy, wife of Sir Philip Monoux of Wotton in Bedfordshire, Bart. Mary, wife of Sir Edmund Anderson, of Broughton in Lincolnshire, Bart. and Agnes, of Pulter Forrester, of Hertfordshire, Esq; He dyed 30 Octob. 1731, aged 68. — *William*, his eldest son and heir, married Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Ralph Williamfon of Berwick in the County of Northumberland Esq; and had by her 3 sons, William; Eliab, now King's Counsel, and member of parliament for Dunwich; Edward, Major, and Adjutant General, and also member of parliament for Gatton; and two daughters. He departed this life 25 Decemb. 1742, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *William Harvey* Esq; chosen one of the Knights of Parliament for this County in three Parliaments, in 1747. 1754. and 1761. The 14th. of August 1750, he married Emma, eldest daughter of Stephen Skynner of Waltham-Stow Esq; He dyed 11 June 1763, leaving — *William*, his eldest son and heir, a minor, two other sons, and three daughters; to whom

his widow, to her great honor, acts a truly motherly part.

The maner of Barringtons was once divided between the Families of Harvey, and Comyns. But the former hath now the whole; having purchased the half of the Comyns family, or of Sir Hugh Myddelton, Bart. father of the late Sir Hugh, whose mother was a Comyns. That family is extinct [E].

The Maner of WOLVERSTON,

or WOOLSTON, is the next considerable Maner in this parish. The mansion house stands about a mile and a half north from the Church.

This seems to have been anciently a Parish of itself, or at least a very considerable Hamlet, and united to Chigwell, since the Conquest. There belonged to it a Church, or at least a Chapel.

The name of it is written in records these other different ways, Ulfelmestun, Wolfamston, Wolfhamestone, Wolston, or Woolston, Woolhampton, Woolverhampton, Wolvermeston, &c. and was undoubtedly taken from a Saxon owner, named Wulfham, or Wulfhelm, and tun, town.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to Earl Harold; and a freeman had 20 acres: At the time of the Survey, it was part of the royal demesnes, and was farmed by the King to the Sheriff [F].

After having continued several years in the Crown, it was granted by K. Henry II. to a Family furnamed *de Sandford*, to hold by grand serjancy; namely of finding a Damsel to wait in the Queen's chamber on the day of her Coronation (f) [G]. — *Alice* daughter and heir of *Gilbert de Sandford*, being in ward to Fulk Basset, bishop of London, for which wardship the Bishop had given the King 1000 marks; He, in 1248, sold the wardship and marriage of the said Alice to Hugh de Vere [H], the 4th. Earl of Oxford, for five years, whether she lived or dyed. And he gave her to his eldest son

(f) Liber Ruber, fol. 19. Testa de Nevill, p. 33, 34.

[E] Arms of Harvey. Or, on a chief indented sable, 3 crescents, argent.

[F] Terre Regis. Hundret de Angre. Ulfelmestunam ten' Heroldus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & xl acris, modo Rex Willielmus. Semper iv villani. tunc ii bordarii, modo vi. Tunc inter homines i carucata, & modo similiter. Silva xx porcis. iv acre prati. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xl. . . . Quidem liber Homo [or libere] tenuit xx acras, T, R, E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nichil; et val' 111. . . . Iste semper fuit dominicus; sed modo est in manu Vicecomitis ad firmam Regis. Lib. Domefd. fol. 5. a. Tit. 1.

[G] They held also, by Serjancy, the maners of Fingreth in Blackmore, and Margareting, in this County, and of Great Hornead, and Nuthamstede in Hertfordshire. See in the other Volume, p. 52. 57.

[H] By records it seems to appear as if Hugh paid the King 1000 marks, for this wardship and marriage. Rot. Pip. 33 Hen. III. and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 191. But Sir Richard St. George's Collections represent it in this manner, . . . 33 Hen. III. Fulco Basset Lond' Epus vendi-

dit Dno Hugoni de Ver Comiti Oxon' custodiam terre Alicie filie & heredis Gilberti de Saundford quam custodiam idem Epus habet de venditione Dni Regis pro mille marcis eidem solvendis. — Perhaps the King and the Bishop shared the money. — This Bargain was confirmed by an uncle of Alice, as appears by the following curious deed, from Sir Richard St. George's Collections. Omnibus ad quos presentes litere pervenerint, salutem. Noveritis pro me & heredib' meis concessisse, et hoc presenti scripto confirmasse, Dno Hugoni de Ver Comiti Oxon' quantum in me est Maritagium Alicie neptis mee filie Gilberti de Samford maritand' Roberto de Ver filio p'dicti Comitis primogenito, una cum omni proficuo et Warda totius hereditatis p'dcæ Alicie, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, & cum omnibus que aliqua ratione vel aliquo jure dicte Alicie poterunt accedere Habend' et tenend dictam Wardam cum omni proficuo plene sicut ante dictum est Hugoni Comiti et assignatis suis ad finem quinque annorum plene completorum, termino incipiente in festo Sti Michael' anno regis Hen' fil' Regis Johis 33, quoquomodo contingat de vita vel morte dicte Alicie; &c. . . .

Robert de Vere, the 5th. Earl of Oxford, who in her right became Baron Sanford, among his other titles. By this lady he had his son and successor, *Robert de Vere*, the 6th. Earl of Oxford, and a daughter named

Joane, that became the wife of *William*, eldest son of *John Plantagenet*, Earl of Warenn and Surrey. Upon whose marriage, this maner, and others [1], were settled upon them, and their issue, in 1284 (g). But they lived a very little while together, the husband dying in December 1285, and leaving her with child of a son, born the 27th. of June following, that was named — *John*. Her father, the Earl of Oxford, enjoyed this maner till his decease in 1295, at which time it was held of *William le Plomer*, by the rent of 10 s. *per ann.* the reversion of it being in the heirs of Earl Warenn (b). *John* Earl of Warenn dyed 30 June 1347, without lawful issue; whereupon this estate, and the rest of his inheritance, fell to his sister

Alice, wife of *Edmund Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel (i).

In 1323, this *Edmund* Earl of Arundel, Lord of *Wolhampton*, claimed Common for himself and tenants in *Hynebolt*, with housebote, hay, or hedge, bote, and firebote, in his own woods without view of the woodwards, and freedom from gelt, toll, passage, and expediating his Dogs. The Earl, and *Alice* his wife, had also licence to impark fifty acres in their own maner, within the bounds of the Forest of Essex (k). This Earl was beheaded in 1326. His son — *Richard*, being restored in blood, enjoyed this estate, till his death, 24 January 1375. — *Richard*, his son, lost it by his attainder, and his subsequent execution 21 October 1397. But his son — *Thomas* was restored to his honors and estates. He held this maner of *Wolhampton* near *Chigwell* of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service. Having no issue, he was, on his decease 13 October 1414, succeeded by his 3 surviving sisters, 1. *Elizabeth*, then wife of *Sir Gerard Ufflet*, married before to *Thomas Moubray* Duke of Norfolk and two other husbands; 2. *Joanna*, wife of *William Beauchamp*, Lord *Bergavenny*; 3. *Margaret*, wife of *Sir Rowland Lentball*. *Alice*, another sister he had, who had been married to *John Charleton* Lord *Powis*, was then dead (l). [See in the other Volume, p. 53. 463. 465. 498.] *Edmund*, son of *Sir Rowland Lentball*, dying without issue in 1450, his share, the third part of this maner, came to the two other coheirs (m).

Margaret, wife of *Norman Babington*, seems to have brought him one of these third parts. For, at the time of his decease in 1433, he held a third part of this maner: As she herself did at the time of her decease in 1451. And her

heirs were, *Elizabeth* wife of *William Hungate*, and *Beatrix* wife of *Robert Constable*, both of Yorkshire, daughters of *William Neffeld* brother to the said *Margaret* (n). She was undoubtedly a descendent from one of the three sisters of *Thomas* Earl of Arundel.

John Moubray, Earl of Norfolk, who dyed in 1461, held a moiety of this maner, of the King, *in capite* (o). — *John* his son, Earl of Warenn and Surrey, dyed in January 1497. From him it came to

John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, who was slain at *Bosworthfield* 22 August 1485, and attainted.

This estate becoming then vested in the Crown, was granted about the beginning of K. Henry VIIth's reign, to *William Scott* Esq; seated at *Stapleford-Tany*, and lineally descended from *Sir William Scott*, Lord Chief Justice of England, and Justice of the Forests in the reign of K. Edward III. made Serjeant at law in 1335; Justice of the Common Pleas, 18 March 1338; Justice of the King's Bench, 2 May 1340; Chief Justice of the same, 8 Janu. 1341; and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 27 April 1342. He seems to have been advanced again to the King's Bench in 1343. He dyed in 1346. The present worthy owner of *Wolverston-hall*, *George Scott* Esq; is in possession of his papers, and of the silver Cup he used to drink out of.

William Scott Esq; the grantee of this estate, son, I take it, of *Sir John Scott* of *East-Tilbury*, married *Margery*, daughter and heir of *Thomas Swynborne*, of Yorkshire, Esq; and had by her six sons, *John* the elder, *William*, *Edward*, *John* the younger, *George*, and *Hugh*; and two daughters, *Joane*, and *Elizabeth*. He dyed 3 Novemb. 1491, and was buried in *Stapleford-Tany-Church*, with his wife *Margery*, who dyed 14 October 1505 (p). He held, at the time of his decease, this maner of *Woolhampton*, with appertenances, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service: and the maners of *Stapleford-Tany*, *Howsham-hall*, *Langtons*; and *Margaret-Inge*. — *John Scott* senr. his eldest son and heir, was then 35 years old (q). He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas Draxe* of *Berkshire*, by whom he had three sons, *George* of this place; *Thomas* of *Stapleford-Tany*; who married *Mary* daughter of *Sir Thomas Urswick*, and had by her *Walter*; *John*, of the same parish, and also owner of the maners of *Little Lees-hall*, and *Langtons*, who dyed 6 Febru. 1526; and *William*, of *Ovesham-hall*, who departed this life 20 Janua. 1531 (r). — *George Scott* Esq; above-named held this maner, containing 10 acres of arable, 24 of meadow, 80 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 9 l. rent; and dying in

(g) Pat. 13 Edw. I.

(b) Inquis. 24 Edw. I.

(k) Placita Forestæ, 17 Edw. II. rot. 53. & Pat. 17 Edw. II.

29 Hen. VI. (n) Inquis. 29 Hen. VI.

Maner, 2 Ric. III. and Epitaph in this Church.

Octob. 4. (r) Inquis. 19 & 24 Hen. VIII.

(i) Milles's Catal. p. 629, 630. & Vincent, p. 26. 522. &c.

(l) Milles, p. 653. & Inquis. 4 Hen. V. (m) Inquis.

(o) Inquis. 1 Edw. IV. (p) From an entail of *Stapleford-*

(q) Inquis. 8 Hen. VII. Aug. 12. See Inquis. 1 Hen. VII.

[1] Namely, the maners of *Margaret-ing*, *Prittlewell*, *Nuthampsted*, *Tyburn*, & *Medenham*. Pat. 13 Edw. I.

1533, without issue, was succeeded by his cousin and next heir—*Walter*, then 26 years old (s). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Belknap, and had by her Roger, Edward, John, Richard, Walter; Elianor, wife of Michell; and Mary. At the time of his decease, he was possessed not only of this maner of Wollehampton, alias Worson-hall, but also of those of Stapleford-Tany, Ovesham, and Little Lees. Departing this life 25 October 1550.—*Roger*, his son, 13 years old, succeeded him (t). By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Leeds of Steyning in Suffex, he had *George*, Richard, William, and another Richard. He dyed 9 September 1586 (u).—*George*, his eldest son and heir, dyed 3 Febru. 1588, aged 29 years. By Dorothy his wife, daughter of John Franck of Hatfeild-broad-oak, and of Duton-hill in Great Easton, he left two daughters, coheirs, Elizabeth, 1 year old; and Mary 41 weeks, and 4 days. He had the maners of Stapleford-Tany, Howesham-hall, and Little Leighs, (w), which his eldest daughter, *Elizabeth*, brought in marriage to Sir *Edward Allyn* of Hatfeild-Priory. [See in the other Volume, p. 99. 132. 499.]

But the maner of Wolverston-hall, had been given by the father to his brother *William*, that married Prudence, daughter and coheir of Edmund Alabaster, of Bretts-hall in Tendring Esq; His son—*George Scott* Esq; of Lincoln's-inn, married, in 1641, Joane, daughter of William Towse Esq; serjeant at law, remarried to George Brett; and had by her—*George*; who by his wife Elizabeth, third daughter of Robert Cheyne, of Bramhanger in Bedfordshire Esq; had William, George, Lætitia, and Hester. He dyed 15 October 1683, aged 61, and she 27 July 1705, eighty five years old: and both lie buried in this Church, with a monument. — *William*, the eldest son and heir, married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Luther of Stapleford-Tany Esq; She dyed 16 October 1710, aged 58, and he 27 June 1725, aged 72. Their children were, George, who dyed un-married 19 Febr. 1726; — *Thomas*; Anne, wife of the Rev. Dr. William Derham; and Elizabeth. — *Thomas Scott* Esq; the eldest surviving son and heir, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Hare of Southwark, that dyed 29 March 1720. He himself dyed 19 Janu. 1732-3, aged 52 years, leaving his only son and heir—*George Scott* Esq; born in 1719. He was educated at St. John's-College in Oxford, where he took the degree of Dr. of Laws. To this good man I am greatly indebted for his kind communication of several curious particulars relating to this Hundred. He married, 13 May 1746, Jane, second daughter of the Right Reverend Dr. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London, my most munificent patron.

Ovesham-Hall returned into this family, upon Sir Edmund Allyn's dying without issue male, in 1656. [See in the other Volume p. 499.] [K].

The Maner of GRANGE,

was one of the Maners, Granges, or Barns, belonging to Tiltey-Priory. [See in the other Volume, p. 436.]

After the suppression, this was granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1537, to *Thomas Adington*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th. part of a knight's-fee (x). In 1554, he sold it to

James Altham Esq; and doing it without license, was forced to procure a pardon; as was Altham, for selling it without a license to

Antony Browne Esq; (y) The latter made it part of the endowment of his Free-School at Burntwood.

It was formerly a Hamlet, now only a Farm, on Grange-hill.

LUXBOROUGH,

stands about a mile south-west from this Church.

We have no mention of the name, nor any account of the possessors, of this estate, till the beginning of the last century. Then, Sir *Robert Wrotte*, who dyed 27 Janua. 1605, held the maner of Luxborowes, with its appertenances, and a tenement called Shepecotts in this parish, of the maner of Chigwell, by fealty &c.—Sir *Robert Wrotte* was his son (z).

Of some of his heirs the demesnes of this Maner were purchased by *Robert Knight* Esq; cashier of the South-Sea Company; who built a fine house here. Upon this estate's being seized and sold by the South-Sea Company,

Sir *Joseph Eyles* bought it: He dyed 8 Febru. 1739-40.

After his decease *Robert Knight* Esq; purchased it again; and dying 8 Novemb. 1744, was succeeded by his son — *Robert Knight* Esq; created, 26 July 1746, Baron Luxborough of Shannon, and in 1763 Earl of Catherlough, in Ireland. The 30th. of July 1747, his Lordship contracted with Thomas Braddyll Esq; for the sale of this estate, for the sum of 19500 l. Governor Braddyll dying before Henry Knight, only son and heir of the Lord Luxborough (in whom was the remainder in tail-male) attained his age of 21 years, which was not till 25 December 1749; it was purchased by

James Crockatt Esq; who resides in it, and hath married a daughter of Peter-Darnel Muilman Esq;

(s) Inquis. 27 Hen. VIII. Nov. 13.

(w) Inquis. 31 Eliz. May 7.
4 Jaco. Sept. 10.

(t) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 87.

(x) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII.

(u) Inquis. 27 Eliz. Nov. 20.

(y) Book of Pardons, p. 126.

(z) Inquis.

[K] Arms of Scott. Per pale indented, argent & sable, a saltier counterchanged. Crest. An arm erect, and couped at the elbow, habited gules, cuff ermine, the hand proper,

holding a roll of paper, argent, environed with park-pales, or.

As to the *Maner of Luxborough* it is, with the Maner of West-Hatch, in the Hickes family.

POTELES, *alias* LANGFORD-PLACE.

Here has been a Royal House and Lodge, perhaps as antient as any thing in the Forest. K. Henry VIII. 28 Febru. 1512, having before granted to Sir *John Risley*, among other things, the keeping his Palace in the parish of Chigwell, within his Forest of Waltham, called *Potteles alias Langford's Place* with the Lodge annexed; that came into the hands of K. Edward IV. by reason of the minority of Edward son and heir of George Duke of Clarence, (which Edward was afterwards attainted of high-treason in K. Henry VIIIth's time,) the King, viz. Henry VIII. on Sir John Risley's death gave it to *William Compton* and his heirs (a).

In 1596, 31 January, Qu. Elizabeth granted the reversion and remainder of the same to *Thomas Spencer*, and others (b). It hath since passed through several hands. [See above, p. 18. .]

In Chigwell village, there is a very good Brick House, which was the habitation of the *Penington-family* even before the year 1620. John Penington Esq; dyed 21 Novemb. 1702, in the 60th year of his age, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Abdy of Albins, dyed 19 January 1690, in the 42d year of her age (c). John Bramston Esq; of Skrene's married Mary one of the daughters, and became in her right possessed of this house and estate, till his decease 17 August 1718: He left three daughters, the second of which, Mary, was married, 17 Novemb. 1730, to the Hon. Edward Byng, fifth and youngest son of the Lord Viscount Torrington. After her death, the farms belonging to this House were sold to *Sackville Bale*, of Loughton Esq; who, in consequence of this purchase, supports some Alms-houses in Chigwell.

The mansion-house, and about 15 acres of land, were bought by Edward Tymewell, Esq; of the Victualling-Office; after whose decease, they were sold to John Raymond Esq; the present owner.

A House here, formerly belonging to Abp. *Harsnet*, hath been lately repaired and modernized by a descendant of his, Mr. William-Park Fisher, Jeweller in Tavistock street, Covent-Garden.

Appletons, a tenement and lands in this parish, were held of John Mannock Esq; in 1486, by *John Coke*, a branch of the same family as that

of Gedding-hall. He had also the maners of Gelhowes, or Belhouse, in Stanford-Rivers; of Chadwell; the tenement called Tyleherst in South-Weald; and held 400 acres of land, and more, in West-ham, of the Abbot of Stratford (d).

The same Abbey of Stratford had, in this parish and Woodford, a tenement and curtilage called Buckhursts alias Monkenhall; concerning which see above, p. 39. We cannot trace out the present owners of these two last parcels; most probably they are incorporated with some of the larger estates.

Samuel Harsnet, Archbishop of York, once Vicar of this parish, founded here, in 1629, two Free-Schools, one called The Grammar, the other The English, School. In the former, to use the Archbishop's own words in his statutes, 'the children and youth are to be taught the ' Latin and Greek tongues; in the latter, to ' read, write, cipher, and cast accompts, and ' their Accidence.' These Schools have 12 Governors or Trustees, two of which are always to be the Vicar of Chigwell, and the Rector of Loughton, for the time being; and the Bishop of London perpetual Visitor.—The Archbishop also gave 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year, for the relief and maintenance of the poor people living in the Alms-house; and 8 or 10 l. a year for maintaining of the high ways.

Besides the Archbishop's schools, here is another for the education and cloathing of ten girls, under the care of a treasurer, principally supported by an annual Charity Sermon.

Lands called Cardhams in this parish are tyed for the payment of 6 s. 8 d. a quarter to three poor widows in the Alms-house. They are, I believe, some of those now belonging to *Sackville Bale Esq;*

Twenty four two penny loaves are distributed every Sunday to the poor.

This parish receives also 40 s. yearly, part of Mr. Robert Rampston's benefaction, so often mentioned.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, consists of a body and a north aisle: both Church and Chancel are leaded, and the aisle tyled. The east end of this aisle is called the Little Chancel, being the burial place of the ancient family of Scott. The Belfrey is of timber, with a spire shingled, and in it are 5 Bells.

Here is both a Rectory, which is a sine-cure, and a Vicarage to which the Rector presents [L]. From the year 1329 to 1406 the Rectory was in lay-patrons; namely the Families of Goldingham, the Lords Bouchier, and Doreward.

In 1439, John Doreward gave the Advowson of this parish Church and Rectory to the Priory

(a) Pat. 4 Hen. VIII. 1 pars patent. ex Collect. P. Le Neve. in this Church.

(d) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII.

(b) Lett. pat. 39 Eliz.

(c) Epitapha

[L] Mr. Newcourt found in the London Registry, that a Rector here, a Pluralist, appointed a Vicar without proper authority; that afterwards there were disputes between Rector and Vicar, till the Vicarage was settled by Simon Sudbury Bishop of London, in 1374. It is possible that Woolston-hall having

been distinct from Chigwell, had also a Church and a separate living, which upon the coalition with Chigwell, might make the Rector a Pluralist. But of this no traces are left, any more than of Woolston's being incorporated with Chigwell, which was once separate. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 140.

of St. Botolphs in Colchester; and they procured a license to appropriate it to themselves and their successors: by virtue of which they presented twice to the Vicarage. But in 1451 and 1466 the Rectors used again their right. Soon after, Thomas Kemp, Bishop of London, founding a Chantry in St. Paul's Church, endowed it with the Advowson of this Church, and with lands here and at Great Clacton: uniting it to the office of Confessor in that Cathedral. Afterwards, in 1474, he appropriated to the Priest of that Chantry and Confessor the

Prebend of St. Pancras; from which time, whoever had that Prebend, was also Penitentiary; and as such hath ever since been Rector of Chigwell, invested with its profits without institution or induction, and patron of the Vicarage [M].

The great Tithes are held by lease upon three lives. The late Sir Joseph Eyles had them, and now James Crockatt Esq; of Luxboroughes.

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 2885 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Richard Gillingham,	M. A. 21 October 1701, upon Hollingworth's	
James Williams,	D. D. 16 October 1721, upon Gillingham's d. . . .	Bishop of London.
Reuben Clark,	M. A. 3 Novemb. 1727, upon William's d. . . .	William Crowe, D. D.
Fisfield Allen,	D. D.	Prebend. of St. Pancras.
Walter Kerrich,	M. A. 1 May 1764, upon Allen's d. . . .	Bishop of London.

21. L A M B O R N,

otherwise written in records Lamburn, derived its name from the Saxon words, Lamb, a lamb, or from Lam, dirt, and bupn, brook.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the only possessor here upon record was Lessi; and the only one recorded in the Survey, is Eustace Earl of Bologne, whose under-tenant was one David [N].

The several Maners and Estates in this Parish, are set down in records in a more confused manner than any others: However we shall endeavour to unravel them as well as we can.

After Earl Eustace, the oldest possessor here mentioned, was Pharin, or Pharam, de Bologne; and then Sibill de Fesnes; who had two knights fees in Lamburn [O], about the year 1210, or 1211 (e). Some have imagined, that the lands of this whole parish would not make up two knights fees, considering how much of it was wood and forest (f): but that surmise is groundless, considering the extent and value of the parish.

The several Maners in Lamburn we find mentioned in the Inquisitions *post mortem*, are. The maner of Lamburn. The maner of Shepeshall of Norwich. Hunts, Affebridge, and Arneways. Dawes hall, or Deux-hall. The maner of Priors. Waltham-Abbey had also some land here [P], but it is very doubtful whether they had a Maner; for in the foundation-Charter it is written *Lambebythe*, i. e. Lam-

beth near London, where Earl Harold, the founder, is said to have had a maner.

L A M B O R N-HALL,

the mansion house of the capital Maner in this parish, stands a little way north from the Church. It is now only a farm house. The owners have commonage &c. in the Forest.

A family surnamed *De Fesnes* was possessed of this estate in K. John's reign, as we have just mentioned above. But, either they soon parted with it, or named themselves from the Place, for in eight years after, *anno* 1218, we find a Lord by the name of *Robert de Lamburn*, giving the Rectory to Waltham-Abbey (g). This *Robert de Lamburn* paid scutage for his estate in Essex, from the first to the 13th. of K. John; viz. two marks towards the scutage for Normandy (b).—*Will. de Lamburne* was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire for half a year, in part of 1285, and 1286.

This *William* lived at the Manor of *Lamborn* in *Canewden* in the Hundred of *Rockford*. At the time of his decease in 1300, he held the maner of Lamburn of the inheritance of Philip de Burnel, then under age, and the King's ward, by the service of two knights fees.—*James* was his son and heir (i). He was living in 1334; and under him, Robert William, of Havering, who was outlawed for felony, held three roods of meadow in the vill of Lambourne.

(e) Liber ruber, fol. 20 & Liber niger, Vol. I. p. 388. (f) N. Salmon, p. 40. (g) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 691. (b) Liber ruber, fol. 10. (i) Inquis. 28 Edw. I.

[M] In this Church was a Gild, or Fraternity of the H. Trinity; to which John Elderton, citizen and stokemonger, i. e. stockfishmonger, gave, in 1500, lands and tenements, for 'the sustentation of a Chantre prest to syng at the 'trenteall, and to help devyne service in the quere upon the 'holy days.' And in the certificate it is said, that Chigwell was then 'a great towne, having in yt by estimac'on 360 of 'howling people.'

[N] Terra Comitis Eustachii. Hund' de Angra. Lamburnam tenet David de Comite, quod tenuit Lessius pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis & lxxx acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc x bordarii, modo xii. Semper i servus, & ii carucate in dominio, et i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis. xx acre

prati. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx. In dominio ix animalia, & lxxx oves. Liber Domest. fol. 31. a. Tit. 20.

[O] De feod' Phar' de Bolon' vi milit. modo Sibill' de Fesnes. inde habetur in Essex Lamburn pro ii militibus, &c. Liber niger, Vol. I. p. 388. See under Fisfield, p. 134.

[P] 'Terram de Lamburne,' . . . so it is styled in the confirmation-Charters of K. Henry II. and K. Richard I. but not called a Maner. Monastic. Vol. II. p. 14. 16.—That land is called in Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. Maplus, and said to contain 80 acres of arable and pasture, 6 of meadow, and 4 of wood. It then belonged to Sir William Sulyard. Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. It is called Maples, in Inquis. 2. Edw. VI.

What else the same Robert held in this parish, shews the owners of the several other lordships here: Of the *Prior of Dunmow* he held 20 acres of arable, 3 acr. of pasture, and the moiety of one messuage; of *Thomas Russell*, 13 acres of arable, 2 acres and a half and one rood of meadow, and the moiety of one messuage; of *John de Lancaster*, 16 acres of arable; of *Richard de Wylleby*, 4 acres of arable; and of the *Bishop of Norwich*, 15 acres of arable, and 1 acre and a half of meadow (*k*).—*Thomas Lamborn* dyed in 1360, and—*William*, his son, in 1362. [See in the other Volume, p. 53, 54.] The latter dying under age, was succeeded by his sister

Joane, wife of Sir *William Chene* (*l*). Under him *Richard Fifehide*, and *Alice* his wife, in 1374, held 1 messuage, and 200 acres of arable, in this parish, called *Laghames*; undoubtedly part of the maner's demesnes; by the service of 4 s. *per annum* (*m*). See under *Fifeild*.

Thomas Lampet held the maner of *Lambourn* about the reign of K. Henry IV.

We find no account of the maner of *Lamborne* from this time till 1485. *John Curson* who dyed the 22 d. of August that year, held it of *Jasper Duke of Bedford*, in right of *Anne* his Duchefs. — *Anne Curson*, his daughter and heir, was but one year and a half old (*n*).

It came next into the *Barefoot* family, which continued possessed of it till the beginning of this century.

Robert Barefoot, citizen and mercer of London, held the maner of *Lamborne* with appertinances, as of the Hundred of *Ongar*, by suit at that Hundred, and the service of the Wardstaff, viz. to carry a load of straw with a cart and 6 horses, and 2 men in rapiers to watch the said Wardstaff when it is brought to the town of *Abridge*, and also to make a certain quantity of the Park pale at *Havering* when need shall be, according to the old custom, in lieu of all services. He held also a messuage, and 100 acres, in *High-Ongar*, of the maner of *Stanford-hall*; and 80 acres called *Perrills* in *Stanford-Rivers* and *Bobbingworth* (*o*). He dyed 22 August 1546, and is buried in this Church, as likewise *Catharine* his wife, with an epitaph. At his feet are the effigies of 4 sons and 1 daughter; and at her feet the effigies of 4 sons and 10 daughters. — *Thomas*, his eldest son and heir, succeeded him. What further account we have of this family, is, that—*John Barefoot* Esq; by *Mary* his wife, daughter and coheir of *Thomas Goodman* of *Leatherhead* in *Surrey*, had *Anne*; and several sons, the youngest of whom — *John*, a woollen-draper in London, married *Mary*, daughter of *John Eldred* of *Little Birch* Esq; and had by her—*John*, his only son, of *Lincoln's-inn*, who by *Mary* his wife, daughter of *John Eldred* of *Stanway* Esq; had *John*;

Mary; and *Anne*, wife of the Rev. *Thomas Bernard*, Vicar of *Earl's-Colne* &c. He dyed 26 January 1724-5. It was next in

John-Fortescue Aland, Esq; He was born 7 March 1670, and being bred up to the law, was constituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer 24 Janu. 1716; one of the Justices of the King's bench 19 May 1718; and 27 Janu. 1728 one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, being then a knight: but resigned this place in June 1746, on account of his age and infirmities. The 15th. of August following he was created Baron Fortescue, of *Credan* in the County of *Waterford* in *Ireland*; but enjoyed his dignity but a few months, departing this life 19 December, the same year. He had been created Doctor of Laws by diploma from the University of *Oxford*, which he hath published in his Reports, a work in very good esteem. By his first wife he had two sons, one a Counsellor; and the other a Sea-Officer; and a daughter, all which dyed single. By his second wife . . . *Dormer*, he had his son and heir *Hugh-Fortescue Aland*, the present Lord Fortescue [2].

SHEPESHALL

is the next Maner in this parish, of which the oldest mention occurs in records.

Henry Spencer, the military Bishop of *Norwich*, held, in 1383, this maner called *Shepeshall of Norwich*, of the *Prior of St. John of Jerusalem*, and of *Sir John Sutton*, by the Service of 6 s. *per an*. And of the King *in capite*, as of the maner of *Havering*, by the service of making sixty perches of the Park-pale with his own timber; and of the Earl of *Oxford* by one suit of court from three weeks to three weeks, and to *Thomas Baill* 6 d. *per an*. He held other estates in *Terling* of the Honor of *Peve-rell*, and at *Much-Lees* of the *Prior of the Knights Hospitallers* (*p*). This martial Prelate, bred to arms in Italy in the service of Pope *Adrian*, a native of England, in his wars against the Duke of *Milan*, as a reward obtained from the Pope the Bishoprick of *Norwich*, in 1370. He got together a fleet and transported an army into the Netherlands, in 1383, against the King's will, to chastize the schismatics of that county, who threw off the authority of Pope *Urban* the VIth. for which he had the Pope's commission. The King and Parliament resenting this, seized his temporalities, and kept them two years; but they were restored by the Parliament in 1385. He had been very serviceable, in 1381, to the King and Nation during *Wat. Tyler's* insurrection. A party of those malecontents were very strong in *Norfolk*, against whom the Bishop marched but with a slender force; yet by a stratagem and dint of valour he subdued them, beheading some, killing and

(*k*) Inquis. 8 Edw. III.
& 2 Hen. VII. Nov. 4.

(*l*) Inquis. 36 Edw. III.
(*o*) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. Apr. 2. nu. 55.

(*m*) Inquis. 48 Edw. III.

(*n*) Inquis. 1 Hen. V.

(*p*) Inquis. 7 Ric. II.

[2] Arms of Fortescue. Sapphire, a bend engrailed, pearl, cottized, topaz. Crest. On a wreath a leopard passant gardant, proper.

taking others, and at length hanged up their Leader *Littster*, a dyer of Norwich. This boisterous hero, at length, fell out with the Monks of Norwich, whom he humbled and trampled upon fifteen years, till they were forced to purchase their peace with four hundred marks (q).

The Bishops of Norwich had lands in Lambourne till the Reformation, when they came into the hands of Chancellor Audeley, who had license, 2 April 1538, to alienate them to

William Hale: and the latter obtained license, 12 February 1555, to alienate them again to

William Porter, and others (r).

BISHOP'S-HALL was the house appertaining to this estate; about half a mile south-west from the Church. It was lately the seat of — *Thomas Walker* Esq; Surveyor general to his Majesty; upon whose decease 22 Octob. 1748, it came to his nephew — *Stephen Skynner* Esq; and belongs now to Mr. Skynner's heirs.

HUNTS, AFFEBRIDGE, and ARNEWAYS,

are other estates in this parish; which, according to order time as here set down occur in records by the name of Maners.

Hunts took its name from *John Hunt*, and his partners, who held half a fee in Lamborne, under John, and Thomas, de Vere, Earls of Oxford, in the years 1358, and 1370 (s).

Affeburge, Affebridge, or Abridge, a hamlet and maner in this parish, had its appellation from the Bridge there over the river Rodon. Either this estate, or some lands adjoyning, were given to the Knights-Hospitallers by Peter de Valoines and William de Bois [R]. In 1358, John de Affebregge held 1 messuage, and 60 acres of arable in Affebregge, of the Earl of Hertford (t).

Arneways was so named from *Adam Arneway*, who, jointly with the Bishop of Norwich, and Joane Pellican, held half a fee here, under the Earls of Oxford, about the reign of K. Henry VI. But the Earls had a parcel of it in demesne within their maner of Stapleford-Abbot (u).

Sir *William Fitz-William*, mentioned above, p. 51, held 1 messuage, 250 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 18 s. 6 d. rent in Arnways, Lamborne, Laxdens in Lamborne, and Awbrigg, &c. of the Countess of Salisbury: And of the Countess of Oxford, 3 messuages, 6 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 200 of pasture, and 20 of wood, in this parish, Stapilford-Abbots, and

Navestock. His son and heir — *William Fitz-William* Esq; succeeded him, on his decease 9 August 1536 (w).

Richard Morgan, and Thomas Carpenter, held, the maner of Lamborne and Affebridge, in 1552 (x).

Robert Taverner Esq; held the maner, or capital messuage, of Arneways, with all its rights and appertenances; and lands and tenements called Arneways, Piggs, Hunts, and Lepryson-house; and 60 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 24 of pasture, 6 of wood, and 40 s. rent, in this parish, Stapleford-Abbot, and Navestock, of Richard Lord Riche, as of his maner of Rayleigh, in fealty: Also, the maners of Lamborne and Affebridge, and 20 acres of pasture, and 60 of wood; with 4 acres in Rey-mead, and 1 rood in Affebridge-mead; and the Advowson of this Rectory, of the Queen, as of the maner of East-Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage. He dyed 30 April 1556, leaving — *Thomas*, his son, then only 14 weeks old (y). At the time of his decease, 7 June 1610, he held Arneways, with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereto belonging; but not Affebridge, nor the Advowson of the Church. — *Thomas* was his son (z).

As to the maners of Lamborne and Affebridge, they were then in Sir *Robert Wrotbe*, who dyed possessed of them 27 January 1605 (a). [See under Loughton.] And afterwards were in the Peacock family.

Arneways belonged, in K. Charles Ist's reign, to *Robert Draper* Esq; who had considerable estates at Crayford in Kent &c. and departing this life 8 July 1635, was succeeded by his son — *Robert* (b).

This estate of Arneways, now called *Arnolds*, lately was in Mr. *John Todd* of Waltham-Stow. He gave a moiety of it to Mr. *William Church*, who married his daughter. And their daughter and heir being married to

Mr. *Peter Searle*, brought it to him. Mr. Searle sold it to

Thomas Scott of Woolston hall Esq; and it is now in his son — *George Scott*, Esq;

The mansion house of Arnolds is a large old timber building, a mile and a half north-east from the Church, beyond Abridge.

LAMBORNE ABRIDGE, alias St. JOHNS, is mentioned as another Maner in this parish.

It belonged in 1637 to Francis Peacocke Esq; From this Family it came into that of Scott of Chigwell; and William Scott Esq; gave it in marriage, with his daughter Anne, to the Rev. Dr. Derham, of Upminster. It is now only a small Farm, and not reckoned a Maner.

(q) Godwin de Præsulibus; & T. Walsingham.

(s) Inquis. 34 & 45 Edw. III.

(w) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. nu. 20.

(z) Inquis. 8 Jaco. July 26.

(t) Inquis. 32 Edw. III.

(x) Book of Alienations, p. 152.

(a) Inquis. 11 Caro. Octob. 14.

(r) Lett. Pat. 29 Hen. VIII. & 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar.

(u) Feodary, and Rental, of the Earls of Oxford.

(y) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 74.

(b) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. Janu. 22.

[R] Petrus de Valoniis, & Willielmus de Bosco dederunt terras de Affeburge. Rogerus filius Ricardi de Lamborne dedit plurimas terras & redditus ibidem. Monasticon, Vol. II. p. 544.

DEUX-HALL,

is otherwise written in records Dagew-hall, Daweshall, Deux-hall, Dewxhall.

The first mention we find of this estate by that name, was in 1505. *Reginald Bysmere* who dyed 15 August 1505, held this maner of Daweshall, of Edward Duke of Buckingham, as of his Hundred of Ongar, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. *per annum* called Ward-silver, and doing the said Duke white service at the Wardstaff in Ongar Hundred. — *William* was his son and heir. [See above, p. 86.]

Sir *William Sulyard* held the same in 1539, then described as 400 acres of arable and pasture, 12 of meadow, and 20 of wood; holden of the King, as of the Ward Staff, by fealty, and rent of 8 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ *per ann.* (c). [See above, p. 140.] In the year 1621 it was in the Family of *Palmer*, as appears from an epitaph in Epping Church, for *Tho. Palmer Esq;* son of *Henry Palmer* of Dews-Hall in Lamborn, buried in May 1621.

One of the Palmers sold it to

Catlyn Thorowgood Esq; He was chief Factor to the South Sea Company at Vera Cruz and Porto-Bello, and served the office of Sheriff for this County in 1729. Upon his decease, 13 Novemb. 1732, it came to his son — *Pate Thorowgood Esq;* who sold it to

Richard Lockwood Esq; an eminent Turkey-merchant; chosen member of Parliament for Hindon in 1713; for the city of London in 1722, and for Worcester in 1734. To the old brick building he made a considerable addition, and with a good deal of taste. The new part makes the grand front, and is very judiciously joined to the old House. This seat stands a little way south from the Church.

It belongs now to *Richard Lockwood Esq;* son of the foresaid *Richard* [S].

PRIORS,

a mile and a half east from Abridge; by the name seems to have belonged to some Priory, but we do not find it ever did.

The earliest account of it we find, is, that it was part of the estate of *Henry Earl of Suffex*; who sold it, 18 September 1553, to

Robert Taverner, above-mentioned. At the time of his decease, 30 April 1556, he held this maner or tenement called Pryors, and 60 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, and wood, of the Queen *in ca.* by knight's service, i. e. by the 20th. part of the 20th. part of a knight's fee. — *Thomas* was his son (d); whose son — *Robert* sold it, 18 Novemb. 1625, to

(c) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. May 31. court, Vol. II. p. 359, 360. 691.

(d) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(e) Inquis. 11 Caro.

(f) New-

[S] Arms of Thorowgood. Argent, 5 crozlets botonées in saltier, fable.

Arms of Lockwood. Argent, a fesse between three martlets, fable.

[T] There is an Epitaph in this Church for *Robert Bromfield Gent.* who was buried 21 May 1647; and for his three

Robert Draper, Esq; He dyed possessed of it 8 July 1635 (e). — *William Draper* sold it in 1641 to

Robert Bromfield, whose grandson — *John* gave it by will to his sister, — *Elizabeth* wife of *Nicolas Staphurst, M. D.* [T]. Their son, *Nicolas Staphurst*, heir to his mother *Elizabeth*, sold this estate 22 April 1713, to

Dr. Tho. Tooke, Rector of this Parish.

Having no issue, he devised it by will, with *Manuden-hall*, to his brother, the Rev. — *John Tooke*, after his wife's decease. And the latter dying in 1764, was succeeded by his son, the Rev. — *Robert Tooke*.

Dr. Thomas Tooke, the purchaser of this estate, was descended from the ancient family of *Tooke*, or *Tucke*, of Bear, in East Kent. His father, *Thomas*, had the honor of presenting a Bible and Common-Prayer to K. Charles II. upon his landing at Dover: He was admitted in *Bennet-College* in Cambridge 12 October 1685, made Fellow 20 Novemb. 1690, commenced Doctor in Divinity in 1712. Above 30 years he was master of *Bishop's Stortford-School*, where by his honest application he became extremely useful in that most important station, and by his industry accumulated a considerable fortune. He dyed 24 May 1721, aged 54, and was buried in this Church, with a monument. His brother *John*, above-mentioned, married *Sufanna*, daughter of the Rev. *Robert Taylor* of *Little Hallingbury*, by whom he had several children. See in the other Volume, p. 516. [U].

The *Luther* family had formerly several parcels of land in this parish. See under *Kelvedon-hatch*.

John Boddicoat Esq; *Mr. Samuel Huntley*; *Richard Holford*; *William England*; *Robert Gough*; *Thomas-Mansfield Musgrave*; *William Quarell*, have also estates, or lands here.

In this parish are two *Alms-houses*, without endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Mary* and *All-Saints*, is of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tyled. At the west end there is a leaded Spire, in which are 3 Bells. The edifice seems to be very ancient. For, the north Door is indented, and the pillars of the *Tuscan* order, as *Margaret-Roding Church*.

This Church was given by *Robert de Lamburn* to the *Canons of Waltham Holy-Cross*, and confirmed to them by *William de S. Maria* Bishop of London in 1218. We do not find it was appropriated to them, tho' such a design was formed; but continued a Rectory, in their gift till the dissolution of Monasteries (f). Then it came successively into the hands of Sir

grandsons, *John*, interred 23 Janu. 1642. *Thomas*, 7 April 1644, and *John* 15 Decemb. 1687. These three last were sons of *John*, son of the foresaid *Robert*.

[U] Arms of *Took*. Parted per chevron fable & argent; otherwise, or & azure; three griffins heads erased of the second, langued gules.

Antony Cook, Nicolas Bacon, Catharine Barefoot who had a grant of one turn from the Convent and Abbey, Thomas Taverner, Robert Draper, Bromfield, and Staphurst. Of Nicolas Staphurst Dr. Tooke purchased the Advowson 17 October 1712, and gave it to Bennet or Corpus-Christi-College in Cambridge, of which

he had been Fellow; they are to have the Patronage after fifty years from his death, the right of presenting for that term being reserved for his brother's Family. He dyed, as hath been already observed, 24 May 1721.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1413l. 1 s. 8 d.

Thomas Tooke, M. A. 17	June	1707, upon Hall's d. . . .	John Sandford Esq;
John Tooke, M. A. 25	Novemb.	1721, upon Tooke's d. . . .	Bishop of London, by lapse.
Robert Tooke, M. A. 3	Decemb.	1764, upon Tooke's d. . . .	{ Bishop of London, on his own petition.

STAPLEFORD.

Here are two contiguous Parishes named *Stapleford*, one on the south side, and the other on the north side, of the river Rodon.

The name is derived from the Saxon *ſtaple*, or *ſtapul*, and *ford*; here being very probably piles or stepples at the Ford over the River, for the conveniency of foot-passengers.

22. STAPLEFORD-ABBOTS,

is that on the south side of the River; and so called because it belonged to the Abbot and Convent of St. Edmunds-bury in Suffolk.

Upon what occasion it came to be given to that Abbey, is thus related.

The body of K. Edmund the Martyr being removed, in the year 1010, to London from Bedericheshworth, [afterwards St. Edmundsbury,] because the Danes infested those parts; three years after, when they were removing it back into Suffolk, the lord of this maner, who had a languishing Illness, hospitably received it into his house; and being for this charitable deed wonderfully recovered, he, out of gratitude, gave this maner to the foresaid Abbey where St. Edmund's body rested (g). Such is the legendary account.

In this parish are three Maners. 1. Stapleford-hall. 2. . . . The maner of Batayles. 3. . . . that of Albins.

STAPLEFORD-HALL.

The mansion house of this capital Maner, stands a little way south from the Church.

As it had belonged before the Conquest to St. Edmunds-bury, so it continued in it at the time of the Survey [W]. And they had the privilege here, and at Harlow, of being exempt from the regards of the Forest [X].

(g) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 293, 294. 297.

[W] Terra Sancti Edmundi. Hund' de Angra. Staplefort ten' semper Sanctus Edmundus pro iii hidis & dimidio, & vi acris & dimidio. Tunc viii villani, modo ix. Semper v bordarii, & ii servi, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva ccl porcis. xii acre prati. xx animalia, i runcinus, xlviii oves, xliiii porci, iii pulli. Et ii liberi homines in foca manerii de xxxvi acris & dimidio. i carucata. Silva xl porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc valuit xlv solidos, modo l. Lib. Domefd. fol. 20. a. Tit. 11.

[X] Quod Regardum Forestæ non fiat in Stapleford &

Upon the dissolution of Monasteries, this maner was granted, in 1540, to

John Maynard; and, 28 February the same year, he had license to alienate it to *Brian Tuke*, which was not executed, but a fresh grant made to *John Maynard*. He had the Advowson of the Church with it, and Hamans grove, paying 400l. 16 s. 4 d. (b).

This estate reverted again to the Crown, and hath continued in it ever since: for which reason it is styled sometimes Stapleford-Regis. Grace, Lady Carteret and Countess of Granville, held it, by lease or grant from the Crown, till her decease 18 October 1744; and it is now in her son — the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Granville.

BATAYLES

Batails-hall, the maner house, stands about a quarter of a mile west from the Church.

It took its name from the ancient family of Batailes, who enjoyed it as early as the reign of K. Henry II.

Five Freemen were possessed of it in the Saxons time; but at the time of the Survey it was part of the large estates of Robert Gernon [Y]: fully mentioned above, and in the other Volume, p. 576. — *William*, his son, dropped the surname of Gernon, and took that of Montfichet. Under him *Richard Battaile* held two fees, in 1165 (i). His son *Will. de Bataile*, gave and confirmed all the Tythes of his lordship of Stapleford to the Priory of the Holy Trinity in London, except an acre of wheat, and an acre of oats, which antiently were divided between the Churches of *Stapleford* and *Lamburn*. Also he gave, and confirmed, to them, the Tythes of his assart lands in these parishes for the health of his soul &c. And this grant he made, by laying down a gold Ring on the Altar of the said Church of the Holy Trinity. He calls it

(b) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(i) Liber ruber, fol. 13.

Herlaw, terr' Sci Edmundi. Claus. 7 Hen. III. m. 12.

[Y] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Angra. Staplefordam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenere v liberi Homines pro ii hidis & dimidio, & vi acris & dimidio. Tunc viii bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc inter eos v carucate, modo iv. Silva cc porcis. xxi acre prati. Tunc & post valuit l solidos, modo lx.

De hoc manerio ten' Nigellus i hidam & dimidium, & iii villanos, & vi bordarios, & ii carucatas; Et val' xxviii solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 66. b. Tit. 32.

his gift, though he owns the same was granted by *Harvey Bataile*, his great grandfather. This Deed had a Seal of green wax, and a large Bird upon it, with wings expanded (*k*).

—*Simon de Bataile* was succeeded by his son — *Sir Richard de Bataile*, who married *Catharine*, daughter and heir of *Sir Andrew le Blund*, lord of *Tendring maner*, by whom he had two daughters his coheirs.

Margery, one of them, was married to *Sir William de Sutton*, and brought him this estate, and *Wivenhoo &c.* [See in the other Volume, p. 187.] He held these estates, in 1302, of *Giles de Plaiz*, a descendent of the said *William de Montfichet* [*Z*]. And his son — *Sir John de Sutton* held 3 fees and 3 quarters in *Stapelford* and *Navefcote*, *Wyvenhoo*, and *Donilond*, of *Richard de Plaiz*, who dyed in 1273 (*l*). He, or his son — *Sir John de Sutton*, held the same, in *Stapelford*, and *Navistock*, under *Sir John de Plaiz*, in 1360 (*m*). And, at the time of his decease in 1393, held them of *Sir John Howard*, who had married *Margaret* sole daughter and heir of the last *Sir John de Plaiz*. His brother, — *Sir Richard de Sutton* dyed possessed of them in 1395, leaving his son and heir — *Thomas de Sutton* (*n*). He dying without issue,

Margery, daughter of the last *Sir John de Sutton* inherited his estates. [See in the other Volume, p. 187.] She was the wife of *John Walton* Esq; and had by him — *John Walton* Esq; father of *Richard*, and *Joane*. — *Richard* held the maner of *Stapelford* called *Batayles*, of *Sir John Howard* by the service of one knight's fee; and dying in 1408, 10 Hen. IV. was succeeded by his sister

Joane, then wife of *Sir John Howard* junr. eldest son of *Sir John Howard* above-mentioned by *Margaret* heiress of the *Plaiz* family (*o*). He dyed 13 Decemb. 1424, leaving

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, 14 years old; who was afterwards married to *John de Vere*, the 12th. Earl of *Oxford* (*p*). He being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to *K. Kenry VI.* this maner underwent, no doubt, the fate of the other estates of this noble Family. But it was restored to his grandson — *John*, the 13th. Earl of *Oxford*, who dyed possessed of the maner of *Battleshall*, 10 March 1512; and — *John*, the 14th. Earl, 14 July 1526; both holding it of the Abot of *St Ofith* (*q*).

Tradition makes this maner to have been afterwards in the family of *Smith*: And it is probable, because *Thomas Smith*, Gent. presented to the Living in 1557, for that one turn (*r*).

As lord of *Battail's-hall*, he might have a turn granted him from the Crown. One *Philip Smith* Esq; is put down by *Mr. Holman* as holding his first court at *Battails-Hall*, in 1583.

Anne Waller, who dyed in 1590, held two parts of the maner of *Battleshall*, by which we suppose is meant this, of the Honor of *Mandeville*, parcel of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. She dyed without heirs, and so it escheated to the Crown (*s*).

In 1612, this estate was possessed by *Richard Wiseman* Esq; for *Clement Stoner* held then of him several parcels of land in this parish (*t*).

Carew-Hervey Mildmay Esq; of *Marks* is the present owner of *Bataills-hall*. [See above, p. 68.]

The Maner of ALBINS,

lies partly in this parish, and partly in that of *Navefcote*; the mansion house is in *Stapelford*, about half a mile north from the Church, in the middle of a small Park.

This maner and estate was made part of the endowment of a Chantry founded in *Wivenhoo Church*, in 1413, by *Robert Newport*, *John Tyrell*, *Ralph Chamberleyn*, and others; who had license to endow it with one messuage, 240 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 26 of pasture, 4 of wood, and 26 s. 8 d. rent, in *Wivenhoo*, *Stapelford-Abbots*, *Navefcote*, and *Lamburn*; of which, the messuage and 80 acres were holden of the maner of *Navefcote*; 5 acres of the meadow, of *Sir John Howard* as parcel of the maner of *Stapelford*, which whole maner was held of him; and 20 acres, of *Isabell*, widow of *Tho: Lampet*, as of the maner of *Lamburn*, by the service of a pair of spurs or 6 d. (*u*). [See in the other Volume, p. 189.]

Upon the suppression of Chantries, *K. Henry VIII.* by Indenture dated 6 December 1545, lett the revenues of this maner called *Albins*, lying and being in the parishes and fields of *Navefcote* and *Stapulforthe* Abbot, with all buildings, houses, lands, meadows, &c. thereto belonging, to *William Luter*, for 21 years, at the rent of 15 l. 9 s. per ann. — The 22d. of June 1552, it was ordered to be lett to *John Smithe* for 21 years (*w*).

But, in 1548, *K. Edward VI.* had made a grant of the two Chantries in *Wivenhoo*, and of the maner of *Albins* in particular, with appertenances, to *Walter Cely*, and his heirs; to hold by the 40th. part of a knight's fee (*x*). His son — *George Celye*, Gent. levied a fine, in Tri-

(*k*) P. Le Neve's Collections.

17 & 19 Ric. II.

(*r*) Newcourt Vol. II. p. 555.

1 Hen. V.

(*l*) Inquis. 31 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. III.

(*o*) Inquis. 10 Hen. IV.

(*p*) Inquis. 16 Hen. VI.

(*s*) Inquis. 3 Jaco. Apr. 25.

(*w*) Book of Chantries, in the British Museum.

(*m*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.

(*q*) Inquis. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

(*t*) Inquis. 10 Jaco. Dec. 8.

(*x*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(*n*) Inquis.

(*u*) Inquis.

[*Z*] The reader will be pleased to remember, That *Robert Gernon's* descendents, were, 1. *William*, who dropping the surname of *Gernon* took that of *Montfichet*. 2. *Gilbert*. 3. *Richard*. 4. *Richard de Montfichet*, who dying under age, and without issue, was succeeded by his three

sisters, — *Margaret*, wife of *Hugh de Bolebec* — *Aveline*, wife of *William de Fortibus*, Earl of *Albemarle*. — *Philippa*, wife of *Hugh de Plaiz*. For more particular information, see above under *Theydon-Gernon*.

nity term 1569, of the premisses, and conveyed them to

George Wiseman Gent. and Mary his wife.

In Michaelmas Term, the same year, a fine was levied for the conveyance of the maner of Albynes, with appertenances, in Stapleford-Abbot and Navestock, from *Thomas Hale* and *Thomas Convers*, or *Combers*, to *Thomas Makyn* and *Richard Convers*, or *Combers*; with 5 messuages, 240 acres of arable land, 40 of meadow, 140 of pasture, 10 of wood, 40 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent (y).

William Fitche Esq; who dyed 20 Decemb. 1578, held this maner of Albyns, with lands and tenements, of the Queen, in ca. by knight's service (z). [See in the other Volume, p. 446. 457. 462.]

Sir *John Woode* Kt. Clerk of the Signet, who dyed 5 Septemb. 1610, held the maner of *Albyns*; alias *Albyons*, with appertenances, and 3 messuages, 40 acres of arable, 20 of pasture, and 10 of wood, in this parish, and Navestocke, of the King, in capite, Lady *Magdalen*, wife of Sir *Thomas Edmonds*; *Anne Woode*, two of his daughters; and *Tho. Clark* Esq; his grandson, by Mary another of his daughters, were his heirs (a). Lady *Magdalen Edmonds* dyed 31 December 1614, possessed of this estate (b). Her husband Sir *Thomas Edmonds* enjoyed it by the courtesy of England (c), probably till his decease 20 Septemb. 1639. He was employed in several important Embassies and Negotiations, by Qu. Elizabeth, and K. James I. and constituted Treasurer of the Household. [See his Life in *Biographia Britannica*.]

They had one son, Sir *Henry Edmonds*, K. B. who dyed in 1635, without issue; and three daughters, Isabel, wife of Henry Lord Delawar; Mary, married to Robert Mildmay, grandfather of the late Benjamin Earl Fitz-Walter; and Louisa.

Of these coheiresses, Albins was purchased by *Antony Abdy* Esq;

This family was first seated at Kelvedon near Witham, in this County. [See the other Volume, p. 152.] *Antony*, second son of Roger Abdy, of London, merchant, was Alderman of that city, and one of the Sheriffs in 1630; and dyed in September 1640. By Abigail his wife, daughter of Sir *Thomas Cambell* of London, merchant, he had several children, particularly three sons that were created Baronets; viz. Sir *Thomas*, of Fillol's-hall; Sir *Robert*, of Albins; and Sir *John*, of the More in Salcot-Verley, who left no issue.—Sir *Robert*, just now mentioned, the fourth son of Antony, was created a Baronet 9 June 1660, being the 477th. as his elder brother Sir *Thomas* was the 312th. Baronet. He married Catharine daughter of Sir *John Gayer* Kt. Alderman of London, by whom he had 7 sons, and 4 daughters; namely, John,

Robert, Charles, Edward, &c. Catharine; Mary; Sarah, wife of John Pennington Esq; Elizabeth. Their mother was buried here 25 Septemb. 1662, and Sir Robert their father in 1670. His eldest son and heir—Sir *John Abdy* Bart. succeeded him in title and estates. He married Jane, only daughter of George Nicholas Esq; youngest son of the truly loyal and faithful servant of the Crown, Sir Edward Nicholas Kt. Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and II. by whom he had Jane married to the Rev. Edw. Crank; another daughter, and one son. She being left a widow in the 25th. year of her age, was not more distinguished for her piety and charity, than for rejecting every offer of a second marriage from a real maternal affection for her children. Sir John and She both lie buried here in the Family vault. — Sir *Robert Abdy*, Bart. the son and heir, was a man of deep knowledge in Antiquity, and Natural History, a great connoisseur in Medals of which he had a fine collection; and, what is more valuable, a true Patriot, and a person of unshaken integrity, and remarkable humanity. All which qualities gained him such universal Love and Esteem, that he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for this County in 1727, and continued to be chosen in all the succeeding Parliaments till his death, which happened 27 August 1748. He married Theodosia, only daughter and heir of George Bramston L.L. D. [A], by whom he had 4 children, Jane, who dyed young; John; Robert who departed this life in 1735, aged about 20; and Theodosia, married, 17 March 1752, to her cousin the Rev. Stotherd Abdy, Rector of Theydon Gernon, and Stapleford-Tany, but she dyed 20 Febru. 1758.—Sir *John Abdy*, Bart. his son and heir, was elected Knight of the Shire in his father's room, and again in 1754. He dyed 1 April 1759; and being unmarried, settled by will his estates on his aunt Mrs. Jane Crank during her life. And, after her decease, devised them to the posterity of his ancestor Antony Abdy Esq; namely to Sir *Antony-Thomas Abdy*, Bart. of Chobham in Surrey; and then to his brother the Rev. Stotherd Abdy. They are both married, but have no children. For want of their issue, the inheritance is to go to the son of the Rev. *Thomas Rutherford* D. D. Archdeacon of Essex, who has married a sister of Sir Antony-Thomas Abdy; though there is a younger Brother of the Abdy Family.

The mansion house of Albins is by some thought to have had Inigo Jones for its architect; but the Hon. Horace Walpole, in his Lives of the Painters, is of a contrary opinion. It was repaired by the last owner, Sir John Abdy, Bart. and very judiciously, he keeping in his repairs to the old taste in which it is built.

(y) Præc. Vicecom. Essex. 11 Eliz. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 145. (z) Inquis. 21 Eliz. nu. 34. (a) Inquis. 8 Jaco. Nov. 15. (b) Inquis. 16 Jaco. Sept. 17. (c) Inquis. 18 Jaco. Sept. 30.

[A] Arms of Abdy. Or, two cheveronels between 3 trefoils slipped, sable: a crescent for difference. See in the other Volume, p. 153.

KNOWLE,

otherwise *Knowle's-bill*, a mile south-west from the Church, is a pleasant spot in this parish, where Henry Spencer Bishop of Norwich had a feat. One piece of ground, being a wood of 12 acres, is still called Bishop's-Moat, where is a moat, reported to have been paved with marble. Most of the lands belonging to this estate lie in Lamborn.

In Qu. Elizabeth's reign, it belonged to the Stonard family of Loughton.

Francis Stonard, who dyed 13 Septemb. 1604, and Lucy his wife, one of the daughters of Sir Clement Higham Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which dyed 14 Aug. 1596, are buried in the Chancel of this Church, with an epitaph. He held this messuage and 80 acres called Knolles-hill; also Forest-croft, of Richard Wiseman Esq; as of his maner of Battells-hall, in free socage; — *Clement*, his son and heir, born in 1558, succeeded him (*d*). Besides the above, he held in this parish, a messuage called Wrights *alias* Dallons, and 30 acres of land thereto belonging; and Shepherds croft: Two fields called Little Sawyers, and Little Stanes; two other fields called great and little Perry feilds, and Bushie croft; and Black croft, Sedwyne, the Mote, and Mote grove, Barne-feilds, and Wheelers-riden, all which last were parcel of Bishop's Mote, in Lamborn, and this parish; and holden of the King. He dyed 23 Septemb. 1612. leaving by Mabel his wife daughter of Roger Harlakenden. — *Francis Stonard*, or Stoner, his son and heir (*e*), who married Anne, or Jane, daughter of Edward Bacon of Codenham in Suffolk Esq; *Amy* their daughter and heir, was married to

George Waldron Esq; and carried the estate to him. He departed this life 2 Septemb. 1690. She dyed August 24, 1712, aged eighty six; her epitaph styles her the last surviving child of Francis Stonard of Knowles-Hill Esq;

They had a son, named George, who was a student in Christ's College in Cambridge, but was cut off by death 15 May 1681, at the age of 17 years and 9 months (*f*) [*B*].

Sir *John Fortescue Aland*, lord of the capital Maner in the neighbouring parish of Lamborn, having purchased this feat, made it the place of his residence: and by several improvements rendered it a delightful Place.

His Lordship founded a Free School here, near Bone-bridge, for teaching poor Children to read and write.

Mr. William Caldwell; and William Gregory, have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace and of equal width with the Chancel; tyled; but adjoining to this last is a north Chapel, called Abdy's, being the burial place of that Family.

It was granted, as an appendage of the Maner, to St. Edmund's-Bury Monastery, as above related; and the Rectory continued in their gift till the suppression, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. granted the Advowson to John Maynard, with the Maner in 1540; but it seems to have been only for a term of years: For it reverted to, and hath been in the gift of, the Crown, ever since the year 1560. This Rectory hath a Glebe of thirty acres.

Stapleford-Abbot is rated to the land-tax at 1134 l. os. 4d.

Zach. Pearce,	Cl.	22 Decemb. 1719,	upon Symonds's d. . . .	} The King.
Brampton Gurdon, M. A.	17 March 1719-20,	upon Pearce's cess. . . .		
Rice Williams,	Cl.	3 Novemb. 1724,	upon Gurdon's cess. . . .	

23. STAPLEFORD-TANY,

received its distinguishing appellation of *Tany* from a considerable Family, of that surname, who had estates at Latton, Chicknal-St-James, Elmested, and other parts of this County.

Godric was possessed, in Edward the Confessor's reign, of this Stapleford; which Suene of Essex, and his under-tenant Siric, held at the time of the Survey. And Robert, [most probably Gernon, who had an estate in the other Stapleford] held one hide here, given him by W. the Conqueror [*C*].

On account of its belonging to Suene Lord of Raley, it was holden afterwards of that Honor.

STAPLEFORD-TANY-HALL,

The mansion house of the capital maner in this Parish stands a little way south from the Church.

In the reign of K. Henry II. and Richard I. *Richard Fitz-William* held eight knights fees of the foresaid Honor (*g*); and this among the rest.

William Fitz-Richard, or son of Richard, held two carucates of land in Stapleford, in 1260 (*b*).

(*d*) Inquis. 2 Jaco. Oct. 20. . . . (*e*) Inquis. 10 Jaco. Dec. 8.
ruber, fol. 21. . . . (*b*) Inquis. 45 Hen. III.

(*f*) Epitaphs in this Church.

(*g*) Liber

[*B*] Arms of Stonard. Azure; barry indented, or. a chief argent. Crest. An horse's head erased, argent. — Arms of Waldron, Sable, a fesse checky or & azure, between three bulls heads, caboshed, argent. Crest. A griffin, or dragon, saliant.

[*C*] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Angra. Staplefort tenet Siricus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio & pro v hidis; & de his v hidis dedit suis x liberis hominibus liberè 1v hidas, & i retinuit in dominio. Et postquam Rex

advenit, dono Regis tenuit Robertus i hidam, & Suenus; Et filius ejus adjunxit 1v hid' cum ista post mortem patris sui. Tunc in i hida nullus bordarius erat, & tunc in 1v hid' vi bordarii. Modo ii villani, & xviii bordarii. Silva ccc porcis, xx acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x. Tunc in dominio i vacca, & xiii oves. Modo viii animalia, & xvii porci, cxviii oves, ii vasa apium. Lib. Domesd. fol. 47 b. Tit. 24.

Margery,

Margery, his daughter and heir, was married to Sir *Richard de Tany*, and brought him this estate; which he held at the time of his decease in 1270, or 1271 (*i*). He was grandson to Sir *Peter de Tany*, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, for the last half of the year 1236, for 1237, 1238, and part of 1239: and son of *John de Tany*, who gave the maner of Theydon Bois to Waltham-Abbey, to which act this Sir *Richard* was a witness. Sir *Richard* himself was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1260, and part of 1261; constituted Keeper of the Peace within the same in 1263; and Governor of Hadley Castle, in 1268 (*k*). He obtained a license to empark his wood of Stapleford, within the Forest (*l*). Departing this life as above in 1271, he was succeeded by his son — *Richard* (*m*). At the time of his decease in 1296, he held this maner of the King, of the Honor of Reyle, by one knight's fee (*n*). — *Roger*, or *Robert de Thany*, his successor, held this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, of the said Honor, by the service of 2 knights fees. He dyed in 1301, and left — *Laurence* his son and heir (*o*), who dyed in 1317, possessed of this maner and advowson. He had no issue though he was married [*D*]: whereupon his sister

Margaret, inherited his estates (*p*). She was the wife of *John de Drokensford*; who, in her right, presented to this Living in 1321; and had free warren in all her lands in Essex. We find him possessed also of *West-Horndon* (*q*). — *Thomas de Drokensford*, or *Trekenesford*, their son, dyed in 1361, leaving

Anne, his only daughter and heir then 4 years old (*r*). She was afterwards married to *Thomas*, son and heir of Sir *Thomas Mandeville* of Black-Notley. [See in the other Volume, p. 79. 123.] He presented to this living in 1370, and 1373, being then a knight (*s*). His son — Sir *Thomas Mandeville*, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir *Wauton*, had *Thomas*, *Joane*, and *Alice*. — *Thomas* dyed, in August 1499, it seems, before his father [*E*]; under age and unmarried; and was succeeded, in this and other estates, by his two sisters and coheirs, *Joane*, and *Alice* (*t*).

Joane was married first to *John Barry*, and afterwards to *William Pirton* of Ipswich. They had 20 l. a year out of this maner of Stapleford; 35 s. 6 d. out of Eastwick maner, and the advowson of that Church; and the maner of

Elmsted. Her issue by *J. Barry* was *John*, and *Joane*. *John* the son dying without issue, *Joane* inherited, and was married to a Lombard named *Frankanel*, who had by her *Raphael* and *Daniel*. *Raphael*, after his father's death, would have entered upon the maner of Stapleford; but *Clement Spice*, great grandson of *Alice Mandeville*, filed a bill in Chancery against him, wherein all this is recited (*u*).

Alice Mandeville, the other sister and coheir, had this maner of Stapleford, with the advowson of the Church; and the maners of Bromfield, Chatham-hall in Great Waltham, and Eastwick in Hertfordshire. Her first husband was *Helmingius*, or *Elmyn*, *Legat*, otherwise *Legat*, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1401 and 1408, by whom she had a son, *Thomas*, of whom we have no further account, than that he was 18 years old at the time of her decease. [See in the other Volume, p. 75. 123.] Her second husband was *Richard Spice*, by whom she had a son named *Roger*. She dyed in 1420 (*w*). — *Roger Spice*, her son, presented to this living from 1431 to 1452. He dyed 11 March 1459, and lyes buried in Black-Notley Church [*F*]. — *Clement Spice*, his son and heir, sold this maner, and the advowson of the Church, to

William Scott Esq; By a deed of feoffment dated 18 May 1485, *George Nevill* Lord Bergavenny, *Thomas* Lord Ormond, *Alured Cornburgh* Esq; *Robert Fenne*, Gent. &c. delivered and confirmed to *William Scott* senr. and *Margery* his wife during their lives, and to the longest liver of them, this maner of Stapleford Tany, without impeachment of waste; and, after their decease, to their eldest son *John Scott* sen. and his heirs male; if he dyed without any, then to his next brother *William*; and if he did not leave any, then upon the same condition to the four other brothers, *Edward*, *John* the younger, *George*, and *Hugh*: remainder to *Joane*, wife of *Robert Fenne*, and *Elizabeth Scott*, daughters of the said *William Scott* sen. And if they should dye without issue of their bodies, then to the right heirs of the said *William Scott* the elder (*x*). This *William*, the purchaser of this estate, dyed 3 November 1491, and *Margery* his wife 14 Octob. 1505, and are buried in this Church, with an epitaph. His successors in this estate, were — *John Scott* sen. Esq; — *Thomas*, his second son. — *Walter*, who dyed 25 October 1550. — *Roger*, his son, 9 Septemb. 1586.

(i) Inquis. 55 Hen. III.

Chauncey's Hist. of Hertfordsh. p. 188.

(n) Inquis. 24 Edw. I.

p. 556. & Forest Rolls, 17 Edw. II. rot. 53 dorf.

Newcourt, Vol. II. as above.

Hen. V.

(k) List of Sheriffs. Dr. Brady's Hist. of England, Vol. I. Appendix, p. 236, &

(l) Pat. 49 Hen. III. rot. 133.

(m) Inquis. 55 Hen. III.

(p) Inquis. 11 Edw. II.

(q) Newcourt, Vol. II.

(r) Inquis. 35 Edw. III.

(s) See

(t) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

(u) Penes C. Gray, Arm.

(w) Inquis. 8

(x) Ex MSS. W. Holman.

[D] His wife's name was *Margaret*. . . . After his decease she was married again to Sir *Thomas de Weston*. Pedig.

[E] What makes me think he dyed before his father, is, that in the Inquisition taken after his decease he is called *Thomas the son and heir* of Sir *Thomas Mandevill*. Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

[F] Having perused some papers relating to this Family, I am thereby enabled to correct some mistakes in the other Volume, p. 123, col. 2. It was *Richard Spice* that married *Alice* widow of *Elmyn Legat*. The time of his death is not mentioned in records. — *Roger Spice*, their son, dyed 11 March 1459, leaving — *Clement Spice* his son, who dyed in 1483.

—George eldest son of Roger; departed this life 3 February 1588, aged 29 years, leaving only two daughters coheirs, very young; Elizabeth, and Mary. [For a more particular account of the ancient Family of Scott, see above under Chigwell, p. 168.]

Elizabeth, the eldest of these two daughters, brought this estate in marriage to her husband, Sir *Edward Alleyn*, of Hatfeild Priory; with Ovesham-hall in Matching, and Little Lees-hall. [See in the other Volume, p. 99. 132.] He was High-Sheriff of this County in 1629, and 24 June the same year created a Baronet. By his said wife Elizabeth he had issue Edmund; George; Robert; John, and Dororhea, which two last dyed unmarried, and two daughters more, Martha, wife of the Rev. Joshua Blower, and Mary of Robert Clive Esq; Sir Edward dyed in November 1638. His eldest son *Edmund* dyed before him, viz. 28 February 1633, leaving by Mary, daughter of Nicolas Miller of Wrotham in Kent Esq; a son, Edmund, one year and two months old; and a daughter named Elizabeth, married first to John Robinson, of Denston-hall in Suffolk Esq; afterwards to Sir William Jones, Kt. Attorney-general to K. Charles II.—Sir *Edmund Alleyn* succeeded his grandfather in title and estate; and married Frances, only daughter and heir of Thomas Gent of Moynes in Steple-Bumpsted Esq; He had by her Edmund; and two daughters, Frances; and *Arabella*, which last was born 5 November 1655. Sir Edmund dyed 2 Novemb. 1656, and his Lady 15 January 1657. Their son Edmund, and daughter Frances, dyed young; so that

Arabella became the sole and a very considerable heiress. She was married first to *Francis Thompson* of Hambleton in Yorkshire Esq; and had by him, William Thompson Esq; Her second husband was the Hon. Lord *George Howard*, eldest son of Henry Duke of Norfolk, by Jane Bickerton his second wife. [See in the other Volume, p. 132.] This *Arabella* dyed 9 July 1746; but, thirty years before, namely in 1716, she had sold this estate to

Sir *Edward Smyth*, of Hill-Hall, Bart. from whom it hath descended to his grandson — Sir *Charles Smyth* Bart.

The Maner of SUTTONS,

seems to have been so named from its situation in the southern part of this parish. The mansion house stands about a mile south south-east from the Church, near Piffingford-bridge.

This maner seems to have been taken from the capital one of Stapleford-hall. We find no men-

tion of it till about the year 1474, when *Constance*, widow of Sir *John Stafford*, late Earl of Wiltshire, is recorded to have held the maner of *Suttons* of Clement Spice, as of his maner of Stapleford Tany. *Edward* Earl of *Wiltshire* was her son and heir (y) [G]. It was afterwards in the Luther family.

John Luther, who dyed in 1567, is styled of Stapleforth Tawney, but he doth not appear to have had any estates here: what he possessed then lying in Stanford-Rivers, North-Weald, Lamborne, Stapleford-Abbot, Little Laver, and in Waltham Holy Cross. His son—*Richard Luther*, of this parish Gent. dyed 5 May 1619, and is buried here, with an Epitaph.—*John Luther* alias *Hewitt*, of Suttons, married *Jane*, daughter of . . . *Winterflood*, and had by her — *Thomas Luther*, that married *Catharine*, third daughter of Robert Bourne of Blake-Hall in Bobbingworth. They both lie buried here, with epitaphs. He dyed 27 Janu. 1648, aged 86: She 20 August 1639. They had one son named Thomas; and 3 daughters, Catharine, Mary, and Anne. The son—*Thomas Luther* Esq; dyed 1 March 1694, aged 67; and *Ann* his Wife 2 Febru. 1682. She was daughter and heir of Luke Jackson of London. They had 5 sons, and 6 daughters. John, the eldest son, born 10 March 1662; Bourne, Thomas, Robert, and another Thomas, which four last dyed young. Five of the daughters also dyed young, and Anne, married to William Grosvenor of London, merchant, dyed 30 Janua. 1717-18, aged 66 years.—*John Luther* Esq; the eldest son and heir, married Jane Luther, of Miles's, by whom he had six or seven sons, and three daughters, most of which dyed young. Jane, the mother, dyed 26 September 1745. Only one of her sons, and one daughter, arrived to any age.—*Thomas Luther* Esq; the son, being unmarried, and dying before his mother, settled this estate on her during her life, and, after her decease, on his sister

Rebecca, and her heirs. She was married to *Florian Goebell* of Waltham-Stow Esq; now deceased. Out of a numerous family, he left only one son,—*John Goebell* Esq; still single; and a daughter, *Rebecca*, wife of Mr. *John Voguell*, Sugar-baker in London.

This estate was annexed, 15 April 1553, to the Dutchy of Lancaster.

Mr. John Wood; John Laundry; James Collop; &c. have also some lands in this parish.

It is rated to the land-tax at 868 l. o s. 6 d.

On Stapleford Common are 2 or 3 dwellings for poor people, but without endowment.

(y) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.
this Church.

(z) Sir Edward Byshe's Visitat. of Essex, 1664. fol. 17, and from the Epitaphs in

[G] This Constance was daughter and heir of Sir Henry Greene, of Draiton in Northamptonshire, and the wife of Sir John Stafford, younger son of Humfrey Stafford Duke of Buckingham; created Earl of Wiltshire 5 Janu. 1469. He dyed 8 March 1473, and she 2 March 1474. Their son,

Edward Earl of Wiltshire dying without issue, Constance's inheritance fell to her aunt Isabel, sister and heir of Sir Henry Greene, wife of Richard Vere of Addington in Northamptonshire. Milles's Catal. of Honor, p. 964.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace; but the Chancel hath a south aisle; all tyled. The Belfrey is of timber, with a spire shingled, in which are 2 Bells.

John Lloyd, M. A. 15 March 1732, upon Parkes's d. . . . Sir Edward Smyth, Bart.
William Smyth, B. LL. 9 Febru. 1754, upon Lloyd's d. . . . Sir Edward Smyth, Bart.

24. N A V E S T O C K.

The name of this Parish is otherwise written in records Nafestoca, Nassestoka, Nefsetochus, and Nasingstoke, or Nastoke; which name seems to be derived from the Saxon words Næpīg, or Napis; or, if the true and original name was Nasing, then it had the addition of stock, or stoke, to distinguish it from the other Nasing. Stocce, denotes remains of felled timber. See the other Volume, p. 51.

K. Eadgar gave an estate in this parish to the Cathedral of St. Paul's in London [H]. The authenticity of this grant is questioned by Mr. Newcourt (b), on account of the erroneousfness of the date, and Odo, Archbishop of Canterbury's being set down as a witness. But as that Archbishop did not dye, according to the best authors (c), till 958, the year after K. Eadgar's accession to the throne (d), it is neither impossible nor improbable that he should be one of the Witnesses to the King's Grant.

However, certain it is, that St. Paul's had lands in this Parish before the Conquest. They had been taken away and detained from it; but William the Conqueror restored them to the Church on his Coronation-day: Exempting them, as they were before, from all tribute and taxes, except the three usual ones, for military expeditions, and for building and repairing castles, and bridges (e).

The persons that possessed or detained them, were, Two Freemen, Houard, and Hulci, who held part of the Parish, for two Maners and five hides; Turstin Ruffus held another part for one Maner, one hide, and 40 acres; Seven Freemen held two hides; and one Priest held half a hide: At the time of the general Survey they all belonged to the Canons of St. Paul's [I].

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Stapleford-Tany-Hall (a): and is now in the gift of Sir Charles Smyth, Bart. It has a valuable Glebe of 116 acres.

In the time of K. Henry I. this Maner was taxed or rated for eight hides; paid to the Sheriff half a mark; to the bailiff of the Hundred 8 s. for Ward-penny 20 d. and for every master of a family that used husbandry one penny.

K. Edward II. granted to it, among other Maners of the Cathedral, this immunity or privilege, That the Purveyors should not take corn within its precincts for the King's household (f).

At the Reformation, K. Henry VIII. took this estate from the Church, under the form of an exchange, in the year 1544. What he gave in lieu of it, doth not appear. After having continued in the Crown till 1553, Qu. Mary I. granted not only the Maner of Navestocke, but also the Rectory, and the Advowson of the Vicarage, to

Sir Edward Waldgrave, and his heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 50th part of a knight's fee (g).

The very ancient Family of Waldegrave, derive their name from the German word Wald, power, authority, and *gepera*, now contracted into Grave, i. e. governor, still used in landgrave &c. qua. the Chief Governor.

They are said to have flourished in this Kingdom before the Conquest, and to have been originally seated in Northamptonshire, where they gave name to the parish of Waldegrave. John de Waldegrave, it is reported (b), lost his lands upon the Conqueror's invasion, but having an only daughter, and meeting with a name sake of his in William's service, that was come out of Germany; upon conferring together, they found they were related. And the German promised the other to obtain a restitution of his lands, and a pardon from the Conqueror, if he would

(a) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 556. The first patron set down there, is by mistake printed Brokenesford, instead of Drokensford. (b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 432. The date of the Charter, as printed in Dugdale's History of St. Paul's, Appendix, p. 11. is 867, whereas Eadgar did not begin his reign till 957. (c) Simeon Dunelm. col. 863. R. Hoveden, edit. 1596, fol. 244. a. Chron. Mailros, p. 149. (d) Vide Chronicon Saxonie, p. 116, 117. It places Eadgar's accession in 957, and Odo's death in 961. (e) Newcourt, ibid. (f) Registr. Dec. & Capit. lib. B. 26. and History of St. Paul's, edit. 1716. p. 19. (g) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. (h) See Weever's Funer. Monum. p. 757, 758.

[H] In Eadgar's grant, this estate is called. . . . xv mansiones in loco qui vocatur Nasingstocka; . . . and in the re-grant and confirmation of William the Conqueror, it is called. . . . xv cassatas ad Nastoke—i. e. fifteen mansions, with so many plough-lands. For Cassata commonly denotes a House, with land sufficient to maintain a Family.

[I] Terra Canonicorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Angra. Nafestocam tenuere ii liberi homines, Houardus et Ulci, pro ii maneriis, & pro v hidis xx acr' minus, modo habet Sanctus Paulus pro totidem postquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & dicunt se habuisse ex dono Regis. Semper xii villani, & xi bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Semper iv carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Silva dc porcis. xliiv acre prati. Semper xiiii animalia, ii runcini, cxvi oves, & xxiv porci, xxiv capre, iv vasa apium. Semper valuit x

libras.

Aliam Nefsetocham tenuit Turstinus Ruffus pro manerio & pro i. hida & xl acris; modo Sanctus Paulus invasit, & est cum alia terra, & tenent pro tantumdem. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Semper ii carucate. Silva c porcis. Semper valuit xxx solidos.

In eadem villa tenere vii liberi homines ii hidas, quas tenet Sanctus Paulus similiter. Et modo in ista terra xii homines; modo iii bordarii, iv carucate. Silva ccx porcis, vii acre prati. Semper valuit xl solidos.

In Nassestoka tenet i Presbiter dimidium hide, & xx acras: sed Hundredus fert testimonium quod est Sancti Pauli. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Semper valuit x solidos. Modo est in manu Regis. Liber Domest. fol. 13. a. Tit. 5.

give him his daughter in marriage. It was accordingly performed. The Pardon, and regrant of the lands, in old French, with K. William's Seal, remained in the possession of the lords of this Maner in the year 1612. John de Waldegrave was succeeded by—*Warin*, who married . . . Riston, and had by her—*John*, Sheriff of London in 1205. By his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Hastings, he had—*Walter*, that married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Nevill.—Sir *Richard*, his son and heir, was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln in 1339. By Agnes Daubeney his wife he had—Sir *Richard Waldegrave*, who married Joane, daughter and heir of . . . Silvester of Bures-St. Mary's in Suffolk; and had with her the estate at Smalbridge, where his posterity remained seated for many generations. He was one of the knights that served in Parliament for that County in 1376, and in most of the Parliaments of K. Richard II. and Speaker of the House of Commons in 1382. His wife dyed 10 July 1397, and he himself 2 May 1401, and were both buried in Bures Church.—Sir *Richard*, his son and successor, departed this life in 1434; but his wife, Jane, daughter and heir of Thomas Montcheny of Edwardston, survived him till 1450.—Sir *William*, their son, by Joane daughter of William Doreward of Bocking Esq; had two sons, Richard who dyed in 1439, without issue; and — *Thomas*. This latter was in the battle of Towton, and knighted by K. Edward IV. the same day 29 March 1461. He married Elizabeth eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Tray, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and departed this life in 1500, leaving three sons, William, EDWARD, and Richard.—*William*, the eldest son, of Smalbridge, departed this life, 30 January 1526. By Margery his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Codham hall in Wethersfield, he had — *George*, born in 1483, that had *Wormingford* among other estates. [See in the other Volume, p. 231.] William; and Antony, of *Ferriers* in Bures, from a younger branch of which sprung the Waldegraves of *Ilford*. George Waldegrave Esq; survived his father William but two years, departing this life in 1528; and left three sons, William, of Smalbridge; George, of *Higham*, or *Hitcham*, in Suffolk; and Edward, of *Lawford*, in this County. For a further account of the several Branches of this Family we shall beg leave to refer to the Peerages; and return to

EDWARD, second son of Sir Thomas Waldegrave above-mentioned, from whom is descended the noble Family seated at Navestock. He married Elizabeth, Isabell, or Mabell, daughter and coheir of John Cheney of Pindehoo in Devonshire, by whom he had John, and two daughters. Departing this life in 1506, he was succeeded by his son — *John Waldegrave* Esq; His wife was Lora, daughter of Sir John

Rocheſter, and ſiſter of Sir Robert Rocheſter. He dyed 6 October 1514, leaving three ſons, Edward, Robert, and John. The eldeſt ſon and heir—*Edward Waldegrave* Esq; had a grant of Borley-hall in this County, and of the maner and rectory of Weſt Haddon in Northamptonſhire. He was an officer in the houſhold of the Princeſs Mary, and incurred the diſpleaſure of K. Henry VIII. and was imprifoned in the Tower, for refuſing to forbid the celebration of the maſs in her houſehold, then at Copped-hall. But, upon her acceſſion to the Crown, ſhe rewarded him, by granting him the maners of Chewton in Somerſetſhire, and of Hever-Cobham in Kent. Moreover, ſhe conſtituted him Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, Lieutenant of Waltham Foreſt, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter, &c. Upon Qu. Mary's death, he was diveſted of his employments, and committed to the Tower, where he dyed 1 Septemb. 1561, aged 44 years [K]. By Frances his wife, daughter of Sir Edward Nevill, he had, *Charles*; *Nicolas*, ſeated at Borley: and 3 daughters, Mary, married to John Lord Petre; Catharine, to John Gawen of Devonſhire; and Magdalen to John Southcot, of Witham, Eſquires. His widow did not dye till 8 October 1599, in the 80th year of her age.—*Charles Waldegrave* Esq; the eldeſt ſon and heir, was of Staining-hall in Norfolk, and of Chewton in Somerſetſhire: and having married Jeronyma daughter of Sir Henry Jerningham of Coffey-hall in Norfolk, Maſter of the Horſe to Qu. Mary I. left Edward; and two daughters, Frances, and Magdalen.—*Edward Waldegrave* Esq; the ſon and heir, received the honor of knighthood 19 July 1607. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, though ſeventy years of age, he zealouſly engaged in the ſervice of K. Charles I. and ſo worthily behaved, that his Maſteſty conferred on him the dignity of a Baronet 1 Auguſt 1643. He continued ſteady in his loyalty to the laſt, although he loſt two of his ſons, and ſuffered in his eſtate to the value of 50,000l. We do not find the time of his death. By his Lady, Elianor, daughter of Sir Thomas Lovel of Harling in Norfolk, who dyed 12 Septemb. 1604, he had — Sir *Henry Waldegrave*, his ſon and heir. He was twice married; *firſt*, to Anne, daughter of Edward Paſton Esq; by whom he had 7 ſons and 4 daughters: *ſecondly*, to Catharine, daughter of Richard Bacon, Gent. and had by her 6 ſons and 6 daughters. He dyed 10 October 1658, aged 60. His eldeſt ſon and heir—Sir *Charles Waldegrave* Bart. by Helen daughter of Sir Francis Englefield of Berkeſhire, Bart. had two ſons, Henry, and Charles.—Sir *Henry*, the eldeſt ſon, was created Baron Waldegrave, of Chewton, 20 Janu. 1685. But on the Revolution withdrawing into France, he dyed at Paris in 1689. His Lady was Henrietta, natural daughter of K. James II. by Mrs. Arabella Churchill, ſiſter of John Duke of

[K] He held this maner of Navestock of the Queen in capite, by the 50th part of a knight's fee, then of the yearly value of 27 l. 8 s. 10 d. Also the maner of Aple-

hall, or Mole-hall, in Debden; and the maner of Borley, Inquis. 4 Eliz. See in the other Volume, p. 563 318.

Marlborough, and by her, who dyed 3 April 1730, he had *James*; Henry, who dyed unmarried; and Arabella. — *James Lord Waldegrave*, the eldest son, was advanced to the titles of Viscount Chewton, and Earl Waldegrave 13 September 1729. His Lordship was appointed, 26 May 1727, Ambassador extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of Germany; and continued in the same honorable station to the Court of France from 7 August 1730 to 1740. Departing this life 11 April 1741, he was buried in this Church. His Lordship married, in 1714, Mary second daughter of Sir John Webb of Hatherop in Gloucestershire Bart. by whom he had, *James*, born 14 March 1714-15. John born 17 January 1715-16, dyed the same day; John, born 28 April 1718, and Henrietta. — *James Earl Waldegrave*, the eldest son and successor, was appointed in 1752, Governor to his most excellent Majesty: but dyed of the small pox 8 April 1763. Leaving only two daughters, by his Lady, Maria, second daughter of Sir Edward Walpole K. B. he was succeeded in titles and estates by his brother the Rt. Hon. — *John Earl Waldegrave*. He is married to Lady Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John Earl Gower, by whom he hath several children. For a more particular account of this noble Family we beg leave to refer to the Peerages.

Navestock-hall stands a little way north from the Church.

From this capital Maner of Navestock have arisen some subordinate ones, called Boys-hall, Loft-hall, and Slades.

BOYS-HALL,

stands a mile east from the Church.

The first mention we find of this maner was in the reign of K. Henry VII.

Andrew Prior, who dyed 1 June 1507, held this maner called Boys with appertenances, of the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's London, as of their Prebend of Navistock, by fealty and yearly rent of 17s. — *John* was his son and heir aged 14 years (i). See under Kelvedon-hatch; and under Roding Morell, in the other Volume, p. 471.

John Prest Esq; at the time of his decease 30 August 1546, held the maners of Boyse, and Miles, and 4 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 100s. rent in Navestocke, Kelwedon, Chepyng and High Onger, and Stanford Rivers, of the King, as of his maner or Prebend of Navestocke, parcel of the Deanery of St. Paul's Cathedral. — *Frances* was his daughter and heir, then 4 years old (k).

In Michaelmas term 1564, *William Bradbourne*, and *Frances* his wife, I presume daugh-

ter of *Prest*, levied a fine of both these Maners, to *William Tuffer*, and *Charles Belfield*. And in 1565, *Tuffer* and *Belfield*, conveyed by Indenture the maner of Boys-hall to

John Greene Esq; He was descended from the ancient family of the *Greene*s, of *Green's Norton* in Northamptonshire. — *Thomas*, his son and heir, had, several children, among the rest *John*, and *Robert* [L]. — *John Greene* Esq; the eldest son, was one of the Judges of the Sheriff's Court in London 37 years, and created Serjeant at law 19 May 1640. He dyed 17 May 1653, aged 74; and *Anne* his wife, daughter of *James Blanchard*, 21 July 1641. They had two sons, *John*, and *James*; and four daughters.

— *John Greene* Esq; the eldest son, educated at St. John's College Cambridge, and of Lincoln's-inn, was chosen Recorder of London in March 1658-9, and dyed in the November following. By *Mary* his wife, daughter of *Philip Jermin* Esq; one of the Justices of the King's Bench, he had his son — *John Greene* Esq; born 6 March 1643, who was created Serjeant at law 1 October 1700, and dyed 12 December 1725, aged 81. — *John Greene* Esq; his son and heir, was educated at St. John's College in Cambridge, as his great, great grand-father, and the rest of his ancestors, had been, and was also of Lincoln's-inn. He dyed 14 Jan. 1752; leaving his estate to his Kinsman *Maurice Greene*, Doctor of Musick [M].

After his decease, this estate was purchased by the Right Honorable Earl *Waldegrave*.

LOST-HALL,

is called another Maner in this parish.

John Sedley, who dyed 12 August 1581, held it of

Frances Pawlett, widow, as of her maner of Navestocke, in socage, by fealty and rent of 20s. per annum. Also 2 messuages, and 2 granaries, 2 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 36 of pasture, and 20 acr. of furze and heath, in this parish, by the yearly rent of 17s. — *William Sedley* was his son and heir (l). It was purchased, in 1654, of Sir *William Sedley* Bart. of Northfleet in Kent, by

John Greene Esq; and hath passed as the former to the Rt. Honorable Earl *Waldegrave*.

SLADES,

is also styled a Maner in this parish.

The earliest account we have of it, is in 1525. *Henry Torrell* Esq; who dyed 7 January 1525, held it of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, as of their maner of Navestocke. And — *Humfrey*, his son, held it at the time of his decease 12 Septemb: 1544, of the King, in

(i) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. June 26. (k) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. (l) Inquis. 24 Eliz.

[L] This Robert, by Frideswide his wife, had several sons; His seventh son, John, citizen and grocer of London, who dyed 3 Septemb. 1625, unmarried, was a benefactor to this

parish. Epitaph.

[M] Arms of Greene. Azure, a stag trippant, or. Crest. On a wreath a stag's head couped, or.

whose

whose hands the maner of Navelstock then was. He left one daughter — *Anne (m)*. [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 478.]

It belonged afterwards to the *Howland* family of Stone-hall in Little Canfield: [See in the other Volume, p. 464.] and now to the Right Hon. Earl *Waldegrave*, who has the best and chief part of this parish.

This Estate consists of two farms, but is not at present reckoned a Maner.

Mr. William Bowyer; Henry Mott; John Clark; William Pinckney; Thomas Livingstone; George Hills; John Morris; George Rumbold, &c. have also some lands here.

Donations.

In 1365, John Barnet, bishop of Bath and Wells, who had been a Canon residentiary of St. Paul's, and Archdeacon of London, granted to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, a water-mill, 76 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 9 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 43s. rent in this parish; for finding a Lamp to burn every night before the image of the Virgin Mary in that Cathedral, &c. (*n*).

John Greene, citizen and grocer of London, seventh son of Robert Greene of this parish, who dyed unmarried 3 September 1625, bequeathed by will to the Poor of this parish for ever, certain copyhold lands and tenements held of the maner of Navelstock; and seventy pounds in money, to be employed to buy freehold lands for the further relief of the said poor for ever: He also devised the surplus of his estate, after the payment of his debts &c. to be divided amongst the poor of this parish, at the discretion of his executors (*o*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Thomas, is pretty large, and consists of a body and a south aisle. The Belfrey is of timber, with a wooden spire.

The great Tithes of this parish were appropriated to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and a Vicarage was instituted, which continued in their collation till 1544, when K. Henry VIII. took both Maner and Church from St. Paul's. Qu. Mary granted them both to Sir

Edward Waldegrave in 1553, as we have seen above.

However, the Ecclesiastical jurisdiction remained in the Dean and Chapter, who are Ordinaries of this place, and give institution and induction to the Vicarage.

John Barnet, Bishop of Bath and Wells above-mentioned, granted to the Vicar of this Church, and to his successors, nine acres of arable land, two acres and one rood of meadow, and 12d. yearly rent, in this parish.

John Furman, Vicar, dyed 26 August 1512.

This Rectory, and the Advowson of the Vicarage, were given, with other Possessions, to the President, Fellows and Scholars, of Trinity College Oxford, by their Founder Sir Thomas Pope, in December 1555. Newcourt recites part of an Instrument, by which it may seem that Sir Edward Waldegrave gave the premises to the College (*p*). The truth is, as we are informed by one of the Fellows of that College, their Founder, purchased, or acquired by exchange the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, of the said Sir Edward, granting him at the same time a commission to convey them to the College: And hence arose this Appearance of a Donation to the College from Sir Edward Waldegrave. In a Schedule of the Maners, Lands, &c. settled on the said College by the Founder, and signed by Him, this Rectory and Advowson are recited as parcel of his Endowment: and his original Grant of the same now remains in the College. Some years ago the Vicarage was amply endowed by the College on these Conditions: The Vicar, for the time being, is the Lessee for the Great Tythes, paying to the College a small Quit-rent, and a fine certain of 60l. *per annum*. The first Presentation made by the College to the Vicarage is dated 8 May 1556, in their founder's life-time, when they presented William Bishop, upon Richard Gosteloo's resignation. After him no Presentation occurs in their Register, although they certainly presented, till August in the year 1615, when, Robert Avis B. D. Fellow was presented on the death of John Wood who was admitted Fellow in 1581. Afterwards to the Restoration, they presented,

Richard Combes, M. A.	3 Novemb. 1619,	upon Avis's	d. . . .	} Trinity-College, Oxon.
Richard Brooke, B. D.	10 June 1628,	upon Combes's	d. . . .	
Samuel Fisher, B. D.	8 July 1629,	upon Brooke's	cess. . . .	
John Pettifer, M. A.	3 Septemb. 1660,	on the resignation or removal of Malachi Harris, who was never Fellow, and had undoubtedly been put in during the times of confusion [N].		

Other Vicars since. — Samuel Lord. — Bayly. — Ball. — Chapman, D. D. Dec. 1763.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1703 l. 3s. 0d.

On Navelstock Common there is an old Entrenchment; and near it runs a high bank with a ditch on each side.

(*m*) Inquis. 17 Hen. VIII. March 9. & Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. Jan. 9.
(*o*) Epitaph in this Church. (*p*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 433.

(*n*) Dugdale's Hist of St. Paul's, p. 20.

[N] William Bishop was presented to the Bishop of London for institution; but all the rest to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

25. KELVEDON-HATCH.

There are two Parishes named Kelvedon in the County of Essex.

This, we are now entering upon, has the addition of Hatch, i. e. a low Gate towards the Forest; to distinguish it from the other Kelvedon or Easterford, in the Hundred of Witham. For the derivation of the name we beg leave to refer to the other Volume, p. 150.

In the Saxons time, the lands in this parish belonged to Ailric; Algar, a freeman; and Leueua. After the Conquest, St. Peter's at Westminster held one maner and two hides here; Odo bishop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Herbert's nephew, half a hide and 20 acres; and Hamo Dapifer, and his under-tenant Ralph, one hide, and 45 acres, and one maner [O].

These lands were divided afterwards into the two Maners, 1. . . of Germins, or Jermayns; 2. . . of Miles's.

Ailric, or Agelric, gave his part of the Parish to St. Peter's; which grant was confirmed by Edward the Confessor (q).

The Abbot and Monks continued Lords paramount of this Maner till after the year 1532.

As far as we can find, either part of it, or the whole, was what bore afterwards the name of

The Maner of GERMINS, or JERMAYNS.

The Rectory was appendent to this Maner; and by the Presentations we can trace out the owners of the estate. Now, the Advowson in 1372 was in Sir Roger de Kirketon, and others.

John de Hagb; Thomas de Hagb; Richard Haw; and John Haw; Esquires, presented from 1383 to 1457.

Next the Bollis, Bolles, or Bowle, family from 1464 to 1511.

John Wright, Gent. presented in 1547 (r), and his descendents enjoy the estate to this day.

Richard Bolles Esq; who dyed 15 June 1521, held this maner of Kelwedon of the Abbot of St. Peter's Westminster, by fealty. So did his son—John Bolles Esq; who dyed 9 February 1532, leaving—Richard his son and heir, 24 years old (s).

About 1444, Henry Chadirton, held a maner called Germaynes, and certain lands and tenements in Keluedon and Navestoke, of Richard Hawe, by the rent of 6 d.—Henry Chadirton was his son and heir (t).

Henry Torrell Esq; mentioned under the foregoing parish of Navestock, held, in 1524, this maner of Germins with appertenances in Kellowdon, of John Bolles Esq; as of his maner of Kellowden. His son—Humfrey Torrell Esq; at the time of his decease 12 Septemb. 1544, held the same of

John Wright Esq; as of his maner of Kellowdon-Hatch (u). So that the Wright Family became possessed of the capital maner in this parish between the years 1524 and 1544.

John Wright Esq; lies buried in this Church with an epitaph, together with Olive his wife. He dyed 5 October 1551. — John, his son, departed this life 10 October 1563. By his wife Joane . . . he had — John his son and heir, who held this maner of Kelvedon, with its rights members and appertenances, of Robert Lord Riche, as of the Wardstafte, by 8 d. rent *per annum*; and by the service of finding two men to watch with the Wardstafte, in lieu of all other services. He had also the maner of White Notley, and the Advowson of Upmynster Church &c. He dyed 25 May 1608, leaving—John Wright his son, aged 21 years (w); who married Anne one of the daughters of Sir Edward Suliard of Flemyngs in Runwell in this County; and had by her 3 sons and 4 daughters. She dyed in childbed 28 November 1617, and he himself 4 March 1661. — John Wright Esq; their eldest son and heir, departed this life 31 May 1656, aged 46; and Frances his wife, eldest daughter of Philip Waldegrave of Borley in this County Esq; 25 December 1658, in the 44th year of her age. They had two sons, John, and Philip; and one daughter, Frances. — John, the eldest son, married Philippa, daughter, of William Fitz-Williams of Glixby in Lincolnshire Esq; and had by her 5 sons, and 4 daughters. She dyed 16 May 1687, and he himself 2 October 1691 (x). — John Wright Esq; the eldest son and heir, by Eugenia his wife, daughter of Charles Trinder Esq; had — John his son and heir, who dyed 3 December 1751, leaving by Miss Smyth, alias Carrington, of Warwickshire, — John Wright Esq; the present possessor of this estate [P].

(q) Monast. Vol. I. p. 61. (r) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 351, 352. (s) Inquis. 13 & 25 Hen. VIII. (t) Inquis. 23 Hen. VI. (u) Inquis. 17 & 36 Hen. VIII. (w) Inquis. 6 Jaco. July 16. (x) From Epitaphs in this Church.

[O] Terra Sancti Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Angra. Keluendunam tenuit Ailricus T. R. E, pro manerio & ii hidis, modo Sanctus Petrus. Semper i villanus. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Semper ii servi, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva cc porcis, xvi acre prati, modo i molendinum. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx. Hic superdictus Ailricus abiit in navale prelium contra Wilhelmum Regem, & quando rediit cecidit in infirmitate, tunc dedit Sancto Petro istud Manerium, sed nullus hominum ex Comitatu scit hoc nisi unus; & hucusque tenuit Sanctus Petrus tali modo hoc manerium; & neque Breve neque famulum

Regis ex parte habuerunt postquam Rex venit in istam Terram. Lib. Domefd. fol. 14 b. Tit. 6.

Terra Episcopi Baiocensis. Hund' de Angra. Kalendunam tenet Nepos Herberti de Episcopo, quod tenuit Algarus Liber Homo pro dimidio hide & xx acris. Semper iv bordarii & i carucata. Silva lx porcis. vii acre & dimidium prati. i animal, v porci, xlvii oves. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 24 a. Tit. 18.

[P] Arms of Wright. Azure, 2 bars argent, in chief a leopard's face, or.

Kelvedon-hall stands near the west end of the Church.

MILES'S,

another Maner in this parish, is supposed to be what belonged to Leueua in the Saxons time, and to Hamo Dapifer after the Conquest [2].

The mansion house stands about a mile north from the Church.

Of this Maner no mention occurs in records, at least by the present name, till the latter end of K. Henry the Seventh's reign. Then, *Andrew Prior*, who dyed 1 June 1507, is recorded to have held a maner called *Milles* with appertenances in Keledone, and the maner called Boys in Navistocke of the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's in London, as of their Prebend of Navistock, by fealty, and yearly rent of 17 s.—*John* was his son (y).

John Prest Esq; at the time of his decease, 30 August 1546, held the maners of *Miles*, and *Boyse*, with appertenances, and 4 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of wood, and 100 s. rent, in Kelwedon, Navestocke &c. He left only one daughter named — *Frances* (z). [See above, under Navestock, p. 182.]

Alice, wife of *Robert Blackwall* Esq; to whom she had been remarried after the death of her husband *John Prest*; held the maners of *Miles* and *Boyse*, and 300 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, in Keldon &c. of Sir Edward Waldgrave, as of his maner of Navestocke, by the rent of 17 s. She dyed 13 July 1561 [R], leaving—*Frances Blackwall*, her only daughter and heir, 20 years old (a). [See in the other Volume, p. 471.]

This estate was next in *Richard*, and *Antony Luther*, Esqres. who, as we learn from their epitaph, were 'so truely loveing brothers, that they lived neare fortie years joynt house-keepers together at Miles without anie accompt betwixt them.' They dyed in 1627.

The first time we find that Family mentioned in this County, is about the latter end of K. Henry VIIIth's reign, when *William Luter* [for so was the name then written] had a Lease

from the Crown of the Maner of Albins [S] in Stapleford-Abbot. [See above, p. 176.]

They were first settled at Stapleford-Tawny. *John Luter*, of that parish, who dyed 10 January 1566, had estates in Stanford-Rivers, North-Weld, Lamborne, Stapleford-Abbot, Little Laver, and Waltham Holy-Cross [T].—*Richard Luter*, his son and heir was then 9 years old (b).—*John Luther* dyed 15 October 1611, possessed of a capital messuage, and divers estates in Stapleford-Abbots, Lamborne, Theydon-Mount, Fobbing, and Coringham. [See above, p. 180.]

Richard Luther was his brother and heir (c). This *Richard* dyed 8 February 1638-9. He is the first who is recorded to have been seized, in his demesne as of fee, of the Maner of *Miles* with appertenances, in Kelvedon-Hatche, Chipping and High-Onger, and Stanford-Rivers; and of the maner of Kemis, or Camoys-hall, in Morell Rothinge; and lands in Little Warley; and the maner of Westhedilthorpe, in Lincolnshire.—*Antony*, his son and heir, was then of full age (d). He had three wives, 1. *Jane*, eldest daughter of *Gilbert Armstrong* Esq; that dyed 8 January 1640. 2. *Bridget*, daughter of *John Sadler* of Wiltshire Esq; She dyed 28 Septemb. 1649. 3. *Anne* . . . who dyed 16 October 1680. By the two last he had no children; but by the first he had 5 sons, and 5 daughters. *Gilbert*, one of the sons dyed in 1664, aged 23 years, and *Antony* 28 Septemb. 1692. Their father departed this life in 1665, in the 77th year of his age, and was buried in this Church with an epitaph.—*Thomas*, his eldest son and heir, had—*Richard*; who by *Mary* daughter of *Edward Meade* of Berden had—*Richard*, that married *Rebecca*, daughter of *Edward Ridge*, Alderman of London.—*Edward Luther* Esq; his son and heir, was Sheriff of Essex in 1701, and married *Sarah*, daughter of *Thomas D'autrey* of Doddinghurst-Place Esq; by whom he had—*Richard Luther* Esq; still living, who upon the death of his uncle *William Dawtrey* Esq; without issue, had a great accession both of real and personal estates. By his wife, *Charlotte*, daughter of

(y) Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. June 26.

(b) Inquis. 10 Eliz. Apr. 6. & Inquis. 11 Eliz. June 6. Caro. ex parva Baga.

(z) Inquis.

Edw. VI. nu. 64.

(a) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 141.

(c) Inquis. 10 Jaco. ex parva Baga.

(d) Inquis. 15

[2] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Angra. Kalendunam tenet Radulfus de Hamone, quod tenuit Leueua pro i hida, & xlv acris, & i manerio. Et Hamo dicit se habere istam terram in suo feudo. Tunc ii villani, modo i. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva xx porcis, xvii acre prati. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, et quando recepit xx, modo xxxv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 56 a. Tit. 28.

[R] In the other Volume, p. 471. the time of her death is set down 8 Septemb. by mistake.

[S] Dimiss' cuidam Willmo Luter per Indent' gerent' dat' sexto die Decembr' Anno metuendissimi Henrici Octavi nuper R' Anglie tricesimo septimo pro termino viginti & unius annorum plenar' complend' Redd' inde per ann' xiiii l. Book of Chuntries in the British Museum.

[T] The particulars of them, were,—In Stanford-Rivers,

a messuage called Lanes, holden of the maner of Traces; 66 acres of arable &c. called Lanes, of the maner of Stanford-hall.—In North-Weld, Great House, and 13 acres of land, of the maner of North-Weld, and Black-Croft 4 acres, of the maner of Markeshall there.—In Lamborne, a tenement, and 50 acres of land, called Hunts, and Piggs alias Plummes; a tenement, and 40 acres, called Goman's and Slades; a tenement, and 20 acres called Nutts; all of the maner of Lamborne-hall: and Scripps, 5 acres, of Thomas Hale, Gent.—In Stapleford-Abbots, a messuage, and 50 acres of land, called Proves; a wind mill, and Stace-down, 16 acres; of the maner of Battells-hall.—In Little Laver, a messuage called Hulgrene, and 70 acres of land, of the maner of Matching Green.—And 80 acres of pasture, called Moores, in Waltham Holy-Cross. Inquis. 10 Eliz.

Hugh Chamberlen M. D. he hath his son heir — *John Luther* Esq; one of the Representatives in Parliament for this County; to whom he gave up this family estate &c. upon his marriage with Miss Levina Bennett. [See above, p. 129.] He hath had two children by her, but they are both dead. Before Mr. R. Luther gave up this estate to his son, he had much enlarged and beautified the House, &c. [U].

BRYCES is a good old house in this parish, above a mile South-east from the Church, near Navestock Common. It was built by, and took its name from, Thomas Bryce, citizen, and mercer of London, about 1498. He remained possessed of it till 1515, when he sold it to Sir John Allen, Alderman of London; who, in 1528, alienated it to John Catchmaid; and the latter assigned it to Edward Northey, Gent. Attorney at Law. About the year 1548, Northey conveyed it to Richard Pettus, of an ancient family in Norfolk; whose daughter, or granddaughter, Elizabeth, was married to Sir Francis Jones, Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1620. His daughter Mary Jones was married to Ralph Pettus, son of William brother of Sir John Pettus, Bart. and brought him 6000 l. a

large fortune in those days. Ralph being a great Royalist during the civil wars in the last century, and sequestered for 800 l. was obliged, for raising that sum, to mortgage this estate; which he could never redeem. It has been for some time in the Glascock family, concerning which see in the other Volume, p. 456. — Robert Glascock of this place, Gent. married Mary Hawker of Great Badow, by whom he had, Robert, and Anne. See under Bobbingworth.

John, and Willis, King; Rice Evans, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Waltham-Abbey had lands here called Pryors land; which, after the suppression, belonged to Philip Lentall, and John Ballard (e).

In 1356, John Peghbrigg had a Park in Kelvedon [W].

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, consists of a body and a south aisle the whole tyled.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the capital Maner of Kelvedon-Hatch; and in the gift of Sir Roger de Kirketon, and the other Patrons mentioned above; now of John Wright Esq; or his assigns [X].

Joshua Long,		1 April	1659, vacant by lapse.	Richard Cromwell, P. (f).
Charles Wragg,	M. A. 8	July	1731, upon Westwood's d.	Tho: Binckes, Gent.
Nicolas Griffinhoff,	M. A. 22	Septemb.	1758, upon Wragg's d.	
John Cookson,	M. A. 27	March	1760,	Univ. of Cambridge.

26. STONDON, or STANDON, MARCI,

was so named because it stands on a *Stony*, or gravelly, *bill*. And the addition of *Marci*, came from its ancient Lords the Mark, or Merks, Family; which had several estates hereabouts. For Serlo de Marcy held four fees belonging to the Honor and Castle of Aungre: and Ralph de Marcy two knights fees (g). They had also considerable estates in several other parts of this County [Y]. As for Maffy it is visibly a corruption from the word Marci.

This place is not mentioned in Domesday-book, and therefore was then included in some neighbouring Parish; none so likely as Ongar, to which the Mark family were tenants afterwards.

Here is only one Maner, that of STONDON-HALL, the mansion house of which stands a very little way north from the Church.

The ancientest owners of it after the Marks, were the Spigurnell family mentioned above, p. 148. under Bobbingworth.

Edmund Spigurnell, who dyed in 1295, held in Standon, of Ralph le Merk, by the service of three quarters of a knight's fee, 180 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, 20 of pasture, 4 l. 10 s. rent of assize, 16 acres of wood, with the works of the customary tenants. — *John*, his son and heir, held the same, of Ralph Merk, by the service of half a knight's fee, and departing this life in 1308 [Z], was succeeded by his son — *Edmund* (h). This last held in the maner of Staunden 2 parts of one messuage with a garden, 90 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 3 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 7 s. 1 d. rent. And this maner, with a member of it, namely a quarter of a knight's fee in Willingale Spain, in the tenure of two others, was holden of William de Bohun, by the service of three quarters of a knight's fee. He dyed in 1314. — *John Spigurnell* was his son (i). — *Edmund*

(e) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & Liber ruber. p. 18. 22.

(f) Lambeth MSS. 947. no. 29.

(h) Inquis. 24 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. II.

(g) See above, p. 128. note [U]

(i) Inquis. 8 Edw. III.

[U] Arms of Luther. Argent, two barrs sable: in chief, three buckles, azure.

[W] *Parcus Johis Peghbrigg in Kelvedon non distat nisi 1 leuca a Foresta.* Forest. Rolls, 30 Edw. III.

[X] Under the arch of the south aisle of the Chancel is an Epitaph in old French for Richard de Welleby, in very ancient characters. And in the east window of the same

aisle, was painted on very old glass. Milo de Mounteney, in Saxon Letters. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 103. Whether they were both, or either of them, patrons of this Church, we cannot certainly learn.

[Y] Namely at Aldham, Marks-Tay, Dunmow, High-Estre, Latton, Little Bardfield, Leyton, &c. See Inquis.

[Z] His epitaph still remains here, in old French.

Spigurnell had held three fees in Standon, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1372 (*k*). But *Spigurnell* was dead before that [*A*].

By the marriage of Joane, an heiress, it came into a branch of the Gobyon family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 96, 361, that had considerable estates at Finchingsfield, Bardfeild, Great Lees, Laindon, East Tilbury, &c. This *Joane*, wife of *William Gobyon*, presented in her own right to this Living from 1369 to 1385. As did *John*, and *William Gobyon*, from 1391 to 1410 (*l*).

This estate was next in that rich man, Sir *John Hende*, Lord Mayor of London in 1391, and 1404; of whom see a more particular account in the other Volume, p. 155. He had two sons, both named *John*; to the younger of which he gave by will, in 1418, the maners of Staundon, Ramsfey, and Wrabnesh, and other lands, in Essex [*B*], when he should arrive to the age of 21 years. Sir *John* dyed 1 August 1418. Elizabeth, his widow, was remarried to Sir Ralph Boteler, afterwards created Lord Sudeley, who in her right presented to this living in 1433, during the younger *John*'s minority. — This *John*, after coming of age, presented to this living from 1445 to 1461 (*m*). He dyed in 1464, without issue; and his elder brother *John*, who dyed in 1461, left only one daughter,

Joane, heiress to the whole estate. She was married before 1462, the time of her grandmother's decease, to *Walter Writell* of Bobbingworth, Esq; who in her right presented to this living in 1470, and 1473. He dyed 18 April 1475, leaving two sons, *William*, who dyed young, and — *John*. This last departed this life 13 October 1485, leaving — *John*, his only child, but six weeks old (*n*). He was married very young to *Etheldreda*, daughter of his guardian Sir *John Shaa*, but dyed under age 28 July 1507, leaving one daughter — *Julian*, which survived him but a little while (*o*). [See in the other Volume, p. 156.]

By what means we cannot trace out, whether by gift or settlement, this estate appears next in the *Belknapp* family. *Joane*, one of the sisters of Sir *Ralph Boteler* above-mentioned, had been married to *Hamon Belknapp* Esq; who had by her — *William*, father of — Sir *Edward*

Belknapp. [See in the other Volume, p. 470.] Sir *Edward*, at the time of his decease 26 March 1521, held this maner of Stondon, with appertenance; the maner of Maskalebury in White-Roding; and the third part of the maner of Blomsers in Great Easton. His heirs were, his sisters *Anne*, wife of Robert Wootton, of Boston Malherb; *Mary*, widow of Gerard Dannett, Esq; *Alice*, wife of William Shelley; and Antony Coke, son of *Elizabeth*, his third sister; for *Alice* was the youngest (*p*).

William Shelley seems to have had this estate; for he presented to the living in 1538 (*q*).

In 1604, K. James I. granted this maner of Stondon to *John Carill* (*r*).

We find it next in a branch of the Rich family, descended from *Richard Rich*, Sheriff of London in 1441, who had two sons, *John*, and *Thomas*, grandfather of *Richard Lord Rich*. . . . *John Rich*, the eldest son, dyed before his father, in July 1458. He left — *John*, his son and heir, citizen and mercer of London; whose son — *Thomas*, by Margaret his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir *Edward Shaa*, had — *Richard Rich* of South-Weald. He married Rachel, daughter of *Thomas Newborough* of Berkley in Gloucestershire Esq; and left two sons, *Edward* of Horndon, and Sir *Robert*, Master in Chancery. — *Edward Rich*, Esq; the eldest son and heir, dyed in 1599; leaving, by Joan daughter and heir of *Edward Sanders* Esq; — *Robert Rich*, of Stondon Esq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir *Thomas Dutton* Kt. and had by her — *Nathanael* his son and heir called Colonel Rich. He married, first, Elizabeth daughter of Sir *Edmund Hamden* of Buckinghamshire, Kt. secondly, *Anne*, daughter of *Charles Earl of Ancram*. By this last he had no issue; but by the first he had two sons, *Nathanael*, and *Robert* [*C*]. — *Nathanael*, the eldest son, married *Mary* daughter of *Matthew Rudd* of Little Badow, by whom he had several children. He was for some years Receiver general of the land-tax for this County. But, in 1706, an Act passed for enabling the Lord High-Treasurer to compound with him. Whereupon this estate being sold, it was purchased by

Richard How Esq; who married *Grace*, daughter of *Edward Linsell* Esq; and had by her, *Richard* who dyed without issue; and — *John*.

(*k*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

Hen. VII. Apr. 26.

above.

(*l*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 545.

(*o*) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII. Feb. 3.

(*r*) Lett. pat. 2 Jaco. July 2.

(*m*) Ibid.

(*p*) Inquis. 13 Hen. VIII.

(*n*) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV. &c.

(*q*) Newcourt, as

[*A*] For, in the Inquisition after the death of the Earl, it is not said that *Edm. Spigurnell* then held, but lately held, nuper tenuit. Inquis. 46 Edw. III. — Arms of *Spigurnell*. Quarterly, gules and or; in the second and third quarters a fesse of the first.

[*B*] Besides the three maners here specified, he had those, of Morehall in Writtle, Little Canfield, Little Chishall, Picotts, Bradwell near Coggeshall, Masklebury, in White Roding, a considerable estate in Rayne, Great Saling, and parishes adjoining. Inquis. 6 Hen. V. See in the other Volume, p. 155.

[*C*] This *Robert* was of Rose-hall in Beccles, Suffolk, and served in several parliaments for Dunwich. He succeeded 16 May 1677, in the dignity of Baronet, and in estates, Sir *Charles Rich*, fourth son of Sir *Edwin Rich* the

third son of *Robert* the first Lord Rich; who was created a Baronet in 1675, with remainder, in case of failure of issue male, to this his kinsman and successor *Robert*. This Sir *Robert*, by *Mary* second daughter of his predecessor Sir *Charles Rich*, had *Charles*, who dyed without issue, and *Robert*, besides three other sons, and eight daughters. He dyed 1 Octob. 1699. Sir *Robert Rich*, Bart. his eldest surviving son, was one of the Grooms of the bed chamber to his late Majesty; served in several Parliaments; and has gone through various posts of the Army with great honor; is now senior Field-Marshal of his Majesty's forces; Colonel of the fourth regiment of Dragoons; and notwithstanding the great dangers of war is arrived to a good old age. See the Baronetage, ed. 1741, Vol. III. Part 2. p. 587. &c.





STONDON.

189

He was Sheriff for this County in 1730, and departed this life 28 September 1748. By will he gave this maner and estate to

William Taylor of Great Hadham Esq; [D].

Stondon-Place, the seat of the late John How Esq; is about half a mile south south-east from the Church.

Francis Taylor; John Aley; &c. have also lands in this parish.

And here are two Farms belonging to Chriff's College, and Emmanuel College, in Cambridge.

Mrs. Alice Thomlinson's benefaction extends to six, or eight poor Widows of Stondon, 5s. each, to buy them waistcoats. [See in the other Volume, p. 509.]

Mr. Giles, or Styles, citizen of London, gave the Poors land in this parish, lett for about 3 l. 10 s. *per ann.*

Here is also a house and land rented at 2 l. 10 s. od. a year, given to buy bell-ropes.

We find in Domesday-book a parcel of land, under Stondon, then called Plumtons, which Ralph Peverell held [E]. Gilbert Bacun, and Sabina his wife, held it, in 1286, of Dionysia de Montchenfy, as of her Barony of Anefty, by the name of Plimpton-hope (s).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. It hath a Spire, shingled, in which there are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been usually appendent to the Maner.

It hath the Tithes of Marks Maner in Rod-ing, where anciently stood a Chapel named *Capella de Roothing Marci*; which the Rectors of Stondon have sometimes been instituted to, with this Church. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.]

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 438l.

Thomas White, M. A. 27	March. 1707,	upon Cook's	d. 1. 1.	Mary Cooke, widow.
Thomas Smith, M. A. 13	Novemb. 1707,	upon White's	cess.	Simon Bird, Gent.
John Hale, M. A. 30	August, 1733,	upon Smith's	d. 1. 1.	Richard Smith, Gent.
Thomas Smith, M. A. 22	Septemb. 1735,	upon Hale's	cess.	John How, Esq;

(s) Placita; 13 Edw. I.

[D] Arms of How. Argent, a fesse ingrailed between three wolves heads erased, sable.

[E] Hund' de Angia. Plumtunam tenet Ravenot de Radulfo, quod tenuit Uluricus Presbiter de Heraldo pro xlv

acris liberè; et modo habet Radulfus; idem quod antecessor ejus fuit faifitus, sed non pertinuit ad eum, sic Comitatus testatur. Semper i villanus, & dimidium carucate. Silva xx porcis, i acra & dimidium prati. Val' v solidos.

T H E H U N D R E D O F B A R S T A B L E.

THIS Hundred is bounded on the North-west by Ongar Hundred; on the West by the Hundred of Chafford; on the North by Chelmsford Hundred; on the East by part of this last and the Hundred of Rochford; and on the South by the river Thames.

In its greatest extent from North to South it is about fifteen miles and a half long; and from East to West where widest about eleven miles, and a half. A point in the north-west stretches between Chafford and Chelmsford Hundreds, which is crossed by the great London road: And if this is taken into the measure, then it must be reckoned about seventeen miles long.

The name of this Hundred, besides Barstable, is otherwise written in records Barstaple, and in Domesday-book Berdestapla. From whence it is derived, is not easy to discover. As it was undoubtedly from the Saxon, we find such words in that language, as Bap, a boar, bape, bare, naked, and *ƿapul*, the foot of a pillar, *ƿaple*, a bearer, and supporter; or else possibly from the common word Stable, the latter part was taken. Some are for deriving it from Burgh, there being Burghsted, and Tillaburgh, within the bounds of the Hundred; and *ƿtabol*, according to them, signifies a mansion or settlement. But, upon the best grounds, it appears to have been taken from the place now called Barstable-Hall, in Langdon and Basildon; where, according to tradition, formerly stood a Town; and which being near the center of the Hundred, was then the most convenient place for holding Courts, and transacting all Affairs of a public nature.

The King is seized in fee of this Hundred, and used to grant the custody and bailiwick of it by patent for life; but of late only for a term of years. The persons, some of them of the greatest eminence, who have enjoyed it, are thus found in records. Robert de Sutton, in 1210, 1211, and 1224, for a fee-farm of 18 l. (t). He gave it to William, son of Hugh Bigot

Earl of Norfolk, who married his daughter Margaret (u). Allanore, Queen of K. Henry III. was possessed of it in 1263 (w). William Gifford, or Gyffard, and Joane, or Gundred, his wife, in 1265, and after; at a fee-farm of 25 s. (x). Edmund of Woodstock, third son of K. Edward I. Edmund viscount Beaumont. John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, second son of Edmund of Woodstock, in 1352. Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, in 1361. Joane, the fair maid of Kent, daughter of Edmund aforesaid, and widow of Thomas Holand, afterwards wife of Edward the Black Prince, and mother of K. Richard II. had it in 1385. Thomas de Holand, his son, in 1396. Sir Roger Ree, in 1475; and William Ree next (y). In 1678, June 4, it was granted to William Scroggs Esq; for 41 years if he should live so long. And, 3 July 1707, to Sir John Sparrow, Kt. at the yearly rent of 6 s. 8 d.

As to Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Essex.

In this Hundred are thirty two Parishes, which I treat of in the following order.

<i>Doddingburst.</i>	<i>Tilbury, West.</i>
<i>Sbenfield.</i>	— <i>East.</i>
<i>Hutton.</i>	<i>Mucking.</i>
<i>Burghsted, Great.</i>	<i>Stanford le Hope.</i>
— <i>Little.</i>	<i>Coringham.</i>
<i>Ramsden Crays.</i>	<i>Fobbing.</i>
— <i>Belbouse.</i>	<i>Langdon-hills.</i>
<i>Downham.</i>	<i>Langdon, with Basildon.</i>
<i>Horndon, East.</i>	<i>Newendon.</i>
— { <i>West, with</i>	<i>Wickford.</i>
— { <i>Ging-Ralph.</i>	<i>Pitsey.</i>
— <i>on the Hill.</i>	<i>Buers Gifford.</i>
<i>Dunton.</i>	<i>Bemfleet, North.</i>
<i>Bulvan.</i>	— <i>South.</i>
<i>Orset.</i>	<i>Thundersley.</i>
<i>Little Thurrock.</i>	<i>Canvey island.</i>
<i>Chadwell.</i>	

(t) Liber ruber, & Commun. Pasch. 9 Hen. III. Comm. 56 Hen. III. Mem. 39 Hen. III. T. Madox, Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 561. 599. Edw. III. Inquis. 9 & 20 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. V. Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(u) Vincent.

(w) Placita 48 Hen. III.

(x) Hillar.

(y) Inquis. 26 & 35

DODDINGHURST.

191

I. DODDINGHURST,

is the north-west point of this Hundred, adjoyn-
ing to that of Ongar immediately preceding,
and therefore very properly comes next thereto.

The name is otherwise written in records,
Doddenhene, Dudeho, Duddinghurst. As the
Division of the Parishes, and the present Names
of them, are generally allowed to have been a
work of the Saxons; it is hardly credible, that,
though the latter syllable *hýp̃r* signifies a wood,
the former part therefore was fetched by those
Northern people as far as from Dodona a city of
Epirus, near which stood a wood of oaks, dedi-
cated to Jupiter, and the Temple of *Jupiter
Dodonaëus* (z). The learned Dr. Stukeley derived
it from the British-word Doeth; a wise man or
wizard, as they might call a Druid: and so
Doethinel denoted the Druids wood. But as
there have been such northern names as Dodo,
or Dudo; Dodo's *hýrft*, or wood, might be the
real origin of the name.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Aluric was
possessed of this parish; which, at the time of
the general Survey, was held by Robert son of
Corbutio, and his under-tenant Girard [F].

In it are two Maners. 1. That of Dodding-
hurst. 2. Doddinghurst-Place; otherwise Ken-
sington's.

DODDINGHURST-HALL,

the mansion house of the first, is on the south
side of the Church.

This Maner came early into the noble family
of De Vere, as part of their Earldom of Oxford.
—Hugh, the 4th Earl, held it, at the time of
his decease in 1263. As did *Thomas*, a younger
son of his, for life. Next, — *Robert*, the 6th
Earl in 1331, as member of his Earldom (a). —
Then — *John*, the 7th Earl in 1358. —
Thomas, the 8th Earl, in 1370. — *Alberic*, the
10th Earl, in 1400. — *Richard*, the 11th Earl,
in 1415. — *Alice*, Countess of Oxford, widow
of *Richard*, held it in dower, at the time of her

decease in 1451 (b). Her son and successor —
John, the 12th Earl, then aged 44, lost it in
1461, with his eldest son Aubrey; being both
beheaded for their adherence to the House of
Lancaster; and their estates were declared for-
feited by act of Parliament in 1472, and given
by K. Edward IV. to his brother Richard Duke
of York (c). But K. Henry VII. restored them
to the second son — *John*, the 13th Earl of
Oxford; and they were enjoyed by — *John*,
the 14th Earl; who dyed in 1526. — *John*,
the 15th Earl in 1539. — *John*, the 16th
Earl, in 1562, and — *Edward*, the 17th
Earl (d).

For a more particular account of this illu-
strious Family, which produced a succession of
20 Earls, we beg leave to refer to Hedingham-
Castle, in the other Volume, p. 292, &c. which
was their capital seat, and the head of their
Barony.

Edward, the last Earl, squandering his estates
[G], sold, 1 March 1579, the maner of
Doddinghurst, and 20 messuages, 20 gardens,
200 acres of arable, 30 acr. of meadow, 200 of
pasture, 100 of wood, 50 of furze and heath,
5 l. rent, one capon, and a view of frank-
pledge, to

Richard Stoneley Esq; who suffered a recovery
of the same, with the Advowson of the Church,
9 May following (e). But, in 1599, he sold
both Maner and Advowson to

Thomas Glascock. At the time of his decease,
6 June 1623, he held the premisses, and 180 acres
of the demesne lands; and others called Booles,
and Edwins, of the King, *in ca.* by the hun-
dredth part of a knight's fee: Also a messuage
and 16 acres, called Popes; another messuage
and 23 acres, called Styles; and two other mes-
suages, in this parish. Priors land, 23 acres, in
Shenfeild; and a messuage called Ashewell in
the hamlet of Downesells in South-Weald. He
left one daughter, his sole heir, then aged 18
years, and wife of

Thomas Luther Esq; (f) a branch of the family
of Miles's and Stapleford Tany in this County.

(z) N. Salmon, p. 330. (a) Inquis. 48 Hen. III. & 3 & 5 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 34 & 46 Edw. III. & 1
Hen. IV. 5 Hen. V. & 30 Hen. VI. (c) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV. (d) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. . . . 18
Hen. VIII. Oct. 1. . . . 5 Eliz. Janu. 18. (e) Book of Alienations, Part 1. p. 84. (f) Inquis. 21
Jaco. Oct. 6.

[F] Terra Roberti Filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Berde-
stapla. Doddenhene tenet Girardus de Roberto, quod tenuit
Aluricus liberè, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro i hida & xvii
acris. Semper i carucata. Silva xx porcis. Val' xx soli-
dos.

[G] We have given in the other Volume, p. 293, 294,
under Hedingham Castle, [Notè O and R.] a particular ac-
count of the Estates belonging to this noble Family, in the
14th century; and of the estates entailed upon the heirs
male. But, as it may not be disagreeable to the Reader, to
see what Estates besides they had in later times, we shall bring
them here into one view. And they were, In *Essex*, The
maners of Battlehall, and Battlewick. In *Bedfordshire*,
in Stansted Montfichet; Berwicks, and Scoteneys, in
Toppesfeild; Brayes, Northtofts, and Skeyes, in Tilbury
near Clare; Cockains, in Elmsted; Colne-Wake; Crutwick;
in Danbury, Est-Haningeild, Purley, and Sandon, 1 mes-
suage, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 800 of pasture,
100 of wood, 200 of furze, &c. Dover-Court and Har-
wich; Erles Fee, in Buers-Giffard; Eston-hall, ;
Fyngreth, in Blackmore; in Gestingthorp, Nether-hall and

Parks; Gobyons, in East-Tilbury; Hayes, in Stow; Ken-
ington, and Wenington; Lammars; Langdon-hills; in
Maldon, and Mundon; Mose; Mountneys-ing; Newers;
Oakley, Great, and Little; Paynes, in Pentlow; Peuers;
Peps, or Pepers; Sheriffs, in Colne-Engain; Skighaugh, in
; in Stansted-Montfichet, 15 messuages, 300 acres
of arable, 200 of meadow, 500 of pasture, 200 of wood,
&c. Waltons, in Purley, and Mucking; in Wivenhou; and
Yeldham. In *Hertfordshire*, Barkway; Hormead. In *Cam-
bridgeshire*, Abbingdon, Avingdon, Castle-Camps, Fulmer,
Swaffham-Bulbeck. In *Suffolk*, East-Bergholt, & Basford,
Earles-hall, Taddington. In *Norfolk*, Waborne. In *Berk-
shire*, Shottesbrook. In *Buckinghamshire*, the Honor, or
maner, of Whit-Church; Aston-Sampford. In *Kent*, Flete.
In *Leicestershire*, Elmesthorp. In *Cheshire*, Warringham,
North-road, Blacon, Ashdon, Wollaston. In *Devonshire*,
Thornecomb, Colbroke, Cristen Melford. In *Cornwall*,
Rooseworrey, Tregennowe, Boswyn, Dennylyocke, Tre-
gennowwartha, Tresythary, and Tregoricke. Inquis. 5
Hen. VIII. Inquis. 5 Eliza.

They had——*Antony Luther*, their son and heir, who departed this life 10 Novemb. 1678, aged 56 years (g). By his wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henty D'autrey of Petworth in Suffex Kt. he had Henry, William, Bridget, and Dorothy.——*Henry*, his eldest son and heir, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Luther of Suttons Esq; and had by her——*Antony Luther* Esq; He took to wife . . . widow of William Billingsley Esq; but dyed without issue: so that, upon his decease, this Estate came to his widow, who left it to her niece Miss Surman.

With this maner is incorporated a parcel of land, of about 60 acres, which *Osbert Dagge-worth*, in 1259, held of the King, of the Honor of Rayley, in socage, by the service of three arrows, feathered with eagle's feathers, bound round with a gold thread.——*John Daggeworth*, his son, sold them to

Thomas de Vere, who held them by the same service, in 1304; being then described as 1 toft, 69 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 9s. 3 d. rent (b).

DODDINGHURST-PLACE, otherwise KEN-SINGTON'S,

is the other Maner in this parish.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north-west from the Church, in a bottom.

It is independent from Doddington-hall; but when it was taken and separated from that maner, doth not appear. Neither have we any account of its owners till about Qu. Elizabeth's reign. Then it belonged to *Richard Stoneley*, and by the marriage of one of his daughters came to . . . *Dawtreys*.

This is an antient Family, seated in Suffex ever since the Conquest. The name is Norman; in Latin *De alta ripa*, translated De haut rey, contracted into D'haut rey, or D'autrey.——*Thomas Dawtreys* Esq; was Sheriff of this County in 1682, and dyed 6 October 1732. He married Sarah, daughter of William Bright, of Talmash-hall in Suffolk Esq; by whom he had——*William Dawtreys* Esq; Sheriff also of this County in 1736, who dying unmarried [H], his great estates came to his nephew,

Richard Luther of Miles's, Esq; See above.

GROVES, is another reputed Maner, of which we find only this account.

K. Henry VII, in 1503, granted Licence to Sir Thomas Bouchier, to give to the Chantry in Grace Church, London, the maner of *Groves*, worth four marks *per an.* one messuage, and 29 acres of arable called Popes, in *Dodinghurst*; one messuage, and 31 acres, of arable, called

Smiths, in Navestock; and other lands in Navestock, South-Okynndon, and other places, of four marks value (i).

Reginald Greene was owner of Smiths in Navestock; his daughter and heir,——*Christian*, married John Sheffield, whose heir-general sold it, in 1739, to the Right Honorable Earl Waldegrave. Amongst Smith's lands a quit-rent is paid for lands, formerly of the Fraternity of St. Bennet Fink, London.

CONVERS is also called a Maner in this parish.

Winstan Browne was possessed of it in 1567, when, according to the Curfitors book, it was purchased of him by Richard Pety, or Pettus; being 40 acres of arable, 8 acres of meadow, 6 of pasture, and 5 l. rent, in Doddington and Shenfield (k).

Edward Fage Gent. who dyed 8 June 1611, held this maner of Convers, with appertenance in Duddinghurst, and 120 acres of land, of Sir Thomas Joslyn, as of his maner of Torrells-hall, in free socage.——*Robert* was his son and heir (l).

These lands seem to have given name to, or taken their name from, a family furnamed Convers; one of whom was buried at Stapleford-Abbots in 1599. The estate extended into Navestock, where the name is yet remembered.

A messuage, lands, and tenements called Wyshfelds, or Westridgefelds, and Wysshfeldgrove, in this parish, belonging to the monastery of Edington in Wiltshire, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1540, to William Barners, and Walter Farre (m).

Mr. Antony-Luther Richardson; Thomas Bolley; Joseph Hill; Richard Thomas, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Doddington List is part of South-Weald, and of Kelvedon-Hatch, consisting of about 400 acres, which pays Constables rate to Doddington, but no other rates. Weald, Kelvedon, and Doddington are in three different Hundreds. So much of Weald and Kelvedon as is reckoned in the List, is, indeed, in the Hundred of Barstable. See in the Introduction, under the title Taxes.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is small, of one pace with the Chancel; and the whole tyled. The Belfrey is of timber.

This Rectory was always appendent to the capital Maner here; a long time in the gift of the noble Family of De Vere; then of Richard Stoneley; of Glascock; of Butler; Harris; and Luther, in which last Family it continues, or their assigns.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1328 l.

Samuel Moody, M. A. 13 October 1713, upon Pratt's d. . . . Antony Luther Esq;
Charles Kippax, B. A. 18 May 1751, upon Moody's d. . . . Mrs. Luther.

(g) Epitaph in this Church.

(h) Term. Mich. 10 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 44 Hen. III. & 33 Edw. I.

(l) Inquis. 9 Jaco. Oct. 30.

(i) Lett. pat. 19 Hen. VII.

(m) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

2. S H E N F E I L D,

next to Doddinghurst, is the other Parish that lies in the north-west point of this Hundred; on the great road to London, between Mountnessing, and Burntwood. Some of its Houses stand in the eastern part of Brentwood-town, from which it is divided by the road leading from Billericay to Ongar.

The name of it is formed from the two Saxon words *Scen*, and *peld*, a pleasant field; its situation being really pleasant.

Some Roman *Lares* were dug up here, about 40 years ago; which came into the hands of Mr. Jackson of Warley-place.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Bodd a free-man enjoyed this parish; But, at the time of the Survey, it was held by Eustace the great Earl of Bologne [1].

It was divided afterwards into two maners. 1. . . . of Shenfeild-hall. 2. . . . of Fitz-Walters.

S H E N F I E L D - H A L L

stands near the Church.

Who were the immediate successors of Earl Eustace in this maner, we do not find [K].

The next possessor of it after him, upon record, was, *Humfrey de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford and Essex. At the time of his decease, in 1298, he held this maner of Shenefeld of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Mandevill; with the Advowson of the Church (n). By his holding it of that Honor, it is quite credible that it came into his family upon the marriage of his great-grand-father *Henry de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford, with Maud, heiress of the House of Mandeville. For a particular account of that Family, see in the other Volume, p. 451. 545. &c.—*Humfrey de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford and Essex, had it also at the time of his decease in 1361, and—*Humfrey*, his nephew in 1372 (o).

Elienor, his eldest daughter and coheir, brought it in marriage to her husband, *Thomas of Woodstock*, sixth son of K. Edward III. who had it at the time of his violent death, 8 Septemb. 1397 (p). He left three daughters, Anne; Joane, who was married to Gilbert Lord Talbot, and had 73 s. 4 d. *per ann.* out of this maner; and Isabel, a nun. Joane dying in 1399, left one daughter, but she surviving her mother a very little while, the whole inheritance came to the eldest sister

Anne (q). [See in the other Volume, p. 62. 80. 453.]

She had three husbands, Thomas, and Edmund, Lords Stafford. The latter had it at the time of his death 22 July 1403 (r). Her third husband, Sir William Bouchier, enjoyed it afterwards, for he presented to the Living in 1408. If her son, Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, succeeded her, as probably he did; upon his being killed in the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460; this estate was seized on by K. Edward IV. who settled it upon his Queen Elizabeth, and she presented to the Rectory from 1466 to 1495. It remained in the Crown till K. Henry VIII, Edward VI, or Queen Mary granted it away. We find the Advowson in private Hands some time; Humfrey Tyrrel presented in 1545; Francis Rylie in 1559; William Walton in 1562; and Thomas Parker in 1567 and 1575 (s).

But before the year 1559, both Maner and Advowson had been granted to the Lucas Family. For

John Lucas Esq; who dyed 13 September 1556, held the maner of Shenfelde, *alias* Shen-vyle, and Advowson of the Church, and six messuages, six gardens, six orchards, five tofts, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 40 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, and 5*l.* rent in Shenfield, Brentwood, Weld, Gyngraber Landrye, and Herfordstoke. — *Thomas*, his son and heir, then aged 22 years (t), afterwards knighted, dyed 29 August 1611, leaving—*Thomas*, his eldest son and heir, also knighted; and who dyed 25 September 1625. Before marriage he had a son Thomas, whom he settled at Lexden; and, after marriage, two sons, *John*; and Charles, which last was cruelly shot by Lord Fairfax's order after the surrender of Colchester. — *John Lucas* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was knighted, and, 3 January 1744-5, created Baron Lucas of *Shenfeild*, with limitation to his two brothers. But his only son, and his brother Charles dying without issue, and his brother Thomas without issue male, his only daughter *Mary*, by *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Christopher Nevill* of Newton St. Loe in the County of Somerset, inherited. She was, by K. Charles II. 7 May 1663, created Baroness Lucas of *Crudwell* in *Wiltshire*, and brought the estate in marriage to *Antony* Earl of Kent, who left—*Henry* his son and heir, created, 14 Decemb. 1706, Marquis and Earl of Harold, and Viscount Goderich, and afterwards 28 April 1710, Duke of Kent. He married *Jemima*, daughter of Thomas Lord Crew of Stene, elder brother to the Bishop of Durham, and had Antony Earl of Harold, called up to the House of Lords by the style of Baron *Lucas* of *Crudwell*; who

(n) Inquis. 27 Edw. I.
(r) Inquis. 4 Hen. IV.

(o) Inquis. 37 & 46 Edw. III.
(s) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 526.

(p) Inquis. 21 Ric. II. (q) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.
(t) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 40.

[1] Scenefeldam tenet Rogerus de Comite, quod tenuit Boddus unus liber Homo, T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Modo dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. ii animalia, xx porci, xv capre. Val' lx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 26.

Tit. 20.

[K] About the time of K. Henry II. Thomas de Camvill held one fee in Senefeild, and Fobbing, out of which he used to pay 20*l.* to the Monks of St. Wimer. Liber ruber, fol. 17.

married Mary, daughter and co-heir of the Earl of Thanet, but died in the life time of his father, without issue, as did also the three other sons Henry, Lucas, and George. Whereupon their father, Henry Duke of Kent, settled his real estates upon *Jemima*, the only daughter and heir of his eldest daughter Annabella, who had married John Campbel Lord Viscount Glenorchy, son and heir apparent to John Earl of Broadalbin in Scotland, and dyed 2 March 1726-7. This Lady Jemima Cambel was married in May 1740 to the Honorable *Philip Yorke* Esq; eldest son of the Right Honorable Philip Earl of Hardwick Lord Chancellor, and upon his decease now Earl of Hardwick. His comfort, the Lady Jemima, was created Marchioness de Grey in 1740. [For a more particular account of the Lucas family, see History of Colchester, p. 124.]

The Maner of FITZ-WALTERS,

Was named from the noble Family of Fitz-Walter, to which it belonged. It was derived from the Earl of Bologne's capital Maner in this parish.

The mansion house stands about a mile and a quarter north-east from the Church, in a bottom, by a rivulet; on the right hand side of the road from Ingatstone to Brentwood. It is called The Round House, from its unusual octogon form, the chimnies standing in the middle of the whole building.

In 1301, *Robert* Lord *Fitz Walter* had licence, to enclose his wood at *Shenfield* within the Forest of Essex, to make a Park; which is supposed to be this estate(u). About the year 1363,—*Joane*, wife of *Robert Fitz-Walter*, held for term of her life the maner of *Shenfeild*, of the King *in capite*, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs at the Coronation (w). — *Walter Fitz Walter*, who dyed in 1386, held a maner called *Fitz-Walters* in *Shenfeild* of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of *Fitz-Walter* (x).

Elena, wife of *Robert Knyvett*, at the time of her decease in 1435, held in fee-tail the maner of *Shenfeild*, otherwise called the maner of *Fitz-Walters* in *Shenfeild*, of the King *in capite*, by

the service of the twentieth part of a knight's-fee.—*John*, her son and heir, then aged 24 years (y), held it also in fee-tail, at the time of his decease in 1450, and was succeeded by—*Thomas Knyvett* Esq; his brother and heir (z). [Concerning this Family, see in the other Volume, p. 191.]

John Morecroft Esq; was possessed of it in the last century; and is said to have built the House after an Italian model. *Penelope*, his eldest daughter by *Susanna* his wife, dyed 5 April 1677, aged 21 years, and is buried in this Church with an epitaph [L].

In the beginning of this Century, it belonged to Sir *Thomas Ambrose*, Kt. brewer in Hounsditch, and Sheriff of London in 1718, and 1719. His son—*Thomas* succeeded him, and left—*Thomas*, who was Sheriff of this County in 1735 [M].

SHENFEILD-PLACE is a capital messuage on the north side of the London-road, which hath belonged several years to the *Vaughan* Family. *Richard Vaughan* of *Shenfeild* Esq; married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heir of Sir *William Appleton*, Bart. and had by her, *William*, who dyed young; *John*, *Stephen*; *Sophia*, and *Jane*.—*John*, married . . . daughter of . . . *Patridge* of *Doddinghurst*, a considerable fortune, and has by her *Richard*. [See under *South Bemflete*.] [N].

Mr. Thomas Osborne; *John*, and *Thomas*, *Newland*; *Robert Holmes*; *Thomas Walters*; *John Platt*; *James Aldridge*; *Henry Barber*, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

John Basset had license, in *Edward* the second's reign, to inclose his wood of *Shenfeild*, within the Forest of *Essex* (a).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, consists of a body and a north aisle; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel. At the west end there is a wooden spire of considerable height, leaded.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of *Shenfeild-hall*.

Henry Forester, not taken notice of by *Mr. Newcourt*, was Rector here, on or before the year 1320 (b).

John Kenton, B. D. 4 July 1706, upon *Scamler's* d. . . . *Henry Earl of Kent*.
John-James De la Porte, 14 April 1716, upon *Kenton's* d. . . . *Henry Duke of Kent*.

3. H O T O N, or H U T T O N,

stands east of *Shenfeild*. The ancient Saxon name of it was *Hou*, a hill, from which, and the addition of *tun*, a town, or village, was

formed the present name; signifying the village upon a hill. In records it is otherwise written *Atahou*, and *Hurton*.

This place belonged, in *Edward* the Confessor's reign, to one *Got* a freeman; *William* the

(u) Inquis. 29 Edw. I. (w) Inquis. 37 Edw. III. (x) Inquis. 10 Ric. II. (y) Inquis. 14 Hen. VI. (z) Inquis. 29 Hen. VI. (a) Rot. Forest. Essex. Diversa Comm. temp. Edw. II. rot. 18. dors. (b) Cart. fine dat.

[L] Arms of *Morecroft*. A horse current with a bridle tyed in a knot over his shoulders, between three roses, 2. l.

[M] Arms of *Ambrose*. Or, three dice gules, each

charged with an ace, argent.

[N] Arms of *Vaughan*. Or, a Lion rampant gules. Or else. Per fesse, sable & argent, a Lion rampant, counter-changed.

Conqueror taking it from him, made it part of the Endowment of his Abbey of Battel in Suffex [O].

In that Monastery it continued till the suppression.

K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted this maner of Hoton, with the Rectory, and appertenances in Hoton, Brendwood, &c. to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and his heirs, to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee. The same year, Sir Thomas alienated it to

Sir *Richard Riche* (c). — *Robert*, Lord *Riche*, his son, by will gave it to his third son — *Edwin Riche*, Esq; who, 1 March 1594, alienated the maner of Hutton, alias Hoton-hall, 20 messuages, 20 tofts, 1 dove-house, 20 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 40s. rent, to

Jerom Weston Esq; (d). But he, soon after, parted with it to the White Family of the neighbouring parish of Runwell; that had been also seated some years in this parish.

Richard White of Hutton Gent. married *Maud*, daughter of Sir *William Tyrell* of *Heron*, and had *Richard* his son and heir; *Susan*, wife of *Thomas Tonge*, alias *Clarenceux*, King at arms; and *Mary*, and *Jane*. The son — *Richard White, jun.* married *Margaret*, daughter of . . . *Shirley* or *Strelley*, of *Nottinghamshire*, and had by her *George*, *Humfrey*, *John*; *Catharine*, *Dorothy*, *Anne*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, and *Thomasine*. — *George White* Esq; the eldest son and heir, dyed 13 June 1584, and is buried in this Church (e). He married *Catharine*, daughter of *William Strode* of *Devonshire* Esq; by whom he had, *Richard*; *George*; *Edmund*, of *Black Notley*; *Richard*; and *Catharine*. — *Richard*, the eldest son, married *Mary*, daughter of *Edmond Plowden* of *Plowden* in *Shropshire*; and had by her *Richard*; *Thomas* [P]; and a daughter *Mary*, wife of *William Waldegrave* of *Borley*, Esq; — *Richard White*, Esq; the eldest son, had to his first wife *Anne*, daughter and co-heir of *Andrew Gray* of the *Inner-Temple*, Esq; his second was *Catharine*, daughter of *Richard Weston*, Earl of *Portland*: By the first he had *Mary*, heiress to her mother's fortune, who was married to

Robert Brett Esq; His children by the second were, *George*, born in 1628; *Elizabeth*, *Frances*, and *Catharine* [Q]. *George* sold this estate to

Thomas Cory Esq; born at *Great Francon* in *Norfolk*, one of the Benchers of the *Inner Temple*, and 18 years Chief Protonotary of the Court of Common Pleas; who dyed 16 December 1656, aged 65, and is buried in this Church with a monument [R]. He married *Judith*, one of the daughters of Sir *Christopher Clitherow* Kt. Lord Mayor of *London*, by whom he left one daughter married to

John Heyward.

The next possessor we meet with was Mr. *William Hatherly*, a Taylor in *Durham-Yard*, *London*, whose wife *Mary* was niece to Mr. *Heyward*, and brought him the estate. He, or his son — *William*, sold it to

Robert Surman Esq; Cashier of the *South-Sea Company*, for the sum of 15200 l. comprehending a capital messuage, and several farms, lands, &c. of the yearly value of 480 l. Upon *R. Surman's* forfeiture, the *South-Sea Company* seized it, and sold it, 12 Decemb. 1723, for the sum of 12060 l. to

Henry Hall Esq; brother to Sir *Philip Hall*, of *Upton*, Kt. He dyed 2 February 1749-50, and was succeeded by his son — *Henry Hall* Esq; [S].

Hutton-Hall stands on the north side of the Church.

Isaac Davis, and *Joseph Roberts*, have also some lands in this parish.

George White Esq; above-mentioned gave Church field here, of nine acres, for the repairs of the Church, and to the Poor.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, consists of a body, and two aisles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tyled. In a spired steple of timber are 5 Bells. It is very pleasant, and well lighted.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, belonged to *Battle-Abbey* till its dissolution, and have passed since with the Maner. But the Advowson of the Vicarage hath been, at least since the year 1325, in the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 758 l.

Philip Barton, M. A. 22 April 1749, upon Holder's d. . . } Dean and Chapter of St.
James Trebeck, M. A. 24 Decemb. 1762, upon Barton's d. . . } Paul's.

(c) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (d) Book of Alienations, Part i. p. 142, 143. (e) Epitaph.

[O] Terra sc̄i Martini de Bello. Hund' de Berdestapla. Atahou tenuit Gotius liber homo, T. R. E. pro uno manerio & iii hidis, xx acris minus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Tunc x bordarii, modo xv. iv servi. Silva m porcis. Tunc una piscatura, modo nulla. Tunc ii runcini, modo iii. Tunc iv animalia, modo xix. c oves. Tunc lx porci, modo c, octo minus. iv vasa apium, et iii fochemanni de i hida & xxx acris. Semper i carucata & xv acre libere terre. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo vi l bras; et ille xv acre valent xxx denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 20. Tit. 13.

In the Monasticon this Maner is so described. — Hou vero nomine in Essexia, Manerium aliud cum omnibus que sibi adjacebant. . . . Hoc itaque trium hydarum & trium virgarum divisione dimensum est. . . . Monast. Vol. I. p. 315.

[P] This Thomas was a secular Priest, and a most noted Philosopher in his time. He dyed 6 July 1676, aged 94 years, and was buried in the Church of *St. Martins* in the Fields. Wood Ath. Vol. II. col. 665.

[Q] Arms of White. Argent, a chevron gules with a crescent at the top, between 3 Cornish choughs, within a bordure azure Byzante of 8, or.

[R] Arms of Cory. Argent, a chevron gules, charged with 5 annulets or, between 3 spread eagles, sable. Crest. On a helmet closed a torse argent & gules, a demi-griffin segreant gules, winged, or, on the inside of the left wing a mollet sable.

[S] Arms of Hall. Sable, a chevron between three talbots heads erased, argen.

BURGHSTED, or BURSTED.

Eastward of the three last places we have been describing, lie the two contiguous Parishes of Burghsted, distinguished from each other by the addition of Great, and Little. The name is formed from the Saxon Bup, or Bupg, a place of retirement, a town, or tower, and *sted*, place.

The learned Mr. Camden once thought this place to have been the *Cæsaromagus* mentioned in Antonine's Itinerary: but at last left it doubtful (*f*). Hereabouts, unquestionably, was some Roman *villa*, or little station. For, at Blunts-Walls in this parish, are Earth-works, the remains of a Ditch and Rampart, containing about four acres, one part of which hath been inclosed round. And, within the inclosure, have been some Mounts artificially raised, now chiefly levelled.

In Novemb. 1724, a person digging for gravel in a field near Billerica on a high hill, after he had sunk about three feet, came to a large bed of black earth, or ashes; which endeavouring to clear away, he found mixt with it a great quantity of pieces of earthen vessels, of different kinds and colours, some white, some red, and some of a dark brown. Neither he, nor any who have since searched, have been able to meet with any thing en ire; but the pieces appeared plainly to be fragments of urns, *patera's* &c. In one part of the earth, there was a place made like an oven, of the hard dark clay; and the man believed it was large enough to have held six half-peck loaves. There is no clay within three miles of the place. There have been several Roman coins of copper found here; and two of silver; one of Trajan, the other of Hadrian.

4. GREAT BURGHSTED

is the largest of the two Parishes, as the name imports.

This Lordship belonged in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Ingar, a Saxon Thegn.

William the Conqueror having taken it from him, gave it to his half-brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux [*T*]. As this was the capital Maner Odo had in this County, it will be proper here once for all to give some account of him. After Arlotta had brought forth to Robert the first of the name and sixth Duke of Normandy his natural son William the Bastard, Conqueror of England in 1066; she was married to Herluin a Norman

Gentleman, by whom she had Odo, or Eudo; Robert, Earl of Mortaign; and Emma, Countess of Aumale (*g*). Odo, being a man of sense and spirit, was much considered by the Duke his brother, and constituted Bishop of Bayeux. He attended him at the fatal battle of Hastings, and is said to have assisted him with his prayers and advice (*b*). After the victory, he was loaded with lands and possessions, namely 39 lordships in this County, and 216 in the whole Kingdom. He was also constituted Governor of Dovercastle, Earl of Kent, Count Palatine, one of the two chief superintendents of all the military Forces of the Realm, and Justicier of England. But having been guilty of grievous extortions, and preparing to go to Rome with great treasures and a large retinue, in order to get himself chosen Pope, his brother the Conqueror, who had appointed him Governor of England during his absence, arrested him in the isle of Wight, and kept him prisoner in Normandy the remainder of his reign. Entering afterwards, in 1088, into a plot against William Rufus, he was banished England, and deprived of all his possessions (*i*).

This Lordship becoming vested in the Crown upon that confiscation, we have no account for many years to whom it was next granted: Only it seems to have been to the Family of *Marescall*, Earls of Penbroke. For, the first time we find it mentioned in records, the *Abbot of Stratford* who had most of the lands in this parish, held of the *Honor of the Marescall* half a fee in Bordestedd (*k*). — Thomas Earl Stafford, who dyed in 1393, had half a fee in Great Bursted, which the said Abbot held (*l*). — William Earl Stafford, his brother, had the same, at the time of his decease in 1398 (*m*). And so had Edmund, brother of William, who was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury in 1403. And Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, killed at the battle of Northampton in 1459 (*n*).

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, at the time of his decease in 1433, was possessed of two fees and a half in Bursted, formerly holden by Geoffrey Benhale; and one fee and a half, once Ralph Syward's (*o*).

These extracts shew who were the Lords paramount of the lands in this parish.

They were divided into these three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Burghsted, otherwise Burghsted-Grange. 2. The maner of West-house. 3. . . . That of Blunts-walls.

(*f*) Britannia in Essex. (*g*) Du Tillet Recueil des Traictéz &c. Tom. II. ed. 1607. p. 140. (*b*) Orderic. Vital. p. 501. (*i*) Idem, p. 506. 322, 646, 647. 664. Guli. Pictav. p. 208. 212. See our English Historians, collected together in Sir Will. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 22 &c. (*k*) Inquis. 47 Hen. III. (*l*) Inquis. 16 Ric. II. (*m*) Inquis. 22 Ric. II. (*n*) Inquis. 4 Hen. IV. & 38 Hen. VI. (*o*) Inquis. 11 Hen. VI.

[*T*] Terra Episcopi Bajocensis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Burghstedam tenet Episcopus in dominio, quod tenuit Ingarus Teinnus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & x hidis. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc xii carucate hominum, modo xi. Tunc xx villani, modo xxii. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Dimidium hide silve. Pastura ccl ovibus. ii runcini. xi animalia, cvi porci, ccxix oves. Val' xx

libras. . . . Huic Manerio additi sunt, Tempore Regis Willielmi, xxviii liberi Homines, tenentes xxviii hidas, & v acras, in quibus erant tunc xvi carucate, modo xiii. v hide silve. xxiii acre prati. Pastura ccl ovibus, lii v bordarii, iv servi. Hoc additamentum valuit tunc xx libras, modo xvi. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 22 b. Tit. 18.

I. BURGHSTED-GRANGE,

the mansion house of the Maner of Great Burghsted, stands above half a mile east from this Church, towards Ramsden Cray.

It is named Grange, because it was one of the Barns of the Cistercian Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn [U]. They had most of the lands in this parish, but the donors only of some part are known. Their Founder William de Montfichet had not any lands here, to give them. As early as the year 1262, they held half a fee of the Earl Marshall, as above-mentioned; but this gives no light as to the original donor. K. Richard II. indeed, was a benefactor, besides his removing the Monks who had settled here, and rebuilding their Abbey at Stratford; as is related above, p. 19.—But, before that, in 1338, John Henny, and Rhoesia his wife, gave them 60 acres of arable, and 1 acre of wood, in Great Bursted: They two had remaining in this parish 1 messuage, and 100 acres of arable, holden of the Abbey. — Laurence Gurney gave them also 3 acres here (p).—Their greatest benefactor was William Langdich, who, in 1358, granted them one messuage, 240 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 90 of pasture, and 44 s. ob. rent, in Gr. Bursted holden of the Abbey; and the Abbey held them under the Earl of Gloucester (q).

K. Henry III. in 1253, and K. Edward I. in 1285, granted the Abbot and Monks a Market and a Fair at Great Burghsted. And K. Edward IV. in 1476, a Market, and two Fairs at Bille-rica (r).

Such were the Grants made to Stratford Abbey in this parish. The State of their Revenues here, at the dissolution, will best appear from a Certificate taken of them in 1537; wherein it is said, That the Maner of Bursted was let to *William Herres* 21 Decemb. 1515, for thirty years after the expiration of a former grant made to John Herres, father of the said William, for 31 l. 7 s. 4 d. The Rent-afize of the free customary tenants in Burghsted 22 l. 19 s. 8 d.—The Maner of *West-House* was let 1 May 1535, for forty years, for 13 l. 16 s. 8 d.

These Maners, with the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, which also belonged to Stratford-Abbey, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1539, to Sir *Richard Riche*, who had a confirming grant from K. Edward VI. (s).

He obtained a license, 30 October, 1551, to alienate this maner, with the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage, to Thomas Marthe (t). But most probably that sale did not go on. For Richard Lord Riche dyed 12 June 1566, possessed of the premises, wherein he was succeeded by his second son and heir — *Robert Lord*

Riche (u). He gave it by will, 25 Febr. 1580, to his third son—Sir *Edwin Riche*, who sold it, 2 Septemb. 1600, to

Sir *John Petre*, Kt. and his son William (w). Sir John was created Baron of Writtle, 21 July 1603; and at the time of his decease 11 October 1613, was possessed of this maner of Bursted, alias Bursted Grange, and the Rectory of this parish, with the Advowson of the Vicarage (x); which have descended from him to the present possessor, the Rt. Hon *Robert-Edward*, Lord *Petre*.

The Maner of WEST-HOUSE.

We have seen that this maner belonged to Stratford-Abbey, and was granted to Sir Richard Riche. He, 8 February 1540, had license to alienate it to

Walter Farre, and others (y). — *Richard Farre*, his son, had — *Henry Farre* Esq; who dyed 15 Decemb. 1608, and held the farm called *West-House* of the King in capite by the service of the sixtieth part of a knight's fee; and the Maners of Buckwyns in Butsbury, and of Abbots-Hall in Stanford le Hope. — *Henry* his son and heir, was then five years old (z).

This estate came by purchase into the Family of *Lumley*, whose residence was, till lately, at Great-Bardfield. It descended to Sir *James Lumley* Bart. and was, some years ago, sold to Guy's Hospital by Sir James Lumley's Trustees.

Sir Martin Lumley, or his father, built here; the House was left for some time unfinished, then fell to decay.

It stood about half a mile west from the Church.

The Maner of BLUNTS-WALLS,

was so named from the ancient family of Blunt, or Blund, which also possessed, and gave name to, another Maner adjoining, in the parishes of Butsbury and Stock. [See in the other Volume, p. 48, &c.] *Walls*, for distinction-sake, was added, being taken from the Walls, or earth-works, still here partly remaining, and just mentioned above.

The house stands a mile and a half north-west from this Church. Here is a Court-kept, but without copy-holders.

This Estate belonged to the Priory of Thoby in Mountnessing, concerning which see in the other Volume, p. 45.

In 1525, it was granted, among many others, to Cardinal Wolsey, for endowing his two Colleges (a). Upon his incurring a præmunire it falling to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it,

(p) Inquis. 12 Edw. III.
16 Edw. IV. p. 2.

(q) Inquis. 32 Edw. III.
(s) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(r) Cart. 37 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I. n. 42. & Pat.
(t) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(u) Inquis. 9 Eliz. Oñ. 3.
(v) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(w) Book of Alienations.
(z) Inquis. 7 Jaco.

(a) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.

[U] For the occasion of this name, given to the Cistercians store-houses, see in the other Volume, p. 436, note [I].

in 1530, to Sir Richard Page, Knight for his body, for the term of his life, without any account (b). After his decease, K. Henry sold it, in 1554, for 19 l. 19 s. 5 d. to

Sir William Petre, and his heirs; to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (c). It hath ever since continued in that noble family.

This estate pays neither great nor small Tithes.

BILLERICA

is a Hamlet in Great Burghsted, but so considerable as to be a *Market Town*; the only one indeed within this Hundred; except the Little Town of Horndon on the Hill.

It stands about a mile and a half north from the Parish Church. The Market is on Tuesday; and here are also two Fairs, July 22, and October 7.

The name is not easily accounted for; The first time we find it mentioned is in 1343, when Thomas Malegreff is recorded to have held in Bursted, in the Hamlet of *Beleuca*, of the Earl of Hereford as of his maner of Fobbyng, 4 s. 6 d. rent, by the service of 4 s. rent *per ann.* and suit of Court (d). [See above, p. 102.] That name *Beleuca* was probably derived from the old word *Baleuga*, or *Banleuga*, denoting a territory or precinct round a Borough or Maner; in French *Banlieu*. But how it came to be transformed into *Billerica*, which name we find it bore in 1395 (e), we cannot even guess.

This Town stands pleasantly, and is a great thorough-fare to Horndon on the Hill, East Tilbury, and Gravesend: and, between Tilbury and Gravesend is supposed to be the place where the Emperor Claudius forded, or crossed, the Thames.

There has been of old a Chapel here, which served for a Chantry. Mr. Newcourt supposes it of 200 years standing, and founded by the Shlyards, of Flemyns in the parish of Runwell (f). I have never found any thing discovering either the age, or founder. It is a strong antique brick Building in the Street, where the Vicar of Great-Burghsted officiates on Sunday Afternoon; or else a Chaplain chosen by the Inhabitants.

The Book of Chantries has this Entry; 'Bursted-Magna; Lands and Tenements there put in feoffment by divers persons to the sustentacon and maintenance of a Preist to sing Masse, and also to minister Sacraments within the Chapple of Bursted-Magna, which said Chapple is distant from the Parish Church a mile and a quarter. — The said Town of Bursted ys a great Towne and populous, and also a Haven towne, there ys in it by estimacon about the numb^r, of 600 howseling people, and more. Yt ys no Parish, but the Incumbent celebrateth in the

'said Chappel of Much-Bursted. The yerely valew of the same worth 38 s. 4 d. For 2 messuages, and certain lands thereunto belonging, copihold of the Lord Rich Lo. Chancellor, as of his maner of Burghsted afore-said, doth amount to the some of 9 l. 10 s. 6 d. whereof in rent-resolute to divers Lords by the yere 1 l. 6 s. 3 d. and to the Lord Rich for the copiehold 8 s. 8 d. The value of all the Goods, Jewels, &c. one small Bell praised at 1 s. one Hutch 1 s. two Vestments one surplise, and other implements, 2 s. 6 d.'

If we may guess at the time of this Chapel's being erected, having nothing sure to go upon, one would imagine it to have been some time after the year 1345, the date of the composition between the Vicars. Mr. Newcourt hath recited from Bp. Bonner's Register, p. 412, that in regard of the inundation of the waters in the winter time, when the Inhabitants of the western part of the Hamlet of Billerica could not conveniently come to their Parish Church of Ging Mountney, the Vicar of Great-Burghsted should receive the small tythes and oblations of Blunts-Walls. Then we will suppose this Chapel built as well for the Chantry, as for the ease of these inhabitants now laid to Billerica. And whether the Inhabitants contributed to the purchase of the Chantry Lands, or by voluntary gifts helped to maintain the Priest; it is plain a Priest was maintained, and, according to the Book of Chantries just quoted, did sing mass and minister sacraments, which last was not the Office of a mere Chantry Priest. Farther it is said, that this was in the Chapel of Burghsted-Magna, which sounds enough like a Chapel of ease. I presume the Vicar of Burghsted was at no expence or attendance here; but when the Chantry Lands were forfeited, the maintenance of the Chantry Priest sunk, and then the duty here devolved upon the Vicar of Burghsted.

K. Edward VI. sold the Chapel, with the Chantry lands to Mr. Tyrell and his heirs; and he, keeping the lands, again sold the Chapel to the inhabitants of Billerica, which was in Trustees for their use. But not knowing whether it had ever been rightly consecrated, the Trustees surrendered their right to Henry Bishop of London, on the 30th of August, 1693; And he, on the 8th of October following, consecrated, and dedicated it to St. Mary Magdalen, with all the usual Privileges belonging to ancient Chapels; but reserving to the mother Church all her Rights (g).

Besides the persons above-mentioned, Benjamin Thresher, Gent. Mr. Samuel Howard; Thomas Wood; John Finch; Samuel Johnson; John Payne; John Papril; John Brannard; Whiston Whaley, &c. have some estates and lands in this parish.

Mr. Baylye, Rector of North-Bemflete, left an estate of 20 l. *per an.* for the education

(b) Rymer's Foed. Tom. XIV. p. 408.
17 Edw. III.

(e) Inquis. 9 Ric. II.

(c) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. Monastic. Vol. III. at the end.

(f) Vol. II. p. 116.

(d) Inquis.

(g) See Newcourt, as above, p. 116, 117.

of Ten poor children of this Town. Mr. Francis Baylye was admitted Rector of North-Bemflete in 1654.

The CHURCH, consists of a body and two aisles; and the Chancel hath a north Chapel; all tyled. The Steeple, with a spire leaded, contains 5 Bells.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, of this parish

John Shawe, B. D. 6 June 1719, upon Sturgis's d. . . . {Duke of Somerset, Chan-
cellor of the Univ. of Camb.
Richard Cayley, M. A. 1 April 1729, upon Shawe's d. . . . University of Cambridge.
John Peirse, M. A. 3 August 1738, upon Caley's ceff. . . . Sir Nathanael Curzon Bart.

5. LITTLE BURGHSTED,

adjoins to and lies west south-west of the other; on which account it is sometimes called West-Burghsted.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Godwin was lord of this parish.

At the time of the general Survey, it was the Bishop of London's Fee [W], by which I suppose was meant his private estate.

The capital Maner here is still in the See of London; probably settled upon it by the Bishop, whose Fee it was.

But it lay unfortunately within the reach of Odo's Talons, who was Lord of Dunton; so that out of this were erected two maners more, which extend into Dunton, whither they may be supposed to have been carried by that mitred plunderer.

From his encroachments were erected the Maners of Whitehall; and of St. Margarets, with South-fields.

The Maner of WHITE-HALL.

The mansion house is fallen down; The out-houses remain, where the Court is kept.

This maner was in the family of Helion as early as the reign of K. Henry II. Of the Barony of Robert de Helion, William de Helion held one knight's fee in demesne, scil. *Bursted* in Essex (b).

In 1301, Gilbert de St. Ouen held one knight's fee in *West-Burghsted* and *West-Tilbury* of Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex (i). This was *le White-Hall* and *Bod-necks*.

Humfrey de Waleden who dyed in 1331, held one messuage, and two acres of land, of the maner of *Atte White-Hall*, by the service of 10 s. per an. — Andrew, son of his brother Roger, was his next heir (k).

Humfrey de Bobun Earl of Hereford and

belonged to the Abbey of Stratford-Langthorn, being appropriated to them. And they had also the Advowson of the Vicarage, to which they presented till their dissolution. Then it came into the Families of Riche, and Petre.

This Parish, with the Hamlet of Billerca, is rated to the land-tax at 1968 l.

Essex, at the time of his decease, in 1372, held two knight's fees in Little Bursted, that Sir Humfrey de Walden formerly held (l).

John Pikenham in 1377, had in Donton and Little-Bursted a certain maner called *le White-Hall*. His son — Robert Pekenham dyed in 1399. In his life-time this maner was granted for ever to Roger Folyot and John Grafton Clerk (m). [Concerning the Pekenham Family, see in the other Volume, p. 349. 491.]

From the reign of K. Edward IV. this Maner, and lands called *Bodnecks*, or *Botley*, have been in the ancient Family of Tyrell. For Sir Thomas Tyrell, who dyed in 1476, held this maner of *White-hall*, and 20 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 acr. of meadow, 40 of pasture, and 60 of wood, in Great and Little Bursted, Donton, Est-Horndon, Gynge Raufe, Downham, Ramsden Belhous, and Shenfeild, of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of the Duchy of Lancaster, by fealty, and rent of 2 s. (n). His grandson — Sir Thomas Tyrell, who dyed in 1510, held the same: as did his son — Sir Thomas Tyrell, who dyed 3 April 1541 (o).

ST. MARGARETS,

is named in records as another Maner in this parish. For Sir Thomas Tyrell, last mentioned, held the maners of *Whight-hall*, and *St. Margarets*, of the King, as of the Duchy of Lancaster, by the rent of 2 d. He left two Daughters, coheirs, Catharine seven years old; and Gertrude, only half a year old (p).

On the opposite side of the lane in which stands the House belonging to *St. Margarets*, there is another House belonging to an estate adjoining called *SOUTH-FIELDS*.

White-hall, *St. Margarets*, and *South-Fields*, belong to the heirs of the late Sir John Tyrell Bart.

(b) Liber ruber.

& 1 Ric. II.

(p) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII.

(i) Inquis. 30 Edw. I.

(m) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

(k) Inquis. 5 Edw. III.

(n) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(l) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(o) Inquis. 5 & 33 Hen. VIII.

[W] Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Berdeltapla. Burghstedam tenet Galterus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Goduinus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum, & ii villani. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc iv servi, modo

i. Silva lx porcis. Et alie xxx acr' calumpniant de Tempore Regis Edwardi. Modo ii pulli, & iv animalia. Tunc v porci, modo xxiv. Tunc l oves, modo lxxxviii, & xliv capre. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo l. Lib. Domefd. fol. 11. b. Tit. 4.

The Walton family have been several years seated in this parish.

Thomas Walton of Nether-holm in the parish of Higham, and of Shapwick, in Somersetshire, Gent. married Anne, daughter of . . . Hutton, of Knolle in Wiltshire, and had by her four sons, Thomas; James, of Axley in Somersetshire; Andrew; and *William*. This last settled here, and married Anne, daughter of Henry Crooke of the Inner Temple Esq; He dyed 16 October 1640, aged 65; and she 11 June 1639, aged 48 years; leaving two children, Susanna, and—*George*, born in 1615, who by Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter of Christopher Harris of Shenfield in Margaret-ing, had *George*; and *Elizabeth*, married to Sir John Poley of Boxford, Kt. He departed this life 16 July 1662, and she 1 March 1666. By her the estate of Shenfield came into this family.—*George Walton* Esq; the son and heir, married Sarah, daughter of . . . Hyde, merchant in London, and had by her two sons named *George* which dyed in 1663, in their infancy, *William*, *George*, *Charles*, commonly called Captain Walton. This *Charles* dyed 26 November 1714, aged 47 years; having had by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Cross, merchant in London five children; three of whom survived him, namely, one son, *William*; and two daughters, *Poley*, and *Elizabeth*. *Poley* was married to Richard Onslow Esq; General of his Majesty's Forces,

younger brother of Arthur Onslow Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons.

William Walton Esq; dyed 11 June 1739, aged 74. His brother, the brave Sir George Walton, Kt. Admiral of the Blue, who dyed 21 November 1739, in the 74th year of his age, was an honor to this family, as well as his Country [X].

William-Cutts Walton Esq; departed this life 18 March 1746-7, aged 36 years; leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of William Ditch, of London, dry-salter, — *George Walton* Esq; his son and heir (q).

Mr. Richard Mayott; and Richard Carver, have also some lands here.

In this parish are three Alms-houses.

Twenty shillings a year are given to the poor at Christmasts by the Church-wardens from lands called Pancrasts money: and five shillings in bread at Whitsuntide.

The CHURCH stands obscurely, and is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. It hath a small spire shingled, in which are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along in the collation of the Bishops of London. It hath a Glebe of 31 acres, 3 roods and 7 perches.

Mr. William Dunbar, late Rector of this parish, left 20 l. a year to the succeeding Rectors, payable out of an estate called Braintrees near Braintree.

Little Burghsted is rated to the land-tax at 520l.

William Sherlock, M. A. 30 March 1723, upon Dunbar's d. . . . } Bishop of London.
George Walker, M. A. 25 June 1736, upon Sherlock's d. . . . }

R A M S D E N,

is visibly a compound of the two Saxon words, Ram and den, signifying Ram's Valley.

Adjoyning to the Burghsteds, on the North-east, are two contiguous Parishes of this name; known, at the time of the Norman Survey, only by the general appellation of Ramsden; but distinguished afterwards by the surname of their ancient possessors, the Families of Cray and Belhouse.

6. RAMSDEN CRAY,

is the nearest of the two to Burghsted.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, part of it belonged to two Freemen; and one Siric enjoyed

another part freely: Ravengar dispossessed one of them, and Robert son of Wimarc the other. At the time of the Survey, Odo Bishop of Baieux, and Ralph brother of Ilger, held the same.

There are two Maners in this parish; 1. The maner of Ramsden Cray. 2. . . . that of Tyled-hall, or Thill-hall.

The Maner of RAMSDEN CRAY.

The mansion house lies down in a bottom on the south side of the Church.

This maner is what belonged to Odo [X].

The earliest mention we have of this place, after the general Survey, is in the time of K. Henry III. but the Inquisitions do not distinctly

(q) This account is chiefly taken from the Epitaphs in this Church. (r) Inquis. 47 Hen. III.

[X] This brave intrepid Man signalized himself upon many occasions, particularly at the destruction of the Spanish fleet near Messina, in 1718. His letter upon that occasion to Sir George Byng can be equalled by nothing but J. Caesar's *Veni, vidi, vici*; being as follows; "Sir, we have taken and destroyed all the Spanish Ships and Vessels, which were upon the Coast, the Number as per margin. I am &c. G. Walton."

Canterbury off Syracuse,
16 Aug. 1718.

The Number was; Taken, four Spanish 60 gun ships, one of 54, one of 40, and another of 24; a bomb-vessel, and another laden with arms: Burnt, four, one of 54, two of 40, and another of 30 guns, with a bomb vessel, and fireship.

Account of the expedition of the British Fleet to Sicily &c. 1740. 8vo. p. 19, 20. Sir George was knighted, 15 Janu. 1720-1.—Arms of Walton. Seme de Luce, a molet in the dexter-part.

[Y] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exfessa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Ramefdanam tenent ii milites de Episcopo, quod tenere ii liberi homines pro iii hidis. Et, sicut Anglici dicunt, Ravengarius abstulit Terram ab uno illorum: et Robertus filius Wimarci alteram Terram ab altero. Modo vero nesciunt quomodo venerit ad Episcopum. Tunc habuere ii carucatas, modo ibi nulla est. Tunc v bordarii, modo vii. Dimidium hide silve, Pastura c ovibus. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo iv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

enough discover whether the whole was then in one hand or two.

In 1262, *Simon de Crei* held the fourth part of a fee in *Rammesden* of the Honor of Earl Marefcal (*r*). — *Simon de Crey* held the same, of *Roger Bigod* Earl of Norfolk and Earl Marshal of England, who dyed in 1305 (*s*).

John de Leiston, at the time of his decease in 1332, held in *Ramsden-Cray* certain lands and tenements of the heirs of Aymer de Valence Earl of Pembroke, by the service of the eighth part of a knight's fee; — *John* was his son and heir (*t*). [Concerning the Liston Family see in the other Volume, p. 320.] In 1363, *Thomas*, son of William de Liston, granted to

Sir *Thomas Tyrell* of Est-Horndon, and his heirs, all his lands and tenements in *Ramsden-Craye*, with the Advowson of the Church (*u*). From the time of K. Edward IV. the *Tyrells* presented to the Living till 1630.

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of *Crayes* in *Ramsden-Crays* of the King *in capite* by the service of 8 *d. per ann.* [*Z*]. He had also 16 messuages called Wyndellond, in this parish; and 1000 acres of arable &c. in this and parishes adjoining. [See under East Horndon.] And held the maner of *Tyled-hall* in this parish also, of Henry Bouchier Earl of Essex, as of his maner of Barington, by fealty, and yearly rent of 12 *d.* (*w*). His son — Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, at the time of his decease in 1510, held the maner of *Crayes*, of the King, as of his Honor of Clare; the maner of *Thill-hall*; and the rest as above; wherein he was succeeded by his son — Sir *Thomas Tyrell* (*x*). He held the maner of *Grays*, alias *Crays*, of Catharine Queen of England, as of her Honor of Clare; and the maner of *Tyled-hall*, of the Lord Parr and Anne his wife, as of their maner of Barrington. He dyed 2 April 1541, and left only two daughters. — *Henry*, his brother, had the maner of *Tyled-hall* at the time of his decease, 20 May 1588 (*y*). — Sir *John Tyrell*,

alienated these maners of *Crays*, and *Thill-hall*, to

William Walton of Little Burghsted Esq; who presented to this Living in 1630. About the beginning of this century, — *William Walton* Esq; elder brother to the Admiral, sold this estate to

Richard Earl of Scarborough; and he, 20 March, 1718, sold it again for 7200 l. to

John Hopkins Esq; whose nephew, — *John Hopkins* Esq; is present Lord. See above, p. 64. 71.

The Maner of TYLED-HALL

seems to be the part, which belonged to Ralph brother of Ilger, at the time of the Survey [*A*].

Humfrey de Bobun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, held it in 1372, by the name of one fee in *Ramsden Creye*, and *Ramsden Belhouse* (*z*). Under this family it was holden by John de Vere, Earl of Oxford; and by his son Thomas de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in 1358, and 1370 (*a*).

Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, was possessed of it in 1398, and Hamo de Chevre held it under him. Concerning this Chevre family see in the other Volume, p. 44.

It hath passed since, with the other Maner and Demesnes, to the Families of Tyrell, Walton, and Hopkins.

Mr. John Sachwell; Robert Watts; John Richardson; Christopher Woods; John Hawkins; George Leake, &c. have also some lands here.

The Church is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled [*B*]. The Belfrey hath on the top a spire shingled.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner.

The parish of Ramsden-Cray is rated to the land-tax at 416 l.

Richard Rudge, M. A. 8 August 1723, upon Dunbar's d. . . . }

Peter Harvey, M. A.

upon Rudge's d.

} John Hopkins Esq;

7. RAMSDEN BELHOUSE

lies north-east of the last: and had the distinctive appellation of Belhouse, from its ancient lords of that name.

The Bishop of London, and Robert Gernon, were possessed of the lands in this parish at the

time of the general Survey. One part called the Bishop's Fee had belonged, in the Confessor's reign, to Godric; and Gernon's to three Freemen. These lands were divided afterwards into the Maners, 1. . . . of Ramsden-Belhouse. 2. . . . of Ramsden Barrington, alias Barnton.

(*r*) Inquis. 47 Hen. III.
Edw. III. & 30 Eliz. nu. 85.

(*w*) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(*s*) Inquis. 35 Edw. I.

(*x*) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII.

(*z*) Inquis. 34 & 46 Edw. III.

(*t*) Inquis. 6 Edw. III.

(*y*) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 44.

(*a*) Inquis. 22 Ric. II.

(*u*) Claus. 37

[*Z*] Et bis in anno 4 hominibus, & uno preposito. Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. . . . A service I own I do not understand.

[*A*] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Berdestapla. Ramesdanam tenet Humfridus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siricus libere pro ii hidis & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. modo dimidium carucate hominum, et i liber homo. Semper iii servi, & i bor-

darius. Silva c porcis, ii acre prati. nichil invenit. modo iv animalia, ii runcini, LVIII oves, XXI porci. Tunc valuit LX solidos, modo XL. Liber Domest. fol. 79 b. 80 a. Tit. 37.

[*B*] In the north window of the Church are two escutcheons. 1. Cheeky, or & sable. 2. Argent, 2 chevrons, azure, within a bordure engrailed, gules.

The Maner of RAMSDEN BELHOUSE.

The mansion house stands a little way north-west from the Church.

This is the part that belonged to the Bishop of London [C].

Reinfred de Bruer was possessed of it about the reign of K. Henry II. In the year 1200, K. John gave a confirmation of all the lands which the said *Reinfred* held in Essex, to

Richard de Belbus (b). [Of this Family see a particular account above, page 78, and in the other Volume, p. 190.]—Sir *Theobald de Belbus*, son of *Richard*, had two sons, both made knights; Sir *Richard*, and Sir *Thomas*.—Sir *Richard de Belbus*, being possessed of the two Maners in this parish, and having only one daughter, *Alice*, He gave with her in marriage to Sir *Nicolas Barrington*, the maner that had been *Gernon's*; afterwards named from them *Ramsden-Barrington*: But he enfeoffed, in 1283, his brother and male heir,—Sir *Thomas de Belbus*, in the capital Maner of *Ramsden Belbus*; and a Fine was levied thereupon, in 1284 [D]. This Sir *Thomas* was Sheriff of Cambridge-shire from 1282 to 1289, which seems to have involved him in difficulties [E]. K. Edward I. constituted him Seneshal of Ponthieu; a province that had come to him in right of his Queen. By *Floria*, or *Florentia*, his wife, he had three sons, *John*, *Nicolas*, and *William*. [See above, p. 78.] *John* was seated at Stanway; and *Nicolas* at Alveley.—Sir *John de Belbus*, the eldest son, by *Ifolda* daughter of *William Fitz-Warin*, had *Thomas*, a knight; *Ifolda*; and *John*.—Sir *Thomas*, the eldest son, married *Margery* . . . but dyed without issue.—*John*, the other son, married *Joanna* . . .

Before we proceed any futher, we shall observe, That the Families *De Legre*, and *De Watevile*, had an interest in the capital Maner of this parish, which they made over to the Belhouse family. For, in the year 1325, *Thomas*, son of *William de Legre*, by fine, passed all his right in the maner of *Ramsden-Belhouse*, and Advowson of the Church, to *Thomas de Belbous* and *Margery* his wife. And

in 1329, *Robert de Watevile* and *John de Clavering* did the same, to *Thomas* son of *John de Belbous*, and *Joanna* his wife (c).

Sir *Thomas de Belhouse* dyed in 1375, without issue as we have observed. *Ifolda* his sister was married to *John Castelayn Esq*; and had by him

Margaret, an only daughter and heir, which brought his estates in marriage to *Robert Knivet Esq*; second son of Sir *John Knivet*, Lord Chancellor. At the time of his decease in 1419 he held this maner, with the advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London.—*Thomas Knivet Esq*; their son and heir, then aged 24 years (d), had two wives, first, *Elianor* daughter of *John Doreward*; next,—daughter of . . . *Flemingles*. By the first he had, *John*; and by the second *Robert*, and *Margaret*. He dyed in 1458.—*John*, his eldest son and successor (e), by . . . daughter of . . . *Baynard*, left his only son,—*Thomas Knivet Esq*; who, by *Elizabeth* his wife, second daughter and coheir of *William Lunsford*, of *Lunsford* in *Suffex Esq*; had *Edward*; and two daughters, *Thomasine*, married to Sir *William Clopton*, of *Kentwell* in *Suffolk*; and *Margaret* to *Thomas Roydon*, whose only daughter *Elizabeth* became wife of *John Clopton*, son and heir of Sir *William*.—*Edward Knyvett Esq*; the son, at the time of his decease 4 Febru. 1500-1, held this maner of *Ramsden Belhouse*, and also that of *Stanway &c*. His second wife, *Catharine* held them also at the time of her decease, 28 June 1535 (f). By *Anne* his first wife he left an only daughter

Elizabeth, born in 1490, and married to Sir *John Rainsforth*. She dying 4 February 1507, without issue, her aunt Lady *Thomasine Clopton*, then aged 40 years, and *Catharine Roydon*, aged 18, became her coheirs (g). But they did not come into possession till 1535, after the death of the said *Catharine*, when Lady *Thomasine* was upwards of 60, and *Elizabeth*, wife of *John Clopton Esq*; upwards of 40 years old. They held this Maner of the Bishop of London, by fealty, and yearly rent of a Rose on St. John Baptist's day, if demanded (h). [See in the other Volume, p. 190, 191.]

(b) Carta 2 Joh. v. 22.

(c) Fines 19 Edw. II. & 3 Edw. III.

(d) Inquis. 7 Hen. V.

(e) Inquis.

37 Hen. VI.

(f) Inquis. 16 Hen. VII. & 27 Hen. VIII.

(g) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII. July 1.

(h) Ibid.

& Inquis. 27 Hen. VIII. Novemb. 13.

[C] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Ramsdunam tenet Willielmus de Episcopo, pro Manerio & iii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc vi bordarii, modo viii, et i servus. Silva c porcis, modo i molendinum. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domefd. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Ramsdunam tenet Willielmus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Godricus pro i manerio et i hida, & x acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & iv bordarii. Silva xxv porcis. viii porci, l oves, xii capre. Val' xx solidos. Ibid. fol. 12 a. Tit. 4.

[D] In 13 Edw. I. a Fine was levied between *Thomas de Belhouse* and *Floria* his wife, plaintiffs, and *Richard de Belhouse* impediend of the maner of *Ramsden-Belhus*; jus *Thomæ & Floriæ* qui concesserunt Ricō, & heredibus suis.

[E] Ad petitionem *Floriæ*, quæ fuit uxor *Thomæ de Belhous*, petentis, quod cum teneat Manerium de *Rammesden* reddendo inde Regi in scaccarium verum valorem juxta extantam, &c. pro debitis in quibus dictus *Thomas* tenebatur de tempore quo fuit Vicecomes *Cantebrigie*, de quo quidem Manerio conjuncta fuit perquisitrix & conjunctim seoffata cum predicto viro suo, quod Rex mitigare velit extantam illam, vel debito dicto atterminare: Ita responsum est; Habeat breve de Cancellaria *Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario*, quod visa Carta sua de conjuncto seoffamento, &c. faciant secundum quod de Jure fuerit faciendum, & secundum quod hætenus usitatum fuerit in Regno. Et quod hoc fiat per concilium Justiciariorum. Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 253.

The Knivet Family presented to this living from 1388 to 1498; and the Clopton from 1546 to 1616 (i): which shew how long they were possessed of the capital Maner; and of the Advowson. The Inquisitions *post mortem* do not particularly mention this maner and advowson, after the year 1535.

William Clopton Esq; sold them to Sir *Jacob Gerrard* Kt. created a Baronet 16 August 1662, being of Langford in Norfolk.—Sir *Thomas* his son and heir, presented to the living in 1686. Upon his decease, *Jacob* his eldest son being dead before him without issue male, the estate came to Sir *Nicolas Gerrard* the second son who married *Cecilia*, daughter of Sir *Edwyn Steed* Kt. But having no issue, his estates descended to his heir at law,

Sir *Jacob-Gerrard Downing*, Bart. [For a further account of this family, see above, p. 15. 21. and *The English Baronets*, edit. 1727. Vol. II. p. 364.]

The Maner of RAMSDEN-BARRINGTON,
or BARNTON,

is the other Maner in this parish; which, at the time of the survey, belonged to Robert Gernon [F].

It took the additional name of Barrington, from Sir *Nicolas Barrington* of Barrington-Hall in Hatfield-Broad-Oak: He had it in marriage with *Alice*, daughter of Sir *Richard de Belbus*, who gave the grand Maner of Ramsden to his brother,

Sir *Thomas de Belbus*, as mentioned above. By his wife *Alice*, Sir *Nicolas Barrington* had four sons; *Nicolas*, *Thomas*, *Roger*; and

Sir *Philip Barrington*; to which last he gave this estate. He married *Margaret* daughter of Sir *William Tey*, and had by her—*Nicolas Barrington* of Raleigh Park, Esq; [See in the other Volume, p. 504.]

This estate was then reputed a quarter of a knight's fee, as appears by a fine in 1220 [G].

After having passed from *Philip Barrington* to his descendents—*Nicolas*,—*John*, and another—*John*, who left only one daughter *Thomasine* (k), it came into the noble Family of *Bohun*. For

Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1372, held the maner of *Ramesden*, with the Advowson of a certain Chapel there, of *Thomas de Belhous* (l). He left two daughters coheirs, *Elianor*, and *Mary*.

Elianor, the eldest, was married to *Thomas* of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester; and had by him

Anne, and two other daughters. But they having no issue, the whole half of the inheritance centered in *Anne*. She was married first to *Thomas*, and then to *Edmund*, both successively Earls *Stafford*, and afterwards to *William Bourchier*, Earl of Eu, by whom she had *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex.

Upon a partition of the Estates of *Humfrey de Bohun*, between this *Anne*, and *K. Henry V.* son of *Mary* the other daughter and coheir of *Thomas* of Woodstock; this estate fell to the share of *Anne*. Whereupon it was dissevered and disunited from the Dutchy of Lancaster, to which it had been annexed by *K. Henry V.* in 1414. [See in the other Volume, p. 452, 453.]

Henry Bourchier, son of *Anne* above-mentioned, Earl of Essex, dyed 4 April 1483; holding this maner of the Bishop of London. His son *William* being dead before him, he was succeeded by his grandson—*Henry*, Earl of Essex (m). At the time of his decease 13 March 1540, he left his only daughter and heir

Anne, married in 1541 to Sir *William Parr*, created afterwards Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton. She dyed 26 Janu. 1570-1, without legitimate issue; possessed, among many other large estates, of this maner of Barrington-hall, alias *Ramesden*, and 30 messuages, 20 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, one Park (for there was then one here) 1000 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 400 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 5*l.* yearly rent; in *Ramesden Belhouse* and *Crayes*, *Downham*, *Duddinghurst*, *South-Haningfeild*, and *Harfordstocke* (n). [For a more particular account of the *Bourchier* family, See the other Volume, p. 149. 253.—255.]

Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, being heir to *Anne* Marchioness of Northampton, as great-grandson to *Cecily Bourchier*, sister of *Henry* Earl of Essex, by *John Devereux*

(i) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 486.

(m) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(n) Inquis. 13 Eliz.

(k) Pedigree of the Barrington Family.

(l) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

[F] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Ramefdunam tenet Robertus in dominio, quod tenuere iii liberi homines, T. R. E. pro manerio et pro iii hidis & dimidio & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate, & i carucata hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xiiii. Tunc iii servi, modo iv. Silva xc porcis. Tunc i runcinus, modo ii. Tunc ii animalia, modo x. Semper lx oves, et xl porci. modo ii vasa apium. Val' l solidos.

Ramefdunam tenet Anschetillus de Roberto, quod tenuit Aluricus libere, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc ii

villani, modo i. Semper vi bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. Semper i runcinus. Tunc vii porci, modo xx. modo vi animalia. Tunc xx oves, modo lxxx. ii vasa apium. Val' xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 63. b. Tit. 32.

[G] Fines, 46 of K. John, at Westminster, before Hugh de Burgh, Chief Justice of England, Martin Pachull, Ralph Hareng, Stephen de Segrave, Justices, &c. between William, Son of Sewald, petent, and Nicolas de Barrington tenant, of the fourth part of a knight's fee with appertenuances in Ramefdun.

reux Lord Ferrers, Qu. Elizabeth, 25 Novemb. 1570, granted him Barrington-hall, and Ramfden Park, among other estates (o) [H]. [See in the other Volume, p. 149. 252. &c. 396. 516.] He soon after sold Barrington-hall to

Edmund Tyrell, of Beches in Rawreth Esq; For this Edmund, at the time of his decease 8 November 1576, held the maner of Barrington-hall, *alias* Ramfden-Barrington, of the Queen, as of her maner of East-Greenwich, in free socage. His four coheirs were, — *Edmund Church*, Gent. son of his daughter *Mary*; — *Margaret*, wife of *John Daniel*, — *Thomasine*, wife of *William Playter*; and *Susan Tyrell* (p).

Margaret took for her second husband Sir *Francis Fitch*, who in her right enjoyed this estate. At the time of his decease, 2 October 1604, he held the maner of *Ramsden-Barrington*; — *William*, son of *Thomas* his elder brother, was his heir, of full age (q). He was knighted 26 March 1608; and, some time after 1635, sold this estate to

Sir *Edmund Wright*, Alderman of London, of whom

Sir *Thomas Cheek* bought it in 1640. It hath remained ever since in his Family, and descended, as the maner of Pirgo, to *Thomas Archer* Esq; in right of his wife: now Lord Archer. See above, p. 61. 116.

In this Maner was a Free Chapel called *Barnton-Chapel*, which stood near a place called *Numpbs-Green*. It stood a long time, but is now demolished, and a cottage erected in its room. There was a dispute as long ago as K. Edward the First's reign, in 1281, between the Patron and Rector of Ramsden-Belhouse, and the Patron and Rector of Barnton-Chapel, which of them had a right to the Tythe of the lands in the maner of Barnton. This was decided by Richard de Gravesend Bishop of London, who awarded, that the Rector of the Chapel should have Tythes from the lands of the Lord's demesne, and the Rector of the mother Church from those of the

customary tenants. Another contest on the same score arose about the year 1390, the determination of which is not preserved; and perhaps the Parties dropt it (r).

From the Book of Chantries it appears, 'That lands and tenements here were put in feoffment by sundry persons to find a Preist to sing masse in the Chapple of Ramsden-Belhouse, which ys distant from the Parish Church half a myle and more, and [was then] adjoining to the mansion-place of the Marquiss of Northampton. The said parish of Ramsden-Belhouse ys a great parish, and the most part upland. The yerely value does amount to 3 l.'

Unto this Free Chapel did belong a Chapel-house and sundry tythes; all which, amongst other things, K. James I. 18 August 1606, granted to Robert Morgan and Thomas Butler, and their heirs; who sold the premisses to John Cliff of Ingatstone, Esq; Edward Newport Esq; and William Stourton of Little-Sandford, Gent. And they afterwards, by indenture, dated 29 January 1610, sold them to Sir *William Fitch* of Ramsden-Barrington Kt.

Twenty shillings a year were given out of an acre and half of land joining to the Chapel-yard in Barnton, for finding bread and wine for the Sacrament.

Besides the persons above-mentioned, the following have some lands in this parish. John Salmon; John Unwin; George Kendall; Antony, Robert, and Thomas Bundock; John Richardson; Robert Watts; William Platt, &c.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands low, and is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. The steeple hath a spire shingled.

This Rectory was appendent to the capital Maner of Ramsden Belhouse, but hath been alienated from it for some years past.

The Parish is rated to the land-tax at 763 l.

Thomas Cox, M. A. 27 Septemb. 1733, upon Jephson's d. Thomas Cox, Vicar of Bromfield.

Philip Chetwode, M. A. 20 Decemb. 1763, upon Cox's d. Sir Philip - Touchet Chetwode.

8. D O W N H A M

hath Ramsden-Belhouse on the west, and is bounded on the east and north by Chelmsford-Hundred. From the two Saxon words Dun, and ham, a village on an hill, is the name formed; answering to the high situation of the place,

especially about the Church. It is not found in Domesday-book by name. One of these two reasons, as far as conjecture goes, may be assigned for it; first, that it was anciently a part of Ramsden-Belhouse, and was that land which Anschetil held of Robert Gernon.

(o) Lett. pat. 13 Eliz. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 486.

(p) Inquis. 19 Eliz.

(q) Inquis. 3 Jaco. Sept. 1. ex Parva бага.

(r) See

[H] Namely, The maners of Asheldham-hall; Great and Little Malden; Bouchiers, Knipsoe, and Dredgers in Messing; Stamfords in Lachindon; Gerald, and Cichens, in North Farnbridge; Eythorp Roding; Bouchiers in Ri-

venhall; Marks in Braintree. Coots marsh in Asheldham; Legats marsh in Tillingham; Ovesey lands; and Swaynes lands in Wivenhoo. Lett. pat. 13 Eliz.

Another reason for the omission might be, that this was a Soke, or particular jurisdiction, as appears by a Fine in the year 1209 [I]. If by Soke be meant a Liberty subject to some Lord by special privilege, exempt from Taxes, Dunham may be left out of Domesday-book, as the City of London is for that reason. It was indeed subject to livery and wardship, but that was an institution subsequent to the feudal tenures, and the grant of maners to the Normans. Nor was that the intention of collecting the names and possessions of all the lords of maners in that Book, because we find the Bishop's and Church lands there, who paid none.

In this parish are three Maners. 1. The maner of Downham. 2. . . . that of Berne-hall. 3. The maner of Tremnals, alias Hemnals.

The Maner of DOWNHAM.

Downham-hall lies in a bottom, a little way south-east from the Church.

About the reign of K. John, or beginning of K. Henry the Third's, it seems to have belonged to a family surnamed *de Ramesden*, and to *William de Mandeville* Earl of Essex [K].

It soon after came into the noble Family of *De Vere*, Earls of Oxford. For *Hugh de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, who dyed 16 December 1263, held this maner of Dunham, and Advowson of the Church (s). — *Thomas de Vere* held it in 1329, of the gift of his father Robert, the 6th Earl of Oxford (t). As did Sir Baldwin Butte-tourt for life, of the grant of John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford; it being then held of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Earldom of Oxford: — *Thomas de Vere* the 8th Earl of Oxford, in 1370 (u). — *Philippa*, widow of Robert de Vere Duke of Ireland, in 1411 (w). — *Richard de Vere* the 11th Earl granted it to John Hende (x): — *Alice* Countess of Oxford held it in dower in 1451 (y). This noble Family lost it, with their whole estate, for their adherence to the House of Lancaster, as more particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 293. But they recovered it when K. Henry VII. came to the throne. — *John*, the 13th Earl, held it, with others, by the ser-jancy of being Great Chamberlain of England. And so did — *John* the 14th Earl (z). It continued in this family, till — *Edward de*

Vere, the 17th Earl, squandering his estates, as related in the other Volume, p. 293, sold, by license dated 7 Septemb. 1584, the maner of Downham, *alias* Dunham, with the appertenance, and 20 messuages, two mills, one dove-house, 20 gardens, 80 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 700 of pasture, 200 of wood, 100 of furze and heath, 5*l.* rent in Ramsden, &c. to

Henry Attflow Gent. son and heir of Edward Attflow M. D. Henry Attflow dyed 26 May 1622, possessed of this maner, and the advowson of the Church; and messuages called Sud-buries, Barons *alias* Barnes or Worthams, Hod-shells, Homecroft, and Addisland &c. — *Edward* was his son and heir, 21 years old (a). *Helen*, his daughter and heir, brought this estate in marriage to

Sir *William Andrew* Bart. He dyed 15 Aug. 1684, and was buried in the Chancel here, with an epitaph, leaving — Sir *Francis Andrew* his son and heir, who having obtained an act of parliament in 1698, sold this estate to

Francis Platt Esq; of the Victualling-Office. He dying 20 July 1714, without issue, his three sisters and coheirs, married to — *Davis*, *Thomas* *Pratt*, and *Francis Machanefs*, all of the County of Northampton, sold it to

Osmond Beauvoir, of Balms in Hackney Esq; He was Sheriff of this County in 1742, and dying was succeeded by his son — [**].

The Maner of BERNE-HALL,

is supposed to be what occurs in Domesday-book under the name of Bertuna [L].

The first account we have of this maner, is in the year 1330.

John de Rochford then held the maner of *Berne-hall* of Edmund Earl of Kent, as of his Honor of Swanscamp, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee (b).

In 1337, Sir *Thomas de Rochford*, son and heir of Sir *Thomas de Rochford*, released to *Adam*, son of *Geffrey de Dersham* in Suffolk, and his heirs, all his right in the maner of Bernehall, and in a Park called Parkers-mead, and in all the lands in Downham, Wykford, Ronewelle, and South-Hanewfeld. And, in 1342, *Thomas*, son and heir of Robert de Rochford, granted to *William* son of *Geffrey de Dersham*, of Offe-

(s) Inquis. 48 Hen. III.
13 Hen. IV.
(a) Inquis. 20 Jaco.

(t) Inquis. 3 Edw. III.
(x) Inquis. 4 Hen. V.
(b) Inquis. 4 Edw. III.

(u) Inquis. 34 & 45 Edw. III.
(y) Inquis. 30 Hen. VI.
(z) Inquis. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

[I] Pedes Fin. in Thef. Recepti. Secii Ano Regis Johis xi, apud Turrim London. termino Hillar. corā ipo Dno Rege, Simone de Pateshull, Jacobo de Poterna, Henr. de Ponte Aldemer, Rico de Muscego, Justic. &c. Inter Radūm Gernun petent' & Ricum de Browford & Isabellā, uxor' suam, tenent' de Soca de Dunham. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 457.

This Ralph Gernon was a grandson of Robert Gernon, second son of Robert Gernon, who held Ramsden Barrington. See above, p. 158.

[K] Finis a^o. 10 filii Regis Johannis, in octab. Hillar'

coram Martino de Patshull, &c. Justic.' . . . inter Alianoram de Ramesden petent, & Will' de Mandevill Comitem Essex, tenent' de 40 acris terre cum pertin in Dunham, habend' eidem Comiti. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 457.

[**] Arms of Beauvoir. Argent, a chevron between 3 cinquefoils, gules.

[L] Terra Rogeri Mareschalchi. Bertunam tenuit Uluuinus Hapra pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, modo Rogerus. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. i acra prati. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo v. Lib. Domesd.

ton, and his heirs, all his right in Berne-halle (c). — *Alianor Derfbam* was possessed of this maner in 1392 (d).

It came again to the Rochford family. For, *Robert Rochford* held a fourth part of a fee in Bernehall, of Joane wife of Sir John Grey, which dyed in 1425, or 1426. At the same time, *John de Handlo* held half a fee in Downham of this Lady (e).

In 1496, a fine passed between Edward Underwood and others plaintiffs, Sir John Gray of Wilton, and Edmund, his son and heir apparent, deforc', of the maner of Baronhall, *alias* Berne-hale, and lands in Downham, Ronwell, Wykeford, South-Bemflete, North-Bemflete, South-Hanningfeld, Ramsden-Belhouse (f).

William Latham Esq; who dyed 10 April 1558, held the maner of Berne-Hall of Henry Lord Burgavenny; — *Thomas Latham* of South-Okington Esq; was his cousin and next heir (g).

Sir *Edward Sulyard* at the time of his decease, 5 June 1610, held the maner of Berne-Hall of Antony Weldon Esq; [M] as of his maner of Swanscampe; and 123 acres of land called Garrolds; *alias* Worthams, Burrys, and Joyfes. — *Edward*, his eldest son and heir, was then 30 years old (h). [See in the other Volume, p. 42.]

We find it next in the *Bayning* or *Banning* Family, more particularly mentioned under Little Bentley; and in the other Volume, p. 49. 93.

Paul, Viscount Banning, left an only daughter and heir [N]; Anne, married to Albrey de Vere, the 20th and last Earl of that noble family. Upon her decease without issue, her noble inheritance came among her four Aunts.

Elizabeth, the youngest, was married to Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre; and had by him, Thomas, advanced to the title of Earl of Suffex, and — *Henry Lennard* Esq; who had this among other estates. He married . . . daughter of Timothy Haddock, of Carlisle, merchant, widow of George Usher, Rector of Arthuret; and, at the time of his decease, in 1703, left by her three daughters; *Margaret*, married to Col. Lanoye, by whom she hath a son, Charles, Lieutenant in the Guards; *Catharine*, married to . . . *Jones* Esq; by whom she had a son: and is remarried to Thomas Morgan Esq; *Anne*, married first to Jerom Tully of Carlisle, by whom she hath no issue, secondly to Capt. Stack, an Irish officer in the French service.

(c) Claus. 11 & 16 Edw. III. (d) Inquis. 16 Ric. II. term. Mich. (g) Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 79. (i) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. (k) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. Bp. Tanner's Collections, Lib. Hobart, no. 28.

[M] This Antony Weldon was the author of 'The Court and Character of K. James.' Animadverted upon by Dr. Goodman, and R. Sanderson in his *Aulicus Coquinaria* &c. 1650. His father had a place in Qu. Elizabeth's Kitchen, where this son of his was brought up, who afterwards got up to the Green Cloth. See Wood Athen. Vol. I. col. 729.

[N] This Lord compounded with the Crown for dis-

The Maner of TREMNALS, or HEMNALS.

The mansion house is a large old building, lying in a bottom, above a mile and a half north from the Church. 'Tis vulgarly called Frimnells.

There was an estate called Hemnales in Theydon-Gernon, and one called Thremhal in Stansted Montfichet, where a Priory stood: what was the occasion of these names nothing shews.

As to this maner, Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Hemnales; and 16 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 4 of wood, in Dounham, South-Hanningfeld, West-Hanningfeld, Wykeford, and Ramsden-Belhouse, of Henry Earl of Essex, by fealty and rent of 40 d. per ann^o (i). — His grandson — Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1510, held this maner of Hemenalis, *alias* Fremnalis, by the same services, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *Thomas Tyrell*, Esq; (k) He left only two daughters, in minority, whereof *Catharine*, the eldest, was afterwards married to Sir Richard Baker of Sifinhurst in Kent. — Sir *Henry*, his next brother, inherited the chief of his estates; and dyed 20 May 1588, whose eldest son — Sir *Thomas* departed this life, 25 Septemb. 1592; possessed of this maner of Hemnalls, *alias* Fremnalls, holden of the maner of Baringtons in Ramsden Belhouse (l). His eldest son — Sir *John Tyrell* of Herongate Kt. having no issue, sold, 18 July 1627, to Sir *Henry Browne* of Writtle, Kt. and Edward Balfrode of the Inner-Temple Esq; for their lives, and the longest liver of them, the maner and park of Tremnals, *alias* Hemenhales, and Ramsey-Tirrels, and the right of the Advowson of the Churches of Little-Warley, Stock *alias* Haverstocke, and of Bosworth in Springfield (m).

Afterwards this estate belonged to Sir *Thomas Raymond* Kt. one of the Justices of the King's Bench, who dying on the Circuit 14 July 1683, was buried here under an altar tomb, with an epitaph. His son Sir Robert Raymond, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, was created Baron Raymond of Abbots Langley, and dying 19 March 1732, was succeeded by his son, Robert Lord Raymond.

(e) Inquis. 4 Hen. VI. (f) Fin. 12 Hen. VII. (b) Inquis. 8 Jaco. See Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. (l) Inquis. 34 Eliz. Nov. 13. (m) P. Le Neve's, &c.

afforesting this maner, and the following parcels of land thereto belonging; namely, Le Bottom-Crosley, 17 acres; Stone hill, 26 acres; Thistle-field, 14 acres; Barne-Crosley, 10 acres; two parcels called the Medes, 24 acres; Crabcroft, 7 acres Grinsted, 34 acres; Peninsfeild, 16 acres; Elliotts Saywood, 6 acres; Elliotts Laye, 19 acres; Protefeild, 15 acres: and all woods thereto belong. Then valued at 60 l. a year.

Soon after Sir Thomas Raymond's decease, *Benjamin Disbrow* Esq; seventh son of the famous Major-general Disbrow [* N], acquired this estate; and was made Sheriff of this County 27 April 1689. Departing this life 21 Febru. 1707-8; he was buried here. He had three wives; 1. Elizabeth daughter of . . . Armsted, of Torelby in Lincolnshire; 2. Sarah, daughter of Robert Norden, married before to Andrew Sam, and to Cornelius Vandenanker: She dyed 9 April 1692. 3. Mary Norden, youngest sister of his other wife. By the second he had no issue. By the first he had *Cromwell*. And, by the third, Mary, Sarah, two of the name of Elizabeth, and Jane.—*Cromwell Disbrow* Esq; the son and heir, married Cornelia, daughter of Cornelius Vanden Anker, by whom he had—*Platt Disbrow* Esq; the late possessor; who dyed 14 November 1741; and Charles, Benjamin, John, Nehemiah, another John, Cromwell, Samuel, Cornelia, Mary.

Mr. Thomas Simons; Henry Alexander; John Bull; Thomas Richardson; and William Bull, have also some lands here.

Thomas Hill,	Cl.	17 February 1712,	upon Hervey's	d. . . .	Frances Platt Esq;
Robert Wright,	D. D.	16 April 1746,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	} Osmond Beauvoir Esq;
James Nind,	B. A.	6 March 1753,	upon Wright's	d. . . .	
John Powley,	B. L.L.	10 May 1758,	upon Nind's	d. . . .	
Peter Beauvoir,	B. A.	23 Septemb. 1760,	upon Powley's	resig. . . .	

H O R N D O N .

There are within this Hundred three Parishes named Horndon, distinguished from each other by the respective appellations of *East*, and *West*, and *on the Hill*; so styled from their situation. But those distinctions were not subsisting at the time of the general survey. The name is derived from the Saxon words Hopn, and Dun. i. e. Horn-hill. It is sometimes written Thorndon, in which case the first syllable would be derived from Thorn. And in records it is called otherwise Horninduna, Torninduna, Toren-duna.

(n) Inquis. 16 Ric. II.

[* N] Major-General John Disbrow, a man that rendered himself considerable during the unhappy times of confusion in the last century, was a yeoman, or gentleman, of about sixty or seventy pounds a year, at the beginning of the wars. But having married one of Oliver Cromwell's four sisters, 'he cast away his spade, took a sword, and rose with him in 'the Army;' being constituted Colonel of a regiment of horse; one of the four Commanders of the Fleet in the Dutch war; Commissary general of the horse; Major-general of several counties in the west of England, &c. He was also one of Oliver's Council, one of the Commissioners of his Treasury; one of the Lords of the Cinque Ports; of both the Committees of Safety, and a member of the Council of State; and of the Other House: Most of which were very profitable places: for he had, as one of the Council, 1000 l. a year; as General at sea, 1095 l. as Colonel of horse, 474 l. 10 s. as Major general of the western Counties, 666 l. 13 s. 4 d. in all 3236 l. 3 s. 4 d. *per ann.* He opposed earnestly Ol. Cromwell's taking the title of King; and persuaded Ric. Cromwell to dissolve his Parliament. For a more particular account, see 'Narrative of the Late Parliament; and a second Narrative of the Late Parliament,' &c. [i. e. Ric. Cromwell's,] both published in 1658. 4to. White-

John Scarle Clerk, and John Bette of Botulphes-Spene, had license, in 1392, to give 46 acres of arable, one of meadow, and one and a half of wood, in *Downham* and *Ramsden-Belbous*, to the Hospital of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, London (n).

Lady Cæsar, who it seems had the maner of Tremnals in 1635, gave for ever, payable out of it, 5 l. a year, to the poor of Downham, Ramsden-Cray, and East and West Haningsfeild.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, stands pleasantly on an hill, and is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tyled. At the west end there is a Tower, which seems to be of stone.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Downham-hall, and a long time in the gift of the noble family of De Vere Earls of Oxford. After having passed through several hands, it came into the Beauvoir family.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 623 l. 3 s. od.

9. EAST-HORNDON,

otherwise Great Horndon; lyes east of West-Horndon, which occasioned the names of them.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Aluvin, one of that King's Thegns; Aluric, a Priest; and Goduin, a freeman, were possessed of the lands in this parish: which belonged, at the time of the Survey, to Suene of Essex, and the Bishop of London. Suene's under-tenants were, Siric, and Pagan. Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, had 20 acres [O].

locke's Memorials. Ludlow's Memoirs, edit. 8vo. Vol. II. p. 470. 479. 603. &c. Lord Clarendon's History, edit. 1732. 8vo. Vol. VI. p. 596. 695. Wood's Fasti. ed. 1721. Vol. II. col. 89.

Valentine, another son of Major general Disbrow, was of Bocking; and had John, and Valentine, and four daughters. Ludlow, and most others that mention the General call him Desborough; which most probably was his true name.—Arms of Disbrow. Argent, a fesse between three bears heads muzzled, erased, fable.

[O] Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Tornindunam tenuit Aluvinus Teinnus Regis Edwardi, T. R. E, Et Rex Willelmus dedit Roberto; modo tenet Suenus, & Siricus de illo, pro i manerio & pro v hidis & xv acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum, et iii villani. Tunc vii bordarii. modo x. Tunc iv servi, modo i. ii hide silve, & ii sochemanni de l acris, habentes semper dimidium carucate. . . . In hoc manerio recepit Suenus i runcinum, viii animalia, xx porcos, lx oves: modo iv animalia, xii porci, l oves. Val' c solidos.

Horpindunam tenuit Aluricus Presbyter, liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ii hidis, & xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & xi
These

These lands were divided afterwards into these several Maners. 1. The maner of Heron, with Montfrith, and other parcels. 2. The maner of Fuchers, or Foulchers. 3. . . . that of Low Horndon, or Abbots.

The Maner of HERON, or HERNE,

seems originally to have taken its name from a Heronry here, as was lately at Belhouse in Alveley. [See above, p. 78.] As for the family of Heron, that possessed it, and from whom it came by marriage into that of Tyrell, they undoubtedly took their name from this place of their habitation.

The mansion-house stands about a mile north from the Church. It is an old brick edifice, surrounded with a moat, on the outer side of which moat stand four towers detached from the rest of the building. Great part of it is as old as the time of K. Henry VI, or Edward IV.

Whether this Maner was part of Suene's, and when detached from it; or whether it was the Bishop of London's Fee mentioned above, we have nothing certain or decisive. Most probably it was, about the reign of K. Henry II. in a Family surnamed de Cornhull, mentioned below under the maner of Abbots: or in the Family surnamed de Thorndon, lords of Thorndon in the reign of K. John (o).

When the Tyrell Family became first possessed of it, we have no exact account. Unquestionably it was when Sir James Tyrell married Margaret daughter and heir of Sir William Heron; which happened in the reign of K. Edward II. or III. Thomas Tyrell had license, in 1363, to impark 400 acres of pasture and wood in Thorndon and Ingrafe (*).—John Tyrell one of the founders of the Chantry in Wivenhou-Church, in 1413, held the maner of Herne in Esthorndon, of the King as of the Castle of Rochester (p): the first time we find these names in Records. We shall give what occurs therein concerning this estate, and its owners the Tyrells, after having given some account of their Family.

They descended from Walter Tirel, who held the maner of Langham in this County, at the time of the general Survey. [See in the other

Volume, p. 242.] Whether he was the same person who shot William Rufus in New Forest; or whether he did it at the instigation of Archbishop Anselm, through the persuasion of a fanatic monk, as is asserted by Alan de Insulis, we are not able to determine [P]. However, they were early persons of great consequence in this County; and one of the ancientest Families, at least, that hath subsisted till our days.—Thomas Tyrell was one of the Knights of the Shire for Essex, in Parliaments, 28. 31. 34. 38, 39. 43. 46, 47. of K. Edward III. and how often his successors were, the List of the Knights in the Introduction will shew. And the List of Sheriffs there, will also shew how frequently they served that office for this County: the first was John Tyrell of Herongate Esq; 2 Henry V.

Their Pedigree, now before us, stands thus. Sir Walter, — Sir Henry, — Sir Richard, — Sir Edward, or Edmund, — Sir Geoffrey, — Sir Lionel, — Sir Edward, who married Maud, or Anne, daughter of . . . Burgate of Suffolk; — Sir Hugh his eldest son, was governor of Carisbrooke castle in the isle of Wight, which he bravely defended against the French in 1377. He married Joane, daughter and co-heir of James Flamberd, and had by her — Sir James Tyrell of Heron, who by Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir William Heron, had Emma, wife of Richard Enefeld, and — Sir Walter: He took to wife Jane, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Swinford of Essex, by whom he had his son and heir, — Sir Thomas Tyrell of Heron, that married first Alice daughter of . . . D'adeleigh, by which he had no issue. But by his second wife, Elianor, daughter of John Flamberd, he had — Sir John Tyrell, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1423, who served in the wars under K. Henry V. and was appointed by him surveyor of the carpenters of the new works at Calais, with the wages of 12 d. a day: he was also Treasurer of the household to K. Henry VI. (q). He married Alice, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Coggeshall, of Little Sandford, by Antiochia his wife daughter of Sir John Hawkwood, by whom he had six sons and four daughters; namely, Walter; Thomas, William senior, of GIPPING in Suffolk; John; William junior, of BEECHES in Rawreth; and John, Clerk. The daughters were, Alice,

(o) Liber ruber. (*) Lett. pat. 37 Edw. III. from P. Le Neve's Collect. fol. 95.

(p) Inquis. i Hen. V. (q) Rot. Vascon. 4 Hen. V.

bordarii & iii servi. De hac terra dedit Aluricus Presbyter cuidam Ecclesie dimidium hide & xxx acras: sed Suenus abstulit de Ecclesia. Semper i runcinus, & ii animalia. Val' xxx solidos. Hoc manerium tenet Paganus de eo. Lib. Domefd. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Hornindunam tenet idem [Willielmus] de Episcopo, quod tenuit Goduinus liber homo pro i manerio & i hida & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio, & iv bordarii, & i servus. Silva x porcis: octava pars i piscature. Semper valuit xx solidos. De hoc manerio ablata est dimidium hide, quam tenet Episcopus Baiocensis. Ibid. fol. 12. a. Tit. 2.

In Torenduna habet Episcopus [Bajocensis] xx acras,

quas tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. Val' xxx denarios.

[P] It is far from being a clear point, that this Family was descended from the Walter Tirel who shot William Rufus; and as far as it is from being certain that he did it designedly. Mr. James Tyrell hath collected together, in his History of England, Vol. II. p. 108, the difference between Authors concerning the manner of that King's death, to which we beg leave to refer. As to Alanus de Insulis his story, the learned W. Baxter, (Præfat. ad Glossar. Antiq. Britannic. p. 12.) doth not appear to applaud or commend it. For an account of that Alanus, see Bp. Tanner's Bibliotheca.

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, Alianor, and another. Their mother dyed in 1422, and is buried in this Church, with an epitaph (r) [2]. The second son and heir—Sir *Thomas*, of Heron, married Emma, daughter of Sir William Marney of Layer-Marney, by which he had four sons, Sir William; Thomas of S. OKENDON in Essex, and of Thornton in Buckinghamshire; Humfrey of Little WARLEY; Sir Robert of HORNDON on the Hill: and two daughters, Anne, wife of John Darcy of Toleshunt-Darcy; and Elizabeth, wife of Robert Darcy of Danbury, re-married to Richard Hawte.—Sir *William Tyrell* of Heron, the eldest son, married Alianor, daughter of Robert Darcy, by Alice Fitz-Langley, and had Sir *Thomas*, a Knight-Banneret; Alice, wife of John, or Robert, Rochester; and Maud, wife of Richard White.—Sir *Thomas*, the son and heir, married, *first*, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Devereux Lord Ferrers of Chartley: *secondly* Beatrix, daughter of John Cokaine, of Derbyshire Esq; by Elizabeth Bovile. By this last he had Thomas; and Beatrix, wife of Antony, second son of Sir John Bruges Lord Mayor of London. He was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1460, and dyed in 1476 (s). The son and heir—Sir *Thomas* married Constantia, daughter, and at length heir of John Blount, Lord Mountjoy, and had by her six sons, *Thomas*, *Henry*, *William* a Knight of Rhodes, *John*, *Thomas*, *Charles*; and two daughters, *Catharine*, and *Anne*. He dyed in 1510 (t).—*Thomas Tyrell* Esq; the eldest son and heir, Sheriff of this County in 1517, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, Lord Mayor of London; [re-married after his decease to Sir William Petre.] He dyed 3 April 1540; and having only two daughters, Catharine then 7 years old, and Gertrude but half a year (u), his next brother Henry inherited the chief of his estates. Catharine was afterwards married to Sir Robert Baker of Siffinhurst, in Kent.—Sir *Henry Tyrell*, his next brother, and successor, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1551. He married Thomasine, daughter of William Gounston of London Esq; by whom he had Thomas; Bennetta, wife of Edward Moone; Hawise, married first to John Daniell of Messing, afterwards to

Stephen Beckingham; Gertrude, to John Browne, of Fidelers in Writtle; Thomasine, to Francis Browne, of Radwinter; and Alianor, to Henry Palmer, of Dews-hall; and several other children. Departing this life 20 May 1588, he was succeeded by his eldest son—*Thomas Tyrell* Esq; then 40 years old (w); afterwards knighted. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Sulyard of Wetheriden in Suffolk, and had by her, John; Thomas, of Ramsey-Tyrells; Anne, wife of John Cliffe, of Ingatstone; Hawise, wife of Francis Dacre of the north. He dyed 25 Septemb. 1592, and was succeeded by his eldest son—Sir *John*, then 20 years old (x). He married 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Croke, Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, 2. Jocosa, daughter of John Baker, of Siffinhurst Esq; but having no issue by either, his brother—*Thomas* succeeded him. By Margaret his wife, daughter of John Fillol of Old-Hall in Rayne Esq; he had *John*, born 14 Decemb. 1597, afterwards knighted; and Thomas, of Buttesbury, who, by Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Steward of Chelmsford, had John Tyrell of Billerca, married to Mary daughter of Giles Alleyn of Haseley, Esq;—Sir *John Tyrell*, married, 14 December 1624, Elizabeth, only daughter of George Evelyn in Wiltshire Esq; one of the Six Clerks in Chancery, by which he had Elizabeth, born 6 Octob. 1629; married to Humfrey Forster Esq; This first wife dyed of a consumption in the February following, and was buried at West-Dean. His second wife, to whom he was married in June 1630, was Martha, daughter of Sir Laurence Washington of Stonage in Wiltshire, Kt. Register in Chancery; by her he had, Laurence, born 1 November 1632 at Springfield, who dyed young, and *John*, born 14 March 1635. Their father, Sir John, was Batchelor of Arts of Wadham College in Oxford; knighted by K. Charles I. 27 Janu. 1627-8, put into the commission of the Peace in 1628, put out of it in 1641. He was a great sufferer for his loyalty to K. Charles I. having been once decimated, twice imprisoned, thrice sequestred and forced to compound for 600l. and many times plundered [R]. After the Restoration, he was elected in 1661, one of the Burgeses in Par-

(r) Weever's Funer. Monum. new edit. by W. Tooke, p. 410.
5 Hen. VIII. Nov. 21. (u) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. Octob. 30.
34 Eliz. nu. 68.

(s) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(t) Inquis.

(w) Inquis. 30 Eliz. nu. 85.

(x) Inquis.

[2] After Sir John Tyrell's decease she was re-married to John, son and heir of Sir William Langham of Pantfeild in this County. See the other Volume, p. 162. 406. 525.

[R] In the preamble of his 'Loyal Advice to K. Charles II.' he says, 'he had lost more than he had left (being no small matter) for his Loyalty and Love to his Majesty.'—And in the end, that 'he had lived in Purgatory' near 20 years, to the Honour of his exhausted Family.' From his MS. pocket Book, lent me by the late worthy Sir John Tyrell. In that and other MSS. Memoirs of his, lent me at the same time, I found the following anecdotes. 'It was the great fault of his Majesty's [K. Charles I.] Counsellors, to take all his Servants, except some in the greatest Offices, upon the recommendation of one or other of the Lords of the Council or Household; and they always pre-

ferred such as would give most, not regarding the Birth or Qualities of the Persons: so that such servants looked more upon those Lords than the King by whom they got their fortunes.'—As for Weston, a man set up by the cunning of the Jesuits, he privately borrowed 10,000 l. of a certain Lord of the same profession, to buy his place of Treasurer. And then insinuating himself into the King's favour, was all his time a cunning contriver, to put the King upon such strains, as proved the subjects regret, and a great upholder privately of the Jesuitical party, which was now become almost the only sect of all our English Papists, in which Religion this Treasurer at last professedly dyed. These Jesuits have been such cunning atheistical contrivers in all States, that I have heard some moderate Papists confess, that they have almost undone their Religion.'

liament for Maldon. He dyed in 1675, aged 82, and his wife Martha 17 Decemb. 1670, in the 90th year of her age; and are both buried in this Church with an epitaph. By this second wife, besides Laurence, and John, he had Thomas, and Charles, who both dyed without issue, and Martha wife of Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, of Great Braxted, Bart. Sir *John*, the eldest son, was created a Baronet 22 Octob. 1666, residing then at Springfeild. [See in the other Volume, p. 9.] But he dyed 30 March 1673 aged 36, before his father, having had three wives. 1. Lettice, daughter of Thomas Copping of Mercatsal, in Hertfordshire Esq; by whom he had his son and heir Sir *Charles*. 2. Anne, daughter of Richard Yeand of London, merchant: She dyed 24 April 1664. 3. Elizabeth, daughter of John Allen, alderman of London, remarried, after his decease, to Sir Thomas Stamp Kt. alderman and Lord Mayor of that city. By these two last he had no issue.—Sir *Charles* succeeded his grandfather in 1675. He married Martha, daughter and heiress of Charles Mildmay of Woodham-Mortimer Esq; and with her obtained that maner and advowson. They had one son, John; and a daughter married to Col. Windham of Suffolk. He dyed 3 Febru. 1714, aged 54, and she 27 March 1690, aged 27, and were buried in this Church, with an epitaph.—Sir *John*, their only son and heir, married, *first*, Mary daughter of James Dolliff Esq; knighted afterwards, and had by her Mary, wife of John Comyns Esq; [see in the other

Volume p. 60.] Martha, married, 11 October 1737, to Sir Thomas Drury, of Overston in Northamptonshire, Bart. Anne; and Elizabeth. By his *second* Lady, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Cotton of the Middle-Temple Esq; descended from Antony Cotton of Pantfeild, Gent. [See in the other Volume, p. 406.] he had Charles; John; and another son who dyed young. Sir John Tyrell departing this life 21 June 1729, was succeeded by his eldest son—Sir *Charles*, who dyed in July 1735, at Felsted-school: Whereupon his next brother—Sir *John*, born 23 March 1725-6, inherited the title and estates. He married 26 June 1762, Miss Crispe, only daughter and heir of Thomas Crispe Esq; of Perbold in Lancashire, by whom he had two Daughters. But he dyed 5 January 1766. His affectionate and disconsolate widow, being overcome with her immoderate Grief at the loss of so kind a Husband, quite sunk under it, and followed him the 23d of September 1766 [S].

Having thus traced this ancient Family down to the present times, and supplied many omissions, as well as corrected several errors, which were in former accounts; I shall now shew what occurs in records concerning *This* and their other estates.

We have just observed above, That John Tyrell held this maner of Herne in Esthorndon in 1413. The next owner of it, by the name of Hyern, and of several other very considerable estates in this County [T], mentioned in the

* His [Ol. Cromwell's] end was thought to be hastened by the consideration of his vast Debts, and the open eyes, and general Desertion, of all the people, and by the cutting speeches of his dying daughter Cleypole, upon his last visit on her death bed.

* Cromwell's wife, commonly called Old Joane, with his complices, at the Restoration conveyed to the Thames side a great quantity of gold, and some of the best Goods belonging to the King and Queen, to be conveyed beyond sea, but they were found and seized by the Parliament. — Till then, she lived at the Cockpit at Whitehall, but had all her goods seized.—[In the Life of Ol. Cromwell by J. H. 1663, she is called his wife Elizabeth, alias Joan . . . viz. Boucher.]

Having observed above, p. 139. note Q. that J. Thurloe, Ol. Cromwell's Secretary, was born at Roding Abbess, of which his father was Rector, we shall add the following anecdote concerning him out of Sir John's Memoirs. 'It was wondered that Thurloe made not his escape sooner, but he presumed upon pardon; because he had Cromwell's Black Book, wherein were Cromwell's secrets, and others, discovering all the Plots and private Plotters and Traytors here, and also about the King, which he intended to present the King, but his man stole it from him, and carried it to the King before his coming to London, and that made Thurloe flee for it.'

[S] So that to her might be applied what was said before of Anne, wife of Thomas Barrington Esq; see in the other Volume, p. 504. note Q.

[T] Tho. Tyrell Kt. held the maner of Tyrell, in the parish of Bottisbery, of the Priores of Hakelynton; the maner of Whites, in the same parish, of Elizabeth Queen of England; 20 mess' 200 acr. of arable land, 40 acr. of meadow, 40 of wood, in Bottisbery, Ynggingberdlaundry and Herford-Stoke, of the Qu. as of the Duchy of Lancaster; the maner of Henmales, and 16 mess' 300 acr. of arable, 40 acr. of meadow, 100 of pasture, and 40 of wood, in Downham, Southaningfeild, Westhaningfeild, Wykford, and Ramsden belhous, of Henry Earl of Essex; half of the maner of Sampford magna, of the King *in cap.* by knight's service; and the other half of William Roos; the maner of Coggars

in Coringham of Ric. Welles, as of the maner of Old-hall; a mess' called *Hyern*, 100 acr. of arable, 200 acr. of pasture, 60 of wood, and 40 of meadow, of the Queen of England, as of the Duchy of Lancaster; 3 parts of the maner of Springfeild, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne; the maner of Crayes in Ramsden-Crayes, of the King *in cap.* and *his in anno 4 hominibus, & uno preposito*; the maner of Tyled-hall in the same parish, of Henry Earl of Essex, as of his maner of Barington; sixteen mess' called Wyndellond, lying in Ramsden-Cray, 1000 acr. of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of pasture, 240 of wood in Esthorndon, Springfeild, Chelmsford, Mulham, Crayes, Bartlesden, Retyndon, Ingrave, Downton, and Little Burstled, of the Bishop of London; 1 mess' in Horndon, called the Swan, of Edw: Shaa; 32 acr. of arable in Horndon, called Whelers of Richard Duke of Gloucester; 1 mess' in Stanford in le Hope, called Bottons, 100 acr. of arable called Shermans, of Ric. Boteler, as of the maner of Caprons; 1 mess' 100 acr. of arable in Chaldewell and Little Thurrocke called Long-house of Hen. Torell; the maner of *Fochers* in Esthorndon, of the Qu. of England, as above; 200 acr. of arable called Clawdon, Kingeslond, Richers, Terylles, Machons, Charfowles, in Esthorndon and Yngrave, of the Qu. of England; 1 mess' called Nicholis White, a mess' called Hopkyns, another called Sprotts, another called Hayward, another called Wymbishe, of the Archp. of Canterbury, as of his maner of Ingrave; and 100 acr. in Esthorndon and Ingrave, of the Queen as above; 100 acr. of arable called Clobbers and Danyels, of the Queen, as above; a windmill, in Shenfeild; another mill in Stoke; 1 mess' and 60 acr. of arable in Stoke called Danyell, of John Lord Bouchier, as of his maner of Blunts; 4 acr. of arable in Springfeild; 1 tenement and 2 acr. there, called Lorkyns; of the Bishop of London; 1 mess' and 8 acr. of arable in Stoke and Buttisbury, of the Qu. of England; 5 acr. of arable in Ramsden Cray, of Henry Earl of Essex; 30 acr. of arable called Bacons in Bartlesden, of St. Mary's Hospital near Bishopsgate; 1 mess' called the Lion; 16 acr. of arable, and 6 of meadow, in Chelmsford, of New College, Oxon; and 1 mess' called the Tabard in Mulham, of the Abbot of Westminster; 20 acr. of arable, and 5 acr. of wood in Ramsden belhous, of the Bishop of

Inquisitions

Inquisitions, was—Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, who dyed in 1476 (y). His son—Sir *Thomas*, who departed this life in 1510, held also the messuage called *Herne*, with the same quantity of land belonging to it as mentioned in the note [T], only it was now called 60 acres of meadow, 40 of wood, and 40 of furze and heath. He held also the maner of *Fowlches* in this parish (z). His son—*Thomas Tyrell Esq;* held, at the time of his decease in 1540, this maner of *Heron* of the King, as of the Duchy of Lancaster, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6d. (a). His brother—Sir *Henry Tyrell* held also the maner of *Heron*, in 1588, of the Queen, as of her Honor of Mandevile, by one knight's fee; the maner of *Foulchers*, of the same Honor, by the sixth part of a knight's fee; and lands here called *Mountfrith*, *Fingods Heron*, and *Poddesbrooke*, by half a knight's fee (b). His son—*Thomas* held also the same in 1591 (c): From whom most of them passed to his descendents.

Fingods, and *Poddesbroke*, are now only the names of Woods belonging to *Hérons*.

The Maner of ABBOTS

was so named because it belonged to *Waltham-Abbey*. And it is also called *Low Horndon*, because the House lies in a bottom below the Church.

Suene of *Essex* was possessed of it at the time of the Survey, as appears above, and upon the forfeiture of his grandson *Henry de Essex*, on account of his cowardise, it came to the Crown. [See under *Raley*, and in the other Volume, p. 166.]

K. Henry II. at the request of *Peter de Goldington* lord of this vill, which *Gervase de Cornbull* held under him, granted it to *Henry* son of the said *Gervase*, to hold of the King by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. In 1166, the heir of *Henry de Cornhull* held a fee in *Thorndon* of the Honor of *Peverell* of *Nottingham*. *K. Richard I.* confirmed to *Henry de Cornbull* the maner of *Thorndon*, with 100 acres of waste-ground (d).

Joane, daughter and heir of *Henry de Cornbull*, brought this estate in marriage to her husband *Hugh de Nevill*, about the year 1195. [See in the other Volume, p. 371. 515.] With the advice and good will of his son *John Nevill*, he granted this maner with appertenances, except the Advowson of the Church, to the Canons of *Waltham-Holy Crofs*, to pray for his soul,

and the souls of his wife *Joane*, his heirs and successors (e).

They enjoyed it till their dissolution.

Half a knight's fee, parcel of what formerly belonged to *Henry de Essex*, and holden of the Honor of *Rayleye*, belonged to a family surnamed *de Torndon*.

Sir *William de Torndon*, or *Torindon*, held it about the year 1210 (f). He had a daughter named *Desiderata*, married to *Robert de St. John*; and they had a daughter, *Agnes*, to whom her grandfather Sir *William* gave some assart lands in this parish; which she granted to the Abbot and Canons of *Waltham*. This last, as far as we can judge, is the same as was afterwards called the Maner of *Damhelins*. This, as well as the former, at the dissolution of Monasteries, came to the Crown.

In 1544, *K. Henry VIII.* granted, or sold them, by the name of the Maner of *Est-Thornden*, with appertenances, in *Est-Thornden*, and *Damhelens*, to Sir *William Petre*, and his heirs, to hold by the 100th part of a knight's-fee: together with 74 acres of wood and underwood, in the tenure of *John Tyrell* (g). He gave 411l. 13s. 6d. for them; and they were part of *Anne* of *Cleve's* jointure.

Pope Paul IV. confirmed them afterwards to him, by the name of the maner or lordship of *East Borndon*, [*Horndon*] with land called *Dame Elyns*.

Sir *William Petre* alienated the maner called *Damhelines*, and divers lands and tenements, to *John Tyrell Esq;* by license dated 28 October 1551.—*John Tyrell* of *Little Warley Esq;* at the time of his decease, 2 March 1585-6, held the messuage, and 20 acres of arable, 40 of pasture, 60 of wood, and 100 of furze and heath, called *Dame Elyns*, in *Little and Great Warley*, and *Childerdiche*: He left *Mary Clynaton* his daughter and heir, 30 years old, and upwards (b).

As for the maner of *Low-Thorndon*, by the name of *East Horndon*, it hath continued ever since, as far as we can find, in the noble Family of *Petre* (i).

The CHURCH, dedicated to *All-Saints*, stands pleasantly on a rising ground, and consists of a body and two aisles. The Chancel hath a south Chapel, called the *Lord Petre's Chapel*, probably because it belonged to his maner of *Abbots*. At the west end there is a Tower of brick, embattled, containing 4 Bells.

This Rectory was a long time in the *Neville* Family, who, when they gave their Maner

(y) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. Fliza. nu. 85.

(z) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII.

(a) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 30

(c) Monasticon, Vol. II. p. 18.

(d) Inquis. 34 Eliz.

(e) Regist. of Waltham-Abbey, p. 34. 51.

(f) Liber ruber, fol. 19.

(g) Monasticon, Vol. III. at the end.

(h) Liber ruber, fol. 21.

(i) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. and Monastic.

14 Eliz. May 29. & 11 Jaco. Janu. 17.

(j) Book of Alienations, Part 1. p. 80. and Inquis. 28 Eliz. nu. 184.

(k) Inquis.

London; the maner of *Whitehall*, and 20 messuages, 200 acr. of arable, 40 of meadow, 40 of pasture, and 60 of wood, in *Downton*, *Great and Little Bursted*, *Gynge Raufe*,

Downham, *Ramsden belhous*, *Stenfeild*, and *Esthorndon* of the Qu. of England, as of the Duchy of Lancaster.—Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. nu. 71.

here to Waltham-Abbey, reserved the Advowson of this Church to themselves. John de Neville presented in 1335 and 1337; and Alice his widow from 1351 to 1389 (*k*). It was next in K. Henry IV. to whom, as far as we can learn, it descended from William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, by means of his mother Mary, as Chicknal St. James, Wethersfeild, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 79. 371.] K. Henry VI. 30 April 1442, granted it to Sir Thomas Tyrell, for his good services, and to his heirs; and it hath continued ever since in that Family.

By a composition between the Abbot of Waltham and the Rector of this parish, the Rector was authorized to receive 5s. a year, on St. John Baptist's day, out of the Abbey's estate, for small Tithes; upon his giving leave to the Abbot and Convent to build a Chapel here, within the bounds of their own Court, for divine service; on condition the mother Church was no way damnified (** k*). No traces of this Chapel are now remaining.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 508l.

Thomas Warren,	M. A. 17	March 1705,	upon Browne's deprivat.	Sir Charles Tyrell, Bart.
Zeph. Peirse,	M. A. 28	August 1714,	upon Warren's d.	John Tyrell Esq ^r
John Peirse,	M. A. 21	June 1764,	upon Peirse's d.	Sir John Tyrell, Bart.

10. WEST HORNDON

lies West of the last, which occasioned the name. It is otherwise called in records Little Horndon.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, two Freemen were possessed of this parish; which Edmund son of Algot held at the time of the Survey.

A certain Deacon had here 30 acres, and the fourth part of the Church, and it lay to the King's alms. Goduin Gudhen had illegally taken two mansions, being part of the land which Hugh de St. Quintin held of the King. The same Goduin had also taken 3 virgates of land, belonging to a certain freeman [*U*].

There is but one MANER in this parish.

West-Horndon-Hall, the mansion house, stands in a Park on a rising ground, from whence there is an extensive prospect. Sir William Petre made it a noble pile, but it is rebuilding in a more magnificent manner by the present owner, the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre.

The next possessors of this estate upon record, after the general Survey, were the Families of de Thany, Brianzon, Drokensford, and Neville.

Of the heirs of Roger de Thany, this maner of Thorndon, with the advowson of the Church,

were held by John de Brianzon, who dyed in 1315, and had, some years before, enfeofed Bartholomew de Weston in the same, in fee (*l*). Under his son — Laurence de Thany, who departed this life in 1317, John Brianzon held lands and tenements in Little Thorndon, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. His sister and heir,

Margaret (*m*), brought this estate to her husband John de Drokensford, as she did the maners of Stapleford-Tany, Chicknal St. James, &c. [See above, p. 77. 179. and in the other Volume, p. 79.]

Of them, William Noyle [*Nevill*] held this maner of West Thorndon, by the 4th part of a knight's-fee, viz. of 40s. 10s. whenever a scutage happened (*n*). At the time of his decease, in 1339, he held the maner of West-Thorndon, with the Advowson of the Church, besides thirty acres of arable in Chilterditch, of John de Drokensford of his maner of Stapleford-Tany, by service of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs, or 6d. a year; and the said 30 acres were holden of the Countess of Kent, by the service of 4s. a year, as of the Barony of Montchenfy. His son — John Noyl (meaning *Nevill*) held also three parts of a knight's fee in West-Horndon under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, who dyed in 1360 (*o*) [*W*].

(*k*) Newcourt, Vol. p. 340.
11 Edw. II.

(** k*) Reg. of Waltham-Abbey.

(*l*) Inquis. 9 Edw. II.

(*m*) Inquis.

(*n*) Inquis. 1 Edw. III.

(*o*) Inquis. 13 & 34 Edw. III.

[*U*] Terra Edmundi filii Algoti. Hund' de Berdestapla. Hornindunam tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, et xv acris. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Semper i villanus. Tunc xiv bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Pastura l ovibus. xii acre prati. Tunc v animalia, i runcinus, xx porci, cl oves, modo xxxv oves. Val' l solidos.

In eadem villa est quidem Diaconus habens xxx acras, & quartam partem Ecclesie, et jacet ad elemosinam Regis. Lib. Domeid. fol. 93 b. Tit. 61.

Invasiones super Regem in Excessa. In Horninduna invasit Goduinns Gudhen ii mansiones, que sunt de terra quam Hugo

de Sancto Quintino de Rege tenet, & inde dedit vadem. In eadem villa idem Goduinus invasit iii virgatas terre super Regem de terra cujusdam liberi hominis, que remanet Regi per judicium Hundredi, & iterum dedit vadem. Lib. Domeid. fol. 99 a. Tit. 90.

[*W*] The Family of Fitz-William, from the heir of which Tany inherited here and at Stapleford, seems yet to have had a reserved rent here and at other places as low as the time of K. Richard II. Will' fil' & heres Robti Fitz-William con' Ricō Waldegrave Chiv' & al. xl. annui reddit' percip' de man^o de West-Horndon, & x marc de man^o de Nevenden, & xls. redd' exeunt' de man^o de Southalle in villis de Pakelesham & Hokkel. Claus. 12 Ric. II.

We have no account after this, for several years, of the owners of this estate [X]. At last it appears, in the reign of K. Henry VI. in a Family surnamed *Lodowic John*, not mentioned before in the records relating to Essex, and that had at once very large possessions in this County. In a pedigree of the noble Family of Mordaunt Earls of Peterborough (p), [one of whom, John Mordaunt Esq; in the reign of K. Henry VII. married Ela, or Ellen, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Fitz-Lewis,] we have this account of the origin of the Fitz-Lewis Family. According to that, they were derived from Lewis, Dauphin of France, afterwards K. Lewis VIII. who was invited over by the Barons in the reign of K. John. During his stay here, by an intrigue with a noble English Lady, not named, he had a son surnamed *Fitz-Lewis*. That Lady, and two sisters she had, were heirs to a great inheritance; and she afterwards was married to a nobleman, from whom are descended some of our greatest Families. Her natural son, *Lewis Fitz-Lewis*, married Margaret of Essex, and had by her—Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, knighted in the first war with Scotland, but afterwards siding with Thomas Earl of Lancaster, against K. Edward II. he happened to be killed at the battle of Burroughbrigg, and his estates were confiscated. By his wife, Elizabeth de Harpden, he had his son—Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, to whom K. Edward III. restored his father's lands. He married Elizabeth le Baude, by whom he had—Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, of West-Horndon: who dyed in 1442, possessed of this maner, and other large estates (q) [Y]. He is the same man who is called in the Inquisitions Sir *Lodowic John*. He married three wives, 1. *Elizabeth*, daughter of Robert Nevill, by which he had Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Wingfeild. 2. *Alicia*, daughter of John de Vere the twelfth Earl of Oxford, by whom he had two sons, Sir *Lewis Fitz Lewis*, and Sir *Henry Fitz-Lewis*.

The latter, a brave Knight, and strenuous in the interest of the House of Lancaster, married . . . Mary, second sister and

coheir of Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerset, and had by her *Mary* his daughter and heir, married first to *Antony Woodville* Earl Rivers, by whom she had no issue; afterwards to Sir John Nevill, a natural son of the Earl of Westmoreland, and had by him Anne, wife of Sir John Markham (r).

Sir John Fitz-Lewis's 3d wife was *Anne*, daughter of John Montacute Earl of Salisbury, and by her he had *Lodowick*, or *Lewis*, *John*. She had been first married to Sir John Hankford (s), and her third husband was John Holand Earl of Huntingdon, and Duke of Exeter. — Sir *Lewis*, son of Sir *John Fitz-Lewis*, by Anne Montacute, daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, appears to have had this estate. For K. Edward IV. in 1471, granted to his brother Richard Duke of Gloucester, afterwards K. Richard III, the maners of West-Horndon, Porters in Stebbing, Gyngrauf, Shenfeld, Cravenham, East-Tilbury, West-Tilbury, and Ames, all in Essex, part of the possessions of *Lewis Fitz-John* attainted (t), on account of his adherence to the House of Lancaster. [See above, p. 105.] He married Margaret Stonor, by whom he had—Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, his son and heir, to whom the father's estates were restored, and who took to wife Mary, or Alice, daughter and coheir of John Harleston Esq; They had one son, named *John*, and a daughter Ela, Ellen, or Elizabeth, for so many different ways is she called.—*John Fitz-Lewis* Esq; the son, married Anne daughter of Sir Robert Lovel; but he and his bride had the misfortune, on their wedding-night, to be consumed in the flames which destroyed West-Horndon-hall (u).

Ela Fitz-Lewis, his sister [Z], being a great heiress, Sir John Mordaunt gave K. Henry VII. 1300 marks for her wardship; and married her: her estate being reckoned 500 marks a year. At the time of her decease, 2 June, 1543, she had most of the estates that had been her great grandfather's Sir John Fitz-Lewis [A]. Wherein she was succeeded by her son—*Lewis Mordaunt*, then only 5 years old (w).

(p) Communicated to me by the Rt. Hon. Lord Dacre.

of Honor, p. 1118.
Britannia, in Essex.

(s) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 65.

(w) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

(q) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI.

(t) Idem. Vol. II. p. 166.

(r) Milles's Catal.

(u) Camden's

[X] It is said by the author of *Magna Britannia*, that it was anciently the possessions of the Fitz-Williams and Cogeshales, whose daughter and heir marrying Lodoick John, brought him the inheritance of this Town, anno 1438. . . . Essex, p. 684.

[Y] Namely, this maner of West-Thorndon, and that of Gynge Raufe with the advowson of the Church; which he held of Richard Duke of York; the maner of Dunton-Waylet, and advowson of the Church. [See under that parish.] the maner of Wokyndon *Episcopi* or Cranham. [See above, p. 105.] the maner of Bromfordes, in Newendon, with the advowson of the Church. In Dunton, Bulfan, Easthorndon, Bartlesden, and Ramsden Cray, 3 messuages, 1 toft, 105 acres of arable, 11 acr. of meadow, 53 of pasture, and 53 s. rent of assise. In East and West Tilbury, Horndon, and Little Thurrok, 6 messuages, 3 tofts, 148 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 42 of pasture, 80 of marsh, and 67 s. rent of assise: Also 2 tofts, 120 acres of arable, 52 of pasture, 80 of marsh, 28 s. 5 d. rent of assise, and a Fair beyond the water of the Thames from West-Thurrok as far

as Grenehithe. In Stifford, 2 messuages, 32 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, 9 of pasture. In Southweald, 4 messuages, 18 acres of arable, and 60 s. rent. In Chilterdiche, 1 toft, 26 acres of arable, 105 of pasture, 22 of wood. In Springfeild, and Sandon, 2 messuages, 1 fulling-mill, 240 acres of arable, 11 acres of meadow, 46 of pasture, 2 of wood, and a fishery; called Springfeild bernies and Sandon bernies; half the advowson of Springfeild Church, and 41. 4 s. 3 d. ob. rent. In Theydon Gernon, 1 messuage, 157 acres of arable, 10 acr. of the same, 10 of meadow, and 2 s. rent. Inquis. 21 Hen. VI.—Arms of Lodoick John. Sable, a chevron between three trefoils slipt, argent.

[Z] In more places than one she is called his daughter: But that could not be, unless he had been married before, which we do not certainly find he was; however he might have been so, for very little occurs in records concerning this wealthy and considerable family.

[A] Particularly the maner of West-Horndon, and several messuages and lands in East-Horndon, Childerditch, and the two Warley's, the maners of Gyngraaff, Craneham,

It was afterwards in the noble Family of Petre; but how early doth not clearly appear, it not being in the Inquisition taken after the decease of Sir William Petre, 29 May 14 Elizab. But his son—*John Lord Petre*, who dyed 11 October 1613, held the maner of West-Horndon, with Feild-house, of the maner of Swannescombe in Kent, by the rent of 4 s. a year (x). Of this noble Family some account is given in the other Volume, p. 63.

Sir *William Petre* married first *Gertrude*, daughter of Sir John Tyrell of Warley, by whom he had two daughters; one of whom was Dorothy, wife of Nicolas Wadham Esq; and the other, Elizabeth, married to . . . Gostwick Esq; His second Lady was *Anne*, daughter of Sir William Browne, widow of John Tyrell of Heron, Esq; by her he had—*John* his son and heir, knighted in 1576, Knight of this Shire in two Parliaments; 27 and 28 Elizabeth; and by K. James I. in 1603, created Baron of Writtle. He had to wife *Mary*, daughter of Sir Edward Waldgrave Kt.—*William* his son and heir, married *Catharine*, second daughter of *Edward Somerset* Earl of Worcester; by whom he had seven sons, and three daughters. He dyed 5 May 1627.—*Robert* his eldest son and heir, married *Mary*, daughter of Antony Viscount *Montacute*; and had 3 sons, and 2 daughters. Departing this life 23 Octob. 1637.—*William*, his eldest son, succeeded. He had no issue by his first lady, *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Earl Rivers; and by his second, *Bridget*, daughter of John Pincheon of Writtle, Esq; he had only one daughter. Dying 5 January 1683-4.—*John*, his next brother succeeded, and he dying unmarried, in 1684.—*Thomas* his younger brother inherited; and departed this life 4 June 1707. He married *Mary*, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton of Letham in Lancashire, Bart, by whom he had—*Robert* his son and heir, who married, 1 March 1711-12, *Catharine*, daughter of Bartholomew, and sole heir to her brother Francis Walmesley, of Dunkehalgh in Lancashire Esq; But he dyed of the small pox 22 March 1712-13, in the 23d year of his age, leaving his Lady big with child of a son born the 3d of June following, and named—*Robert-James*, a nobleman of great accom-

plishments. He married, 2 May 1732, *Anne* daughter of James late Earl of Derwentwater, by whom he had *Catharine*, *Barbara*, *Juliana*; and a son named *Robert-Edward*. Upon his decease in July 1742, he was succeeded by his only son—*Robert-Edward*, the present Lord Petre, who hath married *Anne*, daughter of the Hon. *Philip Howard*, youngest brother of the Duke of Norfolk, by his wife *Henrietta*, daughter of *Edward Blount* of Blagdon in Devonshire Esq;

Feild-house, which John Lord Petre dyed possessed of with this maner of West-Horndon, belonged, in the reign of K. Henry IV. to the family of Coggeshall. For, *Thomas*, son and heir of *Thomas Coggeshale* Esq; released to *John Gladwyne*, and *Joane* his wife, and their heirs, all his right in those lands and tenements called *Feldhous*, in West and East Thorndon, Chiltenditche, and Bulvan (y).

GING-RALPH, vulgarly INGRAVE,

after having been many years a distinct Parish, was, by act of parliament, united to that of West-Horndon.

Ging, derived from the Saxon Ge-ing, a meadow or pasture, is explained in the other Volume, note W. p. 43. [B]. As for the addition of Ralph, it was taken from its owner at the time of the Survey, namely *Ralph* brother of *Ilger*.

The name is otherwise written in records, *Ging-Raff*, *Ginges Radulfi*, *Ging ad Radulphum*, *Ingrave* alias *Ingraffe*, *Reng*, or *Rynge*, *Raufre*, *Yengrave*.

Besides *Ralph* brother of *Ilger*, who held what had belonged to *Oslac* in *Edward the Confessor's* reign [C]; *Odo*, bishop of *Bayeux*, and *Serlo*, held lands here; which had belonged to one *Freeman*, and to *Alfid* [D].

These several parcels became very early united into one maner.

GING-RALPH-HALL

the mansion house stands low, near the site of the old Church.

(x) Inquis. 11 Jaco. June 17.

(y) Claus. 12 Hen. IV.

Amys in *Bulvan*; half the maner of *Bromfords*; the maner of *Wantons* in *Steeple-Bumpsted*; that of *Tiptotes* in *Wimbish*; and lesser parcels in *South-Weld*, *Shenfeild* &c. Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII.

[B] It is one of those five contiguous, or neighbouring Parishes, whose names begin or end with *Ing*, or *Ging*; viz. *Ging-ralph*, *Mountney's-ing*, *Ing-at-stone*, *Friern-ing*, *Margaret-ing*.

[C] Terra *Ranulfi* fratris *Ilgeri*. Hund' de Berdestapla, Ingam tenet *Willelmus* de R. quod tenuit *Oslac*, T. R. E, pro manerio & ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Tunc v bordarii, modo ix. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Silva c porcis. Tunc xiv animalia, lx oves, lx porci: modo viii animalia, c oves, xx porci, iii vasa apium. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domefd. Tit. 37.

[D] Terra *Odonis* Ep'i *Baiocensis*. Hund' de Berdestapla. Ingam tenet filius *Turolfi* de Episcopo, quod tenuit unus liber homo, T. R. E, pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. i villanus. Tunc i bordarius, modo v. iii servi. i hida & dimidium silve. iii runcini, viii animalia. Tunc xxx porci, modo lviii. Tunc xl oves, modo lxxvi. Tunc xxxii capre, modo xiv. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo lxx. . . Huic manerio additi sunt vii liberi homines de iii hidis, tempore Regis *Willielmi*. Semper v carucate, i hida & dimidium silve. xi bordarii. iv acre prati. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo xl solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 22. Tit. 18.

Ingam tenet idem *Serlo*, quod tenuit *Alfidus*, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida, & xx acris. Semper i carucata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo iv. Silva xxx porcis. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo x. Ibid. fol. 72. Tit. 34.

This

This lordship was held of the Barony of Swainscamp, by the family of Montchenfy [E]; and, upon failure of the male line of the eldest branch of this Family, about the reign of K. Edward I. [see in the other Volume, p. 35. 253.] that King gave it to his sixth son, Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent.

The Montchenfy family had a view of frankpledge here. For William de Montchenfy was called upon in 1284, to shew by what warrant, or authority, it was holden by him.

A Family, surnamed from it *de Ginges*, held it, or at least part, in K. Edward the First's reign; for that King, in 1281, granted license to *Reginald de Ginges* to impark divers lands in Ginges Radulfi, within the Forest of Essex (z). In 1314, a fine passed between *John*, son of *Reginald de Ginges* and Margery his wife, plaintiffs, and John Malegraf deforc' of the maner of Ginges Rauf, with the Advowson of the Church. And, in 1317, the said John, and Margery, passed the premises by fine, after their joint lives, to

Richard Goffalin, and Alice his wife; who is said to have been daughter and heir of John de Ginges. They held them of Edmund aforesaid, Earl of Kent, in 1330 (a). And in 1332, they held them of his Countess, by the name of Rynges, Raufre, as of the maner of Swānescompe, which was of the Barony of Montchenfy, by the service of 2 s. per ann. and suit of Court from month to month. See under East and West Tilbury. Sir Richard Goffalyne dyed in 1332, and was succeeded by his son — *Richard* (b) [F]. He was dead befor the year 1353; for John Earl of Kent, who dyed that year, held half a fee in Gynge-Raufe, which Richard Goshalme lately held (c). — *Robert Goshalme* had this estate in 1388; He held it under Thomas de Holand, Earl of Kent, by the name of half a fee: and in 1398, under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, by the same title. The latter held here a view of frankpledge once a year (d).

The Goshalm family ceased here about the reign of K. Henry IV. or V. For, in 1420, William Fitz-William Esq; cousin of the late Robert Godfalm, released to Edmund Traunpour, and William Larde, Chaplains, and their heirs, all his right in the maner of Gynge Rauf, with the Advowson of the Church: and in lands and tenements in East and West Tilbury, Horn-

don, Dounton, Chaldweil, and Little Thurock, which were once Robert Godfalm's (e).

John Godfalf had a Park at Gynge Ralf; in the name of Reginald de Gynge (f).

By the marriage of the heirefs of the Goshalm family, as it is said, this estate came to *Lodowic*, or *Lewis*, *John*; who presented to this Rectory in 1435, and jointly with Anne his wife in 1438, 1439, and 1441, being called a Knight in the two last presentations (g). See an account of him under West-Horndon. He dyed in 1442, possessed of this maner of Gynge Raufe, with the Advowson of the Church, which he held of Richard Duke of Yorke, by the service of 5 s. per ann. (h). His son — Sir *Lewis Fitz-Lewis* being attainted for his adherence to the House of Lancaster, this estate was given, with many others, by K. Edward IV. to his brother *Richard* Duke of Gloucester.

But the maner of West-Horndon, and the Advowson of this Church, were given to Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, who presented in 1477 and 1480 to this Rectory, by reason of his Lordship of Thorndon. Upon Richard's being defeated and slain at Bosworth fight, all his estates coming to K. Henry VII. he restored these to Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, who presented to this Rectory from 1494 to 1519 (i).

Ela Fitz-Lewis brought them in marriage to Sir *John Mordaunt*. And of that family they were purchased by

Sir *William Petre*, who dyed possessed of them 13 January 1571; and from whom they have descended to the Rt. Hon. the Lord *Petre*.

Mr. Joseph Swarder; John Trott; Benjamin Bucknall, &c. have also some lands here.

Robert Spencer, who was 48 years Rector of this Church, and dyed 26 September 1638, gave a House and Land, of three pounds a year, over against the great Pond on Ing-ralph Common, for the ornaments of the Church. It is called Church-house and Church croft.

The Poor have also a gift in bread.

And an Alms-house stands on the Green, for two dwellers.

The CHURCHES of West-Horndon, and Gynge-Ralph, being grown ruinous, an Act of Parliament was obtained for uniting those two Parishes: and the Churches being taken down, a new one of brick was built at the Charge of the Rt. Hon. the late Lord *Petre* [G]. It

(z) Lett. pat. 9 Edw. I. (a) Pedes fin. 8 Edw. II. Pasch. 11 & 12 Edw. II. 1 Edw. III. & Inquis. 4 Edw. III.
(b) Inquis. 6 Edw. III. (c) Inquis. 27 Edw. III. (d) Inquis. 12, & 20, & 22. Ric. II. (e) Claus.
8 Hen. V. (f) Forest Rolls. (g) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 282. (h) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI. (i) New-
court, ibid.

[E] The following Fine between Henry son of Fulcher, and Warin son of Warin [de Montchenfy] is supposed to relate to this place. Inter Henr' fil' Fulcheri pet' & Warinum fil' Warini tenent' de warda terre que fuit Alani filii Elye in Ginges. Pedes Fin. in recept. Scacc. 4 Johis.

[F] The name of this Family is written these different ways, Godfaline, Godfalf, Godfalm, Goshalm, Gosholme, Goffalin, Goffalyne, Gofelyn, Goffelyne.

[G] On the western door of the new Church is this inscription.

D. O. M.
Et Divo Nicolao sacrum.
Robertus Jacobus Petre Baro de Writtle
Ambabus Aedibus & Paroeciis
Thorndon Occidentali & Ingrave
In unam ex S. C. coalescentibus
Posuit 1734.

stands about the mid-way between the two ancient Churches, near the Mounts belonging to W. Horndon-Hall, whence an avenue towards Burntwood is made, with new plantations of trees, and a bason.

The Church of West-Horndon stood below the Hall; and that of Ging-Ralph above two miles north of the same, in a bottom. Each of them was dedicated to St. Nicolas, and there were in each three Bells.

The Rectory of West-Horndon was for some

years in the gift of the Families of Fitz-William, and Coggeshale; then of Lodowic John, and Fitz-Lewis, and of Mordant; and ever since in the noble Family of Petre.

The Rectory of Gingrave is also, and hath been, in the same Families; but was at first in that of Goshalm.

West-Horndon parish is rated to the land-tax at 430l.

And Ging-ralph, at 455 l.

Zeph. Peirse, M. A. 1 March 1733, upon Willes's d. . . . Sir Nathanael Curzon, Bart.
Owen Jones, M. A. 13 Febr. 1764, upon Peirses's d. . . . } John Fisher, Esq;
Thomas Newman, M. A. 4 November 1765, upon Jones's d. . . . }

II. HORNDON ON THE HILL,

stands about four miles and a half south from the two others; and on a Hill, which occasioned the name. From hence is a very good prospect.

This Town has a small market on Saturdays: And a Fair on St. Peter's day, unless altered with the Style.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Uluric a freeman enjoyed this Parish: But Eustace Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant Garner, held it, at the time of the Survey [H].

It was divided afterwards into these Maners, 1. Ardern, or Arden, Hall. 2. The maner of Malgreffs. 3. . . . that of Withfield.

ARDERN-HALL

stands at the east end of the Town.

This is the largest Maner, but it formerly held of that of Malgreff.

After Earl Eustace, its ancientest owners were a Family surnamed de Ardern, from which it took the appellation of Ardern-hall.

In 1122, *Thomas Ardern* and his son *Thomas*, gave to the Monks of Bermondsey, the tythe of corn of their lordship in Horndon, which was this estate (k).

John de Lovetot, who dyed in 1295, held of *Thomas de Ardern*, in Horndon, by the service of one rose of yearly rent, one messuage, 500 acres of arable, three acr. of meadow, 17 pieces of mead, 17 acr. of pasture, a wind-mill, and a fourth part of a market there, 61 s. 8 d. ob. rent, perquisites of Court with a view of frankpledge;—*John* was his son and heir (l).

Next it was in the families of Fabel, Shaa, and Pooley. For *Thomas Fabel* of Hatfield-Peverell, at the time of his decease in 1353, held lands and tenements in Horndon, called Ardern-hall, of whom the jurors knew not; and the fourth part of the Market of Horndon belonging to Ardern-Hall, of the King of his Honor of Bologne (m). — *John* his son and heir granted to *Robert de Marney* Knight, all his Right in the maner of *Ardern-Hall* (n). Though the Jury did not know it, the following record shews of whom this Lordship was holden.

In 1360, *Sir Thomas Maundevill*, granted to *Robert de Marney* Kt. and his heirs, all his lands and tenements, which *Bartholomew Denmars* and *Robert Pycot*, and *John Fabel* lately held in Horndon (o). The same year, *Robert Pykot* released to *Sir Robert Marney* all his right in Ardern-hall. There are several Grants and Releases of this maner from the Family of Marney, in the time of K. Edward III. yet these seem to have been but for a time, and in trust, because we have proof of its being in their hands, afterwards. *Sir Robert de Marney* released to *Robert de Burton* and *John de Shropham*, and their heirs, all his right in the maner of *Leyre-Marney* and Advowson of the Chantry of the said village, and the maner of *Ardern-Hall* in Horndon, in 1369. And, in 1377, *John Shropham*, Chaplain, released to *Robert de Burton*, Parson of the Church of South-Wokynndon, and his heirs, all his right in the maners aforesaid (p). [See under Laver Marney. The same *Robert de Burton* granted to *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Sir Richard Sergeaulx* a yearly rent of twenty marks out of the maner of *Ardern-Hall* in Horndon for life (q). This was their way of marriage settlements; for *Sir William Marney*, who was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1402,

(k) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 640.
27 Edw. III. Rlc. II.

(o) Claus. 34 Edw. III.

(l) Inquis. 23

Edw. I.

(m) Inquis. 27 Edw. III.

(p) Claus. 43 & 51 Edw. III.

(n) Claus.

(q) Claus. 12

[H] Terra Comitiss Eustachii. Hornindunam tenet Garnerus de Comite, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis, & i acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc vii bordarii, modo xii. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. xii acrē prati. Pastura lx ovibus, ii vacce, x porci, cx oves. Preter hoc xv acre ad

Elemosinam Ecclesie. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo l. Lib. Domefd. fol. 26. a. Tit. 20.

[I] I find other proofs of a Market early here, but not how long it continued. Many great men then and since obtained grants of Fairs and Markets, which grew into disuse, by another set up in a more commodious place.

had

had for wife *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of *Richard Sergeaux* (r) [K].

This Sir *William Marney* dyed in 1414. At the time of his decease, he is recorded to have held the maner of Arden-hall in Horndon, of *Thomas Malgrave*; and one tenement with 100 acres of arable, called *Horndon-House*, in Horndon, of John de Cham's by the service of 15 s. 1 d. ob. rent;—*Thomas* was his son and heir (s).

This is the only time we find it said, that Arden-hall held of *Malgrave*, who had a lesser maner in this parish; but we give it as it is in the Inquisition:—*Thomas*, son and heir of Sir *William Marney*, was knighted; but having only one daughter, who dyed in her minority, he was succeeded by his next brother—*John Marney* Esq; father of—*Henry*, one of the Privy-Council to K. Henry VII. and created by K. Henry VIII. 9 April 1523, Lord Marney. But neither of them appear by the Inquisitions to have been possessed of this Maner; though they seem to have been lords paramount till

For, before the reign of K. Henry VII. it was in the Shaa Family, mentioned

Sir *Edward Shaa*, who dyed 20 April 1488, held the maners of Arden-hall, and Horndon-house, and other estates [L], wherein he was succeeded by his son—*Hugh Shaa* Esq; then aged 22, who, at the time of his decease, 20 March 1491, held also the maners of Horndon-house, and Arden-hall, with appertenances, of the King *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee: also a tenement called *Whelers*, and *Culverhouse croft*, and *Welde croft*, in this parish. His wife's name was *Julian*. They left only two daughters, *Margaret*, wife of *Thomas Rich* [M]; and *Catharine*, wife of *William Browne*, of London, mercers (t).

Sir *John Shaa* held, next, the maner of Arden-hall of the Maior and Commonalty of London, by fealty, and the service of one pair of gilt spurs, if demanded; he held also the maner of Horndon-house, of Sir *Henry Merney*, by fealty, and the service of one broad arrow, in lieu of all services. In 1501, he and others, plaintiffs, and *Henry Barnes*, and wife, deforc'. levied a fine for 25 messuages, 10 acres of arable, and 100 s. rent, in Horndon *super montem*, and for a Market kept on Saturday every week, and

Fairs here on the Feast of St. Peter and Paul: This Sir *John Shaa* was son of *John Shaa* of Rochford in this County, and Lord Mayor of London in 1501. He dyed in December 1502, and was succeeded by his son—*Edmund*, or *Edward* (u); who held the maner of Horndon house of the heirs of *John Lord Marney*, and the maner of Arderne-hall, as before. And departing this life 24 March 1532, left his only daughter and heir

Alice, then four years old (w). [See in the other Volume, p. 484.] She afterwards brought this estate to her husband

William Poley Esq; a branch of the *Poleys* of Boxted in Suffolk. She dyed 7 March 1558, and he 7 December 1587. They both held the maner of Arden-Hall and Horndon-House, and Brismers, of whom not known; and the Maner of Horndon Market, with a Market and a Fair, and Shoppe-stall, of the Queen, *in capite*, by fealty. They had issue, *John*, *William*, *George*, *Anne*, *Mary*, *Martha*, and *Alice*.—*John Poley* Esq; the eldest son, then 30 years old, succeeded He was afterwards knighted; and, at the time of his decease, 7 December 1593, held the maners of Ardenhall, and Horndon-house, with Brymsfiners, and Limterdine, in this parish, Orfet, and Stamford, of the heirs of Lord *Marney*; and the Market and Fair as above. He was succeeded by his brother—*William Poley* Esq; (x). The Lady—*Anne Poley* enjoyed it in 1635. [See in the other Volume, p. 233. 484.]

It was afterwards purchased by the *Kingsman* Family, of whom the following lie buried in this Church, with Epitaphs. *Jaspar Kingsman* Esq; of this parish, and of the Middle Temple, who dyed 15 September 1704, in the 86th year of his age.—*Jaspar*, his eldest son, also of the Middle Temple, who dyed 24 June 1686, æt. 36.—*Josiah*, late of Burnham, executor of *Jaspar* the elder, who dyed 8 July 1719, in the 63d year of his age.—*Josiah*, son and heir of *Josiah*, who dyed 8 October 1735, in the 46th year of his age. The latter gave it to his younger son—*William Kingsman* Esq; who dyed in May 1745. It belongs now to—*Benjamin Kingsman* Esq; [N].

(r) Pedigree. (s) Inquis. 2 Hen. V. (t) Inquis. 4 & 7 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (u) Inquis. 19 Hen. VII. May 31. & Pedes Fin. 17 Hen. VII. & Stow's survey, ed. 1720. book v. p. 127. (w) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 11. (x) Inquis. 4. & 30 Eliz. nu. 222. & 36 Eliz. nu. 94. & 11 Caro.

[K] And among the twenty-six Escutcheons anciently in the Hall-window of Layer-Marney-Hall, the first was Marney, gules, a lyon rampant, argent. Impaling Sergeaux, On a helmet closed, a chapeau, sable, doubled ermyne, two eagles wings, argent.—In the Registry of this Diocese, intituled Bauduck, is an entry of Robert de Brutone, presbyter, instituted Custos of the College of Layer-Marney, founded by William de Marney, whom I believe to be the same man who was Parson of Okingdon, and trustee for Marney. Mr. Newcourt, from perhaps a defaced copy, writes him Robert de Gritton. Repertor. p. 377.

[L] Namely, several messuages and lands in Tillingham, and Dengey; and in Langdon-hills, North-Okendon, East-

Horndon, Bulvan, and Mucking. Inquis. 4 & 7 Hen. VII.—Sir John Shaa held, besides, the maners of Great Stanbridge; Barowe-hall in Great Wakering; St. Laurence-hall; Southall in Reynham; Paris-hall in Harlow; Mark hall in Latton; and very large estates in Halsted; Great and Little Wakering, and parishes adjoining, and in Rayley, Berking, and several other places, as may be seen under those respective parishes, and in the other Volume, p. 484. 488 . . . Inquis. 19 Hen. VII.

[M] He was of the same family as Richard Lord Rich. His descendents resided for some time in this parish.

[N] Arms of Kingsman. Per pale, argent & azure, 3 saltiers humette, 2, 1, counterchanged.

Richard Pooley of Gillingham in Kent Esq; is owner of Horndon Place.

The Farm of the Tythes of the maner of Ardern-Hall, belonging to the Priory of Bermondsey, was lett to John Salmon and William Thanke, at the rent of 53 s. 4 d. Ardern-Hall and Horndon-Place paid great and small Tythes to a private Impropiator, now divided between two Sisters.

The Maner of MALGREFFS, or MALGRAVES.

The mansion house stands about a mile from this Town, on the left hand side of the road leading to Langdon-Hills.

It took its name from the ancientest owners of it upon record.

In the year 1200, *Arnulph Malegreffe* paid two marks to the scutage of Normandy.

And in 1210, *Alured Malegreffe* held one fee in Horminedone of the Honor of Bologne (y).

In 1254, *John Malegreffe* of Horndon held a whole knight's fee, as did John Fitz-Bernard, and Richard de St. Ouen, and were presented at the Pleas at Chelmsford; for that being of full age, they had not taken up the honor of Knighthood, therefore they were amerced (z). — *John Malgreff*, who dyed in 1286, held here of the King *in capite* as of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of one knight's fee and suit at the Court of Witham, a messuage, 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, one marsh containing 100 acres, and a windmill, 20 s. rent. the fourth part of the toll and stallage of Horndon Market. — *John* was his son (a) — *Thomas Malegreff*, at the time of his decease in 1343, held this maner, in which there was one capital messuage, 300 acres of arable, 8 acr. of meadow, 24 of pasture, and 34 s. of rent. — *Thomas* was his son and heir (b). Another — *Thomas Malgrave* dyed possessed of the same in 1420 — *Richard* his son had a market and a fair at Horndon att Hill, in 1445. — *Thomas* his son had them also, and the maner in 1459. And — *Richard*, brother of this last, at the time of his decease, in 1467, held this maner by the 4th part of a knight's fee: and 80 acres called Hyldebrondes of the Priores of Higham: and 80 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 24 of pasture, &c. of the Bishop of London (c). — *Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Berners, and Agnes Malgrave, were his aunts and next heirs.

Sir *John Tyrell*, who dyed 28 Febr. 1540, held a messuage called Malgraves, and a field called Stony-hill, in Horndon, and Langdon (d). His son — *John Tyrell* Esq; purchased the maner of Malgraves of Henry Bernes, who had license 5 May 1550 to alienate it to him,

with intention that they should hide or conceal it, [*reconderent*]. At the time of his decease 2 March 1585, he held a messuage and 400 acres of arable called Malgroves, and Stonehill, by the tenth part of a knight's fee. — *Mary Clynton* was his daughter and heir (e). [See above, p. 114.]

Edward Archer Gent. who dyed 27 April 1600, held this maner containing by estimation 350 acres, and Malgrave-mead 10 acres (f). Whether he married the heiress or not, nothing shews. He left a son — *Henry*, who dyed 16 Novemb. 1623 (g), and his son and heir was — *Henry*.

It has been since in the Family of *Andrews*; *Anne*, daughter of Mr. Thomas Andrews, citizen of London, brought it to her husband *Thomas Cotton* of Conington in Cambridgeshire, Esq; from whom it descended to their daughter and heir

Frances, wife of *Dingley Askham* of Conington, Esq; present Lord. This estate pays a modus of 13 s. 4 d. to the Vicar.

The Maner of WYTHEFELD.

The mansion house is about a mile north from the Church.

This Maner was distinct from the two already mentioned as early as the time of K. Edward III. For, in 1337, Maud, wife of John de Handloe, of Wythefeild, held a view of frankpledge, 5 s. rent, and a moiety of the Market and Fair of Horndon, of Philippa Queen of England of her Honor of Reyley, by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee. — *John Handlo*, of Horndon, who dyed in 1348, held there of the King, as of the said Honor, 16 acres of arable; and one messuage and a moiety of another of *Hugh Malegraff*, by the service of 8 d. a year; and the moiety of a messuage of the Lord of Ardern-Hall; and six acres of arable and meadow of William Andrew; — *Richard* was his son and heir (b).

Humfrey de Bobun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, had in 1372 a fourth part of a knight's fee in Horndon, which *Abel de Withfeild* held of him (i). From this person it was that the present Maner took its name.

Thomas Sampken Esq; held the maner of Little-Thurrock; and the maners of Whitfeilds and Fulks, with appertenances, and 20 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 100 of wood, 300 of marsh, and 7 l. 12 d. ob. rent, and the rent of five bushels of oats, in *Horndon super Montem*, and Barking, of the King (k). [See above, p. 5. 8.]

Tho. Sampken dyed without heirs.

(y) Liber ruber.

17 Edw. III.

(e) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 28 Eliz. nu. 184.

(b) Inquis. 11, 36. & 42 Edw. III.

(z) Placita apud Chelmsford, 39 Hen. III.

(c) Inquis. 8 Hen. 5. . . . 24 & 38 Hen. VI. & 7 Edw. IV.

(f) Inquis. 44 Eliz.

(i) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(a) Inquis. 14 Edw. II.

(b) Inquis.

(d) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII.

(g) Inquis. 21 Jaco. Aug. 26.

(k) Inquis. 31 Hen. VIII.

This maner was afterwards in *Christopher Chibborn* Esq; In 1607 he paid 12 d. to the Sheriff's turne. [See in the other Volume, p. 177.] He sold it to

Thomas Wright Gent. who settled it on his wife *Esther* for life, then on *Simon* his son and heir (l).

Geoffrey Tucker Gent. had it afterwards; and sold it to *William Vernon* Gent.

It was purchased by *Jaspar Kingsman* of the Middle-Temple Esq; who dyed in 1704, and gave it to—*Josiah Kingsman* Esq; from whom it came to his eldest son—*Josiah Kingsman* Esquire; upon whose death without issue, it came to—*Jaspar Kingsman* Esq; his brother, and continues in that Family.

Thomas Highbed, yeoman, who was burnt here for heresy in the reign of Qu. Mary I. 26 March 1555, had in this parish a messuage and 60 acres of land called *Hornedon house*; and a cottage. This last he held of *Francis Clopton* and *Lora* his wife, as of their maner of *Ardern-hall*. (m).

Daniel Caldwell Esq; who dyed 13 Novemb. 1634, held in this parish a Maner or capital messuage called *Cantis*, about half a mile south of the Church; and lands called *Cantis salmonds*, *Sandholes*, *Bread* and *Checquer crofts*, of the Bishop of London, of his castle of *Stortford*, by the rent of 6s. for Castle-guard: And of the Lady *Anne Poley*, as of her maner of *Ardern-hall*, messuages and lands called *Dickers*, *Swann-crofts*, the *Little Goare oak*, *Reeves*, with several other parcels. Of the King he held, as of the Honor of *Clare*, great *Wheelers*: and of *Robert Earl of Warwick*, as of the Honor of *Raleigh*, *Potters house*, *Dame Joane's croft*, *Scabons*, *Skitts grounds*, *Wheelers*, *Rowleaze*, *Bushcroft*, *Butfeild* &c. (n). He is buried in this Church with an epitaph [O]; from which we learn,

that he was son of *Laurence Caldwell* of *Battersey*, and of the *Middle Temple* &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 220.]

Who has those lands now I do not find; unless it is some of these persons, *George Stevens* Esq; *Mr. John Blatch*; *Samuel Waldo* &c. who have estates in this parish.

The Monastery of *Bromehale* in *Berkshire* had lands here, which K. Henry VIII. 21 October 1522, granted to *St. John's College* in *Cambridge* (o).

The Abbey of *St. John's* in *Colchester* had Tithes out of several lands in this parish (p); by whom given doth not appear.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Peter*, stands pleasantly in the middle of the Town. The Church and Chancel are tiled; but a north aisle belonging to both, is leaded. A Tower of stone, embattled, hath on the top a spire shingled; and in it are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged to *Berking Nunnery*: to which the great Tithes were appropriated, and they had the Advowson of the Vicarage. In them they remained till their suppression, when they came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted both to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's London* (q), in whom they have continued ever since.

The Vicarage was augmented, in 1719, by Bp. *Robinson*, with 225 l. to which were added 200l. of *Queen Anne's Bounty*.

Here has been a custom, time out of mind, at the Churching of a Woman, for her to give a white cambrick handkerchief to the Minister as an offering: This is observed by *Mr. Lewis*, in his account of the Isle of *Thanet*, where the same custom is kept up.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1026 l. 3 s. 0 d.

<i>Samuel Jenifer</i> ,	M. A. 20	April	1703,	upon Crockat's	d. . . .	Church of <i>St. Paul</i> .
<i>Charles Badham</i> ,	Cl. 14	June	1716,	upon Jenifer's	d. . . .	Chapter of <i>St. Paul's</i> .
<i>William Warnford</i> ,	B. L. L. 28	Janu.	1729,	upon Badham's	d. . . .	Dean of <i>St. Paul's</i> .
<i>Ralph Blomer</i> ,	D. D. 30	October	1730,	upon Warnford's	cess. . .	
<i>Christopher Morrison</i> ,	M. A. 3	July	1732,	upon Blomer's	d. . . .	
<i>Edward Lloyd</i> ,	Cl. 18	April	1738,	upon Morrison's	cess. . .	
<i>William Fitz-Herbert</i> ,	M. A. 7	July	1756,	upon Lloyd's	d. . . .	

12. DUNTON,

stands between the *Horndons*, and has its name from the two Saxons words *Dun* and *tun*, i. e. Hill town.

It is otherwise written in records, *Dantune*, *Donton*, *Dounten*; with the addition of *Wallet*, *Waylet*, *Weylot*, *Willet*, or *Wilate*; which addition was as early as the reign of K. *Richard*

II. and probably from the name of a tenant under the Abbey of *Bec*.

In *Edward the Confessor's* reign, this parish belonged to one Priest, a freeman; and to *Uluuin*: At the time of the Survey, it was part of the large possessions of *Odo*, Bishop of *Baieux*; and *Goduin Gudhen* had seized the part that was *Uluuin's* [P].

(l) Book of Alienations.

11 Caro. Oct. 14.

pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(m) Inquis. 1 & 2 Ph.

(o) Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII.

& Mar. nu. 53. & Foxe's Book of Martyrs.

(p) Minus Reg. Ab. D. Joh. Cole, p. 71.

(n) Inquis.

(q) Lett.

[O] Arms of *Caldwall*. Argent, a bend between 2 crofslets, gules.

[P] Terra Episcopi *Bajocensis* in *Exfessia*. Hund' de

Berdestapla. Dantunam tenet Episcopus, quod tenuit i Presbiter liber homo T. R. E, pro vii hidis & xl acris, Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo ii. Semper iv carucate

This

This Parish was divided afterwards into the two maners, 1. . . . of Dunton-hall. 2. . . . of Frierne:

DUNTON-HALL

stands near the Church.

Upon Odo's being deprived of his possessions, as related above, p. 196. his half-brother, William the Conqueror, gave this estate to the noble Family of *Albini*, founders or benefactors to the Abbey of Bec in Normandy.

Negal de Albini gave to that Abbey 20 l. land in Dunton; which grant was confirmed by K. Henry II. And Nigel became a monk in that Monastery, where he was buried [2].

Maud de Walingford gave Great and Little Okeburne to this Abbey of Bec. These lay in Wiltshire, and the lordship of this parish was subjected to the Priory of Okeburn, which was a Cell to Bec Abbey. Bec had the additional name of Herlewin from its first Abbot so named [R].

In 1395, this Alien Monastery demised, by their Proctor, to John de Pykenham and Elizabeth his wife, the Advowson of the Church of Dounton Willett, and a yearly pension of 4 marks issuing out of this Church; and the whole portion of Tithes they had within the parish of Woodham Ferrers; to hold and enjoy for their lives: and also the reversion of the Maner of Dounton Waylett, after the death of Alice, late wife of Sir Thomas Tyrell (r).

Humfrey de Waleden, who dyed in 1331, held for his life this maner, the reversion being in Margery widow of John de Say, and her son Humfrey (s).

John de Vere Earl of Oxford held it of the Prior of Okeburne in 1358, and—*Thomas* his son in 1370, as half a fee (t).

Humfrey de Bobun Earl of Hereford and Essex,

at the time of his decease in 1372, held one fee in Dunton near Hareward Stoke, which the Abbot of Waltham Holy Cross had; and he farther held the tenth part of a knight's fee in Dunton called *Sterling shell*, of the Prior of Okeborne (u).

This maner, belonging to a Priory Alien, was seized either by K. Edward III. or K. Henry V; but when and to whom immediately granted doth not appear. The Advowson was in the Family of *Inglefield*, who presented six times to the living, from 1422 to 1451; and therefore probably had a grant of the estate, at least of the Advowson (w).

In 1442, Sir *Lewis John* dyed possessed of this maner of Dunton-Weylot, with the Advowson of the Church, parcel of the possessions of the Prior of Okeburne (x). Most probably it remained in the Crown for a while, after its being confiscated in the reign of K. Edward III. Concerning Sir Lewis John, and the Fitz-Lewis Family, see above, p. 213.

About the year 1467, K. Edward IV. gave this Maner and Advowson &c. to Thomas Wilmot, Vicar of Asheleford, (now Ashford) in Kent, and his successors, to provide two fit Chaplains, and two secular Clerks, to pray in that Church, for the said King, and a few others, during their lives; and after their decease for their souls, and the souls of the near relations of that King, and of several of his friends slain at the Battles of Northampton, St. Albans, and Shireborn (y) [S].

By virtue of this grant, Thomas Wilmot presented to this Rectory from 1467 to 1479; and his successor William Sutton, Master of the College of Ashford, in 1496 (z).

Upon the suppression of all such Religious Foundations, the Crown became possessed of this Chantry, and all the lands belonging thereto.

(r) Claus. 19 Ric. II. m. 20. dorso. (s) Inquis. 5 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 34 & 45 Edw. III. (u) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. (w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 231. (x) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI. (y) Pat. 7 Edw. IV. (z) Newcourt, ibid.

hominum. Tunc vii villani, modo ii. ii runcini. ii animalia, xv porci. xxiv oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo vii. Lib. Domefd. Tit. 18.

Invasiones super Regem, in Excessa. In Dounten Goduinus Gudhen invastit xv acras terre, quas tenuit Uluuinus, & remanent Regi quiete. Ibid. Tit. 90.

[2] Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 954. * De dono Nigelli de Albiniaco xli. terre in Dunton.—Nigellus de Albinneis vir illustris ac probus monasticam vitam professus est in eodem Cœnobio, cui magnam possessionem contulit in Anglia tempore præfati Guil. Abbatis. This was William Montfort, who dyed Abbot in 1124. Du Monstier, Neustria pia, p. 478.

[R] De Becco-Herlewin Abbā confirm. Dimiss' Man' de Dounton.—De Becco-Herlewin Abbā confirm' dimiss' per ipsum Robt Braybrok Ep' London' de Maner' de Dounto-Wilate in Com' Essex pro term' lx annor. Pat. 13 Edw. III. ps. 2. m. 40. Pat. 3 Hen. IV. ps. 2. m. 17.

[S] The grant was in these words. Edwardus quartus, &c. Confirmamus Thome Wilmote Clerico, Vicario Ecclesie de Asheleford in Com. Kancie, Manerium & Villam de Dounton-Weylate in Com' Essex cum Advocatione Ecclesie & Maneria de Preston & Hoo in Com. Suffex, Prioratui de Okeborne nuper pertinent' & annuam portionem centum solidorum, quam Prior de Lewes nobis reddere tenetur de quo-

dam Appoito Abbatie Cluniacensis nuper debito, & nobis reservato, Habenda Maneria, Villam, Pensionem, &c. Vicario & Successoribus Vicariis, à quarto Martii Anno Regni primo, in perpetuam & liberam Elemosinam, ad inveniendos duos Capellanos idoneos, & duos Clericos Seculares, Divina celebrantes in Ecclesia predicta, pro salubri statu nostro, & charissimi Consanguinei Georgii Eborum Archiepiscopi, & Johis Fogge Militis, & Alicie uxoris, dum vixerimus, & pro animabus nostris cum ab hac luce migraverimus & animabus carissimi Principis & Domini Ricardi, nup' Ducis Eborum Patris nostri, Edmundi, nuper Comitis Rotelandie, fratris nostri carissimi, Ricardi Comitis Sarum avunculi nostri carissimi, defunctorum; ac animabus Thome Kuriel Militis, Roberti Horne, & Thome Colt Arm' & omniū aliorum fidelium nostrorum de Com. Kancie in Consistibus apud North' Scūm Albanum, & Shireborne, pro jure & titulo nostris, ac pro bono & comuni utilitate Regni nostri nuper interfectorum, celebratur' juxta Ordinationes & Statuta inde per præfatum Johem Fogge ordinata, &c. Apud Westm. 13 Nov. anno Regni nostri septimo.

Weever saith, that Our Lady's Chapel at St. Albans was filled with the nobility and others slain in the Wars of York and Lancaster. This Chapel stands east of the choir. There are Epitaphs for some of them, and for others at St. Peter's Church.

In 1550, John Ponet had license to alienate the Maner and vill of Dounton Waylate, with the Advowson of the Church of Dounton, to John Cheke (*a*).

But, before that, the Provost and Fellows of King's College in Cambridge seem to have been possessed of both. For they presented to the Church in 1532, and have ever since, as far as we can find, been possessed of the Maner and Rectory.

The maner of FRIERN

belongs to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, and is lett out upon lease. Friern-hall, the mansion house, lies in a bottom, about half a mile north from this Church.

DUNTON-WAYLETT, a capital Messuage in this parish, above a mile north from the Church, belonged to George Drywood, Gent. who dyed 22 May 1603. He held also of King's College,

in this Parish, 50 acres, called Sherebreds crofts, Primorlands, Barrefield, Russhenfeild; and a messuage called Scotts, or great Cannons, and lands named Riches, and Does: also 44 acres, called Hilbrands in Langdon. Besides several parcels in other parishes (*b*).

Mr. Thomas Weston; John Staples &c. have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands pleasantly on a rising ground, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. A wooden frame, with a Spire leaded, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory was at first in the gift of the Albini family; then in the Abbey of Bec in Normandy; afterwards in the Inglefield family; and in the Masters of the Hospital or Chantry of Ashford; and ever since 1532 in King's College Cambridge.

Dunton Parish is rated to the Land-tax at 850l.

Charles Hawtrey,	M. A. 19	May	1720,	upon Driff's	d. . . .	} King's College Cambridge.
John Morris,	M. A. 8	Octob.	1722,	upon Hawtrey's cess.		
William Fletcher,	Cl. 21	Janu.	1748-9,	upon Morris's	d. . . .	

13. B U L F A N

lies south of Dunton, and hath on the west the Brook that runs down to Purflete. It overflows so much of the country here, as to make a Marsh at Orset, called Orset Fenn, and another here called Bulfan Fen. And from this Fenn and the word Bull, was the name of this Parish originally derived, qu. Bull's Fenn. There is a tradition, that the Tide used to flow so strong by Purflete up the Brook, that Boats could sail up to Orset-hall, or higher.

The name of this parish is otherwise written Bulvan; the letters *f* and *v* being easily convertible; and also Bulgeven.

It belonged of old to the Nunnery of Berking [*T*]: and the celerefs of that House received of the collector of this place 50 s. at Michaelmas, and 50 s. at Easter (*c*). The Maner, and Advowson continued in that House till the Dissolution of Monasteries.

Bulfan-hall stands near the east end of the Church.

The Wic, stands in a bottom.

In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Bulvan, alias Bulfan-hall, with appertenances, and the Advowson of the Church, to *Edward Bury*, and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*d*). He was of the

Bed-Chamber to K. Henry; a Justice of Peace for this County; and son of—Bury, of Eastwood, by Alice his wife, daughter of John Strangman. The said Edward Bury, at the time of his decease in February 1582, held this maner; and Raileigh Park, and the great Lodge (*e*). He had two sons, *Bradford*, and *Joseph*, who jointly presented to this living in 1616 [*U*].

The 1st of March 1618-19, a license was granted to *Joseph Bury*, and Mary his wife, and *Bradford Bury*, Gent. to alienate, or acknowledge a fine, and suffer a recovery; in order to make a division of this maner, and of the advowson of the living: It was made accordingly, and the Hall farm was the share of Joseph and Mary his wife for life.—*Joseph Bury* dyed 31 August 1626. He held the capital messuage, or mansion house of the maner of Bulfanhall, with appertenances, a wind-mill, granary, and half the advowson of the Church. Mary Benold, wife of John Ballard, was his daughter and heir, 31 years old (*f*).—*Bradford Bury* Esq; the other brother, had a moiety and half a part of the maner of Bulfan-hall; a moiety of the advowson of the Church, and of a wind-mill and granary, which he held of the King *in capite*, by the service of the 40th part of a knight's-fee. He had also Railey Park, and the Lodge. All

(*a*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI.
pat. 32 Hen. VIII.
July 30.

(*b*) Inquis. 1 Jaco. June 14.
(*c*) Inquis. 26 Eliz. nu. 197.

(*d*) Lett. Visitat. of Essex, in 1634.
(*e*) Monastic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80.
(*f*) Inquis. 3 Caro.

[*T*] Terra Scē Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Bulgeven tenet Sancta Maria pro vii hidis. Tunc i carucata in dominio, modo ii. Tunc vii carucate hominum, modo x. Tunc xv villani, modo xvi. Tunc v bordarii, modo xvi. iii servi. Silva p porcis. viii animalia. xv porci. i runcinus. lxxx oves. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo x. De hac terra tulit Ravengarius xxiv acras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 17 b. Tit. 9.

[*U*] According to the Inquisit. taken after his decease, his heir was his kinsman, Robert Strangman, son of Bartholomew, and great grandson of John, his mother Alice's father. . . . Inquis. 26 Elizab. But he had, according to the family's pedigree, two Sons, who certainly succeeded him in this estate, as mentioned above.

which he held at the time of his decease, 5 May 1630, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *Edward*, then aged 30 years (g). Besides this son, he had, by Anne his wife daughter of Sir Roger Appleton of South Bemflete Kt. and Bart. another son named *Henry*; and three daughters, Anne, Elizabeth, Catharine. — *Bradford Bury*, of Little Wakering-hall Esq; married Elizabeth, daughter of George Affer of Barling Gent. and had by her four sons, Bradford, *Henry*, Joseph, George; and two daughters, Mary, wife of Thomas Barnes, and Elizabeth, wife of Richard Blackmore. Bradford, and Joseph, dyed unmarried — *Henry*, the second son and heir, of this place, had four wives. 1. Mary, daughter of John Haft, of Herongate. 2. Sarah, daughter of Richard Oakely, of Upminster. 3. Elizabeth, widow of Richard Hemings, of Chingford. 4. Mary, daughter of Henry Stevens of Billerca. By the first he had Bradford, who dyed 10 July 1675, in the 48th year of his age, unmarried, and is buried in Little Wakering Church; *Henry*, and Mary. By the

second he had Sarah, wife of John Lucy of Buers Gifford. And by the fourth, Joseph, William; Susanna, Elizabeth, Martha, and Henrietta. [Concerning the Bury family see more in the other Volume, p. 230.]

Henry Bury, Gent. presented to this living in 1661. — Henry Bury Esq; and Henry Bury, junior, Gent. in 1681. And Henry Bury, and Jasper Williams, [qre. Kingsman] in 1692 (b). The Maner and Advowson are shared between the Families of Bury, and Kingsman.

Mr. Samuel Bonham hath also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a Spire shingled, there is one Bell.

This Church was in the gift of Berking Nunnery till its dissolution. Afterwards it came, with the Maner, into the Families of Bury, and Kingsman.

Bulfan parish is rated to the land-tax at 737 l.

James Kennedy,	14 Septemb. 1704,	upon Friday's d. . . }	Jaspar Kingsman, and Henry Bury, Esq;
John Ennison, M. A.	13 Decemb. 1711,	upon Kennedy's cess. . . }	Sarah Desby, Widow.
Robert Sinclair, M. A.	8 June 1722,	upon Ennison's d. . . }	Jaspar Kingsman, Esq;
Joseph Cuthbert,	4 May 1739,	upon Sinclair's d. . . }	Mary Bury, Widow.

14. ORSET.

The name of this parish is otherwise written in records Horset, Orsed, Dorfed, Orfedd, Orzed. It seems to have been originally Hopyrhæð, qu. Horse's heath: contracted afterwards into Orset, as Horsheath in Cambridge-shire is commonly pronounced Horset. By some of the Germans Hors is pronounced Ors. See Somner. The Normans did not much like to use the aspirate *H*, nor the final *th*. Here are some ancient intrenchments, or fortifications, inclosing four or five acres.

Before the conquest this parish belonged to the See of London [*W*]; but afterwards part of it was given to Eustace Earl of Bologne, which he enjoyed at the time of the Survey.

These made the two Maners of Orset-hall, and Loft-hall.

ORSET-HALL,

The Maner-house, stands a little way north-west from the Church. Roger Bishop of London, in 1229, passed by fine 2 carucates of his demesnes here, and the Church of Hackney, to Robert Harnigney (*i*).

In 1290, K. Edward I. confirmed to the Bishop of London a view of frank-pledge in his maners of Orset, Leynden, and Chelmsford (*k*).

Bishop Bonner had a House here, in which he sometimes resided: most of it is now demolished.

This Maner and Estate continued in the See of London till the beginning of Qu. Elizabeth's reign. But a private Act of parliament being then made, enacting, 'That upon the vacation and avoydance of every Archbishoprick or Bishoprick, within this realm, it should and might be lawful for her Highness to elect and choose, and to take into her hands and real possession, as much and so many of any the Houses, Castles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, being parcel of the Possessions of any such Archbishoprick, or Bishoprick so being void, as the clere yearly valewe of all her Majesties Parsonages appropriate and yerely Tenths, within every such Archbishoprick or Bishoprick, shall yerely amount and extend unto (*l*):' By virtue of this act, upon Bishop Bonner's deprivation, that Queen authorized Commissioners to take into her possession the several Maners of Coppesford, Orset, Maldon, Rickmansworth with Pinchefeld, Rydmerley, Dabytot, Fanhope, Swell inferior, Knoll, Sewbury, and Stoke near Gildeford; and to settle in exchange the like value of Rents and Profits in the appropriated Rectories and Churches of Heston, East Bedfont, Great Dunmowe,

(g) Inq. 6 Caro. Aug. 28. (b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 108. (i) Fines 14 Hen. III. (k) Pat. 18 Edw. I. (l) This Act is not printed in the editions of the Statutes, but in Bishop Gibson's Codex, p. 651, ed. 1761, out-of the Records of Parliament.

[*W*] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Orsedam tenet Episcopus quam tenuit Willielmus Episcopus, T. R. E. pro manerio & xiii hidis. Sed Comes Eustachius unam ex illis tenet, que non est de suis mansionibus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc xxxiv carucate hominum, modo xxii. Tunc xxxiv villani, modo xxii. Tunc vi

bordarii, modo xxxvi. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Silva m et vi animal' & cxv ovibus, & xl porcis. Tunc valuit xxxv libras, modo xxviii. . . De hoc eodem Manerio tenent Tidbaldus Anschetillus Willielmus Gislebertus iv hidas & dimidium & xl acras, & vi carucatas; Et val' viii libras in eodem pretio. Lib. Domest. fol. 9. b. Tit. 3.

Witham, Cressing, Wethersfeld, &c. (m). This Maner continued in the Crown during the Queen's reign, as far as we can find (n).

. . . Latham, Gent. had it in 1635.

Soon after it was in *John Hatt*, of London, City-Attorney; son of Giles, and grandson of Richard Hatt, of Leckhampsted in Berkshire, Gent. He had two wives. 1. Elizabeth, or Cecily, daughter of Thomas Pettitt of Kent. 2. Dorothy, daughter of Richard Piggot of London. By the first he had a son, John, who dyed before him; and one daughter. By the second wife he had seven sons, *Richard*; Charles, of Gingrave; John, of Stifford; William, &c. He dyed 19 April 1658, and was buried in this Church, with a Monument.—*Richard Hatt* of this place Esq; married . . . daughter of . . . Williams, and had by her Piggot; Catharine, wife of . . . Smith; and Mary.—*Piggot Hatt* Esq; by Honoria his wife, daughter of Thomas Luther of Suttons in Stapleford-Tany Esq; had Anne, Honoria, and Henrietta [X]. Anne was married to Richard Letchmere, of London, Gent. and Honoria to the Rev. John Lidgould.

Richard Letchmere, and his son Richard, being intituled in moieties to this Maner; as having purchased Mrs. Lidgould's part, Richard, the father, agreed, 31 March 1743, to sell a moiety of the Fines of this maner for the sum of 670l. to

Richard Baker of Stepney causeway, Gent. February 16 1743, Richard Letchmere, the younger, agreed to sell a moiety of the demesne lands to Mr. Baker for the sum of 2900l. And, 18 April 1744, a moiety of the Maner.

Mr. Letchmere dying soon after, Anne his widow sold Mr. Baker the Quit-rents amounting to 44 l. a year, and an undivided moiety of the Maner for 1800l. The 23d of December 1746, Peter le Febvre of Walthamstow Esq; and Elizabeth his wife, in consideration of 2900l. sold the other moiety to Richard Baker Esq; and an Act of Parliament passed in 1746 for confirming the purchase. Mr. Baker dyed 22 April 1751.

LOFT-HALL, otherwise LOST-HALL,

is the other Maner in this parish, being the part that belonged to Earl Eustace [Y].

The following persons are with great reason supposed to have been possessed of this estate.

Stephen de Bockton, who dyed in 1286, held in the Vill of Orzete of the King *in capite*, one messuage, 120 acres of arable, 25 s. rent of assize; *Idomar* wife of *Thomas de Cotesdene*;

Joanne wife of *Ralph de Otingdene* Knt. and *Isende*, were his daughters and heirs.

Stephen de Abyndon, at the time of his decease, in 1305, held here the same lands, and 24 s. 10d. in Orsett, which he purchased of *John de Bevere*, of the King *in capite* of his Honor of Bologne, and suit of court at Wytham from month to month (o). It paid 5 s. to the King's scutage when it happened.

In 1403, this Estate was given by Sir Gerard Braybroke jun. Edmund Hampden Esq; John Boys Esq; and Roger Albrighton Clerk, to maintain a Chantry, for one Chaplain to perform divine service at the Altar of St. Mary, under St. Mary's Chapel within the Bishop of London's Palace, joining to the Church of St. Paul, to pray for the good state of Robert Braybroke Bishop of London. The said Gerard and Edmund had remaining the maner of Danbury, Boys the maner of Tolles-shunt-Tregoz, and Albrighton the maner of Twinsted (p).—Sir Gerard Braybroke seems to have been of the Family of Bishop Braybroke, Chancellor of England, who dyed 27 August 1404. Whether he purchased this estate to settle thus, or had it by grant of the Crown; doth not appear. It is plain, that for some time it held of the King of the Honor of Bologne.

After the suppression of Chantries, this maner lately belonging to the Chantry of the low Chapel within the Bishop of London's Palace remained in the Crown; till Qu. Elizabeth, 29 November, 1559, granted it to

Edward Baesh Esq; and *Henry Parker*, to hold in socage (q) [Z].

Owen Clunne, citizen and draper of London, who dyed 2 Septemb. 1563, held this maner or lordship of Loft-hall, and Loft-hall lands, of the Queen, as of the maner of East-Greenwich, in fealty: and messuages in this parish, called Skeltons, Hochesons, Friends, with several parcels of land.—*Anne*, wife of *John Sheppard* of Balcote in Shropshire, was his heir (r).

Frances Downes Esq; held the maner of Orsett in 1616.

Loft-hall belongs now to a person at Stratford. It is but a small thing.

Mr. William Goodeere of Nottingham; Mr. Joseph Berney; Gabriel Bale; John Jefferies; Richard Wood, &c. have also some Lands here.

Daniel Caldwell Esq; held, in 1634, Le Frith, and Curry mead, being 70 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, in Orsett, of the King, of his maner of East-Greenwich, in free and common socage by fealty (s).

(m) Bp. Kennett's Case of Improvements, p. 155, 156. Note. (n) Inquis. 6. 10. 17 Eliza. (o) Inquis. 14. & 33 Edw. I. (p) Inquis. 4 Hen. IV. & Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 135. (q) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz.

(r) Inquis. 6 Eliz. nu. 39.

(s) Inquis. 11 Caro. Oct. 14.

[X] Arms of Hatt. Quarterly, argent & gules, a bend dexter sable, with 3 chaplets, or.

[Y] Terra Comitum Eustachii. Dorsetiam tenet Comes quod tenuit Episcopus Londoniensis, T. R. E. pro i hida, quem tenebat Ingelricus de Ecclesia. Semper i carucata in dominio. Et i Presbyter habet ibi unam Carucatam. Val' xx

solidos. Hec Hida non jacet ad suos socmannos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 26. b. Tit. 20.

[Z] Edward Baesh was a considerable man under K. Henry VIII. &c. and seated at Stansted Abböt in Hertfordshire. See Sir Henry Chauncy, p. 194.

SABUR, or SEBOROW-HALL, is said to be in the three parishes of Orset, Mucking, and Chadwell. It stands on the right hand side of the road leading from Horndon on the Hill to Chadwell. Anciently it belonged to the Hospital of St. Mary's without Bishops-gate London. K. Henry VIII, in 1543, granted this maner of Sabur-hall to *John Wiseman* of Felsted (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 146.] Afterwards it was in — *William Strangman* Esq; and, if we are not misinformed, hath been purchased for the Rector of Lime-house Church in Middlesex.

CRONDON, a considerable parcel of land, tho' above 10 miles north from Orset, and between the parishes of Stock and Margaret-ing; is yet a Hamlet in this parish of Orset. It was formerly a Park. This has been for some years turned to farms, all belonging to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Petre, except a small part lately in Mrs. Tabor. The Lord Petre pays the Rector of Orset for the Tythes of his lands here 16*l.* *per ann.* clear of all taxes, in pursuance of an award made by Bishop Compton, 3 May 1707, upon a reference to his Lordship from the Court of Exchequer, for determining a controversy then depending in the said Court concerning those Tythes. Crondon pays to the Poor rates of Orset. That part which lies in the parish of Stock pays Tythes to the Rector of Stock.

Part of the endowment of Ingatstone Hospital, is 48*l.* a year out of Crondon.

I take Crondon to be what Tidbaldus and others held at the time of the Survey.

Charities.

In the year 1495, Thomas Hotofte of Orsett gave by will to the Parishioners a parcel of land in Horndon on the Hill called Goldwell, containing by estimation forty acres; to bear out the common Fine of Orsett for ever. The Churchwardens for the time being to make yearly accounts before the parishioners of Orsett for the yearly profit of all the said land called Goldwell to the behoofe of the said Parishioners of Orsett. The common Fine was 20*s.*

Ambrose Gilbert of Orsett, S. T. B. by his will dated 6 May 1642, gave the Poor of Orsett five pounds yearly; to be paid to them, 50*s.* on Christmas day in the Church before morning Prayer, and 50*s.* more on Easter-day in the Church before morning Prayer; out of a House and Lands in the parish of Dovercourt or Harwich, known by the name of Pantries alias Pentrix. In 1683, there was a suit in Chancery for the recovery of arrears and for the payment of this 5*l.* per annum (*u*).

There is another clause in Ambrose Gilbert's will which concerns this parish, viz. 'Item I bequeath Marsh-house in St. Offeth Essex, with all the lands and woods belonging thereunto to the founding of a Fellowship and

' Scholarship in St. John's College Cambridge, and do appoint to be capable of those places, first, the Gilberts, next the Torkingtons, then Colchester-Schol, lastly Orset in Essex.'—His sister Margaret was married to Laurence Torkington.

Alice wife of Isaac Heminge, by will dated 9 Mar. 1643, gave certain Lands in Orset, particularly a tenement with its lands and appurtenances called Little Bagge; and two closes belonging to it containing by estimation five acres lying in Orsett, to Edward Rawson and Ellen his wife, to provide a maintenance for her son John Sharpe during his life, and to several others in case they should refuse to make such provision, remainder after the said John's death without issue to them the said Edward and Ellen, and to the issue of the said Ellen. And in default of such issue to the use and behoofe of such persons as then shall be Churchwardens and Overseers of the poor for the time being of the said parish of Orsett; and Chadlington in the County of Oxford respectively; and of six or more of the ablest Parishioners of each of the same several parishes, such as the said Churchwardens and Overseers in each of the said parishes respectively shall enfeoffe in the premisses, equally to be divided between the said parishes, provided they pay out of the lands aforesaid one quarter of the rents issues and profits of the same messuages lands and tenements yearly for ever for and towards the setting and maintaining of a Lecture in the parish Church of Orsett for every Lord's day in the afternoon: And one other quarter thereof to the poor of the parish of Orsett. And the third part for and towards the setting and mainteyning of a Lecture in the Chapple of Chadlington for every Lord's day in the afternoon; and a fourth quarter to the poor of Chadlington.—This benefaction fell upon the death of Mr. Rawson to the parish, and has been commonly called Rawson's Benefaction. The particulars of it now in the hands of the two Parishes, and employed as by the will of the said Alice Heminge directed, are: A Tenement and about 20 acres of land adjoining, lett for 12*l.* per ann. A close called Pye Corner containing 5 acres lett for 3*l.* per ann. A large house and orchard commonly called the parish house situate over against the Church, lett for 7*l.* per ann. and 2 other tenements adjoining to the said house with a yard and orchard belonging to them, lett for 3*l.* 10*s.* per ann. all in the parish of Orsett and copyhold. And 4 houses in Northumberland-Alley in Fenchurch-street London, lett for 40*s.* per ann. The copyhold lands of this benefaction belonging to Orset were enfranchised in 1738, at the expence of Dr. Francis Astrey, the late Rector.

The 21 of March 1605, two tenements in Baker-street in this parish with the outhouses &c. to the same belonging, were purchased of John Bretton, with 32 pounds, left by Peter

(*t*) Lett. pat 33 Eliz. & Inquis. 1 Eliz. June 12. Trin. Term page 118.

(*u*) Vid. Examiner's Office, Wigan et al. contra Pearse,

Castle of Orset to the parishioners for this purpose. The rents to be received by the officers, and by them distributed to the Poor of this parish. They are now Alms-houses.

There are also other Alms-houses adjoining to the Church-yard.

Gaspar Kingsman by his will dated Janu. 1700, left to the poorest indutereft persons in the Parish of Orsett ten six penny loaves of wheaten bread every week for ever, to be delivered every sabbath-day in the morning, immediately after Divine Service and Sermon, to ten of the poorest and most indutereft persons by his executor or his assigns successively for ever. And for want of payment of the said poor of the said Parish, Then his will is that they or their assigns shall have full power and good authority to enter upon all his lands in Curingham in this County and receive the rents issues and profits thereof until they shall be paid the arrears and charges thereof for ever. This will was proved 30 Sept. 1704. and is to be found in the Prerogative-Office Ash. 214.

John Blatch of Orsett by his will bearing date 7 Oct. 1721 gave to the poor labouring men and poor widows of this parish forty six penny wheaten loaves, to be distributed upon the first day of May in every year for ever; to be paid for out of the rent and profits of his lands called Swaines which ly in this parish near the Town.

Besides these Charities, there is another to the poor of Orsett, called Slade's-hold; consisting of a tenement and four peices or closes of land containing in the whole ten acres. The donor, and time when, unknown.

There is also a farm in this Parish consisting of a messuage and about 100 acres of copyhold land, given by Sir John Weld to the Curate of the Chapel of Southgate in the parish of Edmon-ton in Middlesex.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Giles and All-Saints, stands pleasantly in the Street, is large, consisting of a double pace. The Chancel hath north and south Chapels: the whole tyled. A brick Tower, with a spire of wood, contains 3 Bells, besides a smaller one.

The Patronage of this valuable Rectory appears by the Registry to have been in the Bishops

of London till the time of Queen Elizabeth. Mr. Newcourt finds a Rector presented by K. Edward I. and another by the Bishop of London; between whom there was a contest. The matter was referred to Ralph de Baldock Bishop of London, who decreed it, 13 March 1307, to belong to the Bishop. To understand this, we must suppose the Dispute to be of two Years standing, and that *Mondon*, in whose Favour the Decision had been, was presented by *Gravesend*, Predecessor to *Baldock*. This Baldock was Lord Chancellor, in virtue of which office he probably determined. Qu. Elizabeth presented thrice, reviving the pretension of the Crown in K. Edward's time, because she styles herself in the presentation the original patroness. She, or K. James I. granted it to Sir Robert Cecill, who exchanged it with the Bishop of London for the Advowson of Cheshunt, where Sir Robert's House of Theobalds stood, which estate was afterwards exchanged with K. James for Bishop's Hatfield in Hertfordshire. For the change of these Advowsons an Act of Parliament passed in 1603, which was a confirmation of Sir Robert's title to Cheshunt; yet the Earl of Salisbury, in 1674, would have unjustly presented to this Church. The Lord Keeper Finch awarded for the Bishop.

The Rector pays a pension of 6 l. a year to the Chancellor of St. Paul's, probably in lieu of such Tythes as were settled on the office of Chancellor of that Cathedral by Bishop Richard Fitz-Neal, in the time of K. Richard I. (w).

Thomas Hotofte, above-mentioned, founded a Chantry in this Church, and endowed it so well, that at the suppression it was valued at 7 l. 16 s. 8 d. In the certificate of Chantries it is said, That this 'Towne of Orsett ys a populous 'towne having in yt by estimation 400 of house- 'ling people.' The Hotofte Family flourished long at Knebworth in Hertfordshire. K. Edward VI. granted 11 July 1548, to Clement Sisley the Endowment of this Chantry; being Lands called Raynolds, Cowpers, Camberlaynes, Raysons, Ruffels, Baringtons, Genyns, Speades crofts, and Requyres Crofts; and lands, tenements and hereditaments in the several tenures of Henry Frauncys, and John Baldwyn, in Orsett (x).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1840 l.

John Wyvill,	M. A. 16 Octob. 1714,	upon Harper's d. . . . }
Francis Astrey,	D. D. 26 June 1717,	upon Wyvill's d. . . . }
Antony Hamilton,	M. A. 22 Novemb. 1766,	upon Astrey's d. . . . }

Bishop of London.

15. LITTLE THURROCK

is one of the three Thurrocks that are in this County, along the side of the River Thames.

The two others are in Chafford Hundred; and This lying east of them, is therefore called East Thurrock as well as Little Thurrock. The

meaning and derivation of the name is explained above, p. 91.

Uluuin, a freeman, held this estate under Edward the Confessor.

At the time of the general Survey it was styled the Fee, *Feudum*, of the Bishop of London [A], by that name distinguished from *Terra Episcopi*

(w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 454.

(x) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

[A] Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Turruecam tenet Anchetillus de Episcopo, quam tenuit Uluuinus liber homo sub Rege Edwardo, pro i mane-

rio & pro ii hidis & ii acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc vi servi, modo . Silva l. porcis. Pastura l. animal'. Tunc i piscina, modo nulla.

* M m m

Londoniensis,

Londinensis, the Bishop of London's land; the first of these being, as I apprehend, his private estate, distinct from what belonged to the See. Of this part styled *Feudum*, some lands I find descending to his successors, others absorbed into other maners, and losing their primitive name. [See above, p. 104, note K.]

The value of the *one* Maner here, at the time of the Survey, is set so low; [namely 30s. 4d.] that, to make three Maners, as in time there were, it must have been but little improved, or some parcels out of the neighbouring two other Thurrocks, or adjoining Parishes, taken in. One part of it seems to have continued in the Bishops of London down to the reign of K. Edward III: the rest to have been held of the Crown very early, by grand Serjeancy.

Three Maners are now in this Parish. 1. The maner of Little Thurrock. 2. . . . that of Torells-hall. 3. . . . that of Berewes.

The Maner of LITTLE, or EAST THURROCK.

The mansion house stands near the Church.

There is no Inquisition for a while to be found relating to this first Maner, which gives one reason to believe it was not in lay hands, whence livery and wardship would have accrued. Then about the time of K. Edward II. or III. it was in a Family surnamed *de Gravesend*.

In 1338, a Fine passed between *Thomas Gravesend* and *Joane* his wife, plaintiffs, *William Attwell*, Chaplain, and *Richard Pope* deforc' of the maner of Little Thurrock, except the Advowson of the Church; the right of the said William, who granted it to *Joane Gravesend*, in fee-tail (y). This *Joane*, after the decease of her husband in 1371, held this maner of the Bishop of London (z). *Thomas de Gravesend* seems to have had a grant of it from his kinsman *Stephen de Gravesend*, Bishop of London, who dyed in 1338, and whose heir the said *Thomas* was found to be. Sir *John Grey* had mortgaged the maner of West-Thurrock to the Bishop (a).

In 1372, there was another Fine levied between *Nicolas Carren*, or *Carew*, plaintiff, *John Merelaw*, and *Thomas Ferrers*, deforc' of the Maner of Little-Turok and Advowson of the Church; the right of the said *Nicolas*; who granted it to *John* and *Thomas* for the life of *Nicolas*; remainder of a moiety to the daughter and heir of Sir *Thomas de Gravesend*, in tail; remainder

of the other moiety to *Joan de Cosington*, cousin and heir of the said *Thomas* (b).

For some time this estate was in the Family of *Carew*, who presented eight times to the living: Namely, *Nicolas de Carrow* in 1372. *Nicolas Carrew* from 1383 to 1386: And the feoffees of *Nicolas Carrew* from 1388 to 1393.

William Skreen, and others, presented in 1408, *John Berdefeld*, and others, in 1429, and 1437 (c). From which it is probable that they were also possessed of the Maner.

In 1539, *Thomas Sampson*, or *Sampken Esq*; as he is called in the Inquisition, held the maner of Little-Thurrock with appertenances, and 4 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 40 of wood, 200 of marsh and 6l. 17s. 1d. rent in Thurrock-Parva, and the Advowson of the Church (d). [See under *Hendon on the Hill*.] The feoffees of *Thomas Sampson* presented to the Church from 1444, to 1459. Sir *Thomas Urswick*, and other feoffees of the maner, presented in 1475, and 1504. And the feoffees of the maner, un-named, in 1517, and 1532 (e).

This Maner was afterwards in the Crown, and granted by K. Philip and Qu. Mary, in 1558, to Sir *Thomas White* and others (f). The letters patent call it parcel of the possessions of St. Botolph's, Colchester, and of the late Lord Audeley. Mr. Newcourt also, from Grimes's Collections, finds lands here belonging to St. Botolph's Priory, and Stratford Priory. But I have no evidence of this [B].

This maner was again in the Crown in Qu. Elizabeth's time, who presented to the Living from 1567 to 1597. — Sir *John Lewes* held it in 1596.

K. James I. 9 February 1603-4, granted the maner of Little Thurrock, with appertenances, and the Site of the said maner, and all the demesne lands, and Thurrock lands, to *Robert Stratford*, to hold of the maner of East-Greenwich, in socage; without a syllable of St. Botolph. In K. James's patent is mention of lands exchanged with *Audeley*, which seems to have occasioned the calling these St. Botolph's lands, granted to *Audeley*. And *Audeley* perhaps had some lands here in exchange for the other.

Sir *Thomas Lake* presented to the living in 1605. Sir *Lancelot Lake Kt.* in 1661. Sir *Thomas Lake* in 1670. *Abraham Fothergill Gent.* in 1681. Sir *Robert Dashwood, Bart.* and others, in 1697.

(y) Fine 12 Edw. III. (z) Inquis. 45 Edw. III. III. (c) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 590. (d) Inquis. 31 Hen. VIII. July 1. (f) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(b) Fines, 46 Edw. (e) Newcourt, ibid.

Tunc iv animalia, modo v. modo ii runcini, & ii pulli. Tunc xii porci, modo xvi. Tunc lxxx oves, modo cxxviii. Semper valuit xxx solidos, & iv denarios. Lib. Domest. fol. 11. b. Tit. 4.

[B] It is possible that when people came about the Throne to obtain proling patents, they, either through ignorance or design, represented things differently from what they were; and from abundant care that nothing should be lost for want of words comprehensive enough, have puzzled poste-

rity and made work for the lawyers. This was done remarkably by Chancellor Audeley, as I have observed in numberless instances. And there being in this grant several parcels belonging to St. Botolph's Priory, the clause, 'quondam parcell' possession' nuper Prior Sc'i Bothi, & postea dei Tho. Dni Audeley,'—was repeated after Thurrocke, as it is done several times in this patent; though visibly a mistake here.

Afterwards,

Afterwards, this estate was mortgaged to—*Newburgh*, of Ireland Esq; and of him purchased by

Francis Hayes, of the Temple Esq; whose nephew, and heir,—*Charles Hayes* Esq; sold it, in 1743, to

Mr. *James Green*, corn-factor in London: and he sold it again, with the Advowson, to

Ebenezer Mussel, Esq; who dyed 3 October 1764.

This Maner holds no Court: And out of it is paid a fee-farm rent of 18 l. 10 s. 0 d.

TORELLS-HALL

stands by the side of the road, near the Pound.

This maner was derived from the other; and in the Torell family as early as the reign of K. Henry II. (g). It must have been new granted from the Crown since the Bishop was Lord here; because the Serjeancy by which it was held could not be performed by a Bishop. That grand Serjeancy was, of being Napperer to the King, or having the care of the King's Nappery, or Table-linnen, on the day of his Coronation.

The Torell, or Torrell, family hath been pretty fully mentioned, above, p. 92, and in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. — *William Torell* held this estate in the time of K. Henry II. as we have just observed. — *Amauri Torrell* was one of the great men that accompanied K. Richard I. to the Holy Land (h). — *William Torell*, in 1266, held in Little Thurrock 80 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, a salt marsh worth 8 s. per ann. 30 acres of wood, 50 s. rent assize, and owed suit at the King's Court of Barstable every three weeks. He dyed in 1290, and is then said to have been possessed of one capital messuage, 60 acres of arable, 32 of meadow, 60 of pasture, here, with pleas of Court, which he held of the King by Serjeancy, and payment of 10 s. in the Exchequer at Michaelmas (i). [See above, p. 92.] His son *John Torell*, who dyed before him in 1282, held here of the King, in capite, one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, pasture for 200 sheep, and 22 s. rent. He was succeeded by his son — *John*; who, at the time of his decease in 1329, held in Little-Thurrock 80 acres of arable, 14 acr. of meadow, pasture, and marsh, 26 s. 8 d. rent assize, of the King in capite, by the Seajeancy of being the

King's Napperer in his household, and by the service of 10 s. per an. paid at Michaelmas into the Exchequer, and 11 s. to the Hundred of Berstaple, called Ward-silver, then in the hands of Edm. Plantagenet, Earl of Kent. — *John* was his son. — *Christiana*, widow of *John Torell*, held this estate in dowry, paying to the Exchequer at Michaelmas 10 s. and to the Hundred of Berdestaple, then the Earl of Kent's, 2 s. called Ward-Penies [C]. — *Thomas* was her son (k). — *Elizabeth*, widow of *Thomas Torrell*, held, for term of her life, as joint feoffee with her late husband, 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 60 of pasture and marsh, in Chaldwell and Little-Thurrock, and 3 l. 16 s. 8 d. rent assize, of the King in ca. by the 4th part of a knight's fee, viz. to be the King's Napperer in his Household, and also by the service of paying 2 s. a year called Ward-silver, to the Hundred of Berstaple then in the hands of the Earl of Kent. She dyed in 1375, and was succeeded by her son and heir — *Richard*, then 21 years old (l). At the time of his decease, in 1404, he held this maner in Little Thurrocke called Torells, of the King in capite, by the service of petit serjeancy, viz. of being the King's Napperer on his Coronation-day. He had also two parts of the maners of West-Thurrock, and Shelwe. [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 476.] Alice his widow held a third part of the same in dower, by the service aforesaid. She dyed in 1417 (m). — *Thomas*, her son had it next: He departed this life in 1442, leaving — *John* his son, then 19 years old (n); who by Emma his wife, sister and coheir of John Raynesford, had — *Henry Torell*. He dyed in 1480, and — *Humfrey*, his son and heir, was then but one year (o). — *Thomas Torrell* Esq; was the next who held this maner, by grand Serjeancy, viz. by the service of being the King's Napperer on his Coronation-day: and departing this life 7 February 1516, was succeeded by his son — *Henry*, who held the same, at the time of his decease 7 January 1525, with several other estates (p). — *Humfrey*, his son held also the same by grand Serjeancy, and dying 12 September 1544, left his only daughter and heir,

Anne Torrell, then only two years and 40 weeks old (q). [See above, p. 92. and in the other Volume, p. 474. 476. 478.] [D]. She was

(g) Liber ruber, fol. 19.

Edw. I. (h) Roger de Hoveden, Inquis. 3 Edw. III. & 18 Edw. III.

& 5 Hen. V. (i) Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

(j) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. Janu. 29.

(k) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV.

(l) Inquis. 51 Hen. III. & 3 & 18.

(m) Inquis. 6 Hen. IV.

(n) Inquis. 9 & 17 Hen. VIII.

[C] This will explain what seems wanting in the account of the Ward-Staff of Ongar Hundred, given above, p. 126. The Maners there mentioned were charged with the service of finding Wardsmen to secure the peace of the Hundred: This seemed hard upon them, to be every year upon duty whilst others watched not at all. We find here that other estates paid money instead of personal service, into the hands of him to whom the King gave the Ward-Staff.

[D] We have no regular Pedigree of the Torell Family, only this account of their intermarriages, which are not quite exact. Humfrey Torell married . . . daughter of John Flemynge. — William, . . . daughter of . . . Frevil. Antony, Mabel daughter of John Fitz-Osborn. — Sir Humfrey

. . . daughter of . . . Mortimer. — Thomas . . . daughter of Roger Tilbury. — John, . . . daughter of Thomas Montfort, of Beaufort. — Richard, Ursula daughter of Thomas Nanton. — Humfrey, Elizabeth daughter of George Bartlett. — Robert, . . . daughter of John Tyrell. — Brian, . . . daughter of Humfrey Barrington. — Humfrey, . . . daughter of Gilbert Bassingborn. — John, . . . daughter of Thomas Clapham. — Thomas, . . . daughter of Roger Beauchamp of Bletso. — John, Emma sister and coheir of John Raynesford. — Henry, Anne daughter of William Mordaunt, of Roding-Berners. — Humfrey, Alice daughter of Thomas Leventhorp.

afterwards

afterwards married to *Henry Jocelyn* Esq; fourth son of Sir Thomas Jocelyn of Hyde-hall, and had by him six sons, and four daughters. He was buried 25 August 1587, and the 30 May 1589. — Sir *Thomas Jocelyn*, the eldest surviving son and heir, by license dated 2 Septemb. 1595, alienated this estate to

Sir *Thomas Leveson* (r). It belonged afterwards to

Nicolas Grice Esq; and being sold, by decree in Chancery, to pay his debts, was purchased by

Col. *Henry Cornewall* of Bradwardin castle in Herefordshire. From whom it descended to his son — General *Cornewall*, brother to Velters *Cornewall* Esq; Knight of the Shire for the County of Hereford. He dyed some years ago, and left this estate to a Gentlewoman that had lived with him several years. After the General's decease she married Mr. *Moore* of Ireland, to whom at her death, which happened not long after, she bequeathed this estate: And he surviving her but a little while left it to his brother — *Blunden Moore* Esq; the present owner.

The office of the Nappery was claimed, at the Coronation of K. George II. by the Lord of the Maner of Ashele in Norfolk, but not allowed.

The Maner of BEREWES, now called BARONS,

is also derived from the maner of Little-Thurrock. The House is on the left hand side of the road leading to Chaldwell, into which parish this Maner extends.

We have but the following imperfect account of this estate: *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March, who dyed in 1360, had one fee in Little Thurrocke, called Berewes, which *William Squery* held of him. — *John Squery* held the same under *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March in 1398, and

John Ursgate, B. A. 5 Febr. 1717,
Brockhill Newburgh, M. A. 15 August 1734,
John Laurence, M. A. 24 March 1743-4,
Robert Younge, B. A. 28 Novemb. 1760,

under Joane, widow of Sir John Grey, in 1425 (s). — And it seems to have been the same knight's fee, which John Surey held under John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, in 1352 (t).

Thomas Springe, who dyed 13 June 1523, held the maner of Barrowe, with appertenances in Little Thurrock and Chaldwell, and Hodipole marsh, and 4 d. yearly rent, in this parish, of Henry Torrell Esq; as of his maner of Little Thurrock. He held also of the same 3 messuages, 3 tofts, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 30 of wood, 100 of marsh, 200 of furze and heath in Little and West Thurrock (u). [See in the other Volume, p. 185. 284.] [E].

In Hilary term 1567, Clement Syseley, and Anne his wife, and Agnes Kiddermister, widow, were enjoined to deliver possession to Joanna Laxton of the maner of Barrowe, with appertenances, and of two messuages, 200 acres of arable, 200 acr. of meadow, 100 of pasture, 50 of wood, 200 of marsh, and 6 l. rent, in Little Thorock and Chawdewell (w).

This estate belongs now to *John Russel*, of North-Okendon, Esq; See above, p. 103.

Mr. William-Westbrook Richardson; Richard Wotton; William Adams; Piggot Ince; John Crow &c. have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace, and almost of the same width, with the Chancel; the whole tyled. In the south wall of the Chancel on the inside are Arches, supported by pillars of the Tuscan order. Such arches in other places have effigies or statues of Founders, some as large as the life, and some less.

This Rectory seems to have been chiefly appendent to the Maner of Thurrock-hall. Who presented to it all along hath been already mentioned above.

Little Thurrock is rated to the land-tax at 794 l.

upon Dashwood's cess. . . . Executors of Francis Hayes.
upon Usgate's d. . . . Charles Hayes Esq;
upon Newburgh's d. . . . Ebenezer Muffell Esq;
upon Laurence's d. . . .

16. CHADWELL

The name of this parish is otherwise written in records Caudewell, Chaldwell, and Celdewell. And if not derived from St. Chad, mentioned above, p. 76, and Welle, qu. Chad's Well; it might be from the Saxon *Lealc*, cold, and Welle, a Well, or spring. Some derive the first part

of the name from *Lealc*, chalk, thinking it occasioned by the great *Chalk* Wells, or Pits; from which Chalk was originally dug, or which were made to serve for Granaries to the ancient Britans. The Danes are vulgarly reported to have used them as receptacles or hiding places for the plunder and booty which they took from the adjoining inhabitants during their frequent piracies

(r) Book of Pardons, Part I. p. 264. (s) Inquis. 26 Edw. III. (u) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.

34 Edw. III. 22 Ric. II. & 4 Hen. VI. (w) Præcip. Vic. Essex, Term. S. Hilar.

[E] There was a donation of Thurrock to the Church of Canterbury, very ancient; but which of the three it was cannot be discovered, for it is not mentioned in Domesday-book. It was in these words, Ego Wistanus cognomento Wilde

Preste, annuente domino meo Ardecnuto, concedo Ecclesie Christi in Dorobernia terram patrimonii mei, nomine Turroche. Decem Scriptores, col. 2226.

and descents upon this island; and hence they have been styled Dane or Dene holes.

Mr. Camden hath given a sketch of them in his *Britannia* (*), with the following account. "Near Tilbury are several spacious Caverns in a chalky cliff, built very artificially of stone to the height of ten fathoms, and somewhat straight at the top." The learned and ingenious Dr. Derham, late Rector of Upminster &c. who was a curious observer of every thing that was remarkable in his neighbourhood, gave the following description of them, in a Letter of his, dated 17 February 1706. — "I myself measured three of the most considerable Holes, and found one of them fifty foot six inches deep; another seventy foot seven inches; another, in the Wood northward, eighty foot; the depth of the western Hole, near the road, fifty-five foot six inches; on the same side the road is another seventy foot seven inches; on the other side of the way, in Hang-Man's Wood, is another Hole of eighty foot four inches. A Cow fell into the Hole fifty-five foot six inches, not killed nor much hurt, drawn up by a carpenter who went down and put ropes about her. The bottom is a soft Sand on which the Cow alighted and was saved. Over the midst of the Hole is an Arch of two hundred feet of chalk. These Holes lie near the highway, within the compass of six acres of ground, leading from Stifford to Chaldwell." Some of them are within the bounds of the parish of Little Thurrock. And in East Tilbury there is a field called Cave-field, in which there is a horizontal passage to the Cavern.

Tradition will have it that here were the famous King Cunobelin's Gold mines. Upon the strength of this notion, countenanced by a passage in Dr. Plot's *Natural History of Oxfordshire*, one of the Bubbles, or pernicious Projects, set up in the year 1720, was for extracting Gold, or Silver, out of the soil here; with this title, 'For improving a Royalty in Essex.' The passage in Dr. Plot, is as follows (y). 'From a fair shining Blue I judged the Mine-Chamber not to be far off. Which I rather guess to

be of Silver, because of the alabastrine or sparlike substance mixed with it, which, saith Mr. Webster, was in some places intermixt also in the best Silver Mine ever yet found in England, the ore whereof held about 66 lb. per ton. From all which it may be concluded that 'tis probable at least that here may have been formerly such a Mine, stopt up as I first thought by the aboriginal Britans, upon the arrival and conquests of the Romans or Saxons, who not being able to recover their Country within the memory of man, it might be lost like the Gold mine of Glas-Hitten in Hungary, when Bethlem Gabor over-ran that country; or the Gold mine of Cunobeline in Essex, discovered again *temp.* Hen. IV. as appears by the King's letters of *Mandamus* bearing date May 11, an. 2. Rot. xxxiv. directed to Walter Fitz-Walter concerning it, and since that lost again.'

From this passage of Dr. Plot there seems to have been a received doctrine, That Silver Mines have been in England. We can scarce imagine there were any when Julius Cæsar wrote his *Commentaries*, for the Britans would not then have used only plates and rings of iron or copper, for Money (z). Nor do the Roman Historians mention any here; yet I cannot but wish it true, that it may explain the difficulty under which we are about paying the large Danish tributes, or Danegelds, imposed upon this Kingdom [F].

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the several owners of the lands in this Parish, were, Aluric a King's Thegn; Edwolt that King's Sheriff; and Godman, a freeman. At the time of the Survey, the Bishop of London held the chief part under the title of his Fee; Odo Bishop of Bayeux had the next considerable share; and Grime the Sheriff, and Hubert de Port, another. The Bishop of London's under-tenant was Hugolin; and Odo's the son of Turolde [G].

Those lands were divided afterwards into these several Maners. 1. The maner of Chadwell. 2. . . . that of Ingleby. 3. . . . that of Longhouse. 4. . . . that of Biggin.

(x) In Essex. (y) Edit. 1705, p. 166, 167.

(z) J. Cæsar de Bello Gallico, L. v. c. 12.

[F] Danegeld, in the year 991, was 10,000l. — In 1002, 24,000l. — In 1007, 30,000l. — In 1012, 8000l. — In 1014, 21,000l. — In 1016. . . . — In 1018, 72,000l. and the City of London, besides, 11,000l. — In 1039, enough for the maintenance of 16 ships, at 8 marks each sailor. And again the same year, for the maintenance of 62 ships at the same rate. — In 1040, twenty one thousand and ninety nine pounds, and for 32 ships eleven thousand and forty eight pounds. — *Saxon Chronicle* under those years.

[G] Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Celdeuuellam tenet Hugolinus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Aluricus Teignus Regis Edwardi pro manerio et ii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, et i carucata & dimidium hominum. Tunc i Presbiter, & iii bordarii, modo i Presbiter et vii bordarii. Semper iv servi. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i piscatura, modo non. ii runcini. x animalia. lxxxv oves. Tunc & post valuit xl solidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domsed. fol. 12. a. Tit. 3.

dos, modo xxx. Lib. Domsed. fol. 12. a. Tit. 3.

Terra Episcopi Bajocensis. Celdeuuellam tenet idem [Filius Turolde] de Episcopo, quod tenuit Eduuolt Prepositus Regis Edwardi pro i hida et dimidio. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio. Dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc vi bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Quidam sochemanus de xxx acris. Silva lxxx porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i piscatura, modo non; sed potest fieri. De hac terra fuere, T. R. E. xxx acre ad aliam terram. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo totum simul xxx solidos. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

Terra Grimi Prepositi. In Celdeuella tenuit Godmanus liber homo xx acras; et forisfactus non potuit emendare. Dedit autem Grimus Regi pro eo xxx solidos. Et per licentiam Huberti de Portu tenet terram; et val' xx denarios. Ibid. fol. 98. a. Tit. 83.

The Maner of CHADWELL.

Chadwell-hall, the maner-house, stands near the Church.

The earliest account we find of this maner after the Survey, is about the year 1250, when a family furnamed *de Wokindon* [concerning which see above, p. 102.] held it under the Bishop of London; and also the Advowson of the Church [H].

Nicolas de Halughton, heir of *Joane*, daughter and heir of Sir *Nicolas de Wokingdon*, claimed Free-warren in Wokindon, Braxstede, and Chaldwell. Sir *Nicolas de Halton* [Halughton] presented to this Church in 1336. At the time of his decease in 1339, he held this maner of the Bishop of London; — *Margaret*, and *Joane*, were his daughters and heirs (a). Yet he seems to have had a son and a grandson, who most likely dyed without issue, and made way for the daughters: or at least some of the same name and family had an estate in this parish in 1357; which is confirmed by a release of Thomas son of Sir Thomas de Halughton, or Halgeton as he is there called [I].

Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir *Nicolas de Halughton*, seems to have had three husbands, Sir *Roger de Northwood*, *John Barry*, and *Walter Grey*. Sir *Roger de Northwood* presented to the Rectory, in her right, in 1362. *Margaret Barry*, then widow of *John Barry*, in 1389, and *Walter Grey*, lord of the maner, and *Margaret Barry* his wife, lady of the maner of Chaldwell, presented five times, from 1389 to 1407. *Margaret*, in 1385, when she was the wife of Sir *John Barry*, granted to *Richard Rikedon* of Witham, and others, the maner of Chaldwelle and all her right and title in the maner of Little-Braxted, and in 6l. 10s. rent in *Tierlyng* and *Crikesheth* (b). — *Joane de Halughton*, the other daughter, was married to *Thomas de Asheton*. [See in the other Volume, p. 143.]

John de Bois had this estate afterwards, which he held of the Bishop of London, and presented to the Living in 1409.

Nicolas de Rykhill presented in 1422 (c), and therefore unquestionably had also the Maner. [Concerning this last Family, see in the other Volume, p. 136.]

The Maner and Advowson were afterwards in *Philip Malpas*, citizen and draper of London, who presented to the Rectory in 1450 and 1461.

Elizabeth, his only daughter, and heir, was married to Sir *Thomas Cooke*, of Geddy-hall. At the time of her decease in 1484, she held this maner, and advowson of the Church, of the Abbot of Stratford Langthorne [K], by fealty, — *Philip Cooke*, her son, succeeded her (d), — *John*, his son, held it of the same Abbey; and dyed possessed of it 20 August 1486. — *John Cooke*, his brother, was then 34 years old; who departing this life 10 October 1515, left — *Antony*, his son and heir, 11 years old (e). He was afterwards Præceptor to K. Edward VI. and knighted. At the time of his decease, 11 June 1576, he held this of the maner of Great Burghsted. As did his son — *Richard*, who dyed 3 October 1579 (f). And — Sir *Antony Cooke*, his son and heir, who departed this life 28 December 1604. — Sir *Edward Cooke* Kt. his eldest son and heir (g), held it also in the same manner. He left only two daughters coheirs, *Anne*, married to Sir *Edward Sydenham*, and

Vere to Sir *Charles Gawdy*, of Crowshall in Suffolk. [See above, p. 66, 67.] The latter had this estate, and presented to the Living from 1663 to 1683.

Then it was in *Thomas Velley* Gent. who presented in 1690 and 1692 (h). Soon after it was purchased by Sir *Robert Smyth*, Bart. who was succeeded by his son — Sir *Robert*, and his great grandson — Sir *Trafford Smyth*, Barts. [See above, p. 14.] Sir *Trafford* 14 March 1748-9, sold this maner, estate, and advowson, for the sum of 3250l. to

Mr. *Richard Hyder*, of Greys Thurrock; who since parted with the advowson.

The Maner of INGLEY.

The mansion-house is demolished; it stood near the two Trees where the Court is held. But there are some Buildings belonging to the demesnes, near the Ferry.

This was originally part of the Bishop of London's Fee. *Stephen de Gravesend*, Bishop, in 1337, passed by Fine lands in Chaldwell and Southminster to William Vigerons, and others, who granted them to the Bishop for his life; remainder to Hugh Nevill for life; remainder to *Thomas de Gravesend*, in tail; remainder to Thomas, son of Henry le Chamberlaine (i). — *Thomas de Gravesend* held this, as one fee in Chaldewell, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of

(a) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 125. Forest-Rolls, p. 87. Inquis. 13 Edw. III.

Ric. II.

(c) Newcourt, ibid. & Inquis. 1 Hen. V.

(d) Inquis. 2 Ric. III.

(b) Newcourt, as above. Claus. 9.

Nov. 4. & 8 Hen. VIII. May 9.

(f) Inquis. 19. & 22 Eliza.

(g) Inquis. 3 Jaco. May 15.

(h) Newcourt,

p. 126. (i) Fines 11 Edw. III.

[H] Arms of Wokindon. Gules, a Lion argent, crowned or. Otherwise, gules, a Lion barré, argent & azure.

[I] Thomas, filius Thome de Halgeton Militis, relax' Wō de Hornby, & her' suis, tot' jus in uno marisco jacen' in vill' de Chalwell, voc' Longemerth, & in una domo desup' edificat'. Claus. 31 Edw. III.

Johns Hert Erch prest de Melcombe, & Johes de Eccle-shale Clicus, conc' Willo de Haulghton un' annū redd. xxii l. exeunt' de Mō de Cheldwell sibi & suis hereditibus, &c. Claus. 41 Edw. III.

[K] It was holden of that Abbey as of their maner of Great Bursted, in right of the said Monastery, — Inquis. 8

Hen. VIII. — We have no account any where, when and by whom this Maner was given to Stratford Abbey, nor of any grant of it after the Suppression. But, as it was originally the Bishop of London's fee, and not part of the Estate of his See, he might grant it away. However, it is not mentioned as holden of that Abbey till 1484. And possibly it might be a mistake for the maner, or part of the maner, of Bigging. — I shall take an opportunity of supplying here an omission, above, p. 66. col. 2. l. 15. after *Geddy-hall*, add, — 'dyed 20 August 1486, and was succeeded by his brother — *John*, then 34 years old. He'. . . See Inquis. 2 Hen. VII.

Hereford and Essex (*k*). In 1364, Joane, widow of Sir Thomas de Gravesend, holding this in dower, released all her right in the same to

Thomas de Ingelby (*l*). And from that Family it took the name of Ingleby.—*John Ingleby*, who dyed in 1438, held 1 marsh, and 12 acres of arable in Chaldwell of Anne Countess Stafford, by the service of one Sparhawk yearly at Michaelmas. And of her son, Humfrey Earl Stafford, he held the maner of Inglebies entirely, by the service aforesaid; as of his maner of Fobbing; together with a messuage called Tholmodys, and divers tofts named Hampsteds.—*John Ingelby*, his son and heir, was then 4 years old (*m*).—Sir *William Inglebye* held this maner of Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, as of his maner of Fobbinge. He dyed 4 December 1501, leaving —*John*, his son, 24 years old: who departed this life 28 August 1502.—*William Ingleby*, his son, then 8 years old, was his heir (*n*).

The next possessor upon record was *Peter Simonds*. At the time of his decease, 26 July 1587, he held the maner of Ingleby, *alias* Ingelbies, and divers lands and tenements in Chaldwell, of the Queen as of her maner of Fobbing, by fealty, and yearly rent of 7s. His nephew —*Richard*, son of his brother John, was his heir (*o*). The said Peter Simonds gave by will 20s. a year to the Poor of this parish; but the lands are not known which were charged with the payment.

This estate now belongs to the Poor of Winchester.

The Maner of LONG-HOUSE,

otherwise Chadwell Place, is not mentioned in records till the reign of K. Henry VI.

Sir *William Skrene*, who dyed in 1430, held jointly with Alice his wife the maner of Long-House in Chaldwell, with appertenances in Orfete, West-Tilbury, and Little-Thurrock. His heir was the son of his son John, named also —*John*. This John dyed 4 July 1451, possessed of this estate, and of the maner of Chambers in Epping, leaving by Philippa his wife, who survived him, —*John* his son and heir, one year and a half old (*p*). He was afterwards knighted: And, at the time of his decease in 1474, held not only this Maner, but also those of Chambers, Berwicks and Cadnes; especially Skrenes in Rokeswell, which from him took its name (*q*). Concerning this ancient Family of Skrene, see more above, p. 50. 155. and in the other Volume, p. 70. 97.

Sir *Thomas Tyrell*, at the time of his decease in 1476, held 1 messuage and 100 acres of arable

in Chaldewell and Little-Thurrock, called Long-house, of Henry Torell, by fealty and rent of 6d. *per ann.* (*r*). His descendents do not appear to have enjoyed it: Nor do we find who did, between him and the present possessor *John Russel*, of North-Okendon Esq; [See above, p. 103.]

The Maner of BIGGINO

is on the left side of the road leading from Chadwell to Little Thurrock.

The word signifies a habitation, or maner-house, from the Saxon Bigange.

It belonged to the Abbey of Stratford Langthorn: And undoubtedly arose from the following Grants.

In 1338, Reginald Gobion, and his son John had license to give to that Abbey 1 messuage, 9 acres of arable, and 31 acres of marsh in Chaldewell. And, in 1400, William Ford and Edward Mille obtained a license to give them 1 messuage, 100 acres of arable, 4 acr. of meadow, and 200 of marsh in Chaldewell, East and West Tilbury, and Little Thurrok (*s*). These constituted the Maner of Biggin.

Sir Ralph Joffelyn held it in 1478 under the Abbot of Stratford, as of his maner of Great Bursted. The Abbey had free warren here (*t*).

After the suppression of the Monastery, K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted this estate to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in London in pure alms (*u*). They have enjoyed it ever since. And it has been leased out by them to Mrs. Goram, of Ratcliff-cross; —to Edmund Hutchins; —and, in 1744, to Mr. John Crutchfield of London.

COWPERS is mentioned as another Maner in this Parish. Roger Tasker, who dyed 29 Septemb. 1595, held it; and tenements called Shepherds, Mots, Slepers, Tholmans, and other parcels on Orset-heath in this parish (*w*). Who hath it now, or whether it is not incorporated in the other Estates, I cannot find.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands on the side of a hill, and is of one pace, and almost of the same breadth, with the Chancel; the whole tyled. At the west end there is a Tower of stone, of considerable height, in which are three Bells.

This Rectory was all along appendent to the Maner of Chadwell-Hall. But hath been alienated.

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 737 l.

When Tilbury Fort was enlarged by K. Charles II. the road was turned into Chadwell, being that part which comes in at a Gate, and goes on the west side of the present Fort.

(*k*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(*l*) Claus. 38 Edw. III.

(*m*) Inquis. 7 Hen. VI.

(*n*) Inquis. 17

Hen. VII. Janu. 30. & 18 Hen. VII.

14 Edw. IV.

(*r*) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

41. Cart. 7 Hen. IV. & Claus. 8 & 10 Hen. IV.

(*w*) Inquis. 37 Eliz.

(*o*) Inquis. 29 Eliz. nu. 73.

(*s*) Inquis. 12 Edw. III. & 2 Hen. IV.

(*t*) Inquis. 18 Hen. IV.

(*p*) Inquis. 30 Hen. VI.

(*q*) Inquis.

Pat. 2 Hen. IV. p. 2. m.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

The inhabitants of Chadwell were indicted for not repairing so much of the road as lay in their parish: But, upon a tryal at the Assizes at Chelmsford, 8 July 1741, the inhabitants were acquitted, Because it appeared, that the Go-

vernors of the Fort had kept the road in repair, out of the profits of the Ferry, from the time it was turned into this parish, and therefore it was adjudged they ought to do it still now.

John Herringham,	M. A. 20 October 1735,	upon Digby's	d. . . .	John Hullard.
Matthew Smith,	B. A. 25 June 1763,	upon Herringham's	d. . . .	} William Herringham,
George Iliffe,	M. A. 4 October 1764,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	

TILBURY

There are in Essex three Parishes of this name; two of them contiguous, and lying near the river Thames; and the other in Hinckford Hundred, styled near Clare, because it is within a few miles of that Town. The name is derived, either from the Saxon Tilia, a husbandman, or Tigel, a tile; and bupg, or buph, a city, town, castle, court, or house. Probably, because here was anciently a Town, or Fortification, one of the first tiled in this island: Or a strong place, which served for retreat to the country people in case of invasions.

17. WEST-TILBURY

lies *West* of the other by the side of the river Thames, which is the reason of the name. Whether these two were originally but one Parish is not easily determined, and indeed is of no consequence. More certain it is, that here was in the seventh century a considerable Town, though now reduced to a poor Village. For when Cedd, Cedd, or St. Chad, came and converted again the East-Saxons to Christianity, and was consecrated Bishop of this Diocese, he fixed one of his Episcopal sees at Tilaburg, and the other at Ythancestir (x).

At the time of the Survey, Suene and his under-tenants Osbern and Ralph, two Frenchmen, held this Parish; which, in the Saxons time, had belonged to Aluric a Priest, a freeman [L].

It was divided afterwards into the Maners, 1. . . . of West-Tilbury; and 2. . . . of Condovers.

The Maner of WEST TILBURY.

West Tilbury-Hall, the maner-house, stands a little way north-west from the Church.

Suene's grandson, Henry de Essex, hereditary Standard-bearer, lost his estates through his cowardise, as related above, p. 156.

A later possessor took his name from this place: Namely *Robert de Tilbury* who was here about the reign of K. Henry II. and held this maner, of the Honor of Raleigh [M]. — *Richard de Tilbury* succeeded him, and had a Fair granted him here, and a Market (y). He held the maner of Tylleber' *in capite*, of the King, worth 20 l. and dying before 1285, left — *Robert* his son, under age, and in the King's custody: who for the sum of 200 l. granted to Constance, the widow of Richard, and mother of the said Robert, his wardship and marriage till he came of age; and she bequeathed it to one William de Stowe (z). — *William de Tillebery*, who dyed in 1304, held this maner; and tenements near Tilbury, Chiltendiche, and Elteney, which were members of the same, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the service of 2 knights fees, and a quarter: and 160 acres of land in Orseth, of Hugh de Nevill (a). — *John* was his son and heir, who granted it, in 1319, to

Richard Abell, with the Advowson of the Church, and Chapel of this maner; and *Joane* his widow, by fine, passed it, in 1320, to him with the Advowson of the Church and Chapel, reserving in it her own life (b).

John de Chavent, cousin and heir of Sir Peter de Chavent, granted, in 1344, to *Thomas Lodewave* and his heirs 4 l. of yearly rent, which *William de Tilleburg*, brother and heir of *Robert de Tilleburg*, had granted to Sir Peter de Chavent his uncle, and Agnes his wife, to be received out of his maner of Tillebury (c).

In 1348, *John Charteney*, citizen and merchant of London, released to Sir *William Vaughan*, and Joane his wife, and the heirs of the said William, all his right in the maner of *West-Tilbury*. — Sir *Thomas Vaughan* held this maner of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the service of one knight's fee; and dyed possessed of it in 1362. — Sir *Hamo* was his son and heir, who sold the fee, with the Advowson, to *Edward Chambre* and others, but the King's

(x) Bede, Eccles. Hist. book 111. c. 22. Edw. I. (a) Inquis. 32 Edw. I. III. pars 1.

(y) Cart. 41 Hen. III. m. 1. (z) Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. II. & Pedes fin. 14 Edw. II. (c) Claus. 18 Edw.

[L] Terra Sueni de Exfessia. Tiliberiam tenent ii Franci de Sueno, scilicet Osbernus & Radulfus; quod tenuit Aluricus Presbiter, liber homo, T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum, & i villanus, & xi bordarii, & ii servi, & iv hide filve. Pastura ccc ovibus, & i piscatura. Tunc i runcinus, & lx oves. modo i runcinus, & xii pulli, & xxxi animalia, ix porci, cclx

oves. Tunc valuit viii libras, modo c solidos. Lib. Domeid. fol. 42. a. Tit 24.

[M] Ricus de Tillingham in Tilbury & Chilt'ditche, que feoda Robertus de Tillbury modo tenet ibidem. Liber ruber. — Gervase de Tilbury was born in this place, from which he took his surname. He is said to have been related to K. Henry II.

licence was not obtained (*d*). This Advowson could be only West-Lee Chapel, for the patronage of the Church was many years before given by John Poulteney to his Chantry in the Church of St. Laurence Poultney lane, London (*e*).

After this the estate went amongst female heirs, and was subdivided. *Margaret*, wife of Sir *Richard Mutton*, had a sixth part, at the time of her decease in 1420.—*William* was her son and heir; who conveyed his part to *Nicolas Fulke*. The same year,—*Philip Bokilton* Esq; had a sixth part; *Isabel*, wife of *John Fulk*, was his sister and heir (*f*).

In 1422, *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife, passed by fine a moiety of the third part of this maner to

John Harpur, of Hereford. And in 1436, *Nicolas* son of *John Fulke*, and Catharine his wife released all their right in this maner to the said Harpur (*g*).

Margaret, wife of Sir *Baldwyn Straunge*, held a third part, of Richard Duke of York, of his maner of Raleye. She dyed in 1427.—*Elizabeth*, wife of *Robert Molineux*, was her daughter and heir (*h*).

Thomas Hethe, who had a moiety of this maner, and the Advowson of the Chapel, passed them by fine, in 1457, to *John Harpyr* of Rapsnale Esq; and *Alianor* his wife, in tail. And

Cecily Josselyn, widow, who had a moiety of this maner, together with another moiety of the same in the tenure of *William Harper*, departed this life 7 July, 1503, leaving—*Nicolas Josselyn* her son and heir (*i*).

Joane, wife of *Thomas Smith*, that dyed 14 August 1536, held a moiety of a moiety of this maner, and the Advowson of the Free Chapel of St. Nicolas in West Tilbury, of the King as aforesaid, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. Her sister—*Elizabeth*, wife of *Edward Smith*, Gent. was her heir (*k*).—*Thomas Smith* alienated the 4th part of this maner, 5 Novemb. 1560, to

John Throgmorton (*l*). This estate was next in *Richard Jenoure* Esq; of Bigods in Great Dunmow. [See in the other Volume, p. 425.] He dyed in 1548; and *Wiburga*, his widow, was remarried to Sir *Richard Weston*, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas; who, in her right, held one messuage; a moiety of this maner, with appertenances, and of 300 acres of marsh, and 60 s. rent, in West and East Tilbury, Chaldwell, Greys and Little Thurrock; and the moiety of the Passage or Ferry, and also the moiety of the Advowson of this Church.—Sir *Kenelm Jenoure*, Bart. succeeded his grandfather: and at the time of his decease, 20 August 1629, had this maner, and the Passage called

West-Tilbury Ferry (*m*); which he gave to his daughter

Anne, first married to—*Dell* Esq; Secretary to Archbishop *Laud*, and afterwards to Sir *Richard Hatton*, son of *Robert Hatton* Esq; Serjeant at Law. Sir *Richard* dying 28 January 1677, without issue, his brother—Sir *Robert* succeeded him, and dyed 13 May 1684. He married *Anne*, daughter of Sir *John Garrard* Bart.—*Thomas*, his son and heir, had to wife *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Lambert* of Sevenoak in Kent, Esq; [*N*]. He sold this estate to

Mr. *John Kellarway*, who dying 17 September 1737, his widow *Elizabeth* had it after him, and sold it to

Richard Mickelfield Esq; late an East-India Captain. From whom it is come to his nephew

Richard Hunt Esq;

The Maner of CONDOVERS.

The mansion house stands on a Green, near the Parsonage.

The first mention we find of this maner is in the time of K. Henry VIII.

Edward Baker Esq; who dyed 3 April 1535, besides the maner of Bowres-Gifford, &c. held one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 100 of pasture, 200 of marsh, with appertenances called *Condovers*, in East, and West, Tilbury, of Sir *John Mordaunt*, of his maner of West Tilbury, by fealty and rent of 13 s. 4 d. per ann. being of the yearly value of 10 l. His son—*James Baker* Esq; (*n*) at the time of his decease, 6 January 1569, also held the maner or messuage of *Quindovers*, alias *Condovers*, with appertenances, in East, and West, Tilbury, and Mucking, of *William Strangman* Esq; and *Joane* his wife, as of the maner of *Goshalmes* in East Tilberry, in free socage, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 4 d.—*Henry Baker*, his son and heir, was 22 years old (*o*).

The estate was afterwards in *Philip Howard* who sold it to

John Brewster, and it descended from him to *John Brewster* Esq; of the Curstors Office, whose grandfather was *Francis*, fourth son of *Francis Brewster* of Wrentham-Hall in Suffolk, Esq; [See above, p. 8.]

Thomas Nuthall, Esqre. and Mr. *William Ashwell*; *Thomas Lamb*; *John Price* &c. have also estates here.

Lands in this parish called *le Wyke*, alias *Courtwyke*, are part of the endowment of *Chelmsford-School*. See in the other Volume, p. 5.

Here is only one Charity of 20 s. a year to labouring men, distributed at Easter.

(*d*) Inquis. 39 Edw. III. & Inquis. 22 Ric. II.

1 Hen. VI. & Claus. 15 Hen. VI.

29 Hen. VIII. Oct. 3.

(*n*) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22.

(*h*) Inquis. 10 Hen. VI.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliza.

(*e*) Pat. 19 Edw. III.

(*i*) Inquis. 19 Hen. VII. Feb. 12.

(*m*) Inquis. 14 Eliz. nu. 35. & Inquis. 6 Caro. Apr. 23.

(*f*) Inquis. 8 Hen. V.

(*g*) Fine

(*k*) Inquis.

[*N*] Alice, second daughter of *Robert Hatton* Esq; second son of Serjeant *Hatton*, was married to *Charles*

Hornby Esq; Secondary of the Pipe-Office.—Arms of *Hatton*. Azure, a chevron between three jars, or.

The Fort

was built at first by K. Henry VIII. being then only a kind of Block-house (*p*). After the Dutch had come up the river in 1667, and burnt our Ships at Chatham, K. Charles II. caused it to be much enlarged, and made a regular fortification. It has a Governor, and a number of matrosses.

When the Spanish Armada was alarming our Coasts in 1588, and threatening descents in various places, Qu. Elizabeth had a Camp here in order to secure this coast and the city of London against their attempts. The Camp was where the Wind-mill now stands, and there are some traces of it still visible. That truly great Heroine's behaviour upon that occasion, like another Boadicea, and her excellent Speech to her Troops, may be seen in the Account of the Spanish Invasion which I drew up, in order to accompany Mr. Pine's Engravings of the Tapestry of the House of Lords, p. 19. and in Cabala, p. 373. See also Thamesis Descriptio, in Pine.

Within the lands belonging to the Maner of West-Tilbury a famous *Medicinal Water* was discovered, in 1727, by Mr. John Kellaway, who made there a Well in 1734. The springs lie about 12 feet deep from the surface of the ground, which is a Hill at least above 30 feet above the marshes, in a hard gravel. About the depth of 13 feet there is a bed of sand at least 30 feet deep, which lying between the Spring and the marshes prevents any communication that way, and the Well is within 40 yards of the extreme point of the hill (*q*). The Virtues of this water made it come into great Reputation from abundant Experience. It has been found beneficial in all kinds of Hæmorrhages, in Diabetes, Scurvy, and Loss of Appetite. It will bear carriage to the East-Indies and home again; and is the only Alterative Water of its kind found in this part of England.—Dr. John Andree of London, has published a Treatise of Experiments made by himself and Mr. White, by appointment of the Royal Society; to which he has added a History of Patients relieved by it, as given by themselves, with the Method of using the Water. Printed in 1740.

Experiments on Tilbury-water by Chr. White.

1. The Tilbury-water was found much heavier than the Thames or any other Spring-water he had tried. 2. It lathers very indifferently un-boiled; much better when boiled, better than spring-water, yet no so well as river-water. 3. When boiled, it turns milky; a fourth part of Mountain-wine fines it immediately; a very small proportion of vinegar will do; also juice of limons and other acids sooner according to the strength. 4. Oyl of tartar per deliq. poured into the water when boiled, makes a white precipi-

tate; a little oyl of vitriol, spirit of salt, or any strong acid, makes it as clear as the water was at first. 5. Spirit of salt armoniac, hartshorn, and sal volatile oleos. poured into the water cold, gives a white precipitate. The afore-mentioned Acids make them all clear again. 6. The water cold turns syrup of violets green in about a quarter of an hour; when warmed in a less time; when boiled hot, in about one minute. 7. The water being boiled and put into a glass, in one night's time there will fall to the bottom a whitish substance. When the liquor is decanted from it, you discern a saline taste; and it turns syrup of violets green as soon as the boyled water. 8. The water being boyled with an equal quantity of milk doth not curdle. 9. The water does not tinge with galls any more than with common water. Put in a little solution of galls on the water, it gives in a little time a yellow precipitate.

Experiments on the Salts.

1. Two pounds of Tilbury water being put into a retort and distilled to a dryness, there was left behind 60 grains of substance of a colour like unto Jesuits bark, of a saltish taste. After the water is half distilled, it appears in the retort as if some drops of oil were floating on the surface. 2. What was left in the retort was two parts salt, the third an insipid earth of the colour of yellow ocre, the salt much whiter than before it was separated. The salt being put on a burning charcoal caused a very small hissing: what was left on the charcoal was of an ash colour, tasting as hot and fiery as salt of tartar on fixed nitre. 4. Spirit of vitriol, spirit of salt, aqua fortis, and other acids, poured on the salt, cause an ebullition. 5. Oyl of tartar per deliq. and other alkalies being put to the salt make no ebullition. 6. The salt turns syrup of violets green. 7. The salt put to sal armoniac finely powdered opens the body of it in a small degree, so as to discern it has a little volatile smell. 8. A strong solution of the salt in spring water immediately precipitates mel saturni of a pale yellowish colour. 9. Neither the salt nor water will precipitate solution of sublimate.

This salt comes nearest of any thing to a salt Mr. White formerly got from distilled crabs claws, and oyster shells, which he takes to be compounded of sea-salts with a small quantity of fixed salts.

The Church, dedicated to St. James, stands pleasantly at the end of a Green, on a rising ground that affords a large prospect towards the Thames and the Channel. Both Church and Chancel are tiled. At the west end is a wooden Frame with a spire shingled, in which are five Bells. Here was formerly a Tower of stone, very high, which served for a Sea-mark, till it fell down.

(*p*) Lambarde's Topographic. Dictionary.(*q*) From a Letter of Mr. Kellaway's to Smart Lethieullier Esq;

On the north side of the Church was an aisle; which, upon rebuilding of the Church, was omitted, except so much as makes the north Porch. In that aisle lay a Grave-stone, in the shape of a coffin, with crosses on it; made now a stool to one of the windows.

This Rectory was at first appendent to the Maner.

July 1 1345, John de Poulteney obtained the King's licence to give the Advowson of it to the Master or Warden of the Chantry founded by him to the honor of Corpus Christi, in the Church of St. Laurence in Candlewick-Street London, and to the twelve Chaplains. They presented only once, in 1384; The Crown has had the Patronage ever since.

WEST-LEE-CHAPEL

Stood where the Fort is now. There was another at Langdon, called East-Lee Chapel. Why called *Lee* does not appear; unless it was from the Saxon *ley*, pasture, or unploughed

William Philps,	3 August 1708,	upon Thompson's d. . . .	Queen Anne.
Strickland Gough,	Cl. 26 May 1735,	upon Philps's d. . . .	} The King.
John Myonnet,	Cl. { 2 August 1744,	upon Gough's d. . . .	
		{ 23 March 1756,	

18. EAST-TILBURY.

This parish lies, as the last, by the river Thames, against Tilbury Hope.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to one freeman: At the time of the Survey, Tedric Pointel, and his under-tenant Hunald, held it [O]. And though it made then but a small appearance, and contained only one Maner, it was afterwards branched out into these five Maners. 1. The maner of East-Tilbury. 2. . . . that of St. Clere's. 3. The maner of Gobyons. 4. . . . that of Southall. 5. . . . that of Goffalms.

The maner of EAST-TILBURY.

The mansion house stands near the Church, on the West.

This estate was, in the reign of K. Henry III. in the Kamesek, or Kewseck, Family; which had also the maners of Camseys, and Great Sandford in this County. [See in the other Volume, p. 417, 418. and 525, or 526.]

There was a fine, in 1258, between *Edmund Camek*, plaintiff, and *Margery*, wife of *Henry Kemesek*, petent, about the allotment of her dowry in Ixning in Suffolk, and *Tillebury* in Essex. She had the *Passage* here and the Ad-

ground. This Chapel was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen; the founder is not known, but supposed to be of the Family of Tilbury.

Sir Thomas Vaughan, who dyed in 1362, held the maner of West-Tilbery, with the Free Chapel there, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, in which one Chaplain was to officiate for ever for the souls of the King's predecessors, and for his ancestors souls; to receive out of the said maner 112 s. 8 d. rent: Which Chapel was founded in the time of St. Thomas the Martyr. [See under Hockley.] Sir Thomas Vaughan had presented, in 1335, Nicolas de Hall to this Chapel (r).

The return in the Book of Chantries saith, that this Chapel was a mile and more from the Parish Church. The yearly value was then brought in but 53 s. 4 d. not half what it once was.

Five acres of land were given for two Obits in this Church: And one acre and a half for a Lamp; now unknown.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 625 l.

vowson of the Church. Edmund complained she had too much (s).

This Edmund Kemseck, or Kewseck, dyed in 1288. He held in Tilbury one messuage, 72 acres of arable, 16 of meadow and pasture and marsh, and 10 l. rent-assize, of the Earl of Hereford *in capite* by the service of a knight's fee;—*Edmund* was his son and heir (t), who held it, and after him—*Joane* his widow. She presented to this Living in 1321, and 1327 (u).

At the time of her decease in 1331, she held here *in capite*, of the Earl aforesaid, 1 messuage, 36 acres of arable, and 29 of marsh and pasture, 47 s. rent assize, and a Passage. Her next heir was

William son of *Philip de Welle* (w). [See in the other Volume, p. 525.] At the time of his decease in 1349, he held the maner of Est-Tilbery, with the Advowson of the Church, and the Passage there, of the Countess of Hereford,

Joane was his daughter and heir (x). She was married to Sir *Henry de Coggeshale*, and brought him the estate at Gr. Sandford, but we hear no farther of them here. Sir Henry presented to the Living of Tilbury in 1368, and 1371.

(r) Inquis. 36 Edw. III. Et Reg. Baldock, fol. 90.
(u) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 596.

(w) Inquis. 5 Edw. III.

(t) Fine 24 Hen. III.

(x) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

(s) Inquis. 16 Edw. I.

[O] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Tiliberiam tenet Hunaldus de Tedrico, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & XLV acris. Semper dimidium carucate, & i bor-

darius, IV acre prati. Pastura L ovibus. Tunc valuit VII solidos, modo VIII. Lib. Domest. fol. 96. a.

This estate was purchased, together with Sabury-hall, as an endowment of the Rectory of St. Anne at *Lime house*, with 3500*l.* granted for that purpose, in 1729, by act of Parliament; the Church of Lime-House, being one of the Fifty new Churches in and about London.

Sir Charles Inglefield had it some years ago; and sold it to

Thomas Grant; and Grant in 1716 to Sir William Humphreys of Berking, Bart. in whose Family it now is or lately was.

The Maner of ST. CLERES

was so named from its ancientest owners upon record.

In 1266, *William de Sancto Claro*, or St. Clere, held in the village of East-Tilbury 140 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, a marsh for feeding 200 sheep, 50*s.* 2*d.* rent assize, and a wind-mill. In 1301, *Robert de Sancto Claro* held one fee in East-Tilbury; and Ralph de Rothing another fee there, under Humfrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex (y). [Concerning this Family of St. Clere see more in the other Volume p. 28.]

It seems to be one of the three knights fees in this parish holden under Humfrey Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1372 (z).

This maner was afterwards in a Family sur-named Musle or Moseley. For, in 1457, *John Musle* of Berking, Gent. son and heir of John Musle and Christina his wife, granted to John Shopman, citizen and upholder of London, and to Margery his wife, for life, their maner called Sencleres in East Tilbury (a).—*Robert Mosele*, who dyed in 1475, held the maners of Seynt Clers and Oldhall, 500 acres of arable, 100 acr. of meadow, 200 of wood, in East and West Tilberry, Coringham, and Stanford le Hope, of Anne Duchefs of Buckingham, separately, as of her maner of Writtle; — *Elizabeth*, wife of *Thomas Broket*, was his cousin and heir, as being daughter of Elizabeth sister of Christina mother of John Mosele, who was father of the said Robert. Thomas Brockett Esq; at the time of his decease in 1477, held the maner of East-Tilbury called Seint-Cleres, and 1 messuage, 60 acres of arable, and 6 marks of rent, in this and parishes adjoyning, of the Priorefs of Ashby yielding a red rose, on St. John Baptist's day. — *Edward Broket*, his brother and heir, was 50 years old (b).

Next; Sir *John Scott*, at the time of his decease, 18 October 1484, held the maner of St. Cleres, alias Estylburye; in East-Tilburye, Coringham, and Stanford in le Hope, of the Prior of Gtle.—*William*, his son and heir, was then aged 26 years (c). He, or his son, dyed 22 January 1588 possessed of the same, leaving—*William*, his son and heir. The Queen at this time was lady of the maner of East-Tilbury; and this was holden of that maner, by fealty, and rent of 30*s.* per annum (d).

The Maner of GOBYONS

of which the mansion house stands a mile north from the Church, near the river, was so named from a knightly Family, which have left their name to several places in this County. [See above, p. 63. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 361. 369.]

Sir *Thomas Gobyon* held a knight's fee in East-Tilbury under the noble family of Bohuns, Earls of Hereford and Essex, holden afterwards by Edm. Kemefek (e).

Sir *Richard de Sutton* who dyed in 1395, held the maner of Gobyons of Joane Countess of Hereford (f).—Sir *Richard de Sutton*, and Ralph Aynell Parson of the Church of Little Ocle, in 1387 constituted Richard Heyns and Peter Weltwoode their Attorneys, to deliver to *Thomas Byrdeford* of Hertford the full possession and seisiq of the maners of Pelham-Furneux and Thedrisham, with the Advowsons and Collations of the Chantries; to have them in exchange for the maner of East-Tilbury, and for the marshes and other lands and tenements formerly *Thomas Bedeford's* (g). The name of Sutton is not mentioned by Sir Henry Chauncy, nor that of *Byrdeford*, so that neither of them was at Pelham for any considerable time. An Epitaph in this Church, proves one William de Bardefolde to have been here; which most probably meant the same as Byrdeford and Bedeford; and this estate of Gobyons seems to have gone for some time by his name, or something very near it; as appears by the Clause rolls in 1445 [P]: wherein John Kendall released to John Somerset, Sir William Drury of Suffolk, and others, all his right in the tenements and lands called *Berdevyles* in East Tilbury, formerly belonging to Walter Scarlet. And, the next year, *John Scarlet* of London Peyntour, Son of *Walter*, released to Somerset, Drury, Shopman, and Petard, &c. all his right in *Berdevyles* in East-Tilbury. We need not wonder at the variety in writing Byrdeford's name, if we observe that almost in the same line here we meet with Kendall written Kendale.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, at the time of his decease 10 March 1512, held this maner of Gobyons; and so did his brother—*John*, the 14th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 14 July 1526 (h).—*Edward* the 17th Earl, most probably sold it, as he did the greater part of his estates.

(y) Inquis. 51 Hen. III. & 30 Edw. I.

15 & 17 Edw. IV.

(f) Inquis. 19 Ric. II.

(z) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII. Oct. 4.

(g) Claus. 11 Ric. II.

(a) Claus. 35 Hen. VI.

(d) Inquis. 31 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

(h) Inquis.

(e) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

[P] *Johes Kendall* relax' Jo. Somset, Wo' Drury de Com' Suff', Militi, & aliis, tot' jus in toto illo ten' cū terr' pratis,

voc' Berdevyles, in villa de Est-Tilbury, quondā Walt' Scarlet & Alicie, ux' ejus, nup' dicti Johis Kendale.

Edward

Edward Lawrence Esq; who dyed 8 April 1606, held the maner of Gobbions in East-Tilbury and Mucking, of the King of his Honor of Mandeville, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaſter, by the ſervice of one knight's-fee. — *John* his ſon held it alſo of the ſame Honor, and dying 17 December, 1617, left — *John*, his ſon and heir (*i*).

This eſtate was lately in *Champion Branfill* of Upmiſter-Hall, Esq; and is now in his ſon.

The Maner of GOSSALYNE, or GOSSALME.

The manſion houſe is about three quarters of a mile north-weſt from the Church.

This maner took its name from an ancient Family mentioned above under Ging-Ralph, or Ingrave, p. 215.

Richard Goſſalyne, and *Alice* his wife held in the villages of Eſt, and Weſt, Tilbury, one meſſuage, 150 acres of arable, 120 of marſh, and 100*s.* yearly rent, of *William Barentyne*, *William de Welde*, *Hugh Fitz-Simon*, the Prior of Okeborn, and *William de Vaughan* [Q]. — *Richard* ſucceeded his father who dyed in 1332 (*k*). And in 1354, — *Robert*, ſon and heir of *Sir Richard Goſſalm*, releaſed to *John Merlawe* and his heirs, all his right in lands and tenements in Weſt and Eſt-Tilbury and Mokkyng, which *Maud de Attewell* formerly held after the death of *John de Attewell*, as of her inheritance (*l*).

Before that, *Robert Godſalme*, and *Margery* his wife, had granted ſome lands in Eſt and Weſt Tilbury to *John de Marton*, and *John de la Pole*; which *Marton* releaſed his right in to *De la Pole* in 1341 (*m*).

We hear no further of this eſtate till the beginning of *Qu. Elizabeth's* reign, when *William Strangman* and *Anne* his wife held it by the name of *Goſhalmes*.

Sir Thomas Wiſeman held it in 1635 of the Honor of Mandeville.

The Maner of SOUTHALL,

is in the ſouth part of this pariſh. The Pound belonging to it ſtands near the Church; but the Maner Houſe was a great way off, in the marſhes: It is now down.

Edmund ſon of *Simon*, held a knight's fee in Eaſt-Tilbury of the Earl of Hereford, who

dyed in 1372 (*n*). Whether this be that fee, nothing ſhews; but as it was holden of the Earl of Hereford, it ſeems to have been once in the Gobyon Family, as well as the former.

This eſtate goes now to the Repair of Rocheſter Bridge: when, and by whom given, we do not find.

The following perſons have alſo ſome lands in this pariſh. *Mr. Thomas Crump*; *William Towers*; *Edward Skinner*; *William Fordham*; *Henry Hide*, &c.

A gift of twenty ſhillings a year for ever to the Poor, out of a farm here called the Folly, is diſtributed amongſt them at Chriſtmas and Midſummer.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Catharine*, conſiſts of a body and a north aiſle, all which with the Chancel is tiled. At the upper end of the aiſle there is an incloſure to all appearance for a Chantry, which we ſhall preſently mention. The Tower, which was of ſtone, and embattled, ſtood on the ſouth ſide near the weſt end of the Church. In our wars with the Dutch in the laſt century, ſome of their Ships-guns beat it down; its height having given them offence. There is now an humble wooden Frame, with two Bells.

This Church was originally a Rectory, and a Sine-cure; with a Vicar under it as early as the year 1325, The Patronage of the Rectory being in the Lords of the Maner of Eaſt-Tilbury, viz. the Families of *Kemſek*, *Wells*, and *Coggeſhale*; and the Rector preſented to the Vicarage, till the year 1389. Then, *John Lord Cobham* got it appropriated to his College at Cobham by authority of a Bull from Pope Urban VI. to maintain two Chaplains to ſay maſs daily for the ſouls of *Sir John de la Pole* and his lady *Joane*, daughter of *Lord Cobham*, for *Sir William de la Pole* and his lady *Margaret*, for *John Lord Cobham* and his lady *Margaret*, &c. The Biſhop of London got then for his See from the College a penſion of 6*s.* 8*d.* and 40*d.* for the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*; and for the Archdeacon 40*d.* (*o*).

K. Richard II. gave the *Lord Cobham* liſenſe to appropriate the Rectory to the Maſter and Chaplains of his ſaid College at Cobham; and they continued Patrons of the Vicarage till their ſuppreſſion, when it came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever ſince.

A Chantry was founded in this Pariſh [R] about the year 1328 by *Sir Thomas Gobyon*;

(i) Inquiſ. 6 & 17 Jaco. May 5. & 14. 15 Edw. III.

(n) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(k) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III.

(o) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 595.

(l) Clauſ. 28 Edw. III.

(m) Clauſ.

[Q] What he held of *William Barentyn* was 1 meſſuage, 30 acres of arable, 20 of marſh, and 60*s.* rent, by the ſervice of 10*s.* a year: — of *William de Welde*, 7 acres of arable, 15 of marſh, and 15*s.* rent, by the ſervice of 9*s.* a year: — of *Hugh Fitz-Simon*, 30 acr. of arable, 10 of marſh, and 9*s.* rent, by the ſervice of 12*s.* — of the Prior of Okebourne, 83 acres of arable, 60 of marſh, and 61*s.* rent, by the ſervice of 25*s.* a year: and of *William de Vaughan*, 15 acr. of marſh, and 5*s.* rent by the ſervice of

6*s.* a year. Inquiſ. 6 Edw. III.

[R] It doth not plainly appear, whether this Chantry was in the Church, or adjoining thereto. For in the Book of Chantries it is ſaid, that the 'Preiſt was to ſay divine ſervice in the Chapple of Eaſt Tilburye, . . . and that it 'was no Pariſh Church, but there was divine ſervice in the ſaid Chapple. In the London Regiſtry it is ſtyled, 'Cantur' in Eccleſia de Halywell in Capella Gobyon infra parochiam de Eaſt Tilbury.'

who endowed it with a messuage, 20 acres of arable, and 30 of marsh, in Est-Tilbery, for one Chaplain to perform divine service daily at the Altar of St. Catharine in this Church. At the suppression of Chantries it was valued at 12 l. 4 s. 4 d. yearly: And the lands belonging thereto were granted to Thomas nephew of the Lord Chancellor Audeley (p).

Here was another Chantry, valued at the suppression 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per annum*: and the endowment belonging to it was granted to William Sholdham, Gent.

In this Parish was the ancient *Ferry* over the *Thames*. The famous *Higham* Causeway from Rochester by Higham, yet visible, points to the place of the old Ferry. And this is with great reason supposed to have been the very place where the Emperor Claudius crossed the river Thames in pursuit of the Britans; as related by Dion Cassius, l. 60.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 967 l.

John Johnston,	1	March	1700,	upon Smith's	d.	...	K. William III.
William Clark, M. A.	7	Septemb.	1724,	upon Johnston's d.		...	K. George I.
Blake,				upon Clark's			
John Griffith, M. A.	13	June	1737,	upon Blake's	d. . . .	}	K. George II.
Robert Harrold,	11	May	1748,	upon Griffith's refig.			
Thomas Coombes, B. A.	14	Novemb.	1754,	upon Harrold's	d. . . .		

19. MUCKING.

This parish borders, as the two last, Southward upon the river Thames.

The name of it is otherwise written in records Mocking, Mokking, Muchinga, and Mucinga: and seems to be derived from the Saxon words Mucg, an heap, or Mucel, great, and ing, meadow, or pasture.

Before and after the Conquest this Parish belonged to the Nunnery of Berking [S].

The Celereffe of that Nunnery was to receive of the Collector of Mocking, at Michaelmas and Easter, 4 l. And also of the termes there, at the said two termes, 50 s. (q).

At the suppression of Monasteries, the state and value of this estate was thus.

Humfrey Tirrell Farmer of Mucking-Hall, and two water-mills, one in Corringham, and the other in Mucking, paid 5 l. and 5 l. 6 s. 8 d. for other lands there. Rent-afize of the free and customary tenants, 16 l. 1 s. 3 d. Rents of moveables 6 s. 8 d. Perquisites of Courts 10 l. 13 s. 1 d. sum of all the allowances and 26 l. 16 s. 1 d. (r).

This Lordship was early divided into two Maners: 1. that of Mucking-hall, which seems to have remained in the hands of the Nunnery till K. Henry the VIIIth's reign. 2. . . . that of Waltons.

As to the latter, it was as early as the reign of K. Edward III. in a Family surnamed de Wal-

ton. For, in 1341, there was a Fine passed between John, son of John de Walton, and Margery his wife, plaintiffs, and Griffin de Sutton, and Richard at Doune, Parsons of the Churches of Tendring and Theryton, deforc' of two mills, 540 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 17 of wood, 160 acres of marsh-land, 120 s. worth of land in Mokking, Est-Tilbury, Purle, &c. and the Advowson of the Church of Stowe near Fambrigge; the right of the said Griffin and Richard; who granted the premisses to John Walton and his wife, and their heirs (s). Hence arose the maner of Waltons in this parish and Purley.

The Maner of WALTONS, belonged afterwards to the noble Family of Vere Earls of Oxford. For John de Vere, the 13th of Oxford, who dyed 10 March 1512, held the maner of Waltons in Mocking of Elizabeth Abbess of Berking, by the service of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 10 shillings; suit at the Court of the said Abbess's maner of Mocking-hall; and payment after the death of every tenant that dyed seized thereof, one of the best beasts for an Herriot.—John, son of his brother Sir George, was his next heir, and successor. He dyed 14 July 1526, holding this estate by the service of one knight's fee, paying 100 s. 1 d. *per ann.* to the Lady Abbess of Barking, and by the rest of the like services as above (t).

Of the same Abbess were holden in this parish, by the Shaa, and Browne Families, lands and tenements called Frodmans, Brokis and

(p) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & 7 Ric. II. & Book of Chantries. of the Abby-lands.

(s) Fine Pasch. 15 Edw. III.

(q) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 80.

(t) Inquis. 5 & 18 Hen. VIII.

(r) Valu.

[S] Hund' de Berdestapla. Mucingam tenet Sancta Maria pro vii hidis. Et xxx acras inde abstulit Tuoldus de Rouecetra, & jacent ad Feudum Episcopi Baiocensis. Tempore Regis Edwardi i carucata in dominio, modo ii. Semper ix carucate villanis, & xii villani. Tunc xiv bordarii, modo xxv. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Silva ccc porcis. Pastura ccc ovibus. xl acre prati. modo i molendinum. i piscina. x animalia. ii runcini xviii porci, ccl oves. Semper valuit x libras . . . De supradicto manerio tenet Willus dimidium hide, & xxx acras, & iii bordarios: et val' xviii solidos in supradicto pretio ejusdem manerii. Lib. Domest. fol. 17 b. Tit. 9.

The following entry is also supposed to have belonged to this parish.

Terra Edmundi filii Algoti. Matcinge tenet Edmundus, quod tenuit Almarus Holefelt, T. R. E, pro i hida & dimidio, & pro manerio. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc iii carucate & dimidium hominum, modo iii. Tunc vii villani, modo ix. modo iv bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Silva l porcis, viii acre prati. Tunc vii vacce, i porcus. c oves v minus. xl capre, i runcinus, vi vasa apium. modo iv animalia, ix porci, xxiv oves, ii vasa apium. Semivaluit c solidos. Ibid. fol. 93. b. Tit. 61.

Brillis crofts, and Frodmans heath. And by Humfrey Gatton, one cottage, 200 acres of arable, and 50 of pasture and meadow, in the reigns of K. Henry VII. and VIII. (u).

After the suppression of religious Houses, K. Edward VI. in 1547, granted the maner of Mocking, *alias* Mocking-hall, with appertnances, lands there called Waltons, and Formanland, and the Rectory, and Advowson of the Church of Mucking, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their successors (w).

Mucking-hall stands on the south side of the Church.

Tillington, and other parcels of land in this parish, belonged to Philip Travers, in 1636 (x).

Within this parish in the way leading from Orset to Stanford le Hope, in a bottom, is a large House called Jenkins; that belonged to Mr. Price, of Horndon on the hill.

Edward Smart,	9	Octob.	1706,
John Husband,	M. A. 5	April	
Thomas Baker,	M. A. 13	July	1714,
Richard Lavington,	M. A. 19	April	1736,
John Abbot,	M. A. 7	Decemb.	1737,
William Pinckney,	21	March	1743-4,
Nicolas Holland,	M. A. 19	Febr.	1756,

Elizabeth Clovile, who lyved in happy matrimonye with 4 severall husbandes; namely Eugenius Gatton, Thomas Gill, Denfil Hartridge, and Francis Downes, all kind and loving Gentlemen; and dyed 30 January 1607; gave yearly for ever to the Church and Poor of this parish 20 nobles; to the Poor of Horndon 20 s. and to the Poor of Stanford le Hope 20 s. (y).

The Church, dedicated to St. John Baptist, is tiled, as is the Chancel: There is a south aisle to the Church, leaded. At the west end, a Stone Tower, with a shingled Spire.

This Vicarage was always appendent to the Maner of Mucking-hall; and, as such, in the gift of the Abbess and Convent of Berking, afterwards of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

Mucking parish is rated to the land-tax at 709 l.

upon Alleyn's	cess. . . .	Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.
upon Smart's	d. . . .	
upon Husband's	cess. . . .	
upon Baker's	cess. . . .	
upon Lavington's	d. . . .	
upon Abbot's	d. . . .	
upon Pinckney's		

20. STANFORD LE HOPE

lies east of the last described Parishes and of Orset; bordering south-ward on the Thames. The name of *Stanford* hath been explained above on Stanford-Rivers: p. 153: and was probably occasioned by a *stone*, or paved, *Ford*, where is now a Bridge; over the Rivulet which is chiefly a boundary to Stanford, Mucking, and Horndon on the Hill. Half the Arch north and south is maintained by Stanford, the south-west quarter by Mucking, and the north-west by Horndon.

Le Hope is added, to distinguish this Parish from that other Stanford; and is the Bay or Reach at the winding of the River, where Ships often ride, whether inward or outward bound. Seamen have given it the Name of *Hope*, because they find it a safe anchoring Place, after they are passed the Dangers of the Goodwin and other Sands near the Thames mouth; and can here safely cast their Anchor, which *with the Cable* they call in their Sea-terms the Anchor and *Hope*.

(u) Inquis. 4 & 7 Hen. VII. & 6 & 11 Hen. VIII.
(y) From the monument and epitaph in this Church.

[T] Hope, according to the learned Mr. Camden, signifies the side of an hill; but, in the north of England a low ground amidst the tops of hill. . . . Remains, ed. 1674, p. 146.—Upon which Mr. Antony Hall makes the following observation. 'We remember no such word now used in the North in that sense, and are therefore willing to believe that Mr. Camden, notwithstanding his mother was related to one of the best families in Cumberland, in this case took the Saxon p for a p. and indeed they are not easily to be distinguished in ancient writings. If there be any thing in this conjecture, then *Hope* will melt into *Hope*, and so will be the same as *How* or *Hoo*, which sometimes signifies a *high* place, as well as *low* one; and so it answers to *altus* in Latin.'

We have not hitherto met with any other satisfactory Account of that name [T].

This parish seems to consist of lands anciently in two distinct vills, one named Stanford, the other Haffingbroke. That it is so, is the more probable, because here was, besides the parish church, a Free Chapel, the Advowson of which went along with Abbots Maner, the estate belonging to Waltham Abbey.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, sixteen Freemen; Lesttan, another Freeman; and Alric, and Uluuin, were the possessors of the lands in this parish: At the time of the Survey, those that held them, were Odo, bishop of Bayeux; Suene of Essex: whose under-tenants were Turoid, and Turoid's son [V]. And Saffelin held the part which had belonged to Alric and Uluuin.

The lands were divided afterwards into these three Maners. 1. . . . that of Haffingbroke. 2. . . . Cabourne's. 3. . . . Abbots-hall.

(w) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(x) Inquis. 11 Caro.

Magna Britannia, in the Introduction, p. 55.

[U] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis. Hasingebroc tenet filius Turoidi, quod tenuere xvi liberi homines, T. R. E, pro xii hidis & xiii acris & dimidio. Tunc xi carucate, modo vii. Modo xiv bordarii. xx sochemani. Silva cc porcis. xvi acre prati. Pastura cccc ovibus. Val' x libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

Terra Sueni de Exsleffia. Hasingebroc tenet Turoidus de Sueno, quod tenuit Lesttanus Liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida & xxx acris. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. vi acre prati. Tunc x oves, modo xiii, et v porci. Val' xx solidos. Ibid. fol. 42. b. Tit. 24.

The

The Maner of HASSINGBROKE

is the chief Maner in this parish; so named from the Brook running by.

Hassingbroke-hall stands about three quarters of a mile north from this Church, and is an old stately edifice, built by Cuthbert Fetherston Esq; in the reign of K. James I.

After Turolde, and his son, the next possessors of this estate upon record, were the *Montchenfy* family, more particularly mentioned, under their capital Maners of Haningfeilds, and Halsted; in the other Volume, p. 35. 253.—*William de Montchenfy* had it about the year 1255. And there was an extent of this maner of his in 1267 (z). His sister Joane was married to William de Valence Earl of Penbroke. He left a son named — *William de Montchenfy*, who dyed without issue: and a daughter *Dionysia*, wife of *Hugh de Vere*, second son of Robert, the 5th Earl of Oxford, who in her right was Baron of Swainscamp in Kent; and had a charter for Free Warren in his maners of Hassingbroke and Phanges in 1299. Both he and his Lady dyed in 1313, without issue. Whereupon

Adomare de Valence, son of the Lady *Joane de Valence*, her cousin and next heir, and Earl of Penbroke, just mentioned above, came into her estates. At the time of his decease 23 July 1323, he held this maner of Hassingbroke of the King *in capite*: with the advowson of the Church of Stanhowe, and the advowson of the Church of Fange, which was a member of Hassingbroke (a). Though he had three wives, namely, Beatrix daughter of Ralph de Nele, Constable of France; . . . a daughter of the Earl of Bar; and, Mary daughter of Guy de Chastillon, Count of St. Paul; yet he dyed without issue 23 June 1324. [See in the other Volume, p. 138. 342.] His last wife, who had this maner in dowry, enjoyed it many years, till 1376 (b), having continued a widow 53 years.

Isabel, one of her husband's sisters, was married to *John de Hastings*, Lord Bergavenny. And *Elizabeth*, another sister, to *Gilbert Talbott*. Their posterity inherited successively this estate.

John de Hastings, Lord Abergavenny, dyed in 1324.—*Laurence*, his son, Earl of Penbroke, in 1348.—*John*, his son in 1375. And—*John de Hastings*, Earl of Penbroke, in 1389, being the first of this family that enjoyed Hassingbroke after the death of Margaret of St. Paul. He dying without issue in January

1389 [W], this maner of Assingbroke in the Hope came to

Sir *Richard Talbott* (c); who had summons to Parliament from 1383 to 1393. He dyed 7 Septemb. 1396, possessed of this maner, leaving — *Gilbert*, his son and heir; that departed this life 19 October 1419, having only one daughter — *Ankaret*: and She dyed 11 December 1421 (d). [See in the other Volume, p. 35. 138. 226, 227. 342, 514.]

It seems after this to have come to *Reginald de Grey*, of Ruthyn, son of Reginald, son of Elizabeth, daughter of John de Hastings and *Isabell*, Sister of Adomare de Valence above mentioned. [See in the other Volume, p. 138. 514.] [X].

And, like Wallbury in Great Hallingbury, was in *Richard Rede*, and Alice his widow in 1434. And, in 1436, in — *John Rede*; then in — *Robert*, son of Philip, brother of the said Richard, father of John (e).

Next, in 1457, *William Wetenhale*, citizen and Alderman of London, held the maners of Hassingbroke and Fanges, with the Advowson of the Churches, of the King *in capite*, by the service of one silver Needle of the price of 2 d. ob.— *William*, was his son and heir. They held also *Wallbury* (f).

Roger de Ross, the King's Taylor, held Wallbury in the reign of K. Henry III. by the like service. [See in the other Volume, p. 514.]

In 1488, *William Wetenhale* had a license, to alienate this maner and that of Fange, to *James Crouner* and others. But this seems not to have taken effect, because in 1520 leave was granted to William Wetenhale and Reginald Peckham Esq; to alienate them to Sir *George Nevill*. Whether this was for a settlement or otherwise, does not appear, but after this the estate was in Wetenhale; for George Whetenhale Esq; had licence, 30 March 1554, to alienate the premises to

Richard Champion and *Margaret* his wife, for which a Fine was levied (g). This Richard was son of Richard Champion of Godalming in Surrey; citizen and draper, and Sheriff of London in 1530, again in 1558, and Lord Mayor in 1565; knighted in 1565, and dyed 30 October 1568 (b).—He is buried at St. Dunstan's in the East, with an Epitaph; by which it appears that he left no child.—*Richard* his nephew succeeded him, and dyed 27 January 1599: He seems to have had a son — *Richard*, because

(z) Inquis. 52 Hen. III. Ric. II.

(a) Inquis. 7 & 17 Edw. II.

(b) Inquis. 51 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis. 13 Ric. II.

(d) Inquis. 20 Ric. II. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 326. 328.

(e) Inquis. 7 & 15 Hen. VI.

(f) Inquis. 35 Hen. VI.

(g) Lett. pat. 4 Hen. VII. 12 Hen. VIII. & 2 Mar. & Fine 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar.

(b) Stow's Survey of London, edit. 1720. book 2. p. 44. & book 5. p. 134.

[W] The following extract from the Inquisition taken after his death shews who were his heirs . . . Et dicunt, quod Ricus Talbott miles, filius Gilberti Talbott filii 1. Eliz' unius filiarum Johanne unius sororum Adomari de Valence nuper Comitis Penbroch' defuncti; Et Elizabeth, uxor Joh: le Scrope, militis; & Philippa uxor Joh: Haletham, filie David' de Strabelg' nuper Comit' Athell, filii David filii 2. Johanne alterius filie dicte Johanne sororis dicte Adomar' fratris Isabelle, alterius sororum ipsius Adomari matris 1. Jo-

hannis de Hastings, patris 2. Laurentii, patris 3. Johannis, patris 4. Johannis qui ultimo obiit, sunt consanguinee & proxime heredes dicti Johis de Hastings qui ultimo obiit. Inquis. 13 Ric. II.

[X] Placita inter Regin' de Grey, Ric' Talbot, Jo. Le Scrop &c. heredes Johannis de Hastings, nuper Com' Pembr' pro manerijs de Braxted, South Hanyfeild, East Hanyfeild, Thuryton, Franges, Hassingbroke, Radiswell, Fordham, & Walbury. Inquis. 15 Ric. II.

one of that name was Patron of the Living in 1618; and a mutilated Epitaph mentions such a man [Y].

It was next in the *Fetherston* Family, descended from *Cuthbert Fetherston* who sprung from the Fetherstons of Hetherye-Cleugh in the parish of Stanhope in the Diocese of Durham: They were of great antiquity in the north of England. Cuthbert was, for 35 years, usher and cryer of the King, in the King's court before his Majesty wherever he was in England [Z]. He built Hassingbroke-hall, where was his effigies as big as the life in the habit of his office, but now mutilated. Having lived above forty years in wedlock with his wife Catharine, he departed this life 10 December 1615, in the 78th year of his age, and she in November 1622, aged 85, and were buried in the Church of St. Dunstan's in the West, London; leaving three sons; Ralph, who dyed in 1631, without issue; Henry; Edward: and one daughter, Mary, wife of Francis Hutton.—*Henry Fetherston* Esq; the second son and heir, had no issue by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Mr. Gaynes Newman: but by his second, Catharine, daughter of Michael Heneage of London Esq; he had, Grace, married to William Barker, Esq; and — *Heneage*, his son and heir, born in 1628; who during the civil wars adhered to the Royal cause, and was created a Baronet 4 Decemb. 1660, being styled of Blake-sware in Hertfordshire; which maner he purchased, and sold again to Sir Thomas Leventhorp (i). He was Sheriff of this County in 1666, and by his wife, *Mary*, eldest daughter of Sir John Bennet of Babraham in Cambridge-shire, had three sons [A], and six daughters. Having lived together in Wedlock about 60 years, she dyed 12 June 1710, aged 77 years, and he 23 Octob. 1711, 84 years old; and were buried in this Church. — Sir *Henry Fetherston*, his second but eldest surviving son, succeeded. He married *Anna-Maria*, sole daughter of James Williamson of London, Merchant, but she dyed 6 March 1689, leaving no child. Sir Henry continued a widower till his decease, 17 October 1746, in the 92d year of his age: And having no issue, he bequeathed his large possessions, which were said to amount to 400,000l. to

Matthew Fetherston haugh, of Fetherston Haugh in Northumberland Esq; a descendent from the same Family: One of whom, Sir Timothy, lost his life in the service of K. Charles II. Sir Matthew was created a Baronet

(i) Sir Henry Chauncy, p. 211. in 1607.

(m) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. & 2 Edw. VI.

[Y] Arms of Champion. Argent, 3 trefoils sable.
[Z] . . . Oſtiarius & proclamator Dom' Regis in curia ipsius Regis coram ipſo Rege ubicunque fuerat in Anglia. Epitaph. See Stow's Survey of London, book III. p. 259.

[A] One of the sons married Frances daughter of Thomas Western Esq; and had Terling-hall, but dyed without issue. See in the other Volume p. 126.

[B] Arms of Fetherston. Gules, on a chevron between

3 January 1746-7, and is the present possessor [B].

The Maner of CALBOURNE,

or Canvers, belongs to the same Family. This seems to be what John de Newenton, in 1342, held in Staneford near Horndon, being 1 mes-suage, and 100 acres of arable, of Hugh Fitz-Symon, in free socage, by the service of 4 marks yearly: And of the Countess of St. Paul 80 acres of arable &c. (k).

In 1465, Richard Walsh, and Richard Pigge, Gent. released to William Henifey, of London, grocer, all their right in this maner of Cabournes with appertenances. And in 1607, this maner of Canvers, alias Camborne, belonged to Reginald Hallingworth, Esq; (l).

ABBOTS MANER

was so called because it belonged to Waltham Abbey. Abbot's-hall, the mansion house, stands about a mile north-east from the Church.

This Maner is what Alric, and Uluuin, and afterwards Saffelin, held by the name of Stantmere, and Winthelle [C].

William de Septem Molis, or Semeles, gave it to Waltham Abbey, with the Advowson of a Chapel here, but the grant in the Chartulary of Waltham hath no date. And Jonn Ayleward gave the pasture of his Marsh of the fee of William de Septem Molis, which paid him 6d. per ann. and this 6d. per ann. was by Septem Molis given to the Abbey; but Roger de Beauchamp, lord of the fee, opposed the gift, till the Abbot agreed to pay a relief to Roger and his heirs. And in compensation of the detriment which the said Roger might receive by loss of wardship, the Abbot and Convent gave him 40 marks of silver, for the increase of his estate, and the bettering of his condition.

At the suppression, this estate was farmed by Robert Pake at 20l. a year. The rents of assise were 5l. 6s. 3d. ob. Perquisites of Court 40s. 3d.

In 1543, K. Henry VIII. granted this, by the name of the maner of Stanford Hoope, to *Waltar Farr*, alias Gillingham, and his heirs.

K. Edward VI. made a grant of the same to *Robert Curſon*, and his heirs (m). But *Walter Farr* remained in possession, till his decease 30 April 1590. He had secured this maner, by

(l) Claus. 5 Edw. IV. & Sheriff's Accounts,

3 ostrich's feathers, argent, a pellett. See the Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 185.

[C] Terra Saffelini. Hund' de Berdestapla. Stantmere & Winthelle quas tenet Saffelinus, tenuere Alricus & Uluuinus pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii Bovate hominum. Silva xl porcis. Tunc i runcinus, et vii porci, & xv oves. modo i runcinus, lxx oves, xviii porci, xx capre. Semper valuit l. solidos. Lib. Domeld. fol. 92. b. Tit. 57.

license dated 1 January 1574, to—*Richard Farre*; who dyed possessed of it 3 July 1595, leaving—*Henry*, his son and heir, 16 years old (*n*). And he had it also at the time of his decease 15 December 1608, leaving—*Henry* his son (*o*). [Concerning this family of *Farre*, see above, p. 197, and in the other Volume, p. 50.]

This estate was afterwards in *Thomas Aleyn*, D. D. Rector of this parish, who dyed 3 January 1677. He left it to his son—*John Aleyn*, Esq; whose daughter and heir brought it in marriage to

William Ashby, of Breakspear in Harefeild in Middlesex, Esq; *William Ashby* Esq; had it in 1736. After that it came to the Rev.

Thomas Aleyn, Vicar of Cookham in Berkshire. [See above, p. 85.] [*D*].

In this Maner was a Free Chapel, dedicated to St. Nicolas, endowed with Fourteen acres of glebe, and with the tythes of Abbots-hall, and of Cory, or Curr, marsh. Here I believe once stood the Church of Stanford distinct from that of Haffingbroke, which the Monastery of Waltham, in whose patronage this Chapel was, for their own convenience named a Free Chapel, though we find it endowed with glebe and tythe as a Parish Church. However, in 1548, Novemb. 12, the messuage and tenement called St. Nicolas Free Chapel, with all the premisses, were granted to Thomas Golding and Walter Cely (*p*) [*E*].

The original grant is now in the Chapel of the Rolls, which determined a law-suit, begun in 1712, between the lessee of St. Nicolas Chapel, who claimed tythes from other farms in this parish than those specified in the Grant, and the Rector of Stanford, when the latter recovered the right upon producing this Authority.

This free Chapel, with appertenances, lately belonged to *John May*; who, jointly with his wife, passed them by Fine, in Trinity-term 1744, to *William Bland* of Wenington.

Mr. Alexander Master; and Mr. Joseph Wotton, have also some lands here.

In 1413, William Sautre held divers lands and tenements in this parish, of John Earl of Hereford.

And, in 1476, Sir Thomas Tyrell held here, 1 messuage called Bottons, and 100 acres of land called Sherman, of Richard Boteler, in right of Elizabeth his wife, as of their maner of Caprons, by fealty, and 12 d. rent (*q*).

A Field in this Parish, called *Horndon-Field*, as lying next to Horndon on the Hill, has been judged in that parish, and tythable to the Church of St. Paul; but, upon a dispute, given up to Stanford.

Charities.

To the Poor of this parish, a tenement and orchard in Fobbing, lett at 3 *l. per ann.*

From Earls-Hope-Marsh in the maner of Ca-bourns, 20 *s. per ann.* to the Church, and 20 *s.* to the Poor.

Well-House and half an acre of land lett to the Officers for their pensioners at 40 *s.*

Ten shillings a year to the Poor out of Old-Jenkins, and 10 *s.* out of New-Jenkins, both in Mucking. These sums go to those who are industrious and not pensioners.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, stands pleasantly on a rising ground, being a Green where several ways meet.

It consists of a body and two aisles; the body, north aisle, and Chancel, are tiled; the south aisle leaved. On the north side of the Church stands the Tower, in which are 5 Bells. This situation of the Tower is not common; the like is at West Thurrock.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Haffingbroke.

In Stanford le Hope was formerly a Chapel called St. Mary's Chapel; whether adjoyning to the Church or not, we cannot find. However it was for a Chantry: and granted, as well as St. Nicolas's Chapel, to Thomas Golding.

In the windows of this Church were several Coats of Arms, in the last century [*F*].

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 978 *l.*

Peter Rouffignac,

M. A. 11 Febr. 1711, upon Allen's d. Sir Henry Fetherston, Bart.

Utric Fetherston-haugh,

M. A. 8 May, 1747, upon Rouffignac's d. . . . Sir Matthew Fetherstonhaugh, Bart.

(*n*) Book of Alienations; & Inquis. 32 & 37 Eliz. July 1. & Aug. 1.
1 Hen. V. & 16 Edw. IV.

(*q*) Pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(*o*) Inquis. 7 Jaco. Apr. 26.

(*p*) Inquis.

[*D*] The Reader is desired to make the following corrections above, p. 85. col. 2. John Allen, or Aleyn, Esq; had that estate first; then his daughter, and her husband Ashby Esq. After them, the Rev. Thomas Allen, or Aleyn.

[*E*] In the survey of the Chantries, it is said, that the Chapel of Stanford le Hope was no Parish-Church, nor was there divine service in it. It was then valued at 40 *s. per ann.* There was a dispute, in 1284, about the Tithes of this Chapel, between the Abbot of Waltham and William Haste, Parson of Stanford. Placita Jur. & Assis. 13 Edw. I.

[*F*] Namely, the Arms of Valence, Montcheny, Vere,

Hastings, Lucy, le Power, Mandeville, Fitz-Warren, Tany, Ardell, Gernon, Burnam, Brockhole. Those of *Valence*, were, Barry of 12, argent & azure, 9 martlets, gules, 4, 2, 2, 1.—*Montcheny*, Or, three escocheons, verry, or & argent.—*Le Power*, Argent, upon a bend sable, 3 boars heads coupéd, or.—*Tany*, Argent, a manch gules.—*Ardell*, a chevron between 3 molets of 6 points, gules. *Gernon*, Argent, a chevron between 3 bucks heads caboshed, sable.—*Burnam*, sable, a chevron between 3 lions heads erased, argent.—*Brockhole*, gules, a cross argent, between 12 cross crosslets, fitchéd. The rest are well known.

21. CORRINGHAM.

This parish lies east of the last, abutting southward on the Thames.

The name is otherwise written in records Currincham, and Curringham. Ing, signifying a meadow, or pasture ground; and ham a habitation, are well-known Saxon words. From whence Corr, or Curr, the first syllable is derived, I am not able to determine. Sigar, a freeman, was owner of this parish in Edward the Confessor's reign: At the time of the Survey, it belonged to the Bishop of London, and his under-tenant William. Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux, had taken away from it half a Hide [G]; which probably he joined to his maner of Haffingbroke in Stanford.

These lands were divided afterwards into three Maners, namely, 1. The maner of Corringham, and Dungefyll. 3. . . . that of Oldhall. 3. . . . Coggars.

The Maner of CORRINGHAM.

Corringham-Hall stands near the Church, and hath a pleasant prospect over the Thames into Kent. The Family of *Baud* are the first possessors we find here under the Bishop of London. Verstegan observes, that though the name of *Baud* be now of ill signification, and given to the promoters of dishonest matches (r), or rather of lewdness, yet it had not originally that meaning; and was the surname of a noble Family, of *Bade*, or *Baden*, in Germany, from whence probably these were derived: We find them at Corringham as high as K. John's reign. And I am apt to believe the *William*, mentioned in Domesday-book was one of the *Bauds*, because we find likewise in the same Record, one *William* holding under the Bishop at Hadham in Hertfordshire: Now *Baud* held both these maners under the Bishop of London; nor have we any possessor to be found by name at Hadham-Hall, till *Baud* in the time of K. Henry III.

The first of the surname of *Baud* we find mentioned, was *Simon de Baud*, a valiant Knight, who took on him the cross and dyed in the Holy land in 1174.

The next was—*Nicolas de Baud* a famous Knight, who fought against the Saracens in Spain, and dyed in Gallicia in 1189 (s).—Sir *Walter de Baud* his successor if not his son, dwelt at Corringham, and dyed there, about the year 1216.—Sir *William*, his son and heir, dyed here in 1270.

To—Sir *Walter* his son, K. Henry III. granted free-warren in his lands in Hadham; which his father had purchased. He was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1307, and departing this life in 1310, was buried here with an Epitaph in French, now imperfect. His son, —Sir *William de Baud*, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1328, and in half of the year 1334. He dyed here in 1343.—Sir *John de Baud* attended K. Edward III. in his expedition to Gascogne in 1346, and dyed there [H]. —Sir *William de Baude* was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1372, Knight of the Shire for the county of Hertford in 1373, and departed this life in 1375, at his maner house in Hadham, being the first of the Family who fixed his residence there.—*Walter*, or *Thomas Baude* Esq; dyed 13 January 1420. His son—*Thomas Baude* Esq; of Corringham, was Sheriff of the two Counties in 1446, 1447. and dyed at Hadham in 1449 [I]. At the time of his decease he held this maner of Corringham of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and the maner of Dungefyll, of others. He was succeeded by his son—*Ralph Baud*, Esq; (t) who served the office of Sheriff for the two Counties in 1470; and, at the time of his decease in 1483, held, jointly with his wife Margaret, the maner of Corringham of the Bishop of London as of his maner of Stortford; and the maner of Bawds, alias Downfells, in South-Weald—*Thomas*, his son and heir, was then 13 years old (u). He was afterwards knighted, and presented to this living in 1502, and 1506 (w). The time of his death doth not appear.—*John Baude* Esq; dyed at Corringham in 1550. And another of the same name presented to this living in 1558, 1563, and 1599; being, as far as we can find, the last of this Family here [K].

(r) Verstegan, Restitution of decayed Intelligence, p. 333. Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 343. (s) Inquis. 28 Hen. VI. See Sir Henry Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 153, &c. (u) Inquis. Ric. III. (w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 196.

[G] Feudum Episcopi London. Currincham tenet Wilhelmus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Sigarus liber homo, pro i manerio & iv hidis & x acris; modo iii hide & dimidium, & x acre. Dimidia Hida est inde ablata, quam tenet Episcopus Bajocensis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii & dimidium. Semper iv carucate hominum. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc vii bordarii, modo xxv. Tunc v servi, modo iii. Silva ccc porcis. Pastura ccc ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo non. Tunc iii animalia, modo vi. Tunc viii porci, modo x. Tunc cccc oves, modo D, & xxi capre. Tunc valuit vii libras, modo vii libras & vi solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 11. b. Tit. 3.

[H] This Sir John de Baud obtained a grant of a Fair and a Market, and free Warren, in his Maner of Corringham.

[I] In the Church of Little Hadham are Grave-stones, three of them defaced, one of which is supposed to have been for Sir William who dyed in 1375; because two Epitaphs

that are legible are said to be for his sons Walter, and Thomas. Walter succeeded Sir William, and dyed 4 Febru. 1420. Thomas, I presume the son of Thomas second son of Sir William, succeeded upon Walter's dying without issue; because in the infeoffment of lands and woods called Plantings, in the parish of Stortford, settled by this last Thomas, for a Priest to sing in the Chapel of Hadham-Hall, these only are named to have their Souls prayed for, Sir William Baud, and Alice his wife, and Thomas Baud the elder, and Mary his wife; which Mary's name is mentioned in the same Epitaph with Thomas. She dyed 15 August 1422, and her husband Thomas 3 March 1430. We have not one word of Walter, who therefore, as is presumed, was uncle and not father.

[K] Arms of Baud. Originally, Gules, 3 eagles claws or. Afterwards, gules, 3 cheveronels, argent. Crest. A Black-moor's head couped at the shoulders, proper, with a pair of dragons.

In 1375, Sir William le Baud granted to the Dean and Canons of St. Paul's in London, a fat Doe, and a fat Buck, yearly, as a consideration for 12; or 22, acres of their Lordship of Westlee, adjoining to his Park, which they gave him leave to inclose within the same. The Buck and Doe were offered at the high Altar of St. Paul's Cathedral, with very particular ceremonies (x) [L].

Though persons of the name of Baude continued patrons of this Rectory till 1599, yet the Maner seems in the mean time to have been in other hands. For

George Blaverhasset Esq; was possessed of it in 1540 (y).

John Birde in 1555. *John Brewode* Esq; in 1559 (z).

Sir Henry Anderson, who dyed 13 April 1605, held this maner of Curringham, alias Corringham, and 500 acres of land thereto belonging; and the Advowson of the Church.—*Richard Anderson* Esq; was his son and heir (a).

Sir Edward Spencer Kt. had it in 1637, and presented to the Church in 1644.

It came soon after into the Family of Bidolph, or *Biddulph*, of Ledbury in Herefordshire; who have presented to the Rectory ever since the year 1669; namely, *Robert*; *Antony*; *Robert*.

The Maner of OLD-HALL.

The mansion house, which stands about a quarter of a mile from the Church, was new-built some years ago. *Richard Welles*, in right of Agnes his wife, enjoyed it in 1476. *Thomas Fisher* was owner of it in 1508. And

All that we find further concerning this estate, is, That, in 1553, a Fine passed between Thomas Docra, plaintiff, and *William Scot*, deforc'. of the maner of Old-hall, and lands in Curringham, Fobbing, East-Tilbury, Stanford le Hope, and Chadwell. In 1554, *Thomas Docwray*, and Mildred his wife, passed the same by Fine, to

Thomas Crawley (b): who held a Court here 15 October 1573.—*Francis Crawley*; Gent. had it in 1607.

William Moxon Gent. Secretary to Sir William

Dawes, Bart. Archbishop of York, was owner of it afterwards.

The Maner of COGGARS.

The House stands by the side of the road leading from Corringham to Stanford le Hope.

Sir Thomas Tyrell, who dyed in 1476, held this maner, of Richard Welles above-mentioned, as of his maner of Old-hall, by fealty, and yearly rent of 4 d.—*Sir Robert Tyrell*, at the time of his decease 1 July 1508, held this maner, and Daniells land, of Thomas Fisher, Gent. by fealty, and rent of 20 s. *per ann.* (c).

George Peale had it afterwards. His son—*William* married Elizabeth Pocher, by whom he had, George; William; and other children. —*George*, the eldest son, by Rebecca his wife, daughter of Tobias Moore of Fobbing, had his son and heir—*George*.

Marshes here called Swilnesse, Hanford, Wadewick; Southland wic, and great Ilward, belonged to John Petre Esq; in 1622.

A tenement and marsh, here also called Ose, alias Warwick, was alienated by William Badley to William Cooke, and others, by license dated 20 May 1567. It belonged in 1622 to John Petre Esq; (d).

Forty acres of marsh called Borrifatts, alias Baddifatts, and the Royalty of fishing and fowling of half Ruggard Creek in this parish, were sold 29 April 1687, by Thomas Foster to Erasmus Norwich of London, merchant.

There is an Almshouse here for two dwellers, endowed with about two acres of land.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands on a Green, and consists of a body and a north aisle. The Chancel hath a north Chapel, for a Chantry. The north aisle of the Church is leaved, all the rest tiled. In the Tower, which is a large low building with a Spire shingled, are 3 Bells.

The Patronage of this Rectory was many years in the Family of Baud. From 1391, to 1408 *Sir Thomas Morwell*, and his widow Alice, presented; by what right doth not appear. Except a few turns, it hath been ever since in the lords of Corringham-hall.

(x) Sir William Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, edit. 1716. p. 17. &c.
2 & 3 Ph. & Ma. nu. 36. & 2 Eliza. May 16.
Pedes Fin. 1 Mar. & 1 & 2 Ph. & Ma.
Inquis. 21 Jaco.

(a) Inquis. 3 Jaco.

(c) Inquis. 10 Edw. IV. & 24 Hen. VII.

(y) Inquis. 32 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. & 24 Hen. VII.

(z) Inquis.

(d) Lett. pat. 9 Eliz. &

[L] The Doe was offered, January the 25th the day of the Conversion of St. Paul; and the Buck June the 29, the day of the Commemoration of St. Paul; in the following form. The Buck, and Doe, were brought on these several days, by one or more of the fitting servants of the Family, and not the whole Family, at the hour of procession, and through the midst thereof, and offered at the high Altar; after which the persons that brought the Buck received of the Dean and Chapter, by the hands of their Chamberlain, 12 d. sterling, for their entertainment, but nothing when they brought the Doe. The Buck being brought to the steps of the high Altar, the Dean and Chapter apparelled in copes and proper vestments, with garlands of roses on their heads, sent the body of the Buck to be baked, and had the Head

and Horns fixed on a pole, born before the Crofs in their procession round about the Church, till they issued out at the west Door; where the Keeper that brought it blowed the death of the Buck; and then the Horners that were about the City, answered him in like manner: For which they had each of the Dean and Chapter 4 pence in money, and their dinner: And the Keeper, during his stay, meat, drink and lodging, and 5 s. in money at his going away, together with a loaf of bread having on it the picture of St. Paul. This ceremony continued till Qu. Elizabeth's days. See Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 17, &c. Camden's Britannia, in Middlesex. Stow's Survey, edit. 1720. Vol. I. book. 3. p. 164, 165.

A Chantry was founded in this Church by William le Baud, about the year 1328, the endowment of which was, 1 messuage, 100 acres of arable, and 30 s. rent in Coringham, Fobbing, Stansted [or Stanford] Eftlee, and Westlee;

holden of the Bishop of London, by the service of bringing at the high Altar of the Church of St. Paul's London, one buck, and one doe yearly (e).

This parish is rated to the Land-tax at 843 l.

Thomas Hazlewood,	8	June	1703, upon Johnson's	d. [M]	} Antony Biddulph		
Samuel Lord,	Cl. 24	March	1713, upon Hazlewood's	d. . . .		} Esq;	
Benjamin Prichard,	M. A. 22	May	1725, upon Lord's	d. . . .	} Robert Biddulph		
John Birch,	L L. B. 9	Febru.	1726, upon Pritchard's	d. . . .		} Esq;	
William Pritchard,	M. A. 2	June	1735, upon Birch's	d. . . .			} Esq;
Charles Mayo,	B. A. 1	Septemb.	1743, upon Pritchard's	d. . . .			
A. Biddulph	M. A. 12	July	1753, upon Mayo's	d. . . .	} Esq;		

22. F O B B I N G.

lies north-east of Corringham; having the Thames on the south, into which opens a Creek called Fobbing-Creek, the mouth of which is called Hole-haven, near Shell-haven, and Ridham-gap.

The name is otherwise written Phobinge; but, except the well known termination ing, I cannot account for the name.

Brictmar, a Thegn of Edward the Confessor, was, in his time, possessed of this Maner; After the Conquest it was one of the many lordships given to Eustace Earl of Bologne. Turol, had taken from it 30 acres, and added them to Odo's fee. And Ingelric had made a considerable addition to this maner [N].

The Maners in this Parish are two. 1. The maner of Fobbing. 2. . . . that of Hawkesbury.

The Maner of F O B B I N G.

Fobbing-hall stands near the Church.

The oldest account that we have after Domesday-book, is that *Thomas Camvill* held of the Honor of Bologne two Fees in Fobbing, and Senefeld, out of which he was to pay 20 l. to the Monks of St. Winer; and afterwards, by the King's command, to Eustace the Monk [O].

In 1204, a Fine passed between Richard the Monk, petent, and William de Clovile, tenent, for 100 acres of marsh, with appertenances, in Fobbing.

(e) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. (f) Pedes Fin. 7 Edw. I.
(i) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. . . . 38 & 39 Hen. VI.

[M] This was the zealous Protestant, Mr. Samuel Johnson, author of 'Julian the Apostate,' and several other Tracts, collected together into one Volume, folio. 1710. For a more particular account of him, see the beginning of that Volume, and Biographia Britannica, Vol. IV. p. 2762.

[N] Terre Comitatus Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Phobinge tenuit Brictmarus unus Teinnus Regis Edwardi pro v hidis, & pro i manerio, modo tenet Comes Eustachius in dominio. Semper iv carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Tunc viii villani, modo iii. Tunc viii bordarii, modo xxii. Tunc xii servi, modo vi. Silva dcc porcis. Pastura dcc ovibus. Dimidium piscine. xxxi porci. dcc oves, et xvii.

Ex hac terra tulit Turolus xxx acras, que sunt ad feudum Episcopi Baiocensis.

Preter hoc addidit Ingelricus huic manerio xx liberos homi-

The Camvill family seems to have made over their right to K. Edward I. For, in 1279, a Fine passed between that King, and Alianor his Queen, plaintiffs, and *Robert de Camvill* deforc', of the Maners of *Fobbing* and *Shynefeild* in *Essex*; the right of the King and Queen. Hugh Fitz Otto held the last Maner for term of years (f).

Afterwards, it was in the noble Family of *Bobun*, Earls of Hereford and Essex. [See above, p. 193.]

Humfrey de Bobun, who dyed in 1298, held the maner of Fobbing of the King in capite, of the Honor of Mandeville, by knight's service (g). So did—*Humfrey de Bobun*, the 7th Earl of Hereford and Essex, at the time of his decease in 1372 (h).—*Joane*, his widow, enjoyed it after him.

Elleanor, their eldest daughter and coheir, wife of *Thomas of Woodstock*, Duke of Gloucester, inherited this Maner among other great estates. Their eldest daughter,

Anne, at length sole heir to a main part of the Bohun estate, had this, upon partition with K. Henry V. it being then valued at 43 l. 14 s. 5 d. ob. By her marriage with *Thomas*, and *Edmund*, successively Earls of *Stafford*, she brought the maner of Fobbing into that family (i).—*Humfrey*, son of the latter, created Duke of Buckingham 14 Septemb. 1444, was slain at the battle of Northampton 27 July 1460, fighting on the part of K. Henry VI. Anne his widow, daughter of Ralph Nevill of Westmoreland, had this maner, among others, for her dowry: She was remarried to Sir Walter Blount, Lord

(g) Inquis. 27 Edw. I. (h) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

nes, tenentes xv hidas & dimidium, & xv acras & dimidium; In qua terra sunt semper xii carucate, & xx bordarii, & iii servi. Silva i porcis, x acre prati, pastura cccc ovibus. tercia pars unius piscine. Et possunt addi iii carucate & dimidium. Tunc valuit Manerium xx libras; et terra sochemannorum xii libras. Modo inter totum xxvi libras. Lib. Domesd. fol. 26. a. Tit. 20.

[O] Thomas le Waleys petit versus Robtum de Camvill maner' de Foybyng. Joh. filius Pagani tenuit. Robertus non potest respondere sine Rege, quia seofatus per Regem, et profert Cartam Henr. Regis fact' Hugoni de Camvill manerior' Westham & Fobyng, cum libertatibus soc' fac' toll' in fangtheof &c. sicut Willus Monachus tenuit de Reg' Matilda. Testibus &c. Thomas de Camvill filius et heres Hugonis. . . . Effonia apud Chelmeceford, 56 Hen. III. coram Rob. de Seyton & sociis suis Justic' itineran.'

Montjoy (*k*).—*Henry Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, grandson and successor of the said Humfrey, was instrumental in setting K. Richard III. on the throne; but, endeavouring to pull him down again, lost his head; and his estates were confiscated. He left *Edward*, his eldest son and heir; two other sons; and two daughters, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Richard Widevil, Earl Rivers, sister to Elizabeth, Queen of K. Edward IV. She was remarried to Jasper Tudor, surnamed of Hatfield, half-brother to K. Henry VI. Earl of Penbroke, and Duke of Bedford. After the accession of K. Henry VII. they enjoyed this estate, and he presented to this Living in her right.—*Edward*, eldest son of Henry Duke of Buckingham, being restored to his title and estates, enjoyed them till 17 May 1521, when he was beheaded through the artifices of Cardinal Wolsey; and this forfeited. [For a more particular account of the noble Family of Bohun, see above, p. 193, and in the other Volume, p. 451, 452. 547. 562; and for an account of the Stafford Family, see above, p. 128. and the other Volume, p. 62. 454. 471. 503, 603.]

K. Henry VIII. 24 April 1522, granted this maner and the Advowson of the Church, to Sir Thomas Bullen, and his heirs male (*l*). He was created afterwards Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. His son—*George* being beheaded 17 May, 1537, this estate was given to the Lady

Mary, afterwards Queen, who had it in 1549; and Qu. Elizabeth after her (*m*).

George Tyrell was possessed of this maner in 1559, and 1565 (*n*).

In the reign of K. Charles I. the *Maner*, and *Demesne Lands* were separated.

After that, Sir *George Whitmore*, Kt. Alderman of London, purchased the Maner. He sold it, about 1682, to

Sir *Thomas Davall* senior, who dying in 1712, left it to his son—*Thomas Davall* Esq; knighted 19 June 1713: but he departed this life in April 1714. He married *Lydia-Catharine Van-Hattem*, by whom he had two sons that dyed in their infancy. She was remarried to Henry, Duke of Chandos, and dyed 18 November 1750. By virtue of a marriage-settlement she had her whole jointure of 800*l.* a year allowed her for ever: Part of which was this Maner

of Fobbing, and estates at Greys-Thurrock, Vange, and Buers-Gifford. As far as we can learn, this belongs to

Sir *John Van-Hattem*. [See above, p. 95, 96.]

The Court is kept at the Hall, but upon courtesy.

As for the *Demesne Lands* of this Maner, they belonged in the last century to *John Wood*; then to . . . *Lawson*; and next to *John Goffe*. The latter sold them to

Henry Saunders, who farmed the Hall. He married *Sarah*, daughter of *John Tomlins* of Upminster, Gent. and had by her, John, and Samuel, that dyed without issue: and 3 daughters, *Sarah*, wife of Peter Willoughby, of South Okendon; *Mary*, wife of Beretinus Chadwick; *Judith*, of Nathanael Bisby, of London. Mr. Willoughby bought the shares of the others.

This estate was purchased afterwards by Mr. *Robert Johnson*, of Low-Leyton. He dyed in 1749.

The Maner of HAWKESBURY

Did belong to the Abbey of Berking: and, at the suppression, the farm of it was 10*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* and the rent of assise 22*s.* 9*d.* ob.

K. Henry VIII. 9 June 1544, granted it to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and their successors for ever in pure alms (*o*). They have enjoyed it ever since.

Some Trees here have been a Sea-mark, called *Hawksbury-bush*.

Mr. John Green; George Unwin; John Bosworth; William Stratford, &c. have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, stands pleasantly on a rising ground, from whence is a large prospect over the marshes to the River. There is a south aisle belonging both to Church and Chancel; all tiled. And a square Tower of stone embattled with 5 Bells.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Fobbing-hall; and continued in it till the attainder of Edward Duke of Buckingham, when it came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir Thomas Bullen; but, upon his decease, it reverted to the Crown, in which it hath remained ever since.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 741*l.*

Andrew Agnew,	M. A.	17 Febru. 1710,	upon Thomson's cess. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Richard Rudge,	M. A.	13 Febru. 1729,	upon Agnew's d. . . .	} K. George II.
Lucius-Henry Hibbins,	L. L. D.	5 March 1749-50,	upon Rudge's d. . . .	
John Riley,	M. A.	9 March 1761,	upon Hibbins's d. . . .	K. George III.

(*k*) Pat. 39 Hen. VI. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 167.
3 Edw. VI. nu. 29. & 1 Eliz.

(*n*) Inquis. 2 & 7 Eliz.

(*l*) Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(*m*) Inquis.

23. F A N G E, or V A N G E,

stands north of Fobbing; and up to it runs a Creek out of the Thames.

The name seems to be derived from the Saxon Fang, a taking; but what should give occasion to it, we cannot even guess. Unless the Creek there should have been a receptacle for the captures and booty taken upon the inhabitants of these parts by the pirating Saxons or Danes.

It is written in records these other various ways, Fang, Fange at Noke, Fanges, Fangy, Fenge, Fung, Fhanges, Phenge, Vunge, Wy-inge.

The lands of this Parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to three Freemen: At the time of the Survey, they were divided into two parcels, or maners; Odo, bishop of Bayeux, and his under-tenant Turol's son, held what had belonged to two of the Freemen: and Ralph Peverell, with his under-tenant Serlo, held the Maner that had belonged to the third Freeman [P].

They were very early united into ONE MANER.

Vange-hall, the mansion-house, stands about half a mile north from the Church; and is pleasantly situated on a Hill.

This Estate for many years went along with Haffingbroke in the neighbouring Parish of Stanford-le Hope: and from about the year 1280 to 1577, was in the Families of Montchensy, Vere, de Valence Earl of Penbroke, Hastings also Earl of Penbroke, Rede, and Wetenhale (p). To avoid repetition, we shall beg leave to refer the Reader to Stanford-le Hope, p. 239.

What Adomar de Valence, Earl of Penbroke, held here in 1323, was 1 messuage, 70 acres of arable, 4 acres of meadow, . . . pasture, or marsh, and 33 s. 2 d. rent of free and customary tenants (q).

Thomas Wetenhale, son of George, had license in 1577 to alienate this maner to

Thomas Newman, of Quendon, Gent. who dyed possessed of it 19 Febru. 1585, leaving — Anne, his only daughter and heir (r). [See in the other Volume, p. 581.]

In the mean time, we find, in 1565 and 1572, William Tanfield Esq; mentioned as lord of the Maner of Fange at Noke, and Fange-hall (s).

(p) Inquis. 7 & 17 Edw. II. . . . 51 Edw. III. . . . 13 & 20 Ric. II. . . . 7, 15, & 35 Hen. VI. Let. pat. 4 Hen. VII. . . . 12 Hen. VIII. . . . 2 Mar. . . . & Inquis. 15, 16 Eliz. (q) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. (r) Inquis. 28 Eliz. Apr. 6. (s) Inquis. 7 & 15 Eliz. (t) Inquis. 4 Jaco. (u) Inquis. 3 Caro. Sept. 6.

[P] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exsessa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Phenge tenet filius Turol'di de Episcopo, quod tenuerunt ii liberi homines pro v hidis & dimidio. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum, vi villani, ix bordarii, i servus, dimidium hide silve, pastura cxx ovibus, i piscatura, modo i molendinum, ii runcini, iv animalia, iv porci. Tunc lxxvii oves, modo cclxx. De hac terra tenebat i liber homo xxx acras, que Tempore Regis Willielmi addite sunt ad predictam Terram, et nescit quo

John Baker Esq; who dyed 13 April 1606, held the maner of Vange-hall, alias Vange at Noke, in the parishes or fields of Vange, Fobbing, Basildon, and Pitsey, of the King, as of his maner of Berking, in free socage, by fealty only. — Sir Richard Baker was his son and heir (t). This latter is recorded to have been possessed of the maner of Vange at Noke in 1625. At the same time

Charles Tooker, who dyed 26 August that year, is said to have then held the maner of Fange, alias Vangehall, with appertinances, and the Advowson of this Church, of the King in capite. And he held of Sir Richard, as of his said maner of Vange at Noke, Merrick Barnfeild, Butt-mead, Apes-croft, Staves acre, or Kenes croft, Foxborough, Little London, Gospel Bush feild, Morris acre, Drivers, Salt marsh, and 40 acres more, in this parish, East and West Tilbury, and Hadley. — Robert Tooker was his son and heir (u). He presented to this Living in 1639, and Christiana Tooker in 1668, and 1669.

Hereby it appears that the Maners here were then severed.

Paul Viscount Banning had the maner of Vange at Noke in and compounded with the Crown for the disafforesting of it, together with a tene-ment called Paprills thereto belonging, and the lands &c. containg 280 acres, rented at 100 l. a year.

This estate is now parcelled out. Two thirds of the maner and advowson came from the Tookers to — Godfrey Thacher Esq; He sold the same to — James Marrener, who by will gave it to his wife Ann for life, and then to his two daughters, Anne married to John Wingfield; and Rebecca to Charles Smith Esq; of Croydon, in Surrey: He purchased Anne's part.

The other one third is, or lately was, in William Aylett, of Stifford.

Felton Neville Esq; and Mr. Richard Barnard, have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, stands on a rising ground, and is one of pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a wooden Frame, with a shingled spire, there is one Bell.

This Rectory was always appendent to the Maner. Only, after Wetenhale it was for one turn in John Osborne in 1557; and in William Wiseman in 1581, and 1609; by what right doth not appear.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 392 l.

modo. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo viii libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Phenge tenet Serlo de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Liber Homo pro manerio & i hida, qui Tempore Regis Willielmi effectus est Homo antecessoris Ranulfi Piperelli, sed Terram suam sibi non dedit. Quando vero Rex dedit Terram Ranulfo, seisivit illam cum alia in qua erat tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Pastura xxx ovibus. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo x. Ibid. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

William

William Hill,	B. A. 22 Decemb. 1704, upon Whelpdales's cess.	d. . . . }	Anne Marrener, wid.
John Pagett,	B. A. 23 March 1708, upon Hill's	d. . . . }	
John Pagett,	B. A. 27 Novemb. 1742, upon Pagett's	d. . . . }	William Aylett.
James French,	23 Octob. 1766, upon Pagett's	d. . . . }	Charles Smith Esq;

LANGDON.

North of Fange, and of Corringham and Horndon on the Hill, are two contiguous Parishes named Langdon. The name Lang dun, signifies Long-hill, the chief part of these two Parishes standing high; nay some have fancied that this is the highest spot of ground in this County. But the ingenious Mr. John Lee of Danbury, having surveyed it, found that it is not so high as Danbury by a pretty many feet. The reason of Langdon Hill's being thought so high, is partly owing to a deception not well observed by every body; for on the north side leading to it the ascent is easy, and not much perceived, but to the south, south-east, and south-west, it opens with such a descent into so fine and large a Vale that extends quite up to London, being twenty miles or more; affording a noble Prospect of that great City, with the River Thames, and all its shipping and craft of every sort, and Tilbury Fort; as also all the coast of Kent to the Medway, if not further, and is from east to west near 40 miles, perhaps more: So that Essex, all things considered, may justly boast here of the grandest Prospect in England.

The common name of these two Parishes is otherwise written in records, Laingdon, Laindon, Laundon, Langenduna, Legniduna, Leionduna.

24. LANGDON-HILLS

is the most southern of the two. By way of distinction from the other, the word *Hill's* is added, ignorantly, by those who knew not that *don* signifies the same. But it is by a like redundancy as *Mersea-island*. The most significant distinction is that of Langdon with the Church of Westley.

Alric, a Thegn of K. Edward the Confessor, had this Langdon before the Conquest: Suene of Essex, and his under-tenant Walter were possessed of it at the time of the Survey [2].

Suene's grandson, Henry de Essex, lost all his possessions through his cowardise, as is related above, p. 156. and more particularly under Raley:

(w) Liber ruber. Ed. II. & 24 & 38 Hen. VI.

(x) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 133.

(y) Inquis. 7 Ric. II.

(z) Inquis. 14.

[2] Terra Sueni de Exssetia. Langedunam tenet Walterus de Sueno, quod tenuit Alricus Teinnus Regis Edwardi pro manerio & pro v. hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum, & v. villani. Tunc iv servi, modo

We find this parish afterwards divided into the Maners, 1. . . . of Langdon. 2. . . . of Gouldsmiths.

The Maner of LANGDON.

The mansion stands near the Church, on the side of the hill.

After Suene's grandson, the next possessors of this estate were a Family surnamed *de Langedon*. For, in K. Henry the Second's reign, *John de Langedon* held one fee in Langedon, of the Honor of Reyleye (w).

But the knightly Family of Sutton seems to have been lords paramount. For Robert de Sutton gave in frank marriage with *Margaret* his daughter, among other things, the suit of all his Lands at Langedon, with the Advowson of that Church, to William, son of Hugh Bigod, first of that Christian name, Earl of Norfolk; which grant was confirmed by K. John in 1209 (x).

John Ewell, the King's Escheator, seized into the King's hands, the maner of Langedon, by reason of the death of *John de Langedon* without issue, about the year 1382 (y). Which shews how long persons of that surname continued, and when they ceased, here.

Since this Parish has been united with *West-Lee*, what was held here from the Church of St. Paul is reckoned into that maner.

The Maner of GOLDSMITHS.

The mansion house of this stands higher than the former Maners, and on the other side of the Church towards the south.

It was so named, I presume, from some owner, and seems to have gone for several years with that of Malgraves in Horndon, to which it is contiguous.

John Malgreff, in 1320, held 50 acres of arable in the vill of Langedon of the Priores of Hegham, by the service of 11 s. a year.—*Richard Malgrave*, at the time of his decease in 1445, held the maners called Langedon and Orset of the King *in capite* by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee;—*Thomas* his son and heir, at the time of his decease in 1459, is said to hold Malgraves maner lying in the vills of Hordon, Langedon, and Orset (z).

iv & i hida filve. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc v animalia, & x porci, lx oves. modo x porci, xl oves. Tunc valut c folidos, modo vi libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

Afterwards

Afterwards we find this estate in *Tyrell*, as *Malgrave's* was. Sir *John Tyrell* held the maner of *Gouldsmiths* with appertenances in *Langdon*; and 2 tenements called *Stone-place*, and *Leyfings*; and a messuage named *Malgraves*, and *Stony-hill*; in *Langdon*, *Horndon*, and *Fobbing*, of the Bishop of London, and of the King. He dyed 28 February 1540, leaving — *John Tyrell* Esq; his son and heir 26 years old (a).

Edward Archer Esq; had also this estate, as well as *Malgrave's*.—Then—*Thomas Andrews* Esq; whose daughter

Anne was married to *Thomas Cotton* Esq; and their only daughter and heir,

Frances, brought it in marriage to

Dingley Askeham Esq; [See above, p. 218.]

WEST LEE a parish about a mile from *Langdon* towards *Vange*, was united to *Langdon* in 1432. The poverty of both Places was alledged as a reason for the Union, and the people of *West Lee* have ever since resorted to *Langdon Church*, their own being down (b). Where it stood, is at present quite unknown.

West-Ley, signifies the west pasture, which it was in respect of another called *East-Ley* in the other *Langdon*.

This *West Ley* belonged, at the time of the Survey, to the Canons of *St. Paul's Church* in London, and hath continued in them ever since. It was held in *Edward the Confessor's* reign by *Edeva* [R].

West-ley-hall is situated on the side of a

Hill, about three quarters of a mile from this Church.

K. *Edward II.* in 1313, granted to this maner the following immunity, That no purveyor of the King's should take any corn within its precincts (c).

Fletchers, and *Nightingales*, two farms in this parish belong to *John Henniker* Esq;

Here are also two Farms settled by *Thomas White D. D.* as an endowment for the Professorship of Moral Philosophy at Oxford, founded by him in 1621; being 100 l. a year. He gave besides, out of these farms, to 5 Scholars, or Exhibitioners, of *Magdalen-Hall* in Oxford 8 l. a year a-piece: and 4 l. per ann. to the Principal of that Hall (d). This munificent person was the founder of *Sion-College* in London.

Mr. *Harry Blunt* hath also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All Saints, stands on the western side of the hill; and is of one pace with the Chancel, except that the Chancel hath a north Chapel; they are both tiled. A wooden Belfrey, with a spire shingled, contains 2 Bells.

The Patronage of the Rectory of *Langdon-Hills* was in *Bileigh-Abbey* till 1432. Then, upon the union of this Church with that of *Westley*, the Abbey reserved to themselves two turns, and the third was allowed to the Church of *St. Paul's*. But, ever since the dissolution, the whole right of patronage hath been in the Dean and Chapter of the said Church.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 574 l.

Thomas Savery, 2 July 1711, upon *Crockat's* cess. . . . Qu. *Anne*.

John Benson, M. A. 1711, upon . . . } Dean and Chapter

Anselm Bailly, B. L. L. 5 June 1753, upon *Benson's* d. . . } of *St. Paul's*.

25. LANGDON with BASILDON

is north of the other. By way of distinction from it 'tis called *Langdon-Clay*, such being the nature of the soil.

In this Parish are two Maners. 1. The maner of *Langdon*. 2. . . . that of *Gobions*.

The Maner of LANGDON

belonged, before the Conquest to a certain woman named *Alfered*; 2nd, at the time of the

Survey, to the Bishop of London [S], and hath ever since continued in his see.

One *Ralph* held a part, which *Ulmar* had possessed in *Edward the Confessor's* reign.

In 1290, K. *Edward I.* confirmed to the Bishop of London a view of *Frank Pledge* in the maners of *Leyndon*, *Orsette*, and *Chelmsford*. The year after it was certified, that the Bishop had inclosed his Wood in *Leyndon* called *The Fryth*, with the demesne lands adjacent, and had made a Park, within the bounds of the Forest of *Essex* (e).

(a) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII.

P. 19.

19 Edw. I.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 357.

(d) Wood Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon. L. II. p. 43, & 370.

(e) Lett. pat. 18 Edw. I. & Inquis.

(c) Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's.

(e) Lett. pat. 18 Edw. I. & Inquis.

[R] Terra Canoniorum sancti Pauli in Excessa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Leam tennit Edeva liberé, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro dimidio hide, & xxx acris. Tunc ii carucate in dominio & ii carucate hominum, modo nulla. Tunc ii villani, modo vi. Tunc vi bordarii, modo v. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. Silva xxv porcis. Pastura c ovibus. i animal, i porcus, vii oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo xx. Hec Terra calumpniata est ad opus Regis.

[S] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Berdestapla. Legendunam tenet Episcopus, quam tenuit Alfered quedam femina, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro ix hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc vii carucate hominum,

modo vi. Tunc viii villani, modo iii. modo xiv bordarii. Semper vi servi. Silva c porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc valuit ix libras, modo x. sed Episcopus inde recepit xiv libras. De hoc Manerio tenent Radulfus & Willelmus de Episcopo iii hidas & lxxx acras. Et i carucata in dominio, & ii carucate hominum, et valuit c solidos in eodem pretio. In dominio recepit Episcopus c oves iii minus, & x porcos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 9. b. Tit. 3.

Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Leiendunam tenet Radulfus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Ulmarus pro manerio & pro dimidio hide, T. R. E. Tunc i servus, modo nullus, & valuit vi solidos. Ibid. fol. 12. a. Tit. 4.

* S s s

This

This *Frith* was the Maner-house, where Courts are kept. For the meaning of the word *Frith*, see the other Volume, p. 228. Note.

GOBYONS

took its name from an ancient knightly Family, who had also estates at Havering, Great Lees, Topesfield, and other parts of this County. See above, p. 63. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 361. 369.

The maner house, is about a mile west from the Church, near Dunton.

In 1334, *Thomas Gobyon* jun. and Elizabeth his wife, held 20l. in land and rents in Langdon, of the King *in capite*, by knight's service (f).—*John Gobyon* held, in 1396, the maner of Leyndon of the Countess of Stafford, as of her maner of Fobbing by knight's service. And the maner of Sturmynes of the Bishop of London as of his maner in Leyndon by the service of 1 d. a year.

Margaret, his only daughter and heir, was married first to *John Aspell*, afterwards to *John Symond*. And *Joane* daughter of this last, brought it in marriage to

William Gaynesford, whose son — *Richard Gaynesford* dyed possessed of it 20 May 1484, leaving — *John*, his brother and heir (g). [See in the other Volume, p. 359. 369.]

To whom this estate now belongs we cannot learn.

Mr. David Archer hath some lands in this parish, besides what hath been particularly mentioned.

Charitable Gifts.

John Puckle of this parish, by Will dated 6 May, 1617, gave all his Copy-hold lands for maintenance of a School-master to teach a competent number of poor Children of Basildon and Langdon.—This was revived by a Commission

for Charitable Uses. The farm is there said to be 16 l. per ann. Ten pounds to the Master.—40 s. to the Poor of Great-Burghsted;—13 s. for a Sermon on St. John Baptist's day;—the rest to the Poor.

Sept. 11 1703, the Officers of the Parish, by virtue of her Majesty's Commission for Charitable Uses, had a full hearing against *John Dod* and *Thomas Gray*, concerning the gift of 4 l. per ann. from Lands lying in the parish of Fobbing, and recovered the right by Decree of these Commissioners; Sir Ch. Tyrrell, H. Everard, Barts. J. Comyns, W. Bramston, R. Cary, R. Rogers.

The Church, dedicated to St. Nicolas, stands on a rising ground, and consists of a body and a south aisle; but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. It hath a steeple of timber, with a spire shingled.

This valuable Rectory hath been all along in the collation of the Bishops of London.

The Parsonage-house lies in a bottom, betwixt Langdon-Church and Basildon; and, by the form of the chimney, seems to be a very ancient building.

A well-endowed Chantry was founded in this Church, in 1329. That year, K. Edward III. granted licence to *Thomas de Berdefield*, to give one messuage, ninety-five acres of arable, and 13 s. 4 d. rent in Leyndon and Est-Ley, to a Chaplain to celebrate mass for his soul for ever, at the Altar of the Virgin Mary and St. Thomas the Martyr in the Church of Leyndon.—These were held of *Thomas Gobyon*, *Richard de Goshalme*, and *Thomas de Vere* (b). In the Book of Chantries the yearly value is 8 l. 11 s. 8 d. Rents resolute to divers lords above-mentioned 14 s. 7 d. and to the Bishop for copyholds 2 s. 4 d. which shews it to have been in this Langdon.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 758 l.

Samuel Sturgis,	18	Janu.	1700,	upon Smithson's	d.	} Bishop of London:
Stephen Newcomen, M. A.	11	June	1719,	upon Sturgis's	d.	
Stephen Newcomen, M. A.	7	Decemb.	1749,	upon Newcomen's refig.		

BASILDON

is a large Hamlet belonging to Langdon. When it was first united to it we cannot find.

The name of it is written in records these various ways, Bacclesdon, Barthesdon, Bartlesdon, Bartsdon, Batlysdon, Belesduna, and Berlesduna.

In this Hamlet are the following three Maners.
1. The maner of Bardestaple, or Barstaple-hall.
2. The maner of Belesdun, or Botellers. 3. . . . that of Bartlesdon, or Battleswick. To which add Eastlee.

(f) Inquis. 8 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 10 Hen. V. . . . & 2 Hen. VII.

(b) Inquis. 3 Edw. III.

[**] In 1418, K. Henry V. granted to *Thomas Bresyng-*ham a place called The Halle of Bealstaple with appertenan-

ces in Essex. Rot. pat. Norm. 6 Hen. V. Whether it was any publick Building here, we are not able to determine.

That

That the Hundred took its name from this Barstable-Hall, is what I have observed above, p. 190.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, a Freeman was possessed of this Maner; which, at the time of the Survey, belonged to Odo bishop of Baieux, and the son of Tuold was his under-tenant [T].

The pretent Maner-house of Barstable-Hall is a forlorn weather-beaten edifice on a rising ground, deserted for another house in a lower situation with good water, where the Farmer now dwells.

After those mentioned in Domesday-book, we meet with no owner's name here till K. Edward the Third's reign; and after that time, very often, the lord of this maner held also the Hundred under the King. Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, seems to have been lord here. For, *Humfrey Waldene* held the maner of Berdestaple of Edmund Earl of Kent, who was beheaded 19 March 1330, as of his maner of Swanscamp, by the service of one knight's fee.

And under *Roger de Mortimer* Earl of March, who dyed in 1399, *Humfrey de Walden* held half a fee, and *Saykina de Berdstaple* another half-fee, in Berdstaple (i).—*John Walden*, at the time of his decease in 1401, held jointly with his wife Elizabeth, the maner called Berdestaple-hall in Leyndon, partly of the Countess of Kent, part of the Bishop of London, and part of John Gobyon.—Sir *Alexander Walden*, his son, dyed in 1408.—*John Walden*, dying in 1419, without issue, was succeeded by his two sisters,

Catharine, wife of *John Barle*, jun. and *Margaret* wife of *Henry Langley* (k). [Concerning the Walden Family, see more in the other Volume, p. 497. 570. 582, 583.] *Henry Langley* held this maner, and 400 acres of land in Bertlesden, Leyndon, Eastlee, Newingdon, Fange, and Shenfield, of the King as of his Dutchy of York. And so did his wife *Catharine*, who dyed 18 October 1511. They left an only daughter

Catharine, wife of *John Marshall*, born in 1475 (l). She held this maner of Barstable-hall of the King, as of his maner of Swanscombe, by fealty and rent of 6 s. a year. She departed this life 15 February 1517, as did her

husband 19 February 1520. They had only two daughters, coheirs, namely,

Elianor, wife of *Henry Cutt*, son of Sir John Cutt of Thacsted: and *Mary*, wife of *John Cutt*, son of Richard Cutt (m). This *Mary*, at the time of her decease 14 July 1521, is said to have held this maner of Berstable, and lands in Brydlesden, by the same tenure as above.—*Peter Cutt*, her son and heir, was then 21 years old (n).

Elianor aforesaid dyed 20 June 1537, at which time she is recorded to have also held the maner of Barstable, *alias* Barstable-hall, by the same tenure as above; which maner is said to have extended into the Vills or parishes of Bertlesden, Lyendon, Eastleigh, Newendon, Fange, Shenfeild, and Fobbinge [U]. Her son, *Henry Cutt* jun. was then 4 years. But her husband enjoyed this estate till his death 14 January 1573.—*Henry*, their son and heir, was afterwards knighted, and dyed 12 December 1603, without issue (o).

Peter Cutt Esq; above-mentioned dyed 22 October 1547, possessed of this maner of Barstable, and of a marsh in Fobbinge; and was succeeded by his son—*Richard*, who, at the time of his decease 4 April 1607, held a moiety of this estate—*William*, his brother and successor was then 46 years old. For a more particular account of this family see the other Volume, p. 583. 589, 590.

It belonged lately to *Istleworth* Esq; and now to

Coleman, of

Charles Brown, Gent.

Little Barstable is mentioned as a maner in this parish; which *William Sandell* held in 1562, of the maner of Swanscombe: He held also a messuage and lands here called Bacons, of the maner of Barringtons; and Longlande, *alias* Waldens, of the maner of Fobbing (*).

The Maner of BELESDUN, or BOTELERS.

Suene of Essex held this maner, and the adjoining one of Battlewick, at the time of the Survey: Botelers had belonged in Edward the Confessor's reign to *Lefftan*, and the other to one *Goda*, a freeman [W].

(i) Inquis. 4 & 34 Edw. III. & 22 Ric. II. VIII. Nov. 27.

(m) Inquis. 11 & 14 Hen. VIII.

Hen. VIII. June 20. . . . & 16 Eliz. July 21. . . . & Inquis. 4 Jaco.

(k) Inquis. 3 & 10 Hen. IV. & 7 Hen. V.

(n) Inquis. 29 Hen. VIII. Febr. 8.

(l) Inquis. 3 Hen.

(o) Inquis. 30

(*) Inquis. 2 Edw. VI. nu. 77. & 7 Jaco. Oct.

[T] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exflessa. Hund' de Berdestapla: Berdestapla tenet Filius Tuoldi de Episcopo, quod tenuit i Liber homo pro v hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris; Et xxx acr' silve. Pastura c ovibus. Semper ii carucate in dominico, & ii hominum. vi villani, xi bordarii. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c solidos. Tunc in dominio ii runcini, v animalia, et xviii porci, xxxvi oves. modo i runcinus, ix animalia, xxiv porci, lxxx oves. Lib. Domesd. fol. 22. b. Tit. 18.

[U] In an Inquisition, in 1471, this maner is also described as extending into the vills of Bertlesden, Leyndon, Newdon, Eastlee, Fange, Shenfeild, and Fobbing. Inquis. 11 Edw. IV.

[W] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Berdestapla.

Belesdunam tenet Tuoldus de Sueno, quod tenuit Lefftanus. T. R. E. pro i hida, & pro manerio & xv acris. Semper i carucata. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Semper ii servi. Pastura cc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, & vii porci, & xv oves; modo i runcinus, & i vacca, & i porcus, & xcv oves. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxv.

Barlesdunam tenet Willelmus, quod tenuit Goda quidem Liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii & dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo i & dimidium. Tunc ii villani, modo i. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Silva xl porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & xvii oves. modo v animalia, & xvi porci, & xxxix oves: Et valet lx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 42. b. Tit. 24.

The mansion house of Botelers stands a little way south from the Church, and is moated round.

From the Dutchy-rolls it appears, that this maner consisted of one capital messuage, or farm called Butlers in Bartlesdon, a capital messuage called Edgcotts in Crayes; and messuages called Onvants, Somers, and Reames, holden of the Honor of Mandevill by knight's service.

The most ancient accounts we have, make both these estates to have been in the Family of *De Vere*. In the Fines that have been passed, one of these, or both, have been called the Maner of Langdon, which makes it impossible to shew regularly the several owners.

As to *Botelers*, the Feodary of the Honor of Castle-Hedingham shews, that *Wido de Bertlesdon* held it in the time of K. Henry III. Then *Adam de Bertlesdon*; and *William*, his son and heir, in 1274.

Robert Travers, and his heirs, held it under *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford, about the years 1350, and 1358. After *Thomas de Vere*, who dyed in 1370 (p), it came to the Family of *Cornwallys*. *John Cornwall*, or *Cornwallys*, who dyed in 1536, held of the Bishop of London as of his Castle of Stortford, by knight's service, one messuage called *Bertlesden*, which was formerly *Robert Travers's*, and now called *Botelers*.

—*Thomas Cornwallys*, at the time of his decease, in 1484, held, of the Bishop of London, as aforesaid, by the service of 18 d. *per ann.* this maner of *Botelers* in *Batlysdon*, with other lands and tenements thereto belonging in *Leyndon*, *Newingdon*, *Ramesden*, and *Fobbinge*.

—*John*, his son, held also of the Bishop this maner of *Bertlesden*, and 200 acres of arable, 200 of pasture, and 40 of meadow, with appertinances, in the parishes above-mentioned; and tenements of *Somers* and *Battellond*, *Onysaunts*, *Tylers*, *Wyndells*, &c. [X]. He departed this life 17 Septemb. 1506, and was succeeded by his brother and heir — *Edward Cornewallis*, 40 years old (q). — Sir *Thomas Cornwallis*, at the time of his decease 27 Decemb. 1559, held this maner of the Honor of *Mandeville*, parcel of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, by knight's service, leaving — Sir *William* his son and heir.

Sir *Charles Cornwallis* sold it to

Sir *Robert Wroth*, who, at the time of his decease 27 January 1606, held the reversion of the maner of *Barthlesdon*, *alias* *Battlesdon*, or *Basteden*, with appertinances in *Bartlesdon* and *Crayes*. — Sir *Robert* his son and heir sold it to

Henry Atkins M. D. from whom it came to

Martin Bowes late of *St. Edmunds-Bury* in *Suffolk*, Esq; and afterwards to his three Daughters, one of which was married to *Philip Broke* Esq;

The Maner of BATTLESWICK

was anciently called *Bartlesdon*, though the names are often confounded.

The mansion house stands not far from the Church.

The owners of this also are traceable only from the Feodary of the Earls of Oxford. *Thomas de Fering* held half a fee in *Langdon* which *Humfrey de Welde* held afterwards of the Honor of *Hadley* and *Raleigh*. — *Ralph de Gynges* held half a fee in *Bartlesdon* and *Langdon*.

John de Vere who dyed in 1421, held the maner of *Langdon* of the Honor of *Raleigh*, by knight's service. He held also lands and tenements called *Amys*, in the several parishes of *Leyndon*, *Bartlesden*, *Dunton*, *Bulfann*, *East* and *West Horndon*, and *Ramsden Cray*, of the Countess of *Stafford*, as of her maner of *Fobbing*. — *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford, son of *Richard de Vere* brother of the said *John*, was his next heir (r). This Family being deprived of their noble estates by act of Parliament in 1472, for their adherence to the House of *Lancaster* (s), K. Edward IV. gave them to his brother *Richard Duke of York*, afterwards K. *Richard III.* who, in the first of his reign, granted to *John Howard Duke of Norfolk* the maner of *Langdon*, that had been the Earl of Oxford's who was attainted. But K. *Henry VII.* having reinstated that Family into their estates, — *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford, dyed possessed of the maner of *Battlewick* in 1512 (t).

These two last Maners hold no Courts.

EAST-LEE, or *LEY*, so called in contradistinction to *West-Ley* in the other parish, is about a mile from *Langdon Church*.

It was formerly called a Maner, and belonged to the *Bohun* family, but is now only a Farm house situated on a rising ground.

This is a distinct place, and pays no tithes either to this parish or *Langdon-hills*.

We find very little account of it in records. Only, that Sir *Brian Tuke*, who dyed 26 October 1545, held the maners of *East-Lee*, and of *Thorpe* and *Thorpe-hall* in *South-Church*; and the Advowsons of Churches, Vicarages, Chantries, Chapels, and other ecclesiastical Benefices to the same Maners belonging, to hold of the King as of the maner of *Writtle*, in socage, by fealty and rent of 18 d. *per ann.*

(p) Inquis. 34, & 45 Edw. III.
16 Edw. IV.

(q) Inquis. 2 & 22 Hen. VII.
(r) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII.

(r) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(t) Inquis.

[X] *Somers* and *Battellond* were then held of the Prior of the new Hospital without *Bishopsgate*; *Onysaunts* of the Prior of *St. Johns* of *Jerusalem*; *Tylers* of the Bishop of *London*; and *Wyndells* of the Prior of *Toby*. — But in 1559, Sir *Thomas Cornewallis* held the messuage called *Onvaunts*, of the maner of *Purfleet*, in socage, by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. — The messuage called *Somers*, partly of the maner of *Duddinghurst*, in socage, by the rent of 8 s; and part of the maner of *Hutton hall* by the rent of 3 s. 9 d. — The

messuage of *Edgcotts*, partly of the maner of *Crayes* by the rent of 8 s. 8 d. part of the maner of *Blunt-walls* by the rent of 4 s. and part of the maner of *Whights* by the rent of 6 d. And the messuage of *Reams* in *Layndon* and *Fobbing*, partly of the maner of *Fobbing* by the rent of 9 s. part of the maner of *Little Barstable* by the rent of 3 s. and part of the maner of *Great Barstable*, by the rent of 3 s. 4 d. *per annum*; and all the above in socage. Inquis. 22 Hen. VII. & 2 Eliza.

Qu. Elizabeth granted, in 1591, the maner of Eastlee, with appertenances, and advowsons there, to *Henry Best*, and *John Wells*.

John Lord Petre, who dyed 11 Octob. 1613, and *John Petre Esq*; who dyed 2 January 1622-3, held the maner, lands, and tenements called East-Lee (u).

It belonged lately to *William Petre*, of New-House, in Writtle Esq;

Here was anciently a Chapel, now demolished, but the site of it is still visible. It was either built originally for a Chantry, or one was founded there afterwards.

The return of this Chantry, in the Certificate of Chantries given in K. Edward the VIth's reign, is, That 'lands and tenements were here 'put in feoffment by divers persons to the maintenance of a Preist, the said Preist to sing mass 'in a certain Chaple called *East Lea Chaple*, in 'Laindon, distant from the parish Church a 'mile and more.—The yerely Value of the 'same doth amount to the some of 4l.'

July 11 1548, K. Edward VI. granted to *Clement Sisley* this whole Chantry, and a messuage and tenement called *Grumsbeys* in Newendon; a messuage, tenement, and lands called *Cuttelers* in Childerdich, and other lands in the same parish; a parcel of land called *Dycks* in Horndon on the Hill; nine acres of land in Est

Tilbury, [given by Sir Richard Sutton;] messuages and lands called *Fancrofts* and *Turks* in Bulvan and Orsett; all belonging to this chantry; and which shew what the Endowment of it was; to hold of the King, as of the maner of Est Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage (w).

John Petre Esq; above mentioned held this Chapel, and 10 acres of land, and all the Tithes belonging to this Chapel, and the Tithes of a mill (x). [Concerning him, and his descendants, see the other Volume, p. 65. 80. 460.]

Pierce Galliard Esq; and a few others, &c. have also some lands in this place.

The CHAPEL of Basildon is a Chapel of ease to Langdon. It stands on a rising ground about two miles from the mother Church; a valley lying betwixt them, in which the Parsonage-house is situated.

This Chapel is a neat building, and in good repair, of one pace with the Chancel; all tiled. It hath a Tower embattled, with a short spire, in which are Bells.

Basildon is rated to the land-tax at 456l.

Here is a Fair on Holy-rood day, September 14, and one day more, to which is great resort; and it is said, that one much more considerable has dwindled to this.

26. NEWENDEN.

This parish lies in a bottom, which is the reason of the latter part of the name, den, signifying a valley: and the first part is derived either from the Saxon word *Nepe*, New; or, according to W. Lambarde, from *Nipel*, low.

If the Saxons first settled in this part of the country, this might be one of the New Settlements wherewith they enlarged their quarters.

The name is otherwise written in records *Neutenden*, and *Nezenden*.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the lands in this parish were in three parcels, belonging to *Aluuard Dore*; *Tovi*, a freeman; and to *Aluvin*, under the name of *Lohou*. At the time of the Survey, *Roger Mareschall* held the first; *Haghebern* the second; and R. . . . the third [Y].

There are in this parish two Maners. 1. The

maner of Newenden, or Little Bromford. 2. . . . that of *Frerne*, or *Fryern*.

The Maner of BROMFORD,

of which the mansion stands near the Church, is reckoned the chief in this parish, and so named probably, from some owner: for here is no Ford, from which it could derive its name. We have seen in the neighbouring parish of *Downham* a Fine levied in 1209, to which one *Richard de Browford* was a party (y), who held the Soke of *Downham*.

We find it first mentioned by the present name of *Bromfords* in 1419, when *John Sumpter* of *Colchester* delivered to *John Tyrell*, *John Cornwallys*, and others, a moiety of the Maner of *Bromfords* in *Neuenden*, with the Advowson of this Church [Z]. And it seems at this time to have been divided in order to settle Part of it upon the Hospital of *St. Mary* without *Bishopsgate*, in which it continued till

(x) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2. Lett. pat. 33 Eliz. (y) Inquis. 21 Jaco. (y) See above, p. 205. Note. [I].

Inquis. 11 & 21 Jaco.

(w) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

[Y] Hund' de Berdestapla. Terra Rogeri Mareschalchi. Neutendenam tenuit Aluuardus Dore, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro xl acris. modo tenet [Rogerus]. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nullum. Semper valuit 14 solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 94. a. Tit. 62.

Terra Hagheberni. Hund' de Berdestapla. Nezendenam tenuit Tovi. Liber homo, T. R. E, pro lxxv acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo iii solidos & 14 denarios. Ibid. fol. 96. a. Tit. 70.

Lohou tenuit Aluvinus pro-manerio & pro xl acris, modo R. . . . Semper dimidium carucate. Silva iii porcis. Val. v solidos. Ibid. fol. 94.

This last comes next after the Land of *Roger Mareschall*, in the original.

[Z] John Sumpter de Colchester liberavit Johi Tyrell, Jo. Cornwallys, & aliis, medietatem Man' de Bromfords in Newenden, cu' Advoc' Eccleie ejusdem Ville. Claus. 7 Hen. V.

the Dissolution; but at what time, and by whom granted, is not known.

Sir *Lodowick John* who dyed in 1442, held the maner of *Bromfords*, with the Advowson of the Church, of *Humfrey Stafford Earl Stafford*, by the service of 8s. *per ann.* and other lands in this parish.—*Henry Fitz Lewys Esq;* his son (z), at the time of his decease in 1480, held the maner of *Bromfords* in the parish of *Newingdon*, and the moiety of 800 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, and 12 of wood, in this parish and *Wickford*, with the Advowson of the Church of *Newingdon*; and *Okefeild*, *Short-croft*, and other parcels here; and 70 acres of arable, and 60 of meadow and marsh, in *Vange*, called *Bigewody's*.—*Mary*, wife of *Antony Widevile Lord Rivers*, was the daughter and next heir of the said *Henry*, fifteen years old (a).

A Fine passed, in 1485, between *Robert Cornwallys* and *Robert Smyth* plaintiffs, and *Richard Fitz-Lewes* and his wife deforc', of the maner of *Brumfordys*, and the Advowson of the Church of *Newyngdon*, and of lands in *Newyngdon* and *Wykford*.

In 1522, *William Fitz-Lewes*, and *Anne* his wife, passed this estate, by Fine, to *William Berdeford*; being described as the maner of *Little Bromfordys* with appertenances, and 2 messuages, 2 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 140 acr. of meadow, 100 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 4l. rent, in this parish, *Ramsden Cray*, and *Belhouse*, and *Wykford*.

And again, in 1537, by fine it passed from *Ralph Symonds* and *Elizabeth* his wife, to Sir *John Mordant* (b).

Ela, daughter, or sister, of *John Fitz-Lewes Esq;* and wife of Sir *John Mordant*, at the time of her decease, 2 June 1543, held a moiety of this maner of *Bromfords*, and other lands and tenements with appertenances, in *Neuendon*, of *Thomas Audeley Esq;* as of the monastery of *Prittlewell*, by fealty only.—*Lewis Mordant*, her son and heir, was 5 years old (c).

The Sheriff's accounts in 1607, shew that *John Lord Mordant* then held the maner of *Bromefeld* or *Bromford*; in *Newingdon*. [Concerning the Families of *Fitz-Lewis*, and *Mordant*, see above, p. 213. and in the other Volume, p. 349. 558.]

Richard Robotbam, Gent. was lord of this maner in 1610 (d).

Thomas Blackmore of *Little Brumford* Gent.

(z) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI.
Hen. VIII. & term. Mich. 29 Hen. VIII.
pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

(a) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV.

(c) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII.
(f) Pat. 5 Eliz. & Inquis. 14 Eliza.

(b) Fin. term. Mich. 1 Hen. VII. term. Pasch. 14

(d) Inquis. 8 Jaco. Sept. 11. (e) Lett.

(g) Inquis. 11 Jaco. Janu. 17.

[A] The particulars were,—In this parish; one messuage, and 30 acres of arable, called *Foreriders*. *Shepcote*, with a garden; and *Shephousefeild* 6 acres. Three closes, of 30 acres, called *Uppergayne-hill*, *Middlegayne-hill*, and *Lowergayne-hill*. *Suthfeld*, or *Dryvers*, 26 acres. *Bourfeld*, and *Alwynslond*, 42 acres. Land called *Peynters*, 8 acr. In *Halfeild*, 34 acres.—In this parish, and *Bartlisden*, and *Fange*, 2 messuages, 2 cottages, and 160 acres of land, called *Mepfus*

was buried in this Church 22 May 1679, with an Epitaph; and his daughter *Elizabeth* 15 December 1690. Mr. *Blackmore's* mother, who had for her first husband. . . . *Alexander* of *Mountney's-ing*, purchased this estate.

It belongs now to *Joshua Blackmore Esq;*

The Maner of *FERNE*, or *FRYERNE*.

This seems to have been taken out of *Bromfords* about the time of K. *Henry V.* as observed above; and given to the Hospital. After its dissolution, K. *Henry VIII.* granted, 13 January 1546, the maner of *Ferne* in *Newenden*, part of the possessions of *St. Mary's Hospital* without *Bishop's-gate*, and all the lands, meadows, pastures &c. thereto belonging in *Downham*, *Ramsden*, *Runwell*, and *Wikeford*, to the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of *London*, to be held of the King of his maner of *Greenwich*, in free socage by fealty (e). It did not continue long in them. For, 2 June 1563,

William Dunch and *Henry Coddendam* had licence to alienate the maner of *Ferne* in the Parish of *Newenden*, parcel of the late new Hospital of *St. Maries Spital* without *Bishop's-gate*, to

Sir *William Petre*: who, at the time of his decease, 13 January 1571, held this estate by the name of the maner of *Great Bromfords* (f). His son—*John Lord Petre* held also, at the time of his decease 11 October 1613, this tepeement and farm of *Bromfords*; and lands and tenements called *Fryerne*, and *Wasketts*, of the King, *in capite*.—*Thomas Petre Esq;* had it next (g). By the presentations to the Living it seems to have been in the Families of *Wakefield*, and *Hoare*, from 1662 to 1678.

This estate was afterwards in *Joshua Galliard*, of *Thavies-inn*, Gent. and is now in his son—*Pierce Galliard*, Esq; Counsellor at law.

Mr. *Thomas Milbank*; and *Abraham Bell*, have also some lands here.

The Chantry, Chapel, or Hospital, of *Melton*, or *Milton*, near *Gravesend* in *Kent*, had the chief of its endowment in this parish. It was considerable, and granted by K. *Henry VIII.* 1 August 1524, to Sir *Henry Wyatt* [A]. *John Dygon* Master of that Hospital, dyed 6 March 1524.

or *Coldhams*, *Peteshtott*, *Statifdell*, and *Wethefeld*, with 4 acres of meadow; and *Telyngbam* acre, and *Meyden* acre.—In *Fange*, a messuage called *Goldston*, or *Goldmans*, and 38 acres of land.—In *Great Canvey*, within the parish of *South Benflete*, 10 acres of marsh called *Padilcote*.—And 13s. 4 d. rent, out of two marshes there named *Wintercote* and *Calcercote*, belonging to *Roger Appleton*. Pat. 16 Hen. VIII. 1 pars. & Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled: In a little wooden Belfrey there is one Bell.

This Rectory is said to have been appendent to the Maner (*b*): Upon examination it appears to have been at first appendent to the

Maner of Little Bromfords, and never to that which belonged to the Hospital. But, since the year 1574, it hath been in the gift of the lords of the Maner of Great Bromfords, or Frerne.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 324*l*.

Christopher Powley,	12 Febr. 1712, upon Hervey's	d.	} Mary Wakefield, spinster. Elizabeth Nevill, widow. Joshua Galliard, Gent.
James Wright,	B. A. 27 October 1743, upon Powley's	d.	
John Powley,	B. A. 7 October 1745, upon Wright's	cess.	
			} Pierce Galliard, Esq.

27. WICKFORD

WICKFORD-HALL

lies in a nook of this Hundred between Newenden and Downham; and is bounded on the north by part of Chelmsford-Hundred, and on the east by part of Rochford's.

From a *Ford* here through the river Crouch, near a *Wic*, [a Saxon word signifying a castle, village, dairy-farm, or the winding of a river,] is the name derived.

It is otherwise written in records, Wiceford, Wickfort, Wikford, Wygeford, Wykeford.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Wicford comprehended no less than four Maners; besides four other parcels; which were possessed by Læsttan, freely; Briçteva, a freewoman; Godwin, a King's Thegn; Dot, a freeman; Godric, a freeman; Eduuin Grut, freely; and seven other Freemen, not named. At the time of the Survey, the land-holders in this place, were Suene of Essex; Odo bishop of Bayeux; William, son of Odo; Mainard; Moduin; and Ilbodo [B].

There was afterwards a great alteration in these estates, and some of them must have been united to the neighbouring Parishes: For now here are only two considerable estates; namely, 1. Wickford-hall. 2. Stilemans. The latter holds courts, but the former doth not.

(*b*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 435.

[B] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Wicfort tenet Turchillus quod tenuit Lestanus liberé, pro manerio & dimidio hide & xxxv acris. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. xxx acre silve, iii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, & xvi animalia, & iii porci, & c oves; modo iii runcini, & viii animalia, & xi porci, & lx oves. . . . Preter hanc terram tenuit Briçteva, libera femina, dimidium hide & xv acras, quam Suenus addidit predictæ terre, in qua erat tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Semper ii bordarii, & i villanus, xx acre silve. Addidit etiam iii liberos homines de xlv acris, in quibus erat tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Addidit etiam liberum hominem de ix acris. Tunc valuit Totum, Tempore Regis Edwardi, lx solidos, modo l.

Wicfort tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Godwinus Teinnus Regis pro uno manerio & pro x hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo iv. Semper vii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xii. Tunc vi servi, modo nullus. Tunc xii hide silve, modo vi acre. Tunc i runcinus, & xii oves, & xvii capre, & ii vasa apium. modo i vacca & xx oves, & ii pulli, & iii vasa apium. Tunc valuit xvi libras, modo ix.

Wicfort tenet Willelmus filius Odonis, quod tenuit Dot liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, & xlv acris. Semper i carucata in dominio, & i bordarius. Silva x porcis. Val' x solidos.

I

stands near the Church.

This was part of Suene's lands, and the subsequent tenants accordingly held this of his Honor of Raley.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, Suene's grandson, Wiceford remained in the Crown, till K. Richard I. granted it to *Uric*, or *Ulric*, *Balistarius*, commander of his cross-bow-men (*i*). In his posterity, called *Urric*, *Urry*, and sometimes *Orric*, it remained till about the year 1307 [C].

Richard Orric, at the time of his decease in 1247, held in Wickford 320 acres of arable, 35*s*. rent of assize, the rent of Kenedon or Kewdon 46*s*. one pound weight of cummin-seed, and the work of the men of Wickford, 15 acres of meadow, 12 of pasture, and Wickford mill. *Item*, A grove of two acres, pasture for 280 sheep in Kenedone marsh: The said lands, tenements, rents, marsh, and homage were held *in capite* of the King, by the service of the third part of one knight's fee;—*Isabel* and *Maud* were his sisters and heirs; and between them was this estate divided. *Maud* seems not to have married; for in the Inquisition taken after her death she is called *Maud de Urry*; and the part she had of this estate was 160 acres of

(*i*) Liber ruber, fol. 18. 21.

Wicfort tenet Mainardus, quod tenuit, Tempore Regis Edwardi, Godric pro xxx acris. Val' v solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 42. b. & 43. Tit. 24.

Terra Episcopi Baiocensis. Wicfort tenet filius Turol di de Episcopo, quod tenuere v liberi homines, T. R. E, pro ii hidis & xlviii acris. Semper ii carucate, v bordarii, ii servi. Silva xxx porcis. Val xl solidos.

Wicfort tenet Teherus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Godricus i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida. Semper i carucata. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Silva xxx porcis. viii acre prati. Val' xx solidos. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 18.

Hund' de Berdestapla. Terra Moduini. Wicfort tenuit Eduinus Grut liberé pro manerio & pro dimidio hide. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius. iv acre prati. Val' x solidos.

Terra Ilbodonis. Wicfort tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, pro xl acris, & modo tenet Ilbodo similiter. Semper dimidium carucate, & ii liberi homines. Val' xl denarios. Ibid. fol. 95. a. b. Tit. 68, 69.

[C] They were surnamed *Arbelafter*, from the French word *Arbaleste*, cross-bow; and there are still some Families surnamed *Arbalestier*. Their surname appears in the following record. Will. filius Willmi de Bemſter petit per relevium terr' de Wicfort &c. que capta in manu Dñi Rs pro ejus defectu versus Urric de Arbelafter. Placita apud Westm. 6 Ric. I. rot. 4. Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. fol. 505.

arable,

arable, pasture, and meadow, worth 15 s. 4 d. a year: rent of assise in Wickford and Kanedon 65 s. 5 d. from the work of the villans 11 s. 4 d. ob. a year, the moiety of a mill; holden of the King by a quarter and a half of a knight's fee.—*Isabell*, her sister and heir, was 40 years old. She took the surname *de Wykeford*, as did her son *John*. The part she had, was 130 acres of arable, 5 acr. of pasture, three and a half of meadow, 2 and a half of wood, and half of the mill. And she gave her son, out of her sister Maud's share that had descended to her, 150 acres of arable, 12 acr. of pasture, and 5 of wood, the half of the mill, 10 hens rent, and out of the frank-pledge 12 d. yearly (*k*).

They seem to have dropped the surname of *de Wykeford*, or else the estate came into another branch of the Urry Family. For

Gilbert Urry, who dyed in 1300, held two parts of this maner of the King *in ca.* by the service of three parts of a knight's fee.—*Nicolas*, his son, was succeeded by his son—*Nicolas*, who at the time of his decease in 1307, held here, of the King, *in ca.* a Hall with other houses, 105 acres of arable, 2 acres and a half of meadow, 16 of pasture, 4 of wood, the half of a wind-mill, 9 d. rent of assise, with view of frank-pledge.

... *Rodland*, son of *Robert Rodland*, was his cousin and heir (*l*). He was of Merlaw.

John Plantagenet, Earl of *Kent*, who dyed in 1352, had the fourth part of a fee in Wykeford, called *Dernhall*, which *William Dersham* then held (*m*).

In whom this estate was after this till the reign of K. Henry VIII. we do not find.

Elizabeth, widow of Sir *John Pound*, that dyed 14 August 1511, held the maner of Wickford, with appertinances, of the King as of his Honor of Rayleigh late parcel of the Dutchy of York, by the tenth part of a knight's fee.—*William* her son and heir, was then aged thirty-seven years. He departed this life 5 July 1525, leaving,—*Antony*, his son and heir, twenty-three years old (*n*) [*D*].

This estate was next in Sir *Henry Radcliffe*, and *Honora* his wife, who alienated it to

Arthur Harrys Esq; and the latter, by license dated 5 April 1566, alienated it again, by the name of the maner of Wickford, and 20 messuages, 200 acres of land, &c. to—*Christopher Harris* (*o*). At the time of his decease 26 December 1571, he was succeeded by—*Edward*; and he by—Sir *William Harrys* of Shenfield in Margaret-ing. [Concerning this

family see more in the other Volume, p. 54.]

In the last century, *Edmund Godwin* of Hooks-Hall in Surrey, Esq; sold this estate to

Richard Vaughan of Shenfield-Place Esq; whose son—*John Vaughan* Esq; married *Elen*, daughter of *Nicolas Partridge* Esq; and had by her—*Richard Vaughan*, Esq; see above, p. 194.

STILEMANS

is the other considerable estate in this Parish.

The mansion house stood about half a mile north west from the Church, on the north side of the River, near Runwel; but hath been taken down about 36 years. Here Courts Leet are kept, and near it stands a Pound. At the Court they chuse two Constables.

Which of the above estates mentioned in Domesday-book *This* was, we cannot with certainty affirm: Neither have we any account of its owners till of late.

Mr. *Robert Chester* gave this estate to

Mr. *John Moore* his sister's son, who married *Frances* daughter of Capt. *Craven*, and had by her *Chester Moore*, and *Sarah*, wife of *Jehu Hall* of Poplar, Gent.—*Chester Moore* Esq; the son and heir, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Mr. *Thomas Stephens* of Lee, Chirurgeon [*E*], and had by her *Chester Moore*, and *Elizabeth* that dyed young. In case of his son's dying without issue, he settled this estate by will on his sister's son *Jehu Hall*, Gent. *Elizabeth* his widow was remarried to the Rev. *John Pulley*, Rector of *Fordham*.—*Chester Moore* Esq; the son and heir, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Admiral *Aylmer*, and leaving no issue, this estate came to the *Hall* family, in pursuance of the settlement.

Jehu Hall above-mentioned, by *Sarah Moore* his wife had several sons, *Jehu*, *Henry*, *John*, *Thomas*, and *William*.—*Jehu*, the eldest son, succeeded his cousin *Moore* in this estate: and by *Martha* his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of *Richard Brittridge* of New-house in Sutton Esq; had—*Chester-Moore Hall*, Esq; Counsellor at Law, the present possessor: and *Martha*, unmarried [*F*].

A Maner in *Wickford*, part of the possessions of *Henry de Essex*, was granted by K. Henry III. in 1226, to *Hubert de Burgh*, when he created him Earl of *Kent* (*p*). But who had it after him, and in whom it is now, I cannot learn.

(*k*) Inquis. 31. 33, 34 Hen. III. (l) Inquis. 28 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. II. (m) Inquis. 26 Edw. III.
(*n*) Inquis. 3 Hen. VIII. Oct. 6 & 17 Hen. VIII. July 27.
3. & 8. Eliz. (p) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694.
(o) Book of Alienations, part 1. p. 282. & Lett. pat.

[*D*] *William Borel*, who was out-lawed for felony in 1352, held one garden, one croft of land containing three acres and half, in the Village of Wickford, called *Westem-croft*, of the fee of *Sandones* in *Rawreth*, by the service of 2 s. per ann. Inquis. 12 Ric. II.

[*E*] Mr. *Stephens* had two other daughters; namely, *Anne* wife of Sir *Edward Whitaker*, Kt. Admiral, and *Mary* wife of *Samuel*, a brother of Sir *Edward*.

[*F*] Arms of *Hall*. Argent, 3 talbots heads erased, between 9 crosses crosslets, sable. Crest. A talbot's head.

Henry Fitz-Lewys, in 1480 held in Wikeford a pasture called Grenelese, and St. Mary mede, of the Duke of Buckingham, as of his maner of Fobbing (q).

And, in the reigns of K. Henry VII, and VIII, Robert Sharpe, Thomasine Hopton *alias* Loufeworth, Richard Allen, and Thomas Bonham Esq; had lands of considerable extent in this and parishes adjoining (r).

Mr. Levi Bell; and Richard Wise, &c. have lands in this parish, beside the Estates above-mentioned.

The CHURCH, stands pleasantly on a rising ground, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a spire shingled, are 2 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert de Effex, son of Suene, to the Priory of Prittlewell, founded by him [G].

The Priory presented to this Rectory, (except at such times as their Revenues were seized by the Crown as belonging to a Priory alien;) and

Thomas Cafe, M. A. 13 January 1730, upon Pulley's d. . . . Mary Cafe, widow.
Peter Beauvoir, B. L. L. 12 March 1761, upon Cafe's d. . . . Chesten Moore Hall Esq;

28. PITSEY.

This parish abuts south on the river Thames, which running up the land in two arms forms here a kind of *Island*, or *peninsula*; and in the western branch is Pitsey-Creek. This situation gave occasion to the latter part of the name, the Saxon *ig*, or *ea*, signifying an island, or water. And the first syllable may be derived from *Pit*, a pit, or Pice, pitch; for, besides Pitsey and Pitsea, the name of this place is usually written in records Pichesea, Pecheseye, Picheseya, Picheseye, and Pycheseye. As for the name of Pichesford given to it in the Monasticon only, it is a mistake [H].

Ulueva, wife of Phin, had this estate before

continued possessed of the Advowson till their dissolution. K. Edward VI. granted it away before the year 1551; and, through several mean conveyances, it is come to the lords of the maner of Stilemans.

Wickford is rated to the Land-tax at 558 l.

Belonging to this Parish are two Geldables. They are joined in the Taxes with Wickford, and bear a third part in the King's Tax; which they pay to the Collectors of this Parish. One third part of the Constables rate is also paid to them; and they have nothing further to do with this parish. The Geldables extend into the neighbouring parishes of Rawreth, Runwell, and South-Hanningfeild.—The word *Geldable* signifies liable to pay tax or tribute, from the Saxon word *Leib*, tax: And is thought to be that land or lordship which is under the distress of the Sheriff's Court. What quantity of land these Geldables contain I find no where specified: But Rawreth Hamlet is rated to the land-tax at 134 l. and Runwell Geldable at 98 l.

the Conquest, and no other possessor is named in the general Survey [I].

Soon after, it belonged to Eudo Dapifer, Steward to William the Conqueror, [mentioned particularly under Colchester, and in the other Volume, p. 95. 568. 572. 581. 588.] He made it part of the Endowment of his Abbey of St. John's at Colchester: Excepting out of the Grant, in Pichef' the Fee of Ralph de Mondon, and the Lands of Ailwin the Sokeman, and one Marsh formerly belonging to Lille Cherche, then adjoining to Pichef' [K]. What he gave St. John's Abbey was afterwards The Maner of Pitsey-hall: And the part he excepted, was undoubtedly The Maner of Chalvedon.

(q) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV. (r) Inquis. 7 & 14 Hen. VII. & 25 Hen. VIII.

[G] Urricus, Arbelastarius, petit Advocatōnem Eccleie de Wickford versus Priorem de Pritsewell, sicut illam que pertinet ad liberum Dominiū suum qd habet in eadem Villa ex dono Dni Rs; Prior venit, & dicit quod Robtus de Effex, filius Sueni, dedit Eccliam illam Eccleie Prittlewell & Monachis Sci Pancratii de Lewes in purā & perpetuā Elemosynam, & inde p'fert Cartam ipsius Robti, in qua illud continetur, & Confirmacōem Rs Henrici Avi, que p'dicta-Ecclesia-ejus confirmat ex dono ipsius Robti, sicut capitlis Dnus ejusdem Fundi, Placita apud Westm. 6 Ric. I.

[H] That unusual name, which is given to this place as I say in the Monasticon only, p. 892, 893, is plainly a mistake. I could not account for it, till, through the Favor of the Hon. Philip Yorke Esq; now the Right Hon. Earl of Harwick, I had, in 1747, the perusal of the curious Register-book formerly belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, from whence the Foundation-Charter printed in the Monasticon was copied. There I observed that the name of this Parish was written more than once Pichef, and never Pichesford. The unskilful transcriber taking the s for an f, and imagining it must be an abbreviation of ford, made of it that uncouth and unusual name Pichesford.—The like mistake he made in Mondon, as I shall shew under that parish.

[I] Terra Ulueve uxoris Phin. Hund' de Berdestapla. In Picefeia erant Tempore Regis Edwardi iii hide, quas tenuit Ulueva. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, & i villanus de dimidio carucate, & iv servi, & i molendinum. Pastura lx ovibus, dimidium hide silve. modo ii carucate in dominio, iii bordarii, v servi. Val' lx solidos. Modo his hidis addite sunt alie iii hide, & xxx acre silve, in quibus manent viii liberi homines cum ii carucatis. pastura cxxx ovib'. Inter totum val' lx solidos; et iste iii hide remanent Regi. Lib. Domeisd. fol. 98. a. Tit. 84.

[K] The words of the Charter, are, . . . 'Manerium de Pichef'—Excepto in Pichef' feudo Radulfi de Mondon; & excepta terra Ailwini Sokeman; et preter hoc unum mariscum adjacens Pichef'. . .

. . . And the Clause in K. Henry the Second's Charter, is, . . . 'Et de Hundredo de Bardestable, sex hidas in Picheseya.' Monasticon, Vol. II. p. 892, 893.

By presentment, in 1254, this Maner seems to have been subordinate to that of Buers-Giffard, . . . Jurati present' quod Abbas S. Johis Colecestr. de novo levavit furcas & tumbrell in Pykeseye, ubi nunquam antea levata fuerunt, set homines Will'i Gyffard statim ea prostraverunt. . . . Placita apud Chelm. 39 Hen. III.

PITSEY-HALL,

The mansion house of this, lies down at the bottom of the hill below the Church, towards the Channel. A Creek comes up to the door. Near it stands a Pound.

In the exemption Charter of K. Henry II. this is styled, 'In the Hundred of Bardestable ' six hides in Pichefey.'

The Abbot and Convent held this Maner in pure alms (s); till the general Dissolution of Monasteries.

In the Valuation of that Abbey's Revenues, the State of this Estate stood thus. Rent of assize, 21 s. 4 d. Rent of such as held by copy of Court-roll 6 l. 12 s. 1 d. ob. The Farm of the demesne lands 39 l. 6 s. 8 d. Sum of the allowances and liveries, 7 l. 6 s. 8 d.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted, among many other things, the maner of Pichefey, and the Advowson of the Church, to *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (t). Upon whose attainder, in 1540, they reverted to the Crown, and were assigned and appointed for the maintenance of the Princess Mary, afterwards Qu. Mary I. before she ascended the throne.

The 12th of February 1562, Qu. Elizabeth granted this maner of Pithefay, *alias* Pichefey: and all Lez Hopes lying in the same part of Wells Pit, one called Knolfoote, the other Anteleche, and the third Willes Pit, in this place and Canwey; and a tenement or parcel of land called Holfeild, to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (u). Upon his execution in 1572, this estate descended to his eldest son by his first Lady Mary daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, namely to—*Philip Howard*, Earl of Arundel. He by license dated 12 March 1581, did alienate Pitsey-Hall maner, with appertinances, and 30 messuages, 30 tofts, one mill, two dove-houses, 30 gardens, 500 acres of arable, as many of pasture, 60 of meadow, as many of wood, 200 of furze and heath, 400 of marsh, 9 l. 10 s. 6 d. with the Advowson of the Church, to

Roger Townshend Esq; and *Edward Cook* Gent. Roger had licence, 1 Febr. 1582, to alienate the premisses to

Edward Cooke and *Bridget* his wife; and two years after, *Philip* Earl of Arundel, *Thomas* Lord Howard, and *William* Lord Howard, all three sons of the late Duke of Norfolk, joined in conveying the estate to the said Edward and Bridget, by license 2 January. Sir Edward Cooke Kt. held the maner of Pitsey in 1618; and presented to the Living in 1629 and 1630.

We find the estate afterwards in Mr. *Samuel Moyer*, an eminent merchant, who presented to

the Rectory in 1664. His son—*Samuel Moyer* Esq; a rich Turkey merchant, was Sheriff of this County in 1698, and created a Baronet 25 March 1701. Departing this life 27 April 1716, he was buried in the Church of St. Stephen's Walbrook, of which parish he had been an inhabitant 40 years. He married *Rebecca*, sister of Sir William Jolliff Kt. It was this Lady that founded the Lecture called by her name. They had only two daughters, *Mary*, wife of *Charles le Barre*, of Northamptonshire Esq; and *Elizabeth* married to . . . *Jennings* Esq;

Laurence, brother of Sir Samuel Moyer, was of Low-Leyton, and also a merchant. By *Martha* his wife, daughter of *William Boothby* of Tottenham High-crofs Esq; he had two sons, *Benjamin*; and *John*, who married *Frances*, daughter of *Edward Brewster* Esq; also three daughters, *Martha*, wife of *Thomas Thorpe* Esq; *Lydia*, of *Peter Hartop* Esq; and *Catharine*.—*Benjamin Moyer* Esq; the eldest son, succeeded his uncle Sir Samuel in this estate [L].

The Maner of CHALVEDON, OF CHANDEWELL,

is otherwise called in records Chalverton, Chaluton, Celdon, and Chelvedon, hall.

The mansion house is old and large, and lies in the bottom between Pitsey-street and Newenden.

This seems to have been the land excepted out of Eudo's Grant to St. John's Abbey in Colchester. The first account to be found of it is in 1284, or 1285 (w). After that, we find, that the Prior of St. Mary's Hospital without Bishops-gate held the moiety and fourth part of a fee in the Vill of *Chalvedon*, under *Robert Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1328. And—*Walter* Lord *Fitz-Walter* held the same estate, at the time of his decease in 1386, which the said Prior held (x).

It does not appear how much, or whether all of it was in the Prior of Bishops-gate, and so forfeited at the Suppression.

K. Henry VIII. granted this maner of Chalwedon, *alias* Chaluedon, with the other, to *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*.

After his attainder it reverted to the same King, who assigned it as part of the maintenance of his daughter the Princess *Mary* before she came to the Crown.

In 1562, Febr. 12. Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner and lordship of Chalvedon and Pichefey, with appertinances; and also the site, farm, and capital messuage, of this maner; and an acre of wood in South-Bemflete called Priors-hill, to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, above-men-

(s) Inquis. 10 Edw. III. in Chilvedon, 13 Edw. I.

(t) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(x) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II.

(u) Lett. pat. 5. Eliz.

(w) Placita de

[L] Arms of Moyer. Argent, 2 cheveronels, gules, on each a molet of 6 points, or, pierced of the second.

tioned (y). It reverted after that Duke's attainder to the Queen. But 9 October 1601, she gave it to his son by his second Lady, namely — *Thomas Lord Howard*, under the name of Chaluton, *alias* Chalvedon-hall: And K. James I. confirmed it to him by the name of Chalverton-hall; to hold by the same tenure as before (z). He was created Earl of Suffolk, 21 July 1603, and held this estate in 1618 by the name of Chandwell-hall.

It came afterwards into the *Prescot* Family of Thoby-Priory in Mountney's-ing, of which be pleased to see an account in the other Volume, p. 46.

This is a noble estate.

Roger Woodcock, M. A. 21	May 1709,	upon Hill's	d. . . .	Sir Samuel Moyer.
John Bunce, M. A. 29	Novemb. 1738,	upon Woodcock's	d. . . .	} Benjamin Moyer Esq;
Benjamin Bulkley, D. D. 6	April 1742,	upon Bunce's	d. . . .	
Thomas Fairchild, Cl. 8	Septemb. 1757,	upon Bulkley's	d. . . .	

29. B U R E S, or B U E R S, G I F F O R D.

This parish is distinguished by the name of its ancient owners, the Giffards, from the other Buers in Lexden-hundred in this County, called Mount Buers.

It is otherwise written in records Bura, and Bowers.

The lands of this Parish were in several hands before and after the Conquest; namely in St. Peter's Westminster; in Alestan, a free-man; &c. at the time of the Survey, in Ralph Piperell, or Peverell; in Walter the Deacon; and Grime, the Sheriff, or Bailiff [M].

These Lands seem to have been all in *one hand*, at least for some ages, first in *Leyborn*, then in *Sutton*, then in *Bigod*, then in *Giffard*.

Afterward, they were divided into the Maners, . . . of Buers-Giffard. . . . of Earl's, or Eagle's, Fee.

The account we have of them, whilst united, is as follows.

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Robert de Liburne* held *Bures*, and *Robert de Sutton* under him, by the serjeancy of scalding the King's hogs (a).

Mr. Heaman Prescot; and Benjamin Powell, have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, stands high; and so do most of those which are dedicated to that Archangel. From thence is a delightful prospect. It is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. A Tower of stone, with a Spire shingled, contains 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Pitsey-hall: many years in the gift of St. John's Abbey in Colchester; and ever since of those who have enjoyed that Maner.

Pitsey is rated to the land-tax at 527l.

This *Robert de Sutton* gave in frank marriage with *Margaret* his daughter, to

William, a younger son of *Roger Bigod*, Earl of Norfolk, all his lands in Sutton, and in *Bures*, with the Advowson of this Church; as also the Serjeancy of the Hundred of Berstaple, and suit of all his lands at Langedon, with the Advowson of that Church; which grant was confirmed by K. John, in 1209 (b). And, in 1227, *Roger de Layborn* passed by fine to *William Bigod*, and *Margaret* his wife, the Advowson of this Church, and the Marsh of Shepehope Ritherneffe in Bures, the right of the said *Margaret* (c). This *William Bigod* was found to hold, jointly with his wife, the vill of Bures, by the serjeancy of the Eschauderie, the said vill, or town, being then worth 100s. And the Hundred of Barstable of the King *in capite*, by 18l. a year payable into the Exchequer (d). [See above, p. 190.] — *Hugh Bigod* succeeded *William* (e).

Under them it came, about this time, to be held by the ancient family of *Giffard*, descended from *Walter Giffard*, son of *Osbern de Bolebec*, and *Aveline* his wife, sister to *Gunnora* Duchess of Normandy, great grandmother to

(y) Lett. pat. 5 Eliz. (z) Lett. pat. 43 Eliz. & 1 Jaco. (a) Liber ruber. (b) Cartæ antiq. 11. n. 2. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 133. (c) Fine 12 Hen. III. (d) Placita Cor. apud Chelmsf. 11 Hen. III. (e) Inquis. 28 Edw. I.

[M] In Bura habet Sanctus Petrus l. acras, quas tenet unus Anglicus de eo. Semper i villanus; Et valet l. denarios. Lib. Domest. fol. 14. a. Tit. 6.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Berdestapla. In Bura tenet Serlo de Ranulfo i hidam, i carucatam, i servum, quod tenuit Alestanus liber homo. Pastura cxx ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, c oves, xiv porci, iv vituli; modo ii runcini, c oves, xiv porci, iv vituli. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xl. Ibid. Tit. 34.

Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Berdestapla. In Bura tenet Galterus ii hidas de terra Teddrici fratris sui, et quidem miles tenuit de eo. Semper i carucata, & i bordarius, & i servus, & xxx acre vastate silve. pastura lx ovibus. . . . Huic manerio addite sunt xl acre tempore Regis Willielmi, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, & illas habuit Tedricus, et tunc

valebant predictæ hide xl solidos, & modo similiter; et xl acre valent viii solidos & iv denarios. In dominio recepit Galterus iv animalia, modo similiter. Tunc ii runcini, modo i. Tunc c oves ii minus, modo lv. Tunc xiv porci, modo xi. Ibid. fol. 86. a. Tit. 42.

Terra Grimi prepositi. Hund' de Berdestapla. In Bura habet Grimus ii hidas, in quibus erat i carucata, & ii servi, T. R. E; modo vero sunt ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, iii villani, vi bordarii, iii servi, pastura c ovibus, et dimidium hide & x acre vastate silve. Et de istis due hide de Hominibus forisfact' erga Regem, quas post adventum Regis addidit Grimus ad suam terram per Robertum filium Wimarci Vice comitem; sic ipse Grimus dicit. Et hoc totum valuit, T. R. E, xl solidos, modo l. Ibid. fol. 98. a. Tit. 83.

the Conqueror; and created by him Earl of Buckingham (*f*).

In 1253, a Fine passed between Roger, Abbot of Meldon, plaintiff, and William Giffart and Gundreda his wife, of the Advowson of the Church of St. Margaret de Bures (*g*).

In the Pleas at Chelmsford in 1255, the Jurors found, That William Gyffard held to himself 100 s. of land in Bures, by the serjeancy of making the King's lard, or bacon, wherever he was in England.—That he held this Hundred of the King for 16 l. and 1 mark, and used before to pay to the King 18 l.—That William Gyffard, the Abbot of Westminster, and all the Sheriffs of Essex, for the time being, held pleas of Naam unlawful.—And farther, that the Bishop of London, the Abbot of Westminster, and Nicolas le Butiller, would not suffer the King's Bailiffs to enter their lands to seize for the King's debts (*h*).

In 1281, K. Edward I. in exchange for the Bailihip of the Hundred and a Half of Berstaple, confirmed to William Giffard, and Robert his son, and Gundred wife of the said Robert, in fee, his maner of Bures, quit and exempt of the ancient fee farm: Reserving view of frankpledge and other liberties in the same; reserving also to the said Robert the Fairs and profits of his Market of Horningdon and of his tenants there; with some other exemptions; and free-warren (*i*) [*N*].—Gundred Gifford dyed in 1300.—Robert Giffard, her son and heir, held, among other things, a certain maner called Bures in the Hundred of Berd staple of *Hugh Bigot*, by the yearly service of a pair of gilt spurs. This Robert had free warren in North-Beamflete, Pycheseye, and Bueres near Pichesey (*k*).—John Gifford, the last that we meet with of the family, had a Park at Buers; and held this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, with lands of Up-hall, and the Marshes of Rattefcote and Utwyke, of the Warden and Chaplain of Thele [*O*], by the rent of 10 l. *per ann.* He held also Shephop marsh of the Prior of Prittlewell, by the service of 10 s. *per ann.* and homage and fealty: And the marsh of Westsheplop, with part of Horsnell marsh, of Richard de Dover; by the service of 20 s. a year; the other part of the last marsh he held of the Priores of Clarkenwell, by the service of 40 s. *per ann.* And the marsh of Stepnesh, with 50 acres of arable, he held of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs of the value of 6 d. yearly. He dyed in 1348, and

William Brygod, son of Thomas Brygod of Fange, was his next heir (*l*).

The Gifford family failed here soon after.

For John de Vere, the 7th Earl of Oxford, seized 50 acres of arable, 1 marsh, and rents, in Bures Gifford, for want of heirs after the death of John Gifford of that place, who held them of the said Earl as of his maner of Gelham, or Yeldham, by knight's service (*m*). And Thomas, the 8th Earl, who dyed in 1370, had here 40 acres of arable; and a marsh called Tympenasse; that had escheated to him after the death of Robert Lord (*n*), mentioned in Note [*N*].

So that the Earls of Oxford were Lords paramount here.

The two Maners were divided some years before. We first find mention of the Maner of

BOWERS-HALL

in Bures Gilford, about the year 1346.

It appears by the Feodary of the Earls of Oxford, that Robert Travers held it in 1347, and—John Gerard from 1349 to 1351. By the London Registry we find, that a Family named St. Nicolas presented to the Living, or some other acknowledging so to do in right of St. Nicolas, from the year 1392 to 1463. Then Henry Baker presented in 1494; and the right of Presentation continued in the Baker Family till the time of K. James I. when the Estate went away amongst female heirs. It is observable in the Registry, that the Earls of Oxford presented twice, in 1537, and 1541, by reason of Guardianship, during the minority of James Baker, which shews Baker to have held under those Earls the Maner of Buers-Gifford, to which the Patronage was appendant.

Henry Baker, Gent. who dyed 10 June 1510, held this maner of Bowreshall of John Earl of Oxford, by the 4th part of a knight's fee.—John, his son was then 17 years old.—Edward Baker, at the time of his decease 3 April 1535, held also this maner of Bowresgifford; and the maner of Condovers in West-Tilbury; with other lands in Great Bemflete, and Wakering, Hockley, Shobery, &c. (*o*).—James, his son and heir, then aged upwards of 20 years, held afterwards this estate of Edward Earl of Oxford as of his Honor of Hedingham castle; and one messuage with divers parcels of land here containing 340 acres, called Grynsteeds and West Chepe-hopes: also one messuage with several

(*f*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 59. (*g*) Symonds's Collect. (*h*) Placita apud Chelmsf. 39 Hen. III. coram Will. Briton &c. Hundred de Berdestaple ven' per 12 Jurat. 28 Edw. I. & 17 Edw. II. (*i*) Inquis. 22 Edw. III. (*k*) Inquis. 45 Edw. III. (*l*) Inquis. 3 Hen. VIII. O&S. 3. & 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. (*m*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. (*n*) Inquis. 45 Edw. III.

[*N*] Rex pro intercambio pro Balliva Hund' & Dimidio de Berstaple confir' Willo Giffard & Rob' filio suo, ac Gundred, uxori dei Rob' in feodo Maner' sua de Bures quiet' de antiqua ferma; Vis' franc-pleg' ac al', Libert', in eodem Salvis. Salvis etiam eidem Rob' Nundinis, & prof' Mercati sui de Horvingdon, & ten' suis ibm. Et qd Rob' de Lord in Bures sit quiet' de secta quobus gardinis, & duabus warderiis in Hundr' predco, ac qd sit quiet' de Sect' in eodem Hundr' de

ten' suo de Widefeild, & qd heat visū Franc-Pleg' vocat' Widefend, & duas gradas, & duas Wardepenas, & ten' Hund, & in villa Horningdon, &c. necnon libera Warenn. Pat. 9 Edw. I.

[*O*] In 1315, Sir William de Goldington gave lands in this parish to the Warden and Chaplain of the Chantry of the Virgin Mary in the Church of St. Margaret de Thele, now called Stansted Thele, in Hertfordshire.

parcels of land called Garrardes, Prowdes, and Antiloppes, of the maner of Pitsey-hall, with other very considerable estates in neighbouring parishes [P]. He dyed 6 Janu. 1569.—*Henry Baker* Esq; his son and successor (p), held this maner of Elizabeth, Countess of Oxford, as of her Honor of Hedingham. But he very much diminished his patrimony, having at the time of his decease 8 April 1611, besides this maner, only the maner of Kents in Shobery, and Blunts and Palmers in Hockley. By *Abigail* his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall of Ovington, Kt. he left three Daughters, coheirs; *Abigail*, 10 years old; *Judith*, 8; and *Anne*, 4 (q), amongst whom his inheritance was divided, 30 November 1631, and each was to have their turn in the patronage of the Living, according to seniority.

Abigail, the eldest, was married to *William Boughton* of Lawford in Warwickshire Esq; created a Baronet 4 August 1641. She dyed 21 February 1635, leaving three sons, Sir Edward; Sir William, and Humfrey.

Judith, the second daughter, was wife of *Thomas Boughton*, of Bilton in Warwickshire, Esq; brother to Sir William. He presented in 1641 Edward Clark to the Rectory. And, at the Restoration K. Charles II confirmed Dr. Clarke in the Living, which is in the Registry said to have been vacant by lapse.—*Thomas Boughton*, son of the last mentioned Thomas Boughton who had married *Judith*, gave 10 Decemb. 1652, his third part of the Advowson of the Rectory to his younger brother, Richard; having only one daughter *Lucy*, wife of George Wale of Radwinter in this County, Gent. *Richard*, by will, 7 November 1678, gave to *William*, his brother all his real and personal estate, who was succeeded by — *William Boughton*, his son and heir.

Anne, the youngest daughter of *Henry Baker*, was married to Sir *Thomas Bendish* of Steeple-Bumpsted, Bart. from whom Edward Cockain of London purchased one turn of the Advowson.

Sir Edward Boughton, Bart. son of Sir William abovesaid, on the 17th of October 1662, for the sum of 3000l. and upwards, sold Bowers-Giffard-hall, with appertenances, and the third part of the Advowson of the Rectory to

Edmund Lewen Esq; And he, by will dated 5 August 1681, devised the premisses, and a third part of the Advowson, to his younger son — *Martin Lewen*, of Gray's-inn Esq; City-Marshall. He sold them to

John Slaughter, or Slater, of East-Smithfield, London, who thought he was purchasing the whole Advowson, when it was only every third

Vacancy. At his decease he left this estate to his wife for life, [who was remarried to Mr. Richard Meakins, wine-merchant,] and, after her decease, to his son — *John Slaughter*, Gent. It is an estate of about 160l. a year.

Buers-Giffard-hall, the maner house, stands near the Church. It is a new timber-house erected for the tenant, in the room of the old one, which was large, and moated round.

E A R L S - F E E

was so much of this Parish as remained the Fee, or Estate, of the Earls of Oxford, after they had granted Part of it to under-tenants.

The mansion house, which is far better than Buers-hall, lyes down in the Marshes, a quarter of a mile below the Church, on a Creek where vessels of good burthen may come up.

The Earls of Oxford had this estate as early as the reign of K. Edward III. But it is not mentioned in records by the name of Erlesfe, or Earls fee, till 1513 (r). *Alberic de Vere* the 10th Earl of Oxford, held here, in 1399, fifty two acres of land, and marsh, of the King *in capite*, by knight's service. And — *Richard*, the 11th Earl of Oxford, held also of the King, 40 acres of arable and 100 acres of marsh, in Bures Gifford (s); which was undoubtedly this estate. — *John*, the 13th Earl, held in 1512, the maner of *Erlesfe*, with appertenances, of Sir Roger Wentworth (t), who had married *Anne* daughter of Humfrey Tyrell, of Little Warley Esq; [See above, p. 114.] And — *John de Vere*, the 14th Earl, held also the same, in 1526 (u).

Alberic de Vere, second son of John, the 15th Earl, was possessed of this estate in 1569; for James Baker Esq; then held of him, as of his maner of Egles fee, by the service of a clove-gilly flower, 1 messuage, and 1 marsh called Horswell or Orcell, with appertenances in this parish (w).

It was next for above a hundred and thirty years in the Read Family. *John Reade*, who dyed 23 November 1627, held the maner and farm of Earls-Fee and 37 acres of Land called Earls-Croft, alias Earls-Fee, with appertenances in Buryes-Gifford, otherwise Bowers Gifford, of the heirs of Roger Wentworth: and of the King, *in capite*, a marsh of 180 acres called Northstines. — *Roger* was his son and heir, whose posterity enjoyed the estate till 1747, when — *Henry Reade* sold it to

George Montgomery Esq; (x).

Muffells an estate here of about 120l. a year, belongs to *Jaspar Kingsman* Esq;

(p) Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 33. (q) Inquis. 9 Jaco. May 16. (r) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. (s) Inquis. 12 Hen. IV. & 4 Hen. V. (t) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. (u) Inquis. 18 Hen. VIII. (w) Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 33. (x) Inquis. 10 Caro. Febr. 6.

[P] Besides the above-named, he held, in this parish, a messuage, a garden, and 20 acres of land, called Cham-bells, of the maner of Basseldon: and Moushold marsh; and a messuage called Owtings, and Northlands. — In

Thundersley, Kickax wood. In Hockley, Blunts 130 acres; and Palmers, 15 acres. In the two Shoberies, Much and Little Napiltons; Kents, &c. In Canvey-island, several marshes. Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 33.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Margaret, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. The Steple, which hath a spire shingled, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Buers-hall. It was at first in the gift of the ancient lords, the Giffards. Afterwards it was in the gift of the Fitz-Nicolas Family from 1392 to 1463; and in that of Baker from 1494 to 1631, when the Right of

Presentation was divided between the three co-heireffes. The right of the eldest is now in the lord of Buers-Giffard-hall. The right of the second was purchased by John Laws, who sold it to Francis Clark L.L.D. that gave it to his sister, wife of Joseph Mayer. And the right of the third passed from Edward Cockaine of London, Chirurgion, to Jaspar Kingsman Esq;

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 7311.

Joseph Hall,	B. A. 20 March 1721, upon Polhill's	d. . . .	} Alexander Prescot Esq;
Thomas Sampson,	9 Octob. 1730, upon Hall's	d. . . .	
Robert Waterhouse, M. A. 29 March 1738, upon Sampson's	d. . . .	} John Laws.	
			} Jaspar Kingsman Esq;

B E M F L E T

is the name of two contiguous Parishes here, lying *North* and *South* from each other; and so distinguished.

It is otherwise written in records Beanflet, Benflet.

Bem the first part of the name is derived from the Saxon Beam, a beam, a tree, a post, or stock; the place being, when first discovered and fettled, woody [2]: Or else it might be derived from Bana, a murderer, or Bena, a beggar; and plect, a bay, or gulf: This being an usual landing place for the pirating Danes, when they infested these coasts in the ninth century. Hæsten, the Danish rover, built, about the year 893, a Castle, or Fortification, at Beam-fleet, wherein he used to lay up his plunder, and kept a large garrison [R]. But, in 894, K. Ælfred drove away the garrison, demolished the Castle, and took Hæsten's wife, and two sons, prisoners, with all the booty, and carried them to London. They also broke up, or burnt, most of the Danish ships which they found there; carrying the rest to London and Rochester (y).

These two Parishes were not then divided, but went by the common name of Bemflet.

30. NORTH BEMFLET

belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Earl Harold, afterwards King; to one Freeman; and to Aluvin another Freeman: At the time of the Survey, the chief part was in William the Conqueror's hands, and kept for him by Ralph

(y) Chronic. Saxon. p. 93, 94.

[2] This village standing near a Creek, here might be, at first coming of the Saxons, some Beams, piles, or wood-work remaining; or some weares for fishing: which might occasion the name.

[R] Matthew of Westminster describes it as a strong place. . . . Apud Beamfletam oppidum, fossatis altis & spatiofis firmatum inhabitabat, a quo etiam assiduas agens irruptiones, omnem patriam devastavit. Ad ann. 895.

[S] Terra Regis. Hundret de Berdestapla. Benflet tenuit Haroldus, T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro viii hidis, modo custodit hoc Manerium Ranulfus frater Ilgeri in manu Regis. Tunc xii villani, modo xxi. Semper vi bordarii. Tunc iii servi, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc xi carucate hominum, modo v; et xxx acre silve. Pastura

brother of Ilger; and the other part was in two parcels [S].

Besides North-Bemflet, it is sometimes called Little Bemflet.

It was divided, in process of time, into these three Maners. 1. The Maner of North Bemflet. 2. . . . that of Cocksaies. 3. The Maner of Berdfelds.

The Maner of NORTH BEMFLET.

The mansion house stands near the Church.

This Maner is what belonged to Earl Harold, and at the Survey to the King. The other part that was then held by Suene, and afterwards under him by a Family surnamed Cocksaie, or de Coggeshall, made up The MANER OF COCKSALES, or COGGESHALLS, which hath been long swallowed up in the other, now called The MANER OF NORTH-BEMFLET, *alias* COGGESHALLS.

The earliest account we have of its possessors, after the King, was in the reign of K. Henry III. when it was in a Family surnamed *de Bemflett*.

In 1263, *Alexander Bemflett* held in Bamflet of the gift of St. Martin le Grand one hidate of land.—*John* was his brother and heir (z).

But the chief part was then in a Family surnamed *de Plumberg*, of the neighbouring parish of Hockley. Barbata daughter of William Garrey held of the King *in capite* in Bemflete, 200 acres of arable, 20 of wood, 4 of meadow, and six marks and a half of rent; and of the Fee of the Abbot of Westminster, 46 acres of

(z) Inquis. 48 Hen. III.

cxxx ovibus; dimidium molendini. Tunc appreciatum est viii libras, modo reddet xii. sed tamen non est appreciatum nisi viii libras. . . .

In hoc Manerio erat tunc temporis quidam liber homo de dimidio hide, qui modo effectus est unus de Villanis, & est in superiori compoto. . . . De hoc Manerio data fuit cuidam Ecclesie de alio Manerio dimidium hide, T. R. E. Postquam autem hoc manerium venit in dominio Regis ablata fuit de Ecclesia, et jacet iterum in Manerio. . . . In toto hoc Hundret habet Rex xviii liberos homines, tenentes dimidiam hidam & xlix acras; et pastura xx ovibus. Appretiatum est x solidi. . . . In dominio supradicti manerii est i runcinus, & i asinus, & xxx porci, lxx oves. Lib. Domest. fol. 1. b. Tit. 1.

arable,

arable, and 3 s. rent; and of the Fee of the Prior of Bishop's-gate, 14 acres of arable and 10 s. rent; and of the Fee of the Lady *Maud de Bemflete* one acre: The whole she held was by the service of one knight's fee and a quarter, paying 6 s. 10 d. ob. to the Abbat of Westminster, 7 s. and 11 d. to the Prior of Bishops-gate, and 2 d. to the Lady *Maud de Bemflete*.—*Laurence* was his son: whose father *Martin* held this estate for life, by the courtesy of England (a).

This estate was next in the considerable Family *de Coggeshall*, mentioned under Paklesham, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 372. 375. *Ralph de Coggeshall*, who dyed in 1305, held a messuage, 40 acres of arable, and 4 l. rent in Little-Bemflete for the term of his life through the concession of *Laurence de Plombergb*, who held the same of the King, by the service of one knight's fee, of the Honor of Reyley, and suit at the Court there from three weeks to three weeks: And 60 acres of arable of Peter de Brus, by the service of 20 s. per ann. And 300 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 12 of pasture, 20 of wood in the same, of the Abbot of Westminster by the service of 3 s. per ann.—*John de Coggeshall*, his son and heir (b), at the time of his decease in 1319, held here a capital messuage, 106 acres of arable, and 13 s. 6 d. rent of assise, by the same tenure as above: And 10 s. 9 d. rent of the Prior of Bishops-gate, in socage, and by the service of 6 s. per ann. He held also lands of the Abbot of Westminster lying partly in Little and partly in Great Bemflete, as will be specified under the next parish. His son—*Sir John de Coggeshall*, who departed this life in 1361 (c), was succeeded by his son—*Henry*, that held the maner of Bemflete at the time of his decease in 1375 (d).—*William Coggeshall*, his son, left four daughters coheirs. [See above, p. 208, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 373.]

Alice, one of the daughters, brought to her husband, *Sir John Tyrell*, of Heron, this estate and that of Jervais in South-Bemflete.—*William Tyrell* Junior Esq; of Beches in Rawreth, his fifth son, had this estate; which his son—*John Tyrell* Esq; dyed possessed of, and of the Advowson of the Church, in 1494.—*Edward*, his son held the same at the time of his decease 16 June 1541. and—*William Tyrell* Esq; the latter's brother and heir, who dyed 28 September 1543 (e). To whom succeeded—*Edmund Tyrell* Esq; son of Jasper younger brother of John, father of the said William. He dyed 8 November 1576, leaving Edmund Church son of his eldest daughter Mary; and his three daughters Margaret, wife of John Daniel Esq; Thomasine, wife of William Play-

ter; and Susan Tyrell, his coheirs (f). [See above, p. 204.]

Sir Ralph Wiseman, of Rivenhall, Kt. who dyed 26 August 1608, held the maner of North-Bemflete-Hall, alias Coxhall, with all the messuages, lands, &c. thereto belonging, of John Lord Hunsdon, as of his Honor of Raleigh; by the fourth part of a knight's fee.—*Sir Thomas Wiseman* his son and heir (g), was succeeded by his son—*Sir William Wiseman*, created a Baronet 15 June 1660. [For a more particular of this Family see the other Volume, p. 146, 147.] *Sir William* alienated this estate to

Edmund Godwin Esq; mentioned above, p. 254. Mr. Godwin, sold it, 30 July 1694, to

John Wilmer of London, merchant, descended from the Wilmers of Northamptonshire. It hath continued ever since in that family; and is now in—*John Wilmer* Esq; [T].

The Maner of BERDFIELDS

otherwise called Bradviles, Boadvills, and now Browfords.

The account we have of this maner is but imperfect.

Richard Lee Esq; who dyed 26 September, 1497, held the maner of Bardfeilds with appertinances in North-Bemflete, of the maner of Coxsale, by rent of 17 s. per ann. And a tenement called Lewes: Also Blofoms-mead, and 30 acres called Pickerells in Newindon; and Bigwoods in Vange.—*Richard Lee* his son and heir was then 24 years old (b).

Thomas Wiseman, of North-end in Great Waltham Esq; at the time of his decease 15 July 1584 held the maner or farm of Boadvills, alias Bradviles, with appertinances in North-Bemflete, Neuington, and Wickford.—*Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Jennings, and *Dorothy Wiseman*, were his daughters and coheirs (i). [See in the other Volume, p. 88.]

In 1615 *George Pomfret* held the maner, or lordship, of Bradfeild, alias Beardfeild, with appertinances, of *Sir Henry Appleton* Kt. and Bart. as of his maner of North Bemflet; and some lands in Great Dunmow, parcel of the maner of Newton-hall. He dyed 3 April that year, leaving—*Thomas* his son and heir (k).

Fan-hall, another Maner here, about a mile north from the Church, belongs to *John Russel* Esq; of Stubbers in North-Okendon. See above, p. 103. and in the other Volume, p. 573.

The Right Hon. *Ralph Earl Verney*, and Mr. *William Bavin*, have also some lands here.

(a) Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III.

(d) Inquis. 49 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 7 Jaco. July 26.

Jaco. Aug. 12.

(b) Inquis. 33 Edw. I.

(e) Inquis. 10 Hen. VII. & 33 & 36 Hen. VIII.

(h) Inquis. 17 Hen. VII.

(c) Inquis. 13 Edw. II. & 35 Edw. III.

(f) Inquis. 19 Eliz. June 28.

(i) Inquis. 28 Eliza.

(k) Inquis. 13

In 1286, Richard de Tany had license to give to the Abbey of St. John's in Colchester 260 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 14 of pasture, 100 of marsh, and 3 s. 6 d. rent in Benflete, Neuendene, and Bures, holden of Sir David de Flettewyk. And, in 1336, Warin att Welle, and William de Brone obtained license to give to the same Abbey 64 acres of arable and 2 acres of meadow, in Little Benflete and Pichesye (*l*).

Francis Clark,	L L. D.	22 October 1733,	upon Hazwell's	d. . . .	Joseph Moyer Esq;
Thomas Hurst,	B. A.	9 Decemb. 1734,	upon Clark's	d. . . .	} John Wilmer, Gent.
John Warner,	M. A.	6 July 1763,	upon Hurst's	d. . . .	
William Cropley,	B. A.	19 Decemb. 1765,	upon Warner's	cess. . . .	

3L. SOUTH BEMFLET

lies south of the other, as the name imports; being parted from Canvey-island by a Creek, which from its passing by Hadley is called Hadley Ray, the latter being derived from the old French word Rie, or Rive, i. e. shore, coast, or bank.

It is otherwise called Great Bemflet.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, part of this parish belonged to St. Mary at Berking; but William the Confessor took it from that Nunnery, and gave it to Westminster-Abbey [*U*]. Another part, which Aluvin a freeman had possessed in the Confessor's reign, Suena held at the time of the Survey [*W*].

From these arose afterwards three Maners. 1. The Maner belonging to Westminster-Abbey. 2. The Maner of South Bemflet. 3. . . . that of Jarvis.

The Maner of The ABBEY

had an addition to its demesnes by several donations.

In 1353, license was granted to John Peché to give 100 acres of marsh in Bemflete; to Roger Basset of Sutton, to give 32 acres of arable, in this parish and Raurethe; and to Richard de Rok, to give some lesser parcels; to the Abbot and Convent of Westminster, which lands were held of the said Convent by the service of 5 s. 10 d. *per ann.* and fealty.—And, in 1392, John Thurston, Thomas Aston, and Simon Barton, Chaplains, had licence to give to the same Abbey one messuage, and 142 acres of arable, in South-Bemflet and Thunderfle, and

(*l*) Inquis. 14 Edw. I. & 10 Edw. III. VIII. (*o*) Lett. pat. 2 Eliz.

[*U*] Terra sancti Petri de Westmonasterio. Hund' de Berdestapla. In Benflet habet Sanctus Petrus vii hidas & xxx acras, que jacebant in Ecclesia Sancte Marie, T. R. E, sed Rex Willielmus dedit Ecclesiam cum terra Sancto Petro de Westmonasterio. In qua terra sunt ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Semper xv villani. Tunc vii bordarii, modo xii. Pastura cc ovibus. Modo dimidium molendinum, i oves, iii porci. Tunc valuit iv libr' modo vi. Octavam hidam de eadem Ecclesia scē Marie dedit Ingelricus scō Martino; Et adhuc ibi est ut Consulatus testatur sine jussu Regis. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 14. a. Tit. 6.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tiled. The Belfrey, which is of timber with a spire shingled, contains 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of North Bemflet.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 574l.

forty of marsh in Great Benflet within the Isle of Canewe; holden of the Abbey by the service of 6 s. rent, as part of the revenues of this maner, and by suit of court (*m*). These three last seem to have been feoffees to settle some private man's benefaction to the Convent.

This Maner and demesnes continued in that Abbey till its suppression, when they came to the Crown.

And when it was converted into a foundation for a Dean and Prebendaries, K. Henry VIII. made the maners of Bonvyles and Benflete, *alias* South Beymflete, part of their endowment (*n*): Which, notwithstanding the successive alterations in that Church, have continued in it ever since. Qu. Elizabeth confirmed to them, 21 May 1560, the Maners of Benflete, *alias* South Benflete, Monkeflete, Shereswicke, Hoppeswicke, and Sanderwicke; adding, at the same time, the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage (*o*).

Dr. Francis Clerke had a Lease from the Dean and Chapter.

The Maners of SOUTH-BEMFLET, and JARVIS,

are that part of the parish which was Suene's.

These have been frequently in the same hand, but are not known to have been constantly so. And the owner of these also held part of the estate of the Abbey of Westminster as tenant.

South-Bemflet-hall stands on the north side of the Church; and Jarvis-hall about a mile north of the same. The latter was anciently called North-mayes, *alias* Jarvis-hill, it being situated on a hill.

(*m*) Inquis. 27 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II.

(*n*) Lett. pat. 34 Hen.

[*W*] Terra Sueni de Exſſeſſa. Hund' de Berdestapla. Benflet tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluvinus liber homo, T. R. E, pro Manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo una, & i carucata posset restaurari. Modo v bordarii, & ii servi. Pastura ccl ovibus. Val' xl solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 43. Tit. 24.—The land which it is here said might be recovered, seems to have been in or about Canvey-Island, which wanted draining some ages after Suene's time; but, by the draining of which the estates of this parish have been greatly improved.

The ancientest owners of this estate after Henry de Essex, were a family furnamed *de Woodham*.

William de Woodham, who dyed in 1280, held the maner of Great Bemflete, in these several parcels; viz. of John de Baton' 1 messuage with edifices, and 30 acres of arable, by the service of 12 s. and 10 d. and half of an acre of wood by the service of 1 d. and he received 4 s. 7 d. of rent of assise, and a pound of pepper. Of John Nevill he held 7 acres of arable, and a marsh containing 60 sheep, by the service of 20 s. *per annum*. Of Stephen Sere 12 acres of arable, by the service of 18 d. Of William de Shobyry 2 marshes containing 500 sheep. Rent for one marsh to the Prior of Merton, 5 marks and a half yearly, and to William de Shobyry for another marsh, 2 marks and a half, and a quarter of wheat, and the same of rye. And of Reginald de Ginges one marsh containing 500 sheep, by the service of 5 s. — *Thomas de Woodham* his son and heir (p), held one Hall in Bemflete, and 17 acres of land of Margaret Nevill, in socage, by the service of 20 s. *per ann*. — of Oliver Boun, by the service of 12 s. 9 d. *per ann*. 41 acres of pasture and wood, and 28 s. 7 d. of rent of assize; — *Clenemans-Croft*, 4 acres, of Thomas Handlo, by the service of 1 lb. of pepper; — *North-Mershe* by the service of two marks *per ann*. and — *West-Mershe* by the service of 73 s. 4 d. *per ann*. — *William* was his son and heir (q).

We hear no more of this Family here: They held also in Chigwell a Hall, and some lands of the maner of Barringtons.

The next possessor of this estate upon record, was *John de Coggeshall*, mentioned in the last parish, and in the other Volume, p. 162. 372. &c. He held of the Abbot of Westminster in socage, 106 acres of arable, and 13 s. rent of assize; also, by the service of 19 s. 8 d. *per ann*. and suit of court at this maner of Great Bemflete, 47 acres of arable, 10 of pasture, and 1 of meadow; and 40 acres, with 42 s. 2 d. rent, in Hadleigh: And of John de Bohun, by the service of 8 s. 2 d. a year, 18 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow: And of Thomas Woodham by the service of 20 s. yearly, 30 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 2 of pasture, and 6 s. 8 d. rent. His son — *Sir John de Coggeshall* held this maner; and 8 acres here of the King, as of his Honor of Bologne, by knight's service. — *Sir Henry*, his son, succeeded him in 1360: and dying in 1375, was succeeded by his son — *Sir William de Coggeshall* (r); who left four Daughters coheirs.

Alice, the second, was married to *Sir John Tyrell* of Heron's. [See above, p. 208. Joice, daughter of *Sir Robert Tyrell*, brought this estate in marriage to her husband *Thomas Appleton* Esq; Their son — *Sir Roger Appleton*, of Bemflet, at the time of his decease 26 February 1557, held, in this parish, of the Queen, as of the maner of Chalwedon-hall, one messuage;

another messuage called *Estmans*, with 140 acres of arable meadow and pasture, and 100 of wood; another estate called *Redes* containing 80 acres of land; and *Morfes* tenement, with 20 acres of wood: Of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster he held the following tenements; *Hadley Corfes*, and 30 acres of land; *Bloshams*, and 8 acres of land; *North-mayes*, and 20 acres of arable and pasture, and 100 of wood; *North-howe*, *alias* *Boynes*, and 80 acres of land; *Bartholomews*, and also 80 acres with it; *Adgors*, *West-croft*, and the *Downes*, 12 acres: And of Henry Earl of Suffex, as of his maner of Norton in that County, the following tenements; *Connons*, and 30 acres; *Hopes*, and 30 acres; *Hooles crofts*, 12 acres; and *Mennes*. He had also very large Marshes in Canvey, as will be shewn under that island (s). By *Anne* his wife, daughter of John *Sulyard* Esq; he had, Jane married to John Wentworth, and afterwards to Sir William Gargrave; and — *Henry Appleton*, Esq; his son and heir: He married *Margaret*, daughter of John Roper of Kent, Esq; by whom he had Roger; and Margaret, wife of John Ufflet Gent. — *Roger*, the son and heir, by *Agnes* his wife daughter of Edward, or Walter *Clarke*, of Hadley, had 5 sons, Henry; William, of Kettlebaston, in Suffolk; Roger; John; Edward: and 5 daughters, Mary, wife of Richard Ward; Alice, wife of Henry Barney; Anne; Agnes; and Margaret wife of Peter Loone. — *Henry*, the eldest son, married Faith, daughter of William Cardinal, of Great Bromley, Gent. and had by her Roger; Edith; and Edward. He held the maner of South-Bemflete, with all its services, and appertenances, and a capital messuage, or mansion house, called *Northmayes*, *alias* *Jarvis-hill*, in this parish, and *Thundersley*, and much the same estates as Sir Roger above-mentioned (t). — *Roger Appleton* Esq; the eldest son, held also *Jarvis-hill*, and the same estates as his father (u). He was created a Baronet 29 June 1611, and departing this life 16 January 1614, left, by *Anne* his wife, daughter of Sir *Thomas Mildmay* of Moulsham-hall [remarried after his decease to John Paschall of Great Badow Esq;] — *Sir Henry Appleton* Bart. his son and heir, and one daughter. *Sir Henry* married . . . daughter of Ralph Sheldon, of Beoley in Worcestershire Esq; and had by her — *Sir Henry*, father of another — *Sir Henry*. The latter had — *Sir William Appleton* Bart. who dyed 15 November 1705, aged 77, as did his lady, Dorothy, 16 December 1719, aged 84. They had three sons; William who dyed 28 April 1685, aged 28. *Henry*; and John, who departed this life 25 July 1689, in the 19th year of his age (w). — *Sir Henry*, the second son and heir, leaving no issue, his sister

Elizabeth Appleton, heiress of the last Sir William, brought this considerable estate to her husband *Richard Vaughan*, of Shenfeild-Place Esq; He was succeeded by his son — *John*

(p) Inquis. 8 Edw. I.

Edw. III. (s) Inquis. 2 Eliza. June 6.

a Pedigree, and Epitaphs in this Church.

(q) Inquis. 2 Edw. III.

(t) Inquis. 3 Jaco. Apr. 2.

(r) Inquis. 13 Edw. II. & Inquis. 2 & 35. & 49

(u) Inquis. 6 Jaco.

(w) From

Vaughan Esq; [See above, p. 194.]. He is the present owner of the Maners of South Bemflet, and Jarvis [X].

In 1563, Sir Henry Appleton Knt. Roger Appleton M. D. and William Appleton LL. D. had the following lands disafforested, in consideration of 500*l.* paid to the Crown. The Maner of Jarvis-Hall, containing six thousand six hundred and sixty acres; Jarvis-Hall park, North-Moyes park, South-Bamflet park, Jarvis-Hall demesne lands, Jarvis great woods, Jarvis high woods, Jarvis springs, Thundersley great woods, Hadley great woods, Garrens woods, Goldenly springs, Hick-Hawkes woods, Mawlings woods, Temple woods, Dawes woods, Dawkins woods, and so beyond Dawes heath, Bushey-Lees Great woods, Hartley groves, Church woods, Hovell thick woods, Philips springs, Philax groves, Acley bottoms, Hopes green, Reads hills, Boyfes, Mullers, Bacons, North, South, East, and West-Downs, with divers Marshes in Canvey-Island, containing three thousand, eight hundred acres, or thereabouts, called by the name of Monks-Wick, North-Wick, Father-Wick, Castle-Wick, Chasleet, Shores-Wick, Hopes-Wick, Leighbeck, Scarhouse, Woolspit, Antleahs, Shouldry, Runtifward-Marsh, Darlet, Lymeyard, Waterfide, Newinins, Lubbyns, Great-Ruffels, Little-Ruffels, Seachurch-Marsh, Hadley-Marsh, Southwick-Marsh, West-Stanes-Wick, and the Feedings, Fishing, Water-courses from Timons-Beacon, Wodeham-Horse, Sea-Horse, Creetens-Pool and Creetens-Reach, Cliff-Hill, Holly-Haven, and Bemflet-Ray, so all round the whole isle of Candy or Canvey, as far as Hadley-Ray &c. And also the Maner of South Bemflet, containing three thousand acres, or thereabouts. Also the Farm of Leigh-Park with the woods and under-woods, containing one hundred and eighty acres, with several other messuages and tenements.

Edward Roberts, M. A.	19 May 1704,	upon Oxley's d. . . .	} Dean and Chapter of Westminster.
John Paget,	Cl. 27 January 1718,	upon Robert's d. . . .	
Antony Cox,	M. A. 6 December 1742,	upon Paget's d. . . .	

32. THUNDERSLEY

is the last parish in this Hundred, abutting on the east upon that of Rochford.

There is another parish in this County, very nearly of the same name; viz. Thundersley, now united to Wimbish in Utlesford Hundred.

The name, derived from the two Saxon words, *Dunþep*, and *ley*, denotes Thunder's pasture-

Peter Day Esq; Mr. Robert Matthews; Robert Lowten; Samuel James; Nicolas Cooper, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Rich-marsh here, since called Richneffe, was the endowment of a Chantry founded in the Cathedral of St. Paul 2 July 1239, by Martin de Pateshull, Dean of that Church. After the suppression, it was granted, in 1549, to John Hulfon, and Bartholomew de Brokesby, who alienated it the same year to John Preston (x).

We find mention of a Maner here called Le White Halle, and lands and tenements styled Poyntantes, which Robert Blofme released to William Trusbit Esq; in 1412 (y).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, stands in the street on a rising ground, and is a handsom and lofty edifice, consisting of a body and two aisles; with pillars of the Tuscan order: The aisles are leaded, and all the rest tiled. The Tower is of stone, with a spire shingled, containing 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, to Westminster-Abbey, by William the Conqueror, as hath been mentioned above. The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to that Abbey, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued Patrons till their Suppression; when they came to the Crown. But they were both granted by Qu. Elizabeth to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster; in whom they have continued ever since.

Dr. Francis Clerke, Lessee here of the Estate of the Church of Westminster, who dyed 31 October 1734, paved handsomly the Chancel of this Church with marble; and ordered by his will an Organ to be erected, with a salary of 30*l.* a year for an Organist. He is to be nominated and appointed by the Corporation of the sons of the Clergy.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 824 *l.*
Here is a Fair on the 24th of August.

ground; but what the occasion of it was, we cannot discover.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Godric one of the King's Thegns was owner of this lordship; which, at the time of the Survey, was part of Suene's large possessions [Y].

Afterwards it was divided into these two Maners. 1. The maner of Thundersley. 2. . . . that of Busches.

(x) Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's. & Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI. (y) Claus. 14 Hen. IV.

[X] Arms of Appleton. Argent, a barr ingrailed, sable, between 3 apples slipp'd, gules, leaved and stalk'd proper.

[Y] Thunresleam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Godric Tegnus Regis, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro v hidis & xv acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate

hominum, & v villani, & v bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Pastura c ovibus. Silva l porcis. Tunc ii runcini, & vii animalia, & xvi porci, & cc oves, & ii vasa apium. Modo iii runcini, & i runcinus, xiv animalia, xxxvi porci, cc oves, ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit cii solidos, modo c solidos. Lib. Domeid. fol. 43. 2. Tit. 14.

The Maner of THUNDERSLEY.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north from the Church.

Upon the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, as mentioned before, p. 156, this estate became vested in the Crown.

About the reign of K. Henry II. it was in a Family turnamed Fitz-Barnard. For then *Ralph Fitz Barnard*, or the son of Barnard, held a fee in Tuneresley of the Honor of Rayleye (z).

— *John Fitz-Barnard*, who dyed in 1260, held the maner of Tunderley of the King by the service of one knight's fee, of his Honor of Reyley; and thirty acres of Christian de Plumbergh, by the 40th part of a fee (a). He was presented, as holding this maner by the service of keeping one of the King's goshawks; but he pleaded he did not (b) [Z]. — *Robert Fitz-Barnard*, who dyed in 1299, held the maner of *Thundrisley* of the King in capite of his Barony of Reyle, by homage, and the service of coming twice a year, once at Hadley, and once at Prittlewell, to the Court of the said Barony (c).

In 1313, *Thomas le Fitz-Bernard* passed this estate by Fine to

Bartholomew de Baddlesmere (d). And the latter gave it to K. Edward II. in exchange for the maner of Bourn in Suffex [A].

K. Edward III. in 1329, granted this maner to *John Le Sturmy*, and his heirs for ever, by the service of half a quarter of a knight's fee. He enjoyed it at the time of his decease in 1343. And held also a messuage called Pyefnest, with 140 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 12 of wood, in Waltham-Holy-cross, of the Abbot. — *Robert de Sturmy* his son and heir (e), held 2 parts of this maner, with the reversion of the 3d part of the same after the death of Maud widow of Sir John Sturmy, by the service of half a knight's fee: and dying in 1345, was succeeded by his son — *Donewald Sturmy* (f), afterwards knighted. In 1361, he conveyed by deed, to K. Edward III. and his heirs, this Maner of Thunderle, with a Park. And, in 1367, Isolda his widow released to the King all her right in the same (g) [B].

The Crown seems to have purchased this, or given some equivalent for it, for the sake of laying it to Raley-Castle then in the Royal Family, for which this Park lay commodious.

In 1390, K. Richard II. granted in special

tail to *Edmund Duke of York* 5th son of K. Edward III. and his heirs male the Honor, Village, Fair, and Market of Rayley, the Maner of *Tunderle*, and the maners of Estwood and Newport. He held them at the time of his decease in 1401; — *Edward* his son succeeding him in *Thundersley* maner and Park, during his life. Then *Philippa*, his Dowager, held the third part of it in dowry till her death, in 1422 (h).

This Estate continued in the Crown till K. Edward VI. granted the disparked Park of Thunderley to *William Parre* Earl of Essex and Marquis of Northampton; who was attainted for taking part with the Lady Jane Grey. — But before his Attainder he granted away this Park to *Edward Bury* and *Kenelm Throckmorton* Esq; — *Throckmorton*, by licence dated 26 April 1550, conveyed it to *Thomas Gesting* (i), and — *Richard Gesting*, probably son of the last, at the time of his decease 1 July 1612, held the Park of Thundersley in capite, leaving — *Nicolas* his son and heir, sixteen years old (k).

As to the Maner of Thundersley, it continued in the Crown from 1422 till 1553, when K. Edward VI. granted it to *Susan Tonge*, widow of Thomas Tonge, Clarencieux, and her heirs. Qu. Mary I. to whom she was first Lady of the Bed-Chamber, ratified the grant of this Maner, and of a wood called Caverhill, Bowdons grove, Kingswood and Sopers grove: adding the Advowson of this Church, to which she presented in 1554 and 1558 (l). [See above, p. 195, and in the other Volume, p. 41.] Her nephew and heir

George White, of Hutton Esq; who dyed 13 June 1584, held the maner of Thundersley of the Queen in capite, by the 40th part of a knight's fee, and the Advowson of this Church. — *Richard White* his son, and Catharine his widow, 2 April 1595, alienated Thundersley-hall maner, and 2 messuages, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 120 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 20 of wood, and 20 s. rent to

Francis Fitch, Gent. (m). Who were the subsequent owners for several years we do not find: But, if we can judge by the presentations to the Living, it was

Robert Wiseman Esq; in 1619. — *Robert Smyth* Esq; in 1644, and 1646. — *Thomas Dawling*, Gent. from 1676 to 1689. and — *John Dawling* Esq; in 1700.

- | | | | |
|--|---|---|--------------------------------|
| <p>(z) Liber ruber. 27 Edw. I. 19 Edw. III. Hen. V. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 587.</p> | <p>(a) Inquis. 44 Hen. III. (d) Pedes Fin. 7 Edw. II. (g) Claus. 35 & 41 Edw. III. (i) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI. (m) Inquis. 26 Eliz. nu. 132. & Book of Alienations.</p> | <p>(b) Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I. (e) Pat. 3 Edw. III. & Inquis. 17 Edw. III. (h) Pat. 14 Ric. II. pars 2. Inquis. 3 Hen. IV. & 3 & 10 (l) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. & 1 Mar.</p> | <p>(c) Inquis. (f) Inquis.</p> |
|--|---|---|--------------------------------|

[Z] Pleas at Chelmsford 13 Edw. I. De Serjanciis dicunt qd Joh' filius Bernardi tenet Maner' de Thundresly, qd valet p' an' x lib' per Serjanc' custod' unum Ansturcum Dni Regis, & ipe venit, & dicit qd non tenet pdcū Maneriu per aliquam Serjanc'. Immo illud tenet.

[A] Exemplum Carte, per quam Edw. II. in Excambio pro Manerio de Tunderle in Com' Essex concessit eidem Bartholomeo de Baddesmere in feodo Manerium de Bourn in Com' Suffexie; ac Manerium de Rokenfeild una cum Advocacione Capelle ejusdem Manerii in Com. Kancie, tenen-

dum de Rege per servitium debitum unum par' Clavium Garyophili per manum Vicecomitis Kancie. Lett. pat. 4. Edw. III.

[B] Donewaldus Sturmy Miles concessit Domino Regi & heredibus suis Manerium de Thunderle cum Parco. Isolda, nuper uxor Donewaldi le Sturmy Militis defuncti, remisit Domino Regi & heredibus suis totum jus in Manerio de Thunderley, quod fuit pdcū Donewaldi nuper viri sui, & quod pdcū Donewaldus predicto Regi per Cartam suam dedit. Claus. 35 & 41 Edw. III.

John

John Ange, of Upton Esq; sold it, 26 August 1720, for the sum of 4600*l.* to

Robert Surman, Esq; Cashier of the South-Sea Company; it being then of the yearly value of 160*l.* After Surman's forfeiture, the Directors of the South-Sea Company sold it to

Edward Turner Esq; who left it to his nephew

Edward Montgomerie Esq; He dying 18 January 1746-7, was succeeded by his elder brother

—*George Montgomerie* Esq;

The Maner of BUSCHES,

otherwise Burfhes, was so named probably from *William Busch*, whose wife *Lettice*, that dyed in 1309, held in Thunderfley, of Alice Beamond, forty acres of land by the rent of 1*d.* ob. toward the Hidage;—*Beatrix*, daughter of the said *Lettice*, and *William Martyne*, her nephew, were her next heirs (*n*).

It appears by a Charter, that in 1267 *William Saundon*, the King's Cook, had free Warren in Thunderfley, probably in this Maner, because the chief maner was in the hands of other great men.

This Maner of Burfe did afterwards belong to the new Hospital of St. Mary without Bishops-gate; and, upon the suppression, coming to the Crown, was granted, with 16*s.* rent, to *John de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, and Dorothy his wife, 9 April 1545, to hold by the tenth part of a knight's fee (*o*).

John Warner, Gent. who dyed 21 September 1552, held the maner of Burces, *alias* Burches, of the King *in capite*, by the service of the 40th part of a knight's fee, and 16*s.* rent.

Andrew Smith,	Cl.	28	Janu.	1700,	upon Marr's	d. . . .	John Dawling, Esq;
Roger Woodcock,		4	March	1703,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	Rog. Woodcock, Gent.
Thomas Mews,	B. L.L.	2	Decemb.	1738,	upon Woodcock's	d. . . .	E. Montgomerie, Esq;
John Ryley,	B. A.	27	Novemb.	1754,	upon Mew's	d. . . .	} G. Montgomerie, Esq;
Wanley Sawbridge,	B. A.	6	Decemb.	1757,	upon Ryley's		

CANVEY

island, lies against Bemflet and Hadley, being encompassed by branches of the river Thames. There is a passage to it over the Strand at low water. It is about 5 miles in length and 2 in breadth, and contains 3600 acres. Of itself it is no Parish, but pays Taxes and Tithes to the following Parishes, South, and North-Bemflet, Bures-Gifford, Pitfey, Fange, Langdon with Basildon; and to these three Parishes within the Hundred of Rochford, Lee, Prittlewell, and Southchurch. There are about 50 dwellings in the island.

Mr. Camden justly supposes this Island to be the *Convennos*, or *Kwvno*, mentioned in Ptolemy's Geography.

The ancient possessors of Lands in this Island

—*Henry*, his brother and heir, was then aged 60. Upon whose death, 4 March 1556, this estate went to

Thomas Newdigate, son and heir of *Anne Warner*, and to Elizabeth Thomas, and Margaret Thomas, daughters of Thomasine Warner (*p*). *Robert Kemp* and *Thomas Newdigate* fold it to

Henry Songar Gent. and *Elizabeth* his wife, 20 May 1557, and they, with *Thomas Philips*, fold it 4 April the next year, to

Bartholomew Averell Gent. He dyed possessed of it 14 May 1562, leaving Mary wife of Sir John Sammes; Grace; and Elizabeth, his daughters and coheirs (*q*).

It was since in Capt. *Crowder*, of Goodman's-fields, London.

Mr. William Solby; Michael Collinson; James Hardy; and John Muzzard, have also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, stands on an eminence, from whence there is a fair prospect. It consists of a body and two aisles; but the Chancel is only of one pace: the whole tyled. In a Spire shingled are 2 Bells.

This Rectory belonged to the Priory of Prittlewell till its suppression. It then coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. presented in 1537, and K. Edward VI. in 1550. Qu. Mary I. granted the Advowson with the Maner to Susan Tonge in 1554: and they have since passed together to the Families of White, Wiseman, Smyth, Dawling, Ange, Turner, and Montgomerie.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 445*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.*

upon record, were, Edward Baker Esq; who in 1543, held of Nicolas Wentworth Esq; three Marshes in Canweye, called Knightwyke, Southwyke, and Attnashe. In 1569,—James Baker Esq; held 500 acres of Salt marsh here (*r*).

In 1557, Sir Roger Appleton held in this isle, a marsh called North-marsh, *alias* Northwicke, containing 400 acres of arable and pasture; and a marsh called West-marsh, *alias* Westwicke, containing 300 acres. In another place, it is said, that he held of the maner of Bowchiers-hall, a marsh of 300 acres called Chaffett, by the yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* And of the maner of Cockfalls in Little Bemfleete, a marsh called Fatherwicke containing 200 acres (*s*). His great grandson, Sir Henry Appleton, besides the above, held here, in 1604,

(*n*) Inquis. 3 Edw. II. (o) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII. (p) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 8. & 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. nu. 40. (q) Inquis. 4 Eliz. June 13. (r) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. & 12 Eliz. nu. 33. (s) Inquis. 2 & 8 Elizab. nu. 42. & 131.

a salt marsh called Autliche and Wolspittle, and another marsh called Shornam (*t*).

This Island being subject to be overflowed by high Tides, Sir Henry Appleton, and others then owners of the lands here, agreed by Deed dated 9 April 1622, to give one third of the lands in fee simple to Joas Croppenburgh, a Dutchman skilled in the making of Dikes, in consideration of his sufficiently inn-ing and recovering this Island, then usually overflowed at every spring tide [*C*], at his own costs and charges. This agreement was by consent made a decree of the Court of Chancery 27 February 1622-3. The third of these lands now goes to the repairs of the Sea-walls.

A timber Chapel was built here for the use of the Dutch inhabitants employed in draining the isle. It being decayed, another was built

at the charge of Mr. Edgar, an officer in the Victualling Office, and consecrated 11 June 1712. This being also decayed, a new one was built about the year 1745, partly by a contribution of the inhabitants, but mostly by a benefaction of the late Daniel Scratton Esq; owner of considerable estates in Prittlewell. He also gave part of the Tithes to trustees, to pay ten pounds a year to the Vicar of Prittlewell, the better to enable him to perform divine service here: And ten pounds a year more to the Minister or Curate, duly appointed, to preach twenty Sermons in St. Catharine's Chapel in this Island. About 17 l. a year is paid to the said Minister, by the Incumbents of the Nine Parishes that receive Tithes out of this place.

Here is a Fair on the 25th of June.

(*t*) Inquis. 3 Jaco.

[*C*] It is still subject to inundations at some particular high tides. One of the most remarkable was 16 February 1735-6, when about half of the Cattle were drowned. A cow and five hogs then happening to stand on a dung-

hill, were carried with it near a mile over a deep creek, and luckily preserved from being driven into the rapidity of the stream, by the dunghill's being stopped by a high bank.



T H E
H U N D R E D
O F
R O C H F O R D

IS bounded on the West by that of Barstable; on the South by the mouth of the River Thames, and the Sea; on the East by part of of the German Ocean; and on the North by the river Crouch.

In its greatest length from west to east it is about eighteen miles long; and from north to south where broadest about nine miles wide.

It takes its name from the Town of Rochford: that stands about the center of the Hundred. 'Tis one of those that have been stigmatized with the denomination of *The Hundreds*, Dengey being the other: But the Country being greatly cleared of the woods that obstructed the free circulation of the air, and the lands thoroughly cultivated, they are less unhealthy than they formerly were; bating the unavoidable steams and damps that arise in the parts near the water. The worst circumstance, is a scarcity of good Springs; which the Rains in some measure supply, but with no small inconvenience towards the end of the summer. The land is tolerably fruitful, and much improved of late years by manuring with chalk rubbish, which they have easily by water-carriage. It bears good Wheat, and other Grain, except Barley; so that they are forced to get their Malt chiefly from other parts.

This Hundred was originally in the King's disposal, and granted to Suene. Upon the forfeiture of his grandson Henry de Essex it reverted to the Crown; and continued in it, till K. Henry III. granted it to Hubert de Burgh Chief Justice of England, whom he created Earl of Kent 11 February 1226 (*u*). He dyed in 1243. His last wife — *Margaret*, sister of Alexander II. King of Scotland, had this Hundred at the time of her decease in 1260. She dying without heirs, — *John de Burgh*, Earl of Kent, her husband's son by his first wife, succeeded (*w*). But, in 1274, he passed it by fine to K. Edward I. with the maners of Rayley, and Estwood (*x*). In 1340, K. Edward III. granted it to — *William de Bobun*, Earl of Northampton, and the heirs male of his body. He dying 16

September 1360, it descended to his son — *Humfrey*, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton; who, at the time of his decease, 15 January 1372, leaving only daughters, it reverted to the Crown (*y*). *Thomas de Staple*, who dyed in 1372, held for life the Baylyship of the Hundred of Rochford, paying 23l. a year into the Exchequer. In 1380, K. Richard II. granted the Bailywick of this Hundred to — *Alberic de Vere*, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life; upon condition that he should, at his own costs and charge, keep up the fences and lodges of the King's Parks of Reyleigh, Hadeley, and Thundersley, in repair. — *Edmund de Langley*, Duke of York, 5th son of Edward III. succeeded him in 1400, having the remainder in fee-tail (*z*). — *Edward*, Duke of York, his son, had it after him in 1402. and he departing this life in 1415, — *Philippa*, his widow, held the third part of it in dower (*a*). — *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of York, father of K. *Edward IV.* nephew of Edmund of Langley, had it next. By that means it came again to the Crown.

Richard Lord Rich obtained a Grant of it from K. Edward VI. and, at the time of his death 12 June 1566, held the Hundred of Rochford, Turn, Court, and Liberties within the same, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee: as did his son — *Robert Lord Rich*, who dyed 27 February 1580-1 (*b*). In that noble Family, Earls of Warwick, it continued till 1673.

As to Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Essex.

This Hundred contains twenty four Parishes, of which I treat in the following order.

<i>Rochford.</i>	<i>Hawkswell.</i>
<i>Rayley.</i>	<i>Sutton.</i>
<i>Hadley-Castle.</i>	<i>Prittlewell.</i>
<i>Lee.</i>	<i>Southchurch.</i>
<i>Eastwood.</i>	<i>Shoebury-North.</i>
<i>Raureth.</i>	<i>South.</i>
<i>Hockley.</i>	<i>Wakering Great.</i>

(*u*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 694.

Hil. rot. 11. Molles's Catal. of Honor, p. 762. Lett. pat. 2 Edw. I.

Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185, &c.

155. & Inquis. 3 Hen. V. & 10 Hen. VI.

(*w*) Inquis. an incert. Hen. III. Placit. 38 Hen. III. Oñab.

(*x*) Fine 2 Edw. I.

(*z*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II.

(*y*) Dugdale, Vol. II. p.

(*b*) Inquis. 9 & 23 Eliza.

... Little. Stanbridge Great.
 Barling. ... Little.
 Shopland. Affington.
 Packletham. Farnbridge Scutb.
 Canewdon.
 Foulness-island, and other Islands.

1. ROCHFORD.

This being the chief Town in this Hundred, and what gave name to it, and to the Deanery, I therefore begin with it, according to my usual method. It stands by a little stream, that runs into the great Creek which opens into the river Crouch. Here being a *Ford* is what occasioned the latter part of the name. As to the first syllable *Rock*, it was most probably from the fish Roche, [Saxonice, *Dreoce*] which abounded in this water. It could not well be from the French Roche, Rock, because it bore that name before the Norman Conquest, and this place is not rocky. I shall not dispute whether it might not come from Rodesford, or Radesford, being the principal Road of the Hundred. The name is written in Domesday-book Rochefort, according to the French pronunciation.

This Town is 40 miles from London; hath a Market on Thursday; and two Fairs, on Easter-Tuesday, and the Wednesday after September 29.

It giveth a Title to the Nassau Family. See under St. Osth.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, a Freeman was possessed of this Lordship: At the time of the Survey, Suene held it, and under him one Alured, a Saxon by the name [D].

Of Suene I shall give a particular account under the next parish of Raley, which was his chief Seat and Barony. His grandson *Henry de Essex* forfeited this, with the rest of his estates, through his cowardise.

In this parish are the following Maners. 1. The Maner or Honor of Rochford. 2. The Maner of Grested.

The Maner of ROCHFORD.

Rochford-Hall, the mansion house, stands near the west end of the Church. It is a large and stately building, and for some time the seat and place of residence of the Families of Rochford, Boteler Earls of Ormond and Wiltshire, Sir Thomas Bullen, and Richard Lord Riche;

(c) Cartæ antiquæ, Cart. 32 Hen. III. m. 6.

[D] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Rochefort tenet Aluredus de Sueno quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro Manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper v villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo xii. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo iv. Et i liber homo ten' xxx acras, et adhuc jacent huic manerio ii acre prati. Silva xx porcis. i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, & viii porci, & xi oves; modo iii runcini, & ii pulli, & x animalia, & xxi porci, & clx oves, & xxiii oves. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo vii libras. Lib. Domesd. fol. 44 b. Tit. 24.

[E] John de Rocheford succeeded his Uncle Guy. He was summoned by a *Quo Warranto* to appear before the King's Justices Itinerant at Chelmsford in 1285, to shew, by what Right he claimed Wreck of Sea, tumbrell, emendation of Assise of bread and beer, broken &c. in Rochford &c. He appeared and answered, As for wreck of sea; That one

but is now much decayed. It had a large Park.

K. Henry II. gave this Maner and estate to a Family, surnamed from hence *de Rochford*; of which we find the following pedigree. *Eustace* the Norman had three sons, Eustace; Pagan; and William de Say.—*Eustace*, the eldest son married, first, the heiress of the Barony of Haulton in Cheshire; and, to his second wife, the heiress of Vesci, Baron of Malton and Alnwick in Northumberland. From Richard Fitz Eustace his eldest son descended the Earls of Lincoln of the surname of Lacy; and the Lords of Warkworth in Northumberland, and of Clavering in Essex.—*Pagan*, the second son was lord of Ewyas in Wales in 1136. His son—*Guy de Rochford* was father of — *Pagan*, who living in 1204, had two sons, Guy, and John.—Sir *Guy de Rochford*, the eldest son and heir, had a Market and a Fair at Rochford, in 1247 (c).

At the time of his decease in 1274, he held of the King *in capite*, as of the Elcheat of the Barony of *Reyley* in the town of *Rochford*, one messuage, with a garden, 168 acres of arable; 120 of marsh in Foulnes called *Nessewyk*; a Park containing 32 acres of wood; 5 l. 12 s. 8 d. rent of assize, 7 acres of meadow, with the Advowson of the Church of Rochford. And he held of *John de Burgh*, in the Hundred of Rochford, three marshes in Foulnes, and a wind-mill in the town of Rochford. He held also the Maners of Elsenham and Berden.—*John Rochford*, son of *Maud*, sister to *Guy*, was his cousin and heir (d). He held this maner, with the marsh of Foulness called *Estwood-wick*, and departed this life 1309 (e).—*Robert*, his son and heir, presented to this Living in 1321, and 1324. He held, jointly with *Ifolda* daughter of *William Fitz-Warin*, probably his wife, the maners of Rochford and Berden, and 1100 acres of marsh in Rochford, with the Advowson of this Church, of the King as of the Honor of *Reyle*, by the service of three knights fees, and 6 d. yearly to the hidage; and by suit to the Court of the Barony of *Reyle* from month to month, and suit to the Hundred of Rochford from three weeks to three weeks. He held also for life, a tenement in this parish called *Uphalle*, of Sir *John Nevill*, by the service of three pounds of pepper, and 7 d. to the hidage of the Honor of *Reyle*.—Sir *Thomas de Rochford* was his son and heir [E]. In 1342, he released to

(d) Inquis. 2 Edw. I. (e) Inquis. 3 Edw. II.

John de Burgh senior granted to Guy de Rochford his Uncle, whose heir he was, All his Marshes with the appertinances, (excepting to the said John and his heirs the collation of the tythes of the said marshes which he had in Fughelness in the Hundred of Rochford, *tam forinssecos quam intrinsecos*) together with all his Marshes as well within the Wall as without, To have and to hold the said Marshes with all the appertinances in waters, sands or washes, shoves, wrecks of the sea, wayes, pathes, drifts, warrens, and all other liberties to the said Marshes appertaining, which Grant Edw. now King of England by his Charter confirmed, which Charter he then produced. As for tumbrell, emendation of Assise of bread, and beer, broken &c. He said, King Henry, Father of the King that now is, granted and by his Charter confirmed to the aforesaid Guy de Rochford and his heirs, one Market at his Maner of Rochford, every Week upon Tuesdays, and one Fair yearly

John,

John, son of *John de Newington*, all his right in those lands which he had in the Hundreds of *Rochford* and *Berdestaple* of the inheritance of *Joane*, formerly his wife, the youngest daughter and common heir of *Peter de Suth-Cherche* (f).

The Heir-general of this Family failing, K. Edward III, in 1340, granted this maner to *William de Bohun* Earl of Northampton; who, at the time of his decease in 1360, held the maners of *Rochford* and *Foulness* of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of *Reyle*, by knight's service. — *Humfrey* his son and successor, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, Baron of Brecknock, and High Constable of England, dyed 17 January 1372. *Joane* his widow, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel, presented to this Living in 1395, and 1397. They had only two daughters, *Elleanor* married to *Thomas of Woodstock*, and *Mary* to *Henry* Earl of Derby. [See above p. 203. and in the other Volume, p. 453. 460.] (g). The share of *Thomas de Woodstock* fell to the Crown, upon his being declared guilty of treason; that of the Earl of Derby was incorporated into the Duchy of Lancaster.

Joane, widow of *Humfrey de Bohun* above-mentioned, having had for her second husband *William de Beauchamp*, Lord Begavenny, took for her third *James Boteler* 4th Earl of Ormond; and had by this last 3 sons, *James*, *John*, and *Thomas*. She dyed 7 April 1434 (h). — *James*, the eldest son, 5th Earl of Ormond, was created, 8 July 1449, Earl of Wiltshire; and being strongly attached to the House of Lancaster, obtained this estate, and presented to the Church in 1454 and 1455. But being taken after the battle of Towton, he was beheaded 1 May 1461, and his estates were confiscated to the Crown. His next brother — *John*, the 6th Earl of Ormond, was indeed restored in blood, and to most of the estates, but not to the Maner and Hundred of *Rochford* (i).

For, K. Edward IV. gave it to his sister *Anne*, Duchess of *Exeter*; and she presented to the Church from 1462 to 1468. His father-in-law,

Richard Widvile, Earl Rivers, appears possessed of it in 1469. And, after his tragical death in 1469,

Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, son in law to K. Edward IV. and then his brother — Sir *Richard Grey* (k). Upon that King's demise,

Thomas Boteler, next brother to the last Earl of Ormond, petitioned K. Richard the third for these estates: There being some defect in the petition, it was set right by that King's Writ of Right, or Charter of pardon [F]. The Earl of Ormond's attainder being reverted upon the accession of K. Henry VII. *Thomas* Earl of Ormond recovered this estate; and enjoyed it till his decease 8 August 1515; being summoned to the English Parliament, 14 October 1495, by the title of Sir *Thomas Ormond de Rochford*. He left only two daughters, coheirs, *Anne*, wife Sir *James St. Leger*, and

Margaret, wife of Sir *William Bullen*, of Blickling in Norfolk. These had an only son and heir — Sir *Thomas Bullen*, who attained to great honors. He was employed in several Embassies, and Affairs of consequence; constituted Treasurer of the King's Household; Lord Privy-Seal; Knight of the Garter; created Viscount *ROCHFORD*, 18 June 1525, and Earl of Wiltshire to the heirs male of his body; as also Earl of Ormond to his heirs general, 8 December 1527. He dyed in the year 1538, having had, by *Elizabeth* his wife daughter of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk, *George*, Viscount *Rochford*, who was beheaded 17 May 1535, falling a sacrifice to K. Henry's jealousy; *Anne Bullen*, second Queen of the same brutish tyrant, who was sacrificed to his lust; and

Mary, married, first, to *William Carey* Esq; and, afterwards, to Sir *William Stafford*. She departed this life 19 July 1543, leaving, by her first husband, — *Henry Carey*, Esq; then 17 years, 15 weeks, and 5 days old. At the time of her decease, she held the Maner, or Barony, of *Rochford* of the King, *in capite*, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. Also the maners of *High-Roding*, *Great Holland*, *Legghall*, *Wakering*, *Hawkewell*, *Docketts*, alias *Doggetts*, *Upwyke*, *COMBES* near *Rochford*, *Baggotts* marsh, *Pakelsham*, *Est-hall*, *Southall*, *Foulness*, and *Rochford*; and divers lands, hereditaments &c. (l) in those several parishes, and places [G].

The *Carey* Family was originally of *Cockington* in Devonshire. *William Carey* of that place Esq; by his first wife, *Anne* daughter of Sir *William Paulet*, had a son from whom descended the *Carey* family of *Cockington*. By his second wife, *Alice* daughter of Sir *Baldwin Fulford*, he had — *Thomas*, who left two sons, Sir *John*; and — *William*. Sir *John* had issue

(f) Inquis. 11 Edw. III. & Claus. 16 Edw. III. pars 2.
(h) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 240.
(k) He had this estate in 1519. Inquis. 11 Hen. VIII. July 18.

(g) Inquis. 34, & 46 Edw. III. & 6 Ric. II.
(i) Idem. Vol. II. p. 235. & Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 12.
(l) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Apr. 4.

to continue 3 days: Monday Tuesday and Wednesday in Whitfun weeke, and also a right to have the aforesaid tumbrell and emendation of assise of bread &c. And the Charter of the said King Henry he then produced in Court. — And he said further, that the aforesaid *John de Burgo Senior*, gave to the aforesaid *Guy de Rocheford* 3s. of yearly rent, which was wont to be paid by the Village of *Rochford*, upon account of the view of *Frank Pledge*. And he granted for himself his heirs and assigns that neither he nor his Bailif would for the future enter the Hundred of *Rochford* to hold a View of *Frank Pledge*. And for this he shewed the Charter of the said *John*, which did attest the same. *Plita de Juratis & Assis in Com' Essexie* 13 Edw. I. — Arms of the *Rochford* Family. Quarterly or & gules, a bordure sable Byzantee, or.

[F] Rex con' Thome Ormond Militi omnes Errores, &c. versus ipsum ratione alicujus Erroris existentis in Recordo cujusdam Petitionis de recto nuper ad Nos per ipsum *Thomam de Maneriis de Rochford*, *Lye*, *Foulness*, & *Pakelsham*, in Essex. 2 Ric. III.

[G] Namely, in *Southwyke*, *Estwyke*, *Ormondwyke*, *Newyke*, *Arundels* marsh, *Monke* or *Monken* barn, *Rugworth*, *Naswicke*, *Tillat* or *Tylforde* in *Walleittis*, *Wakerings*, *Rochford*, *Strowdwick*, *Little Stanebridge*, *Canewdon*, *Est-wood*, *Rawrith*, and *Leigh*: And the Advowsons of the Churches of *Great Holland*, *Pakelsham*, *Foulness*, *Hakewell*, *Ashenden*, and *Lighe*. Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. — As her brother *George* was never possessed of these estates, because he dyed before his father Sir *Thomas*; therefore they descended to her as heir at law.

Sir Edward Carey, father of Henry created Lord Viscount Falkland, and made Lord Deputy of Ireland; whose son was the excellent Lucius Carey, Lord Viscount Falkland, Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and slain at the battle of Newbury 20 September 1643.

William Carey Esq; youngest son of William above-named, who married Mary Bullen, dyed in 1528, having had by her Henry; and a daughter, Catharine, wife of Sir Frances Knolles, Knight of the Garter.—*Henry Carey* Esq; the son and heir, being first Cousin to Qu. Elizabeth, was knighted by her, soon after her accession to the Crown; advanced to the title of Baron Hunsdon 13 January 1558; and employed in offices of the greatest moment. By Anne his lady, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, he had four sons, George; John; Edmund; Robert, created *Earl of Monmouth*: and three daughters, Catharine married to Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; Philadelphia to Thomas Lord Scrope; and Margaret to Sir Edward Hoby, Kt. Departing this life 23 July 1596, aged 71, he was buried in Westminster-Abbey. Henry Lord Hunsdon, his great grandson, was created Earl of Dover 8 March 1627-8 (*m*).

But Henry the first Lord Hunsdon very early parted with this Maner and estate, though he kept the neighbouring one of Raley. For, *Richard* Lord Riche had the Maner of Rochford in 1555, and 1558 [*H*]: and resided at Rochford-hall, where he dyed 12 June 1566, holding that Maner, then valued at 90l. 11s. yearly; and the same lands and demesnes as lady Mary Carey, or Stafford, enjoyed at the time of her decease, as set down above: all which premisses the Lord Rich held of Henry Lord Hunsdon, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*n*).—*Robert* Lord Riche, held the same at the time of his decease 27 February 1580-1 (*o*). As did his son—*Robert*, created Earl of *Warwick* 6 August 1618: and his descendents—*Robert*,—*Robert*, and—*Charles*, successively Earls of Warwick. [For a more particular account of this noble Family, see the other Volume, p. 101. 418.]

After the death of Charles, the last Earl, in 1673, and of his Lady in 1678, the great Estates of the Warwick Family being divided among the coheirs, the Maners of Rochford, Hadley-castle, Leigh, Prittlewell, Astringdon, Packlesham and West-hall, were allotted to

Sir *Henry St. John*, Bart. who had married Mary, niece to Charles the last Earl of Warwick; and was created 2 July 1716, Baron of Battersea, and Viscount St. John. His eldest son—*Henry*, created Viscount Bolingbroke, July 1712, sold this estate to

Sir *Richard Child*, afterwards Earl Tilney; and it is now in his son—*John* Earl Tilney.

GRESTED

or CRISTELL-HALL, stands about a mile west from this Church.

All we find concerning this estate, is, That *Roger Darcie*, who dyed 3 September 1508, held the maner of Grested hall, with appertenances, of the Earl of Ormond, as of his maner of Rochford (*p*). [See under Canewdon, and in the other Volume, p. 24. 28.]

William Harrys, in 1556, held this maner of Cristell-hall of the Lord Riche, as of his Maner or Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee (*q*).

DOGETT, or DOCCET, another reputed Maner here, took its name from an ancient Family.

In 1305, *Robert Dogett* and Alice his wife held here, 1 messuage, and 26 acres of arable, purchased by Beatrix Dogett; and 60 acres purchased by John Rocheford; holden of the King, as of the Honor of Reylye, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. And John de Rocheford held 20 acres, of the same Honor, by the service of one knight's fee (*r*). We find mention of Great and Little Doggett.

COMBES is also mentioned as another Maner near Rochford; and belonged to Mary Carey above-mentioned.

Doggetts, Combes, Upwicke, and other parcels, belonged to Robert Earl of Warwick, in 1619, as appears by the Inquisition then taken.

Mr. John White; John Rennefon; Daniel Dale; William Watts; Thomas Warner; Arthur Tooke &c. have also some lands here.

AN HOSPITAL,

or Alms-houses of brick, for six poor People, stand pleasantly at the lower end of this Town. They were built by Robert Rich, the first Earl of Warwick of that family; who, in his will dated 15th September 1617, and proved 8 May 1620, sets forth, That, according to the intention of his father and grandfather, he had built a Mansion and a place convenient for certain poor Almsmen and poor people for ever; viz. Six poor people, of which five shall be aged poor lame or impotent, and such as have lived painfully and orderly, and shall by age, or otherwise by the hand of God, become unable to live of themselves: and the sixth to be an ancient poor woman, fitt and able to attend and keep the others as well in sickness as in health. He wills that sixty pounds *per annum* be distributed and disposed to the said Almsmen and poor people in manner following; viz. To each of them three shillings and four pence every week; and twenty shillings and eight pence yearly against Christmase upon a Gown for their wearing. And he further wills, that every one of the said Almsmen and poor people shall every year for ever have two good loads of wood out of

(*m*) Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 397.
24 Hen. VII. Nov. 13. Edw. III.

(*n*) Inquis. 9 Eliz. nu. 141.
(*q*) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

(*o*) Inquis. 23 Eliz. (*p*) Inquis.
(*r*) Inquis. 33 Edw. I. & Inquis. 14

[*H*] William Harrys Esq; who dyed 8 Septemb. 1555, held of him a tenement with appertenances in this parish, called Stebbyns. Inquis. 1 Eliz. Apr. 14.

his woods in Rochford Hundred, to be ledd and carryed for them to the said Alms-house with the draughts and carriages of his heirs and assigns owners of his chief House at Rochford. . . . They are under the like ordinances and constitutions as the Alms-house at Felsted. See in the other Volume, p. 420.

The LAWLESS COURT

is a whimsical Custom in this parish, of which the origin is unknown.

It is kept at King's-hill about half a mile north-east of this Church, in the yard of a House once belonging to . . . Crips, Gent. and afterward to Robert Hackshaw, of London, merchant; and to Mr. John Buckle. Here the Tenants kneel, and do their homage. The time is, the Wednesday morning next after Michaelmas-day, upon the first cock-crowing; without any kind of light but such as the heavens will afford. The Steward of the Court calleth all such as are bound to appear with as low a voice as possible, giving no notice when he goeth to execute his office; howsoever he that gives not an answer is deeply amerced. They are all to whisper to each other. Nor have they any pen and ink, but supply that office with a Coal; and he that owes suit and service thereto, and appears not, forfeits to the Lord double his rent every hour he is absent. A tenant of this

maner forfeited, not long ago, his land for non-attendance; but was restored to it, the lord only taking a fine. The Court is called *Lawless*, because held at an unlawful or Lawless Hour, or *quia dicta sine lege*: the Title of it runs in the Court-rolls to this day according to the form below (s) [I]. There is a tradition, that this servile attendance was imposed at first upon certain tenants of divers maners hereabouts for conspiring in this place at such an unreasonable time to raise a commotion (t). This Court belongs to Robert Bristow, Esq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a large stately fabrick, about half a mile from the Town, near the Hall; It has north and south aisles, and the Chancel a north Chapel, leaded; all the rest of the Church and the Chancel tiled. At the west end is a lofty Tower with one Bell. The Tower or Steeple is said to have been built by Lord Riche, but *Boteler's Arms* being upon the Stones, give reason to believe that the Family of Ormond erected it: Most likely, the Lord Riche repaired it, and added to its height.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

In 1219 a Vicarage was instituted here; but remained happily so a very little time; and hath ever since been a very good Rectory.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 940 l.

William-Henry Thomlinson, M. A. 1735, upon Lister's d. . . . Richard Earl Tilney.

2. R A L E Y

is the next considerable Town in this Hundred, and formerly was the most considerable, being the Head of a great Honor or Barony: to which belonged great privileges.

The name of it is otherwise written in records, Regeneia, Ragheleia, Ragley and Ragleigh, Ralegh, Raylee, Raylegh, Raylil.

It seems to be derived from the two Saxon words Raa, a roe-buck, or wild goat; and ley, pasture.

This Town is 35 miles from London, and consists of a handsome wide street; but is grown much ruinous and decayed. The Market is on Saturdays [K], and here is a Fair on Trinity monday.

It is one of the fifty five Lordships which Suene had in this County at the time of the general Survey [L]. He held it then in demesne, together with another Maner, which did belong to a Freeman in Edward the Confessor's reign. Suene had built a Castle here [M].

(s) T. Blount's jocular Tenures, p. 148. p. 441.

(t) Philemon Holland, in his Interpolations of Camden's Britannia,

[I] Kings-Hill in Rochford. SS.
Curia de Domino Rege
Dicta sine Lege,
Tenta est ibidem
Per ejusdem consuetudinem,
Ante ortum Solis
Luceat nisi Polus,
Nil scribit nisi colis.
Toties voluerit,
Gallus ut cantaverit,
Per cujus solum sonitum
Curia est summonita,
Clamat clam pro Rege
In Curia sine Lege,
Et nisi cito venerint,
Citius poenituerint;
Et nisi clam accedant,
Curia non attendat;
Qui venerit cum lumine,
Errat in regimine,
Et dum sunt sine lumine
Capti sunt in crimine,
Curia sine cura,
Jurati de injuria;

Tenta ibidem die Mercurii (ante diem) proximo, post Festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli, Anno Regni Regis, &c.

[K] This Market was ancient. For, in 1249, Margaret Countess of Kent sued Hugh de Vere Earl of Oxford, for setting up a Market at Prittlewell, to the prejudice of her Market at Ralegh.

[L] The chief of those fifty five Lordships, were, Ralegh, Hadley-castle, Eastwood, Rochford, Prittlewell, Southchurch, South and North Shoebury, Wakering Great and Little, Sutton, Hawkswell partly, Great Stambidge, Canewdon, Assingdon, Foulness, Hockley; South Bemflet, West Tilbury, Stanford le Hope, Langdon-hills, Basildon, Wicford, East Horndon; Alveley, Great Warley, Childerditch; Maldon, Althorn; Little Totham; East Mersey; Stapleford Taney, Theydon Mount; Dunmow, Willingehal, Dou; Little Hallingbury; Henham; Berden, Clavering, Bollington in Ugley; White Notley, Rivenhall; Horkefley; Elmsted, Ramsey.

[M] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Rageneiam tenet Suenus in dominio, pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper x carucate hominum. Tunc xxi villani, modo vi. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xv. Semper ii servi, x acre prati. Silva xl

This Suene was settled in England before the Conquest, (his father having the maner of Eastwood,) and is by some called a Saxon, but seems to me by the name to have been of the Danish breed; and retaining some of the natural antipathy that had prevailed between the ancient Saxon inhabitants and the Danish invaders, He therefore readily joined the Norman invader William the Conqueror, who either confirmed him in the possession of his lands, or restored them to him. This lordship is reasonably supposed to have been part of those *lands*, because no former possessor is mentioned in Domesday-book, as is universally done. Suene's father was named Robert, [see above, p. 155, note H,] and his grandfather Wimar. — Henry de Essex succeeded him. He is called his son and heir; but it is more probable that — Robert de Essex was his son, and Henry his grandson. However, this Henry being hereditary Standard-bearer to K. Henry II. in an expedition made by that King into Wales about the year 1163, this man behaved himself so unworthily; that throwing down the Standard royal, and running away, the Welshmen were thereby animated, and the English so discouraged, through a sudden apprehension of the King's being slain, that the whole army presently fell into confusion, and was utterly routed. For which high misdemeanor being charged with treason by Robert de Montford, and in a solemn tryal by battle clearly vanquished, he ought to have suffered death by the law; but the King spared his life, and caused him to be shorn a Monk, in the Abbey of Reading, the combat having been performed in that town. His mother's name was Cecily; and by his wife Alice, sister to Alberic de Vere the first Earl of Oxford, he had two sons, Henry, and Hugh (u).

This most valuable inheritance being thus for-

feited through Henry de Essex's cowardise, came to the Crown.

It was an *Honor*, that is a more noble Seigniorie or Lordship on which other Lordships and Maners depended by performance of several customs and services. For an explanation of that word, and an account of the chief Honors in England, see in the other Volume, p. 106. note [D].

What a great number of Knights Fees depended upon this Honor and Lordship, or were held of it, appears by the List of them below [N], given in about the year 1210; 12 and 13 of K. John.

By an inquest or extent taken of this Honor, and of the Maners of Reyleigh and Estwood in 1340, it was found, That there were belonging to this Honor divers Frank Pledges holden in several places, and a certain Court kept at Reyleigh from month to month, belonging to the said Honor. The following Knights Fees belonged to this Honor: The heirs of Ralph Perot held half of the maner of *Hakerwell* by the service of one knight's fee. Edward St. John held the maner of *Prittlewell*, by the service of one knight's fee. John de Nevill held lands and tenements in *Little-Wakering*, by one knight's fee. Edmond Fitz-Simon held in *Little-Skobury* lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. Edward de Wodham, Edmund Fitz-Simon, the heirs of William Gyne, Thomas le Barber, and the heirs of Adam Sare, held in *Little-Skobury* lands and tenements by half a knight's fee. Petronilla de Banysted held in *Great-Stambridge*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. William de Bohun Earl of Northampton held the maner of *Rockford*, by one knight's fee and a half. William Cofin held in *Sutton*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. William Vaughan and his part-

(u) Gervaf. Dorobern. apud Decem Scriptores, col. 1380. T. Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 20. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 463.

porcis. Modo i parcus; & vi arpenni vinee, & reddit. xx modios vini, si bene procedit. Tunc iv runcini, & xiii animalia, xxv porci, cv oves. Modo v runcini, & ii pulli, & xx animalia, & xi porci, & lxxx oves, & xi capre. Tunc valuit x libras, modo propter vinum tantundem. Et in hoc Manerio fecit Suenus suum Castellum. De hoc manerio tenent iv Franci ii hidas, & iv carucat' & iv bordar'. Et val' lxx solidos in eodem pretio. . . . Here was then a Park, and a Vineyard.

Ragheleiam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro Manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc v bordarii, modo vi. habentes tunc ii carucatas & dimidium, modo dimidium tantum. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & xv oves. modo ii runcini, ix animalia, ix porci, xx oves. Tunc & post valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domesd. fol. 43 b. Tit. 24.

[N] Ulricus, Balistarius, i Feod' in Wiceford, de dono Regis Rici. Ratus, filius Barnardi, Feod' in Tuneressley. Johes de Langdon i Feod' in Langedon. Ricus de Tillingham in Tilbery & Chiltliche que Feoda Robtus de Tillebury modo tenet ibm. Petrus de Meyneville, Manasser de Husting, Gilbertus de Rokesley.

Honor Henrici de Essex, de Honore de Raley in Essex. Galfrus filius Petri, Comes Essex, iii m. d. iv. p. Comes Albericus ii m. Guarinus, filius Geroldi, d. m. Hugo de Nevill d. m. Johes de Rocheford iii m. & d. Ricus filius Willi, viii m. modo Rici de Tany. Hugo de Poleshide iv m. Robtus, filius Phi, iii m. Henr. de Thaydene iii m. Thomas de Plumberg ii m. in Plumberg & Sutton. Wills de Famburge ii m. Ricus, filius Alani, i. m. Wills de Schobie i m. Petrus de Meneville, & Manferus de Hanfuge, & Robtus de Rokeslay

iii m. & iii p. Robtus de Trindeho i m. Robtus de Estwood i m. Serlo de Flete iii q. m. Regin. de Ponz. Mil. Fulco de Cantelupo de Custodia Heredis Rici de Tillingham pueri ii m. Wills de Toringdon d. m. Heres Hubti de Montechanest d. m. Hugo Pincerna iv. p. Robtus de Sation iv p. Robtus Grapnellus, iv. p. Hugo Brito iv p. Nichus, filius Solomonis, iv p. Johes Perdix vi p. Hugo de Berneville i m. Regin. filius Serlonis, vi p. Ricus de Reine's i m. Ulric Balestarius, i m. in Witford de dono Regis Rici. Wills de la Haye i m.

Terra ejusdem Henrici de Honore de Hagneth. Comes Albericus ii m. Baldwinus Filoll iii m. Kelnedon. Henricus Mailler iv m. in Totham, cum Isabella de Franchevill. Aumaritus Battail i m. in Purle. Robtus de Welles i m. Rogerus de Markeshall i m. in Markeshall. Wills de Huntingfeild i m. in Lachenden. Wills de Marny i m. Hugo de Burgund' i m. Hubtus de Burgo ii m. Hugo de Poleshide i m. Wills de Giningham ii m. Ratus de Catelo ii m. Petrus de Billeley i m. Rogrus de Scalas iv m. Thomas de Ingelneftrope i m. Galfrus de Marham i m. Phus de Columbaris v m. Thomas, filius Barnardi, i m. Wills de Mountchanesy i m. Osbertus de Wachesham, & Willus de Wardun, iii p. Bertramus de Naketone xiii p. Wills Huntingfeild xxiii p. Wills de Effedford ii m. Robtus de Pretell ii m. Stephus Harengod i m. Heres Radi de Ordelaeston ii m. Gilbertus de Kentwell d. m. Rogrus de Langeford d. m. Stephus de Polton i m. Wills de Siluneberg d. m. Ratus de Wodecherche d. m. Thomas de Boking d. m. Regin. de Cornhull de Custodia de Well, ii m. Ratus Normanvill i m. Albericus de Marines iii m. Wills de Bodeham iii m. in Creke & Bodeham. Liber ruber fol. 18. The letter m. denotes miles, a knight, d. dimid. half. p. part.

ners, lands and tenements in *Hokkele*, by one knight's fee. Ifolda de Belhous and Adam de Haverleigh, in *Rayleigh*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. Laurence le Gros lands and tenements, in *Rawreth*, by one knight's fee. The heirs of Thomas Sare, and his partners, in *Estwood*, lands and tenements, by one knight's fee. Reginald Garrey in *Affindon*, lands and tenements by half a knight's fee. Nicolas Quye, in *Canewdone* and *Acresflett*, lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. Hugh de Naunton, in *Pakkefbam*, lands and tenements, by half a knight's fee. John de Peyton, in *Great-Wakering*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. John de Heveningham, in *Sutton*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee: And also in *Estwood*, by the sixth part of a knight's fee. John Botiller, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Alice Dogett, in *Rochford* lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Richard de Havering, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the third part of a knight's fee. The heirs of Richard Serle, in *Pritelwell* lands and tenements, by the sixth part of a knight's fee. John de Newenton and William Fayle, in *Pritelwell*, lands and tenements, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Thomas de Verdon, in *Canewdon* lands and tenements, by one knight's fee (*).

This account shews where the lands lye that held of the Barony of Rayleigh. And, by the very great Extent of them, and the large Number of Vassals and Dependents belonging thereto, one may judge of the great Power which the ancient Barons had; such indeed as, when united, was able to make head against the Crown.

After the forfeiture of *Henry de Essex*, as above-mentioned, this Lordship remained in the Crown till K. Henry III. granted it to *Hubert de Burgh* Lord Chief Justice, whom he created Earl of Kent: The Knights Fees given him as belonging to this Honor, were, Hadlee, Watlee, Merefle, Kenewode, Oswode, Wichford, and Purle; and the Hundred of Rochford: The Maner of Haganet, with the constabulary and knights fees thereof. He fell into the King's displeasure, and was stript of the greatest part of his estate: However, the reversion of this was in his eldest son.

After his death, which happened in 1243, *Margaret*, his widow [O], Countess of Kent, held the maner of Reyle, by the service of one knight's fee; and the Hundred of Rochford, and maner of Estwood. She dyed in 1260, without heir of her body [P], and was succeeded in the Hundreds of Rochford, and in

the maners of Reyle and Estwood, by her husband Hubert's eldest son—*John de Burgh* (w). He sometimes bears the title of Earl of Kent (x). In 1274, he granted to K. Edward I. in fee, the Maners of *Raleigh*, and Estwode, with the Hundred of Rochford, in Essex; the maners of Whateley in Nottinghamshire; Le Weylond (*Nayland*) in the Counties of Essex and Suffolk; Causton in Norfolk; Soham in Cambridgeshire; Camel and Kingesbury, with the Hundred, in Somersetshire; Wynford in Dorsetshire; Bansted in Surrey, except 100s. worth of land given to Anselm de Gyse; and Crumpton in Warwickshire. In lieu of these Lordships, the King granted him for term of life, the Custody of the Tower of London, and of the Castle of Colchester, and Hundred of Tendring. A Fine passed between the King, plaintiff, and John de Burgh *sen.* deforc' of the Maners of Estwood and Reley, and the Hundred of Rochford, the right of the King; who, in the room of them, released him from a debt of 1200 l. and gave him, besides what is mentioned above, the maner of Middleton in Kent (y). By *Hawise*, daughter and heir of William de Lanvally, he had *John*, who dyed in 1280; without issue male, leaving only two daughters; *Hawise* married to Robert de Grelle, and *Devorgill* to Robert Lord Fitz-Walter. Thus this Lordship and Maner came again to the Crown.

Out of the great MANER OF RALEY there seem to have been erected, about this time, the Three other Maners of HARBERGES, WHATLEYS, and DOWN-HALL.

The Maner of RALEY

continued in the Crown, till 1340, when K. Edward III. granted the maners of Estwood, and *Reyleigh*, with the Honor of Reylegh, and Hundred of Rochford, to *William de Bohun* Earl of Northampton, and the heirs Male of his body: He dyed 16 September 1360, leaving one only son—*Humfrey*, Earl of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton, and Constable of *England*, who dyed 15 January 1372; As he left only daughters, the estate devolved to the Crown again (z). For a more particular account of this noble Family of Bohun, see in the other Volume, p. 62. 83. 451, 452.

In 1380, K. Richard II. granted to Alberic de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life, the Honor, Fee, Fair, and Market of Raleigh, with the profits of the herbage of Raleigh Park, and the maner of Estwood. He dyed possessed of them 23 April 1400. But the same King, in 1390, had granted the reversion of them to

Edmund Plantagenet, or de Langley, Duke of

(*) Inquis. 14 Edw. III.
2 Edw. I. rot. 9. & Fines 2 Edw. I.

(w) Inquis. annis incert. Hen. III.

(x) Milles, Catal. p. 762.

(y) Pat.

(z) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185.

[O] Hubert de Burgh had five wives, 1. Margaret daughter of Robert de Arfike, by which he had John, and Hubert. 2. Joane, youngest daughter of William de Verbona Earl of Devonshire, whom he married in 1199. 3. Beatrix de Warenn, widow of Dodo Bardolf: she dyed in 1209. 4. Isabell, daughter and one of the heirs of William Earl of Gloucester, the repudiated wife of K. John; and widow of Geoffrey de Mandevill, Earl of Essex. 5. Margaret, daughter of William, and sister of Alexander II. King of Scotland: He was married to this last in 1221. Milles,

Catal of Honor, p. 762, & MS. Memoirs.

[P] . . . Predicta Comitissa obiit sine herede de se. . . Inqu. annis incert. Hen. III. This record clears the difficulties that had occurred to Charles Horneby Esq; and for which he severely criticizes upon Sir William Dugdale, for saying, that Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, 'had two sons, John, and Hubert; both by his last wife.' For they were by the first. See Baronage, Vol. I. p. 699. and C. Horneby's Letters of Remarks on the Baronage, p. 137.

York, 5th son of K. Edward III. in special tail, namely to his heirs male (a). He held them at the time of his decease 1 August 1402 [2]; And his son—*Edward*, Duke of York, who was killed at the battle of Agincourt 25 Octob. 1415, held also the Honor of Raley with its rents and revenues; the town, fair, and market of Raley, with Raley Park; a mill; and all rents, services, tolls, customs, view of frank pledge, courts, franchises: Also the maner of Estwood, and the maner and park of Thunderlee (b).—*Philippa*, his Duchess, held a third part of them till her decease in 1431 (c).

From that time it remained in the Crown till the year 1535, when K. Henry VIII. granted to *Thomas Bullen*, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and to his son *George Bullen* Lord Rochford, the Honor and Maner of *Ralegh*; and the Maners of Estwoodbury, Thunderley, and Loveden, parcel of the said Honor, for thirty years (d): but the Lord Viscount Rochford being beheaded 17 May 1535, and his father the Earl of Wiltshire dying in 1538, this Honor and Estate came again to the Crown.

In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted the Honor of Raleigh with appertenances, and the lordship of Raleigh, to *Richard* Lord Riche, and his heirs: who going into Qu. Mary's measures, enjoyed them during her reign (e). But when Qu. Elizabeth came to the throne, she granted them to her cousin,

Henry Carey, Lord *Hunsdon*, who presented to the Living in 1593, and was possessed of the premises at the time of his decease 22 July 1596. —Sir *George Carey*, his son, then aged upwards of 50 years (f), dying 9 Septemb. 1603, left only one daughter: Whereupon he was succeeded by his next brother—*John* Lord *Hunsdon*; whose son and heir—*Henry*, Lord *Hunsdon*, did, by indenture, 5 May 1621, convey, upon some consideration, to Sir *Thomas Wroth* and others, in trust for

Robert Riche, Earl of Warwick, the Honor and Maner of Raleigh, the Hundred of Rochford, all messuages, pastures, feedings, and hereditaments, to the said Honor and premises belonging, and the Advowson of the Church of Raleigh, and lands and wood called Hoggesland and Kingswood, and all other lands and hereditaments in *Raleigh*, Estwood, Rochford, Lee, Prittlewell, Shopland, Great Sutton, North, and South, Shoebury, Pagleham, Hackwell, South-Fambridge, Asheldon, Rawreth, North-Bemflete, Langdon, Horndon, Alvethley, Stapleford-Tany, Warely-Franks, *alias* Waller, Canewdon, Hockley, Great and Little Stambridge, Great, and Little, Wakering, Barling, South-Church, Sanfleet, Canvey, Effingham, Beardfeild, Wickford, Hallingbury, East-Mersey, Sutton, Hadley, West-Tilbury, Elmsted, Boxted, Frinton-Parva, Asheldam, West, and Little, Thuroc, and Wiston.

This *Robert Riche*, second Earl of Warwick of that family, had by his first lady four sons, *Robert*, *Charles*; *Henry*, and *Hatton*, which two last dyed without issue: and three daughters, *Anne* married to *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*; *Lucy* to *John* Lord *Roberts*; and *Frances* to *Nicolas* Earl of *Scarsdale*. He dyed 19 April 1658. —*Robert*, his eldest son, third Earl of Warwick, had by his first lady, *Robert* who married *Frances*, daughter of *Oliver* the Protector, but dyed 16 February 1657-8, without issue. By his second lady he had three daughters, *Anne* married to *Thomas* son of Sir *John Barrington*, Bart. *Mary* to Sir *Henry St. John*; and *Essex* to *Daniel Finch*, Earl of *Nottingham*. Dying without issue male 19 May 1659, —*Charles*, his next brother succeeded him in title and estates. And he departing this life 24 August 1673, without surviving issue; after his Lady's death, which happened 12 April 1678, the great Estates of the Riche Family were divided among the six coheirs, or their heirs; And this Honor, and Maner, &c. came to the share of

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*. He sold them to *Robert Bristow* Esq; whose son, — *Robert Bristow* Esq; married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir *John Ward*, Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1719. —*Robert Bristow* Esq; his son and heir, is present lord. He hath several considerable estates in this Hundred.

The Maner of HARBERGES

Lies toward Rawreth: The mansion house is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

It took its name from the ancient owners, the Harberge, or Haverburgh family, and is sometimes called Harberts.

In 1284, *William*, Son of *Warine*, and *William de Haverburgh*, held one fee of the King, *in capite*, in the town of *Reylegh*, of his Honor or Barony of *Reylegh* (g). *William de Hareburgh*, who married *Helen*, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir *John Hardel*, held here, in 1304, of the King, as of his Honor of *Reylie*, by the service of 4d. *per ann.* to the King's hidage, one capital messuage, forty acres of arable, and two of meadow; —*Adam* was his son and heir. He, and *Ifolda de Belbous*, in 1340 held lands and tenements in *Releigh* by the service of one knight's fee of the Honor of *Reyleigh* (b). This *Adam Haverberge*, at the time of his decease in 1372, held one messuage, 120 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of wood, and 3s. 4d. rent in *Reylegh*, of the King as of his Honor of *Reylegh*, by the service of three parts of a knight's fee; and they were parcel of lands called *Lieftane-Stone Fee*, that owed suit at the Hundred Court; *John* was his son (i).

John Baud Esq; who dyed in 1422, held this messuage of *Haverberge*, with the same quantity of land, but the rent was only 2s. 3d. He

(a) Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II. & Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

Hen. VI. (d) Lett. pat. 27 Hen. VIII. 2 pars 178.

Mar. nu. 38.

Edw. I.

(f) Inquis. 38 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 33 Edw. I. & Inquis. 14 Edw. III.

(b) Inquis. 3 Hen. IV. & 3 Hen. V.

(c) Inquis. 10

(e) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. &

(g) Pleas of the Crown at Rayleigh, of the Liberties of this Town, 13

(i) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

[2] In the Inquisition it is said, he had it only for life, the reversion being in the King. . . . Ad terminum vite sue, reversione in a Dom. Regem & heredes suos spect. . . . Inquis. 3 Hen. IV.

held also one toft called Ekkemed in this parifh and Raureth, of the Honor of Reyleigh, in which were 120 acres; and 80 acres of Auguftin Waleys, in focage. He had alfo Beches in Raureth, lands in Hokkeley, South-Fambridge, and Affyndon, South-Church, Prittlewell, and Mark-hall in Latton.—*William*, his fon and heir, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Rokefburgh of Stanfted-Abbots (*k*).

Afterwards, lands in Rawreth and Hockley were annexed to this Maner, which increafed the number of acres. For

Thomas Lawrence of Tollefhunt Knights, who dyed 20 December 1551, held the Maner of Harbards in Rayleigh, Rawreth, and Great-Hockley, of the Honor of Rayleigh, confifting of one meffuage, one cottage, 300 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 40 of wood, and 4 s. 4 d. rent.—*John* was his fon (*l*). [See the other Volume, p. 204.]

John Wincoll Esq; who dyed 24 Decemb. 1576, held the maner of Harberts, lately *Thomas Lawrence's*, of the Lord Hunsdon of his Honor of Railegh; He had alfo Twinfled maner. [See the other Volume, p. 271.]—*Isaac* was his fon and heir (*m*).

Thomas White, D. D. had it in 1623.

Of *Thomas Clutterbuck* Esq; *Sir William Humphreys*, Kt. and Bart. purchafed this maner 29 May 1719.

The Maner of WHATLEY.

The mansion houfe of this ftands about half a mile north-weft from the Church.

It is now divided into Great Whatley, which is about 86 l. a year, and Little Whatley about 50 l.

This maner belonged to *John de Burgh*, above-mentioned. He granted it to

Sir John Hardel, who gave it in free marriage, with his daughter *Alice*, to *William Fitz-Warin*, then *Valeffus*, Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, to K. Edward I. [*R*].

Sir John Hardel married the Lady *Alice Beaumont*, and had by her two daughters, *Alice* and *Helen*; *Helen* was married to *William de Hareburgh*, as we have feen; *Alice* was wife of *William Fitz-Warine*, who had by her *Ifolda* and *Alice*, co-heirs. *Alice* was wife of *Sir John Dagworth*, and had *Nicolas*, who dyed without issue;

Ifolda, the eldeft daughter, was wife of *Sir John Belbous* of Stanway. They had two fons, *Sir Thomas Belbous*, who dyed without issue; and —*John*. This latter, by *Alice Baynard* his wife had—*Sir Thomas*, his fon and heir, and—*Ifolda*.

Sir Thomas married *Alice* daughter of *John Berners*, but dyed in 1375; as did his daughter *Joane* fhortly after.

Ifolda, heiress to her brother, became the wife of

John Castelayn Esq; They had one daughter

Margaret, who was married to *Robert Knivet* Esq; fecond fon of *Sir John Knivet*, Lord Chancellor. He held this maner of Whateleghe in the town of Reylegh of the Abbot of St. John's in Colcheſter [*S*]: alfo that of Dounhall: and 20 acres of arable, and 12 of wood in Thundersley of Richard Duke of York, by the ſervice of finding one bayliſſ to ſerve ſummons and attachments for the Court of the Honor of Reylegh: and departing this life in 1419, was ſucceeded by his fon —*Thomas Knivet* Esq; then 24 years old (*n*). He married, *fiſt*, *Eli-anor* daughter of *John Doreward*; and *afterwards* . . . a daughter of . . . *Flemingles*. By the *fiſt* he had *John*; and by the *ſecond* *Robert*, who dyed without iſſue; and *Margaret* wife of . . . *Tey*. At the time of his deceaſe, in 1458, he held this maner of Wetle; and that of Dounhall, and the reſt as above.—*John*, his eldeſt fon and heir (*o*) held alſo this maner of Wheteley of the Abbot of St. John's in Colcheſter; that of Dounhalle of the King as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the ſervice of 40 d. per annum; &c. and dyed in 1480 (*p*). He married . . . daughter of . . . *Baynard* and had by her—*Thomas Knivet* Esq; his only fon, who, by *Elizabeth* ſecond daughter and coheir of *William Lunsford*, had, *Edward*; and two daughters, *Thomasine*, married to *Sir William Clopton* of Suffolk; and *Margaret*, to *Thomas Roydon*, whoſe only daughter, *Elizabeth*, became wife of *John*, fon and heir of the ſaid *Sir William Clopton*. —*Edward Knivet* Esq; ſucceeded his father in this maner of Whetley, and dyed 4 February 1500. He married *Catharine*, ſiſter to *Henry Lord Marney* of Layer Marney, by whom he left

Elizabeth his daughter and heir, eleven years old. She held the maner of Whatley, with appertenanceſ, of the Abbot of St. John's Colcheſter, and was married to *Sir John Rainsford*, but ſhe dyed 4 February 1507, without iſſue:

Elizabeth Clopton, aged 18 years; *Thomasine Clopton*, aged 40 years; and *Catharine Roydon* 15, were her next heirs (*q*). But *Catharine Knivet*, mother of the ſaid Lady *Rainsford*, remarried, after her huſband *Edward Knivet's* deceaſe, to *Thomas Bonham*, and *John Barnabee*, Eſquires, of Stanway, held this eſtate till her deceaſe 28 June, 1535, when the three coheireſſes above-mentioned ſucceeded (*r*).

Thomasine abovesaid was ſecond wife of *Sir William Clopton*;—*William Clopton* Esq; dyed 17 Auguſt 1562, poſſeſſed of the maners of Whetlie, and Downe-hall, leaving his fon and

(*k*) Inquiſ. 1 Hen. VI.

Eliz. & Inquiſ. 22 Jaco. ex parva бага.

20 Edw. IV.

Nov. 13.

(*l*) Inquiſ. 6 Edw. VI. nu. 53. & 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 58.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 7 Hen. V.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VI.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 19

(*p*) Inquiſ.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 16 Hen. VII. nu. 239. & 23 Hen. VII. 194.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 27 Hen. VIII.

[*R*] Sciant preſentes, &c. quod Ego Johannes Hardel dedi Willielmo, Filio Warini, tunc Valeſto Domini Edwardi illuſtris Regis Anglie in liberum Maritagium cum Alicia, filia mea, totum Manerium meum, una cum molendino, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis, quod vocatur Whetleghe, quod quondam habui de dono Domini Johannis de Burgo, filii Huberti de Burgo quondam Comitſ Cantie in Parochia de

Raleigh. Book of Genealog. fol. 235.

[*S*] Nothing ſhews how the Abbot came to be lord here; nor do I find him mentioned before this time. What the Abbot had, ſeems to be merely titular; for, if the eſtate had belonged to the Abbey, we ſhould have found it granted away or ſold upon the Suppreſſion.

heir—*Francis*, who held also the maners of Wheteley and Downehall, and departed this life 5 April 1578, being succeeded by his son—*William Clopton*; who had also the maner of Newnham in Ashdon (*s*), as his father and grandfather before him. And the Families of Belhous, Knivet, &c. had also the maners of Belhouse in Alveley, Ramsden-Belhouse, Stanway, &c. See above, p. 78. 202, and in the other Volume, p. 190,

This estate was afterwards in *Antony Bramston* Esq; who sold it to

Thomas Cheke Esq; and his granddaughter,—*Anne Lady Tipping*, sold it again; 14 March 1718, to

Sir William Humphreys, Kt. and Bart.

The Maner of DOWN-HALL

lies, as well as Hardeberges, towards Rawreth; and the mansion house is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

It doth not appear at what time This was severed from the capital Maner; nor by whom; whether by *William de Bobun*; or *John de Burgh*; or by a grant from the Crown. 'Tis most probable that it was done by *John de Burgh*, because he erected here the foregoing Maner of Whatley, which he granted to *Sir John Hardel*.

This was at first, as well as that, in the *Belhous* family. *Sir Thomas Belhous*, who dyed in 1375, had rents and tenements in this parish; which he held of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Reyley, as parcel of the maner of Dounehalle; the whole maner being holden of the King, as of the Honor aforesaid, by knight's service.—*Joane*, his daughter and heir, was then only three years old (*t*): and survived him but a little while.

Ifolda, his sister and heir, had by *John Castelayn* Esq; an only daughter

Margaret, who brought this estate to her husband *Robert Knivet* Esq; together with Whatley-hall. He held it, in 1419, of *Richard Duke of York*, as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the service of one knight's fee (*u*). And by *Thomas-fine Knivet* it came into the

Clopton Family. In 1514, there was a Fine between *Thomas Alen*, plaintiff, and *John Clopton*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, deforc' of the Maner of *Down-Hall* in Reyly, Hadleigh, and Thunderfley; when it was agreed, that *John Hastings* Esq; should hold this maner for life; the reversion to the said *Elizabeth*, and her heirs (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 190, 191.]

Some years ago it belonged to *Mr. Downes*, an Attorney in London, of whom it was purchased, 22 March 1719, by

Sir William Humphreys, Kt. and Bart. [See above, p. 4.]

RAYLEY-CASTLE

is a famous piece of antiquity, erected by *Suene*

before the Conquest, as appears from *Domesday-book*. It stands at the entrance into the Town from London; and is partly natural, and partly artificial. The top of it is very lofty, and yields an agreeable prospect all over the country. It is surrounded with a deep Ditch; and all of earth, as Castles were in the times of the Saxons and Danes. If there was any fabrick of stone, with a mixture of brick; on the top of it, all is gone. It comprehends some acres; and belongs to *Chester-Moore Hall* Esq;

A large *Park* belonged to this Castle and Honor: and the Park-keeper had a very good Salary.

The *Park*, and lands disparked, and a capital messuage called *The Great Lodge*, were held by *Edward Bury*, who dyed in February 1583.—*Robert Strangman* was his heir.—*Bradford* called *Gilbert*, alias *Bury*, Gent. had license, 2 May 1590, to alienate this estate to

Edward Rawlins, and *Thomas Rawlins* (*x*).

The Honor of Rayley had its peculiar *Stewards*, that were persons of note.

In 1285, *William Fitz-Warin* held 24 acres here, by the serjancy of finding a man to keep the Court of the maner of Reylegh (*y*). In 1370, *Geffrey de la Rokele* was Steward of the Honor of Rayleigh and Hundred of Rochford. In 1373, *Geffrey de Dersham* was Steward of this Honor, and of all the King's lands within the Hundred of Rochford (*z*).

Some lands were holden by the following Tenure, That the owners provided a Bayliff, to attend at the Court of this Honor to serve summons, attachments, and executions, &c.

William Leyre, who dyed in 1366, held of the King *in capite* as of his Honor of Reyle; one messuage, 60 acres of arable, and six of wood in Reilegh, for the term of his life, jointly with *John son of John de Belhouse* deceased, by the service of finding one Bayliff to serve all executions in the Court of Reileigh: and 40 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 3 of wood, and 5 s. 6 d. ob. rent, of the King, by the 16th part of a knight's fee, for which he paid suit every three weeks at Rochford Hundred Court; also 1 messuage, 180 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 15 s. 9 d. ob. rent, by the service of three pence scutage, when levied in England; and 30 acres of the Abbot of Colchester and *Robert de Teye*, by the service of 6 s. 4 d. *per ann.*—*Thomas*, son of *John de Belhous*, was his next heir (*a*).

Robert Knyvet Esq; who enjoyed Whatlegh and Down-Hall, held 20 acres of arable and 12 of wood in Thunderfley, as just mentioned above, by the service of finding a Bailiff to serve summons and attachments at the Court of this Honor (*b*).

A Lawless-Court was anciently kept here, and divided into Great and Little Lawless Court: the Quit-rents of which appear, by the account of *George Dearlie* in 1647, to have been thus.

(s) Inquis. 4 & 20 Eliz. Hen. VIII. term. pasch.

of the Liberty of Raleigh, 13 Edw. I.

(b) Inquis. 7 Hen. 5.

(t) Inquis. 48 Edw. III.

(x) Book of Alienations, 26. & 32 Eliz.

(z) Lett. pat. 44 & 47 Edw. III.

(u) Inquis. 7 Hen. V.

(y) Pleas of the Crown at Raleigh

(a) Inquis. 40 Edw. III.

(w) Pedes Fin. 6

Honor of Rayleigh.

Quit-rents. . . . vil. . . .
 Great Lawless Court. . . . iiii l. iiii s. . . . d.
 Little Lawless Court. . . . xxiii d.
 Suit Fines. . . . vl. . . .

Barringtons was a house here, so called from its being the residence of a Branch of the Barrington family, formerly Keepers of the King's Park at Raley. Sir *Philip Barrington*, youngest son of Sir *Nicolas Barrington* of Hatfeild Broad-Oak, by Alice his wife daughter and heir of Sir *Richard Belhouse* of Ramsden, married Margaret daughter of Sir *William Tey*, and had by her—*Nicolas Barrington*, of Raley Esq; curteys Parker of the Fee of Raley Park, who, by Margaret his wife, daughter of *William Clovill* Esq; had—*John Barrington* Esq; that married *Thomasine*. . . . He dyed 8 November 1416, and the 15 September 1420 (c). They left one daughter,—*Thomasine*, that had three husbands, 1. *William Lunsford* Esq; 2. *William Sidney* of Stoke Daubernon, in Surrey. 3. *John Hopton* Esq;

William Lunsfortbe Esq; at the time of his decease 3 May 1531, held *Barringtons* in Raighley, of the King, in free burgage, as of his Burgh of Rayleigh, by the service of 5 s. a year: and two parcels of land called *Pannefeildes*, and *Lunsforth medes*, by the same tenure, and yearly payment of 6 s. 6 d. Also a parcel of land called *Parkers*, in this parish, of the Lord *Riche*, as of his maner of Temple, by the rent of 15 s. 7 d. The whole then worth 9 l. a year.—*John Lunsforde*, his son and heir, was then 12 years old (d). They had also *Lambornes* in Canewdon.

Mr. *Pinderman Allison*; *Thomas Waite*; *Samuel Brown*; *John Crofier*; *Thomas Walker*; *Joseph Waylett*; *John Spurgeon*; *Joseph Trotter*; *John Ing*, &c. have also some lands here.

Holly-tree house, with some lands adjoyning, belong to *Thomas White*, Gent.

Charitable Gifts.

One House given to maintain twelve poor Children at school to read; but the rent is so fallen, that the number is reduced to six.

Another House given, to bestow a certain quantity of bread to six poor widows every sabbath-day, but this is decayed, and the rent fallen.

Edward Roberts,	M. A. 5 Febru. 1702, upon Luke's	d. . . . }	Robert Bristow Esq;
Arthur-Ashley Sykes,	M. A. 17 Novemb. 1718, upon Roberts's	d. . . . }	
George Sykes,	M. A. 4 May 1757, upon Sykes's	d. . . . }	Robert Bristow Esq;
Stephen Waller,	B. L. L. 6 Septemb. 1766, upon Sykes's	d. . . . }	

(c) Epitaph in this Church.

(d) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI.

(e) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI.

[T] Mr. *Edward Roberts*, late Rector here, gave the Clock that cost him 30 l. a Tankard, and Cup of Silver for the Communion: and 10 l. to buy a velvet Pall.

An House to maintain the Bell-ropes, now down.

Three Houses for poor men and women, without endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is a stately building on a rising ground at the upper end of the Town. It consists of a body and two aisles, the length both of Church and Chancel. The body of the Church and Chancel is tyled, the aisles leaded. At the west end there is a lofty Tower, with a Spire shingled, and a ring of 5 large Bells. The South Chapel of the Chancel is repaired by the owner of the Castle [T].

This Rectory being appendent to the capital Maner, was given by *Robert de Essex*, son of *Suene*, to the Priory of *Pittlewell* of his foundation; in whose gift it continued till the suppression of Monasteries. Then it coming to the Crown, Qu. *Elizabeth* granted it to *Henry Lord Hunsdon*, who presented in 1593. His younger son *Henry* conveyed it with the Maner, in 1621, to *Robert Riche* Earl of *Warwick*. From him it passed to his successors Earls of *Warwick*: and then to one of the co-heirs, *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*; who sold both Maner and Advowson to *Robert Bristow* Esq;

Here was a Chantry, of which we have this account in the Certificate of Chantries: 'Lands and Tenements there put in feoffment by divers and sundry persons to find a Priest to sing masse and to help serve the Cure there, and to teach a Free-school, and to instruct yowth; which said Town of Raileigh ys a very great and populous Town, having in it about the number of three hundred houseling People, and far from the Church: Yerely valew 10 l. 12 s. 2 d. ob.'

There was a Chapel in this Parish, but where I find not; by K. *Edward the Sixth's* Grant of the lands belonging thereto, it seems to have been also for the use of the Chantry Priest: The contents of the Grant were, The site of the Chapel of *Raleigh*; four acres of arable and pasture in *Estwood* belonging to that Chantry; messuages and lands called *Potters*, alias *Potters Hoghouse*, *Holmans*, *Bromsons*, *Emeris-mead*, *Yongs*, *Mountlovers*, *Gromvynes-grove*, and other messuages, with appertenances. K. *Edward VI.* granted them in 1549 to *Edward Bury*, and his heirs (e).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1130 l.

H A D L E Y

lies between Raley and the Thames.

The name seems to be derived from the Saxon words, *Head*, high, raised, and *ley* pasture.

It hath borne the name of *Hadley ad Castrum*, or Hadley-Castle, ever since the reign of K. Henry III. when Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, with the King's leave [U], built a Castle here. The ruins of it still extant shew its ancient grandeur. It is a little mile south from the Church, and about three quarters of a mile from the road, facing the Channel, or Canvey island. As it is situated on the brow of a steep Hill, there is from thence a delightful prospect a-cross the Thames into Kent. It is built of stone, almost of an oval form: The entrance is at the north-west corner, between two Towers; and there are also two Towers at the south-east and north-east corners, which are embattled, and have loop-holes on the sides. The walls in the bottom of the Towers are nine feet thick, and the rest five feet. And, on the north and south sides, the Walls are strengthened with buttresses. The cement, or mortar, which is almost as hard as the stones themselves, hath in it a mixture of shells of Sea-fish &c. At the entrance, the earth lying very high near the Towers, a very deep ditch is cut behind them, which runs along the north side of the Castle. The ruins are now greatly over-grown with bushes (p).

There was a Park belonging to this Castle, or else to Hadley-bury, which lyes near. And lands were held by the Serjeancy of keeping up the fences and lodges of this Castle, as well as those of Reyle and Thunderfle Castles (g).

As Hadley is not mentioned in Domesday-book, nor in the Red Book of the Exchequer, it was most probably comprehended in Raley; and then Raley parish extended to the Ray or Water of Hadley.

The large Park belonging to the Honor of Raley might take up the greatest part of what is now Hadley, except the Forest and Waste Ground that belonged thereto.

Hadley going along with the Maner and Honor of Raley, which, as we have seen above, belonged to *Suene*; his grandson *Henry de Effene* forfeited both to the Crown, through his cowardise.

K. Henry granted it with Raley, and we presume as a part of it, to *Hubert de Burgh*, Earl of Kent: who built the Castle here. From that time it is mentioned in records as the Castle and Park of Hadley, and not for a while as a Maner.

Upon Hubert's disgrace, in 1232, this estate

was again seized by the Crown: and granted at different times to the greatest Persons.

By an Inquest taken, in 1250, of what lands and tenements appertained to the Castle of Hadleigh, it was found, that there were belonging to this Castle 140 acres of arable ground; and pasture for 180 sheep; and a water-mill (b).

In 1268, K. Henry III. committed the government of this Castle to Richard de Thany (i). [Concerning this very considerable Family of Tany, or Thany, see above, p. 179, and in the other Volume, p. 79. 487.]

Hugh le Parker of this parish held four shillings rent here, in 1284, by the Serjeancy of keeping the Park of Haddeleggh (k) [W].

In 1299, K. Edward I. assigned to his Queen Margaret the Castle, village, and Park of Haddeleggh, with appertenances, then valued at 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per ann.* (l).

In 1327, *Roger de Estwyke*, and *Alice* his wife had 12 acres of land in this parish, together with the Custody of the Park, of the inheritance of the said Alice, and of the gift of Geoffrey de Pertico and Maud his wife, formerly lords of the Castle and village of Hadley: Which land and custody were holden of the King as of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the service of keeping the Park aforesaid (m).

Albrey de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 23 April 1400, held for his life, of the gift of K. Richard II. the Castle and Maner of Hadlye, with appertenances, and a water-mill, *in capite*; reversion of the same to the King and his heirs (n).

Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of York, had the premises at the time of his decease 1 August 1402, but only for life (o).

In 1452, K. Henry VI. granted to his uterine brother *Edmund* of Hadham, Earl of *Richmond*, the Castle, and Lordship, or Maner, of Hadley, with all letes, courts, rents, services, mills, fisheries, and other appertenances whatsoever; the Advowson of the Church; and a Market here on Wednesday in every week; and the return of all writs and precepts, and executions on the same (p).

After that, They remained in the Crown, till K. Henry VIII. granted them in 1539, to the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, his forsaken Queen, for her maintenance (q).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. gave the Maner and Park of Hadleigh *ad Castrum*; and the farm there called Hadleigh, with a separate Fishery, and the Advowson of the Church, to *Richard Lord Ricke*, and his heirs; To hold by the 40th part of a knight's fee. And, in 1553, he got from the same King the following Marshes

(f) From the late learned Dr. Derham's Diary. dale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 509.

(g) Pat. 1 Ric. II. (h) Inquis. 34 Hen. III. (i) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 509. (k) Pleas of the Crown at Raleigh of the Liberty of Raleigh, 13 Edw. I. (l) Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 4. Rymer's Foed. Tom. II. p. 854. (m) Inquis. 1 Edw. III. (n) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (o) Inquis. 3 Hen. IV. (p) Pat. 31 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 35. Rymer's Foed. Tom. XI. p. 342. (q) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

[U] . . . Quod Hugo de Burgo possit construere Castrum apud Hadley, quod est de Honore de Reylegh. Pat. 15 Hen. III. m. 6.

[W] De Serjanciis dicunt (Jurati) quod Hugo le Parker de Haddeleggh tenet iv solid. terre in Haddeleggh, in capite de Domino Rege per Serjanciam custodiendi Parcum de Haddeleggh; Et Jurati requisiti si idem Hugo fecit Serjanciam predictam, et si integra sit, dicunt quod ipse facit Serjanciam predictam, & quod nihil a retro est Domino Regi; sed dicunt,

quod quidam Mariscus, qui vocatur Ronsand, qui valet per annum 60s. fuit de pertinentiis predictae Serjancie: Et quod idem Hugo predictum Mariscum vendidit Ricardo, quondam Rectori Ecclesie de Estwood, & idem Ricardus postmodum vendidit ipsum Mariscum Willielmo de Wodeham, & Thomas de Wodeham est infra etatem, & in custodia Domini Regis: Et quod Johannes de Lovetot predictum Mariscum, cum aliis tenementis ipsius Thome, tenet nomine custodie ex dimissione Domini Regis.

in this parish, Les Fleets, Rushhalls or the Priors-marsh, and Clerkenwike or the Abbots marsh; and all other messuages, lands, &c. in the tenure of Edward Strangman; to hold in socage (r). From him they passed to his noble Descendents the Earls of *Warwick*, as Rochford, Raley, Lees Priory &c. [See above, p. 275. and in the other Volume, p. 101, 102. 418, 419.]

Upon the partition of the Warwick estates between the six coheirs, This fell to the share of *Henry St. John*, Esq; afterwards a Baronet, and Viscount St. John. See under Rochford. His eldest son—*Henry*, Viscount *Bolingbroke*, sold this estate to

Sir Francis St. John, of Longthorp in Northamptonshire Bart. whose daughter and coheir, *Mary*, brought it in marriage to her husband

Sir John Bernard, of Brampton in Huntingdonshire Bart. He was succeeded by his son—*Sir Robert Bernard*, Bart. Knight of the Shire for the County of Huntingdon.

Here formerly resided a Family of good account, surnamed *Strangman*. They had lands in this parish, and maners at Paglesham, Hawkswell, and other parts of this County. *William*, the first that we meet with, lived in the reign of K. Edward III. His successors were—*William*, who dyed in 1410.—*Richard* in 1480.—*William*, married Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Hooe, and had by her—*John*, who by . . . Fauntby, his wife, had—*John*, that married . . . daughter and heir of . . . Sandford, and had by her three sons, John; Thomas, of Rayley; and Edward: and Anne wife of Henry Boad. Edward had a son Francis, who dyed 6 August 1557 [X], leaving 6 daughters, Mary

wife of John Cooke; Jane wife of John Blyatt; Philippa wife of Lewis Whetnall; Joane wife of John Bode; Margaret, of John Biggen; and Alice, of John Pilborowe (s).—*John Strangman* Esq; the eldest son and heir, by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Ingow, left, William; John; and three daughters.—*William Strangman* Esq; the eldest son and heir, married, first, . . . daughter of Sir William Kempe; secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Barnardiston. By the former he had only Thomasine; and by the latter he had Bartholomew; James: Anne, wife of William Latham; and Martha, wife of George Wiseman of Felsted. He dyed 8 Decemb. 1573, leaving—*Bartholomew* his son and heir, who dyed in 1580, and was succeeded by Robert, and James. This James was a great Collector of Antiquities for this County, to whose diligence and sagacity are owing many discoveries mentioned in this Work. There was a Volume of his writing deposited in the Cottonian Library, relating chiefly to Monasteries [Y].

Mr. Reginald Heber; John Armstrong; and the heirs of the late Mr. John Spurdan, &c. have also lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. James, is of one pace with the Chancel; tyled. The east end of the Chancel is semicircular, as that of Copford. In a spire shingled is one Bell.

This Rectory was all along in the gift of the Crown, till K. Edward VI. granted it to Richard Lord Riche; from whom it descended to his posterity: But hath been sold, and is now in unknown hands.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 405 l.

Joseph Hall,	B. A. 22	October	1709, upon Oxley's	d. . . .	} William Judd, Gent.
Thomas Sampson,	B. A. 20	March	1712, upon Hall's	cess. . . .	
Thomas Leach,	B. A. 19	February	1730, upon Sampson's	cess. . . .	
Charles Morgan,	B. A. 26	January	1731, upon Leach's	d. . . .	
Samuel Sampson,	B. A. 16	November	1739, upon Morgan's	cess. . . .	} John Spurgeon.
Nathanael Ball,	Cl. 11	December	1750, upon Sampson's	d. . . .	
Robert Polhill,	M. A. 24	January	1758, upon Ball's	resign. . . .	
John Adey,	B. A. 26	July	1759, upon Polhill's	d. . . .	

4. L E E.

This parish is east of Hadley, and the Town lyes in a bottom near the Thames.

It is otherwise written in records, Lega, Legra, Legh, Leighe, Lighe, Lye, Lygh: and is derived from the Saxon leag, or leah, otherwise legh, and ley, signifying The Pasture, or The Place, by way of eminence.

If it was at any time part of Raley, it was

parted from it before the Conquest, and possessed by one Freeman: At the time of the Survey it was held by Ranulph Piperell, or Peverell [Z].

Here is but one MANER.

The mansion-house, or Hall, stands near the Church on the top of the Hill, whence is a fine prospect of the Channel; the Town lies below.

(r) Pat. 5 & 7 Edw. VI.

(s) Inquis. 5 Ph. & Mar.

[X] This Francis had, in this parish, 6 messuages, one granary, and 12 acres of land, called Edward Strangmans tenements, Richards, Blossoms, &c. which he held of the maner of Hadley in free burgage; and in Lachingdon, two marshes of 300 acres, called Great and Little Hide. Inquis. 5 Ph. & Mar.

[Y] Arms of Strangman. Parti per bend, Sable and argent, a bend, raguled, counterchanged. There are in a window of this Church, quartered with the Arms of Cherington; Argent, a chevron between three rams heads, erased, sable. Cherington's are impaled in a window of Raleigh Church.

There are in the south window, besides Strangman's, these Arms; Quarterly, first and fourth, gules, a chevron between three fleurs de lys, argent; second and third, Or, a Fess, azure, charged with three plates.

[Z] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Rochefort. Legram tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo pro manerio & pro i hida. Semper ii villani, & ii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carocate hominum, & v bordarii super aquam qui non tenent terram. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, v vacce, v vituli, c oves: modo ii runcini, iv vacce, v vituli, ciii oves. Tunc va'uit xl solidos, modo c. Lib. Domesd. fol. 75. b. Tit. 34.

Except

Except the entry in Domesday-book, we find nothing upon record concerning this Place till the reign of K. Edward II. and then it was in *Apton*, of *Apton-hall* in *Canewdon*.

In 1316, there was a Fine between *Ralph de Cokthorp*, Parson of the Church *de la Legbe*, and *Adam Sar*, plaintiffs, and *John de Apton* of *Legh*, deforc' of the Maner of *de la Legh*, and of the Advowson of the Church of this parish (t). *De Cokthorp*, and *Sar*, I presume were trustees acting for the family of *Apeton*. *John de Arpeton* presented to this Church, as Lord of *Lega*, in 1326. 1329. and 1331 (u). In the old Register of Bishop *Baudoke*, he is styled *de Dippetone*. Of the same *John de Apetone*, lord of the maner *de la Legb*, *John Haddock* of this place, who dyed in 1327, held 12 acres with one messuage, and a certain marsh in common with his partners, by the service of 2 s. ob. per ann. and suit at the court of the maner aforesaid (w).

From the year 1337 to 1673, it appears to have been in the same hands as the Maner of *Rochford*; namely, in the Families of *Rochford*, *Bohun*, *Boteler*, *Bullen* or *Boleyn*, and *Riche*.

Robert Rochford, at the time of his decease in 1337, held jointly with *Ifolda*, daughter of *William Fitz-Warin*, the maner of *la Legb*, and the Advowson of the Church, of Sir *John d. Peyton* and *Elleanor* his wife, by the service of 6 lb. of silver per ann.—Sir *Thomas Rochford*, his son and heir, dyed without issue, and the estate came to the Crown (x).

K. Edward III. in 1340, granted this Maner, with that of *Rochford* &c. to

William de Bohun, Earl of *Northampton*; He departed this life in 1360.—*Humfrey* his son and heir, Earl of *Hereford*, *Effex*, and *Northampton*, Baron of *Brecknock*, and High Constable of *England*, at the time of his decease 17 January 1372, had the reversion of this Maner of *Lye*, which *Laurence Ware* held of him for the term of his life (y). By *Joane* his wife, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*, he left two Daughters, coheirs,

Elleanor, married to *Thomas of Woodstock* sixth son of K. Edward III. Earl of *Buckingham*, and Duke of *Gloucester*; and *Mary*, to *Henry* Earl of *Derby*, son of *John of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, afterwards K. Henry IV. What was the share of *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, fell to the crown upon his tragical end.

Joane Countess of *Hereford*, and *Northampton*, widow of *Humfrey de Bohun* aforesaid, married to her second husband *William de Beauchamp* Lord *Bergavenny*; and surviving him, married to her third husband *James* Earl of *Ormond*, whom she outlived, and had by him three sons, *James*, *John*, and *Thomas*. She dyed 7 April 1434. Her eldest son,

James Boteler, 5th Earl of *Ormond*, presented to this Living in 1451, having been created Earl of *Wiltshire* 8 July 1449. But being beheaded,

1 May 1461, on account of his attachment to the House of *Lancaster*; This Estate was confiscated to the Crown.

K. Edward IV. granted it to *Thomas Grey*, Marquis of *Dorset*, his son-in-law, whom his Queen had by Sir *John Grey* her first husband; and he presented to this Rectory in 1480.

Sir *Thomas Boteler*, of *Ormond*, brother to *James*, petitioned K. Richard III. in 1484, for restitution of the Maners called *de Ly* alias *de la Legh*, *Rochford*, *Foulness*, and *Packletham*; but it doth not appear that they were granted him. Upon the accession of K. Henry VII. he was restored to his Estates, and to the title of Earl of *Ormond*. He left only two Daughters coheirs, *Anne* wife of Sir *James St. Leger*; and

Margaret, wife of Sir *William Bullen* of *Blickling* in *Norfolk*; who had by her Sir *Thomas Bullen*, created Earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, he had *George* his son, Viscount *Rochford*, and two daughters, *Anne*, Queen to K. Henry VIII. and

Mary, who on the beheading her brother and sister became sole Heir to her father. She was first married to *William Carey* of *Devonshire* Esq; by whom she had *Henry* her son and heir, afterward Lord *Hunsdon*. Her second husband was Sir *William Stafford*. This Family presented several times to the Rectory (z). [See above under *Rochford*.]

Henry Lord Hunsdon alienated this estate, as well as *Rochford*, to *Richard Lord Riche*; who, at the time of his decease 12 June 1566, held the maner of *Ligbe*, alias *Ligbe-Hall*, and the Advowson of the Church (a). It continued in his posterity the Earls of *Warwick*; and, upon the partition of their estates, it came to

Henry St. John, Esq; afterwards Lord *Battersea*. Of his son,—*Henry Viscount Bolingbroke*, it was purchased by

Francis St. John Esq; from whom it descended, as *Hadley*, to — Sir *Francis St. John* Bart. His daughter and coheir *Mary* was married to

Sir *John Bernard*, Bart. who had this estate, and *Hadley*, in her right; in which he was succeeded by his son

Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart.

A maner, or messuage, in this parish, called *Lieth* and *Triggs*, with lands holden of the maner of *Leighe-hall*, belonged to *William Harrys* Esq; in 1556. He held also here, a wood and pasture called *Burned-oke*, and divers lands called *Somers*, of the Lord *Riche*, as of his maner of *South-Church-hall* (b).

And *John Cock* held here, in 1574, lands called *Beltons*, *Jennett Misters*, and other messuages and lands, of the maners of *Leigh*, and *Chalkwell* (c).

Mr. *William Johnson*; *Robert Austin*; *David Harwich*; *Isaac Rolfe*; *Wilmer Willet*; *John Spurgeon*, &c. have also some lands here.

(t) Fine 10 Edw. II.

(u) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 383.

(w) Inquis. 1 Edw. III.

(x) Inquis.

11 Edw. III.

(y) Melius Inquirend. 6 Ric. II.

(z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 384.

(a) Inquis.

9 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. & Inquis. 1 Eliz. nu. 14.

(c) Inquis. 17 Eliza.

Charities.

Captain *Lawrence Moyer* of Milton-Shore in Prittlewell, son of James Moyer of the same place, in commemoration of a deliverance from Shipwreck in *Leigh Road*, his ship being driven on the flats and sands, gave 100 *l.* to pay Five pounds *per ann.* for ever to the Town of *Leigh*; viz. to Twenty poor seamens widows on August 6, on which day a Sermon is preached and 20 *s.* paid for it. This 100 *l.* was left to the Masters of the Trinity-House, to see it paid, but on their refusal his descendents see it constantly paid.

Mr. *James Moyer*, who lies buried in this Church, gave fifty pounds to the Poor of this parish.

Sir *Samuel Moyer*, Bart. erected a Free-school in this Town for instructing Children in the Principles of the Christian Religion.

Here is a Fair on the second Tuesday in May.

Mr. Camden call this a pretty little Town, stocked with lusty Seamen (*d*). And it is still much frequented with them, standing so conveniently as it doth near the mouth of the river Thames.

Francis Fordyce, M. A. 30 October 1701, upon Leask's	d.	} Bishop of London.
Roger Price, B. A. 22 April 1726, upon Fordyce's	d.	
William Parker, D. D. 15 Decemb. 1762, upon Price's	d.	
Henry Willes, M. A. 21 February 1763, upon Parker's	cess.	

5. EASTWOOD

lies between the last described parish of Lee, and those of Rochford and Raley. It received that name on account of its situation with respect to the Woods and Parks of Raley and Thundersley.

Suene's father was possessed of this lordship in Edward the Confessor's reign; and at the time of the Survey, it was one of the many Estates Suene had in this County [*A*].

His grandson, Henry de Essex, forfeited it to the Crown in K. Henry the Second's time, as is more particularly related under Raley.

The first to whom it was granted after that, was a Family which from thence took the surname *de Eastwood*. For, in 1210 and 1211, *Robert de Eastwood* held one fee of the Honor of Raleigh (*e*).

It coming again to the Crown, K. Henry III. granted it in 1226, to *Hubert de Burgh*, Earl of Kent, with the Hundred of Rochford, and Honor of Raley. [See above, p. 275.] Margaret his widow, Countess of Kent, dyed possessed of it in 1260, and was succeeded by — *John de Burgh* (*f*); who, in 1274, granted it to

K. Edward I. as is related above under Raley (*g*).

(*d*) Britannia, in Essex. (*e*) Liber ruber.
I. rot. 9. (*b*) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 185.
IV. & 3 Hen. V. & 10 Hen. VI.

[*A*] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort Estuudam tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Pater suus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper iii villani, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo v. Tunc xxi bordarii, modo xxx. Semper ii servi. iv acre prati. Tunc silva i porcis, modo xxx. modo i molendinum. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc

The Church, dedicated to St. Clement, is pleasantly situated on the top of an hill, facing the Channel called Lee-road. It is spacious; the Church and Chancel consisting of a body, and north and south aisles, all tiled. In the Tower, which is pretty lofty, are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was from the first appendent to the Maner; and in the gift of the Families of Apeton, and other Lords above-mentioned. Upon the partition of the Warwick estates it came to Daniel Earl of Nottingham; and he gave it, with Prittlewell, to the Bishops of London, in exchange for the Vicarage of Okeham in Rutlandshire within which parish his seat of Burley on the Hill stood; and which Vicarage belonged to the See of London. See Statute 9 of William.

In this Church and Church-yard are more Monumental inscriptions than in all the Hundred besides; and mostly of Sea-faring people; particularly of the Haddock, Whitaker, and Salmon families.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 783 *l.*

It continued in the Crown till 1340, when K. Edward III. granted it to

William de Bobun, Earl of Northampton, and the heirs male of his body. He dyed possessed of it 16 September 1360, as did his son — *Humfrey*, Earl of Essex, Northampton, &c. 15 January 1372. And leaving only two Daughters, this Estate devolved again to the Crown (*b*).

In 1380, K. Richard II. gave it to Alberic de Vere, the 10th Earl of Oxford, for life. But, before his decease, which happened 23 April 1400, the same King granted the reversion of it to his uncle,

Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, in special tail (*i*). He had it at the time of his death, which happened 1 August 1402: as had also his son — *Edward* Duke of York, that was killed at the Battle of Azincourt 25 October 1415. — *Philippa*, his widow, enjoyed the third part of it till her decease in 1431 (*k*).

Richard Duke of York, nephew of the last Edward, and father of K. Edward IV. is said to have had it afterwards; by which means it came to the Crown.

There it remained, till K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted the maner of Eastwood-bury, alias Eastwood, to

(*f*) Inquis. annis incert. Hen. III. (*g*) Pat. 2. Edw.
(*i*) Pat. 4 & 14 Ric. II. (*k*) Inquis. 1 & 3 Hen.

ii runcini, & vi animalia, xxx porci. ccc oves; modo ii runcini, & ii pulli, & xxxiii animalia, xl porci, cxxxvi oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo x. . . De hoc Manerio tenet Goisfridus dimidium hide; & i bordarius, & i carucata; Et valet xx solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 43. b. 44. a. Tit. 24.

Richard Lord Riche, and his heirs (*l*). He transmitted it to his descendents, Earls of Warwick: And, by one of the coheiresses of that noble Family, it came to

Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, who sold it to *Robert Bristow* Esq; grandfather of—*Robert Bristow*, Esq; the present possessor.

EAST-WOOD-BURY, the Maner house, stands near the east end of the Church.

BARROW-HALL,

otherwise named Breg-hall, is another Maner in this parish. The mansion house stands about half a mile north from the Church.

It is called West Barrow-hall in contradistinction to the other Barrow-hall in Great Wakering.

A Family seems to have taken their surname from this place. For *Stephen de Berwes* held, in 1279, 1 messuage and 80 acres of arable in Rocheford &c. of Sir *John de Rocheford* (*m*).

This Sir *John de Rocheford* held, in 1297, half a fee at Berghes, of *Richard Fitz-John* (*n*); justly supposed to be this estate.

Philip Perdriz, of Sutton, who dyed in 1313, held, in Eastwood, a capital messuage, 80 acres of arable, 3 acres of meadow, and 3 acr. of wood, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Reilie, by the service of the eighth part of a knight's fee; and suit at the Hundred of Rocheford and at the Barony of Reyley.

John Heveningham was his heir (*o*).—*Philip de Heveningham*, who dyed in 1321, held 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 6 acr. of meadow, and 13 s. rent, in Eastwood, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Reyley, by the 6th part of a knight's fee, suit at the Hundred of Rocheford; and suit from month to month at the Court of the Honor of Reyley, &c.—*John* was his son and heir (*p*). He was afterwards knighted, and at the time of his decease in 1374, held 2 messuages and a carucate of land in Eastwood, and Sutton, of the King, as of the Honor of Reyley, and one suit at the Court of Reyley from month to month. *Joane* his widow held the same till her death in 1394.—*John*, their son, born in 1359, succeeded (*q*). He dyed in 1425, possessed of this estate, leaving—Sir *John Heveningham* his son and heir (*r*); who held this maner of Breghall of the King, as of the Honor of Raylie. [See under Sutton, and Goldhanger.] Departing this life 10 May 1499, he was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Heveningham*, or *Henningham*, Esq; then 40, or 50 years old (*s*).—Sir *John Heveningham*, who dyed 4 August 1536, held also two messuages, and one carucate of land in

Eastwood.—Sir *Antony*, his son and successor, then aged 29 years, is said to have been possessed at the time of his decease 22 November 1557, of this maner of West Barrow hall, with appertinances, which he held of the Honor aforesaid, by the service of half a knight's fee, and rent of 6 s. 8 d. and 6 d.—*Henry* was his son (*t*). But Sir *Antony* before his death, namely in 1547, had passed this estate by Fine to

Richard Smart, of Ipswich; and likewise Flete-Hall in Sutton. This *Richard*, had both these estates at the time of his death 28 August 1560.—*William* was his son (*u*).

Thomas Emery, Gent. who dyed 3 July 1618, held this maner of Barowe-hall, and 230 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, and wood in Eastwood, Lee, Hadley, Ashden, Showberry, Hawkwell, Canewdon, and Rochford, of the Honor of Raileigh, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: Also Alford nashe marsh, containing 180 acres, in Wallet island within this parish. He had likewise the maner of Ruffehams, and other lands and tenements in Little Badow, Danbury, &c. [*B*].—*Thomas* was his son (*w*). [See in the other Volume, p. 25.]

Afterwards this Estate was in *Mr. Perkins*, who resided here. His son sold it in parcels; namely

Barrow-hall to *Mr. Gilbert Macmordy*, of Rochford: and what lay in Wallet, or Wallasea, island, to

Mr. Ralph Coker, of Burnham.

Wallasea-island partly belongs to *Edward Codd*, of Maldon, Gent.

East-wood-Lodge stands on a hill, about two miles west from the Church.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence and All-Saints, consists of a body and two aisles; and the pillars are of the Tuscan order. The Chancel is only of one pace. In the Tower, which hath a Spire shingled, are 4 Bells [*C*].

This Church is supposed to have been given to the Priory of Prittlewell by its founder Robert son of Suene. At least, they were possessed of it in K. Henry the Second's reign; at which time this Church was only called a Chapel to Prittlewell. However, it soon became a Rectory, presentative by the Prior and Monks of that House. About the year 1390, they procured the Pope by his apostolical authority to appropriate it to their House; But it being done without the King's consent, or the knowledge of the Bishop of the Diocese, they were forced to obtain a license from K. Richard II. in 1394, to appropriate the Churches of Eastwood, and North-Shoebury, to their own use; and, by way of composition with the Bishop of London, to agree, 2 December 1398, to pay him and his successors 6s. 8 d. yearly (*x*). The Priory

(*l*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

Edw. II.

(*p*) Inquis. 15 Edw. II.

(*q*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

Mar. nu. 71.

Sept 17.

(*m*) Inquis. 7 Edw. I.

(*n*) Inquis. 15 Edw. II.

(*o*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*p*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*q*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*r*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*s*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*t*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*u*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*v*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*w*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*x*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*y*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*z*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*aa*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ab*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ac*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ad*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ae*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*af*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ag*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ah*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ai*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*aj*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ak*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*al*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*am*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*an*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ao*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ap*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*aq*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ar*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*as*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*at*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*au*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*av*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*aw*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ax*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ay*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*az*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ba*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bb*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bc*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bd*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*be*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bf*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bg*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bh*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bi*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bj*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bk*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bl*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bm*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bn*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bo*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bp*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bq*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*br*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bs*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bt*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bu*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bv*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bw*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bx*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*by*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*bz*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ca*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cb*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cc*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cd*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ce*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cf*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cg*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ch*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ci*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cj*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ck*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cl*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cm*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cn*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*co*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cp*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cq*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cr*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cs*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ct*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cu*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cv*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cw*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cx*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cy*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*cz*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*da*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*db*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dc*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dd*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*de*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*df*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dg*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dh*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*di*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dj*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dk*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dl*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dm*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dn*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*do*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dp*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dq*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dr*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ds*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dt*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*du*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dv*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dw*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dx*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dy*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*dz*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ea*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*eb*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ec*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ed*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ee*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ef*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*eg*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*eh*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ei*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ej*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*ek*) Inquis. 15 & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31.

(*el*) Inquis.

remained possessed of the Advowson of this Vicarage till their suppression, when it came to the Crown; and hath continued in it ever since.

The great Tithes of this parish belonged to Sir John Spencer, Alderman of London, who dyed 3 March 1609 (y).

The Abbey of St. German de Flay, in the Isle of France, had a portion of Tithe-corn, out of the assarts of the whole fee of Margaret Countess of Kent in this parish. That Abbey gave this portion, in 1246, to the Bishop of London, to dispose of as he pleased: and the

Bishop and Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, left them, in 1248, to the Rector of this parish and his successors, in perpetual farm, for 24 s. a year: which was reduced to 20 s. in the reign of K. Edward I. This sum is still paid from the lands anciently belonging to the Countess of Kent in Wallasea-island, lying within this parish. Mr. Perkins, whilst he had that estate, and the owners of it since, have been yearly served with a summons out of the Exchequer to pay this 20 s.

East-wood is rated to the land-tax at 1047l.

Richard Rochell, Cl. 7 Febr. 1658, upon Purchase's d. [D]. . . . Richard Brittridge, (z).

Peter Parrys,	Cl. . . .	1708,	upon Barbot's d. . . .	} The King.
George Morrison,	Cl. 17	February 1748-9,	upon Parrys's d. . . .	
Francis Fordyce,	M. A. 21	Novemb. 1763,	upon Morrison's d. . . .	
John Blake,	M. A. 28	Novemb. 1766,	upon Fordyce's d. . . .	

6. RAURETH.

This parish is the north-west Corner of this Hundred; bounded on the west by Wicford; by Raley on the south; the river Crouch on the north; and Hockley on the east: and is of considerable extent. Battle-bridge over the river Crouch, is partly in it; and further east is Hull-bridge.

Besides Raureth, and Rawreth, the name of it is written in records Ragel, Raree, Raurehith, Raurere, Ragerin. From whence it is derived cannot be easily determined. The Saxon word Raa signifies a roe-buck, and wild-goat; pape, small roots; papan, to roar, or bray: but how applicable to this place I do not perceive: As for the latter part of the word, it is from hæð, heath, contracted to eth. It might possibly be derived from Ravengar, the Saxon owner of Beches, qu. Ravengar's-heath.

In Domesday-book no mention occurs of Raureth, from whence some have been led to imagine, that it was erected into a Maner after the general Survey, by Odo bishop of Bayeux. He had lands on both sides, at Wicford, and Beches; and we find several inferior lords mentioned in Domesday-book under Wicford, who must have held of Odo, because the rest are expressly said to hold of Suene. The lands of these inferior lords it is probable he made bold with, as we have seen him do in many places. For he was a man eminent in the practice of Partition, which is, adding to the stock of the great ones by robbing the little ones. He, or whoever else erected this Maner, chose for some reason to transfer his power hither, perhaps from the neighbourhood of Suene, two such Great

Men not having elbow-room enough in the same Parish of Wicford.

Whensoever it was erected, we find it distinct in K. John's reign; who granted it to *Hugh de Bernevall*, by the name of 15l. in land. And — *Henry de Barnevall* had free warren in Ragerin, anno 1253 (a).

So likewise had William Sanndon, the King's Cook, in 1266 (b).

RAURETH-HALL,

the Maner-house, is about three quarters of a mile south-east from the Church.

William Gofford, or Gifford, in 1284, held one fee in Raree of the King, *in capite*, of the Barony of Rayleigh (c). — *Gundred*, widow of Robert Gifford, at the time of her decease in 1299, held 120 acres of arable, 4 acr. of meadow, 2 of wood, and 8 s. rent, in the vill of Raurere, of the King as of his Honor of Reyle, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and was succeeded by her son — *Robert* (d). [Concerning this Gifford family, see more under Bures Gifford, above, p. 258.]

K. Richard II. in 1385, confirmed to *John Doreward*, son of William, and to Catharine his wife, in general tail, remainder to the said John, this maner of Raureth with appertenance, to hold of the King by knight's service [E]. The Doreward family was possessed of this maner before that year; for *Infemia de la Beche* held the other maner here partly of William Doreward, in 1361 (e). John Doreward, abovesaid, at the time of his decease, 12 November 1420, held the maner of Raureth-Hall of the King, *in capite*, by the service of

(y) Inquis. 7 Jaco.
51 Hen. III. m. 4.
(e) Inquis. 35 Edw. III.

(z) Lambeth MSS. 946. n^o. 22.
(c) Pleas at Rayleigh of the Liberty of Rayleigh, 13 Edw. I.

(a) Rot. Vafcon. 38 Hen. III. m. 18.

(b) Cart.

(d) Inquis. 28 Edw. I.

[D] The very learned and industrious Samuel Purchas, author of the valuable Work, intitled Pilgrimage, and Pilgrimes, 5 Volumes fol. was instituted to this Vicarage 24 August 1604; removed afterwards to St. Martin's Ludgate, where he dyed in 1628. — Thomas Purcas, who dyed 20 Decemb. 1657, Vicar of this Church, and hath an Epitaph in the Church-yard, was his brother; or son.

[E] Rex (Richardus II.) confirmat Johanni filio Willielmi Doreward & Katharine uxori ejus, in generali tallio remanere Johanni, Manerium de Raureth cum pert' tenendum de Rege per servitium militare: Quod quidem Manerium datum fuit per Johannem Regem cuidam Hugoni de Bermvall per nomen 15 l. terr' in Ragell. Rot. pat. 9 Ric. II.

one knight's fee; and two tenements called *Dela-mares*, and *Borells*, with 200 acres of land belonging to them in that village; Borells took its name from William Borel, attainted for felony in 1352, who held a garden, and one croft of land containing three acres of arable, in Wickford, called Westernest-Croft of the fee of Sandones in Raureth, by the service of 2 s. per ann. (f). — *John Doreward* Esq; succeeded his father; and by his marriage with Blanch, eldest daughter of Sir William de Coggeshall, obtained a considerable addition to his estate. He was Speaker of the House of Commons in 1413, and departed this life in 1462. or 1465. leaving four sons, and one daughter. — *John*, his eldest son had this estate after him; and dying in 1476, was succeeded by his son — *John*, who dyed in 1480, without issue: Whereupon his uncle — *William Doreward* Esq; inherited. He had a son named — *John*, who at his death, in 1495, left no issue [F]: — and a daughter

Elizabeth, married to *Thomas Fotheringbay*, Esq; These had three daughters, that became coheirs to the Dorewards Estates; namely, *Margaret*, wife of William Beaupre; *Elena*, first wife of Henry Thursby Esq; and next of Thomas Paleman Esqrs. and *Christian*, wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (g). [For a more particular account of the Doreward family, see in the other Volume, p. 147. 192. 384, 385.]

Margaret Beaupre, the eldest daughter, is recorded to hold this maner at the time of her decease 10 February, 1513, and — *Edward Beaupre* was her heir (h).

But this maner seems to have been parcelled out. For *Elena*, and her second husband Thomas Paleman Esq; held a moiety of this maner in 1519, *Christian*, the youngest sister dying without issue (i).

Andrew Edmonds Esq; at the time of his decease 23 June 1523, held also a moiety of this maner. — *Christopher*, his son and heir was but a year and a half old (k).

Of Mr. John Edmonds, or his executors, this moiety was purchased, in 1525, by St. John's College in Cambridge, with money left by Mr. Hugh Ashton a private founder [G].

How any part of this estate came to the Crown, we do not find. But K. Henry VIII. in 1525, granted the maner of Rawreth, among many others, to Cardinal *Wolfey* (l), upon whose

præmunire, it reverted to the Crown. Though this is called in the grant, *The Maner*, it could be only a moiety.

George White of Hutton, Esq; was possessed of this moiety, at the time of his decease 15 June 1584. — *Richard* was his son and heir (m). This moiety was purchased some years ago, for the use of private foundations, by St. John's College in Cambridge, which hath now the whole Maner.

The Maner of BECHES

lies near the river Crouch. The mansion house is about a mile north-east from the Church, between Battle-bridge and Hull-bridge: It is moated round, and part of it seems very ancient.

Bacheneia, from whence Beches came to be formed, was the name it bore at the time of the Survey: It then belonged to Odo, and before him to one Ravengar [H].

From that time we have no account of this maner till the reign of K. Edward III. It then belonged to a Family surnamed De la Beche. *Edmund de la Beche* married *Eufemia*, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Edmund Comyn. She had by him a son that dyed without issue, and a daughter *Elizabeth*. After his decease, she was remarried to John de Walkefare, who, at the time of his decease, in 1345, held a certain tenement called La Beche in Raurethe, of Richard le Chamberleyne, by the service of 7 d. per ann. (*). *Eufemia* herself, at the time of her decease, in 1361, held 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 10 of wood in Raurethe, of Henry de Coggeshall, William Doreward, Roger Hendeman, Hugh de Peyton, and Richard by the yearly rent of 12 s. 6 d.

Elizabeth abovesaid, her daughter and heir, was then wife of *Richard Elmerugge*. The next year they settled it by fine (†). See in the other Volume, p. 315. 624.

John Baud Esq; mentioned above under Raley, p. 275. and in the other Volume, p. 488. held this estate by the law, or custom, of England, after the death of *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Berland [I]. He dyed in 1422 (n), — *William* his son succeeded him.

It was afterwards in *William*, fifth son of Sir

(f) Inquis. 8 Hen. V. & 12 Ric. II. VIII. Oct. 19.

(g) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. & 1 & 11 Hen. VII.

(h) Inquis. 6 Hen.

pat. 17 Hen. VIII. Fine 36 Edw. III.

(i) Fine 11 Hen. VIII. term Mich. rot. 2.

(k) Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII. Nov. 6.

(l) Lett.

(m) Inquis. 26 Eliz.

(*) Inquis. 19 Edw. III.

(†) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. &

(n) Inquis. 1 Hen. VI.

[F] He held this maner of the King as of his Honor of Bologne, by the service of half a knight's fee. Inquis. 11 Hen. VII.

[G] So it appears from an old Register of the College. 'Item habemus Medietatem Manerii de Rawreth, cum Medietate Advocationis Ecclesiæ de Rawreth in Com' Essexiæ, de perquisitione Collegii, An. 17 Hen. VIII.' Communicated by the Rev. T. Baker, B. D.

It was undoubtedly for this purchase that the following Pardon of Alienation was granted. Rex 4 Julii concessit Pardonem alienationis Johanni Smyth Clerico, & Rogero Ashe Clerico, pro acquisitione Medietatis Manerii de Rawreth, ac medietatis 50 acrarum prati, 200 acrarum pasturæ, 200 acrarum bosci, 200 acrarum jampn' & bruer' & 10 l. redditus in Rawreth, Ronewell, Reyley, &c. Ac medietatis Advocationis Ecclesiæ de Rawreth, tent' in capite de Johanne Williams

& Eliz' uxore ejus. 2 pars pat. 16 Hen. VIII.

[H] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Bacheneiam tenuit Ravengarius, modo Episcopus in dominio pro dimidio hide. Tunc i servus, modo i bordarius. Semper i carucata in dominio. Pastura xxx ovibus. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx. In pretio de his xxx solidis sunt adhuc xxx acre, & i bordarius, & dimidium carucate. Lib. Domefd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

[I] The site of this maner, and these several lands were held of John Retour, in socage; 20 acres in Perynfeld, 42 acr' in Tweypettefeld, 20 acr' in Bradfeld, 2 and a half in le Brook, 21 in the Midlefeld, 12 in the feild towards the Fanne, 15 in Stonydowne, 80 acr' of wood, and 4 marks and 2 shillings rent of assise; besides 10 acr' in Stitledland, in this parish; and Ekkmed here and in Raley: and 98 acres in Hokkele &c. Inquis. 1 Hen. VI.

John Tyrell, of Heron, by Alice Coggeshall above-mentioned, p. 208. We do not find the time of his death. He married two wives, namely Anne, daughter of William Fitz-Simon; and Philippa, daughter of John Thornbury. By the first he had, *John*; and by the second, *Jasper*.—*John*, the eldest son and heir, held this maner of Beches, with a certain rent in Rawreth and Thundersley, called Colman-rent, of the Honor of Raley: He had also the maners of North-Bemflet, and Scotts in Canewdon; and divers lands in Hockley. By Catharine his wife, daughter of John Walden, Alderman of London, he had two sons, Edward, and William: Departing this life 25 October 1494, he was succeeded by his eldest son—*Edward*, then 18 years old (*o*). He married Alice Clovill [K], but dying 16 June 1541 without issue, he was succeeded by his brother—*William Tyrell*, Esq; then above 54 years old; who had to wife Elizabeth daughter of William Cromer of Kent: but he dying 28 September 1543, also without issue male [L].—*Edward*, or Edmund Tyrell, Esq; son of his uncle Jasper above-mentioned, by *Anne*, daughter of . . . *Goring*, inherited this and the rest of the Estates (*p*), among the rest, pastures called Stonedon, and Styfted, in this parish; Beaches wood in Hockley and Rayley; and lands called Gowles and Russells in Leigh &c. He dyed 8 November 1576, and was buried in the south aisle of this Church, with a monument. Having married *Susan*, daughter of . . . Cooke of Geddy-hall, he had by her four daughters; Mary, wife of John Church; Margaret, wife of John Daniel; Thomasine, wife of William, second son of Sir Henry Tyrell, remarried to William Playter; and Susan, wife of Charles Cutler (*q*). See above, p. 204.]

This maner belonged next to *Thomas White*, D. D. the munificent Founder of Sion College in London; who settled it upon that foundation, in which hath continued ever since. He dyed 1 March 1623-4 (*r*).

BEKE-HALL is mentioned as a maner in this parish. It is on the left hand side of the road from Raley to Wicford.

The first mention we find of it is in 1526, when a Fine passed between John Baker, John Wyfeman, and others, plaintiffs, and John Sandys and Elizabeth his wife deforc' of the maner of Beke-hall, with appertenances, one messuage, 40 acres of arable, 60 of pasture, 10 of meadow, and 5 of arable, in Rawreth and Thundersley, the right of Richard Wyfeman.

Sir Edward Boteler, Kt. at the time of his decease, 1 November 1627, held this maner called Beake-hall, with appertenances, of George Foster, by fealty only (*s*).

TRINDEHAY is another maner, or hamlet, in this parish. In 1210, and 1211, Robert de Trindeho held one knight's fee of the Honor

of Raley, that had been Henry de Essex's (*t*). A view of frank pledge was here in the reign of K. Edward I.

In 1300 Robert Giffard, of Bures, enfeoffed *Peter Savery*, and Margery his wife, in this maner of Trindehey, described as one messuage, with a close, 120 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, 1 of pasture, 1 of wood, and 17 s. 10 d. ob. rent, holden of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Reylie, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee; payment of 2 s. 6 d. a year to the King for hidage; and suit at the foresaid Honor, and at the Court of Reylie. And, in 1305, John de Arderne enfeoffed the same Peter in 10 acres of wood in Reylie, belonging to this messuage (*u*). He dyed in 1305, leaving—*William Savery* his son and heir.

Roger Darcy Esq; of St. Clere's in Danbury, held this maner of Tyndhay at the time of his decease 3 September 1508.—*Thomas* was his son and heir (*w*). [See under Canewdon, and in the other Volume, p. 24. 28.]

Robert Trapps held also this maner of Tryndas, in 1571, then lett for 20 l. a year clear.—*Robert* was his son and successor (*x*). Through whose hands it hath since passed we do not find.

In Bp. Andrew's funeral sermon, at the end of his Works, it is said, That 'he was born 'in London of honest and godly parents; who, 'besides his breeding in learning, left him a 'sufficient Patrimony and Inheritance, which 'descended to his heir, at Rawreth in Essex.' What that was I have not been able to discover.

Chichester's-hall, a farm in this parish, belongs to Thomas White, Gent.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, hath a south aisle belonging to the lord of Beches maner, who is to keep it in repair; the Chancel is tiled, the Church leaded. In the Tower are two Bells.

This Rectory was in the gift of Prittlewell Priory, to whom it was undoubtedly given by their founder Robert de Essex; till it was seized for belonging to a Priory alien, that of Lewes. But those Priories being naturalized by statute 47 Edw. III. the Priory recovered this Advowson: and it continued in them till the suppression of Monasteries, when it came to the Crown.

K. Edward VI. 28 March 1550, granted the Advowson of this Rectory to Richard Fermor (*y*). See in the other Volume, p. 585. It was obtained next by Dr. Lancelot Andrews, scholar, and afterwards fellow, and master of Pembroke-hall in Cambridge, and bishop of Winchester, who gave it to the Master and Fellows of that Hall; besides 1000 l. for founding two Fellowships. The patronage hath remained in them ever since.

Raureth parish is rated to the land-tax at 431 l. and Raureth-hamlet at 132 l. besides the Geldables mentioned under Wicford.

(*o*) Inquis. 10 Hen. VII. Janu. 17. (*p*) Inquis. 33 & 36 Hen. VIII. Oct. 7. & May 13. (*q*) Inquis. 19 Eliz. June 28. & Pedigree. (*r*) Inquis. 22 Jaco. ex parva бага. (*s*) Fine 18 Hen. VIII. term. Mich. & Inquis. 3 Caro. Oct. 16. (*t*) Liber ruber. (*u*) Inquis. 28 & 33 Edw. I. & 8 Edw. II. (*w*) Inquis. 24 Hen. VII. Nov. 3. (*x*) Inquis. 13 Eliz. (*y*) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI.

[K] She was afterwards remarried to George Foster, and next to Henry Golding.

[L] But he had two daughters; Alice, married, first, to Thomas Latham, of Lancashire, afterwards to William Cade,

of Romford; and Mary, wife of Peter Hamond, alias Hayman, of Kent; whose daughter Jane was married to John Honeywood Esq; see in the other Volume, p. 168. note.

Thomas Ralph, M. A. 29 September 1704, upon Grigg's d. }
 Richard Spencer, M. A. 16 July 1755, upon Ralph's d. } Penbroke Hall, Cambridge.
 Thomas Milbourn, M. A. 22 July 1762, upon Spencer's d. }

7. H O C K L E Y

lies east of Raureth. In records it is divided into Great and Little Hockley; and is written these other different ways, Hacheleia, Hocheleia, Hockele, Hokkele, Hokeley, &c. Which name seems to be formed from the two Saxon words, Hoc, mallows, and ley, pasture.

It is also called Hocklie *super montem*, on account of its high situation.

Berking Nunnery had, before and after the Conquest, the capital Maner in this parish. Robert son of Wimarc had another, which belonged at the time of the Survey to Suene; with another here. And William de Warenn held then a parcel of land, that had been the property of a Freeman. So that here were then three Maners; parcelled out afterwards into four or five; namely, 1. The Maner of Hockley; and, subordinate to it, 2. . . . the maner of Blunts; and 3. . . . that of Bawdwyns. 4. Lower Hockley-hall. 5. The maner of Plumberow.

H O C K L E Y - H A L L,

the maner-house of the first, stands on the south side of the Church, on high ground.

This estate continued in the Abbey of Berking [M] till the Suppression, when it came to the Crown. In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted it to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*; upon whose attainder reverting to the Crown, Qu. Mary, 4 July 1557, granted it to

Sir *Richard Riche* (z). And, in his posterity, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the death of *Charles Earl of Warwick* in 1673, when it was allotted to one of the coheirs; namely

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*; who sold it to *Robert Bristow* Esq; and from him it hath descended to—*Robert Bristow* Esq; the present owner.

Under this were two Estates, called also Maners, namely, *Blounts*, and *Bawdwyns*, both probably named from some ancient occupiers: One of them, but it does not appear which, might be *Bursigni's*, which was holden under the Abbess.

B L O U N T S.

The mansion house of this is about a quarter of a mile from the Church.

We find it first mentioned in 1453, when

(z) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. & Inquis. 9 Jaco. May 16. (c) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. 2 Jaco. Feb. 15.

[M] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchingis. Hund' de Rochefort. Hocheleiam tenuit Semper Sancta Maria pro manerio, & vii hidis & dimidio. Tunc xxiv villani, modo xxvii. Semper xii bordarii. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & xv carucate hominum. Pastura cc ovibus, i molendinum, ii runcini, viii animalia, cli oves, xxvi porci. Semper valuit x libras . . . De hoc manerio tenet Wilhelmus de Bursigni de Ecclesia iii virgatas, & i carucatam. Et val' xxi solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 18. b. Tit. 9.

Richard Pakelesham, lord of Pakelesham-hall, held the maner of Bluntes in Great Hokkele, of the Abbot of Berking (a). See under Pakelesham.

James Baker Esq; who dyed 6 January 1569, held this messuage with 130 acres of land called Blunts, by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. and 15 acres called Palmers, by the rent of 2 s. a year; all of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Hockley, by fealty, and suit of court.—*Henry Baker* Esq; his son and heir, held the same at the time of his decease, 8 April 1611, and left three Daughters coheirs (b). [See above, under Bures Gifford.]

B A W D E W Y N S.

The mansion house lyes in a bottom by Hullbridge, above a mile north of the Church.

Of this the name first occurs in 1500, when *Robert Ingoe* Gent. who had lands also at Hawkswell, held one messuage and lands called *Bawdwyns* in Hockley of the Abbess of Berking; by fealty, and yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d.

Mary, wife of *John Strangman* of Hadley, was his heir (c).—*William Strangman* Esq; their son, held the maner or messuage called Bawdwyns, containing 100 acres of arable, and as many of marsh, of the Lord Rich, as of his Maner of *Hockley*, by fealty, and yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. worth 12 l. a year.—*Bartholomew* his son and heir, left—*Robert Strangman* Esq; and *James* (d). [See above, under Hadley, p. 280.]

Dudley Fortescue Esq; dyed 12 Septemb. 1604, possessed of this messuage called Bawdens, alias Bawdwins, in Hockley, leaving—*Daniel*, his son, aged 14 years (e).

It belonged afterwards to—*Richard Hopper* and then to *Thomas Holt*, Esq; and now to his nephew

Thomas White Gent.

L O W E R H O C K L E Y - H A L L,

So named from its situation, to distinguish it from the other Hockley-hall, stands about half a mile north east from the Church.

This was one, or rather two, of the Maners which Suene had in this parish; and which Pagan, and two Frenchmen named Godbold and Odo, held under him at the time of the Survey [N].

(a) Inquis. 32 Hen. VI. Aug. 29. (b) Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 33. (d) Inquis. 16 & 24 Eliz. (e) Inquis.

[N] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Hacheleiam tenet Paganus de Sueno pro i manerio & pro i hida. Semper xii bordarii & i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Silva xxx porcis. Pastura cc ovibus, modo i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, & ii animalia, & xii porci, & cli oves, & xxx capre. modo iv runcini, x animalia, xxiv porci, ccc oves, liii capre, vi vasa apium. Tunc valuit iii libras, modo iv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Suene's grandson, Henry de Essex, through his cowardice forfeited his Estates to the Crown, as I have frequently observed, and This among the rest.

Who had it first after that, I do not find; unless it was *John de Kokeham*. For he held, in 1274, of *Amabilia*, wife of *Thomas Fitz-Aucher*, 360 acres of arable and marsh in Hokele, in fee-farm, by the service of 6 l. and 40 s. rent of assise, and suit at the Hundred-court of Rochford, and 18 d. yearly for hidage.—*Laurence de Hardell* was his cousin and next heir. He held here 30 acres of arable of John de Sandon; by the service of a clove gilliflower; and of Ralph de Estling, 180 acres of arable, 3 acr. of meadow, and 10 of pasture, in Hockle, by a fee-farm of 9 marks — *Nicolas* was his son (f).

Johanna Ingaldsthorpe, at the time of her decease, 21 June 1495, held this maner of Hokeley, of the King by the service of the 7th part of a knight's fee. Isabella her only daughter and heir that was dead before her, left five daughters, who were her coheirs (g). See above, p. 77, 78.

Elizabeth Scrope, married first to Thomas Lord Scrope, and afterwards to Sir Henry Wentworth, had this estate at the time of her decease 30 September 1515. Her heirs were her two sisters Margaret Mortimer, and Lucy Browne; and Anne wife of Adrian Fortescue, and John Huddleston (b).

This was one of the Estates which K. Henry VIII. assigned to his cast-off Qu. Anne of Cleve for her maintenance (i).

Sometime ago it belonged to . . . *Thickness*, and came among his five daughters, one of whom was married to the Rev. Mr. Hotchins of Romford.

It belongs now to *Robert Bristow* Esq;

The Maner of PLUMBEROW,

otherwise named Plumbergh, and Little Hockley, is another Maner, and a considerable Hamlet or Village in the southern part of this parish,

Plumberow-hall stands on the left hand side of the road leading from Rochford to this Church: and is commonly stiled Plumberow-mount, being situated on a rising ground.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, these lands belonged to Robert son of Wimarc, and to one Freeman: At the time of the Survey, they were held by Suene, and William de Warenn [O].

An ancient family, residing here, took from hence the surname de Plumberg. In 1210 and 1211, *Thomas de Plumberg* held two fees in Plumberg and Sutton, of the Honor of Raley (k). These two fees comprehended 410 acres of arable, 10 s. rent of assise, 2 marshes, 8 acres of wood; besides which, he held at the time of his decease in 1247, the marshes of Great-Rugeward, de Beken, and Lovedon, and the wood of Langleigh; — *Laurence* his son and heir, at the time of his decease in 1253, held in the vill of Plumbergh, of the heirs of William de Schobery, 80 acres of arable, and 12 s. 4 d. rent of assise; of the fee of Richard de Riely, 110 acres, and 3 s. 6 d. rent of assise; and of the King, *in capite*, 180 acres: wherein he was succeeded by his brother Thomas's son — *John de Plumbergh* (l).

John de Stodham, who dyed in 1264, besides the maner of Great Sutton, held in the vill of *Plumbe* 67 acres of arable, and 12 of wood; — *Roger*, his brother and heir, held the same in 1268; and also half a knight's fee, being 120 acres, in Plumbergh, of Luke de Habindon. — *Thomas* was his brother and heir (m).

In 1304, William Cosyn and Emma his wife are recorded as holding this Maner. But two years after, *John de Stodham* enfeoffed

John Abell, and Margaret his wife in this maner of Plumberoe, which was holden of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reyley, by the service of one knight's fee, payment of 2 s. to the hidage, and suit at the Hundred of Rochford, and court of Reyley (n). He had three daughters, Joane, Margaret and Catharine.

Joane was married to *William Le Vaghan*, who, in 1350, had two parts of this maner in her right: and the third part was passed to him by fine in 1357, he being then a knight (o). — *Sir Thomas Vaghan*, at the time of his decease in 1362, held this maner of Plumbergh, of the King as of the Honor aforesaid, by the service of one knight's fee — *Hamo*, his son and heir, was then but 44 weeks old. He dyed in 1394, leaving — *Alianor*, his daughter, 6 years old (p).

In the mean time the maner of Plumb-hall in Rochford Hundred, supposed to be this, was in *Reymond Heryng*; who, at his death in 1373, left — *Robert*, his son and heir, a minor, and the King's ward; and he dying in 1384, his sister — *Margaret Heryng*, then 20 years old, became his heir (q).

(f) Inquis. 3 & 13 Edw. I.
Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22.
53 Hen. III. (n) Inquis. 32 & 34 Edw. I.
36 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II.

(g) Inquis. 11 Hen. VII.
(k) Liber ruber.

(l) Inquis. 31 & 37 Hen. III.
(o) Inquis. 24 Edw. III. & Fine. 31 Edw. III.
(q) Inquis. 47 Edw. III. & 11 Ric. II.

(b) Inquis. 10 Hen. VIII.

(i) See
(m) Inquis. 48 &
(p) Inquis.

Hocheleiam tenent ii Franci de Sueno, Godeboldus i hidam, & Odo xxx acras: Et hoc manerium tenuit i Liber Homo, T. R. E. Semper ii carucate & dimidium in dominio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Tunc v servi, modo iii. Pastura c ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc v animalia, & x porci, & c oves, & vii capre. modo i runcinus, & xiii animalia, & xxii porci, & c oves, & iv vasa apium. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, post & modo xl. Ibid. fol. 43. b.

[O] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Plumbergam tenet idem A. [Ascelnus] de Sueno, quod tenuit Robertus filius Wimarc pro manerio, & pro i hida. Tunc i bordarius, & i servus, modo

viii bordarii. Tunc i carucata & dimidium in dominio, modo i. Dimidium carucate hominum. Silva xxx porcis. Pastura c ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, vii animalia, xxx porci, c oves, xl capre; modo ii runcini, & i pallus, iii animalia, xx porci, c oves, xxiii capre. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domest. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

Terra Willielmi de Warenn. In Plumberga tenet Ranulfus de W. xxx acras, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo i. Tunc v solidi, modo x. Has terras reclamation pro escangio de Normannia. Ibid. fol. 38. a. Tit. 22.

Sir *John Cutt*, sufficiently mentioned under Thaxted in the other Volume, p. 439. held this maner of Little Hockley, at the time of his decease 4 April 1520, wherein he was succeeded by his son—*John Cutt Esq*; who dyed 1 July 1528 (r). They held it of the King, as of the Honor of Raley.

Next, *Edmund Tyrell* of Beches Esq; held this maner of Plumberowe with appertenances, in Hockley and Hackwell, of the Lord Hunsdon, as of his Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of two knight's fees. Edmund Church his eldest daughter's son, and his three other daughters, were his coheirs (s). See above, p. 286.

It belonged afterwards to *George Cheveley*, of Roxwell, Gent.

Thomas Sly, Esq; Mr. Charles Phillips; Robert Hurst; John Stonard; William Webb; &c. have also some lands here.

An Alms-house for two dwellers stands near a house called Whitebreads, but hath no endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, stands on a hill, the most conspicuous part of the parish. It consists of a body, and a north aisle, between which are pillars of the Tuscan order. The Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. In the Tower, which is octogon, and topped with a shingled Spire, are 4 Bells.

This Church belonged to Berking-Abbey, and they presented to it as a Rectory till about 1384; when the great tithes being appropriated to them, they presented to it as a Vicarage, and continued to do so till their suppression; and then both Rectory and Vicarage came to the Crown. Decemb. 22, 1606, K. James I. granted the great Tithes to Edmund Newport, and others, to hold of the maner of Greenwich (t). Soon after, the Advowson of the Vicarage was given to Wadham-College in Oxford, who first presented in 1619.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 962 l.

Michael Harland,	Cl.	25	Decemb.	1704,	upon Wine's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Samuel Malden,	Cl.	28	April	1714,	upon Harland's	d. . . .	
John Leaves,	M. A.	31	December	1723,	upon Malden's	d. . . .	
Caleb Colton,	M. A.	11	May	1725,	upon Leaves's	cess. . . .	Wadham College, Oxon.
William Petvin,	M. A.				upon Colton's		
George Costard,	M. A.	17	April	1747,	upon Petvin's	cess. . . .	
Abraham Clavey,	M. A.	10	December	1747,	upon Costard's	refig. . . .	
Richard Marshall,	Cl.	21	December	1748,	upon Clavey's	refig. . . .	

8. HAWKSWELL

lies between Hockley and Rochford. The name of it is otherwise written in records Hacwell, Hachewell, Hackwell, Hechwell, Heckwell, Hawkewell, Hawkeswell: derived most probably from the two words Hawk, and well, or spring.

Ulmar, a freeman, in Edward the Confessor's reign was possessed of this parish; which, at the time of the Survey, Eudo, and his under-tenant Pirot, held: and Suene had also lands here, which were contiguous to his maners of Rochford, or Hockley [P].

In this parish are now two Maners. 1. The maner of Hawkswell. 2. . . . that of Clements.

HAWKSWELL-HALL,

the maner-house of the first, stands near the west end of the Church.

Pirot's name and successors continued at this place as low as the year 1340. For, in that year, when an Estimate was taken of the knight's fees belonging to the Honor of Reylegh; *Ralph*

Perot held a moiety of the maner of *Hakewell* by the service of one knight's fee (u).

Sir *Robert de Bayouse* presented to this Living in 1323, and Sir *Richard* in 1330, but no other proof of their having lands here is seen.

Sir *John de Coggeshall*, who dyed in 1360, held the maner of *Hakewell* of the King of the Honor of Reylegh.—*Henry*, his son, departing this life in 1375, was succeeded by his son—Sir *William de Coggeshall* (w), who dyed in the beginning of K. Henry the Sixth's reign, leaving four daughters coheirs, *Blanch*, *Alice*, *Margarer*, and *Maud*. [See above, p. 263. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 373. falsely printed 371.]

Blanch the eldest daughter, brought this estate in marriage to *John Doreward*, of Bocking Esq; She dyed in 1460, and he 30 January 1462, or 1465. Their eldest son and heir—*John*, was succeeded by his son—*John Doreward* Esq; who at the time of his decease in 1480, held the maner of *Hakewell*, with the advowson of the Church, of *Thomas Bouchier*, Cardinal, and Archbishop of York, and his joint feoffees. Having no issue, he was succeeded by his uncle—*William Doreward* Esq; (x) that had a son *John*, and *Eli-*

(r) Inquis. 13 Hen. VIII. Nov. 4, & 20 Hen. VIII. March 5. pat. 4. Jaco. Edw. IV.

(u) Inquis. 14 Edw. III.

(s) Inquis. 19 Eliz. June 28.

(w) Inquis. 35 & 49 Edw. III.

(t) Lett.

(x) Inquis. 20

[P] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Rochefort. Hachueuella tenet Pirot de Eudone, quod tenuit Ulmerus, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro iii hidis & dimidio xv acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo viii. Semper v bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc vi carucate hominum, modo v. iv acre prati. Silva x porcis. Tunc ii runcini, & v animalia, cum oves. xx porci. modo xvi

animalia, cum oves, xx porci, ii vasa apium. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo vii. Lib. Domefd. fol. 50. a. Tit. 25.

Terra Sueni de Exsiffa.

In Hacheuella tenet Godefridus xv acras, & dimidium carucate, & i bordarius; Et valet x solidos. Ibid. fol. 45. b. Tit. 24.

zabeth wife of Thomas *Fotheringhay* Esq;—*John* the son and heir, held this maner of the King as of the Honor aforesaid, in fealty, and by the yearly rent of 2s. but dyed in 1495, without issue; whereupon the three daughters of his sifter

Elizabeth Fotheringhay inherited the large estates of the Doreward family. They were, Margaret wife of Richard Beaupre; Elen wife of Henry Thursbie; and Christian, of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (y). [See above, p. 284. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 385.]

Margaret, widow of the last John Doreward, was remarried to John Hobart Esq; who presented to this living in 1502, and seems to have enjoyed the maner in her right (z).

But, for want of male heirs, it fell to the Crown, and was granted to *Thomas Boteler* Earl of Ormond, who presented to the Rectory in 1506; and dyed 8 August 1515. From *Margaret*, one of his daughters and coheirs, wife of Sir *William Bullen*, it descended to her son,

Sir *Thomas Bullen*, Viscount Rochford, and Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, who dyed in 1538, [of whom see a more particular account above, p. 270.]

Mary, his then only surviving child, was married first to *William Carey* Esq; and afterwards to Sir *William Stafford*. They jointly conveyed this Maner, by license dated 16 April 1541, to

William Nevill (a).

It was afterwards in *Richard Lord Rich*, and descended to his successors co-heirs, one of which was wife to

Daniel Earl of *Nottingham*, who sold both maner, demesnes, and advowson, to the grandfather of

Robert Bristow Esq; present owner.

The Maner of CLEMENTS,

took its name from a Family surnamed Clement, to which it belonged.

The mansion house stands half a mile west from the Church.

In 1440, *Philip Clement*, enfeoffed in this estate Robert Darcy Esq; and John Breton, who granted the reversion, after the said Philip's death, to *Henry Fylongley* and others (b). The daughter and heir of *Philip Clement* was married to *John Ingowe*, who with her had this estate.—*Nicolas Ingowe* his son and heir, was father of —*Robert*: that dyed 8 December 1500, and held this maner of Clements, with appertenances, and messuages in Hawkwell; called Wallfletes, Chippyram, Adgors, and Fowlers, of the Prior

of Prittlewell, by the rent of 2 s. 4 d. together with Bawdewyns in Hockley, and several other estates (c) [2]. He married *Johanna*, daughter of Richard *Durward* of Berking; and had by her

Mary Ingow his daughter and heir, wife of *John Strangman* of Hadley-Castle, Esq; to whom she brought this estate. They had two sons, and three daughters.—*William Strangman* Esq; the eldest son and heir [R] dyed 8 December 1573, as did his son — *Bartholemew* the last day of February 1580. They both held a moiety of this Maner of the Lord Hunsdon as of his maner of *Raleigh*. [For a more particular account of this Family, see above, p. 280.]

In 1562, the maner of Clements with appertenances in Hackwell, and 11 acres of arable, and 11 acres of meadow in North Shoebury, parcel of the maner of Barbers, were granted to *Ralph Wiseman* Esq; and others (e).

Dudley Fortescue Esq; who dyed 12 September 1604, held this maner with appertenances, and divers lands, services, and hereditaments thereto belonging, in this parish, Hockley, Rochford, Affingdon, Canewdon, and Packlesham: and Wallfletes and Chibbornes, containing 54 acres, &c.—*Daniel* was his son and heir (f).

This estate came afterwards by purchase into the noble Family of Rich Earls of Warwick: And of their coheirs it was purchased by

Richard Hopper, of Raley Esq; His only daughter and heir,

Pentecoste, brought it in marriage to her husband *Ezekiel Hall* of Fenchurch-street London, merchant. She had by him three sons, Ezekiel, John, Richard; and two daughters, Pentecoste, and Hannah. After their mother's decease, they jointly sold this estate to

Thomas Holt Esq; who dyed 2 February 1745-6. It belongs now to his nephew,

Thomas White, Gent. who hath besides in this Hundred, the maner of Butlers in Shopland and Sutton; Bawdewyns in Hockley; Chichesters-hall in Raureth; Hally-tree house in Raley, &c.

Mr. Malden Laswell hath also some lands here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a little wooden belfrey, with a spire shingled, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Hawkswell-hall. It was united to the neighbouring one of Affingdon in 1429; but separated again from it on or before the year 1457.

Hawkswell parish is rated to the land-tax at 340l.

George Sykes, M. A. 15 December 1716, upon Skingle's d. . . . Robert Bristow Esq;
Nicolas Fayting, M. A. . . . 1757, upon Sykes's cess. . . . Robert Bristow Esq;

(y) Inquis. 11 Hen. VII. (z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 320.
19 Hen. VI. (c) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. Aug. 29.
(e) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz. (f) Inquis. 2 Jaco.

(a) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII. (b) Claus.
(d) Inquis. 16 Eliz. nu. 55. & 23 Eliz. nu. 65.

[2] Namely, In Great Wakering, a messuage and lands called Barbour's, and Broad-marsh, 20 acres. In Rochford, Brambills tenement, and lands. In Raley, a tenement, and 20 acres of wood called Great Covers. In Lee, Somers, and other tenements, &c. Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII.

[R] Besides what this William inherited from his

mother Mary Ingow, he had the maners, of Barons, in Purley; West-hall in Packlesham; Barbors and other lands, in North-Shoebury; a yearly rent of 12l. 6s. 8d. out of the Great and Little Hide marshes in Purley; and many other lands at Hadley, and elsewhere. Inquis. 16 Eliz.

SUTTON.

This parish lies south south-east from Hawkswell and Rochford; and may upon that account have received its name of Sutton, *quasi* South-town; as might also the neighbouring parish of South-Church, with respect to some other Church.

This is called Great Sutton, in opposition to Sutton in Prittlewell, styled otherwise Little Sutton, and Temple Sutton.

In Edward the Confessor's reign the lands in this parish belonged to two Freemen, and to Robert the son of Wimarc: At the time of the Survey, they were held by Suene, whose under-tenant for part was Ascelin, and for the other part Aluid, an English-woman; and one Roger.

SUTTON-HALL

is what was holden by Ascelin [S]. The mansion house stands near the east end of the Church.

Sir Hamond de Sotton, who lived in Edward the 1st's reign, seems to have had his surname from this place [T].

It was very early in the Plumbergh Family, that had also the maner of Plumberow in Hockley. In 1210 and 1211, *Thomas de Plumbergh* held at Sutton and Plumbergh two knights fees of the Honor of Raleigh: They contained 410 acres of arable, 10 s. rent of assise, 2 marshes, and 8 acres of wood. He dyed in 1247.—*Laurence*, his son and heir, held of the King *in ca.* in the vill of Sutton, 280 acres of arable, 20 of wood, and 12 s. rent of assise; and dying in 1253, was succeeded by his brother *Thomas's* son—*John de Plumbergh* (g). This estate was next in the Stodham Family.

John de Stodham, at the time of his decease in 1264, held of the King *in ca.* in *Great Sutton*, 1 messuage, 119 acres of arable, 6 of wood, 47 s. 6d. rent of assise, with the Advowson of this Church.—*Roger* his brother and heir, held also this maner of Sutton, at the time of his decease in 1268, as did his brother—*Thomas de Stodham* in 1285 (h).

In 1304, *William Cofyn*, of London, and Emma his wife held the maner of Great Sutton, and the Advowson of the Church, of the King, of the Barony of Reiley, by the service of one knight's fee, and suit at the Court of Reiley, and at the Hundred of Rochford. He had also Plumberwe-hall (i).—*Peter Cofyn*, probably his son, who dyed in 1334, held this maner of Qu. Philippa, by knight's service.—*Henry*, his son, then aged 16, held the same at the time

of his decease in 1362 (k).—*William*, his son and successor, held, jointly with his wife Joane, this maner and advowson in 1381, when he dyed: and—*William* is set down as his son and heir. But he dyed young, for when the said Joane departed this life in 1397,

Rose was found to be her only daughter and heir (l). She was married to *Thomas Flemyng* Esq; of Flemyngs in Runwell, [See in the other Volume, p. 42.] who held this maner and advowson in her right; and dying in 1425, was succeeded by his son—*Sir Thomas Flemyng*, then 24 years old. He held, jointly with his wife Margaret, the premisses, at the time of his decease in 1464, leaving—*John*, his son and heir, aged 15 years (m): He dyed on or about 1476, without issue; and his three Sisters, *Constantia*, *Blanch*, and *Ann* were his coheirs. Whether any of them was married to *William Covert* I do not find: But this Maner was now parcelled out.

William Covert, who dyed 20 September 1494, held the third part of the maner of Sutton, divided into three parts.—*John*, his son and heir was then 22 years old (n).—*George Covert* Gent. son I believe of *John*, presented to this living in 1536, and 1538, and had the maner of Little Sutton in 1556 (o). He, and *John Biliney*, had license, 11 April 1562, to alienate this third part of the maner, and of the advowson of the Church, to

Richard Lord Ricbe: who dyed possessed of them, 12 June 1566 (p).

In the mean time, the two other parts of this maner belonged to *John Barrett*, of Belhouse Esq; For, at the time of his decease, 4 October 1526, he held two parts of the maner of Great Sutton, with appertenances, and 6 messuages, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 40 s. rent divided into three parts, in Great and Little Sutton, and Prittwell; and the Advowson of this Church, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service.—*Edward Barrett* Esq; his grandson, then 5 years old, was his heir (q). [See above, p. 79.]

William Wyatt Esq; who dyed 20 September 1532, held these Two parts of this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, of the King, of his maner of Rayleigh, then in the King's hands.—*Thomas* was his son and heir, who left—*Frances*, that presented to this Church in 1553, as did—*Isaac Wyatt* in 1575 (r).

Thomas Hobson Gent. was possessed of this whole Maner afterwards; and presented to the Church in 1629. His son—*Charles Hobson* Esq; sold this estate to

(g) Liber ruber, & Inquis. 31, & 37 Hen. III.

(i) Inquis. 32 Edw. I.

5. & 21 Ric II.

(m) Inquis. 4 Hen. VI. & 4 Edw. IV.

court, Vol. II. p. 567. & Inquis. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

(q) Inquis. 19 Hen. VIII. Oct. 21.

Newcourt, ubi supra.

(h) Inquis. 53 Hen. III. & Pleas of the Crown 13 Edw. I.

(k) Inquis. 28 Edw. III. Claus. 33 Edw. III. & Inquis. 36 Edw. III.

(n) Inquis. 10 Hen. VII. Nov. 12.

(p) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz. & Inquis. 9 Eliz. nu. 141.

(r) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII. Oct. 18. & Inquis. 27 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22. &

[S] Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Suttonam tenet Ascelinus de Sueno, quod tenere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxx acris. modo viii bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, xl porci,

cc oves. modo viii animalia, clx oves. Tunc & post valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

[T] His Arms were, Vert, a crusule between 3 cups, argent. Ed. R. Mores.

William Brittridge of Harrow on the Hill, Esq; who lived in New-House in this parish, which he had purchased of—Aylet. He married three wives. The *first* was, Martha daughter of Capt. Goodlad of Lee, by whom he had an only son.—*Richard*, that took to wife Elizabeth daughter of . . . Purcas, widow of . . . Rayner. She presented to this Church in 1665. By her he had three Daughters, Elizabeth, unmarried; *Martha*, wife of Jehu Hall, Gent. and Anne, wife of the Rev. Thomas Rant, Rector of Sturmere, who had by her, John Rector of this Church, Anne, Elizabeth, Thomas, Richard, and William [U].

Jehu Hall Gent. had, by Martha his wife—*Chester-Moore Hall* Esq; Counsellor at Law, the present possessor of this estate; and Martha. [See above, p. 254.]

The Maner of FLETE-HALL.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north from this Church, near the Flete or arm of the Sea that comes up towards Rochford.

This belonged to Suene as well as Sutton-hall, and Alvid an English-woman held it under him [W].

About 1210, Serlo de Flete held this by the service of three quarters of a knight's fee, that had been Henry de Essex's.

John Perdriz held at the same time the sixth part of a knight's fee (s).

It commonly went along with the neighbouring Maner of Barrow-hall in East-wood, and was for many years, like that, in the Families of Perdriz, Heveningham, and Smart.

Philip Perdriz, who dyed in 1313, held in Great Sutton, of the Honor of Rayley, 1 messuage, 120 acres of arable, 4 acres of outer marsh, and a wind-mill, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee, and suit at the said Honor &c.

John Heveningham was his heir.—*Philip de*

Heveningham, probably his son, at the time of his decease in 1321, held in Sutton 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, one wind-mill, and 15 s. rent, by the same tenure as above (t).—*John*, his son and successor, afterwards knighted, held 1 carucate of land in Eastwood and Sutton, at the time of his death in 1374, as did his widow—*Joane*, who departed this life in 1394 (u). Their son—*John Heveningham* dyed in 1425, possessed of this maner of Great Sutton; holding it of the Honor of Reyley &c. (w). And his son—*Sir John Heveningham*, held this maner of Flethall, at the time of his decease 10 May 1499.—*Thomas* was his son and heir (x).—*Sir John Heveningham*, held it under the name of two messuages and one carucate of land in Eastwood and Sutton: and his son—*Sir Antony* held it by the name of the maner of Flete-hall with appertinances, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayley, by the service of one knight's fee, and suit at the Court of that Honor. *Sir John* dyed 4 August 1536, and *Sir Antony* 22 November 1557 (y). But the latter had passed by Fine, in 1557, the reversion of this estate to

Richard Smart; who, at the time of his decease, 28 August 1560, held this tenement called Flete-hall, of the Honor of Rayley, by the third part of a knight's fee.—*William*, his son and heir, was then 30 years old (z).

It belongs now to Mr. *Bailey*, of Romford.

Bradewerde-marsh in this parish hath belonged to John and Thomas Owdeby, Gent. to Thomas Pyncheon Esq; and to John Pritewell (a).

The CHURCH is small, consisting of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. At the east end there is a Tower of stone, with a Spire shingled, in which are Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Great Sutton.

Sutton parish is rated to the land-tax at 312 l.

John Rant,	M. A. 1 February 1742-3, upon Ley's	d. . . .	} Chester-Moore Hall, Esq;
George Morrison,	M. A. 3 March 1761, upon Rant's	d. . . .	
Maurice Morrice,	B. A. 20 May 1763, upon Morrison's	d. . . .	

10. PRITTLEWELL

lies by the Thames side between Lee and South-Church. It is otherwise written in records Pritwell, Pritwell; and seems to be derived from the Saxon words, Ppæte, pretty, leah, or ley, place, or pasture, and Welle, a well, or spring: There being a fine one at the Priory, which feeds several fish-ponds, and is accounted the best in this Hundred.

The capital Maner in this parish, named Priors, seems to have belonged to Suene before the Conquest, there being no former possessor mentioned in Domesday-book. A freeman had one part, which Tedric Pointel held at the Survey: and the Church of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury had another considerable share, styled Mildentun. From thence arose these several Maners. 1. Priors-hall. 2. The maner of Earls-fee, with Polested-wic. 3. Temple-Sutton; with other

(s) Liber ruber.

4 Hen. VI.

3 Eliz. nu. 54.

(t) Inquis. 7, & 15 Edw. II.

(x) Inquis. 15 Hen. VII.

(a) Claus. 12 Hen. VI.

(u) Inquis. 49 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II.

(y) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. & 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(w) Inquis.

(z) Inquis.

[U] Arms of Brittridge. Sable, a bend argent, charged with 3 boars heads erased, of the field, between 2 cinquefoils, azure.

[W] Suttunam tenet Aluid quedam Anglica de Sueno, quod tenuit Robertus filius UUimarce post mortem Regis Edwardi pro i manerio, & pro i hida, & xv acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc ii serui, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii runcini, & x animalia, & xi porci, & c

oves. Modo x animalia, x porci, LXIII oves. Val' xxx solidos.

In Suttuna tenet Rogerus dimidium hide, quod tenuit Robertus, T. R. E. Semper i carucata. Pastura XL ovibus. Val' xx solidos. This last probably belonged to Temple-Sutton, concerning which see under Prittlewell. Lib. Domesd. fol. 45. b. Tit. 24.

inferior and subordinate Maners. 4. Milton-hall. 5. The maner of Chalkwell-Hall.

The Maner of PRIORS,

was so named, because it belonged to the Priory in this parish [X], of which we shall give an account a little lower. The site and remains of this Priory, now the Maner-house, are about a quarter of a mile north of the Church.

Robert de Essex, son of Suene, made this maner, with very large demesnes, part of the endowment of the Priory which he founded here. It continued in that House till the suppression, when it came to the Crown.

In 1527, K. Henry VIII. granted to *Thomas Audeley*, brother of *Thomas* Lord Chancellor Audeley, and his heirs male, the Priory of Pritewell, *alias* Pritlewell, the Priors Maner, and the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, to hold *in capite*, by the 10th part of a knight's fee (b). By license dated 1 April 1551, Thomas Audeley Esq; conveyed the site of this Priory, the Priors maner, the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage; and woods called Horsley wood, Southbirch wood, Westbirch wood, Northbirch wood, and Shobury-grove, here and in Eastwood, Hadley, and Lee, to

Robert Riche, and others: and a Fine passed for the same (c). This Robert was eldest son of Richard Lord Riche, who, for greater security, got also a grant of this estate from the Crown in 1551, and a confirmation of the grant in 1554, and 1557 (d). The father, Richard Lord Riche, appears to have been possessed of this maner, and of all the rest of the premises, at the time of his decease 12 June 1566. And then it came to his son—*Robert Lord Riche*, aforesaid, who dyed 27 February 1580; and who had also in this parish and Eastwood three farms called Colemans, Deres, and Lashbornes (e). In his posterity, Earls of Warwick it continued till after 1673. And then, upon the partition of the great Estates of the Family, This came to

Daniel Earl of Nottingham. Of him it was purchased by

Mr. *Daniel Scratton*, then of Billerca, but born at Belsted in Suffolk, who had raised a considerable fortune between the years 1640 and 1660. He bought also Milton-hall, and other estates hereabouts to the amount of about 1000l. a year, which he left to his nephew,—*Daniel Scratton*, of Bromfield, Gent. This latter dyed without issue, and intestate, 2 June 1744; whereupon a contest arose among his relations, which of them

was the next of kin. And at the summer-assizes at Chelmsford in 1745, a verdict was given, by a jury of Gentlemen of this county, in favor of — *Daniel Scratton*, of Harksted in Suffolk. He is since dead, and the Estate is in his son and Family.

The Maner of EARLS-FEE,
with Polsted-wic.

Earls hall, the mansion house, is about a quarter of a mile north of the Church, on the opposite side of the road from Priors. Near it is a large waste called Polsted-Common. This maner belonged for a while to the De Veres, Earls of Oxford, from whence it received the name of Earls-fee. There is another of the same name in Bures-Giffard.

This was part of Suene's demesnes, and of what he had in this Hundred under the title of Puteseia [Y], from whence some derive the name of Polsted &c. (e).

A family furnished de Polestude, or Polsted, had this estate in the reigns of K. Henry II. K. Richard I. and K. John.

Hugh de Polestude held four fees of the Barony of Raly, in Henry the Second's time, that had been Henry de Essex's: and one fee of the Honor of Hagenet (f). In 1243,—Hugh de Powlested held of the King *in ca.* as of the Honor of Rayle, the maner of Powlested by the service of four knights fees. And, in 1284, Hugh de Polsted held, of the same Barony, Polsted in Prytevell, by the 4th part of a knight's fee (g).

This estate was divided soon after; one part being in a Family furnished de *South-Church*, And another part in the noble Family of *de Vere*, Earls of Oxford, from whom it took the name of Earls-fee.

Richard de Southchurch, who dyed in 1294, held of the King *in capite* of the Honor of *Raylie*, by the service of half a knight's fee, in *Pritelwell* and Sutton, certain lands and tenements called *Polsteds-Lands*, viz. 160 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 36 s. of rent, and a wind-mill; — *Peter* his son and heir, dyed in 1309, leaving *Alice* and *Joane* his daughters and co-heirs (h).

Hugh de Vere the 4th Earl of Oxford was possessed of the Maner of Earls-Hall, *alias* Earls-Fee, which is called the Maner of Pritlewell; and he had the grant of a Market and a Fair here (i). He dyed in 1263, leaving—*Robert* his son and heir, the 5th Earl, who married

(b) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII. (c) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. Book of Alienat. & Fin. pasch. 5 Edw. VI. (d) Pat. 5 Edw. VI. &c. (e) Inquis. 9, & 23 Eliz. (f) Liber ruber. (g) Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III. & Placita 13 Edw. I. (h) Inquis. 22 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. II. (i) Cart. 41 Hen. III. m. 1.

[X] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Pritewellam tenet Suenus in Dominio, pro vii hidis & dimidio. Tunc vii villani, modo iv. Tunc xiv bordarii, modo xxiii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc vii carucate hominum, modo ix. Pastura [silva] xii porcis. Pastura cc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, viii animalia, xxx porci, c oves. modo i runcinus, iii pulli, xiii animalia, lxx porci, cc oves iv minus, lxxvi capre, ix vasa apium. . . . De hac terra tenet i liber homo i virgatam quam poterat vendere; sed foca jacuit in hoc manerio. Et ad Ecclesiam hujus manerii apponere ii homines xxx acras de alia terra. Semper valuit xii libras. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Grapinel dimidium hide, & ii bordarios, & i carucatam; Et val' x solidos in eodem

pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 44. a. Tit. 24.

[Y] Terra Sueni. Puteseam tenet Hugo de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. et Robertus habebat focam pro manerio & xxxviii acris. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Semper dimidium carucate. Pastura xxx ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & x porci, lxxv oves, modo i runcinus, & i vacca, & cxiv oves. Valet x solidos. . . . Puteseam tenent Almarus de Sueno, quod tenuit i sochemannus Roberti pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & xv acris. Semper iii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio. Pastura l ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & viii porci, & xxv oves. modo xi porci & lxxxvi oves. Val' xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Alice, daughter and heir of Gilbert Lord Samford Chamberlain to Queen Elianor, by whom he had—*Robert* his son and heir, the 6th Earl, and a daughter named

Joane. She was married to *William*, son and heir of *John* Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*, who had with her, among other estates, the maner of *Prittlewell*, which he held of *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford* (*k*) [Z]. He dyed before his father 15 December 1286, leaving his wife great with her son—*John de Warren*, afterwards Earl of *Surrey*, born the 30th of June following. His mother *Joane* departed this life 21 November 1293; and he himself, 30 June 1347, without legitimate issue. This maner he had given, with several other lordships, to his sister and heir

Alice, wife of *Edmund Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*; and the grant was confirmed by K. *Edward II* [A], to whom he gave the inheritance of most of his other estates (*l*).

This *Edmund* Earl of *Arundel* had the misfortune of being beheaded 9 October 1326, by the procurement of *Qu. Isabel*, and her favorite *Mortimer*,—*Richard Fitz-Alan*, his eldest son and heir, was restored in Parliament 1329, and dyed 23 January 1375, leaving, by *Elianor* his second wife, daughter of *Henry* Earl of *Lancaster*, and widow of *John* Lord *Beaumont*,—*Richard* his eldest son, who fell a sacrifice to the resentment of K. *Richard II.* being beheaded in that King's presence, and led to execution by his own son-in-law *Thomas Mowbray* Earl Marshall, 21 September 1397. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of *William de Bohun*, Earl of *Northampton*, he had three sons, *Thomas*; two others who dyed young; and four daughters.

Elizabeth, the eldest was married, 1. to *William*, son of *William de Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*. 2. to *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marshall, and of *Nottingham*, and Duke of *Norfolk*. 3. to *Sir Robert Goushull*. 4. to *Sir Gerard Ufflet* (*m*).

Upon the Earl of *Arundel*'s execution his lands were given by K. *Richard II.* to *Thomas Mowbray* aforesaid Duke of *Norfolk*; and to *Thomas Holland*, Earl of *Kent*, and Duke of *Surrey*. And though *Thomas*, eldest son of *Richard* Earl of *Arundel*, was restored in blood, in 1399 [B], and the Duke of *Norfolk* dyed miserably the next year, yet this estate did not return into the *Arundel* family, but continued in *Elizabeth*, sister of the late Earl of *Arundel*, and wife of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*; which Duke held this estate at the time of his decease in 1400; as did her third husband *Robert Goushull* Esq; in 1403, in her right, this being part of her dower. She held it till her decease in

1424 (*n*). [See above, p. 65. and in the other Volume, p. 53. 463. 554.]—*John Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, her son, succeeded her; having been restored to that Dukedom in 1416. He held this maner of *Richard* Duke of *York*, as of his Honor of *Reyley*, and dying 19 October 1432, left—*John*, his son and heir (*o*), who also held this maner at the time of his decease, 6 Novemb. 1461. His son—*John Mowbray*, the last Duke of *Norfolk* of this family, at his death in 1477, left an only daughter and heir—*Anne* (*p*), married afterwards to *Richard* Duke of *York*, second son of K. *Edward IV.* but had no issue.

Whereupon the large inheritance of the *Mowbrays* came to the Families of *Howard* and *Berkley*, heirs at law, as descended from *Margaret* and *Isabell*, the two daughters of *Thomas Mowbray* the first Duke of *Norfolk*; whereof *Margaret* was married to *Sir Robert Howard*, and *Isabell* to *James* Lord *Berkley*, [see in the other Volume, p. 555.]

Sir Robert Howard's son was—*John*, summoned to Parliament 12 *Edw. IV.* and created Duke of *Norfolk*, and constituted Earl Marshall 28 June 1483; but slain at the battle of *Bosworth*, fighting for K. *Richard III.* and attainted in Parliament 1 *Hen. VII.* But his son—*Thomas* was restored in blood 4 *Hen. VII.* and dyed 21 May 1524.—*Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, his son, dyed in 1554.—*Thomas*, his grandson, held this maner of *Earls-hall*, in 1559 (*q*). He soon after sold this estate to

Richard Lord *Riche*, who, at the time of his decease 12 June 1566, held this maner of *Erles-hall*, alias *Erles* fee, in *Pritwell*, of *Henry* Lord *Hunsdon*, as of the Honor of *Rayleigh*, by the service of one knight's fee (*r*). In that noble Family, *Earls of Warwick*, it continued, till upon the division of their large inheritance, This was allotted to

Daniel, Earl of *Nottingham*. He sold it to *Mr. Werge*, and . . . *Lomax*; and they sold it again to

Robert Bristow Esq; and *Mr. John Chambers*, of *London*, scrivener, whose daughter *Mary* was wife of *Mr. John Dorrell*.

It belongs now to *Mrs. Rebecca Bristow*, and to *Wintthrop Baldwin* Esq; and *Mary* his wife.

The Maner of *Polsted* belonged in 1494 to *John* Prior of *Prittlewell*; for *John Tirrell* then held of him, as of that maner, lands here called *Parkers*, *Mawgers*, *Shoberyes*, *Perfeild*, and *Clayhawke* (*s*). Probably it was given to the *Priory*, upon the forfeiture of the Duke of *Norfolk*.

(*k*) Inquis. 15 *Edw. I.* Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 80. 129, 130. 316. 318, 319, 320. (*n*) Inquis. 1, & 5 *Hen. IV.* & Inquis. 3 *Hen. VI.* VI. (*p*) Inquis. 1, & 17 *Edw. IV.* (*q*) Inquis. 1 *Eliz.* Apr. 13. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 265. &c. (*r*) Inquis. 9 *Eliz.* (*s*) Inquis. 10 *Hen. VII.*

(*l*) Dugdale, ibid. p. 81.

(*m*) Dugdale, ibid. p.

(*o*) Inquis. 11 *Hen.*

[Z] Pleas at the Crown of *Reylegh*, about the Liberties of the place, 13 *Edw. I.* . . . De Feodis dicunt, quod *Willielmus de Warrenna* tenet Maner' de *Pritewell* & *Stoke*, in capite, de Domino Rege, per servic' trium militum.

[A] Rex confirmat *Edmundo Comiti Arundel*, in feodo, Maneriu de *Wenge* in com' *Bucks*; & Maneria de *Blakewell*, *Rothinges*, *Ovisham*, *Prittlewell*, & *Ging-Margarete* in com'

Effex, ei concessa per *Jo. Comitem Warenne*. Pat. 8 *Edw. II.*

[B] He dyed 13 October 1415, without issue.—As for *Thomas Mowbray*, son and heir of the Duke of *Norfolk*, he never had the title of Duke allowed him, but only that of Earl Marshall, and joining in a conspiracy against K. *Henry IV.* was beheaded, June 1405. T. Walsingham, p. 414.

From

From these capital Maners of Suene sprung up three other subordinate, or reputed, Maners.

BOTELERS was one, so named from an ancient owner.

In 1260, William le Botyller held of the King *in ca.* 80 acres of land in Prittlewell, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. — *Hugh le Botiller* held in Pritelwell, in 1278, of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Reilie 1 messuage, and 75 acres of land, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, suit at the Hundred, and Barony of Reilie, and payment of 3 d. to the hidage: and of the heirs of Hugh de Polsted, 20 acres of arable by the yearly rent of 8 s. (t). — *William* his son and heir, being under age, was then under the wardship of his mother, who had given to the King for that, and his marriage, 11 marks. He dyed in 1328, leaving — *John* his son (u); after whom we hear no more of the family here. See under Shopland.

Thomas de Staple who dyed in 1372, held a messuage and 90 acres of arable called *Botelers-Hamstall*, in Prittlewell, of the Honor of Reyle; — *Richard* was his son and heir; who, I suppose, dyed childless, for *Margery* his mother, remarried to Sir John de Chanceux, when she dyed in 1389, had no other heirs but these two, viz. *Elizabeth*, wife of John Pritelwell; and *Joane*, daughter of John de Sutton by *Alice* his wife another of the daughters of the said Thomas Staple and Margery (w). See under Shopland.

Afterwards this was in *R. Bury*: for in 1548, a tenement and 100 acres of pasture, with appertenances in Prittlewell, called *Butlers-Hampstalls*, were alienated by *Richard Bury* to *John Webb* Clerk, by licence.

William Harrys Esq; at the time of his decease 21 Septemb. 1555, held lands and hereditaments here called Johns, Hampstalls, and Palgraves; and Cokes, Brennings, and Wants, of the Lord Riche, as of the Priory of Prittlewell (x).

Edward Bashe, who dyed 2 May 1587, held this estate, leaving — *Edward* his son and heir (y).

SERLESLAND, was so named from *Serlo*, son of Philip, who dyed in 1280, and held of the Barony of Reley, one messuage and 122 acres of arable in Prittlewell, of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the service of the sixth part of a knight's fee; — *Philip* was his son and heir, who dyed in 1312, leaving — *Richard* his son and successor. The heirs of *Richard Serle* held it in 1340 (z).

John Baud Esq; who dyed in 1422, held 1 toft and 40 acres of arable called Serlesland, of the Honor of Reyley, by the 30th part of a knight's fee (a).

BERLANDS and **BLAKE**, a maner, or capital messuage, and divers other lands, tenements, &c. in Pritwell, belonged once to J. Baud, then to J. Webb, and were purchased of Edward Bashe by Richard Lord Riche, who held them at the time of his decease of the Honor of Rayleigh by the 6th part of a knight's fee (b). They passed as the rest of the Warwick estates in this parish.

DERYS, being 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 6 of wood, in Prittlewell and Estwood; and 150 acres in South-Church, called Hamstall; both holden of the Duke of York: also 100 acres of arable and marsh, called Palgraves land, holden of the Prior of Pritelwell, belonged, in 1453, to *Richard Pakelesham* (c). Deres belonged in 1575 to *Thomas Shaa* of Terling, who conveyed it, 23 October that year, with two other Farms called Colemans and Lashborns, to Robert Lord Riche. They were purchased with the other estates by Mr. Scratton.

TEMPLE-SUTTON,

another Maner; of which the mansion House is in this parish, but a considerable part of the demesne lands extends into the adjoining parish of Great Sutton; was so named because it belonged to the Knights Templars, or Hospitallers. It was also called Little Sutton, in contradistinction to the other.

The maner-house stands near a mile north-east from Prittlewell Church; and is said to have had a Chapel, or Oratory.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, a Freeman was possessed of this maner, under the name of Suttuna: At the Survey it was held by Tedric Pointel, whose under-tenants were, Grimbold, Hunold, and Robert [C].

Some time after, it was given to the Præceptory of Cressing-Temple in this County, but by whom is not mentioned. They had it as early as the year 1280; for then Alice le Despencer, daughter and heir of Philip Basset, held the maner of North-Weld some time of the Castle of Benyngton, by the service of 5 knights fees, whereof the Knights Templars of Cressing held two knights fees in Sutton, in the Hundred of Rochford (d).

In 1292, John Benefredd made an addition to the Knights-Templars revenues, by giving them 5 acres of land in *Little Sutton* and Prittlewell: As did, at the same time, Henry de Bluntesdon 1 messuage, and 8 acres of land in Rochford; and Thomas le Blakiere 1 messuage and 4 acres of land in Great Sutton (e).

(t) Inquis. 45 Hen. III. & 7 Edw. I.

of Raleigh, 13 Edw. I.

(y) Inquis. 29 Eliz.

13 Hen. VI. Fine 3 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 9 Eliz.

20. Edw. I.

(u) Inquis. 2, & 14 Edw. III. & Pleas of the Crown at Raleigh, of the Liberty

(w) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II.

(z) Inquis. 9 Edw. I. 6 Edw. II. & 14 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis. 32 Hen. VI.

(x) Inquis. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

(a) Inquis. 1 Hen. VI.

(d) Inquis. 9 Edw. I.

(b) Inquis.

(e) Inquis.

[C] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Rochefort. Suttonam tenet Tedricus in dominio, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro ii hidis, & xxx acris. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & vi servi. Tunc i bordarius, modo ix. Silva l. porcis. Pastura c ovibus. iv acre prati. Huic manerio jacebant iii liberi homines: Unus tenebat dimidium hide, & poterat abire sine licentia Domini ipsius mansionis: Et alius tenebat xxx acras, quas tenet Grimboldus de Tedrico, & val' x solidos: Et tercius xxx acras, quas tenet Hun-

oldus, & val' x solidos; Et poterant abire. . . . In dominio recepit Tedricus ii runcinos, & vii animalia, vi porcos, c oves, vi vasa apium. modo ii runcini, vii animalia, xxi porci, cvi oves. Tunc inter totum valuit iv libras, modo vii. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Robertus de Tedrico dimidium hide, & ii bordarios, & ii carucatas, & val' x solidos in eodem pretio.—Et huic manerio adjacebat i sochemannus qui non poterat recedere. Lib. Domeid. fol. 96. b. Tit. 71.

Joane, widow of Sir *John Gray*, who dyed in 1425, held, among other things, one knight's fee in *Temple Sutton*, which William de Cusance lately held;—*Henry* her son and heir, was seven years old (f).

The Estate continued in the Knights-Templars, or Hospitallers, till their Dissolution.

In 1541, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of *Sutton-Temple*, &c. to *George Harper* and his heirs. He, by license dated 24 June 1543, sold it, with appertenances in *Sutton-Temple* and *Fulnes* island, to

Sir *Richard Riche* (g). In whose Family, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the failure of issue male (h): and when the Estate was divided amongst the coheirs, this came to the share of

Henry St. John Lord Bolingbroke, in right of his mother *Mary Rich*. [See in the other Volume, p. 101, 102.] He sold it in 1714, or 1715, to

Sir *Richard Child*, Bart. afterwards Viscount Castlemain, and Earl Tilney; and it is now in his son—*John Earl Tilney*.

The Maner of MILTON-HALL

is the Southern part of this parish. *Milton-hall*, the maner-house, stands half a mile south from this Church, about the *Middle* between *Lee* and *South-Church*; which occasioned the name. In records it is written *Middletun*, and *Mildentun*, contracted since into *Milton*.

This Hamlet is said to have been anciently a distinct Parish; and had a Church, or Chapel of ease, of which the remains were visible not long ago, at low-water mark. On this shore is a good nursery for oysters [D].

The Prior and Monks of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury, before the Conquest, had this Lordship [E]; which was granted or confirmed to them by K. Edward the Confessor [F].

This estate continued in the Monastery till 20 March 1539, when the Priory of Christ-Church was dissolved, and all its revenues came to the Crown.

The 26th of May 1542, K. Henry VIII. in the room of the Prior and Monks, having placed a Dean and twelve Canons here, he endowed them with the maners of *Middleton*, alias *Milton*, *South-Church*, *Lawling*, *Borleigh*, *Styfted*, and

Bockyng in *Merfy*, with appertenances (i). They remained possessed of them but a little while: For, 23 November 1545, that King made an exchange with them, wherein it is to be supposed he would not be refused: And of them he had the maners of *Styfted*, *Lawling*, *Middleton*, valued at 27 l. and *South-Church*, *Borley*, the College of *Canterbury*, and the *Almery-house* in *Canterbury*. In consideration of which, the King discharged them from the yearly sum of 200 l. paid by them for finding of Scholars in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and gave them the maner and parsonage of *Godmersham* in *Kent*, valued at 80 l. 11 s. ob. A few weeks after, namely 20 January 1545, he granted the maners of *Middleton* alias *Milton*, *South-Church*, *Lawling*, and *Styfted*, with appertenances, to

Sir *Richard Rich* Lord Rich, and his heirs, to hold by the fortieth part of a knight's fee (k). From the heirs of the Earls of Warwick it came by purchase to

Mr. *Scrutton*, who left it, with Prior's maner, &c. to his nephew *Daniel Scrutton* of *Bromfield*, Gent. It is now in his heirs above-mentioned.

This Hamlet having belonged to the Church of *Canterbury*, is one of the Peculiars belonging to that See; subject in Spirituals to the Dean of *Bocking*. And the inhabitants chuse a Churchwarden and Constable of their own.

CHALKWELL-HALL,

was undoubtedly so named from some famous Chalk-well belonging to it, or near.

The mansion house stands about a mile and a half south-west from this Church.

This reputed Maner, was holden of *Milton-Hall* by knight's service and the annual rent of 23 s. 3 d. for all services, and three of the best living creatures for heriots.

In 1488, . . . *Cobham*, of *Bernefton* Esq; was lord of this maner: For, *Henry Maldon*, who dyed 9 January that year, held a parcel of Marsh in *Lalling* of . . . *Cobham de Bernefton* Esq; of his maner of *Chalkwell Hall*.—*Henry Aley*, Esq; son of his sister *Agnes*, then aged eleven years, was his cousin, and next heir (l).

In 1498, Sir *Thomas Boteler* passed by fine to *Reginald Pegge* and *Richard Wyott* a moiety of the maner of *Chalkwell*; and ten years after,

(f) Inquis. 4 Hen. VI.
(i) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII.

(g) Lett. pat. 33, & 35 Hen. VIII.
(k) Pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.
(l) Inquis. 5 Hen. VII. Octob. 21.

[D] The Oysters are brought hither small from the southern coast of this island, particularly from the coast of *Suffex* and *Dorsetshire*, where the dredgers employ the poor people to pick them in baskets, in the months of February, March and April, and putting them in their vessels ready to receive them, sail back here, and lay them in the water, till they come to their proper growth; which is in about 7 or 8 months. It is observable, that those which lie with the concave part uppermost, thrive as well as the rest which lie in what we think their proper posture. The owners of the Oysters here have their proper limits staked out; and have an advantage over the rest of the dredgers of this County, in being so much nearer *London*; but in a frosty season, the oysters here, from the shallowness of the water, are more liable to be killed by the severity of the weather; the shore being even, and dry when the tide is out, and not having the conveniency of the pits and layings about *Colchester* and

Maldon, which are replenished with new water almost at every tide.

[E] Terra Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Rochefort. Mildentunam tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & ii hidis. Semper viii villani. Tunc xiii bordarii, modo xv. Semper i servus, & ii carucate in dominio, & vi carucate hominum. Silva lx porcis, viii animalia, & ii runcini, & xxv porci, & cxxiv oves. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo viii libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

[F] The confirmation Charter was partly in these words. 'Ego Edwardus gratia Dei, Rex Anglorum gubernator & rector, instinctu Dei concedo Christi Ecclesie in Dorobernia pro salute anime mee . . . On Est Sexan, Southcyrcan, Lagefare, Middletun, Lallinges, Boccinges, Cicce, Stigestede . . . Siquis autem aliquid horum a jure ejusdem Ecclesie abstulerit faciendo & consentiendo perpetuo anathemate feriat, & cum Juda traditore damnetur.'

Mary, wife of the said Sir Thomas joined in another fine for a moiety of the same (m).

The Estate was since in . . . Malby and afterwards in

Lambert Pitchers, who sold it to

Mr. Jonas Lamb of Ley.

Charles Tyrell of Rochford Esq; had it in marriage with a daughter of Mr. Lamb. They had a son, who dyed without issue, leaving a widow.

It belongs now to Edmund Tyrell of Saxmundham Esq;

In 1340, Edward St. John held the maner of Pritewell of the Honor of Reyleigh, by the service of one knight's fee. And Richard de Havering held also then, of the same Honor, lands and tenements here by the service of the third part of a knight's fee (n). But which maner it was, and what lands, we cannot ascertain.

A Family had the surname *de Pritewell* from this place. In 1388, John Pritewell granted to Robert Affch Vicar of Pritelwelle, and his heirs, one cottage, with a moiety of a grange, and 2 acres of Maydestones croft near Tipillane, and 2 acres called Cartereslond, and a toft and 7 acres, and half a croft called Palmereflond, all in this parish (o).

Mr. William Speed; Thomas Burges; Isaac Pledger; John Remnant; Francis Enniver, &c. have also some lands here.

THE PRIORY

was pleasantly situated about a quarter of a mile north from the Church. Only some of the out-houses now remain.

This Priory was founded in the reign of K. Henry II. by Robert de Essex, son of Suene, for Monks of the Order of Clugni, and dedicated to St. Mary. It was a cell to the Alien Priory of Lewes in Suffex, and naturalized in the time of K. Edward III. The Endowment and Revenues of it, besides the Maner and demesnes here, and the Church of Prittlewell, were; the Churches of Eastwood, and Sutton, called at the time of the foundation only Chapels to Prittlewell: the maner of Great Shobury; lands in North Bemflett, and Hadley; Kytcot-marsh in Canvey, with all the tythes of that island; the tythes of Foulness-island; and tythes in Packlesham, Great Wakering, Great Warley, and Wethersfield. The Churches, or Rectories, and Advowsons of the Vicarages of Canewdon, Clavering, Eastwood, North and South Shobury; in this County; and of Stoke-Neyland in Suffolk: the Advowsons of the Rectories of Great Horkley, East Mersey, Raley, Raureth, and Wickford. At the time of their dissolution they had the following rents of assise; In this parish, of the free and customary Tenents, 18l. 6s. 4d. ob. In Eastwood, 32s. 3d. Foulnes, and Walet, 6s. Hakewell, 5s. 6d. Packlesham, 10s. 10d. Gr. Shobury, 26s. 5d.

North Shobury, 8s. 7d. Shopland, 7s. 11d. Rents of lands and tenements in this parish, 31l. 17s. 2d. in Hadley and Canvey, 5s. ob. Hockley, 3s. Raley, 7s. 10d. Ramsden Belhous, 28s. 4d. Steple-hall, and Kelington, 43s. 4d. And the following Pensions and Portions; out of Prittlewell-Church, 10s. the Vicarage of Clavering, 18d. Berking Abbey, for a portion of tithes out of their maner of Plumberow, 20s. Hatfeild-Regis Priory, for a portion of tithes out of their lands in Bumsted, 4l. And of the following Rectors; of, Great Horkesley, 20s. East Mersey, 4l. North-Bemflett, 13s. 4d. Raley, 33s. 4d. Raureth, the same. Great Shobury, 2s. Thundersley, 10s. Great Warley, 20s. Wickford, 53s. 4d. (p).

At the suppression it was valued at 155l. 11s. 2d. ob. Dugdale, 194l. 14s. 3d. ob. Speed. And there were in it only seven monks. See a List of the Priors in Newcourt (q).

It was granted to Sir Thomas Audeley in 1537, and passed from him through the same hands as the Maner of Priors above-mentioned (r).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands pleasantly in the street, and is the largest and fairest Church in this Hundred. Both Church and Chancel have a south aisle, almost as large as the rest of the building. The great Chancel, and the aisle belonging to it called the Little Chancel, are leaved, and the remainder tiled. The Tower, which is of stone, is lofty, with pyramids at the corners: 'Tis a sea-mark. In it are . . . Bells.

The great Tithes of this parish were appropriated to the Priory here, and a Vicarage appointed, which continued in their gift till the suppression. Then they were granted to Thomas Audeley Esq; who presented to the Vicarage in 1539. He conveyed them, in 1551, to Robert, son of Richard Lord Riche; in whose posterity Earls of Warwick they continued, till upon the failure of issue male they came among the coheirs. Daniel Earl of Nottingham having them allotted to him, made an exchange of the Vicarage with the Bishop of London, in 1698, for the Vicarage of Okeham. [See above under Lee.] It hath been ever since in the gift of the Bishops of London.

About 500l. a year land in Canvey island pay great tithes to the Impropiator of this Church, and small tithes to the Vicar.

In K. Edward the fourth's reign, lands and tenements were put in feoffment here, by 2 wardens, 1 master, 1 priest, and certain brethren, to find a priest called Jesus Priest; which Chantry was worth at the Suppression, 7l. 17s. 0d. and in the Certificate it is said, that this was a populous town, having 300 houseling people.

This parish is rated to the land tax at 1317l. and Milton-hamlet at 417l. 2s. 0d.

Here is a Fair July 15.

(m) Fines 14 & 24 Hen. VII. (n) Inquis. 14 Edw. III. (o) Inquis. 9 & 13 Ric. II. & Claus. 12 Ric. II. (p) Bp. Tanner's Notitia, p. 130. Monastic. Vol. I, p. 619. & Survey of the Abbey-lands. (q) Vol. I. p. 473. where for James de Cufancia, r. Lufancia. (r) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII.

Edward Underhill, B. A. 18 December 1706, upon Short's d. . . . } Bishop of London.
 William Bonnin, Cl. 4 July 1743, upon Underhill's d. . . . }

II. SOUTH-CHURCH

This parish lies near the most southern point of this Hundred; and when the Church was built, and so named, was undoubtedly the most *South* of any in the Hundred. But the two Shoberies lie now nearly upon the same line. It is so near the Sea, that it might well be called Sea-Church. In the Synod of Clovesho, it is styled Sudmynster.

This Church and Maner were given to Christ's Church at Canterbury on or before the year 824 [G]. Edward the Confessor confirmed these to them among others of their possessions [H]: And that Church, then dedicated to the Holy Trinity, held them at the Survey [I].

Ealdbhirt, a Saxon Earl, and his sister Selthryth, gave to the same Church Lands here: which gift was canvassed or scrutinized in a Council held at Clovesham in the year 824, but the affair was determined in favour of the Church, and the lands were confirmed to Archbishop Wlfred, and to his successors [K].

Besides the Maner of South-Church; there are in this Parish The Maners of South-thorp, and North-thorp.

SOUTH-CHURCH-HALL,

the mansion-house of the first, is about half a mile south-west from the Church. It is moated round, and hath a fine spring of very good water near, always running over.

This Maner continued in the Prior and Monks of Canterbury, till their suppression.

A considerable Family that dwelt here, and from hence took the surname de South-Church, held this estate under the Church of Canterbury.

Richard de South-Church, at the time of his decease in 1294, held here, of the Prior and Convent of Christ's Church in Canterbury, one messuage, 640 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 2 marshes, 30 acres of wood, a wind-mill, and 4*l.* 16*s.* rent, with the work of the customary tenants (s). He held also Northorp, as we shall see presently. And, by grant of K. Henry III.

(s) Inquis. 22 Edw. I. (t) Cart. 51 Hen. III.
 (x) Inquis. 16 Edw. III. & Claus. 24 Edw. III. pars 2.
 & 37 Hen. VIII.

[G] Lifstanus dedit South-Church Monachis Ecclesie Christi Cant. & postea Celulfus Rex Merciorum dedit eisdem, & idem donum confirmavit. Somners Antiq. of Canterbury, Append. p. 37. Ceolwolf indeed lived about that time, but as he had nothing to do in the Kingdom of the East-Saxons, and the East-Saxons themselves were made a Province by Egbert King of the West Saxons before this Date, we must interpret it, that Ceolwolf gave them something in his own Kingdom, or was a Witness to Lifstan's Grant, if the barbarous Latin of those Times will allow that Sense to dedit.

[H] See above, p. 296. note [F]. It is called there Southcyrcan.

[I] Terra Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorburia. Hund' de Rochefort. Sudcercam tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & pro iv hidis. Semper xiv villani, & v bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & vi carucate hominum. Pastura cc ovibus. Silva xl porcis, & ii pisca-

ture, & iv runcini, & viii animalia, & xiii porci, & cl oves, & xvi capre. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo vii libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

had free-warren in Suth-cherche, Prittlewell, North-Cray, and La-Leigh (t) [L].—*Peter de South Church*, his son, held the same estate of the Prior aforesaid, at the fee-farm of 20*l.* a year. He dyed in 1309, leaving

Alice, and *Joane*, his two daughters and co-heirs (u). *Joane* was married to *William La Flete*, who had a moiety of this maner in her right. And *William Carleton*, who most probably married the other daughter, conveyed all his right in the same, to them, and to the heirs of the said *Joane* (w).

In 1342, *John de Newenton* held this maner of the Prior by the like fee-farm of 20*l.*—*John* was his son. He seems to be the same person who occurs in records by the name of *John de Pritewell* of London, Spicer, and released all his right in the maner of South Chirche, in 1350, to

William de Dersham, of Offeton, and his heirs (x). This latter made over the reversion of the same after his own life, to *Robert Caspar*, parson of Wortham, and to *Alexander Hanekyn*, of Canterbury; to have and hold to them and their successors for ever: This maner being held of the said Prior by the service of 20*l.* a year; except lands and tenements in the same, holden of the fees of Polsted, and Nortrop (y).

On the suppression of Christ's Church Priory in 1539, all its revenues came to the Crown. In 1542 upon appointing a Dean and twelve Canons for the government and service of Canterbury Cathedral, he made this Maner, with that of Milton in the foregoing parish, &c. part of their endowment. But 23 November 1545, he took them away again from them, giving them others in exchange: And, 20 January 1545, he granted this estate among others to

Richard Lord Ricke (z). In his descendents, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the failure of issue male, when the estate came to be divided among the coheirs. This was part of the share of the Rt. Hon. *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham* who sold it to

George Affer Esq; He dyed 28 November 1738, aged 63 years, and was buried at Barling.

(u) Inquis. 3 Edw. II. (w) Claus. 8 Edw. III. dor.
 (y) Inquis. 28 Edw. III. (z) Lett. pat. 33.

[K] This implies, that lands could not then be given to religious bodies, without the examination and consent of a great Council of the nation, or Wittenagemot. . . . The original Council of Clovesham, from whence the above is extracted, is now in the possession of *Thomas Astle* Esq; among other curious Originals, one of which is K. *Withred's* Charter, A. C. 693, to *Liminge* monastery, for 4 plough-lands in *Wig-helmicnetun*, now *Wilmington*: Ex archiv. Eccl. Christi Cant.

[L] The grant of Free-warren was renewed, in 1364, by K. *Edward III.* to the Prior of Canterbury and his successors, in all their demaine lands in Kent, Suffex, Surrey, *Essex*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Oxfordshire, and Devonshire; namely in *Middleton*, *Southchurch*, *Lalling*, *Bonytone*, *Styftede*, and *Bocking*.

His

His only surviving child,——*Elizabeth*, was then the wife of the Rev. *John Davies*, Vicar of Barling. She dyed 22 August 1739, aged 42 years, as did her husband Mr. Davies in 1750. They left an only child and heir, named

Elizabeth-Affer. She was married, in May 1746, to *Thomas Drew Esq*; by whom she had a son, named *George-Affer Drew*, and a daughter of the name of *Frances-Affer Drew*. The said *Elizabeth* dyed in 1761; and her husband enjoys this Estate, and also the maners of North Shobury, Kents, the Lease of the demesnes of Barling, &c.

SOUTH-CHURCH Wic belongs also to *Thomas Drew Esq*; The mansion house stands about half a mile north-east from the Church. From it there is a most delightful prospect over the islands of Canvey, Greane, Shepey, Thanet, the Nore, up the Medway, and up and down the Thames.

The Maners of NORTHORP, and SOUTHORP,

are now united, but were formerly two. One belonged to *Godric a Thegn* of K. Edward the Confessor; and after that King's death, to *Robert* son of *Wimarce*, by the name of *Torpeia*. The other, under the name of *Thorpe*, belonged to *Inguar*. At the time of the Survey, *Suene* held the former; and *Ranulph* son of *Ilger* the other. And *Odo* was under tenant to both [M].

Suene's part held of the Honor of *Raley*; and the other afterwards of the Honor of *Lisle*.

The Saxon word *Soppe* signifies village, so that these two might formerly be distinct villages, or hamlets.

Thorp-hall is near the Thames, or rather the sea, about a mile from the Church.

As to *Southorp*: *Robert de Brus* who dyed in 1276, held lands in *Suthorp* in the vill of *South-Churche*.——*John de Brus* was his son. Of him, in 1282 *John de Nevill* held the maner of *Thorpe* by one knight's fee (a).——Sir *John de Nevill* of *Essex*, who had this estate for life, granted it to *John de Clopton* in exchange for the maners of *Chikenhale-Tany* and *Zoyn*, which the said *Clopton* had for life [N]. But the remainder or reversion of *Southorp* was in

William de Bobun, Earl of *Northampton* (b). [See in the other Volume, p. 79.] He dying 16 September 1360, and his son——*Humfrey* Earl of *Hereford*, *Essex*, and *Northampton* 16 January 1372, before *Alice Lady Nevill*, widow of *Sir John*, which had a life-estate in

this, and whose death did not happen till 1394 (c), therefore it did not come till 1394 to the *Bobun* Family; namely to the two daughters and coheirs of *Humfrey*, viz.

Eliador, wife of *Thomas* of *Woodstock*; and *Mary*, wife of *Henry* Earl of *Derby*, afterwards K. *Henry IV*. Upon the partition of the *Bobun* Estates, in 1421, between *Anne*, Countess of *Stafford*, daughter of *Eliador*, and K. *Henry V*. this was allotted to the said Countess, being then valued at 22 l. a year. Her son——*Sir John Bourchier* had both the *Thorps*, as we shall see presently.

As to the maner of *Northorp* in particular: In 1267, *William de Gloucester* held this maner of *Northrope*, in capite, of *Henry de Thorndone*, by the service of one knight's fee, whose father *John Thorndone* held it, before him, of the heirs of *William* son of *Richard de Stanbregg* (d).

In 1294, and 1309, *Richard de Southchurch* and his son *Peter*, above-mentioned, who held the maner of *Southchurch* of the Convent of *Canterbury*, are found also to have held of the heirs of *Henry de Thorndon*, the 6th part of a fee in *Northorp*, being 214 acres of land (e).

William de Derfbam had the same in 1350, of the gift of *John de Pritelwell* (f).

In 1362, *Mary* widow of *Thomas de Brotherton*, Countess *Mareschall*, had two fees in *Thorp*, which *Paul de Theydon* held under her. And, in 1432, *John Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, held the same by the name of two fees and a half (g).

These two Maners seem now to have been united.

Sir John Bourchier Lord *Berners*, who dyed in 1474, held the maners of *Southorp* and *Northorp*, of the Queen of England;——*John*, son of *Humfrey* his son, was his heir (h).

This estate came again into the *Stafford* family; and was in *Edward Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, upon whose arraignment and condemnation, in 1521, it fell to the Crown.

K. *Henry VIII*. in 1528, granted the maners of *Thorpe*, and *Thorpe-hall*, and *Salstell*, with appertenances, to *Brian Tuke Esq*; and his heirs male; to hold in fealty (i). At the time of his decease, 26 October 1545, he held, the maners of *Thorpe*, *Thorpe-hall*, and *East Lee*, and the Advowsons of the Churches, Vicarages, Chantries, Chapels, and other ecclesiastical benefices belonging to these maners, of the King, as of the maner of *Writtle*, in socage by fealty,

(a) Inquis. 4, & 10 Edw. I. 6, & 18 Ric. II.

(d) Inquis. 52 Hen. III.

(b) Claus. 15 Edw. III. & Inquis. 32 Edw. III.

(e) Inquis. 22 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. II.

(c) Inquis. 24 Edw. III. &

(f) Claus. 24 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 36 Edw. III. & 11 Hen. VI.

(h) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(i) Lett. pat. 20 Hen. VIII.

[M] Terra *Sueni* de *Exseffa*. Hund' de *Rocheffort*. *Torpeiam* tenet *Odo* de *Sueno*, quod tenuit *Godricus Teg-nus* Regis *Edwardi*, & *Robertus filius UUimarce* habuit post mortem Regis *Edwardi* pro i manerio & pro i hida & xxx acris. Tunc i villanus, modo ii. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc iv servi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & vii animalia, xviii porci, lxxviii oves. modo vi animalia, xxxiv porci, clx oves, ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit xl solidos, post & modo lx. Lib. Domest. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

Terra *Ranulfi* fratris *Ilgeri*. Hund' de *Rocheffort*. *Thorp* tenet *Odo* & *R.* quod tenuit, T. R. E. *Inguarus* pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper iv villani, & iv bordarii, & iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum.

Silva lx porcis, pastura c ovibus. Tunc ii animalia, & ii runcini, & c oves, & xxx porci. Modo ii animalia, & i runcinus, & c oves, & vii porci, & xviii capre, & iv vasa apium. Tunc & c post valuit iv libras, modo vi. Ibid. fol. 80. b. Tit. 37.

[N] *Johannes de Neville* de Com' *Essex*, miles, filius & heres *Hugonis de Neville* militis, concessit *Johanni de Clopton*, in excambio pro Maneriis de *Chikenhale-Tany* & *Chikenhale Zoyn*, & Advocat' Ecclesiarum earundem, que idem *Johannes* habet ad totam vitam suam, ex concessione sua totum Manerium de *Southorp* in *Hundredo de Rochefford*, excepto wrecco Maris, & bosco, & tota pastura Manerii predicti in *Horkele*; habendum *Johanni Clopton* ad vitam suam. Claus. 15 Edw. III. pars prima.

and yearly rent of 18 d.—*Charles*, his eldest son and heir, dying 29 March 1547, without issue, was succeeded by his next brother—*George Tuke* Esq; who, at his decease in 1574, left his son and heir—*Peter Tuke* Esq; They all held these maners (*k*). [See an account of this family under Laver-Marney.] In 1591, *Peter Tuke*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, sold *Thorpe*, and *Thorpe-hall*, alias *Southorpe* and *Northorpe*, otherwise *Thorpe-Nevill*, *Little Thorp*, and *East Lee* maners; 8 messuages, 8 gardens, 8 orchards, 500 acres of arable, 140 acres of meadow, 500 of pasture, 100 of heath and bushes, 200 of marsh, and 10 s. rent to

Robert Petre Esq; and a fine was levied for the same in Trinity-term. Afterwards, 5 February 1593, Qu. *Elizabeth* granted a special livery of them to—*Sir John Petre* (l), created 21 July 1603 Lord *Petre*. He held these maners at the time of his decease 11 October 1613, having bequeathed *East-Lee* to his second son—*John Petre* Esq; seated at *West-Haninge*feld; and the maner of *Thorpe* to his third son—*Thomas Petre* Esq; of *Cranham-hall*. For they dyed possessed of them, John 2 January 1622, and Thomas 3 October 1625 (m).—*Francis Petre* Esq; son of *Thomas*, sold *Thorpe*-maner and estate, in 1640, to

Sir Thomas Cheke Kt. from whom it hath descended to the Rt. Hon. *Thomas Archer*. [See above, p. 61. 105, and in the other Volume, p. 63. 80. 460.]

Those two greedy hunters after concealed lands, *William Tipper*, and *Robert Dawe*, got a grant, in 1590, among many other things, of the maners of *Thorp* and *Thorp-hall*, and the Advowson of the Rectory (n). But they got

Thomas-Brown Pickering, M. A.
Charles Hall,

D. D. 13 March 1764, upon *Pickering's* d. . . } Archbishop of
Canterbury.

SHOEBURY.

This is a name common to two contiguous Parishes; anciently but one district, lying close to the Sea, against the Nore. The most southern point is a small promontory called *Shoebury Næse*, or *Nefs*, from the Saxon *Nære*, nose; for the Britans and Saxons described their hills and other parts of the country from their similitude to the parts of the human body [O].

The name of *Shoebury* is formed from the

(k) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. Decemb. 2. & Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 62. & Inquis. 16 Eliz. (l) Book of Ali-
nations and Pardons, Part 1. p. 286. (m) Inquis. 21 Jaco. Aug. 6. & 1 Caro. May 24.
Eliz. (n) Inquis. 28 Edw. III. (a) Lett. pat. 34

[* N] One Outing having been out at sea in his hoy or boat, and having on board some small Oysters more than could be used, he threw them over-board on this shore. About a year after, being accidentally here at low water, and seeing those Oysters, he opened some, and found them much improved in size and fatness. He got more Oysters, and tried the experiment again, and found it to answer. Upon that, he went to Mr. *Affer*, and took a lease of this Shore at a low rent; the method of improving Oysters by laying them here not being known. By this trade Outing got a great deal of money; and built a House near the sea, now inhabited by a dredger. From that time advantageous Leases have been granted of this shore, and a great trade in Oysters here carried on.

This account I had from *Thomas Drew* Esq;

grants of many things, of which they could not get possession. And they were granted the same year to

Gilbert Wakering; to hold *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee.

It might possibly be some of those lands and tenements in the maner of *South-Church*, which were of the Fees of *Polsted* and *Northrope*, and that *William de Dertham* had for life, in 1354 (o).

Besides the estates above-mentioned, Mr. *William Waltham* hath also some lands here.

The shore against this parish; which is flat, and where the tide ebbs and leaves it dry for two or three miles from high water-mark; is a very good Nursery for Oysters, as well as the adjoining *Milton-shore*: a quality which was discovered accidentally about the year 1700 [* N].

The Church, and Chancel are of one pace; and of equal size and bigness: both tiled. On a Tower of stone, containing Bells, is a Spire shingled. The Porch, at the entrance into the Church, is indented, which shews its antiquity. This Church hath been lately new pewed, cieled, and beautified: and a gallery was erected at the west end, in 1756, at the charge of *Thomas Drew* Esq; and *Elizabeth* his wife. Their arms are in the front.

This Rectory is one of the Peculiars of his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury's, and in Spirituals under the jurisdiction of the Dean of Bocking. For though this Maner was conveyed to K. *Henry VII.* by way of exchange, yet the Rectory was not; but hath been all along in the Archbishops collation.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 788 l.

two Saxon words, *Sceo*, a shoe, and *býrig*, a town or city; or *burg*, a fort, or castle: probably from the imaginary likeness of the fort here to a shoe. In records it is otherwise written, *Effobiria*, *Seabirig*, *Scobrih*, *Shobery*, *Shoobery*, *Showbery*, *Sobury*.

The first mention we find of this place was in 894: K. *Ælfred* being employed and detained by the Danes in the West of England, two troops of those rovers gathered together at *Sceobyrig* in *Essex*, and there made a fort or castle [P]. This Fort was undoubtedly an earth-work, with

[O] As from *Pen*, the *head*, the Britans formed the names of *Pengethly*, *Penmenmaur*, *Penryn*; and the Saxons.

[P] *Gepeoric*. Saxon Chronic. p. 94. *Henry of Huntingdon's* account is as follows, Regi autem *Alfredo* venit nuncius dicens, Centum puppes venerunt à *Nordhumbre* & *Est-angle*, & obfidem *Exanceastre*. Rex igitur dum illuc tendit, exercitus qui erat apud *Awdre* invasit *Est* sexe, & castrum fecit apud *Scobrih*; indeque permeantes venerunt usque ad *Budington* juxta *Savernam*, & ibi castrum fecerunt: unde tamen bello repulsi, fugerunt ad castrum suum in *Essex*. . . . Edit. 1596. fol. 201, b. & Edit. 1601. p. 351. . . . *Florence of Worcester's* account is, . . . Interea *Paganorum* exercitus de *Beanflota* à *Christianis* fugati, urbem quae lingua *Anglorum* *Sceobyrig* in *East Saxonia* sitam adeunt firmamque sibi munitionem ibidem construunt. p. 596, Edw. 1601.

a trench

a trench and a mount, as most of their hasty fortifications were in those times; and hath been since either levelled, or washed away by the Sea.

Mr. Camden does too great honor to this place when he calls it a city: for it doth not appear ever to have been such [2].

Shoebury was even before the Conquest divided into two Parishes, *South* and *North* Shoebury, so named on account of their situation with regard to one another.

12. SOUTH SHOEBURY

lies near the Thames, or rather the Sea. It is otherwise called Great-Shoebury.

Robert son of Wimarce held this after the death of Edward the Confessor: At the time of the Survey it belonged to Suene [R].

Here is only one Maner, with which goes another estate called Mustal Grondage: The site of this last could not be discovered upon the best enquiry.

SHOEBURY-HALL,

the Maner house, stands on the South side of the Church.

This lordship was given to the Priory of Prittlewell (p) by the founder, Robert Fitz-Suene, together with the Advowson of the Church; and continued in that Monastery till the Suppression. It was then lett to William Frend for 30 years, at the rent of 40l. (q).

In 1537, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Great Schobury and Mustall Grondage &c. thereto belonging, with appertenenances, and the Advowson of the Church, to Sir Richard Riche, and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the tenth part of a knight's fee. He was possessed of this estate at the time of his decease 12 June 1566 (r). In his posterity, Earls of Warwick, it continued [S], till upon the failure of issue male their great Inheritance fell among the coheirs: And this came to the share of

Daniel Earl of Nottingham, in right of the Lady Essex his wife. He sold it to

Robert Bristow Esq; and it is now in his grandson—Robert Bristow Esq;

DANGERS, a messuage in this parish, by the right hand side of the road from this Church to North Shoebury; and of which some of the land is washed by the Sea; seems to be the same as was anciently called *Dawes*, and belonged to the Baker family. In 1534, Edward Baker held this messuage, and 60 acres of arable, 40 of pasture, and 20 of marsh, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Great Shobery. His son—James Baker Esq; who dyed 6 January 1569, held this Dawes tenement, and other lands in this and the next parish (s).—John Baker Esq; at the time of his decease 13 April 1606, had the reversion of this tenement called Dangers, and lands called Dangers, Harpes crofts, Staplers, Southcroft, Northcroft, Papparells, Adamsfayes, Mariscrofts, Gilberts, and other lands adjoyning, in South-Shobery.—Richard was his son and heir (t). [Concerning this family, see under East-Tilbury, Bures-Gifford, Hoekley, &c.]

It belonged to the late Sir Henry Fetherstone, Bart.

A family of note took their surname *de Shobery* from this place.

In 1210, William de Shobie held a knight's fee of the Honor of Raleigh (u).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The Tower is built of flints, and hath a Spire shingled, with 3 Bells.

The arch over the passage from the Church into the Chancel is wreathed.

This Church was at first a Rectory, then a Vicarage, then a Rectory again; after that presented to eight times as a Vicarage; then again as a Rectory, and so it continues to this day.

The Advowson of this Church belonged to Prittlewell Priory till the dissolution; and then was granted by K. Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Riche, from whom it passed, as the Maner to Robert Bristow Esq; (w).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 433 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Robert Drew, B. A. 11 February, 1715, upon Ramsay's d. . . . Robert Bristow Esq;
Lucas Imber, Cl. 22 January, 1727, upon Drew's cess. . . . Robert Bristow Esq;

(p) Rot. pat. 13 Edw. II. m. 19.

9 Eliz. ruber.

(q) Valuat. of Abbeyes.

(s) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Nov. 22. & 12 Eliza. nu. 33.

(w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 529, 530.

(r) Lett. pat. 29 Hen. VIII. & Inquis.

(t) Inquis. 4 Jaco.

(u) Liber

[2] His words are, 'Here the Land juts out into a nook, called Black-tayl-point, and Shobery-Nesse from Shobery, a little village upon it, formerly the city Sceobury. For we read, that the Danes being chased from Beamfleot, repaired to a city of the East-Saxons, called in their language Sceobury, and there fortified themselves.'

[R] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Esfoberiam tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce post mortem Regis Edwardi, modo Suenus in Dominio pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Semper ix villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & viii carucate hominum. iiii acre prati. Silva xx porcis. Tunc ii runcini, iv animalia, xii porci, c oves. Modo ii runcini, xvi porci, lxiv oves. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo x. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

[S] Robert Lord Riche dyed possessed of a pasture called

Mensual grondage in this parish, 27 February 1580; and his son, Robert Earl of Warwick, held also the pasture called Muscul grondage, at the time of his decease, 24 March 1618: yet Qu. Elizabeth, in 1591, granted to William Tipper and Robert Daw a grange called Muskell-Grange, with appertenenances belonging to the Monastery of Pritwell, provided they were not concealed. I do not find they succeeded in their attempt, because the Earl of Warwick, remained possessed in 1618, of the pasture of Muscul-Grondage, as belonging to the maner of Great-Shobery. These ravenous gleaners upon forfeited lands sometimes found game, which other sportsmen had overlooked, and by fresh proling grants came into what others had before paid for, but had not particularly enough expressed to them by name. See Inquis. 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

13. NORTHSHOEBURY

stands North of the other, as the name imports. It is otherwise called Little Shoebury; though the names of Little and Great are promiscuously used in the presentations to the Church, as Mr. Newcourt hath observed (x).

At the time of the Survey, Suene, and his under-tenant Walter, held this Parish; which had belonged in Edward the Confessor's reign to a Freeman [T].

Afterwards it was divided into these two Maners. 1. The Maner of North-Shoebury, or West-hall. 2. . . . that of Kents.

1. The Maner of NORTH-SHOEBURY,

had also the name of WEST-HALL given to it about the reign of K. Edward IV. But we do not find that there is an East-hall near, to occasion that distinction.

The mansion house stands on the south side of the Church.

A Family surnamed *de Wodeham*, of Wodeham-Ferrers, had this estate about the year 1265, as appears by the curious Plea inserted below [U].

William de Woodham held, in 1271, of the King, *in capite* by reason of his Barony of Raleigh, in *Little Sobiri* one messuage, 90 acres of arable, half an acre of pasture; one free Tenant who held 15 acres of arable; and two Villanes who held 30 acres of arable, under him (y). At the time of his decease in 1280, he held the maner of Shobyri of the King *in ca.* of the Barony of Reylie by the service of half a knight's fee, and payment of 12 d. at the Hundred of Rochford for hidage, and suit at the Court of the Baron of Reylie. He held also 4 acres of marsh, of the fee of Agnes de Abindon, by payment of 2 s. 8 d. *per ann.* And of the heirs of John de Briche 50 acres of wood and heath, by the service of one half penny. And of William de Shobyri two marshes containing, i. e. having sufficient feed, for 500 sheep, by the yearly rent of 5 marks and a half, for one marsh, to the Prior of Merton; and to William de Shobyri, for the other marsh, 2 marks and a half, and one quarter of rye and one of wheat. He held also of Regi-

nald de Ginges one marsh containing 500 sheep, by the service of 5 s. He had also South Bemfleet. [See above, p. 263.] And of the Countess de Ferrers he held in Woodham Ferrers 1 messuage, 240 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 16 of wood, by the service of 9 s. *per annum.*

—*Thomas* his son and heir being but 7 years old, the wardship and marriage of him was granted by the King to John de Lovetot. At the same time, the heirs of Stephen de Langedon held two knights fees in Little Subir and Nucel, of the King, *in capite*; and Agnes de Subyr and Henry de Gyng held one knight's fee in Little Sobie of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reylegh (z). In 1304, Thomas de Woodeham, and Agnes his wife, held 160 acres of arable, 1 acre of meadow, and 20 s. rent in this parish, of the King, of the Barony aforesaid, by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee. At the time of his decease in 1328, he held here 140 acres of arable, and 3 s. 3 d. rent of assise, of the King, of the Honor of Reylie. — *William* was his son (a). [See under South Bemfleet.] Then — *Edward*, son probably, or brother, to *William* succeeded, and, jointly with Agnes his wife, held 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, 1 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 20 s. rent in Little Shobury, North-Bemfleet, and Hadley; he dyed in 1381. — *John* was his son and heir (b). In 1419, — *Edward*, son of *Edward Wodeham* of Little Shober granted to

Nicolas Fitz-Symond and his heirs all his right in all those lands and services called *Barbours*, and in all those lands which formerly belonged to *Edward* his father and *Agnes* his wife, in the villages of Shober aforesaid, South-Cherche, and Wakering (c).

The Fitz-Simon family had been several years before possessed of estates in this parish; at least as early as 1294 (d). All the account we find of them, is this. Sir *John Fitz-Simons* had four sons, Adam, Hugh, Edward and Richard. — *Adam* had issue — *Edward*, who, by Anne daughter of . . . Havering, had — *John*, who married Alice daughter of — Lord Fitz-Walter, and had by her — *Philip*, father of — *John*, that had, by Mary Chambers his wife, two sons Robert, and John. — *Robert*, by Catharine daughter of Robert Mansfield had

(x) Vol. II. p. 526. &c. Liberty of Reylegh, 13 Edw. I. 7 Hen. V. . . .

(y) Inquis. 55 Hen. III. & 8 Edw. I. (a) Inquis. 33 Edw. I. & 2 Edw. III.

(z) Pleas of the Crown about the (b) Inquis. 10 Ric. II. (c) Claus.

(d) Inquis. 23 Edw. I.

[T] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Efferiam tenet Galterus de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio, & pro iv hidis. Semper iv villani. Tunc vi bordarii, modo viii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper ii carucate hominum. Silva xii porcis. Quartam hidam tenet i liber homo. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & ii animalia, & xl oves: modo i runcinus, & vi animalia, i porcus, cxv oves. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo viii. Lib. Domest. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

[U] Willielmus de Wodeham & alii respondent Luce de Abiton, quare bona & catalla sua apud Schobury-Parva ceperunt, & ipsum duxerunt ad Castrum de Hadlee in Hundredo de Rochford. Willielmus dicit, quod distrinxit eum quia noluit invenire servientem iturum ad auxilium Simonis de Monteforth inimici Regis apud Winton & Kenylworth, & alibi contra Regem, & post Conflictum Evesham querimoniam faciens Roberto de Mounteney & aliis Custodibus Pacis Regis in Comitatu predicto. Alii dicunt, quod Lucas distrinxit Willielmum & alios Vicinos ad solvendum xl Marcas Ricardo de Taney, qui procuravit Subsidium contra Regem, & ipsi cum

Ballivis Custodum Pacis venerunt ad liberandos Equos Willielmi. — Lucas dicit, quod nunquam inimicus Regis nec Edwardi filii sui, nec nunquam servientem misit pro se usque Winton vel Kenelworth, sed imparciavit equos Willielmi inventos in suo separali, vel dicit, quod Ricardus de Taney veniebat cum litteris Hugonis le Despencer, tunc Justiciarii Anglie, & petit auxilium de toto Comitatu ad opus Simonis de Monteforth, quod si facere nollent omnia Bona sua consumeret, & Homines Hundredi miserunt pro se septem Homines cum Ballivo Hundredi, ad faciendum finem pro toto Hundredo. Ita quod Lucas unus eorum propter minas Ricardi, & timorem ne Bona perderet, & finem fecerunt pro toto Hundredo, & in pace remanerent pro x Marcis, & inde solverunt v Marcas. Et idem Lucas portionem suam solvebat per minas & non spontanea voluntate, & inimicus Regis non fuit, nec est, & ponit se super patriam. — Postea Vicecomes venire fecit Juratos coram Roberto de Brewes apud Prittlewell, & Jurati dicunt, quod Willielmus de Wodeham & alii A. xlix. ceperunt & ipsum Lucam imprisonaverunt & spoliavere: & quod fuit Fidelis Regis ac Ed' filii sui. Judicium versus eos. Placita coram Domino Rege Hen III. an. 50. Rot. xvii.

Joane his daughter and heir, married first to Robert Tymperley; and afterwards to Henry, second son of Sir Roger Wentworth of Codham-hall in Wethersfield, and had by him *Nicolas Wentworth* Esq; who married Jane daughter of John Jocelyn.

Adam, son of Sir John Fitz-Simon, at the time of his decease in 1328, held in Little Shobery, 1 messuage, 243 acres of land, and 40 s. rent of assise, of the King as of the Honor of Reyle, by the service of half a knight's fee, and suit at the Hundred of Rochford and Court of Reyle. He had several other lesser parcels near.—*Edmund*, his son, held, in 1362, the third patt of this maner, and Barflete and Shelword marshes, of the Honor aforesaid, leaving —*John*, his son and heir (e).—*Robert Fitz-Simon*, who dyed in 1474, held the maner of *West-Hall* in North-Shobury, the first time we find it so called in records, and the maner of Mokking in Barling, and 200 acres of marsh in Pakelesham and Little Wakering, of the Honor of Railegh, by homage and fealty only; —*Joane*, then wife of Robert Tymperley, was his daughter and heir: She was afterwards married to *Henry Wentworth*: as just observed above. His son—*Nicolas Wentworth* Esq; had this maner in 1522 (f).

..... *Aston* Esq; held this maner about 1574.

Thomas Collins of London, vintner, left this Estate, by will, to his wife, who was remarried to

Charles Russel Orange-merchant. After his death, she sold it, in 1722, to *George Affer* of South-hurch-Hall, Esq; And it now belongs, as well as that, to

Thomas Drew Esq;

The Maner of KENTS,

was undoubtedly so named from an owner not found upon record. The mansion-house is old, formerly much larger than now, and moated round: It stands between the two Shoburies, and the land lies in both parishes.

It seems to have been detached from the capital maner in or before the Reign of K. Edward I. for, in 1328, *John Fitz-Simon*, held lands in Little-Shobury; As did *Adam* his son, and *Edmund* his grandson, as observed under the foregoing Maner.

After this, *Robert Fitz-Simon* came into the grand Maner, as appears above. And it is probable this went with the other to *Tymperley*; but nothing shews it.

In 1501, a fine was levied by which the maner

of Kentys was passed from Trustees, as they seem to be, to *Jasper Tyrrel* and Margaret his wife: And another the same year from *Jasper* to *Henry Baker* and others (g).

For several descents it continued in the Baker family, which lived at South-Church and Bures-Giffard. *Edward Baker* Esq; who dyed 3 April 1535, held this capital messuage or tenement called Kent, and 100 acres of arable, and 40 of pasture in this parish, of the King as of the Honor of Railegh, by the third part of a knight's fee.—*James Baker*, his son, held also the same; and lands and tenements called Much and Little Napiltons, Noldes, Jacomyns, Bromeshoke, Porters, Kytchen croft, Pettyshotten, Kettells marsh, Cocokes, Manwey, Dawes tenement, Beremans, Mabell, Brownes, John Woodhams tenement, and Waving, in North and South-Shobery, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of South-Shobery in free socage, by fealty, suit of court, rent of 35 s. 4 d. and one heriet after the death of each free-tenant (h).—*Henry* his son and heir, who dyed 8 April 1611, held also this maner of Kents in North and South-Church, of Sir John Carey, Lord Hunsdon, of his Honor of Railegh, by one knight's fee, and suit of court, paying 16 d. yearly for hidage; worth, beyond reprises 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. He left three daughters his co-heirs, Abigail, Judith, and Anne (i). See above, p. 258.]

It was purchased by *George Affer* Esq; and now belongs to *Thomas Drew* Esq;

Mr. Richard Dawes; Richard Kennet, &c. have also some lands here: as had the late John Lodwick Esq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Tower hath on the top of it a spire shingled, and contains 2 Bells.

This Church belonged to the Priory of Prittlewell, till its dissolution when it came to the Crown, and hath continued in it ever since.

It was a Rectory untill about the year 1423, when the great Tithes were appropriated to that Priory (k), and a Vicarage instituted here. In 1719 this Vicarage was augmented by Bp. Robinson with 200 l. to which were added 200 l. of Queen Anne's Bounty.

Qu. Elizabeth, 27 Janu. 1591, granted the Rectory of North-Shobury to Henry Best and John Welles. K. James I, however it came again to the Crown, granted it, 17 September 1603, to Robert Cary, to be held of the maner of East-Greenwich (l). This was perhaps no more than a licence to alienate.

This parish is rated to the land tax at 508 l.

Edward Jeffrey, M. A. 24 October 1707, upon	}	Queen Anne.
Thomas Sabery, 20 October 1711, upon Jeffrey's		
Luke Imber, B. L. L. 24 April 1760, upon		
		The King.

(e) Inquis. 2, & 36 Edw. III. VII. term. pasch. & trinit. pat. 33 Eliz. 1 Jaco.

(f) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV. & 14 Hen. VIII. Aug. 29.

(h) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. & 12 Eliza.

(i) Inquis. 18 Ric. II. The writ ad quod damnum was then obtained.

(g) Fines 17 Hen.

(j) Inquis. 9 Jaco. May 16.

(k) Lett.

WAKERING.

Two contiguous Parishes of this name, with the two Shoeburies, are the South-east corner of this County, bounded by the Sea.

They are distinguished from each other by the names of Much or *Great*, and *Little*. Besides Wachering they are styled in records Wacheling.

From whence the name was formed is not plain, unless it was from Wachel, or Walcher, a Saxon owner; and ing, meadow, or pasture. There is such a word as *Yacop*, signifying viler, of lesser value; and watching; but neither of them seems to be applicable to this place.

14. GREAT WAKERING

is the largest of the two Parishes, as the name imports.

This Parish belonged, at the time of the Survey, and even before, to Suene of Essex [*W*], no former owner being mentioned.

In this parish are two Maners, 1. The maner of Great Waking. 2. . . . that of Barrowhall with Adam's Fee.

The Maner of GREAT WAKERING.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, as mentioned under Raley, and elsewhere, this Lordship came early into the noble and numerous family of *Nevill*, fully mentioned in the other Volume, p. 371. under Wethersfield. *Hugh de Nevill* forfeited it, for being in arms with Simon de Montfort against K. Henry III. But it was restored to him again, in 1266, upon giving up his castle and maner of Stoke-Curcy, and other valuable estates (*m*). [*X*]. His son — *John de Nevill*, who dyed in 1282, had this maner; which Robert de Brus held under him for life by the service of one knight's fee (*n*). It was a very considerable estate; namely then no less than 80 l. a year. — *Hugh de Nevill*, his son and heir, being under age, the Wardship of him was committed by the King to Henry le Waleys, and Thomas de Weylond had at the same time both the Wardship and Marriage of him (*o*). He was afterwards a Knight, and at the time of his decease in 1335, held this maner of the King *in capite*, as of his Crown, by the

service of one knight's fee. Ida his widow had the third part of it for her life. Their son — Sir *John de Nevill* was found possessed of the two other parts at the time of his decease 25 July 1358; and, after the death of his widow Alice, and of his mother Ida, the remainder and reversion of the whole was in

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and his heirs for ever (*p*). But he dying 16 September 1360 [**X*], and his son — *Humfrey*, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton 16 January 1372, before Alice Lady Nevill aforesaid, which had a life-estate in this, and whose death did not happen till 1394 (*q*), therefore the whole did not come till then to the Bohun family; namely, to the two daughters of Humfrey, viz.

Elianor, wife of Thomas of Woodstock; and *Mary*, wife of Henry Earl of Derby afterwards K. Henry IV. Upon the partition of the Bohun estates in 1421, between *Anne* Countess of Stafford daughter of *Elianor*, and K. Henry V. son of *Mary*, This was allotted to the said Countess, being then valued at 80 l. 6 s. 7 d. ob. with a wood. It came after her into the family of her third husband *William Bourchier*, Earl of Eu (*r*).

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, at the time of his decease, 4 April 1483, held the maner of Great Waking by the service of 22 s. and the maner of Little Waking by the service of 12 d. a year, both of the Honor of Raley. William his son being dead before him, he was succeeded by his grandson — *Henry*, Earl of Essex (*s*): who being killed by a fall from his horse 13 March 1540, it came to his only child

Anne, married to *William Parr*, Baron of Kendal, and Marquis of Northampton: though she was divorced from him, yet she enjoyed this estate till her decease 26 January 1570 (*t*). [See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255. and more under the next parish.] [*X*].

It then came to her heir at law,

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, and Earl of Essex, grandson of Sir John Devereux by Cecily Bourchier his wife, aunt to Henry, the last Earl of Essex. His son — *Robert*, Earl of Essex, sold it, 18 May 1594, to

Robert Wroth:

(*m*) Extent' maner' Hugh de Nevill. Liberty of Reylegh at Reylegh, 13 Edw. I. & 18 Ric. II.

(*n*) Inquis. 4, & 10 Edw. I.

(*p*) Inquis. 9, & 32 Edw. III.

(*s*) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(*o*) Pleas of the Crown of the Li-

(*q*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. & 6,

(*t*) Inquis. 13 Eliza.

[*W*] Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Wachelingham tenet Suenus in dominio pro i manerio & pro v hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani, & xviii bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & tertia possit fieri. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo v. Silva xl porcis. Pastura xxx ovibus. Tunc iv runcini, ix animalia, xxxviii porci, cxv oves. Modo iv runcini, ii animalia, cx oves, xxvii porci. Tunc valuit ix libras, modo x. . . . De hoc Manerio tenet Garnerus & W. i hidam, & ii carucatas; Et valent xxx solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 44. a. Tit. 24.

[*X*] He had, at the time of his decease, two parts of this maner: But his son Humfrey is not recorded to have had any part of it, only certain lands and tenements in both the Wakerings and Shoebury, which were before Sir John Peiton's, and Land-marsh and Littleboremead. Inquis. 34 Edw. III. & 6 Ric. II. — Alice Lady Nevill had the third part of two parts of the maners of Great and Little Waking.

Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

[**X*] He had it again upon the following terms; Ac Rex restituit ei in feodo Manerium de Waking, ac Manerium de Wethersfeld, & diversa servicia, feoda militum, pro quibus Hugo remisit Roberto Walerand jus suum in Castr' & Maner' de Stoke-Curcy, ac in Manerio de Wadwey, cum Hundredo de Harham, ac in diversis serviciis & feodis militum, xxxv in fcedula. Pat. 50 Hen. III.

[*Y*] In 1430, a fine passed between Humfrey Duke of Gloucester 4th son of K. Henry IV. and others, plaintiffs, and Anne Countess of Stafford, deforc' of the maners of Great and Little Waking and Southorp, the right of William Newbold. And, in 1431, William released to Duke Humfrey, and others, all his right in those maners, and 6 messuages, 280 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 160 of pasture, and two fleets of water. Claus. 9, & 10 Hen. VI.

Sir *John Cope* Kt. and Bart. had the reversion of both the Wakerings.

They were afterwards in the family of *Higbam*, whose residence was at Boreham: *John Higbam* Esq; of Sir *Hughs* in Great Badow, married *Sarah*, daughter of *Edward*, younger son of Sir *William Harris* of Shenfield, in Margareting; whose son,——*John Higbam* Esq; dyed possessed of it 26 November 1735, leaving two daughters coheirs, *Elizabeth*, and *Sarah*, one of whom was married to *John Tyrell* Esq; of Hatfeild-Peverell, a near relation of the late Sir *John Tyrell* Bart. and the other to Captain *Richardson*.

The Maner house hath been long demolished: It stood by *Pales Pitt* at the coming into the street. The Courts are kept at Little-Wakering-hall.

The Maner of BARROW-HALL

is the next considerable one in this parish. The mansion house stands half a mile west from the Church. In old records this Maner is written *Berrewera*, and *Villa de Berwe*. It takes in a great part of this parish, and the demesne lands extend into Little Wakering.

Phindac was possessed of it before the Conquest; and at the time of the Survey *Richard* son of *Earl Gislebert* [Z].

The ancientest possessors after that upon record were Families furnamed *Coleman*, and *de Berwe*.

In 1289, *Gilbert Coleman*, held a marsh called *Sandfleet*, in Rochford Hundred, containing 100 acres (u). We shall find this mentioned afterwards as parcel of this maner.

William de Barwe, who dyed in 1366, held the Maner of Barwe, jointly with *Joane* his wife deceased, of Sir *Walter Fitz-Humfrey*.——*James* his grandson, was his heir.

Maud, wife of *John Coleman*, held it in 1374, of *John Welde*, by knight's service, with lands in *Pritelwell*, and *Sandfleet-marsh*, containing 100 acres.——*James de Barowe* was her son and heir. She had been married first to *William Malden* (w).

It was afterwards in the Family furnamed *de Pritelwell*. For *John Pritelwell* granted to *John Wakeryng*, Clerk, and others, a messuage, one mill, 256 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 146 of wood, 140 of marsh and 50s. 4d. rent, in Barwe, Little Wakering, and Thundersleigh, which they conveyed to *John Pyncherne* in 1407. And to *Thomas Pynchon* and *Alice* his wife, in 1426, *Robert Warenor*, and others, granted their maner of Barwe-hall.—In 1458, *Thomas Pynchon* son of the last mentioned, and *Elizabeth* his wife, granted this maner, and lands and tenements called *Colmans*, with *Doveyerd marsh*, and *Sandflete*, in *Prittlewell*, *Canvey-island* &c. to *William Lawfell*, Gent. The same year, *Thomas Spencer* &c. granted their maner of Barrow-hall, with one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 2 of wood, and 500 of marsh, in Little

Wakering, *Pritelwell* and *Eastwood*. And, in 1482, *John Brigge* released all his right in this maner, and in *Colmans*, *Doveyerd-marsh*, and *Sandflete*, to *William Lawfell*, and *James Adfere*, Gent. and to *Richard Shadwell*, Esq; (x). Concerning the *Pynchon* family, see in the other Volume, p. 65, 66.

It was next in the *Sbaa* family of *Horndon* on the hill. Sir *John Sbaa*, at the time of his decease in 1503, held this maner of *Barowe-hall*, with appertenances, and 300 acres of arable, 300 of pasture, 100 of meadow, and 400 of wood, in *Little Barowe*, *Colmans*, both the *Wakerings*, *Pritwell*, *Eastwood*, *Leigh*, *Reyleigh*, *Thundersley*, the two *Shoberys*, *Shopland*, *Sutton*, *Hadleigh*, and *Stanbridge*, of the King, as of the Honor of *Reyleigh*, by the service of 16d. a year. His son——*Edward*, or *Edmund*, *Sbaa*, held the same at the time of his decease 24 March 1532, leaving an only daughter and heir

Alice, then four years old (y). She brought it afterwards to her husband *William Poley* Esq; a branch of the *Poleys* of *Wormingford* in this County, and of *Boxted* in *Suffolk*. [See above, p. 217. and in the other Volume, p. 233. 484.]

But, in the mean time we find, that *Thomas Sbaa* Esq; dyed 22 May 1546, possessed of the maners of *Barrowhall* and *Colmans*, which he held of the King, as of his Honor of *Rayleigh*; and left——*Thomas* his son ten years old (z), who probably dyed young; for it centered in the *Poley* family.

Alice Poley aforesaid dyed 7 March 1558, and her husband *William Poley* 17 Decemb. 1587, holding this maner of *Barrow-hall* with *Aldams* fee, of the Honor of *Raileigh*.——*John Poley* Esq; their eldest son and heir, afterwards knighted, at the time of his decease 7 December 1593, held this maner, with *Aldams* fee; and two marshes called *Barrow gore*, and *Doveyerd*, and two woods named *Great* and *Little Wybornes* &c. and *Samuells* farm in *South-Church*.——*William* his brother and heir was then 24 years old (a). It continued in this family till 23d August 1720, when Mr. *Poley* sold the maner and demesnes, with *Samuells* farm, to *Robert Surman* Esq; Deputy-Cashier of the *South-Sea Company*, for the sum of 4749 l. 8 s. 2 d. Upon the forfeiture of his estates, This, then valued at 133 l. a year, being sold, 14 December 1723, by the *South-Sea Company*, was purchased, for the Sum of 2950 l. by

Samuel Rusb Esq; of the *Park* in *Southwark*. He dyed 13 March 1724-5, and was succeeded by his son——*John Rusb* Esq; whose son——*John Rusb* of *Benhall-hall* Esq; enjoyed it: and it continues in that family. [For a further account of them, see the other Volume, p. 300.]

(u) Inquis. 18 Edw. I. & 22 Edw. IV.

(w) Inquis. 40, & 48 Edw. III.

(x) Claus. 9 Hen. IV. & 5, & 37 Hen. VI.

(y) Inquis. 19 Hen. VII. May 31. & 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 11.

(z) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 42.

(a) Inquis. 1, & 36 Eliz. nu. 91.

[Z] Terra Ricardi filii Comitiss Gisleberti. Hund' de Rochefort. Berreueram tenuit Phindacus i hidam & dimidium; modo Ricardus in dominio. Semper iii bordarii, &

iii servi & ii carucate. Silva xxx porcis. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo iv libras. Lib. Domeid. fol. 41. b. Tit. 23.

There is another Barrow-hall in East wood, and Berwes in Little Thurrock.

ADAMS FEE, so named from Adam Fitz-Simon, otherwise Aldams Fee, and vulgarly Aldermans, a reputed Maner that goes with Barrowe-hall, is only a Farm of about 20 l. a year. Nothing belongs to it but some free-hold tenements. It abutteth on the road leading to the Church.

LOVETOTES, is a considerable Estate lying in the two Wakerings, and parishes of Shopland, Great Stambridge, Little Shobery, South-Church, Ley, Raley, Bemfleet, and Stanford; and holden of the Honor of Raley by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee.

It took its name from the Lovetot family, and is supposed to be the carucate of land, which *Walter de St. John* held in 1259. He had a son, Walter, who dyed without issue; and a daughter

Margery, married to *Edward Shardlow*. In 1276, they passed this estate by fine; being 140 acres of arable, and 160 of marsh; to

John de Lovetot (b).

William de Brianzon, who dyed in 1310, held this tenement, comprehending a capital messuage, 244 acres of arable, pasture, and wood, and 7 l. 4 s. rent. And of Adam Fitz-Simon he held 10 acres of arable called Wanelockes-land. — *John* was his son and heir.

John Bluet, and his wife *Alianore*, held it about the year 1348. and we find it then described as one capital messuage, a dove-house, 130 acres of arable, 60 acr. of wood. Littlebingsworth marsh, belonging to it, held of the Honor of Bologne, by the like service (c).

The said *Alianore* had for her first husband *William Brianzon*; and her own and her husbands *Bluet*'s heirs, were, *Sir Peter de Dufaunce*, son of *Margaret* one of their daughters; and *Alianore*, another of their daughters (d). They gave name to a nominal Maner called *BLUETS*; which belonged in 1372 to *Humfrey de Bohun* Earl of Hereford, and *Thomas de Staple* held then of it 14 acres of land in this parish (e).

Richard Allen, who dyed 23 June 1517, held 600 acres of marsh called *Small-goore* and *Temple-goore*, in this parish and *Fulnes*, by fealty.

A messuage here called *Goodens*, and a Marsh called *New marsh*, belonged in 1543 to *Edward Baker Esq;* (f).

From this parish a Family of note took their surname *De Wakering*. *John Wakering* of *Wakering-place*, living partly in the reigns of K. Edward III. and K. Richard II. had two sons, *William*; and *John*, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster. — *William*, the eldest son, was father of *William*; and of *John*, that was Master of the Rolls, and Keeper of the Privy Seal in the time of K. Henry V. — *William*, eldest son and heir, had two sons named *John*. One was Archdeacon of Canterbury; consecrated

Bishop of Norwich 31 May 1416; a person eminent for wisdom and learning, and one of the English Divines sent to the Council of Constance; also a benefactor to Benet, or Corpus-Christi-College Cambridge. He had *Canewdon* and other lands in this County, and dyed 9 April 1425 (g). — *John*, the other son, sold, in 1427, all his right in *Wakering-place* to *Robert Darcy*. He had two sons, *Ralph* and *John*. — *Ralph* was father of — *Richard*; and he of — *Edmund*; who by his first wife, *Margaret* daughter of *John Aucher* had *James*; *Gilbert*, a knight, who dyed 24 Decemb. 1616; and *Richard*, that dyed in 1583. By his second wife he had *Ralph*, father of *Gilbert*, and *John*. — *James Wakering*, the eldest son and heir, lived at *Kelvedon*; and by *Margaret* daughter of *John Bird* had — *John*, his son and heir, of *Lincolns-inn*, and of *Church-hall* in *Kelvedon* in 1634. He married *Mary*, eldest daughter and coheir of *Dionysius Palmer* of *Felsted Esq;* and had by her *Dionysius*; and *Mary*, wife of *Thomas Wilcox* of *Tottenham Esq;* — *Dionysius Wakering Esq;* the son and heir, was one of the Knights for this County in *Oliver Cromwell's* parliaments in 1654 and 1656.

Mary, his sole daughter and heir, was the first wife of *Francis St. John*, of *Langthorpe* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; (h). [See in the other Volume, p. 150.] [A].

Mr. *James Cownden*; *Robert Harrison*; *Richard Baker*; *Abraham Beard &c.* have also some lands in this parish.

Here are Alms houses for six people, but without endowment.

Through this parish is the passage into *Foulness-island*.

And here is a Fair July 25.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Nicolas*, stands pleasantly in the street, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In the Tower, which hath a Spire shingled, are 4 Bells.

This Church was given to *Bileigh-Abbey* near *Maldon*, and was a Rectory in their gift till 1283, when *Richard de Gravesend*, Bishop of London, by his act dated at *Copford*, appropriated the great Tithes to them; reserving the Collation of the Vicarage to himself and successors, Bishops of London, in whom it hath continued ever since.

Upon the suppression of *Bileigh-Abbey*, the Rectory of this Church was granted, in 1538, to *Richard Mabott*, Cl. Master of the Hospital of *St. Thomas the Martyr*, in *Southwark*, and his successors. But upon the suppression of that, it was granted, in 1551, to *John Gresham*, and his heirs (i). *John Southcott* passed it by fine, in 1556, to *Sir John Ayliffe*, who had it at the time of his decease 20 October 1556 (k).

It was lately in *Capt. Leonard Kilham*, and now in his heirs.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1167 l.

(b) Inquis. 43 Hen. III. Pleas at Chelmesford 49 Hen. III. Ex collect. Ric. St. George, & Fine 4 Edw. I.
(c) Inquis. 4 Edw. II. & 22 Edw. III. (d) Inquis. 22 Edw. III. (e) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. (f) Inquis.
9, & 35 Hen. VIII. (g) Bp. Godwin's Catal. of Bishops. (h) Pedigree, & Baronetage, ed. 1741. Vol. V.
p. 179. (i) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. & 5 Edw. VI. (k) Fin. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. term. Trinit.

Jacob Ramsay, 11 June 1703, upon Bretton's d. . . . }
 Thomas Cafe, M. A. 12 June 1715, upon Ramsay's d. . . . } Bishop of London.
 Robert Lloyd, Cl. 14 Febru. 1761, upon Cafe's d. . . . }

15. LITTLE WAKERING

lies north of the last.

A freeman was possessed of this in Edward the Confessor's time, and after his death Robert the son of Wimarce. At the Survey it was part of the large possessions of Suene of Essex [B].

Here is only one MANER.

Waking-hall, the mansion-house, stands a little way north-east from the Church.

This Maner was in the same hands, as that of Great Waking. Namely, after the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, in *John de Nevill*, who held it of John de Brews [C], by the service of 1 d. *Hugh de Nevill*, who held it of the King as of the Honor of Reyle, by the service of one knight's fee, and suit of Court, &c. *John Nevill*, of Essex (*). — *Humsfrey de Bohun* (†). — *Henry Bourchier* Earl of Essex (l). — *Henry*, his son. — *Anne*, his daughter and heir, married to

William Parr, Marquis of Northampton. Under him, *Thomas Shaa*, who dyed 22 May, 1546, held one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 400 of marsh, &c. in Little-Waking, Shopland, and Sutton, called Shelford, and Brade-worth (m).

And when the said Anne Countess of Northampton dyed, 26 January 1570, she held the maners of Great and Little Waking, with appertenances, and 100 messuages, 40 cottages, 100 gardens, 60 orchards, a water-mill, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 1000 of pasture, 3000 of fresh Marsh, and 2000 of salt marsh, . . . s. rent, free fishery, wrec of the sea, and a Beacon; in Great and Little Waking, Eastwood, Lee, South Bemfleet, North and South Subery, Barling, Fulnes, South-Church, and Pacletham; and free-warren in those parishes; of the Honor of Raleigh, by knight's service, then worth 60 l. a year (n).

This estate came afterwards into the *Devereux* Family Earls of Essex (o); and to — Sir *John Cope*; &c. and descended as Great Waking to *John Tyrell* Esq;

Landwic, a large farm; and Oldbury, and Jaques, in Great and Little Waking, belong to *John Henniker* Esq; see above, p. 17.

Lovetots, described under Great Waking, lies partly in this parish.

The Grapenel family, of Lachindon, had some lands here in 1298 (p).

John Pritelwell had in this parish Barmesflete-marsh, and land and tenements called Peverels; in 1420 (q).

Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter, held in this parish, in 1519, of Henry Earl of Essex, 226 acres, and 60 acr. of arable land, by the service of 10 s. per ann. (r).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Tower hath a spire shingled. On the right hand side of the Belfrey door are the Arms of Bishop Waking. A pelican with a mitre in chief. Probably he was at the charge of building the Tower. On the left hand side, the Arms of France, England, and Bohun, quarterly.

This Church belonged of old to the Hospital of St. Bartholomew near West-Smithfield, London, to which the Rectory or Great Tithes were appropriated, and they continued patrons of the Vicarage till their Suppression, when they came to the Crown. K. Henry VIII. refounding that Hospital, granted, 13 January 1546, among other things, the Rectory and Church of Little Waking, and the Advowson of the Vicarage, and Shernewarles marsh in this parish, to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London (f), Governors of that Hospital.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 784 l.

The Priory of Stoke in Suffolk had a portion of tithes of 32 s. given to it, most probably by Ralph Waking [D].

(*) Inquis. 10 Edw. I. & Inquis. 9, & 32 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (†) Inquis. 46 Edw. III. (l) Inquis. 1 Ric. III. (m) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. nu. 82. (n) Inquis. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (o) Inquis. 19 Eliz. Febr. 7. (p) Inquis. 26 Edw. I. (q) Claus. 8 Hen. V. (r) Inquis. 11 Hen. VIII. (f) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII.

[B] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Wacheringam tenet Suenus, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis; Et hoc tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce post mortem Regis Edwardi. Tunc i bordarius & xv servi, modo x bordarii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii animalia & c oves. Modo i runcinus, & ii animalia, cxv oves, i vas apium. Tunc valuit iii libras, post & modo iv. . . . De hoc eodem Manerio tenet Robertus i hidam, & Godricus dimidium; & val' xl solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 45. a. Tit. 24.

[C] In 1281, a Fine was levied between Lettice de Toy-

don, plaintiff, and John de Briwes, tenant, of 19 l. rent in Little Waking and South Bemfleet, the right of John Briwes. Fine 9 Edw. I.

[D] For that Ralph, son of John Waking, who sold Waking-Place in Great-Waking to Darcy, disposed of his lands in Essex, by reason of the Wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, in K. Edward the IVth's time, and betook himself to the College of Stoke near Clare; giving lands to that College in this parish, from whence tythes were due and rented by the Abbey of Bileigh. This is most probable, but not quite certain.

Moses Leake,	1	May	1703, upon Bretton's	d. . . .	Queen Anne.
Thomas Angier,	11	July	1713, upon Leake's	cess. . . .	Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.
Sacheverel Bookey,	Cl. 16	Novemb.	1719, upon Angier's	d. . . .	
John Betts,	Cl. 14	December	1722, upon Bookey's	cess. . . .	
James Sheepshanks,	Cl. 4	May	1733,		
Samuel Meacham, M. A.	26	July	1744, upon Sheepshank's	d. . . .	
George Downing,	Cl. 21	April	1748, upon Meacham's	d. . . .	

16. BARLING,

or Berling. The name seems to be formed from the two Saxon words, Bap, a boar, and ing, a meadow, or pasture; with the addition of l in the middle.

This parish lies north of the Wakerings, near a Creek that communicates with the Rochford-Stream, adjoining to Potten-island.

It belonged to the Crown in Edward the Confessor's reign, who gave it to the Cathedral Church of St. Pauls in London, as appears by his Charter (s) [E].

At the time of the Survey it was found to belong to the Canons of St. Paul's [F]: And, in 1181, this Maner had in demesne 480 acres of arable land, each acre worth 6d. a year; 18 acres, sometimes sown sometimes pasture, each worth 8d. and 100 acres of marsh, worth each, one year with another, 3s. And in the marsh and common or mowing ground, was feed for 300 sheep with weathers. The mill answered weekly for one bushel of corn ground free. There was keeping for 6 cows, the profit of each of which was 2s. a year (t) [G].

BARLING-HALL,

the Maner house, stands about half a mile north-east from the Church.

This Estate continues in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's, which hath granted it upon renewable leases to several persons. *George Affer Esq;* held so the demesnes of the Maner, and a Marsh; and from him they descended to

Thomas Drew Esq; who married his granddaughter. [See above, p. 298.]

MUCKING-HALL,

is another small Maner in this parish, so named

from an owner or occupier. We find in records, That one *John de Mockyng*, who dyed in 1362, held land in Horndon (u).

The mansion-house is half a mile west from the Church.

It belonged to a Freeman in Edward the Confessor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, to Odo bishop of Bayeux [H].

We have no account of it after that till K. Edward the IVth's reign. Then *Robert Fitz-Symond* held the maner of Morkkyns within the Hundred of Rochford; — *Joane*, wife of Robert Tymperley, was his daughter and heir (w): See above under North Shoebury.

Thomas Wiseman, Gent. at the time of his decease 22 Novemb. 1580, held this maner of Mucking-hall, with a parcel of land called Taylors in Barling. — *John*, son of his son William, was his heir (x). [See above under N. Bemfleet.]

In 1630, *Dionysius Palmer* held in fee the maner of Mucking-Hall in Barling, Shopland, Great and Little Wakering, and Fulness; — *Mary*, wife of *John Wakering*, and *Catharine*, wife of *John Wiseman*, were his daughters and coheirs (y). By this maner's extending into other Parishes, one might have guessed, Odo Bishop of Bayeux had been hereabout, who was an excellent improver of demesnes.

This Estate belonged afterwards to Sir *Francis St. John*, Bart. and then to

Sir *John Bernard*, who had married his daughter, now to his son — Sir *Robert Bernard*, Bart.

In 1253, *Henry de Cornhill*, Dean of St. Pauls, purchased a marsh of Radulphus Cemenarius for ten marks. This marsh is leased out with the rest of the maner's demesnes.

In 1254, *Abfolon*, son of *Richard de la Weylate*, gave lands in Barling to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls. We find a family of Le

(s) See Sir William Dugdale's History of St. Paul's, p. 5. & Appendix.
(w) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV. (x) Inquis. 23 Eliza. June 10.

(t) Ibid. (u) Inquis. 36 Edw. III.
(y) Inquis. 6 Caro. ex parva Baga.

[E] The Charter concludes with this severe execration. . . . Si quis vero, quod non optamus, hujus Decreti ani confringere temptaverit, aut aliter quam a nobis statutum est mutare præsumperit, sit a consortio Domini nostri Jesu Christi segregatus, & cum rapacibus ponatur, & cum nefandissimo Juda qui Christum tradidit infernales imperpetuum luat poenas, si ad satisfactionem & emendationem non venerit.

[F] Terra Canonorum Scī Pauli. Hund' de Rochefort. Berlingam tenet semper Sanctus Paulus pro i manerio, & pro ii hidis & dimidio xv acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc v bordarii, modo ix. Semper i servus, & i carucata in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Pastura xl ovibus, ii runcini, ii animalia, iv porci, clx oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, & x solidos; modo vi libras. . . . In eadem tenuit i liber homo dimidium hide & x acras, T. R. E, modo Sanctus Paulus. Semper i carucata, & val' xx solidos. Hanc terram occupaver' Canonici postquam Rex venit in Angliam. Lib. Domefd. fol. 13. b. 14. a. Tit. 5.

[G] Sunt in dominio cccclxxx acrae terrae arabilis districtae per tres Seyfones, & possunt coli cum tribus carucis, & valet communiter acra vid. per an. Item sunt ibidem xviii acrae quae aliquando feminantur & aliquando jacent ad pasturam, & valet acra viii d. p. an. Item e acrae de marisco & valet acra communiter p. an. iii. Et pascunt in marisco & terris succisivis ccc oves cum hurtardis. Et respondet molendinum qualibet septimana de uno bussello bladi libere. Et possunt sustentari ibidem sex vacc. & valet exitus cujuslibet p. an. 2s. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's. Terrae succivae, are common or pasture grounds. Hurtardus significat a ram, or weather.

[H] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Berlingam tenet Episcopus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo pro dimidio hide. Semper i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, fed potest fieri. Val' x solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

Waleys or de la Weylate, also in Shopland, perhaps so named from their residence near the Sea-walls, or in Wallet island.

In 1322, the Church of St. Pauls came to a composition with Adam, son of Simon de Barling, whereby the said Adam and his tenants obliged themselves to raise a wall on his own grounds to keep out the inundation of the sea or river, and a perch of wall upon the demesne lands of the Dean and Chapter; in consideration of which he and his heirs were to have the entire profit of the Fishery of the upper part of the Stream for ever (z).

Dame Jane Sith Lewes gave Bolles croft of 4 acres, and Stones croft of 1 acre, probably for an Obit (a).

John Davis, M. A. } Dean and Chapter
Henry Evans, M. A. } of St. Paul's.
September 1750, upon Davis's d.

17. SHOPLAND

lies between Barling, Sutton, South-Church, and Prittlewell.

The name of it is otherwise written in records, Schopland, Scoland, Shopeland, Shupeland, Scopeland. From whence it is derived, we cannot with certainty say: There is such a Saxon word as Scol, a school, and Scop, a poet; and land is a common word: but how applicable to this place, we submit to the reader's judgment.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, a Freeman, and afterwards Ingelric, were possessed of Scope-land; Eustace the great Earl of Bologne held it at the time of the Survey [*H].

There are two Maners in this parish. 1. The Maner of Shopland. 2. . . . that of Botyllers, or Butlers.

SHOPLAND-HALL,

the maner-house of the first, is situated near the Church.

This Maner belonged early to the noble Family of Fitz-Walter.

By a certificate, in K. Henry the third's reign, of the knights fees of Robert Fitz-Walter belonging to his Barony of Baynard, it appears, that Philip de Cantelough held under him the fifth part of a fee in Scoland (b).

In 1289, Henry le Waleys held this maner of Scopland of the Barony of Bologne, by suit at Wyham Court from month to month (c).—Walter Fitz-Robert, i. e. son of Robert the first of the Fitz-Walter family, left it to his son—Robert Lord Fitz-Walter; and to him was

Here are no charitable Gifts; but only near the Church is an Ale-house, the rent of which is applied to the reparation of the Church.

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace, tiled. The Chancel, and a south aisle belonging to it, are leaded. At the east end stands the Tower, with a Spire shingled, containing 4 Bells.

This Rectory hath belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls ever since the reign of K. Edward the Confessor: They are not only Patrons but also Ordinaries of the place; which is subject wholly to their peculiar jurisdiction.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 716l.

granted a Charter of free-warren through all his demesne lands in Shopland and Shenefend (d). This Lord enfeoffed in this maner Robert de la Ward, who married his daughter Ida, or Idonea; and in 1307, they held it jointly of the King in capite as of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of one knight's fee (e). By this Ida Robert had one daughter and coheir,

Margaret; but by a former wife had another daughter and coheir, named

Joanna, married to Hugh de Meynill [I]. In 1333 these two, Hugh and Joanna, held a moiety of the maner of Shopland of the King, in ca. by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee, and two suits yearly, at St. Martins le Grand London, and at the Court of the Honor of Bologne at Wytham from month to month, for the whole maner (f). We hear no further of Meynill, or Meignill as he is some time called, or his heirs, in this parish: so that probably they dyed without issue.

Ida was remarried to Hugh de Nevill, and at the time of her decease in 1361, held this whole maner, which her father had given her for her life (g).

As to Margaret, or Margery, the other coheirefs, she was married to Thomas de Staple Esq; And they two held jointly in her right, a moiety of this maner, and of Heghwerd marsh; and 6 acres more in this parish; of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne. They held also jointly, 3 messuages, 300 acr. of arable, 3 of meadow, 5 of wood, 500 of marsh, 30s. rent, and a pound of pepper and of cummin, in this parish, and in Pritelwell, Hadleigh, Raureth, and Great Wakering, partly of the Honor of Bologne, and

(z). Carta penes Decan. & capit. & Reg. Dec. & capit.
(c) Inquis. 18 Edw. I. (d) Cart. 29 Edw. I. m. 12.
(g) Inquis. 35 Edw. III.

(a) Book of Chantries. (b) Testa de Nevill.
(e) Inquis. 35 Edw. I. (f) Inquis. 7 Edw. III.

[*H] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Scopelandam tenuit i liber homo Tempore Regis Edwardi; et pro v hidis post tenuit Ingelricus, modo Comes Eustachius in dominio. Semper v villani, & ii sochemanni, & Dominus eorum habebat focam & facam. Semper 1x bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & v carucate hominum. Silva xl porcis. Pastura cccc ovibus, ii animalia, l. iv oves, xiv porci, xiii capre, & iii runcini. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo x. . . . In eadem tenuit i liber homo dimidium hide, & xxx acras, quod occupavit Ingelricus. Semper i carucata, & iii

bordarii, & hoc est appreciatum in x libris. Lib. Domest. fol. 34. a. Tit. 20.

[I] This account we have from records. "Shupland manerium in Com' Essex datum per Robertum Filium Walteri cum Ida filia Roberto de la Warde, tentum in capite de Honore Bononie. Idonea illa fuit uxor secunda predicti Roberti per quam Margareta filia & coheres. Per primam uxorem habuit Johannam filiam & coheredem nuptam Hugoni de Meynill."

partly of that of Raley. Likewise they held, in this parish, Taltelacre of Thomas att Cock, by the service of 2 s. And 10 acres of Henry Coc, by the service of 3 s. a year.—Moreover Apeton-hall in Canewdon. This Thomas was Serjeant at arms to K. Edward III. had the Bailiſhip of Rochford Hundred; and dying in 1372, was buried in this Church, with an Epitaph, being ſucceeded by his ſon—*Richard*. [See above, p. 268.] (*b*). *Margery*, widow of Thomas de Staple, was remarried to Sir *John Chanceaux*, and at the time of her deceaſe, in 1389, held 2 meſſuages, 200 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 5 of wood, 300 of marſh, &c. as above. (*i*). [See more under Prittlewell, and Hockley, p. 287. 295.]

Shopland maner remained ſeveral years divided into two Moieties.

In 1381, *Thomas att Coke*, and Catharine his wife, held a moiety of the maner of Shopland; a moiety of Heyward-marſh excepted; of the gift of Edward de Wodeham. [See under North-Shobury.]—*Thomas* was his ſon and heir (*k*).

In 1488, *Robert Maudeſley* confirmed to *Thomas Burgoyne* and *John Sygar* of London a moiety of his maner of Shopland; and his maner of Botillers (*l*). We have no account how Maudeſley came into either.

Margaret, wife of *Richard Churcyard*, which dyed 16 November 1498, held a moiety of this maner; and left—*James* her ſon and heir (*m*).

Sir *Thomas Darcy* was the next poſſeſſor of this maner, and ſold it in 1535 to

William Harris Eſq; who, at the time of his deceaſe, 21 September 1555, held it of *Richard Lord Riche*, as of his Honor of Reyleigh, by the ſervice of one knight's fee, and then worth 20 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year.—*William* his ſon ſucceeded him (*n*).—*Chriſtopher Harrys* Eſq; held alſo Shopland-hall of the Honor aforeſaid, at the time of his deceaſe 2 September 1569, but his ſon—*Chriſtopher* did not (*o*).

Darcy's and Harris's poſſeſſion muſt be underſtood only of a Moiety of this Maner. For, in 1561, *Richard Lord Riche* purchaſed a Moiety of the maner of Shopland-hall of *Roland Clerke*, and *Elizabeth Fane*, widow, by a fine levied: for which they had the Queen's pardon, 4 Novemb. 1562 (*p*). The Lord Riche dyed poſſeſſed of it, 12 June 1566, as did his ſucceſſors Earls of Warwick (*q*). Upon the partition of their eſtates this came among the co-heirs. The quit-rents of this maner in 1651, were 28 s. 4 d.

It belonged afterwards to *William Gillingham*, of Kent, Gent. who had ten children—*Iſaac*, his eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him.

It is now in *Edmund Tyrell*, of Stowmarket Eſq;

The Maner of BOTYLLERS,

was originally a diſtinct Hamlet; being ſtyled in

records Butlers and Shopland; and the Maner, and Advowſon of the Church, of Butlers.

The manſion-houſe lies on the right hand ſide of the road going from Barling to this Church.

It took that name from ſome ancient owners. *William le Botyller*, who dyed in 1261, held of *Robert de Tybetott* 102 acres of arable, and one marſh, in Shopland, by the rent of 36 s. per ann.—*Hugh* was his ſon and heir. This is the family which gave name to Butlers-Hamſtalls at Prittlewell; and had alſo 40 acres of arable and marſh in Wakering (*r*).

As the maner of Shopland-Hall went with a daughter of *Robert Fitz-Walter* to de la Ward, another daughter might be married to a *Botyller*; but of this I have no evidence. *Hugh le Botiller* aforeſaid, at the time of his deceaſe in 1279, held, by the ſame payment as above, this eſtate, of the heir of . . . *Scopland* (*s*); which is a hint that Botyllers was derived from the Hall maner.—*William Botiller*, his ſon and heir, dyed in 1328. He held in Shopland one meſſuage, with 150 acres of arable, of *Hugh de Nevyle*, in ſocage, by payment of 24 s. per ann. and ſuit at the Court of Shopland every three weeks;—*John* was his ſon and heir (*t*); of whom we do not hear any further here, nor of his family.

In 1448, *Robert Maudeſley* confirmed to *Thomas Burgoyne*, and *John Sygar* above-mentioned, his maner of Butlers in Shopland (*u*).

James Keloun, and *Editha* his wife, paſſed this eſtate by fine, in 1501, to *Hugh Oldham*, made Biſhop of Exeter in 1504. At the time of his deceaſe, 25 June 1519, he held a moiety of the maner of Shopland, 300 acres of arable and paſture, and 3 l. rent here, of the King, in capite, by the ſervice of one knight's fee.—*Ralph*, ſon of his elder brother *John*, was his heir (*w*).

In 1562, *Richard Lord Riche*, and *Thomas Franke* Eſq; purchaſed this maner, with the moiety of the maner of Shopland-Hall, of *Roland Clerke*, and *Elizabeth Fane* widow, by fine, for which they had the Queen's pardon (*x*). *Richard Lord Riche* was poſſeſſed of this eſtate at the time of his deceaſe; and ſo was his ſon—*Robert*. His grandſon—*Robert*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 24 March 1619, held the maner of Butlers with appertenances, and a moiety of the maner of Shopland-hall, and 20 meſſuages, 10 cottages, 10 tofts, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of paſture, 60 of wood, 160 of marſh, 100 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent in Butlers, Shopland, Sutton, Pritwell, Leigh, Hadleigh, Great Wakering, Shobery, Rochford, Hawkwell, Rawreth, and Crekeſheth; and the Advowſons of the Churches of Butlers and Shopland (*y*). In 1651, the rent of the moiety of the maner of Shopland, and of Butlers farm, was 120 l. a year.

(*b*) Inquiſ. 46 Edw. III.

(*m*) Inquiſ. 14 Hen. VII. June 21.

pat. 4 Eliz.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 2 Edw. III.

pat. 4 Eliz.

(*i*) Inquiſ. 13 Ric. II.

(*n*) Inquiſ. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(*q*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23, Eliza. & 17 Jaco.

(*u*) Clauf. 27 Hen. VI.

(*y*) Inquiſ. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(*k*) Inquiſ. 5 Ric. II.

(*o*) Inquiſ. 12, & 14 Eliza.

(*r*) Inquiſ. 45 Hen. III.

(*w*) Inquiſ. 11 Hen. VIII. July 18.

(*l*) Clauf. 27 Hen. VI.

(*p*) Lett.

(*s*) Inquiſ. 7 Edw. I.

(*x*) Lett.

Upon the partition of the Estates of the noble Family of Warwick, this was purchased by *Richard* Lord Viscount Castlemain, afterwards Earl Tilney, who sold it again to his Steward

Thomas Holt, Esq; whose nephew *Thomas White*, Gent. enjoys it now.

Berney Brograve, Esq; *Mr. Thomas Carr*; *John Martin* &c. have also some lands here.

In this small parish, there were, in 1721, but four Farm houses, a Vicarage-house, and one cottage, though formerly more. Nor was there any Ale-house, nor Poors-rate. There are in it no copyhold-lands, nor other lands paying to any maner whatsoever.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is small, of one pace with the Chancel; and the whole tiled [K].

This Church was given to the Abbey of St. Osith in this County; and to it the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated, and a Vicarage ordained about the year 1237. Of this Rectory,

John Morrison, B. A. 13 Novemb. 1741,
William Owen, Cl. May 1761, upon Morrison's d. } *Edm. Tyrell* Esq;

18. P A K E L E S H A M

is a kind of *peninsula*, having on the east *Wallassea-island*.

The name is otherwise written in records, *Pachesham*, *Padesham*, *Pagesham*, *Pagglesham*, *Pakelesham*, *Paklesham*, *Patelesham*.

Ham, the latter part of the name, signifies house, farm, or village; as for *Pakel*, or *Pagel*, it seems to have been the name of some ancient Saxon owner.

In this parish are four Maners, or reputed Maners. 1. The Maner of *Paklesham*, or Church-hall. 2. *East-Hall*, and 3. . . *South-hall*. 4. *West-hall*.

CHURCH-HALL

stands near the east end of the Church, which occasioned the name.

Ingulf gave this Maner to the Church of St. Peter at Westminster, 29 December 1066, and the grant was confirmed by K. Edward the Confessor (*). That Church held it at the time of the Survey [L], and remained possessed of it till the dissolution of Monasteries.

Under the Abbey it was holden by Families furnamed *de Maldon*, and *Warner*.

William de Maldon, at the time of his decease in 1368, held the maner of *Cherche-Hall* in *Pakelesham*, of the Abbot of Westminster in socage, by the rent of 9 *l. per ann.* (c).—*John*, his son, or grandson, held it in 1428, for the rent of 10 *l.* Then it came to

and of the Advowson of the Vicarage, the Abbot and Convent remained possessed till their dissolution. They then came to the Crown, which presented to the Vicarage from 1550 till 1583 (z). Bp. Bonner had it in 1557 (a), but it was soon taken from him. In 1587, February 9, Qu. Elizabeth granted this Rectory and Church of Shopland, with appertinances to Edmund Downing, and Miles Dodding, &c. to hold of the maner of East-Greenwich, in socage, and by payment of 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* (b). The 9th of July following, they conveyed the premisses, by Indenture, to

Thomas Tyrell, citizen of London; and they have continued ever since in his Family, being now in *Edmund Tyrell* of Stowmarket Esq;

This small parish is rated to the land-tax at 313 *l.*

The Vicarage is of so small value that not being worth the Charge of Institution, it was held many years only by sequestration.

John Warner of Warners-Hall in Great-Waltham, Esq; son of *Joane* sister of Maldon. He held it in fee-farm in 1439, and his son—*John Warner*, in 1444; being then succeeded by his son—*John Warner*; who, at the time of his decease in 1473, held this maner of *Pakelesham*, alias *Chirche-hall*, and 200 acres of arable, 100 acr. of salt-marsh, 100 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 40 *s.* rent of the Abbot of Westminster (d).—*Henry Warner* held it also at the time of his decease 21 March 1504, by the service of 9 *l.* a year (e); being the last who held it of the Abbot.—*John*, his son, held it of *Richard Lord Riche* as of his maner of *South-Bemflete*, by fealty and yearly rent of 9 *l.* He was succeeded in 1552, by his brother—*Henry* (f). [For a more particular account of the Warner family, see the other Volume, p. 84, 85. 250.]

In 1554, *Henry Warner* passed this estate by fine to

Antony Browne, Esq; afterwards knighted, with the Advowson of *Packlesham-Church* (g).

If Browne bought the Advowson, he seems to have been over-reached; for no private person presented after the Abbey but Sir Robert Southwell, in 1545; and that is said to be for that one turn. And Qu. Mary granted the Advowson, 3 March 1554, to Edmund Bonner, Bishop of London, and his successors. Sir Antony Browne dyed 16 May 1567, possessed of this estate, as did his great nephew—*Wistan Browne* Esq; 1 August 1580. And *Wistan's* uncle and next surviving heir—*John Brown* Esq; 26 February

(z) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 531, 532.

Angl. Vol. I. p. 61.

(e) Inquis. 20 Hen. VII.

(a) Book of Alienat.

(c) Inquis. 42 Edw. III.

(f) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI.

(b) Lett. pat. 30 Eliz.

(d) Inquis. 7, 18, & 23 Hen. VI. & 13 Edw. IV.

(g) Fine 1 Mar. term. Pasch.

(*) Monastic.

[K] In this Church was formerly a Monument for *Thomas Staple*; with his Arms, a Saltier, between Staples. And in the Church-window were the Arms of *Botiller*; Sable, 3 covered cups. *Weever's Fun. Monum.* ed. 1766. by *W. Tooke*, p. 408.

[L] *Terra Sancti Petri de Westmonasterio*. *Hund' de Rochefort*. *Pachesham tenet Sanctus Petrus pro Manerio*, &

pro i hida & dimidio. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xi. Tunc iv servi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Pastura xx ovibus, i runcinus, iv animalia, c oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo vi. Hanc Terram dedit unus Teignus Ecclesie, quando ivit ad bellum in Eurewic cum Heraldo. Lib. Domefd. fol. 15 a. Tit. 6.

1585 (b) [M]. It continued in this Family till about the year 1661, when Sir Antony Browne sold it to

John Goldesburgh Esq; Of his son it is said to have been purchased by

Sir Francis St. John. But it belongs now to *John Butler* Esq; of Warminghurst in Suffex, Knight of the Shire for that County.

The Maners of EAST-HALL, and SOUTH-HALL.

I join them together, because they were for several years in the same possessors. East-hall was known at first only by the general name of The Maner of Paklesham, and Paklesham-hall.

They are styled East-hall, and South-hall, on account of their situation with regard to the Church, from which each of them is distant about half a mile.

These lands belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to two Freemen: At the time of the Survey they were holden by William de Warren; and Robert son of Corbucion [N].

The ancientest possessors after them upon record, were the Families of Coggeshall, and Sutton. *Ralph de Coggeshall*, who dyed in 1305, held the maner of Paklesham of Sir Drugo de Barentyne, by the service of 2 marks a year, and suit at the Hundred of Rochford from three weeks to three weeks. In which maner there was a tenement called Rogwerd, a member of the same, with 150 acres of land, holden of the heirs of Thomas de Stodham, by the service of one pound of cummin. — *John de Coggeshall*, his son and successor, held also this maner of Paklesham, in 1339, of Drogo Barentyne, one of the heirs of William de Blamster of Childe Canefeld, by the service of two marks; which Drogo held the said maner of Adomar de Valence, by knight's service, and suit at the Hundred of Rochford; and 2 d. for Ward-penny, and 6 d. for hidage. — *John de Coggeshall*, at the time of his decease in 1361, held also this maner of Pagesham of Warin Trussel, by the service of two marks, and the maner of Rogherd of the Prior of Leghes. — *Henry* was his son and heir (i). We hear no more of the Coggeshall Family here. See more of them in the other Volume, p. 162.

In 1340, Hugh de Naunton held in Paklesham lands and tenements of the Honor of Raley; by the service of half a knight's fee (k): but which of these maners it was, is not more particularly specified.

Sir Richard Sutton granted, in 1373, to *Robert Fitz-William* of Newendon a moiety of the

maner of Southalle in Paklesham, and a moiety of Talward marsh in Great Stambridge. And a moiety of the same was released, in 1387, by Robert de Teye, to William, son and heir of the said Robert Fitz-William. Again, in 1417,

John Fordham Esq; released to Lewis John Esq; and others, all his right in the maner of Southalle, and in Talward marsh (l).

These maners were soon after united, in the possession of the Paklesham family; some of whom held them under James Boteler Earl of Wiltshire. In 1438, *Thomas Paklesham* released to John Broke and his heirs, all his right in one messuage, 12 tofts, 240 acres of arable, and 12 s. rent, in this parish, and in Great Stambridge, and Canewdon. And *Richard Paklesham*, who dyed in 1453, held this maner of Paklesham-hall of James Ormond Earl of Wiltshire. — *Thomas*, his son and heir, was then 36 years old (m). [Concerning this Paklesham family see more under Hockley, Prittlewell, Shobery, &c.]

Thomas Bullen, Earl of Wiltshire, had this estate afterwards; and then his younger daughter

Mary, married first to *William Carey* Esq; and afterwards to

Sir William Stafford: She held, at the time of her decease, 19 July 1543, Baggotts-marsh, Paklesham, East-hall, Southhall, and divers lands, tenements, &c. thereto belonging. — *Henry Carey*, afterwards Lord Hunsdon, was her son and heir (n). He sold these maners of East-hall, and South-hall, with appertenances in Paklesham, to

Richard Lord Ricke, who had them at the time of his decease 12 June 1566, they being then 41 l. 13 s. 4 d. a year (o). They continued in that family, Earls of Warwick; and in 1651 Southhall was lett for 180 l. a year: and the site and demesnes of East-hall for 110 l. The quit-rents of this were 8 l. 8 s. 8 d. but Southhall kept no Court.

Upon the partition of that noble Family's estates, this fell to the share of *Sir Henry St. John*; and his son — *Henry*, Viscount *Bolingbroke* sold it to

Sir Francis St. John; from whom they have descended to

Sir John Bernard; and to — *Sir Robert Bernard*, Bart. with several other considerable estates mentioned before.

The Maner of WEST-HALL

was so called on account of its situation with regard to the Church; from which the mansion house is distant about a mile west.

(b) Inquis. 10, 23, & 28 Elizab. Edw. III.

(l) Claus. 47 Edw. III. & 11 Ric. II. & 5 Hen. V.

(n) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. Apr. 4.

(i) Inquis. 33 Edw. I. & 13 Edw. II. & 35 Edw. III.

(o) Inquis. 9 Eliz.

(k) Inquis. 14

(m) Claus. 17 Hen. VI. & Inquis. 32 Hen. VI.

[M] For a more parricular account of the Brown family, see above, p. 10. 118.

[N] Terra Willielmi de Warrenna in Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. In Pachesham tenet Willielmus de Gar. . . i hidam in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Pastura c ovibus. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domeid. fol. 38

a. Tit. 22.

Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis, Hund' de Rochefort. Pachesham tenet idem G. [Girardus] de Roberto, quod tenuit liber homo pro Manerio & pro dimidio hide, & xxx acris. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo v. Ibid. fol. 86. a. Tit. 41.

This maner belonged to a Freeman in Edward the Confessor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, to Ralph Bainard [O]. — *Geffrey*, his son and successor, was father of — *William Baynard*; who for joining with William Malet, Helias Earl of Maine, and others, in a conspiracy against K. Henry I. was deprived of his Barony, and estates: and that King gave them to his Steward,

Robert, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gislebert*, progenitor of the ancient Earls of Clare, from which Robert descended the noble Family of Fitz-Walter: [See in the other Volume, p. 427. 539.]

In 1214, *Ralph de Genges* held half a knight's fee in Essex, in the Hundred of Rathford (Rochford), of the Barony of Baynard, of Robert Fitz-Walter (p). And, under Robert Fitz-Walter, in 1328, the heirs of *Hugh de Bromford* held likewise half a fee, in the vill of Paklesham.

The heirs of *Robert Fitz-William* held the same under Walter Fitz-Walter, that dyed in 1386 (q).

Joane daughter of . . . Trusbut, married first to *Thomas Colt* Esq; and afterwards to Sir *William Parre*, held, at the time of her decease in 1475, the maner of Patelesham of the Priory of Prittlewell. — *John Colt* Esq; her son and heir also held the maner of *West Hall* of the Priory of Prittlewell: and departing this life 22 October 1521, was succeeded by his eldest son — Sir *George Colt* (r). [See in the other Volume, p. 485. 491.]

In 1573, *William Strangman*, held the maner of *West-Hall* in *Pakelesham* of the Lord Rich of his maner of East-Hall; and dying 8 December that year, was succeeded by his son — *Bartholomew*, then 33 years old. He held this

maner or tenement called *West-hall* or *Pakelsham-place*, and a tenement called *Dawes and Michill yard*, of Robert Lord Riche as of his maner of East-hall, by knight's service and payment of 26 s. a year. — *Robert* was his son and heir (s). [See above, p. 280. 287.]

William Wiseman Esq; of Gr. Badow Park, at the time of his decease 12 October 1622, held this maner, or farm, of Westhall, with appertinances, of Robert Earl of Warwick, by the foresaid rent of 26 s. And 43 acres, parcel of the same, of John Goldsborough Esq; of his maner of Church-hall, in socage, by the yearly rent of 22 s. 6 d. — *William*, his son and heir, was then 11 years old (t).

It hath passed, as the foregoing, from Sir *Francis St. John* to Sir *John Bernard*, and Sir *Robert Bernard*, Barts.

William Kersteman, Gent. Mr. *Nehemiah Brooks* &c. have also some lands here.

In 1473, Robert Fitz-Symond held 200 acres of marsh, in this parish, and Little Wakering, of the Honor of Railegh (u).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, stands low, and is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In the Tower are 3 Bells.

This Rectory was given, with the capital Maner, to Westminster-Abbey, by Ingulf above-mentioned, and continued in the gift of that Monastery till its suppression. When it was turned into a Bishopric by K. Henry VIII. 17 December 1540, this became part of its endowment. Upon its dissolution 1 April 1550, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory of Pagle-sham, with others, to Nicolas Ridley, Bishop of London, and his successors. And Qu. Mary, 3 March 1553, confirmed it to Edmund Bonner, Bishop of London, and his successors (w).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 741 l.

John Goodwin, . . . 7 May 1706, upon Lortie's d. . . } Bishop of London.
Charles Lind, M. A. 26 May 1752, upon Goodwin's d. . . }

19. C A N E W D O N,

is next to Pakelesham, being bounded on the north by the river Crouch.

The name of it is otherwise written in records, Cannedon, Canondon, Canvedon, Canvidon, Canudon, Canwedon, and Carendun. Dun in Saxon signifies a Hill, or high situation, as the chief of this parish is; and the first part of the name might be taken from Canute, or Cnut.

It is certain, that the Danes very much infested these parts. And if some one of their

chiefs, called Canute, fixed his seat or habitation at the Hall here, it might give rise to the name [P].

It is certain, that it was the Habitation of some Romans during their continuance in Britain. For, about 1712, in opening a gravel-pit in a field near the Hall, twelve Urns were found; and, the year after, upon a further search, about 14 or 18 more. They were so thin and tender; that, notwithstanding the utmost care, only two could be taken up whole. One was near six inches in diameter, the other somewhat more.

(p) Testa de Nevill.
(s) Inquis. 16, & 24 Eliz.
Vol. II. p. 457, 458.

(q) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II.
(t) Inquis. 20 Jaco. Oct. 14.

(r) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV. & 14 Hen. VIII.
(u) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV. (w) Newcourt,

[O] Terra Radulfi Bainardi. Hund' de Rochefort. In Pakesham tenet Tedricus Pointell dimidium hide & xv. . . . quod tenuit i liber homo. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Semper i carucata. Pastura l. ovibus. Semper valuit xx solidos. Hoc reclamant Radulfus pro escangio. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 71. a. Tit. 33.

Invasiones super Regem. Hund' de Rochefort. Invasio Tedrici Pointel. Pakesham invasit Tedricus, quod tenere ii liberi homines pro dimidio hide & xv acris. Semper i carucata. Val' xx solidos. Robertus tenet de eo. . . . Hec duo Maneria [this and Stanbruge] tenuit Tedricus Pointel pro escangio de Cogheshal; & modo sunt in manu Regis. . . . Et in Midebroc invasit xx acras. Semper i villanus, et val' 14 solidos. Et foca jacet in Ecclesia Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorbury, ut Hundredus testatur. Hoc etiam tenuit Tedricus pro escangio; Et est in manu Regis. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

[P] How much Suene, and his son Cnute, infested these parts, may be seen in the Saxon Chronicle, from p. 143. to p. 151. J. Weever says, it was so called from King Canutus the Dane, who kept his court here; qu. *Canuti domus*. Fun. Monum. p. 408. But the latter part of the name was certainly from dun, a hill.

In one of them were ashes and pieces of bone: the rest were filled with undistinguishable mould. There were not two exactly alike, but they differed either in the substance, or size, or shape, or colour, figures, &c. This account was given by the Rev. George Wheatley, Curate here in 1721; a learned and ingenious person, well skilled in the Saxon language, who had translated into English Gregory's Pastoral, from King Alfred's version.

The Rev. Mr. Thomas Pocock, Rector of Danbury, dug here about six years after, and found many Urns of several sorts of clay, and different sizes, which immediately fell to pieces; So that he could not preserve one entire, and they had nothing in them. They lay upon a stratum of gravel about eighteen inches from the surface of the ground.

This was a place proper enough for an Officer under the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, to have an eye upon the Pirates, as he might have access to it either by sea or by land.

This was one of the Lordships belonging to Suene, who most probably had it before the Conquest, as no former possessor is mentioned in the Survey [2].

After the forfeiture of his grandson *Henry de Essex*, frequently mentioned before, especially in p. 273. this large Parish was divided into five Maners. 1. The maner of Canewdon. 2. The maner of Apton-hall. 3. . . . that of Scottys. 4. . . . that of Lamborn-hall. 5. The Hamlet, and maner of Putefea.

The Maner of CANEWDON.

Canewdon-hall, the mansion house, stands on the north side of the Church. It hath been a strong fortified place, in the manner of a Castle, doubly trenched and fenced after the oldest fashion (x): the remains of the Moates are still visible.

The ancient possessors upon record after Henry de Essex was a Family furnamed *de Cancellis*; in French *Chanceaux*.

In 1289, *John de Cancellis* and *Joane* his wife, held the maner of Canewdon of the King in capite of his Honor of Raleigh, by the service of three parts of a knight's fee.—*Joane*, his widow, held also the same, at the time of her decease in 1306.—Sir *Giles de Chanceus*, their son, held it in like manner: and departed this life in 1317 (y).—*John Chanceaux*, his son and heir, was possessed of this estate, and of a marsh

here called Le Norde; and of lands in Paklesham, Rochford, Wakering, and Hockley (z). We have no account of the time of his death, nor of his issue. But it still continued in the *Chanceaux* Family. For, *Alianor*, daughter of *Margery Chanceaux*, that dyed in 1370, held one toft, and 10 acres of land in Canewdon, formerly parcel of this maner, by the service of the 30th part of a knight's fee.—*John de Chanceaux*, her uncle, was her heir.—*Margery*, wife of Sir *John de Chanceux* at the time of her decease in 1389, held this maner, and the maner of Poresethe (Pudsey) in this parish: She had no issue by *Chanceaux*, unless it was *Alianor* above-mentioned: But by her first husband, *Thomas de Staple*, she had *Elizabeth*, wife of *John Pritelwell*, and *Alice* wife of *John de Sutton* (a). [See above, p. 310.] Some of the Family of *Chanceaux* have Epitaphs in this Church [R].

We have after that no account of the owners of this estate till the year 1485, when it was in the *Darcy* family. *Thomas Darcy* who dyed 23 September that year, held the maner of Canewdon, with appertenances, of the King, as of his Honor of Reyley, by the service of one knight's fee. And the maners of *Sbernewards*, and *Loftmans*, holden of this maner.—*Roger*, his son and heir, at the time of his decease 3 September 1508, held also the same, and the maners of *Apeton-hall*, and *Pudsey-hall*, in this parish. He had also great estates at *Shopland*, *Maldon*, *Little Badow*, *South-minster*, and other parts in this County.—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; his son (b), sold this maner, with lands in this parish, *Hakewell*, *Affingdon*, *Paklesham*, *Stanbridge*, and *Wakering*, to

Thomas Armiger, Esq; and a fine was levied in 1553. He dyed possessed of the same 3 November 1558, leaving—*Thomas* his son and heir 25 years old (c).

Sir *Nathan Wright*, of *Cranham-hall*, Bart. dyed possessed of this estate 16 October 1727. His widow, remarried to *Herbert Tryst* Esq; enjoyed it till her decease 7 December 1741. Sir *Nathan*'s only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, is married to General *Ogletborp*, who enjoys this estate in her right. [See above, p. 105.]

The Maner of APTON-HALL.

The mansion-house is a mile south-west from the Church. It took its name from, or gave

(x) This is J. Weever's account. Edit. in 4^o. p. 408. 16 Edw. II. (a) Inquis. 44. Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II. Phil. & Mar.

(y) Inquis. 17, & 34 Edw. I. & 11 Edw. II. (z) Inquis. (b) Inquis. 1, & 24 Hen. VII. (c) Inquis. 3 & 4

[2] Hund' de Rochefort. Carendunam tenet Suenus in dominio, pro vi hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris. Tunc xxii villani, modo xvi. Tunc ii bordarii, modo viii. Tunc iii servi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii, & quarta poterit fieri. Tunc x carucate hominum, modo vi. Pastura de ovibus. Tunc iv runcini, x animalia, xxiv porci, cccxxvi oves. modo iii runcini, & v animalia, xx porci, cccxlii oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo xiii. . . . In hoc Manerio habet Hugo de Montefort i hidam, & val' xx solidos. . . . De hoc Manerio tenent ii Franci, Girolodus hidam, & Johannes xxx acras, & iii bordarios, & i carucatam; Et val' xi solidos in eodem pretio. . . . Habet etiam Suenus i hidam, & iv bordarios, & i carucatam, quod tenuit i

liber homo, Tempore Regis Edwardi, cum foca. Lib. Domefd. fol. Tit. 24.

This Maner being called in Domefday-book Carendun, is what made Weever say that here was a Clarendon-hall. See him, p. 408.

[R] This seems to be a branch of him who came in with William the Conqueror from Chauncy or Chanceau near Amiens in Picardie, to be found in the Roll of Battel-Abbey, from whom Sir Henry Chauncy of Hertfordshire derived himself; a Gentleman highly deserving of his Country, who spent near half a life in the laborious search of its Antiquities, and hath left a collection, for its usefulness, surpassed by none but Sir William Dugdale's Warwickshire.

name to, a Family furnamed de Apeton, *William de Apetone*, who dyed in 1268, or 1269, held in the village of *Canewdone* one messuage, 200 acres of arable, 35 s. 7 d. in homages and services, and a corn-mill, by the service of one knight's fee;—*John*, his son and heir, held in *Canewdon* and *Rochford* 280 acres of arable, 10 s. rent, and feed in the marsh for 200 sheep; and left—*William* his son and heir (*d*).

Another—*John Apeton*, who dyed in 1321, held a messuage with a garden, 240 acres of arable, in this parish, 6 acres of wood in *Hakewell*, and 22 s. rent of assize, of the Honor of *Reyle*, by the service of one knight's fee, and 8 d. rent to the hidage, suit of Court &c. and one marsh in *Canefr* called *Lymwerd*, of *Peter de Heveningham*;—*John* was his son and heir (*e*).

Thomas de Staple of *Shopland*, Esq; dyed in 1372, possessed of this maner except *Acrefleet-marsh*, and it went, as *Canewdon Maner*, to his female heirs.

Roger Darcy had it in 1508.—*Sir Thomas* and *Geffrey Darcy* in 1550. and—*Anne Darcy*, widow in 1558.—*Thomas* son of *Geffrey* was her heir (*f*).

In 1583, *Edward Dier* Esq; sold it to *Thomas Smith*.

Sir Arthur Harris, who dyed 9 Janu. 1631, held the maner of *Apton-hall*;—*Sir C. anmer Harris*, his son, had it after him (*g*).

It was next in *Mr. Joseph Fishpöole* of *Billerca*, who by a daughter of *Mr. Prigmore* of *Kelvedon*, left—*Joseph* his son and heir. He married *Rebeccab*, daughter of *Nicolas Blackwell* of *Bradwell*, near the Sea, Gent. and had by her, *Joseph*, and *Thomas*, who dyed young; *John*; and *Anne* married to *Henry Abbot* of *Earl's Colne*, Gent. — *John Fishpool*, of *Billerca*, Gent. was Sheriff of this County in 1749.

The Maner of Scottys,

an estate of about 360 acres, took that name from some of its ancient owners furnamed *Scott*.

The mansion house is about a mile south from the Church.

This, according to *Weever* (*b*), was once called *Breamstons*, probably *Briancons*, from the ancient family of *Brianzon* mentioned above, p. 77. It appears, that in 1320 *John de Brianzon* held of the inheritance of *John de Coggeshall*, as of the maner of *Bemfleete*, by the service of half a knight's fee; in the vill of *Canewdon*, the moiety of a messuage, and 127 acres of arable, 13 of meadow, 19 of pasture, and 30 s. 6 d. rent; and the marsh of *Ringworth*, containing 150 acres: the moiety of the said messuage he held of the King as of the Honor of *Retlie*, by the service of 20 d. a year to the hid-

age, and suit at the Hundred of *Rochford*. He held also of *John de Chanceux* 20 acres of the land called *Crikfeth*, by the service of 4 s. a year. — *Bartholomew* was his son and heir (*i*).

This maner was afterwards in the family of *Tyrell* of *Beches* in *Raureth*. Under *John Tyrell* Esq; *William Hanningfield*, who dyed in 1427, held this maner called *Scottys*; except the tenements &c. called *Crixeth-hall*, otherwise the *Brome*, in this parish, and *Ryngewerd*, and *Gore*, marshes, with six weres and six leynes (*k*).

—*John Tyrell*, Esq; at the time of his decease 25 October 1494, held the maner of *Beches* in *Rawreth*, and that of *North-Bemfleete*, and the maner of *Scotts* with appertenances, and two in *Canewdon*, one called *Ringwerd*, and the other *Gore*, with the weres and leynis; of the King of his Honor of *Raghley*;—*Edward* his son and heir, held the same; and dying 16 June 1541, was succeeded by his brother—*William Tyrell* Esq; who departing this life 28 September 1543, his nephew—*Edward*, or *Edmund*, son of *Jasper Tyrell* his father's younger brother, came into these estates (*l*). He dyed 8 November 1574, and having no issue male, his four daughters, or their issue, became his coheirs. They were, *Mary*, *Margaret*, *Thomasine*, and *Susan*—(*m*) [*s*].

Thomasine was married, first, to *William*, second son of *Sir Henry Tyrell*, and afterwards to *William Playters* of *Sotterley* in *Suffolk* Esq; who enjoyed this maner in her right. She dyed 5 June 1578, and he 6 June 1584, leaving—*Thomas Playters* his son and heir (*n*). He conveyed it to

... *Cannon*, of *Rettenden*, who was possessed of it in 1598.

John Scott, who dyed 8 December 1616, held this maner with appertenances, in *Canwadon*, alias *Cannondon*, and parishes adjoining—*William* was his son and heir (*o*).

Afterwards *Alderman Kiffin* of *London* had this estate. It was purchased by

John Evans of *Wanledge* in *Wiltshire* Esq; who settled it upon his daughter *Elleanor*, wife of *John Lance* of the *Inner-Temple*, and her children. After her death they sold it to

Nehemiah Bennet of *London*, Merchant, of whom it was purchased by the

Rev. *Thomas Juson* late Rector of *Wansted*, together with *Barringtons* in *Raleigh*, which has for some time been bought and sold with *Scottys*. He dyed 18 March 1749-50, leaving by *Catharine* his wife daughter of *William Churchman* Esq; only son of *Sir John Churchman* of *Illington* in *Norfolk* Kt.—The Rev. *Thomas Juson* his son, and heir.

It appears by the Court-rolls that this Maner has held Court leet as well as Baron.

The Lord of *Scottys-Hall* is one of those concerned in the *Lawless* or *Whispering Court* at *Raleigh*.

(*d*) Inquis. 53 Hen. III. & ann. incert. Hen. III.

1 Eliza.

(*g*) Inquis. 8 Caro. Octob. 4.

(*k*) Inquis. 5 Hen. VI.

(*l*) Inquis. 10 Hen. VII. &

(*u*) Inquis. 23, & 26 Eliz.

(*e*) Inquis. 14 Jaco. ex parva Baga.

(*e*) Inquis. 15 Edw. II.

(*b*) Edit. 1766. p. 408.

33, & 35 Hen. VIII.

(*f*) Inquis. 4 Edw. VI. &

(*i*) Inquis. 14 Edw. II.

(*m*) Inquis. 19 Eliz. June 28.

[*s*] For a more particular account of this branch of the *Tyrell* family, see above, p. 286.

The Maner of LAMBORN-HALL.

The mansion house is a full mile South-east from the Church, open to the Marshes, near Wallasea-island.

It was so named from a Family that came or took their surname from Lamborn in Ongar Hundred. *Robert de Lamborne* of that place paid scutage for an estate in Essex from the year 1199 to 1213 (p). — *William de Lamborne*, who dyed in 1300, held the maner of Lamborn once of the inheritance of Philip Burnell then a minor, and the King's ward, by the service of two knights fees; — *James* was his son and heir (q).

A family surnamed de Lamborne had the maner of Copisfoldeal; or Copewold, in Margaretting. See in the other Volume, p. 53.

We have no account for many years of the possessors of this estate. In K. Henry the VIIIth's reign, it was in *Thomasine* daughter of John *Barrington* of Raley Esq; She had three husbands; 1. *William Lunsford*, or as he is called in the Inquisition *Lousworth*. 2. *William Sidney* of Stoke Daubernon in Surrey, Esq; 3. *John Hopton* Esq; At the time of her decease, 16 January 1497, she held the maner of Lamborne-hall of the maner of Rochford, by the service of 5 s. And the maner of Crixethall of *Thomas Darcy* Esq; as of his maner of Canindon. And 40 acres of arable, 30 of pasture, 253 of marsh, 66 of wood, with appertenances, in Canweydon, Raleigh, Rochford, Hockley, Winkeford, Dunham, the two Ramsdens, Maldon, &c. — *William Lousworth*, or *Lunsfortbe*, her son and heir, who dyed 3 May 1531, held the maner of Lamborne-Hall with appertenances, and Le Castell Marsh, lying in Canondon, of the King, and by suit of the Court called Le Lawles Court in Raleigh, and yearly rent of 3 s. 4 d. He held also a parcel of land called Mompleyers, of the maner of Canondon-hall, and Bramblefeild of the maner of Apton-hall. — *John* his son and heir succeeded him (r) [T].

This estate afterwards came into the Campion family. *William Campion sen.* who dyed 10 December 1615, held the maner of Lamborn-Hall with appertenances in Canondon, Crixhith, Burnham, and Hockley, lately *Lunsford's* lands; — *William Campion* Esq; was his son and heir (s).

It hath ever since continued in that family, and is now in — *Henry Campion* of

The Hamlet of PUTESEY.

Pudsey-hall, the maner house, lies near the river Crouch, about half a mile west from the Church.

Two freemen were possessed of this Village in Edward the Confessor's reign. The great Suene held it, at the time of the Survey, by the name of Puteisia: and his under-tenants were Ascelin, and one John [U].

It is otherwise called in records Podelhele, Podeseth, Potesethere, Pudshall, and Pudsthe.

The noble Family of De Vere Earls of Oxford were Lords paramount of this maner.

In 1322, *John Chauceaux* above mentioned held 20 acres of marsh in Podelereth, and 90 acres, and 1 messuage and 160 acres of land, and 5 l. 3 s. 11 d. rent there, of the Earl of Oxford, in capite, by knight's service. Under John, the 7th Earl, in 1358, the heir of — *Hugh de Chauceaux* held one knight's fee in Podesethe. And under Thomas the 8th Earl, in 1370, one *Walkefare* held one knight's fee in Podeseth. — *John de Chauceaux* held, about the year 1372, the maner of Podelhele in Canewdon. — *Margery Chauceaux*, at the time of her decease in 1389, held the maner of *Potesethere* in Canewdon.

Then this estate came to *Thomas Darcy*, above-mentioned, who dyed possessed of it 23 Septemb. 1485. — *Roger*, his son and heir, at his decease, 3 September, 1508, left it to — *Thomas Darcy* Esq; his son; who by fine, in 1554, passed it to

Bartholomew Averel, Esq; He dyed 14 May 1562, possessed of this maner of Pudsthe, alias Pudsey-hall, with appertenances, in the parish and fields of Canewdon, Little Stambridge, Affingdon, Hockeley, Hawkewell and South-Fambridge; which he held of the Lord Huntdon, as of his Hundred of Rochford, in socage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 18 d. He left three daughters coheirs,

Mary, then, wife of John Sammes, aged 19 years; Grace, 11; and Elizabeth, 8 years old (u). [See above, p. 112, and]

Elizabeth was married to Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Esq; being his first wife.

This estate belonged afterwards to Sir Samuel Moyer, created a Baronet 25 March 1701, and styled of Pudsey-hall.

It now belongs to *John Luther* Esq; one of the Knights of the Shire for this County.

LOSTMANS, or Loughtmans, and Shernewards, are mentioned above as two Maners subordinate to that of Canewdon; and in the possession of *Thomas Darcy* Esq; in 1485: The latter being 40 s. a year, and Lostmans 7 l. In 1508, Sherwards was 11 l. a year, and the other 3 l. (w). The name and memory of Shernewards are lost.

(p) Liber ruber.

13 Jaco.

(w) Inquis. 1, & 24 Hen. VII.

(q) Inquis. 28 Edw. I.

(t) Inquis. 16 Edw. II. & 34, 45, & 46 Edw. III. & 13 Ric. II.

(r) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. & 4 Edw. VI. nu. 83.

(s) Inquis.

(u) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 129.

[T] Arms of Lunsford. Azure, a chevron between 3 boars, or bears, heads, coupe, or.

[U] Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Puteisia tenet idem Ascelinus de Sueno quod tenet i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & 111 acris & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Pastura xxx ovibus. modo i molen-dinum. Tunc i runcinus, & i pullus, & i animal, & iii porci, & lxxx oves. Modo similiter. Tunc & post valuit xx solidos,

modo xxx.

Puteisiam tenuit Johannes de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxx acris. Semper viii bordarii, pastura l ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, & viii porci, & xxv oves; modo xi porci, & lxxxvi oves. Val xl solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 45. a. b. Tit. 24.

Sarah Levitt, widow, held the maner of Loftmans in 1608. It belonged afterwards to Mr. *Parsons*, of South-Church: and was purchased in 1746 by Mr. *Jeremiah Kersteman*. 'Tis now only a farm; upon which there is a very good house.

Bolt-hall belongs to . . . Dowse, Esq;

William Kersteman, Gent. Mr. Thomas Edlyne; George Jackson; &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Acres-fleet is mentioned in records as a Maner in this parish. See under Wallet-island.

Here is a Fair June 24.

Charitable Donations to this Place.

A messuage, with 40 acres of land, in Southminster, called Podds or Capels, commonly known by the name of Conyndon-lands.

One messuage, and six acres of pasture and meadow, lying in this parish, and called Pogdens.

Finches Lands, containing forty acres, in Canewdon, given to the Poor by Agnes Finch widow, about the time that Pogdens were given.

Two acres called Spylfrenches, given to the Poor by William Hawshill, and Thomas Hawkins, in 1495.

Edwards-Lands in Canuden, twenty-five acres.

Cuppolds-Croft, *alias* Cukingstole-Croft, *alias* Lamp-Croft, given for the maintenance of a Light in this Church; as appears by Inquisition 10 Eliz.

The rents of the above are distributed by the overseers, to the poorest of Canewdon, of good name and fame, but not to idle and disorderly persons, or to such as receive weekly collection.

Richard Wood, of Scaldhursts in the Hamlet of Pudsey, gave, after his own, and wife's death, which happened in 1687 and 1688, all his real and personal estate, to purchase lands, the rents of which should be employed to find bread for the Poor: With part of this legacy were bought lands in Great Stambridge, called Glocesters, Hamstals, and Crouch-Croft, containing seven acres.

The rents of these Donations are about 46 l. a year.

The lands of Mr. Brograve of Norwich called Inglewoods, Chymners, le Parke, Edwel-Croft, le Twelve-Acres, le Bush-Croft, by decree in Chancery in 1556, stand charged with a yearly rent of 52 s. 2 d. payable to the Vicar for the

use of the Poor of this parish. Upon non-payment, the Vicar has a right to enter. These were originally given by William Totham (x).

Here was anciently a Fraternity of St. Anne, that had an estate for Lights and Lamps, the over-plus to be distributed in beans and herrings to poor people in Lent. Now given by the officers for the time being to the most indigent, that have been well brought up.

Here was also a Gild of St. Margaret, that had lands in this parish, and Hempsted and Elmsted, which were granted, in 1592, to William Tipper, and Robert Dawe (y).

The Poor of Wigan in Lancashire have in Pudsey an estate of 18 l. *per ann.* called The Poors Land of Wigan.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, stands on a hill, from whence there is a very extensive prospect. It consists of a body and a north aisle, 62 feet long, and 36 broad. The Chancel hath also a Chapel, or Vestry, on the north side, in length 36 feet, and 19 in breadth. In the Steeple, which is 74 feet high, are 5 tunable Bells [W].

This Church was given to Prittlewell Priory by the founder, Robert de Essex son of Suene; as appears by the following record. In 1241, a Quo warranto was brought against the Prior, to inquire by what authority he held the Advowson of Kanewdon Church, parcel of the lands of Henry de Essex escheated to the King? He answered, That this right was confirmed by Henry II, the King's grandfather. He produced the Charter of Henry de Essex, of Gilbert Foliot Bishop of London, and of Giles de Chauceaux (z). About the year 1231, the Prior and Convent impowered Roger Niger, Bishop of London, to ordain a Vicarage; which he did, and endowed it well, reserving the Nomination of the Vicar to himself and his successors Bishops of London.

Indeed Qu. Elizabeth, who loved to finger Bishops lands, granted, 18 March 1587, the Advowson of the Vicarage to Edward Downing and Miles Dodding: They granted it to Augustin Steward Esq; and he presented once (a). The nomination of a Vicar continued after that in the Bishop, though the presentation came to the Crown after the suppression of Prittlewell Priory. No claim of late having been made to present, the Bishop collates.

This Vicarage hath a Glebe of 60 acres.

The great Tithes belong to Thomas Sly Esq;

Canewdon parish is rated to the land-tax at 1485 l.

George Walker, M. A. 1 May 1736, upon Lister's d. . . . Bishop of London.

(x) Book of Chantries. (y) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz. Hen. III. (a) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 119, 120.

(z) Pleas at Westminster, in Michaelmas term, 26

[W] In the south window of the Church is, or lately was, this escutcheon; Argent, a Chevron between three annulets, gules. The same carved on the pillars that support the north Isle, with these Arms; . . . Lozenges, 2, 3, and 1. This coat is on the Steeple of Much-Hadham in Hertfordshire, and in the Chancel of Little-Hadham.

On the outside of the steeple are the Arms of France and England quartered, and other Shields of Bohun, Mowbray, and Warren.

In the year 1711, when the Church was beautified, a figure of St. Christopher, painted on the right side of the door, appeared, which had been covered over.

STANBRIDGE.

Two Parishes of this name, distinguished from each other by the addition of Great, and Little, lie between Canewdon, Pakelsham, Rochford, Affingdon, &c. They were undoubtedly at first but one.

The name is otherwise written in records Stanbruge, Stamberg, Stambreg, Stambrugg; formed from the Saxon word Stan, stone, and brugg, or bridge; here being anciently a Stone-bridge over the little River that runs by Rochford.

20. GREAT-STANBRIDGE

is two thirds bigger than Little Stanbridge, according to the rental.

The Lands in this parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Osward, and one Freeman: At the time of the Survey, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and Suene under him, held one part. Suene, and Wiard under him, held the other part [X].

These lands were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Stanbridge. 2. . . . and that of Hampton-Barnes. 3. The maner of Bretton, or Barton-hall.

The Maner of GREAT STANBRIDGE.

The mansion house, Stanbridge-hall, stands a little way east from the Church, near the River.

After the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, grandson of Suene, for cowardise, as frequently mentioned before,

Richard Fitz-William, or son of William, had this, among eight knights fees, holden of the said Henry, as of the Honor of Raley (b).

Under this Richard, the ancient Family of *Musters* held lands here in K. John's time [Y] [Z].

William, son of *Richard Fitz-William*, at the time of his decease in 1260, held two carucates of land in Stanbreg; the same quantity in Stapleford-Tany; and one carucate in Elmsted, of the fee of Reyle.

Margery, his only daughter and heir, brought these Estates to her husband, *Richard de Tany* (c). We have given a pretty full account of the Tany Family, above, p. 179. and therefore shall only take notice of such of them as are mentioned in records, that were possessed of this estate.

This Family gave Name to Stapleford Tany,

Chignall Tany, or St. James, and Latton, now called Mark-hall;—*Richard de Tany*, his son and heir, held this maner of Great Stanbregg, of the King *in capite*, of the Honor of Reylegh: He dyed in 1296, leaving, by Julian his wife,—*Roger Tany* his son, 18 years old (d). For a further account of the Exploits of the Tany Family; see T. Walsingham; and Sir William Dugdale (e).

Two years after, it was in another Family. *Henry de Grapenell*, at the time of his decease in 1298, held the maner of Great-Stanbrigg of the King *in capite*, as of the Honor of Reyle, by the service of one knight's fee. His four daughters, *Petronilla*, *Margery*, *Joanna*, and *Margaret*, were his coheirs. *Petronilla*, the eldest, was wife of *John Fitz-John*: and *Joanna* of *Adam Fitz-John* (f).

Petronilla Fitz-John had for second husband Sir *John de Bensted*, who held this estate, in her right, of *Philippa* Queen of England, as of the Honor of Reyley. He dyed in 1323 (g).—*John de Bensted*, at the time of his decease in 1362, held two parts of this maner: as did his son—*John de Bensted*, in 1376.—*Edward*, brother of the last succeeded him (h).—*Petronilla*, widow of *John Bensted*, but surely not the *Petronilla* above-mentioned, held in 1378 part of the demesnes of this maner in dower (i).—*John*, their eldest son dying the King's ward, without issue,—*Edward* second son succeeded, and departed this life in 1433. His son—*Sir Edmund Bensted*, at the time of his decease in 1439, left—*Sir John Bensted* who at the time of his death in 1471, held this maner of the Duke of York, as of his Honor of Clare, leaving—*William* his son and heir (k). [For a more particular account of the Bensted Family, see above, p. 35. and the other Volume, p. 495.] *William Bensted* Esq; conveyed the Maner and Advowson, by trustees, to

Thomas Stillington, who, 12 June 1490, passed it, to

Sir Reginald Bray, and other trustees; and a fine was levied of the premisses in Michaelmas-term 1491 (l): But, according to the Inquisition, *William Bensted* had it at the time of his decease, in September 1485. [See the other Volume, p. 495.]

It was afterwards in the Clopton-family: For *John Edmondes* Esq; who dyed 23 June 1544, held divers lands, tenements, rents, and services, in Great-Stambridge, of *Francis Clopton* Esq; as of his Maner of Stambridge-Hall (m).

Sir John Shaa, Alderman of London, was next possessor of the maner of Much-Stanbridge, with

(b) Liber ruber. (c) Inquis. 45 Hen. III. (d) Inquis. 55 Hen. III. Pleas at Reylegh, 13 Edw. I. & Inquis. 24 Edw. I. (e) Edit. 1603. p. 50. Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 509. (f) Inquis. 26 Edw. I. (g) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. (h) Inquis. 33, 36, & 50 Edw. III. (i) Inquis. 2 Ric. II. (k) Inquis. 11 Hen. VI. & 11 Edw. IV. and Sir Richard St. George's Collections, p. 87. (l) Fine 7 Hen. VII. term. Mich. (m) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII.

[X] Terra Episcopi Bajocensis in Exflessa. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge tenet Suenus de Episcopo, quam tenuit Oswardus, T. R. E. pro iii hidis & dimidio, & xxx acris. Tunc vii villani, modo nullus. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo iv. Pastura ccc ovibus. i molendinum. Modo i runcinus. Tunc iv animalia, modo ii. Tunc xv porci, modo xxv. Tunc c oves, modo lviii. Semper valuit vi libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 23. b. Tit. 18.

[Y] This appears by the following Fine, Inter Saram, que fuit uxor Roberti de Musters, petentem per Will. de Marn' po' lo' suo, & Ric'um filium Willielmi tenentem de tota terra sua de Stanbridge, quam Robertus de Musters, quondam Vir suus, de eo tenuit in eadem villa. Pedes Fin. temp. Johan. R.

[Z] Arms of Musters. Gules, on a bend, or, a lion passant of the field, within a bordure engrailed, argent.

the Advowson of the Church, and of 200 acres of arable, 100 of pasture, 20 of meadow, and 20 of wood, in Little Stanbrigg, lately Sir Reginald Bray's, and before William Bensted's Esq; The maner he devised by will to his wife Margaret: and dyed December 1503. — *Edmund Shaa*, his eldest son and successor, at the time of his decease 24 March 1532, left an only daughter and heir, — *Alice*, four years old (*n*), married afterwards to William Poley Esq; It was next in — *Thomas Shaa*, of Terling Esq; [For a further account of the Shaa family, see above, p. 217. and in the other Volume, p. 126. 484. 488.] Thomas Shaa sold, 20 October 1579, for the sum of 800 l. the maner and Advowson to

Thomas Ive of East-Donyland, Gent. and his heirs.

Robert Lawfon, alias, *Edmonds*, sen. Esq; at the time of his decease 7 February 1587, held this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, of Henry Lord Hunsdon, as of his Honor of Raleigh. — *Margery*, daughter of his son *William*, alias *Edmonds*, was his heir, and 21 years old (*o*).

In 1604, *Thomas Lawfon* alias *Edmonds*, sold the premises to

Thomas Sutton Esq; Founder of the Charter-house, who settled the estate on that House; and it hath continued in it ever since.

The free and customary Rents are 12 l. 4 s. 2 d.

South Minster, Cold Norton, Stambridge, Little-Hallingbury, and Little-Wigborough, Maners, were all disafforested by letters patent of K. Charles I. in 1638, for which Privilege the Governors of the Charter-house gave 500 l.

At the Court kept 4 October 1670, before Albery de Vere Earl of Oxford, Chief Justice of the King's Forests, the Governors of the Charter-House claimed within this maner, Court lete, and view of frank-pledge, of all their tenants dwelling and residing within the precincts of the same; and fines, and amerciaments, and other profits; assize of bread, and other victuals, wine, beer, &c. the examination of weights, and measures; choice of Constables, and other Officers; pillory, tumbrel, and gallows; sufficient fire-bote, house-bote, cart-bote, for the tenants of the maner, in their own woods, without view of the Foresters.

The Maner of HAMPTON-BARNES.

The mansion-house is in the marshes, near the Creek, half a mile from the road to Paklesham. This was detached from Odo's Maner in after-times, perhaps not before the reign of K. Richard III. for *William Lawfell* who dyed 1 May 1485, held lands, tenements, woods, meadows, &c. called *Hampton Bernis*, in Great Stanbrigg, of Robert Stillington Bishop of Bath and

Wells, who was feoffee for Thomas Stillington above-mentioned (*p*).

In 1549, *Richard Townshend*, and Catharine his wife, passed this maner by fine to

Richard Smart of Ipswich, who held it of Thomas Shaa Esq; as of his maner of Great Stanbridge, by fealty, and yearly rent of 17 s. He held also here a tenement called Godboultes. Dying 28 August 1560, he was succeeded by — *William* his son and heir (*q*). See above, p. 283. 292.]

It is now in Mr. *Scrutton* of Bromfeld, who has Prittlewell Priory.

Maner of BRETTON, or BARTON-HALL.

The mansion-house stands on the same side of the Channel with Hampton-Barnes.

This is the part that Suene, and Wiard under him, held at the time of the Survey [*A*].

This Estate takes its name from *Hugh Brito*, that held a fourth part of a knight's fee of the Honor of Henry de Essex of his Honor of Raley (*r*).

Robert Rochford, who dyed in 1337, held for his life, a certain tenement called Breton in Great Stanbrigg, of the maner of Rochford (*s*).

Joane Countess of Hereford had, in 1379, the maner of Bretton, as parcel of her maner of Rochford (*t*).

Sir Thomas Darcy, by fine, in 1526, passed this maner of Bretton, alias Bretton-hall or Barton hall, and 5 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 300 of pasture, the same quantity of marsh, 100 acr. of alder, 200 of furze and heath, 100 of wood, and 3 l. to

John Lucas Esq; And, in 1550, John Lucas, and Elizabeth his wife, passed it to

Bartholomew Averell (*u*), who held it of the Queen in capite, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. He dyed 14 May 1562; his three daughters, *Mary* wife of John Sams, Grace and *Elizabeth* being his heirs (*w*).

The latter brought it to her husband *Edward Walgrave* of Lawford, Esq;

John Gleane Esq; second son of Thomas Gleane of Harwick-hall in Norfolk Esq; was possessed of it at the time of his decease 15 February 1670 (*x*). Afterwards, it was purchased by

Sir Isaac Skaarde of Southwark, Kt. and descended to his son

Abraham Skaarde Esq; who was knighted in 1745, and dyed 22 August 1746.

In 1348, *Alianor* wife of John Bluet held a marsh called La Pole in Great Stanbrigg, containing 500 acres, of the Earl of Northampton; as of the Honor of Reyle, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee (*y*).

Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter, in 1519 held 200 acres of arable and meadow in this parish, of John Shaa Esq; by fealty only (*z*).

(*n*) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII.
3 Eliz. nu. 54.

(*r*) Liber ruber. (*s*) Inquis. 11 Edw. III. term Mich. 18. Hen. VIII. & Fines 4 Edw. VI. term Pasch. this Church

(*o*) Inquis. 30 Eliz. nu. 108.

(*t*) Inquis. 3 Ric. II.

(*p*) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII. Ap. 1.

(*u*) Fine

(*w*) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 129.

(*x*) Epitaph in

(*y*) Inquis. 22 Edw. III. (*z*) Inquis. 11 Hen. VIII.

[*A*] Terra Sueni de Exfessia. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge tenet Wiardus de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro i manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & vii acris

& dimidio. Semper ii bordarii, & i servus: et dimidium carucate. Tunc. . . . modo i pastura. c ovibus. Valuit x solidos, modo xxv. Lib. Domeid. fol. 44. b. Tit. 24.

John Maldon Esq; who dyed in 1428, held one toft called Bygginges in Great Stanbregge, and 100 acres of arable there, of the Prior of Pritelwell. Sir Antony Brown in 1568, held 120 acres here, called Great and Little Bigen (a).

Barons, a farm in this parish, belongs to John Henniker Esq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and All Saints, is pleasantly situated on a rising

ground. It hath a South aisle, and the pillars between it and the body of the Church are of the Tuscan order. In the Tower are 3 Bells; and, on the top of the Tower, is a spire or shaft shingled.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Stanbridge-hall, and is now in the Governors of the Charter-house.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 646 l.

Jacob King,	M. A. 29	Janu. 1721,	upon Plunket's d. . . .	} Governors of the Charter-house.
Robert Parker,	M. A. 28	June 1729,	upon King's d. . . .	
Venn Eyre,	M. A. 9	December 1737,	upon Parker's cess. . . .	

21. LITTLE STANBRIDGE

lies north of the last.

Part of this parish belonged, before and at the time of the Survey, to the Church of the Holy Trinity in Canterbury, for the maintenance of the Monks. Another part belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to one Freeman, which Tedric Pointel unjustly seized afterwards [B].

These lands were divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The maner of Little Stanbridge-hall. 2. . . . that of Combes.

Little Stanbridge-hall stands near the west end of the Church.

Though this parish is small, it belonged to the great Families of Fitz-Walter, Fitz-John, Hardell, Baddlesmere, Tibetot, Le Despenfer, &c.

Ralph Baignard held this maner of the Church of the Holy Trinity. His grandson—*William Baignard*, lost it for siding against K. Henry the First's enemies, and that King gave it to Richard Fitz Gislebert, lord of Brion in Normandy (b).

John de Kokeham, who dyed in 1275, held of John Fitz-John one messuage, 182 acres of arable in Little Stanbrigge, with the Advowson of the Church, and 29 s. 8 d. rent: and of the Lord Robert Fitz-Walter, 142 acres of arable, by the service of one knight's fee; and 7 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture, and 24 s. rent of assise.—*Laurence de Hardell* was his next heir (c). He held these estates at the time of his decease in 1285 (d).

Bartholomew de Baddlesmere, a nobleman of Kent, was the next possessor; and obtained in 1315, a Charter for free-warren in all his demesne lands in Little Stanbregge, Affendon, Canewdon, Hockle, Thacksted, &c. but was beheaded about 1322, for joining Thomas Earl of Lancaster (e). He held the maner of Little Stanbrigge, and the advowson of the Church of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, as of the maner of North-Fambrigge, by the service of 1 d. a year, called ward-penny; and about the

same quantity as above, of Robert Fitz-Walter. —*Giles de Baddlesmere*, his son and heir, held also this maner of the King of his Hundred of Rochford, by the service of 12 s. and 56 s. 8 d. *per ann.* Having no issue, his four sisters were his coheirs; namely, Maud, wife of John de Vere, the 7th Earl of Oxford; Elizabeth, married first to Edmund de Mortimer, and afterwards to William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton; Margaret, wife of Sir John Tipetot; and Margery, of William Lord Roos (f). Among them was this estate divided; For

Sir *Robert Tibetot*, son of Sir John, at the time of his decease in 1372, held this maner of the King *in ca.* as of the Hundred of Rochford, by the service of 12 d. *per ann.* to the hidage of that Hundred; except the third part of this maner, that was holden of Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs. Eighty acres belonging to this maner lay in Affingdon. Margaret, Milicent, and Elizabeth, were his daughters. The two eldest were married to Roger, and Stephen, the second and third sons of Richard Scroope, Lord Treasurer of England; and *Elizabeth* to *Philip le Despenfer* (g).

Sir *Philip le Despenfer* had this estate; and the state of it then was, that there were within the site of the same divers houses, 214 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 10 of wood, 40 of pasture, 20 of marsh, and 4 l. rent of assise, holden of Richard Duke of York as of his Honor of Reyley. And about 164 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, wood &c. holden of the heirs of Walter Lord FitzWalter, the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, and the heirs of Sir John Chanceaux. He dyed in 1423, or 1424.

Margery his only daughter, was married, first, to John Lord Roos, and afterwards to Sir *Roger Wentworth* (b). At the time of her decease in 1478, she enjoyed this estate. Philip her son being then dead, his son—*Henry Wentworth* succeeded her (i).—Sir *Richard Wentworth* held this maner at the time of his decease, 17 October

(a) Inquis. 7 Hen. VI. & 10 Eliz. (b) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 461. (c) Inquis. 3 Edw. I.
(d) Inquis. 13 Edw. I. (e) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 58. (f) Inquis. 12 Edw. III. (g) Inquis.
46 Edw. III. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 40. (h) Inquis. 2 Hen. VI. (i) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV.

[B] Terre Scē Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruga tenuit Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & i hida, T. R. E. et modo Radulfus Baignardus de Ecclesia. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo vii. et i acra prati. Pastura de ovibus, & iv animalia, & x porci, & lviii oves. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. b. Tit. 2.

Invasio Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Rochefort. Stanbruge

invasit Tedricus, quod tenuit liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xx acris: Et hoc manerium tenent iii Milites de Tedrico. Tunc iii villani, modo ii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo v. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo c. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

1528. as did his son—Sir *Thomas Wentworth* (k) of Nettlested in Suffolk. He was created Baron Wentworth.

John Cocke was the next possessor, and dyed 30 December 1574, leaving — *John* his son, twelve years old (l).

In the last century it belonged to *Micajah Perry* of London Esq; one of the most eminent Virginia Merchants, who dyed 1 October 1721, aged 80 years and upwards.—*Richard* his son was dead before him. He married Sarah, daughter and heir of George Richards of Southampton, merchant, by whom he had Micajah, Philip; and Sarah, married to Robert Heysham Esq; member of Parliament for Lancaster.—*Micajah Perry* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was Alderman of the city of London, Lord Mayor in 1739, and one of its representatives in Parliament in 1727, and 1734. By Anne his wife, daughter of Owen of Eltham in Kent, and of London, he had—*Richard* his son and successor [C].

COMBES

a reputed Maner, is now only a small Farm of

David Kennedy,	23 June 1703,	upon Coulton's d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Theophilus Beck,	18 Novemb. 1706,	upon Kennedy's . . .	Bishop of London.
Andrew Cant, Cl.	18 Novemb. 1715,	upon Beck's d. . . .	} The King.
Thomas Biddle, B. L. L.	16 Decemb. 1728,	upon Cant's d. . . .	
John Smith, Cl.	14 August 1735,	upon Biddle's d. . . .	
Thomas Loveden, Cl.	16 Novemb. 1741,	upon Smith's d. . . .	
Thomas Read, M. A.	23 April 1762,	upon Loveden's d. . . .	

22. ASSINGTON

lies north northwest of the two Stanbridges, and north of Rochford. The name of it is otherwise written in records, Affinden, Affindon, Affandum; and the origin of it is undoubtedly Affan-dun, i. e. Affes-hill.

Mr. Camden thought this to be the place where the Battle was fought between Edmund Ironside, and Cnut, in 1016 (n). But it was at Affindon near Bartlow. [See in the other Volume, p. 539.]

This was part of Suene's possessions at the time of the Survey: After his grandson Henry de Essex's forfeiture, this Estate appears to have been in the same hands as Hawkswell, namely in the Families of Bayouse, Coggeshall, Doreward, Bullen, Rich, &c.

The Hall stands near the Church.

Very little occurs in records concerning this parish. It appears only that here are two MANERS, which extend into some of the adjoining Parishes.

We find some mention of under-tenants, and just the name of those they held of; *Laurence de Hardell* who dyed in 1285, held in *Affindon* 50 acres of arable of *Philip Mansell* by the service

about 60 l. a year. The House is moated round, but seems mean, and hath been much larger. Very little is said of it in records. It belonged lately to Henry Lord Bolingbroke, and now to Earl Tilney.

Mr. William Stock hath also some lands in this parish.

The Church is of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tiled. At the west end stands a spire shingled, in which there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the maner: and, as such in the gift of Bartholomew de Baddlesmere. After his death, his widow Margaret Dumfrunvill, Lady de Baddlesmere, presented to the Living in 1328 and 1333. By Elizabeth, one of his daughters, married to Edmund de Mortimer, it came into the Mortimer Family. Richard Nevil, Duke of York, presented in 1434, and 1445. He being slain at the battle of Wakefield in 1460, his second son Edward Earl of March afterwards K. Edward IV. inherited this among the rest of his possessions. From which time it hath remained in the Crown (m).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 250 l.

of one garland of roses; and in *Affindon* and Rochford 80 acres of arable and 3 of wood, and 8 s. rent, of *John de Rochford*, by the service of 2 d. to the hidage, and by the 6th part of a knight's fee. — *Nicolas* was his son. He had also estates in Little Stanbridge, Canewdon, Hokeley, &c. (o).

In 1340, *Reginald Garrey* held lands and tenements in Affindon of the Honor of Raley, by the service of half a knight's fee (p).

Sir *Robert Tibetot* held of the King the maner of Little-Stanbridge, and 80 acres of arable in *Affindon*, which belonged to the maner of Stanbrigge, and were holden of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the said maner: He dyed in 1372, leaving three daughters co-heirs; Margaret, Milicent, and Elizabeth (q). See under Little Stanbridge.

We have no mention after that for several years of the maner of Affindon: but in K. Henry VIIIth's time a considerable estate is mentioned here under the name of *Beckney*.

Richard Alen, who dyed 23 June 1517, held one messuage, 300 acres of pasture, and 200 of marsh, called Beckney, in Affindon, Hockley, and South-Fambridge, of the Prior of Colne, by fealty. — *John* was his son (r).

(k) Inquis. 21 Hen. VIII. May 25. in Essex.
9 Hen. VIII.

(l) Inquis. 13 Edw. I.

(m) Inquis. 17 Eliz. nu. 26.

(n) Inquis. 14 Edw. III.

(o) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 542.

(p) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(q) Britannia,
(r) Inquis.

[C] Arms of Perry. Quarterly, or and fable, on a bend gules 2 lions passant, gardant, argent, cotised ermine. On an inescutcheon fable, a chevron between three flower de luzes,

argent. Crest. On a close helmet, an hind's head erased proper, in its mouth a bunch of pears, or the branch vert.

William Harrys Esq; at the time of his decease 21 September 1555, held the maner of Beckney, with appertenances, in Ashindon, South-Fambridge, Hockley, and Sutton, of the Lord Riche, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of the third part of a knight's fee.—

William Harrys Esq; was his son and heir (s).

— *Christopher Harrys* Esq; of Shenfeild, in Margareting, held this maner, or messuage, called Beckneys in Ashendon of the Lord Hunsdon, by the third part of a knight's fee; and also Cristell-hall in this parish, and Rochford; and dying 2 September 1570, was succeeded by his son—*Christopher*; who living only till 26 December 1571, was succeeded by his brother—*William*, near three years old (t). He was knighted afterwards, and at the time of his decease 15 June 1634, held this maner, capital messuage, or farm, known by the name of Beckney, of Robert Earl of Warwick, of his Honor of Raileigh, by knight's service.—*Christopher* was his cousin and next heir (u). [Concerning this family of Harrys, see more above, p. 310. and in the other Volume, p. 54.]

From the Earl of Warwick this estate came to Henry Viscount Bolingbroke, and was purchased of him by Richard Lord Viscount Castlemain; afterwards Earl Tilney.

In a late account I have seen of this maner, the demesnes are said to be 240 acres.

In 1285, Richard le Chamberlayn held half a fee in Ashindon, of the King, *in capite*: Hence came the maner, or farm, called Chamberlains in this parish (w).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, stands on the top of a hill, from whence is an extensive prospect over Dengey-Hundred, as far as Maldon. It is small, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. Between the Church and Chancel there was formerly an arch. In a Tower of stone is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was in the gift of the families of Bayouse, Coggeshall, Doreward, Bolein or Bullen; and by purchase came into the noble family of Rich, Earls of Warwick. Upon the division of their estates, Henry Lord Viscount Bolingbroke had it; and sold it to William Arnold.

In 1429, this Church was united to that of Hawkswell, on account of the smallness of both livings, and nearness of the Parishes; but they were soon disunited again. See above, p. 290.

As for the Miracles reported to be done by an Image here, see Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 19.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 269 l.

Thomas Bateman,	M. A. 1 September 1710, upon Roger's	d. . . . Michael, and William, Arnold.
Thomas Harrison,	M. A. 17 June 1745, upon Bateman's	d. . . . Thomas Harrison.
John Harrison,	M. A. 12 Novemb. 1760, upon Harrison's	} William Wright Esq;
Angel Silke,	B. A. 21 November 1764, upon Harrison's refig. . . .	

F A M B R I D G E.

There are two Parishes of this name within this County; one in this Hundred, and the other in the Hundred of Dengey; parted from each other by the river Crouch. A *bridge* formerly stood here which occasioned the latter part of the name; and Fam is taken from the Saxon word Fam, or *pæm*, foam, or froth: the river being undoubtedly rapid and foamy here, while the Bridge stood. Now here is a Ferry.

23. SOUTH-FAMBRIDGE,

is that which lies in this Hundred, on the south side of the River. It is otherwise written in records Phenbruge.

Edward the Confessor gave this maner to Ely-Monastery; but, at the time of the Survey it was in the King's hands, and holden under him by Rainald Balistarius [D]. Probably it had been taken from the Monks on account of their harbouring William's enemies, in 1071.

Here is but ONE MANER, and the Hall stands

about half a mile north from the Church, on a rising ground.

The Monks recovered this Estate again afterwards. For, in 1166, *Reginald de Fambridge* held a knight's fee in Fambridge, under Nigel Bishop of Ely (x).

About the reign of K. Henry III. this lordship became part of the possessions of the ancient family surnamed *de Brianzon*, owners of West-Thurrock [E].

Bartholomew de Brianzon, at the time of his decease in 1286, held *Little Fambregge*, of the inheritance of *Joane* his wife (y); — *William* his son and heir, who dyed in 1310, held the maner of Fambregg of the Bishop of Ely by the service of half a knight's fee; *Alianor* his widow, remarried to John Bluet, had it by way of dower; and her son — *John de Brianzon*, confirmed it to her, and her husband Bluet for their lives: she dyed in 1348 (z). [For a further account of the Brianzon family, see above, p. 77. 91.]

William de Bobun Earl of Northampton at the time of his decease in 1360, held this maner of South-Fambregge of the Bishop of Ely. —

(s) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. Caro. Aug. 6.

(w) Pleas of the Crown at Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I.

12. & 15 Edw. I.

(t) Inquis. 12 Eliz. nu. 34. & 14 Eliz. nu. 32.

(z) Inquis. 4 Edw. II. Pedes Fin. 11 Edw. II. & Inquis. 22 Edw. III.

(x) Liber ruber, fol. 15.

(u) Inquis. 10

(y) Inquis.

[D] Terra Rainaldi Balistarii. Phenbruge tenet Rainaldus de Rege pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper i villanus, & vii bordarii, & ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Pastura c ovibus. Semper valuit c solidos. Sed Monachi de Eli calumpniantur, et Hundret' eis testatur. Et dimidiam hidam saisivit juxta illam terram post adventum Regis Willielmi, que per annum val' xxx solidos.

Lib. Domefd. fol. 97. b. Tit. 79.

[E] Mr. Newcourt has been led into a mistake, by an error of some transcriber, to make Bartholomew Lord Badlesmere hold this estate, which by his daughter came to the Bohun Family. This is true of Little-Stambridge, where he mentions it, but not of this Place.

Humfrey, his son, Earl of Hereford, Essex &c. (a), and left two daughters coheirs, the eldest of whom, *Alianor*, was married to *Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester*. [See in the other Volume, p. 452.]

In 1395, Sir John Cobham, Sir John Harleston, and others had license to give this maner of South-Fambregge to the Master, Wardens, and Chaplains of Pleshey-College: the said maner being holden of the King as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the service of 18 d. for hidage; payable on the feasts of St. John Baptift, and St. Andrew, to the Bailiff of Rochford-Hundred (b). Pleshey-College was founded by Thomas of Woodstock, and this endowment might be by his direction. [See in the other Volume, p. 453.]

Upon the suppression of Religious Houses, Pleshey College becoming vested in the Crown, K. Henry VIII. on the 36th of December 1546, granted the maner of South-Fambridge, to

John Gate Esq; (c). [For a particular account of this Family, see the other Volume, p. 146, 454, 457.] His estates becoming forfeited, upon his arraignment and condemnation 19 August 1553, for espousing the Lady Jane Gray's interest, this, among the rest, came again to the Crown; where it remained till 3 January 1560, when Qu. Elizabeth granted it, with the Advowson of the Church, &c. to

Peter Osborne Esq; (d) And in that family it continued till very lately. They are said to have come out of the north, and Peter Osborne resided at Purley in this County in 1442,——*Richard*, his son, left,——John, and *Richard*: The latter was seated at Tyled-hall, in Lachingdon in this county; and had two sons——John; and——*Peter*, born in 1521; a man of great understanding, and very active and zealous for the Reformation. He was keeper of the Privy Purse to K. Edward VI. who granted him and his heirs the office of Treasurer's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. A great friend he was to Sir John Cheke, who dyed at his house. In Qu. Elizabeth's reign he was one of the High Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs,——Sir *John Osborne*, Kt. his son was Treasurer's Remembrancer, and Commissioner of the Navy, in the reign of K. James I. By Dorothy, daughter of Richard Barlee of Elfenham in Essex, Esq; he left four sons; [*Francis*, the youngest, wrote the *Essays or Miscellanies*, one of which is, *Advice to a Son*.] Sir *John Osborne*,

Kt. the eldest son, settled at the Nunnery of Chicklands in Bedfordshire, a most delightful situation; and dyed in 1628.——Sir *Peter*, his eldest son, was 28 years Governor of Guernsey. By Dorothy daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauntzey in Wilts, he had seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son——Sir *John*, the first Baronet of the Family, so created 11 February 1660, was Gentleman of the Privy-chamber to K. Charles II; and Treasurer's Remembrancer. He married *Alianor* Danvers, niece to Sir John Danvers of Dauntzey; and dying in 1699, was succeeded by his only son——Sir *John Osborn*, Bart. who by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Stroud of Barrington in Somersetshire, Esq; had *John*. By his second wife, Martha daughter of Sir John Kelyng he had seven sons and four daughters,——*John*, the eldest son, married Sarah, daughter of George Lord Torrington, and dyed in 1719, in his father's life-time,——Sir *Danvers Osborn*, son of the said John, succeeded his grandfather in 1720, and some time after sold this estate to

John Stephenson Esq; who married a daughter of Jonathan Forward, merchant in London. [For a more particular account of the Osborn Family, see the Baronetage, edit. 1741. Vol. III. Part 1. p. 225.]

A messuage here called Fersters, and 160 acres of arable, and 10 of marsh, belonged in 1422 to John Baud; and in 1447 to Robert Darcy (e).

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is little and low, and stands in a bottom about half a mile from the Creek and the Ferry. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, tiled. At the west end there is a little wooden turret, but no Bell.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner; and, after it was granted to Pleshey, the Advowson continued in the noble Families of Stafford &c. heirs of Thomas of Woodstock: and then came to the Osborn family.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 220 l.

The Bridge that gave name to this and the opposite parish, hath been down many years: but here is a noted Ferry; at which a very bold Love-adventure is said to have happened [E]. Two messuages, and lands called Ferry-lands, with the Passage or Ferry, and Betts, belonged in 1556 to William Harrys Esq; who held them of the Lord Rich, as of the Honor of Rayley, by the 20th part of a knight's fee; and were then worth 2 l. 6s. 8d. a year (f).

Samuel Bedford,	B. A. 22	August	1723,	upon	...	Sarah Osborn, wid.
Thomas Osborn,	B. LL. 15	July	1726,	upon Bedford's cess.	...	} Sir Danvers Osborn, Bart.
Thomas Dane,	B. A. 19	October	1727,	upon Osborn's cess.	...	
William Portal,	Cl. 28	November	1734,	upon Dane's cess.	...	

(a) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.
3 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 19 Ric. II.
(c) Inquis. 1 Hen. VI. & Claus. 26 Hen. VI.

(d) Lett. pat. 38 Hen. VIII.
(f) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(d) Lett. pat.

[F] Mr. Malden of Rayne, Servant to the Earl of Warwick, gave this relation, which was taken in writing; 'The Earl of Warwick going from Leighes to Rochford-Hall was attended by Capt. Cammock, who courted his daughter: He carried her off upon a horse, and came to Fambridge Ferry, where the Boat was on the other side, and the tide violent; they found themselves pursued, and had no shift but to swim over: The Captain advised her not to venture;

'but she said she would live and die with him, and took the water. When they were half over, the Earl's servant came to the water-side, and his horse neighed; upon which, the horse that carried the Lovers turned round, and with much difficulty was brought to keep his course. They rode to Maldon, were wedded and bedded; and the Earl said, 'seeing she had ventured her life for him, God bless 'em.'

At the east end of this Hundred are the following Six Islands.

1. FOULNESE. 2. WALLASEA. 3. POTTEN.
4. NEW-ENGLAND. 5. HAVEN-GORE. 6. RUSH-
LEY.

FOULNESE ISLAND

is the eastern-most, and the largest, of the six Islands.

The name of this island is formed from the two Saxon words, Fugel, a fowl, and næge, a promontory; that is the Promontory of Fowls, or birds (g). It is otherwise written in records, Fughelnæs; but the ancientest name is said to have been *Eoulnæsse* (h).

This Island is computed to be above twenty miles in circuit, without reckoning the Salt-ings toward the sea, which are not inclosed by a Wall as the rest is. It is said to contain about four thousand five hundred acres, lying in different Farms; the Houses standing separately, for convenience of the occupiers. Two thirds of the Lands at least belong to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Winchelsea, who is Lord of the Maner, and holds Court Leet and Baron *pro libitu*. The soil is fruitful, producing good corn of all kinds; but the water brakish, being impregnated by the salt in the earth: They have none perfectly fresh but rain-water, preserved in cisterns. The fences are only ditches, which every tide fills. Over these, as in other marshes, what they call Wolves are laid, upon which their gates are fixed. Eight hours in twelve there is passage for a horse to Wakering. The Houses are all of wood, which soon decay, through the inclemency (as the inhabitants say) of the air. To the same cause they ascribe the ill thriving of their fruit trees: The latter seems owing to the abundant salt with which the staple is loaded; and perhaps the first may be attributed to the same sapping quality. If the air were chargeable with all this, the people could not bear it so well as they do.

Foulness-hall stands near the Church.

This Estate was originally in *Suene*, and upon his grandson's forfeiture came to the Crown: It was granted to *Hubert de Burgh*, with the Honor of Raley; and his son—*John* gave it to *Guy de Rochford*, from which time it commonly went along with the maner of Rochford.

Sir *Guy de Rochford*, dyed in 1274, and, besides the maners of Rochford, Berden, and Elsenham, held 120 acres of marsh in Foulness, called *Nassewyk*. — *John Rochford*, son of Maud, sister of the said *Guy*, was his next heir (i). This *John de Rochford*, at the time of his decease in 1309, held the maner of Rochford, with the marsh of Foulness, called *Eftwodwick*, of the King *in capite* of the Barony of Reylie, by the service of one knight's fee; — *Robert* was his son and heir (k).

Sir *Thomas de la Ryvere* released in 1343, to *William de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton, and Elizabeth his wife, and his heirs, all his right in *Middlewyk-marsh* in Foulness (l). From *William de Bohun*, who dyed in 1360, the maners of Rochford and Foulness passed to his son — *Humfrey de Bohun*; and then to his daughter

Alianor, wife of *Thomas of Woodstock*; upon whose tragical death it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VI. granted it to *James Earl Ormond*; From whom it passed to the Families of *Bullen*, *Stafford*, *Rich*; and to the female heirs of the Earl of *Warwick*, one of which brought it to

The Rt. Hon. *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*, whose son and heir, the Rt. Hon. Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, is the present possessor. [See above under Rochford.]

In the Steward's Account of Robert Earl of Warwick in 1651, the quit-rents of the maner of Foulness amounted to 8 *l.* 17 *s.* 10 *d.* Foulness-Hall, viz. New-Hall and Old-Hall, were 150 *l.* per ann.

Here are Nineteen Farms; thirteen of them belong to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Winchelsea: The late *George Affer* Esq; now *Thomas Drew* Esq; *Edward Hawker*, of Great Badow Esq; Mr. *Weldon* of London; Mr. *Samuel Filmer*, of Staple-hyrt, in Kent; Mr. *Peter Moorbeck*, of Foulness; and Mr. *Kealy*, have, or lately had, the Six others.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, St. Thomas the Martyr, and All Saints, is a wooden fabrick, about the middle of the Island, of one pace, forty-seven feet long, and twenty broad. It was at first no more than a Chapel.

This island was originally no distinct Parish; but the Tithes of it belonged to the neighbouring Parishes of Rochford, Sutton, Little Wakering, Shopland, Little Stanbridge, and Eastwood, whose inhabitants had peopled the same.

In the place where the parochial Church now stands, was a Chapel institutive, presented to by the Lady Joane de Bohun in 1386, and from that time by lords of the maner. This Chapel being slenderly provided for, and the Curate little resident, a Chantry was founded and endowed in 1408, by the same Joane, Countess of Hereford, &c. The Charter is in the London Registry, recited by Newcourt (m). The Chantry Priest was to perform all offices for the inhabitants, who, by reason of the swelling of the water, could not always resort to their proper Parish Churches of Rochford, Sutton, Little-Wakering, Shopland, Eastwood, and Little-Stanbridge. This was by authority of Richard Giffard Bishop of London, and consent of all parties concerned. The Glebe then was settled, and this Chaplain was to have all the Tythes, Oblations, and spiritual profits here, belonging to the Ministers of the Parish-

(g) Camden's Brit. in Essex.
17 Edw. III. pars 2.

(h) Norden.
(m) Vol. II. p. 271.

(i) Inquis. 2. Edw. I.

(k) Inquis. 3. Edw. II.

(l) Clauf.

Churches above-mentioned payable from the inhabitants of this Island. The right of Patronage of the said Chantry was in the Archbishop, the Countess, and the rest of the lords of the said maner, or island of Foulness, and they all presented jointly in the year 1408 (*n*).

The respective lords of this Maner presented to the Chapel from 1408 to 1547.

Chantries being dissolved, this Chapel was erected into a Rectory, and as such presented to first in 1554, and ever since.

Richard Lord Rich had a grant of the maner in 1546 [**F*], and, I presume, with it of the Advowson, because it went in his Family.

In 1595, Qu. Elizabeth granted a messuage and marshes called Burward, containing eighty acres, and 160 acres of salt-marsh in Foulness, formerly belonging to a Chantry situate near the maner of Foulness, &c. to John Wells and Henry Best, to hold in socage. This was gleaming, after the grant to Rich (*o*).

The Terrier of Rochford Rectory, dated in

George Dell,	2	January	1705,	upon Kennedy's	d. . . .	Daniel Earl of Nottingham.
William Albright, B. A.	15	March	1714,	upon Dell's	d. . . .	
Benjamin Collins, Cl.	14	May	1716,	upon Albright's	cess. . . .	
John Pennington, Cl.	21	July	1727,	upon Collins's	cess. . . .	
Thomas Dent, B. A.	12	December	1733,	upon Pennington's	cess. . . .	Tho. Lord Malton, Edw. Finch, Cl. Sir Roger Mostyn, Bart.
John Bugg,	M. A. 4	June	1742,	upon Dent's	d. . . .	Earl Winchelsea and Nottingham.
Maurice Gleyre,	Cl. 21	November	1751,	upon Bugg's		
Robert Watfon,	M. A. 22	March	1753-4,	upon Gleyre's		
Thomas Thompson, B. A.	8	October	1757,	upon Watfon's		

WALLASEA, WALLETT, or WALLIS,

is the next largest Island, lying between Paklesham, and the river Crouch. 'Tis now a *peninsula*, joined to the firm land by a short causeway, made and kept up by the islanders and parishes adjoining.

It is about four miles in length, and where broadest something more than a mile and a half: and was undoubtedly so named from the *Sea-Walls*, which secure it against inundations.

The water of this place is not fit for the kitchen. The inhabitants fetch it a-cross the Creek. And there is such a mixture of salt-water in the Ponds, that their Horses will not thrive, till they have been accustomed to it some time; therefore they buy them in autumn, to inure them by degrees.

The chief Estates in this Island are, *Acresfleet-marsh*; This was formerly called a Maner, and belonged in 1395, to Sir Henry Grey of Wilton; afterwards to his widow Eli-

zabeth; and, in 1441, to his son Sir Richard Grey (*q*). — Sir Francis Jobson had it in 1577; and — Ralph Pratt Esq; in 1612 (*r*). It was holden of the Honor of Raley. — Mr. Thomas Crush of Roxwell was sometime ago owner of it, and afterwards — Mr. Vicars of London.

Gore-marsh, belonged to Sir Henry Fetherston, Bart.

Ringwood-marsh, the property of the heirs of the late Justice Hare of Lee.

Castle-marsh, Henry Campion's Esq; lord of Lamborn-hall.

Sherwoods-marsh.

Tile-barn, part of the estate of the late Sir Thomas Davall's heirs.

These six marshes belong to the parish of Canewdon, and pay Tithes to it, and all other dues.

Pool-marsh, 500 acres, belongs to Charles Western Esq;

Tillet's-marsh, is Mr. Henchman's.

(*n*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 272. (*o*) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz. 19 Ric. II. . . . 3 Hen. IV. . . . & 20, & 30 Hen. VI.

(*p*) Worthies, in Essex, p. 348. (*q*) Inquis. 19 Eliz. & 10 Jaco.

(*r*) Inquis. 17 Jaco.

[**F*] Robert Earl of Warwick, at the time of his decease 24 March 1619, held the maner of Fowlness, and divers lands &c. called Nasewicke; Arundell-marsh, Newewicke, Eastwicke, Southwicke, Munckenbarne, and two marshes in Packleshame, and Wakering, parcel of the maner of Fowlness; And the Advowson of this Church. This maner

was then 73 l. 18 s. 8 d. clear *per ann.* He had also two messuages, 600 acres of fresh marsh, and 200 acres of salt marsh, called Shelford, and Bradworth, in the Isle of Fowlness, Little Wakering, Shopland, and Sutton; holden of the Honor of Raley. Inquis. 17 Jaco.

These two belong to Great Stanbridge.

This is in East-wood-parish.

Hilly-masb, the highest ground in the island, more properly called East-Grapnells, is the estate of Nehemiah Bennet Esq;

West-Grapnell's, otherwise Richmonds, belongs to Mr. William Webb.

These two belong to Packletham.

Cockley-lay, or Cocksey-lay, otherwise Little Marsh; was the late Mrs. Crusn's, now I believe Edward Codd's Gent.

This belongs to Little Wakering.

Coker's-marsh, so named from Mr. Ralph Coker of Woodham-Mortimer, the owner. It formerly belonged to Prittlewell-Priory; and, after the dissolution was granted to Bishop Bonner, who gave it in marriage with his daughter to . . . Perkins Esq;

POTTEN-ISLAND

lies south of the last. There is in it a farm of 600 acres, arable and pasture, called Great Pottens.

HAVENGORE

abuts south-east on the Sea, near Orwell-beacon.

Havengore-marsh is rated to the land-tax at 70l.

NEW-ENGLAND, and RUSHLEY,

have nothing remarkable [G].

[G] In the Creeks round these Islands are fed the small Oysters, called Wall-fleet oysters.



T H E
H U N D R E D
O F
D E N G E Y,

IS parted on the South from that of Rochford by the river Crouch; abuts upon Chelmsford-Hundred on the West; has the German Ocean on the East; and is divided, on the North, from the Hundreds of Witham and Thurstable by the river Chelmer, and Blackwater River and Bay. It is almost a *peninsula*.

The Danes were long in possession of this District; which from them, or at least a capital Parish where the *Hundred Courts* were held, took the name of *Danes-ig*, that is Danes island. It is otherwise called *Witbricteshern*, and so universally written in *Domesday-book*; which name was undoubtedly taken from some Saxon Thegn, or Lord, named *Witchbriht*, and *hepn*, or *hyn*, corner, or horn.

We find it first styled *Danesei* about the reign of K. Henry II.

In a rhyming Charter, or pretended grant of the custody of this Hundred, by K. Edward the Confessor to Randolph Peperking, it is called *Dancing* [H].

This Hundred is about sixteen miles long from west to east, and ten miles broad, where widest: which is at the two extremities.

It is in the disposal of the High-Sheriff of this County for the time being.

With regard to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, the Hundred and Deanty of Dengey are in the Arch-deaconry of Essex.

In this Hundred are twenty three Parishes, which I treat of in the following order.

*Maldon, in which are
two Parishes.*

Woodham-Walter.

Woodham Mortimer.

Haseley.

Purley.

Cold-Norton.

Stow-Mary's.

Fambridge-North.

Lachingdon, with Lawling.

Snorebam.

Mundon.

*Steple, with Stans-
gate.*

Mayland.

Aliborn.

Cricksea.

Burnbam.

South-Minster.

Asheldbam.

Dengey.

Tillingham.

St. Laurence.

Bradwell.

I. M A L D O N

is one of the two ancientest Towns in the County of Essex.

The name of it is derived from the two Saxon words *Mæl*, a cross, and *bun*, a hill; qu. *Cross-hill*. It is otherwise written in records, *Maudone*, *Maudine*, *Mealdona*, *Meaudone*, *Maldun*, *Meldun*.

Some have imagined, that it was the *Colonia-Camulodunum* mentioned in Antonine's Itinerary. But as that *Colonia* was 52 miles from London, very nearly the measured distance from this great City to Colchester; and Maldon is only 38 miles from London; therefore I have placed the *Colonia-Camulodunum* at Colchester, in my History of that Town, p. 12. &c. and have not since found any reason to alter my opinion.

Whether this was a Roman Settlement I am not able to determine. Here was found a fine Gold Coin of Nero and Agrippina, which is reckoned so valuable a treasure, that it is always in the keeping of one of the Bailiffs for the time being. On one side are the Heads of Nero,

Witness the Bishop Wolston,
And bock ycleped many one,
And Sweyn of Essex our brother,
And to ken him many other,
And our Stiward Howelyn,
That bysought me for him.

T. Blount's Antient Tenures, p. 103, 104.

A person of the least knowledge, or penetration, must immediately discover this rhyming Charter to be a forgery. In the first place, it is extremely doubtful whether Ralph Peve-rell was in England before the Conquest, when he came in with K. William. Then, in Edward the Confessor's time Saxon was the common language; whereas the style of this pretended Grant is that of the fourteenth century. So that it is the invention of some idle poetaster about the reign of K. Edward I. or II.

[H] This Charter is as follows:

Ich Edward Konyng
Have geven of my Forest the keping
Of the Hundred of Cholmer and Dancing
To Randolf Peperking and to his kindling;
With Heort and Hynd, Doe and Bock,
Hare and Fox, Cat and Bröck,
Wild Fowell with his Flock,
Partridge, Fesant hen and Fesant Cock;
With green and wyld stob and stock
To kepen and to yemen by all her might,
Both by day and eke by night,
And Hounds for to holde
Gode, and swift and bolde,
Four Greyhounds and six Braches
For Hare and Fox and Wildcats,
And: hereof iche made him my Book;

and his mother Agrippina; and round them, NERO CLAVD. DIVI F. CAES. AVG. GERM. IMP. TR. P. Cos. Upon the reverse, the Emperor is represented sitting in a carr drawn by four Elephants, holding in one hand a *hasta pura*: By him sits his mother holding a Legionary ensign; with this legend, AGRIPP. AVG. DIVI CLAVD. NERONIS CAES. MATER. EX S. C. I had the like Medal in silver, found at Colchester.

A Coin of Vespasian hath been also found here, with this legend, SALVS AVGVSTI.

On the west side of this Town are the remains of a Camp, through the middle of which is the road to Chelmsford. Three sides of the Fortification are visible, being a square or oblong inclosing about 22 acres, the rest is built upon and defaced. Just without it, on the north side, is a fine Spring, which improved the situation. Whether this is a Roman, Saxon, or Danish Work, I am not able to determine.

This Town stands on an eminence, or side of a hill, south of the river *Idumanum*, or Blackwater-bay. It consists of one wide street extending, from west to east, near a mile; which is crossed near the top by another wide street; much in the same form as Colchester: From these streets branch out several lanes.

I do not find that it ever was inclosed with Walls.

The Bay makes a convenient harbour for Ships, and the merchants carry on a considerable trade in coal, iron, deals, corn, &c. By an act of parliament passed in 1790, the Chelmer is to be made navigable from this place to Chelmsford.

The first mention we find of this Town in History, is in the year 913, when K. Edward the Elder came, with some of his forces, into

Essex, at Mældune; and encamped there, whilst a Town was building and fortifying at Witham: and a great part of the people that had been under the Danes government, submitted to him (s). The same King, in 920, came to Mældune, and rebuilt and fortified the Town, before he went from thence (t). In 921, a great army of Danes besieged Mældune, till forces came to its relief, and killed great numbers of the enemy (u). In 993, Unlaf the Dane, with numerous forces, attacked Mældune; and having killed Earl Byrhtnoth who came to oppose them, remained masters of the place; and peace was forced to be made with them (w).

At the general Survey, Meldune was styled a *Half-Hundred*, and the state of it stood thus. The King had in it one House, pasture for 100 sheep, and one Socheman: He had also 180 Houses, which the Burgeffes held of him; and a Hall. Suene, and his under-tenant Guner, had lands here; which were charged with assisting in providing a horse in the King's army, and building a ship. Ralph Piperell; and Hugh de Montfort, had also lands in Meldune. And St. Martins le Grand in London held an estate under Eustace Earl of Bologne [1].

These were divided afterwards into the following Maners: 1. The maner of Great Maldon. 2. The maner of Little Maldon. 3. Jenkins; and other lesser ones.

We shall first treat of these Maners, and then give a particular account of the Borough.

The Maner of GREAT MALDON.

The distinction into Great and Little Maldon began about the reign of K. Henry II. Great Maldon comprehends the Town, and Little Maldon that part where Bilegh-Abbey stands.

(s) Chronic. Saxon. p. 103.

(t) Ibid. 106.

(u) Ibid. p. 108.

(w) Ibid. p. 126, 127.

[1] Terra Regis. Dimidium Hundredi de Melduna. In Malduna habet Rex i Domum & Pasturam ad c oves, & i sochemanum de XLIX acris, habens i bordarium, et T. R. E. i carucatam, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo v. . . . In eadem habet Rex CLXXX Domos, quas tenent Burgenfes, & XVIII mansuras vastatas; quorum xv tenent dimidium hide, & XXI acras; et alii homines non tenent amplius quam Domos suas in Burgo; & inter eos habent XII runcinos, & CXL animalia, & CIII porcos, & CCCXXXVI oves. . . . De Halla Regis semper exeunt VI solidi & VIII denarii; Et de Terra Sueni IV solidi, & de ii domibus Eudonis Dapiferi XVI denarii, quos non habuit Rex postquam venit in hanc terram. De predicto Sochemanno habuit Ranulfus Piperellus consuetudinem in unoquoque anno pro iii solidis, sed in Tempore Regis Edwardi non habuit ejus antecessor: Et, T. R. E. totum simul reddidit XIII libras, & ii solidos, & quando Petrus recepit XXIV libras, modo XVI libras ad pondus. Lib. Domefd. fol. 5, b. 6. a. Tit. 1.

In Melduna ii liberi homines de x acris: ex illis habet Ranulfus Piperellus v acras, & Hugo de Monteforti v acras. Tunc valuit x denarios, modo XII. . . . Duo liberi homines tenere, T. R. E. VI acras, & jacuere in Hundredo Regis, & nunc habet Baignardus. Ibid. fol. 4. Tit. 1.

Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Dimid' Hundredi de Melduna. In Melduna tenet Robertus dimidium hide, modo tenet [Suenus] & Gunerus de eo: Et in hac terra habet Rex IV solidos de consuetudine, et facit adjutorium cum aliis Burgenfibus invenire Caballum in exercitu, & ad Navem faciendam; ceteras vero Consuetudines habet Suenus. Semper i bordarius, & i carucata, et valet xx solidos. Ibid. fol. 48 a. Tit. 24.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Dimid' Hundred' de Melduna. In Melduna tenet Ranulfus in dominio dimidium hide, & XXIV acras, quod tenuit Siuuardus, T. R. E. pro manerio. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Val' v solidos. Et hec Terra

appreciata est in XII libris de Melduna. Ibid fol. 75. a. Tit. 34.

Terra Comitum Eustachii in Exfessa. Hund' de Witbric-testherna. Meldunam tenet Sanctus Martinus Londonie de Comite, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro i hida & dimidio & xxx acris: postea tenuit Ingelricus. Semper vi bordarii, & ii servi, & ii carucate. Silva xxx porcis. Pastura c ovibus. In dominio ii vacce, XIV porci, c oves. Tunc valuit IV libras, modo c solidos. . . . In eadem i liber homo tenuit xxx acras, T. R. E. quem occupavit Ingelricus, modo tenet Sanctus Martinus de Comite, et alium liberum hominem de xxx acris: Istos homines posuit Ingelricus ad suam Hallam. In terra eorum est semper i carucata, & valet xx solidos. Ibid. fol. 29. a. b. Tit. 20.

Ingelric, here mentioned, was a Saxon Thegn, founder of St. Martin's le Grand in London, in 1056, which he endowed, among other things, with St. Mary's Church, and two hides of land, in Maldon. . . . ' Ecclesiam quoque de Mealdona, cum duabus hidis terre, & decimis, & omnibus ei pertinentibus.' Monast. T. III. p. ii. p. 27.

Eustace, Earl of Bologne, deprived St. Martin's of them, but restored them afterwards, as appears by the following deed.

Eustachius Comes Bolonie H. Episcopo London Salutem: Ego quorundam sapientum & iustorum virorum acquiescens consilio, ac poenitentia ductus, Eccle beati Martini & Canonicis, & pro possessionibus suis a me sibi elatis satisfacere disposui. Et licet, secundum donationem Regis Willielmi, tennaras omnes que fuerunt Ingelrici, quas cum eadem Ecclesia suscepi, tanquam proprias retinere possem, Saluti anime mee & conjugis mee L. & filiorum meorum Eustach. & G. & aliorum consulens, has subscriptas Terras donare ac reddere disposui, viz. Terram de Melduna &c. Testes sunt Arnulphus Dapifer, Hubertus Calvus, & multi alii de ejus familia.

The Maner of Great Maldon contained what was in the King at the time of the Survey; and what escheated to the Crown upon the forfeiture of Suene's grandson, Henry de Essex.

It remained chiefly in the Crown; and for want of proper authorities, we find it impossible to give a perfect account of its Lords.

K. Stephen is said to have granted the Seignior of Maldon to the Earl of Bologne: This is what is called by way of eminence the *Maner of Great Maldon*; which doth belong, and hath belonged time out of mind, to the *Corporation of Maldon*. They have also a Court-lete: And hold by Charter a Court of View of Frankpledge.

But, besides this Borough, Lordship, or Maner, of Great Maldon; it appears by records, that there was another styled also

The Maner of GREAT MALDON;

which hath usually gone along with the Maner of Little Maldon.

About 1274, *Thomas de Preyers* held a moiety of this Maner, of the King, by the service of half a knight's fee. — *Margaret*, his only daughter and heir, by her marriage with *Robert de Bourchier*, Lord Chancellor, brought it into the *Bourchier* Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 285.] But as they were very much attached to the House of York, K. Henry VI. took it from them, and gave it to [K]

Thomas Darcy Esq; one of his servants. [See in the other Volume, p. 28.] It returned again into the *Bourchier* family; For

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, who dyed 4 April 1483, held the maners of Great and Little Maldon of the King *in capite*, by the service of half a knight's-fee. William, his eldest son, being dead before him, he was succeeded by his grandson — *Henry*, Earl of Essex (*): who was killed by a fall from his horse 13 March 1540, and left

Anne, his only child and heir, married in 1541, to Sir *William Parr*, Baron of Kendal, afterwards Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton [L]. At the time of her decease, 26 January 1570, she held the maners of Great and Little Maldon, with appertenances, and 20 messuages, 10 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 600 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 400 of pasture, 200 of wood, 500 of furze and heath, 60 s. rent; and free fishery, wreck of the Sea, and a crane or wharff, in Great and Little Maldon, Woodham, Walter, and Mortimer, and Purley; and free-warren in those parishes, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Peverell, by knight's service (y). See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.] Her heir at law,

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Essex, obtained, the same year, a grant of these maners. But he had them

not at the time of his decease 22 September 1576 (z). In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted the maners of Great and Little Maldon to

Thomas Gardiner, to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee (a). He dyed 20 April 1590, and was succeeded by his son — *Thomas*, then 20 years old, afterwards knighted (b); who sold this maner of Great Maldon, and that of Little Maldon, to

Robert Sprignell Esq; He was possessed of them at the time of his decease 25 July 1624. — *Richard Sprignell*, his son and heir, then aged 22 years (c), was created a Baronet 14 August 1641, being styled of Coppenthorp in Yorkshire. His brother — Sir *William Sprignell*, sold this estate to

Captain *Zachary Taylor*, of Stratford; who, by Elizabeth daughter of Captain Warren of Wapping, left two daughters coheirs; — *Elizabeth*, married to

Mr. *William Swan*, of Friday-street, linnen-draper; and — *Jane* to

Mr. *Richard Davenport*, son of John Davenport, of Ironmonger-lane, tobacconist: And between them was this estate divided.

Anne, daughter of Mr. *Richard Davenport*, enjoys this estate at present. She was married, first, to *James Frost*, Gent. afterwards to *Thomas Freman*, of Chelmsford, Gent. After her decease,

John Frost, Gent. son of her first husband, is to succeed her.

The Maner of LITTLE MALDON

comprehends not only Little Maldon-hall, with its demesnes and appertenances, but also that part where Biley-Abbey stands. It is what *Ralph Piperell*, or *Peverell*, held at the time of the Survey, on which account it was holden afterwards of the Honor of Peverell.

The next possessor of this estate upon record after *Ralph Piperell*, was *Robert Mantell*, founder of the Monastery here; who had a grant of free-warren. And in 1210, *Mathew de Montell*, or *Martell*, held half a knight's fee in Little Maldon, of the foresaid Honor (d). — *Cecilie*, wife of another *Matthew Mauntell*, at the time of her decease in 1289 held in Little Maldon 20 acres of arable, 33 of wood, and the third part of a mill in Little Maldon.

Thomas Filioll, her cousin and next heir, enfeofed some persons in parcels of this maner (e).

Roger Baynard, who dyed in 1295, held in Little Maldon, of the King *in ca.* by the service of one knight's fee, 1 messuage, 250 acres of arable, 18 of meadow, 9 of pasture, 73 s. rent, and 100 acres of wood, with the third part of a mill. And he had granted to *Henry de Cobham*, and his heirs, part of this maner, viz. 70 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 7 s. yearly rent, and the third part of a mill. His nephew —

(*) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

Feb. 7.

(a) Lett. pat. 32 Eliz.

(e) Inquis. 17. 23, & 31 Edw. I.

(y) Inquis. 13 Eliz. nu. 49.

(b) Inquis. 32 Eliz.

(z) Lett. pat. 13 Eliza. & Inquis. 19 Eliz.

(c) Inquis. 22 Jaco.

(d) Liber

[K] *Thomas Darcy* held the maner of Maldon in 1485, but it is not said whether it was that of Great or Little Maldon: He held it of the Honor of Peverell. Inquis. 1 Hen. VII.

[L] *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford, held the maner of Maldon of the Earl of Essex: as did *John* the 14th Earl; and *John* the 16th Earl of Oxford. Inquis. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. & 5 Eliz.

Thomas Baynard, son of his brother *Richard*, was his heir. But he had not this estate at the time of his decease in 1344 (f). [See in the other Volume, p. 176.]

William Amory held this maner in 1341, wherein he was succeeded by his son—*Edmund* (g).

It came afterwards, as well as the Maner of Great Maldon, in the Bouchier family. *Bartholomew*, Lord *Bouchier*, was possessed of it in the reign of K. Henry IV.—*Elizabeth*, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her two husbands, Sir *Hugh Stafford*, and Sir *Lewis Robessart* (b). [See in the other Volume, p. 253.] But she dying without issue, it descended to her heir at law—*Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Eu, and Essex; who, at the time of his decease 4 April 1483, held both the maners of Great and Little Maldon (i). His grandson—*Henry*, Earl of Essex held the same; and then his only daughter and heir

Anne, Marchioness of *Northampton*. Her husband *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*, did indeed alienate it, by license dated 12 October 1540, to *William Wriothesley*, and others (k). But, notwithstanding that she dyed possessed of it 26 January 1570 (l). The same year Qu. *Elizabeth* granted it to

Walter Devereux, Viscount *Hereford*, and afterwards Earl of *Essex*: And, in 1590, to

Thomas Gardiner, with the maner of Great Maldon (m). His son—Sir *Thomas Gardiner* Kt. sold them, as I have just before observed to

Robert Sprignell Esq; They passed together from *Sprignell* to—*Taylor*,—*Davenport*,—*Frost*, &c.

The Maner of IENKINS,

commonly called *Jenkin-Maldon*. Only part of the land lyes in Maldon, the House is in Haseley, about two miles south from this Town.

This is now only a nominal Maner. It belonged anciently to the Hospital of St. Giles in Little Maldon, and was the chief of its endowment.

After the suppression, K. Henry VIII. in 1538, granted lands called *Tillinghams*, and *Byleigh-wick*, *Byggys*, *Lambornes*, *Westfeild*, *Holfrith crofts*, *Smalmerth*, commonly named *Jenkin Maldons*, in the parishes of *Hayselfleigh*, *Purleigh*, *Woodham Mortimer*, and *St. Mary's* and *St. Peter's* in this Town, to *Thomas Dyer*, and his heirs. He had license, 15 November 1546, to alienate them to

Roger Heigham, and his wife (n). At the time of his decease, 29 August 1558, he held the maners of *Jenkyn* and *Maldon*, and the rest of the premises, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 54 s. 3 d.—*William*, his son and heir was then 19 years old (o).

Edward Bellingham was possessed of it in

1595, and dying 31 March 1605, left his son and heir—*Edward*, aged upwards of 29 years (p).

It belonged lately to Sir *John Smith*, Bart. then to his son—Sir *John Smith*, Bart. now to his two Sisters,

Mary, widow of *Dormer Parkhurst* Esq; and *Elizabeth Smith*.

SAYERS, or SEYRES, and SOUTHOUSE,

are mentioned as other Maners in Maldon; now only a grazing farm, in the parish of St. Mary's.

Sir *Richard Grey*, of *Wilton*, held these maners, and le Hide, in 1441. of the King, by knight's service, as parcel of the maner of *Purle*; And so did—*Margaret*, his widow, that dyed in 1451.—*William* was their son and successor (q).

In 1506 *Hugh Dennys* Esq; obtained a pardon for his intrusion on the maners of *Purle*, *Maldon*, *Sayers*, *Snodham*, &c. And, at the time of his decease 17 September 1558, he held the maners of *Sowthowse* and *Sawiers* of the Queen as of the Honor of *Raleigh*.—*Henry*, his son and heir, was 13 years old (r).—*John Dennis* Esq; 20 January 1576, sold *Sowthowse* and *Sawyers*, lying in the parishes of *Maldon*, *Munden*, and *Purley*, to

Thomas Emeley, Gent. In the recovery, they are described as one messuage, one garden, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of pasture, 20 of wood, 300 of furze and heath, 200 of marsh, and 100 acres of land under water (s). He dyed 29 March 1608, leaving—*Maximilian* his son and heir (t).

This estate belonged some time ago to *Richard Lockwood*, and *Osmond Beauvoir*, Esqres. afterwards to

Mr. *Charles Philips* merchant.

Northey island, near Maldon, which hath been reputed a Maner, was also in the same hands.

NORTHPIIT, and NORDMASHE,

are also mentioned as Maners here. *Thomas Darcy* held them at the time of his decease 23 September 1485 (u). They are now unknown.

William Twyddie Esq; who dyed 21 June 1605, held the maner of Maldon, alias *Earles Maldon* in Maldon, with all its rights, members, and appertinances; and a messuage, stable, curtilage, and orchard thereto adjoining, late in the tenure of *William Mounson*. Also these several parcels of land, *Hawke-downe-hills*; fourteen acres; *Birdescrofte*; *Great and Little Melfeild*; *Banfeild*; *Redleis*, or *Fryerfeild*; *Nold Nould-grove*; *Smythfeild*; *le Harpe mead*; *Milkwell*; *Culver crofte*; and *Tillersfills*: all in the three parishes of Maldon; holden of the King in free socage, and not in capite, nor by knight's

(f) Inquis. 23 Edw. I. & 18 Edw. III.

V. & Inquis. 9. & 11 Hen. VI.

13 Eliz.

Mar. nu. 73.

(r) Lett. pat. 22 Hen. VII. & Inquis. 5, & 6 Phil. & Mar. & 1 Eliz. nu. 49.

Breve de ingressu, term. Trinit. 19 Eliz.

(g) Inquis. 15 Edw. III.

(i) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(n) Lett. pat. 30. & 38 Hen. VIII.

(p) Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 144. & Inquis. 3 Jaco. June 21.

(t) Inquis. 6 Jaco.

(b) Inquis. 10 Hen. IV. & 9 Hen.

(k) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(l) Inquis.

(o) Inquis. 5, & 6. Ph. &

(q) Inquis. 20. & 30 Hen. VI.

(s) Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 250.

(u) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII.

service. He was succeeded by his son — *Richard Twyddie*, Gent. then 40 years old (*).

What Maner was meant by this, I am not able to discover.

THE BOROUGH OF MALDON

comes next under our consideration.

This Borough belonged originally, like most others, to the King; and, at the time of the Survey, the Houses were lett to the Burgeses, at a certain rent.

In K. Henry the First's reign, Robert Fitz-Richard was lord of the Borough of Maldon (*w*).

It was afterwards in the hands of K. Henry II. and he granted it to *Partridge*, a Norman, who gave a moiety of it to an Hospital in Normandy; the Master whereof did afterwards exchange with the Bishop of London, for some lands the Bishop had in Normandy [*M*]. How the Bishop came by the other moiety does not appear, but probably by grant from the Crown, because Bishop Robert Braybroke, Lord Chancellor, with his Chapter of St. Paul's, granted it to this Corporation in 1403: By virtue of which grant, they enjoyed a Custom, called *Landcheap*, which is, that all persons purchasing any freehold lands within the Borough, shall pay to the use of the Borough 10 *d.* out of every mark of the purchase-money (*x*).

This ancient custom, with some other rents and profits arising from a moiety of the town of Maldon, seems to be what Hamo le Parker, and Anne his wife, held about the year 1301, of the King *in capite*, by the service of the fourth part of a knight's Fee. There were certain Tenants, who paid a yearly rent of assize for the Stalls of the Market 16 *s.* There was a certain toll from Ships and Lighters coming here, worth 8 *s.* *per ann.* with a moiety of the Pleas of the Court of the said Town (*y*).

In 1422, Henry Teye held a moiety of the lordship [*dominii*] of the Town of Maldon, of

the King *in capite*, by knight's service; as of the Honor of Peverell (*z*).

At the request of William de Mandevill, Earl of Essex, K. Henry II. gave a very ample Charter to the Burgeses of Maudone; whereby he granted and confirmed to them, and their successors, all their Lands, Possessions, and Tenements, as they held them of him; within and without the Burgh, as far as the bounds of the Banlieu of the same; namely Haylespett, Morisbroke, Limborne, Billimbroc, Buherne, Cravenho, Elmcrofte: To have and to hold for ever, free and quiet with sac, soc, &c. and all their Liberties and free Customs, peaceably, freely, quietly, fully, and honorably, in lands, waters, houses, revenues, in all places and matters appertaining to their tenements aforesaid; by the service of free Burgage. He also exempted them from Aids, Amerciements, &c. usually levied by Sheriffs, Foresters, &c. Moreover he exempted them from Danegeld, Hydag, Carriage, Summage, Scutage, Tallage, Stallage, Lastage, and Toll, in every market, and fair, and at the Passage over bridges, and along roads belonging to this Kingdom; of working at the building or repairs of Castles, Bridges, Causeways, and the fencing of Parks &c. And from all foreign Service, except the finding for forty days at their own expence one Ship, for the King's use, whenever He shall be obliged to go personally, or to send an Army, for the Kingdom's service; being first summoned by the royal letters to a certain day and place. See this Charter at length in the Note below [*N*].

Among other ancient Privileges, they were entitled to Common of Pasture, and Estovers, upon Tiptre-heath. See in the other Volume, p. 141.

The substance of their present Charter is as follows.

Qu. Mary I. 18 June 1553, at the instance of Sir Robert Rochester, her Counsellor, and Controller of her Household, granted to the

(*) Inquis. 5 Jaco. Sept. 7. office. (w) T. Madox, Firma Burgi, p. 16.

(y) Inquis. 30 Edw. I. (z) Inquis. 1 Hen. VI.

(x) From a record in the Tally-

[*M*] John de la Launde had the other moiety in 1284. Placita Coronæ, Com. Essex; 13 Edw. I. rot. 1.

[*N*] Henricus Dei gratia, Rex Anglie, Dux Normannie & Aquitanie, & Comes Andegavie, Archiepiscopis Episcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Baronibus Justiciariis Vicecomitibus Forestariis & omnibus aliis Ministris & fidelibus suis salutem. Sciatis me ad petitionem Willielmi de Maundeuille Comitis Essexie concessisse & hac presenti Carta mea confirmasse Burgesibus de Maudone & successoribus suis, omnes Terras & Possessiones suas & Tenementa sua que tenent de Me, infra Burgum & extra, usque ad terminos Banleuce ipsius Burgi; Scilicet Haylespett, Morisbroke, Limburne, Billingsbroke, Buherne, Cravenho, Elmcrofte. Tenend' & habend' libera & quieta finaliter, cum saca & soca, tol & theme et. Nam & Infangenethief & Grith, Hamsocne, & Bludwit, & Bredge, Ordell & Ores, cum omnibus Libertatibus, & liberis Consuetudinibus suis, bene & in pace, liberè & quietè, integre & plenarie, & honorifice, in terris, in aquis, domibus & messuagiis, & redditibus, in mariscis & pasturis, in viis, in semitis, in omnibus locis, & in omnibus rebus predictis Tenementis pertinentibus, per servicium liberi Burgagii. Quare volo & firmiter precipio quod predicti Burgeses & successores sui sint liberi & quieti de Comitibus & Foresta, & de occasione liberis & feftis [vel servitiis] Comitatum, & Foresta, de Canibus suis expeditandis, de Summonitionibus, de Auxiliis & Placitis & Querelis & Misericordiis Forestariorum Vicecomitum & omnium Ballivorum, & Ministrorum suorum, & de omnibus

exactionibus que ad ipsos vel Banleucam suam pertinent. Concedo etiam quod ipsi sint quieti de Murdris, de Danegeldis, & de Hydagio, de Cariagio, & Summagio, & Scutagio, de Tallagio, & Stallagio, & Lastagio, & de omni Thelonio in omni foro, & in omnibus nundinis, in omni transitu & pontium, & viarum, & maris, pertinentibus ad Regnum nostrum, De operationibus Castellorum, & Fovearum, Parcorum, Pontium, & Calcearum & de omnibus aliis operationibus; Et de omni Forinfeco servicio preter unam Navem. Et de omni forinfeco servicio preter unam Navem quam cum necesse habuero personaliter ire vel mittere in exercitu propter negotia Regni invenient ad servicium meum, summoniti per literas meas ad certum locum & diem quadraginta diebus super expensis propriis, sicut fecerunt tempore Henrici avi nostri. Et ideo nequis contra libertatem Carte mee in aliquo aliquam molestiam aut contumeliam aut gravamen aut vexationes aut aliquam disturbancem eis faciat, super xl. forisfactura. Hiis Testibus Reginaldo Comite Cornubie, R. Comite de Clare, R. Bigod, Willielmo Filio Aldelmi, Aluredo de Sancto Martino, Hugone de Gundevil, Roberto Filio Bernardi, Willielmo Russè. Dat' apud Pembroc' 7 Octob.

Geffrey de Mandeville had a grant of the whole Barony and Lands of William Peverel, and undoubtedly of what Ralph Piperell held here at the time of the Survey; which induced his son William to procure this Charter. See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 202.

Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Burgh of Maldon, and their successors for ever, that they should be one perpetual Body corporate and politic, and one perpetual Community, consisting of two Bailiffs, six Aldermen, eighteen capital Burgesses, and the Commonalty of the Burgesses of Maldon. But not having named in that Charter the Bailiffs, and other Officers, nor given the Burgesses any power or authority to nominate, constitute, and elect any of their own body to be Bailiffs &c. Therefore she and her consort K. Philip, 25 February 1554, granted them a new Charter, whereby they incorporated the Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Burgh of Maldon, *alias* Maldon, and their successors; to consist of two Bailiffs, six Aldermen, eighteen capital Burgesses and the Commonalty of the Burgesses of Maldon; to be one perpetual Body corporate and politic in fact and in name, and to have perpetual succession.—They were impowered to purchase and receive maners, lands, tenements &c. provided, they did not extend to the clear yearly value of 40 l. beyond reprises, and were not holden *in capite*, or by knight's service.—They were also impowered to hold, before the Bailiffs, in the Court of their Motehall, all manner of Pleas, real and mixt, concerning any lands and tenements within their Burgh, Liberty, and precincts of the same; and also personal Pleas for any sum or kind; and to compel the defendants, in real Pleas, to answer by process of law from fortnight to fortnight; and in personal Pleas from week to week; and to arrest and attach their bodies, and chattles within the Burgh, and commit their bodies to prison; and to hear and terminate all such Pleas. Likewise, to hold Pleas of assise, novel disseisin, mort d'ancestor, redisseisin, attainments, debt, accounts, trespass, and all other personal Pleas whatsoever, arising, within this Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct; that were moved or to be moved within any of the Courts, of Chancery, the Common Bench, Exchequer, and before the Justices itinerant, or any other Justices and Officers; and to determine the same.—The Bailiffs were also empowered to hold in the Motehall a Court of View of frank-pledge, and View of frank pledge, concerning all tenants, and inhabitants of this Burgh, and the suburbs, twice a year, viz. within one month after Easter, and within one month after Michaelmas:—And the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and the rest of the Corporation, and their successors, to have a Prison within their house of the Mote-halle, of which the Bailiffs for the time being should be keepers.—Also within their Burgh, or Liberty, tumbrel, pillory, and gallows.—To have a Market within their Burgh every Saturday for ever.—To constitute and appoint a Clerk of the Market.—And Coroners of their own.—To hold Courts of Admiralty, and have the fines, amerciaments, and other emoluments thence arising.—To them were given Felons cattle, escapes, and other goods and chattles, forfeitures, fines, and amerciaments, for their own use.—They were to have one Common Seal: and the Return of all writs and Precepts and executions of the same, provided it was not about felony or treason:—and the assise of bread, wine, beer, and of all kinds of victuals; of measures, weights, &c.—

The Bailiffs, Aldermen, and capital Burgesses, or the greater part of them, to make reasonable Ordinances and Constitutions for the good of the Burgh, and put them in execution, provided they were not repugnant or contrary to the Laws and Statutes of the realm.—To assess reasonable Tallages, or Taxes, upon the goods of all persons, and of all Burgesses, dwelling within the Burgh, Liberty, and Precinct, as well within Liberties as without, according to every one's ability, upon the rents, trades, and merchandises, or otherwise, as shall seem to them best, and to levy them by reasonable distress; committing such as refused to pay, if necessary, to prison, and keeping them there till they paid.—The Bailiffs for the time being, and some Lawyer, and two Burgesses; chosen the same day, and in the same manner and form as the Bailiffs; to be jointly and severally Keepers of the Peace within the Burgh.—In support of their service aforesaid, of finding one Ship for forty days, as they did in the time of K. Henry I. and other Kings of England, this Charter granted them all fines, issues, compositions, amerciaments, forfeitures, for felonies, and other crimes, outlawries, waifs, strays, happening within the Burgh, banlieu, and precincts, without account.—It also confirmed their Liberties contained in the Charter of K. Henry II. namely Exemption throughout England, and the ports of the same, from scot, passage, murage, picage, &c. as they enjoyed it from time immemorial. And if any one took toll or custom from any of the Burgesses, the Bailiffs and other members of the Corporation should go and take out of that city, burgh, or town, where custom was so taken, or of the goods of him that took the toll, to the amount of what was taken from their fellow-burgesses; or the trespasser should come to Maldon, and prove by due course of law that he owed nothing.—This Charter granted likewise to the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty of Maldon their Fishery within the Liberty and Precincts of their Burgh; and the Customs of the water and of the banks whoever had lands adjoining, and the use of the Creeks and of their wharfs, and cranes.—Moreover, it granted them, and their successors, three Fairs, yearly forever; to last four days, namely the vigil and day of St. Giles, and the day following; [August 31: and September 1.] and the vigil and day of the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, and the two days following; [September 8, 9, 10.] with all their liberties and free customs.—Next, it exempted the Bailiffs and other members residing within the Burgh, and their successors, from being impanelled out of the Burgh, against their will, upon any Jury, or Assize; or to be appointed assessors or collectors of tenths, fifteenths, and other tallages, subsidies, &c. or put into any other office whatsoever, without this Town and Liberties.—And it granted to the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and Commonalty of this Burgh, and their successors, and ordained, That whenever a Parliament was summoned, they should have power and authority to chuse and nominate two discreet and honest Men to be Burgesses in Parliament for their Burgh, as they were accustomed to have from time immemorial; and that the said Burgesses should have two votes

votes in Parliament, &c.—It directs, that the Aldermen and capital Burgeſſes, for the time being, or the greater part of them, yearly for ever, on the Friday next after the Epiphany, in the Burgh of Maldon, chuſe two of the more diſcreet and ſufficient Aldermen, for their Bailiffs, to continue in their office for one year, and to be ſworn in the ſame before the two other ſenior Aldermen.—None of them to be choſen Bailiff again, till three years after having ſerved the office.—This Charter confirms alſo to the Corporation all their Bounds and Limits, namely Hayleſpett, Morysbroke, Lumborn, Billingsbroke, Buherne, Cratenha, and Revank, with the waters and banks or ſhores within thoſe bounds, as they had enjoyed them from time immemorial: And that none ſhould fiſh, or erect cranes and wharfs, from the Hethe to Revanks, without the licence of the Bailiffs &c. nor preſume to ſell or buy within the Water unleſs at the Hethe of this Burgh, upon pain of forfeiture.—All their ancient Customs, Liberties, Privileges, Franchiſes, Rights, granted to them at any time before by any former Charters, are finally confirmed by this in the ampleſt and full-eſt manner.

Under this Charter the Corporation has acted ever ſince, it being their laſt Charter. In purſuance of it, they have Two Bailiffs annually choſen, Six Aldermen, Eighteen capital Burgeſſes; and of other Burgeſſes who have votes at Elections, about 1000.

This Burgh hath ſent Burgeſſes to Parliament ever ſince 1329, the 3d of K. Edward III. but with ſome chaſms, as appears by the Liſt of them inſerted in the Introduction to this Hiſtory after the Liſt of the Knights of the Shire.

This Town was anciently divided into three PARISHES. 1. ALLSAINTS. 2. ST. PETER'S. Theſe two have been long united together. 3. ST. MARYS.

ALLSAINTS

Parish, is in the higheſt part of the Town: and the Church is the chief in this Borough. It is a ſpacious edifice, conſiſting of a body, and north and ſouth aiſles: the ſouth one is called Darcy's aiſle, or Chapel. On the top of the Tower is a Spire, built in the form of an equilateral triangle, which is very uncommon. Here are 5 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert Mantell to Bileigh-Abbey, founded by him in Little Maldon, of which we ſhall preſently give an account. The great Tithes were afterwards appropriated to it, and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Abbot and Convent continued patrons till their ſuppreſſion.

The ſmallneſs of the Profits of this Vicarage, and of the neighbouring one of St. Peter's, occaſioned them to be united in 1306, and they have remained ſo ever ſince.

Upon the ſuppreſſion, K. Henry VIII. granted this Church and Rectory, and the Advowſon of the Vicarage, to *John Gate* Eſq; He, by licence dated 17 September 1546, alienated them to

William Marche (a). Afterwards they came into the—*Franke* family, which preſented to the Vicarage from 1561 to 1620—and then into that of *Ingram* (b).

Bartholomew Bludworth, of London, merchant, was poſſeſſed of them next. His widow, —*Utricia Bludworth*, of Bevitree in Devonſhire, preſented to the Vicarage in 1710: and their ſon—*John Bludworth* Eſq; in 1725 and 1730.

Dr. Thomas Plume, whom we ſhall have occaſion to mention more particularly a little lower, gave 400l. to augment the Vicaridge of All-Saints in Maldon, by buying improper tythes, or ſo much glebe as might be had for the ſame, for which the Incumbent ſhall be reſident, and take care for daily prayers.

Lands and tenements in Maldon were put in feoffment by divers perſons, to the intent that the Wardens of St. Catharine's Gild ſhould find a Priest to ſing maſs in All-Saints Church, and help to ſerve the Cure. In the Certificate it is ſaid, that this Pariſh had then in it by eſtimation 200. of houſeling people. At the ſuppreſſion, the yearly value of it was 46 s. K. Edward VI. 26 September 1548, granted to John Welles all the meſſuages, lands, meadows, and paſtures belonging to this Gild or Fraternity (*).

Robert Darcy of Danbury Eſq; founded three Chantries in this Church; in the reign of K. Henry IV: and the ſouth aiſle, or Chapel, is called Darcy's aiſle, or Chapel, undoubtedly becauſe it was built by him for the uſe of his Chantry-Prieſts. Several of that family were buried in this aiſle, as appears by the Epitaphs. See a further account of the Family under Danbury, and St. Oſith.

ST. PETERS.

This Pariſh ſtands in the heart of the Town. The Church was given by R. Mantell to Bileigh-Abbey, and united to All Saints, as I have obſerved above.

Of the Church, only the Tower is now ſtanding. The body of it being down, Dr. Thomas Plume erected upon the ſite of it a handſom brick edifice, the lower part of which is the *Grammar-School*, and the upper part a *Library*, which he furniſhed with his own Books. For a more particular account of this generous perſon's Benefactions to this Town, ſee below under the article *Charities and Benefactions*.

Ralph Breder may be called the firſt Founder of the Grammar-School, he having left 300l. for that uſe. Mrs. Anaſtasia Wentworth added thereto. See below among the Benefactions, and in the other Volume, p. 134.

In this Pariſh there was a Gild in honor of the Virgin Mary, founded by licence of K. Henry V. for a Priest to ſing maſs in the Church, and to keep a ſchool. In the Certificate of Chantries it is ſaid, that the Pariſh of St. Peter's was 'a very great pariſh, having in yt the number 'of 240 of houſeling people.' The endowment of this gild, was, a tenement called the Starr; nine tenements and meſſuages, and a gate-houſe;

(a) Lett. pat. 32, & 38 Hen. VIII.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 398, 399.

(*) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

and a stall in the market: four meadows in Maldon; and one in Langford called Stokehope: two crofts of land, and one garden. All then valued at 9l. 5s. 9d. ob. They were granted, with St. Catharine's gild, to John Welles.

Vicars of the united Parishes of All-Saints and St. Peter's.

Samuel Palmer,	20 April 1710, upon Marin's	d. . . . }	Utricia Bludworth,
Robert Symonds, M. A.	4 January 1724, upon Palmer's	or d. . . . }	widow.
Thomas Knipe, M. A.	17 March 1725, upon Symonds's cess.	 }	John Bludworth Esq;
William Benfon, Cl.	24 November 1749, upon Knipe's	d. . . . }	

ST. MARY'S

parish stands in the lower part of this Town, near the Channel. It is what St. Martins held under Eustace Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey. The profits of it were assigned for finding lights in St. Martin's Church.

K. Stephen granted that Collegiate Church free-warren in all their lands in Mealdon.

The Church of St. Mary's was anciently a

Sea-mark, and had on the top of the Tower a Beacon. The Tower being decayed, fell down and demolished part of the Church; for the repairing of which a Brief was granted by K. Charles I. 18 July 1628.

Upon the dissolution of the College of St. Martins London, this Church was given to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster; and the perpetual Curacy hath continued ever since in their gift, being of their peculiar jurisdiction.

Thomas Knipe, M. A. was the perpetual Curate of it; and now Samuel Horsmanden, L. L. B. Rector of Purley.

In this, as well as in the two other Churches, formerly was a Gild, or Fraternity: This was in honor of St. George. Lands and tenements had been put in feoffment by divers persons, to find a Priest called St. George's Priest to sing mass in the parish of St. Mary's, and also to help serve the cure. The particulars of the endowment were, lands and three messuages and tenements in Maldon; a messuage, lands, and hereditaments called Boies, in Salcote and Tolshunt-Knights; messuages, lands, &c. called Sampsons, Widowe lands, Hunger londs, Tabor, Osbornes croft, and Swete Maggotts in Tolleshunt-Darcy; and lands &c. called Smythes in Dengy. All then of the yearly value of 6l. 11s. And in the Certificate it is said, That the parish of St. Maries was a great parish, having in it about the number of 280 of howseling people. The revenues of it were granted, with those of the two others, to John Welles (c).

There were, before the Reformation, Three Religious Houses in and about this Town. 1. The Abbey of Bilegh. 2. A Priory of Carmelites. 3. St. Giles's Hospital.

THE ABBEY OF BILEGH,

stood west of the Town, in that part which is called Little Maldon. It was of the Premonstratensian order, dedicated to St. Nicolas, and founded by Robert de Mantell in 1180.

The Monks, or Canons, placed in it, were brought from Great Parndon. [See in the other Volume, p. 494.]

Their first possessions consisted of the lands they had before in Parndon; the site of their House here, with appertenances, two virgates of land in Maudone, and two little islands called Rucholm, and Hardholm; and the third part of Strode-wood; a field called Alicedune; and all the land which Rob. Mantell had given them

at Totham, and Goldhangre; the Churches of St. Peters, and All-Saints, in this Town; of St. Laurence in Danesey; and half the Church of St. Margaret of Bures: And of the gift of Roeis wife of Rob. Mantell, one messuage in Mammelane, London. Also, of the gift of Ralph de Marci in Lagefare [Laver] all the land which was Felledens's, and panage for fifteen hogs every year in the wood there. Of the gift of Beulceline, wife of Roger de Langeford, at Blacheham all the land which Walter the Cook held of her (d).

In 1285, Hugh Fitz-Otto gave them a marsh called Coleurde in Bradwell near the sea: And, in 1290, Hugh de Nevill lands in Great Wakering, with the advowson of that Church: As did, in 1299, Robert Fitz-Walter the advowson of the Church of Ulting (e). In 1392, John Doreward, Robert Rikedon, and William Dannebury, gave them 46 acres of arable in Maldon (f).

At the dissolution, their Revenues consisted, of the Maners of Byleigh, and of Cannons in Great Parndon; Moynes, in Asheldham and St. Laurence; Lands in Bocking and Pannefeld; Colleward in Bradwell; Muntess-ferm in Woodham-Walter, and Mulsham in Chelmsford; Tollyfants in Goldhanger; Weymarsh, Est marsh and West marsh, in Goldhanger and Faltey; Lands, tenements, and rents in Haylesleigh, Purleigh, Woodham Mortimer, and Norton; Rents in St. Laurence, Steeple, and Cryxeheth; Messuages, tenements, and land in London; Rents of several lands and tenements in Maldon, and of Spittle-lands there; Muntess-ferm in Purleigh, Frerne and Jakeletts, Bennetts, Dodwere, and Wymark land, in the same parish; Gorewell, and Prentysse in Tollebury; Muntess-ferm in Tollehunt Darcy, Tollebury, Goldanger, and Little Totham; Rents in Great and Little Totham, Goldanger, and Salcott; Frerne

(c) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(d) Inquis. 16 Ric. II.

(e) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 626.

(f) Pat. 13, 19, & 27 Edw. I.

in Great Totham; Rents in Ulting, Woodham-Walter, Sandon, Widford, and Chiggenhall St. James; Rents in Great Wakering; Bowres in Woodham-Walter: The Rectories, or great Tithes, of All-Saints and St. Peter's in Maldon, and of Ulting, and Great Wakering; and the Advowsons of those Vicarages; and the Advowson of the Rectory of St. Laurence (g).

They had also very extensive lands and demesnes near their House, and in Maldon, and other places, particularly set down below [O]. The yearly amount of all their Revenues, was, according to J. Speed, 196 l. 6 s. 5 d. or 157 l. 16 s. 11 d. qd. according to Dugdale; out of which were maintained nine Canons.

Only part of this Abbey remains, the rest lying in ruins.

Their Arms were, Argent, 6 flowers de lices, gules, 3, 2, 1.

Henry Bouchier, Earl of Eu, and Essex, and Lord Treasurer of England, who dyed 4 April 1483, was buried, in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary in this Abbey; likewise his Lady Isabel. And Lady Mary Nevill of Essex, was also buried in this Church (h).

The lordship and site of this Abbey, with its Church-yard, and the lands set down in note [O], together with the Rectories of St. Peter's and All-Saints in Maldon, and the Advowsons of the Vicarages, were granted, in 1540, to John Gate Esq; and his heirs, to hold in capite, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and rent of 3 l. 11 s. 2 d. He obtained license 17 September 1549, to alienate them to

William Marche: (i) who, at the time of his decease 11 July 1549, held the maner of Bileigh, and the house and site of the Monastery, and Bileigh grange, 5 messuages, 1 dove-house, 2 mills, 100 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 1000 of pasture, 80 of wood, 100 of more, 100 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent in Maldon, Byleigh, Woodham-Walter, Ulting, and Langford. — William, his son and heir, then aged 23 years, dyed possessed of the same 10 November 1552, and his sisters, Mary wife of Richard Bowes, Margaret wife of John Beynham, and Elizabeth Marche, were his sisters and heirs (k).

This estate was next in Thomas Francke Esq; of the Rise &c. in Hatfeild Broad-oak. [See in the other Volume, p. 507.] He held the site of this Monastery, and the maner of Belight, and Belight grange, and 5 messuages, 1 dove-house, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, and 200 of pasture, in Maldon &c. And dying 9

February 1579, was succeeded by his son — Richard Francke, then 26 years old (l). He departed this life 28 October 1628, and his son and heir — Leventhorp Francke (m), afterwards knighted, sold this estate to

... Crathorne, Gent. one of the Receivers in the Custom-house, London. Of him it was purchased by

Richard Ingram, of Grace Church-street, London, iron-monger; who dying a batchelor left it to — Richard Ingram, of London, merchant. The latter sold it, about 1698, to

John Bludworth, of Hampton-Court, merchant. He married Utricia, daughter of Mr. Banks of Leaden-hall-street, London, [remarried after his decease to the Rev. Walter Stert, of Corfleet in Devonshire] and had by her — John Bludworth, Esq; who left it to

Mrs. Sarah Clifton. It belongs now to

Dr. Fortescue, a Physician at Bampton in Oxfordshire.

Some of the abovesaid possessions of the Abbey were dismembred from the rest. For the Spittle-lands, in St. Peter's Maldon, formerly belonging to St. Giles's Spittle, or Hospital; with Bond-feild, the Grange-house, a garden, the Ox-house, and a Garner, belonging to Bileigh-Abbey, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1539, to William Gonson, Esq; His son — Benjamin Gonson held the same in 1577 (n). [See above, p. 111. and in the other Volume, p. 19.]

Little Bileigh, part also of the Abbey's possessions, belonged in 1566, to Thomas Eve, who had license to alienate to

William Vernon, Bileigh-grove alias Bileigh-Strond, the two Doggetts-crofts, Doggetts-more, Parkefeilds alias Parkewood, and the Panne mead, in St. Peter's in Maldon. And the same William Vernon purchased of George Wiseman other lands in Bileigh and Maldon 20 May 1569 (o). He was the second son of John Vernon of Nottinghamshire Esq; descended from Richard Vernon of the Peak in Derbyshire. At the time of his decease, 2 August 1605, he held this estate, leaving by Alice his wife, daughter of ... Scriven — William his son and heir, thirty years old (p). He enjoyed this estate, containing about 70 acres, and other lands in Maldon and Woodham-Walter comprehending 103 acres, late parcel of the possessions of Bileigh-Abbey. By Sarah his wife, daughter of John Butler of Tobye in this County, [remarried to John Jeffrey,] he had John, William, Mary, Sarah, and Dorothy; and dying 17 February 1611, was buried in the Chancel of All-Saints-Church,

(g) Survey of the Abbey's revenues.

pat. 32, & 38 Hen. VIII. & Book of Pardons, part 1. p. 14.

May 12.

(m) Inquis. 4 Caro. Sept. 7.

& 11 Eliz.

(p) Inquis. 3 Jaco. Octob. 2.

(h) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 129, 130. & Le Neve.

(k) Inquis. 5, & 7 Edw. VI.

(n) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 20 Eliz.

(i) Lett.

(l) Inquis. 22 Eliz.

(o) Lett. pat. 9,

[O] They are mentioned in the following order, in the patent or grant of them to John Gate Esq; Firre croft, Tanners mead, great and little Cromwell, the Downes, Catt-croft, Mill-field, Bileigh-grove alias Bileigh-Strond, two crofts called Doggetts-crofts, Doggett-more, Park-feilds, Wellands alias Highwood, Paine-meadow, Wellands more, Hether or Hethe crofts, the great and little Half-hide, Cocks-grove and Cocks-field, Rushetts, 5 crofts and a grove called Huntisland and Huntisgrove, Sypers croft, Rigsfeild, Holmefeild, Edwards croft, Rowlands, Woodpend-croft, great and little Haywards, Langley-mead, Langley-mead hurst, a pasture under it, the Hofs, Low Lease, New mead, Horse-pasture,

Flaggyclose, Tainterhope, the Mill meades, Ballards mead alias le Plathes, Heywards more, Holmefeild-hurst, Flaggy mead, a pasture near the Mill, Grange-meadow, Broke-feild alias Brikill-feild, and the grafs of three acres in Spitle-mead; all which lay in Bileigh, Maldon, Woodham-Walter, and Langford: likewise Bileigh-mill, with its water, and a fishery.—And two meadows, and 3 crofts called Brigling crofts, Crackbones, and Mayden-pond pightell, in Maldon. Stokehall mead in Ulting.—Chambers, and the grafs of one acre and three roods in East mead, in Woodham-Walter.—Horewood, and Horeland in Great-Totham.—The Wood, Leylonds, and Ramsden in Parleigh. Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

with an epitaph (q).—*John Vernon*, the eldest son, was a Greek or Turkey merchant, and brought from the ruins of Smyrna a tomb-stone under which he lies buried in the Chancel of the said Church, with Mary his wife, daughter of John Scrivener of Suffolk Esq; by whom he had 2 or 3 children, of the last of which she dyed in child-bed 1 November 1647. He himself departed this life 28 January 1653, aged 44 years.—*Captain Vernon*, the last of this family, dyed single and poor.

This estate belonged lately to Henry Bevan Esq; and now to his brother—*Isaac Bevan*, Gent.

Little Bileigh lyes pleasantly on the right hand side of the road going from Maldon to Danbury.

THE PRIORY OF CARMELITES

was founded about the year 1292, by Richard Gravesend bishop of London, and Richard Helham, a priest, for Carmelite or White-Monks [P].

Those mendicants not being capable of possessing lands, the revenues of this House were valued at the Suppression but at 26 s. 8 d. For the sum of 21 l. 6 s. 8 d. in Speed is a mistake (r).

The 14th of January 1537, William Harris had a lease of the Friars Carmelites at the ferm rent of 8 d.

K. Henry VIII. October 8, 1546, granted this House to George Duke, and John Sterre, and their heirs; to hold in burgage and free socage, by fealty only (s).

Thomas Mildmay Esq; by deed dated 6 October 1563, conveyed this capital messuage called the Friars in Maldon to

Vincent Herries, Gent. and his heirs; From him they passed to his eldest son—*Sir Thomas Herries*; who by fine and recovery settled it on himself and Cordelia his wife for life, and after their deaths to the use of—*John* his eldest son. He having no issue, his brother—*Thomas Herries* Esq; inherited: and he by feoffment and livery conveyed it to

Bartholomew Brickwood, Gent. and his heirs for ever. He was descended from Thomas Brickwood of Evington in Leicestershire; and son of Samuel Brickwood, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Symons of Maldon, Gent. Bartholomew married Anne, daughter of . . . Hewet of London, Gent. and by will, 20 March 1673, gave her this estate for life, remainder to his eldest son—*John*, and the heirs of his body; and in default thereof to the issue of his other sons, Samuel, and Benjamin, as John should by will appoint. He, by his will dated 9 February 1693, gave it to his younger brother—*Benjamin*, and his heirs for ever. The latter bequeathed it by will, 22 October 1707, to his nephew—*Henry Brickwood*, Gent. who, 14 March 1707-8, sold it to

Thomas Richmond Esq; one of the Burgesses in Parliament for this Burgh in the third Parliament of Qu. Anne. His brother—*Jonathan Richmond* had it after him; whose daughter

Susannah brought it in marriage to her husband Mr. *Thomas Cooke* of Southwark. She was re-married to Mr. *Hill*, and is now a widow.

This little Convent was honoured with several great Scholars; namely Thomas Maldon, who dyed in 1404. Richard Acton, in 1446. Robert of Colchester, in 1465, and Thomas Hatfield (t).

THE HOSPITAL OF ST. GILES

stood in Little Maldon. The remains of it are built of a mixture of stone; and of bricks and tiles that have the appearance of Roman. It is now converted into a Barn. One of our Kings is said to have been the founder (u). And the design of the foundation, was for the relief of such Burgesses of this Town as should have the Leprosy. For the maintenance of it, the Master or Warden was to have all forfeitures for bread, beer, flesh, and fish not good or fit to be eaten. If the Warden did not duly discharge his trust, the Hospital was to come to the Crown. Upon the male-administration of Robert Mansfeld, Master; who for three years had neglected his office, having during that space neither maintained a Chaplain, or any leprous person; therefore K. Henry IV. took this Hospital into his own hands, but restored it again. So that presentations were made to it by several persons after Mansfeld's death, from 1422 till 1480. But Henry Bouchier Earl of Essex, Isabell his wife, and others that had presented the then Master, having obtained the King's license 18 February 1480; they did by writing under their hands and seals, 17 May 1481, give to Thomas Scarlet, then Abbot of Bileigh, and to the Convent and their successors, this Hospital of St. Giles, the patronage of the same, and all the lands thereto belonging, about 90 acres, for their better maintenance and support. And Thomas Kemp, Bishop of London, did unite and appropriate this Hospital, with all its fruits, profits, &c. to the Abbot and Convent of Bileigh and their successors (w).

The chief of its revenues were the Maner of Jenkin-Maldon, of which we have given an account above.

A list of the Wardens may be seen in Newcourt.

This Hospital belonged to the late Lieutenant-General *Montolieu*; now to his son—Col. *Charles Lewis Montolieu*.

Charities and Benefactions to this Town.

Ralph Breder, one of the Aldermen of this Corporation, who dyed 2 March 1608, gave by will out of his farm called Iltny in Mundon,

(q) Inquis. 10 Jaco. May 11.

(r) See Bp. Tanner's Notitia, fol. p. 135.

(s) J. Bale, p. 529, 530. J. Pitts, p. 578. See Epitaphs in J. Weever.

(t) Newcourt, Vol II. p. 400, 401.

(u) Pat. 38. Hen. VIII.

(w) Monast. Angl. Vol. III. pars 1. p. 93. 95.

[P] They were one of the four mendicant Orders, and founded in the year 1122, by Albert patriarch of Jerusalem, who gathered together a few Hermits that lived on mount

Carmel, and gave them the rule of St. Basil. This Order was brought into England about the year 1265.

Twenty pounds *per annum* to the Bailiffs of Maldon, for the Poor of the three parishes; viz. 8*l.* to All Saints parish; to the other two 6*l.* apiece: Also 30*l.* for reparation of the Church of All Saints; and 120*l.* for repairing the Haven, Channels; and Bridges of Fullbridge and Heybridge, to be expended in three years:—Likewise, 300*l.* to be laid out for an endowment of a Grammar-School-master; The said School-master to be nominated by his feoffees; whilst they lived, and afterwards by the Bailiffs of this Corporation: He gave the maner of *East-Newland*, purchased of Abel Clarke Esq; Finally he gave 20*l.* to be lent to Free-men without interest, they giving Security.

Samuel Bedell of Bilegh-Abbey gave 40*l.* to the same use.

Thomas Cammock of Maldon, Esq; gave Cromwell-Water to the Town.

Mrs. *Anastasia*, widow of *Henry Wentworth* Esq; and sole daughter and heir of *William Hale* of this Town Gent. that dyed 4 June 1634, gave 23*l.* *per ann.* to the Free-school, out of a farm at Hatfield-Peverell: She also gave two Houses of about 9 or 10*l.* *per ann.* to this School.—Besides this, 3*l.* *per ann.* was given out of rents of Houses in this town to the said School.

But the greatest Benefactor to this Town was *Dr. Thomas Plume*:

“The farm of *Iltney* in *Munden* having been (as he had credibly heard) a Chantry-land given to Maldon (*), but alienated by *K. Henry VIII.* he now restored, and gave for ever to the town of Maldon for the uses following: 1. To keep in good repair the school and library-room for ever: 2dly. To maintain a weekly Lecture from Lady-day to Michaelmas for ever, allowing the several neighbouring Ministers of *Dengy*, or *Rochford-Hundred*, that shall be chosen to preach it, Ten shillings for their Sermon, and two shillings for his own and his friends dinner, if the Trustees order it, upon Wednesday or Saturday, as they shall agree, in the Upper Church at Maldon. But upon the first Wednesday or Saturday in August he allows twenty shillings out of *Iltney-lands* towards the dinner of them that shall there meet, and take the accounts of the tenants, let and set the farm, consider the repairs of the houses &c.—Allowing the Sexton ten shillings for each of the two quarters for tolling the bell for the Lecture, to be paid 10*s.* upon Midsummer-day, and 10*s.* at Michaelmas. And likewise 10*s.* at each of the said quarter-days to be divided among the most godly indigent poor of Maldon that repair to this lecture, prayers, and sermon most constantly: Further, out of the profits of *Iltney-lands* he orders the Trustees to keep six, or ten poor Boys out of Maldon or Munden, and allows the Master 20*s.* *per ann.* towards their clothing. And he allows the Minister of All Saints parish, or whosoever reads the Prayers before the Lecture and at other times, 20*s.* *per quarter*, out of *Iltney* estate for ever, for constant reading morning Prayer daily about eleven o'clock and five at night, or sooner in winter. The Trustees he nominated, were the two annual Bayliffs of Maldon (if they communicated with the Church of England) and the

Ministers of All-Saints parish Maldon, the Curate of St. Maries there, the School-master, the Library-keeper, and also the Ministers of *Woodham-Walter*, *Purleigh*, *Munden*, *Heybridge*, or Curates for ever, or any five of them.

As to his LIBRARY just mentioned above,

He gave to this Library all his Books and Pictures, (except his own Picture in Mr. Pond's house) together with his large Map of the world. And desired all his manuscript Papers, of his own hand, to be carefully preserved in the study of the said Library. He directed that the keeper of his Library should be a Scholar that knows Books, *M. A.* and in holy orders; and may be some Minister that has a neighbouring living, and can and shall reside in Maldon: or the School-master himself, or any other of good learning and life, that will be engaged to attend every morning and afternoon (except Sundays) two hours in the Library-room, or in his house near to it, in all four hours *per diem*; that any Gentleman, or Scholar, who desires, may go into it, and make use of any book there, or borrow it, in case he leaves a *vadimonium* with the keeper for the restoring thereof fair and incorrupted within a short time, or else therewith to buy another of the same kind and goodness. He shall suffer no stranger to be there alone without a voucher for his honesty, and his own promise not to carry away, or deface any book. The Library-keeper is to give 200*l.* bond at least not to imbezzell his books, nor to lend them out without sufficient pawn to his Trustees at Maldon, to buy the same again. The Governors of *Sion-college* London for the time being are to take account thereof, for which he left that college 20*s.* *per annum* out of *Iltney* estate for ever. And because new Books are daily printing, he wills that twenty shillings *per ann.* be paid out of his *Iltney* estate yearly for ever, to buy any that shall be most desired by the Library-keeper.—His Salary is forty pounds a year, and a dwelling house near the Library.

Two thousand pounds that he had in the *East-India* Company he ordered to be employed for making good his Charities as to the Work-house for the poor of Maldon, Munden, and neighbour parishes, and other Charities specified in his will.—Having bequeathed in it before 200*l.* and all the residue of his personal estate not disposed of, for purchasing and providing Tenements, and a Stock for setting the Poor of Maldon, and some of the Poor of Munden, to work. And what remained of his personal estate in the Exchequer, towards erecting a Work-house for the poor of Maldon and neighbouring villages.”

This munificent person was born in Maldon, and baptized in All-Saints Church 7 August 1630; educated in *Chelmsford-School*, and at *Christ's College* in Cambridge: afterwards Vicar of *Greenwich*, and Archdeacon of *Rocheſter*. He dyed in the beginning of November 1704, and was buried in *Longfield Church-yard* in Kent, with an epitaph ordered by himself [2]. Besides his Charities to this Town, he left great

(*) 'Tis a mistake, it belonged to St. John's Abbey. See under Munden.

[2] Hic subtus jacet Archidiaconus Roffensis Peccatorum maximus, utinam & Poenitentium.

Nomen quære in libro vitæ.

Veniet iterum qui me in lucem reponet Dies.

fums for augmenting poor Livings; the maner of Stonecastle in Swanscomb in Kent for maintaining a weekly Lecture on Wednesday or Saturday at Dartford or Gravesend; nineteen hundred and two pounds for founding the Plumian Professorship of Astronomy and Experimental Philosophy at Cambridge. And, because he would shew he had no ill opinion of marriage, he bequeathed 100*l.* to the placing of ten maids in marriage, being above 24 years old, of civil life, and who had lived in one service above seven years, five whereof to be in East Greenwich.

The olde auncient and lawdable *Custom* of this Burrough is and hath byn tyme out of mynde of man, That if the father die seized in a howse or land within the Franchise of this Burrough the yongest sonne of the first wiffe shall have the heritage. And if the first wiffe dye havinge noe sonne or sonnes by her but daughters &c. and afterwards marieth another woman, and by her hath a sonne or sonnes, That then the yongest sonne of the second wiffe shall have the heritage, and so to the third, fowrth, and fyfte,

WOODHAM.

Two parishes so called stand in the north-west corner of this Hundred; between Maldon and the Hundred of Chelmsford; in which last Hundred there is another styled Woodham-Ferrers, so near these as to have been once part of the same district. The name is from the two words, *Wood*; and *ham*, habitation or village; i. e. the village in the Wood: of the same meaning as Waltham. The two Woodhams in this Hundred are distinguished by the addition of Walter, and Mortimer, two noble Families to which they anciently belonged.

3. WOODHAM-WALTER

took that name from its lords, the Fitz-Walter family.

Levena was possessed of it in Edward the Confessor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey, Ralph Baignard, and his under-tenant Pointell [S].

Here is but one Maner; the mansion house of which, once the seat of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter, stood about half a mile from the Church.

Ralph Baignard was one of K. William's at-

and so forthe, And if he have noe sonne or sonnes but daughters, then the daughters as well of first wiffe, second, third, fourth &c. shall have together the heritage, and the yongest shall cheuse first according to the Custome.

Saturday is the Market-day in this Town; and they have two Fairs, one on September 8: another on Lady-day and two days after. A third called Spital-fair, on September 1, is disused.

The noble Family of Capel Earls of Essex have the Title of Viscount Maldon from this place; Algernoon Lord Capel having been created *Viscount Maldon*, and Earl of Essex 20 April 1661.

The Arms of this Borough are, Parti per pale, 1. Azure, three lions passant gardant, or, armed and langued gules. 2. Argent, a ship under sail, streamers and tackling fable.

Edward Bright, a shop-keeper in this Town, arrived to such an uncommon Bulk and Weight, as to be thought to deserve a place in the Philosophical Transactions (*), and to have a Print taken of him still visible in many houses [R].

tendants in his Conquest of this Kingdom; and so high in his favor, that he rewarded him with 25 lordships in this County, and many more elsewhere. [See in the other Volume, p. 427.] Baynard's castle in London was his capital mansion, and the head of his Barony. He was succeeded by his son—*Geffrey*; and he by his son—*William Baignard*, or Baynard; who for joining in a Conspiracy against K. Henry I. was deprived of his Barony and estates (y), which that King gave to

Robert, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gislebert* progenitor of the Earls of Clare; from which Robert descended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter*, seated here, of which we shall briefly deduce the succession, referring to the Peerages for a more particular account of their actions, intermarriages, and their several children. This *Robert*, surnamed *Fitz-Richard*, dyed in 1134, leaving by Maud his wife daughter of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntindon, his son and heir—*Walter Fitz-Robert*, who married first Maud eldest daughter of Richard de Lucy, with whom he had the lordship of Disc, or Diss, in Norfolk, secondly Margaret de Bohun. By the first he had—*Robert Fitz-Walter* [T], which surname descended from him to his posterity. He held Wodeham by the service of 15 knights

(*) Vol. XLVII. p. 188.

(y) Henr. Huntingd. ed. 1601. p. 379.

[R] He was a man so extremely fat, and of such an uncommon bulk and weight, that there are very few, if any, such instances to be found in any country, or upon record in any books. At the age of 12 years and a half he weighed 10 stones and 4 pounds horse-man's weight, i. e. 144 pounds. He increased in bulk as he grew up, so that in Seven years more he weighed 336 pounds. He went on increasing, and probably in pretty near the same proportion: For the last time he was weighed, which was about thirteen months before he dyed, his neat weight was 41 stones and 10 pounds, or 584 pounds. At the time of his death, as he was manifestly grown bigger since the last weighing, if we take the same proportion by which he had increased for many years upon an average, viz. of about 2 stones a year, and only allow 4 pounds addition for last year, on account of his moving about but very little, this will bring him to 44 stones or 616 pounds neat weight.—As to his measure, he was 5 feet 9 inches and a half high. His body round the chest just under the arms

measured 5 feet 6 inches, and round the belly 6 feet 12 inches. His arm in the middle of it was 2 feet 2 inches about, and his leg 2 feet 8 inches. After his death, seven men were buttoned in his westcoat without breaking a stitch, or straining a button. He dyed 10 November 1750, aged 29.

[S] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbriestherne. Wdeham tenet Pointellus de Radulfo quod tenuit Levena pro manerio & pro vii hidis. Tunc xxi villani, modo vi. Semper iv bordarii. Tunc vi servi, modo iv. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo i. xxxiv acre prati. Silva v porcis. Tunc i molendinum, modo ii. Tunc ii animalia, & vii porci, xxxvii oves, modo viii animalia, xxi porci, vi asini, cxxx oves, xlii vasa apium. Tunc valuit viii libras, & quando recepit xl solidos, modo valet vii libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

[T] This Robert, the second of the name, was one of the Barons, who most zealously appeared against K. John; and was constituted General of their army, under the title of

fees belonging to his Barony (z); and dyed in 1235. By his first wife Gunnora, daughter and heir of Robert de Valoines, he had his son—*Walter Fitz-Robert*, or *Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1258. His son and heir—*Robert Fitz-Walter*, born in 1258, was knighted in 1274. The year following he passed away the inheritance of Baynards-castle to Robert Kylwardby, Archbishop of Canterbury, who translated there from Holburn the Dominican or Black-Friers. In 1285, he had license to enclose 100 acres of heath, to enlarge his Park at Woodham (a): and from 1294 to 1325 was summoned to Parliament. His first wife was Alianor, daughter of William Earl Ferrers, of Groby, and his second Dervorgil, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Burgh. [See under Lexden.] Departing this life in 1326, he was succeeded by—*Robert*, his son and heir by his first wife. He dyed in 1328, being then possessed of the maners of Woodham-Walter, Burindon, or Burnham, Reyndon, Little Dunmow, Henham, Wymbishe, Great Teye, and Lexden; all which, with his other maners in Norfolk and Suffolk, he held of the King *in capite*, by an entire Barony, and by the service of three knight fees (b) [U]. Having married Joane, eldest of three daughters and coheirs of John Moulton of Egremond, he left by her—*John Fitz-Walter*, his son and heir, born in 1315, who dyed 18 Octob. 1361. He had summons to parliament from 1341 to 1360; and besides the abovesaid maners enjoyed those of Aston and Shering. By Alianor his wife, daughter of Henry Lord Percy, he had—*Walter*, born in 1345; who did very great service in Essex, against the rebels under Jack Straw; and was summoned to parliament from 1369 to 1385. He departed this life in September 1386 (c), having had two wives, Ali-

anor; and Philippa, daughter and coheir of John de Mohun, lord of Dunster, widow of Edward Plantagenet, Duke of York. By this last he had—*Walter* his son and heir, born in 1368; who had summons to parliament from 1390 to 1403. He dyed in 1408 (d), leaving by Joane his wife, daughter of Sir John Devereux, and sister and heir to her brother John, two sons, *Humfrey*, who dyed young; and—*Walter Fitz-Walter* his successor, who had summons to parliament in 1428 and 1430; and dyed in 1432 (e). He married Elizabeth . . . that enjoyed this maner of Woodham Walter till her decease 14 June 1464; and leaving no issue male, their heirs were found to be

Elizabeth; *Anne*, then wife of *Thomas Rattclyff* Esq; and *Joane* daughter of the said Elizabeth by her second husband William Maffy, wife of Sir Robert Fenys (f). Sir William Dugdale is mistaken in his account of this Family [W]. *Thomas Rattclyff* Esq; dyed about the year 1440; having never been possessed of this maner and estate, which his mother-in-law Elizabeth Lady Fitz-Walter enjoyed during her life, together with those of Burnham, Henham, Little Dunmow, Wymbishe, Sheryng, Lexden, and Ulynge (g). Their son and heir—*John Ratcliffe* Esq; obtained a pardon of intrusion, in 1460, for entring upon the lands of his inheritance without livery (h). In 1485 he was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Fitz-Walter, being then Steward of the Household to K. Henry VII. But engaging in a conspiracy to set Perkin Warbeck on the throne, in 1494; he was convicted of high-treason, and carried to Calais, where he was soon after beheaded. Upon his attainder, this Maner; with the rest of his estates, became forfeited to the Crown.—*Robert Ratcliffe*, his son, was

(z) Liber ruber, fol. 16.

(a) Cart. 13 Edw. I.

10 Ric. II. (d) Inquis. 8 Hen. IV. (e) Inquis. 10 Hen. VI.

age, Vol. I. p. 218.—223.

(g) Inquis. 4 Edw. IV.

(b) Inquis. 19 Edw. II. & 2 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis.

(f) Inquis. 4 Edw. IV. Dugdale's Barons.

(h) Pat. 39 Hen. VI. m. 15.

Marshal of the Army of God and the Church. He was also one of the foremost in that imprudent measure, of inviting over into this realm Lewis son of Philip II. King of France; and assisted him in subduing the counties of Essex and Suffolk; though he soon found cause to repent of his rashness, and to declare against Lewis. Mat. Paris, ad ann. 1215, and 1216.

[U] He held also Fitz-Walters in Shenfield.—The Knights fees belonging to him, and those who held them under him, were as follows. The Earl of Oxford 3 fees in Ramesey, Beauchamp-Walter, and Gosfend. Thomas Wake 1 fee in Colne-Quincy. Roger Fitz-Walter half a fee in Teye. Laurence de Bradenham half a fee and a quarter in Langenho. The heirs of Hugh de Bromford half a fee in Paklesham. The Prior of Dunmow half a fee in Burnham. Sir Thomas Barnard 3 parts there. Margaret wife of Bartholomew de Badlesmere half a fee in Little Stanbrigge. John de Wanton the tenth part in Wimbishe. The heirs of John Gent eight parts there. Maud Launey and Alice le Botiller 2 fees in Loutes Wenden. Elen de Denarston 1 fee in Haffhedon. The Countess of Pembroke 5 fees in Braksted, Plechenden, Quenden, and Little Anity. The Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem half a fee in Reynon. Margeret Shernebrok the 20th part in the same place. John de Goldingham 1 fee in Chigwell. John Filoll 5 fees and a half in Little Badewe, Hockle, Tollethunt, and Moke-linton in Uting. Robert Vedelin 1 fee and a half in Little Badewe. Oliver de Bohun 1 fee and a quarter in Norton. James de Burres half a fee in Mundon. John de Uting 6 parts in Stokhall, and Langford. The Prior of Bishops-gate half a fee and a quarter in the vill of Chalvedon. The Prior of Byknacre 1 fee and a quarter in Maylond. Walter Fitz-Humfrey 1 fee and a quarter in Pentelowe. Mr. Robert de Reddelwell 4 parts and 16 parts in Pentelow and

Chelmeſton.—He had also the Advowsons of the Churches of Great Teye, Wimbishe, Lexden; and of the Priory of Dunmow.

Walter Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1386, besides the abovementioned Maners, had those of Shering, Crixeth, Cage in Southminster; lands in Woodham Walter &c. called Brianes; a messuage, 140 acres of arable, 15 of wood, and 1 of meadow, called Uphall in Great Teye.—And these Knights Fees; 1 fee and a half in East Hanyngfeild, holden by William Hanyngfeild. Sir John Sutton held under him 1 fee and a quarter in Langenhoo. Richard Fitz-John 1 fee in Fambregge. He had also the Advowson of the Church of Shering.

Walter Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1408, had these Knights-fees likewise. John de Boys held under him half a fee in Langenhoo. John Doreward 1 fee in Stanwey. The Abbot of St. John's Colchester, 1 fee in Fering. Clement Spice 1 fee in Lexden. The Prior of Leghes half a fee in Borham.

The Abbot of Tiltey and Robert de la Rokele 1 fee in Wendon and Wendon-hoo.—He had also the Advowson of Ashedon-Church. Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. & Hen. IV.

[W] He says, that Sir *John Ratcliffe*, Knight of the Garter, married *Elizabeth* daughter and coheir of Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, and had by her *John* his son and heir, summoned to parliament in 1485. Vol. II. p. 285. Whereas the father of this last John was *Thomas*, who married *Anne*, second daughter of Walter Fitz-Walter, as appears by the Inquisition 4 Edw. IV. and as Sir William himself hath it right in his first Volume, p. 223. By following him too implicitly, I was led into his mistakes in the other Volume, p. 500. and 567. Sylvanus Morgan has the like mistake, book iv. p. 57. & Milles, p. 665.

restored to the Honor of Lord Fitz-Walter, Egremond, and Burnel, 3 November 1505. And not only the attainder was reversed in 1509 by act of parliament; but he was also created, 18 July 1525, Viscount Fitz-Walter, and 28 December 1529 Earl of Suffex. He dyed 27 November 1542. By his *first* wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham, he had three sons, Henry; George; and Sir *Humfrey*, of *Elnestow* in Bedfordshire. — *Henry*, his eldest son and successor, was Knight of the Bath, and Knight of the Garter; and married, *first*, Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by whom he had *Thomas*, *Henry*, and *Francis*: by his *second* wife, *Anne*, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, he had Egremond, and *Frances* married to Sir Thomas Mildmay of Moulsham. Departing this life 17 February 1556, he was succeeded by his eldest son — *Thomas*, Earl of Suffex, “a goodly Gentleman, and of a brave and noble nature, true and constant to his friends and servants (i);” Lord Deputy of Ireland; a brave foldier; and employed in several embassies and other affairs of great consequence. In his time the ancient *Family Seat* in this parish began to be neglected. For, having obtained a grant of New-Hall in Boreham, he made it the place of his residence. [See in the other Volume p. 15.] He dyed without issue 9 June 1583 [X], and was buried in the Chapel adjoining to Boreham-Church. *Frances* his widow, aunt of Sir Philip Sidney, was Foundress of Sidney-Suffex College in Cambridge. — *Henry*, his next brother and heir, departed this life 9 December 1593, and was succeed by his only child — *Robert* Earl of Suffex; who dying without issue, 22 September 1629, — Sir *Edward Ratcliffe*, son of Sir *Humfrey* of *Elnestow*, above-mentioned, became his heir (k) [Y].

This Estate was next in the Fytch family; a branch we suppose of the Fytches of Lindfell and Little Canfield. [See in the other Volume, p. 445. 463.]

John Bramston, M. A.

Samuel Horsmanden, B. L. L. 20 September 1720, upon Bramston's cess. . . . William Fytch Esq; 1732, upon Bramston's d. . . . Robert Fytch Esq;

3. WOODHAM-MORTIMER

lies south-ward of the last; and is sometimes called Little Woodham.

It took the additional name of Mortimer from some of its ancientest possessors.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Siward held this parish; as did Ralph Peverell at the time

Sir *Barrow Fytch* Kt. presented to this Living in 1670. How long before he had been possessed of the estate doth not appear. His son — *William Fytch* Esq; married *Mary* daughter of *Robert Cory* D. D. by *Mary* his wife relict of *John Mildmay* Esq; which brought him *Danbury place*, where the Family hath resided ever since; this *William* having taken down *Woodham Walter-hall*, the ancient seat of the noble Families of *Fitz-Walter* and *Ratcliffe*. He left two sons, — *William*, Captain of a man of war, who dyed unmarried. — *Thomas Fytch* Esq; Sheriff for this County: and some daughters, one of whom is married to *Samuel Bennet* Esq;

Mr. *John*, and *Benjamin*, *Dawson*; *Thomas Shynn*; *John Nevill*; *Robert Royse*; *Jarvis Moss*; *James Brown*; *Shadrach Nash*, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Michael*, being very ruinous, and standing at a great distance from the village, so that it was very inconvenient for the Parishioners to resort thither for divine service; *Thomas Earl of Suffex* having obtained a license from *Qu. Elizabeth*, 26 June 1562, to build a new Church where he should think proper, he accordingly erected the present one; and it was consecrated 30 April 1564. In the Steeple are 3 Bells.

The Advowson of this Rectory was given by *Walter Fitz-Robert*, about the reign of *K. Richard I.* to the Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem*, who presented from that time till 1517 (l). In 1548, *K. Edward VI.* granted this Advowson to *Thomas Wriothesly Earl of Southampton*, in exchange for some lands. He alienated it, 20 June the same year; to *Henry Ratcliffe Earl of Suffex* (m); from whose heirs it came to the *Fytch* family, in which it still continues.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 920 l. 2s. od.

of the Survey [Z]. It is there written *Odeham*.

This estate belonged to the Honor of *Peve-rell* of *London*, of which it was holden *in capite*, by the service of half a fee, or a whole knight's fee. *K. Henry II.* gave it to the father of *Robert de Mortimer* in marriage (n). He was grandson to *Ralph de Mortimer*, who came over

(i) Naunton's Fragmenta regalia.

(l) Monastic. Ang. Vol. II. p. 508. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 683, 684.

(k) Inquis. 28, & 37 Eliz. & 22 Jaco. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 285. &c.

(m) Lett. pat. 2 Edw. VI.

(n) Testa

de Nevill, p. 34.

[X] At the time of his decease, he was possessed of the Honor, Lordship, and Maner of *Beaulieu alias New-hall*, with the maners of *New-hall*, *Boreham-hall*, and *Walkfayrehall*; the maners of *Little Dunmow*, and *Dunmow Priory*, *Clopton-hall*, *Woodham-Walter*, *Henham*, *Wymbishe*, *Lexden*, *Burnham*, *Shearing*, *Fitz-Waters* with that of *Ultinge*, *Ashedon*, *Cold Norton*. Messuages called *Bereholts* in *Tollshunt*, parcel of *Dunmow-Priory*. The Rectories of *Henham*, *Burnham*, &c. Inquis. 28, & 37 Eliz.

[Y] Arms of *Fitz-Walter*. Or, a fesse between two chevrons, gules.

Arms of *Ratcliffe*. Argent, a bend engrailed sable.

Arms of *Fytch*. Vert, a chevron between 3 leopards faces, or.

[Z] Terra *Ranulfi Piperelli*. Hund' de *Witbriestherna*. Odeham tenet *Ranulfus* in dominio, quod tenuit *Siwardus* pro manerio & pro v hidis. Semper iv villani. Tunc ix bordarii, modo viii. Tunc v servi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. iii acre prati. Silva cc porcis. Tunc ii runcini, iii vacce, iv vituli, lx oves, xx porci, xlv capre. modo iii runcini, ii pulli, iv vacce, iv vituli, cxxxv oves, xlv porci, v capre. Semper val' cxxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 73. a. Tit. 34.

with William the Conqueror. The said Robert held Little Wudeham in 1210, by the service of half a knight's fee (o). He married Margery daughter and heir of Hugh de Say, lord of Ricards-castle in Herefordshire; [remarried to Hugh de Stutevill] and dying about the year 1216, was succeeded by his son and heir—*Hugh de Mortimer*; who departing this life in 1275, left—*Robert*, his son 22 years old: He dyed in 1287, leaving by Joyce his wife—*Hugh* his son and heir, that had Summons to parliament in 1297, and 1299.

This last, at the time of his decease in 1304, left by Maud his wife two daughters coheirs, *Joanna* twelve years old, and *Margaret* eight (p).

From henceforward it appears by records, that this Maner was sometimes in one hand, and sometimes in two or three, according as it happened to fall among coheirs; till at last it came to be divided into two Maners. The mansion-house of the chief is called WOODHAM MORTIMER PLACE, and of the other WOODHAM-MORTIMER-HALL.

Maud, widow of Hugh Mortimer, dyed in 1307. *Margaret* her youngest daughter was married to Geoffrey de Cornwall (q), and probably had no issue, for we hear no further of any of them here.

Joanna, the eldest daughter of Hugh and Maud Mortimer was married, first, to Thomas de Bykenore, by whom she doth not appear to have had any issue. Her second husband was *Richard Talbot*, a younger son of Richard Lord Talbot of Eccleswell in Herefordshire, by Sarah daughter of William Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick (r). He dyed possessed of this maner in 1355, as did Julian his widow, in 1361, and were succeeded by their son—*Sir John Talbot*, who departed this life in 1375, as did Catharine his wife in 1380. They had two sons—*Richard*, that dyed young in 1382: and his brother and heir—*John* dying also at the age of 15 years, 3 July 1388, his three Sisters and coheirs inherited his estates. They were,

Elizabeth, wife of Sir Warine Leiceken, or Archdekne; *Philippa* wife of Sir Matthew Gurnay; and *Alianore*, that dyed unmarried in 1390 (s). But Sir Gilbert Talbot, who had a life-estate in this maner enjoyed it till his decease, and presented to the Rectory from 1382 to 1393 (t). And Sir Matthew Gourney, and Warine Archdeken presented in 1399.

Elizabeth, held a moiety of this maner, and of the Advowson of the Church, of the King as of the Honor of Peverell, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and dying in 1407, or 1408, left three daughters coheirs; vize *Alianor*, wife of Sir Walter Lucy; *Philippa*, wife of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Baunton; and *Margery*, or *Margaret*, wife of Thomas Arundel (u).

Sir Matthew and Philippa Gurnay had a daughter

Philippa, wife of Sir John Tiptoft, who at the time of her decease in 1417, is recorded as holding the maner of Woodham-Mortimer, by which must be meant a part of it: *Alianor*, wife of Sir Walter Lucy; *Elizabeth*, and *Joane*, daughters of Philippa late wife of Sir Hugh Courteney; and *Margery* wife of Thomas de Arundel, were her cousins and heirs (w).

Sir Hugh Courtney, at the time of his decease in 1424, held the third part of this maner, by the law of England after the death of his wife Philippa, as of the Honor of Peverell. Edward was his son: and Joane and Alianor were the daughters and heirs of Philippa (x).

So it is in the Inquisition; but, instead of Alianor, it is a question whether it should not be Elizabeth.

Sir Walter Lucy, by his wife Alianor Archdeken, had a son, *William*, who was a knight; and two daughters, *Alianor*, wife of Thomas Hopton Esq; and *Maud*, wife of Thomas Vaux Esq; Sir William Lucy married Margaret... but dyed without issue. His widow held the maner of Woodham Mortimer of the Abbot of Walden at the time of her decease in 1466. Thomas Hopton had by his wife Alianor, William that dyed without issue, and *Elizabeth*, married first to Sir Roger Corbet of Morton Corbet in Shropshire; afterwards to John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester; and thirdly to Sir William Stanley brother of Thomas Earl of Derby. She held a moiety of this maner, and dyed 2 June 1498 (y).

William Vaux had by his wife Maud a son named William; who with Elizabeth then wife of John Earl of Worcester, were found heirs to this estate in 1466 (z). But the Vaux family doth not seem to have been interested long in the estate. For, at the time of Elizabeth Lady Stanley's decease, who by her first husband had *Richard Corbet* Esq;

Robert Corbet Esq; son of the said Richard, was found to be her sole heir. He was then 21 years old (a); afterwards knighted, and dyed 11 April 1512, holding this maner of the King in capite by knight's service; wherein he was succeeded by his son. — *Roger*, 12 years of age (b). He departed this life 20 December 1538, leaving—*Andrew* his son and heir 15 years old (c). [See in the other Volume, p. 109.] The latter obtained a licence, 6 August 1561, to alienate this maner to

Leonard Sandell: of Hatfield Peverell, who, after having kept it only about three years, had license, 6 May 1564, to sell it to

John Church, of Little Sandford, and Margaret his wife (d) [A]; the consideration money being 1000 l. He held the maner of Woodham Mortimer with appertenances, and 10 mes-

(o) Liber ruber, fol. 17. 20.

(p) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 152, 153.

(q) Inquis. 1 Edw. II.

(r) Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 335.

(s) Inquis. 29, & 35, & 49 Edw. III. & 4, 6, 12, & 14 Ric. II.

(t) Inquis.

12 Ric. II. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 683.

(u) Inquis. 9 Hen. IV.

(w) Inquis. 5 Hen. V.

(x) Inquis.

3 Hen. VI.

(y) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. Oct. 29.

(z) Inquis. 6 Edw. IV. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 41.

(a) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII.

(b) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII.

(c) Inquis. 31 Hen. VIII. May 1.

(d) Lett.

pat. 3, & 6 Eliz. Catal. of British Museum, 4136.

[A] This Margaret was remarried, after her husband J. Church's decease, to William Twytton, or Twydid, who in

her right presented to this Rectory, in 1567. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 682, 683.

suages, 6 cottages, 1 dove-house, 500 acres of arable; 100 of meadow, 500 of pasture, 300 of wood, 200 of heath and furze, and 12 s. rent in Woodham Mortimer, and Walter, Purleigh, Haseleigh, Studley Greene, Ronfell, Danbury, Bicknaker, Boreham, and Little Badow; and the Advowson of Woodham-Mortimer Church, of the Queen as of the Honor of Peverell, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. At the time of his decease, 14 January 1564, he left his son — *Richard, or Rook, Church*, only one year and sixteen days old (e). The 14th of April 1592 he sold the premises to

Henry Smith, and *Giles Greene*, who by license, 2 March the year following, conveyed the same to

Arthur Harris Esq; (f) He dyed possessed of them 18 June 1597. This Arthur was third son of *William Harris* of Southminster in this County, and grandson of *Arthur Harris* of Prittlewell. [For a more particular account of the Family see Crickefea where their seat was, and in the other volume, p. 54.] Arthur, at the time of his death, besides the maner, and demesnes, had *Darcy's grove*; a tenement and lands called *Seaven wells, alias Sewells*, *Fuller's tenement*, and *East Graffnell mead, in this parish*, and *Woodham Walter*; and *Newhall* in this parish, *Haseleigh*, and *Purleigh*, which had been his father's; holden of the maner of *Lawlinghall* (g). He married *Dorothy* daughter of *Sir William Waldegrave* of *Small-bridge*, by whom he had — *William*, his son and heir, who succeeded him in these estates: and dying in 1616, was succeeded by his son — *John*: whose son and heir — *Sir Arthur Harris* Kt. inherited the same (h). He departed this life 9 January 1632, leaving — *Cranmer*, his eldest son then 22 years old (i); and *John*. *Cranmer* was knighted 21 June 1629, and marrying *Martha* daughter and co-heir of *Daniel Holford* of *West-Thurrock*, left by her two daughters coheirs, *Martha*, and *Mary*.

Martha brought *Woodham-Mortimer Place maner*, with the Advowson of the Church, to her husband *Charles Mildmay* Esq; youngest son of *Sir Henry Mildmay* brother to *Sir Thomas* of *Moulsham-hall*. They had an only daughter and heir

Martha, that was married to *Sir Charles Tyrell* of *Heron Bart.* In this Family the Estate and Advowson continued till the late *Sir John Tyrell* sold them to

The Rt. Hon. *Lucius Carey* Lord Viscount Falkland, the present possessor.

The Maner-house, called WOODHAM-MORTIMER-PLACE, stands about a mile South-west from the Church.

(e) Inquis. 7 Eliz. April 21. (f) Book of Pardons. 15 Jaco. (i) Inquis. 8 Caro. Octob. 4. (k) From the Epitaph in this Church-yard. Hen. VIII. Nov. 12.

[B] This appears from the following Record . . . Jurati de Serjanciis dicunt, Quod quidam Hardekynus tenet quoddam tenementum in Wodeham Mortem videlicet cxv acras terre de Dno Rege in capite, per serjanciam ad nutriendum unum Brachettum Dni Regis, cum Dnus Rex ei illud miserit; et custodiendum quousque habilis fuerit ad currendum. Que quidem terra valet per annum xl s. Et Serjancia illa demembrata est jam xl annis elapsis: et Abbas de Bylegh tenet inde x acras,

stands near the Church; and is said to have been built by *Sir Cranmer Harris* for one of his daughters. It belongs to the other reputed maner, which is stiled a Maner of itself, but holds no Court, nor hath any tenants.

Peter Chamberlen M. D. purchased it of the *Harris* family. He was born 8 May 1601, and dyed 22 December 1683. By his first wife *Jane Middleton* he had 11 sons, and 2 daughters, and among them 45 grand-children, and 8 great grand-children; whereof were living at his death three sons, viz. *Hugh*, *Paul*, and *John*, and his two daughters, and 20 grand-children, and 6 great grand children. By the second wife, *Anne Harrison*, he had 3 sons, and 2 daughters, whereof only *Hope* was living at his death (k). His grandson *Hugh Chamberlen*, an eminent physician and man midwife, dyed 17 June 1728. It seems, *Hope* the youngest son of *Peter* had this estate, and sold it, about 1715, to

Mr. William Alexander, of London, wine-merchant, who left it to the Wine-Coopers Company in London. [See in the other Volume, p. 55.]

Robert Latham, who dyed 3 March 1520, held a maner called *Hide-parke*, with tenements thereto belonging, of *Roger Corbett*, as of his maner of *Woodham-Mortimer* (l). It lay partly, if not chiefly, in *Purley*. See under that parish.

About 100 acres of land in this parish was anciently called *Mortimer's-fee*; and to the south or south-east of it lyes *Twitty-fee*, now called *Canterbury, alias Runsell-fee*.

Mr. Samuel Brickwood; *John Lorkin*; *John Wiggins*; *William Shepherd*; *Robert Wilson*; &c. have some lands in this parish, besides those above-mentioned.

One *Hardekyne* held 115 acres of land here, by the remarkable Serjeancy of keeping one of the King's young Hounds whenever the King should send it to him to keep; and to take care of him till he was able to run, or hunt [B].

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Margaret*, is of one pace with the Chancel, all tyled. At the west end, in a little boarded Belfrey, with a shingled Spire, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner, and now to that of *Woodham-Mortimer-Place*.

It is observable in the London Registry, that *Thomas Kemp* Bishop of London, 21 August 1465, collated, to this Rectory, with the Church or Chapel of *Haylesley* for its smallness thereto annexed. We have no traces of any consolida-

(g) Inquis. 39 Eliz. & 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. (h) Inquis. 14

Johes de Munuyrum xliiii acras, *Johes atte Hell* x acras, *Johes Nichol* xliiii acras, *Walter atte Hacche* x acras, *Jvo Payn & Agnes* uxor ejus x acras, *Simon filius Hawisie* v acras, Et *Witts Laller* tenet inde iii acras terre; Et nullus eorum venit. Ideo omnium p'dictorum tenementa capiantur in manum Dni Regis, Ita quod Vicecom' respondet de exitibus, &c. . . Placita apud Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I.

tion of these two livings. Haseleigh was then in the Patronage of Thomas Legh Esq; nor was it at this time void: which gives room for a conjecture, that it is meant of the Chapel of Little-Haseleigh, the lands of which, probably, the Abbey of Bilegh had got; and these amongst the rest might be granted by K. Henry VIII. to Thomas Dyer, forfeited under the notion of a Chantry, as many Chapels were.

John Coker and Christian his wife gave out of

Wardells croft, for an Obite 3 s. 4 d. per ann. and Roger Coker, out of Hobbes-Croft, both in this parish, 3 s. 6 d. per ann. These lands were in the hands of the Church-wardens for the time being. K. Edward VI. granted them in to Thomas Fisher, and Thomas Dabridgcourt, and their heirs; to hold by fealty only in free socage (m).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 402 l. and Runfell Hamlet at 195 l.

Edward Cook,	M. A. 15 July 1731,	upon Wetherell's	d. . . .	Sir Charles Tyrell, Bart.
Joseph Harvey,	M. A. 22 Decemb. 1741,	upon Cook's	d. . . .	} Sir John Tyrell, Bart.
John Wyatt,	M. A. 23 May 1745,	upon Harvey's	cess. . . .	
Nathanael Griffinhoff,	M. A. 1749,	upon Wyatt's	cess. . . .	

4. H A S E L E Y.

This little parish lyes south-east of Woodham-Mortimer. The name is formed from the two Saxon words *Dærl*, a hasele-nut-tree, and *ley* pasture. It is otherwise written in records *Hailleshei*, and *Haileflei*.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Serlo; and Ailmar a freeman; were possessed of this parish: At the time of the Survey it belonged to Ralph Peverell; and the said Serlo held under him the same part as he was master of before. Godric held the other part [C]. These two parts are called in the Survey two distinct maners; and as mention occurs of Great and Little Haseley, it is probable that one of them was taken into the adjoining parish of Woodham-Mortimer; or else it might be what was called afterwards Jenkins.

Here is now reckoned but one MANER, and the mansion house stands a little way south-east from the Church. This estate was holden of the Honor of Peverell.

We have but very little account of its owners. In 1210, and 1211, *Alice de Haileflei* held the fourth part of a knight's fee: And *Richard*, the son of *Ranulph*, had one fee in *Great-Haileflei*, which *Mathew Mantel* held of him (n). A Charter of K. Henry III. in 1260, grants free-warren in *Brightlingsfay* and *Haylesley* to *John de Munvirun*, or *Muntviron*, who by that seems to have been lord here (o).

William de Horewold and *Cecily* his wife, seem also to have enjoyed this estate in 1339. He presented to the Church in 1328 (p). The estate was longest in the Families of Leigh, and Alleyn.

John de Legh, who dyed in 1421, held the Maner of *Hailleflei* of the King *in capite* as of his Honor of Peverell, by the service of half a knight's fee. — *Thomas*, his son and successor, then 16 years of age, dyed also possessed of this maner, and of that of *Shelley*, in 1438, leaving

— *Thomas Leigh* his son and heir but half a year old (q). Besides this maner, and the Advowson of *St. Nicolas Chapel* thereto belonging, he had also the maners of *Shelley*, and of *Olives* and *Garnetts* in *Margaret Roding*. [See in the other Volume, p. 473.] *Henry* his son dyed before him 25 November 1494. He himself departed this life 23 April, and *Joanna* his wife 24 August 1509, and were succeeded by their grandson — *Giles Leigh*, of *Walton Leigh Esq*; then 18 years old (r); who, at the time of his decease, 7 August 1538, left two daughters co-heirs;

Mary, married to *John Alleyn*; *Agnes*, to *Christopher Alleyn*; brothers to *Sir John Alleyn* Lord-Mayor of London, sons of *Richard Alleyn* of *Thaxted*. These had Livery, in 1539, of *Leigh's* lands in *Essex*, viz. the Maners of *Halyfleigh*, *Garnetts*, and *Olyffs*, with appertenances; the Advowson of the Church of *Margaret-Rothing*; and the Chantry of *St. Nicolas* in the Church of *Hallefleigh*.

Agnes obtained *Halyfleigh* for part of her share, and seemed by the Inquisition to have had not only that, but *Garnetts*, and *Hatfeild* maner and Priory. By her husband *Christopher* she had three sons, *Giles*, *Antony*, and *Ralph*. She dyed 1 February 1553. — *Giles Alleyn Esq*; the eldest son, then 21 years old, inherited (s). He married *Mary* daughter of *John Skory* Bishop of *Hereford*, by whom he had, *Samuel*; *Isaac*; *Rebecca*, wife of *Thomas Nevill* of *Stock*, *Gent*. *Mary*, wife of *William Coys* of *North-Okendon*; and *Anne*, of *Henry Chauncy*, of *Yardley* in *Hertfordshire*, *Gent*. He departed this life 27 March 1608. — *Samuel*, the eldest son, then upwards of 42 years of age, dying 5 June 1614, without issue, — *Isaac* the next brother succeeded; being 30 years old (t). He married, first, *Mary* daughter of *John Pake* of *Bromfeild*, and had by her *Giles*, *John*, and *Anne*. By his second wife, *Anne*, daughter of *Henry Leigh* of *Ruthall* in *Staffordshire*, he

(m) Lett. pat. 3 Edw. VI.
Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 313.
(s) Inquis. 1, & 2 Ph. & Mar. nu. 30.

(n) Liber ruber, fol. 18.
(q) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & 17 Hen. VI.
(t) Inquis. 6 Jaco. July 16. & 16 Jaco. Apr. 21.

(o) Cartæ antiquæ.
(p) Inquis. 13
(r) Inquis. 1 Hen. VIII.

[C] Terra *Ranulfi Piperelli*. Hund' de *Wibristesherna*. *Haleflei*am tenet *Serlo* de *Ranulfo*, quod tenuit idem *Serlo* pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio. Semper iv villani. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva lx porcis. Tunc ii runcini, ii vacce, ii vituli, lx oves, v porci. modo ii runcini, iv vacce, c oves, ix porci. Val' iv libras.

*Haleflei*am tenet *Godricus* de *Ranulfo*, quod tenuit *Ailmarus*, liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & xx acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Silva lxxx porcis. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 73. a. 73. b. Tit. 34.

had William. — *Giles Alleyn* Esq; the eldest son and heir, married Susan, daughter and sole heir of John Nevill of Stock; and had by her John, born in 1636; Giles: Amy, Elizabeth, Susan, Mary (u). This Estate came afterwards into the possession of

Henry Mildmay, of Graces in Little Badow Esq; He gave it to his second daughter, *Lucy*, wife of *Thomas Gardiner*, of Bouchier's Hall in Tollerbury, Esq; Of them it was purchased by

Sir *John Smith*, of Iftleworth in Middlesex, Bart. and he dying 16 August 1726, was succeeded by his son — Sir *John Smith*, Bart. It belongs now to his two Sisters.

We find mention of a Maner of LITTLE HASELEY. Probably it was taken into Woodham-Mortimer by Ralph Peverell, who was lord of both.

In the Inquisition upon the death of Agnes Alleyn, above-mentioned, in 1553, it is said, she held the Maner of *Halyslight*, in *Woodham-Mortimer* and *Purleigh*. And we find in another, taken in 1573, for *John Alleyn* jun. who seems

to be a collateral branch, or a grandson of Agnes; and dyed 22 June 1557, leaving *Edmund* his son and heir, 20 years old; That he held the Maner of *Hayleslight*, in *Woodham-Mortimer* and *Purley*, and the Advowson of a Free Chapel of St. Nicolas (w). The confusion which is in these Inquisitions may be attributed to the uncertainty where Little Haseley properly lay.

Joseph Harwood hath also some land here.

The Maner house of Jenkins Maldon stands within this parish, as I have observed above, under Maldon.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of timber, and plaistered. On the west end stands a small turret, in which formerly was 1 Bell, now none.

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner. It was for above 100 years presented to as a Chapel, that is till the year 1390, when it was presented to as a Rectory or Free Chapel.

Haseley is rated to the land-tax at 291 l.

Nathanael Gentry,	Cl.	24	March	1708,	upon Fitch's	d. . . . }	Sir John
Samuel Horsmanden, B. L. L.		24	July	1724,	upon Gentry's	depriv. . . . }	Smith, Bart.
William Hutchinson, M. A.		1	January	1732,	upon Horsmanden's cess.	 }	Sir John
William Treakell,		24	October	1760,	upon Hutchinson's	d. . . . }	Smith, Bart.

5. PURLEY.

This parish stands south of Haseley and Maldon, and part of it high, which renders it the more healthfull. Whether it was so called from the two Saxon words *Pep*, a pear, and *ley*, pasture, I cannot certainly say.

I should take, according to Norden, this name to have been from the *Purlieu* or *Pourallee*, which was the ancient border of a Forest, in which the King's rangers were obliged to hunt out the deer, and the owner of the land had a right, under some restrictions, to kill them; if I could think it no other than a Norman term, and introduced upon the Conquest. Two things may be offered to justify this conceit; the one, that Edward the Confessor, who spent some time in Normandy, had brought home with him some of the sporting Forest terms, and might call this part of the Forest *Purlieu*, in the Privileges which he granted. The other is, that Reginald de Grey,

who dyed in 1307, with this Lordship, enjoyed the privilege of *Purlieu*, which might have been an appendage to the Maner from the Saxon times: He had *Purlieu* within this whole lordship of any Deer or Forest wild Beast. Besides *Purley* it is written in records *Purlai* and *Purle*.

There are many entries in Domesday book under *Purlay*, and many distinct Maners have been since, yet it is not possible to trace to which the more modern ones did anciently belong, except in one or two of the most inconsiderable.

The owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confessor's reign, were Edeva; Gudmund, a freeman; ten other freemen; Algar, a freeman; Leuin; Leuin Cilt; and Grime. At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Eustace Earl of Bologne; Hugh de Montfort; Robert Gernon; Walter the Deacon; and Ralph Baignard [D].

(u) Sir Edw. Byshe's Visitat. of Essex, fol. 63.

(w) Inquis. 15 Eliz. June 22.

[D] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exflessa. Hund' de Witbricesterna. Purlai tenuit Edeva, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro i manerio & pro i hida & xxx acris. Sed non fuit de feudo Ingelrici, et nec habet Eustachius. Tunc valuit xvi solidos, & viii denarios, modo xxiii solidos. Tunc ibi mansere ii homines, modo i Presbyter. Lib. Domefd. fol. 27. b. Tit. 20.

Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Purlai tenet Hugo in dominio, quod tenuit Gudmundus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iv hidis. Semper v villani. Tunc vi bordarii, modo vii. Tunc vi servi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iii carucate hominum, modo ii, & terciā potest fieri. Silva dec porcis. Semper iii runcini, & xvi animalia. Tunc ccc oves, modo cccvi. Tunc xxx porci, modo xxxv. Tunc valuit viii libras, post & modo vii. . . . In Purlai tenere x liberi homines vii hidas, quas recepit Hugo pro ii maneriis, sed Hundred hoc nescit. Tunc erant in hac terra iv bordarii, modo viii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus, Tunc viii carucate, modo vi. Silva xv porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc & post valuit vi libras, modo c solidos. . . . Adhuc tenet Hugo in Purlai i Manerium de i hida & dimidio, & viii acris & dimidio, quod tenere iii liberi ho-

mines, T. R. E. cum foca. Semper i carucata & dimidium. Pastura xl ovibus. Semper valuit xx solidos. Hoc totum supradictum valebat xxx libras quando recepit. Ibid. fol. 23. a. Tit. 27.

Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Witbricesterna. Purlai tenet Ricardus de Roberto, quod tenuit Algarus liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis & xv acris. Tunc i servus, modo i bordarius. Semper i carucata. Tunc valuit x solidos, & quando recepit xx, modo xxx in dominio. Sunt modo xxiv oves, & nichil recepit. Ibid. fol. 64. b. Tit. 32.

Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbricesterna. Cur-lai [Purlai] tenet idem [Pointellus] de eodem, quod tenuit Grimus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc ii villani, modo iv. Semper ix bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. xxii acre prati. Silva xl porcis. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Tunc & post valuit xl solidos, modo iv libras. . . . Habet etiam Godricus de Radulfo dimidium hide, quam habet pro escangio, ut dicit, sed Hund' nescit. Semper dimidium carucate. Valet x solidos. Ibid. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

These lands were divided afterwards into the following Maners. 1. The Maner of Purley hall. 2. . . . that of Gibbecrake. 3. The maner of Waltons and Netherhall. . . . Frerne, and Jacklets, partly in Mundon; and Lachindon-Barns, alias Purley-hall, are also sometimes styled Maners in records, but not reputed now to be such.

The Maner of PURLEY.

Purley-hall, the mansion-house, stands near the west end of the Church.

This estate was early in the noble family of Grey of Wilton. *John de Grey* held Purle in 1220; and also in 1243; for, that year, a grant was produced at the Pleas of the Forest at Chelmsford, from K. Henry III. to *John de Grey*, of Free-warren in *Purlai*, Gybbetrake, Lechedon, and 11 other of his maners; in which also was contained licence to hunt and take, in all the King's Forests in England, fox, hare, and cat, except in the King's demesne warrens, provided he did no damage to the King's hunting [E]. He dyed in 1266. — *Reginald de Grey*, his son and heir held, in 1285, one knight's fee here, *in capite*, of the King, worth 20 l. a year (x). And, at the time of his decease, in 1307, held the same knight's fee by the name of the maner of Purle with the Hamlett of Gibbecrake: His son and heir — *John de Grey* (y), held this maner, and that of Gibecrake which was a member of the same, by the service of the third part of a knight's fee; and dying in 1323, was succeeded by his son — *Henry* (z). This latter held not only the Maner of Purle, by the service of one knight's fee; but also a Park called le Hyde Parke in Purle of the Prior of Christ's Church in Canterbury by the service of 4 s. a year: lands called Eyres or Sayers, and Southous, of the Dean and Chapter of St. Martin's le grand, by the same service; Mareschalesland of Ralph de Ufford, as of his maner of Fambregg, by the service of 2 s. *per annum*; Haleresland, with Tryndeheye grove, of the Abbot and Convent of Bylegh, by the service of 4 s. a year. He departed this life in 1342 (a). His son — *Reginald de Grey de Wilton* upon Wee, held this maner, with the Hamlet of Gedecrake; 1 messuage, and 100 acres of arable, and 40 of marsh, of the Earl of March; 2 messuages, 160 acres of arable, and 20 of marsh, of the Dean of St. Martins; and about 90 acres more, of whom unknown. He dyed in 1370 (b) — Sir *Henry*, his son, at the time of his decease in 1395, held this maner of Purle; and a Park, in which there was a messuage called Gibbecrake-halle, and 50 acres adjoyning to the Park, in Purle and Sandon; also Lachyndon barns; Heyrons, and South-rowe in Danbury; Lollers in Great Leghes; the maner of Snoreham; and that of Acresfleet in Canewdon. His son, — Sir

Richard Grey held the same, except what lay in Danbury and Leghes; and dying in 1442, was succeeded by his son — *Reginald*, then 21 years old (c). He was succeeded by his son — *John*; and he by his son — *Edmund*, who alienated this maner. They had also Weld-barnes in Debden. See the other Volume, p. 563. For a more particular account of this noble Family of the Lords Grey of Wilton, see Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. (d). They had summons to Parliament from 23 Edw. I. 1295, to 43 Eliza. 1601.

Sir *Giles Capel* had this maner in 1519 (*).

The next possessor of this estate was *Hugh Denny*. At the time of his decease, 17 September 1558, he held the maner of Purle, alias Purlegh-hall, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's service; and South-house and Sawiers in Maldon, of the Honor of Raley. — *Henry*, his son, held the same; and dying 8 April 1569, was succeeded by his son — *John*, who departed this life 30 July 1609, leaving — *Henry*, his son and heir (e).

It was afterwards in Sir *Alexander Cawyns*; and now in

James Bonnel Esq;

The Maner of GIBBECRAKE

went along with that of Purleigh-hall, till Edmund Lord Grey, and Florentia his wife, alienated it, 27 June 1504, to *John de Vere* Earl of Oxford.

We find it described in 1323, as 1 messuage, with a garden and dove house, 180 acres of arable, a wind-mill, a water mill, 80 acres of wood, and another wood of 16 acr. called Gibcrack-hoo; holden of the heirs of Robert Mantell, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs.

After the death of John Earl of Oxford, in 1512, it was styled 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 800 of pasture, 100 of wood, 200 of furze and heath, and 40 s. rent, in Purle, Danbury, Sandon, and Est Hanningfeild, holden of Thomas Tyrell (f). But this description undoubtedly comprehended also Waltons, which that noble Family likewise had.

It continued in the four successive Earls of Oxford, of the name of *John*, and came to *Edward*. He, 16 February 1577, alienated it to *John Mabbe*, of London, goldsmith; who, 26 May 1584, sold it to

Edward Glemkam, of Benhall in Suffolk Esq; The next year

George Wolmer, of Broxholm in Lincolnshire, Esq; sold it to

Sir *Michael Sondes*, of Throwley in Kent; who, 24 March 1601, conveyed it to

Robert Clarke, Esq; one of the Barons of the Exchequer, knighted 23 July 1603. He gave it to his second son — *Jeremiah Clarke*, of Stebbing Esq; who sold it, 1 October 1638, to

(x) Placita in Oñab. S. Mich. 4 Hen. III. & Placita apud Chelmeresford, 13, & 20 Edw. I. & Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 713. (y) Inquis. 1 Edw. II. (z) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. (a) Inquis. 16 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 44 Edw. III. (c) Inquis. 19 Ric. II. & 20, & 30 Hen. VI. (d) p. 712. &c. (*) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. under Robert Latham. (e) Inquis. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 11 Eliza. & 7 Jaco. (f) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. & 5, & 19 Hen. VIII.

[E] The grant was dated 3 April 1243, and extended to the maners of Shereton, Kenton, Hunlagh, Mundon, Eton, Blecheleghe, Purlee, Gibbetrake, Lechedon, Eston, Hem-

mingeby, Legh, Pudinton, and Snelleston. From Le Neve's Collect.

William Lord Maynard. His son, — *William, Lord Maynard*, alienated it again 4 May 1652, to

Robert Abdy Esq; created a Baronet 9 June 1660. He devised it by will to his son — *Sir John Abdy* Bart. who sold it, 28 January 1679, to

Edmund Wiseman Esq; afterwards knighted. Sir Edmund conveyed it, 24 September 1687, to

Henry Collins Esq; of the Middle-Temple, and his heirs for ever. His son — *Henry*, enjoyed it after him; and was succeeded by his son —

Antony Collins Esq; who dyed 13 December 1729.

He was twice married. By his *second* wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir Walter Wrottesly, he had no issue. But by his *first* wife, *Martha*, daughter of Sir Francis Child, he had *Henry*; *Antony*; and two daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Martha*. *Henry* dyed young; and *Antony* 20 December 1723, aged 21, but single. — *Elizabeth* was married to *Walter Carey* Esq; and *Martha* to *Robert*, brother to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Fairfax. *Martha* dying without issue,

Walter Carey Esq; in right of his wife, became entitled to the whole, and also to the maners of Hatfeild-Bury, and Sandon. See in the other Volume, p. 26. 130.

It now belongs to Lovebond Collins Esq;

The Maner of WALTON'S and NETHER-HALL,

was so named from its owner, John Walton, mentioned presently; and Nether-hall from its situation.

This I take to be what was Hugh de Montfort's [F].

The earliest possessors upon record after Montfort, were the *Battaile* Family; who gave name to a maner at Stapleford Abbot, and another at Bradwell near the Sea, and by Marriage it came to John Walton.

In 1211, *Aumaritus Battaile* held one knight's fee in Purle, of the Honor of *Hageth* (g). Montfort's lands were likewise holden of the same Honor [G].

This Aumaric, or Emeric Battaile, died in 1252, and *John de Aketon*, and *Petronill* his wife, mother of Emeric, held in dower, of the inheritance of the said Emeric, 100 acres of arable, with one messuage in Purle, by the service of three parts of a knight's fee, of the fee of William de Houbbrigge; — *Saer* his son and heir, then 10 years old: at the time of his decease in 1292, held 1 messuage in Purle, of Edmund, son of Thomas de Purle, by the service of a clove-gilly flower; and 100 acres of the Lady Joane de Huntingfeld, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, and suit

at the Hundred of Danesey; and so this maner of Purle was worth 33s. 10d. (b). — *Edmund Bataile* his son and heir, who dyed in 1333, was possessed of a capital messuage, 100 acres of arable, 3 of pasture, and 3 of wood, in Purle; of which, the messuage, and 30 acres were holden of the Bishop of Norwich, by the service of 15d. ob. every thirty weeks for warding the Castle of Norwich, 20 acres of arable, and 3 of wood, of the heirs of Moneron, by the service of 7s. per ann. 24 acres of arable of the Prior of Christ's Church Canterbury, by the service of 4s. and 26 acres of arable of Walter Tillyngham, by the service of 6d. a year.

Margaret, or *Margery*, was his sister and heir (i). She was married to Sir *William de Sutton*, whose successors were, — Sir *John de Sutton*; another — Sir *John*; whose daughter, and at length sole heir, *Margery*, brought it in marriage to her husband

John Walton Esq; [See above, p. 175, 176, and in the other Volume, p. 187.] They had two children, *Richard*, and *Joane*. — *Richard Walton* Esq; the son and heir, dyed in 1408, or 1409. He then held three messuages, 200 acres of arable, ten of meadow, 20 of pasture, eight of wood, and 18s. rent, in Purle, Mundon, and Haylesle, of the Lord Grey of Wilton. Leaving no issue, his Sister

Joane, wife of Sir *John Howard* jun. inherited his estates (k). Their only daughter and heir

Elizabeth, brought them in marriage to her husband *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. He being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to the House of Lancaster, they became forfeited to the Crown; and K. Richard III. gave this maner to . . . *Percy* (l). Upon K. Henry VIIIth's accession to the throne, the noble Family of Vere being restored to their Honors and Estates, — *John*, the 13th Earl — *John*, the 14th Earl — *John*, the 15th — *John*, the 16th and — *Edward* the 17th Earl, enjoyed this (m). The latter sold it, 1 March 1559, to

George Golding Esq; He dyed 24 November 1584, possessed of the maners of Waltons and Nether-hall; and of Jackletts, Fanbridge, and Amys land. — *Arthur Golding*, his brother and heir (n), sold this estate, 1 March 1595, to

Thomas Mildmay Esq; eldest son of William Mildmay of Springfield-Barnes Esq; (o). He dyed 15th Decemb. 1612, holding the maner of Waltons, with Jacklets, and Fambridge land; and other lands adjoyning. He had been knighted [H]. His grandson — *Thomas*, son of his eldest son William, succeeded him (p). By descent, or purchase, it came to

(g) Liber ruber, fol. 20.
10 Hen. IV.
27 Eliz. nu. 169.

(b) Inquis. 36 Hen. III. & 20 Edw. I.
(l) Book of Alienations, part I. p. 273.
(o) Book of Alienations, part I.

(i) Inquis. 7 Edw. III.

(m) Inquis. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII. &c.

(p) Inquis. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24.

(k) Inquis.

(n) Inquis.

[F] Hamo de St. Quintin held one knight's fee in Birche and Purle, of the Honor of Hageley, in capite, of the King as of the said Honor. Inqu. ann. incert. Hen. III.

[G] It may be presumed, that William Ayermyn, at that time Bishop of Norwich, Lord Keeper, and Lord Treasurer, obtained of the King some Honor or Maner paramount to the Lords here; I do not find that it went to his Successors. It was what Thomas de Purle, whoever he was, held before.

[H] Besides this maner of Waltons, and other lands

above specified, Sir Thomas had the maners of Springfield Bars, Downhall in Bradwell near the Sea; Bacons in Dengey; Langdon-hills; Nashall in Ongar; and the following lands in Springfield; the Marsh, Much and Little Perryfeild; Melfeild, the Hoppetts, Little Pullyns, Upperston-hill, Netherston-hill, Kingtons garden, and these three crofts Mattot-cotts, Pyes, and Milcroft; also Southfeild, Bulmersfeild, the Arbor, Oxstall, Hornes, Colvil alias Powers; and Bileigh-mill &c. Inquis. 11 Jaco. April 24.

Elizabeth

Elizabeth Mildmay, of Graces, wife of *Edmund Waterfon*, merchant. It now belongs to *James Bonnel Esq*;

The Maner of BARONS

was so named from the Baron family:

The mansion house stands near the Parsonage.

By the description set down a little lower, this seems to have been much the same as the foregoing one of Waltons, or at least to have been originally in the same family. When they were severed doth not plainly appear. As *Margaret Baroun* had an estate at Bradwell near the sea, with this; and that *Edmund Bataile* had also the same jointly, both holden of the same persons, we may safely affirm, That she was the sister and heir of the said Edmund, mentioned under Waltons; married first to Sir William de Sutton, and afterwards to *Baroun*, whose son Robert Baroun had in her right part of this estate. However it be,

Margaret Baroun, who dyed in 1339, held in the vill of Purle 1 messuage with a garden, 80 acres of arable; and 3 of wood; of which, 30 acres of arable and 3 of pasture, were holden of the Bishop of Norwich, by the service of 15 d. ob. every thirty weeks; and 16 acres of arable, and 3 of wood of William Horewold and Cecily his wife, by the service of 7 s. yearly; 20 acres of the Prior of Christ-Church in Canterbury, by the service of 8 s. and 18 acres of Walter de Tyllingham, by the service of 6 d. *per annum*.

—*Robert Baroun*, her son (q), at the time of his decease in 1349, held in this parish 3 parts, or the third part, of one messuage with a garden, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, and 5 of pasture, of the Bishop of Norwich, by the service of 3 s. 6 d. — John son of *Emma Wyburne*, one of the said Robert's sisters; *Alice*, wife of Thomas, son of Reginald at Hoo, another of his sisters; and *Johanna le Smythes* his third sister, were his heirs (r). Of these, I presume,

Giles Breanson purchased this maner of Barons. For, at the time of his decease in 1363, he held a messuage and one carucate of land in Purle, of the Bishop of Norwich, paying 21 d. to the said Bishop, every thirty weeks, for his castle guard at Norwich. — *John*, son of John, and grandson of Robert, brother of the said Giles, was his next heir (s).

John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, who dyed in 1374, held one knight's fee in Purle that *Bruencius* Brianfon held (t). He settled his estates on his mother's sister's son, *William de Beau-*

champ, a younger son of Thomas, Earl of Warwick. [See in the other Volume, p. 35.] In consequence of which — *Joane*, widow of this William, at the time of her decease in 1435, held half a fee in Purle, which Brian Brianfon formerly held; and another half fee formerly John de Purley's. Their son, Richard de Beauchamp Earl of Worcester, dying in 1422, left an only daughter

Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Nevill, fourth son of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, who in her right became Lord Bergavenny, and succeeded to her estates. He departed this life 18 October 1476, leaving — *George* his son and heir, Lord Bergavenny (u).

Robert Latham, who dyed 3 March 1519, held the maner of Baron-Hall of *George* Lord Bergavenny, as of his maner of Southall. — *William* was his son and heir (w).

William Strangman held it of Sir Richard Rich; at the time of his decease, 8 December 1573 (x). [See above, p. 280. 287.]

In 1604, *Dudley Fortescue Esq*; held the maner or tenement of Barons in Purley with appertinances, of Sir Thomas Mildmay, as of his maner of Terling. [See above, p. 287. 290. and in the other Volume, p. 120.]

This estate now belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Countess of Suffolk; remarried to the Rt. Hon. *Lucius Carey*, Viscount Falkland.

FERNE, otherwise FREME; and JACKLETS,

is part of what belonged to Walter the Deacon, at the time of the Survey [I]. His son, — *William Mascherell*, founder of Wikes Nunnery in this County, settled this land upon that House; and is undoubtedly the knight's fee that the Priores of Wikes held under John de Hastings, Earl of Penbroke, in 1374.

The Priory remained possessed of it till the Suppression of the lesser Monasteries, in 1525, when Wyks was granted, among many others, to Cardinal Wolsey.

Upon his præmunire they all falling to the Crown; K. Henry VIII. leased this estate 1 December 1536, for 20 years at the rent of 11 l. 11 s. And in 1538 granted it to

Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk (y); who, by license 20 January following, alienated it to

John Stonard: and — *Francis Stonard* had leave, in 1575, to alienate it to

William Bode (z). At the time of his decease 17 June 1591, he held this maner of Ferne, alias Freme, and Jacketts, with lands and tene-

(q) Inquis. 7, & 13 Edw. III. (r) Inquis. 23 Edw. III. (s) Inquis. 37 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 48 Edw. III.
(u) Inquis. 14 Hen. VI. & 16 Edw. IV. (w) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. (x) Inquis. 16 Eliz. March 27.
(y) Lett. pat. 17, & 30 Hen. VIII. & Valuation of Abbey-lands. (z) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. and Book of Alienations.

[I] The whole of what Walter the Deacon had in Purley is thus set down in Domesday-book. — Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Witbricestherne. Purley tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuinus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani. Modo i bordarius. Tunc iii servi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Semper dimidium carucate hominum. Silva lx porcis. Semper viii animalia. Tunc v runcini, modo iv. Tunc ciii oves, modo lxxx. Tunc lxii porci, modo xlvii. modo xxiii capre. Semper valuit lx solidos.

Purley tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Leuinus

Cilt pro manerio & pro v hidis, T. R. E. Tunc x villani, modo v. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Semper iv servi, & iii carucate in dominio, & iv carucate hominum. Silva c porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc valuit vii libras, modo valet vi. Lib. Domesd. fol. 86. b. Tit. 42.

The following is thought particularly to belong to Freme, or Ferne.

Terra Galteri Diaconi. Fennam tenet i miles de Galtero, quod tenuit liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper ii bordarii, & i servus, et i carucata: Et valet l. solidos. Ibid.

ments in Purleigh and Munden, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 100th part of a knight's fee. — *John Bode* was his son and heir (*a*) [*K*].

This estate now belongs to the Charter-house in London.

The Hon. the Governors of the Charter-house hold a Court every year, about the cut round Bush in the middle of the road.

LACHENDON-BARNES,

otherwise Purley-Barns, is another reputed Maner in this parish. Why so called we cannot find, unless because it was formerly reckoned part of the neighbouring parish of Lachendon, or Lachingdon.

By the name of Barns, one would think it belonged to some Cistercian Monastery.

It is one of the parcels that belonged to Hugh de Montfort at the time of the Survey, and were holden under him by Gudmund, Humfrey, and Ulmar [*L*].

Of the succeeding owners of this estate we have no account, till we find it in the noble family of Grey of Wilton above-mentioned. *John de Grey*, who dyed in 1323, held in Lachendon one Barn, 140 acres of arable, and 60 acres more; 4 acr. of meadow, 6 of pasture, and 20 of marsh; The said 60 acres being holden of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster (*b*). His successors were — *Henry*, — *Reginald*, — *Sir Henry*: The latter is recorded particularly to have held in the vill of Purle, of the Earl of March, 1 messuage, 102 acres of arable called Lacyndon barnys, and 24 acres of marsh (*c*). His son — *Sir Richard Grey*, who dyed in 1442, and his widow Margaret, in 1451, held also the maner of Lachingden, or Lachington, bernés (*d*) [*M*].

Robert Latham, owner of the maner of Barons,

John Head, Cl. admitted 2 March 1658, upon Bragge's d. . . . Richard Horfmanden, of Goodhurst, Gent. (*g*).
 Samuel Horfmanden, B. L. L. 12 Novemb. 1726, upon Horfmanden's d. . . . Daniel Horfmanden, Esq;

6. C O L D - N O R T O N,

is south of Purley, and distinguished by the epithet Cold from Norton Mandeville near Ongar.

(*a*) Inquis. 33 Eliz. nu. 65. (*b*) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. & 30 Hen. VI. (*c*) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. Nov. 12. beth MSS.

[*K*] Besides this estate, William Bode had, in *Raley*, holden of the maner of Raley; a messuage called Beckes green, Lambes place, Mell green, Beckesland, Lambesdregeres, Sackingfeild, Mell feild, Bromefeild, and Gatts lands, *alias* Hobbett Lofts land: In *Woodham Ferris*, a messuage called Creephedges, Lacham, Mepfals and Gardiners, with a pasture, holden of Woodham-Ferris, by fealty in socage. Inquis. 33 Eliz. See in the other Volume, p. 32.

[*L*] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Witbrictherna. Lachentunam tenet Gudmundus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & xx acris. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iv. Tunc v servi, modo iv. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Pastura cc ovibus. Silva c porcis. Tunc valuit vii libras, post & modo c solidos. . . . De hoc eodem manerio tenet Hunfridus ii hidas de Hugone, Ulmarus i hidam; Et val' lx solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 53. a. Tit. 27.

[*M*]. Arms of Grey. Barry of six, argent & azure.

held also this maner of Lachingdon-Bernes of Sir Giles Capel as of his maner of Purley: and dying 3 March 1519, was succeeded by his son — *William* (*e*). This estate belonged afterwards to

Henry Ashurst Esq; who sold it in 1671, to

Henry Mildmay Esq; and of him it was purchased by

Mr. *Charles Coe*, of Maldon, who gave it to his son — *Thomas Coe*, M. D. from whom it descended to his son — *Thomas Coe* Esq;

Callow-green, a hamlet in this parish, is under the peculiar jurisdiction of the Dean of Bocking: and is undoubtedly what is mentioned above to have been holden of the Prior of Christ's-Church in Canterbury.

Flanders-wic, and Sparrows-wic, belong to Cornelius Dutch, Gent.

Mr. William Belcham; Isaac Watfon; Thomas Sewell; John Wyatt; William Gladwin, &c. have also some lands in this parish: Whether any of them is a farm of 150 acres, called Little Cannas, I am not able to say for certain.

Here is a Fair on Whitfun-Tuesday.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is a large handfom building, consisting of a body, and two aisles, tyled: In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was given to the Priory of Horton in Kent by Robert de Vere, son of Bernard, founder of that Priory (*f*); and the Advowson continued in the Prior and Monks till their suppression, when it came to the Crown. It remained there till about the end of K. James the 1st's reign, and then was granted to the Horfmanden family of Kent [*N*]. — This Rectory hath a glebe of . . . acres.

The parish of Purley is rated to the land-tax at 1458l. 2 s. 0 d.

Uluric, a freeman, was possessed of this parish in Edward the Confessor's reign; At the time of the Survey, it was held by Ralph Baignard [*O*].

His grandson *William Baynard* being deprived

(*c*) Inquis. 19 Ric. II. (*d*) Inquis. 20, (f) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 261. (*g*) Lam-

[*N*] Arms of Horfmanden, Azure, between a fesse 3 wolves heads erased, or.

[*O*] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbrictherna. Nortunam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro viii hidis. Semper v villani, & xi bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo iii. Ex his hidis sunt ii silve. Pastura xl ovibus. modo i molendinum. Tunc iv runcini, & xv animalia, xx porci, cl oves. modo vi runcini, viii animalia, xx porci, & lx oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo vii. . . . Habet etiam Radulfus pro manerio iii hidas, & xlv acras, quas semper tenent vi liberi homines. Tunc v carucate, modo iii. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo xxx. Hoc liberatum est pro escangio. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Walicherus dimidium hide; & val' x solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 69. a. Tit. 33.

of his Barony and estates, as related more particularly above, p. 338. and in the other Volume, p. 21, 135, 427; K. Henry I. gave them to

Robert, a younger son of Richard Fitz-Gislebert, from whom descended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter*.

This parish was divided afterwards into these two Maners. 1. The maner of Cold-Norton-hall. 2. . . . that of West Whetenham.

COLD-NORTON-HALL,

the mansion-house of the first, stands a little way south-east from the Church.

Under the Fitz-Walter family it was holden by that of *Aunblie*. In 1290, *John de Bathon*, or of Bath, enjoyed the maner of Norton by the law of England, because he married *Elienor*, daughter and heir of Sir *Geffrey de Aunblie*; who held this maner of the Lord *Robert Fitz-Walter* of Wodeham, *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee; and the

Lady *Joane*, wife of Sir *John de Bohun* was his next heir, being Daughter of *Elienor*; who was wife of John de Bathon. *John de Bohun* dyed possessed of this estate in 1316, leaving—*John* his son and heir (*b*).—*Oliver de Bohun* held it under Robert Fitz-Walter, in 1328. He presented to the Living in 1329, and 1334 (*i*). It passed from the noble family of *Bohun*, Earls of Hereford and Essex (*k*), into that of *Stafford*; and then into that of *Bourchier*.

Anne Countess of *Stafford*, one of the co-heiresses of the *Bohun* family upon the partition of their Estates between her and K. Henry V. had for part of her share this Maner, then valued at 24 l. and she presented to the Living in 1427 and 1433. Her fourth son—Sir *John Bourchier*, Kt. B. and by marriage Lord Berners, presented to the same from 1446 to 1467 (*l*). [For a more particular account of these noble Families, see above, p. 128, and the other Volume, p. 62. 254. 453. 503.] *Edward Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham was possessed of it; upon whose attainder, in 1521, it coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1522, to

Sir *William Tyler* (*m*). But, after Tyler's decease, 12 November 1527, the same King granted it to

Robert Ratcliffe, Viscount Fitz-Walter, and his heirs male (*n*). And Qu. Elizabeth, 2 February 1598, granted all remainders and reversions of the same to his nephew—*Robert Earl of Sussex* (*o*). The 13th of the same month, the Earl conveyed the maner of Norton, and the Advowson of the Church, to

Thomas Sutton Esq; And in the license of alienation the premisses were styled, the maner of Norton with appertenances, 16 messuages, 2 mills, 1 dove-house, 16 gardens, 16 orchards, 600 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 200

of pasture, 20 of wood, 40 of furze and heath, 10 of more, 40 of marsh, free-warren, and free-fishery, view of frank-pledge, and 12 l. rent (*p*).

Mr. Sutton made it part of the endowment of his rich foundation at the Charter-house; and both Maner and Advowson have ever since remained in the Hon. the Governors of that House.

The Maner of WEST WHETENHAM [*P*],
and FLAMBARDS,

was derived from the other Maner, but when particularly we do not find.

Flamberds, the mansion-house of its owners, for a while, is above a mile and a half north-west from the Church.

The first mention we find of it in records is in 1486. *Margaret Alley*, widow, sister of Richard Alley, held then the maner of West-Whetenham and Flambards, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of pasture, and 20 of wood; with appertenances, in Norton, Stowe, and Wodeham Ferrars, of the maner of Cold-Norton: The maner of West-Whetenham, was then worth 3 l. 13 s. 4 d. and that of Flambards 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. which shews that they were reckoned distinct Maners. The said Margaret dyed 25 November 1486.—Her heirs are not mentioned (*).

The next possessor of this estate was Sir *John Browne*, Lord Mayor of London in 1480, son of John Browne of Okeham in Rutlandshire. He held, at the time of his decease 1 January 1497, the maners of West-Wettenham and Flambardes; and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of pasture; and 20 of wood, in Norton, Stowe, and Woodham-Ferrers, of Sir John Bourchier, Lord Berners, as of his maner of Cold-Norton. By his first wife, *Alice*, daughter of Sir John Swinsted, he had Robert, father of *Robert Browne* of Walcot in Northamptonshire Esq; and by his second wife, *Anne*, daughter of . . . Belwood, he had—*William Browne* Esq; born in 1467 (*q*), one of the Sheriffs of London in 1504, and Lord Mayor in 1513 being then a Knight. He married, first, *Margaret* daughter of Edmund Shaa, by whom he had William; *Anne*, wife of Richard Farmer; and Julian, wife of Sir John Munday. By his second wife, *Alice* daughter of Henry Keble Lord Mayor of London, he had John, seated at Horton in Kent; and *Anne*, wife of John Tyrell of Heron Esq; The said Sir William Browne, their father, departed this life 23 June 1514, holding these two maners of the Lord Berners, and lands and tenements called Sparradowne, Beredown, Wettenham Westcroft, Launcecroft, Horsehoke, Whetenham South-croft, Pottersland, Thurstons, Jennett, Robynes, Spakemans Jakes Attwood, Brodefield, Tylefeild, Pleyns, Al-

(*b*) Inquis. 19 Edw. I. & 10 Edw. II. 6 Ric. II.

(*l*) Newcourt, p. 439.

(*i*) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 438.

(*m*) Lett. pat. 14 Hen. VIII.

(*k*) See Inquis.

(*n*) Pat. 19 Hen. VIII.

(*o*) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. (*p*) Book of Alienat. part 1. p. 192.

(*) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. March 13.

(*q*) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. Nov. 5. & Stow's Survey of London, book 5.

[*P*] There was another Maner in this County called East Whytenham, as appears by a Fine in the time of K. Edw. III. between Waryn le Herde of Danewberry, and Isabell his wife, plaintiffs, and William Chamberleyn of Steventon,

and Joane his wife, deforc. of the maner of East Whytenham, and lands in Haylesdon, Munden, and Mayland: they were settled on Waryn and Isabell, in taile. Term. Trinit. 16 Edw. III.

cottshott,

cottshott, Heyfeild, and le Rydinges. Also lands in Langdon and Westley, Horndon, North-Okingdon, Bulvan, Prittlewell, Little Shoebury, Tillingham, Mucking, &c.—*William Browne* Esq; his eldest son and heir (*r*), who dyed 30 October 1549, held also the maners of West-Whetnams and Flamberds; Foxholes and Dunstalls in Woodham-Ferris; Bekehall in Raureth; Frends in Wakering; &c. (*s*). He married . . . daughter of Ralph Dormer, Lord Mayor of London, and had by her, Thomas; John; and Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Beckingham, of Tollethunt.—*Thomas Browne*, Esq; his eldest son and successor, born in 1526, held much the same estates as his father, and departed this life 2 May 1567, leaving, by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Giles Allington, of Horsheath in Cambridgeshire, John; and two daughters, Helen wife of George Fitch, of Braconhead; and Anne, of Thomas Bridges of West-Hanningfeild.—*John*, the son and heir, then aged 7 years (*t*) afterwards knighted; married twice. His *first* wife was Catharine, daughter of Henry Botiller of Hatfeild-Woodhall in Hertfordshire;

and the *second*, Cecily, daughter of Sir John Croke, one of the Justices of the King's Bench. By this last he had no issue: But, by the first, he had 8 sons, and 4 daughters; Giles, William, Thomas, John, Humfrey, Henry, Edwin, Robert: Elizabeth, wife of Nicolas Marshall; and Mary; Juliana; Francisca. He dyed 18 May 1619.—*Giles*, his eldest son, then upwards of 35 years old (*u*), took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Harris, of Cricksea, Kt. and had by her—*Arthur Browne* Esq; living in 1664, who married Anne, daughter of John Aylmer, of Mugdon-hall Esq; and had two sons,—*Giles*, and Arthur [*2*].

William Godsave Esq; Mr. Joseph England; Thomas Jones &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Stephen, is tyled as is also the Chancel. In a wooden frame boarded, with a spire, are 2 Bells.

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner of Norton-Hall; and as such in the gift of the Hon. the Governors of the Charter-house.

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 306 l.

Thomas Weedon, M. A.	21 September 1710, upon Turner's d. . . .	} Governors of the Charter-house.
Joseph Mason,	1720, upon Weedon's d. . . .	
Francis Stone, B. A.	11 May 1765, upon Mason's d. . . .	

7. STOW-MAREYS

lies south-west of Norton. The Saxon word *stow* signifies Place; and the addition of Mareys was to distinguish this from some other Stow, but we know none with that appellation in this County, except Waltham-Stow. Marys might be thought to have been taken from the dedication of the Church to St. Mary, if we did not find a family surnamed Mareys settled here. It is sometimes written Stow-Marish, and Stow-Marsh.

No parish of this name occurs in Domesday-book, and therefore it is justly supposed to be what is set down there under the appellation of Eistanes, which belonged to Dodinc in the Confessor's reign, and at the survey to Walter the Deacon; and Hametuna, or Haintuna, which Suene then held; but had belonged before to Godric, and another Freeman, and to Robert son of Wimarc: Galter, Garner, and one Ralph, were the under-tenants [*2*].

Estates, lying mostly in the adjoining Parishes, appear by records (*w*), to have extended into this; but here were two Maners, 1. The

maner of Stow-Mareys. 2. The maner of Hayes.

The Maner of Stow.

Mareys, the mansion-house of this, stands about three quarters of a mile south-west from the Church [*R*].

It belonged anciently to the noble Family of Bohun; and was held under them by the Mareys family. *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1372, had two knights fees in Stow-Marys, holden by John Mareys (*x*). By the presentations to the Living it appears to have continued in the Mareys family till 1389. Then it was in—*Conand Aske*, or his feoffees, in 1433.—*John*, and—*Richard, Hammond*, from 1453 to 1488 (*y*).

William Willford, and Agnes his wife, were possessed of this maner in 1548 (*z*).

It was afterwards in the Maxey family of Bradwell near Coggeshall. *Antony Maxey* Esq; who dyed 12 September 1592, held the maner of Stowe, *alias* Stow-Marish, with a moiety of the Church, in Stow, Great and Little Hayes;

(*r*) Inquis. 6 Hen. VIII. Octo. 30. (*s*) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI. nu. 32. (*t*) Inquis. 9 Eliz. May 29.
 (*u*) Inquis. 17 Jaco. Oct. 27. (*w*) Inquis. 2. 14. Hen. VII. & 6 Hen. VIII. (*x*) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.
 (*y*) Newcourt, Vol. p. 564. (*z*) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI.

[*2*] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Witbristesherna. Eistanes tenet Galter in dominio, quod tenuit Dodinc, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc vi carucate in dominio, modo iv. Tunc v villani, & i Presbyter, modo i Presbyter, & iii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo xxv. Tunc vii servi, modo i. Tunc silva dccc porcis, modo cccc. xxvi acre prati. i molendinum. Semper vi vacce, iv vituli, modo xv animalia. Tunc ii runcini, modo vi. Tunc lxxx oves, modo cxx. Tunc lxxiv porci, modo lxii. Tunc xxiv capre, modo xxxiv. ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit vii libras, modo viii. Lib. Domesd. fol. 86. b. Tit. 42.

Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Witbristesherna. Hametunam [Haintunam] tenet Garnerus de Sueno, quod tenuit Godricus libere, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro dimidio hide, & xxxvii acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo ii. Semper i

carucata, v acre prati. Tunc nichil, modo iii animalia, iv porci, xi capre. Val' xx solidos. . . . Hoc manerium habuit Robertus filius Wimarc, post adventum Regis Willelmi. Ibid. fol. 46. a. Tit. 24.

What makes me conclude, that this is the Place called in Domesday-book Eistanes, is, first, because Walter the Deacon held it, who had maners in the neighbouring Purley; next, that a maner here was called Hayes, which had an alternate in presenting to the living. I would therefore suppose the ancient name to have been East-Hayes.

[*R*] In 1294 John de Wytenham held of Philip Burnell, in Wytenham in the parish of Stowe, one carucate of land, by the service of one knight's fee and a half. Inquis. 22 Edw. I.

of the Queen, as of her Honor of Clare, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster.—*Henry*, his son and heir, then 25 years old, and knighted 23 July 1603, held the same, at the time of his decease 22 October 1624 (a). Having no issue, he was succeeded by his brother—*Sir William Maxey*, Kt. (b). [See in the other Volume, p. 156, 157. 410. 411.]

The Maner of HAYES

is supposed to have derived its name from Hainetun, mentioned in Domesday-book. It is sometimes called Abbot-Hayes, and mention is made of Great and Little Hayes.

The mansion-house of Hayes stands about the same distance, south, from the Church, as Mareys.

This maner seems to have anciently belonged to the family of *Sutton*: For half of the Advowson of the Church, and the alternate Presentation to it, belonging to them, in right of this Maner, it was settled by fine, in 1341, on *John*, son of *John de Walton*, and Margery his wife, daughter of *John de Sutton*, and their heirs. And they presented from 1321 to 1390 (c).

Jeane, heiress of the Walton family, brought

Francis Edge, 24 June 1720, upon Clark's d. . . .
William Chilcott, M. A. 14 December 1727, upon Edge's d. . . .
Nicolas Griffinhoeff, M. A. 18 April 1761, upon Chilcott's d. . . .

John Cooper, Gent.
Ralph Verney, Lord
Viscount Fermanagh.

8. NORTH FAMBRIDGE,

is the south-west corner of this Hundred. It stands on the north side of the river Crouch, over against South Fambridge. The name is explained under that other parish.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Godric, a freeman, was owner of this Fanbruge: But Tedric Pointel held it at the time of the Survey [S].

Here is but one MANER.

The Hall stands near the east end of the Church.

After Pointel we have no certain account of the possessors of this Maner [T] till the year 1328, when it belonged to *William de Burgh* Earl of Ulster. At the time of his decease in 1333, he held this maner of North-Fambrigg of the King, *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee, leaving,

Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, one year old (f); afterwards married to Lionel third son

it in marriage to her husband *Sir John Howard*; and their only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, brought it to her husband *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford; who presented to the Living in 1488, and 1511. At the time of his decease 10 March 1512, he held this maner of Hayes in Stow, and was succeeded by his nephew—*John de Vere*, the 14th Earl of Oxford (d): and from him it descended to his successors Earls of Oxford, till — *John*, the 16th Earl, or — *Edward* the 17th Earl, alienated it to some of those that presented afterwards alternately, Cooper, or Goodwyn. [See above, p. 156, 176, and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Hogwills, and Potters, in this parish, belonged to William Browne Esq; in 1549 (e).

William Bragg Esq; Mr. Joseph Dunkley; Joshua Sheppard; Duncan Ewing; Joseph Stringer &c. have also some estates here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is leaded, but the Chancel tiled. In a wooden frame tiled, there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory is alternately in the gift of the Lords of the Maners of Mareys and Hayes.

The parish of Stow-Mareys is rated to the land-tax at 587 l.

of K. Edward III. She dyed in 1363, having had by the said Edmund an only daughter

Philippa, wife of *Edmund Mortimer*, Earl of March, and Lord of Wigmore, who in her right became Earl of Ulster, and Lord of Clare, Conaught, and Trim. Among other great estates, he held the maner of North-Fambregge, as parcel of the Earldom of Gloucester; and departing this life in 1381, was succeeded by his eldest son — *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of March and Ulster; who, at the time of his decease in 1398, held this maner (g).

Anne, his eldest daughter, and at length Heir, was married to *Richard of Coningsborough*, Earl of Cambridge; second son of Edmund of Langley, fifth son of K. Edward III: He was beheaded in 1414, for entering into a Conspiracy against K. Henry V. and his estates were undoubtedly confiscated to the Crown. [See in the other Volume, p. 339.]

Whether the Beauchamps, Earls of Warwick, who were allied to the Mortimer family by the marriage of Catharine daughter of Roger Earl of March with Thomas de Beauchamp Earl of

(a) Inquis. 24 Eliza. nu. 86.
VIII. & 3 Edw. VI.
Ric. II.

(b) Inquis. 22 Jaco.
(c) Inquis. 3 Edw. VI.
(d) See Sandford and Stebbing's Geneal. Hist. ed. 1707. p. 110. 197. 221.—228. 384. 387. &c.

(e) Newcourt, as above.

(f) Inquis. 2, & 7 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 5 Hen.

(h) Inquis. 5, & 22

[S] Terra Tedrici Pointel. Hund' de Witbriestherne. Fanbruge tenuit Godricus, liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro viii hidis; modo Tedricus in dominio. Tunc xii villani, modo ii. modo x bordarii. Tunc x servi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva cc porcis. . . . Hic fuere ii liberi homines habentes l acras preter supradictas hidas. Tunc ii runcini, x animalia, x porci, cl oves. modo ii runcini, v asini, viii animalia, xx porci, cc oves. Semper valuit vii libras. Lib. Domesd. fol. 96. a. Tit. 71.

[T] In 1276, John Fitz-John held the maner of Fambregg, with the advowson of the Church, of Sir Robert Fitz-Bernard, *in capite*. And in 1297, Richard Fitz-John held the maner of Fambregge of Robert Fitz-Walter *in ca.* by the service of 5 fees and a half, belonging to his maner of Shiringe. Inquis. 4, & 25 Edw. I. It is not said which of the two Fambridges; but it appears to have been this. One of Richard's coheiresses, Joane wife of Theobald le Botiller, had this maner afterwards. See Dugdale Baron. Vol. I. p. 707, 708.

Warwick (*i*), obtained this estate for a while, I cannot affirm: But, if they had any thing here, it was only the Advowson of the Rectory.

More certain it is, that this Maner was given by K. Edward IV. to his own Queen's sister, *Anne*, third daughter of Richard Widvile Earl Rivers; married first to *William Bourchier*, son of William Earl of Eu and Essex, by whom she had *Henry*, afterwards Earl of Essex; and *Cecily* married to *John Devereux*, Lord Ferrers of Chartley. The said *Anne's* second husband was *George Lord Grey*, Earl of Kent. At the time of her decease, 30 July 1489, she was possessed of this maner, which descended to her son — *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex (*k*). He being killed by a fall from his horse 13 March 1540, it came to his daughter,

Anne, and her husband *William Parr*, Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton. At the time of her decease, 26 January 1570-1, she held the maner of North Fambridge, with appertenances, and 20 messuages, 10 cottages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 400 of fresh marsh, 500 of salt marsh, 40 of wood, 40 s. rent, North-Fambridge-Ferry, in this parish, Norton, Stowe, Purley, Lachendon, and South Fambridge; free-warren in those parishes; and the Advowson of North-Fambridge Church. Her heir was *Walter Devereux*, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (*l*). [See above, p. 203, and in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.]

But Qu. Elizabeth, in 1591, granted the maner of North-Fambridge, with appertenances, to *Christopher Osborne*; to hold *in capite*, by the

20th part of a knight's fee (*m*). — *John Osborne*, Gent. son, as we suppose, of Christopher, dyed 18 March 1605-6, possessed of this Maner with appertenances; and of two parts in three of the In and Out Marsh called South-marsh, in this parish and Purley. — *John*, his uncle, was his heir (*n*). It continued till lately in the Osborne family.

Elizabeth Osborne, sole heiress, brought it in marriage to her husband *Temple-Fotherly Whitfield* Esq; who dying in January 1729 left it to his nephew — *Ralph Whitfield* Esq; a Major in the Army. He departed this life in 1744, and was succeeded by his son — *Thomas Whitfield* Esq; one of the Filazers of the Court of Common-Pleas.

Thomas Coe Esq;

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is a small building near the Ferry, new-built with brick, and tyled. Near the west end there is a small boarded frame tyled, but no Bell.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the Maner; and the Advowson of it belonged in 1296 to Richard Fitz-John (*o*). Maud his eldest daughter and coheir brought it into the *Beauchamp* Family, Earls of Warwick, in which it continued till 1445; when it came by *Anne*, a female heir, to *Richard Nevil*, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick; and to his son, Richard Earl of Warwick, who being slain at Barnet-field in 1471, it fell to the Crown; and was granted away with the Maner. But since the attainder of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in 1601, it hath remained in the Crown.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 476*l*.

Adam Buddle,	13 April	1703, upon Glyn's	d. . . . Qu. Anne.
William Scarron,	6 May	1715, upon Buddle's	d. . . . K. George I.
Frederic Richards, M. A.	3 Novemb.	1742, upon Scarron's	d. . . . K. George II.
Henry Bate,		1761, upon Richards's	d. . . . K. George III.

9. LACHINGDON with LAW-LING,

is a large Parish, extending from that of Mundon to the river Crouch.

Lachingdon is otherwise written in records Lacendun, Lachindon, and Lessenduna: And Lawling, is also called Lallinge. Whether Lachingdon is derived from the Saxon words Lacan, Lach, and ing; or Læcing; and ðun, I am not able to judge: As for Lawl, or Lal, the first syllable of the other name, it is not easy to guess from whence it can be derived, unless it should be from lah, or lag.

There were several Maners in this parish at the time of the Survey. Those in Lawling were more numerous and considerable, than those in Lachingdon.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Aluvin, a

freeman, held Lachingdon, or Lessendun: And Leuvin, another freeman; as likewise eight other freemen; held lands in Lacendun. These several parcels were in the King's hands, at the time of the general Survey [*U*]. Phin, a freeman, had also a Maner in Lacendun. And the Church of Canterbury had a Maner at Lachendon, besides that of Lallinge.

What is under the name of Lainge belonged before the Conquest partly to the said Church of Canterbury; and to Brun a freeman: Uluric Cassa, and Ralph Pévereil, and Eudo Dapifer, were seized of the two last, in 1087.

We shall first treat distinctly of what is mentioned under the name of Lachingdon; and then of what is set down under the title of Lallinge.

The several Maners set down as in Lachindon, were The King's Maner; The Church of Can-

(*i*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 245.—248. 304. 307. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (m) Pat. 33 Eliz. (n) Inquis. 3 Jaco.

(k) Inquis. 5 Hen. VII. Nov. 3.

(l) Inquis.

(o) Inquis. 25 Edw. III.

(p) Dugdale,

[*U*] Terra Regis. Hundret de Witbricstherna. In Lessenduna tenuit Aluvinus liber homo, T. R. E. dimidium hide & xxx acras, postea invasit Tedricus Pointell, et nunc habet Rex. Semper dimidium carucate, & val' xv solidos. . . . De eadem terra tenet i villanus xxx acras ad estoileiam, & val' v solidos. Et i alius villanus xv acras, & val' iii solidos. Et iii homines tenent dimidium hide & x acras, & dimidium caru-

cate: Tunc val' viiii solidos, modo v solidos & iv denarios. . . . In Lacenduna i liber homo Leuvinus xxx acras, T. R. E. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla. Tunc valuit viiii solidos, modo v, & iv denarios. . . . In eadem viiii liberi homines, T. R. E. modo iv de lxx acris. Tunc val' viiii solidos, modo iv solidos & iv denarios. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 3. a. Tit. 1.

terbury's; and that of Phin, and his wife Uleva.

The King's MANER.

We have no account of the tenants under the Crown for some years.

The owner of this estate in the time of K. Henry III. had taken his surname from the place, or some of his ancestors before him. *William de Lacindon* was presented in 1254, for having a knight's fee, and yet not being made a Knight; therefore he was amerced.—*Hugh de Letbendon*, or Lachyndon, who dyed in 1294, held of the King, *in capite*, in Lachindon, of the Honor of Han-nett, by the service of one knight's fee, 1 messuage, 300 acres of arable, 1 marsh, 3 acres of meadow, 4 of pasture, 13 s. 8 d. rent, and a yearly rent of 10 s. to the Castle of Dovor (q).—*William de Lackindon*, his son, at the time of his decease in 1312, held of the King, as above, 1 messuage, 120 acres of arable, and 11 s. 7 d. in the vill of Lachindon, by the service of one knight's fee, and by the same rent to the Castle of Dovor, and suit at the Honor of Hagenett. He held also 80 acres of marsh here, of the Abbess of Berking, by the service of one clove-gilly-flower *per annum*.—*Hugh*, his brother and heir, who dyed in 1316, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hauley, by the like services, a capital messuage, 140 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of pasture, and 9 s. rent of assise.—*John de Lackindon* was his son and heir (r). We have no further account of this family.

In 1328, *William Moton*, and Johanna his wife, held 50 acres of arable in Lachindon, of the King, *in ca.* by payment of 10 s. to the Castle of Dovor.

John Heyroun, who dyed in 1343, held 50 acres of arable, 30 acr. of inclosed marsh, and 2 of pasture, in Lachendon, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hagenett, by the service of 2 d. a year; but charged for the Lordship of Hagenett with the payment of a sec rent of 10 s. *per annum*, on the 15th day of August (s).

William Sayer, of Coppeford, at the time of his decease, in 1348, held 50 acres of arable, 30 of marsh, and 2 of pasture, in the vill of Lachindon, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Hagenet, by the payment of 10 s. as above. And 6 or 7 acres of inclosed marsh of the Abbess of Berkyng, by the service of a half-penny a year.—*John Sayer*, his son, held the same, at the time of his decease in 1350; as did—*Richard* his son, who dyed in 1368; and these lands were then charged with a yearly rent of 4 l. of Silver to Sir Richard de Havering, and his heirs for ever.—*John Sayer* was brother and heir of Richard (t).

This estate was next in the noble Family of Bourchier. For Sir *John Bourchier*, who dyed

21 May 1400, held 1 messuage and 100 acres of arable and marsh in the vill of Lachindon, of the King, as of the Honor of Dovor, by the service of 10 s. *per annum*:—*Bartholomew*, his son and heir, at the time of his death 18 May 1409, held the maner of Lacyndon, of the King, as of the Honor of Hagenet, by the service of one knight's fee; As did—*Idonea* his widow, that held it in dower till her decease on 12 September 1410 (u). And then it came to the next heir,—*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu and Essex, who dyed 4 April 1483; being succeeded by his grandson—*Henry*, Earl of Essex (w). [For a fuller account of this noble Family, see above, p. 203. and in the other Volume, p. 253. 255.]

Henry de Grapenell, at the time of his decease in 1298, held in Lachindon of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Dover, 60 acres of arable, by the yearly payment of 10 s. to the Castle of Dover (x). See under Tyled-hall.

John Cok of Lachyndon, who dyed in 1404, held 150 acres of arable and marsh here of the King, as of the Honor of Dovor.—*Peter* was his son (y).

As far as we can observe, this Maner was parcell'd out with Tiled-hall, and other Maners in this parish.

TILED-HALL,

is the Maner that belonged to Phin, and afterwards to his wife Ulueua [W].

The mansion house stands a little way east from the Church.

After Phin and Ulueua the ancientest owners upon record were the Grapenell family, mentioned above, p. 318. *Henry Grapenell*, who dyed in 1298, held here of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Dover, 60 acres of arable, by the service and payment of 10 s. to the Castle of Dover.—*Petronilla*, wife of John Fitz-John; *Margery*, married afterwards to William Inge; *Johanna*, to Adam Fitz-John; and *Margaret*, to Nicolas Havering, were his four daughters and coheirs (z).

William Inge held, by the law of England, in Lachindon 60 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of pasture, and 24 of marsh, of the King, *in ca.* by the yearly payment at Michaelmas of 10 s. for the guard of Dover-castle; and dying in 1321, left—*Joanna* his daughter and heir married to Ivo or Eudo de la Zouche. Eudo held this maner in Lachindon called Tyled-hall, of the inheritance of his wife, in 1326, and the land is called in the records 50 acres (a).

Margaret, wife of Nicolas Havering, had 4 l. a year rent, in 1335, out of divers tenements parcel of the maner called Tyled-hall in Lachindon.—*Richard de Havering* was her son and heir (b).

(q) Pleas at Chelmsford 39 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I. & Inquis. 23 Edw. I. (r) Inquis. 6, & 10 Edw. II.
(s) Inquis. 2, & 17 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 22, & 42 Edw. III. (u) Inquis. 1, 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (w) Inquis.
1 Ric. III. (x) Inquis. 27 Edw. I. (y) Inquis. 6 Hen. IV. (z) Inquis. 26 Edw. I. & 1 Edw. III.
(a) Inquis. 15, & 20 Edw. II. (b) Inquis. 9 Edw. III.

[W] Terra Ulueve, uxoris Phin. Hund' de Witbric-
teshera. Lacendunam tenuit Phin Liber homo, T. R. E.
pro manerio & pro v hidis & xv acris. modo tenet Uleva.
Tunc vi villani. modo iii bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo v.

Semper iii carucate in dominio. vii runcini, xii animalia,
xxxii porci, cccxlv oves. Semper valuit iv horas. Lib.
Domesd. fol. 98. b. Tit. 84.

We have no account from this time of the owners of Tyled-hall till 1553. Then, *John Osborne*, Gent. who dyed 19 April that year, held the maner of Tyled-hall, with appertenan-ces; and lands, meadows, and pastures called South-Wallett, Coles, and Wallett-marsh, in Lachendon, of the Lord Riche, as of his maner of Lallinge, by suit of Court only. He held also land called Battell-hill, parcel of this maner, of the King, as of the Castle of Dover, by the abovefaid rent of 10 s. And Tyled-hall-marsh, of Thomas Barnardeston as of the maner of Chalkwell-hall. — *Richard Osborne* Gent. his son and heir, then aged 10 years, dyed possessed of the same; 14 September 1595, leaving — *Richard*, his son and heir, also 10 years old (c); who departing this life 11 November 1612, was succeeded by his brother — *John*, aged 21 years (d). He left only daughters coheirs,

Elizabeth, one of them, brought this estate in marriage to her husband *Richard Betenson* Esq; They had issue, Richard; Peter; and Edward, of Colne-Engaine. — *Richard*, the eldest son and heir, had by Catharine, daughter of George Tuke of Laver-Marney Esq; Richard, and Thomas. — *Sir Richard Betenson* Kt. the eldest son, married Anne, daughter of *Sir William Monyns*, Bart. by whom he had — *Sir Richard*, created a Baronet 6 February 1666, and — *Edward*. [See under Laver de la Hay.] The latter sold this estate, in 1718, to

Sir George Markham, Bart. who, in 1736, gave it by will to

Bernard Wilson, M. A. Vicar of Newark upon Trent. Of him it was purchased, in 1748, by

Samuel Trew Gent. and he conveyed it, the same year, to

Edward Codd, Gent. together with South-Wallett, and Peverells.

A Maner in LACHENDON

belonged to the Church of Canterbury, besides that of Lalling [X].

By whom it was granted to them doth not appear; but as they were possessed of it before the Conquest, it is highly probable that it was given them by the heroick *Brithnoth* Earl of Essex, who gave them the maner of Lawling.

The persons that held this Maner under the Church of Canterbury, in different parcels, were, the Burnels; Grapnells and their heirs; Heyrour &c.

Philip Burnell, who dyed in 1294, held in Lachendon and Lallyng of the Prior of Canterbury; by the yearly rent of 26 s. 8 d. to the

Treasurer of Canterbury, and of 22 s. to the Prior; 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 4 of pasture, 1 marsh, and 17 s. 3 d. rent of assise. He held other parcels of different persons. —

Edward was his son (e). — *Sir Nicolas Burnell*, at the time of his decease in 1382, held this maner of Lachyndon of the Archbishop and Church of Canterbury, by the service of 2 s. — *Sir Hugh Burnell*, held the same, in 1420, of the Archbishop, in fealty. *Joyce*, wife of *Thomas Erdyngton* jun. *Catharine Burnell*; and *Margery*, wife of *Edward Hungerford*, were his cousins and heirs (f). [For a further account of this family see the other Volume, p. 12, 92.]

In 1298, *Henry de Grapenell* held in Lachendon, of the Prior of Canterbury, 1 messuage, 60 acres of arable, and 8 s. rent, by the service of 8 s. 6 d. a year. — *William Inge*, who married *Grapenell's* daughter *Margery*, held the same in 1321, by the service of 8 s. per ann. and by the service of one ploughshare, and suit at the Prior's Court in Lalling from 3 weeks to 3 weeks. — *Eudo de la Zouche*, who married *Inge's* daughter *Joanna*, held this land also, in 1326, by the like services, with the addition of one bederepe in autumn (g).

John Heyrour held it likewise, in 1343; and — *Christiana* wife of *John Faunteloun* was his sister and heir (h).

Next *William*, *John*, and *Richard*, Sayer, mentioned above under the King's Maner, held this of the Prior and Convent of Christ's Church in Canterbury, in 1348, 1350, and 1368 (i). The ploughshare was to be of the price of 6 d. (k).

We hear no further of distinct Tenants of this Maner, which we may suppose was, after this, incorporated into the Convent's larger Maner here.

LALLING, or LAWLING,

appears anciently to have been the largest part of this Parish, though afterwards reckoned only a Hamlet.

The three Maners that lay in it, belonged before the Conquest to the Cathedral Church of Canterbury; to *Brun*, a freeman; and to *Ulurio Cassa*. Canterbury Church and Priory remained possessed of the first at the time of the Survey; *Ralph Peverell*, and *Eudo Dapifer*, held then the two others.

LALLING-HALL,

the Maner-house of the first, stands two miles, north north-east, from Lachingdon-Church.

This estate was given to the Church of Canterbury, in the year 991, by *Brithnoth* [X] the

(c) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 14. & Inquis. 38 Eliz. nu. 37. Edw. I. (f) Inquis. 6 Ric. II. & 8 Hen. V. (g) Inquis. 26 Edw. I. & 15, & 20 Edw. II. (h) Inquis. 17 Edw. III. (i) Inquis. 22, 24, & 42 Edw. III. (k) Inquis. 42 Edw. III.

[X] Lachenduna tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & ii hidis, & i carucata in dominio. modo ii villani, & i servus. Pastura xxx ovibus, & vi animalia, & lx oves, & xvi porci. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

[Y] His grant is thus set down in the *Decem Scriptores*. col. 2223. 'Ego Dux Brithnothus iturus contra Paganos ad bellum, consentiente Rege Ethelredo, divisi omnes terras meas per Ecclesias per Angliam; audiente Sirico Archiepiscopo, & omnibus Optimatibus Regis, idque laudantibus,

'Ecclesie Christi in Dorobernia has terras contuli, Lellinges, Illege, & Hetlege, liberas ab omni seculari Servizio, exceptis expeditione, pontis, & arcis constructione.'

In Corpus-Christi-College, Cambridge, Manuscript Library, is a confirmation of this grant by K. Æthelred ann. 1006. 'Ego Athelredus Rex Anglorum Alfrico Archiepiscopo & Angligenum Orcadorum necnon in gyro jacentium monachis &c.' . . . Confirmat terras a se aliisque datas Ecclesie Salvatoris in Cantia temporibus antiquissimis. In Orientalibus Saxonibus Lalling. In Orientalibus Anglis brave

brave Earl of Essex; who was killed the same year in a Battle fought against the Danes at Maldon (1).

The Prior and Convent of Christ-Church, or Holy Trinity, in Canterbury, (for it went under both those names) remained possessed of this estate till the dissolution of Monasteries [Z].

In 1542, K. Henry VIII. granted it, with the Maners of South-Church, Milton-hall, Stifed, Bocking-hall in West-Mersey, and Borleigh, to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral of Canterbury.

They remained in possession of them but a little while: for 23 November 1545, they were fain to exchange them with that King for other estates. The 20th of January 1545, K. Henry granted this Maner, with the rest, to

Sir Richard Riche, and his heirs (m). [See above, p. 296. 298. and in the other Volume, p. 21. 390.] He dyed possessed of it in 1566, so did his son—Robert Lord Rich, in 1580 (n); and after him his descendents Earls of Warwick; so often mentioned under Rochford-Hundred. Of the coheirs of—Charles, Earl of Warwick, it was purchased by

Thomas Western Esq; and hath descended to—Charles Western Esq; For a more particular account of this Family see the other Volume, p. 147, under Rivenhall, where is their chief Seat.

Lalling has a court-leet kept at Lalling-Hall, the title of which is Lawling with Snoreham; and to it belongs Leigh-How in the parish of Purley, and Runsell Hamlet in Danbury.

The Maner of LITTLE LACHINDON, alias SNOREHAM,

was erected out of the lands of the Church of Canterbury.

John de Grey, who dyed in 1323, held in Lachindon one grange, or barn, 140 acres of arable; and 60 acres besides holden of Richard de Burgh Earl of Ulster, by the service of 7 s. a year; and 4 acres of meadow, 6 of pasture, and 20 of marsh (o). His successors were—Henry de Grey, who dyed in 1342, and—Reginald in 1370 (p).—Sir Henry de Grey, son

of the latter, held this estate by the name of Snoreham, of the Prior of Christ's-Church in Canterbury, in 1395.—Elizabeth, his widow held the same in 1401 (q). And so did their son—Sir Richard Grey, also by the name of the maner of Snoreham, in 1442, and—Margaret, widow of Sir Richard, that dyed in 1450 (r). [See above under Purley.]

The lands of this Maner are, in the subsequent accounts, so intermixed with those of the neighbouring parish of Snoreham, that they are not easily distinguished. Here, therefore, we shall only observe, that Roger Grome, clothier, who dyed 24 November 1561, held the maner of Snoreham, with appertinances, in Snoreham and Lachindon, of Richard Lord Riche, as of his maner of Lawling-hall, by the yearly rent of 12 s. 6 d.—Thomas Grome was his son and heir (s). Next,

Arthur Harris Esq; held this maner of Snoreham, or Little Lachenden, at the time of his decease 18 June 1597, and after him his son—Sir William Harris, who dyed in 1617. and—Sir Arthur, son and heir of Sir William (t). [See under Cricksea.]

Then it passed to Mr. Argal, and to Nathanael Green Esq; as Snoreham.

We have observed above, that in Lallinge, besides the two Maners last described, Ralph Peverell held one, that had belonged before to one Brun [A]. This was called afterwards

PEVERELLS.

It appears to have gone along with Tyled-hall. Richard Betenson Esq; at the time of his decease 12 July 1624, was possessed of this maner of Peverells, and divers other lands in Lachendon and Althorn, holden of the King as of his Dutchy of Lancaster (u). With Tyled-hall it was conveyed to

Edward Codd, Gent.

Eudo Dapifer, Lord of the adjoining parish of Mundon, held also a Maner in Lallinge, which belonged before to Uluric Cassa [B]. This is what was called afterwards

(1) Chronic. Saxon. p. 126.

(m) Lett. pat. 33, & 37 Hen. VIII.

(n) Inquis. 9, & 23 Eliz.

(o) Inquis.

17 Edw. II.

(p) Inquis. 16, & 44 Edw. III.

(q) Inquis. 19 Ric. II. & 3 Hen. IV.

(r) Inquis. 20, &

30 Hen. VI.

(s) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 138.

(t) Inquis. 39 Eliz. & 15 Jaco.

(u) Inquis. 1 Caro. ex parva бага.

Hethlegh, & Illeleh. . . . Siquis malevolus diabolico instinctus flatu hanc nostram Confirmacoem minnerit, vel dempserit aliquid, partem cum Juda proditore Dni accipiat, & dentibus cerberi infernalis sine termino cum demonibus omnibus stygia palude corrodetur. Cum vero melius sit peccatum cavere quam emendare, rogo cunctos Successores, obsecro fideles Reges, Epōs &c. ne sitis Christi raptores Ecclesie sed feduli Defensores. Subscripsit Athelredus Anglorum Induperator ore manūque crucis signaculo. Archiepūs & Epī omnes & Duces & alii corroboraverunt. . . . But Wolsey loosened Cerberus's teeth, and K. Henry VIII. pulled them out. Æthelred, son of Edgar, began his reign ann. 978, dyed ann. 1016, and was buried in the north part of St. Paul's Church in London.

[Z] Terra Sancte Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Lalinge tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & pro xiv hidis. Tunc xiv villanii modo xxi. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo xx. Tunc iii servi, modo iv. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc xvii carucate & dimidium hominum, modo xvi & dimidium. Semper i molendinum. Silva pccc porcis, & iii runcini, et i mulus, & xvi animalia,

& lx porci, & cc oves, & xviii capre. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo xvi. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

Invasiones super Regem.

Monachi de Cantorberia tenent in Lalinga i hidam, quam tenebant iii liberi homines, T. R. E. Semper i carucata. Val' xx solidos. Hec Terra addita est illi manerio Tempore Regis Willielmi. Ibid. fol. 145.

[A] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Lalinge tenet Ranulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Brun, liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio & xxxv acris. Semper ii servi, & ii carucate. Silva xx porcis. Pastura l ovibus. modo i piscatura. Tunc & post valuit iv libras, modo iii libras & xv solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 74. b. Tit. 34.

[B] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Lalinge tenet Ricardus de Eudone, quod tenuit Uluricus Cassa pro manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E. & dimidio. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. modo i bordarius. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc i runcinus, modo nullus. Tunc lxxxvii oves, modo lxxiii. Tunc valuit lx solidos, quando recepit xl solidos. modo iv libras. Ibid. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

The Maner of HILL-HOUSE,

vulgarly Hell-house. 'Tis now only a Farm in the south part of the parish.

The Bishop of London had likewise a Maner in Lallinge, styled

ULEHAM,

that belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Godere [C]. This is supposed to be what was called afterwards *The Maner of Stamfords*. Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, held, at the time of his decease, 4 April 1483, the maner of Stamfords of the Bishop of London. — Henry, his grandson, succeeded him (w). — Anne, Marchioness of Northampton, sole daughter and heir of this last, held the maner of Stamfords, with appertenances, and 3 messuages, 2 cottages, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 200 of marsh, free fishery, and wrec of the Sea, in Lachenden and Stamfords, and a yearly rent of 5s. out of the lands of Richard Osborne, of the Queen, as of her Castle of Dover, by knight's service (x). She dyed 26 Janu. 1570. The same year Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Stamfords to

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford (y).

These two Maners, or reputed Maners, of Hill-house, and Uleham, went afterwards together. Roger Grome, above-mentioned, held in 1561, the Maner of Hell-houfe, and that of Ullams, with appertenances, in Lachindon, of the Queen, *in capite*, as of her Honor of Hagenett. — Thomas, his son and heir, then 18 years old, succeeded him (z). — William Grome, Gent. brother it seems of Thomas, by license

dated 7 September 1580, alienated a moiety of this maner, and the moiety of one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 100 of marsh, in Lachendon to

Arthur Harris Esq; (a) At the time of his decease, 18 June 1597, he held, of the maner of Lawling-hall, in free socage, the Maner, capital messuage, or farm, called Hill Howse, *alias* Hell-house; with appertenances; in Lachingdon, Lawlinge, and Althorne: And the Maner of Ullams, in Lachindon: together with divers tenements, lands, marshes, &c. occupied with those two Maners. — Sir William Harris his son and heir, held the same of Robert Lord Rich: and was succeeded by his son — Sir Arthur Harris, or Herris (b).

These have passed with the Maner of Snoreham.

Here is a Fair on the 2d of June.

The CHURCH, and Chancel are tyled. No steeple, but a wooden frame, in which hangs 1 Bell.

This Rectory hath been all along in the collation of his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Near Lalling-hall anciently stood a Chapel, built for the Ease and Conveniency of the Inhabitants of that part of the Parish, which were distant two miles from the mother Church. Part of the foundations are still visible in the orchard belonging to Lalling-hall. The Rector of Lalling was obliged to officiate in that Chapel.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1142 l. and Runfell Hamlet at 195 l.

Thomas Pocock, M. A. 24 Septemb. 1712, upon Alexander's d. . . . (c). } Archbishop of Canterbury.
Joseph Cuthbert, M. A. 17 March 1746, upon Pocock's d. . . . (d). }

10. SNOREHAM

is a very small Parish, not mentioned in Domesday-book, and taken since that time out of the adjoining Parishes of Lalling and Purley [D].

Speed and Norden omitted it in their Maps; and in others, it is set down only as a Maner-house by the name of Snoreham-hall; but in the latter Maps it is right.

The greatest part of the lands belonged to the Church of Canterbury, and have been already described under the Maner of Snoreham *alias* Little Lachingdon; the rest came most probably out of Purley.

John de Grey, of Wilton, besides 140 acres in the foregoing maner of Little Lachindon, and 60 acres of land under the Earl of Ulster; held in Snoreham, one Grange, and a heath, and 160 acres of arable, 6 of pasture, and 4 l. rent; of which, 120 acres were holden of the Prior of

Christ's Church in Canterbury, by the service of 13 s. 4 d. *per annum*. If the Prior had all the Parish, there was no reason for any distinction. Afterwards he is said to hold, by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee, all the tenements in Snoreham of William Gernon (e), whom I also suppose lord of the Grange, because Gernon had a maner in the neighbouring parish of Purley; and John de Grey held the maner of Purley of the King, and Hyde-Park there, of the Prior, as well as the Maner of Lachendon Barns, now reckoned into Purley. [See above, p. 348.] And Leigh-How, in the parish of Purley, is, in the title of the Maner of Lawling *cum* Snoreham, said to belong to that maner.

That some of these lands came out of the parish of Purley is the more probable, because Lachingdon and Snoreham are in two distinct jurisdictions, the former being an Exempt to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and a Peculiar subject

(w) Inquis. 1 Ric. III. (x) Inquis. 13 Eliz. nu. 49. (y) Lett. pat. 13 Eliz. (z) Inquis. 4 Eliz. (a) Book of Alienat. p. 267. (b) Inquis. 39 Eliz. & 14 Jaco. (c) Tenison. 11 fol. 213. a. (d) Potter. 299. b. (e) Inquis. 7 Edw. II.

[C] Feudum Episcopi Londinensis. Hund' de Witbricetherna. Uleham tenet Hugo de Episcopo, quod tenuit Goderus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xx acris. Tunc iii villani, modo nullus. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo nulla. Pastura xxx

ovibus. iiii runcini, cxi oves. Tunc & post valuit lx solidos, modo xli. Ibid. fol. 12. b. Tit. 4.

[D] Snore, in Saxon, is the son's wife, and ham, house, or village; but why this place was so named we cannot discover.

to the Dean of Bocking; the other, in the Diocese of London, wholly subject to that Bishop and his Archdeacon of Essex; except a Hamlet called Callow, or Gallow-Green, now reputed in Purley, which, in Spirituals, belongs to the Dean of Bocking, and may therefore be presumed to have been anciently in Lawling.

Of what age this Parish is, nothing shews above the year 1326; then Sir *Henry de Grey* of Wilton presented to the Rectory, and his Family down to the year 1496, as the London Registry shews.

But *John de Grey* had in 1323 the estate in this parish just mentioned before.—*Reginald Grey*, Lord of Wilton. — Sir *Henry Grey* — Sir *Richard*. — Sir *Thomas*, and — Sir *John*, had also the same; and presented to the Church (f).

By the presentations, it appears to have been after that in Sir *Giles Capel*, in right of his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Roos; in — *Hugh Dennis* Esq; in — *Thomas Grome*, Gent. in — *Arthur Harris* Esq; and,

Thomas Argall Esq; and his heirs. This Family was seated at Great Badow. About the end of last century, — *Thomas Argall* Esq; married

Anne, daughter of Sir William Wyld Kt. and Bart. one of the Judges of the King's Bench, and had by her two daughters, Jane, wife of William Godwin; and Mary, wife of . . . Heyman, of Town-Malling, in Kent. Neither of them having any issue, this estate was sold, under a decree in Chancery, to

Nathanael Green Esq; He dyed in 1725, leaving Lucy, married to

Raphael Courteville Esq; and Catharine, and Elizabeth, Nuns. Mr. Courteville and his wife having suffered a recovery, conveyed this estate to

Mr. *John Strutt*, of Biley-mills, in 1743.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, was undoubtedly built by some of the noble Family of Grey of Wilton, the patrons. It is quite ruinous, there being only some small remains of it near the Hall-yard. The inhabitants resort to Lachingdon-Church, as being the nearest, and are there baptized and buried, and contribute to all parochial duties. However, this is still a Rectory presentative.

There are not above six or seven houses in this parish; which is rated to the land-tax at

Daniel Sturmy, B. A. 30 October 1701, upon Newton's d. . . . Thomas Argall Esq;
John Brockden, B. A. 30 August 1722, upon Sturmy's d. . . . Nath. Green Esq;
James Cox, 12 April 1742, upon Brockden's d. . . . R. Courteville, or assigns.

II. MUNDON

lies between Lalling and Maldon-river, or Blackwater-bay; abutting north towards Northey-island.

The name is derived from the two Saxon words, *Mund*, security, defence, mound; and *don*, a hill; here probably having been some kind of fortification.

This belonged to Goduin, a King's Thegn, in Edward the Confessor's reign. Eudo Dapifer held it at the time of the Survey [E], and gave both Maner and Advowson of the Church to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, of his foundation (g) [F].

After the suppression of that Abbey, K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted this Maner of Mondon, and the appropriate Rectory, or great Tithes, to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*, Keeper of the Privy Seal, and his heirs (h).

Upon his attainder it reverted to the Crown: and Qu. Mary I. 15 April 1558, annexed Munden-hall, with several other lordships, to the Duchy of Lancaster (i).

Sir *Thomas Wiseman* bought this Maner, to hold of the King in fee-farm: and was succeeded by his son — Sir *William*.

Thomas Western Esq; of Rivenhall purchased it; and it hath descended to his heirs. [See in the other Volume, p. 147.]

Mundon-hall, the Maner house, stands a little way north from the Church. It hath very large demesnes.

Eltney, or Iltney-farm, near the Channel, was part of St. John Abbey's demesnes in this parish (k). In 1556, *William Harrys* Esq; held this messuage called Iltney, in Mondon, and divers lands, tenements, meadows, pastures &c. of the Queen, as of her maner of Mondon.

Ralph Breeder had it in 1608 (l).

It belonged afterwards to Dr. *Thomas Plume*, who settled it upon his foundations at Maldon. [See under Maldon, p. 337.]

The Lords Fitz-Walter had a moiety of a fee in Mundon; which John Oliver held in 1386. and — James de Bures afterwards (m).

Robert Teye held, in 1426, 1 messuage, 80 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 6 of marsh,

(f) Inquis. 17 Edw. II. 19 Ric. II. 3 Hen. IV. 20, & 30 Hen. VI. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 533. Angl. Vol. II. p. 843.

(h) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

the end of the History of Colchester.

II. & 1 Hen. VI.

(i) Inquis. 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. & Inquis. 7 Jaco.

(j) Ibid. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(g) Monastic.

(k) Addenda, at

(m) Inquis. 10 Ric.

[E] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Mundunam tenuit Goduinus Teinnus Regis pro uno Manerio & pro x hidis, modo tenet Eudo in dominio. Tunc x villani, modo xv. Tunc viii bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc ix servi, modo vii, & ii Franci homines habentes dimidium hide quam occupavit Lisoifus, quia unus illorum utlagavit. In hoc manerio sunt iv carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo x, et ii arpenni vinee. Silva xxiv porcis. Pastura cc ovibus. Tunc iv runcini, & viii animalia, xl porci, ccl. modo iv runcini, & xv animalia, & lxxv porci. cccliv oves, iv vasa apium. Tunc valuit x libras, modo xvii. Et fuit ad firmam pro xxx libris sub ipso Eudone.

. . . Huic Manerio adjacent xxx acre: tunc valebant xxx denarios, modo xxxvi. . . . Adjacent adhuc xx acre de Wringehala, quas tenuit i sochemannus. Tunc val' xx denarios, modo iii solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

[F] We have taken notice above, p. 255, of the corruption of the name of Pitsey into that of Picheford. The like corruption appears in the same Charter, of *Mundon* into *Mundover*. In the original it is, *Mundon*, which is an abbreviation of *Mundonia*. But the unskilful transcriber taking the final n in *Mundon* for an u', and imagining it must be a contraction of uer, made of it that uncouth and unusual name *Mundover*.

in Mundon, called le Copkechen, of Walter Fitz-Walter, as of his maner of Woodham-Walter (*n*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is tyled, and so is the Chancel. The Belfrey is framed of timber, and plaistered; octangular below, above four square, boarded and tyled. In it are 3 Bells.

Abraham Biggs, 29 April 1703, upon Thirkill's d. . . . Qu. Anne.
Edward Griffiths, M. A. 15 December 1738, upon Biggs's d. . . . } K. George II.
George Sheppard, M. A. 28 February 1740, upon Griffiths's cess. . . . }

12. STEPLE with STANS GATE

lies east of Mundon, having on the north Maldon-river. And the adjoining Isle of Ramsey is in this parish.

It appears from Domesday-book, that the ancientest name of this place was Ulfwinefcherche, which being too long for the inhabitants of this Kingdom, that delight in short Names and Monosyllables, was changed into that of Steple, taken undoubtedly from the Church, which had a Steple and the other neighbouring Churches had not.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the owners of the lands here, were Aluric, a freeman; four freemen in Uluuines-Cherch; one Norman; and Bondi, a freeman. At the time of the Survey, Aluric's part belonged to the King; Tedric Pointell claimed what was in Uluuine's Cherch, as an exchange; and Henry de Ferrers had Bondi's part [G].

Here are at present two Maners. 1. The maner of Steple. 2. The maner of Steple-Grange.

The Maner of STEPLE-HALL.

The mansion house of this is on the north side of the Church.

After the Survey the earliest account of it we have was in 1282. Then *Hugh Fitz-Otto* held the maner of Steple by purchase from Sir Americ Peche, *in capite*, by the fourth part of a fee. And in the same village, of John de Cantilupe, one marsh, of the yearly rent of three marks: And of Roger le Taylur, 40 acres of arable, and 40 of marsh, by the service of one clove-gilliflower: And 30 acres of arable of Robert Berners. *Joanna* was his daughter and heir (*o*).

It appears by a copy of an Indenture dated 15 January 1362, that Sir *John de Aspale* and Elizabeth his wife, were then possessed of the maner of Steple in Essex, which went to two Daughters; one of them, — *Catbarine de Hemenbale* had

The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to St. John's Abbey; and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Abbot and Convent remained patrons till the Suppression, when they came to the Crown, and have continued in it ever since.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 974 l.

this lordship. Margery wife of Sir George Felbrigge was the other daughter (*p*).

We hear nothing more of this Maner till 1477. *John Feild*, who dyed that year, held the maner of Stepyll, alias Stepyll-hall, and 300 acres of pasture, and 100 acres of arable, 5 of wood, 5 of meadow, and 60s. rent, in the parish of Stepyll, of the Prior of Bicknacre, in socage, by fealty and rent of 1 d. per ann. — Dorothy was his daughter and heir (*q*). Who gave this to *Bicknacre* nothing shews, but they had it in the beginning of K. Edward the III's reign; for then they presented to the living, and had an alternate presentation with the Priory of Stanf-gate (*r*) [H].

Agnes Morton, widow, who dyed 6 April 1517, held the maner of Stepyll, with appertenance; and other lands called Cokes payes, Mutchest, or Great and Little Stuckes, Ferrors, Dickles, Chapmans, and Morris; of the Prior of Bicknacre, by fealty, and yearly rent of 1 d. — *Robert Morton*, her son and heir, then 44 years old, succeeded her.

Dorothy Filoll, widow, held this maner at the time of her decease 1 October 1537, of the Priory of Bicknaker, then annexed to that of St. Mary Spittell, by fealty.

Anne Willoughby was her daughter and heir, aged 40 years (*s*). — *Thomas Willoughby*, most probably her son, was also possessed of this maner, and dying 16 August 1559, was succeeded by his brother — *Francis Willoughby* (*t*).

Sir *Henry Billingsley* was lord of the maner of Steple-hall in 1604 (*u*).

About the beginning of this century it belonged to *Elizabeth*, Dutchess dowager of *Montague*. [See in the other Volume, p. 15.]

It is now in St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, London.

STEPLE-GRANGE,

stands a little way south-east from the Church.

(*n*) Inquis. 5 Hen. VI. (o) Inquis. 11 Edw. I.
17 Edw. IV. (r) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 559.
(u) Inquis. 2 Jaco.

[G] Terra Regis. Hundret de Witbricstherna. Steplam tenuit Aluricus liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida. Tunc i bordarius, modo nullus. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xvi.

In Uluuinescherham, iv liberi homines de i hida, vi acris minus, T. R. E, modo non sunt. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo x. Hanc terram calumpniatur Tedricus Pointell pro escangio. Franci homines tenent li acras, & non sunt in firma Regis. Tunc valuit viii solidos, modo v. Hanc terram tenet Famulus Regis, & non reddit geldum. Lib. Domefd. fol. 4. b. Tit. 1.

(p) Carta penes P. Le Neve, Norroy. (q) Inquis.
(s) Inquis. 9, & 30 Hen. VIII. (t) Inquis. 2 Eliz.

Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Steplam tenet idem R. [Ricardus] de Eudone, quod tenuit Normannus, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iii hidis & xxxv acris. Semper i bordarius, & ii servi, & ii carucate. Silva x porcis. Tunc vi animalia, modo xxvii. Semper i runcinus, & xv porci. Tunc cxx oves, modo clx. Val. 14 libras. Ibid. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

[H] The revenues of Bycknacre Priory extended into the parishes of Woodham-Ferrers, Danbury, Steple, Mayland, Purle, Burnham &c. See in the other Volume, p. 34.

This is what belonged, at the time of the Survey, to Henry de Ferrers [I].

As Ralph de Ferrers, lord of Tiltey, confirmed the foundation of that Abbey, he unquestionably became also a benefactor thereto [K]. [See in the other Volume, p. 436]

In 1538, The maner, or grange, called *Steeple-Grange*, was granted by K. Henry VIII. to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolk; who, the same year, sold this maner, ferm, or grange to

John Stonard (w). From him it came to—*George Stoneard*, Esq; who dyed 31 Decemb. 1558, and, according to the Inquisition, held the maner of *Steeple-Grange*, part of the possessions of the Priory of Tiltey. — *John Stoneard*, then aged 36 years, succeeded his father (x). He dyed 16 October 1579. This estate was afterwards in—*Clement Stonard*; then in—*Francis*, who held it, at the time of his decease, 13 September 1604, leaving — *Clement Stonard* his son and heir, 46 years old.

It is said in the record to lye in the several parishes, vills, or fields, of Steeple, St. Laurence, Woodham-Mortimer, Woodham-Ferris, and Shobery (y).

Mr. *Jonatban Boulter*, of London, had it lately. It belongs now to

James Roffey Esq;

STANS GATE

is a Hamlet in this parish, near the water, being a kind of peninsula.

The name signifies a Stone-gate, but what gate could occasion that name doth not appear at present. It might be a landing-place from the water.

Siuard was owner of *Stanesgate* in Edward the Confessor's reign. At the time of the Survey, Ralph Fitz-Brien held it under Ralph Peverell [L].

About 1110, this Ralph Fitz-Brien founding a Priory for Canons of the Order of St. Augustin at Great Brifete in Suffolk, made the Church of *Stanesgate*, with the third share of the Tithes of his lordship, and some lands, part of its endowment (z). *Richard de Belmeis*, Bishop of London, confirmed this grant; and mentions particularly *all the Tithes* both great and small out of the whole demesnes of the lord of Steple, and out of Henry Foliot's: And all the

Tithes of Ramsey-island; and out of Aylewe-lond, and Foteslond, and Raylewayle's.—But only *half the Tithe* of Earl Maurice's and Winton's lands, of the Fee of Steple: and the like of all the lands of the parishioners of Steple (a).

A PRIORY

for Cluniac Monks was founded here before the year 1176, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, and a cell to the Priory of Lewes (b).

The possessions belonging to it, besides the site &c. were, the Maner of *Stanesgate*, the Priory maner of *Stanesgate*, a water-mill, and several messuages, lands, and tenements in *Stanesgate*, *Steeple*, *Ramesey*, *Woodham-Mortimer*, *Tillingham*, *Maldon*, *Great and Little-Totham*, *Tiptree*, *Messing*, *Tollethunt Darcy*, and *Tollethunt Major* [M]: the great Tithes of *Stanesgate*, *Steeple*, and *Kaynham*; and the Advowsons of those Vicarages.

In 1525, this House was suppressed, with other smaller Monasteries, and granted to Cardinal Wolsey, for endowing his two Colleges (c). The revenues of it were then, in Spiritualities, 5 l. 0 s. 3 d. and in Temporalities, 38 l. 8 s. 3 d.

Upon the Cardinal's fall in 1529, this coming to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted, in 1536, all the premisses, and the oblations &c. belonging to the parish Church of Steple; the Vicar's poor pittance only excepted; to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, by way of exchange (d). And Sir Thomas, Prior of St. John's, granted, 28 June 1533, the maner of *Stanfgate* to Thomas Cocke, and Richard Cocke (e).

After the suppression of St. John's Hospital, K. Henry VIII. granted, in 1543, the maner of *Stannesgate*, with appertenances, and the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage of Steple, to *Edmund Mordaunt*, and his heirs. He, by license dated 1 June 1544, alienated them to

Sir *Richard Riche*, Lord Riche (f). He enjoyed them at the time of his decease in 1566, and they passed to his descendents Earls of Warwick (g).

Charles Hoskyns Esq; of Croydon, is said to be the present possessor of *Stanfgate* maner.

(w) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII. (x) Inquis. 1 Eliz. Feb. 8. (y) Inquis. 2 Jaco. (z) Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 86, &c. . . . meam partem Ecclesie de Stepla, cum tertia parte decimæ meæ. Ecclesiam de Stanesgate cum tertia parte decimæ meæ, domini mei, simul cum terris quas dabo in dedicatione Ecclesie meæ. (a) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 557. (b) Monastic. Vol. I. p. 623. (c) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII. (d) See Newcourt, p. 558. (e) Ex Cartis D. Johannis Barrington. (f) Lett. pat. 35, & 36 Hen. VIII. (g) Inquis. 9, & 23 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

[I] Terra Henrici de Ferrariis. Hund' de Witbriesthera. Steplam tenet Henricus in dominio, quod tenuit Bondius liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc c oves, modo cxxx. Valuit semper lx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 57. a. Tit. 29.

Invasiones super Regem. Henricus de Ferreriis invasit i liberum hominem de xvi acris in Steple, & val' 11 solidos. Ibid. fol. Tit. 90.

This Henry de Ferrers was lord of the neighbouring Maner of Woodham-Ferrers, which before him had belonged to Bondi, as well as this.

[K] Henry de Ferrers, as appears by Domefday-book, had some land in Steple.

[L] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbriesthera.

Stanesgatam tenet Radulfus filius Brien, quod tenuit Siuardus pro manerio & pro ix hidis & dimidio, T. R. E. Semper ii villani. Tunc xxii bordarii, modo xviii. Tunc viii servi, modo iii. Tunc iv carucate & dimidium in dominio, modo iv. Semper iii carucate hominum. Silva lx porcis. Pastura lx ovibus. Tunc & post valuit x libras, modo viii.

Invasiones super Regem in Excessa. Invasio Ranulphi Piperelli. Et in Staniguta invasit Ranulfus i hidam & xxx acras, quas tenet Radulfus filius Brien de eo, quod tenuere ii liberi homines, T. R. E. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Pastura xx ovibus. Tunc valuit xv solidos, modo x. Lib. Domefd. fol. 74. b. Tit. 34. Et. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

[M] In the Inquest taken at Chelmsford, 8 August 1525, the Jury found, that this Priory had 50 messuages, 1000 acres of arable, 600 of pasture, 200 of meadow, 100 of wood, and 20 s. rent in the Parishes above-named.

Stanfgate-Wic belongs to Shaw King, Esq; Ramsey-isle is parcel of the maner of Stanfgate.

The Rev. Thomas Cooch [*M], and Thomas Sweeting, have also some lands in Steple.

The Church, or Chapel, of Stanfgate is down.

The CHURCH of Steple, dedicated to St. Laurence, is tyled. The Chancel is in ruins. At the west end, in a wooden frame boarded and tyled, are 2 Bells.

The great Tithes of Steple and Stanfgate were divided between the Priory of Great Briset, and that of Stanfgate. After the suppression, the Rectory of Steple, and Advowson of the Vicarage, were granted to *Edmund Mordaunt*; who alienated them to *Richard Lord Riche* (b). By Advowson of the Vicarage, must be understood

the alternate presentation: for the Priories of Stanfgate and Bicknacre presented alternately (i). With Bicknacre was granted the Advowson of Steple to *Henry Polsted* in 1539. He sold them together to *Sir Walter Mildmay*: and *Humphrey Mildmay* Esq; who dyed 9 August 1613, was possessed of them (k). *Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Esq; presented in 1678. One of his daughters, *Mrs. Elizabeth Waterfon* had it last.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, of Stanfgate were purchased of the Earl of Warwick's heirs by Mr. King; and are now in *Shaw King* Esq; His mother presented to the Vicarage of Steple with Stanfgate in 1750.

Here are two Fairs; the Wednesday in Whitfun-week, and the Wednesday after Michaelmas-day.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 884 l.

John Cowper, 30 June 1712,
Francis Thompson, 1 March 1716,
John Griffiths, B. A. 17 September 1742,
Joseph Brockwell, M. A. 22 October 1750,

. . . Qu. Anne.

. . . Mrs. Waterfon.

13. MAYLAND

lies south of Steple. In records it is written Meilanda.

If the Saxons had used the name of May for one of the months, that might have been employed in the name of this parish: but *Trimilki*, thrice milking, was the name they gave to that agreeable month. The first syllable *May*, therefore I think, was derived from *Mæde*, pasture; land is well known.

In Domesday-book no such name occurs as this. Probably it was one of those articles that could not be traced out, and which for that reason I have placed together in a note at the end of this Hundred.

There are two Maners in this parish. 1. The maner of Mayland. 2. The maner of Knipshoe, and Dredgers.

The Maner of MAYLAND.

Mayland-hall, the mansion-house of this, stands a little way south from the Church.

This was part of the endowment of St. Osi-Monastery in this County, given to it undoubtedly by the founder, Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London. That house was possessed of it at the time of the Suppression, being then lett for 22 l. and also of the Rectory of Mayland.

In 1525, K. Henry VIII. granted this Maner, and Rectory, among many others, to Cardinal *Wolfey* (l). Upon his præmunire it coming to the Crown, the same King granted it, in 1539, to

Sir Richard Riche (m). It continued a while in his posterity, Earls of Warwick, so often mentioned before (n).

Robert Wiseman Esq; had it in 1635. Some years ago this Maner was given to

St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, by the munificent *Edward Colston* Esq; together with the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage.

The Maner of KNIPSHO and DREDGERS

appears to have belonged to the Family of Gernon, mentioned above, p. 13. 16. 55. 158. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 179. 576. Under John Gernoun, *Thomas Baynard*, who dyed in 1344, held in Mayland, 1 toft, 80 acres of arable, and one marsh, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. Joane, his widow, at the time of her decease in 1349, held this maner of Knepesho. — *John Baynard* was their son and heir (o).

It was next in the noble Family of Bouchier. *Bartholomew Lord Bouchier*, who dyed 18 May 1409, held the maner of Knypesho in Mayland, of the King as of the Honor of Peverell. — *Idonea*, his widow, held in 1410, 160 acres of arable, and 40 of marsh, called Knipsho, of the same Honor (p). — *Elizabeth*, their only daughter and heir, married, first, to *Sir Hugh Stafford*, and afterwards to *Sir Lewis Robessart*, held the same (q). She dyed 1 July 1433. And, to conclude all that relates here to this noble Family, — *Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Essex, held the maners of Knypso and Legates, in 1483 (r): And, in 1570. — *Anne Lady Bouchier*, Marchioness of Northampton, held the maner of Knipsoe and Dredgers, and 2 messuages, 2 cottages, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 10 of wood, 40 of marsh, in Knipsoe Dredgers and Mayland, and fishery, wrec, and free-warren (s).

But, in the mean time *Richard Baynard*, who dyed in 1473, is said to hold the maner of Knybso, alias Baynards, in the vill of Mayland, of John Payton, by the service of the 4th part

(b) Lett. pat. 35, & 36 Hen. VIII.

17 Hen. VIII.

III.

13 Eliz.

(m) Ibid. 31 Hen. VIII.

(p) Inquis. 10, & 11 Hen. IV.

(i) See Newcourt, p. 559.

(n) Inquis. 9, & 23 Eliz.

(q) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(k) Inquis. 11 Jaco.

(r) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

(l) Lett. pat.

(o) Inquis. 18, & 23 Edw.

(s) I. quif.

of a knight's fee. — *Grace*, his only daughter and heir, married *first* to Thomas Langley, and afterwards to *Edward Daniel*, held the maner of Knibfoe, at the time of her decease 2 January 1508, of Sir Robert Payton. — *John Daniell* Esq; her son and heir, held this maner of Knibfoe, alias Baynards, of William Ayleff Esq; as of his maner of Braxstede: and dying 5 September 1566, was succeeded by his son — *Edmund Danyell* Esq; who also held the same of William Ayloff Esq; and departed this life 16 December 1570, leaving — *John*, his son and heir (*t*). [For a more particular account of this Family, see in the other Volume, p. 176.]

I suppose it was only part of the Maner that the Baynards and Danyells held.

John Baker Esq; was owner of this maner, or tenement, in 1635.

Bovells lands so called, in this parish and Southminster, part of the endowment of Darcies Chantries in Maldon, were granted to Sir Francis Jobson, who alienated them to *Francis Bode* (*u*).

Little Bicknacre, alias Bicknacre-Barns, in Mayland, were granted, in 1589, to Robert Wroth, and William Wiseman (*w*).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Barnabas, is

Andrew Cant, 8 December 1704,
Thomas Williams, Cl. 8 January 1716,
George Cowperthwaite, M. A. 6 February 1744-5,
Bernard Fowler, 23 October 1766,

tilled, and so is the Chancel. In a wooden frame, boarded, with a spire shingled, are 3 Bells.

It belonged originally to the Abbey of St. Osith; and afterwards was given to the Church of St. Paul's; but by an exchange made by Gilbert Foliot, Bishop of London, in the time of K. Henry II. became again part of St. Osith's possessions. The Rectory, or great Tithes, were then appropriated to that Abbey; and a Vicarage ordained; both which continued in St. Osith's till the dissolution of Monasteries.

In 1525, K. Henry granted the Rectory to Cardinal Wolsey; and, after his fall, to Sir Richard Riche in 1539, together with the Advowson of the Vicarage. From 1593 to 1639 they were in the Wiseman Family: and from 1664 to 1671, in R. Duncomb Esq; in right of his wife (*x*).

St. Bartholomew's Hospital purchased them with the Maner: and, in 1723, augmented the Vicarage with 100l. added to 100l. of Mr. Colston's benefaction, to which were joined 200l. of Queen Anne's Bounty.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 702 l. 2 s. 0 d.

Queen Anne, by lap.
upon Cant's cess. . . . Edward Colston Esq;
upon William's d. . . . } Governors of S. Bar-
upon Cowperthwaite's d. } tholomew's Hospit.

ALTHORN,

otherwise written Alderne, and Aletherne,

was so named, either from the ground being there All covered with Thorns; or from Alb, old, and ðopn, here being some remarkable large Old Thorn. For many places have taken their names from such things, as might be proved by instances.

This is supposed to be what is entered in Domesday-book under the appellation of Altenai, and Eltenai. The former, Lestian enjoyed as free, in Edward the Confessor's reign: and Suene, and his under-tenant Ralph, held it at the time of the Survey. The other, styled Eltenai, had belonged to Ingelric, and at the time of the Survey to Eustace Earl of Bologne.

These were divided afterwards into three Maners.

The Maner of ALTHORN

is what belonged to Suene [N].

Althorn-hall, the mansion-house, stands a little way south from the Church.

The earliest account we have of this estate, after Suene, was in 1203, when a Fine passed between Eustace Fitz-Thomas, pet' and William

de Pontefract, tenant, for one carucate of land, with appertenances in Alethorne (*y*).

Before the year 1303, the Abbot and Convent of St. Osith were possessed of this Maner, given them undoubtedly by their founder. For, in that year, Richard de Gravesend held lands in Alethorne of the Abbot of St. Osith, as we shall shew more particularly under the next maner.

In 1360, Robert de Naylingherst and John de Illeford gave 1 messuage, 254 acres of arable, 15 acr. of meadow, 30 of pasture, a small marsh, and 10 s. rent in Althorne, Adburghton, and the suburbs of Colchester, to the Abbot and Convent of St. Osith and their successors for ever: Of which, 134 acres were holden of the said Convent, by the service of 9 s. 4 d. a year; and 6 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and the marsh, by the service of 12 d. *per ann.* And 46 acres of arable of John de Stoke, by the yearly service of 9 s. 4 d. (*z*).

To whom these lands were particularly granted at the suppression, I do not find.

There is at present no such acknowledged Maner as that of Althorn-hall: But the lands are in three parcels. One part goes with Mayland-hall, and belonged to — *Robert Wiseman* Esq; afterwards to — *George Neltharp* Esq;

A second part belongs to Southminster: And

(*t*) Inquis. 24 Hen. VII. . . . & 3, & 4 Ph. & Mar. Dec. 11. . . . & 13 Eliz. & 13 Eliz. (*w*) Pat. 32 Eliz. (*x*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 412. 5 Joh. & Symonds's Collect. Vol. III. p. 581. (*z*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.

(*u*) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. (*y*) Pedes Fin. in recept. Scacc.

[N] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Witbricestherne. Altenai tenet Radulfus de Sueno, quod tenuit Lestianus libere pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & xl acris. Semper i villanus, & i bordarius. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum. Pastura l ovibus.

Tunc v animalia, & xl oves. modo v animalia, & lx oves, & xxvi porci, & ii runcini. Tunc & post valuit xx solidos, modo xxvi. Lib. Domesd. fol. 45. b. 46. a. Tit. 24.

a third part to the Maner of Cage in the same parish. These two were part of the estate of — *Thomas Brograve* Esq; now of *Berney Brograve* Esq;

The Maner of STOK E-HALL

was so named from its owner *Edmunde de Stok*; living in the time of K. Edward I.

This is what belonged to *Eustace* Earl of *Bologne* [O].

Richard de Gravesend, who dyed in 1303, held certain lands in *Aletherne* called *Hungesland*, containing 120 acres of arable, and 4 s. rent, of *Edmund de Stoke*, and of the Abbat of *St. Osth*, by the service of 31 s. 6 d. — *Richard* was his son and heir (a).

Alphonfus de Vere, in 1328, held a messuage, 60 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of pasture, 30 of marsh, and 6 s. 8 d. rent in *Allethorne*, of *William de Baud*, as of his maner of *Coringham*, by the service of the eighth part of a knight's fee; — *John* was his son (b).

This *Alphonfus* was a younger son of *Robert* the 6th Earl of *Oxford*: his son *John* here mentioned was the 7th Earl.

The Maner of *Stokes* appears next in the *Darcy* Family. *Robert Darcy*, Esq; was possessed of it in 1508. For *Roger Darcy*, who dyed 3 September that year, held lands and tenements, in *Althorne*, *Mayland*, &c. of *Robert Darcy* Esq; as of his maner of *Stokys* (c).

William Harrys, who dyed 21 September 1556, held the maner of *Stokes* and *Luthyrnes* in *Althorn*, *Mayland*, and *Crixsetts*, of the Bishop of *London* as of his Castle of *Stortford* (d). — *Edward Harrys* Esq; was possessed of it in 1574 (e). And — *Sir William Harrys*, Kt. at the time of his decease 14 November 1616, held of the Bishop of *London*, the maner of *Stokes*, *Lutherns*, *Bykers*, *John Davis*, *Allgatts*, *Dykers*, *Davyes*, and *Butts*, with appertenances; and lands and tenements called *Culver-house land*, *Margaretts Crofts*, and *Wells*, and divers other lands &c. in *Alderne*, alias *Altherne*, *Mayland*, *Croxsey*, otherwise *Crixseth*, &c. belonging to this maner. — *Sir Arthur Harrys* Kt. his son, succeeded him: and was succeeded by his son — *Sir Cranmer Harrys*, Kt. (f). A particular account of the *Harrys* Family will be given under the next parish of *Cricksea*.

The Maner of HAYRONS,

is the third Maner in this parish: Derived probably from that of *Eustace*, and so named from an owner.

There were Maners of the same name in *Danbury* and *High Estre*. See the other Volume, p. 28. 456.

We have but a slender account of this estate.

James Gray, 8 July 1731, upon *Davenport's* d. . . . K. *George II.*
Thomas Kendal, B. A. 28 June 1745, upon *Gray's* d. . . .

(a) Inquis. 32 Edw. I. & Mar. nu. 38.

VIII.

(k) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 2 Edw. III.

(e) Inquis. 17 Eliz.

(f) Inquis. 15 Jaco. Feb. 25. & Inquis. 8 Caro. Octob. 4.

(g) Inquis. 4 Eliz. nu. 129. & 6 Eliz. nu. 37.

(c) Inquis. 24 Hen. VII.

(b) Inquis. 4, & 10 Caro.

(d) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph.

(*) 32 Hen.

(i) Inquis. 17 Eliz.

[O] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Witbricthefferna. Eltenai tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Ingelricus, T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc i

Antony Higbam Esq; had it in 1540 (*).

Bartholomew Averell, Gent. mentioned above, p. 112. 266. 316. &c. held this maner called *Heron's Countesbridge*, and a tenement named *Kings* and *Widdow-croft*, in *Althorne*, *Mayland*, and *Lachindon*, of the maner of *Coryng-ham-hall*, in fealty, by socage, and rent of 13 s. 4 d. Also a messuage called *Chamberlaynes*, in *Althorne*, of *John Lord Darcy*, as of his maner of *Southminster-hall*, in fealty. He dyed 14 May 1562, and *Mary Sammes*; *Grace*; and *Elizabeth*, *Averell*, were his three daughters, and coheirs. In another place it is said that he dyed 14 May 1564, leaving — *Bartholomew* his son and heir (g).

Benjamin King, is the next possessor upon record. He held the maner of *Countesbridge*, alias *Heron's*, with appertenances, in *Althorne*, *Mayland*, and *Lachindon*, of the maner of *Coringham*: and departing this life 16 May 1628, was succeeded by his son — *John King*, who dyed 14 July 1634, leaving — *Thomas King* Esq; his cousin and next heir (b).

Althorn-Barns, which we suppose is this estate, was purchased by Mr. *Thomson* of *London*, *Turkey-merchant*. He had three sons, *Christopher*, of *Halsted* and *Wethersfield*; *John*; and *Adam*: to the two youngest he left this estate, and to their heirs. — *John*, son of *John*, sold his moiety to Mr. *Harris*, Solicitor in Chancery. — *Stephen Thomson*, as far as we can learn, is the present possessor. The House stands near the west end of the Church.

Butts-cliffs; and *Bridge-marsh*, are in this parish.

John Stephen held, in 1574, messuages and lands here called *Gibbes* or *Piggells*, *Margaretts croft*, *Capells*, *Normans*, *Sampsons*, *Saltpress*, *Kings*, *Beavys*, *Steers*, *Webbs*, &c. (i).

Here is a Fair June 5.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Andrew*, is of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. In a small spire shingled are 3 Bells.

This Church did anciently belong to the Cathedral of *St. Paul's*; but, after the foundation of the Monastery of *St. Osth*, *Gilbert Foliot*, bishop of *London*, transferred it, by agreement, as well as that of *Mayland*, to the said Monastery. And K. *Henry III.* confirmed the agreement, by a Charter dated 11 September, 1268. The Rectory being appropriated to that House, a Vicarage was ordained and endowed between the years 1222, and 1228; and the Rectory, with the Advowson of the Vicarage, continued in *St. Osth's* Monastery, till its dissolution. In 1539, K. *Henry VIII.* granted both to *Sir Richard Riche* (k). In his Family they remained till about 1593, when they came to the *Wisemans* of *Mayland*, then to *Duncombe*, and to *Samuel King*, Gent. Next to *George Nelthorp* Esq;

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 702l. 2 s. 0 d.

servus. modo ii bordarii. Semper i carucata in dominio. Pastura l ovibus. Val' xxx solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 27. b. Tit. 20.

15 CRICKSEY,

adjoins on the South to the river Crouch; and is supposed to have been so named from the two Saxon words Cnecca a creek, and ræ, the sea; it lying near the creek of the sea at the mouth of the said river, for which reason Norden styles it Chrouche fee.

It is otherwise written in records, Criccheseia, Cricksey, Crixsey, Crixheth, Crixseth, Chriksea, Crickesley, Crykesey, Croxsey, Crekeseth, and Kryxhithe.

The owner of this place in Edward the Confessor's reign was Aluuard: It was held by Moduin at the time of the Survey [P].

Here is only one MANER.

Cricksea-hall is near the east end of the Church; and Cricksea Place about three quarters of a mile south-east of the same.

After Moduin we have no account of the possessors of this estate till 1320, when *John de Brianzon* held of *John de Chanceux* 20 acres of the land called Crickseth, which had been *William le Smyth's*; by the service of 4s. a year. And of *William Senaunt* 15 acres (l).

In 1375, the Lord *Walter Fitz-Walter* held the maner of Crixeth of the King as of the Honor of Reyleigh by knight's service. And he held the same at the time of his decease in 1386. As did his son — *Walter Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1407, or 1408 (m).

Next, in 1498, *Thomasine Hopton* held the maner of Crixhethall of *Thomas Darcy Esq;* (n) as of his maner of Canindon; and *Robert Darcy*, at the time of his decease 24 April 1516, held the maner of Crykesey, with the Advowson of the Church, of the King, by the service of half a knight's fee (o).

It continued longest in the Harris Family; who had a large brick House here, in a pleasant Park, well stored with timber. They were descended from *William Harris* of Prittlewell in this County. He married *Anne*, daughter of . . . *Jernegan*, and had — *Arthur Harrys* of Prittlewell; who, by *Joanna* his wife, daughter of *Thomas Percy*, second son of *Henry Earl of Northumberland*, had — *William Harrys* of Southminster, that held the maner of Crixsetts-hall of the Lord Riche, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of one knight's fee, and suit at the Court of the said Honor from month to month; besides many other estates (p) [Q]. He dyed 21 September 1555; having had three wives; 1. *Joanna*, daughter and coheir of *John Smyth*, of Norton. 2. *Joanna*, daughter of . . . *Cooke*, of Bocking. 3. *Anne Rutter*. By the first he had *William* his son and heir, and

Vincent, of Maldon. By the second, he had *Arthur Harrys*, of Woodham Mortimer and Cricksea. *William* the eldest son is not recorded to have enjoyed this maner, but only 23 acres of arable and pasture, and 20 of wood, called *Cryxseth-hide*; a messuage called the New house, and three acres of land, in *Crixseth*; and the great house in *Pritwell*; a tenement in *Rochford* styled *Stebbyn's*; and other estates in *Hockly*, *South-Fambridge*, *Leigh*; especially in *Southminster*, 23 acres parcel of the maner of *Rattleborough*, 102 acres of pasture named *Sheepeote* and *Lodgelades*, and 128 acres of meadow and pasture called *Highfeild* (q). The other son, — *Arthur Harrys Esq;* of Woodham Mortimer and Cricksea, above-mentioned, held the maner of Cricksey, alias Cricksetts, with appertenances, and the Advowson of this Church (r). See above, p. 342. He married *Dorothy*, daughter of *Sir William Waldegrave* of *Smalbridge*, and dying 18 June 1597, was succeeded by his son — *Sir William Harrys*, or *Herris*, who held the maner of Crixley, alias Crixseth, with all its rights, members, and appertenances, and divers messuages, lands, &c. in this parish, and *Althorn*, and *Burnham*; and the Advowson of this Church; of the Lord *Hunsdon*, as of his Honor of *Raleigh*. Departing this life 14 November 1616, he left, by *Alice* his wife daughter of *Thomas Smyth* of *Westhanger* in *Kent*, — *John*, his son and heir, and 4 daughters. *John* had 3 sons, *Arthur*, of Crickley; *William*, of *Lincolns-inn*; *Thomas*; and *Alice*, wife of *Sir Henry Mildmay* of *Graces*. — *Sir Arthur Harrys*, the eldest son, married two wives; 1. *Anne* sole daughter and heir of *Robert Cranmer* of *Charsted* in *Kent*. 2. *Anne*, sole daughter of *Sir Nicolas Salter* of *Enfield* in *Middlesex*, widow of *Sir Henry Bowyer* of *Denham*, *Kt.* By the second he had *Salter Harrys*, father of *Edward*, of *Southminster*. And by the first he had *Cranmer*, and *John*. He departed this life 9 January 1632, and was succeeded by his son — *Sir Cranmer Harrys Kt.* aged 22 years (s). He married *Martha*, daughter and coheir of *Daniel Holford*, of *West-Thurrock Esq;* and had by her two daughters, *Anne*, and *Mary* [R].

It was afterwards purchased by *Thomas Western*, of *Rivenhall Esq;* and is now in his descendants. [See in the other Volume, p. 147.]

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. There is no Steple, nor any Bell, unless one.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner: and as such in the gift of the Families of *Fitz-Walter*, *Darcy*, *Harrys*, *Bowyer*, and *Western*.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 239 l.

(l) Inquis. 14 Edw. II. (m) Inquis. 49 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (n) Inquis. 8 Hen. IV. (o) Inquis. 14 Hen. VII. & 6 Hen. VIII. (p) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (q) Inquis. 1 Eliz. Apr. 14. (r) Inquis. 39 Eliz. (s) Inquis. 15 Jaco. Febr. 15. & 8 Caro. Octob. 4.

[P] Terra Moduini. Hund' de Witbristesherna. Criccheseiam tenuit Aluuardus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc ii bordarii, modo i. Semper i carucata. Pastura xl ovibus, modo lxxv oves. Semper valuit xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 95. a. Tit. 68.

[Q] Namely, the maners, of *Westwick hall*, and *Eastwick*, in *Burnham*; of *Stokes* and *Luthyrnes*, in this parish and *Althorn*; of *Shopland hall*; of *Cristell-hall*; of *Cage*, in *Southminster*; of *Beckney*, in *South-Fambridge*; of *Lieth*

and *Triggs*, in *Leigh*; *Iltny*, in *Mundon*; *Newhall*, in *Woodham Mortimer*; meadows, and marshes, in several places, particularly *Great Borewood*, and *Highwood*, *New-marsh*, and *Clements-marsh*, *Temple-Gore*, and *Small port Gore*; *Ferry-lands*, and the passage. Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38.

[R] Arms of *Harrys*. Or, on a bend engrailed, azure, 3 cinquefoils, argent.

William Scarrow,	17 October	1705,	upon Middleton's	d. . . .	T. Western, Esq;
Michael Vanderlure, M. A.	13 August	1715,	upon Scarrow's	d. . . .	} W. Western, Esq;
John Millington, B. A.	3 May	1728,	upon Vanderlure's	d. . . .	
Charles Guyon, M. A.	24 September	1729,	upon Millington's ceff.		J. Western, Esq;
William Hutchinson, M. A.	11 June	1732,	upon Guyon's	d. . . .	A. Western.
Richard Birch, M. A.	28 August	1760,	upon Hutchinson's	d. . . .	T. Western, Esq;

16. B U R N H A M

is the South-east corner of this Hundred, adjoining to the river Crouch, where it discharges itself into the sea: and that gave rise to the name; the Saxon word Bupn, or Býpn, signifying a torrent, a violent stream, and ham, a village, or habitation.

Aluuart, a freeman, was owner of this parish in Edward the Confessor's reign. At the time of the Survey, Ralph Baignard held it in demesne, with other lands that had belonged before to ten freemen [S].

In this parish are now two Maners. 1. The maner of Burnham, with Mangax. 2. The maner of Eastwick and Westwick.

The Maner of BURNHAM.

Burnham-hall, the mansion-house, stands a little way north from the Church.

How the posterity of *Ralph Baynard* lost his Barony, which was given to *Robert*, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, is seen above, p. 313. 320. and in the other Volume, p. 36. 427. 539.

This lordship came, as Dunmow to *Fitz-Walter*, to *Radcliffe*, then to *Sir Henry Mildmay*.

In 1285, *Robert Fitz-Walter* held the maners of Woodham-Walter and Burnham, *in capite*, of the King, as an appertenance to his Barony, which was worth 100 l. a year (t). In 1386, — *Walter Fitz-Water* held this maner *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Fitz-Water (u). — *Elizabeth*, widow of *Sir Walter Fitz-Walter*, held this maner for life; she dyed in 1465; and

Anne, her second daughter and coheir, brought this estate to her husband, *Thomas Ratcliffe*, Esq; (w). From whom it passed to his descendents, Viscounts Fitz-Walter, and Earls of Suffex.

Frances, daughter of *Henry Earl of Suffex*, marrying *Sir Thomas Mildmay*, of Moulsham-hall, Kt. it came in her right, after the death of *Robert Ratcliffe*, Earl of Suffex, in 1629, to

(t) Pleas at Chelmsford, 13 Edw. I. . . . (u) Inquis. 10 Ric. II. . . . (w) Inquis. 4 Edw. IV. . . . (x) Inquis. 2, 18, & 23 Edw. III. . . . (y) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II.

[S] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Witbriestherne. Burnham tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluuart liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro iv hidis & xii acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xii. Tunc iv servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc ii runcini, iv animalia, xii porci, cc oves. modo vi runcini, xiiii animalia, xvi porci, cccxxxvi oves. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c solidos.

In eadem villa x liberi homines, T. R. E, habentes viii hidas, & xxviii acras, quod tenuit Radulfus in dominio. Tunc x bordarii, modo xvi. Semper vii servi, & viii carucate. modo i molendinum. Pastura dc ovibus. Tunc & post valuit vii libras, modo viii libras. Hanc terram. reclamavit Radulfus Baignardus pro escangio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 70. a. Tit. 33.

[T] In the reign of K. Henry III. Hugh de Hodeing had

Sir Henry Mildmay, and next to — *Benjamin*, and — *Charles*, Barons *Fitz-Walter*, and to — *Benjamin*, created Viscount Harwich, and Earl *Fitz-Walter*. The latter dying 29 February 1756, without issue, left this, among his other considerable Estates to his kinsman

William Mildmay, Esq; now *Sir William Mildmay* Bart. of Moulsham-hall. [See in the other Volume, p. 2.] This is the only part of the ancient Lords Fitz-Walters Estates, which he hath.

Mangax, *alias* Mangapp, is said to be the maner-house, where the Court is called, and adjourned thence to Burnham-Hall.

In the Court-rolls it is styled Burnham with Mangapp; and Burnham Canons [T].

The Royalty of the River, about 18 miles in length, and a mile over, belongs to *Sir William Mildmay*.

Under *Robert Lord Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1328, *Sir Thomas Barnard*, or *Baynard*, held 3 parts of a fee in Burnham. And, besides that, at the time of his decease in 1344, he held of *John Lord Fitz-Walter* an inclosed marsh by the service of the sixth part of a knight's fee. — *Joane* his widow held the same marsh in 1349. — *John Baynard* was their son and heir (x). But what Baynard held is not a Maner.

The Maners of EASTWICK and WESTWICK

belonged to the Priory of Dunmow, and were undoubtedly given to that House by the foundress *Juga Baynard*, or some of the Fitz-Walter family. By name they do not occur in *Domesday-book*, but are reasonably supposed to be what is entered there under the appellation of *Weneswic* [U]; and belonged to *Geffrey de Magnaville*. They are styled in records sometimes half a fee; and sometimes one fee and three quarters. For instance, In 1328 the Prior of Dunmow held half a fee in Burnham under *Robert Fitz-Walter*: and, in 1392, one fee, and 3 parts of a fee under *Walter Fitz-Walter* (y).

in Burnham and Etton 290 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 24 of pasture, 119 s. 10 d. ob. rent; and in villenage as in wo. k. &c. to the value of 22 s. 4 d. Inquis. ann. incert. Hen. III.

[U] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hund' de Witbriestherne. Wenesuic tenuit Ansgarus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro v hidis & xl acris, quod tenent Godefridus & Einarus de Goisfrido. Semper ii villani. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vii. Semper iii servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i & dimidium. Valet xv libras. . . . In eadem vi liberi homines tenere i hidam & xl acras, quod tenent iidem. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo x. Lib. Domefd. fol. 63. a. Tit. 30.

Invasiones super Regem. Invasio Tedrici Pointel. Et in Burnham invasit Tedricus xv acras & dimidium, & tamen erant in manu Regis prius quam hec placita fierent. Ibid. fol. 99. b. Tit. 90.

After the dissolution K. Henry VIII. granted these Maners, in 1543, to Sir *Richard Riche* (z) [W]. At the time of his decease, in 1566, he held the maners of Westwick hall, Eastwick-hall, and Baynards and other lands and tenements in Burnham, of the Queen, *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. His grandson—*Robert*, Earl of Warwick, who dyed 24 March, 1618, held also the same (a). After the death of *Charles* Earl of Warwick in 1673, they came to one of his coheirs,

The Rt. Hon. *Robert* Earl of *Manchester*. Of his son—*Charles*, Earl of *Manchester*, the Maner was purchased by the Rt. Hon.

Benjamin Lord *Fitz Walter*. And the demesnes of Westwick, alias Coney-hall, by

Mr. Skynner, of White Chapel, apothecary: and those of Eastwick by

Platt Disbrow, of Downham Esq; They both belong now to Sir *William Mildmay*.

Here is another Maner, called

The Maner of *Warners*, alias *Holywell*, which belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Earl *Tilney*.

The Court is called under a tree. It was styled *Hallywell-marsh*, and *Twyfelworth-marsh* in Burnham, and granted to Sir *Richard Riche*, in 1539 being 600 acres (b).

Isaac-Martin *Rebow* Esq; *Mr. Jeremiah Rowley*; *Jacob Hughs*; *John Gowlet*, &c. have also some lands here.

The Town of Burnham is near the water; about a mile south from the Church.

In 1348, *John Fitz-Walter* had the grant of a Market at his maner of Burnham upon the Tuesday every week; as also one Fair yearly upon September 13, 14, 15, 16 (c). The Fairs now are April 25. and September 4.

Samuel Goltz, Minister of God's word, 1 Septemb. 1657, upon d. of *Sammes*.

Joseph Gullifer, M. A. 5 February 1749-50. upon *Harrison's* d. . . . *Benjamin* Earl *Fitz-Walter*.
William Petvin, M. A. 31 March 1767, upon *Gullifer's* d. . . . Sir *William Mildmay* Bart.

17. SOUTH-MINSTER

lies north of Burnham, and South of Tillingham and Dengey: and, on account of the Church's situation with regard to these two last Parishes, may have received the name of South-Minster, i. e. South-Church. It is otherwise written *Sudmanstra*, and *Sudmynster*.

Before, and after the Conquest, this was the Bishop of London's land, or estate. Fifteen freemen held part of it under him. K. Cnute took away this Maner, but *William* the Bishop recovered it in the Conqueror's time [X].

(z) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

(a) Inquis. 9 Eliz. & 17 Jaco.

(b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 113.

(c) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII.
 beth MSS.

(d) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(e) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 221.

(f) Lam-

[W] *William Harrys* held in 1556, the maners of Westwick-hall and Eastwick in Burnham, belonging to the Priory of Dunmow, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's service, worth then 43l. 6s. 8d. a year. Inquis. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mar. But the Lord *Riche* got them afterwards. Lett. pat. 4 Eliz.—*Charles* Duke of *Suffolk*, had a farm here called *Colewards*. See Pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

[X] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Witbrictherna. In Sudmanstra xxx hide, quas ten' Episcopus in dominio, T. R. E. xxii villani, modo xi. Tunc xxiii bordarii, modo xxv. Semper v servi, & iii carucate in dominio.

Charities.

About Forty two pounds a year in charities are said to belong to this Town.

A Farm of 90 l. a year belongs to a free-school in Kent.

Hide-Croft, worth 10 s. a year, was given to some religious use; but not known what.

Daniel Williams, D. D. founder of the Library in Red-Cross-Street, London, gave by will, 26 June 1711, all his Houses in Burnham, to *Robert Mecham* Senr. for the use of the Presbyterian Meeting House.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a body tyled, and north and south aisles leaded. It had the loftiest Tower in this Hundred, with six Bells, but blown down in the great wind: It was a sea-mark. 'Tis since rebuilt, and hath only 5 Bells.

This Church was given, in 1155, by *Walter*, *Fitz-Robert*, son of *Richard Fitz-Richard*, and grandson of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, to the Priory of *Dunmow*. A Vicarage was erected before the year 1243, for then its rights were confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's* (d).

At the Dissolution, the Rectory; and Advowson, of the Vicarage, which had been in the Priory, were granted by K. Henry VIII. in 1536, to *Robert Ratcliffe* Earl of *Suffex* (e). So that they returned to the same family from whence they originally came out.

They now belong to Sir *William Mildmay*, Bart.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1674 l. 1 s. 0 d.

This Parish was divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The Maner of South-minster. 2. The Maner of Cage.

The Maner of SOUTH-MINSTER.

South-minster-hall stands a little way east south-east from the Church.

This lordship continued in the See of London, till 1550, when Dr. *Nicolas Ridley*, then Bishop, passed it to K. *Edward VI.* who granted it, 16 April the same year, with *Lullingtons* and *Writtells*, to

Tunc xviii carucate hominum, modo xi. Pastura m ovibus. Tunc valuit xxiv libras, modo xvi. . . . In hoc manerio erant, T. R. E. xv liberi homines, tenentes xviii hidas, & xxx acras. Modo sunt xiv homines, qui tenent eas de Episcopo. Tunc iv bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc iv servi, modo viii. Tunc xii carucate modo vii. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo viii. . . . In dominio hujus manerii sunt xi animalia, & dcc oves iv minus, & xx porci. Hanc terram tulit Gnut Rex, sed Episcopus recuperavit Tempore Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domefd. fol. 10. a. b. Tit. 3.

Thomas Lord Darcy; and it was held by his son and grandson both of the name of *Thomas* (g) [X].

The latter *Thomas Lord Darcy* by license dated 3 May, 1585, sold the maner, of South Minster, and 200 messuages, 100 cottages, 100 tofts, one wind-mill, six dove-houses, 20 gardens, 4000 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 2000 of pasture, 500 of wood, 1000 of Moor, 4000 of marsh, 5*l.* rent, and a moiety of the Church, to *Thomas Sutton Esq*; (h) who settled them upon his rich and useful foundation of the Charter-house. The lease-hold rents of this Maner were then 92*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* and the customary rents 38*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* a year (i).

The Maner of CAGE.

Is derived from the Bishop's, and seems to have been what the fifteen Free-men held.

The mansion-house is near a mile west from the Church.

This maner was several years in the *Fitz-Walter* family. *Robert Fitz-Walter*, who dyed in 1328, held in the village of Suthminstre, of the Bishop of London, 100 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 15 of pasture, and 6*l.* rent of assize, paying the Bishop 18*s.* per ann. (k). This went in the Family of *Fitz-Walter*, down to the reign of K. Henry V. Namely in *Walter Fitz-Walter*, in 1375, and 1386. in—*Walter*, who dyed in 1407. in—*Humfrey*, &c. (l).

Next, *Roger Darcy Esq*; at the time of his decease, 3 September 1508, held the maner of Cage of the Bishop of London, as of his Castle of Stortford.—*Thomas*, his son and heir, was but two years old (m).

This Estate was next in the *Harrys* Family.

William Harrys, who had the maner of Cage [Z], dyed 21 September 1555, and was succeeded by his son—*William Harrys Esq*; (n). One of his sons,—*Edward Harrys* held it in 1574 (o). He married, first, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Francis Barrington; and to his second wife, Anne daughter of Henry Josceline, of Torell's hall, widow of Sir Robert I ee. By this last he had, Arthur, who dyed 1 June 1588, and Anne. By the first he had—Sir *Francis Harrys*, of Southminster, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Sulyard of Flemynge in Runwell; and by her he had one daughter, married to . . . Laurence, M. D.

Sir *John Leman*, Kt. born at Sallingham in Norfolk, and Lord Mayor of London in 1616, was the next possessor of this estate. He held the maner of Cage, alias Cages, and 4 messuages, 4 gardens, 4 orchards, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 250 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 7*l.* rent, said to lye in this parish, Asheldham, Mayland, Althorn, Steple, Burnham and Dengy, of the Bishop of London, as above, by the

yearly rent of 4*s.* and departing this life March 26, 1632, aged 88, was succeeded by his cousin and next heir—*William Leman Gent.* (p).—*Mrs. Mary Leman*, daughter of Mr. Robert Leman, citizen of London, was lady of this maner in 1635; the demefnes and quit-rents were then 80*l.* per ann.

About the beginning of this century, this estate was in *Thomas Renda, Esq*; of Wallingford-Castle, Representative in Parliament for that Burgh in 1700, 1701, 1702, 1708, 1710, and 1713. He had one daughter married to

Richard Bigge Esq; Representative also in Parliament for that Burgh in 1713. He lived at Bear-court in Pangborn in Berkshire; and left one daughter married to

John Cottingham, of Wallingford Esq; who dyed 4 November 1745.

Mr. *Robert Johnson*, corn-factor in London, bought it soon after: He departing this life in 1749, it came to his son.

The RAY, a messuage and marsh in this parish, belonging to St. Osith, or some other Religious House, was granted, in 1539, by K. Henry VIII. to *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (q). On the 30th of January 1540, it was assigned by the same King to his forsaken Queen Anne of Cleve.

Ray-wic, part of it we suppose, belongs to the Charter-house. And

Rays-bury to William Smith.

Other Estates here.

North-wic belongs to *George Bramston Esq*; Goulds, and South-bridges, East lands, and Burnt house lands,—to Mr. Matthias Huntley.

Sheepcote, owner unknown to me.

Mr. Ham Stacey; James Wilkins; Samuel Mullings; John Woer, &c. have also some lands here.

Plumborough-Marsh, is part of the endowment of Chelmsford-Free School. See in the other Volume, p 5]

Richard de Gravesend held it in 1304, of Nicolas de Wokingdon, by the service of one pound of Cummin (r).

Mr. Knowstub, Rector of Cockfield in Suffolk, sometime Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, gave an Annuity of 11*l.* per ann. out of lands, called Squires-lands, in Southminster and Steeple, 20*s.* to the College, and 10*l.* toward the Exhibition of two poor Scholars.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Leonard, is large, and both Church and Chancel leaded. The Chancel is new-built with brick. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, by Richard de Beavis, or Belmeis, first of the name, Bishop of London, to the Abbey of St. Osith, by him founded. After this, Richard de Beavis, or

(g) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI. (h) Book of Alienat. p. 237. (i) Herne's Hist. of the Charter-house, p. 193. (k) Inquis. 2 Edw. III. (l) Inquis. 49 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. & 8 Hen. IV. & 1 Hen. V. &c. (m) Inquis. 24 Hen. VII. (n) Inquis. 3. & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 38. (o) Inquis. 17 Eliz. (p) Inquis. 8 Caro. Feb. 13. & Stow's and Strype's Survey of London, ed. 1720. book II. p. 187. & book V. p. 141. (q) Survey of Abbies, &c. Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (r) Inquis. 32 Edw. I.

[X] Thomas, the second of the name, dyed 27 October 1558, holding this maner of the Queen, in capite, by the 20th part of a knight's fee; and said to lye in Southminster, Althorne, Mayland, Crixsey, Tillingham, and Dengy; and

worth 130*l.* a year. Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 31.

[Z] He had also in this parish 102 acres of pasture, called Sheepcote, and Lodge-lades; and 23 acres parcel of the maner of Rattiborough. Inquis. 1 Eliz.

Belmeis, his nephew, Bishop of London, in 1151, by advice of Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury, and other Bishops, and with consent of his Chapter, assigned this Church to the Treasurer of *St. Paul's* and his Successors (s), which was confirmed by K. Henry II. But Gilbert Foliot, Bishop of London, transferred it again to the Abbey of St. Osieth. A Vicarage was erected and endowed by William de Sancta Maria Bishop of London in 1219; the Advowson of which, together with the Rectory or great Tithes, continued in the said Convent till the suppression.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted the Rectory of Southmynster, and the Advowson of the

Vicarage, to Sir Richard Riche (t). His son, — Robert Lord Riche alienated them, 2 September 1575, to Edward Heron Esq; and Francis Albany, Gent. (u). The 1st of January 1598, William Wiseman Esq; conveyed the Rectory, or Parsonage, and the Advowson of the Vicarage, to Thomas Sutton Esq; who settled them upon his foundation of the Charter-house.

Here are three Fairs, viz. 3 days before Easter, 9 days before Whitsunday, and September 29.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1224 l.

There are in it several Houses together, forming two streets.

Joseph Mason, M. A. 3 June 1720, upon Weeden's d. . . . } Governors of the
John Temple, M. A. 11 May 1765, upon Mason's d. . . . } Charter-house.

18. A S H E L D H A M,

lies north of Southminster. The name of it is otherwise written in records, Affeldham, Ashheldham, Ashelden, Asheden, Ashdon, Asheldon, Ashildham, Affildeham, Axildeham, Effeldeham, Hefildesham. It seems to have been taken from a person's name, and ham, habitation, or village.

No such name as Asheldham occurs in Domesday-book, and therefore I take it to have been what is there styled Acleta. It had belonged to Modinc, in Edward the Confessor's reign; and, at the time of the Survey was holden by Eudo Dapifer, and his under tenant Richard [A].

In this parish are three Maners. 1. The maner of Asheldham. 2. . . . that of New-hall. 3. Bodenyks maner.

The Maner of A S H E L D H A M.

Asheldham-hall, the mansion-house, stands a little way south-east from the Church.

We have no account of the possessors of this estate till the year 1332, when it was in the Family de Horkelesleigh, of Little Horkelesleigh, more particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 234. William de Horkelesleigh, who dyed in 1332, and Emma his wife, held the maner of Affeldham, and certain tenements in Wermedford, viz. 1 messuage, 90 acres of arable, 1 acr. of meadow, 6 of pasture, 24 of wood, and 40 s. rent, called le Woodhall, of the King in capite, as of the Honor of Reyley, by knight's service. His heir was his nephew

John de Roos (w), grandson of Robert de Roos and Alefia daughter and heir of Sir Robert Asheldham. [See in the other Volume, p. 234. 536.] Sir John de Roos dyed in 1373, and Alefia his wife in 1375 (x). He and Alefia his wife, besides their son John who dyed before them, had a daughter named

Elene, which became heir to her nephew. She brought this estate in marriage to Sir Geoffrey de Brockhole; and departed this life in 1419, leaving two daughters coheirs, Joane, and Margery (y).

But, before that, this Estate was in the Bourchier Family. For Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, who dyed 18 May 1409, held the maner of Asheldham of the Countess of Hereford, as of the Honor of Mandeville, by the service of half a knight's fee. — Idonea, his widow, held the same at the time of her decease, 12 Septemb. 1410, of the King as of the Honor of Reiley (z). — Elizabeth, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two husbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robessart. She dyed 1 July 1433 (a). Then it came to — Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eu and Essex. He held it of the Bishop of London (b). From his grandson — Henry, Earl of Essex, it descended to — Anne, Marchioness of Northampton, wife of Sir William Parr, and only daughter of the last Henry. [See in the other Volume, p. 254, 255.]

In 1571, Novemb. 25. Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Asheldham-hall, and Coots Marsh in Asheldham, to Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, heir at law to Anne Marchioness of Northampton (c). See above, p. 203.

Hester Conbam, widow, was lady of this maner in 1635.

It belonged lately to Mr. James Marrener, a stationer in Fenchurch-street, London. He dyed 1 March 1745-6. Before his death he sold this estate to

George Wegg Esq; of Colchester.

The Maner of NEW-HALL, otherwise Brockhole's.

The mansion-house stands a little way east from the Church.

(s) Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 10.
1. p. 237.

(w) Inquis. 6 Edw. III.
(x) Inquis. 10, & 11 Hen. IV.

(c) Inquis. & Lett. pat. 13 Eliz.

(t) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(u) Inquis. 46, & 49 Edw. III.

(a) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & 9, & 11 Hen. VI.

(u) Book of Alienations, part

(y) Inquis. 7 Hen. V.

(b) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.

[A] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbricestheria. Acletam tenet idem Ricardus de Eudone, quod tenuit Modinc pro manerio, & pro i. . . & dimidio, & x acris. Semper i

bordarius, & i carucata. Pastura c ovibus. Semper ii animalia, & lxxx oves, & ix porci. Tunc & post valuit xl solidos, modo l. Lib. Domesd. fol. 49. b. 50. a. Tit. 25.

This belonged, as well as the former, to Sir Geoffrey de Brockhole; and descended to his two daughters and coheirs, Joane, and Margery.—*Joane* had three husbands, Philip Kedington, Thomas Aspoll, and Robert Armburgh, but no issue by any of them. She dyed in 1443, possessed of the maner of Newhall in Ashildham.

—*Margery* was married to *John Sumpter*, of Colchester, Gent. and had—*John Sumpter*, her son and heir. He held a moiety of the maner of Newhale in Ashildham, of the Honor of Reyley; and departed this life in 1425, many years before his aunt Joane, leaving

Cristina, and *Elen*, his daughters and coheirs (*d*).

The next possessor upon record was Sir *Ralph Warren*, Lord Mayor of London in 1536, and one of the Sheriffs in 1528. He was grandson of William Warren, of Fering; and, besides this, had the maners of Low Leyton, Great Easton, Newport Pond, and Claybury, in this County. [See above, p. 7. 23. and in the other Volume, p. 434. 585.] He had two wives, Christian, and Joane (*e*). Departing this life 11 July 1553, he was succeeded by his son—*Richard Warren*, who, as well as his father held this maner of the King and Queen as of their Hundred of Densey, in free socage, by fealty, and yearly rent of 4d. Probably he had no issue; for, at his decease, 25 March 1597, he was succeeded by his sister Johanna's son,

Oliver Cromwell, or *Cromwell*, of Huntingdon, Esq; (*f*).

The 20th of April 1598, he sold it, with Great Easton, to *Henry Maynard* Esq; created a knight 7 May 1603. [See in the other Volume, p. 431, 432.] At the time of his death 11 May 1610, he held this maner of John Lord Hunsdon, as of his Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of one knight's fee, and the seventh part of another, and homage, fealty, &c. (*g*). —*Susanna*, Lady *Maynard*, and her son, *William Lord Maynard*, 27 April 1621, conveyed this estate to

Sir *Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Kt. who dyed 9 October 1639. By his will, dated 8 May 1637, he gave this maner to his son—*Henry Mildmay* Esq; and the heirs male of his body. He built a good house here, in which he resided: and departed this life 13 December 1692, leaving four daughters coheirs. —*Frances*, the third daughter, wife of *Christopher Fowler*, had this

estate. [See in the other Volume, p. 25.] She and her husband sold it about the year 1705.

It belongs now to *George Wegg* Esq;

BODENYKS,

another maner in this parish, was so styled from John Bodenyk, who had an estate here in 1399 (*b*). This was undoubtedly taken from one of the two others, upon the division between the heiresses of Brockhole.

In 1537, Sir *Thomas Bedingfeild*, son and heir of Edward, held *in capite* the maner of Bodnek, with appertenances, in Asheldon, *alias* Asheden. Thomas Bedingfeild, Cl. was his brother and heir (*i*).

Roger Higham Esq; who dyed 29 August 1557, held the maner of Bodnecke, of the Queen, as of the Honor of Rayleigh, worth 18l. —*William* was his son and heir. He held also 2 messuages, and 170 acres of arable, and 10 of marsh, called Forsters, lying in South-Fambridge, and Affingdon; and Jenkin Maldon (*k*). [See above, p. 330.]

Sir *Peter Vanlore* was owner of this estate in 1635.

Hester Conham, widow, had it afterwards. She had 2 daughters, one married to . . . Poore Esq; of the Inner Temple; the other to . . . White.

It belongs now to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

A tenement here called Moynes was granted, in 1543, to

John Wiseman, and his heirs (*l*). It belonged to the Abbey of Bilegh. See above, p. 334.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence, was given by Robert son of Godebold to the Priory at Little Horksley in this County (*m*). The great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained of which the Bishop of London reserved the Collation to himself, and it hath continued in his successors ever since.

The Rectory and great Tithes were given, upon the Suppression, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who are now the Impropriators.

In the Church are two Bells, or only one.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 415l.

James Smith, M. A. 3 April 1713, upon Brown's d. . . . } Bishop of London.
John Brett, M. A. 13 May 1745, upon Smith's refig. . . . }

19. DENG EY

lies near the Sea-coast between South-minster and Tillingham. Danes-ig, or Danes-island, was the origin of the name, as I have shewn above, p. 327.

(*d*) Inquis. 4, & 32 Hen. VI. (e) Stow and Strype's Survey of London, ed. 1720. b. III. p. 28. & b. v. p. 131.
(*f*) Inquis. 1 Mar. nu. 30. & 39 Eliz. nu. 42. (g) Inquis. 8 Jaco. (h) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (i) Lett.
pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (k) Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. Sept. 8. (l) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. (m) Monast.
Anglic. Vol. III. p. 30.

[B] Terra Episcopi Baiocensis in Exfessa. Hund' de Witbrictheferna. Daneseiam tenet i miles Episcopi, quod tenuit Siricus, T. R. E. pro ii hidis & dimidio. Semper ii villani. modo vi bordarii. Semper iii servi, & ii carucate in dominio,

& i carucata hominum. Pastura clx ovibus. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo c solidos. . . . In dominio cl oves, i runcinus, xiiii porci. . . . Ad hoc manerium erant, Tempore Regis Edwardi, ii liberi homines de xlviii acris, quas occu- These

These lands were divided afterwards into two Maners. The maner of Dengey. 2. . . . that of Bacons.

The Maner of D E N G E Y.

Dengey-hall stands near the west end of the Church.

Odo's estates being forfeited, [as is related at large, above, p. 196.] this, among the rest, became vested in the Crown.

When, and by what King, after the forfeiture, and to whom, this Estate was at first granted, doth not appear; but in K. Henry the 1st's time, *Roger de Cramavill* held two parts of a knight's fee in Danesie of the Honor of Peverell of London (n).—*Henry de Cram'avile*, most probably his son, had this lordship in 1284. He dyed in 1298, and held the maner of Danesey, and Advowson of the Church, *in capite*, by the service of one Serjeancy to the Castle of Dover, yearly payment of 10s. the ward of it, and suit at the King's Hundred Court at *Danesey*, from three weeks to three weeks: And thirty acres in the same vill, called Writhefland, of the Bishop of London, by the service of 4s. *per ann.*—*Ela* was his sister and heir (o).

But his widow, *Joanna de Cram'avill*, held a third part of it in dower, namely 30 acres of pasture and marsh, of *Nicolas at More*, till her decease in 1314 (p).

John de la Mare, who most probably married *Ela* aforesaid, dyed in 1313 possessed of the maner of Dengey, which he held of the King, *in capite*, by the service of paying for the ward of Dover-castle one mark every 20 weeks. He held also of this maner, lands in *Bradwell* called *Pilton*, by the service of 3s. a year (q). *Elianor*, most probably a mistake for *Ela*, wife of *John de la Mare*, held this maner of *Danesey*, with the member of *Pilton*, by the service aforesaid, at the time of her death in 1324. Her daughter

Florence, wife of *Philip de Orby*, was her next heir (r). She was afterwards remarried to *Nicolas Fraunceys*, and held the maner of *Danesey* of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of *Hagenet*, by the service of ward at Dover-castle, till her decease in 1344.—*Sir John de Orreby*, her son by her first husband, was her heir. He held, jointly with his wife *Margaret*, this maner of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Dover: and, at the time of his decease in 1353, left *John* his son and heir, then 3 years old; who dyed young, or without issue; and a daughter named

Joanna. *Margaret*, her mother, dyed in 1369 (s). *Joanna* was married to *Henry de Percy*, senior, and had an only daughter

Mary, married to *Sir John de Roos*, of Ham-

lake. She dying 25 August 1394, without issue, this estate came to

John de la Mare, citizen of London, descended from *William*, brother of *John de la Mare* above-mentioned (t). But it seems the Crown had seized this estate upon the Rebellion of the Percies in 1403. For

John of Lancaster, Duke of *Bedford*, third son of K. Henry IV. at the time of his decease, 14 September 1435, held the maner of Dange-hall, and a tenement called Dangebrigge, which the King his father had granted him in 1404, being lands forfeited by *Henry de Percy* for Rebellion (u).

By the presentations to the Living this maner appears to have been in the Woodvile family from 1445, to 1459.

This Estate was next in the family of *Gate*. *Sir Geoffrey Gate*, who dyed in 1477, held the maner of Dangehall, in Dange, or Dansey, and *Bradwell*, of the King, as of the Barony of *Peverell*, which was parcel of the Honor of the Castle of Dover, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. — *William* was his son and heir. He departed this life 28 September 1485, leaving—*Geoffrey*, his son, knighted afterwards (w). [See in the other Volume, p. 146. 454. 456.]

How it came again to the Crown, doth not appear. But K. Henry VII. founding the Hospital of the Savoy, in the Strand, London, endowed it with the maner of Dengey, and Advowson of the Church, and the Masters and Chaplains of the Hospital presented to the Living from 1504 to 1535.

The Hospital was suppressed by K. Edward VI. in 1551, and this maner granted by him, with other lordships in this County, first to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and afterwards, in 1553, to the Mayor and Commonalty of London. Qu. *Mary* restored it to the Savoy Hospital, 3 November 1556 (x). But it was suppressed again, and fell to the Crown.

Qu. *Elizabeth* granted it, 23 January 1560, to *Thomas Fanshaw Esq*; His Family have remained possessed of it ever since: namely the Rt. Hon. *Thomas*, and *Charles*, Viscounts *Fanshaw*, *Simon Fanshaw Esq*; &c. The *Fanshaw* Family are originally of *Dronfield* in *Derbyshire*, where many of them lye buried.

Out of this estate is paid 20l. a year to the Savoy. [See above, p. 4.] [C].

The Maner of B A C O N S.

Hath its name from an owner, as we shall see presently.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north from the Church.

(n) Liber ruber. (o) Inquis. 26 Edw. I. (p) Inquis. 8 Edw. II. (q) Inquis. 7 Edw. II. (r) Inquis. 18 Edw. II. (s) Inquis. 18. 27, & 43 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 18 Ric. II. (u) Inquis. 14 Hen. VI. (w) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV. & 1 Hen. VII. March 21. (x) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. & Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

pavit idem miles Episcopi. Semper valuit iv solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 24. a. Tit. 18.

What follows is also thought to belong to this place. Haclet tenet i miles Episcopi, quod tenuit Aluuardus liber homo pro ii hidis & xxx acris. Tunc iv bordarii, modo x. Semper i carucata. Pastura cclx ovibus. i piscina. Ecclesia tenuit xl acras. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras & xi solidos. . . In hac villa erat i liber homo de xxx acris,

& Udlagavus. Modo homines Sueni acceperunt terram, et adhuc tenent.

[C] Mr. Jekyll found this estate in Francis Witham, and in William, son of Francis; then in William Smith of Cressing-Temple, Esq; who, with Thomas Smith, presented to the Living in 1613: But the London Registry files them only farmers of the Maner. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 212.

This is the part that belonged to the Abbey of St. Valery in Picardy [D].

Gilbert Bacon, from whom it took its name, was possessed of it in 1282, holding it most probably under the Abbey. That year he obtained a license from Henry de Crem'avile, lord of the capital maner, and patron of the Church, to build a free Chapel here. — *Dunefrid Bacon*, son of Gilbert, granted in 1302, this whole maner, with the Advowson, or Portion, of the tythes belonging thereto, to

Ralph Bygood. And, in 1378, Henry Folvill released to — *Walter Bygood*, the said maner, and the advowson of a certain Chantry there. Walter held, jointly with *Isabell* his wife, this maner; and the advowson of the Chantry, of the Abbot of Bileigh, by the service of 16 d. a year. He dyed in 1398. — *William Bigod*, was his son and heir. But we hear no more of him (y). *Isabell* his mother, widow of Walter aforesaid, was remarried to *John Doreward*, who kept a Court here 22 February 1399. She dyed in 1417, holding this maner of the Prior of Takele, by fealty, and service of 10 marks *per annum*. Her heirs were,

Catharine one of her daughters, then wife of Robert Hunt; and *Isabella*, daughter of another daughter of hers named Margaret (z).

Isabella, was married to *Thomas Darell*, or *Dayrell*, Gent. In the mean time, *Richard Fox*, who dyed in 1434, held the third part of this maner, by what right doth not appear, and left a daughter, named Anne. His widow Joane, remarried to John Hotoft, held this third part at the time of her decease in 1445 (a). [See in the other Volume, p. 192. 426.]

To return to Hunt and Darell. In 1441, the former covenanted, by indenture, with the latter not to alienate or discontinue the maner of Bacon, and the third part of the Advowson of a Free Chapel, or Prebend, in the Church of Dansey: And, in 1445, they, and their wives, demised this maner, excepting Bacons portion, to Richard Pinder.

In 1465, June 29, *Simon Harevy*, or *Hareby*, kept his first court here: As did *Isabell* his widow 21 September 1473. And in 1481, *Richard Baxter* enfeoffed *Isabell Harvey*, and others, in a moiety of this maner, with the Advowson of the Chapel, or Chantry. *Isabell* was remarried to *Thomas Daniell*, or *Darrell*, and, at the time of her decease, 20 February, 1489, held this maner of Bakons, with appertenances, in Danysey, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service, then worth 20 l. a year. — *Thomas Darrell*, her son and heir, was 48 years old (b). He dyed 1 June 1491, holding this estate of the King, as above: But — *Thomas* his son and heir, held this maner, and Advowson of the Chapel or Chantry of the Prior of Takeletheth, as in right of his Priory. He dyed 1 June 1498, leaving, by Christian his wife, two daughters, *Beatrice*, seven years old, and *Anastasia*

two. — Christian, their mother, was remarried to *Roger Bottyll Esq*; who kept a Court here 2 April 1500. She dyed 17 April 1508 (c). Of her two daughters, who had for their guardian *Thomas Jermyn Esq*;

Beatrice was married to *Robert Jermyn Esq*; third son of the said *Thomas Jermyn* of Rushbrook Esq; and *Anastasia* to *Francis Jermyn Esq*; the second son of the same: But neither of them had any issue. Francis granted his right in this maner to his brother, Robert, and *Martin Boulton*, Gent. 21 January 1514. On the 14th of April 1551, Robert Jermyn, brother and executor of Francis then deceased, in pursuance of his will, enfeoffed his kinsman — *Sir Ambrose Jermyn* in a moiety of this maner. And, 26 June 1552, *Martin Bolton* conveyed by deed his right in this maner to the said *Sir Ambrose*; who kept a Court here 12 May 1559. His second son — *Ambrose Jermyn Esq*; kept his first Court here 2 September 1577. By license dated 2 September 1605 he alienated the maner of Bacons, with 12 messuages, to

Sir Thomas and *Sir Henry Mildmay Kts.* *Sir Thomas*, of Springfeild, at the time of his decease 15 December 1612, held this maner, and lands and tenements in *Dansey alias Dangie*, *Southmynster*, *Asheldame*, and *Tyllingham*, of the King, *in capite*, by knight's service. His grandson — *Thomas*, the son of his eldest son *William*, was his heir (d). But his second son — *Sir Henry Mildmay*, of Graces Kt. had this estate; and held Courts here 22 April 1617, and 22 September 1629. He dyed 9 October 1631. aged 61. His son — *Henry Mildmay Esq*; commonly called *Col. Mildmay*, had it after him, and departed this life 3 December 1692, in the 73d year of his age. [See in the other Volume, p. 25.] He left five daughters coheirs, *Mary*, *Lucy*, *Elizabeth*, *Frances*, and *Catharine*. Before his decease, in 1689, upon the marriage of *Frances* the fourth daughter with *Christopher Fowler*, of London, merchant, the said *Henry Mildmay*, and *Mary* his wife, and *Mary* and *Frances*, the daughters, conveyed this estate to *Christopher Fowler*: In 1705, he conveyed it to

John Walter, and his heirs. And *Walter*, in 1707, to

Thomas Foulerton Esq; of whom it was purchased in 1716 by

Mr. George Wegg, and it now belongs to his son — *George Wegg Esq*;

George Wegg Esq; hath also Coote-farm in this parish, which he bought of *Sir Francis-Haskyn-Styles Eyles*.

Mr. James Cocket; *Thomas Grove*, &c. have likewise some lands here.

East-ware is a good farm in this parish, of 150 l. a year.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. James, is tyled as well as the Chancel. In a wooden frame, boarded and shingled, are 2 Bells.

(y) From the deeds of the Estate, & Inquis. 22 Ric. II. 13, & 24 Hen. VI. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24.

(b) From the deeds, & Inquis. 5 Hen. VII.

(z) Court rolls, & Inquis. 5 Hen. VI.

(c) Inquis. 23 Hen. VII.

(a) Inquis.

(d) Inquis.

[D] Terra Sancti Walerici. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Danesiam tenet idem [Turchillus] pro ii hidis & dimidio. iv villani. Tunc i bordarius, modo viii. Semper iv servi. ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Pastura cc

ovibus. Tunc . . . iv libr' modo c solid'. . . . In eadem villa tenent iv liberi homines l. acras, & valent v solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 21. a. Tit. 14.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The Parsonage-house was burnt down some years ago, and not rebuilt.

BACONS PORTION.

We have seen above, that, in 1282, Gilbert Bacon obtained a license from Henry de Crem'ville to build a free Chapel here, called in writings by the several names of Free Chapel, Chantry, and Prebend. He endowed it with a portion of the tithes arising from his estate, namely from

Nicolas Ashwell,		24	March	1658, upon Hill's	d. R. Cromwell, Prot. (f).
Thomas Wright,	B. A.	30	June	1708, upon Ayloffe's	cess. Ch. Viscount Fanshaw.
Robert Durham,	B. A.	27	September	1725, upon Wright's	d. Thomas Fanshaw Esq;
Thomas Knipe,	M. A.	19	Septemb.	1729, upon Durham's	d. Elizabeth Fanshaw, wid.
John Ewer,	M. A.			1749, upon Knipe's	d. }
Francis Wollaston,	B. L. L.	11	July	1758, upon Ewer's	cess. } Simon Fanshaw Esq;
John Nicholls,	D. D.		August	1761, upon Wollaston's	cess. }
George Wollaston,	M. A.	31	December	1762, upon Nicholls's	refig. }

20. TILLINGHAM

lies north of Dengey, along the Sea-coast. Part of the parish, especially about the Church, stands high, and the roads are good, as is also the water, a thing not common hereabouts.

The name seems to be derived from the two Saxon words, Tilung, the same as tilling, husbandry, and ham.

These lands Æthelbert King of Kent gave to the Church of St. Paul's in London, which he had founded [E]. There is not the least improbability in his having lands in Essex to give away; since according to Bede, 'that most potent King had extended his dominions as far as the great river Humber, by which the Southern Saxons were divided from the Northern [F]. And, indeed, the poor little Kingdom of Essex was too often swallowed up by its ambitious neighbours.

However, at the time of the Survey, the Church of St. Paul's held this maner [G], and it hath continued in it ever since.

Tillingham-hall is on the north side of the Church.

PAKKARDS is another Maner, of which the House stands in this parish, but the greater part of the demesnes are in Bradwell. William Felton, Gent. who dyed 23 December 1493, held this estate of the maner of East-hall in Bradwell.

—Edmund, his son, held the same in 1519, and was succeeded by his son—Edmund, who departed this life 16 September 1570, leaving —Thomas, his son and heir.

Bacons farm, Hide, Landwic, Sherle, Eastware, and Moyle; for which the Portionist was to do part of the duty in the mother Church. The Portionist hath sometimes received 10 l. a year; but by a Composition 16 April 1542, it was settled at 4 l. 8 s. a year; upon condition, that the Rector of Dengey should administer the Sacraments, and perform all ecclesiastical rites to the persons holding those lands (e). It is presentative and institutive, which is a great hardship for so small a thing. The lords of the maner of Bacons are patrons.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 916 l.

With it hath commonly gone a tenement named PERIE, sometimes styled a Maner.

William Haningfeild held it under the title of a Maner, in 1426, of the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls, London. The Felton family had it afterwards. And Sir Arthur, and Cranmer, Harris (g). [See above, p. 315. and in the other Volume, p. 36. 282. 323.]

TILLINGHAM-GRANGE is near two miles south-east from the Church, in the marshes. In 1553, Thomas Careston held the maner of Grange and Mowicke, with appertenances in Tillingham and Dengey, of the Queen immediately, *in capite*, by knight's service, worth 30 l. a year. He was burnt for heresy (b), i. e. for being a Protestant. . . . Mowick seems to have been what is now called Midlins, about half-way between this and the Church. They belonged to the Fanshaw family, and afterwards to Mr. Hollingsworth.

Merks, is a farm that belonged lately to Mr. Joseph Franklin.

The Corps of the Prebends of Reculverland, and Wildland, lye in this parish. The first about a quarter of a mile from the Church; the other full half a mile. They have Court lete and Court Baron.—Two estates of 40 l. a year belong to that of Reculverland; And estates of 18 l. 14 l. 12 l. and 8 l. *per ann.* to the other.

The Corps of Eldland was also in this parish, if not lost.

Major Gregory Baker, who was a sufferer for K. Charles I. at the siege of Colchester, in his

(e) From writings in the possession of the lord of the maner. & 9 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VIII. & 13 Eliz. & 8 Caro. of Martyrs.

(f) Lambeth MSS.

(g) Inquis. 5 Hen. VI.

(b) Inquis. 1. & 2 Ph. & Mar. Apr. 9. nu. 66. and Book

[E] Part of his grant was as follows. "In Christi nomine, Æthelbertus Rex, Deo inspirante, pro animæ suæ remedio, dedit Episcopo Mellito terram quæ appellatur Tillingham, ad Monasterii sui solatium, scilicet Monasterium S. Pauli Doctoris gentium: Et ego Rex Æthelbertus ita firmiter concedo tibi præfati Mellito potestatem ejus habendi & possidendi ut in perpetuum in Monasterii utilitate permaneat." . . . &c. Dugdale's Hist: of St. Paul's.

[F] "Erat eo tempore Rex Edilbertus in Cantio potentissimus, qui ad confinium usque Humbri fluminis maximi, quo meridiani & Septentrionales Anglorum populi dirimun-

tur, fines imperii tetenderat." Beda Eccles. Hist. L. 1. c. 25.

[G] Terra Canonicorum Scī Pauli. Hund' de Witbrictheferna. Tillingham tenet Sanctus Paulus pro manerio & xx hidis, & vi acris. Semper xx villani, & viii bordarii, & iv servi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo iv. Semper x carucate hominum. Pastura cccc ovibus. Modo i molendinum, & i piscatura. xv animalia, xxx porci, cccxl oves. . . . Preter hanc terram date fuere Ecclesie x acre, que jacuere huic manerio. Tunc totum valuit x libras, modo xv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 13. a. Tit. 15.

will dated 14 March 1652, ordered an Alms-house for four dwellers to be built in this parish, each of them to be single, and to receive 5l. a year. Lands tyed for the payment of it, are Midlins, 80l. Samsoms, 20l. Whotts marsh 20l. and in Fryerning 30l. a year. The feoffees are, the Vicar, who hath two votes, and eleven others, officers and chief inhabitants of this parish. The Almshouses stand behind the Hall-yard. He also gave to the Poor a bullock worth 5l. at Chrismas, and another at Easter.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, and neat. It had a south aisle, which being decayed occasioned the rebuilding of the Church, in 1708, by a pound rate on the inhabitants. 'Tis handsomly pewed, and hath a gallery at the west end. In a strong stone Tower are 5 Bells.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, are appropriated to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who are Ordinaries of this place it being of their peculiar jurisdiction, and also Patrons of the Vicarage.

Dr. William Clark, Dean of Winchester, and Vicar of Stepney, who had a Lease from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, of Tillingham-hall with the demesne lands, and of the great Tythes, and the marshes called Hellwick, Middlewick, and Weatherwick, by his will, dated 22 April 1679, devised the clear profits of that

Estate for Augmenting Ten small Vicarages, or other Ecclesiastical benefices with cure; to pay unto the Incumbents of each of them *thirty pounds* a year; and the Augmentations to be in such parishes where the Improvements are in the hands of lay-men, and if it may be in market towns, or populous parishes. The Benefices he himself named, were, the Vicarage of Buckingham, the Rectory of the Abbey Church of St. Albans, some convenient Church in Maldon, and Stony-Stratford in Buckinghamshire. Dedham, and Hatfield Regis, have been since added by the trustees, and some other Churches. But by the Lessors having much raised their fine, and through other losses, the rents are much sunk.

Sir William Mauduit, for himself and Amabil his wife, and for his heirs and the souls of all his ancestors, gave four acres of land in Westfeild in this parish to the Church of St. Paul; and Geoffrey de Luci, then Dean, and the Chapter, granted him leave, considering the difficulty of access to the parish Church in the winter time, to build a Chapel in his Court of Colverhyde, for his own use, under such conditions as private Chapels are wont to be built (i).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1261l. 2s. 0d.

Here are two Fairs, on Whitfun Tuesday, and Septemb. 16.

Vicars.

Benjamin Pearce, Thomas Gibbons, 1766, } Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

21. ST. LAURENCE,

is west of Tillingham, having on the north Maldon-river, or Blackwater-bay.

The dedication of the Church to St. Laurence gave name to this parish.

It doth not occur by that name in Domesday-book, but only under the general one of Niue-land; divided afterwards into West Newland, and East Newland.

The Priory of the Holy Trinity, or Christ's Church, in Canterbury, held West New-land before and after the Conquest. Ingwar was possessed of East Newland, in Edward the Confessor's reign, and Ralph brother of Ilger held it at the time of the Survey.

These were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of St. Laurence-hall. 2. The maner of West Newland. 3. . . . that of East Newland.

The Maner of ST. LAURENCE.

St. Laurence-hall stands on the south side of the Church.

The ancientest owners upon record of lands in St. Laurence, as a Maner, were Robert Fitz-Walter, William Gernon, and the heirs of Tollethunt-Tregoz. For Roger Baynard, who dyed in 1295, held in St. Laurence, of Robert Fitz-Walter, 30 acres of arable, by the rent of 2 s.

8d. and 13s. 4d. rent of assise; and of William Gernoun, 30 acres; and of the heirs of Tollethunt Tregoz, 60 acres of arable, and 1 marsh. His nephew—*Thomas Baynard* was his heir (k). —*Joane*, widow of Thomas, held of John Fitz-Walter, by knight's service, the reversion of the maner of St. Laurence, which Roger Baynard, and Alice his sister, enjoyed for their lives (l). [See in the other Volume, p. 176.]

The next possessor upon record was Sir *John Shaa*, Lord Mayor of London in 1501. At the time of his decease, in December 1502, he held the maner of St. Lawrence-hall, with appertinances, and 2 messuages, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 30 of marsh, and 13s. 4d. rent, in St. Lawrence-hall, and Bradwell, which had been Thomas Baynard's and Thomasine's his wife, of the Priory of Bicknacre, by fealty, and yearly rent of 3s. 4d.—*Edmund*, or Edward, his son and successor, held also the same: and dying 24 March 1532, left

Alice, his only daughter and heir (m). [See above, p. 88. 217. 305. 318. and in the other Volume, p. 484. 488.]

Richard Weston, one of the Justices of the King's Bench, who dyed 6 July 1572, held this maner of St. Laurence-hall.—Sir *Jerom* was his son and heir, but it doth not appear he had this estate at the time of his decease, in 1603 (n). [See in the other Volume, p. 71.]

(i) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 599.
19, & 25 Hen. VIII.

(k) Inquis. 23 Edw. I.

(n) Inquis. 14 Eliz. Nov. 10. & 2 Jaco. Aug. 30.

(l) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

(m) Inquis.

Sir Robert Clarke, had it in 1606, and—Robert was his son and successor (o). [See in the other Volume, p. 453. 459.]

Sir John Leman, Kt. mentioned above under Southminster, held, in 1632, this maner and capital messuage of St. Lawrence-hall, alias Baynards, in St. Lawrence and Bradwell, of the heirs of Robert Earl of Suffex, as of his maner of Burnham, by fealty and rent of 1 s: and lands and marshes called Robimans, of the maner of Bradwell, by the yearly rent of 5 s. — William Leman, Gent. was his son and heir (p).

Through whose hands it since passed we do not find till it came to Theodosius-Joseph Mason, Esq; who had it in 1745.

The Maner of WEST-NEWLAND-HALL

belonged, before and after the Conquest, to the Priory of the Holy Trinity, or Christ's-Church in Canterbury [H].

A family furnamed *de Tillebury* held it under the Priory. For Robert Ledett, who dyed in 1276, held 60 acres of land in the vill of St. Laurence, of *Richard de Tilbery*, by the yearly payment of 10 s. under the name of socage, in lieu of all services.—*Wichard* was his son and heir (q).

It was afterwards in the Crown, and settled by K. Edward III. upon his Abishag, *Alice Perrers*. For it was found in 1377, that she received the issues and profits of two parts of this maner of West-Newland in St. Laurence and Steple, which William Aucy, cousin and next heir of Robert de Havering, granted to Clement Spice after the death of Lora wife of Sir John de Havering; since which grant the said William Aucy and two women pretended to be the next coheirs of the foresaid Robert de Havering, for two parts, and after the death of Lora for the third part (r).

Sir William de Wyndesore, who had married Alice Perrers (s), alienated before his decease 2 parts of the maner of West-Newland, with the reversion of the 3d part after the death of Lora aforesaid, to William Beauchamp, Hugh Segrave, and William Cofyngton, Kts. William Cary, and others; which two parts, and reversion, were granted to him by the King. This maner was holden of the Prior of Christ's-Church in Canterbury, by the service of 20 s. a year to their maner of Hallyng; of the Earl of Hereford, by the service of 2 s. and of the Earl of Norfolk, by the service of 14 d. *per annum*. Cristina, wife of Sir William Morers; Margery, wife of John Duket; and Isabella, were his sisters and coheirs (t).

Robert Rochester held, in 1508, this maner of

West-Newland of the Earl of Essex, as of his maner of Hathingdon-hall: and was succeeded by his son and heir—*William Rochester*, who held five parts of the same of Sir Richard Riche, as of his maner of Lawling-hall, by fealty, suit of court, and rent of 20 s. And the sixth part of Thomas Newman, as of his maner of Quendon-hall by the rent of 4 s. *per ann.* He dyed 31 August 1558, leaving — John his son and heir (u). [See more concerning this family in the other Volume, p. 127.]

William Austen Esq; at the time of his decease 16 January 1633, held the maner of West-Newland of Robert Earl of Warwick, as above.

A moiety of this maner was in the Rev. Benjamin Slocock, M. A. one of the Chaplains of St. Saviour's Southwark. . . . John Hill, and his wife being possessed of the other moiety of this maner of Newlands, otherwife West-Newlands, or Upper and Lower West-Newlands, they conveyed the same by fine, in Easter-term 1744, to Mr. Slocock.

The Maner of EAST NEWLAND.

This is what belonged to Inguar in Edward the Confessor's reign; and to Ranulf brother of Ilger, and his under-tenant William, at the time of the Survey [I].

St. John's Abbey in Colchester had it afterwards, but of whose gift doth not appear (w).

After the suppression it was granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell. Upon whose attainder it reverting to the Crown, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1541, to

George Cely, and his heirs: to hold *in capite*, by the 20th part of a knight's fee. The same year, he had license to alienate it to

John Coker (x).—John Coker junr. dyed 30 March 1551, possessed of this maner, messuage, tenement, or farm, leaving—Robert Coker his brother and heir 24 years old (y).

Ralph Breeder, alias Browninge, held the same at the time of his decease 2 March 1608-9.—Richard Browninge senr. aged 56 years was his brother and heir (z).

In Trinity term 1745, Antony Dean, of Harwich Gent. passed by fine the maner of East Newland, and 200 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, and 200 of pasture to John Nicholson, Gent. And, in 1750, Antony Dean sold this maner to Arthur Dabbs, of Hatfield-Peverell, Gent. who dyed 5 February 1750-1, having bequeathed by will this estate to

Samuel Trewe Gent.

A tenement called Gaynes, in this parish and Asheldham, was granted in 1543 to John Wiseman, and his heirs (a).

(o) Inquis. 5 Jaco. Oct. 2. Ric. II. (p) Inquis. 8 Caro. Feb. 13. (q) Inquis. 4 Edw. I. (r) Inquis. 1 Hen. VII. & 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. (s) See Sir William Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 510. (t) Inquis. 8 Ric. II. (u) Inquis. 24 Book of Alienat. p. 97. (v) See Hist. of Colchester, p. 143. (x) Lett. pat. 33 Hen. VIII. and 35 Hen. VIII. (y) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. nū. 75. (z) Inquis. 7 Jaco. June 9. (a) Lett. pat.

[H] Terra Scē Trinitatis de Cantorberia. Hund' de Witbrictefherna. Niwelant tenet Sancta Trinitas pro manerio & iii hidis. Tunc i villanus, modo iii. Semper ii servi. Tunc ii carucate, modo i. Tunc xxiv oves, et modo similiter. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xl. Lib. Domefd. fol. 8. a. Tit. 2.

[I] Terra Ranulfi fratris Ilgeri. Hund' de Witbricte-

fherna. Niuuelandam tenet Willielmus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Inguarus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xxxv acris. modo iv bordarii. Semper i servus, & i carucata in dominio. Tunc valuit xx solidos, post & modo xxx. Et vii acre & dimidium, quas tenet i liber homo, et valent vii denarios. Ibid. fol. 81. a. Tit. 37.

Mr. Robert Wood; Thomas Smith, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Laurence, is tyled as well as the Chancel. At the west end there is a wooden frame boarded and tyled, but no Bell; or only two.

This Church was given to the Abbey of Bilegh by Robert Mantell the founder, and confirmed to it by K. Richard I. 7 December 1189

Deuel Pead,	M. A. 21	May	1707,	upon Hutchinson's	d. . . .	Qu. Anne.
Edward Taylor,	7	March	1716,	upon Pead's	d. . . .	} K. Geo. I.
Lewis Desbordes,	12	October	1720,	upon Taylor's	d. . . .	
John Aspin,	M. A.			upon Desbordes's	d. . . .	
George Stubbs,	M. A. 27	January	1736,	upon Aspin's	d. . . .	} K. Geo. II.
George Cowperthwaite,	M. A. 6	Octob.	1742,	upon Stubbs's	d. . . .	
John Powley,	L. L. B. 11	Novemb.	1766,	upon Cowperthwaite's	d. . . .	K. Geo. III.

22. B R A D W E L L

is the north-east part of this Hundred, bounded on the east by the German Ocean, and on the north by Blackwater-bay, or *Fluvius Iadumarius*.

Whether there was here a Broad Well from whence it might take its name, I cannot learn: Or, whether it took it from the Saxon words *Brað Wall*, broad-wall; which is most probable. For 'on this shore, as Mr. Camden observes, the country people are hard put to it with great Banks and Walls of mud to keep the sea out of their fields.'

In order to distinguish it from Bradwell near Coggeshall, it hath the addition of *juxta Mare*, and *juxta Tillingham*, near the Sea, and Tillingham.

We do not meet with the name of this Parish in Domesday-book, under this Hundred, but have *Effecestre*; formed from *Eth* or *Effe*, a contraction from the word *Othona*, with the addition of *Cestre*, which the Saxons generally affixed to places, where there had been Roman *Castra*, camps, or stations. For, that here stood *Othona*, we have the authority of the best Historians, particularly of Mr. Camden. 'Higher up [than Tillingham] toward the northern shore, stood once a flourishing city, called by our ancestors Ithancester. For thus Bede, and Ralph Niger monk of Coggeshall, tell us.' "Cedd built Churches in several places, ordaining priests and deacons, to assist him in the word of faith and ministry of baptizing; especially in the city which in the language of the Saxons is called Ithancestir (c): which stood upon the bank of the river Pant, that runs near Maldon in the Province of Dengy; but that city hath since been swallowed up in the river Pant." I cannot, adds Mr. Camden, exactly point out the place; but that the river Froshwell was heretofore called Pant, I am pretty confident, because one of its springs still keeps the name

(b). The Monks got the Rectory appropriated to themselves, and a Vicarage ordained; but in 1438 the appropriation was dissolved, and the Church again made a Rectory. The Advowson remained in the Abbot and Convent till their dissolution, when it came to the Crown, in which it hath continued ever since.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 614l.

of Pant's-Well, and the Monk of Coggeshall speaking of it uses the same appellation. Some think this Ithancester to have been seated in the utmost point of Dengy-Hundred, where stands at present St. Peter's on the Wall. I am inclined to believe, that this Ithancester was the same as *Othona*, the Station of the Band of the *Fortenses* with their Provost, in the declension of the Roman Empire; who were placed here under the Count of the Saxon shore, to secure the Coast against the pirating Saxons. For *Othona* might very easily pass into *Ithana*; and the situation in a creek at the mouth of several rivers, was very convenient for such a design (d). Philemon Holland informs us, that here were the remains of a huge ruin of a thick wall, near which many Roman Coins had been found.

Upon these good grounds therefore taking this to be Effecestre, I shall observe, that it belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to two freemen, Turchill, and Ingulf: At the time of the Survey, the Abbey of St. Valery in Picardy had one part; and Hugh de Montfort, and his under-tenant Ulmar, the other part [K].

In this parish are the following Maners. 1. The maner of Bradwell, with Pilton-fee. 2. . . . that of Battails. 3. The maner of Doun-hall. 4. East-hall.

The Maner of BRADWELL.

Bradwell-hall, the mansion house, lyes near the Brook of Tillingham; a mile and a half south-west from the Church.

The part which was Hugh de Montfort's being afterwards in the Crown, K. Henry II. granted it to his brother William, who gave it to Thomas Bardulfe, to hold by the service of one knight's fee: and Thomas gave three parts of it in marriage with his three Daughters, married—to Robert de St. Remy—to William Bacon—and—to Baldwin de Thony.

(b) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. II. p. 626. Effex: and P. Holland's Additions to Camden.

(c) Bede, Eccl. Hist. b. III. c. 22.

(d) Camden's Britannia, in

[K] Terra Sancti Walerici, Hund' de Witbricestherna. Effecestre tenuit Turchillus liber homo, T. R. E, pro i hida & dimidio, & xx acris. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Semper ii servi, & i carucata. Pastura ccc ovibus. i piscatura. iii animalia, xx porci, cxxvi oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo Lxx. . . . In eadem iii liberi homines de i hida & dimidio. i carucata. Valent xx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol.

21. a. Tit. 14.

Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Witbricestherna. Effecestre tenet Ulmarus de Hugone, quod tenuit Ingulfus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. i carucata in dominio, & dimidium hominum. Pastura cc ovibus. Val' xxx solidos. Ibid. fol. 53. b. a. Tit. 27.

The said Thomas retained half of this fee, viz. the fourth part which Baldwin de Thony and Thomas de Borfore held, and a fourth part which Simon Cook held in this village: And when the Normans lost their lands in England in K. John's reign, the King gave the two parts of Robert de St. Remy, and of William Bacon, to Thomas Fitz-Barnard. [See in the other Volume, p. 179.]

Thomas Bardolf left the Advowson of this Church, with the fourth part of the Lordship to Doun Bardolf his son, who married *Beatrice*, daughter and heir to William Warren Baron of Wormgay in Norfolk (e), with whom that Lordship came to him.—*Agnes*, wife of *Thomas Bardolf*, who dyed in 1357, had in dower two knights fees, in Bradwell, which Joane wife of John Orreby held under her; and also the advowson of the Church, worth 40 marks *per annum*. (f). — *William Bardolf* held in Bradwell one knight's fee, and the advowson of the Church; and 13s. rent, with other parcels (g). The succession of this noble Family of *Bardolf*, which had summons to Parliament from the 22 of Edward I. to the 5th of Henry IV. (h) was as follows. *Thomas Bardolf*. — *Doun Bardolf*, who dyed in 1276. — *William*. — *Hugh*, departed this life in 1304. — *Thomas* in 1329. — *John* 3 August 1371. — *William* in 1384. *Thomas*. This last joining in a conspiracy against K. Henry IV. and being wounded at Haselwood in Yorkshire, dyed of his wounds in 1403, and being attainted, his lands were confiscated. He left two daughters, *Anne*, married to Sir William Clifford; and *Joane*, to William Phelip Esq; For a more particular account see Dugdale's Baronage (i).

Under the Bardolf family the following persons held part, or the whole, of this estate.

John de la Mare held, in 1313, the maner of Bradewell, by the service of half a knight's fee [L]. — *Elienor*, his widow, held the same in 1324. So did — *Florence*, their daughter, wife of *Philip de Orby* in 1344 (k). And their son — Sir *John de Orreby* in 1353. As also *Margaret* his widow — *Joane* their only surviving child was married to *Henry Percy*, and had by him an only child, — *Mary*, a little more than a year old, at the time of her grandmother Margaret's decease (l).

During her minority K. Edward III. granted this maner to *Alice Perrers* (m).

Mary de Percy was married to Sir *John Roos* of Hamlake, and held this maner; but dyed 25 August 1394, without issue (n).

Thomas Lord Bardolf being attainted, as above said, and his lands forfeited, K. Henry IV. in 1404, gave this to his third son, *John*, Duke of

Bedford (o). He dyed 14 September 1435, possessed of this maner of Bradwell, and one tenement in Hockley and Pelitun; and also of one tenement called *Bardolf's* fee, and the Advowson of the Church (p). As he dyed without issue, this estate reverted to the Crown.

In 1485, K. Henry VII. assigned this maner, among many others [M], to Qu. *Elizabeth*, widow of K. Edward IV. during her life. And in 1504, leased it to

William Wyatt, for 40 years, at the rent of 75 l. (q).

K. Henry VIII. in 1539, granted it to his cast off Queen Anne of Cleve. And, 15 April 1558, Queen Mary annexed it to the Dutchy of Lancaster (r).

The 12th of November 1604, K. James I. granted it to *Walter Mildmay*, to hold of the maner of Enfield, by fealty, in free socage. Not long after, he sold it to

Thomas White D. D. who held his first Court here 9 July 1609, and settled it, with Pilton fee, in the manner we shall shew presently.

This Pilton-fee was formerly distinct, but is now part of the Maner of Bradwell. In 1286, *William de Montchensi* held the maner of Pilton of Henry de Cram'ayle, by the yearly rent of 3 s. and suit at the Court of Danesey (s).

John de la Mare, above-mentioned, held lands and tenements in Pilton, in Bradwell, of the maner of Dangey, by the service of 3 s. *per ann*. And lands and tenements in Pylton and Hockele, of Thomas Bardolf; and lands of John Cook, by the service of 9 s. a year. — *Elienor*, his widow, held the same. And their daughter,

Florence, wife first of Philip de Orby, and afterwards of Nicolas Fraunceys, held the tenement called Pilton, in which were 40 acres of arable, and 20 of marsh: and the tenement called Hockleye, containing the same quantity of land (t). — Sir *John de Orreby*, their son, held in 1353, this estate, of John Cooke senr. by the service of 9 s. being then styled 3 messuages, 120 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 200 of marsh, and 40s. rent (u).

Alice Perrers had it with the maner of Bradwell; and the maners of Hockele, Pilton, and Daneseye, which were parcel of the maner of Bradewell, contained 2 messuages, 260 acres of arable, 260 of marsh, and 28s. rent (w). After this it went with Bradwell-hall, and John Duke of Bedford held them together.

These estates were given by Dr. *White* to the City of Bristol, where he was born, for an Alms-house; and to Sion College, of which he was founder: He dyed 1 March 1623-4. Besides 3000 l. to purchase and build the College, he gave 160 l. *per ann*. for maintenance of the

(e) Testa de Nevil, p. 33. Summons to Parliament.

(f) Vol. I. p. 681. &c.

(g) Inquis. 1 Ric. II.

(h) Inquis. 1 Ric. II.

(i) Pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(j) Inquis. 1 Ric. II.

(k) Inquis. 7, & 18 Edw. II.

(l) Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

(m) Lett. pat. 6 Hen. IV. p.

(n) Pat. 1, & 20 Hen. VII.

(o) Inquis. 14 Edw. I.

(p) Inquis. 7, & 18 Edw. II.

(q) Inquis. 1 Ric. II.

(r) See Dugdale's

(s) Inquis. 18.

(t) Lett. pat. 6 Hen. IV. p.

(u) Pat. 1, & 20 Hen. VII.

(v) Inquis. 14 Edw. I.

(w) Inquis. 7, & 18 Edw. II.

[L] This John de la Mare had a license from K. Edward I. to inclose 60 acres of land contiguous to the garden of his maner of Bradewell, within the bounds of the Forest of Essex. Pat. 23 Edw. I.

The maner-farm was from him called Delamers.

[M] They were, the maners of Great Waltham, Gr.

Badow, Mashbury, Dunmow, Great Lees, and Farnham, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster, with many perquisites; Havering at Bower, Bradwell, Hadley-castle; a shelf called Hadley Ree, and the dragging for muscles in Tilbury-hope. Lett. pat. 1 Hen. VII.

Alms-men and women there, and 40*l.* yearly for four dinners for the Clergy. [See above, p. 286.]

The Steward goes to Bradwell-street named Pilton-fee, and calls the Court there, and then adjourns it to Bradwell-hall. The quit-rents of both are 23*l.* a year.

The Maner of BATTAILS,

was so named from an owner.

Emeric Battaile, who dyed in 1252, held of the King, *in capite*, 68 acres of arable in Bradewell, and 1 messuage, pasture for 50 sheep, rent of assize from the free-tenants 23*s.* 3*d.* ob. the work of two villanes; 8 acres of the King's fee, 100 days work: all which he held by the service of one knight's fee, payment of 10*s.* to the ward of Dover-castle, and suit at the Court of Hagle.—*Saer*, his son and heir, was 10 years old. At the time of his decease, in 1292, he held, in this parish, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Haule, 20 acres of marsh, 18*s.* 10*d.* rent of assize, and view of frank-pledge, by the same services as his father: and a wind-mill, of Richard de Danesey. This maner was then worth 78*s.* 6*d.* ob. *per ann.*—*Edmund* was his son (x). But, in 1298, Anne daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Battail, and wife of Peter de Taleworthe, had this estate in purparty. Edmund dyed in 1333, possessed of a capital messuage, 20 acres of arable, 40 of salt marsh, and 10*s.* rent of assize, holden of the King, as of the Honor of Hawle, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. His sister—*Margaret* was his heir (y). [See more concerning this family, above, p. 175. 346. and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Antony Higham Esq; held the maner of Battells, with appertenances in Bradewell, and 220 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, and marsh, and 42*s.* rent of assize; at first of Queen Catharine of Arragon, as of the maner of Okeley, and afterwards of the King, *in capite*, by socage, and 5*s.* yearly rent for frank-pledge payable to the Sheriff: and 20 acres, and 5*s.* rent, with half a pound of wax, of the King, *in ca.* as of his Honor of Hawkeley, by the 4th part of a knight's fee, and suit at the said Honor. He dyed 15 November 1540, leaving—*Robert*, his son and heir (z). [See above, p. 362.]

Stephen Brooke, at the time of his decease 20 January 1581, held the maner or messuage called Battells, and Hide-hill, in Bradwell, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 100th part of a knight's fee. His two daughters, Sarah, 7 years old, and Elizabeth 6, were his coheirs (a).

Henry Carter, who departed this life 27 March 1629, held this maner of Battell, with appertenances, and 40 acres of land called Hidehill; and Keyhaven-marsh, and Keyhaven-creek, of

the King, *in capite*: and of the Warden and Fellows of New College, as of their maner of East-hall, these lands, and marshes fresh and salt, Helgate-marsh, Smithes-marsh, Skinners-marsh, and Dunnyngs marsh, all lying in Bradwell, Dengey, and Tillingham.—*Henry Carter*, his son and heir, was upwards of 20 years old (b).

It belongs, or lately belonged, to *Theodosius-Joseph Mason* Esq;

The Maner of DOUNHALL.

The mansion house stands about half a mile north from the Church.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Modinc, and three freemen, were owners of this estate: At the Survey, it was held by Eudo Dapifer and his under-tenant Richard, and by Ralph Peverell [N].

Henry de Tipetot held in Bradewell, in the reign of K. Henry III. 30 acres of pasture, a water-mill, and 40*s.* rent, by the service of carrying one lance in the King's Army (c).

John de la Dune, who took his name from this place, held, in 1254, four pounds rent in this vill of Bradewell, by the serjeancy of carrying one gleyve [gladium] or sword, in the King's army. And, in 1284,—*Thomas de la Donne*, most probably his son, held a tenement in Bradewell, worth 6 marks a year, by the serjeancy of finding one lance for the King, whenever he should happen to go with an army into Wales (d). At the time of his decease, in 1306, he held, in this parish, a capital messuage, 126 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 2 parts of a marsh, and 8*s.* rent, of the King, *in ca.* by the service of one lance in his wars, and 12*d.* rent to the Hundred of Danesey. And of John de la Mare, 40 acres of arable, 2 parts of a marsh, and 3*s.* rent, by the service of 13*s.* 4*d.* *per ann.* And 30 acres of Thomas Baynard, by the rent of 4*s.* 8*d.* a year. And of John Cook, 3 acres, and 2*s.* ob. rent by the service of 8*d.*—*Margaret at Donne*, his daughter, held 102 acres of arable, and the rest, much as her father: and dying in 1343, was succeeded by her daughter—*Joane*, wife of *John le Cock* (e).—*Edward de Donne* held here in fee-tail 1 messuage, a water-mill, 100 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 2 of pasture, 40 of outer marsh, one fleet, and 10*s.* 4*d.* rent, of the King *in ca.* by the third part of a knight's fee, and one lance of the price of 2*s.* whenever the King went to the wars in Wales for the defence of England only: also in fee tail, view of frank-pledge on Decemb. 21, by the service of 12*d.* yearly, payable to the Sheriff: and he held of Joanna de Swynburne, 1 messuage, called Tannyes, 100 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 200 of outer marsh, 1 of wood, 5 old fleets, and 12*d.* rent, by socage, and tealty: and of Henry de Percy, 1 messuage, 60 acres of arable, 1 of pasture, 30 of outer marsh,

(x) Inquis. 26 Hen. III. & 20 Edw. I. 26, & May 5.
Hen. III.

(a) Inquis. 24 Eliz. nu. 73.

(d) Placita apud Chelmeresford 39 Hen. III. & 13 Edw. I.

(y) Inquis. 7 Edw. III.

(b) Inquis. 7 Caro. June 18.

(z) Inquis. 32, & 35 Hen. VIII. March

(c) Inquis. ann. incert.

(e) Inquis. 34 Edw. I. & 17 Edw. III.

[N] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Witbricstherna. Donam tenet idem R. de Eudone, quod tenuit Modinc, T. R. E. pro manerio, & pro ii hidis & xx acris. Semper ii bordarii, & ii servi, & i carucata. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc i runcinus, modo iii. Modo iii animalia. Tunc cxx oves, modo clx, i minus. Val' lx solidos. . . . Landunam tenet idem de Eudone, quod tenuerunt iv liberi homines, T. R. E.

pro dimidio hide, & xx acr'. Semper dimidium carucate. Val' x solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 49. b. Tit. 25.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Witbricstherna. In Duna tenere iii liberi homines v hidas, vi acris minus, quod tenuit Ranulfus in dominio. Semper vi bordarii, & ii carucate & dimidium. Tunc & post valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras & x solidos. Ibid. fol. Tit. 34.

and 5s. rent by the service of 20 s. 2 d. *per ann.* &c.—*John Donne* was her son and heir 32 years old (*f*).—*Robert de la Donne*, who dyed 12 April 1502, held one Barcary called Thenyly Miswyke, with all the lands &c. thereto belonging, containing 240 acres of arable, meadow, and marsh, of Elizabeth Queen of England: and Doune-hall, and the rest much as above.—

William, his son and heir, held also this estate (*g*).

John Rainesford had it in 1502, and obtained license, 8 February that year, to alienate it to

Thomas Christmas.—*John Christmas* sold it, 28 January 1551, to—*George Christmas*. He

dyed 24 February 1565, possessed of this maner of Downe-hall; and of 4 messuages, or barcaries, called Westwike Tawneys, and Thomlyns Wikes, and tenements called Shortes, in this parish, Tillingham, and St. Lawrence.—

John, his son and heir (*h*), 7 September 1580, alienated the maner of Downehall, and 2 messuages, 2 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 20 of wood, 300 of marsh, and 30 s. rent to

Walter Mildmay Esq; and his heirs. And he, 7 September 1584, sold it to

Thomas Mildmay of Springfeild-Barnes Esq; (*i*) who was knighted, and held it at the time of his decease 15 December 1612; being succeeded by his grandson—*William Mildmay* Esq; (*k*)

Richard Everard, of Great Badow, Gent, had it and left it to

Richard Merkes, of Springfeild Esq; who sold it to

Michael Herde, of this parish. Of him it was purchased by

Benjamin Hoare, Esq; who sold it again to

Clark Esq; of London.

EAST-HALL

is another Maner in this parish, the mansion house of which lies above a mile north-east from the Church.

It belongs to New College in Oxford. In 1627, Sir Edward Pincheon held of this maner lands and marshes called Helgats, Dunnyngs, Smythes *alias* Skinners, and Blayvers (*l*).

Margaret Baroun had, in 1339, a messuage and some lands here. [See above, p. 347.]

Brocksey-sands, were formerly Brocksey-Park, or Marsh; above 3 miles from Bradwell-hall, nearer Tillingham to the South-east, parted from Tillingham by a Channel of three fathoms water, about half a mile over. 'Tis the same I presume, which Sir John de la Mare had li-

cence to enclose. He granted leave to the Prior of St. Valery, in 1308, to have a way through it, to their marsh, called Gurmonds, for cattle, when the height of the tide hindered their passage. This Brocksey seems named from the Brook rising near St. Laurence's, into which the sea flowed.

The Abbey of Bilegh had a marsh here, called Coleward. Here were Tythes belonging to Bacon's Portion in Dengy. The Prior of Hatfield-Peverell received the Tythes of Roger de Hakeney in this Parish, worth 40 s. *per ann.*

Mr. George Malden; Charles Elliot; William Batt; James Gilder; William Smith; Joseph May, &c. have also some lands here.

There is a tradition at Bradwell, that formerly a man might go from thence on horses heads to Mersey, where now a man of war may ride. This will meet with little credit from him that reads the History of the Danish Invasions, and Edward the Elder's lying at Maldon to oppose their landing.

Here is a Fair June 24.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Thomas, was new-built in 1706. Both Church and Chancel are tyled. The Steeple, which is of stone, hath a high Spire shingled, and in it are 8 Bells.

This large Rectory was at first appendent to the Maner of Bradwell-hall; and, as such, in the gift of the noble Family of Bardolf, and of their successors, lords of that maner, till the forfeiture of Thomas Lord Bardolf in 1403. It then came to the Crown, and continued in it till 1555, when William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke presented. Sir Edward Pinchon presented in 1611, and Francis Lord Newport, and Jerom Earl of Portland in 1662. Since that it hath passed through various hands, and been sold over and over again [O].

This Living hath a glebe of 184 acres.

On that spot, which is now the north-east point of this Hundred, stood a Chapel, anciently called *Capella de la Val*, or *St. Peter ad Murum*. This was dependent on Bradwell, and a Chapel of ease to it, whose Rector did find a Priest to officiate in it on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. A Jury found, in 1442, that it had a Chancel, Nave, and small Tower with two Bells; that it was burnt, and the Chancel was repaired by the Rector, and the Nave by the Parishioners: When it was founded, and by whom, they knew not. It is now in ruins.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1792 l.

John Hawkins,	M. A.	13 February	1727, upon Bukeridge's d. . . .	} Philip Hawkins, Esq;
George Anstis,	B. L. L.	8 November	1736, upon Hawkins's d. . . .	
George Anstis,	B. L. L.	24 March	1737, upon Anstis's cess. . . .	
Henry Anstis,	B. L. L.	26 March	1739, upon Anstis's cess. . . .	} Elizabeth Carlyon,
John Carlyon,	B. L. L.	26 June	1746, upon Anstis's	
				} Philip Hawkins.
Roger Long,	D. D.	9 May	1751, upon Carlyon's refig. . . .	John Hawkins Esq;

(*f*) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (g) Inquis. 17 Hen. VII. & Fine 20. Hen. VII. Trinit. term. rot. 4. (b) Lett. pat. 18 Hen. VII. & 6 Edw. VI. & Inquis. 8 Eliz. nu. 129. (i) Book of Alienat. part. 1. (k) Inquis. 11 Jaco. Apr. 24. (l) Inquis. 3 Caro.

[O] Robert de Cheddeworth had license, to give one messuage, 24 acres of arable, 80 of marsh, in Bradwell juxta Tillingham, to a certain Chaplain, to celebrate Mass for the

state of the King, in the Church of St. Thomas the Apostle in Bradwell. The said messuage, land and marsh, were held of the Prior of St. Waleric by the service of 8 s. 8 d. *per ann.*

The following Entries in Domeſday-book under the Hundred of Witbricteſherna could not be aſcertained to any one particular Pariſh; and for that reaſon we place them here all together, at the end of this Hundred [*P*].

[*P*] Terra Regis. Hund' de Witbricteſherna. Benſlet tenuit Leuardus liber homo, T. R. E, poſt Tedricus Pointel pro i hida. Semper i bordarius. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Paſtura xl ovibus. Tunc i piſcina, modo nulla; Et val' xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 4. a. Tit. 1.

Terra Hamonis Dapiſeri. Carſeam tenet Ricardus de Hamone quod tenuit Turbernus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iv hidis, & xl acris. Tunc ii villani, modo iii. Semper iv ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Paſtura lx ovibus. Tunc valuit lx ſolidos, modo iv libras. Ibid. fol. 55. b. Tit. 28.

Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Fenne tenet Hugo de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Frieburnus liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro iv hidis, T. R. E. Semper iv villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva xl porcis. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Semper valuit lx ſolidos. . . . Habet etiam idem Hugo i hidam, quam tenuit i liber homo. Val' xx ſolidos: Et xxxvii acras habet idem,

quas tenuit i liber homo. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla. Valet v ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 62. a. Tit. 30.

Phennam tenet Hugo de Verli quod tenuit Frieburnus pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc ii ſervi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidia. Silva xl porcis. Paſtura xxx ovibus. Tunc v porci, & xxx oves; et modo lxx porci. Val' lx ſolidos. . . . In eadem tenet idem xxxvii acras. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo nulla. Val' v ſolidos. Ibid. fol. 63. a. Tit. 30.

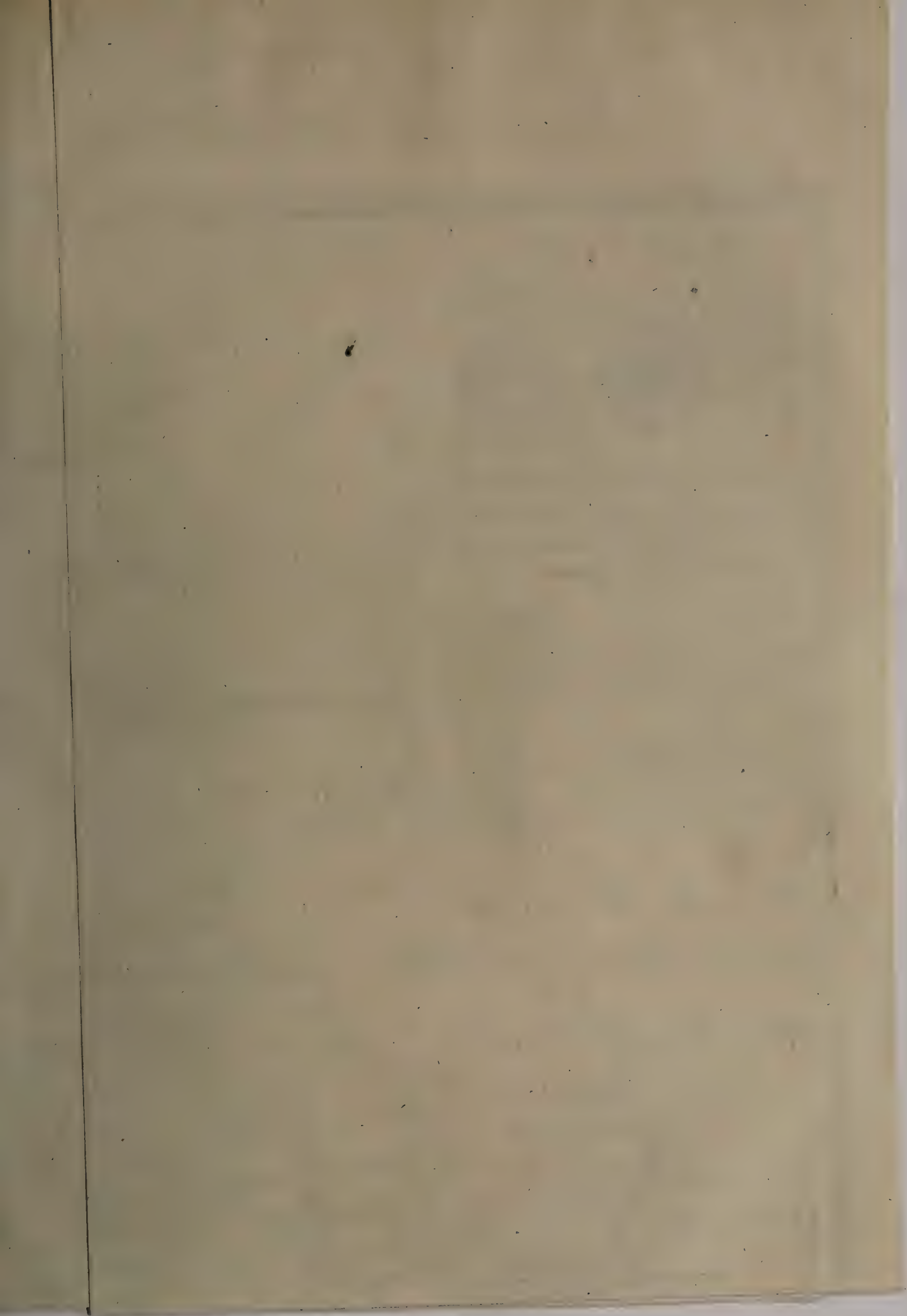
Terra Ranulſi Piperelli. Meldonam tenet R. in dominio, quod tenuit Siuuardus, T. R. E, pro manerio, & pro v hidis & dimidio, & x acris. Tunc xvi villani, modo ix. modo x bordarii. Semper iii ſervi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc x. . . . hominum, modo v. x acre prati. Silva l porcis. i molendinum. Tunc ii runcini, modo ſimiliter; & modo iii vacce, iv vituli, cxi oves, xxi porci. Semper valuit xii libras. Ibid. fol. 73. a. Tit. 34.

A curious Plea relating to the Maner of Dounhall deſerves a place here [*].

[*] Placita apud Chelmeresford coram Solomone de Rocheſter, 13 Edw. I. Hund' de Daneſeye venit per xii Jurat' De Serjanciis dicunt, Quod quidam Ricus de Mayland tenuit quoddam tenem' in Bradewell qd valet per annum vi meſc' per Serjanciam inveniendi Dno Regi unam lanceam quocienſcunque contigerit Dnum Regem ire in Wall' cum exercitu ſuo; Et dicunt quod Dnus Rex non habuit inde aliquod ſerviciu jam xv annis elapſis, et Thomas de la Donne modo tenet preoictam terram; Qui venit, & nichil oſtendit de Dno Rege de tenem' p'dco: ſed dicit qd ipſe clamat tenere terram p'dca'm de Ric' Mayland; Et quia intravit in eandem Serjanciam ſine licencia Regis, & nichil de eo oſtendit, Ideo preceptum eſt Vicecomiti qd capiat tenem' p'dm in manu Dni

Regis, ita quod Vicecomes reſpondeat de exitibus, videl't a die mercur' &c. Poſtea venit p'dcus Tho' de la Donne, et proferit Breve Dni Regis in hec verba, E. Dei gra' &c. Juſtic' ſuis itiner' in Com' Eſſex ſaltm. Mandamus vobis qd terram Tho. de la Dune in Bradewell in manum n'ram per vos captam pro ſubſtractione ſervicii qd nobis inde fieri debuerat in ultimo exercitu Wallie, ut dicitur, eidem Tho' replegiari faciatis, tenend' uſque ad Parliamentum n'um Paſche proxime futurum; ita qd tunc inde plenius certiorari fiat in hac parte qd nobis de Conſilio n'ro videbitur expedire. T' &c. Et ſuper hoc invenit ſecuritatem eſſendi ad Parliamentum p'dc'm, ſcil' Petr' de Tany, Tho' de Fouvyle, Saer' de Bataylle, Rad' Mot.





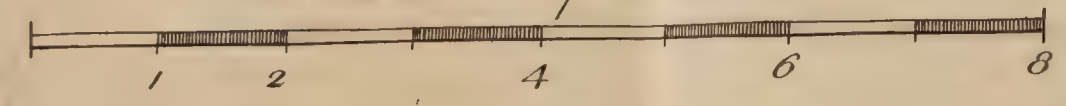


A curious British gold Coin, affirmed to be Boadicea's; found at Ardley, & now in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Myers.

PART OF

LEXDEN

A Scale of Miles



HUND.

PART OF

WITHAM

HUND.

PART OF

DENGY

HUND.

PART OF SUFFOLK



A MAP of the Hundreds of THURSTABLE WINSTREE & TENDRING Humbly Inscribed to Charles Gray Esq. Lord of the Hundred of TENDRING, & Member of Parliam. for COLCHESTER.

T H E
H U N D R E D
O F
T H U R S T A B L E,

IS bounded on the South by the River Pant, and Maldon-river or Blackwater-bay; on the West and North-west by Witham Hundred; on the rest of the North by that of Lexden; and on the East by the Hundred of Winfree.

In its greatest length from west to east it is about eleven miles; and from north to south where broadest about six miles.

The name seems to be formed from *Dop*, *Thor*, a Saxon deity, and *stale*, explained above under *Barstable*, p. 190 [2]. In records it is written sometimes *Turestapla*.

This Hundred is in the disposal of the High Sheriff for the time being, who puts in and out what Bailiffs he pleases.

With regard to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, it is in the Archdeaconry of Colchester.

At the time of the Survey, the King was possessed of this Hundred, and had in it four Salt-works in the custody of the Sheriff; and 3 men that held 10 acres [R].

In this Hundred are ten Parishes, which I treat of in the following order:

<i>Heybridge.</i>	<i>Goldanger.</i>
<i>Langford.</i>	<i>Tollethunt-Beckingham.</i>
<i>Wickham-Bishops.</i>	<i>Tollethunt Knights.</i>
<i>Totbam-Great.</i>	<i>Tollethunt Darcy.</i>
<i>. . . Little.</i>	<i>Tollebury.</i>

These Parishes have right of Commonage upon Tiptree-heath. See in the other Volume, p. 141.

I. H E Y B R I D G E

lies at the South-west corner of this Hun-

dred, on the north side of the river Pant or Blackwater, opposite to Maldon. It is otherwise written in records *Haybridge*, *Hebregg*, *Hebrugge*, and *Heybrug*.

The ancient name of this place was *Tidwaldinton*, *Tidwalditune*, *Tidwoldenton*, *Tidwoldinton*, or *Tidwolditune*, undoubtedly from a Saxon owner called *Tidwold*, and *tun*; and was used in records till the reign of K. Edward I. The present name seems to have been taken from the High-Bridge here; consisting of five arches, and which seems to be very old. In records it is sometimes called *Wall-Bridge*; and it is reasonably supposed, that the main stream, now running under the new Bridge called *Fulbridge*, had its course under this High-bridge, or else there would not have been occasion for so many arches.

Tidwalditune was one of the 13 lordships wherewith K. Athelstan endowed the Cathedral Church of St. Paul (s): whereof five were in this County [S].

It was possessed of it at the time of the general Survey [T], and hath been so ever since.

This was one of the Maners belonging to the Canons of St. Paul, to which this immunity was granted, That no purveyor of the King should take any corn within their precincts (t).

There were formerly many Houses in this parish, now down; nay it is said that there were some all along Potley, or Potman, marsh.

The Causeway between Maldon and this place must have been raised at a very great expence: and was worthy of the care of K. Edward II. who ordered, in 1324, a Survey of it to be taken (u).

(s) Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's.

(t) Ibid.

(u) Lett. pat. 18 Edw. II. pars 1.

[2] Norden thought, that *Thurstable* was a corruption from *Staple-hurst*, i. e. *Staple-wood*; which *Staplehurst* is a place so called, on Tiptree-heath, west of the Priory. Introd. to the Hist. of Middlesex, p. 22.

[R] *Willelmus Rex habet iv salinas in isto Hundredo, quas custodivit Vicecomes, & iii homines de x acris; Et val' xx denarios. Lib. Domeſd.* There were at this time several Salt-pits, or works, in this Hundred; which is remarkable.

[S] Namely this; *Belcham*, and *Wickham*, St. Paul's; *Runwell*; and *Edulfesneſe*, or *Walton*. The words of his Charter were, . . . 'Et octo manſas apud *Tidwalditune*.'

[T] *Terra Canonorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Tureſtapla. Tidwolditunam tenet ſemper Sanctus Paulus pro viii hidis & pro i manerio, ſed Radulfus Baignardus tenet dimidium hide, & Hundredus nescit quomodo eam habuerit. Semper xvi villani, & iv bordarii, & iv ſervi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo iii. Silva lx porcis, xxx acre prati. Paſtura clx ovibus. Semper i molendinum, & i ſalina. i runcinus, viii animalia, xii porci, cl oves, iii vaſa apium. Semper valuit viii libras. Lib. Domeſd.*

There is only one MANER

in this parish; and Heybridge-hall stands about half a mile south south east from the Church. This Maner hath been all along held by lease under the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and longest by the family of Fresh-water, originally come from Tollesbury.

Richard Freshwater of Heybridge-hall Esq; who dyed 11 October 1617; by Bridget his wife one of the daughters of John Brand of Boxford, had four sons, John, Richard, Thomas, and Edward; and three daughters, Frances, Bridget, and Mary. — *John*, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of John Wiseman, of Stisted-hall Esq; by whom he had Richard, John, Thomas, Isaac, and Edward; and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Clemence. He departed this life 7 October 1657, aged 56, years; and his wife 25 February 1681, in the 87th year of her age. John, Thomas, and Isaac, dyed unmarried. — *Richard*, the eldest son, by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir of John Studley of Denton in Wiltshire, had Elizabeth, and Mary [U].

Elizabeth was married, first, to William Ayler, of Great Totham, who dyed in 1749, having had by her, William; Thomas; who departed this life 8 February, 1736; and Elizabeth, wife of . . . Savage. The said Elizabeth had to her second husband, Edmund Percivall, of Lincoln's-inn Esq; and dyed 28 December 1690, aged 32.

Robert Hay,

2. LANGFORD.

This parish lies along the side of the river Pant or Blackwater, and the Long Ford here is what occasioned the name. Lang in Saxon is the same as Long. It is otherwise written in records Langeford.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Gola and Agelmar were the possessors of this Estate; At the time of the Survey, it was held by Ralph Baignard, or Baynard [W].

Here is only one MANER.

Langford-hall stands a little way north from the Church.

William Baynard, grandson of Ralph, forfeiting his Barony and lands for joining in a conspiracy against K. Henry I. as is more fully related above, p. 338. . . . and in the other Volume, p. 427, that King gave this Maner to

Robert, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gislebert*, ancestor of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter.

Edmund Percivall having in her right the Lease of this estate, took to his second wife Anne Fitz-James, widow, whose maiden name was Hering. She enjoyed this estate many years, and bequeathed it to her nephew, the Rev.

Julius Hering, of Clatford, near Marlborough, in Wiltshire; who enjoys Heybridge-hall, and the demesne lands, by Lease from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

Fifty two shillings a year are payable to poor Widows of this parish, out of an estate called Longs and Londons, lying in Great and Little Totham, and Goldangre. See under Great Totham. The like sum is paid to poor Widows of St. Botolph's and St. Giles's Colchester. See The History of that town, p. 167.

The Church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Steeple is fallen, or taken down. This Church lyes on the Strand, over against Maldon, the Sea at high tides coming up to the Church-yard.

It was founded and dedicated between the years 1160 and 1181.

This Church is of the peculiar jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; who are lords of the maner, Ordinaries of the place, proprietors of the Rectory or great Tithes, and patrons of the Vicarage.

A Vicarage was here ordained and endowed by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's 15 August 1243 (w).

In this Church was formerly a Chantry, in the patronage of the Bishops of London.

is the present Vicar.

Geffrey de Ambli had it in the reign of K. Henry II.

Afterwards it was in the Family of *Preyers* of Sible-Hedingham, and by the marriage of *Margaret*, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Preyers, to

Robert de Bourchier, Lord Chancellor, came into that noble Family. [See in the other Volume, p. 253. 285.] Sir *John de Preyers*, settled it by fine, in 1320, upon *John de Bouffer* senior, and his heirs: but Preyers was to receive 40l. a year during his life (x). — *Robert Lord Burghcher*, at the time of his decease, in 1349, held the maner of Langford, with the Advowson of the Church, of Oliver de Bohun, as of his maner of Norton, by the service of 4s. 2d. a year (y). His son — *John*, Lord *Bourchier*, had also the same, and dying 21 May 1400 was succeeded by his son — *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, who held one moiety of this maner of the King by the service of half a knight's fee, and the other moiety of the Lord Fitz-Water, by the like service. — *Idonea*, his widow,

(w) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 328, 329.

(x) Fine 13 Edw. II.

(y) Inquis. 23 Edw. III.

[U] Arms of Freshwater. Azure, a fesse between 2 trouts, argent. Crest. Two arrows saltier-wise, tyed with a knot. Otherwise, out of a Crown imperial, gules, 2 trouts in saltier. tails erect, argent.

[W] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Turestapla. Langheford tenent Gola & Agelmarus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio, & hanc dimidiam hidam tenet Agelmarus ad censum de Sancto Paulo, sed Radulfus inde est seiscitus; et Goisfridus tenet totum de Radulfo. Semper i villanus. Tunc

iv bordarii, modo ix. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo ii. Silva xx porcis. xxv acre prati. Semper i molendinum. Tunc iii runcini, v animalia, xl oves. Modo ii runcini, iv animalia, xl porci, lxxx oves. Tunc valuit c solidos, & quando recepit similiter, modo iv libras. Tunc ibi fuere v liberi homines de i hida & dimidio, modo iv homines. Tunc i carucata & dimidium, modo i. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xx. Lib. Domest. Tit. 33.

held it till her decease, 12 September 1410, one half of Henry, Earl of Hereford, as of the Honor of Mandevill, and the other half of the Lord Fitz-Walter (z).

Elizabeth, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two husbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robessart. But she dying without issue 1 July 1433, it came to her kinsman,

Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eu, created Earl of Essex 30 June 1461 (a). At the time of his decease, 4 April 1483, he held this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, of the Priorefs of Clerkenwell (b). It came next to his grandson—*Henry*, Earl of Essex, who, at his death, 13 March 1540, left

Anne, his only daughter and heir, married, in 1541, to *William Parr*, afterwards created Marquis of Northampton. [For a more particular account of this Family see the other Volume, p. 254, 255.] He having forfeited all his estates for espousing the cause of the Lady Jane Grey; Qu. Mary, 8 August 1558, granted him this Maner, with others [X], to hold of the maner of East Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage (c).

This maner was next in the Smyth family of Cressing-Temple; concerning which see the other Volume, p. 113.

Thomas Smyth Esq; who dyed 10 March 1563, held the maner of Langford, with appertenance, of the Queen, in free socage. — *Clement*, his son, who also held the same, departed this life 16 December 1590; and was succeeded by his brother—*Henry*, then 30 years old (d). He dying 17 April 1612 without issue surviving, his next brother—*Sir John Nevill*, alias *Smyth*, Kt. then 59 years old, inherited this and other estates. — *William Smyth* Esq; departed this life 12 February 1631, possessed of this estate, and his next heir was his brother—*Sir Thomas Smyth*, alias *Nevill*, then upwards of 70 years of age (e).

Some of the Sammes Family lived at Langford-hall; but whether as tenants or proprietors we cannot learn.

John Rogerfon, 9 September 1712, upon Palmer's d. . . Charles Ley, Cl.
William North, M. A. 16 November 1723, upon Rogerfon's d. . . Nicolas Wescomb, Esq;
Edmund Rider, M. A. Aug. 1767, upon North's d. . . Nicolas Wescomb, Esq;

3. WICKHAM-BISHOP'S.

There are two Parishes named Wickham in this County; namely This, and another in Hinckford-Hundred.

This is styled Wickham-Bishop's, because the Bishops of London have been from time immemorial, even before the Conquest, lords of the Maner [X], and patrons of the Rectory: As the other has the addition of St. Paul's, because

Matthew Harvey, Esq; sixth son of Thomas Harvey of Folkston in Kent, and brother to the most eminent Physician Dr. William Harvey, was the next possessor of this Estate; and presented to the Church in 1637. 1662. and 1667. He left it to his nephew—*Sir Eliab Harvey*, of Chigwell, Kt. who sold it in 1680, to

Nicolas Wescombe Esq; He dyed in 1696, and his widow, Sarah, remarried to Mr. Bateman, enjoyed it till her decease in March 1740-1. Her eldest son—*Nicolas Wescombe*, of the Inner Temple, Esq; succeeded her, and departed this life 16 December 1744. It is now in *Nicolas Wescombe*, of Cheverills Green in Hertfordshire Esq;

Stock-hall, in this parish, was holden, in 1319, of the Lord John de Bohun, and John Preres, by *John de Ulting*. He held it, in 1328, of Robert Fitz-Walter, as the sixth part of a fee in Stockhall, and Langford. And his son *Nicolas Ulting* held it, in 1386, of Walter Fitz-Walter (g).

Sir Hugh Stafford held, in 1421, of the heirs of John Prayers, a tenement called Stokhall, containing 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 30 of pasture (b).

Mr. Henry Glascock hath some land here, besides what hath been already mentioned.

Sarah Hall, by her will dated 8 November 1680, gave her customary cottage, in the Street here, called Fosters Gardens, for the use of the poor of this parish for ever; and 40s. for reparation of the same. It consists of three dwellings for poor people.

The Church-clerk hath also a House to live in.

The Church dedicated to St. Giles, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. In a spire, shingled, are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

Thomas Langford, a Dominican Frier, author of an universal Chronicle, who flourished about the year 1320, was a native of this place (i).

This parish is rated to the land tax at 615l.

it belongs to the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral.

The Saxon word *pic* signifies a Castle, or fortrefs; and though there are no remains of any, here might have been a temporary fortification against the incursions of the Danes, who much infested this neighbourhood. A Beacon stood in the highest part of this parish, upon the edge of Tiptree-heath. As for the word ham, it signifies a village, or habitation.

(z) Inquis. 1, 10, & 11 Hen. IV. (a) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & 9, & 11 Hen. VI. (b) Inquis. 1 Ric. III.
Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 432. (c) Lett. pat. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. (d) Inquis. 6, & 34 Eliz. (e) Inquis.
10 Jaco. & 7 Caro. (f) Inquis. 13 Edw. II. & 2 Edw. III. & 10 Ric. II. (g) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. (h) J. Bale,
Centur. 3. fol. 132. (i) Lett. pat. 50 Edw. III.

[X] Namely, the maners of Totham hall; Chickney; Ovesey isle; a tenement in Totham called Nokes; and lands and pastures called Thringarth in the Archdeaconry of Richmond. Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

[Y] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Turestapla. Wicham tenet Episcopus in dominio, quod tenuit Willielmus Episcopus, T. R. E, pro manerio & iii hidis. Tunc

vii villani, modo v. Tunc i bordarius, modo iv. Semper iv servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo ii & dimidium. Silva xxx porcis. xxxi acre prati. Semper i molendinum, & vi animalia, & l. oves. x porci, xx capre: Et val' vi libras. . . In eadem i liber homo de v acris, Et val' . . . Lib. Domefd. . . Tit. 3.

382 THURSTABLE HUNDRED.

Here is only one MANER,

and most of the lands in the parish are holden of it by copy of court-roll.

Wickham-hall is about half a mile south from the Church.

There were many Coats of Arms in the old House [Y]. Some years ago it was taken down, and a neat House of brick erected for a Farm-house.

Formerly it was the residence of the Bishops of London; and, in 1375, William Courtney, then Bishop, obtained a license from K. Edward III, to impark 300 acres of land in his maner of Wickham (k).

The demesnes of this Maner are held by Lease from the Bishops of London. Lord Maynard formerly had the Lease, and one of the Family parted with it to *Henry Parsons* Esq; brother to *Humfrey Parsons* Esq; Alderman of London. He having also purchased the site of an old Water-Mill, in the parish, erected there a fine and spacious Mill. Adjoyning to which, he built a handsom and commodious Seat, with fine Gardens, Fish-ponds, &c. He left the premisses to his wife's daughter, Mrs. *Frances Marston*, married since to

Philip Burlton Esq;

Other Estates in the Parish are,
Hill-farm, *alias* Wickham-Place.

Querns, and High-hall.—Mrs. Burlton's.

Charles Ley,
Philip Morant, M. A. 21 January 1742-3,
Charles Bransby, M. A. 1 October 1745,
Edmund Tyrwhit, M. A. 13 October 1755,

Shoulder-hall, and Gold-hall.
Wolfs-land. . . . and Jackson's. . . . *Harvey's*
Tyrell's. . . . *Peachy's*, now Mr. *Matthew-Howland Patrick's*.

Meadows, named *Hewers*, *Leach's*, *Dengy's*.
Part of the lands belonging to *Bennington-hall*, and to the late Mr. *Lingard's* farm; of which the Houses are in *Witham*.

The Bishop of London hath also large Woods in the Parish.

Most of the Houses in this parish are above a mile east from the Church, near *Tiptree-heath*.

The CHURCH is small, of one pace with the Chancel, tyled. On the west end there is a small wooden Turret, with a spire shingled, in which is 1 Bell.

This Rectory is in the collation of the Bishop of London, and wholly subject to him, being exempt from the Archdeacon of Colchester's jurisdiction. There belongs to it a Glebe of above 100 acres; but a great part of it is gravelly and poor. The Parsonage-house stands a full mile east from the Church, on the top of a hill, near the edge of *Tiptree-heath*; from whence there is an extensive prospect. The greatest part of it was rebuilt with brick by a late Incumbent, the Rev. Mr. *Ley*, but in a slight manner, so that it was rather a Dilapidation.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 562 l. 2 s. 0 d.

upon *Wragg's* d. . . . }
upon *Ley's* d. . . . } Bishop of London,
upon *Morant's* cess. . . . }
upon *Bransby's* d. . . . }

T O T H A M.

Here are two contiguous Parishes of this name, distinguished from each other by the addition of Great and Little. The name is otherwise written *Toteham*, and seems to be formed from the two Saxon words, *Tote*, a man's name, and *ham*, habitation.

4. GREAT TOTHAM,

the largest of the two, lies east of Wickham and Langford.

Turbert was owner of it in Edward the Confessor's reign: and *Hamo Dapifer* held it at the time of the Survey [Z].

(k) See Sandford and Stebbing's Geneal. Hist. p. 45. &c.

[Y] In the windows of the Hall and Parlour were 13 escocheons, curiously painted. 1. *Kempe*, gules, 3 gerbes argent, 2. 1, within a bordure engrailed, or. 2. Gules, a lion rampant, argent, on the right shoulder a molet fable, within a bordure engrailed, of the second. 3. Or, three spread eagles, 2, 1. gules. 4. Gules, the Arms of the See of London, impaling quarterly, 1st and 4, azure a dolphin saliant, gules. 2 and 3 d. Argent, a cross engrailed, with an eagle displayed. 5. 6. 7. France and England, quarterly. 9. Azure, a bend dexter, or: a label of 3 points, argent. 10. Vere Quarterly, gules and or, in the first a molet, argent. 11. Bourchier. Argent, a cross engrailed, gules, between 4 water bougets, fable. 12. Or, a fesse between 2 cheveronels, gules. 13. Quarterly, 1 and 4 argent, 2 cheveronels within a bordure engrailed, gules; for *Tyrell*: 2 and 3 d. a chevron engrailed argent, with 3 dolphins naiant, or.

In the Chamber windows over the Parlour, 6 escocheons. 1. The same as the second above. 2. The same, impaling the Arms of the See of London. 3. Grey. Gules, a lion rampant, argent, within a bordure of the second; impaling the Arms of England, with a label of 3 points, argent. 4. Grey, impaling, Gules, a saltier, argent. 5. Quarterly, 1. and 4th. argent, a chief gules: 2 and 3 d. checky, or and gules, a chief ermynes, impaling Grey. 6. Grey, impaling azure 3 cheveronels brased in base, a chief, or, for *Fitz-Hugh*. . . . In many panes of the windows, in a scroll in old letters. "Kempe. Hen. IV. Honor Deo."

In the roof of the Parlour were 20 Escocheons, carved in wood, and coloured. 1. Argent, 3 trefoils split, between them a bugle-horn, fable. 2. Pateshull. Argent, a fesse between 3 crescents, 2, 1. Sable. 3. Spice. Quarterly, per pale, argent & gules. 4. Gules, a fesse engrailed, ermines. 5. Pateshull, impaling barry of 4, argent and fable; on a chief, fable, 3 cinquefoils, argent, for *Walden*. 6. Gules, 3 cheveronels, argent. 7. Wanton. Argent, a chevron fable. 8. Argent, a chief indented, fable. 9. Darcy. Argent, 3 cinquefoils, 2, 1. Impaling, gules 3 cheveronels, ermines. 10. Tey. Argent, a fesse between 3 martlets in chief, azure: a chevron in point of the second. 11. *Tyrell*. Argent, 2 cheveronels, azure, within a bordure engrailed, gules. 12. Arms of the City of London. 13. Coggeshall. Argent, a cross between 4 escallops, fable. 14. Bourchier, as above. 15. Argent, a mascle, gules. 16. The Arms of the See of London. 17. *Kempe*. 18. The Arms of the See of London, and *Kempe*. 19. Or, a fesse between 2 cheveronels, gules. 20. England and France.

In the north window of the Church were the Arms of *Kempe*. 2. A Cardinal's Hat, crown gules; tassels on each side, gules. Between those tassels, in two Escocheons, the Arms of *Christ's-Church* in Canterbury, Azure, a cross patée, argent, On it 5 crosses formées fitched fable, except the first, which is or, impaling *Kempe*.

[Z] Terra *Hamonis Dapiferi*. Hund' de *Turestapla*. *Toteham* tenet *Ricardus* de *Hamone*, quod tenuit *Turbertus* pro uno manerio & pro v hidis, T. R. E. Tunc x villani,

In this parish are two Maners. —1. The maner of Great Totham. 2. . . that of Gibbecrake's. And a capital messuage, or reputed maner, called Frevills.

The Maner of G R E A T T O T H A M .

Toteham-hall, the mansion-house stands a little way east from the Church.

Hamo Dapifer left his great estate to the children of his elder brother Robert Fitz-Hamon, Lord of Caerdiff, and Tewksbury, whose eldest daughter and coheir Mabel brought it in marriage to *William* natural son of K. Henry I. created Earl of Gloucester in 1109; and who dyed in 1147. His eldest son — *William*, Earl of Gloucester, gave this lordship to

Richard de Lucy. Concerning whom see more above, p. 125. 128. — *Maud de Lucy* was given in marriage by K. John, in 1213, to

Richard de Rivers, who had this estate, and the Honor of Ongar, in her right. Of this Richard,

John de Nevill held, in 1281, the maner of Totham by the service of one knight's fee (l). His father — *Hugh de Nevill* held it before him, viz. in 1210, of the Honor of Hagenet, it consisting of 3 knights fees [A]. — Sir *Hugh Nevill*, son of John, at the time of his decease in 1335, held, jointly with his wife Ida, this maner of Great Totham of Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady of Clare, by the service of 1 knight's fee. His son and heir — Sir *John Nevill* of Essex departed this life 25 July 1358, without issue; having settled, after his, and his wife Alice's death, the maners of Great Totham, Thorpe, Wethersfield, Little Halingbury, Chighenhale Zoyne and Tany, Langham, Peldon, Great and Little Wakering, on *William de Bobun*, Earl of Northampton. Alice, Lady Nevill, widow of Sir John, did not dye till 1394 (m). [For a more particular account of the Nevill Family, see above, p. 304. . . and in the other Volume, p. 79. 371. 515.]

From the Nevill family this Parish obtained the name of Totham Nevill.

William de Bobun, Earl of Northampton to whom Sir John Nevill had left the reversion of this estate, dyed 16 September 1360, and his son, — *Humfrey de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, 16 January 1372. So that neither of them enjoyed this estate; but, in 1394, it fell to the two daughters and coheirs of Humfrey, viz.

Elleanor, wife of Thomas of Woodstock, and Mary, wife of Henry Earl of Derby, afterwards K. Henry IV. [See above, p. 304.] *Elleanor* had this estate for her purparty.

Anne, her only daughter and heir, was married first to Thomas, and then to his brother Edmund, successively Earls of Stafford, and afterwards to William Bourchier, Earl of Eu. [See above, p. 304, and in the other Volume, p. 80. 371.] She lived till 1438.

Sir *John Bourchier* held this maner of Earl Stafford, in 1399. — *Bartholomew Lord Bourchier*, his son, held the same, at the time of his decease 18 May 1409; as did — *Idonea*, his widow, who dyed 12 September 1410. She held it of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne; by the service of half a knight's fee (n).

Elizabeth Bourchier, their only daughter and heir, brought it to her two husbands, Sir Hugh Stafford, and Sir Lewis Robessart. She herself held it of Earl Stafford, at the time of her decease 1 July 1433 (o). Leaving no issue; her kinsman — *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Eu and Essex; and his grandson — *Henry*, Earl of Essex, successively enjoyed this estate (p).

Anne, daughter and sole heir of the last, and Marchioness of Northampton, was possessed of it (q): And her husband — *William Parr*, Marquis of Northampton, having forfeited all for espousing the Lady Jane Grey's interest, this Maner was granted to him, with a few others, for his maintenance (r).

Having so often mentioned this noble Family, we shall beg leave not to enlarge upon it more here; but for a fuller account to refer to p. 304. 307. above; and to the other Volume, p. 80. 254, 255.

This Maner was next in the Beriff family, who had the maner of Shawes in Colchester, and the King's Head inn; and lands also in Aldham. *William Beriff*, Gent. who dyed 21 November 1594, held this maner of Great Totham, alias Totham-hall, with all its rights &c. of the Queen, as of her maner of East-Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage: And lands and pastures here, called Shinbornes, Rose Shinbornes, Osey lands, Walcrofts, and Haywards; Likewise a messuage and lands near Totham-hall, called Ongham's tenement. — *William*, his son and heir, was 48 years old (s).

In 1599 *Thomas Wylde* Esq; held these maners of Great Totham and Gibcracks, and dying 21 June that year, was succeeded by his son — *Thomas*, that departed this life 21 June 1606, leaving — *Edmund* his son and heir (t). The second Thomas married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Coke Esq; by Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Pilborough Esq; one of the Barons of the Exchequer. She dyed 24 December 1606 (u).

Thomas Martin Esq; a Banker in London, was the last possessor of this estate.

(l) Inquis. 10 Edw. I. 9 Hen. V. & 9. & 11 Hen. VI. Ph. & Mar. See above, p. in this Church.

(m) Inquis. 9, & 32 Edw. III. (p) Inquis. 1 Ric. III. (s) Inquis. 37 Eliz. nu. 96.

(n) Inquis. 1. 10, & 11 Hen. IV.

(q) Inquis. 13 Eliz.

(r) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 (t) Inquis. 44 Eliz. & 4 Jaco.

(o) Inquis.

(u) Epitaph

modo ix. Semper xvi bordarii. Tunc xii servi, modo xiiii. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Semper v carucate hominum. Silva c porcis, xvi acre prati, ii saline. Semper xx animalia, xl porci. Tunc v runcini, modo ii. Tunc c oves, modo cl. Semper iv capre. Tunc & post valuit c solidos, modo vi libras. . . . In eadem tenuere viii liberi

homines i hidam et dimidium, quod tenet idem Ricardus. Semper ii carucate, iii acre prati. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 56. a. b. Tit. 28.

[A] Hugo de Nevill tenet iii feoda in Magna Totham de Honore Gloucestrie, pertinen' ad Aungre, quia Comes Gloucestrie dedit illam Ricardo de Lucy. Liber ruber.

The Maner of GIBBECKRAKES

The mansion house lies about half a mile south from the Church.

This was taken from the other capital Maner; but *When*, we do not exactly find: Only we may guess by the following record. On, or about, the year 1226, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, purchased of Sir John de Rivers, lord of Ongar, 3 knights fees which Hugh de Nevill held under him [B]; and *this* unquestionably was one of those knights fees. — Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, was possessed of those three knights fees in 1398 (w).

We do not find this mentioned by the name of *Gippecrake* till the year 1414. And that name it either gave to, or took from, a considerable ancient Family. Richard de Gybbecrake was witness to a deed of Alyne la Despensere, Countess of Norfolk. And, to a grant of Agnes Mercy, Priores of Clerkenwell, of lands in this parish, Robert Gypecrake, Roger de Oveseye, &c. were witnesses. Both those deeds were without date, and probably as ancient as Richard I. or K. John.

There are estates named also Gibbcraks, at Purley, and other parts of this County.

To return to this estate: In 1414, Sir William Marny, of Layer, held a maner called Gippecrake, in Great and Little Totham, and Hebregge, of the Bishop of London. — Thomas was his son and heir (x). — Henry, Lord Marney, who dyed 24 May 1523, held this maner, of Henry Earl of Essex, as of his maner of Totham-hall, by fealty and rent of 9 s. 4 d. His son — John, Lord Marney, had also this estate at the time of his decease, 27 April 1526 (y). He left two daughters coheirs. — Catharine married o George Ratcliffe; and — Elizabeth to Thomas Lord Howard, second son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, created Viscount Howard of Bindon, 13 January 1558.

Sir Brian Tuke purchased it with Layer-Marney-hall &c. and dyed possessed of it 26 October 1545, leaving — Charles Tuke Esq; his son and successor (z). [For a fuller account of these two Families see under Layer-Marney.]

It came afterwards, with the former, into the Family of Wylde; and then to

Thomas Martin Esq;

FREVILLS

We have a very imperfect account of this estate. Only, that Edward Nalingburst, a lunatic, held, in 1551, a maner called Frevells, lying in Great Totham, with lands and tenements in the two Tothams, Goldanger, Tollebury, and Tollehunt Darcy and Major (a).

(w) Inquis. 22 Ric. II. 37 Hen. VIII.

Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 26 Eliz. nu. 148.

(f) Inquis. 43 Eliz. June 9. Eliz. nu. 99.

(x) Inquis. 2 Hen. V.

(a) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. nu. 62.

(d) Monastic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 430.

(g) Inquis. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. nu. 48.

(y) Inquis. 15, & 17 Hen. VIII.

(b) Valuation of Abbey-lands.

(c) Lett. pat. 36 Hen. VIII.

(e) Lett. pat. 17 Hen. VIII.

(b) Inquis. 5 Eliz. nu. 86. & 39

[B] Among the knights fees of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, in 1398, we find this entry. . . . Item in Totham 3 f. que Gilbertus de Clare perquisivit de Johe de Ripariis, mil.' & Dñō de Angr.' & que Hugo de Nevill tenuit. Inquis. 22 Ric. II.

FERNE, or Ferne, lands so called in this parish, were given by Robert Mantel to Bilegh-Abbey, founded by him. Upon the suppression of that House they fell to the Crown, having been lett, 11 July 1525, to John Church for 41 years at the yearly rent of 4 l. 7 s. 4 d. (b). In 1544, K. Henry VIII. granted them to — William Butts and his heirs. He had license, 22 March following, to alienate them to — John Page. In 1556, — John Alleyn Esq; held them *in capite*. And, in 1574, — Richard Durant, jun. dyed possessed of them, and of Barrowhills and Barrowmarsh, and was succeeded by his brother — William, who had livery of them that year, and of other lands belonging to the same Monastery (c).

Robert son of Sewin gave to the Nuns of Clerkenwell 140 acres of land in Hangre de Totham, which Malcolm King of Scotland and Earl of Huntendon, had granted to him; and half a wood; and 4 dead trees in his wood of Totham; and pashage for 10 hogs; they paying to him one mark of Silver at Michaelmas (d).

Which of these two was granted to Cardinal Wolsey in 1525, under the title of the maner of Great Totham (e), I cannot ascertain.

LOFTES, or Loughes, is a capital messuage on Broad-street Green in this parish, wherein John Bullock Esq; and his successors lived before Sir Edward purchased Falkborn-hall. John Bullock Esq; at the time of his decease, 10 February 1595, held this messuage; and other messuages called Fowchers, and Lendons, Inhams and Crofhouse, of John Sammes Esq; as of his maner of Little Totham; and of Edward Wild, of his maner of Gipecrake; leaving — Edward Bullock his son and heir (f). — Sir Edward was his grandson. [See in the other Volume, p. 118.]

One of the Wright family of Cranham purchased this estate.

In 1555, John Sammes, yeoman, held in this parish lands called Greyhow, Woodland, Squyers and Cookes *alias* Dyxley; Garlands; Taylers; Fabyans *alias* Smythes and Howletts; Wheelers, and Southfeild; Cockerells, and Pynkys (g).

In 1559, John Church of Maldon held here a tenement and lands called Sawens: which were afterwards Thomas Beckingham's (b).

John Goddeshalfe gave a House and Lands, of about eight pounds a year, out of which 10 s. is paid for Lord's rent, and 1 s. 8 d. to the King; the remainder for reparation of the Church.

OVESEY ISLE

is reckoned part of this Parish. It belonged to Turbert above-mentioned; and to Hamo Dapifer at the time of the Survey [C].

[C] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Uvesiam tenet idem, quod tenuit Turbertus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro 14 hidis. Tunc i bordarius. modo nullus. Semper iii servi. i piscatura. Pastura lx ovibus. Val. lx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 56. b. Tit. 28.

For the most part it seems to have gone along with the capital maner; and especially to have been in the Bouchier family.—*Sir Hugh Stafford*, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bouchier, and dyed in 1421, held the maner of Oveseye of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of half a knight's fee.—*Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Essex, at the time of his decease, 4 April, 1483, held the maner of Totham-Oveseye, of the King, as above (i).—*Anne*, Marchioness of Northampton, the last of this Family, held this maner, or isle, of Ovesey, and 6 messuages, 2 cottages, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 200 of marsh, free fishery, and wrec of the Sea, and free-warren, in Ovesey, Great Totham, and Goldanger (k).

It descended to her heir at law, *Walter Devereux*, Earl of Essex; and was purchased of him by

Thomas Wiseman Esq; of Great Waltham; who held it at the time of his decease, 15 July 1584, by the name of one tenement, Isle, or land surrounded with water, in Great-Totham, called Awsey, *alias* Ovesey, of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's service.—*Elizabeth*, wife of Richard Jennings, and *Dorothy Wiseman*, were his daughters and coheirs (l). [See in the other Volume, p. 88.]

This Isle was purchased by the late Mr. *Charles Coe* of Maldon, and is now in his heirs. It is said to contain 200 acres of land.

Within the parish of Totham, upon the shore, are many *Tumuli*, or Mounts of earth, called Borough-hills, which seem to be the Graves of Saxons and Danes slain in assaulting and defending England. They are just so far down the Stream as the Colliers now come up to unload, which makes it probable that the Danish vessels drew much the same water.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. In a wooden Belfrey, with a Spire leaded, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given by Maurice de Totham, and Hugh de Nevill, to the Nuns of Clerkenwell (m). The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them in the reign of K. Richard I. and a Vicarage ordained, of which the Priorefs and Convent had the patronage till their suppression, when they came to the Crown.

K. Edward VI. 8 July 1550, granted them to William Morrice, and Edmund Isaack (n).

Since that they were longest in the Families of Aylet, Fresh-water, and Percival, of Heybridge (o).

This Vicarage was augmented in 1719, by Bp. Robinson with 200l. to which were added 200l. of Queen Anne's Bounty, wherewith an Estate was purchased.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 716l. 2s. 0d.

William Harris,	B. A. 5 May 1711, upon Marinus's	d. . . . Qu. Annie.
Speed,	upon Harris's	d. . . .
Griffith Williams,	13 March 1753, upon Speed's	d. . . .
Joseph Venables,	5 February 1765, upon Williams's	d. . . . } Susanna Foster, wid.

5: LITTLE TOTHAM,

lies between Great Totham and Goldangre, to which last parish it is united. Though it is small, and not in the best air, the two considerable Families of Heveningham and Sammes chose it for the place of their residence.

There are in it two Maners. 1. The maner of Little Totham. 2. . . . that of Rokhall.

The Maner of LITTLE TOTHAM.

The maner-house, which stands near the Church, is a neat brick Edifice, built by Sir John Sammes: It had a Park of about 80 acres.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, the demesnes were in two hands; Cola, and afterwards one Richard, had the chief part; and Gunner the other: At the time of the Survey, Hugh de Montfort held the former, and Suene the latter

which Gunner was permitted to enjoy under him [D]; a case not very common: the former owners being commonly quite dispossessed.

To this Maner that of Goldanger is united, and they both have only one Court, which is kept at Little Totham-hall.

Under Henry de Essex, lord of the Honor of Raley, Henry de Mailler, Mayloch, or Maleche, for by those several names he is called, held 4 knights fees in Totham, with *Isabell Franchevill* (p), an heiress, to whom he was guardian. This *Mailler* was probably a descendent from Hugh son of *Malger*, the tenant at the Survey, under Hugh de Montfort.

In the reign of K. Henry III. this Maner and that of Goldangre came to be vested in a family surnamed Jarpenvil, or Charpenvil; from whom this parish received the appellation of *Totham Jarpenvil* (q). An heiress of the Jarpenvil Family brought it into that of Heveningham; from whom it came by purchase into that of

(i) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & 1 Ric. III. Angl. Vol. I. p. 429. ruber.

(k) Inquis. 13 Eliz. nu. 49.

(l) Inquis. 28 Eliz.

(m) Monast.

(n) Lett. pat. 4 Edw. VI.

(o) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 610.

(p) Liber

(q) Rolls of the Forest of Essex.

[D] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Turestapla. Totham tenet Hugo filius Malgeri de Hugone, quod tenuit Cola, post Ricardus, pro manerio et ii hidis et xxxii acris. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iv servi, modo v. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Silva xx porcis. Pastura c ovibus. iii acre prati. Tunc i salina, modo iii. Tunc iii runcini, modo ii. Tunc xvi porci, modo xx. Tunc xlviii capre, modo xciii. modo xviii capre. Tunc valuit xl solidos, & quando re-

cepit x solidos. Modo valet xl solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 54. a. Tit. 27.

Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Totham tenuit Gunnerus, T. R. E. et adhuc tenet sub Sueno pro xxx acris. Semper iii bordarii. Tunc dimidium carucate, modo similiter. Silva xx porcis. Pastura lx ovibus. Valet x solidos. Ibid. fol. 48. b. Tit. 24.

Browne; and then of Sammes, in which last it continued till of late.

And seeing the Families of Heveningham and Sammes had their seats and residence here, it will be proper to give a particular account of them.

The Heveningham Family deduced their pedigree from Walter lord of Heveningham in Suffolk before the Conquest. The first that we find settled here, was Philip, in the reign of K. Edward I. We shall therefore only set down the *Names* of his predecessors, as they occur in the pedigree, without their intermarriages. And they were Walter—Walter—Robert—Robert—Ralph—Sir William, who was with K. Richard I. at the siege of Acon, where he overcame and slew Sapher, the governor of the castle there, who had challenged him to a single combat.—Reginald—Richard—Peter—William—Andrew.

Philip de Heveningham, in the reign of K. Edward I. married *Maud*, daughter of *Roger Jarpenville*, and had by her Roger, Philip, Richard; Elizabeth:—*Roger*, married, *first*, *Cecily*, daughter of Robert Lord Morley, by whom he had Richard, Walter, John, Roger, Philip; Margaret, Catharine, Cecily Philippa. His *second* wife was Alice, remarried to William de Maldon.—*Richard* was father of—Sir *John*, who married Joane daughter of . . . Rossiter, and had by her John, Philip, Robert, Richard, Christopher; Cecily, Catharine, Isabell.—*John*, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rodisham, by whom he had John, Robert, Geoffrey, Roger; Cecily, Anne.—Sir *John*, the eldest son, married, *first*, Alice daughter of Sir John Davall, and had by her Thomas, Alice; Joane, and Elizabeth. His *second* wife was. . . Brown; and by her he had George, that had to wife Catharine, daughter of John Burgoigne.—*Thomas Heveningham* Esq; was returned for one of the Gentry of this County in 1433 (*r*). He married Anne, daughter and heir of . . . Yarde, and had by her John, Robert; Anne, and Audrey.—Sir *John*, the eldest son, married Alice, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton, by whom he had, Antony, Edward, John, Francis, Erasmus; Elizabeth, and Anne.—Sir *Antony*, his eldest son and successor, married, *first*, Catharine daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, and had by her Henry; Jane, Anne, and Mary. By his *second* wife, Mary Shelton, he had *Arthur*, Brigitta, Anne, Mary.—*Henry*, the eldest son, had two wives, Anne daughter of Sir Edmund Windham, and Anne daughter of Thomas Eden, but left no issue by either.—*Arthur Heveningham* Esq; the surviving son and heir, married Mary, daughter of Thomas . . . and had by her, John, Thomas, William, Arthur, Henry, Charles, Antony, Arthur, Robert; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Gilbert, of Finborough; Abigail, of Sir Augustin Pettus of Norfolk; Mary, Anne, and Barbara.—*John*, the eldest son, married, *first*, Catharine daughter of Lewis Lord Mordaunt; and, *next*, Bridget, daughter

of Christopher Paston of Norfolk; but what issue he had is not mentioned [*E*].

As to the Sammes family. *John Sammes* Esq; lord of the maner of Little Totham, dyed 18 October 1606, aged 74 years (*s*)—*Richard*, his son and heir, was father of *Thomas*, and *John*.

Thomas married—daughter of . . . Jeffrey of West-Hanington, by whom he had, Mary wife of Richard Thornton; and seven sons. *Richard*; William, of Marks-Tay, [See in the other Volume, p. 203.] *Thomas*; John, of Hatfield-Peverell; [See also in the other Volume, p. 133.] *Henry*; *Edward*; and *Peter*. *Henry*, the 5th son, of Great Totham, married, *first*, . . . daughter of . . . Hale, of Maldon, and had by her, *Henry*, of the Inner Temple, and *William*, both of whom dyed without issue. By his *second* wife, Anne, daughter of . . . Strutt, of Abberton, he had *William*, who left no issue; and *Edward* of London, that married Benetta, daughter of John Wright of Horn Church, and left three daughters.—*Edward*, the 6th son, who was also of Totham, married Susan, daughter of William Aylet, of Rivenhall, and had by her *William*, and *Elizabeth* wife of Benjamin King, of Southminster. *William* the son, by Margaret, daughter of Peter Witham of Cressing, had *Thomas*, *William*, *Margaret* and *Susan*.—*Richard Sammes* Esq; the eldest of these 7 sons, married Margaret, daughter of . . . Lawrence, of Barrow-hill, by whom he had two sons, *John*, and *Thomas*; and Susan married to John Mott of Goldangre. *Thomas*, the second son, was of Colchester, and by Margaret, daughter of . . . Deeks of Witham, had *Richard*.—*John Sammes*, the eldest son, was of Great Waltham, and married Grace, daughter of George Mead of Great Easton, by whom he had six sons, *John*, *Matthias*, *Antony*, *Samuel*, *William*, and *Thomas*; the latter baptized in 1634. and four daughters, *Mary*, wife of Thomas Layston, of Mucking; *Deborah*, *Isabella*, and *Mildred*.

John, above-mentioned, the second son of Richard Sammes son of John first named in this genealogy, was of Langford-hall. He married Margaret, daughter of John Paschal of Great Badow, and had by her three sons, *John*; *Richard*, of Coggeshall, from whom descended the Sammes's of Tollethunt-Beckingham; and *Robert* of Boreham. He had also one daughter married to Thomas Alleyn.—*John Sammes* of Langford-hall Esq; the eldest son, married . . . daughter of Bartholomew Averell, by whom he had *John*; and *Mary*, married first to William Wroth Esq; afterwards to . . . Cotton.—Sir *John*, the son and heir, was a knight, and governor of Isendike in Flanders, where he lies buried. By *Isabella*, his wife, daughter of Sir John Gerrard, Kt. Lord Mayor of London (*t*), he had his son—Sir *Gerrard Sammes*, also a knight. He married Ursula, daughter of Arthur Champenoun, widow of . . . Saxey, and had by her—*Richard*, who having taken to wife Frances,

(*r*) Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 340.

(*s*) Epitaph in this Church. (*t*) Epitaph.

[*E*] Arms of Heveningham. Quarterly, or and gules, within a bordure engrailed, sable, 8 escallops, argent. Crest.

Within a crown a Morion's head proper; on his head a turbant of 5 folds, gules, a button on the top, or.

daughter

daughter of Thomas Still of Shaftsbury in Dorsetshire Esq; had by her, Francis, born in 1645; Edward; Anne, Elizabeth, Jane, Bridget.—*Francis*, the eldest son, married daughter of Waldegrave, remarried to Poley [F].

How these Families succeeded one another in this Maner, we shall shew under Goldangre, which went along with it: In the mean time we proceed to

ROKHALL,

or Rook-hall, the other Maner in this parish.

The house is situated about a quarter of a mile out of the road leading from this parish to Heybridge.

Eduuolt, and Aluric, were owners of this estate in Edward the Confessor's reign: At the time of the Survey it was the Fee of the Bishop of London [G].

A family surnamed Wichingham held it under the Bishops. Nicolas Wichingham Esq; who dyed in 1433, held the maner of Little Totham called Rookhalle of the Bishop of London, as of his maner of Stortford; and 1 marsh and 40 acres of arable in Mundon, of the Abbot of Colchester. By Alice his wife he had one son, *William*, who was dead before him, and left—*Robert*, aged 22 at his grandfather's decease. He held the same lands, and departing this life in 1451, left—*John* his son and heir (u), of Great Wychenham and Fishley in Norfolk. In 1493, he settled by deed this maner, and the lands in Mundon, on himself, and Anne his wife daughter of John Bampton in tail. And in 1507, a Fine passed between John More and

6. GOLDANGER,

lies close to the Bay which receives the Stream from Maldon, opposite to the Isle of Osey.

Aungre signifies The Place, as we have observed above, p. 125. But how This came to be dignified with the fine name of Gold, we cannot well conceive.

The owners of the lands in this parish, in Edward the Confessor's reign, were Leuvin Pos-

others, plaintiffs, and Edmund Aylmer and Elizabeth his wife, defore' of the maner of Rokehall and lands in Great and Little Totham.

It was next in the Southcott family of Witham. For *John Southcott* Esq; who dyed 18 April 1585, held the maner or farm called Rock-hall in Little Totham; and the moiety of one messuage or farm there called Fowchers, containing 100 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, purchased of George Scott (w). Fowchers took its name from William Foucher, an owner, mentioned in the Composition made between the Rector of Goldhanger and the inhabitants of Little Totham, 29 October 1440. [For an account of the Southcott family, see in the other Volume, p. 110.]—Sir *Edward Southcott* sold this estate to

Benjamin Lord, of Maldon; who, in 1720, sold it again to

Nicolas Corfellis, Esq; of Wivenhou, grandfather of *Nicolas Corfellis* Esq; of that place.

Thomas Fabell, who dyed in 1353, held lands and tenements in Great and Little Totham and Hebrugge, containing 1 messuage, 440 acres of arable, 20 acres of meadow, 30 of pasture, 28 of wood, and 4l. rent, of the Prior of Hatfield, by fealty, and rent of 13s. 4d. a year (x).

The CHURCH of Little Totham, dedicated to All-Saints, is small, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. It hath a square spire, partly built of flints, and shingled.

This Church, or rather Chapel, hath been from time immemorial annexed to the Church of Goldangre (y).

Little Totham is rated to the land-tax at 400l.

thagra; Leuvin, and Uluard; and Elric. Those that held them at the time of the Survey, were, Hugh, son of Malger, or de Montfort; Ralph Piperell; and Earl Eustace [H].

These lands were divided afterwards into three Maners. 1. The maner of Goldangre. 2. The maner of Follifaunts. 3. . . . that of Fawltly. But which of them were what belonged to Montfort, or the two others, we cannot determine.

(u) Inquis. 12, & 33 Hen. VI. (w) Inquis. 27 Eliz. nu. 25. (x) Inquis. 27 Edw. III. (y) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 283.

[F] Arms of Sammes. Or, a Lion rampant, sable, vulned armed and langued, gules.

[G] Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Turestapla. Toteham tenet Willelmus Filius Brien de Episcopo, quod tenuit Eduuolt pro manerio, & dimidio hide & xxx acris. Modo i villanus. Semper vi bordarii, & ii servi, & i carucata in dominio. Silva lx porcis, iv acre prati, & i piscatura. Pastura xl ovibus, & i Salina. Modo iv animalia, & iv porci. lx oves. Semper valuit xxx solidos.

Toteham tenet Willelmus Balt de Episcopo, quod tenuit Aluricus pro manerio, & dimidio hide & xxx acris. modo iii bordarii. Semper i carucata, & i Salina, & i acra prati. Silva xxx porcis. Semper valuit xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 11. a. & b. Tit. 4.

[H] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Turestapla. Goldhangram tenet idem [Hugo filius Malgeri] de Hugone, quod tenuit Leuvinus Posthagra pro manerio & pro i hida & xv acris. Semper i villanus, & vi bordarii, & iv servi. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Silva lx porcis, vii acre prati. Pastura lx ovibus. Tunc dimidium Saline, modo i & dimidium. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, & quando recepit x solidos, modo xx solidos. . . . Et ix liberi homines manserunt in dimidio hide. Et unus homo Teignus tenuit xxx acras, et duo alii homines tenere x acras. Tunc i carucata, modo di-

midium. Tunc valuit xxvi solidos & viii denarios, modo viii solidos. . . . Quidem Miles Hugonis de Monteforti nomine Hugo filius Malgeri accepit xv acras de uno Franco Teigno, & misit cum sua terra, & non habuit liberatorem. Sic Hund' testatur; Et ita est in manu Regis. Lib. Domefd. fol. 54. a. b. Tit. 27.

Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Turestapla. Goldhangram tenet Ricardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Leuvinus, & Uluardus Presbyter, pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, & pro xxv acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo xiv. Semper ii servi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Modo i carucata hominum. Silva lxxx porcis. Pastura l ovibus. iii acre & dimidium prati. Tunc li oves, viii porci. modo i runcinus, i vacca, iii oves, iii porci. Semper valuit xl solidos. . . . In eadem ii liberi homines de vii acris & dimidio, et val' x denarios. Ibid. fol. 75. b. Tit. 34.

Terra Comitum Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Turestapla. Goldhangram tenet idem Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Elricus pro i hida & xv acris. modo iv bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio, modo dimidium carucate hominum. Silva xl porcis, iii acre & dimidium prati. Pastura l ovibus. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx. Ibid. fol. 32. a. Tit. 20.

The Maner of TOTHAM with GOLDANGRE, such is the style of this Maner.

After the general Survey, the earliest possessors we have here were the Jarpenvill family. John de Jarpenvill, who dyed in 1259, held of the King, *in capite*, 2 carucates of land, by the service of 20s. a year to the ward of Dover castle, worth 10*l.* *per annum*.—Roger Jarpenvill was his next heir. This Roger had in Goldhangre 300 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 12 of pasture, 7s. rent of assise; and in rent for salt 18s. 6d. At the time of his decease, in 1287, he was found to hold of the King, *in ca.* in Totham and Goldhangre, 200 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 20 of pasture, 10 of wood, 1 garden, 1 dove-house, and 53s. rent of assise, 300 days work &c. by the service of 3 knights fees, and 40s. yearly to the ward of Dover castle: He held also in these parishes of the Abbey of St. Albans 50 acres of arable, and 20s. rent of assise, by a yearly payment of 34s.

Maud, wife of Philip de Heveningham, was his daughter and heir (z).—Roger de Heveningham, who dyed in 1318, held the maner of Little Totham of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Haghele, by the service of one knight's fee, suit at the Court there, and 20s. to the ward of Dover castle; And of the Abbot of Coggeshall 6 acres in Malervissland, by the service of 10d. a year: And 20 acres of John de Preyers, as of the maner of Tollethunt Gynes, by the service of 4s. a year. Alice his widow, remarried to William de Maldon, held a third part of this maner in dower, and the Advowson of the Church of Goldangre, of the Honor of Haule; and in Little Totham and Goldhangre, 40 acres of land and 56s. rent, of the Prior of Hatfeild-Peverell, &c. till her decease in 1322.—Philip de Heveningham her son, who dyed before her in 1321, held the two other parts of the maner of Little Totham; and two parts of the Advowson of Goldhangre Church, of the King, as parcel of this maner; And 80 acres of land in these two parishes, and 13s. rent of assise, of the Prior of Hatfeild-Peverell, by the service of 22s. a year (a).—John, son of Philip, knighted afterwards, at the time of his decease in 1374, held, jointly with Joanna his wife [I], this maner of Little Totham, by the same service as above; and 1 messuage, and 100 acres of arable, of the Dean of St. Pauls London, and the Earl of Hereford; and 80 acres in Goldangre of John Boufer, by the service of 4s. a year. This family had also estates at Sutton, Estwood, Affingdon, Hakewell, and South-Bemflete. [See above, p. 283. 292.]—John Heveningham, son and heir of Sir John, succeeded his mother in these estates in 1394, being then 35 years old (b). He dyed in 1425, possessed of this maner of Little Totham.—Sir John Heveningham his son (c) held also the maners of Totham and Goldhanger of the

Honor of Hagnett, by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee; [See above, p. 98. 100.] and departing this life 10 May 1499, left—Thomas Heveningham, or Henningham, his son and heir, 40 or 50 years old (d).—Sir John Heveningham held these maners, and the Advowson of the Church of Goldanger and of Totham Chapel, at the time of his decease 4 August 1536 (e).—Sir Antony his son held also the same, but of the Honor of Rayleigh, and not of that of Hagnett. He dyed 22 November 1557.—Henry his son and heir was 20 years old (f).—Henry, the eldest son, leaving no issue, his next brother and heir—Arthur Heveningham Esq; after he had manumised the tenants, sold this estate to

John Brown Gent. Attorney at Law, who dyed 17 August 1591, possessed of the maner of Totham with Goldanger, and of the Advowson of the Church and Chapel.—John Brown was his son (g).—Silvestre his widow, with John Brown the son, and William Stark, by licence dated 28 April 1592, sold the maners of Little Totham and Goldanger, and 6 messuages, 3 tofts, 1 dove-house, 2 gardens, 100 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 70 of wood, 300 of heath and furze, 4 of marsh and alder, 4*l.* rent, a free fishery, free-warren, and 2 faldages for sheep, in these parishes, and the Advowson of the Church and Chapel to

John Sammes Esq; who dyed 9 October 1602, possessed of them, and of Campes Close, Great Grovewood, alias Brockhole, and the Little Wood, in Little Totham. His son and heir—Sir John Sammes held the same (h): and was succeeded by his son—Sir Gerrard Sammes, Kt. who dyed 28 April 1630.—Richard was his son and heir, who married Frances, daughter of Thomas Still Esq; and had issue Francis, Edward, Anne, Elizabeth, Jane, and Bridget;—Francis married—daughter of—Waldgrave, afterwards wife of . . . Poley. Anne, the eldest daughter, was wife of . . . Germaine of Wickham: and Elizabeth, of the Rev. John Lasby, 26 years Rector of this parish. She dyed in 1681, aged 32.

Mr. Lasby purchased the lordship of this maner, and dyed 9 November 1703, leaving an only daughter—Elizabeth. Upon whose decease without issue, Henry Germaine, son of Anne Sammes, inherited this Maner. He sold it to

John Price, Gent. who left it to his eldest son—Robert Price Esq; Serjeant at law, Recorder of Colchester; he dyed 5 August 1741. It belongs now to

Mr. John Cole, of Colchester, merchant, who hath married Bridget, one of Serjeant Price's daughters.

As for Goldanger-hall, and the demesne lands they were purchased of the widow of Francis Sammes and Henry Germaine, by the Rev. Mr. Henry Barret, Rector of Herthurst in Suffolk,

(z) Inquis. 43 Hen. III. & ann. incert. ejusdem, & 15 Edw. I. 48 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II. (c) Inquis. 4 Hen. VI. (e) Inquis. 31 Hen. VIII. 4 Jaco. Nov. 8.

[I] Joanna survived her husband Sir John till 1394, and held the maner of Little Totham, and the Advowson of the Church of Goldhangre, and of the Chapel of Little Tot-

(a) Inquis. 12, & 15, & 16 Edw. II. (b) Inquis. 15, & 16 Hen. VII. Oct. 31. & March 31. (g) Inquis. 34 Eliz. nu. 44. (h) Inquis.

ham; 80 acres of the Prior of Hatfeild, and the rest as above. Inquis. 18 Ric. II.

whose daughter and heir was married to the Rev. *Jobu Casbourne*. But they have sold it.

FOLLIFAUNTS

a maner, or Ferm, whose house is about half a mile north-east from the Church, was given to Bilegh-Abbey by Robert Mantel their founder [K].

It was lett to Thomas Whittelocke at the rent of 5*l.* 11*s.* per annum.

Upon the suppression, K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1543, to

Stephen Beckingham Esq; and to Anne his wife, by the name of the maner of Follyfaunts, and the site of the same maner. — *Thomas* his son sold it to

John Sammes Gent. 1 March 1573 (i).

Alderman *Clithero* had it, with Joyces and Highams in Tolleshunt-Major, and by female heirs it came to

William Waddis and Henry Heath, who sold it, but to whom we do not find.

It has since been in Sir *Nicolas Gerrard* of East-Ham, Bart. and is, or lately was, in his Family.

Some of the Heveningham family are said to have anciently resided here.

FAWLTY.

The mansion-house lies near the Channel, about half a mile south west from the Church.

This maner, as it is called, belonged, as well as the last, to Bilegh Abbey. *John Samys* was former here of lands called Weymerfh, Eastmerfh, and Westmerfh in Goldhanger. See above, p. 334 (k).

After the suppression K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, in 1538, farms called Purleigh and Goldhanger *alias* Falty in Goldhanger, to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolk. He by license, 20 January the same year, sold the maner of Goldhanger in Falty, to

Henry Barrett, M. A. 25 January 1703, upon Lasby's	d. . . . Hen. Jermyn, or Germaine Esq;
Powis Powell, M. A. 16 May 1745, upon Barrett's	d. . . . }
John Casborne, B. A. 2 Septemb. 1755, upon Powell's	d. . . . } John Casborne, Cl.
Talbot Keene, B. A. 22 August 1765, upon Casborne's cess.	. . . Richard Cowley Esq;

TOLLESHUNT.

In this Hundred are three Parishes of the name of Tolleshunt, or Tolehunt, distinguished from each other by the addition of Mauger or Beckingham; Darcy; and Knights. The name seems to be formed from the two Saxon words Toll, toll, or custom, and hunt. It is otherwise written in records, Touzon.

(i) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII. & Book of Alienations.
(m) Inquis. 3 Caro.

[K] K. Richard I. confirmed to them—Totam terram quam eis dedit (Mantel) apud Totham & apud Goldhangre, cum omnibus ad terram illam pertinentibus. Monastic. Vol. II. p. 626.

[L] Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hund' de Turestapla. Toleshuntam tenet Malgerus de Roberto, quod tenuit Sercar pro manerio & pro i hida. Tunc v villani, modo iv. Tunc i bordarius, modo vi. Tunc v servi, modo ii. Tunc & post ii carucate, modo i in dominio. Tunc & post ii carucate hominum, modo i. Silva c porcis. i acra prati. Pastura lx

Robert Trapps, of London, goldsmith, and Joan his wife; remainder to — *Nicolas* their eldest son and heir, who dyed 7 May 1544, leaving

Mary wife of the Lord *Giles Paulet*, and *Alice* wife of Henry Brown, his daughters and heirs. Robert Trapps dyed 12 December 1560, and his wife Joan 16 January 1563. A partition being made in July 1565, this was the share of the Lord *Giles Paulet* and *Mary* his wife. They two had licence, 9 July 1565, to alienate a marsh, called Fawtry-marsh, in Goldhanger to *Humfrey Shelton* (l).

John Whigtacres who dyed 23 August 1627, held a messuage and 60 acres of land, with appertenances called Goldhangers, *alias* Vautie, *alias* Faultie, in Goldhanger of the King in capite. — *John Shaw* Gent. was his cousin and heir (m).

This estate belonged to the late Mr. *Charles Coe*, of Maldon, and now to his family.

Mr. *James Buxton*; *William Marryon*; *Robert Harrington*; *John Cooper*, &c. have also some Estates in this parish.

Here is a considerable Saltwork, in which is used Rock Salt, brought from Cheshire, mixed with the sea water. It may be presumed that the salt water here would of itself produce some Salt, because the Saltworks of this and Winstree Hundred are frequently met with in Domesday-book.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace, but the Chancel has a south Chapel; all tiled. The Steeple is of stone, and hath four Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the capital Maner, and as such in the gift of the Families of Heveningham, or Henningham, Sammes, &c.

It seems the Advowson was sold with the demesnes to

Henry Barrett.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 558*l.*

Here is a Fair May 14, yearly.

7. TOLLESHUNT MAUGER, or BECKINGHAM,

is nearest to Goldanger. The addition of Mauger, or Malger, it took from Malger who held it under Robert son of Corbutio, at the time of the Survey [L]. The name is corrupted into Major, or Malgri; and it is also sometimes called Magna, Great, though it is really the least of the three.

(k) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

(l) Lett. pat. 7 Eliz.

ovibus. Tunc xv animalia, modo ii vacce, & i vitulus. Tunc i oves, modo xxv. Tunc i runcinus, modo nullus. Tunc ii vasa apium, modo nullum. Tunc valuit iv libras, post iii. modo xl solidos. . . . Et viii liberi homines tenuere iv hidas & ii acras, & poterant ire quo vellent, quos Robertus invasit, & modo tenent iv Milites de Roberto. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Semper ii carucate. Silva cxx porcis. Pastura lx ovibus, i Salina. Valet l solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 86. a. Tit. 41.

The appellation of Mauger it had in the reign of K. Henry III. (*n*).

It received the surname of Beckingham from Stephen Beckingham, who had it first about the year 1543.

One Sercar was possessed of it in Edward the Confessor's reign.

In this parish there is one Maner; and two other reputed ones, named Heighams and Joyces; and Wykes.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT BECKINGHAM.

The mansion house stands near the north-west corner of the Church-yard. It has a stately Gate of brick remaining, with four turrets, embattled.

This Maner belonged in K. Stephen's reign to Geoffrey de Tregoz, lord of the next parish of Tollethunt Tregoz or Darcy, and was given by him to Coggeshall-Abbey; under the name of one virgate of land at Tollethunt, and 60 acres near the same, and common of pasture there (*o*).

By an Inquest taken in 1257, it was found, that the Abbot of Coggeshall had in Tollethunt Mauger 7 acres and 1 rood of wood, by the King's perch, within the cover of the Forest of Essex, and 4 acres of heath near the same; and in Tollethunt Tregoz, 7 acres of wood, and 10 of heath (*p*).

At the time of the Surrender, 5 February 1538, it was lett to John King, for the yearly rent of 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*q*).

The same year K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir Thomas Seymour, brother to the Duke of Somerset. He exchanged it with the King, who, in 1543, granted it to

Stephen Beckingham, and Anne his wife, and the heirs of Stephen, by the name of Tollethunt-Major, *alias* Tollethunt-Grange, and Long-Wyke (*r*).

The Beckingham family was originally of Wiltshire. Antony, or John, Beckingham, by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Tichborn of Hamshire, had 3 sons, John; Thomas; and Stephen.—Stephen, who had a grant of this estate, was thrice married; namely, *first*, to Anne daughter of Hugh Unton Esq; *next*, to Avis sixth child of Sir Henry Tyrell of Heron; and *last* to Elizabeth daughter of William Browne, of Flamberts. By the first wife he had Thomas, Alice, Thomasine, and Elizabeth; by the second he had one son; and by the third, Stephen and another. Stephen, the father, dyed 10 December 1558, and was buried in this

Church.—Thomas, his eldest son and heir (*s*), succeeded him in this and other estates [*M*]; and dyed 9 October 1596 (*t*): having had, by Mary his wife daughter of Thomas Hill, Thomas, Stephen, and Avisia.—Thomas, the eldest son, was knighted; and besides the capital mansion house, he held a Park here, and a messuage called Brises's hatch. By Elizabeth his wife he had a son named William, who dyed before him, leaving two sons William, and Henry. Sir Thomas departed this life 3 September 1633, and his grandson William, then aged twelve years and a half, was his heir (*u*). It is presumed he and his brother Henry survived Sir Thomas but a little while [*N*]. For Sir Thomas's brother — Stephen above-mentioned was possessed of this estate in 1635, and sold it in 1636, to

Sir Thomas Adams, Kt. Alderman of London. His second son — Sir William Adams Bart. sold it in 1674, to

Mr. Thomas Fox cheefemonger of London, who married Hannah, daughter of Mr. Henry Bigg merchant taylor. She married a second time to Mr. John Bradley, and in 1710, sold the reversion of this maner and estate to

Dr. Daniel Williams, who by will, dated 26 June 1711, settled it in Trustees, namely in the Society for New England, as long as that Society shall continue, upon condition that Sixty pounds a year shall be allowed between Two well qualified persons as to piety and prudence, to be nominated successively by his Trustees, to preach as Itinerants in the English Plantations in the West Indies, and for the good of what Pagans and Blacks lye neglected there: and the remainder to be paid yearly to the Colledge of Cambridge in New England, or such as are usually employed to manage the blessed work of converting the poor Indians there. But if his Trustees were hindred from nominating the said Itinerants under pretence of any statute in New England or elsewhere, he gave the said 60*l.* *per annum* to the said College in New England, to encourage and make them capable to get some learned Professor out of Europe to reside there, and shall be of their own nomination in concurrence with the Ministers of the Town of Boston in New England. And if the aforesaid Society or Corporation should happen to be dissolved or deprived of their privilege, he gave the said Maner, with all the profits, to the Town of Boston with the Ministers thereof, to benefit the Colledge as above, and to promote the Conversion of the poor Indians. This estate, in 1710, was reckoned worth 120*l.* *per ann.*

There are three other Estates in this parish, styled in records Maners. They seem to have

(*n*) Fine 42 Hen. III.
Abbey-lands.

(*u*) Inquis. 10 Caro. June 8.

(*o*) Inspeximus temp. R. Elizab.

(*r*) Lett. pat. 35 Hen. VIII.

(*p*) Inquis. 41 Hen. III.

(*s*) Inquis. 1 Eliz. nu. 61.

(*q*) Valuat. of

(*t*) Inquis. 38 Eliz.

[*M*] Besides this maner of Tollethunt Major, *alias* Tollethunt Grange, and Longwicks, he had the maner of Follifants, and other messuages and lands in Goldanger, Totham, Heybridge, Tollethunt Major and Darcy: and land in Goldanger called Canterburyes, formerly belonging to Bilegh-Abbey: and several rents: and land called Boypitts or Pefey, and Bartilmew Colbynes. And the maner or capital mansion or farm of Highams and Joyces in this parish and Goldanger; also two messuages called Germyns and Tothams, *alias*

Sawyns; and messuages called Dedmans and Hachedyes: and the maner of Wicombs or Wickhams in Woodham-Ferrers, &c. Inquis. 1 Eliz.

[*N*] Arms of Beckingham. Argent, a fesse embattled, ermine, between 3 escallops sable. Crest. On a wreath argent and ermine, a demi griffin segreant, argent, collar'd, winged, gules, holding in his right foot a drawn sword, argent, hilted, and pomell'd, or.

TOLLESHUNT-BECKINGHAM. 391

been formed from a Maner which Brun had in Tolleshunt before the Conquest, and Suene held at the time of the Survey [O].

HIGHAMS

is one of those Estates, so named from the Higham family, its ancient owners.

The mansion house lies near the road leading from Goldanger to Tollebury [P].

Here lived successively three of the name of *Robert Higham*, that are buried, with their wives, in this Church. The first dyed 23 June 1427: Leticia was his wife. The second dyed 16 August 1429: Margaret was his wife. The third dyed 4 February 1460: His wife was Johanna, daughter of Thomas Barrington.—The two following are buried in the Chancel of Goldanger Church.—*Thomas Heigham* Esq; who dyed 31 December 1531. and—*Antony* 15 November 1540. The latter, at the time of his decease, held the maner of Higham of Sir Thomas Seymour, as of his maner of Tolleshunt Major, by fealty, and rent of 3s. 4d. He had also the maners of Wickhams in Woodham-Ferrers, Harons in Althorn, Batells in Bradwell, &c.—*Robert Higham*, his son and heir (w), had license, 24 October 1545, to alienate the maner of Higham, with appertenances to

Stephen Beckingham. A fine was levied soon after between the said Stephen, plaintiff, and Robert Higham Esq; and Margaret his wife, deforc' for the Maners of *Highams*, and *Joyces*; 20 messuages, 1 dove-house, 3 orchards, 4 gardens, 300 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 400 of pasture, 40 of wood, 400 of marsh, and 40s. rent in Tolleshunt Major, and Darcy, Goldanger, and Little Totham (x).

Mr. William Harris is the present owner of this estate.

JOYCES,

as appears by the Fine above-mentioned, belonged to the Higham Family, and was passed to that of Beckingham. It is now a considerable Farm in this parish.

The mansion house lies about a mile and a half south-east from the Church.

Stephen Beckingham Esq; who dyed 10 December 1558, held the maner, or capital mansion and farm of Highams and Joyces, and all other messuages, lands, tenements, meadows &c. in Tolleshunt Major, Goldanger &c. belonging to this maner, or capital messuage.—*Thomas* his son and heir, held the same, at the time of his decease 9 October 1596 (y).

Christopher Clitherow, of Clitherow in Lancashire, Alderman of London, one of the She-

riffs in 1625, and a Knight, and Lord Mayor in 1636, had this estate. He married, *first*, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Rowland; and his *second* wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Cambel, Kt. and Alderman (z). His son—*Henry* dying without issue, left this estate to his two Sisters, *Jemima*, and *Mary*.

Jemima was married to Robert Heath, citizen of London; and had by him a son named—*Henry*.—*Mary*, who inherited Joyces, had by her husband Thomas Fettiplace, M. D. several children. Their only surviving daughter

Waldegrave Fettiplace, being married to William Waddis of London, cordwainer, left two daughters, . . . wife of . . . Payn, the other unmarried.

This estate belongs now to Mr. Isaac Foster.

WYKES,

is another reputed Maner in this parish.

The mansion house stands on Tiptree-heath, near the Parsonage called Renters: It is ancient, and part of it pulled down.

We have no account of this estate till 1525, when we find it granted to Cardinal Wolsey (a). Probably it was part of the endowment of some Religious House.

Sir *John Huddilston* had license, 1 May 1554, to alienate the maner of Wekes, in Tolleshunt Major, to

Thomas Darcy; who, at the time of his decease 27 October 1557, held it, and 2 messuages, 2 gardens, 60 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, 120 of pasture, 12 of wood, 160 of furze and heath, and 25s. rent, in this parish, Norton, Monden, and Bramston, [. . .] of the Queen (b).

—*Thomas*, the eldest son, had it not, but his next brother—*Brian Darcy*, of Tiptree and St. Osith, dyed possessed of it 25 December 1587, leaving—*John*, his son and heir (c); afterwards Serjeant at law; who sold it to

John Sammes, of Langford-hall, Gent. above-mentioned. For the latter, at the time of his decease 20 May 1608, held this maner of Wekes, *alias* Wicke; and a messuage called Allens; and the great Tithes of this parish, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service: and a capital messuage, lands, and tenements called Renters of Sir Thomas Beckingham, as of his maner of Tolleshunt Major (d). This John Sammes married, *first* Elena, daughter of Thomas Golding of Postlingford in Suffolk; and his *second* wife was Anne daughter of John Brett of this parish. By the first he had *George*, John, Elianor, and Mary; and by the second, John, and Elizabeth.—*George*, the eldest son and heir, by Abigail daughter of John Rand had John, George, Abigail, and Elizabeth.—*John*, the eldest son, had for

(w) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. 1, & 39 Eliz.

(x) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII. & Fine 37 ejusdem, Term. pasch.

(y) Inquis.

(z) Stow and Strype's Survey, ed. 1720. Vol. II. Book v. p. 142, 143.

(a) Lett. pat. 17

Hen. VIII. (b) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. & Inquis. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(c) Inquis. 29, & 30 Eliz.

(d) Inquis.

6 Jaco. Sept. 13.

[O] Terra Sueni de Exiffia. Hund' de Turestapla. Tolleshuntam tenet Odo de S. quod tenuit Brunus pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio & xl acris. Sed Robertus habuit priusquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & modo habet Suenus. Modo ibi sunt iv bordarii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Silva xii porcis. Pastura xx ovibus. Tunc ii animalia, & i runcinus, & xx oves, modo xii animalia, ii runcini, xii porci, lxxx oves.

Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 48. a. b. Tit. 24.

[P] Part of the old house of Highams is still standing. Over the door, which is in a new part added to the ancient structure, is this inscription in capitals, carved in wood,

CONCORDIA NVTRIT AMOREM.

successors — George, — George — and another George. Of this last the Estate was purchased by

Mr. *Elmer*, of Ipswich.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Mary Fenner*.

Baronholt belongs to Miss Sturgeon. — Little Renters, . . . to Mr. John Fenner. — Ruckleys, . . . to Mr. Joseph Bygrave. Mr. Bennet Foster; Mr. James Barker; Jeremiah Gardiner; Daniel Nevill; Edmund Kemp, &c. have also some smaller Estates here.

Charities.

Sir Stephen Beckingham gave the Sum of forty shillings for ever to the Poor of this parish; and, for the perpetual payment of it tyed a capital messuage called the Freme, lying in Tolleshunt Darcy.

Sir Christopher Clitherow did give out of Highams and Joyces in this parish Three pounds *per annum* for ever to the Poor of this parish; paid every Christmas day, at the Communion-table to the Minister and Church wardens, and by them distributed to 12 poor people that take no collection.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled; in a brick-Tower are three Bells.

On the north side of the Chancel was a Chapel called Beckingham's Chapel, with a stately Monument of alabaster finished 15 September 1609, for Stephen Beckingham Esq; But both Monument and Chapel are demolished, and the arch or opening between that Chapel and the Church is walled up.

This Church belonged to the Priory of Caldwell in Bedfordshire, founded by Simon Bassett Alderman of Bedford, in 1152, for Canons of the Order of St. Augustin. The Convent kept the whole profits to themselves, and supplied the Cure by a secular Priest, till Dr. Stokesley, Bishop of London, brought them to agree 7 February 1530, to the erection and endowment of a Vicarage, which is at large recited by Mr. Newcourt (e).

This diligent author has found an Instrument, without date, by which the Prior of Caldwell conveys this Rectory to William Prior of Dunmow. And, accordingly, in Fulk Bassett's Register, the patronage is said to be in the Priory

of Dunmow. How it came to be again in that of Caldwell, which presented in 1495, he hath not found. 'Tis very probable it was only leased for a term of years.

If I were to guess why the Priory of Dunmow rented this, it may be that having lands in this Parish, and Caldwell only the Parsonage, it might be for their convenience. That Dunmow Priory had lands in this Tolleshunt, though the memory of them be lost as well as the name, appears from K. Henry VIIIth's grant to Robert Earl of Suffex, of lands called Bargholts, in Great, that is *this* Tolleshunt (f), amongst other possessions of *Dunmow* Priory. Perhaps the leasing out the Parsonage gave the House the name of Renters.

It stands on Tiptree-heath, near the Maner-house of Wykes. The Priory of Caldwell leased out, in 1528, the Rectory of this parish to *Antony Darcy*. And by virtue of that lease, he and his son Thomas Darcy Esq; presented several times to the Vicarage: As did Brian Darcy (g).

In 1608, John Sammes dyed possessed of this Rectory, with all its rights members and appertinances, and the Tithes of hay and corn, and the glebe lands; which he held of the King as of his maner of East Greenwich, by fealty only, in free socage: And the capital messuage, lands, tenements, &c. called Renters, he held of Sir Thomas Beckingham. His son — George Sammes succeeded him (h). They had also the Advowson of the Vicarage. John Sammes sold the premises to

Robert Jegen of Kelvedon, Attorney at law.

Capt. John Sammes, by his will dated 18 May 1675, gave to the Vicar of this parish, and his successors for ever, all the Tyth Hay and Grass of his Rectory of Tolshunt Major. But after his death this being not paid, it was at last settled by a Commission for Charitable uses, 4 April 1699, That the sum of Five pounds should be paid, yearly for ever on Christmas-day, unto the Vicar of this parish and successors by the owners of the Rectory or Parsonage of Tolshunt Major called Renters, which estate was tyed by the testator for payment of this bequest. The Minister is obliged to preach a Sermon on Christmas day.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 480*l*.

William Postlethwaite,
Norman Maul

B. A. 29 November 1728, upon

... Robert Jegen, Gent.

... Hodghson,

B. A. 28 March 1730, upon Hodghson's cess. ... K. George II.

John Herringham,

B. A. 9 June 1761, upon Herringham's d. ... M. Jegen, wid.

John Houghton,

8. TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS

lies north-east of Tolleshunt-Beckingham, adjoining to the Hundred of Winstree. Besides Tolleshunt-Knights, in Latin *Militis*, and in French *Chivaler*, it is called *Parva*, Little in opposition to the last described parish, which, as we have seen, is sometimes styled *Magna*; and Tolleshunt-Bushes, [corruptly Bishop,] because

the Church lies upon a heath among Bushes. From what Knight it was named, I do not find.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Allmar, Alric, and eight freemen, were owners of the lands in this parish; which Ralph Baignard, and Gonduin, held at the time of the Survey.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Barnewalden, or Barne-hall. 2. . . . that of Brooke-hall.

(e) Vol. II. p. 603.
6 Jaco. Sept. 13.

(f) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII.

(g) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 604. (h) Inquis.

The Maner of BARNEWALDEN.

The mansion house is pleasantly situated upon the side of an hill, near a mile north-east from the Church; and hath an extensive view of Mersey island, and out at sea.

Roman pavements were dug up near it, some years ago, several feet under ground.

This is the Maner that belonged at the time of the Survey to Ralph Baignard [2].

One Bernard held it under him, and it may possibly have taken its denomination from him and the Saxon word *Pealð*, wood, qu. Bernard's wood.

William Baignard, grandson of Ralph, lost this and his other estates for siding with K. Henry the first's enemies; and that King gave them to

Robert, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gislebert*, ancestor of the noble Family of Fitz-Walter: for which reason this was holden of that Family. [See a fuller account of them in the other Volume, p. 427].—*Walter Fitz-Robert* succeeded his father in this estate. And under him *Robert de Tollethunt* held one knight's fee in the reign of K. Henry II. (k).

In the reign of K. Edward II. this estate came into the Family of *Patteshull*. For, in 1316, a fine passed between *Walter de Pateshull*, and *Johanna* his wife, plaintiffs, and *Thomas de Pateshull* deforc' of the maners of *Barwaldone* and *Salcote Verley*, with appertenance, and 440 acres of arable, 11 of meadow, 60 of pasture, 25 of wood, and 27 s. rent in *Tollethunt Chivaler*, *Tollebury*, *Layre Marny*, and *Wigbergh*. And another fine between the same *Walter de Pateshull* and *Walter de Peldon* and *Alice* his wife, for 1 messuage, 47 acres of arable, &c. He dyed in 1330, holding *Careteslond* of the heirs of *Robert Fitz-Walter*, and the rest of the Abbess of *Berking*, *John Nicole*, *John le Boufser*, *William de Marney*, and *Richard de Teye*, in socage.—*Thomas* was his son and heir (l). He had also 122 acres of arable &c. in *Bardfield Saling*, *Stebbing*, and *Finchfield*. [See in the other Volume, p. 330.]—*John de Patshul* had summons to parliament in 1342.

This estate was next in the Family of *att Lee*; seated at *Aldbury* in *Hertfordshire*. *John de la Lee* was several times Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*. He dyed in 1307. *Geffrey de la Lee* was Knight of the Shire in several parliaments for the County of *Hertford* (m). *Sir John att Lee*, who dyed in 1370, held this maner of *Berwaldon*; and two turns in the Advowson of this Church, and the Abbot of *St. Osith* the third turn. He had also 76 acres of arable, 3 of pasture, &c. in *Cheping Walden*, and the maner

of *Hertishobury* in *Fernham*.—*Walter* his son and heir (u), was a considerable man in his time, representative for the County of *Hertford* in nine parliaments, and a Knight. He had a Park at his maner of *Barn Walden* in 1384. At the time of his decease in 1395 he was succeeded by his three sisters: For a son of his, named *Thomas*, was dead before him without issue. The three sisters, were

Margery, wife of *Robert Newport*; *Joane*, wife of *John Barlee*; and *Alice* of *Sir Thomas Morewell*. [See in the other Volume, p. 625.] Upon the partition of their inheritance,

Margery, or *Margaret*, and her husband *R. Newport*, had this estate. He dyed 28 October 1428, and she 20 January 1467 (o).—*William Newport*, their son and heir, held this maner of *Berwaldon* of the Abbess of *Berking*, and *Lady Fitz-Walter*: and dyed in 1434 (p). By *Cecily* his wife remarried to . . . *Bothe*, and that held this estate in dower till her decease in 1477, he had—*George*, born in 1427 (q); who by *Margery* his wife, daughter of *William Tirwhitt*, had *Robert*, and 5 daughters, one of whom was married to . . . *Bendish*, and afterwards to *William Wentworth*. He held this estate of the Abbess of *Berking* only, by the service of 3 s. per ann. and departing this life 27 October 1484, was succeeded by his son—*Robert*, then 33 years old (r). He held 60 acres, parcel of this maner, of the Abbess of *Berking*, and lands called *Prebeours*, other parcel of the same, of *Henry Bouchier*, Earl of *Essex*, in socage; and the remainder of this maner, of *Sir Robert Ratcliffe*, Lord *Fitz-Water*. He held also *Peldon* lands of the maner of *Fillols hall*; and lands of *John Danyell* of *Messing*: And departed this life 7 November 1518. By *Mary* his wife, daughter of *John Allington*, he had *John*; and *Mary*, wife of *John Newport* of *Sandon* in *Hertfordshire*.—*John Newport Esq*; the son and heir, held this maner of *Barn Waldon*, and *Barne Waldon Park*, of *Robert Radcliffe* Lord *Fitz-Water*, by the service of one knight's fee, and 6 s. 8 d. rent per ann. Also *Peldon*-land, as above-mentioned: And 80 acres called *Manysfeld Wyke*, of the Abbess of *Berking*, and *Henry Earl of Essex*; and *Pater-noster Croft* of the said Earl. He dyed 26 May 1524, leaving an only daughter [R],

Grace, married to *Henry Parker Esq*; son and heir of *Henry Parker*, Lord *Morley* (s). He dyed in 1550. His son—*Henry*, Lord *Morley* held the maners of *Burndon*, *Tollethunt-knights*, and *Salcot Verley*, at the time of his decease, 22 October 1577. As did his successors of this noble Family, —*Edward* Lord *Morley*, who dyed 1 April 1618.—*William*, Lord

(k) Liber ruber. Hertfordshire, p. 147.

(l) Fines 10 Edw. II. & Inquis. 4 Edw. III.

(m) Inquis. 44 Edw. III.

(n) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Octob. 20.

(o) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(p) See Sir Hen. Chauncy's Hist. of

(q) Chauncy, as above, p. 146.

(r) Inquis. 12

(s) Inquis. 12 Hen. VIII. Nov. 17.

[2] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hund' de Turestapla. Tollethuntam tenet Bernardus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Ailmarus pro Manerio & pro iii hidis & viii acris. Tunc iv villani, modo viii. Semper v bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo i. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis. Pastura xx ovibus. v saline. Tunc ii runcini, vi animalia, xx porci, c oves. modo ii runcini, v animalia, xx porci, c oves, xxviii capre, Semper

valuit lx solidos. . . . In eadem villa viii liberi homines de i hida & dimidia, & xiv acris. Semper ii bordarii, & ii carucate. Val' xx solidos. Hanc terram habet Ranulfus Baignardus pro escangio. Lib. Dome. fol. 71. b. Tit. 33.

[R] Arms of att Lee. Argent, on a cross azure, 5 leopards heads, or.—Arms of Newport. Quarterly, gules, and azure, a lion rampant, or.

394 THURSTABLE HUNDRED.

Morley and Montegle, 1 July 1622 (t). — Henry 10 May 1655. They held this estate of the maner of Filloll's-hall. — Thomas, the last Lord Morley and Montegle, sold it to

Antony Abdy Esq; Alderman of London: From whom it descended to his son — Sir Robert Abdy, Bart. and then to — Sir John — Sir Robert, and the late — Sir John, who left it to his aunt — Mrs. Cranke, for her life. For a more particular account of the Lords Morley, see the other Volume, p. 512. and for the Abdy family, see above, p. 177.

MANYFELD WIC, that goes along with this estate, stands near the Church.

It belonged, as we have seen, to John Newport; and then to the Parker family (u) [S]. — Sir Martin Lumley, of Bardfield, held in 1634, this estate, and a messuage called Hubbards-farm, in Tollethunt Knights, of the maner of Filloll's hall (w).

The Maner of BROOKE-HALL.

The mansion-house stands on the north side of a Brook, which occasioned the name. It is a mile and a half north-west from the Church.

This estate belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Alric: One Gondwin held it at the time of the Survey [T], being the only Estate he had in this County.

It was early in the Abbey of St. Osith: but by whom given we do not find. The Abbot had free warren in his lands here, by charter of K. Henry III. (x).

The Abbey leased out the demesnes to William Wood for 4 l. rent (y). They were afterwards lett to John Heywood, for the yearly rent of 14 l. 10 s. 1 d. (z). This maner continued in that House till the Suppression, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. granted it, in 1539, to Thomas Lord Cromwell, upon whose attainder it was again in the Crown; and that King granted it to his forsaken Queen the Lady Anne of Cleve.

In 1599, Aug. 1. Qu. Elizabeth gave the maner of Brokehall once belonging to St. Osith's

monastery, to John Spencer Esq; born at Waldingfield in Suffolk, and Alderman of London. He was knighted, and at the time of his decease, 30 March 1609 [U], held the maners of Brocks-Hall; of Bowre-hall, and Bocking-ball in West-Mersey; and of Rewfalls and East-Mersey; and the Rectories of East-wood, and Newport-pond. By Elizabeth Bromfield his wife he left — Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, wife of the Rt. Hon. William Lord Compton (a). Spencer their son succeeded who was Earl of Northampton, slain on Hopton-Heath near Stafford, 19 March, 1642-3. fighting for K. Charles I.

This estate, as that of Mersey, was sold to Ralph Fox of London, Taylor, who left it to — Daniel his son and heir; Daniel left it to — James Fox, and he to — John Fox his nephew, who kept Court here 19 September, 1715 [W].

It belongs now to Marcellus Osborne, Esq;

Under Robert Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1328, John Filoll held 5 fees and a half in Tollethunt, Little Badewe, Hokle, and Mokelinton. And under Walter Fitz-Walter, in 1386, Sir Richard de Sutton, and Sir John de Bohun held the same (b).

Besides the above-mentioned Estates, Mr. Joseph Beston; John Keys; John Darling, &c. have also some lands here.

Four pounds per annum, to be distributed in bread, were given to the poor of this parish, out of lands in Tollebury, called Rolles.

The Church, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; tyled. In the Bell-frey which is of wood, with a Spire shingled, are two Bells. It stands low amongst the Bushes.

This Rectory was at first in the gift of the lords of Barnwalden-maner.

In 1370, Sir John att Lee had two turns in the Advowson, and the Abbey of St. Osith every third turn, as mentioned above. Afterwards the Abbey got every other turn. Henry Barlee, a descendent from one of Sir Walter att Lee's Sisters, presented in 1468. At the Suppression of Abbeyes the Crown took the whole Advowson, and have had it ever since.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 554 l. 2 s. 0 d.

George Stubbs,	M. A. 24	October 1734,	upon Chamber's	d. . . .	} The King.
Benjamin Newcome,	M. A. 20	September 1742,	upon Stubb's	d. . . .	
William Hay,	B. A. 8	March 1743-4,	upon Newcome's cess.		
Leonard Todd,	Cl. 3	September 1759,	upon Hay's	d. . . .	
Nathanael Forster,	M. A. 1	February 1764,	upon Todd's	d. . . .	

(t) Inquis. 20 Eliz. Janu. 2. & 17 Jaco. June 14. & 1 Caro. Oct. 29. (u) Lett. pat. 2 Jaco. (w) Inquis. 10 Caro. (x) Cartæ antiquæ, 52 Hen. III. m. 6. (y) Old rental. (z) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (a) Lett. pat. 41. Eliz. & Inquis. 7 Jaco. (b) See in the other Volume, p. 163.

[S] We find this estate thus described, The farm and mansion house of Manyfold-wicke, in Tollethunt-knights, Tollebury, and Great Wigborough; and these lands, Wickemeadow, 12 acres; part of Church-feild containing 35 acres; part of the Wick-pasture containing 100 acres; Bishops feild, 52 acres; the Outfeild, 21 acres; part of Hanchmans, 12 acres; other part of the same, 27 acres; Dunstalls, 16 acres; Lawfeild, 31 acres; great Lychill meadow, 25 acres; Lyall-Lychill, 12 acres; Sextens, 28 acres; upper Churchfeild, 40 acres; Bushops wood, 8 acres; Sextons wood, 3 acres. Lett. pat. 2 Jaco.

[T] Terra Gonduni. Hund' de Turestapla. Tolethuntam tenuit Alricus pro manerio & pro i hida, modo tenet G. Semper ii bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo v. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valebat xxx solidos, et quando recepit valebat xx solidos, modo valet x solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 97. b. Tit. 80.

[U] He was Sheriff of London in 1581, and Lord Mayor in 1594. At the funeral of this Sir John Spencer, his corps was attended by above 1000 men in black gowns and cloaks; among which were 320 poor men, who had every one a basket, in which there were four pounds of beef, two loaves, a little bottle of wine, and a pound of candles, a candlestick, two saucers, two spoons, a black pudding, a pair of gloves, a dozen of points for shoe-strings, two red and four white herrings, six sprats, and two eggs. He is said to have left the Lord Compton an estate of above 50,000 l. value.

[W] James Fox wrote in the windows of the Hall and Parlour with a Diamond.

Nuper Ralph Fox,
Heri Daniel Fox,
Hodie James Fox,
Cras nescio.

9. TOLLESHUNT DARCY

lies south of Tollethunt Knights, and between Tollethunt-Beckingham and Tollebury.

It hath been distinguished from the two others by the successive additions of Tregoz, Boys, and Darcy, three considerable Families that have been lords of the capital Maner.

Siward, and Gotra, were possessors of the lands in this parish, in Edward the Confessor's reign: Robert Piperell, and Robert Greno held them at the time of the Survey [W].

From hence arose these three Maners. 1. The maner of Tollethunt Tregoz, *alias* Boys, *alias* Darcy. 2. that of Gernons. 3. The maner of Verli.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT DARCY, with VERLI.

The mansion house stands near the south side of the Church yard. It is ancient, and moated round, with a stone bridge over the moat.

In the wainscot of the Parlour are carved the Arms of Darcy; viz. Argent, 3 cinquefoils, gules.

Of *Ralph Peverell* there is a full account in the other Volume, p. 130, under Hatfeild-Peverell, to which we shall beg leave to refer. — *William Peverell* his son succeeded him. This estate was holden afterwards of the Honor of Peverell.

In K. Stephen's reign it was in the Family of *Tregoz*. For that King confirmed lands given to Coggeshall Abbey, in this parish and Tollethunt-Major, by *Geffry Tregoz* (b). In 1263, K. Henry III. granted free warren to *Robert Tregoz* in Tollethunt and Blunteshalle, which, together, made two Knights fees (c).

Robert de Valoines who dyed in 1282, held the maner of Tollethunt of the King *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee; and in the same maner 200 acres of arable, and 20 of pasture, of John Fillol, by the service of 3 s. 4 d. *per ann.* — *Roese* and *Cecily* were his daughters and heirs. He held also Blunteshalle in Witham (d), by inheritance from *Roese* his mother, daughter and coheir of William le Blund. *Eve* was wife of this Robert de Valoines, relict of *Nicolas Tregoz*, and dyed about 1293. Upon the death of this Eve, there were different claims for the inheritance of *Tregoz*, which were brought into Parliament, in 1293, *Nicolas* being dead without issue. He had four Sisters married, whose sons put in their Plea; viz. *John de Bois*, son of *Lucy*; *James de Burnham*, son of *Alice*; *John de Ludham*, son of *Joane*; *John de Gernon*, son of *Hawise*.

On the other hand, *Hugh de Creppinges* moved, that he might have livery of the estate, and not

the others, because *Nicolas de Tregoz* did infeoff him, the said *Hugh*, of this estate; and put him in possession of it long before his death; untill *Hugh* demised it to *Eve*, at will. But, upon the whole, it appearing that the estate had been settled on *Nicolas* and *Eve* only for life, remainder in want of issue, to the heirs of *Nicolas*, the coheirs above-named were put in possession (e). How this Maner was holden by those coheirs, will appear by the following Extracts from the Inquisitions. *James de Burnham*, who dyed in 1295, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the service of 3 quarters and an eighth part of a knight's fee, the fourth part of one messuage, 63 acres of arable, 2 acres of meadow, half an acre of pasture, 4 of wood, and 7 s. rent: And of the Abbess of Berking, 17 acres of arable, by the rent of 5 d. yearly; and of John Filoll, 4 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow, by the rent of 3 s. 4 d. ob. — *Hubert* was his son (f). — *Thomas de Burnham*, at the time of his decease, in 1303, held 60 acres of arable in the maner of Tollethunt Tregoz, which whole maner, with that of Blunteshalle, was holden of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the service of 2 knights fees.

Alice, his sister and heir (g), sold, in 1306, 140 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 5 of pasture, 3 of wood, 10 of more, 24 s. rent, in Tollethunt; and the fourth part of a messuage in Blunteshall; holden of the King *in ca.* of the Honor of Peverell, by the service of 2 knights fees, and suit at the Court of Hatfeild Peverell; to

John de Boys, and *Petronilla* his wife: and a Fine passed, in 1316, for the same, under the title of 11 messuages, 168 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 20 of wood, 71 of marsh, 140 s. and 4 d. rent, with appertinances, in the three Tollethunts, Tollebury and Langely (b). So that here was an end of the family of Burnham. *John de Boys*, at the time of his decease in 1340, held in Tollethunt Tregos 285 acres of arable, 27 acr. and 1 rood of pasture, and 10 s. 11 d. ob. q. rent of assize from the free tenants, of the King, as above, by the service of 5 parts of a knight's fee: and some messuages, 102 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 8 of wood, 12 of pasture, and 5 s. in work of the customary tenants, of the maner of Kelve-don; and of the Abbess of Berking, by the service of 20 d. a year, 80 acres of arable, 2 of pasture, 15 of more, and 13 s. 8 d. rent of assize; and of the Abbot of Coggeshall, by the service of 16 d. a year, 14 acres of pasture; and of the heir of John Gernoun, by the service of a half penny a year, 16 acres of arable. — *John de Boys*, his son and successor, held the same at the time of his decease in 1361 (i). His son — *John de Boys* was also possessed of it in

(b) See in the other Volume, p. 163. (c) Cartæ Antiq. 48 Hen. III. m. 3. (d) Inquis. 10 Edw. I. (e) Ryley's Placita Parliam. p. 116, 117. (f) Inquis. 23 Edw. I. (g) Inquis. 31 Edw. I. (h) Inquis. 34 Edw. I. & Fine 10 Edw. II. (i) Inquis. 14, & 35 Edw. III.

[W] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Turestapla. Tollethuntam tenet Humfridus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siwardus pro manerio & pro iv hidis & dimidio & xxx acris. Tunc ix villani, modo x. Tunc iv bordarii, modo xiiii. Tunc x servi, modo vi. Semper iii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. i Salina. v acre prati. Pastura xxx ovi-

bus. Silva cl porcis. Tunc iii runcini, xx animalia, lxxx oves, lx porci, modo iii runcini, xx animalia, clx oves, xxxvii porci, xviii capre. Semper valuit c solidos. . . . In hoc manerio tenuere iv liberi homines dimidium hide, & v acras; fed Radulfus Baignardus habet eam, & Hugo de Montfort. Lib. Domefd. fol. 75. b. Tit. 34.

1403, and departing this life 15 August 1419 was buried in the Chapel adjoining to this Church (k).

No more of his posterity is mentioned, but he seems to have had Children, because in the account of the *Darcy* Family I find, that *John*, son of *Robert Darcy* of Maldon, married a daughter and coheir of . . . *Boys of Tollebunt-Tregoes*. By this match the estate coming to *Darcy*, might be blended with his other maner here, and so the name of *Tregoz*, laid aside for *Darcy's*, who had by this time both maners, that of *Peverell*, and *Gernons*.

Seeing this Family had such large Possessions in this parish, and enjoyed them a considerable time, I therefore think it proper to give here a particular account of them. They derived themselves from the same stock as the noble Family of *Darcy* Earls of *Holderness*, namely from *Norman de Areci*, living at the time of the Conquest. This branch, in particular, sprung from *Norman Darcy*, to whom *K. Edward I.* granted the marriage of . . . *D'amory*, of *Little Maldon*; and he had by her—*Henry Darcy*, Sheriff of *London* in 1327, and Mayor in 1337, the first of the family that had lands in *Essex*; namely the maner of *Great Yeldham*.—*Thomas* was his son and heir, who being a spend-thrift, sold his father's lands before the year 1366.—*Thomas*, his son, was enfeoffed of lands in *Thurrock* in 1394. By . . . daughter of . . . *Torell* he had his son and heir—*Robert Darcy*, of *Maldon*, steward and executor to *Joane Countess* of *Hereford* and *Northampton*, and who purchased large estates. By his wife, *Alice*, daughter and heir of *Henry Fitz-Langley* of *Maldon*, widow of *John Ingoe*, he had, *Robert*, *THOMAS*; and six daughters, *Elienor*, married to *Sir William Tyrell* of *Heron*; *Anne*, to . . . *Montgomery*; *Margaret*, to *William Tyrell* of *Gipping*; *Alice*, to *John Clopton*; *Elizabeth* to *Henry Bruyn*; *Catharine*, to *Robert Crane*. *Robert*, the eldest son, was of *Danbury*, and referring to the note below for a further account of him [X], we shall proceed to

Thomas Darcy Esq; [called by some *John*,] the second son, who settled in this parish, had two wives. The *first*, or *second*, for it is not certain which, was, . . . daughter and heir of . . . *Bois* of *Tollebunt Tregoz*; with whom I suppose he had this maner; the other wife was *Anne*, daughter of *Sir Thomas Tyrell* of *Heron*, or *South Okendon*, Esq; He is not recorded to have had any issue by the daughter of *Bois*: But by the other he had—*Antony Darcy* Esq; his son and heir; Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* in

1511; who married *Elizabeth* daughter of *Christopher Wilkinson* Esq; and had by her three sons, *Robert*, that took to wife *Joan* daughter of *John Bassett* Esq; remarried to *Francis Bernard*, but he dyed 30 March 1535, in his father's life-time, without issue; the second son was *Thomas*; and the third *Antony* of *Norwich*. Their father dyed 18 October 1540; and his wife 24 February 1535, and are both buried in this Church.—*Thomas*, the second surviving son and heir, born in 1511, married, *first*, *Catharine* . . . who dyed 7 July 1535. His *second* wife, was *Anne*, daughter of *Sir John Munday*, Lord Mayor of *London*, and he had by her *Thomas*; and *Antony*; and 3 other sons. She dyed 3 January 1540. His *third* wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Sir John Heydon*; widow of *Robert Bedingfeild*, by whom he had *Brian Darcy*, of *Tiptree* and *St. Osith*, and *Arthur* that left no issue. She dyed 23 August 1559, and her husband 27 October 1558. They are all buried in this Church.—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was Sheriff of *Essex* in 1580, and dyed 2 September 1586. He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Eustace Sulyard* of *Runwell* Esq; and had by her, *Thomas*; *Eustace*; *John*, who dyed without issue: and six daughters, *Bridget*; *Dorothy*; *Margaret*; *Anne*; *Mary* wife of *Richard Southwell*, of *Woodrising* in *Norfolk*; and *Elizabeth* wife of *Henry Maynard*, of *Great Waltham*, Esqres.—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; the eldest son and heir, married *Camilla*, daughter of *Vincent Guicciardine*, of *Florence*, remarried to *Francis Harvey* of *Ickworth* Esq; and had by her *Thomas*, and two other sons, who dyed young; and six Daughters, *Mary*, wife of *Christopher Nevill*, third son of *Edward Lord Abergavenny*; *Elizabeth*, wife of *Sir Henry Mildmay* of *Woodham-Walter* Kt. younger brother to *Sir Thomas Mildmay*, of *Moulsham-hall*, Kt. and *Bart*. *Bridget*, wife of *Sir George Fenner* Kt. *Frances*, of *Sir Henry Vane*, Kt. Secretary of State to *K. Charles I.* and *Margaret*, wife of *John Browne*. The name of the Sixth is not mentioned: She dyed young. Their father departing this life 14 November 1593, aged 33 years, was buried in the Chapel belonging to this Church, where a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory.

For an account of *Brian Darcy*, of *Tiptree* and *St. Osith* above-mentioned, and his heirs and successors, see the other Volume. p. 140.

We shall now proceed to shew what Estates the *Darcy* Family had in this parish. In the reign of *K. Henry VI.* *Robert Darcy* held one knight's fee in *Tollebunt*, late *Robert Gedding's*, and

(k) Inquis. 4 Hen. IV. and Epitaphs.

[X] This *Robert* was of *Maldon* and *Danbury*; knighted; and Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* in 1420. He dyed about 1449. By *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of *Sir Thomas Tyrell* of *Heron*, he had, *Thomas*; *Robert*; and *Elizabeth*, wife of *William Barty*, or *Berkley*.—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; the eldest son, was Squire of the body to *K. Henry VI.* and *Edward IV.* and dying 22 September 1485, was buried in the Church of *All-Saints* in *Maldon*. He married *Margaret*, daughter and coheir of *John Harleston* of *Suffolk* by *Mary Bardwell*, and had by her *Roger*; *John*; *Robert*, who dyed 28 April 1514, without issue; and *Margaret*.—*Roger Darcy*, of *Danbury* Esq; the eldest son, was Sheriff of *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* in 1506, and dyed 3 September 1508. By

Elizabeth his wife, daughter of *Sir Henry Wentworth* of *Nettlested*; that had been married before to *John Bouchier* Earl of *Bath*; and to *Thomas Windham*; he had *Thomas*, born in 1506; *Elienor*; *Thomasine*, wife of *Sir Richard Southwell*, mother of *Elizabeth* wife of *Sir George Heneage*; *Margaret*; and *Elizabeth*, wife of *John Leigh*.—*Sir Thomas Darcy*, the son and heir, married *Elizabeth* daughter of *John de Vere*, the 15th Earl of *Oxford*. He was created Baron *Darcy* of *Chiche* 5 April 1551. And for a more particular account of him, and his posterity, we shall beg leave to refer to the parish of *Cice*, or *St. Osith*, where was their Seat and residence.

afterwards

afterwards John de Boys's, called Tollethunt-hall (l).—*John Darcy* being attainted for his adherence to the House of Lancaster, K. Edward IV. granted in 1471, the maner of Colfond [Tollethunt] Darcie to his brother Richard Duke of Gloucester (m).

This is the first time we meet with the addition of *Darcy*, but that of *Tregoz* continued as low as the reign of Qu. Mary and K. Philip.

Antony Darcy Esq; who dyed 18 October 1540, held the maner of Tollethunt Tregozs, *alias* Tollethunt Darcy, of John Earl of Oxford; then worth 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year; paying to the Sheriff of this County 6 s. He held also the maner Vyrley, of Sir Thomas Semer, as of the maner of Tollethunt Major, worth 30 l. *per ann.* by fealty, and rent of 2 s. And a messuage, and 40 acres of arable, in this parish called Barons, by fealty and yearly rent of 2 s. And another messuage here, and 20 acres, called Betts, by fealty, and rent of 6 d. both holden of the maner of Typtree.—*Thomas Darcy*, Esq; his son and heir (n), held this maner of Tollethunt Tregozs, *alias* Tollethunt Darcie; and 1 messuage, or tenement, 500 acres of pasture, 100 of marsh, 40 of wood, and 10 of meadow, called Skynners Wyke; another messuage, and 35 acres of pasture called Heronshaw; and another messuage, and 30 acres of pasture, called Gerards: and four crofts, or closes, called Formes, Hookes, Flowers, Wyggs; and Bushie leez, 10 acres; He held also in this parish 4 messuages, 30 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 120 of pasture, and 6 of wood; called *Lambrokes*, all of the Earl of Oxford. And the maner of Virlee, in this parish and Tollethunt Major, of Stephen Beckingham Esq; by fealty and yearly rent of 2 s. And the Parsonage here, with a granary, a curtilage, and a moat, and 31 acres of arable, and Priors hide 30 acres more. Besides lands in other places [Y]. He dyed 27 October 1557, and was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; then 20 years old (o); who departing this life in September 1587, left—*Thomas* his son and heir. He held the maners of Tollethunt Darcy, and Virley; and Copland wood; with all rents and services, suit at the Court of Mandeville, Court lete, liberties, privileges, &c. also Parkers land, and Bowchers, in the three Tollethunts and Tollebury, newly purchased, then worth 10 l. a year; and Lee-hoo, &c. At the time of his decease, 14 November 1593, he had

five Daughters, living, then very young; Margaret, 8 years old; Mary, 6; Elizabeth, 5; Bridger, 2; and Frances, one (p). It is said in the Inquisition, that between the taking of it and the Father's death, Margaret dyed: But when his Monument was put up, Margaret is mentioned as alive, and is said to have been afterwards married to John Browne [Z].

To whom these five coheiresses were married, hath been just mentioned above; namely, Elizabeth to Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Kt. younger brother of Sir *Robert*; and his successor at Moulsham-hall, &c.

But before we shew how they disposed of them, it will be proper to give an account of the first and ancientest possessors of the Maners of Gernons, and Verli; before they came into the Darcy family.

The Maner of GERNONS

took its name from Robert Gernon [A], above-mentioned, lord of Stansted Montfichet, upon which account this was holden of that Barony.

As low as the year 1314 the family de Verli had this estate. For then a Fine passed between *Philip de Verli*, plaintiff, and *Walter de Pateshull*, deforc. for this maner of Tollethunt-Tregoz, with appertenances (q). Walter, at the time of his decease in 1330, held the maner of Tollethunt Tregoz, of *John de Lancaster*, by the service of half a knight's fee (r). We find at Stansted, John de Lancaster succeeding there to Gernon's estate. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.]

Stansted being purchased by one of the noble family of De Vere Earls of Oxford, this maner came to be holden of them. For instance, *Robert de Gedding* held a knight's fee under John de Vere the 7th Earl of Oxford: and under Thomas the 8th Earl (s). In 1340, *John de Boys* held of the heir of John Gernoun 16 acres of arable here, by the service of a half-penny a year (t). And, in 1384, *Robert Boys* held this estate of the Vere Family (u).—*John Boys* held, in 1399, a knight's fee under Aubrey de Vere, in *Tollethunt Boys*, which is the first time that name occurs. The same John Boys is said to hold the maner of Tollethunt Tregoz of the Honor of Bologne, in 1406 (w).

(l) Rental of Castle-Hedingham.
(o) Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 49.
8 Edw. II. (r) Inquis. 4 Edw. III.
of the Honor of Castle-Hedingham.

(m) Dugdale's Baron, Vol. II. p. 166.

(p) Inquis. 29 Eliz. Nov. 21. & 36 Eliz. nu. 96.

(s) Inquis. 34, & 45 Edw. III.

(w) Inquis. 1, & 4 Hen. IV.

(n) Inquis. 33 Hen. VIII. nu. 84.

(q) Fine at Westm.

(t) Inquis. 14 Edw. III.

(u) Feodary

[Y] Namely, in this parish, a messuage, 10 acres of arable, 24 of pasture, and 4 of meadow, holden of the maner of Typtree. In *Tollethunt Major*, Totham, and Goldanger, one messuage, 10 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 16 of pasture; and the maner of Wykes. In *Tollethunt Knights*, Stormesland or Abbots croft, 40 acres. The maner of Typtree. In *Wutham*, Wickham, &c. the maner of Bentons, or Benyngtons; 20 acres of other land; and 2 messuages, with 30 acres of land. In *Salset Wigborough* &c. a messuage and 84 acres of land. In *Great Totbam*, Horewood and Horesland. In *West Mersey*, 500 acres of arable, 10 acr. of pasture, and 100 of salt marsh, holden of the maner of Petehall. In *Maldon*, and *Woodham-Walter*, 2 messuages, 16 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, 46 of pasture, and 4 of wood; and Chambers lands, or Hodds lands. In *Steeple*, St. Laurence, and Asheldham, East Welches, and West Welches. The maner of *St. Ofish*; and that of Mo-

verons in *Brightlingsey*, &c. Inquis. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

[Z] In the deed of partition, in 1608, she was alive, and wife of Thomas Browne Esq;

[A] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Turestapla. Tollethuntam tenet Robertus de Verli de Roberto, quod tenuit Gotra pro manerio & pro v hidis & dimidio. Tunc iv villani, modo vii. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc iii servi, modo v. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis, & i acra prati. Pastura xl ovibus. i Salina. Tunc iii runcini, modo nullus. Tunc xiv animalia, modo nullum. Tunc xl porci, modo xx. Tunc c oves, modo lx. Tunc xxx capre, modo xx. modo viii vasa apium. Tunc & post valuit iv libras, modo c solidos. . . Et duo liberi homines tenuere xxx acras. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. Semper valuit x solidos. Et hanc terram dicit se habere in suo eicangio. Lib. Domest. fol. 68. a. b. Tit. 32.

In the reign of K. Henry VI. *Robert Darcy* held one knight's fee in Tollethunt, late Robert Gedding's, and afterwards John de Boys's called *Tollethunt-hall*. This estate was forfeited by the attainder of—*John Darcy*, and given by K. Edward IV. to his brother the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards K. Richard III. as mentioned above.—*Antony Darcy*, however, did homage for it at Castle-Hedingham in 1504 (x). And, at the time of his decease in 1540, held this maner, called the maner of Tollethunt Tregoos, alias Darcy, of the Earl of Oxford.—*Thomas*, his son, held the same also, of the Earl of Oxford. And—*Thomas Darcy*, grandson of the last, left five Daughters coheirs, as we have seen above.

The Maner of VERLI

appears to have been originally part of Gernon's Maner, and to have taken its name from *Robert de Verli*, above-mentioned, tenant to Robert de Gernon. In persons surnamed *de Verli* it continued down to the year 1314, as hath been shewn a little above. It was holden of the Maner of Tollethunt Major.

Antony Darcy dyed possessed of it in 1540, as did his three successors of the name of *Thomas*. Upon the death of the last in 1593, it fell among his five Daughters and coheirs above-mentioned. There belonged to this estate lands called Bradfields, Hightields, Gosfeild, Home-mead, and 3 crofts of Bridge-houle (y).

Having traced down the Maners of Gernons and Verli into the Darcy Family; we shall next see how the coheirs divided these several Estates.

Christopher Nevill, and Mary his wife, had the Hillyfield, Half-Hyde, and other lands; in all to the amount of 290 acres.

Sir Henry Mildmay, and Elizabeth his wife, had the site of the capital messuage of Tollethunt Darcy-Hall; with all edifices thereto belonging; also Hall-fields, Flatting-fields; and other lands to the amount of 243 acres.

Thomas Browne Esq; and Margaret his wife, had the Parsonage-house; Upper Wild-field; the Hoe grounds in Tollethunt Beckingham; and other lands to the amount of 400 acres.

Bridget Darcy had Virleys house, or Newick house; Spooners field; High field; the three Brookfields; and other lands to the amount of 330 acres.

Frances Darcy had the maners of Tollethunt Darcy, and Virley; Skinners wic; 238 acres of closes and marshes to the sea; and other lands to the amount of 402 acres: and the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage.

And the great Tithes growing or arising upon each of those Five parcels were added to each of them respectively; upon which account the owners of those lands have the great Tithes in themselves, and their Tenants do not pay any. The deed of partition is dated 1 June 1608, and a Recovery was suffered.

Let us now see how those lands were afterwards disposed of.

The Maner of TOLLESHUNT TREGOZ,

alias Darcy, was sold by them, 20 January, 1609, to *Richard Hale*, citizen and grocer of London, founder of the Free-School at Hertford. He married, first, Mary, daughter and heir of . . . Lambert, by whom he had, William; Alice, wife of Humfrey Walcot, and Mary of Thomas Watkins, Esq; By his second wife he had Richard of Clobury in . . . and departing this life 27 February 1620, was buried in the Church of St. Dunstan in the East, London.—*William*, the eldest son and heir, seated at King's Walden in Hertfordshire, married Rose, daughter of Sir George Bond, Lord Mayor of London in 1587, by whom he had Richard, William, Roland, George, Thomas, Bernard, John; Alice, Winifred, Anne, Deeves, &c. He dyed 27 August 1634.—*Richard Hale* Esq; the eldest son, 2 January 1634-5, released this estate to his brother—*Bernard Hale* D. D. who presented to the living in 1660, and 1662. On the 4th of May 1654, for want of heirs of his own body, he settled this estate upon his brother Roland's son by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway Kt. namely—*William Hale* Esq; Knight of the Shire for the County of Hertford in 1661 and 1678. He conveyed it, 9 February 1674 to

Abraham Hedgthorn, of Colchester, merchant; who 27 July 1675 settled it in jointure on his wife, Anne, daughter of William Bassett, of Keales in Lincolnshire Esq; He presented to this Church in 1675 and 1680, and left four daughters coheirs; Anne married to Nathaniel Redgrave, of Rendham in Suffolk Esq; Sarah, Dorothy, and Susan, that were never married. The 6th of July 1717, his widow and four daughters, sold this Estate, and the Rectory, to

Sir *Isaac Rebow* of Colchester, Kt. He dyed 6 September 1726, and was succeeded by his grandson—*Isaac Lemyng-Rebow* Esq; who departed this life in 1735. His widow, *Mary*, daughter of Matthew Martin Esq; hath it in jointure; namely the Maner, the Hall-farm, with another lesser farm, and the Rectory, or Great Tithes except such parts of them as had been granted to the coheiresses with their shares of the Estates.

The Maner of GERNONS,

though no such place is at present known by that name, came from *Thomas Darcy* and *Brian Darcy* Esqres. and Sir *Thomas Darcy*, of Braxted lodge Bart. to

Frances, one of his daughters, married to Sir *William Dawes*, Bart. Archbishop of York. His son,—Sir *Darcy Dawes*, enjoyed it after him; whose daughter—*Elizabeth* brought it in marriage to

Edwin Lascelles Esq; and it is now in four Sisters.

As to *VIRLE*, or Newick-house, Bridget Darcy, who had it for her purparty, was married to Sir *George Fenner*. He sold Virles, and the mansion house called Newick-house to

(x) Feodary, as above.

(y) Inquis. 29, & 36 Eliz.

John Hawkins, of Bocking, Esq; Alderman of London; who held them at the time of his decease 8 September 1632, they being described as lying in Virley, the three Tolleshunts, Tollesbury, Goldanger, and Little Totham, St. Laurence, Salcot Wigborough, Tiptree, Inworth, and Messing.—*John* his son and heir (z), had a son named—*Robert*, whose daughter and heir *Frances* being married to Sir *John Dawes*, Bart. brought this estate into that Family.

LANGBROKES,

an ancient seat here, formerly reputed a Maner, is about half a mile north from the Church.

It was holden by a branch of the Gernon-family: Whether as part of the maner of Tregez, to which Gernon's mother was heir, nothing at present shows. However, it was, according to tradition, in *Richard*, second son of Ralph Gernon, who married *Sabina*, daughter of Simon Lycambro. He dyed in 1458, leaving

Helen his daughter and heir, who brought the estate to her husband *John Langbroke*. His posterity enjoyed it; namely—*Richard*, father of—*John*, that had issue—*Richard*. At length it came to the *Darcy's*, a younger branch of which resided here, and afterwards at Patf-wick. Sir *Thomas Darcy* of Braxted-Hall left it to his son, on whose death it came to his sisters, married to Sir *William Dawes*, *William Pierpoint*, and *Richard Butler*, Esqres. Sir *Darcy Dawes* Bart. had it afterwards, and now his heirs.

SKINNERS-WIC belongs now to *James Bonnel* Esq;

The house is about a mile and a half south from the Church.

THE NEW-HOUSE, or WHITE-HOUSE farm, was purchased in 1635 by the Trustees of the Charity of *Henry Smith* Esq; and settled, in 1641, as is more particularly recited below under the article of *Charities*.

Some time ago, several Roman Urns were found in the fields near this New-house.

Sir *Robert Bernard*, or the St. John Family's, estates extend into this parish.

Dr. *Daniel* hath a farm here, late Mr. *George Martin's*.

And so hath *Edward Morley*, Gent. one, purchased of the late *Samuel Saville* Esq;

Thomas Smyth, Gent. *James Beal* Esq; Mr. . . . *Strutt*; Mr. *Rolfe*; Mr. *John Keyes*; Mr. *John Mayn*; Mr. *Robert Pointer*; &c. have also some lands here.

And part of *Beckingham-hall* demesnes; and of the Rev. Mr. *Charles Ley's* estate extend into this parish.

Here is a Fair June 11.

Charities.

Henry Smith Esq; deserves an honorable men-

(z) Inquis. 8 Caro.

[B] This Mr. *Smith* has been hardly treated, being called Dog-Smith. There was indeed one of the same name in Surrey that went about begging for a bone for his Dog, from which he picked out a living for himself. But our *Henry Smyth*, was born at Wandsworth, and lies buried there with an Epitaph now to be seen. Besides what he gave to the Poor in other Counties for their relief, and the setting

tion in this place; for, though he was not the immediate Donor to the Poor of this parish, yet it is through his benevolence that *this* and several other parishes enjoy a considerable Charity [B]. He amassed a very large personal Estate; with part of which was purchased in 1635, of Sir *Christopher Nevill* Knight of the Bath, and *Mary* his wife, *Richard Nevill* Esq; his son and heir, and his wife, a Farm in this parish, called The *New-House*, or *White-House* farm, then of the yearly value of 140 l. but now much reduced, so as to be rated but at 75 l.

The uses of this Charity are thus set forth in the Deed, dated 26 January 1626.

The Church-Wardens and Overseers of the Poor, are weekly, or otherwise, to dispose of this Charity, either in clothing, bread, flesh, or fish, among the Poor of their said Parish, which have been inhabitants therein above five years. If any clothing be given to the Poor, it shall be in upper garments; on the right arm of which shall be a Badge with the letters, *H. S.* that it may be known to be the gift of the said *Henry Smith*. No poor Person, that takes Alms of the Parish, or are guilty of excessive drinking, profane swearing, pilfering, and other scandalous crimes; or are vagrants; or idle persons; or have been incorrigible, when servants; or do entertain in-mates, shall have any of this charity. The Church-Wardens and Overseers, before they receive any of the mony in this Charity, shall give bond to the Parson, or Vicar, in double the sum settled upon the Parish, That they will apply it according to the afore said directions, and account for the same as follows. The Officers afore said, yearly, on some Sunday between Easter and Whitsuntide, shall publicly and openly give up their accounts of this Charity in their parish-church, immediately after Sermon in the afternoon, of which they shall cause notice to be given the same day after Morning Prayer: And likewise on the next following Sunday shall, after Morning-Prayer, cause the same to be publicly read, and then shall affix for fourteen days in some publick place of their said Church a fair copy thereof, subscribed by themselves, that any person may make exceptions, if there be cause; and at the expiration of the said term, the said copy when amended, if needful, shall be sent to the feoffees, being first signed by the Minister, Church-Wardens, Overseers, and Inhabitants present at the passing of, or amending thereof.

The accounts of this Charity shall be entred in a book to be kept in the Parish for that purpose. The Minister is to certify to the feoffees the receipt of the security afore said, before the Church-Wardens and Overseers do receive any money. Upon default of any of the afore said premises, the Parish to lose the benefit of the Charity for one year.

them to work, *Croydon*, *Kingston*, *Guilford*, *Darking*, *Farnham*, *Richmond*, and *Rygate*, had each 1000 l. *Wandsworth* had 500 l. and almost all the rest in the County something considerable. He was a Salter and Alderman of London: and dyed 3 January 1627, or 1637. For a more particular account of him, see *S. Dale's Antiquities of Harwich*, &c. p. 89. &c.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, hath a north aisle or Chapel, called Darcy's Chapel, being the burial place of that family: but the Chancel is of one pace with the Church; the whole leaved. In a Tower of stone, embattled, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given to the neighbouring Priory of Tiptree; but by whom is not mentioned.

The Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained; of which the Prior and Convent continued patrons till 1525, when they were dissolved, with other small Monasteries, at the instance of Cardinal Wolsey, in order to found and endow his two Colleges at Oxford, and Ipswich. The Dean and Canons of Cardinal College in Oxford presented to this Vicarage in 1527, and 1528. Upon the Cardinal's præmunire the whole devolved to the Crown, and K. Henry VIII. pre-

sented in 1546. K. Edward VI. 27 March 1547, granted the Parsonage of Tolleshunt-Darcy to

John Dudley, Earl of Warwick (a), afterwards Duke of Northumberland; but, upon his attainder, 19 August 1553, it reverting to the Crown, Qu. Mary I. granted it to Thomas Darcy Esq; who dyed possessed of it in 1587; as did his son Thomas in 1593.

Upon the partition of the Estates of the latter in 1608, the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, were allotted to his youngest daughter Frances Darcy; and passed from her to Hale, and to Hedgethorn, and Mrs. Rebow. But the most part of the great Tithes having been parcelled out among the latter Thomas Darcy's five coheirs, as above related, are now in Seven hands.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 838l. 2s. 0d.

William Pretty, M. A. 18 August 1714, upon Nelson's d. . . . Bishop of London.

James Kilner, M. A. 25 June 1741, upon Pretty's d. . . . Mary Rebow, widow.

10. TOLLESBURY

joins on the west to the Tollehunts and Goldanger, and on the east ends in a point against Mersey, having Blackwater-bay on the South.

The name is derived from the word Toll, above-mentioned, and buph, or bynig, a town; This being unquestionably the place where Toll, or Custom, was paid by Ships coming up this bay.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Gudmund, a freeman, was owner of Tolisbery; at the time of the Survey, Eustace Earl of Bologne held it, and it was of the Fee of Ingelric [C]. The Nunnery of Berking had lands here before and at the time of the Survey; Siuuard held some part of it under the Abbess, and afterwards Ralph Piperell.

From the time of the Survey to the year 1329, the name of the Maner of Tollebury doth not occur in records; but that of *Tollehunt Guisnes*, or *Guisnes*, from Baldwin Earl of Guisnes, in France, an ancient possessor; and sometimes *Little Tollehunt*; which seems to be this Estate, and might be denominated *Tollehunt*, because it extended into the adjoining parishes so named.

It was holden of the Honor of Bologne; and the ancient account we have of it, is as follows. Torbern, Almar, Uluric, and four Freemen, were possessed of this Tollehunt in Edward the

Confessor's reign; at the time of the Survey, Earl Eustace held it, and St. Martin's Collegiate Church held part of it under him [D].

This parish is divided into four Maners. 1. The maner of Tollebury, or Bouchier's-hall. 2. The maner of St. Mary of Berking. 3. . . . that of Gorwell and Prentises. 4. Bohuns-hall. The Rectory is also a Maner.

The Maner of TOLLESBURY

hath gone through these several names, Tholehunt, Little Tollehunt, Tollehunt-Guisnes, Tollehunt-Bouchier, the maner of Tollebury; and the maner of Over-hall, from its situation, or in contradistinction to some other Hall in this parish that lyes lower.

Bouchiers hall, the mansion-house, is pleasantly situated on a rising ground, about a mile north-west from the Church. From thence there is a pleasant prospect to the Sea and Mersey island.

In 1166, *Robert le Hende* held a knight's fee in *Tollehunt* of the Honor of Bologne (b).

In 1210, and 1211, *Robert le Hold*, which I take to be a corruption of Hende, held a fee in Tolsbir, of the fee of Bologne.

Ernulpb de Hordres gave this estate in marriage with his daughter to *Baldwin* Earl of *Guisnes*, who possessed these three knights fees about the

(a) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(b) Liber ruber.

[C] Terra Comitis Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Turestapla. Tolesteriam tenet Alnifridus de Comite, quod tenuit Gudmundus, liber homo, pro uno manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E. Et hoc est de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iv servi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo ii. Semper dimidium carucate hominum. Pastura c ovibus, i Salina. Tunc valuit iv libras, post & modo iii.

[D] Terra Comitis Eustachii, &c.

Tollehuntam tenet Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Torbernus pro uno manerio & pro viii hidis & dimidio. Tunc v villani, modo iii. Tunc xvi bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc viii servi, modo iv. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc iv carucate hominum, modo ii. Silva lx porcis. Pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc xii saline, modo v. ii runcini, xvi animalia, xl porci, cccc oves. Tunc & post valuit x libras,

modo c solidos. . . . In eadem tenere iii liberi homines dimidium hide & i acram, & valet x solidos.

Tollehuntam tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Almarus pro ii hidis & v acris. Tunc iii bordarii, modo v. Semper ii servi, & i carucata in dominio, & i carucata hominum. Silva c porcis. Pastura c lx ovibus, l oves. Tunc valuit xl solidos, & quando recepit xv solidos, modo xx.

Tollehuntam tenet Sanctus Martinus de Comite, quod tenuit Uluricus liber homo pro i manerio & pro i hida & xxxv acris. Semper ii bordarii, & i carucata. Silva xxx porcis, i animal. Val' xxx solidos.

In Blacham tenere iv liberi homines dimidium hide, & poterant eam vendere. Modo tenet Comes Eustachius. Semper i carucata, & valuit x solidos, & quando recepit x solidos, modo vii solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 32. a. Tit. 20.

reign of K. John. Ernulph had, besides this, lands in Kent, Essex, and Bedfordshire, which he lost by siding with the Barons, and K. John gave them to Alan Marcell, a Monk of Bury (c).

But, upon K. John's death, Ernulph making his peace with the successor K. Henry III. recovered his lands, and dyed possessed of them in 1222, leaving—*Baldwin*, his son and heir, who paying his relief had livery of his father's inheritance. He granted, or left, this estate to his brother—*Robert*; and he had a license, in 1247, to impark his wood of Tholeshunt, called Schiricheshall, which had been of old inclosed for a Park (d).

This Robert de Guisnes gave to *Fulk Bassett* Bishop of London, the homage in this place, of *Henry de Merk*; a descendent from *Adelolph de Merk*, that held this estate under the Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey. In 1251, the Earl of *Gysnes* held *Tolleshunt*, for two knights fees, and *Fulk Bassett* Bishop of London held it after him (e). — *Philip Bassett*, brother and heir of *Fulk* Bishop of London [E], at the time of his decease in 1271, held the maner of *Tolleshunt* of the King *in capite*, by the service of one knight's fee, of the Honor of Bologne. — *Alina*, or *Aliva*, Countess of *Norfolk* was his daughter and heir (f); she was married, first, to *Roger le Bigod*, Earl of *Norfolk*; and, secondly, to *Hugh le Despenser*, Justice of England, slain in the battle of Lewes, fighting against K. Henry III. But K. Edward I. confirmed to her the maner of *Tolleshunt*, which had been forfeited by her last husband's rebellion (g). This *Alina le Despenser*, Countess of *Norfolk*, by a deed without date, conveyed her maner of *Tolleshunt* to *Gynes* to

Hugh de Essex, in exchange for the maner of *North Welde*. This was about the year 1280. She dyed in 1281 (h). [See above, p. 149.] *Hugh de Essex* was descended from a younger son of *Henry de Essex*, Baron of *Raley*. He had an only daughter and heir,

Anne, wife of *Sir John de Prayers*, of *Prayers*, alias *Boure-Hall*, in *Sible-Hedingham*, who brought him this estate. *Sir Thomas Prayers*, their son, left

Margaret, his only daughter, wife of *Robert Bourchier*, Lord Chancellor of England; and by her this Estate came into the noble Family of *Bourchier*, Earls of *Essex*.

Having traced this Maner of *Little Tolleshunt*, holden of the Honor of *Bologne*, down to the *Bourchier* Family, which had before that of *Tollesbury*, but swallowed up hitherto by the most considerable and extensive one of *Tolles-*

hunt; I shall now shew how long it continued in that Family.

Robert Lord Bourchier kept his first court here, in 1329, and had a Charter for free warren, in his maner of *Tollesbury* in 1330. He dyed in 1349, holding the maner of *Tolleshunt* of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of *Bologne*, by the service of one knight's fee (i). His eldest son—*John Lord Bourchier* held it in the like manner, by the service of 12 d. a year. As did—*Bartholomew* son and heir of *John* (k), whose daughter and sole heir, — *Elizabeth*, carried it to her two husbands *Sir Hugh Stafford*, and *Sir Lewis Robessart*. The latter held it of the Honor of *Hugenet*. She dyed in 1433, and was succeeded by her kinsman — *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of *Eu* (l). He was made Earl of *Essex*, and held the maner of *Tolleshunt* of the King of his Honor of *Hakenet*. His son *William* being dead before him, his grandson—*Henry Bourchier*, Earl of *Essex*, inherited his estates (m), and dyed 13 March 1540. All this while *Tolleshunt* comprehended the maner of *Tollesbury*.

Anne Bourchier, sole daughter and heir of the last, was married to *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*. At the time of her decease, 26 January 1570, she held the maner of *Tollesbury*, and 40 messuages, 20 cottages, 40 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of pasture, 600 of fresh marsh, 2000 of salt marsh, 140 acres of wood, 8 l. rent, wrec of the Sea, and free warren, in *Tollesbury*, *Tolleshunt* Knights and *Darey*, *Fering*, *Salcote Wyborowe*, *Salcote Virley*, *Goldanger*, and *Bradwell* near the Sea. Her heir was her kinsman

Walter Devereux, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley* (n), afterwards created Earl of *Essex*. [For a fuller account of the noble Families of *Bourchier*, and *Devereux*, see above, p. 203, and in the other Volume, p. 253, &c.] *Walter* Earl of *Essex* dyed 22 September 1576, possessed of this maner (o) [F]. His son—*Robert Devereux*, the famous Earl of *Essex*, jointly with his brother *Walter Devereux*, and *Christopher Blount*, sold this estate to

Thomas Gardiner the elder, and *Thomas Gardiner jun.* Qu. *Elizabeth* granted them livery of it 30 May 1588, and a fine was levied in Trinity term. *Thomas Gardiner Esq;* dyed 20 April 1590, holding some tenements in *West-Ham*, the maner of *Tolleshunt*, alias *Tolleshunt-Bourchier*, alias *Over-Hall*, in *Tollesbury*, and a farm called *Lingwoods Vincents*, another called *Keldrus* and *Tyrells*, and

(c) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 758.

36 Hen. III.

(f) Inquis. 56 Hen. III.

23 Edw. III.

(k) Inquis. 1, & 10 Hen. IV.

1 Ric. III.

(u) Inquis. 13 Eliz.

(d) Cart. 33 Hen. III. m. 4. & Pat. 31 Hen. III. m. 5.

(g) Pat. 8 Edw. I.

(b) Inquis. 9 Edw. I.

(l) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. & 11 Hen. VI.

(e) Inquis.

(i) Inquis.

(m) Inquis.

[E] This Philip was a very eminent man in his time. In 1259, he was made Governor of the Castles of Oxford and Bristol: in 1260, Constable of those of Corff and Shireburn in Dorsetshire: in 1262, keeper of that of the Devizes in Wiltshire: In 1260, Sheriff of the Counties of Oxford, Berks, Somerset, and Dorset: and, the same year constituted Justice of England. He fought valiantly for K. Henry III. at the battle of Lewes, being the last man that kept the field. Hen. de Knighton, col. 2447, and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 384.

[F] He had also, in this County, the maner of *Little Hallingbury*; the maner of *Motts* and *Ramyingemarsh* in ; one messuage, 60 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 40 of pasture, and 10 of wood, and *Swaynes* in *Wyvenhoo*; a messuage called *Bakers*; and 40 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 100 of pasture, and 5 of wood, in *Goldanger*; and the maners of *Great* and *Little Wakering*. Poor remains of the large Estates of the *Bourchier* Family. Inquis. 19 Eliz.

a farm and tenement called Oldhall, in this parish. He also held the maners of Great and Little-Maldon, and a tenement called Swaynes in Wivenho (p). He had 3 sons, Thomas, Christopher, and Jeremy. His eldest son, — *Thomas Gardiner*, Esq; married Jane, only daughter and heir of Arthur Breame Esq; and had with her the maner of Bois-hall in Halsted; [see in the other Volume, p. 251.] but dying without issue 18 October 1638, aged 68, was succeeded by his brother — *Christopher*, who, by Catharine Denbold, his wife, had — *Francis* his son and heir. He married, *first*, Timothea, daughter of Sir Henry Bokenham of Thornham in Suffolk, Kt. and had by her Thomas, and Francis. By his *second* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Garrard, of Whethamsted, he had no issue. — *Thomas*, the eldest son, was knighted in 1660, and held this estate. He married *Jane*, daughter of Sir Robert Kempe of Spains-Hall in Finchingfield: She dyed 10 October 1654 (q). — *Francis* his brother, succeeded him, and had to wife *Jemima*, daughter of Robert Bacon of Redgrave in Suffolk, Esq; remarried to Sir John Brattel of the Mint-office in the Tower: She lived till 23 August 1719. — *Thomas Gardiner* Esq; their son and heir, married *Lucy*, one of the daughters and Co-heirs of Col. *Henry Mildmay* of Graces in Little Badow. He dyed 23 August 1707, and she in 1740. They had two sons — *Francis*, who dyed 9 May 1727, and the Rev. *Henry Gardiner*, Rector of Woodham-Ferrers, who departed this life in 1736, both unmarried. They had also two Daughters, *Lucy*, wife of Sir *Richard Bacon*, of Gillingham, premier Baronet, and *Jemima*, wife of Mr. John Joseph, Chirurgion. — *Lucy* had several children that dyed young; and *Jemima* had one daughter — *Jemima*, married to Mr. Robert Duke of Colchester. They have two sons, and one daughter [G].

Mr. *Thomas Hallam*, or his executors, had this estate afterwards. — *Mary*, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her husband, *Philip Bennet* Esq; about the year 1733. He dyed 11 December 1761, leaving one son, — *Philip Bennet* Esq; the present possessor; and one daughter named *Mary*.

There has been a Park enclosing Bouchiers-Hall. Another old Park called Shiricheshall joins to Tollshunt-Knights.

The Maner of ST. MARY of BERKING was so named, because it belonged to the Nunnery of Berking [H]: and continued in it till the dissolution of Monasteries.

The maner-house, called Tollebury-Hall, stands south of the Church.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted this estate by the name of the maner of Tollebury, to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*, a few days before he created him Earl of Essex (r). Upon his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and was appointed for the maintenance of the Lady Mary, afterwards Queen.

On the 12th of February 1562, Qu. Elizabeth granted it to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk. He being so imprudent as to espouse, with more zeal than discretion, the cause of the Queen of Scots, was attainted and beheaded in 1573. However, — *Thomas*, his son by his second Lady, Margaret daughter of Thomas, Lord Audeley, being restored in blood, in 1584, this Lordship was given him by Qu. Elizabeth in 1595, by the name of the maner of Tollebury, *alias* Tollebury-hall, and the site of the same, and a corn and fulling mill (s). In 1597 he was summoned to Parliament by the title of Sir Thomas Howard, Baron Howard of Walden, and created Earl of Suffolk 21 July 1603. By *Catharine*, daughter of Sir Henry Knivet he had 7 sons, Theophilus, Thomas, Henry, Charles, Robert, William, and *Edward*; and four daughters. [See in the other Volume, p. 549.] He dyed 28 May 1626. — *Henry* his 3d son; then — *William* the 6th son; and at length — *Sir Edward Howard*, Knight of the Bath, his 7th son, succeeded him in this estate. The 29th of April 1628, he was created Baron Howard, of Escrick, in Yorkshire, which was the estate of his mother, coheiress to her uncle Thomas Lord Knivet, of Escrick. He departed this life 24 April 1675. By his wife, *Mary*, daughter of Thomas Lord Butler, he had, Thomas, William, Cecil, Edward: and Anne, married to Charles Earl of Carlisle. — *Thomas*, Lord Howard of Escrick, the eldest son, succeeded his father; but had no issue, by Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Earl of Peterborough; so that the title and estate came to his next brother — *William Lord Howard* of Escrick; the same that was an evidence against William Lord Ruffel. He married Frances, second daughter of Sir James Bridgman, brother of Sir Orlando, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and had by her, Charles; William, Edward, and Henry, which three last dyed young: and two daughters Mary, and Frances. — *Charles*, the eldest son and heir, succeeded his father [I]. About the year 1702, he sold this estate to

(p) Inquis. 32 Eliz. nu. 147. par. 37 Eliz.

(q) Epitaph in this Church.

(r) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(s) Lett.

[G] Arms of Gardiner. Azure, 6 griffins heads arched, or. Crest. On a wreath of his colours, a Griffin's head wounded with a broken lance proper, mantled gules, doubled argent.

[H] Terra Sancte Marie de Berchinges. Hund' de Turestapla. Tolesteriam tenet semper Sancta Maria pro manerio & viii hidis. Tunc xi villani, modo xii. Tunc xiv bordarii, modo xvi. Tunc v servi, modo vii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate hominum, modo vii. Silva p porcis. Pastura cccc ovibus. modo i molen-dinum, & i piscina, & ii Saline. ii runcini. x animalia,

xxviii porci, ccc oves. Semper valuit x libras. . . Ranulfus Piperellus tenet i hidam, quam tenuit Siuuardus de Abbatissa, & ipse vult facere tale servitium quale suus antecessor fecit, sed Abbatissa non vult, quia erat de victu Ecclesie. Odo homo suus accepit x acras, que fuere de Ecclesia, & Hund' hoc testatur, sed inde vocat Dominum suum adtutorem. Semper valebant xvi denarios. Lib. Domefd. fol. 18. b. Tit. 9.

[I] By the date of the first Courts of these several noble possessors, we may guess in what year each of them became possessed of this estate. Thomas Earl of Suffolk kept a

Peter Whetcomb Esq; a Turkey-merchant. He dyed in 1704, leaving two Daughters, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*, in minority. — *Mary* was married afterwards to *Thomas Paget*, Esq; of the Bed-Chamber to Prince George, and related to the Earl of Uxbridge; and — *Elizabeth* to *Francis Darrell*, or *Dayrell* Esq; son of Sir *Marmaduke Darrell*. These two coheiresses, and their husbands, conveyed this maner and estate to

Henry Cornelison, Esq; of Bracksted-lodge. [See in the other Volume, p. 139.]

It was purchased with that estate by *Peter Du Cane* Esq; together with *Tollesbury-Wic* in this parish.

GORWELL and PRENTISES

are styled Maners, but subordinate to that of *Bourchier's-hall*, of which they hold by the service of half a knight's fee; and keep no courts.

Prentises is at the South-west end of this village; and *Gorwell-hall*, or *Gerwells*, about half a mile from it, on the right hand side of the road leading from hence to *Maldon*.

They both belonged to *Bilegh-Abbey*; and, at the time of the suppression, were lett in farm to *John Hogan* for 21 years, at the rent of 9l. 14s. 4d. (t).

In 1539, K. *Henry VIII.* granted them to *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (u).

Upon his disgrace they returned to the Crown, and were allotted with the maners of *Tollesbury*, *Boneshall*, and *High-hall*, for the maintenance of the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, as she was styled; if she lived in England (w). After her decease they came again to the Crown, and continued there till 29 June 1566, when Qu. *Elizabeth* granted them to

Robert Dudley, Earl of *Leicester* (x).

Mr. Roberts, of *Kent*, had them some time ago, and alienated them to

Mr. Robert Taylor, of *London*.

Andrew Wharton, of the *Middle Temple* Esq; was the next possessor. He sold *Gorwells* to *Mr. Francis Jessop*, of *Bedford*, and the latter sold it again to

John Goodman, of *Tollethunt-Knights*, yeoman.

It belongs now to his nephew

Mr. John Wilkin.

Prentises was alienated by *Mr. Wharton* to *Mr. Hawes* of *Chelsey*, whose daughter brought it in marriage to

John Purcel, of *Clifford's-inn*, Gent.

It is now the estate of *Henry Lamb*, Esq;

The Maner of BOHUNS-HALL,

otherwise *Bowns-hall*, vulgarly *Bones-hall*.

The mansion house stands a little below the Church.

To what Religious House, whether *St. Martin's le Grand*, or *Tiptree*, or to whom else, this belonged originally doth not appear. For we do not find mention of it till 1539, when it was granted to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*, by the name of the Maner or Farm called *Boneshall* in *Tollesbury* (y). Upon his attainder it came to the Crown.

In 1589, it belonged to *Francis Craddock* Esq; and *Gervase Howley*, who had license, 22 February that year, to alienate it to *Margaret Whettell* (z). But, the same year, Qu. *Elizabeth* granted it to

Thomas Mildmay, and others; to hold in ca. by the 20th part of a knight's fee (a). They had license, 1 March 1603, to sell it to

James Altham Esq; afterwards Serjeant at law, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and knighted

At the time of his decease 21 February 1616; he held this maner of *Boones-hall*. — Sir *James Altham* Kt. his son and heir, then 29 years old, succeeded him, holding it in capite, as above. He departed this life 15 February 1623-4, leaving — *Sutton Altham*, his son and heir, born 27 August 1622, and two daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Frances* (b). *Sutton* dyed 19 July 1630, whereupon his two Sisters, — *Elizabeth*, then 10 years old, and *Frances*, 9, became his coheirs (c). [See in the other Volume, p. 33. 60. 488.]

To whom it belonged afterwards for a while we do not find.

Osmond Beauvoir, of *Downham* Esq; purchased it some years ago; and it belongs now to — *Osmond Beauvoir* Esq;

Rolls farm belongs to *Mr. Robert Bailey*; and the *Mill house farm* to *Mr. Robert Spooner*.

Mrs. Montgomery; *Mr. Kirby*; *Mr. Edward Monk*; *William Corbet*; *Samuel Chinnery*; *Robert Keyes*; *William Brand*; *Moses*, and *John Fletcher*, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Mr. John Taylor gave three pounds a year, out of lands in *Tollethunt Knights*, to such poor labouring men of this parish as could maintain themselves without assistance from the parish.

Here is a Fair June 29.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary* is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower embattled are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged, with one of the Maners, to *Berking Nunnery*. The Rectory, or great Tithes were appropriated to it; and a Vicarage ordained, about the year 1373; the Advowson of which continued in the Nunnery till its suppression; when both Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage came to the Crown.

(t) Valuat. of Abbey-lands.

(y) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(c) Inquis. 6 Caro. Nov. 2.

(u) Lett. pat. 31 Hen VIII.

(z) Book of Alienat.

(w) Pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

(a) Pat. 32 Eliz.

(x) Pat. 8 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 14, & 21 Jaco.

court here 27 September, 1611. Sir *William Howard*, his 6th son, 2 April 1635. *Edward Lord Howard*, Baron of *Esrick*, 16 October 1672. *Thomas*, 6 October 1675.

William, 1 May 1679. *Charles Lord Howard*, the last Baron of *Esrick*, 14 May 1694.

They remained in it till 12 December 1607, when K. James I. granted the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, to Sir Roger Aston, and John Grimditch, Gent. and their heirs. The 10th of February following, they conveyed them to *Thomas Freshwater* Esq; and John Freshwater, and their heirs; and they presented to the Vicarage in 1616. Pursuant to a decree in Chancery, they sold the premisses, 3 March 1627, to *Thomas Sandford* Gent. and his heirs. *William Sandford* succeeded him, and presented in 1670, and 1677. *John Sandford*, of Bishop's Stortford Esq; sold the Rectory in 1720, to *Samuel Rusb*, of the Park, in South-wark Esq;

and it hath continued in his heirs ever since. But the Advowson of the Vicarage seems to be in other hands.

This Rectory is a small Maner. The Parsonage was on the South side of the street, but is now down, and only a Barn standing. To this Maner belong 30 acres of copyhold, and 10 acres of demesne lands, and some Houses; and all the great Tithes of the parish.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1584 l. 2 s. od.

William Clark,	M. A.	1698,	upon Croxall's d. . . .	} Anne Tooke, widow.
John Harris,	M. A. 1	October 1724,	upon Clark's d. . . .	
John Harris,	B. L. L. 1	July 1734,	upon Harris's d. . . .	



T H E

H U N D R E D

O F

W I N S T R E E,

JOINS on the West to that of Thurstable; has that of Lexden on the North; is bounded on the South by the Sea; and on the East by the River Colne. In its greatest length from west to east it is about nine miles; and from north to south where broadest about five miles.

The name is derived from Wina, a name not uncommon among the Saxons, or *win*, victory, and *treo*, or *treop*, a tree, or wood. The Normans disguised, or corrupted it into *Wensifstrea*, *Wensifstreu*, and *Wensetre*; and some have turned it into *Winstred*.

This Hundred belonged anciently to the Priory of West Mersey (*d*), granted to it undoubtedly by Edward the Confessor.

Upon the Suppression of that Alien Priory it came to the Crown, and hath ever since been under the power of the High Sheriff of Essex for the time being.

As to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, it is within the Archdeaconry of Colchester.

In this Hundred are twelve Parishes, of which I treat in the following order.

<i>Layer Marney.</i>	<i>Peldon.</i>
<i>Layer Breton.</i>	<i>Great Wigborough.</i>
<i>Layer de la Hay.</i>	<i>Little Wigborough.</i>
<i>Abberton.</i>	<i>Salcot Verli.</i>
<i>Fingringbo.</i>	<i>West Mersey.</i>
<i>Langenbo.</i>	<i>East Mersey.</i>

It may seem unaccountable to some, why these two small Districts, of Thurstable and Winstree, should be dignified with the name of Hundreds,

when Becontree and Harlow are reckoned but Half-Hundreds. The way of accounting for that, is, That when, in the Saxon times, the Hundreds were divided and settled, the former were better peopled, and fuller of inhabitants, than those of Becontree and Harlow, which were then chiefly Forest. For, on this coast there were then many Salt-works, and a great deal of Navigation and Commerce carried on.

L A Y E R.

In the north part of this Hundred, adjoining to that of Lexden, are three contiguous Parishes, so called, distinguished by the Names of their ancient most considerable owners, the Marneys, Bretons, and de la Hay.

The name is otherwise written in records *Layre*, *Leyre*, *Legra*, *Lega*; and may be derived either from the Brook running through them, which is supposed to have been called by the Britons, or Saxons, *Lare*, or *Lire*.

There is such a Saxon word as *Legepe*, burial, but how it could be applied to this place I am not able to judge.

I. L A Y E R-M A R N E Y

is the nearest of the three to Thurstable Hundred.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, two Freemen and a Free woman were possessed of the lands in this parish: The Bishop of London held them at the time of the Survey [*K*]. How long the

(*d*) Rot. Plac. 50 Hen. III.

[*K*] *Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Winsifstreu. Legram tenere ii liberi homines, T. R. E, modo Rogerus de Episcopo pro iii hidis. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Tunc v villani, modo iv. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vi. Tunc iii servi, modo iv. Silva cl porcis, & ii acre prati. Tunc valuit lxx solidos, modo iv libras.*

Legram tenet idem Rogerus de Episcopo, quod tenuit una libera Femina, T. R. E, pro iii hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, modo dimidium carucate hominum. modo i villanus. Tunc i bordarius, modo iv. Tunc iii servi, modo iv. Silva cl porcis, modo i molendinum. Semper i Salina. Tunc valuit lxx solidos, modo iv libras. . . . Hec duo Maneria deratiocinavit Willielmus Episcopus ad opus Ecclesie sue post mortem Regis Edwardi jussu Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domeſd.

fol. 10. a. Tit. 3.

The word *deratiocinavit*, used here, signifies, he recovered by due course of law. For *Derationare*, according to *Du Fresne*, signifies, 'litigare, in jure agere, jus suum disceptare, ad rationem ponere, causam suam coram judice rationibus probare.' The old French word for it is 'derainer, ou desrener;' words used in the Laws of William the Conqueror, § 27. and the Grand Coutumier de Normandie. In our Common Law, the word *deraign* generally signifies to prove, to make out.

The learned T. Madox's observation is, That 'William I. being seized of the whole Kingdom of England in demeane, retained a great part of it in his own seisin; and other part thereof he granted and transferred to others. He found the Archbishops and Bishops, and several of the Abbots and Pri-

Bishop

Bishop of this see continued in possession of them we do not find. The *Marney* Family held the chief of them as early as the reign of K. Henry II. under Henry de Essex (e). However this parish is mentioned as holding of the Bishop of London, as low as the year 1627 (f).

The capital MANER here is that of Layer-Marney, so denominated from the noble Family of Marney, who enjoyed it from the reign of K. Henry II. to that of K. Henry VIII.

Their name was anciently written de Mareni, sometimes de Marinis, but most usually de Marney [L].

About the year 1166, *William de Marney* held a knight's fee under Henry de Essex, of the Honor of Hagnet. — *Werry de Marinis* was excused by a writ of K. Richard the First, in 1194, from paying scutage for that King's ransom, being after the rate of 20s. for each knight's fee (g). In 1206, a Fine passed between — *William de Marinis*, pet' and *Roger* son of *Hugh de Marini*, tenant, for half a hide of land with appertenances in Legre, the right of the said *Roger*, and his heirs (h). In 1254, — *Ralph de Mareny*, uncle of *William* son of *Roger de Mareny*, held lands in Layer-Marney (i). And in 1262, *William de Marney* purchased lands here of *Robert le Carpenter* and *Mary* his wife (k). To this *William* K. Henry III. in 1263, gave leave to impark his Wood of Lire within the precincts of the Forest of Essex. And at the same time he had liberty granted him to hunt within the said Forest. He had obtained before a license for free warren in his maner of Layer-Marney (l). In 1318, either this *William*, or another — *William de Marney*, and *Catharine* his wife, and their son *Robert*, joined in conveying, by fine, this maner, with appertenances, and the Advowson of the Church, to *Robert de Bryche* [or *Birch*] who reconveyed them to *William* and *Catharine* for their lives, remainder to their son *Robert*, and the heirs male of his body; and in failure of such, to the right heirs of *William* (m). To this — *Robert de Marney* K. Edward III. in 1335, granted in fee, his Park of Lire, within the bounds of the Forest of Essex, which had been granted to his father *William* by K. Henry III. He married . . . daughter of . . . *Gernon*, and had by her — *William* his son and heir, who by . . . daughter and coheir of . . . *Venables*, left — *Robert* his son and successor. He was knighted, and having married *Alice*, daughter and heir of *Richard Layer* of Suffolk, and widow of *Sir William Bruyn* of South Okendon, had — *Sir William Marney*, High-Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1402. His wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of *Richard Sergeaulx*: They had 3 sons, *Thomas*,

William, and *John*; and a daughter, *Anne*, married to *Sir Thomas Tyrell*, of East-Horndon, where they both are interred. At the time of his decease, in 1414, he held the maner of Layer-Marney, with the Advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, by fealty, and the service of 18s. rent per an. And the maner of Arden-Hall in Horndon, and Horndon-house, with 100 acres of land; a messuage in South-Okendon; the maner of Gipperake in the Tothams, and 100s. rent out of the maner of Little-Leighes; — *Sir Thomas* his eldest son and heir, dyed in 1417, leaving only a daughter that was never married. His next brother — *William* dying single; the third son — *Sir John Marney* inherited the estates (n); and left — *Henry*, his son and heir, a man of great abilities and courage; privy Counsellor to K. Henry VII. and K. Henry VIII. [M]; Knight of the Garter; Captain of the guard; made Keeper of the Privy Seal 4 February 1522; and 9 April following created Lord Marney. He departed this life 24 May 1523, and was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with a monument. He held the maner of Layer-Marney of the Bishop of London, as of his Castle of Stortford, by fealty, and rent of 16s. 8d. per annum; and lands and tenements in this parish, Wigborough, and Messing, called Heyns; and other lands, called Betts or Bygods, holden of *Sir Robert Drurye*, *Robert Ratcliffe* Lord Fitz-Walter, *Sir John Veere*, *Sir Thomas Tey*, *John Fitz-James*, *John Tyrell*, *William Cartlixewe*, and *Thomas Ashebye*, as of their maner of Laer Marney, by fealty, and rent of 8s. 8d. a year. I suppose this maner was then in those trustees. He held also Ulcomys in Great Wigborowe and Messing; and Tothamstent, alias Sawins; besides Giberake &c. (o). By *Thomasine*, his first wife, daughter of *Sir John Arundel* of Lanherne in Cornwall, he had *John*, *Thomas*; and *Catharine* wife of *Thomas Bonham*, of Stanway Esq; By his second wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Nicolas Wifield*, Lord Mayor of London in 1450, he had one daughter, married to *Sir Henry Bedingfield*. — *John*, Lord Marney, his eldest son, succeeded him, and departed this life, 27 April 1525, possessed of the same estates as his father; and, besides, of Bodwalls, Ewell more, &c. in Inworth (p). He was twice married. By his first wife, *Christian*, daughter and heir of *Sir Roger Newburgh*, he had two daughters, *Catharine* married first to *George Ratcliff*, afterwards to *Thomas Lord Poynings*; and *Elizabeth*, to Lord *Thomas Howard*, son to *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, created Lord Howard of Bindon. *Bridget* 4th daughter of *Sir William Waldegrave*, widow of *Thomas Finderne Esq;*

(e) Liber ruber.

8 Joha. (i) Placit. de Jurat. &c. 39 Hen. III.

& Cart. antiq. 49 Hen. III. m. 2.

15 Hen. VIII. Oct. 5.

(f) See above, in the time of *Sir Samuel Tryon*.

(k) Fine 46 Hen. III.

(m) Fine 12 Edw. II.

(p) Inquis. 17 Hen. VIII. Sept. 15.

(g) Liber ruber.

(l) Pat. 48 Hen. III. Rot. 4.

(n) Inquis. 2 Hen. V. & 2 Edw. IV.

(b) Fine

(o) Inquis.

ours of England possessed of divers lands and rents. He commanded them to make proof that their possession was rightful. This proof was called *Dirationare*, to dirationate, or deraign. *Baronia Anglicana*. p. 25.

[L] The name was written these various ways, de Mareni, de Marini or Marinis, and de Marney. *Hugo de Mareni*, or *Marney*, had the Prebend of Totenhall in the Church of St. Paul's London, and was Dean of that Church, from about

1160, to 1181. See Newcourt, Vol. I. p. 34. 213.

[M] K. Henry VIII. made him a grant, in special tail, of the maners of Little Brickhill, Burton, and Elington, with the Advowson of the Churches, in Buckinghamshire; and the Borough of Buckingham; fallen to the Crown upon *Edward Duke of Buckingham's* attainder. Pat. 13 Hen. VIII.

of Little Horkeſley, was Lord Marney's ſecond wife by whom he had no children.

Of the Lord Marney's coheirs this Maner was purchaſed by Sir *Brian Tuke*, [mentioned above, p. 117.] Secretary to Cardinal Wolſey, &c. At the time of his deceaſe, 26 October 1545, he held the maner of Layer Marney, and ſeveral lands, tenements &c. thereto belonging; and the Hall meadow, 15 acres; and the Wyke or the Dayrey; and Howfeild in the tenure of Robert Cammocke; alſo Layer Marney Park, and Wood; tenements called Andrewes, Brownings, and Montchenſe's; the Smithe-houſe; 50 acres parcel of this maner, in Great Wygborow; 4 fields called the Parſonage lands; and a tenement called Machyns; all holden of the Biſhop of London, as of his Caſtle of Stortford, and maner of Feryng Bery: He had alſo the New Park, in Meſſing; the maner of Thorp and Thorp-hall and Eaſtlee, in South-Church; [See above, p. 299.] the maner of South-weald; and lands in Naveſtock, Kelvedon-Hatch, Horn-Church, and Havering &c. (q). He married Griſild . . . that dyed 28 December 1538, and had by her, Maximilian, Charles, George; and three daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Reginald Scot; Alianor, of John Maynard, of London; and Mary, of George Touchet, Lord Audley.—*Maximilian* and—*Charles* both dyed, as far as we can find without iſſue; the latter 29 March 1547 (r).—*George Tuke* Eſq; the third ſon, then 23 years old, ſucceeded him; and married Margaret daughter of William Morice of Cheping-Ongar Eſq; by whom he had Brian, Thomas, and Peter. He departed this life in 1573: what iſſue—*Brian* had by his wife . . . daughter of Pennant, we do not find.—*Thomas*, the ſecond ſon, married twice. By the *fiſt* wife Jane, daughter of Edward Bettenson, no iſſue is recorded: But by the *ſecond*, who was a daughter of Edward North of Walkingham in Nottinghamſhire, he had —*Thomas Tuke* Eſq; born in 1612. *Peter Tuke* Eſq; [N] ſold this maner and eſtate to

Sir *Samuel Tryon*, Kt. and Bart. of Bois-hall in Halſted. [See in the other Volume, p. 251.] He dyed 8 March 1627, holding this maner of the Biſhop of London, part of which was in the tenure of George Tuke: He held alſo a meſſuage here, lately purchaſed of Brian Tuke Eſq; —*Samuel*, his ſon and heir, then aged upwards of 10 years (s), ſold this eſtate afterwards to

John Ellys, woollen-draper in St. Paul's Church-yard, and Alderman of London; who ſold it again to

Nicolas Corſellis, of London, an eminent merchant. *John Corſellis*, his kinsman, was naturalized in April 1664 (t). *Nicolas* was ſon of Zeager Corſellis, of Rouſſilier in Flanders, by Joyce his wife, daughter of . . . Vanacker of Amſterdam, or Antwerp. He married *Suſan*,

daughter and coheir of *Peter Baldo*, of Leyden in Holland, merchant; and, according to Sir Edward Byſhe's Viſitation of London in 1664 (u), had two ſons, *James* ſon and heir, and *Nicolas*. Departing this life 19 October 1670, aged 70, he was buried in this Church, with a monument ſet up by his kinsman and executor John above-mentioned. — *James* married . . . daughter of Peter Fountain of London, merchant, and had by her, *Nicolas*; *Nicolas*, brother of *James*, married *Martha*, daughter of Maurice Thompson Eſq; (w) ſiſter of John Thompson Eſq; and aunt of Maurice created Lord Haverſham, and had by her *Nicolas*, John, and Charles, that dyed infants.—*Nicolas*, ſon either of *James*, or his own brother *Nicolas*, [for by all the accounts I have ſeen it doth not clearly appear which he was,] was educated at Lincoln-College in Oxford, and Barrifier of Lincolns-inn: He departed this life 27 January 1727, and was buried in this Church. By Elizabeth his wife, youngſt daughter of Richard Taylor, of Chiſwick Eſq; he had, *Nicolas*, born at Wivenhou 3 November 1697; *Martha*, that dyed unmarried; and Elizabeth wife of Capt. James Kettle, one of the elder Brothers of the Trinity-Houſe. — *Nicolas Corſellis* Eſq; the ſon and heir, was educated, as well as his father, at Lincoln-College, where he took a Batchelor of Law's Degree. In 1741 he married Frances, daughter of Sir Cæſar Child, Bart. by whom he had two ſons, *Nicolas*, and *Nicolas-Cæſar*. To the latter he left by Will this eſtate: and dying 10 December 1761 was buried in this Church. *Nicolas*, the eldeſt ſon, is ſeated at Wivenhou-hall, and hath married Mary, ſecond daughter of Thomas Goodell, Gent. by whom he hath 4 children. [See in the other Volume, p. 188.]

It appears by an Epitaph in this Church, that the Family derived themſelves from Frederic Corſellis, who fiſt found out the Art of Printing [O]. We ſhall not enter here into a diſcuſſion of this curious point, but refer to thoſe that have treated of it in the fullſt and moſt accurate manner; namely M. *Mattaire* *Annales Typographici*; *Hiſtoire de l'Origine et des premiers Progrès de l'Imprimerie*, Haye, 1740, 4°. without a name, but written by *Proſper Marchand*; *Mallinkrot's* Collection; Dr. Con. *Middleton's* Diſſertation; and *Palmer's* *Hiſtory of Printing*. Dr. Gerard Meerman, of Rotterdam, who hath lately published two Volumes in 4°. upon this ſubject, and left it as doubtful and obſcure as he found it, aſſerts (x), that it was *Laurence ſon of John*, deſcended from Theodoric, a natural ſon of Arnulph Earl of Holland, who was the inventor of that excellent art. He was not ſurnamed *Coffer*, as Malinkrot imagined (y). Cornelius was his undeſſervant and book-binder at Harlem [P]. Mr. Ames obſerves, that the name of Freder. Corſellis was never found as Printer

(q) Inquiſ. 37 Hen. VIII. Dec. 2.
of the Houſe of Commons, p. 547.
p. 56.

(r) Inquiſ. 1 Edw. VI.
(u) Fol. 38.

(s) Inquiſ. 3 Caro. Apr. 29.
(w) Ibid.

(x) Fol. 39.

(t) Journals
(y) Fol. 51 and

[N] Arms of Tuke. Per pale indented, azure & gules, 3 lions paſſant, gardant, or, a molet for difference.

[O] Artem Typographi miratam, Belgicus Anglis H. 6.
. . . Corſellis docuit, Regis prece, munere victus.

The fiſt words of the Epitaph, 'Præmiſſus non amiſſus'

are an alluſion to the laſt words of Seneca's Epistle 63, 'quem putamus periſſe præmiſſus eſt.'

[P] Arms of Corſellis. Azure a griffin ſegreant, or. Creſt. A demi-griffin collar'd, azure.

to any antient book whatsoever. Typograph. Antiq. p. 437.

The demesnes of this Maner are upwards of 400 acres of rich pasture-land, that hath not been broke up many years.

Mr. Corfellis hath also a Farm in this parish called Stevenson's; and another called Thorington.

Laver-Marney-Hall, built as is supposed by Henry Lord Marney, was a grand and capacious House, wherein many persons could be conveniently lodged. The Building was square, enclosing a Court, with a grand Entrance towards the South. This Entrance, or Tower as it is called, still standing, is eight stories high; from whence there is a beautiful and extensive prospect out a great way at Sea, and all round, though this is a flat country. What appears in it about the windows &c. as stone-work, is only white brick earth, framed in moulds. The windows were adorned with many escutcheons of Arms [2]. The Plate of this Tower, which was delivered with the first Part of this History, is to be placed here, facing page 408.

HEYNS, is a capital Messuage in this parish, on a place called Heyns-green; formerly reputed a Maner, but not so now.

The first mention we find of it is in 1523, after the death of Henry Lord Marney. He held lands and tenements called Heyns in Leir-Marney, Great Wigborowe, and Messing (z).

It belongs now to St. John Esq;

CAMOCKS, is another capital messuage and large brick house, in this parish, so named from its ancient owners the Camock family.

John Camock of Laver-Marney, Gent. was father of—Robert Camock, who dyed 1 March 1585, holding the messuage called Duckes, Bigwoods, Goofes and Felces, with other lands thereto belonging, in Laver-Marney, of Peter Tuke Esq; as of this his maner, by fealty in free socage. He held also lands in Laver Breton, Great and Little Birch, Eastthorp, Messing, Langenhoo, East Mersey, Maldon, &c. [R] (a).

(z) Inquis. 15 Hen. VIII.

[2] In the Hall windows were twenty Six Escutcheons. 1. Marny Gules, a lion rampant, gardant, argent, armed & langued azure. On a helmet closed a chapeau, sable, doubled ermine, 2 eagles wings, argent. 2. Parti per pale, an eagle's wing counterchanged, gules & argent. Crest. Out of a Crown imperial an ostrich feather issuing. 3. Quarterly, Marny, as above, and Venables, Argent, 2 bars, azure: impaling, per chevron embattled, or & gules, between 3 lions saliant, gules, 2, & 1. 4. Marny, & Venables, quarterly; impaling Sergeaulx, Argent, a saltier between 12 cherries, gules, stalks vert. Crest. On an helmet closed a chapeau, sable, faced ermine, on the top of the cap, a crescent argent. 5. Vere impaling Sergeaulx. 6. Sable, a cross engrailed, or, a molet argent, in a canton dexter: Empaling Gernon, pallee, wavy, gules, & argent. 7. Throgmorton. Gules, a chevron barry of 12, argent & sable: impaling sable, 3 eagles displayed, argent. 8. Sergeaulx: impaling, fix bends dexter, gules & argent. 9. Throgmorton: impaling, gules a fret, argent, on a chief, or, a lion current, gules. 10. Argent, a lion rampant, purple, ears or: impaling Sergeaulx. 11. Beke, now Willoughby of Eresby. Quarterly, 1 & 4, azure, a cross florée, or 2^d & 3^d chequy: impaling, Azure, a cross engrailed, or, on it 5 tourteaux, gules. 12. Of two pieces, the first of four parts. Zouches, argent, byzanted 3331; a canton, or; a label of three points, gules: the second, or, 3 cheveronels: the third, argent, a lion rampant, gules: the fourth, gules, 3 leopards faces, jessime, or. The second piece, Quarterly, 1 & 4 argent, a chief or, with a lozenge, gules. 2^d & 3^d argent, a fret sable, a chief argent.

He married, first, Elizabeth daughter of Richard Badby of this place, by whom he had, Thomas, born in 1545, and five daughters. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Everton, he had no issue.—Thomas, the son and heir, married, first, Ursula, daughter of John Wyrley of Dodford, in Northamptonshire, and had by her 4 sons and 5 daughters. Living in the Earl of Warwick's Family, he ran away with his daughter Frances, as is related above, p. 323, and had by her two sons, and eleven daughters. He lies buried in the Church of All-Saints in Maldon.

It was purchased by the Rev. James Boys, Vicar of Coggeshall, and Rector of Aldham. Upon his death in the year 1725, it came to his eldest son—James Boys Esq; Counsellor at law, who by Susan his wife had James; and nine daughters. By will he entailed this and other estates upon his son, and his heirs; and in case of failure of his issue, he entailed them upon his daughters, Mary, Lucy, and Martha, for their lives, and the life of the longest liver of them; then to go to the sons of his eldest daughter Dorcas Siday, and the heirs male of their bodies; and for want of issue, to the sons of Mary, Lucy, Martha, Catharine, Susan, and Elizabeth. Their father dyed 14 Novemb. 1753.—James, the son, Vicar of Messing, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Robert Seaman of Colchester, but dying 20 April 1756, without issue, this estate came to Lucy, married to the Rev. Charles Ley, who hath several children.

Jeffrey's is also Mr. Ley's.

Laver-Wic, or THE MORE, is another estate, the House of which stands in this parish, but the lands lye mostly in Salcot Verley. See under that parish.

Mrs. Laurences; and Esdras Cooke, have also some Estates here; and part of Sir John Shaw's, and Sir Roger Burgoyne's lands extend into this parish.

Henry Lord Marney, by his will, ordered a new Brick Alms-house to be built with apartments for five poor men, and one common Kit-

(a) Inquis. 28 Eliz. nu. 148.

15. Zouch, with the first four coats: impaling Capel, Gules, a lion rampant, or, between 3 crosses crosslets fitché, or. 16. Fitz-Walter. Or, a fesse between 2 cheveronels, gules: impaling, Chideoke, an orle, or, between 8 martlets, sable. 17. Wyfeld, Or, 3 lions rampant, counterchanged: impaling, Azure, a chevron, or, between 3 foxes heads, erased. 18. Marny, & Venables, quarterly: impaling quarterly, Arundel, sable, 6 swallows, argent, 3, 2, 1. & Scroop of Bolton, Azure, a bend, or. 19. Gernon, impaling Vere. 20. Vere, impaling Howard. 21. Gules, a fesse lozengie, argent, impaling quarterly Arundel & Scrope. 22. Of two pieces, quarterly; first piece, 1st. & 4. sable, a Lion rampant between 9 crosses crosslets, or. 2^d & 3^d Azure, 6 martlets, or. second piece, 1st & 4th Arundel. 2^d & 3^d Scrope. 23. Arundel, impaling, gules, an orle of the field between 7 martlets, argent. 24. Bouchier, & Lovaine; as in the other Volume, p. 26. Stourton. Sable, a bend, or, between 6 fountains proper: impaling Chideoke.

In a low parlour window, were Fourteen coats, Chiefly Marney & Venables, Throgmorton, & Finderne. The 4th was Davenport, Argent, a chevron sable, between 3 crosslets fitché, of the 2^d impaling Throgmorton.

There were also other Coats in the Chamber windows.

[R] In Laver Breton, he had Stamps, Stampfelds, Nannes, North-meadow, Smyth-croft and meadow, Croness, Helions, Bigwoods, and Thornhouse: In Birch, Colves, Helliars, and Davies feilds: In Langenhoe, Goffes, Mones, Beldames, Wades, &c. Inquis. 28 Eliza.

chen, roofed with timber and tiled; Also a garden enclosed with a brick-wall: They were to have yearly, twenty loads of wood in their yard; out of the profits of his lands; each of them towards their maintenance 10d. every week; and a gown of Ruffet-frize ready made; every year, against Michaelmas. This building is said to have stood by the Pond coming to the House. It was of short continuance; for Qu. Elizabeth in 1592, granted the Almshouse in Laier Marney, to those two greedy hunters after concealed lands, William Tipper, and Robert Dawe (*b*).

Here is also a farm of above 100l. a year, given by Mrs. Prisca Coburne to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, for the relief of such persons as shall be judged incurable. I believe it is called Rockingham's.

The CHURCH dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is large, and hath a north aisle: formerly leaded, but now tiled, the Churchwardens having sold the lead to make bullets during the civil wars in the last century.

The eastern part of this aisle, though not separated from the rest, where it joins to the Chancel, is called the Chapel. It was begun by Henry the first Lord Marney, who directed in his will, that this Chapel which he had begun should be new-made, with a substantial roof of timber covered with lead, and the windows to be glazed with imagery. Likewise that a tomb of marble should be in the wall betwixt the Chancel and the same Chapel, with his image, and those of his two wives; Thomasine on his right hand, and Elizabeth on his left. In this Chapel he ordered mass to be celebrated by two Priests for his soul, the souls of his wives, and of his ancestors.

John Lord Marney, by his Will, dated 10 March, 1524, appoints his own burial in the middle of the new isle, or Chapel, and the Tomb to be of such stone as his father's, or else of gray marble. He appointed also an Image of brass for himself; and, on either side of his Image, one for each of his two wives. Also that at the west end there should be an Altar for a Priest to sing for him perpetually. He gave 250l. towards new building of the Church.

In the Tower, which is of brick, and embattled, are 4 Bells.

William de Marney by license dated in 1330, founded in this Church a College, for a Warden and two Chaplains for two Chantries, which he endowed with thirty acres of land and the Advowson of the Church. This is, according to the license granted; but Mr. Newcourt mentions not the Advowson: And that part of the endowment may have been retracted before the settlement. In the return of the Chantry lands, in the reign of K. Edward VI. one Priest only is mentioned, appointed by John Lord Marney, as it is said by mistake instead of William, who assisted also in the Cure. The yearly value of the lands with which it was endowed was then 10l.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

In 1434, Sir Nicolas Thorley, Robert Darcy Esq; and John Symons presented to it, as Lords of Layer Marney (*c*), but it doth not appear how their right accrued. At all other times the right of presentation was clear.

Layer-Marney parish is rated to the land tax at 804l.

It hath right of Commonage upon Tiptree-heath.

John Angier,	M. A. 23	March 1710,	upon Alston's	d. . . .	Nicolas Corfellis Esq;
Peter Chamber,	M. A. 4	August 1732,	upon Angier's	d. . . .	} Nicolas Corfellis Esq;
John Pery,	M. A. 7	December 1734,	upon Chamber's	d. . . .	
John Pick,	M. A. 16	March 1736,	upon Pery's	cess. . . .	
John Evatt,	B. L. L. 5	October 1763,	upon Pick's	d. . . .	} Nico. Cæsar Corfellis Esq;
William Drake,	B. A. 1	December 1764,	upon Evatt's	d. . . .	

2. L A Y E R-B R E T O N

is east of Layer-Marney. In records it is written Layer Breton, or Britton; and also Layer Barley *alias* Breton; which names it received from its ancient possessors.

The owner of the lands in this parish, in Edward the Confessor's reign, was Ailmar; Ralph Piperell, and his under-tenant Turolde, held them at the time of the Survey [S].

Here is only one MANER, and the mansion house stands at a little distance west from the Church.

The name of Breton occurs in the List of those that came over with William the Con-

queror (*d*): and the adventurer so called might be one of those who attended Alan Fergent, Earl of Bretagne, at the Battle of Hastings, where he then commanded the rear of William's army.

However, the surname of Breton, le Breton, and Brito, is of great antiquity in this County.

Lewis Brito granted to the Church and Monks of St. John's in Colchester his messuage, with appertinances, in Hercheffede. His son, Ralph Brito confirmed the same; and, moreover, granted to them two parts of the tithes of all his demesnes in Leyre-Breton [T], to hold by the service of 8d. a year. His widow Adeliza granted

(*b*) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz. Battard, p. 664.

(*c*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 379.

(*d*) D'eudemare Hist. du Roy Willaume le

[S] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Winfistreu. Legram tenet Turoldeus de R. quod tenuit A. [Ailmarus] T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida, xii acris & dimidium minus. Semper i carucata in dominio. modo dimidium carucate hominum. Tunc i bordarius, modo iiii. Tunc iiii servi, modo i. Silva xvi porcis. Tunc i runcinus, v vacce, v vituli, c oves. modo ii runcini, iiii vacce, v vituli, ciii oves. Tunc valuit xxx solidos, modo xx. Lib. Domefd. fol. 73. b. Tit. 34.

[T] Those demesnes were about 220 acres. There having been great disputes about these Tithes, between the Abbey and the Rector of Layer-Breton; Simon, bishop of London, 13 November 1364, decreed, That the Rector and his successors should receive those Tithes, paying the Abbot and Convent the yearly sum of two marks, at two terms, viz. November 1, and February 2. Minus Reg. Abb. D. Johis. fol. 147. 170.

them 10s. 8d. a year in Legra, in perpetual alms, for the good of her husband's soul. Their son, *Robert le Bretun*, gave to the same Monks 11 acres in Legra, for the Souls of his father and mother, who were buried in that Abbey (e).

In the reign of K. Richard I. *Robert de Bretton* held lands in and about Ardley, and was a benefactor to St. Botolph's Priory in Colchester (f). In the reigns of K. John and K. Henry III. *William le Bretun* held two knights fees in Lehere in Essex: And Sir *John le Bretonne* was a Knight banneret in this County in the time of K. Edward I. (g).

In 1325, a Fine passed between *William Bretonn*, plaintiff, and *John Breton*, Parson of . . . and Robert son of Hamon de Bryche, deforc' of the maner of Laver-Breton and the Church, by which they were settled on *William* for life, and after his death on *Nicolas* his son, and Isabell his wife, and the heirs of the said *Nicolas* (h). *William le Breton* presented to the Living in 1329 [U]. *Nicolas Britton* succeeded his father, and presented to the Church in 1395, and 1397. Alice his wife dyed 6 May 1392, and was buried in this Church with an epitaph.—*Richard de Breton* held half a knight's fee in Leyr Breton, near Colchester, and was taxed 10s. for his reasonable relief for the marrying of Blanch the eldest daughter of K. Henry IV. with Lewis afterwards Duke of Bavaria, in 1402. The further account we have of this family, is, That *William Breton* married . . . daughter of . . . Haynes Gent. and had by her *William*, and Grace wife of . . . Ratcliff. — *William*, married Anne, daughter of . . . Denham, by whom he had Henry, Francis, William, John, and Thomas, which two last dyed without issue. We hear no more of this family here: They removed to Monckton-Farley in Wiltshire, and seemed to have had no concern here after the year 1420.

The Walden Family, mentioned above, p. 131, 155, appear next possessed of this estate. *Elizabeth*, widow of Sir *John Walden*, presented to the Living from 1431 to 1442. Leaving no issue, her husband's two sisters, *Catharine*, wife of *John Barlee* junr. and *Margaret* wife of *John Langley*, inherited his estates. [See in the other Volume, p. 497. 570. 612.]

Catharine had this for her purparty, and presented to the Rectory in 1465. Her husband *John Barlee* dyed in 1445 (i). He left two sons, Henry, and William. — *Henry*, the eldest son, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1467. He held this maner of Laver Breton of Richard Duke of Gloucester, as of his Castle of Hedingham (k); that had been given to him by his brother K. Edward IV. upon the attainder of John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford: By which it appears, that this maner held of Hedingham-Castle. He had also the maners of Wickham Bonhunt, Elfenham, and Moulsham in Wigborough. Departing this life in 1475, he left, by Anne his wife relict of Sir John Colvile — *William*, his son and heir 24 years old.

He was so imprudent as to assist Perkin Warbeck, for which he forfeited his estates; but was pardoned, and restored to them by K. Henry VII. in 1500. At the time of his decease, 17 March 1520, or 1521, he held, besides the above, the Advowsons of the Churches of Tolleshunt in le Bushe, and of Little Salcote: and was succeeded by his son — *Henry Barlee* Esq; then 34 years old (l). He was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1523, and dyed 12 November 1529, possessed of the abovesaid estates. By Anne his wife, relict of Edward Lord Gray, he had William; Antony: Anne, wife of Philip Gunter; and Margaret, and Elizabeth. — *William*, his eldest son and heir (m), was born in 1511. He married Joyce, daughter of John Perjent, and departed this life in 1565, leaving two daughters coheirs *Dorothy*, and *Anne*. The latter became wife of Richard Barlee. [See in the other Volume, p. 571.]

Dorothy, the eldest daughter, having this for her purparty, was married, first, to . . . Clapton Esq; by whom no issue is recorded. But by her second husband *Thomas Leventhorp* Esq; of Albury in Hertfordshire, she had Thomas, and four daughters. At the time of his decease, 8 June 1588, he held this maner of *Leer Barlee*, alizs *Leer Breton*, of the Earl of Oxford (n). — *Thomas Leventhorp* Esq; the son, dying without issue, his Estates came among his four sisters and coheirs, namely,

Anne, married to Richard Franck; *Ellen*, to John Langmore, next to John Capel, Esq; and lastly to . . . Sidney; *Elizabeth*, to Francis Hubert; and *Dorothy*, to Simeon, son and heir of Sir John Brograve of Hamels in Hertfordshire. In 1621, Simeon Brograve and Richard Frank Esqres; John Capel, second husband of Ellen; and John Brograve Esq; held the maner of Laver Breton, and the Advowson of this Church, and of the two others above-mentioned. A fine was levied in 1627, by Sir Leventhorp Frank, and his brother Thorniff, who sold their share, namely a 4th part, to

Thomas Coteale Esq; (o) Simeon Brograve, and others, who had the other parts, presented to this Church in 1632. The next owner of this maner upon record, was

Isaac Rebow of Colchester Esq; knighted 27 March 1693. He presented to this Church from 1677 to 1692, and dyed 6 September 1726. His grandson — *Charles-Chamberlain Rebow* Esq; inherited after him, and departed this life in 1754. By Mary Nevill, his wife, sister of the Rt. Hon. William Lord Bergavenny, he left an only daughter, named Mary, married to *Thomas Adams* Esq;

William Day, Esq; had a Farm in this parish, which he sold lately to Mr. *Edward Morley*; who also purchased another farm adjoining of Joseph Worral: It had belonged to Antony Westup, and to one Ruffel. Mr. *Everard* hath also a farm upon Laver-Breton-heath.

(e) Registr. Abbatie D. Johan. Cole. fol. 93, 94: penes Com. de Hardwick.

(g) Nomina Nobil. sub Edw. I. militantium.

(h) Inquis. 24 Hen. VI. (k) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

22 Hen. VIII. May 27.

(i) Inquis. 30 Eliz. Novemb. 14.

(f) Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 45.

(j) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 375. &

(l) Inquis. 14 Hen. VIII. Dec. 12.

(m) Inquis.

(o) Fine 3 Caro.

[U] Thomas Sampson presented to the Living from 1365 to 1373, by the title of *Domicellus*, i. e. inferior lord of

this maner. Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 374, 375.

The CHURCH, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. In a wooden turret, there is 1 Bell.

This Church hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

Robert Macno, M. A. 23 April 1734, upon Slinger's d. . . . Charles Chamberlain Rebow Esq; Stephen Aldrich, B. A. 17 February 1761, upon Macno's d. . . . Thomas Adams Esq; and Mary his wife.

3. L A Y E R D E L A H A Y E

lies east of the two last. It took its name from the ancient Family of De la Haye.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Alric, a freeman, and Luivin, another freeman, were possessed of the lands in this parish; At the time of the Survey, they were holden by Eustace Earl of Bologne, and Hugh de Montfort. What Eustace held was, The Maner of *Layer de la Haye*; and Hugh de Montfort's, made up afterwards The Maners of *Blind knights*, and *the Rye*. For there are those three Maners in this parish.

The Maner of L A Y E R D E L A H A Y E.

The mansion house stands on the north side of the Church, and is large and fair [W].

This Maner is what Earl Eustace held [X]. It came early into the Family surnamed *De la Haye*. Maurice de Haia; his son Ralph; Maurice, and Walter de la Haie, sons of Ralph; and William, son of Ralph, were benefactors to St. John's Abbey (p).

About 1210, and 1211, *William de la Haye* held one fee and a half in Leigre and Meresey, of the Honor of Bologne; and one knight's fee of Henry de Essex, of his Honor of Raleye. A Fine was levied before the King's Justices, in 1250, between Henry de Essex plaintiff, and *Ralph de Haia*, deforc' of Customs and Services, which Henry demanded of the said Ralph, for a tenement in *Leyre*; Ralph promised to pay 40s. for scutage when it should fall out, and 9 marks of silver for his relief, and cost of suit (q). Ralph, at the time of his decease in 1253, held in the vill of Lega de la Hay of the King *in capite*, 120 acres of arable, ten of wood, two of meadow, and one mark of rent; it belonged

(p) Register of St. John's Abbey, fol. 94, 95, 96.

(s) Fine 48 Hen. III. & 7 Edw. II.

[W] In the Hall windows were these Arms; Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, a fesse between three martlets; in chief, azure, a chevron in point of the second: Second and third, argent, three herons heads gorged, with a crown, or, within a bordure of the second. Motto, Tais en temps. This relates to the name of *Tey*, a possessor here, who living in the time of the wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, had a significant device, Not to be hanged for Talking.

[X] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exstessa. Hund' de Wenstreu. Legram tenuit i liber homo Alricus, T. R. E, pro ii hidis & dimidio, & i virgata. Tunc i carucata & dimidium in dominio, modo ii. Tunc i bordarius, modo iii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Silva xl porcis. modo i molendinum. Tunc i runcinus, modo ii. Tunc iii animalia, modo v. Tunc xxxviii oves, modo cxlvi. vi vasa apium. Tunc valuit iv libras, modo iii. Lib. Domefd. fol. 28. a. Tit. 20.

[X] There seems to have been about this time an owner who took his surname from the place. For William, son of John de Leyere, held some land in Leyre, by the Serjeancy of keeping one horse with one sack and one broch, for the service of the King in his wars in Wales, at the King's cost, worth 10s. per an. Will. Clark held the same, in 1284, being

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 422 l. with Verli.

to the Honor of Bologne, and he owed suit for it to the Court of that Honor. He held also in this place, of Henry de Essex, 140 acres of arable, one of meadow, 20 of wood, and 29 s. 8 d. rent of assize, for one knight's fee. And 60 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, and 6 s. rent of assize, of the Fee of Earl de Ferrers, by the 4th part of a knight's fee. Likewise, in Quendon 100 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 52 s. work: and in Rettenden, 200 acres of arable, 7 s. rent &c. (r). [See in the other Volume, p. 40.] His next heir was

William de Monknesey, or *Montchenfi*, who succeeded him here, and from him this place was called for some time *Legre de Montchenfi* [Y].

In 1264, a Fine was levied between Lucia widow of Ralph de la Haye petent' and William de Munchenfi tenent' of the maner of Leghere de la Haye, which Lucia claimed as her reasonable dower, wherewith her husband Ralph had endowed her when he espoused her at the Church-door: William granted to her this maner for her life, in the name of dower; the reversion of the same to come to him, the said William, and his heirs for ever.

In 1313, there was another Fine between *William de Montchenfi* and *Alice* his wife plaintiffs, and Osbert de Aldham deforc', of the maner of Leyre de la Hay, the right of Osbert; who regranted it to the said *William*, and *Alice*, and his heirs (s) [A].

William de Montchenfi, at the time of his decease in 1286, held among others, this maner of Leyer del Haye, of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of half a knight's fee; payment of 2 s. yearly to the Prior of St. Ouen at Roan, for ward-penny, and suit at the King's Court of Wytham, from month to month.—*William*, his son and heir, held the same, in 1301, of John de Frowyck, of the fee

(q) Fine 34 Hen. III. (r) Inquis. 38 Hen. III.

40 acres of land. The Priory of St. Botolph rented it of the Exchequer, at 5 s. a year. Placita apud Chelmeresf. 39 Hen. III.

[Z] Arms of De la Haye. Argent, on a fesse gules, 2 molets of the first, between 6 martlets, sable.

[A] The Estates William de Montchenfi held in this County, were—In Wenstre Hundred, the maner of Leyer del Haye, of the King, *in capite*, of the Honor of Bologne, by knight's service; and payment to the Prior of St. Ouen at Roan, as above.—In Dengey Hundred, the maner of Pilton, of Henry de Cram'ayle, by the rent of 3 s. and suit at the said Henry's Court, and at the Hundred of Danesey, from three weeks to three weeks.—In the Hundred of Hengford, the maner of Finchingefeld, of the Earl of Oxford; the maner of Stansted; the maner of Hengham Sible of the heirs of Robert le Preyers; the maner of Brendehall in Bolinton; the maner of Weston, in which were two water-mills; and the maner of Beauchampe William.—In Dunmow Hundred, the maner of Wylingehale, of the Earl of Oxford.—In Utlesford Hundred, the maner of Manhall in Walden, of the Earl of Gloucester; Bolegrave, of the Earl of Hereford; and Brenyng, of Geoffrey de Aschedon. Inquis. 14 Edw. I.

of Chiche Ridell then in his hands, by the service of 1 d. a year.—*William* was his son (t).

In 1330, it was one of the fees of *Edmund Plantagenet*, Earl of Kent, and holden of him, by the name of *Leyre-Hay*, of his maner of North-Weld (u).

Hugh de Nanton held, in 1353, Chestwood, 40 acres, parcel of the maner of *Leyre del Hay*; Afterwards *John de Nanton*, and *Agnes* his wife, remarried to *Thomas Bretoun* in 1358, held this maner of the King, *in capite*, as of the Honor of *Bologne*, by knight's service.—*Edward Nanton*, was son and heir of *John* (w). It was called from them the maner of *Nanton*.

Soon after it came into the Family surnamed *de Tey*; and seated at *Aldham* and *Marks-Tay*, under which see a full account of them in the other Volume, p. 197, 198. 202. *Roger de Tay* married *Edith de la Haye*, and had by her *Thomas*, who by *Emma* his wife daughter of . . . *Nawton* had *Martin de Tey*. His great great grandson, — *Sir Robert Teye* held the maner of *Leyre de Hay* of the King as of the Honor of *Bologne*, by the service of half a knight's fee: He dyed in 1426. His son—*John*, held the same, and departing this life in 1440, left—*John*, his son and heir, who had it at the time of his decease in 1445 (x).—*Robert Tey*, of *Copford*, was the next possessor of this estate. He dyed in 1473 (y).—*William Tey* Esq; his son and heir, held the same at the time of his decease, 8 June 1502 (z); as did his son—*Thomas Tey* Esq; [B]; who dying 20 April 1543 (a), was succeeded by his son—*John*. He departed this life 29 May 1568.—*Thomas Tey*, Esq; his son and successor, got a license, 12 September 1596 (b), to sell this lordship to

Peter Bettenson Esq; descended from the *Bettensons* of *Foxton* in *Staffordshire*.—*Richard Bettenson* Esq; his brother, succeeded him, and dyed 12 July 1624 (c); he had married *Catharine*, daughter of *George Tuke* of *Layer-Marney*, Esq; and had by her *Richard*, and *Thomas*.—*Sir Richard Bettenson* Kt. the eldest son and heir, married *Anne*, daughter of *Sir William Monyns* of *Kent*, Bart.—*Sir Richard Bettenson* Kt. his son and heir, was created a Baronet 7 February 1666, being of *Wimbleton* in *Surrey*. This estate falling amongst co-heiresses, they sold it; and it was lately in

Colonel *John Brown* of *Hubert's-Hall* in *Harlow*; now in *Sir Roger Burgoyne*, Bart.

The Maner of BLINDKNIGHTS,

is that part of this parish which *Luivin*, a freeman, enjoyed before the Conquest, and *Hugh de Montfort* at the time of the Survey [C].

(t) Inquis. 14, & 30 Edw. I. (u) Inquis. 4 Edw. III. 19, & 24 Hen. VI. (y) Inquis. 13 Edw. IV. Hen. VIII. (b) Inquis. 10 Eliz. & Lett. pat. 38 Eliz. pat. 28 Hen. VIII. (e) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. March 2. 1 Caro. June 11.

[B] *Thomas Tey* held also, in this parish, and *Layer-Breton*, and *Great Birch*, lands called *Nevards*; and *Leire-Manse* in this parish, and *Great Wigborough*. Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII.

[C] *Terra Hugonis de Monteforti*. Hund' de *Wensifstreu*. Legram tenet *Hugo* in dominio, quod tenuit *Luivinus* liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & xviii acris. Semper i carucata & dimidium in dominio; modo di-

The mansion-house is about a quarter of a mile south-east from the Church.

This estate was given to the Priory of *St. Botolph's* in *Colchester*; and confirmed to it, with the Church of *Legra*, by *K. Richard I.* [D]. It is said to have been given to them for the maintenance of certain Knights who had lost their eyes or limbs in the *Crusades*. It continued in this Priory till the suppression, and then the Maner, Rectory, and Advowson of the Church were granted by *K. Henry VIII.* in 1536, to

Sir Thomas Audeley, Chancellor of England (d); who had them at the time of his decease 8 May 1544 (e); and bequeathed them by will to his brother *Thomas* for life, and after his decease to his eldest son—*Thomas Audeley* Esq; The latter dyed possessed of this maner 31 December 1572, and of several parcels of land thereto adjoining containing 60 acres, called *Wards*, *Gyles*, *Harveys*, *Heath-house*, *Hotts*, *Savyas*, *Symmes*, *Bealdes*, *Graftons*, *Underwoods*, *Glevers* and *Clevers*; and of the Rectory, and Church (f).—*Robert*, his son, held the same, and dying 27 September 1624, was succeeded by his son—*Henry*, then 20 years old (g), afterwards knighted. He married, in 1628, *Anne Packington*, by whom he had *Thomas*; *Henry* who dyed young; *Catharine*, wife of *Henry Barker*; *Mary*, and *Abigail*: These two last were never married. By his second wife, *Anne Daniell*, he had *Henry*.—*Thomas*, the eldest son, dying unmarried and intestate — *Henry*, his brother inherited the Estates. But being a spendthrift, he mortgaged this, among the rest, to

James Smyth, of *Upton* Esq; He departed this life, unmarried, 12 October, 1741, and was succeeded by his great nephew—*Sir Trafford Smyth* Bart. who also dying unmarried in December 1765, was succeeded by his nephew—*Sir Robert Smyth*, Bart. who hath likewise the maner of *Rye* in this parish; Bere-church, and other considerable Estates in this neighbourhood. [See above, p. 14. and History of Colchester, Book II. under Bere-church.]

The Maner of RYE.

The mansion house is about half a mile north-east from the Church.

This was most probably derived from *Eustace's* maner.

John de Ry gave it to *St. John's Abbey*, being described as 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 8 s. rent in *Leyre de la Hay*. The license in mortmain was dated 28 December 1290. See History of Colchester, p. 142.

(w) Inquis. 27, & 32 Edw. III.

(z) Inquis. 18 Hen. VII. Octob. 15.

(c) Inquis. 1 Caro. ex parva бага.

(f) Inquis. 15 Eliz. nu. 57.

(x) Inquis. 5.

(a) Inquis. 35

(d) Lett.

(g) Inquis.

midium carucate hominum, modo iii bordarii. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Semper iii vacce. Tunc xx oves, modo lx. modo xiv porci, & i runcinus, & vii capre. tunc valuit l solidos, et quando recepit xx solidos, modo xl solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 53. b. Tit. 27.

[D] Omnes terras quas habent apud *Colun* & apud *Legram* . . . De feudo *Hugonis filii Stephani*, Ecclesiam de *Legra*, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 42.

It continued in the Abbey till K. Henry the VIIIth's time.

Then Thomas Marshall, Abbot of St. John's, alienated this maner of Rye in Leir de la Haye to *Thomas Audeley* Chancellor of England, by license dated 20 May 1538 (*b*). He dyed possessed of the maner or messuage called the Rye, in Laver de la Hay, with appertenance; and 20 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 100 of pasture, and 20 s. rent, called Wardes, &c. as above, under Blind-Knights (*i*). His nephew—*Thomas* most probably had it, though it is not set down in the Inquisition taken after his death, but it is in that taken after his son—*Robert's*, in 1624. He held the maner of Rye, and one messuage and 70 acres of arable, in this parish; and 4 messuages, 100 acres of arable, and 6 of pasture, with appertenance (*k*). It came as the former from the Audeley family to

Sir *Robert Smyth*, Bart.

Laver-Wic; The Farm upon the Hill; and other lands here, belong also to Sir *Robert Smyth*; and some to Mr. Charles Tiffen; and Henry Cole.

Laver-Cross is a cluster of Houses in this parish, where formerly stood a Cross.

The Church, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a stone Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner of Blind knights, to St. Botolph's Priory, as we have seen above; and the grant was confirmed by K. Richard I. The Monks, or Canons, engrossed the whole Tithes to themselves, and supplied the Church either with one of their own body, or a deputy, so that it became a mere Curacy, and so continues. Though the parish is pretty large, and the value of the tithes considerable, the allowance to the Curate is only a

4. ABBERTON,

adjoins east to the last described parish. It is otherwise written in records, Aburton, Adburton, Adburgeton, Adberturton, Edburgetun, and Edburghetun; which name seems to be derived from an owner's name, and tun.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Siward, a freeman; and two other freemen, enjoyed the lands in this parish; They were held, at the time of the Survey, by Eustace Earl of Bologne, and his under tenant Ralph de Merci; and by Ralph Peverell; and Odo, under Suene.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Abberton. 2. . . . that of Badcocks.

The Maner of ABBERTON-HALL.

The mansion house stands near the Church.

(*b*) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.

(*i*) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII.

(*k*) Inquis. 1 Caro. June 11.

(*l*) Maj.

Registr. Abb. D. Johan. Colcestr. p. 210.

(*e*) Inquis. 3 Ric. II.

[*E*] The others were, the maners of Laver de la Hay, and Abberton, and the maner of Badcocks in Abberton.

[*F*] Terra Comitum Eustachii. Hund' de Wenfistreu. Edburghetunam tenet Radulfus de Marci, quod tenuit Siuuardus liber homo, T. R. E. pro uno manerio, & pro i hida & dimidio, & i virgata. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc dimidium carucate hominum, & modo similiter. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Silva c porcis, iv

small pittance of 12l. a year. The Improprator pays the Procurations and Synodals.

In 1364, June 24, there was an Exchange between the Abbey of St. John's and the Priory of St. Botolph's of the Tithes of Blindknights and the Ry: that is the Priory granted to the Abbey the Tithes both great and small of Blindknights, for the Tithes both great and small of the Ry; which the Prior and Convent were to receive whether the maner of the Ry was in the hands of the Abbey, or lett to farm (*l*). But the Abbey received several portions of Tithes in this parish (*m*).

The whole Tithes, with the advowson or donation of the Curacy, were granted to the Lord Chancellor Audeley; and came to his nephew Thomas, and his descendents above-mentioned. Sir Henry Audeley, by Indenture 6 June 1628, upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington, settled, among other things [*E*], all the Tithes as well great as small, of what nature or kind soever, and the farm called the Graftons, upon her, and her issue in taile male; and in trustees, to raise portions for the Daughters, if there should be no son.

Thomas Audeley Esq; dying in 1697, without issue and intestate, his Estates, settled as above, came to his two sisters and coheirs, *Mary Audeley*, of London, spinster, and Catharine wife of Henry Barker of Monkwick. By the marriage of *Mary* it came to *Francis Canning*, of Foxcote in Warwickshire Esq; He dyed 6 February 1732-3, *Francis Canning*, Esq; his son and heir, hath married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Goodel, Gent. eldest sister of Mrs. Corfellis, of Wivenhou; and hath several children.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 824l.

This is what belonged to Earl Eustace [*F*].

After Earl Eustace, the next mention we find of this maner is in 1247, when *Osbert de Brightlingesey*, held of the King in capite, of the Honor of Bologne, one carucate of land in Adburgeton by the service of half a fee; *Aveline*, wife of Peter de Aldham, *Joane*, wife of Roger de Blakeham, and *Roese*, wife of Richard Munerum, were his sisters and next heirs.—*Aveline*, the eldest, surnamed afterwards *de Ramefeye* (*n*); undoubtedly because remarried to a man so called, sold this estate to

William de Montchensi, who conveyed it to the Abbey of St. Osith [*G*], that held it in pure alms of the heirs of the said William (*o*).

It continued in this Convent till John Colchester, Abbot of St. Osith, by license dated 1 August 1538, alienated it to Sir Thomas

acre prati. iv animalia, c oves, xxx porci, ii runcini. Val' lx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 28. a. Tit. 20.

[*G*] Avelina de Ramefaye, tem. H. Rs. pris Dni Rs. nunc, ten' dimid' feodi mil in Villa de Adburgheton, de ipo Rege de Honore Bononie, & eadem Avelina illud vend' Willmo de Monte-Canisio de Edwardeston, qui illud vend' Abbati sce Ofythe, qui modo illud tenet. Placita apud Chelmsf. 13 Edw. I.

Audeley; then Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation (*p*), who, by will, gave this maner to his executors for twelve years; and then to his brother *Thomas* for life, and after his decease to his nephew — *Thomas Audeley*, Esq; and his heirs. At the time of the Lord Audeley's decease, this maner was 14 l. a year (*q*). It passed from him to his brother, and to his nephew, both named *Thomas*; and then to — *Robert*, and to — *Sir Henry Audeley*, Kt. The latter settled it, with the maner of Badcocks in this parish, upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington, in the manner related under the Church of Laver de la Hay.

The Maner of BADCOCKS.

The mansion house stands about a quarter of a mile north-west from the Church.

This is the part that Ralph Peverell, and Odo, held at the time of the Survey [*G*].

No mention occurs of it afterwards for a long time; except what follows should relate thereto.

Alice le Despenfer, daughter and heir of *Philip Basset*, at the time of her decease, in 1281, held in Leghere, in the parish of *Ardburthetone*, and Peltingdon, a capital messuage 150 acres of arable, and four of meadow, out of which she paid 10 s. *per ann.* to James de Adburthton, and to William son of Ranulph 14 s. and to the ward of Stortford-Castle 18 d. — *Hugh le Despenfer* was her son and heir (*r*). It seems to have been the land which Thomas Whot and John Henny gave to St. Botolph's Priory, in Colchester. For, in 1398, they obtained a license to give to that Monastery 3 messuages, 242 acres of arable, 17 acr. of meadow, and 21 d. in Adburton, Peldon, and Leyre del Hay (*s*).

We do not find it by the name of *Badcocks* till 1523; then, *Thomas Springe*, who dyed 13 June that year, held the maner of *Adburton*, called *Badcocks*, with appertenances, and 20 acres of land called Bradfield, and 12 called Tolmanis; and a tenement called Smythes, all in Adburton, of the Dean and Chapter of St.

Paul's, by the service of 50 s. a year, worth 10 l. (*t*). By this it appears to be the same Estate as Alice le Despenfer had, which held first of the Bishop of London, and afterwards of the Dean and Chapter. — *John Springe* was heir to his father. [Concerning this Family, see above, p. 228. and in the other Volume, p. 185. 284.]

Thomas Lord Audeley, dyed 8 May 1544, possessed of the maners of Abberton, and Badcocks, with appertenances (*u*). We do not find a grant of it to him, but he might easily hook it in under the general words in his patent, of all other rights and hereditaments in the town of Colchester and the suburbs of the same, Leyre de la Hay, Peldon, *Abberton*, Fyngringhoo, Great and Little Wigborow, &c. part of the possessions of the Priory of St. Botolph's; granted to him in the fullest manner (*w*). His nephew — *Thomas Audeley* Esq; had this maner at the time of his decease 31 December 1572; and was succeeded by his son — *Robert* (*x*); whose son — *Sir Henry Audeley*, Kt. settled it upon his marriage with Mrs. Anne Packington. And it came, as the Tithes of Laver de la Hay, to

Francis Canning Esq;

The Rev. Richard Boys; Mr. George-Kettle Stephens; Joseph Balley; Thomas Wiltshire; Robert Quarles; Mrs. Nevill, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, is small, of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a brick Steeple there is 1 Bell.

This Rectory was in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of St. Osith till 1538, when the Abbot alienated it, with the Maner, to Sir Thomas Audeley (*y*). About the beginning of this century, Henry Audeley Esq; sold it, with other Livings in and about Colchester. Sir Francis Dashwood Bart. purchased it afterwards, in order to make an exchange of it with the Crown for the Living of West-Wycombe in Buckinghamshire, where he had a Seat: So that this Living of Abberton is now in the King's gift.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 407 l.

David Kinneir,	6 Febr. 1706, upon Tabor's	d. . . . }	Bishop of London.
Gamaliel Lagden,	12 July 1710, upon Kinneir's	d. . . . }	
Benjamin Owen,	Cl. 7 April 1737, upon Lagden's	d. . . . }	K. George II.
Antony Gibson,	B. A. 2 March 1754, upon Owen's	d. . . . }	

5. FINGRINGHOU

is the north-east corner of this Hundred. The name of it is otherwise written in records, Fyngeringho, Fyngrynghoo, Fingrithe: which name seems to be formed from the Saxon words, Fing-ter, ing, and hou. In Æthelfledes will it is called Fingringpaho.

No mention of it occurs in Domesday-book; but it doth in the Charter of K. Edward the

Confessor, in 1046, whereby he granted West Merse to the Abbey of St. Owen at Roan in Normandy (*z*): so that most probably it was reckoned, at the Survey, part of that Abbey's demesnes, and included in their valuation.

Here is only one MANER.

Fringringho-hall, the mansion-house, stands on the south side of the Church.

(<i>p</i>) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.	(<i>q</i>) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII.	(<i>r</i>) Inquis. 9 Edw. I.	(<i>s</i>) Inquis. 22 Ric. II.
(<i>t</i>) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII. Nov. 8.	(<i>u</i>) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII.	(<i>w</i>) Lett. pat. 28 Hen. VIII.	
(<i>x</i>) Inquis. 15 Eliz. Febr. 1.	(<i>y</i>) Lett. pat. 30 Hen. VIII.	(<i>z</i>) See that Grant under West-Mersey.	

[*G*] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Wensistreu. Edburgetunam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio, & i virgata. Semper i carucata in dominio, & dimidium carucate hominum, & iv bordarii, & i servus. Silva lx porcis, iv acre

prati. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo l.

Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Edburgatunam tenet Odo pro xv acris, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. Tunc i liber homo, modo i bordarius, v acre prati. Val' v solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 73. b. Tit. 34. & fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

The

The grant of Edward the Confessor to the Abbey of St. Audoen, or Ouen, was confirmed by William the Conqueror, and K. Henry II. (a). K. Henry I. granted to that Monastery free warren here [H]: which privilege was confirmed by K. Henry II.

This Maner belonging to a Priory Alien, namely in France, was seized by K. Edward III. in 1337, or 1338, during his wars with that Kingdom. [See in the other Volume, p. 407.] However he seems to have afterwards given it up again, at least for a while; for the Prior of Mersey presented to the Vicarage in 1368: but the King himself, having resumed it, presented in 1373, and his grandson and successor K. Richard II. in 1393 (b).

John Doreward, who had a grant of it, with the maner or Priory of Mersey, presented to the Vicarage in 1401; and dyed possessed of this maner, or Priory, in 1420; as did Isabell his widow in 1426. She is said to hold it of the Archbishop of Canterbury in alms (c). For K. Henry V. having, in 1414, entirely suppressed the Priories Alien, he had granted, 2 May 1422, the Priory of Mersey, and the maners of *Fingeringho* and *Pete-hall* belonging to it, after the death of Isabella Doreward, to

Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, who made these maners part of the endowment of his College of Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire (d).

The Master and Fellows presented to the Vicarage from 1434 to 1534. And what they held in this parish, was, a messuage, 300 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, and 200 of pasture: another messuage, and 30 acres of land: and another messuage, and 13 acres of land.

Upon the dissolution of Religious Houses, these estates fell to the Crown.

In 1542, K. Henry VIII. granted this maner, with appertenances, and the Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, to Robert Dacres Esq; and his heirs; together with the Half Hundred of Winstree. He dyed 20 November 1543, leaving—George, his son and heir (e).

But K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553, granted this maner, with those of West-Mersey, and Pete-hall, and the Rectory, and Advowson of this Vicarage, to

Thomas Lord Darcy, of Chiche, and his heirs; with fisheries, and other ample privileges (f). He departed this life, 28 June 1558. As did —John Lord Darcy, his son and successor, 3 March 1580 (g).—Thomas Lord Darcy his son

succeeded him, and was created, 5 July 1621, Viscount Colchester, and 1 November 1626 Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639, Thomas his son being dead before him without issue, his estates descended among his four daughters and coheirs, Elizabeth, Mary, Penelope, and Susan. [For a fuller account of this noble family, see under Chiche St. Ofish.]

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter was married to Sir Thomas Savage, of Rock-Savage in Cheshire, Kt. and Bart. He dyed in 1635. Elizabeth his widow, Countess Rivers, and divers trustees, by lease and release, 24 October 1648, conveyed this maner of Fingringhoe, with appertenances, to

George Frere, or Freer, of London, merchant. He left it by will to his nephew

John Goddard, Gent. from whom it descended to his son —John Goddard, who, 26 August 1707, sold it to

Marmaduke Rawdon, Gent. He was son of Marmaduke Rawdon, of Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire, Esq; by Hester, or Esther, daughter of Abraham Corfellis, of East-Smithfield, London, merchant, brother of Nicolas Corfellis, Esq; mentioned above, p. 407. [I].

Marmaduke, the son, was an Attorney at law in Colchester. By Dorothy his wife, eldest daughter of John Freman, of the same place, Gent. he had Dorothy, who dyed young, and

Hester. She was married, first, to Mr. Plomer, of Hoddesdon, by whom she had no issue; afterwards, to Joseph Keeling Esq; but dyed 5 September 1756, without any children by him. She conveyed to him this estate, 26 March 1751; and he took to his second wife, 6 January 1757, Mrs. Alice Slaney, by whom he has Joseph-Slaney; John; William; and Mary [K].

A Customary of Fingringhoo, Peete-Hall, and West-Mersey, made at a Court held at Peete-Hall the Tuesday after Whitsontide by Thomas Bonham Esq; King's Steward and William Pirton Esq; Bailiff of the said maners in 1520.—Thomas Camock general Surveyor to the Lord John Darcey Aug. 12, 1572, took a draught of it; The Lords are to have all manner of advantages of the Admiralty of the sea within the Towns of West-Mersey, Fingringhoo and Peete-Hall, and the finder of the said wreck to have half thereof, or the like advantage after the use of the Admirall Court. The Lord, or his farmer, must keep a common bull, or boar. The eldest daughter succeeds to copy-hold estates not partable.

(a) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 552. (b) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 266. (c) Inquis. 8 Hen. V. & 5 Hen. VI.
(d) Monast. Angl. Vol. III. pars 2. p. 175. (e) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. April 30.
(f) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. (g) Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Elizab.

[H] The grant was in these words, Henricus Rex Anglie, Ricardo Episcopo Londoniensi, & Hugoni de Brook, & omnibus Baronibus suis Francis & Anglicis de Essex, salutem: Sciatis me concessisse Holgotto Abbati Sancti Audoeni de Rotomago totum Manerium de Fyngherynghoo in Warennia, & totam terram que ad illud pertinet, & defendo super decem librarum foris factura ne aliquis in ea fuget, neque bestiam in ea capiat, nisi ejus licentia. Et sit in mea defensione sicut mee Dominice Warennie, & siquis intus forisfecerit capite de eo Rectum meum, & Abbati facite habere Rectum suum. Testibus Cancell' Ranulfo, Ricardo Capellano Custode Sigilli, & Willielmo de Say, apud Oysett. This grant was confirmed by K. Henry II. with a prohibition that no body should hunt,

or catch a hare, within this maner, without the leave of the said Abbey, or their officers. And the Privilege was allowed before the Justices itinerant in the time of K. Edward II. Placita forinseca, temp. Edw. II.

[I] Arms of Rawdon. Argent, a fesse, gules, charged with a Lion current, or, between 3 pheons heads, sable; on a dexter canton, a rose, gules, pierced, argent. Crest. Upon a closed helmet, on a green hill, a griffin with wings expanded, or.

[K] Arms of Keeling. Sable, a Lion erect holding in his paws an escocheon with a cross crosslet fitché. Crest. Out of a mural crown, a demi-lion, as above.

The Corporation of Colchester, by the Charter of K. Richard I. confirmed by other subsequent ones, had the Fishery in the river Colne from North-bridge to West-ness; which they thought included all the Creeks within the same, but Marmaduke Rawdon Esq; recovered from them the Fishery in the Creeks called North and South Geden, as belonging to his Maner of Fingringhou.

Mr. James Hurlock, and Mr. John Luffe have also some lands in this parish.

John Frere Esq; gave 52 s. *per ann.* to be distributed on Sundays to the poor in bread, paid out of the Hall estate.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, consists of a body and north and south aisles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled: In the Tower, which is pretty lofty, and chiefly built of flints, are 3 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, to

Robert Middleton,	24	April	1703,
James Chalmers, M. A.	7	December	1709,
Robert Wetherell, Cl.	9	May	1717,
John Milton, M. A.	25	July	1749;

the Priory of St. Ouen at Roan in Normandy. The Rectory was appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, to which they presented in 1321, and 1329; as did the Prior and Convent of their Cell of West Mersey in 1368. John Doreward presented in 1401, and the Master and Fellows of the College of Higham Ferrers from 1434 to 1534. Both Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage were afterwards granted to Robert Dacres, and then to Thomas Lord Darcy, in whose posterity they continued many years (*b*). They are now in the heirs of the late Mr. William Hickeringill of Colchester, and in Richard Hunt, Esq;

About fourteen acres of land, called Hame, or Church-lands, were given for the reparation of the Church.

Here is a Fair on Easter-monday.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 765 l. 2 s. 6 d.

Qu. Anne.

upon Middleton's cess. . . . James Grant.

upon Chalmer's cess. . . . ——— Hickeringill.

upon Wetherell's d. . . . R. Micklefield, Gent.

6. LANGENHOU,

lies south of Fingringhou, near Mersey. It is otherwise written in records Langhou, Lagenho, Langenso, and Langynhoo; a name formed from the two Saxon words, Lang, and hou, that is, long hill.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Ingelric was possessed of this estate; and Eustace Earl of Bologne held it at the time of the Survey [L].

Here is only one MANER.

Langenhoo-hall, the mansion-house, stands on the south side of the Church.

The first mention we find of this parish after Eustace, is in 1284, when John le Despenser, and Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Clement de Ryseing, recovered 2 carucates of arable land, and 60 acres of wood in Langeho, of Almarie Petche (*i*).

(*b*) See above, and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 266, 267. 2 Edw. III.

The Lord Fitz-Walter was lord paramount of this maner. Under Robert Fitz-Walter, who dyed in 1328, *Lionel de Bradenham* held half a fee and a quarter in Langenso (*k*). This Lionel was a very incroaching and troublesome man, and endeavoured to appropriate to himself the Geden, part of the Royalty of the river Colne belonging to the Corporation of Colchester, pretending that they lay within his maner [M]; and inclosed them with piles. A commission being thereupon granted, in 1362, to Robert de Herle, Lord Admiral, to enquire by the oaths of legal men and true, after several Sessions and adjournments it was declared and adjudged, by advice of Counsel, that Lionel de Bradenham had nothing to do there. However he still continued his encroachments, and another writ was issued, in 1363, to enquire of the matter, and of several enormities committed by him. In 1364, he was forced to sue for a pardon, in which it is set forth, that he was guilty of many felonies,

(*i*) Placita de Juratis &c. 13 Edw. I. (*k*) Inquis.

[L] Terra Comitit Eustachii. Hund' de Wensistreu. Langhou tenuit Ingelricus, T. R. E. pro i manerio & pro vii hidis, modo tenet Comes in dominio. Tunc v carucate in dominio, post iv, modo iii. Tunc & post i carucata & dimidium hominum, modo ii. Tunc v villani, modo ix. Semper vii bordarii. Tunc xii servi, modo viii. Silva cc porcis, i acra prati, pastura d ovibus, i molendinum, i salina, ii animalia, ccc oves, xiii porci, & iii runcini. . . . Huic manerio addidit Ingelricus, Tempore Regis Willielmi, ii hidas, quas tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E; & dimidium hide, quam tenuere iii liberi homines, T. R. E. In his hidis & dimidio sunt semper ii carucate, modo iv bordarii. pastura c ovibus. Tunc totum simul valuit xvii libras, & modo xvii, & v solidos; et quando recepere similiter. Lib. Domest. fol. 27. b. 28. a. Tit. 20.

[M] All this appears from the following Record. Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis Willō de Fyncheden, Willō de Wy-chyngham, & Roberto de Naylynghurst, salutem. Ex parte hominum Communitatis Villarum de Colcestr' Alesford, Brightlyngeseye, Seint Ofiez, Estmerseye, Westmerseye, Fyn-gryngho, Peldon, Pet, Wiggeberwe, Salcote, Tollesbury et Goldhangre in Com' Essex, Nobis est graviter conquerendo monstratum, quod cum ipsi habeant & habere debeant ipsi-

que & eorum antecessores in dcis Villis manentes a tempore quo non extat memoria habere consueverunt Communiam Piscarie in brachiis maris vocatis le Swyp, Geden, & le Parrok de aqua de Colne exeuntibus, in quibus aquis liceat cuilibet de regno piscari & pisces capere absque impedimento quorumcumque, Leonellus de Bradenham asserens jam de novo dictas aquas in dominio suo esse, & ad se pertinere debere, dictas aquas sibi usurpavit, & eas diversis hominibus ad firmam dimisit, qui quidem firmarii pilos non modicos in aquis illis posuerunt, & introitus aquarum illarum obstruxerunt, et sic dicti homines de Communitatibus predictis in dictis aquis, prout totis temporibus preteritis solebant piscari, possint sunt impediti. . . . Et etiam quod dictas Leonellus cum uno Clerico suo, absque waranto & sine sciencia Vicecomitis Comitatus predicti, turnum Vicecomitis apud Bulfynefcrouch tenuit, & diversas inquisitiones de gentibus de longinquis partibus cepit, & dictos homines de Communitatibus predictis voluntarie et maliciose amerciari fecit, &c. Rot. Pat. 37 Edw. III. pars 2. m. 45. dorso.

The Inhabitants of the Parishes above mentioned have licenses yearly from the Corporation of Colchester, for fishing and dredging in their Royalty of Colne-water.

and had besieged Colchester for a quarter of a year with 200 men, attempting to burn it, and retained at his house in Langenhoo several thieves or robbers as his servants, and had caused three or four people to be drowned in the South-Geedon, for which he took sanctuary (l). In 1368, he passed this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, to

John de Sutton, the son, Richard his brother, and others (m). The Sutton family was of Wivenhou.

Sir *John de Sutton* held it, as one knight's fee and a quarter, under Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, that dyed in 1386 (n).

John de Boys held, in 1406, half a fee here, under Walter Lord Fitz-Walter. His father John Boys held the same under L. de Bradenham, in 1361 (o).

This Estate was next in the Browne Family, mentioned above, p. 137. and in the other Volume, p. 469.

John Browne, who dyed in 1468, held the maner of Langenho, of the Warden of the College of Higham-Ferrers; — *Thomas* his brother succeeded him and left it to — *Robert* his son and heir, who held this maner of the Master and Fellows of the College as of their maner of Pete Hall. He departed this life 30 April 1489, — William was his son and heir, then aged 15 years (p). — *John Browne* Esq; at the time of his decease 27 October 1530, held the maner of Lagenhoo and Advowson of the Church, and one messuage, one mill, 1000 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 1000 of pasture, 100 of wood, 3000 of marshland, and 6 l. rent in Lagenhoo, Aber-ton, Peldon, Fyngringho, and Bere Church, of John Earl of Oxford, by fealty; worth 53 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year. — *George Browne*, Esq; his eldest son and heir (q), held also this maner, and Advowson of John Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Henningham: and departing this life 26 February 1558, was succeeded by his son — *Wistan Browne*, Esq; who, besides this maner, held a moiety of lands and tenements in this parish called Lexendens, Evelletts, and Wades (r). He dyed 1 August, 1580; As did — Sir *Antony*, his son and heir, 14 April 1589. The latter leaving no issue, his two Sisters, *Catharine*, and *Jane*, inherited his estates (s). [For a more

particular account of this family, see above p. 118. 138.] *Catharine* was married to *Nicolds Waldegrave* Esq; and *Jane*, first, to Edward Wyatt, and afterwards to *Gamaliel Capel*, Esq; They all jointly kept a court here, 27 March 1585 (t). As did the said *Nicolas*, and Sir William Petre, 26 September 1605.

Nicolas Waldegrave, Esq; at the time of his decease 19 June 1621, held the maner of Langenhoe, and a moiety of the Advowson of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by fealty only. — *Philip* was his son and heir (u).

William Lake Esq; and Thomas Whitebread Gent. kept a court here 7 October 1628; and Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, and Lord High Treasurer, 8 October 1632, and 25 October 1636. It doth not appear by what right, but most probably as trustees; for the Maner continued afterwards in the Waldegrave family.

Philip Waldegrave Esq; kept his first court here 11 September 1666. He was succeeded by his son — *John*; and he by his son — *Philip Waldegrave*, Esq; The latter dyed 24 February 1720-1. Having no issue, he gave this estate, and that of Borley, to his kinsman, the eldest branch of the Family,

The Rt. Hon. *James*, Lord *Waldegrave*: created Earl Waldegrave 13 September 1729; who dying 11 April 1741, was succeeded by his eldest son — *James*, Earl *Waldegrave*: and he dying 8 April 1763, was succeeded by his brother — *John* Earl *Waldegrave*. [See above, p. 182, and in the other Volume, p. 318.]

Langenhoo-wic belongs also to his Lordship.

There is a sort of island southward of Parrock, between Mersey-Creek and Parrock, of about forty or fifty acres, belonging to Earl Waldegrave, called *Pewet-Island*, and lett with the Hall.

Mr. Francis Butcher's daughter; Mr. Mark Lay; Parish Fisher, &c. have also some lands here.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, or St. Andrew, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled: adjoyning to the north wall of the Church are the ruins of an oratory, or Chapel. In a Tower of stone there is 1 Bell [N].

This Rectory is appendent to the Maner.

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 479 l.

Robert Middleton, 21 May 1709, upon Muriel's d. . . . John Campbell.
Antony Thompson, B. A. 11 February 1734, upon Middleton's d. . . . J. Earl Waldegrave.
Robert Morton, M. A. 6 February 1744-5, upon Thompson's refig. . . . J. Earl Waldegrave.

7. P E L D O N

lies west of Langenhoo. The name is otherwise written in records Peltendune; Pellingdon, Pel-tindone, Peltyngdon, and Poltendon: sun, signifies a hill, which is the situation of part of this parish, especially about the Church. As for

the former part of the name, I do not know from whence it is derived.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Turchill a freeman, and another freeman, were possessed of the lands in this parish; at the time of the Survey, William the Deacon held one part, and Suene and his under tenant Odo the other part [O].

(l) Exemplificatio processus coram Rob. de Harle 37 Edw. III. facta 19 Ric. II. and other records. (m) Claus. 42 Edw. III. (n) Inquis. 10 Ric. II. (o) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. & 8 Hen. IV. (p) Inquis. 8 Edw. IV. & 4 Hen. VII. (q) Inquis. 5 Edw. VI. nu. 45. (r) Inquis. 1 Eliz. Octob. 17. (s) Inquis. 23, & 25 Eliz. (t) Court Rolls. (u) Inquis. 20 Jaco. Sept. 4.

[N] In the east window of the Chancel were these Arms, Barry, fable and argent; in chief three mollets, gules. Gules; a gryphon, segreant, or. Gules; a chevron, or, between three Lyons paws erased, argent. Argent; Three Lyons ram-

pant, gules. In the north window of the Church; Ermine; a cross, fable.

[O] Terra Willielmi Diaconi. Hund' de Wensistreu. Pel-tendunam tenuit Turchillus liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio They

They were divided afterwards into two Maners.
1. The maner of Peldon-hall. 2. The maner of the Rectory.

The Maner of PELDON.

Peldon-hall, the mansion-house, stands on the north side of the Church.

This estate was granted by William the Conqueror to William the Deacon, about the year 1086, towards rebuilding the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, which had been newly destroyed by fire [P]. Hence this maner came to be holden of the Bishops of London.

It was so by a Family furnamed from it de Peltindone. In 1282, *Walter de Peltindone* enfeoffed John de Nevill, and Margery his wife, in this maner, viz. in one messuage, 360 acres of arable, and one wind-mill, which he held of the Bishop of London, by the service of one knight's fee (w). And, in 1332, John de Langwoode did by fine release his interest in this maner of Peltindon, and the Advowson of the Church, to — *Hugh de Nevill* (x). — *John Nevill*, of Essex, who dyed 25 July 1358, held for his life, and the life of his wife Alice, this maner of Peltindon, with the Advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, by the service of half a knight's fee: remainder to *William de Bobun*, Earl of Northampton, and his heirs. Alice presented to this Church in 1384 and 1390, and dyed in 1394 (y). [See above, p. 304. 385. and in the other Volume, p. 79. 242. 371. 515.]

Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Chancellor of England, was possessed of this maner and that of Langham: But being forced to quit the realm, for being reputed one of K. Richard the second's evil counsellors, his estates became forfeited. His son, Sir Michael de la Pole, and Catharine his wife, daughter of Hugh Earl of Stafford, petitioned for a restitution of these maners in 1389 (z). But it doth not appear they recovered this.

Some time after it was in the ancient Family of Teye, particularly mentioned in the other Volume, p. 202.

Robert Teye, who dyed in 1426, held the maner of Peldon, or Peltindon, and the Advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, by fealty, and rent of 4 s. per ann. And

4 acres which made up the croft called Seven acre: And the maner of Newhall, of the said Bishop. — *John*, his eldest son and heir, held also the same, at the time of his decease in 1441 (a). As did his son and successor — *John Teye*, Esq; who departed this life in 1462 (b), leaving — *Henry*, his son, born in 1455, afterwards knighted, and Sheriff of this County in 1488, and 1500. He held this maner, and Advowson, of the Bishop of London, by fealty, and yearly rent of 6s. 8d. By Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of John Grene of Gosfield, which dyed 24 September 1520, he had Thomas, born in 1483; William, and John: Departing this life 9 September 1510, he was succeeded by his eldest son — *Thomas* (c), who was knighted; and at the time of his decease, 31 December 1540, left four daughters coheirs; namely, *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Jermye; *Elizabeth*, wife of Marmaduke Nevill, third son of Richard Nevill, Lord Latimer; *Mary*, wife of Sir Thomas Nevill, brother of Marmaduke; and *Frances*, married first to William Bonham Esq; next to Edward Bocking; and lastly to Thomas Bonham (d). Upon the partition of Teye's estates, this fell to the share of Bonham. But, by what means we cannot discover, it came to the Crown: For, K. Henry VIII. 2 September 1545, granted it to

Sir *William Petre*, Kt. and Anne his wife, and his heirs (e). The 18th of December following, they exchanged it with the King, being then valued at 34 l. a year, for the maner of Cherstowe in Devonshire, and the Parsonage of Ging Mountney in this county (f). K. Edward VI. 4 April 1551, granted this maner, and the advowson of the Church, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Kt. afterwards created Lord Darcy, and to the heirs male of his body (g). He dyed possessed of it 28 June 1558, as did his son — *John Lord Darcy*, 3 March 1580 (b) [2]. — *Thomas Lord Darcy*, son of the last, was created, 5 July 1621, Viscount Colchester, and 14 November 1625, Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639. A son of his, named Thomas, was dead before him without issue; so that his four daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, *Penelope*, and *Susan*, divided his great estates. [For a more particular account of this Family, see under St. Ofith.]

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, was married to

(w) Inquis. 10 Edw. I.

(x) Pedes Fin. 6 Edw. III.

(y) Inquis. 32 Edw. III. & 18 Ric. II.

(z) Dug-

dale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 185. & Inquis. 13 Ric. II.

(a) Inquis. 5, & 19 Hen. VI.

(b) Inquis. 2 Edw. IV.

(c) Inquis. 2, & 12 Hen. VIII.

(d) Inquis. 34 Hen. VIII. Oct. 31.

(e) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(f) MS.

of Monastery lands exchanged between K. Henry VIII. and his subjects.

(g) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(b) Inquis.

5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Eliz.

& pro v hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & ii carucate hominum. Tunc iv villani, modo iii. Tunc ix bordarii, modo x. Tunc ii servi, modo iv. Silva lx porcis. i Salina, & i Ecclesia de xxx acris. Semper dimidium carucate, & i sochemannus de xvii acris. De his v hidis tulit Hamo Dapifer lxxx acras de arabili terra, & cc acras de marisco, quod totum adjacebant huic manerio, T. R. E. & post adventum Regis Willielmi, sicut Hundredum testatur; Et hanc occupationem percepimus in manu Regis. Tunc supradictum Manerium cum hoc toto, & quando recepit, valebat vi libras, & modo valet c solidos, et quod inde ablatum est val' xx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 94. b. Tit. 66.

Terra Sueni de Exflessa. Peltendunam tenet Odo de Sueno, quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro dimidio hide. Semper dimidium carucate. Val' x solidos. Ibid.

fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

[P] The words of this grant, in Saxon, were as follows. — 7 eac ealle pa land 7 William pe diacon 7 Raulf his broðer of me healdeð 7 habbeð, i. e. and all the land that William the Deacon and Raulf his brother of me holdeth and hath. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, and Godwin's Catalogue of Bishops, edit. 1615. p. 187.

[2] This lordship having been granted to Sir Thomas Darcy, and his heirs male; upon the death of the son of Thomas the third Lord Darcy, K. James I. granted it, 22 December 1612, to Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset; but the Earl gave it back to the King and his heirs, the 22d of January following; and K. James granted it, 13 December 1613, to William Noy, and John Dackmore Esqres. in trust for the Darcy family.

Sir *Thomas Savage*, Kt. who dyed 20 November 1635. Her father Earl Rivers, by his will dated 14 March 1636-7, appointed her his executrix. The 26th of October 1647, she settled this estate in trustees, viz. Richard Viscount Lumley, Henry Nevill of Cressing-Temple, and Isaac Creme, Gent. in order to have it sold. Accordingly it was purchased by

Mr. *Thomas Reynolds*, who kept his first court here 10 September 1650. He was born near Ipswich in Suffolk, of good parentage; and settling in Colchester became an eminent clothier, by which he accumulated a considerable estate. He built the large brick house without East-gate, now belonging to John-Blatch Whaley Esq; and was Mayor of Colchester in 1662. By Margery, his wife, daughter of Samuel Decoster, of London, merchant, who dyed 15 April, 1649, he had four sons and four daughters. He himself departed this life 29 April 1665, aged 61 years, and was buried in the south aisle of St. James's Church in Colchester, where a monument is erected to his memory. — *Samuel Reynolds* Esq; his eldest son and heir, was chosen one of the Burgesses in Parliament for Colchester in 1681, and 1688. He married Judith, daughter of Thomas Samford, of Colchester Esq; by whom he had Samuel, George, Thomas, John; Judith, and Susan. And dying 23 August 1694, aged 52 years, was buried near his father, under a black marble grave-stone, with an epitaph. — Susan, the youngest daughter, was married, first, to Mr. George Jolland; afterwards, to the Rev. Francis Powell. She dyed in 1750, having had by her second husband, *William-Samuel Powell*, William; and Susan. — *Samuel Reynolds* Esq; eldest son and heir of Samuel, who dyed in 1694, married Frances daughter of Charles Pelham, of Brocklesby in Lincolnshire Esq; a branch of the noble family of Pelham Duke of Newcastle, and had by her, Samuel who dyed several years ago without issue, and — *Charles*. The latter married . . . daughter of . . . Anderson Esq; and had a son and a daughter, who both dyed young. He himself departed this life in 1760, and by

will left this, and other estates at Little Bentley &c. to his kinsman,

The Rev. *William-Samuel Powell*, D. D. Archdeacon of Colchester, and Master of St. John's College in Cambridge [R].

The RECTORY is also a Maner, and had 30 acres belonging to it at the time of the Survey. It keeps a court, and hath some quit-rents. Out of it is paid a pension of three pounds a year by the Rector to the Crown.

Thomas Tey, of Layer-Marney Esq; who dyed 20 April 1543, held lands and tenements called Newports; in Peldon; and a capital messuage called Samptons Wyke in Peldon and Sampton; and all those lands, tenements &c. belonging to the said capital messuage and the Wyke; and closes called Abbots nine acres, Abbots twenty acres, Abbots seven acres, and Abbots four acres called Woodcroft, in Peldon and Sampton, with appertinances, formerly belonging to the Abbey of St. Osith: and another messuage with a croft adjoining called Poysecroft, alias Tye-house feild, in Peldon, with commonage in the West-streete; and two crofts here called Stonerock, and Brakefeild, late *Thomas Morrant's*, of Great Wigborowe: also a messuage and lands called Nevards, in Leyr de la Hay, and Bretton, and Great Birch: all which he held of William Bonham Esq; and Frances his wife; as of their maner of Peldon (i).

Mrs. Great; Mr. William Mendham; John Ward; Thomas Green; John Wayland; John Eley; Samuel Bullock, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower of stone there is 1 Bell.

It appears by Domesday-book, that here was a Church at the time of the Survey, but whether it be the same as is now standing, is quite uncertain.

This Rectory was many years appendent to the Maner. But was alienated from it by Samuel Reynolds Esq; and hath since passed through several hands.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 894 l.

Alexander Vievar,	L. L. B.	11 June 1725,	upon Ashwell's	d.	G. Brook, Gent.
Hon. Edward Townshend,		5 June 1744,	upon Vievar's	d.	R. Hon. E. of Or-
John Wyatt,	M. A.	6 May 1746,	upon Townshend's cess.		ford.
Thomas How,		17 March 1749-50,	upon Wyatt's	d.	
Richard Harvey,	B. A.	27 April 1756,	upon How's	d.	Mrs. Day.
Samuel Herring,	M. A.		upon Harvey's	resig.	
Harry Hankey,	M. A.	6 March 1761,	upon Herring's	d.	

W I G B O R O U G H .

Two contiguous Parishes so named stand west of those we have been last describing. The name is formed from the two Saxon words, *Þig*, a battle, and *bunx*, or *buph*, a fort, or castle. These parts were much exposed to the incursions of the pirating northern Nations, as I have frequently observed, and therefore here might be some fortification to oppose their landing; in

or near which some remarkable Battle was fought.

What renders it most probable, is, that near the Church of Great Wigborough there is a *Tumulus*, probably thrown up to cover the slain; which, upon wasting of the bodies, may have sunk to its present low state.

The name is otherwise written in records, Wiegheberga, Wigheberga, Wigberwe, Wykebyrh.

(i) Inquis. 35 Hen. VIII. May 22.

[R] Arms of Reynolds. Sable, a chevron checky argent and sable, between 3 crosslets fitché, argent: In a chief,

sable, 3 estoiles, argent. Crest, on a torse of his colours, and a closed helmet, a wolf's head erased collared sable.

8. GREAT WIGBOROUGH

is the largest of the two, as the name denotes.

The Nunnery of Berking had part of this parish before and after the Conquest; Aluric, a freeman, had another part, which Hugh de St. Quintin held at the time of the Survey.

These produced two Maners, 1. The maner of Abbess-hall. 2. The maner of Moulsham.

The Maner of ABBESS or ABBOTS-HALL

took that appellation from the Lady Abbess of Berking [8]; or from the Abbot of St. Osith, who had a Maner here.

The mansion house is large, and lies about a mile south west from the Church, towards and not far from Salcot-Verley.

This Estate belonged to the Cellereffe of the Nunnery; and the collector of Wigberwe paid 10l. by even portions at the two feasts of St. Michael and Easter (k).

It continued in that House, or in St. Osith, till the dissolution of Monasteries. K. Henry VIII. granted it, 10 April 1540, to

Thomas Lord Cromwell (l).

Upon his attainder it soon fell to the Crown again, and was appointed toward the maintenance of Lady Mary, afterwards Queen Mary I. In 1545, the same King granted to

Charles Tuke Esq; and his heirs, the maner of Abbots-hall in Wigborough, and Abbots grove 12 acres; to hold *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee (m). He dyed 29 March 1547, possessed of Abbots-hall, and the grove, and 100 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 20 of wood, 40 of marsh, 100 of furze and heath, and 6l. rent, holden of the King, as above. He held also, in this parish, Layer-Marney, and Messing, a messuage, called Vyners, and 40 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 20 of wood, 40 of marsh, and 20s. rent, of John Danyell Esq; by fealty, and other lands in Wigborough, and Layer Marney. — *George Tuke*, Esq; his son and successor, held the same at the time of his decease (n). [Concerning this family, see above, p. 407.]

Qu. Elizabeth, 12 February 1562, granted the maner of Wigbarghe, otherwise Wigberghe, or Great Wigborough, Salcote, and Tollesbury, &c. to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (o). He was reckoned the greatest subject in England, but imprudently forming a design to marry Mary Queen of Scots, and entering into a conspiracy against Qu. Elizabeth, he was arraigned 16 January 1572, and beheaded 2 June following, and his estates were confiscated to the Crown. He married, *first*, Mary second daughter, and one of the heirs of Henry Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel. His *second* wife was Margaret, only sur-

viving daughter and sole heir of Thomas Lord Audeley of Walden. By the former he had — *Philip*, who bore only the title of Earl of Arundel, and by the second, Thomas. — *Philip*, the eldest son, was restored in blood by a special act of parliament in 1580, but afterwards being thought guilty of disloyal practices, and condemned to dye, his estates came to the Crown, and Qu. Elizabeth presented to this Living in 1591. — *Thomas*, the second son, being restored in blood in 1584, Qu. Elizabeth granted him, in 1594, this Maner with the Advowson of the Church. He was summoned to Parliament in 1597 by the title of Baron Howard of Walden, and created Earl of Suffolk 21 July 1603. [See in the other Volume, p. 549.] (p). Departing this life 28 May 1626, he was succeeded by his eldest son and heir — *Theophilus*, Earl of Suffolk, who, at the time of his decease 3 June 1640, transmitted this estate to his eldest son and heir — *James Howard*, Earl of Suffolk. He sold it, 17 March 1647, to

Chaloner Chute, Esq; and *John Aylet*, of Fering Gent. together with the maner of Salcote in Wigborowe, for the sum of 3500 l. (q). John Aylett conveyed it to

Sir *Mark Guyon*, of Coggeshall, Kt. who presented to the Rectory in 1688. He bequeathed this estate, by will 10 March 1689, to his son William; and, if he dyed without issue male, to his two Daughters,

Elizabeth, and *Rachel*. The first became wife of *Edward Bullock*, of Falkborne-hall Esq; but dyed in child-bed, as well as her child, within the month.

Rachel, the other daughter, was married to *Thomas Guyon* Esq; and afterwards to *John Bullock*, of Dynes-hall in Great Maplested Esq; younger brother of Edward above-mentioned. They had issue *John*, who did not marry; and — *Rachel*. She dyed unmarried, and, without a will, in 1765; whereupon her real estates descended to her kinsman, and heir at law, *John Bullock*, of Falkborn-hall Esq; who enjoys This, among the rest; and her personal estate came to her kinsman, Lieutenant-Colonel Mordaunt Cracherode, Governor of Fort St. Philip in Minorca. [See in the other Volume, p. 118, and 279.]

The *Bullock* Family had been long seated, and had Estates before, in this neighbourhood, particularly at *Loftes* in Great Totham. [See above, p. 384.] *Edward Bullock*, who dyed 10 February 1595, held in Great and Little Wigborowe, a messuage and lands called Skippetts; a messuage, and 30 acres, and crofts of land adjoining, with appertenances, of Sir John Cotton, as of his maner of Copthall, by fealty, and rent of 14d. *per ann.* and other lands elsewhere (r) [T].

(k) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 80.

1 Edw. VI. & 16 Eliz. March 20.

court, Vol. II. p. 663, and Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(l) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(o) Lett. pat. 5 Eliz.

(q) Ex orig. penes P. Le Neve, armig.

(m) Lett. pat. 37 Hen. VIII.

(p) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 276, &c. New-

(r) Inquis. 43 Eliz.

[8] Terra Scē Marie de Berchingis. Hund^o de Wen-
fistreu. Wighebergam tenuit semper Sancta Maria pro xi
hidis & dimidio & xiiii acris. Tunc ii carucate & dimidium
in dominio, modo ii. Tunc x carucate hominum, modo ix.
Tunc ix villani, modo x. Tunc xxiv bordarii, modo xxxiii.
Semper viii servi. Silva c porcis. Pastura c ovibus, que
reddant xvi denarios vi solidos. Tunc xii animalia, & modo

similiter. ii runcini. xiv porci. ccxxx oves. Tunc valuit xii
libras, modo x. Huic manerio pertinent iii domus in Cole-
castro. Lib. Domefd. fol. 18. a. Tit. 9.

[7] Namely, in Great and Little Totham and Goldanger,
a messuage and lands called Longs, Londons, Inhams, Cross-
house, Motts, Scotts, and West woods, of John Sammes Esq;
of his maner of Little Totham: and Fowchers, of Edward

ABBOTS-WIC: The house stands in this parish, but the lands extend into Salcote Verley. This estate belongs as well as Salcote to Mrs. Crank.—It belonged in 1645 to Col. Thornhill, as appears by the Sequestrators Book in my possession. Quære, whether this is not what belonged to St. Osith.

The Maner of MULSHAM

took its name from William de Mulsham, who had it formerly: It is otherwise called Moulsham. The House stands a little way north-east from the Church.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Aluric, a free-man, had this estate: Hugh de St. Quintin held it at the time of the Survey [U].

It was afterwards holden of the Honor of Mandeville, by the Families of Pateshull, att Lee, Barle, and Leventhorpe. But as we have given a full account of them, a little above, under Tollefont-Knights and Laver-Breton, p. 393. 410. we shall beg leave not to enlarge upon them here. The Arms of Pateshull are on the roof of the Chancel of Salcot-Wigborough Chapel [W].

In the Feodary of the Honor of Castle-Hedingham we have the following succession of the lords of this maner. Wigborowe and Salcot-Virley, Maner called Mulshams. *Walter de Pateshull* in 1351. *Robert Gedding* in 1356. *Walter at Lee* in 1384. *John at Lee*,—*John Barley*, and *Sir William Thirlewhite*, in the time of K. Henry VI. *Will. Barley* in 1505.—*Richard Franke* Esq; *Simeon Brograve*, and *John Longmer* Gent, in right of *Mary, Dorothy*, and *Helen*, their wives; and *Elizabeth*, wife of *Francis Huberd* Gent, sisters and coheirs of *Thomas Leventhorpe* Esq; held this maner of the Honor of Castle-Heningham, by one knight's fee.

Laurence Jackson, B. D. 25 April 1730, upon Dennison's d. . . . Humfrey Sydenham, Cl.

SALCOT-WIGBOROUGH,

is a Hamlet to Great-Wigborough. The Lord of Gr. Wigborough maner has a Pound near this Church. The name seems to be from a Salt-work, or store-house here; for *Cote* signifies a little house, or building. In Peldon we find one Saltwork, to which the water might be conveyed from Pisleet creek. Salcot, though now a poor decayed Village, is reported to have been a Market Town [X], and a considerable place, the Streets having been paved. The fair and

Part of this estate belonged to *Sir John Peakes*, Lord Mayor of London in 1687. His only daughter and heir

Margery brought it in marriage to *Sir John Shaw*, of Eltham Bart. [X]. He dyed 11 December 1721, leaving his son and heir—*Sir John Shaw*, Bart. In September 1716, he married *Anna Maria* one of the daughters and coheirs of *Sir Thomas Barnardiston* of Kedington-hall in Suffolk Bart. and departing this life 4 March 1738 9, was succeeded by his only son—*Sir John Shaw*, Bart.

A third part of this estate belonged to the late *John Wake*, of Colbe-Priory, Esq;

The Hyde, an estate here so called, belongs to Mr. Kilham.

Philip Roberts Esq; *Mr. Philip Havens*, and *Mr. Massingarb*, have also estates here.

And *Mrs. Houffaye* has two farms.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Stephen is of one pace with the Chancel, leaded. In a Tower of stone are 2 Bells. It stands on the top of a hill, from whence there is a very extensive prospect at Sea, and all round.

This Rectory was originally appendent to the capital maner, and in the gift of Berking Nunnery till its dissolution. K. Henry VIII. granted it, 10 April 1540, to *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (y). Upon his attainder it fell again to the Crown, and continued in it till Qu. Elizabeth gave it, with the maner, to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of Norfolk. His son *Thomas Earl of Suffolk* had it with the Maner, as related above. *James Earl of Suffolk* alienated it, and it was in *Sir Mark Guyon* in 1680.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 891 l. 1 s. 0 d. and Salcote-Wigborough, at 142 l. 2 s.

There is a Fair at Salcot, August 24.

lofty building of the Church, now a Chapel to Wigborough, and the Chantry here, give some countenance to the tradition.

The Church stands near the Creek, which parts it from that of Salcot-Virley; they are so near one another as to have founded a tradition, ever to be met with in the like case, that two sisters not agreeing, each built a Church for herself. This is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled; the Tower has one bell. 'Tis not improbable, that this and Salcot-Virley were once the same vill, as the name seems to shew. The

(y) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

Wild, of his maner of Giperacke. In Laver-Breton, Gare-house, and Houltis, of the maner of Laver-Breton. In Esthorp, Fowchers, and Nunscroft. And in Woodham-Walter, a messuage called Segars. Inquis. 43 Eliz.

[U] Terra Hugonis de St. Quintino: Hund' de Wensfretu. Wighebergam ten' Aluricus liber homo pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc i bordarius, modo ii. Tunc ii servi, modo iii. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Semper i runcinus, & vii animalia, & i porcus: Tunc lv oves, modo xlv. Semper valuit xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 93. a. Tit. 60.

[W] Arms of Pateshull. Argent, a fesse between 3 crescents, sable.

[X] His father, *Sir John Shaw*, Kt. created a Baronet 15 April 1665, gave remarkable assistance to K. Charles II. at

Brussels, and Antwerp, by lending him large sums of money during his exile, when there was little or no view of any Restoration. This steddiness procured him a seat in Parliament, without the trouble of canvassing; besides the dignity of Baronet: and especially the advantageous place of being one of the farmers and collectors of the Customs. Baronettage, ed. 1741, Vol. III. Part. 2. p. 464. The Family have estates also at Birch, and other parts of this County.

[Y] This appears from the following Presentment at Colchester, a. 1317. 10 Edw. II. . . . Dicunt etiam quod Abbatissa de Berkyng tenet unum mercatum in Salcote quolibet die Lune, foro dni Regis Colecestre adultum, ad impedimentum fori ejusdem ville dni Regis Colecestre quo waranto & per quod tempus ignorant.

difficulty of passing the Creek to go to Church, might induce the lord of Virley to build one for his tenants. This, which is now esteemed but a Chapel, makes much the greater appearance.

In this Church there was formerly a Chantry, well endowed [Y].

9. LITTLE WIGBOROUGH

lies south-east of the other, nearer the sea.

Got, a freeman, was possessed of this estate in Edward the Confessor's reign: Hamo Dapifer, and his under-tenant Vital, held it at the time of the Survey [Z].

Hamo Dapifer, Steward, or Sewer, of Normandy dying without issue, left his great possessions to his elder brother Robert Fitz-hamon, whose eldest daughter and coheir, *Mabel*, brought this in marriage to *Robert* Earl of Gloucester, natural son of K. Henry I. He dyed in 1147. His eldest son—*William*, by Hawise, daughter of Robert Boffu, Earl of Leicester, left at the time of his decease in 1173, three daughters, *Mabel*, *Amice*, and *Habel*. *Amice*, the second, was married to *Richard de Clare*, Earl of Hertford; and in her right her eldest son—*Gilbert de Clare* inherited the Earldom and Honor of Gloucester.

Here is only one MANER.

Copped-hall, otherwise Cipped, or Cipt-hall, stands near the east end of the Church.

Under the Earls of Gloucester, this maner was holden by an antient Family surnamed Senanz, de Cennants, Senance, Septvance, or rather Sept Vanns, *de Septem Vannis*, i. e. of Seven Fans. *Robert Senanz*, who dyed in 1253, held of Ralph de Suford, in this parish, 300 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, pasture of marsh worth 22 s. 7 d. a year, and rent of assise from the free tenants 37 s. 3 d. ob. qa. and 2 pounds of pepper; by the service of 2 knights fees, with dower.—*Robert*, his son and heir, was 3 years old (t). Under *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford,—*Robert de Cennants* held two fees in Wykebyrh (u). Of *Elizabeth de Burgh*, Lady of Clare, *William de Clinton*, Earl of Huntingdon, held jointly with *Richard Dallese*, this maner of Wiggebergh, in 1354. His nephew—*John* was his heir (w). And yet we

find it after that in the Sennanz family. For in 1364,—*William de Septvanz* granted this maner to *William de Boudon*, and his heirs: And, in 1376,—*William*, son and heir of Sir *William de Septvance*, released to *Walter de la Lee*, and *Robert de Teye*, Kts. &c. all his right in the maner called Copped-hall in Little Wygebergh, with the Advowson of the Church (x). However,—*Robert Senance* held, in 1398, two fees in Little Wigbergh, under *Roger de Mortimer*, Earl of March, who had one lets in Wigberue (y).

John de Boys and *Thomas Bataile* had this maner, and presented to the Living, in 1390.

The next possessor of this estate upon record was *Richard Bukland*, Esq; who dyed in 1435. He held this maner of Little Wiggebergh, called Copped-hall, with the Advowson of the Church, of *Richard Duke of York*, as of his Honor of Clare, by knight's service. The son of his daughter—*Agnes*, namely, *Richard Wichingham* Esq; was his next heir (z).—*Agnes*, most probably daughter of these, and wife of *Nicolas Sharpe* Esq; held for the term of her life, this maner of Copped-hall, and lands, tenements, rents and services, in Great and Little Wiggebergh, Salcote, and Peldon, with the Advowson of this Church, of *Cecily Duchels* of York, as of her Honor of Clare, by fealty, and yearly rent of 1 d. Remainder to

Thomas Cotton, Esq; born in 1444 [A], and to *Joanna* his wife, daughter of the said *Nicolas* and *Agnes*: *Agnes* departed this life in 1484 (a).

Thomas Cotton, married, first, *Margery*, daughter of *Philip Wentworth*, by whom he had a daughter. By his second wife, *Joanna* above-mentioned, he had *Robert*, *John*, *Leonard* a priest, *William*; and *Etheldreda*, wife of *John Bassingbourn*. At the time of his decease, 20 July 1499, he held this maner of Copped-hall, with the Advowson of the Church, of the Honor of Clare, as above (b). His eldest son and heir—*Sir Robert Cotton*, of Landwood in Cambridgeshire, held also the same, and dying 18 July 1517, left, by *Alice* his wife, daughter of . . . *Thornborough*, and widow of *Sir Nicolas Griffin*,—*Thomas*, his son, then 10 years old. He departed this life, 30 March 1526.—*John*, his posthumous son (c), succeeded him; and dyed in 1593. By *Isabella* his wife, daughter of *William Spencer*, he left his son and heir—*Sir John Cotton*, of Landwood, Kt. who

(t) Inquis. 37 Hen. III.
50 Edw. III.
15 Hen. VII. Octob. 31.

(u) Inquis. 8 Edw. II.
(y) Inquis. 22 Ric. II.
(z) Inquis. 37 Hen. VI.
(a) Inquis. 10, & 18 Hen. VIII.

(w) Inquis. 28 Edw. III.
(x) Inquis. 2 Ric. III.
(b) Inquis.

(z) Claus. 38, &
(b) Inquis.

[Y] The endowment of it was, lands and tenements in Langenhoe; Bardfeilds, a croft of five acres in Salcote Wigborough, Peldon, and Merefeve; and a piece of land in Little Badewe: valued at the suppression at 8 l. 12 s. 11 d. rent, and granted by K. Edward VI. 2 September 1550, to *John Raynforth*. Pat. 4 Edw. VI. . . . In the Certificate of Chantries it is said, that this town of Salcote was then a very great Towne, having in it about the number of 140 householding people.

[Z] Terra Hamonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Wensifreu. Wighebergam tenet Vitalis de Hamone, quod tenuit Gotius, liber homo, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro vii hidis terre, & i silva. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo i. Semper iii villani, & i bordarius. Tunc vi servi, modo iv. Pastura cc ovibus. Tunc x animalia, modo

xiv. Tunc lx oves, modo cclx. Semper vi runcini, & x porci. Semper valuit vii libras. De hac terra tulit Bernardus supradictam hidam silve, et tenet ad Feudum Baignardi, & Ingelricus tulit dimidium hide terre, quam tenet Comes Eustachius. Lib. Domest. fol. 55. b. Tit 28.

Invasiones super Regem in Excessa. In Wigheberga addidit Hamo Dapifer ii sochemannos Regis, quos invasi super Regem de xxx acris, & val' iv solidos. Et in Carefeia viii acras, & val' viii denarios.

[A] He was descended from Sir Henry Cotton, of Cotton-hall in Suffolk. William, the sixth in descent from him, married Alice, daughter and heir of John Abbot, and had by her Thomas, above-mentioned; husband of Joanna, daughter of Nicolas Sharpe.—Sir John Cotton, of Landwood, or Landwade, was created a Baronet 14 July 1641.

presented to this Church in 1613, and dyed in 1620. He, or his son—Sir *John Cotton*, sold both the Advowson of the Church, and the Maner with the demesnes, to the Governors of the Charter-House, London; It is in their rental amongst the purchases valued in farm-rents of 200*l. per annum*. In them they have continued ever since.

Abraham Messingarb hath an estate here, and in Gr. Wigborough.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicolas, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Tower there is a little Bell.

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner.

The Parish is rated to the land-tax at 320*l.*

George Trotter,	24	April	1708,	upon Lidgould's	d. . . .	} Governors of the Charter-house.
Samuel Urlwyn,	M. A. 25	June	1721,	upon Trotter's	d. . . .	
Benjamin Woolaston,	M. A. 3	June	1729,	upon Urlwyn's	d. . . .	
Frederic Richards,	B. A. 1	July	1734,	upon Woolaston's	d. . . .	
John Temple,	M. A. 24	November	1761,	upon Richards's	d. . . .	
Fyge Jauncey,	9	May	1764,	upon Temple's	refig. . . .	

10. SALCOT VIRLE.

otherwise written Saleott-Verley, and Vyrley, or Salcott *cum* Verley, and sometimes styled Little Salcot, stands opposite to the other Salcot, on the north side of the Creek. It is very thinly inhabited, having only three farm-houses, and about four cottages. The greater number of people, chiefly Seamen, live in the other Salcot.

This parish had the additional name of Verli from Robert de Verli, who held it at the time of the Survey under Robert Gernon: It had belonged before to one freeman [B]. Robert de Verli had also Laver Breton, and a Maner in Tollethunt-Darcy, now united to the capital maner.

In this parish there is only ONE MANER.

Verli-hall, the mansion house, stands near the Church.

The Family of *Verli*, though at first holding under Gernon, came at length to be proprietors here. For by an Inquisition upon the death of Aveline, wife to Edmund, second son of K. Henry III. in 1275, it appears, that *Robert de Verley* held four knights fees of the Barony of Stansted; belonging to Gernon; viz. Tollethunt Darcy, Little-Birche, Saltecote, Copford, and Samantune (d). By which two last is meant part of Copford, and an estate here, and in Peldon.

As to the succession of the Verli, or Verley, Family, it stands thus. *Robert* above-mentioned was father of—*Robert*, whose son and heir was—Sir *Philip de Verley*, who had—*Robert*, that married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Ralph Gernon*, by Alianor his wife, daughter of Robert De Vere Earl of Oxford; his son and heir was—*Philip*, who had two sons,—*John*, that dyed without issue, and—*Roger*.

In 1314, Philip de Verli passed this estate to *Walter de Pateshull*, as appears by a fine between *Walter de Pateshulle*, plaintiff, and *Philip de Verli* impedient, of the maner of Salcot-Verli, and Advowson of the Church (e). *Walter*, at

the time of his decease in 1330, held the maners of Berwalden and Salcote Verly, and lands as mentioned above, p. 393. in Wykbergh, Tollebury, Leyre-Marny, and Tollethunt-Knights. —*Thomas* was his son and heir (f), who must have had a son—*Walter*, else the Feodary of Stansted agrees not with that of Hedingham, which finds *Walter* alive in 1351. [See under Great Wigborough.]

This Estate was next in the ancient family of *Att Lee*, of Albury in Hertfordshire, already mentioned above, p. 393. and in the other Volume, p. 96. 473. 625. Sir *John att Lee*, who dyed in 1370, held two fees in Salcote Verley under John de Vere the 7th Earl of Oxford, and the Advowson of the Church of St Marys at Salcote, &c.—Sir *Walter*, his son, held the same fees under Thomas the 8th Earl of Oxford, and departing this life in 1395, left three Sisters coheirs; namely *Margery*, wife of *Robert Newport*; Joane, wife of John Barlee; and Alice wife of Sir Thomas Morewell (g). [See in the other Volume, p. 625.] Upon partition of the Estates, this came to the share of

Margery, and her husband *Robert Newport*. He dyed 28 October 1428, and she 20 January 1467. Their son and heir—*William Newport*, at the time of his decease in 1434, held this maner of Salcote Virley, of John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford.—*George*, his son and successor, held the same at the time of his decease 27 October 1484 (h). And—*Robert* his son and heir held it of John the 14th Earl of Oxford, under the name of the maner of *More*, with appertenenances, in Salcot Vyrley and Tollethunt Knights. He dyed 7 November 1518.—*John Newport* Esq; his son and heir (i), held the maners of More and Salcott-Virley, and Mill-feild, of John Earl of Oxford; and departing this life 26 May 1524, left an only daughter,

Grace, then only eight years old, contracted in marriage with *Henry Parker* Esq; son and heir of Henry Lord Morley (k). He dyed in his father's life time, in 1550, leaving—*Henry*, his eldest son and heir, who became Lord Morley,

(d) Inquis. 3 Edw. I. (e) Fine 8 Edw. II.
45 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 12 Hen. VI. & 2 Hen. VII.
16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(f) Inquis. 4 Edw. III. (g) Inquis. 34, & 44, &
(i) Inquis. 12 Hen. VIII. Novemb. 17. (k) Inquis.

[B] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Wensistreu Salcotam tenet Idem Robertus de Verli de eodem [R. Grenon] quod tenuit i liber homo, T. R. E, pro manerio & pro i hida & dimidio. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc iv bordarii, modo iii. Semper i servus. Tunc nichil, modo ii runcini, xx

porci, lxxx oves, ii animalia. Tunc valuit xxvi solidos, modo xxx. Lib. Domeid. fol. 65. a. Tit. 32.

[C] Arms of Verli. Or, a bend gules; between 6 eagles sable.

upon his grand-father's death in 1556, and held this maner, at the time of his decease 22 October 1577. — *Edward*, Lord *Morley*, his son succeeded him at the age of 24 years (*l*); and dyed 1 April 1618. His successors were — *William*, and — *Henry*, Lords *Morley* and *Montegle*. [See in the other Volume, p. 515.] The latter sold this estate to

Antony Abdy Esq; Alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1630. [See above, p. 177.] He gave this to his third son — *John Abdy*, created a Baronet 22 June 1660, and styled of *Moors* in *Salcot*, an estate in this parish which hath chiefly gone along with this, as we shall shew presently. Sir *John* dying without issue, this estate came to his heirs, seated at *Albins*, and hath descended to them with the neighbouring maner of *Bernwalden* in *Tollehunt-knights*. It is at present in *Mrs. Crank*.

The *MORE*, styled above a Maner, and belonging to the same Family, is not now acknowledged a distinct Maner, but included in that of *Salcot-Verle*. It was holden of the Earls of *Oxford* by *Walter de Pattenhull* in 1351; by *John atte Lee* in 1360, and *Sir Walter att Lee* in 1371; by *John Barle*, and *William Tirwhite*; by *William* and *George Newport*, in 1446, and 1502; by *Robert Newport*, in 1518, and by *John Newport* in 1524 (*m*).

ABBOTS-WIC; The lands of this estate extend into *Salcot-Verli*, but the house stands in *Great Wigborough*. It belongs to *Mrs. Crank*.

This is reckoned amongst the four knights fees, or part of them, which *Robert de Verli* held under *Edmund* second son of *K. Henry III.* as above said.

The Abbot of *St. Osth* held one knight's fee under *John de Vere* the 7th Earl of *Oxford*, in 1358; which is supposed to be this estate (*n*).

In the Rental of the lands belonging to the Barony of *Stansted*, it is called one fee in *Salcote Wigbergh* and *Samanton in le Peeke*.

This *Samantun* belonged, in *Edward the Confessor's* reign, to two Freemen: *Odo*, bishop of *Bayeux*, and his under-tenant *Ralph* son of *Turolde*, held it at the time of the Survey [*D*].

Great Panes, an estate here so called, belongs to *Mr. Harrison*.

And *Little Panes* to *Mr. Philip Havens*.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, is very small, and tiled. The Tower being fallen down, there is only a small timber inclosure which contains 1 Bell [*E*].

This Rectory was appendent originally to the Maner of *Salcot-Verli*, and in the gift of the Families of *Pattenhull*, and *att Lee* or *de la Lee*. When, after *Sir Walter att Lee's* decease, the estate came to be divided between his sisters, *Margery* wife of *Robert Newport*, *Joane* wife of *John Barlee*, and *Alice* as recited above; the Presentation came to be alternate between the *Newports* who presented from 1410 to 1519, and the *Barlees* from 1409 to 1557. It hath of late been alternate between the *Abdy* Family, and that of *Rebow*; namely *Sir John Abdy's* heirs, and *Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Esq;* the latter it seems by a right derived from the maner of *Moulsham* in *Great Wigborough* (*o*).

Salcot is rated to the land-tax at 142 l. 2 s. 0 d. and *Virley* at 244 l. 2 s. 0 d.

William Pretty, M. A. 17 February 1717, upon *Dezee's* d. . . . *Sir Robert Abdy Bart.*
Robert Macno, Cl. 14 March 1740-1, upon *Pretty's* d. *Charles-Chamberlain Rebow Esq;*
William Grainger, April 1761, upon *Macno's* d. . . . *Jane Crank, widow.*

M E R S E Y.

This is an island at the confluence of the River *Colne*, and of the River *Blackwater* or *Idumanus*, where they discharge themselves into the German Ocean. It is parted, on the west and north, from *Winstree Hundred* by a Channel or Fleete called *Pyefleet*, which produces the best *Colchester-Oysters*.

The name is formed from the Saxon words, *Mepe*, the Sea, or a marsh, and *ig*, an island: unless the first part of the name should be derived from the word *Mæpa*, the extremities, or a boundary, this being a boundary here against the sea; but the former appears to me the most probable. It is otherwise written in books and records *Meres-ig*, *Mæres-ige*, *Meresai*, *Mere-saia*.

This place appears to have been the Residence or Seat of some considerable Roman General, and unquestionably of the Count of the *Saxon Shore*:

For here are striking Remains of the Magnificence of that people; and this Island stood most convenient for preventing the piracies of the Northern rovers either up the *Colne-water* or *Blackwater-bay*.

Upon repairing *West-Mersey-hall*, and making a new Garden, a fine piece of *Mosaic Work* was discovered. In the Year 1730, *Cromwel Mortimer M. D.* Fellow of the College of Physicians, and Secretary to the Royal Society, son of *John Mortimer* of *Toppingho-Hall* in this County, went down to examine it, and to take a draught of that part of the Pavement which lies in the Hall-yard. The account he gave of it, with his conjectures on the whole, is as follows: On the right of the gravel-walk which goes from the Green to the Hall-door, about a foot deep, he found the south-east Corner of the Pavement. He first met with a white bordure, twenty-one inches wide, composed of *Tessellæ* three quarters of an inch square; then a narrow list of black,

(*l*) Inquis. 20 Eliz. nu. 44.

(*n*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.

(*m*) Feodary of the Honor of Castle Hedingham, and Inquis. 12, & 16 Hen. VIII.

(*o*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 512.

[*D*] Hund' de Wensistreu. Samantunam tenet Radulfus filius Turolde de Episcopo, quod tenuere ii liberi homines pro dimidio hide & xxxv acris. Semper dimidium carucate. modo ii bordarii. Tunc valuit xvi foli-

dos, modo xv. Lib. Domest. fol. 24. a. Tit. 18.

[*E*] In the west window of the Church was this Coat, in antique fashion, Gules, a cross azure, charged with 5 leopards faces, or.

three inches wide; and within this a white list, about the same wideness; which three seem to have run through the whole Pavement without interruption: And all the *Tessellæ* of these parts are but half inch square. Next to the white list runs a wreath or chain, five inches and half wide, of black, blue, and white, beautifully disposed in shades, which ran the whole length of the eastern side, and making a return at the south-east angle, is interwoven with another short wreath, of red, yellow, and white, disposed in shades in the form of an S made square, but separated by a narrow white list, except where they cross each other. Just beyond the red wreath, on the south side, was a white square bordered with black, in the middle of which was a large rose of four leaves, shaded with red, yellow, and white; within this square ran a narrow white list, east and west; close to this, a black, blue, and white wreath, like that on the east side; and within that another white list, an inch and three quarters wide, which seemed to run round the whole work: At the south-east angle of this white list begin two parallel lists of a sort of fret-work, five inches wide and near five foot long, running south and north, joined at the north end by a return of the frets: These frets are alternately shaded with black, blue, and white; or red, yellow, and white; enclosing a white space four foot and half long, and nine inches wide, containing a wreath of six ivy leaves, the stalks and edges of the leaves blue, the middle of the leaves alternately shaded, one with black, blue, and white; the other with red, yellow, and white. At the north end of this fret-work was a square white space, which seemed to be the middle of the east side. Close to the west side of this fret-work ran another white list, an inch and three quarters wide, extending the whole length from south to north. Next to this is a wreath of red, yellow, and white, five inches wide, of the same length with the foregoing. And joining to this is another white list, of the same length, but only two inches and half wide. Then comes a very narrow black list, one inch wide, which seems to run quite round the larger middle square. Along the south and east side of this middle square is a row of diamonds or lozenges, twelve inches in diameter, bordered with white, each containing a knot or wreath crossing at right angles, and alternately composed, one of black, blue, and white; the other of red, yellow, and white; disposed in shades: The intermediate triangular spaces being each divided into three smaller triangles, the middle one being white, the three outer ones blue. Encompassed by these lozenges and triangles, at this south-east corner, was a small square, two foot on each side, surrounded by a narrow black list, within which is a wreath of red, yellow, and white, in shades, five inches wide, enclosing a small white square, bordered with a double list of black and white, having in its middle a Rosaceous flower like the *Lotus*, consisting of four large leaves lying uppermost, composed of red, yellow, and white; and the points of four other, lying underneath, appearing between in such another small square as this. Wherefore the Doctor concludes there are three of these lesser squares on the east side of the Church-yard pales. And upon digging a hole

in the Church-yard about four foot deep, exactly ranging with the first-described lesser square, and west of it, he found such another square, like to it in all particulars, with the same bordure of lozenges round it; wherefore he concludes, there are but two of these lesser squares on the south side.

From these circumstances the Doctor conjectures, that the whole Pavement was of an oblong rectangular form, extending twenty-one foot and half from north to south, and eighteen and half from east to west; having at each angle the blue and red wreaths interwoven; next to them, two of the square white spaces with the large rose in each on the north and south side, with an oblong white space between in the middle of each of these sides. On the east and west sides are the fret-works with the ivy leaves repeated on each side the white space in the middle of each of these sides. Then a red wreath on the east and west sides, and a blue wreath on the north and south sides of a larger square, which forms the middle of the Pavement, containing three of the lesser squares in a row on the western side, and three on the eastern side; all the intermediate Spaces being filled up with the lozenges and triangles.

The Minister and Sextan informed the Doctor, that the whole Church-yard was paved at the same depth, and that most of the coffins are placed on these Pavements, which are of different sorts in different parts of the Church-yard: That in the Chancel they found a Pavement consisting of red *Tessellæ*, one inch and half square, and forming the rays of large stars: That, west of the Church, they were composed of small tiles, two or three inches square: And that once two old brass Coins were found here. The Doctor revisited this place in 1740, and then saw a grave dug in the Church-yard, eastward of the Church, and due south of the south-west corner of the grand Pavement, where he found part of a Pavement composed of nothing but red *Tessellæ*; an inch and half square.

From the diversity of these Pavements, contiguous to each other; and, according to the account of the Minister and Sextan, extending near one hundred foot from east to west, and about fifty from north to south, the Doctor imagines, that the grand Mosaic Pavement was not merely the *Substratum* of a General's tent, but that all these Pavements rather belonged to the *Villa* of some Roman *Prætor*, who was invited by the delightfulness of the situation to make this his Summer abode; like that at Weldon in Northamptonshire, discovered in 1738, on the estate of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Hatton.

The Farmer who dwells at West-Mersey-Hall, informed the Doctor, that several small pieces of brass, such as Buckles, Hasps, *Styli*, and the like, have been found about his yards and orchards; and shewed him a very curious piece, dug up a few years ago: It is a ring of brass, five inches diameter, with small holes in the Border of it, probably to sew a leathern bag to, fastened at top to a swivel, with a loop to pass a belt through. The Doctor takes it to have been the rim of some military pouch; most likely the bag of a *Fundator*, or Slinger, to carry his stones in.

On

On the other side of the *Idumanum*, on St. Peter's-Sands, which at low-water are uncovered for a league in the sea, the Doctor met with several curious natural productions, such as star-Fish, sea-apples, various *Fuci* and *Conservæ*, some as beautifully ramified as those which have formed the *Dendrites* or Mocho-Stones. He picked up several pieces of Roman *Pateræ*, some of which are to be seen in the *British Museum*.

There, are some Roman *Tumuli*, or Barrows, in the Island: and the Hill above Manwood Bridge in the road to Colchester, the ancient *Camulodunum*, is called Roman-hill.

The earliest, nay almost all the mention we find of this Island in Historians, is, that it used to be a sort of Shelter for the roving and plundering Northern nations.

In the year 994, after K. Ælfred had beaten the Danes at Fernham, they fled up the Colne into this island; where the King's army besieged them as long as their provisions lasted. The year following, the remains of several bodies of Danes, and such as had retired into this island, having made incursions into divers parts, took refuge again into Mersey-island: but not caring, or not being able, to winter in the island, they sailed up the Thames, and towed their ships up the river Lee as far as Hertford (p).

A Block-house, or small Fortification, was at the South-east corner of the Isle, to defend the place, and the passage up the river Colne, but now ruinous. The Parliamentarians seized it during the siege of Colchester in 1648. Its present name is the Block-house stone.

During the Dutch wars in the last century, a Camp was kept here to prevent their landing.

This Island is divided into Two Parishes, one called *West*, and the other *East*, Mersey; from their situation with regard to one another.

II. WESTMERSEY,

the largest of the two, was, before the Conquest,

(p) Chronic. Saxon. p. 93—96.

[F] The Grant was found amongst the Archives of Colchester, and not being printed by Sir William Dugdale, or elsewhere that I have seen, I here recite it: In nomine summi Tonantis Dei scilicet Omnipotentis qui cuncta ex nichilo formavit, quique protoplastum Hominem Adam videlicet concivem esse celestis Jerusalem condidit, illumque serpentina seductione precipitatum immensa pietate atque predestinatione ad culmen Angelice beatitudinis proprio cruore redemptum pervexit, nunc ut omnibus necesse est Christianis quamdiu hic in mortali vita persistant de perituris celestia de caducis eterna mercari; Ego Rex Eduardus hoc fretus sum consilio, quia eadem Veritas dicit, Date & dabitur vobis, & item Scriptura intonat divicie viri redemptio anime ejus, & Salamon, Fili, elemosina animam à morte liberat & non patitur ire in tenebris. Quapropter, istorum preceptorum nec non aliorum auxiliatus adminiculo, Ego Edwardus superius prenotatus Anglorum atque Northanhumborum quo Regi omnium Regum domino sanctoque Petro, nec non almo antistiti Andoeni sibi que fervientibus, qui proprius fiscus actenus meorum Antecessorum fuit, quandam partem insule que vocatur Mersege cum omnibus terrisque sibi adjacentibus, & cum pratis silvisque piscatoriis sicuti integram hanc & possessionem habui curriculo duorum dierum post quam Dei gratia ad apicem regiminis perveni. Siquis vero hominum hanc meam donationem infringere temptaverit, sciat se coram Christo & Angelis ac Sanctis superscriptis in tremendo examine redditurum & funditus dampnaturum nisi hic plene emendare saterit. Hec sunt terre eorum date apud Mersege. Ibi est Rivus super Pone Streame & extendit usque ad quoddam fossatum vocatum Deramy's-Diche inter Est-Mersey & West-Mersey, & à Deramy's-Diche usque ad Deramy's-Flete, & à Deramy's-Flete usque ad quandam Stratam vocatam Deramy's-Strete, & ibi extendit se

distinguished into two Maners; The Maner of West-Mersey belonging to the Priory of St. Audoen, or Ouen, at Roan in Normandy; and the Maner of Bocking-hall, to the Priory of St. Saviour's in Canterbury, to which it was given with Bocking. The former was subdivided into the Maners of Peete-hall, and Boure-hall.

The Maner of WESTMERSEY.

West-Mersey-hall stands near the Church.

This Maner was given by K. Edward the Confessor, in the year 1046, to the Priory of St. Ouen, at Roan in Normandy [F], as I have observed just now.

That Priory was found possessed of it at the time of the Survey [G]:

On this estate, near the east end of the Church, was founded a Priory by Roger Fitz-Ranulph, dedicated to St. Helene, or St. Peter. It was of the Benedictine Order, and a Cell to the Priory of St. Ouen, which held it, with the Maner and Half Hundred of Winstree, as of the gift of St. Edward King of England.

The time of its foundation is not mentioned, but it must have been soon after the Conquest: For the donation of K. Edward was confirmed by William the Conqueror, and K. Henry II. Some singular privileges belonged to this House; among the rest, that they held these estates in free, pure, and perpetual alms, without any service; and that, on the death of a Prior, the demesnes were not to be seized into the King's hands, by way of custody of the Temporalities (q).

Upon the wars between England and France, the Priories Alien being suppressed, and their revenues given by Parliament to K. Henry V. in 1414; that King, 2 May 1422, granted this Priory and Maner of Mersey, with appertinances, to

(q) Monastic. Angl. Vol. I. p. 552.

usque ad le Peete vocat' Deramy's-Peete villâ de Fyngerynghe ad Deramy's-Stone, & à Deramy's-Stone usque ad Brigflete ex parte orientali & à Deramy's-Stone usque ad Welden-Downes Meowte. Acta est hec p'fata donacō anno dnice incarnationis millesimo quadagesimo vi^{to}.

This Grant is signed by the King, and signed and confirmed by nineteen of his Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Officers, and great men.

There are still some traces remaining of Deramy's Diche, namely a Ditch or Hedge running from Ponestream on the south-west part, to the north-east side near Braceflete. The Flete mentioned in the grant, is justly supposed to be Pycflete.

[G] Terra Sancti Andoeni [or rather Andoeni.] Hund' de Wensfetreu. Meresaiam tenuit Sanctus Andoenus, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro xx hidis. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo vi, Semper xvi carucate hominum, xxvi villani, lxxi bordarii. Tunc x servi, modo iii. xi runcini, & ii pulli, xvi animalia, xxxiv porci, ecc oves. . . . Huic manerio adjacet dimidium hide, quod semper tenuit unus Presbiter, & val' x solidos, & silva cc porcis, pastura ccc ovibus. Tunc i piscatura. Tunc valebat xxvi libras, modo xxii. . . . Est etiam in Colecestria i domus, que pertinuit huic terre, sed Waleramus eam abstulit. . . . Et in Hundredo de Wensfetreu sunt viii sochmanni Regis. tenentes cvii acras, & val' x solidos. De his habet Sanctus Andoenus ii partes, & ii sochemannos tulit Ingelricus de dimidio hide & xxx acris, modo habet eos Comes Eustachius. Et ii sochemann' qui sunt additi ad Legram, manerium Regis in alio Hundredo. Et de tota hac soca habet Sanctus Andoenus ii partes, & Rex terciam: et semper duas partes de forisfacturis de Hundret. Lib. Domefd. fol. 22. a. Tit. 17.

Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his brother *William*, Archdeacon of the same. The Archbishop settled it on the Collegiate Church founded by him at Higham-Ferrers in Northamptonshire, his native place, for eight secular Canons, four Clerks, and six Choristers. But the Abbot and Convent of St. Ouen having, with the license of K. Henry IV. and of the Bishop of Enachdun in Ireland, granted this estate to John Doreward and Isabell his wife for their lives; the College of Higham did not come into possession of it till after the death of Isabell in 1426 (r). It continued annexed to that Church till the final Dissolution of Religious Houses, when it came to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. in 1542, granted the site of the maner of Westmersey, a maner there called Pete-hall, the maners of Westmersey, Fingringhoo, and Pete, with appertenances, the Half Hundred of Wynstree, the Rectories of West-Mersey and Fingringhoo, and the Advowson of the Vicarages there, to

Robert D'Acres and his heirs, to be held in capite by the service of the 20th part of a knight's fee. At the time of his decease, 20 November 1543, he held the maners of West-Mersey, Pete-hall, and Fyngrynhoo, with appertenances, and the Rectories and Advowsons of the Vicarages of those Churches, and 200 messuages, 200 tofts, 2 mills, 200 gardens, 3000 acres of arable, 2000 of meadow, 2000 of pasture, 500 of wood; and 100l. rent, with appertenances, in West-Mersey, Pethall, and Fyngrynhoo; and left — *George* his son, 10 years old (s).

But K. Edward VI. granted them, 1 June 1553 to *Thomas Lord Darcy*, of Chiche, and his heirs (t). They all passed, from him, as the Maner of Fingringhoo, to — *John Lord Darcy*, and to — *Thomas Lord Darcy*, created 5 July 1621 Viscount Colchester, and 1 November 1626 Earl Rivers. He dyed 21 February 1639, without issue male surviving. — *Elizabeth* Countess Rivers, widow of Sir *Thomas Savage*, Kt. and Bart. was his eldest daughter and coheir. Her father, *Thomas Lord Darcy* Earl Rivers having left her his Executrix, she sold this Estate of West-Mersey-hall, or Priory, 4 October 1649, to

John Kidby, M. A. Rector of Shenfeild. He dyed in 1694, and having married *Anne*, daughter of *Edmund Plumb* of Hawkdon in Suffolk, had by her, among other children, — *Edmund*, his second son, Rector of East and West-Hanningfeild, in Essex, who dyed in 1718. By *Anne* his wife daughter of *Thomas Selyard*, of Penshurst in Kent, Esq; son and heir of Sir *Thomas Selyard*, Kt. he had — *John Kidby*, M. D. of Balliol-College in Oxford; who leaving no issue, and a will he had made not being legal, it came to his uncle's daughter and heir at law — *Miss Kidby*.

The Quit-rents of this Maner are now 28 l. per annum, formerly 32 l.

The Maner of PEETE

is not confined to the Island, but extends beyond

Pyefleete upon part of the continent; and some of its demesnes lye in the parish of Peldon.

Peete-hall, the mansion-house, is about a mile and a half north out of the island, near Peete-bridge.

The causeway leading hence to Colchester is from Peete-bridge, by Peete-Tye, cross Abberton-Green, over Manwood-Bridge, by the side of Blackheath, and enters the Town on the east of St. John's-Abbey.

Le Peete, that is this estate, is mentioned by name in Edward the Confessor's grant to St. Ouen's Priory. And was granted in 1542, by the name of the maner of Pete-hall, to Robert Dacres, with the maners of Fingringhoo and West-Mersey (u), as above-mentioned.

K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553; granted it, with the rest, to *Thomas Lord Darcy* (w); and it passed with them to his successors — *John Lord Darcy*, — *Thomas Lord Darcy*, Viscount Colchester, and Earl Rivers. His eldest daughter, *Elizabeth*, Lady Savage, and Countess Rivers, sold this, with Fingringhoo-hall 24 October 1648, to

George Frere, merchant, who bequeathed it to his nephew

John Goddard, Gent. His son, — *John Goddard* left a son — *John*, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Francis Gardiner*, Mayor of Norwich in 1685: A son that he had by her dying an infant, he devised this estate to be sold, after his wife's decease, for payment of his debts, giving the remainder to

Mr. *Thomas Bayles*, of Colchester:

The latter sold it in 1728 to

Mr. *Jacob Browne*.

The Maner of BOWER-HALL.

The mansion house is about a mile and a half north-east from the Church.

This belonged, as well as the former, to St. Ouen's Priory, and the College of Higham-Ferrers.

It appears by Sir *Thomas Montgomery's* will, 28 July 1487, that he then held the maner of Bowre-hall in Mersey.

John Abell, who dyed 10 January 1524, held, of the Warden of the said College, the maner of Bower-hall; lands and tenements called Merchants; and other lands and hereditaments in West-Mersey, Peldon, Leyer de la Hay and Bretton, and Salcott (x).

At the dissolution, it came to the Crown. In 1558, K. Philip and Qu. Mary granted it to Sir *Thomas White*, being parcel of the possessions of *Thomas Bacon* and *Anne* his wife (y).

Qu. *Elizabeth*, 1 August 1599, granted it, with the maner of Brookhall in Tollethunt-Knights, to *John Spencer* Esq; Alderman of London; who dyed possessed of it 3 March 1609 (z). [See above, p. 394.]

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her husband *William Lord Compton*, afterwards Earl of Northampton. He kept his first court here 14 October 1617. — *Spencer* was their eldest son and heir. He sold this estate to

(r) Inquis. 8 Hen. V. & 5 Hen. VI.

(t) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(u) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII.

(y) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(s) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII. & Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. Apr. 30.

(w) Ibid. 7 Edw. VI.

(x) Inquis. 16

(z) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. & Inquis. 7 Jaco.

Ralph Fox, of London, merchant-taylor; and he kept a court here 12 October 1627. He was succeeded, as in Brooke-hall, by — *Daniel*, — *James*, who dyed 18 May 1710, and — *John Fox*.

It now belongs to *Marcellus Osborne*, Esq; who hath married Mrs. Fox.

The Maner of BOCKING-HALL.

The mansion house stands about 2 miles east north-east from the Church.

This maner, or estate, was originally part of the possessions of two noble Saxons, *Ætheric* and *Leofuine*, who gave it, in the year 1006, to the Church and Priory of St. Saviour in Canterbury, with the Lordship of *Bocking* in this County, for the maintenance of the Monks (*a*). Being reckoned a member of Bocking maner, it hence took the name of *Bocking-hall*.

The Priory of St. Saviour, then dedicated to the *H. Trinity* and thence so called, had this estate at the time of the Survey [*H*]. It continued in that Church till 20 March 1539, when the Priory and Convent of Christ's Church, for it was then so styled, surrendered their revenues to the Crown.

K. Henry VIII. upon his settling a Dean and Canons in the Cathedral Church of Canterbury instead of the Monks, 26 May 1542, made this maner of Bocking in Marsey part of their endowment. But, 23 November 1545, they assigned it, with others, to the King, in discharge of 200 l. a year which they were obliged to pay for the maintenance of Scholars at Oxford and Cambridge (*b*). [See in the other Volume, p. 390.]

It continued in the Crown till 1 August 1599, when *Qu. Elizabeth* granted the maner of Bocking, with appertinances; and the site of the same; and marsh and lands, 18 acres, called *Le Rey*; and 20 acres more, parcel of this maner; to *John Spencer*, Esq; to hold of the Queen, of the Honor of Hampton-Court, by the 20th part of a knight's fee, and not *in capite*. He held it at the time of his decease, 3 March 1609, with the maners of Bowrehall and Brookhall (*c*).

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to her husband *William Lord Compton*, afterwards Earl of Northampton. [See above, p. 394.]

John Convers, Gent. had it some years ago:

And afterwards *Arthur Winsley*, of Colchester,

Nathanael Cooke,	B. A. 11 September 1708,
John Brownsmith,	B. A. 7 March 1731,
Stephen Aldrich,	B. A. 20 April 1733,
Charles Lind,	B. A. 2 May 1738,
Joseph Brockwell,	M. A. 13 July 1748,

Esq; who made it part of the endowment of his Hospital in the parish of St. Botolph's in Colchester.

Besides the Estates above-mentioned, there are others in this parish belonging to *George Wegg*; and *James Round*; Esquires; and to *Mr. Thomas Cook*; *Mr. William Smythies*; *Mr. Thomas Wiltshire*; *Joseph Wayland*; *James Abbot*; *Edward Kempton*; *William Weaver*; *Edward Webb*; the widows *Wayland*, and *Wakelin*; two called *Maydors*, and *Northcourts*; and the *Barrow-hill* farm, so called because there is a *Tumulus* near it: this and another belong to *Mr. John Hawes*.

There is a dry passage into the Island at low water, every eight hours, over a Beach or causeway, called the *Strode* or *Stronde*, signifying a bank or road on the side of a creek, the sea, or a river. For the support and repair of this Strode there is an Estate in the Parish of about 30 acres, more or less, called the *Stroud* lands and *Churchfields*. There was formerly elected a *Strode-keeper*: And in *K. Henry the VIIIth's* time there was a Church house, now down and forgotten. These lands are holden of the Maner of *West Mersey-hall*, by *feoffees*, in trust for repair of the Strode and Church: all is put into one bag; whether disposed of according to the Will of the donor, is uncertain.

Some lands in this parish were formerly holden of the Honor of *Bologne*: namely by *William de la Haye*, and *Ingelram de Blendett*, in 1210: and by *John de Blendett* in 1256 (*d*).

Here is a Fair on Whitsun-Tuesday.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, stands near the south-west corner of the island. It consists of a body and a south aisle; but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church went along with the Maner to *St. Owen's Priory*; and the great Tithes were appropriated to their Cell here, and a Vicarage ordained to which they presented till suppressed. It was afterwards in the gift of the Master and Fellows of *Higham-Ferrers College* from 1435 to 1525. And then came, with the Maner, into the *Darcy* family, and since into that of *Kidby*.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 858 l. 1 s. 0 d.

The Vicarage was holden many years by sequestration.

... Edmund Kidby, Cl.

upon Cooke's	d. ...	} John Kidby, Esq;
upon Brownsmith's	d. ...	
upon Aldrich's	cess. ...	
upon Lind's	cess. ...	

12. EAST-MERSEY

takes up the Eastern part of the Island.

In *Edward the Confessor's* reign, it belonged to *Robert* son of *Wimarce*: the great *Suene* of *Essex*, his son, held it at the time of the

(a) MS. in Bennet College Library. See in the other Volume, p. 383.
the King and his subjects.

41 Hen. III.

(c) Lett. pat. 41 Eliz. and Inquis. 8 Jaco.

(b) MS. of lands exchanged between
(d) Liber ruber, & Inquis.

[H] Terre Sancte Trinitatis de Canterberia ad vicum Monachorum. . . . See the first part in the other Volume, p. 383. . . . Huic semper pertinent ii hide in Merefai, & i

carucata hominum, & ii villani, & ii bordarii. Pastura l ovi-
bus. Lib. Domefd.

Survey [I]. [See an account of him above, p. 272, 273.] His grandson—*Henry de Essex* forfeiting his estates on account of his cowardise, in K. Henry the Second's reign; this was granted probably to the same person that had Stanford-Rivers.

For, in 1210, and 1211, *Richard de Rivers* held Mersey of the Honor of Haganet (e); it being lett to him by the King, and worth 15 l. a year (f) [K].

Whether he came into this by marriage of *Maud de Lucy*, as he did into Stanford, which bears his name nothing shews, [See above, p. 128. and in the other Volume, p. 115.]—*William de Rivers* had free warren in Martsey, in 1267 (g). At the time of his decease in 1276, he held this maner of Est Mersey of the King, in capite, of the Honor of Reylie, by the service of half a knight's fee.—*John*, his son and heir, followed him two years after, departing this life in 1278, and left—*William*, his son (h) under age, and in wardship to *Giles de Fenes* [L].—*John*, son and heir of this *William*, gave K. Edward I. in 1302 or 1303, fifty shillings for his relief for this half knight's fee, which his father *William* had holden of the King in capite in Meresly (i).—Sir *Richard de Rivers* was possessed of this estate in 1325: At the time of his decease in 1332, he is styled lord of Est Mersey, and husband of *Alice de Luckambroc*. He left—*Robert* his son and heir (k).

In 1390, *Alice* daughter of *Alianor Mary*, and wife of *Edmund de la More*, released to Sir *Robert de Swynborne*, and *Ralph Chamberlain*, and their heirs, all her right in the maner of Est-Mersey (l). This Sir *Robert Swynborne* married *Joane* daughter and heir of Sir *John Boutetort*, with whom he got a considerable fortune. By her he had 5 sons who dyed without issue; and two daughters, *Alice*, wife of *John Helion*; and

Margery wife of *Nicolas Berners* Esq; [See in the other Volume, p. 233. 564.] These last had an only daughter

Catharine, married to Sir *William Fynderne*; who in her right became possessed of this, and other great estates. He dyed 15 May 1462; as did his son—Sir *William* 18 December 1515; and—*Thomas Fynderne* Esq; their son, 10 March 1523 (m). The latter leaving no issue, the estates descended to

Anne, wife of Sir *Roger Wentworth*, of Gosfield. She was daughter and heir of *Humfrey*

Tyrell, of *Warley* Esq; by *Isabell*, daughter and heir of *John Helion* Esq; whose mother *Alice* was one of the sisters and coheirs of *Thomas*, son of *Robert Swynborne*, above-mentioned. [See in the other Volume, p. 235. 332. 381.] Sir *Roger* dying 9 August 1539, was succeeded by his eldest son—*John Wentworth* Esq; who, 1 July 1544, exchanged this maner with K. Henry VIII. for that of *Wethersfield*, as appears by an *Inspecimus* in 1615 [M]. [See more concerning this family of *Wentworth* in the other Volume, p. 372. 381.]

This estate belonged in the last century to one Col. *Edward Bellamie*, citizen and fishmonger, who dyed 28 August 1656, aged 59, and was buried in this Church, with an inscription. Of one of his successors it was purchased by

Sir *Ralph Creffeld*, of *Colchester*, Kt. who departed this life 22 June 1732, and was succeeded by his grandson—*Peter Creffeld* Esq; He dyed in November 1748.—*Thamar*, his only daughter and heir, brought it in marriage to

James Round, Esq; eldest son of *William Round* of *Birch-hall* Esq; He hath also here *Bromans*; *Paulfreemans*; *Block-house*, and *Ivy-house*.

The Maner of REUSHALL,

otherwise *Reveshall*, or *Rufall*, and *Northlands*, was visibly so named from the *Rivers* family, part of whose inheritance it was.

The mansion house is above a mile north from the Church.

We find no account of this maner till 1368, when *William*, son and heir of *Hugh Groos*, is recorded to hold a moiety of the maner of *Reueshale* in *Merseye*, of *Lionell de Bradenham*, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee (n). He was also lord of the Maners of *Little-Bentley*, *New-hall* in *Tendring*, and *Hamstall* in *Wikes*. His moiety of the maner here was settled by his brother—Sir *John Groos* in trustees for maintenance of a Chantry Priest in the new Chapel of *Bentley Church*, who was to have 8 l. 3 s. and two hundred fagots from the three maners above-mentioned. The lands apportioned for that purpose, were, the moiety of one messuage, 240 acres of arable, 130 acres of marsh, and 30 s. rent in Est-Merseye, holden of Sir *John Sutton*, by knight's service. This moiety, according to the same Grant, was conveyed to the Abbey of *St. Osith*, who were to keep his Obit, and, I presume, pay the Chantry money (o) [N].

(e) Liber ruber.

(f) Placita 11 Hen. III.

(g) Cartæ antiquæ, 52 Hen. III. m. 11.

(h) Inquis.

4. & 6 Edw. I.

(i) Fines pacis. & hill. 31 Edw. I.

(k) Fine 18 Edw. II. & Inquis. 6 Edw. III.

(l) Claus.

14 Ric. II.

(m) Inquis. 8, & 16 Hen. VIII.

(n)

Inquis. 42 Edw. III.

(o) Inquis. 7 Ric. II.

[I] Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Wensifreu. Meresai tenet Suenus in dominio, quod tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce, Tempore Regis Edwardi, pro manerio & pro vi hidis. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc viii carucate modo vi. Tunc ix villani, modo viii. Tunc xii bordarii, modo xiv. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Tunc silva xl porcis, v acre prati, iv piscine. Tunc i runcinus, ix animalia, xxv porci, cvii oves; modo iii runcini, xii animalia, x porci, c oves, i vas apium. Val' x libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 46. b. Tit. 24.

[K] Est-Meresheye est eschaeta Domini Regis de Feodo Henrici de Essex, & Richardus de Ripariis illam terram tenet de ballia Domini Regis, & valet p. an. xvi l.

[L] This appears by the following Presentment at the Pleas of the Crown at Chelmeresford, 13 Edw. I. where the Half-Hundred of Wensyngtre came by six Jurymen. . . . De valettis & puellis dicunt, quod Johannes de Ripariis tenuit

villam de Est-Meresfaye in capite, de Domino Rege, que valet p. an. c s. & Willielmus filius ejus & heres, est infra etatem, & in custodia Domini Regis, & Egidius de Fenes tenet custodiam predictæ ville, nesciunt quo warranto. Et Egidius modo non venit. Ideo predicta villa capiatur in manum Domini Regis quousque, &c.

[M] Indentura irrotulata fuit 1 Julii 36 Hen. VIII. Ex-cambium Manerii de Est-Mersey per Johem Wentworth, Ar' cum Rege pro Manerio de Wethersfeild, & parco, & al's terris & ten'tis ib'm—annui valoris lx l. Man'ium de East-Mersey an' valoris xxx l. xii s. iv d. & c l. in pecuniis numeratis.—12 pars Patent. de Anno 13 R. Jacobi. Innotescimus 9a pars.

[N] These lands were settled by Sir John Groos in trustees upon this condition . . . Quod si dictus Johannes Groos sine herede de corpore suo exeunte obiret, tunc proximus heres

The other moiety was granted to the Abbey by Alice, late wife of Thomas Shepey, daughter and heir of Walter de Wotton (*p*). [See under Little Bentley.]

Sir *Thomas Audeley* Lord Chancellor, had a grant of this estate at the Suppression, for at the time of his decease, 8 May 1544, he held the maner of North-Lands in East-Mersey (*q*). He gave it to his brother — *Thomas Audeley*, of Bere-Church, Esq; who dyed 31 December 1572, possessed of the maner of Northlands, *alias* Revevshall, in East-Mersey. — *Robert* his son and heir succeeded him (*r*), and had for successors — *Sir Henry Audeley*, Kt. — *Thomas*, and — *Henry Audeley*, Esqres.

The latter waiving his estates, this came into the possession of *James Smyth* Esq; From him it hath descended to — *Sir Robert Smyth*, of Bere-Church, Bart. [See above, p. 14.]

This estate contains about 101 acres.

There is another Estate, or capital Farm, in the southern part of this parish, called Rufalls.

Sir *William Capell*, who dyed 6 September 1515, held the maner of Rufalls, with appertenances, of Sir William Findern, as of his maner of Est-Mersey. — *Sir Giles Capell* was his son and heir (*s*).

In 1558, Qu. Mary and K. Philip granted this maner, late parcel of the possessions of Sir Giles Capell, to Sir *Thomas White* (*t*).

Sir *John Spencer*, who dyed 3 March 1609, is recorded to have held this maner of Rewfalls and East-Mersey, with the site of the same, and 1 messuage, 1 garden, 1 orchard, 300 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 100 of furze and heath, with appertenances, in Rewfalls and East Mersey; of the King, as of

his maner of East-Greenwich, in free and common socage. — *Elizabeth*, his daughter, was married to William Lord Compton (*u*). See above, p. 394.]

Other Estates in this Parish, are, North-house, and Martels, Mr. William Smythies's. — Nashes, Bockets, Frankland, and Eastland, George Wayland's. — Milners, and Nevards, John Damyon's. — Cambridges, Brookland, Grey-goose, Nashes, Babells, Jollys, Burrows, Bulls, and Gores, Ezek. Blyth's. — Mitchells, Mr. Spurden's. — Holmes-house, Mr. Stone's. — Wards, John Cook's. — Alphry's Rynotts, Browns, and Chipswell, Edward Kempton's. — Wareland and Dewzies, George Pudney's. — Marredens, Clarks, Edwards, and Emmotts, Robert Durrell's. — Pannels, and Stanes, Mr. Bennett's. — Batemans, and Turks, Mr. Ward's. — Knights, Springholds, North-hide, and Parnells, Mr. Wilby's.

The Church, dedicated to St. Edmund, consists of a body and a north aisle, and the Chancel hath a north Chapel, all tiled. The Tower, of stone, is a sea mark, and formerly supported a Beacon. In it are now only 2 Bells, but in times past five.

This Rectory was given by Robert son of Suene to the Priory of Prittlewell founded by him, and continued in the gift of the Prior and Monks till the suppression of Monasteries, except for some years during the wars between K. Edward III. and France. At the general Dissolution of Religious Houses, the Advowson fell to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever since.

The Parsonage is a Maner, and keeps Court lete and Court baron, having 8 copyholders who pay 21 s. 7 d. a year.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 588 l. 2 s. od.

Richard Holland,	M. A. 24	May 1703,	upon Le Gros's	d. . . .	} Qu. Anne.
Henry Sykes,	M. A. 14	November 1706,	upon Holland's	d. . . .	
Gamaliel Lagden,	B. A. 21	August 1710,	upon Sykes's	cess. . . .	
Naphtali Hufsey,	Cl. 27	January 1736-7,	upon Lagden's	d. . . .	
					K. George II.

(*p*) Claus. 9 Hen. V. (*q*) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. March 2. (*r*) Inquis. 15 Eliz. nu. 57. (*s*) Inquis. 7 Hen. VIII. (*t*) Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. (*u*) Inquis. 8 Jaco.

dicti Johannis, infra primum annum proxime sequentem post mortem dicti Johannis, sufficientem securitatem inveniret ad constituendam de novo unam veterem Capellam in Ecclesia de Parva Bently, & in eadem constituere unum Capellanum . . . & quod idem Capellanus de Bently Parva percipiet annuatim

8 l. 3 s. & 200 fagettos de manerio de Parva Benteley, Newhall in Tendring, & de Hamnestall in Wyks . . . Et quod medietatem Manerii de Revevshale daret Abbati de Sancta Ositha ad tenendum Anniversarium dicti Johannis . . . Clause rolls 10 Ric. II.

T H E

H U N D R E D

O F

T E N D R I N G,

IS a *peninsula*, being bounded on the South and East by the Sea; on the North by the River Stour, which divides it from Suffolk; on the West by the Colchester Channel and the Hundred of Lexden.

In its form it is almost round; fifteen miles from east to west, and about thirteen miles from north to south.

It takes its name from the Parish of Tendring, standing near its center, where the Hundred courts were originally held.

This Hundred was disafforested by K. Stephen, as appears by the Copy of his Charter below [O].

About fifty years ago, this Hundred was very much covered with wood, and full of foul and bushy ground, but hath been since much cultivated and improved.

The persons to whom this Hundred is recorded to have been granted at different times, with the Castle of Colchester, by several Kings, are as follows.—Stephen Haregood, in 1214.—Guy de Rochfort in 1256.—John de Burgh in 1273. Richard de Hoebrook in 1275.—Sir Robert de Benhall in 1364.—Henry Duke of Lancaster in 1404.—Margaret, Queen of K. Henry VI. in 1446.—Sir John Howard in 1461.—Thomas Kendale in 1485.—John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in 1496.—Sir Thomas Darcy in 1541.—Antony Kempe Esq; in 1553.—Henry Mack-William Esq; in 1558.—Sir John Stanhope in 1599.—James Hay Earl of Carlisle obtained the reversion in 1629, to him and his heirs for ever. He released it to—Archibald Hay in 1636. The latter conveyed it to—Sir John Lenthall: and Lenthall to—James Northfolk Esq; in 1656. From him it came to his son—Robert Northfolk; and then to—Martha sister of Robert, wife of Hope Gifford Esq; (w).

On the death of Mrs. Gifford her Heiress

conveyed this Hundred to the Rev. Mr. Francis Powell, who sold it to Mr. Henry Briggs, and of him it was purchased in the Year 1750, by Charles Gray Esq; the present possessor, and by that means re-annexed to Colchester Castle from which it had been for many Years separated.

This Hundred includeth a Stewardship and Bayliwick. The donation of the office of Steward of the Hundred, and the nomination of the Bayliffs, belong to the proprietor of the Castle of Colchester. Within this Hundred there is kept a *Court Baron* at Manningtree, every three weeks, for complaints of debt &c. And a *Court-lete*, or View of frank-pledge, once a year, within twelve days after the Nativity of Christ, for the Parishes of Tendring, Ardley, Lawford, Mistle, Little Bromley, Beaumont, and Alresford. The Waste grounds, and Woods thereupon growing, within the precinct of the View of frank-pledge, belong to the Lord of the Hundred; and the offenders in felling the woods, and incroaching on the wastes, or other like offenders, are punished at the court. Waifs and strays within the Parishes aforesaid, and divers others within the Hundred, belong also to the lord [P]. And he hath an Acre and more of land, called the Bayliff's Acre, in Tendring.

The Steward has kept the Sheriff's Torne at Tendring, twice in every year, according to the form of the statute. And to this Torne the parishes of Ardley, Lawford, Little Bromley, Elmsted, Alresford, Great Bentley, Frating, Tendring, Mistle, Beaumont, Great and Little Oakley, Great Holland, Weeks, Bradfield, Wrabnes, and Ramsey, do owe suit and service. This Hundred doth not render any account into the Exchequer; and though the Sheriff of Essex useth to execute process and writs therein, he cannot constitute the Bailiff of the Hundred (x).

(w) See Hist. of Colchester, p. 8, 9.
Ayliffe, Bart. Sir John Tunstall, Kt. Henry Neville, and John Sayer Esqres. by virtue of a Commission under the Seal of the Court of Exchequer.

(x) Inquisition taken at Colchester, 12 April 1637, before Sir Benjamin

[O] S. Rex Anglor' Justic' Vicecomit' et Forestariis & cunctis fidelib' suis de Essex salutem. Sciatis quod pro Dei amore et pro anima Regis Henrici et omnium Antecessor' meor' et omnium fidelium' Clam' quiete Dno Hundred' de Tenderinge de assartiset placitis forestar' imperpetuum. Quare volo et precipio quod omnes homines de eisdem Hundred'

sint quieti imperpetuum de Foresta, placitis ferarum, et placitis Forestar' ne unquam amplius inde ponantur in placitum. T' Ricō de Lucy et Ricō de Cannvill' apud Woodstoke. In itinere 17 Edw. II. rot. 10. in dorso.

[P] It hath likewise a common Fine belonging to it, with ordinary profits to the Steward and Bayliff.

As to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, this Hundred is within the Archdeaconry of Colchester.

In this Hundred are thirty one Parishes, which I treat of in the following order.

<i>Ardley.</i>	<i>Wiley.</i>
<i>Lawford.</i>	<i>Clacton, Little.</i>
<i>Bromley, Little.</i>	<i>Clacton, Great.</i>
<i>Bromley, Great.</i>	<i>Holland, Little.</i>
<i>Elmsted.</i>	<i>Holland, Great.</i>
<i>Bentley, Little.</i>	<i>Frinton.</i>
<i>Bentley, Great.</i>	<i>Thorpe.</i>
<i>Frating.</i>	<i>Kirby.</i>
<i>Thorington.</i>	<i>Walton.</i>
<i>Alresford.</i>	<i>Beaumont, with Mose.</i>
<i>Brightlingsey.</i>	<i>Oakley, Great.</i>
<i>Cice or St. Osith.</i>	<i>Oakley, Little.</i>
<i>Mistley, with Maningtree.</i>	<i>Wrabnesse.</i>
<i>Bradfield.</i>	<i>Ramsay.</i>
<i>Wickes.</i>	<i>Dover-Court, with</i>
<i>Tendring.</i>	<i>Harwich.</i>

I. ARDLEY,

is the north-west corner of this Hundred. It is a large Parish, and through it runs the road to Maningtree and Harwich.

The name is derived from the British word *Ardh*, high (*y*), and *ley*, pasture, untilled land.

It is otherwise written in records *Aerlege*, *Ardlee*, *Ardelegh*, *Ardeleye*, *Erdelega*, *Erleia*, *Hardley*.

The lands in this parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to six Freemen; to two Freemen; to Osbert; and Scapie: At the time of the Survey, the persons that held them, were, Roger de Ramis; Hugh de Gurnai; Robert Gernon; and Geoffrey de Magnaville.

Hence arose the following Maners. 1. The maner of Picotts. 2. The maner of Bovills, and Bradvills. 3. The maner of Mose, or Moos-hall. 4. Martells hall.

The Maner of PICOTTS,

otherwise Pigotts, and Pycottys.

The mansion house stands near the west end of the Church: It is vulgarly called Picketts-hall.

This is the part that belonged to *Roger de Ramis* [2]; of whom and his family having given a particular account in the other Volume, p. 175, 403. I shall beg leave to refer thither, and not repeat it here.—*Roger*, son of *Roger de Ramis*, was possessed of this estate in the reign of K. Stephen, and gave the Church to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, as I shall shew presently.

Under this noble Family *de Ramis*, which held these lands of the King, *in capite*, by the service of half a knight's fee, they came to be holden

early by a family surnamed *Picott*, and continued in it several years. [See some account of it in the other Volume, p. 411. 601.] In 1194—*Ralph Pikot* owed 50s. for a relief for half a knight's fee in Reines and Ardeley, of the fee of Henry de Essex: And, about 1210, he held of Roger de Ramis one carucate of land in Erdele (2).—Sir *William Picot*, his son, was living in 1226, and the jury of Tendring Hundred certified before the Judges itinerant at Chelmsford, that he held 10l. rent in land by the service of keeping one hawking horse (a).—Sir *William*, his son and heir, held the same, at the time of his decease in 1283. His son—Sir *Ralph Pycott*, about 1329, sold this maner of Ardelegh to

William de Tey; it being holden of the King, as of the Barony of Reynes, by the service of half a knight's fee (b). In 1350,—*Robert de Teye*, Lionell de Bradenham, and Milo le Frenshe, enfeoffed Richard de Sutton, and Anne his wife in this maner of Ardeleigh, which was holden of the King *in capite*, as of the Barony of Reynes, by the serjancy of keeping one sparrow-hawk at the King's Charge (c). In 1400, his son and heir—*Robert Teye* released his maner called Pycotts, in Ardeleigh, to

John Bobun, and others (d). Notwithstanding which, the Tey family appears afterwards possessed of this estate. For—*Robert Tey*, who dyed in 1426 or 1427, held the maner of Pycotts of the King, in socage, by fealty, and rent of 2s. to the King. And his son—*John Teye Esq*; held the same at the time of his decease in 1440, or 1441, leaving—*John* his son and heir. This latter held also the maner of Ardeleigh; of which, 200 acres of arable, 40 of wood, and 6 of meadow, parcel of the said maner of Ardeleigh, were called the maner of Pycottes, and holden of the King, by the service of one sparrow hawk yearly, or 2s. for the same, in lieu of all services. He departed this life in 1462.—*Henry*, his son and heir, was but 7 years old (e). In 1522 a fine was levied between John Willoughby, Thomas Baldry, and others, plaintiffs, and—*Thomas Tey Esq*; and Mary his wife, deforc' of the maners of Pycottys, Bovylls, and Mofse-hall, with appertenances, and 1000 acres of arable, 300 of meadow, 400 of pasture, 200 of wood, and 15 pounds worth of land by the year, the right of Thomas Baldry (f). The fine was to lead to some use not expressed. This Thomas Tey was son of Henry above-mentioned; and a knight. At the time of his decease, 31 December 1540, he held the maner of Piggotts-hall of the King as of his Honor of Swanscomb, by fealty, and rent of 12s. *per annum*. His four daughters were his coheirs, namely, *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Jermeye, of Brightwell in Suffolk; *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir Marmaduke Nevill, third son of Richard Nevill Lord Latimer; *Mary*, wife of

(y) See Dr. Stukeley's Itinerar. Curios. p. 73.

rubr. (a) Placita de Jurat. & Assis. 11 Hen. III.

24 Edw. III. (d) Claus. 2 Hen. IV.

14 Hen. VIII.

(2) Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 216, 217. & Liber

(b) Inquis. 11 Edw. I. & 3 Edw. III.

(c) Inquis.

(e) Inquis. 19 Hen. VI. & 2 Edw. IV.

(f) Pedes Fin.

[2] Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hundred' de Tendringa. In Herlega tenet Rogerus in dominio vi liberos homines de i hida & ii carucatis; et valet xl solidos. De hoc tenet Ra-

dulfus x acras, & Restolt xi. acras; & valet xx solidos in eodem pretio. Hoc est pro escangio. Lib. Domefd. fol. 82. b. Tit. 38.

Sir Thomas Nevill, brother of Sir Marmaduke; and *Frances*, married first to William Bonham Esq; next to Edward Bocking; and lastly to Thomas Bonham (g). [For a fuller account of the Tey family, see above, p. 412, and in the other Volume, p. 202, 203.]

Upon partition of the Tey estates, this fell to the share of Sir *Thomas Nevill*, in right of Mary his wife [R]. She dyed 28 October 1544, leaving — *Thomas Nevill*, her son and heir, 9 years old (b).

William Cardinall, of Great Bromley Esq; was the next possessor of this estate upon record; which he held of the Honor of Swanscomb, and dying 7 August 1568, was succeeded by his son — *William Cardinall*, Esq; (i).

John Strut, of Hadley in Suffolk, Gent. had it afterwards; and

Mrs. *Dawson*, of the same place. It belongs to Mrs. *Dawson*, of Gorton.

The Maner of BOVILLES and BRADVILLES is placed next, because we find it styled parcel of the Maner of Ardleigh, in the Inquisition taken in 1462.

It had its name from some ancient owners about the reign of K. Henry II.

The mansion house is about half a mile south and by west from the Church.

This Maner is what Hugh de Gurnai held at the time of the Survey [S]: One of his successors, named also *Hugh*, forfeited it to the Crown in the reign of K. Henry II. [See in the other Volume, p. 319.] Besides this maner, they had only Fordham and Liston in Essex.

Richard de Bovill, from whom it takes its name, was a considerable man in this place, and a benefactor to St. Botolph's Priory in Colchester in 1189. And, both he and William de Bovill; were, also, benefactors to the Abbey of St. Osith (k).

This maner was holden of the Honor of Clare.

It was as well as the former in the Tey family.

In 1320, a fine passed between *William de Teye*, plaintiff, and *Robert de Teye*, and Anne his wife, deforc'd for one messuage, 3 mills, 240 acres of arable, 50 of wood, 8 of alder, and 5 s. rent in Ardley, the right of the said Robert. To have and to hold to the said William and the heirs of his body, of the foresaid Robert and Anne for ever (l). — *Robert de Teye* enfeoffed in this maner

Richard de Sutton for the term of his life; who held it, about 1361, of the Honor of Clare by

the service of one knight's fee. And Gilbert de Clare Earl of Gloucester kept a lete in Ardley every year: The chief pledge paid for himself and his decennary 2 s. the common fine (m). The said Richard and Anne his wife held this maner under Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, who dyed in 1398 (n). It was again in the Tey family in 1400. For then — *Robert*, son and heir of *Robert de Tey*, released his tenement of Bovilles and Bradvilles to John de Bohun (o). — *John Teye*, Esq; who departed this life in 1440, held this maner of Bovylles and Bradvilles of Richard Duke of York. And his son — *John Teye* held, in 1462, of Cecily Duchess of York, 100 acres of arable, 8 of wood, 2 of meadow, parcel of the maner of Ardleigh, called Bovills and Bradvills. — *Henry*, his son and heir (p), dyed 9 September 1510, and was succeeded by his son — *Sir Thomas Tey*, who, at the time of his decease, 31 December 1540, left four daughters, as related above.

Frances, the youngest, brought it in marriage to her first husband *Thomas Bonham* Esq; whose son — *Thomas Bonham*, upon her decease in 1575, paid ingress fine; and sold it, in 1582, to

John Southwell. He alienated it, the year following, to

Edmund Bedingfeld, Esq; and the latter conveyed it, in 1584, to

Richard Bridgewater, L. L. D. After whose decease, — *Judith*, his widow, came into possession in 1587. Their son — *Richard Bridgewater* dyed 10 May 1589, leaving — *Richard* his son and heir; who conveyed this estate, in 1635, to

William Theedham, Gent. Of him it was purchased in 1645, by

James Arwaker: But the purchase seems not to have gone on, for

Bezaleel Gael bought it of William Theedam in 1649; and sold it again to

Henry Lamb, of Colchester, in 1665. His son — *Henry* succeeded him in 1677. And it belongs now to — *Henry Lamb*, Gent.

The Maner of MOSER,

otherwise Moose-hall, Moyes-hall, and vulgarly More-hall.

This was, as well as the former, parcel of the Maner of Ardleigh in 1462.

The mansion house stands near 2 miles south-west from the Church, on the right hand side of the road from Colchester to Ardley.

It is what belonged to Robert Gernon at the time of the Survey [T]. His successors, seated

(g) Inquis. 34 Hen. VIII. Octo. 31. (b) Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII. Octob. 21. (i) Inquis. 11 Eliz. June 27.
(k) Carta Ric. I. (l) Fine 14 Edw. II. (m) Rolls belonging to the Honor of Clare. (n) Inquis.
22 Ric. II. (o) Claus. 2 Hen. IV. (p) Inquis. 19 Hen. VI. & 2 Edw. IV.

[R] Besides this maner of Picotts, she had the maner of Oldholt in Birch, and that of Copped-kitchin in Mundon; with appertenances in Ardely, Greensted, Great and Little Birch, Copford, Esthorp, Feryng, Messing, Layer Marney and Bretton, and Salcot Verley. Inquis. 37 Hen. VIII.

[S] Terra Hugonis de Gurnai. Hund' de Tendinga. Erleiam tenuit Osbertus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio; modo tenet Agries. Tunc xvi. villani, post & modo vii. Tunc iv bordarii, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines viii carucate, & quando recepit vi, modo iii. Silva xl porcis. iii acre prati. modo ii molendina.

Tunc xxx oves, v porci, modo xlii oves, viii porci, vii animalia, x capre, iii vasa apium. Valuit vi libras, modo iv. Lib. Domeid. fol. 89. Tit. 47.

[T] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hundred de Tendinga. Erleiam tenet Willielmus de Roberto, quod tenuit Scapius pro manerio & pro dimidio hido & xxx acris; et jacet cuidam manerio de Sudsole sed isti Hundredo pertinet. Tunc i villanus, modo nullus. Semper i servus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, quando recepit i, modo nulla. Tunc ii bordarii, modo nullus. i acre prati. Tunc val' xl solidos, & quando recepit xx, modo v. Lib. Domeid. fol. 63. b. Tit. 31.

at Stansted-Montfichet, were—William,——
Gilbert——*Richard*, and another——*Richard*.
The latter dying about 1258, without issue, his
noble inheritance was divided among his three
sisters, *Margery*, wife of Hugh de Bolebec;
Aveline, wife of *William de Fortz*, Earl of Alber-
marle; and *Philippa*, wife of Hugh de Playz.
[See in the other Volume, p. 576, 577.]

This appears to have fallen to the share of
Aveline, and her husband the Earl of Albemarle.
He dyed in 1241. Their son and heir—*William
de Fortz*, Earl of Albemarle, had three sons, who
left no issue; and two daughters.

Aveline, the youngest daughter, and only sur-
viving child and heir, was married, in 1269, to
Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster, second
son of K. Henry III. But departed this life in
1292, without issue. In her right, her husband
held 14 knights fees, as of the inheritance of
Richard de Montfichet: and *Richard de Pe-
velin* held under him 4 knights fees part of this
estate, some of which lay in Ardelegh, and
Braham.

After that we hear no more of this estate till
we find it in the Tey family. *Robert Tey* held
the maner of Mosehall in 1426, and his son—
John in 1440, whose son—*John Tey* (q), at the
time of his decease in 1462, held 200 acres of
arable, 20 of wood, and 4 of meadow, parcel of
the maner of Ardleigh, called Mose-hall. He
was succeeded by his son—*Henry* (r); whose
son and heir—*Sir Thomas Tey* held the maner
of Mose-hall, with appertenances in Ardleigh,
Grynsted, Dedham, and Markes, of the King as
of the Priory of St. Botolphs in Colchester, by
fealty, and 8s. rent a year; and dyed in 1540.
His four daughters were his coheirs, as above-
mentioned (s). This maner is said all along to
be holden of the Priory of St. Botolph's. By
the Inquisition taken in 1462, it appears that
one part of the maner of Ardleigh held of the
Priory of St. Botolph's in Colchester, namely of
the lands they had in Ardley of the fees of Ralph
Martell, and *Richard de Bovill* (t).

In 1570, *Peter Penant* held Mose-hall of the
Honor of Clare.

Then it was in *William Theedam*, Gent. who
sold it to:

John Wall; and from him it descended to his
son—*Daniel Wall*, Vicar of Bromfield; and
after him to his four children: One of them
—*Sherman Wall*, of Chelmsford, apothecary,
alienated it to

Ralph Creffield Esq; He dyed 12 December
1723.

Charles Gray Esq; who married his widow,
enjoys this estate for his life.

The Family have also a Brick house, formerly
a seat, in this parish, about half a mile north

from the Church:—And a Farm in which the
widow of *Peter Creffield* Esq; son of the said
Ralph, remarried to *Edmund Affleck* Esq; is
jointured.

MARTELLS-HALL

vulgarly called Martyns-hall, is the other Maner
in this parish.

The mansion-house stands about three quarters
of a mile south from the Church.

This is what *Geffrey de Magnaville* held at
the time of the Survey [U].

And it was afterwards holden of the Honor
of Mandeville.

The name of Martell it took from a fa-
mily, that had it as under-tenants, soon after
the Survey: They had also Martells-hall in Ri-
venhall.

William Martell, son of *Geffrey*, and *Albreda*
his wife, founded the Priory of Snapes in 1155,
and gave it as a cell to St. John's Abbey in Col-
chester. And *Ralph Martell* had a fee here, part
of which he gave to St. Botolph's Priory in the
same town (u).

In the reign of K. Henry II. *Ralph Martell*
held one knight's fee here, of *Geffrey de Man-
deville* Earl of Essex.—*William* was his son
(*). *Felicia*, widow of *William*, dyed in 1252.
—*Ralph*, her son, at the time of his decease in
1259, held 10l. in the vill of Hardeley, of the
Earl of Hereford, by the service of one knight's
fee.—*John*, his son and heir, held this maner,
and departing this life in 1307, was succeeded
by his son—*William* (w). — *John Martel*,
who was living in 1317, married *Alice* daughter
of *Benedict de Cokefeild*: A fine was levied
between them two, plaintiffs, and *Ranulph de
Cokefeild*, deforc' for this maner, with apper-
tenances (x). — *William Martell* Esq; was the
next possessor, and after him—*Thomas*; that
held this maner of the Dutchy of Lancaster: It
lay in the parishes of Ardeley, Dedham, Elmefted,
and Grynsted. He dyed 26 June 1424, and lies
buried in this Church. His next heir was

Elias Doreward, son of *Walter*, and grandson
of *Elias Doreward*, by *Anne* daughter of *John*
son of *Benedict de Cokefeild* (y) [W]. He
departed this life in 1426, leaving by *Joane* his
wife, three children. *Elizabeth*; *Margaret*; and
William, only two years old. His widow was
remarried to *Nicolas Mortimer*: and departed
this life in 1456. *William* the son dying in
1438 under age, and without issue,

Elizabeth his sister, wife of *David Mortimer*,
and 22 years old, succeeded him in this and other
estates (z). She dyed in 1452. They had two
sons *Robert* and *David*. — *Robert Mortimer*,
the eldest son, held this maner of the King, as

(q) Inquis. 4, & 19 Hen. VI.

Edw. IV. See Hist. of Colchester, p. 147.

(*) Liber ruber.

3 Hen. VI.

(r) Inquis. 2 Edw. IV.

(u) Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 894

(w) Inquis. 36, & 43 Hen. III.

(z) Inquis. 17 Hen. VI.

(s) Inquis. 34 Hen. VIII.

(x) Inquis. 35 Edw. I.

(t) Inquis. 2

and Hist. of Colchester, p.

(y) Inquis.

[U] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hundred de Ted-
ringa. Eileiam tenet Willielmus de Goisfrido, quod tenere
ii liberi homines, fratres Bundus & Alricus, sed non poterant
recedere sine licentia illius Algar, pro ii hidis & ii maneriis.
Semper v. villani, & viii bordarii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus.
Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & post v. carucate ho-

minum, modo iv. Silva e porcis, xii acre prati. Pastura l.
ovibus. Tunc & post valuit iv libras, modo xl solidos. Lib.
Domefd. fol. 57. b. Tit. 30.

[W] She was it seems sister of *Alice* wife of *John Martel*.
Arms of Martel. Gules, three hammers, handles argen-
headed, or, 2. 1.

of his Duchy of Lancaster, by the 8th part of a knight's fee; and departing this life 22 August 1485, left an only daughter, *Elizabeth* then only ten years old. David, the younger brother dyed 30 March 1494; it seems without issue, for his niece Elizabeth was his heir. They had also the maner of Great Bromley, and considerable estates at Dovercourt and Harwich.

Elizabeth Mortimer, abovesaid, was married to *George Gilford* (a). They levied a fine of this estate in 1528, and sold it soon after to

William Mannock, of Giffords-hall in Suffolk Esq; He dyed possessed of it 8 June 1558, being succeeded by his son—*Francis Mannock* Esq; then 35 years old (b); who dyed 3 November 1590.—*William*, his son dyed 15 March 1617.

—*Sir Francis*, his son, was created a Baronet 1 June 1627, and dyed 20 November 1634. His successors were — *Sir Francis*, who conveyed this estate to his youngest son — *Thomas Mannock* Esq; of Great Bromley-hall. He dying without issue, his estates descended to his nephew — *Sir Francis Mannock*, of Giffords-hall, Bart. and after his decease 27 August 1758, to his eldest son — *Sir William Mannock*, of Great Bromley, Bart. He departed this life in March 1764, leaving an only child. — *Sir William Mannock*, Bart. a minor.

For a further account of this Family, see the Baronetage, Vol. II. p. 57. and the other Volume, p. 456.

The quit-rents of this maner are 2l. 11s. 8d.

BADLEY, or Bedley-hall, is called another Maner in this parish.

The house stands about a mile out of the road from Colchester to Maningtree.

The account we find of it is this. *William Gilbert* of Colchester Esq; who dyed 10 December 1603, held the maner of Badley-hall, with appertinances, in Ardley, and Badley meadow; and a messuage and lands called Croffes. His heir was, — *William Harris* alias Wolfe, jun. son of *Margaret*, only sister of the whole blood to the said *William Gilbert* (c).

It belonged some time ago to

Capt. *Philips*, of Harwich; and now to Mr. *Edward Lugar*.

Edward Waldegrave Esq; who dyed 13 August 1584, held, in this parish, of the maner of Martins-hall, lands and tenements called Babbis; and of the maner of Shawes, Newbolls-land; parcel of Bradleys; Paines lands, parcel of the same,

of the maner of Picotts-hall; and other lands called Bradleys and Babbis (d).

In the reign of K. Henry III. *Baldwin Filioll* held, in Ardeleye, land worth 40s. by the serjeancy of keeping one Mife (e). — *Richard Filioll*, who dyed in 1259 or 1260, held this land, called the maner of Arle, of Robert Fitz-Walter. — *John* was his son and heir (f).

Abells and *Knatchbulls*, a parcel of about 40 acres in this parish, near the Ipswich road, were conveyed by John Potter to Edmund Styles, 6 November 1601.

Ardley-wic, about a mile and a half west from the Church, belongs to Mr. *Robert Baines* of Dedham.

Mr. Thomas Baines; John Nuthall Esq; in right of his wife; Mr. Thomas Ingram; John Chaplin; Philip, James, and John, Lugar; Thomas Crofs; William Trotman; Robert Lufkin; John Boughton; Samuel Allen; William Kendall; John Barter; William Beale; Thomas Sidney; John Bones; John Hazel; &c. have also lands in this parish. And here is a Farm, purchased by the Governors of Qu. Anne's bounty, for the augmentation of the Rectory of St. Martin's in Colchester.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a body and a south aisle: the Chancel is of one pace, rebuilt with brick some years ago, and less than it was before. The south aisle is leaded, the rest tiled. In a stone Tower embattled are 6 Bells. The south Porch is large, and handsomely built with a mixture of free stone and flints [W].

This Church was given, in the reign of K. Stephen, by Robert son of Roger de Ramis to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, in free and perpetual alms (g). In 1237, the Abbot and Convent gave the Advowson to the Church of St. Paul, and to the Bishop of London and his successors, reserving to the Abbey, and to the Vicar of this place 13 marks yearly. Soon after, the Advowson of the Vicarage being reserved to the Abbot and convent, and their successors, with an endowment of ten marks yearly to the Vicar, and a pension of 3 marks to the Abbey; the Rectory, or great Tithes, were appropriated to the Archdeacon of Colchester; and so continue, being his corps. As for the Advowson of the Vicarage it fell, at the Reformation, to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever since.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1282 l. 3s. 6d.

Laurence Jackson, B. D. 11 May 1723, upon Doughty's d. . . . K. George I.

2. LAWFORD

lies east north-east of Ardley, bounded on the north by the river Stour.

The name is otherwise written in records Lagford, Lalleford, Halleford, and Halford.

K. Harold had the chief part of this parish

before the Conquest: Upon his being then defeated and slain, it fell to William the Conqueror. Another part belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Aluric, a freeman; Eustace, Earl of Bologne, held it, and Adelolf, under him, at the time of the Survey.

(a) Inquis. 2. & 10 Hen. VII.

(b) Inquis. 5. & 6 Ph. & Ma. nu. 50.

(c) Inquis. 2 Jaco. Nov. 6.

(d) Inquis. 27 Eliz. nu. 23.

(e) Testa de Nevill.

(f) Inquis. 44 Hen. III.

(g) The grants or Charters

are printed in Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 10, 11.

[W] On the front of it is this inscription, Orate p' animabus Johis Hunte at ye wode et Alicie uxoris ejus, Johis

Hüte, Willi Hüte.—In old Saxon characters.

From hence have arisen three Maners. 1. The maner of Lawford-hall. 2. . . . that of Dale-hall. 3. The maner of Abbots. Besides two other smaller ones.

The Maner of LAW FORD.

Lawford-hall, the mansion house, stands pleasantly, a little way from the Church, and hath a fine prospect on the north. The old part was built by Edward Waldegrave Esq; in 1583, as appeared by a date, but is now taken down; and the new was rebuilt by Edward Green Esq; the present possessor.

This is the chief part, that belonged to Earl Harold, and K. William [X].

In 1269 *Peter de Leykam* held one fee and a half in Lalleford (b). This is the first time we find it in private hands.

Benedict de Cokefeild, who dyed in 1341, held the maner of Halleford, with the advowson of the Church, of Gilbert de Lay, as of his castle of Frome, by homage, and service of 9 marks a year. And 1 toft, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 30 of pasture, and 40 of marsh, of Robert de Burchier by knight's service. — *Edmund* was his son (i). From this Benedict it was afterwards called Benett-hall, and the maner of Cokefeilds.

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, at the time of his decease in 1421, held, in right of Elizabeth his wife daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Bouchier, one fee in Lalleford called Benethall (k).

From *Anne*, daughter of *John*, son of *Benedict de Cokefeild*, it descended to the *Doreward* family. For, in 1424, upon the death of Thomas Martell, sufficiently mentioned under the foregoing parish of Ardley, who held this maner of Halleford called Cokefeild of the Lord de Bouchier; *Elias Doreward*, son of Walter, and grandson of *Elias* husband of *Anne* daughter of *Benedict de Cokefeild*, was found to be his next heir (l).

This estate was next in the *Say* family, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 593, and from them took the name of Lawford-Says. Sir *John*

Say, who dyed in 1478, held the maner of Halleford, with the advowson of the Church, of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of her castle of Frome: and the other lands, as above set down, of Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex. *William Say* was his eldest son and heir 24 years old (*). —

Thomas, the second son had some estates in Essex. [See in the other Volume, p. 321. 592.]. *Agnes*, widow of Sir John, that had been married before to Sir John Fray, dyed also in 1478, and *Elizabeth Waldegrave*; *Agnes*, wife of Sir Geoffrey . . . ; *Margaret*, wife of Sir John Lenam; *Catharine*, of Humfrey Stafford Esq; and *Alice*, of Henry Tracy Esq; were her coheirs, the daughters of her first husband (m). — *William Say*, the eldest son, who was knighted, had two daughters coheirs, *Elizabeth*, married to William Blount Lord Montjoy; and *Mary*, to Henry Bouchier Earl of Essex.

Elizabeth, and her husband the Lord Montjoy, to whom this estate was allotted, had one daughter

Gertrude, married to Henry Courtney Marquis of Exeter. But he and his Lady being attainted, in 1538, for corresponding with Cardinal Pole, their estates became forfeited to the Crown (n).

Thomas Lord Darcy, and his son — *John*, held the maner of Lawford, at the time of their decease in 1558, and 1580 (o).

Joanna, daughter and heir of *George Ackworth* of Luton in Bedfordshire Esq; brought this estate to her husband *Edward Waldegrave* Esq; third son of *George Waldegrave* of Smalbridge in Suffolk Esq; In a precept to the Sheriff in 1566, the estate appears to have extended then into Lalford, Ardleigh, Dedham, Great and Little Bromley, &c. and besides the maner of Lawford-hall, alias Lalford-Saies, contained a yearly rent of 10 l. and lands and tenements called Stephens Wicklands; and a salt marsh called Freebornes marsh. The Rectory, or great Tithes, of Boxsted belonged also to *Edward Waldegrave* (p). Besides one son of his own name, he had four daughters; *Anne* wife of *Humfrey Monox*, of

(b) Inquis. 54 Hen. III. (i) Inquis. 14 Edw. III.
(*) Inquis. 18 Edw. IV. (m) Ibid. (n) Sir
342, and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 642. (o) Inquis.
Eliz. nu. 23.

(k) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. (l) Inquis. 3 Hen. VI.
Hen. Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 336, or rather
5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. & 23 Eliza. (p) Inquis. 27

[X] Terra Regis. Lalefordam tenuit Haraldus pro i manerio & pro x hidis, modo Rex Willielmus pro totidem. Semper xv villani, & xxiv bordarii. Tunc vii servi, modo vi. Semper iv carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines xx carucate, et quando Baignardus tenuit xvi carucate, quando postea recepit ix, & modo similiter. Silva xv porcis, xii acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo ii. Pastura ccc ovibus. modo i salina. Tunc reddidit ii noctes de firma, & quando Baignardus xiv libras, modo xi. . . . Huic manerio jacuere xvii Sochemanni, T. R. E, de i hida, reddentes omnem consuetudinem: et postquam Rex venit in hanc terram, & Baignardus fuit Vicecomes, occupavit istam terram Tedricus Pointel, & quando eam accepit manebant in ea xvii sochemanni, habentes ix carucatas, modo sunt in manu Regis, & xiiii homines tenent hanc terram, habentes iv carucatas. Silva xv porcis. ii acre & dimidium prati. Tunc valuit iv libras, & quando Tedricus Pointel tenuit iv libras, modo xl solidos. . . . In dominio istius manerii accepit Petrus xxi animalia, & iv runcinos, & xlv porcos, & cc oves x minus. . . . Huic manerio pertinebat, T. R. E, i Bereuuita de iv hidis quam invasit Engelricus, idem tenet Comes Eustachius: pertinebant adhuc xxi sochemanni tenentes i hidam & ii virgatas, & v acras, quas habet Rogerus de Ramis pro escangio ut dicit, & inde vocat liberatorem suum. Et iv sochemanni fuere.

T. R. E, in isto manerio omnem consuetudinem reddentes, quos Ricardus filius Comitis Gisleberti invasit tempore illo quo Suenus erat Vicecomes, tenentes dimidium hide & xv acras, que modo sunt in manu Regis ideo quod nullus fuit ex parte ejus qui dixisset quomodo eos habuerit. Semper i carucata, & T. R. E, valuit xiiii solidos. Hucusque habuit Rex istum censum. . . . Waleramus invasit i sochemannum de xxx acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, & valuit x solidos & istum censum. Waleramus invasit i sochemannum de xxx acris. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla, & valuit x solidos, & istum censum. Usque hec habuit Waleramus. . . . Hagebertus tenet xxx acras, quas tenuit i sochemannus, & inde revocat liberatorem Suanum. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit v solidos & iv denarios, modo xxxii denarios. . . . Comes Eustachius tenet i hidam & dimidium & xl acras quas invasit Ingelricus, & illam terram tenebant viii sochemanni. . . . Episcopus Bajocensis tenet dimidium hide quam tenet Radulfus filius Turoldi. Sub ipso Ranulfus frater Ilgeri tenet xv acras. Hugo de Montfort xxx acras. Radulfus Baignardus dimidium hide & xxxv acras. Eudo Dapifer xxvii acras. Walterus Diaconus v acras. Tota hec terra reddebat consuetudinem supradicto manerio, Tempore Regis Edwardi. Lib. Domest. fol. 1. Tit. 1.

Waltham-stow, Esq; Mary, of Isaac Astley, of Melton in Norfolk; Barbara, or Bridget, of Thomas Keightley of Greys, Esq; Margery, of William Clopton of Groton in Suffolk. He departed this life 13 August 1584, aged 70, and was buried in this Church, by his wife, with an epitaph.—*Edward Waldegrave* Esq; his son and heir, was twice married. By his *first* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Averill of South-minster, he had one daughter, named Anne; and by his *second* wife, Sarah, daughter of John Higham of Suffolk, widow of Sir Richard Bingham, he had also a daughter named *Jemima*. At the time of his decease 12 February 1621 the former was 30 years old, and the latter 17 (q). He held of the King, *in capite*, the maner of Lawford, *alias* Lawlesford-hall, with appertenances, and 220 acres of arable, pasture, &c. also lands called Broadfeild, and Wormeseywood; likewise the maner of Dale-hall; a meadow called Stewards hope, and 3 acres, once belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colchester; all in this parish: And the maner of Bretton-hall in Great Stambridge; and the Rectory of Wixe.—Anne, his eldest daughter was married to Drue Drury Esq; and

Jemima, the youngest to *John Lord Crew* of Stene, son of Sir Thomas Crew Kt. Serjeant at law, descended from the ancient family of Crew of Cheshire. These latter had for their purparty the maners of Lawford-hall, and Dale-hall. Their children were, four sons, Thomas; John; Nathanael; Waldegrave: and two daughters, *Jemima*, married to Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich; and Anne, to Sir Henry Wright, of Dagenham, Kt. and Bart.—*Thomas Lord Crew*, the eldest son, married, *first*, Mary daughter of Sir George Townshend of Rainham, Bart. and by her had John, who dyed young; and two daughters, Anne, wife of . . . Jolliff, of London, merchant; and Temperance, married, first, to Rowland, son and heir of Sir Rowland Alston of Woodhall in Bedfordshire, Bart. afterwards to Sir John Wolstenholme, Knight of the shire for Middlesex. By his *second* Lady, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir William Airmine of Osgod in Lincolnshire, Bart. widow of Sir Thomas Wilberhall, *Thomas Lord Crew* had four daughters; *Jemima*, married to Henry de Grey, late Duke of Kent; Airmine, to Thomas Cartwright, of Ayno in Northamptonshire, Esq; Catharine, to Sir John Harpur, of Calke in Derbyshire, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Charles Butler, Earl of Arran,

Lord Butler of Weston, brother to James Duke of Ormond. *Thomas Lord Crew* dying thus without issue male, was succeeded by his next surviving brother, The Rt. Hon. and Rev. —*Nathanael Lord Crew*, consecrated Bishop of Oxford in 1671, and translated to Durham in 1674. He married, *first*, Penelope daughter of Sir Philip Frowde, Kt. and, *next*, Penelope daughter of Sir William Forster of Northumberland; but by neither had any issue.

Of the Lord Crew this maner and estate were purchased by *Thomas Dent*, D. D. Prebendary of Westminster, who dyed in January 1721-2. By Alice his wife, daughter of . . . he had two sons, Charles, and William, and four daughters [X].—*Charles Dent*, Esq; his eldest son and heir apparent, one of the Commissioners of the Salt-duty, dyed before him 20 December 1718, leaving, by his wife Mary Southwell, only one daughter, named

Catharine, who was married . . . to *Edward Green* Esq; of Staffordshire. They have two sons, Edward, and Charles; and two daughters, Catharine, and Mary.

The Maner of DALE-HALL.

The mansion house is about half a mile east from the Church.

This is what belonged to Aluric before the Conquest, and to Eustace Earl of Bologne at the time of the Survey [Z].

It was afterwards in a family furnamed Dale, from which came the present name.

Sibilla, wife of Sir *Thomas Dale*, held, at the time of her decease in 1416, the maner of Dale in the vill of Lalleford, of the King, *in ca.* as of his Honor of Bologne, by the service of half a knight's fee.—*Thomas de Dale*, her grandson, aged 6 years, was her heir (r).—*John Dale*, who dyed in 1479, held this maner of Halford; and left his son—*William*, 8 years old (s). At the time of his decease 24 October 1536, he held this maner of Dale-hall in Lawford, and 20 messuages, 400 acres of arable, 60 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 100 of wood, and 40 of furze and heath, of John Earl of Oxford. He had three daughters, *Anne*, first wife of Alexander Fettiplace Esq; [A]; *Joanna*, wife of William Wallascott; and Elizabeth, wife of . . . Lynne: This last was dead before him, and had left a daughter, *Margaret*, two years and a half old. Anne, his eldest daughter was aged 30 years at the time of his decease, and Joanna 24 (t).

(q) Inquis. 20 Jaco. (r) Inquis. 4 Hen. V. (s) Inquis. 19 Edw. IV. (t) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. Apr. 19.

[X] William, the second son, who was M. A. and Fellow of Trinity College in Cambridge, dyed 26 January 1714, in the 26th year of his age. Alice, the eldest daughter dyed 9 December 1714, aged 23 years. Elizabeth, dyed 3 October 1707, aged 15 years. Catharine dyed 4 April 1708, aged 12 years. And Juliana dyed 3 August 1706, aged 5 years. Epitaph in this Church.—Arms of Dent. Argent, on a bend azure, 3 lozenges, ermine. Crest. On a closed helmet and a torse argent and azure, a wivern's head, ermine.

[Z] Terra Comitatus Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Tendinga. Lalefordam tenet idem [Adelolfus] de Comite, quod tenuit Aluricus liber homo, T. R. E. post Ingelricus, pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc iv villani, modo i. Tunc vii bordarii, modo x. Tunc iv servi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Tunc inter homines iv carucate, modo ii. Silva x porcis, vi acre prati, pastura cc ovibus, iv animalia, lxxx oves, i runcinus, viii porci. Semper valuit x libras.

. . . In eadem tenere iii fochemanni dimidium hide & xxx acras, quas invasit Ingelricus; & modo tenet eas Comes Eustachius, & idem Adelolfus de eo. Tunc inter eos ii carucate, modo i. ii acre prati. Val' xx solidos. Lib. Domeid. fol. 26 Tit. 20.

[A] Thomas Fettiplace, of Shifford in Berkshire, married Beatrix daughter of John King of Portugal, and had by her —John Fettiplace Esq; who was his third son, servant to K. Henry V. buried in the Church of St. Margarets Lothbury, London. By Jane, daughter of Edward Fabian and widow of John Horn Alderman of that city, he had —Antony, that married Mary, sister of Sir Adrian Fortescue, widow; and had by her—Alexander above mentioned, of Swinbroke, whose first wife was Anne Dale; and his second, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Ashfeild of Chessham in Berkshire Esq; but what issue he left doth not appear.

Thomas

Thomas Lord Darcy was the next possessor of Dale-hall, and dying 28 June 1558 was succeeded by his son—*John Lord Darcy*, who departed this life 3 March 1580 (*u*).

In 1590, Qu. Elizabeth granted this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, to Peter Wilcox, and William Wynn (*w*).

But it came soon after in the Waldegrave family. For *Edward Waldegrave* Esq; who dyed 12 February 1621, held the maner of Dale-hall, with appertenances, and 200 acres of arable, meadow, pasture, wood, and marsh in Lawford, in the tenure of Richard Sheldrake, William Lynne, &c (*x*). It descended as the former to the Lord *Crew*.

It belongs now to Mrs. *Burton* of Maningtree.

ABBOTS, anciently styled a Maner,

was so named because it belonged to St. John's Abbey in Colchester. It is otherwise called Abbots Lawford.

The mansion house lyes on the south side of the Church.

After the dissolution of Abbeyes K. Henry VIII, 9 April 1545, granted the messuage called Abbots in Lawford, belonging lately to St. John's Abbey, to John de Vere, the 16th Earl of Oxford, and the Lady Dorothy his wife, and his heirs. He had license 3 May following, to convey it to John Rither, John Christmas, and John Seaman (*y*). The 12th of July next ensuing J. Rither had license to alienate it to

John Clarke: And he had license, 20 October 1557, to alienate the same to—*Richard Clarke* (*z*). He dyed 10 March 1595, leaving—*John* his son and heir. Fifty acres then part of this estate, he had purchased of Edward Waldegrave (*a*). And some part of it was called Stewards hope.

Henry Keeler, at the time of his decease, 12 April 1610, held this messuage of Abbots, with

John Rathborne,	M. A. 10	July 1706,	upon Baron's	d. . . .	R. Butler, Esq;
Christopher Anstey,	D. D.		upon Rathborne's	d. . . .	} St. John's College in Cambridge.
John Taylor,	L L. D. 12	April 1751,	upon Anstey's	d. . . .	
Samuel Ogden,	D. D. 13	August 1766,	upon Taylor's	d. . . .	

B R O M L E Y.

Here are two contiguous Parishes so called; the name being derived from the two Saxon words, Bpom, broom, and ley, pasture ground. In records the name is written Brumleia, and Brumbeleia.

3. LITTLE BROMLEY

adjoins south to Lawford.

In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to Queen Edeva: At the time of the Survey,

(*u*) Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

36 Hen. VIII. & Book of Alienat.

(*b*) Inquis. 8 Jaco. June 15.

(*w*) Lett. pat. 33 Eliz.

(*z*) Pat. 36 Hen. VIII. & 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar.

(*c*) Inquis. 2 Eliz. nu. 3.

(*x*) Inquis. 20 Jaco. June 19.

(*y*) Lett. pat.

(*a*) Inquis. 38 Eliz.

[*B*] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hundred de Tendringa. Brumleiam tenet i Miles de Galtero, quod tenuit Edeva Regina, pro manerio & pro ii hidis xx acris minus. Semper i villanus. Tunc xvii bordarii, modo xv. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines

appertenances, of the King *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee.—*Francis* his son and heir was 9 years old (*b*).

This is now but an inconsiderable estate; and not acknowledged as a Maner. It belonged lately to — *Thomas Archer*, and purchased of him by

Edward Green Esq;

FEYTES, *alias* Shawes, is another small thing, partly in this parish, and partly in Dedham and Ardley, that hath born the name of a Maner. It pays 10 s. a year to Lawford-hall; and yet receives quit-rents to the amount of 35 s. a year.

Sir John Raynesforth, who dyed 15 September 1559, held the maner of Feytes, with appertenance, of the Queen, as of the maner of Parke-hall, by fealty, and rent of 13 s. 9d. in lieu of all services (*c*).

It belonged lately to Thomas Lufkin; and afterwards to Mrs. Lufkin of Dedham: now to Mr. John Richardson of Colchester.

Besides the estates above-mentioned, . . . Parish, of Ipswich, Esq; hath two farms; and the widow of Mr. Turner a considerable one in this parish.

Mr. Peckfale gave a house, at the Church-gate, to the Sextan for the time being for ever; provided he keeps it in repair, and pays 8 s. yearly rent to Lawford-hall.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, stands high, with an extensive and pleasant prospect, especially on the north.

Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, and tiled. In a stone Tower are 3 Bells. The Chancel is a fair and spacious fabrick, and the stone-work on the inside most curiously wrought.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner.

Some years ago it was purchased by St. John's College in Cambridge, of Dr. Dent.

The Parish is rated to the land-tax at 896l. 2 s. 0d.

it was holden by Walter the Deacon, and Richard Fitz-Gislebert.

Hence it came to be divided into two Maners: namely, 1. The maner of Little Bromley-hall. 2. . . . that of Braham-hall.

The Maner of LITTLE BROMLEY.

The mansion house stands near the Church; and is upon that account styled Church-hall.

This maner is what belonged to Walter the Deacon [*B*]. Walter had two sons, Walter Mascherel, and Alexander; and one daughter

vi acre, modo iv. Silva xl porcis, iv acre prati. Tunc iv animalia, modo vii. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc c oves, modo cc. Tunc xii porci, modo xxx. modo ii vasa apiam. Tunc valuit v libras, modo iv. Lib. Domest. fol. 86. a. Tit. 42.

named

named Editha. He was ancestor of the noble family surnamed de Hastings, whence came the Barony of Hastings, consisting of 10 knights fees. *Robert de Hastings* had it in the reign of K. Henry II. and Little Easton, was the head of that Barony in this County; which by the marriage of the heiress of Robert de Hastings came to the Loveins. One knight's fee was in Bromley, Easton, and Godmanston in the County of Dorset; Wikes in this neighbourhood was another of their knights fees. Little Bromley continued many years in this family of Hastings, which took the surname of Godmanston from their lordship near the town of Dorchester.

Under Matthew de Loveyn, who dyed in 1302, *Robert de Godmanston* held 4 knights fees in Bromlegh, and in Godemanston (d).—*John*, his son and heir, held under John de Lovayne, in 1347, four knights fees in Brumle and Godmanston, and paid to the maner of Easton 4 l. (e).—*Walter de Godmanston*, most probably his son, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1381, and presented to this living in 1364, as did his son—*William* from 1395 to 1408.—*John Godmanston*, his son and heir, presented to the living from 1432 to 1446. He was returned as one of the Gentry of Essex in 1433, and was Sheriff of Essex &c. in 1452.—*William*, his son and successor, presented to the Rectory in 1464 and 1467 (f). He lost his life at Barnet field, 14 April 1471, fighting for K. Henry VI. being a retainer to John de Vere the 13th Earl of Oxford. And with that noble Earl, and Sir George and Sir Thomas de Vere of Wivenhou, attainted of treason by act of Parliament, in 1472. He held this maner of Little Bromley of Henry Earl of Essex; and the maner of Frempton, and advowson of both Churches; and one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 12 of meadow, 6 of wood, 20 of pasture, in Bromley, Frempton, Misteley, and Ardeley (g). But the noble family of de Vere, and He by the name of William Godmanston of Bremle, Squier, were restored to their honors and estates, in the Parliament that met 27 November 1485 (b) [C].

Joane his widow, having this estate in dower, was remarried to *Gilbert Hussy*. They presented jointly to this Church in 1491, and she alone in 1495 and 1498. After her decease,

Philippa, sister of William Godmanston inherited this estate. By her husband *Henry Warner*, Gent. she had—*Christiana*, married, first, to *William Brown* Esq; who presented alone to the living in 1503, and they two jointly in 1524. Her second husband *Humfrey Dymock* presented in 1536, in her right.

Sir *Ralph Chamberlain* had next this estate. His heir was married to

Gray; whose daughter and heir

Mary was wife of *Henry Cockain*, and presented to this living in 1579. Their daughter and heir

Dorothy was married to *William Pirton*, of

Little Bentley Esq; They sold this estate, in 1593, to

Paul Bayning, Alderman of London, it then consisting of 200 acres of arable, 12 of wood, and 8 of meadow; and he paid his ingress fine to the Honor of Clare. He conveyed it again to them in 1598, and they sold it to

Sir *Francis de Vere*, that brave General, who so distinguished himself during the wars in the Low Countries. He dying 28 August 1608, without issue surviving, was succeeded by his next brother—*John de Vere*, of Kirby-hall in Hedingham-Castle Esq; who, at the time of his decease 10 March 1624, held this maner of Little Bromley-hall, alias Church-hall: and so did his next brother and successor—*Horace Lord Vere*, Baron of Tilbury. He departed this life 2 May 1635, leaving five daughters coheirs. *Elizabeth*, married to John Lord Haughton; *Mary*, married first to Sir Roger Townshend, afterwards to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Westmoreland; *Catharine*, first to Oliver St. John, and next to John Lord Paulet; *Anne*, to Thomas Lord Fairfax; and *Dorothy*, to John Wostenholm Esq; The Lord Vere's widow survived him till 25 December 1671, and presented to this living in 1663, 1664, and 1671. [For a more particular account of this family, see the other Volume, p. 335, 336.]

Catharine, the third daughter, married first to *Oliver St. John*, Esq; afterwards to *John Lord Paulet*; had this for her purparty. The latter sold this estate, 25 November 1675, to

Mr. *John Warner*, of Sudbury, clothier, who by will, 1 June 1676, bequeathed it to his daughter

Elleanor. She brought it in marriage to her husband the Rev. *Richard-Allington Harrison*, Rector of West-Wickham in Cambridgeshire. They had an only daughter

Mary, married to Mr. *Thomas Newman*, who was Mayor of Sudbury, more than once; being his third wife. He bought this estate of his father-in-law Mr. Harrison 24 March 1714, and left by this wife an only son—The Rev. *John Newman*.

This estate was formerly very considerable, containing about 300 acres of demesne land, and 600 acres holden by copy of court-roll.

The Maner of BRAHAM-HALL,

vulgarly Breame-hall, otherwise called Nether-hall to distinguish it from Church-hall.

This maner and estate paid a sparrow-hawk, or 6s. 8d. a year, to the maner of Little Easton.

This is what belonged to Richard son of Earl Gislebert in this parish [D]. His successors took the surname of Montfichet.

Aveline, one of the sisters and coheirs of Richard de Montfichet, brought this estate to her

(d) Inquis. 30 Edw. I. Essex, p. 343. &c.

(e) Inquis. 21 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.

(f) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 98. Fuller's Worthies, in (b) Parliament-rolls.

[C] Arms of Godmanston. Azure, an eagle displayed, or.

[D] Terra Ricardi filii Comitis Gisleberti. Hundred' de Tedring. Brumleiam tenuit Aluuius liberè pro i manerio & pro dimidio hide, & erat commendata Wifgaro, potens terram

suam vendere: modo tenet R. sub Ricardo. Semper i villanus. modo ii bordarii. Tunc in dominio i carucata, modo nulla. Silva c porcis, ii acre prati. modo xi oves. Val' xl solidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 38. b. Tit. 23.

husband *William de Fortz*, Earl of *Albemarle*, about the year 1258. Their only surviving child—*Aveline* was the first wife of Edmund second son of K. Henry III. and in her right he enjoyed 14 knights fees, as of the inheritance of Richard de Montfichet: and Richard de Pavelin held 4 of them under him, some of which lay in *Brabam* and *Ardelegh*. [See above, p.]

It was soon after in a family surnamed de *Brumle*, or *Bromley*. In 1347, *John de Brumle* held the sixth part of a knight's fee in Little *Brumle* under *John de Lovayne*, for which he paid a sparrow-hawk on 15 August yearly (i).

Sir *John de Brabam*, who from hence took his surname, held lands and tenements in Great and Little *Bromley*, *Benteley*, *Misteley*, and *Lalleford*, in 1357. His heirs held 1 fee in Little *Bromle* under *Albrey de Vere*, the 10th Earl of *Oxford*, in 1400 (k).

There went with this maner lands and tenements called *Braham-hall*, *Marshall*, *Boltons*, *Stacyes*, and *Alphrithes*, which were holden of the Honor of *Clare*, and afterwards of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*; and paid a relief.

In 1430, *John Godmanston* paid 27 l. to the feodary of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, for the maner of Little *Bromley* called *Marshall* and *Boltons*, purchased of *John Cornwallys*.

And in 1507 *William Brown* Esq; made a payment for the maner of *Marshall* and *Boltons*, formerly *John Braham's* and afterwards *John Godmerston's* in this parish.

So that this maner passed, as the other maner, from *Godmanston* to *Brown*: and then to *Gray*, and *Cockain*; whose daughter and heir brought it to her husband

William Pirton, Esq; He and his wife sold this estate in parcels; namely

BRABAM-HALL, with 78 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 8 of wood, holden of the Honor of *Clare*, to *Charles Cardinal*, attorney at law, who paid 54 s. for ingress fine, in 1592. He

had it in 1626. His son—*Robert Cardinal* sold it in 1640, to

Richard Marlow, of *East Bergholt*. His son—and then his grandson—*John Marlow*, of *Ipswich*, grocer, inherited it after him. It belongs now to the daughter of *John Marlow* [E], widow of

Mr. Sparrow, of *Ipswich*.

STACYES and *ALPHRITHES* were sold to *Paul Bayning* Esq; for which he paid an alienation fine of 6 l. in 1615.

These belong now to *Richard Rigby*, of *Mistley-hall*, Esq;

Other Estates in this parish.

Sturgeons, *Leeches*. &c. *Mrs. Maffen's*, reversion to *Mr. Benjamin Carrington*, to whom belongs *Coweyes*.—*Mulleys*, *Stewards*, and *Leeches*, *Mr. John Mulley's*.—*Mulberry-house*, belongs to *Thomas Eagle*, senr. and *Stephens's* to *Thomas Eagle* junr.—*James Eagle* hath also an estate here.—*Ruffells*, is *Mr. Daniel Watts's*.—*Seckmers*, *William Watts's* and—*Amy Watts* hath *Rolf* at the *Moors*, and *Breeches*.—*Reynolds* belongs to *Mrs. Holborough*, remainder to her daughter *Elizabeth*.—*Hulland* and *Taylor's*, are *Elizabeth Risbies*, remainder to the children.—*Kings-hatch*, and *Eastwood*, belong to *Mrs. Sherlock*, remainder to the son of *Henry Evat*—*Sprat-lane* farm was purchased with *Qu. Anne's Bounty*, for the augmentation of *Brightlingsea* Vicarage.

Here is an *Alms-house* for two dwellers, but without endowment.

The CHURCH, dedicated to *St. Mary*, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tyled. In a stone Tower are 3 Bells.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner of Little *Bromley* or *Church-hall*.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 399 l. 3 s. od.

<i>Allington Harrison</i> ,	July 1718,	upon <i>Cockerell's</i> d. . . .	} <i>Thomas Newman</i> , Gent.
<i>Samuel Watkinson</i> ,	August 1733,	upon <i>Harrison's</i> d. . . .	
<i>Henry Crossman</i> , M. A.	15 November 1736,	upon <i>Watkinson's</i> d. . . .	

4. GREAT BROMLEY

is the largest of the two *Bromleys*, and stands more southerly than the last.

In *Edward the Confessor's* reign, *Brihtmar* enjoyed this lordship: At the time of the Survey, *Ralph Linel* held it, and *West Manetun* [F]. *Geffrey de Magnaville* had the service of this land.

It was divided afterwards into these two Maners.

1. The maner of Great *Bromley*. 2. . . . that of *Cold-hall*.

(i) Inquis. 21 Edw. III. (k) Claus. 31 Edw. III. *Amphelicia*, wife of *William de Braham*, paid, in 1335, an ingress fine for this maner, bought of *Henry de Southfleet* and *Nicolas Hoo*. Dutchy book, 7 Edw. III. (l) Liber ruber, & Lib. Niger Scaccarii. Vol. I. p. 236.

[E] Arms of *Marlow*. Quarterly or & azure, charged with 3 bends.

[F] Terra *Ranulfi Linel*. Hund' de *Tendringa*. *Brumbeleiam* & *Westmanetunam* tenuit *Brihtmarus* pro manerio & pro 14 hidis & dimidio: Et fuere ibi ii Halle. modo tenet *Ranulfus*. Semper v villani. Tunc & postea xxv bordarii, modo xxiii. Tunc vi servi, modo ix. Tunc iii carucate in

The maner of GREAT-BROMLEY.

The Hall, which is the maner house, stands near the north-west corner of the Church-yard.

The noble family of *De Vere* Earls of *Oxford* were lords paramount of this place: and *William de Langvaley* held it under them, in K. Henry the second's reign, as part of the Honor or Barony, of *Langvaley*, by the service of a knight (l).—*William*, his son, was father of another—*William*, who dying in 1217, left by . . .

dominio, modo ii. Tunc & post x carucate hominum, modo vi. Silva de porcis. xvi acre prati. Semper valuit vii librass . . . Hanc terram deservivit Rex erga *Galfridum de Magnavilla*, pro hoc quod ipse *Galfridus* dixit ei, quatinus Rex sibi dederit servitium illius terre, si per duas vicis dedit de censu suo Ministris Regis quando Rex misit Legatos suos in hanc terram. Lib. Domefd. Tit. 77.

his wife, daughter of Alan Basset, an only daughter

Hawise, who being put under the wardship of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Chief Justice of England, he disposed of her in marriage to his son—*John de Burgh*: she departed this life in 1249.—*John*, their only son and heir, had livery of his mother's lands in 1274; and, at the time of his decease, in 1280, left three daughters; *Devorguill*, second wife of Robert Fitz-Walter; *Hawise*, wife of Robert Gresley; and Christian, a nun at Chicksand. [See in the other Volume, p. 190. 511.]

Robert Fitz-Walter enjoyed a moiety of this estate in right of his wife, by the courtesy of England, till his decease in 1325 (m).

Robert Gresley dyed in 1284, and *Hawise* his wife in 1299. She held a moiety of the maner of Brumleigh of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of half a knight's fee.—*Thomas* was their son and heir, who departing this life without issue, was succeeded by his sister

Joane de Gresley. She was married to John son of Roger De la Ware, and brought a fine estate into that family (n).

One of Robert and Devorguill Fitz-Walter's daughters being married to *John le Mareball*, brought him part of this estate.—Sir *William le Mareball* was father of—*John*, who dyed without issue, in 1316; and of a daughter named

Hawise, married to *Robert de Morle*, that held this estate by the courtesey of England; and dyed in 1360. Their son and heir—Sir *William de Morle* held a moiety of this maner of Great Bromle, and of the Advowson of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by knight's service: As did—Sir *Thomas*, his son (o). From this family it was denominated Bromley-Morley; But we do not find that it continued any longer in their heirs. [For a more particular account of the Morley family, see the other Volume, p. 511. &c.]

The other moiety of this maner which was in Gresley, came into the *Doreward* family; but whether by marriage or purchase doth not appear. *Thomas Doreward*, of Stisted and Terling, had two sons, Martin and *Elias*. Amicia, or Alice, his wife survived him, and presented to this Living in 1336 (p).—*Elias*, the younger son, married *Anne*, daughter of John, sister of William, and of Thomas, *Martell*, of Martells-hall in Ardley, and had by her—*Walter*, who presented to this Church in 1380. He made his will 23 August 1423, and left a son; and one daughter, *Anne*, married to . . . Multho.—*Elias Doreward* Esq; the son and heir, inherited *Martell's* Estates in right of his grandmother *Anne* above-mentioned [G]. He dyed in 1426. By *Joanna* his wife [remarried to *Nicolas Mortimer*] he left three children, William, Elizabeth, and Margaret.—*William*, who was only two years old at the time of his father's decease, departed this

life in 1438, under age, and without issue; as did the two younger sisters.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, was married to *David Mortimer* Esq; (q) who presented to this living in 1441. They had two sons, Robert, and David.—*Robert Mortimer*, Esq; the eldest son, held a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley, with appertenances, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Hedingham, by fealty and suit of court, worth 20 l. also the maner of Martell-hall in Ardley, and large estates in Dovercourt, Tendring, and Thorp [H].—David, the younger brother, held a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley called Morleis, of the Earl of Oxford, worth 20 marks.—*Robert*, the elder brother, dyed 22 August 1485, leaving an only daughter, *Elizabeth*, ten years old (r). David, whether as guardian to his niece, or that some estates fell to him upon his brother's dying without issue male, held at the time of his decease the maner of Bromley, with the Advowson of the Church; and a moiety of the maner of Great Bromley called Morleis, of the Earl of Oxford; and Martells-hall. He left no issue; for his niece

Elizabeth was his heir. She was then 18 years old, and the wife of *George Guilford* (s); second son of Sir Richard Guilford, Controller of the Household to K. Henry VII. They levied a fine of this maner, and advowson of the Church, in 1525 (t); and had one son named John; and two daughters, Mary, wife of Owen West, second son of Thomas West, Lord De la Ware; and Anne, married, first, to Walter Wodland, and afterwards to Richard Lynne.—Sir *John Guilford*, the son and heir, married, first, . . . daughter of . . . Fitz-William, by whom he had a son named Richard. By his second wife, Barbara, daughter of Thomas West, Lord De la Ware, he had several sons and daughters. In 1537, a fine passed between

William Cardinal Gent. plaintiff, and Sir John Guilford and Barbara his wife deforc. of the maner of Great Bromley, 4 messuages, 1 dove-house, 4 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 500 of furze and heath, and 20 l. rent in Great and Little Bromley (u). And 13 November 1542, this maner, and the Advowson of the Church, were conveyed by them to the said William Cardinal; who presented to the Living in 1554; and twice afterwards (w). He was an active Justice of the Peace for this County (x). By his first wife, Joane, daughter of . . . Gurdon, of Affington, Esq; he had William; and 3 daughters; Fides, married to Henry Appleton; Rose, to George Sayer; and Joane, to Robert Veysey, Esquires. By his second wife, Lætitia, daughter and coheir of William Knightly, widow of John Clipsby, he had Charles, Edward, Stephen, John, Robert; and Julian, married to Robert Derehaugh. He dyed 8 August 1568, holding this maner of Great Bromley, and the

(m) Inquis. 8 Edw. II. court, Vol. II. p. 97.
10 Hen. VII. Octob. 16.

(n) Inquis. 27 Edw. I.
(q) Inquis. 17 Hen. VI.

(r) Fine 17 Hen. VIII. Trinity-term.

(x) Foxe's Book of Martyrs, p. 931. and Strype's Annals, Vol. I. ed. 1709. p. 39.

(o) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. & 2 Ric. II.

(p) New-

(r) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Octob. 31.

(u) Pedes Fin. 29 Hen. VIII.

(s) New-

(t) Inquis.

(w) New-

[G] Among the rest, Martells-hall in Ardley, and Martells or Hoo-hall in Rivenhall.

[H] Namely, in Dover court, 200 acres of arable and pasture; and a messuage, 100 acres of wood, arable, meadow,

and pasture, called Painterise: in Tendring, and Manytree, one messuage, 300 acres of arable, wood and pasture, and 3 s. rent:—Lardiner-hall in Thorp: and 200 acres of arable &c. called Folton-hall. Inquis. 2 Hen. VII.

Advowson of the Church, of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of one knight's fee and yearly rent of 2 s. He had also the maners of Coldhall in this parish; Piggots in Ardley; Moverons in Elmsted: and estates in Bradfeild.—*William Cardinal* Esq; the eldest son and heir, born in 1535 (y), married Mary, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Le Mount Esq; and had by her

Anne his only daughter and heir, married to Sir *Clement Higham*, of Barrow-hall in Suffolk, who presented to the living in 1600.

But still the Maner doth not seem to have gone out of the Cardinal-family. For, 5 June 1607,

William Cardinal, and *Edward* his brother, did by indenture convey the maner of Great Bromley, and Advowson of the Church, to

Nicolas Timperley, and *Edward Newport* Esq; and the heirs of the latter. These two conveyed the premisses, by indenture dated 4 November 1618, to

Thomas Bowes Esq; This family came originally from York. *Thomas Bowes* was father of Sir *Martin Bowes*, Lord Mayor of London in 1545, who had *Martin Bowes* of Jenkins in Berking Esq;

Thomas Bowes Esq; the purchaser of this estate, afterwards knighted, was a Justice of Peace for this County 50 years; and cruelly busy in the prosecution and execution of some poor silly persons, called Witches [I]. He dyed 3 October 1676, and was buried in the Patron's Chapel in this Church. By . . . his wife, daughter of . . . D'Ewes, he had, *Thomas*; *William*, Rector of Tendring, buried here 19 April 1670: and

some daughters: *Cecily*, the eldest, was buried 21 April 1674.—*Thomas Bowes*, Esq; the eldest son and heir, married *Elizabeth* daughter of *Richard Harlakenden*, of Earl's Colne Esq; and, had by her, *Thomas Harlakenden*; and *Mary*, wife of *John Haynes*, of Copford-hall, Esq; He was buried in the Chapel here 28 December 1680.

—*Thomas-Harlakenden Bowes* Esq; [the son, married *Elizabeth*, only daughter of Sir *Thomas Smith*, of Stutton in Suffolk, Kt. and had *Thomas* baptized 7 October 1686, *Elizabeth*, baptized 5 January 1687, married to *Thomas Mason* of Maningtree Esq; and *Bridget* now the widow of *Read Grimston*, of Chapel, Gent. These two daughters had no issue. I do not find when he dyed [K]. But, about the beginning of this century, this estate was purchased by

Thomas Mannock Esq; youngest son of Sir *Francis Mannock*, of Giffords-hall in Stoke, Bart. He had three wives, The first was *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Varvell* of London Esq; barber to K. Charles II. and the third, *Mary*, daughter of *Galloway*, Gent. but he had no issue by any of them. *Charles Beard*, and *Charles Smith*, trustees for *Thomas Bowes* Esq; conveyed this maner with appertinances by indenture, 3 June 1704, to Sir *Cecil Bishop*, Bart. and *Richard Snow*, in trust for *Mary*, the wife of *Thomas Mannock* Esq; and her heirs; by way of jointure, most probably. She dyed 15 September 1720, and her husband leaving no issue, *Bromley-hall*, and *Martells hall*, fell to the heir at law,—Sir *Francis Mannock* of Giffords-hall, Bart. and, after his decease, 27 August 1758, to his eldest son—Sir *William Mannock*, Bart.

(y) Inquis. 10 Eliz. June 27.

[I] An account of it was published at the time, under this title, "A true and exact Relation of the several Informations, Examinations, and Confessions of the late Witches, arraigned and executed in the County of Essex. Who were arraigned and condemned at the late Sessions, holden at Chelmsford before the Right Honorable Robert, Earl of Warwick, and severall of his Majesties Justices of Peace, the 29 of July 1645. Wherein the severall murthers, and devilish Witchcrafts, committed on the bodies of men, women, and children, and divers cattell, are fully discovered. Published by Authoritie, Lond. 1645. 4^o." The Examinations were taken before Sir *Harbottell Grimston*, Kt. and Bart. and Sir *Thomas Bowes*, Kt. in March and April 1645. By the Account it appears, That the following persons were executed, on the imputation and accusation of Witchcraft.—At *Chelmsford*, *Elizabeth Clarke* alias *Bedingfeild*; *Elizabeth Gooding*, of *Maningtree*; *Anne Leech*, of *Mistley*; *Elizabeth Harvie*, of *Ramsey*; *Joyce Bones*; *Susan Cock*; *Margaret Landishe*; *Sarah Hating*; *Rebecca Jones*, of *St. Osith*; *Anne Cate*, alias *Maidenhead*, of *Great Holland*.—At *Maningtree*, *Hellen Clark*; *Anne West*; *Anne Cooper*; *Marian Hocket*.—*Margaret Moone* dyed by the way to execution; and *Rose Hallybread* in gaole. . . . I am sorry to see among the rest of the informers and evidence, *John Edes*, Clark; and *Joseph Long*, Minister of Clacton.

For a specimen of the extraordinary Proceedings against those unhappy persons; who, if they said or confessed all that is imputed to them, were fitter for a mad house than the gallows; we shall set down the last article in that very scarce Book.

"The testimony of Sir *Thomas Bowes*, Knight, which he spake upon the Bench, concerning the aforesaid *Anne West*, shee being then at the Barre upon her tryall. . . . That a very honest man of *Maningtree* [one *Goff*, a glover,] whom he knew would not speake an untruth, affirmed unto him, that very early one morning as he passed by the said *Anne West*'s dore, about foure a clock, it being a moon-light night, and perceiving her dore to be open so early in the morning, looked into the house, and presently there came three or foure little

things in the shape of black rabbits, leaping and skipping about him, who having a good stick in his hand, struck at them, thinking to kill them, but could not, but at last caught one of them in his hand, and holding it by the body of it, he beat the head of it against his stick, intending to beat out the brains of it; but when he could not kill it that way, he took the body of it in one hand, and the head of it in another, and indeavoured to wring off the head; and as he wrung and stretched the neck of it, it came out between his hands like a lock of wooll; yet he would not give his intended purpose, but knowing of a Spring not farre off, he went to drowne it; but still as he went he fell downe, and could not goe but downe he fell againe, so that he at last crept upon his hands and knees till he came at the water, and holding it fast in his hands, he put his hand downe into the water up to his elbow, and held it under water a good space, till he conceived it was drowned, and then letting goe his hand, it sprang out of the water up into the aire, and so vanished away: and then coming backe to the said *Anne West*'s dore, he saw her there standing in her smock, and asked her why shee did set her impes to molest and trouble him? to whom shee made answer, that they were not sent him to trouble him, but were sent as scouts upon another designe."

Every Reader must think it quite extraordinary, that Sir *Thomas*, who sat upon the Bench, should turn evidence, and be judge and jury too. And, as to *Goff*'s declaration, who doth not see, that he took the locks of wool, which the poor industrious old woman was spinning so early, and so wind happened to blow about; for rabbits leaping and skipping? The man fell down, because he was unquestionably drunk.

[K] *Thomas Bowes* Esq; his son, lived at *Upton* in *West-Ham*. He married, 22 June 1722, *Adriana*, daughter of . . . *Vernatti* and *Petronilla* his wife, with whom he had a fortune of 5000 l. in consideration of which he settled on her a jointure of 400 l. a year, and 80 l. a year during coverture. He dyed 12 March 1747-8, without issue, possessed of an estate of 1500 l. a year, part of which was the General Post-Office in London lett at 326 l. per ann. and ten other messuages adjoining.

He dyed in March 1764, leaving an only son
—Sir *William Mannock*, Bart. a minor.

The quit-rents of this Maner are 14l. os. 8d.
and the Reve's rent 1l. 13s. 4d.

The Maner of COLD-HALL.

The mansion house is about three quarters of
a mile south from the Church.

There is very little account of this Maner. It
went mostly along with the other.

John Seyntcler, who dyed 26 August 1493, held
this maner of Coldhall in Great Bromley, of
David Mortimer, as of his maner of Great Brom-
ley, worth 5 marks. — *John*, his son, then
14 years of age, and afterwards knighted, held
the same at the time of his decease 25 November
1546; also the maners of Mevaromes in this
parish and Fratyng; of Nevaromes in Brykelsey;
St. Clere's, and Frodewyke in St. Osth, &c.

— *John*, his son and heir, was then 23 years
old (z). He passed by fine, in 1549, the maners
of Cold-hall, and Moveronnes, with six messu-
ages and lands in Bromley, Frating, Elmsted,
Allesford, and Great-Bentley, to

William Cardinal, Gent. (a).

It belonged lately to *Mr. Samuel Salmon*; now
to his Children.

Thomas Fiske,	M. A. 14 December 1710,	upon Smith's	d. . . .	John Freman, Gent.
Caleb Rose,		upon Fiske's	d. . . .	
Thomas Fiske,	M. A. 23 June 1736,	upon Rose's	cess. . . .	} Thomas Fiske.
William Gilly,	B. A. 15 February 1764,	upon Fiske's	d. . . .	
Erasmus Warren,	M. A. February 1767,	upon Gilly's	refig. . . .	

5. E L M S T E D

lyes west of Great Bromley; and the southern
part extends as far as the river Colne. The
two Saxon words Elm, and *sted*, signify Elm
place: it abounding undoubtedly with Elms
when it received that name. It is otherwise
written in records Almefteda, and Enmefted.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Robert son
of Wimarce was possessed of this parish: Suene,
and his under-tenant Sincus, held it at the time
of the Survey [L].

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of
Elmsted. 2. . . . that of Motts, and Bannings
marsh.

The Maner of ELMSTED.

Elmsted-hall, the mansion house, stands plea-
santly on the south side of the Church.

In the reigns of K. Henry II. K. Richard I.
and K. John, this lordship, with the maners of
Stapleford-Tany and Great Stanbridge, were in a
Family surnamed Fitz-William. *Richard Fitz-*
William held them (c); and was succeeded by
— *William Fitz-Richard*, or son of Richard;

Mr. John Jacobs; Mr. Mays; John, and
Henry, Gardiner; and William Smith, have also
some estates, and lands here.

Belchers wood in this parish belongs to Cay's-
College.

In 1574, William Lyttylbury held a messu-
age, and 60 acres of land in Great Bromley, called
Morrants (b).

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. George, is an
elegant structure, consisting of a body and two
aisles. The Chancel hath a south Chapel called
the Patrons Chapel. The roof of the Church is
lofty, and of curious workmanship: and there
was abundance of painted glass in the windows,
of the Apostles and Saints. In the Tower, which
is high and handfom, are 5 Bells.

This valuable Rectory was all along appendent
to the Maner of Bromley-hall, till Thomas Bowes
Esq; sold the perpetual Advowson to John Fre-
man of Colchester Gent. who sold it again to
John Morley of Halsted Esq; by whom it was
conveyed to Samuel Fiske of the same Town,
apothecary. In his family it continued till lately,
when it was alienated.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 789l.
10s. 0d.

who, at the time of his decease in 1260, held 1
carucate of land in Enmefted; 2 carucates in
Stapleford; and 2 in Stanbridge, of the fee of
Reyleigh; by the service to the King of 8 knights
fees.

Margery, his daughter and heir, brought them
in marriage to her husband Sir *Richard de Tany*
(d). He obtained a licence, in 1253, to keep
a Market, and a Fair, at his town of Elmsted
(e): from which I suppose a village in this
parish, about a mile south from the Church, is
called *Elmsted-Market* to this day. At the time
of his decease, in 1271, he held this maner of
Elmsted, with the Advowson of the Church, of
the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reley. He
held also the maners of Stapleford Tany, Great
Stanbridge, Chighenall St. James, and Lat-
ton. — *Richard*, his son and heir, held the
maners of Elmsted, Stapleford, and Estwyck,
in 1296: and yet it is recorded the same year
that John de Taney held the maner of Elmsted
jointly with his wife Julian, and that of Staple-
ford. — *Roger*, or Robert, his son, held the
maners of Elmsted and Stapleford, at the time
of his death in 1301 (f). — *Laurence de Tany*,
his son and heir, held the maner of Elmsted of

(z) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. & 1 Edw. VI. nu. 61.
ruber. (d) Inquis. 45 Hen. III.

(a) Fine, 3 Edw. VI.

(b) Inquis. 16 Eliz.

(c) Liber

(e) Cartæ antiquæ.

(f) Inquis. 24, & 29 Edw. I.

[L] Terra Sueni de Exfessa. Hund' de Tendinga. Al-
meftedam tenuit Robertus filius Wimarce, modo Suenus &
Sincus de eo, pro i manerio & pro viii bidis. Tunc xix
villani, modo xiiii. Tunc xxxi bordarii, modo xxxvi. Tunc
vi servi, modo i. Tunc in dominio iii carucate, modo iv.
Tunc xix carucate hominum, modo xviii. Silva p porcis,

xxii acre prati, pastura lx ovibus. Semper i molendinum, &
i salina. Tunc iii runcini, xviii animalia, xxx porci, ci oves,
xl capre, v vasa apium. modo v runcini, x animalia, xxxii
porci, cxc oves, lxxx capre, ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit ix
libras, modo x. Lib. Domest. fol. 42. a. Tit. 24.

the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Reyley, by the service of half a knight's fee, and yearly rent of 8 s. to the ward of Colchester-castle; and to the King's Bayliffs of Tendring at the view of frankpledge at Elmefted 2 s. on St. Thomas's day; and to the same Bayliffs 4 d. a year to the Sheriff's aid; and suit at the Hundred of Tendring from three weeks to three weeks: He had also Stapleford-Tany. Departing this life in 1317, without issue, his sister *Margaret* inherited his estates. *Margaret* his widow had this maner in dower, and was re-married to Sir *Thomas de Weston*; who enjoyed this estate during his life [M] (g). [For a more particular account of the Tany family, see above, p. 179. 318. and in the other Volume, p. 79. 487.]

Margaret de Tany, sister and heir of *Laurence*, became wife of *John de Drokenesford*. He dyed in 1341, but was not possessed of this estate, which his father-in-law *Thomas de Weston* held till his death in 1354 (b). — *Thomas de Drokenesford*, or *Trekenesford*, son of *John*, held this maner of Elmeftede at the time of his decease in 1361 [N], and left

Anne, his only daughter and heir, 4 years old (i). She was married to *Thomas Mandeville*, Esq; afterwards knighted, son of *Walter Mandeville*, of Black-Notley. Their son and heir, — Sir *Thomas Mandeville*, by his wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of . . . *Wauton* Kt. had, *Thomas*, *Joane*, and *Alice*. — *Thomas* dyed in August 1499, possessed of the maners of Elmefted, Stapleford Tany, Black Notele, Bromfield, and Chatham-hall in Great Waltham. Having no issue, he was succeeded by his two sisters,

Joane, wife of *John Barry* Esq; and *Alice*, wife of *Helmingius Legate*, or *Leget* (k). *Joane* had this for her purparty; and, after her husband *Barry's* decease, took to her second husband

William Pirton, of Ipswich, Esq; by which marriage this Estate came into the *Pirton*, or *Pyrton*, family; of this and the neighbouring parish of Little Bentley. — *John Pirton* his son was father of — Sir *William Pirton*, who held this maner of Elmefted, with appertenances; and one messuage, 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 30 of wood, and 70 of furze and heath, in Elmefted market, of *John Earl of Oxford*. He departed this life 1 July 1490, and was succeeded by his son — *William*, then 30 years old (l). The time of his death is not mentioned. His son — *William Pirton* Esq; held this maner of the King as of the Honor of Rayleigh, by the service of 1 knight's fee, and departed this life 24 June 1533, leaving — Sir *William Pirton*, his son and heir, 40 years old (m); who held this maner, and 16 acres of wood called Mounpeleres wood, *alias* Market-wood, in this parish. He dyed 6 November 1551, and was succeeded by his son — *Edmund*, then aged 21 years (n). At the time of his decease, 20 October 1609, he held this maner, with divers other lands thereto

belonging; of the Honor of Raleigh. His successor was his cousin — *Edmund Pirton* Esq; (o). He dyed 9 October 1617, and his brother — *William*, then 25 years old, was his next heir (p).

This estate belonged afterwards to Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, Kt. and Bart.

And then to . . . *Rich*, of Kent. About the year 1692, *Richard Rich* sold it to

John Hurlock, Gent; who dyed 22 December 1710. He married *Catharine*, daughter of Mr. *Hugh Till*, of Shadwell, and had by her, *John*, *James*, *Mark*; *Catharine*, *Anne*, and *Elizabeth*. This estate being purchased with the mother's fortune, and settled on her, she gave it to her second son — *James*, charged with an annuity of 40 l. a year to *John* the eldest son. *James* married *Martha*, sister of *George Brooke* of Halsted, Gent. many years Deputy-Clerk of the Peace, and hath had by her two sons, *James*; *Brooke*, Rector of Lammarth; and three daughters, *Catharine*, married to Mr. *Peter Davey*, of London, bookfeller, now his widow; *Elizabeth*; and *Anne-Mary* [O].

The Maner of MOTTS, and BANNINGS MARSH.

We have little or no account of this Estate. Mr. *John Wallis* of Colchester bought it some years ago; but sold it again.

Elmsted-Park was purchased by the Governors of the Charter-house.

The Earl of Hardwick hath some woods in this parish.

Christmas-grove, and Hou-wood, here, belong to Cay's College in Cambridge.

Nicolas Corfellis, Esq; hath an estate in Elmsted. *Peter Creffield* Esq; had also a good farm here; which his widow, remarried to *Edmund Affleck* Esq; enjoys as part of her jointure. — And the following persons have lands here, *Thomas Martin*, Esq; *Mr. Roger Siday*; *Daniel Blyth*; *Thomas Davall*, Gent. *Mr. Thomas Seaman*; *Hugh Simons*; *William Lugar*; *John Benneworth*; *John Bocking*, &c. Cockains lies partly in this parish.

William Gilbert Esq; held in this parish, in 1603, of the maner of Elmsted, messuages or tenements and lands called Oldhamonds and Newhamonds, Sempers hearth, Keelers and Ricadownes or Tycadownes; and Fremans, of the maner of Martell (q).

Here is a Fair, May 4.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Anne and St. Laurence, consists of a body and a south aisle, or Chapel: The Chancel is of one pace; the whole tiled.

The Chapel is repaired by the owner of Elmsted-hall, who is upon that account exempted from Churchwardens rates. The Steple which is of stone, and built over the Church-porch, at

(g) Inquis. 11 Edw. II. & Rot. Cur. Honoris de Raleigh. Pedes Fin. 3 Edw. III. & Inquis. 28 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 15 Edw. III. (i) Inquis. 35 Edw. III. (k) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV. (l) Inquis. 6 Hen. VII. Nov. 4. (m) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 23. (n) Inquis. 6 Edw. VI. nu. 63. (o) Inquis. 8 Jaco. June 6. ex parva бага. (p) Inquis. 17 Jaco. Octob. 6. (q) Inquis. 2 Jaco. nu. 154.

[M] He held it at the time of his decease in 1354, of Philip, a Queen of England, of the Honor of Reyle; and it was of the inheritance of *Thomas de Drokenesford*, then of age. Inquis. 28. Edw. III.

[N] Arms of Drokenesford. Or, 6 spread-eagles, 3, 2, 1. [O] Arms of Hurlock. Vert, a chevron, sable, between 3 Moors heads couped, escarfoned, or. Crest. On a pedestal a Blackmoor's head.

the west end of the aisle or Chapel, is low, not higher than the roof of the Church. In it is 1 Bell.

This Church was a Rectory, and presented to by the owners of the Hall, till 20 March 1382, when Albrey de Vere the 10th Earl of Oxford, and Clement Spice, gave two acres of land, and the Advowson of this Church to the Abbey of St. Osith, to find a Canon of their House, or a Secular Priest, to perform divine service in the Church of that Abbey, every day for ever, for the souls of Robert de Naylinghurst, and all the faithful departed this life. The great Tithes were appropriated to that Abbey, and a Vicarage ordained 14 December 1411, which continued

in the Abbey's gift till its dissolution; when both came to the Crown (*r*). The great Tithes belong now to Mr. John Simons. Thomas Sutton Esq; having given 500 marks to Jesus College in Cambridge, with that they purchased the Advowson of the Vicarage. It was augmented with Qu. Anne's Bounty in 1720. Between the south Chapel and the body of the Church lyes a man in wood in compleat armour, cross-legged, and drawing his sword, supposed to be for Fitz-William, or Tany, and reckoned the oldest of that kind in this County.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 813 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Samuel Hooke,

James Salt,	M. A. 11	May	1710,	upon Hooke's	refig. . . .	} Jesus College.
Allington Harrison,	5	May	1716,	upon Salt's		
Allington Harrison, senr.	M. A. 10	November	1718,	upon Harrison's	cess. . . .	
William Barlow,	5	October	1731,	upon Harrison's	d. . . .	
Thomas Warburton,	M. A. 7	June	1755,	upon Barlow's	d. . . .	

BENTLEY.

Here are two parishes so named, distinguished from each other by the addition of Great, and Little.

The name is derived either from Bent, a sort of grass [O], or Bent a place where rushes grow; and ley, pasture, unploughed ground.

Besides Bentley, or Benteleigh, it is otherwise written in records Bendtleia, Benecléia, Benedeia, Benetleia.

6. LITTLE BENTLEY

lieth northward of Great Bentley.

The lands here were holden, in Edward the Confessor's reign, by two persons called Eluvin, and Wisgar; and, at the time of the general Survey, by Alan Earl of Bretagne, and Richard Fitz-Gilbert Lord of Clare, by the names of Benetleia, and Menetlea: their under tenants being Hervey de Spain, and one Roger [P].

These two Lordships became afterwards united into one Maner; called

BENTLEY-HALL,

of which the mansion house stands on the south side of the Church.

Who were the first possessors of it after the said two Earls, we have no account. But, in Edward the 11d's reign, it was in a Family sur-

named *Le Gros*, which had several estates in other parts of this County [Q]. Among which we find mention of *William—Walter—and Hugh le Gros*; within the compass of about ten years. In 1366, *Alesia*, and her husband *Hugh de Groos*, held this maner of the Bishop of London, by homage, and the service of 4 s. a year to the ward of Stortford castle. She dying about that time (*s*), was succeeded by her son—*William de Groos*, who surviving her only two years, had for successor his brother and heir—*Thomas de Groos* (*t*): and he likewise enjoyed it but a little while. For—*Sir John Groos* dyed about 1383, possessed of the same (*u*).

Sir Richard de Sutton, who dyed in 1395, held, of the Bishop of London, this maner, and advowson of the Church and of a Chantry here (*w*): He had also the maner of Wivenhou.—*Thomas* was his son and heir.

The next possessor was *Sir Bartholomew Bourgbier*; summoned to parliament from the first to the 10th of K. Henry IV. How he came by this estate I do not find; unless it was from his first wife Margaret widow of *Sir John de Sutton*. His second wife was *Idonea Lovee*, widow of *Edmund* son of *Sir John de Brookesborne* [R]. At his death, in 1409, he left the premises to his wife *Idonea*, which survived him about a year (*x*).—*Elizabeth Bourgbier*, their only daughter and heir, had two husbands. The first was, *Sir Hugh Stafford* youngest son of *Hugh* Earl of *Stafford*, who in her right took the title of

(*r*) Inquis. 6 Ric. II. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 243.
(*u*) Inquis. 8 Ric. II. (*w*) Inquis. 19 Ric. II.

(*s*) Inquis. 40 Edw. III.
(*x*) Inquis. 10, & 11 Hen. IV.

(*t*) Inquis. 42 Edw. III.

[O] Gramen spicatum, secalinum, maritimum, maximum spica longiore. T. Spartium spicatum, pungens, oceanicum. J. B.—Bent, according to W. Camden, is a place where rushes grow. Remains, p. 143. According to R. Thoresby, Bentley, or Benley is the field or place of prayer, from Bene.

[P] Hund' de Tendring. Benetleiam tenet Herveus de Hispania de Comite, quod tenuit Eluvinus pro XLII acris & dimid. Libere hanc terram tenuit Comes R. Semper III villani, & dimid' carucate, & 1 acra prati. Silva VI porcis. Val' III solidos. Iste idem tenuit dimid' hide. Semper IV villani, & 1 carucata. Silva VI porcis. dimid' acre prati. Val' x solidos.

Hund' de Tedring. Menetleam tenuit Wisgarus pro 1

hida, & pro 1 manerio, modo tenet Rogerus de Ricardo. Semper III villani, & IV bordarii. Tunc 1 servus, modo nullus. Semper 1 carucata in dominio, & 1 carucata hominum. Silva c porcis. III acre prati. Tunc valuit XL solidos, modo L. Lib. Domefd. fol. 35. a. Tit. 21. & fol. 38. Tit. 23.

[Q] In 1314, a Fine passed between *William le Gros*, Elianor his wife, *Humfrey de Staunton*, and *Margery* his wife, plaintiffs; and *Walter* son of *William le Gros*, and *John* son of *John de Kelvedon*, deforc'. of this maner.—Another Fine, in 1324, between *Hugh le Gros*, plaintiff; and *Humfrey de Staunton*, and *Margery* his wife, deforc'. also for this maner. Pedes Fin.

[R] See an account of this family under *Halfsted*.

Lord Bourghier; was summoned to parliament 12 Henry IV; and attended K. Henry V. in his wars in France; but dyed without issue in 1421 (y). Her second husband, was Sir *Lewis Robessart*, a native of Hainault, knight of the Garter, standard-bearer of England, and summoned to parliament 3, 4, 5, and 7 Hen. VI. but by him also she had no issue. He dyed 13 January 1430. She herself departed this life 1 July 1433 (z); and was buried by her second husband in St. Paul's Chapel in Westminster-Abbey. Her next heir was her cousin, — *Henry Bouchier*, Earl of Eu; son of Sir William Bouchier, grandson of Sir William brother of John Lord Bourghier her grandfather.

Soon after it came into the *Pyrton*-family, which had likewise Elmsted-maner, but made this place their chief residence: of which ancient family we find this account.

William Pyrton of Ipswich Esq; by Joan, widow of John Barry, sister and coheir of Tho. Mandevill; [concerning which see under Elmsted, Black Notley, Stapleford-Tany, and Bromfield] had issue — *John*, father of — *William*, afterwards knighted; a brave warrior; captain of Guisnes in Picardy, who dyed 1 July 1490, and lyes buried, in the Chancel of this Church, with Catharine his wife: She deceased 10 September, 1501. They had five sons, and five daughters (a). — *William*, the eldest son, was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1502; resident at Digswell in this last named County; and, by . . . daughter of . . . Langley, had Margaret wife of William Roberts of Little Bracksted Esq; and *William* his son and heir; who held the maner of Little Bentley, and all lands and tenements thereto belonging, and parcels of land called Northlond, Moyes, and Boylond, with the Advowson of the Church; of the Bishop of London, of his castle of Stortford, as his father had done before, by fealty and rent of 19s. 4d. (b). He married Agnes, daughter of John Tymperley; and dyed 24 June 1533 (c), leaving — *Sir William Pyrton*, his son, then aged 40; and two daughters, Catharine wife of Thomas Sherington, and Agnes of . . . Bishop. *Sir William* married Margaret daughter and coheir of William Salford, and dyed 6 Nov. 1551. — *Edmund* his son and heir, had to wife Constance, daughter of Thomas Lord Darcy of Chiche, and was high-Sheriff of Essex in 1574. He dyed 20 Octob. 1609, and was succeeded by his cousin and next heir — *Edmund Pyrton* Esq; who departed this life 9 Octob. 1617, leaving — *William*, his brother and heir. Their father was slain at the

battle of Newport in Flanders, whose father had been 45 years a justice of peace for this County [S]. The last named Edmund; or William, sold this estate to

Paul Bayning Esq; This family was originally of Neyland in Suffolk. — *Richard Bannyng*, or *Bayning*, dwelt at Dedham, about the end of the fifteenth Century. His son — *Richard*, married Anne, daughter and coheir of Robert Raven of Creting St. Mary's in Suffolk [T], and had — *Richard*, of Dedham; who married Anne, daughter of John Barker of Ipswich, by which he had — *Paul*, [and Andrew a very eminent merchant in Mincing lane, that dyed without issue, 21 Decemb. 1610, aged 67. See under Powers in Little Waltham.] Paul was a citizen and alderman of London, and one of the Sheriffs of that city in 1593 (d). He accumulated a very great fortune by merchandizing: so advantageous was Trade even in its infancy, which Sir Thomas Gresham, Sir Andrew Judde, Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charter-house, and our two brothers, Paul, and Andrew, raised immense and incredible Riches by. These two have a monument erected to their memory in the Chancel of the Church of St. Olave Hart-street; by which it appears that Paul dyed 3 Septemb. 1616, aged 77 (e). He had two wives. The first was, . . . daughter of . . . Mowse of Needham or Creting in Suffolk, by whom no issue is recorded. His second wife was Susan, daughter and heir of Richard Norden, of Mistley, (remarried after his decease to Sir Francis Leigh Kt. and Bart.) [U] He dyed 1 Octob. 1616, and was buried in St. Olave's Church above-mentioned, leaving his only son and heir — *Sir Paul Bayning* Kt. then aged upwards of 30. He was created a Baronet 25 Novemb. 1612. constituted Sheriff of Essex in 1617, advanced to the title of Baron Bayning of Horksley in Essex 27 Febr. 1627-8, and to the further dignity of Viscount Sudbury in Suffolk the 8th of March following. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Glemham Kt. by Anne Sackville, daughter of Thomas Earl of Dorset, by which he had Paul his son and heir; and four daughters; Cecily, married to Henry Pierpont Viscount Newark, eldest son of Robert Earl of Kingston; Anne to Henry Murray Esq; one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to K. Charles I; afterwards created, 17 March 1673, Viscountess Banning of Foxley [W]; Mary, first to William Villiers Viscount Grandison, afterwards to Christopher Villiers Earl of Anglesea, thirdly, to Arthur Gorge Esq; and Elizabeth to Francis Lord Dacre [X], created, 6 Sept. 1680, Countess

(y) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. Dugdale's Summon. ad Parliam.

(z) Epitaph in this Church; & Inquis. 17 Hen. VII.

Sept. 23. (c) Epitaph in the window of the north isle.

b. 5. p. 138.

by his successors.

(e) Ibid. Vol. I. b. 2. p. 329. He new-built Bentley-hall, which was undoubtedly much improved

[S] Arms of Pyrton. Ermine, on a chevron engrailed azure, three leopards faces, or. Crest. An helmet on a chapeau, a wivern standing.

[T] His great grandfather, John Raven of the same place, married the heiress of . . . blobold of Mendham in Suffolk.

[U] She dyed in 1623. Sir Francis Leigh, of Kings Newnham in Warwickshire, was created in 1628 Lord Dunsmore, and in 1644 advanced to the title of Earl of Chichester. He dyed in 1653. He had no issue by his said second wife.

[W] They had three daughters, — *Elizabeth*, married,

first, to Randolph Egerton, of Betley in Staffordshire, Major-general of the horse to K. Charles I. and Lieutenant-Colonel of K. Charles the 2d's own troop of guards, who dyed in 1631. Her second husband was Charles Egerton Esq; — *Mary* was married in 1673 to Sir Roger Bradshaigh of Heigh in Lancashire: and — *Jane* to Sir William Bowyer.

[X] She took to her second husband David Walter of Godstow in Oxfordshire Esq; groom of the bed-chamber to K. Charles II. and lieutenant of the ordnance, by whom she had no issue.

of Shepey. He dyed at his house in Mark-lane, 29 July 1629, possessed of a very large real estate, as appears by the particulars below [X], and of an immense personal estate, of a hundred and fifty three thousand pounds fifteen shillings; viz. in debts, 13675 l. 15s. 0d. and in ready money 17000 l. without the jewels, plate, and household-stuff (f). His widow was remarried to Dudley Carleton Viscount Dorchester.—Paul, Viscount Bayning, his son and heir, born in 1616, paid the king 18000 l. for the fine of his wardship, and for charges about the same 185 l. He dyed at Bentley-hall 11 June 1638, and was buried in a vault in this Church. By his Lady Penelope, only daughter and heir of Sir Robert Naunton, Kt. Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and once Secretary of State, [remarried afterwards to Philip Earl of Pembroke] he had two daughters, Anne; and Penelope born in November after his decease.

Anne, the eldest was married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and last Earl of Oxford, of that most noble and ancient family. Her large fortune was a seasonable and necessary supply, and recruit to the Estate of that family, which had been greatly impaired, and almost ruined, by the passionate extravagance of his ancestor, Edward Earl of Oxford, in Qu. Elizabeth's reign (g). But by this Lady, which dyed in Sept. 1659, he had no surviving issue [Z].—Penelope, the youngest daughter, was married to John Herbert, Esq; youngest son of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; remarried to John Wentworth Esq; She dyed in 1657, without issue.

This Estate becoming the purparty of the Earl of Oxford, and his Lady (h), they caused to be pulled down the stately and magnificent feat of Bentley-hall, which had been erected by Paul Bayning Esq; in K. James the 1st's reign, and sold the materials, wherewith many houses in Colchester and elsewhere are still adorned.

About 1680, they sold the reversion of this, and other estates, to—Edward Peck, of Little Samford Esq; Serjeant at law, Edward Rigby of Covent-Garden Esq; Mrs. Pierpont &c. And after the Earl of Oxford's decease in 1703, the survivors of them, and the heirs of the rest, joined in obtaining an act of Parliament, to settle the division of the said Estates (i). Whereupon this was allotted to

William Peck Esq; the Serjeant's grandson. [See under Little Samford.] His son—William Peck Esq; succeeded him. But, about 1740, he alienated this maner and estate to

John Moore Esq; of Southgate in Middlesex. Who again in 1761, sold it to

Sir Percy Brett Kt. Captain of a man of War, and Commodore; for the sum of 8800 l.

The Peck-family had three other good Farms in this parish, which were purchased of the late William Peck Esq; by

Charles Reynolds Esq; lord of the maner of Peldon. And, by his will, he has left them to his first cousin the Rev. William-Samuel Powell, D. D. who is the present possessor. [See above, p. 419.]

Mrs. Burton; Mr. Jacob Brown; Benjamin Carrington; Richard Smith; Stephen Lufkin; Joseph Nun; John Root, &c. have also Estates in this parish.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a body, and north aisle, both leaded; as is also an adjoining vault for the burial of the Bayning-family. The Chancel is of one pace, and tyled. At the west end, there is a Tower of stone, containing 5 Bells.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner, till about 1730, when it was conveyed by the late William Peck Esq; to John Watson Cl. in exchange for the Rectory of Little Samford. Mr. Watson sold it to Richard Bridgman, Cl. or Mr. Henry Harrington, of Long Melford.

Here was formerly a famous Chantry, of which we find the following Account.—Sir John Groos, brother and heir of William, son of Hugh Groos, who dyed 7 Ric. II. granted to Sir Richard le Sutton, and Sir John Chertefeye, and to Tho. Hinton, and Richard Heynes, all his Maners, lands, &c. with the advowson of Little Bentley Church, and the reversion of his rent of Lutherne in Essex, and a water-mill in Suffolk; upon condition, that if the said Sir John Groos dyed without heir of his own body, his next heir should, within one year after his decease, rebuild the Old Chapel belonging to this Church, and found therein a Chantry. Accordingly, three years after, the said Sir Richard le Sutton, and the rest, founded here a Chantry for one Chaplain, called Grose-Prefte, and endowed it with one acre of land in this parish, and the yearly rent of 8 l. 3s. 0d. and two hundred fagots out of their woods in the maners of Little Bentley, New-hall in Tendring, and Hamnestall in Wykes (k).

At the suppression of Chantries, the return made of this, was, That the Priest was to sing mass here, and help to serve the cure; and that this was 'a great Towne, having yn yt 'above the numbre of . . . howseling people' (l).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 407 l.

(f) Stewards Accounts, penes me.

(g) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 459, and Vol. I. p. 199.

(h) New-

court, Vol. II. p. 52.

(i) See Private Acts 5, & 6 Ann.

(k) Inquil. 7 Ric. II. & Clause-roll. 10 Ric. II.

(l) Book of Chantries.

[X] He had the following Estates.—In Essex. The maner, and almost the whole parish of Little Bentley: Dikeley-hall, Stones, Sheddinghou, Old-hall, New-hall, Abbots &c. in Maningtree, and parishes adjoining: The maner of Hampstalls, in Weeks: The maners of Great Horkesley, Boxsted, Rivers-hall, &c. The maner of Small-land-hall, alias Marthes, in Hatfield Peverell: The maner of Powers, and Shepcote, in Little Waltham: The maner of Great Lees, with Lyon-hall, and other great estates there: In Woodham Ferrers, the maner of Champions, and estates called Burrs, Illgars, and Latchleys: The maner of Gingjoyberd-laundry, alias Blunts, in Butsbury, and Stock: Half the maner of Farnham. And other Estates, and Woods, in Tendring, Thorpe, Roding-Beau-

champ, Willingale Doe, Fifield. The Rectories of Bradfield

And the advowsons of the Churches of Little Bentley, Great Lees, Stock, Miftley, Bradfield,

In Suffolk.

The maner, and Rectory appropriate, of Laxfield: The maner of Rumborough: Divers lands, tenements, &c. in Laxfield aforesaid, Creting, Needham, Barking, Aspell, Thorndon, Thwaight, Houlton, Aldringham, Wisset, Rumborough, Speckshall, Chedeston, Cowley, Westhall, Hallesworth, Leiston, Knoddishill, Theverton, Kellishall.—In Hertfordshire. Tenements and lands at Huxworth, with the advowson of the Church. Inquil. 6 Caroli, Sept. 4. n^o. 158.

[Z] This Earl of Oxford dyed in Downing-street Westminster, the 12th or 13th of March 1702-3.

Andrew Thexton, M. A. 26 Sept. 1712, upon Menzeis's d. . . . } William Peck Esq;
 Charles Lidgould, M. A. 1721, upon Thexton's d. . . . }
 Yorick Smythies, B. A. 17 October 1766, upon Lidgould's d. . . . Henry Harrington.

7. GREAT BENTLEY

lies South-ward of the other, and part of it extends as far as a Creek that communicates with the river Colne. Near the Church there is a very pleasant Green.

Uluuin was owner of this parish in Edward the Confessor's reign: Alberic de Vere, ancestor of the noble and long flourishing Family of the Earls of Oxford, held it at the time of the Survey [A].

That Family had a Seat here, in which they often resided. Thomas, the 8th Earl of Oxford, made his will here 1 August 1370, and Maud his widow, 20 January, 1412.

Their Seat stood behind the Church, in Hallfeild; but is so entirely demolished, that no signs remain of it but the moats and fish-ponds. There belonged to it a large Park.

Here is only one MANER.

The mansion house is on the north side of the Church.

This lordship was holden by the noble family of De Vere, by Barony, as Coln and Hengham, for being Great Chamberlains of England, and as part of the Earldom of Oxford (m). *Hugh de Vere*, the 4th Earl, held it so; as did likewise *Robert*, — *Robert*, — *John*, and — *Thomas*; the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Earl of Oxford (n), and their successors.

Upon the attainder of John the 12th Earl, in 1461, this estate fell to the Crown, and was by K. Richard III. 25 July 1485 granted to *John Howard*, Duke of Norfolk, and confirmed to him 28 February 1486 (o). But upon the accession of K. Henry VII. to the throne, it was restored to the De Vere family, Earls of Oxford: and continued in them [B] till Edward the 17th Earl wasted his estates: And they being extended, by a warrant from the Lord Treasurer, dated 23 July 1590, for a debt of 11000 l. to the Crown, This was sold to

. . . . Glascock. Afterwards it was purchased by

Roger Townshend Esq; of the neighbouring parish of Wivenhoo. [See in the other Volume, p. 188, and for a more particular account of the De Vere family, p. 293.] Sir Roger Townshend dyed 11 June 1590. He held this maner of the Queen, *in capite*, by knight's service. — Sir *John Townshend*, Kt. his son and successor held the same; as did his grandson — Sir *Roger*

Townshend, Bart. (p) — Sir *Horatio Townshend* sold it, with the maner of Wivenhou, to

Nicolas Corfellis, of London, merchant. He sold it again to

George Papillon, of London, merchant, son of David Papillon Esq; by Anna-Maria, daughter of . . . Calendrine, of Lubeck, sister to the famous . . . Calendrine, Pastor of the Dutch Congregation in London. He married Mary, daughter of . . . Nicholson, and had by her, Samuel; Mary, wife of Samuel Hall, of Hackney, Esq; Anne, wife of Mr. Thomas Gledhill; and another. — *Samuel Papillon*, of Hackney, merchant, succeeded his father, and married *Fiducia*, daughter of . . . Steere, by whom he had, David, John; and several other children that dyed young. — *David*, the eldest son and heir was father of — *John Papillon*, Esq; of Inglefield in Berkshire [C]. The Estates the family have here, are the Maner, the Hall, the Lodge, and the Parsonage-glebe.

Cay's College, or St. John's, have an estate in this parish; and woods called Great and Little Catlins.

The owners of the other estates are, General Honynwood; Admiral Elliott; Mr. John Barrodel; John Heckford; Stephen Lovekin; James Fenn; Mrs. Drury; Mr. Lowther; Richard Carrington; William Sherlock; Daniel Paton; John Clark, &c.

Here is a Fair July 15.

The CHURCH, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands pleasantly on the west side of a beautiful Green. It is of one pace with the Chancel, and the whole tiled. The Doors of the Church have elegant round arches, decorated with roses &c. On the South side there is a porch, ruinous. The Tower is about 18 or 19 yards high, and built of flint and stone intermixed, chiefly rag stone like iron, and many appear like a heap of gravel petrified together: some of the stones are laid askant. In this Tower there are 5 Bells. The Church is partly cieled; the Chancel not at all: at the west end of the Church there is a Gallery.

This Church was given by Alberic de Vere to the Monks of Abingdon in Berkshire, and the Priory of Earl's-Coln, founded by him for a Cell to that Monastery. The Grant was confirmed by his son Alberic de Vere, and K. Henry I. The great Tithes were appropriated to Colne-Priory, 1 March 1321, by the Bishop of London; who in July 1323, ordained a Vicarage here, reserving the collation of it to him-

(m) Inquis. 49 Hen. III. & 24 Edw. I. Ric. II.

(p) Inquis. 32 Eliz.

(n) Inquis. 24 Edw. I. 34, & 45 Edw. III.

(o) Lett. pat. 1, & 2

[A] Terra Alberici de Ver. Hund' de Tendringa. Bendtleiam tenet Albericus in dominio, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc & post iv villani, modo vi. Tunc v bordarii, modo x. Semper iv servi. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc inter homines v carucate, modo iv. Silva cl porcis, vi acre prati. Pastura cl ovibus, i Salina. Tunc iii runcini, c oves, xx animalia, xl porci. modo

c oves, & iii runcini, xxvi animalia, xl porci. Tunc valuit v libras, modo x. Lib. Domesd. fol. 76. Tit. 35.

[B] Except when Edward Duke of Somerset got it in 1547, among other Estates, in the manner related in the other Volume, p. 293. note [P].

[C] Arms of Papillon. Azure, a chevron, argent, between 3 butterflies or papillons, flying, or.

self and successors for ever: and accordingly it hath been in the Bishop's gift ever since (q).

After the dissolution of Colne-Priory, the Rectory and great Tithes of this parish were granted to John de Vere Earl of Oxford, a descendant of the original founder. In 1592, Qu. Elizabeth granted this Rectory, among others,

to Theophilus Adams, and Thomas Butler (r). Part of the great Tithes belong now to Mr. James Wilder of Ipswich: Other parts have been purchased by the owners of some of the estates here.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 745l. 2s. od.

Edmund Heywood,	4 August 1708,	} Qu. Anne, by lapse. Bishop of London.
George Caldecott, M. A.	1728, upon Heywood's d. . . .	
William Parker, D. D.	5 January 1763, upon Caldecott's d. . . .	
George Dodsworth, B. A.	14 December 1763, upon Parker's cess. . . .	

8. F R A T I N G.

lies west of the two Benteleys. The situation of it is in general high and pleasant, and most of it well watered.

It is otherwise written in records, Freting: and the name seems to be derived from Fpea, a lord, and ing, meadow, or pasture; with the insertion of a t between them, to help the pronunciation.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to Retel: Ralph Peverel, and his under-tenant Turolde, held it at the time of the Survey [D].

This parish was divided afterwards into two Maners. 1. The maner of Frating. 2. . . . that of Mevaromes.

The Maner of FRATING.

The mansion house, called the Hall, stands on the north side of the Church, and is large.

This maner belonged originally to the Honor of Tutbury, and was holden of it by the noble Family of Ferrers, by the service of one knight's fee.

Under them, persons surnamed *de Frating* held it in the reign of K. Edward II. *John de Frating*, who dyed in 1308, held the maner of Frating of William Bagod and Elianor his wife by the service of one knight's fee, as of the dower of his said wife, by the assignment of William de Ferrar. He had also lands in Great Bromley, and Great Bentley [E].

Alice de Frating, his only daughter and heir (s), brought it in frank marriage to her husband *Robert de Chedderworth*; and they settled this estate by fine, in 1320, and 1321, being described as 200 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 12 of wood, with appertenances, in Great Benteleigh, &c. (t). Under Henry de Ferrar, or Ferrers, who dyed in 1343, — *Thomas de Chedderworth*, Cl. held this as one knight's fee; then worth 10l. a year. He departed this life in 1336 (u).

John de Vere, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who

dyed in 1358, held the maner of Fratinge of Sir William de Ferrers by knight's service (w).

Dr. *Robert Wells* held this maner, of the Honor of Tutbury, by the service of one knight's fee: and one Turn here for the Dutchy of Lancaster, the common fine being 12 d. (x).

This Estate was next in the *Ford* family. *John Ford*, of St. Osith, married . . . daughter of . . . Tey, and had by her, *John*; *William*, that dyed without issue; and two daughters, *Anne*, and *Alice*. The eldest son — *John Ford*, of Great Horkelesley, by *Catharine* his wife, daughter of *Thomas Johnson*, of Stoke, had *John*; and three daughters, *Anne*, wife of *John Parker*; *Elianor*, first wife of *Thomas Bendish*; and *Margery*, of *Richard Hovell* of S. Hillington, in Norfolk. He dyed 30 November 1611, aged 67, and his wife in September 1619. — *John*, the son and heir, married *Etheldred* daughter of *Henry Morris*: but doth not appear to have left any issue; for his sisters became his coheirs [F].

Elianor, and her husband *Thomas Bendish* Esq; of Bumpsted-Steple, had this maner, which they held of the King, of his Honor of Tutbury, by knight's service; with other lands in this parish, and some adjoining, named *Christmasses*, *Belches*, *Gateland* and *Crabtrees*, the *Pounding* and *Swallows*, *Heckford*, *Hull-wood*, and *Pipsgrove*. He dyed 23 February 1602, and was buried, with his first wife, in a Chapel by the north side of this Church, under the east Window, where a handfom monument is erected to him. — *Thomas*, his eldest son and heir, then 36 years old, succeeded him (y). [For a more particular account of this family, see in the other Volume, p. 351.] *Thomas Bendish* Esq; was created a Baronet 22 May 1611. He sold this estate to

Dr. *Peirce*, who gave it to *Gonville* and *Keys College* in Cambridge, and that Society have been possessed of it ever since.

MEVAROMES

is about a mile north from the Church.

(q) Monast. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 436, and Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 49.
2 Edw. II. (r) Fines 14, & 15 Edw. II. (u) Inquis. 17, & 19 Edw. III.
(x) Dutchy book, p. 29. (y) Inquis. 1 Jaco. June 14.

(r) Lett. pat. 34 Eliz.

(s) Inquis.

(w) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.

[D] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tendringa. Fretingham tenet idem Turoldeus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Retel pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc iii servi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva cl. porcis, iv acre prati. Tunc i runcinus, iv animalia, iv vituli, c oves, xl porci. modo i runcinus, ii vacce, ii vituli, lxvi oves, xx porci, vi vasa apium. Valuit xl solidos, modo lx. Lib. Domefd. fol.

71. Tit. 34.

[E] He held 80 acres of land in Great Bromley, of the heirs of Roger Tany, by the service of 1 d. a year: and 80 acres of land in Great Benteley, of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of 2s. 8 d. and 4 capons yearly of the price of 6 d. Inquis. 2 Edw. II.

[F] Arms of Ford. Argent, a talbot saliant, sable.

There is in this parish, and in Great Bromley, and Brightlingsea, a Maner or Maners, styled Mevaromes, Mewarons, Moverons, which are reasonably supposed to have been so called from ancient owners surnamed Monviron, or Muntviron. That in Brightlingsea is the ancientest upon record. They all centered in the *St. Clere* family, mentioned before under Great Bromley. Sir *John Seynt Clere*, who dyed 25 November 1546, held the maner of Mevaromes in Fratyng and Bromeley, of William Cardinall, as of his maner of Great Bromley. — *John*, was his son and heir (z).

We find it next in the Beriff family, which anciently resided in a house called Jacobes in Brightlingsey; and several of them are interred in the Church there, under fair marble stones; the first of them in 1496, which shews them to have been persons of some note [G]. Augustin Beriff had issue — *William*, who married Catharine, daughter of William Draper of Aldham, and had by her, William, and John. The eldest son — *William Beriff* of Colchester, Esq; held the maner of Morons *alias* Moverons, in Frating and Bromley, and a capital messuage in Colchester and Greensted. He dyed 5 January 1627, and was succeeded by his son — *William*. John, the other son, had estates in Alresford, Thorington, Great Bentley, Peldon, and Langenhau; and departing this life 22 October 1624, left — *John* his son and heir (a). William aforesaid married Frances, daughter of . . . Sidmore of Ipswich, and had by her John;

Thomas Lufkin, M. A. 29 September 1709, upon Baythorn's d. . . . David Kinneir, Cl.
Chapel Fowler, B. D. 20 March 1745, upon Lufkin's d. . . . St. John's College, Camb.

9. THORINGTON

lies south of Frating.

The name of this parish is otherwise written in records, Thoryton or Thoriton, Thureton, Thuritone, Thurton, Torindune, Toriton: and is apparently derived from the Saxon Deity *Ðop*, and the words *ing*, and *tun*, a meadow, and town, &c.

In Edward the Confessor's reign this belonged to Adstan; at the time of the Survey it was one of the 39 Estates which Odo bishop of Bayeux held in this County; Ralph was his under tenant; but it had been unjustly taken by Tuold of Rochester [H].

Here is only one MANER.

Thorington-hall, the mansion-house, stands on the north-west side of the Church.

About the reign of K. Henry II. this estate

Anne, wife of William Armitage, of Doncaster, and Mary. — *John*, was succeeded by — *Richard Beriff* Esq; who lived at this place. His daughter was married to — *James Harvey*, of Cockfield, in Suffolk Esq; But having no issue, Mrs. Beriff gave this and other estates to

Jacob Brand, second son of Jacob Brand, of Polsted-hall Esq; He dyed without issue; and it is now in his elder brother — *William-Beale Brand*, of Polsted-hall, Esq;

The Estate belonging to General Honeywood, and mentioned above under Great Bentley, extends into this parish: as doth also a wood, late Sir Ralph Creffield's, now Mrs. Affleck's. — Mr. Thomas Barr hath likewise some lands here.

The CHURCH is small, of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tiled. In the Tower are 3 Bells.

The patronage of this Rectory belonged to St. Botolph's Priory in Colchester, and continued in their gift till the suppression of Monasteries. K. Henry VIII. granted it to Sir Thomas Audeley, Lord Chancellor; who by his will, dated 19 April 1544, left it to his brother Thomas Audeley Esq; in whose posterity it continued till Henry Audeley Esq; alienated it to David Kinneir, Cl. Some years ago, it was purchased by St. John's College in Cambridge.

The Parsonage-house hath been greatly improved by the present Rector, Mr. Fowler.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 211 l. 3 s. od.

was in the Family of Anesty, from which it passed to those of Montchenfy, Vere, Valence, Hastings, and Beauchamp.

Hubert de Anestie, or Ansty, held, in 1199, ten knights fees in Essex and Hertfordshire, and paid scutage for them (b). His son — *Nicolas* left an only daughter and heir,

Dionysia, that was married to William de Montchenfy, baron of Swainscamp in Kent: whose sister Joane was wife to William de Valence Earl of Penbroke, brother by the mother's side to K. Henry III. William and Dionysia de Montchenfy had two children, William that dyed without issue, in 1289; and

Dionysia, wife of *Hugh de Vere*, second son of Robert the 5th Earl of Oxford, who in her right became Baron of Swainscamp. They both dyed in 1313, and leaving no issue

Adomar de Valence, Earl of Penbroke, son of William and Joane above-mentioned, succeeded them in their great estates. He held this maner

(z) Inquis. i Edw. VI. nu. 61.

(a) Inquis. i Caro. ex parva бага.

(b) Liber ruber.

[G] The Beriffs buried in Brightlingsey-Church, are, John; and Margaret, Amie, and Margaret his wives. He dyed March 1496. Mary Beriff, d. 29 September 1505. Margaret Beriff d. in 1514. John Beriff, and Mary and Alice his wives. He dyed 26 August 1521. William Beriff mariner, d. 2 September 1527. Joan his wife buried with him. John Beriff d. 20 May 1542. John his eldest son d. May 1578. By Anne his wife he had 11 sons, and 3 daughters. — Arms of Beriff. On a fesse, gules, a lion passant, or, between 6 trefoils slipped, vert.

[H] Terra Episcopi Bajocensis in Exsuffia. Hund' de Tendringe. Torindunam tenuit Adstanus pro i manerio & pro iv hidis, modo Radulfus de Episcopo pro tantundem: Et hanc terram invasit Tuoldus de Ruuencestra. Semper iii villani, & ix bordarii, & v servi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i & dimidium, & tertia poterit esse. Tunc inter homines ii carucate & dimidium, modo i & dimidium. Silva c porcis, i acra prati. Pastura c ovibus. modo i molendinum, i Salina. Semper valuit iv libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 22. Tit. 18.

of Thuriton by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee. Though he was thrice married, yet he dyed without issue, 23 June 1324 (c) [H]. He had three sisters, Isabell, Joane, and Agnes, [See above, p. 238, and in the other Volume, p. 35. 138. 342.] After the decease of Adomar's third wife, Mary de St. Paul, in 1376, the estates were divided between his three sisters heirs. Isabell was married to *John de Hastings* Lord Bergavenny; Joane to John Lord Comyn of Badenoch; and Agnes, first to Maurice Fitz-Gerald, afterwards to Henry Balliol, but left no issue.

As the heirs of Isabell had this estate, we shall just carry down the succession of them. *John de Hastings*, Baron Bergavenny, dyed in 1324. — *Laurence*, his son, Earl of Penbroke, in 1348. — *John*, in 1375 (d). — *John de Hastings*, Earl of Penbroke, who came into possession of this estate, was killed at a tournament, 30 December 1389, in the 17th year of his age. He married Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, the third Earl of March, but left no issue. Julian, mother of Laurence de Hastings, re-married to William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, held this maner, in dower, till her death in 1367 (e).

Upon the violent death of John de Hastings, last Earl of Penbroke of this family, his heirs were found to be, Sir *Richard Talbot*, son of Gilbert, son of Elizabeth one of the daughters of *Joane* sister of the abovesaid Adomar de Valence; *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir John Le Scrope; and *Philippa*, wife of John Halesham, daughter of David de Strathbolgi, late Earl of Athol, son of David son of Joane; another daughter of the foresaid Joane sister of Adomar (f). [See in the other Volume, p. 35. 138.] But they did not inherit this estate, for John de Hastings Earl of Penbroke, had settled them on his mother's sister's son,

William de Beauchamp, a younger son of Thomas Earl of Warwick, together with the Barony of Bergavenny. At the time of his decease, 8 May 1411, he held this maner of Thoriton, of the King in ca. and was succeeded by his son — *Richard de Beauchamp* (g), created Earl of Worcester in 1419, slain in 1422 at the siege of Meaux in France. His mother Joane, who held this maner in dowry among others,

survived him till 1435. He had an only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, 18 years old at the time of her grandmother's decease, and then married to Sir *Edward Nevill*, fourth son of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, who in her right became Lord Bergavenny. He dyed 18 October 1476, his Lady being dead before him (h). They had two sons, Richard who lived but a few years, and — *George*: He departed this life in 1491 or 1492, leaving — *George*, Lord Bergavenny, his son and heir. In 1521, he sold this maner, and that of Redgwell, for the sum of 920l. to

John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, and *Hugh Ashton*, Archdeacon of York, executors to Margaret Countess of Richmond, foundress of St. John's College in Cambridge, for the use of that Society. [See in the other Volume, p. 35, 36. 138. 342.]

This Maner is a considerable Estate, with the demesnes which are divided into several Farms; particularly the Marsh-farm, or Dairy-house, standing among the marshes.

Another Farm among the marshes, is the property of Mr. John Baker. — The Rev. Edward Arrowsmith purchased of John Cooke two Farms, now belonging to his daughter, married to Philip Roberts Esq; — Mrs. Everard hath also a Farm here.

Great Hockley Wood, 38 acres, and Little Hockley Wood, 4 acr. and a half, in this parish and Frating, belong to Cay's College in Cambridge.

Here is an alms-house for two dwellers.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, consists of a body, tiled; and north aisle, the length both of Church and Chancel, leaded: In the Tower, built of a mixture of flints and stones, are 5 Bells.

John Deth, who dyed 20 April 1477, and lies buried in the Belfrey with an Epitaph, was a great benefactor to this Church: so that it was then either built, or repaired [I].

This Rectory hath been always appendent to the Maner, and ever since the year 1531 in the gift of St. John's College.

Thorington parish is rated to the land-tax at 435l.

William Edmundson,	B. D. 18	March	1708,	upon Broughton's d. . . .	} St. John's College, Cambr.
Richard Cayley,	B. D. 1	July	1738,	upon Edmundson's	
Benjamin Culm,	B. D. 19	October	1743,	upon Cayley's cess. . . .	
Chapel Fowler,	B. D. 8	March	1745-6,	upon Culm's	

10. A L R E S F O R D

is a kind of peninsula, bounded on the west by the river Colne.

The name is formed from the two Saxon words Alp, or Alep, Alder, and forð, a ford;

i. e. Aldersford. It is otherwise written in records, Aleford, Allesford, Elesford.

In the Confessor's reign the owners of the lands in this parish, were, one Edward; Edwold: and Algar: At the time of the Survey, Eustace Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant

(c) Inquis. 7, & 17 Edw. II.
13 Ric. II.

(d) Inquis. 22, & 49 Edw. III.
(g) Inquis. 12 Hen. IV.

(e) Inquis. 41 Edw. III.
(h) Inquis. 14 Hen. VI. & 16 Edw. IV.

(f) Inquis.

[H] His heirs, at the time of his decease, were, John de Hastings, Elizabeth Comyn, and Joane Countess of Athol. Inquis. 17 Edw. II.

Montchenfy. Two barrs gules, vaire argent et azure: and those of Valence, Barry of 10 argent et azure, 10 mardets gules, 3 2 2 1.

[I] In the north aisle of the Chancel were the Arms of

Hato, held what had been Edward's; Edwold's part was the Bishop of London's fee; Richard FitzGislebert had what was Algar's; and Algar was permitted to hold it under him [K]; one of the few instances of that kind that occur after the Conquest.

These lands were divided afterwards into these two Maners. 1. The maner of Alresford. 2. . . . that of Cokayne.

The Maner of ALRESFORD.

Alresford hall, the mansion-house, stands a little way south-east from the Church.

The earliest account we have of this Maner, after the Survey, was in 1211, when Geoffrey de Fercles held 3 knights fees in Alesford, of the Honor of Bologne (i).

Lucy de Apleford, who dyed in 1270, held of the King, *in ca.* of the Honor of Bologne, in the vill of Alesford, 1 messuage, 220 acres of arable, 3 of pasture, 60 of wood, 3 of marsh, and 20s. 9d. rent by one fee, and suit at the court of Bologne from month to month. — *William* was her son and heir (k).

The next possessor upon record was *Andrew de Thunderle*, who, at the time of his decease in 1311, held of the King, *in ca.* at Alesford, 1 messuage, 120 acres of arable, half an acre of meadow, 9 acr. of pasture, 140 of wood, 17s. 2d. ob. by the 4th part of a knight's fee, a race of ginger, and a stalk of clove-gilly flower, and suit at the Court of Bologne, as abovesaid. — *Philip*, was his next heir (l).

In 1312, a fine passed between *Anfrid de Staunton*, plaintiff, and John son of William de Botiller, deforc' for the maner of Allesford, with appertenances, and the Advowson of the Church (m). He held, jointly with Margery his wife, the maner of Alesford, and Advowson of this Church, of the Bishop of London, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee: and of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, 1 messuage, 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 52 of pasture, 240 of wood, and 16s. 8d. rent, by the service of half a knight's fee. This was in 1337, the time, we suppose, of his death. Margery, his widow, held the same, at the time of her decease in 1343. But what held of the King, was then 1 messuage, 280 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 14 of pasture, 120 of wood, 24s. rent: and what held of the Bishop, was 1 capital messuage, 200 acres of arable, 8 of pasture,

20 of wood, and 20s. with the Advowson of the Church. — *Hugh Gros* was her cousin and next heir (n). Though there was an unity of possession, we find that the two Maners mentioned at the Survey, were still kept distinct.

This Estate was next in the knightly family of de Coggeshall, and their successors, the Dorewards, Thursbies, and Beaupres.

Sir *John de Coggeshall*, who dyed in 1361, held in the vill of Alisford 1 messuage, 150 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, 52 of pasture, 240 of wood, and 16s. 8d. rent, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of 4s. a year. — Sir *Henry*, his son and heir, held also this maner of Alesford. He married Margery, daughter and heir of Humfrey de Stanton, and had by her — Sir *William de Coggeshall* (o), who leaving no issue male, his large inheritance came among his four daughters and coheirs, Blanch, Alice, Margaret, and Maud. [See above, p. 261, and in the other Volume, p. 162, 373; wrong printed 371.]

Blanch, the eldest daughter, brought this estate to her husband *John Doreward*, of Bocking, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, &c. [See in the other Volume, p. 385.] They had four sons, and by his will dated 25 August 1456 he gave this maner of Alresford, among others, to his eldest son — *John Doreward* Esq; who departed this life in 1476, leaving — *John*, his son and heir. At the time of his decease in 1480, he held the maner of Alresford, the Advowson of the Church, and a mill here, of the King, as of the Honor of Bologne (p). He was succeeded by his uncle — *William Doreward*, Esq; who, by Margery his wife, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Roger Arlick of Norfolk, had *John* and *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Fotheringhay*, of Woodrising in Norfolk Esq; — *John*, the son and heir, among other large estates, held this maner of Alresford, with appertenances, and 160 acres of arable, 348 of pasture, and 16 of meadow, in this parish, Fratinge, Thorington, and Wivenho, of the Bishop of London: and 1 messuage, 140 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 52 of pasture, 60 of wood, parcel of the maner of Alresford, of the King, *in ca.* as of the Honor of Bologne, by the service of half a knight's fee. He dying in 1495, without issue [L], the three Daughters of his sister

Elizabeth Fotheringhay shared his estates. They were, *Margaret*, wife of Nicolas Beaupre; *Elena*, wife of Henry Thursbie Esq; and *Christiana*.

(i) Liber ruber. (k) Inquis. 54 Hen. III.
(n) Inquis. 11, & 17 Edw. III. (o) Inquis. 49 Edw. III.

(l) Inquis. 5 Edw. II. (m) Fine 6 Edw. II.
(p) Inquis. 16, & 20 Edw. IV.

[K] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exsessa. Hund' de Tendringa. Elesfordam tenet Hato de Comite, quod tenuit Eduardus pro i manerio & pro ii hidis & pro l acris terre. Tunc iv bordarii, modo vii. Tunc vi servi, modo ii. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, quando recepit nulla, modo dimidium. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo dimidium. Silva c porcis, iii acre prati, pastura xx ovibus, valuit lx solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis.

Elesfordam tenuit Eduuoldus pro manerio & pro ii hidis terre, modo Humfridus de Episcopo. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo vi. Tunc iii servi, modo ii. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo nulla. Semper i carucata hominum. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo xx. Ibid. fol. 11. Tit. 4.

Terra Ricardi filii Comitiss Gisleberti. Alesfordam tenuit

Algarus pro xxxvii acris, T. R. E. modo tenet idem sub Ricardo; hoc est de Socha Regis de Laleforda, ut Hund' testatur. Tunc i carucata, modo nulla. pastura .xx. ovibus. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo vi. Ib. fol. 38. Tit. 23.

Quidem liber homo tenuit in Eilesforda dimidium hide, quam invasit Tuoldus sicut aliam terram; & quando recepit dimidium carucate, modo nulla, sed poterit esse, & Hund' nescit quomodo habet hanc terram: Et quia neque legatus neque alius homo venit ex parte sua qui derationasset hanc terram, idem est in manu Regis cum alia. Tunc & post valuit x solidos, modo v & iv d. Ib. Tit. 90.

[L] There is some variety in Authors about the person whom he married. Some call her Margaret daughter of . . . Lyhert; and others Margery, daughter of John Nanton, Esq;

wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (q). [For a more particular account of this Doreward family, see in the other Volume, p. 162, 192, 299, 384.]

Margaret Beaupré, the eldest daughter, had for her share 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 52 of pasture, 60 of wood; that is, the part which was holden of the King; and dyed possessed of it 10 February 1513, leaving — *Edmund Beaupré* her son and heir, 13 years old (r). In 1556, his kinsman, Edward, son of Henry Thursby, passed to him, by fine, the maners of Alresford and Esthall, a view of frank pledge, free-warren, and a fishery in this parish. He was possessed of them, besides his own share, and of the Advowson of the Church, at the time of his decease 14 February 1558.

Mary, wife of *Richard Barwicke*, and *Anne Wright*, were his two daughters and coheirs (s). The whole estate seems to have centered in *Mary Barwick*. Her husband presented to the living from 1568 to 1578. She departed this life 26 June 1586, holding part of this maner of the Crown, as above described, together with separate fisheries in the salt waters called Alresford Ford; by the hundredth part of a knight's fee; and the residue of the maner, lands, tenements, &c. half a water-mill, in this parish, Frating, and Thorington, of the Bishop of London. — *Thomas Barwick*, her son and heir was then 30 years old (t).

William Tabor, Doctor of the Civil Law, who dyed 19 April 1611, held the maner of Alresford and Esthall, and divers lands, tenements &c. thereto belonging, in this parish, Thorington, and Wivenhoe; of the Honor of Bologne. He had also Westwicke, in Bradwell near the sea; *Edmund Oates alias St. John's house*, with divers other estates in Writtle; and in Moulsham, &c.

— *Martha*, his only daughter and heir, then 5 years old (u), brought it afterwards in marriage to

John Browne, Esq; who sold it to

John Hawkins, of Braintree, clothier. By his will, dated 3 September 1633, he bequeathed it to his eldest son — *John Hawkins* Esq; The latter left it to his only daughter and heir

Christian, that was married to *Sir John Dawes* of Lyons in Bocking, Bart. Of his heirs it was purchased by

Benjamin Feild, of London, wine-cooper. His son — *Benjamin Feild*, of Lombard-street, goldsmith, sold it in 1720, to

Matthew Martin, of Wivenhoe Esq; He dyed 20 July 1749, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *Samuel Martin* Esq; upon whose decease, without issue, 16 May 1765, it descended to his brother — *Thomas Martin* Esq; Counsellor at law. [See in the other Volume, p.]

took its name from an ancient Family, that had estates in these parts, as appears by the following records.

In 1279, a Fine passed between *Richard de Skeketon*, plaintiff, and *John de Cokaine*, defendant, for two parts of 1 messuage, 1 carucate of arable land, 20 acres of wood, 20 of pasture, and 6 marks rent, with appertenances, in Elmestede, Benetleye, and Brumley (w).

By lease and release, 18 and 28 June 1332, *Benedict de Cokefeld* conveyed the maner of Cokayne, with appertenances, to *Sir John de Sutton*, of Wyvenhoe. The year following, *John de Drokenesford*, and *Margaret* his wife, passed by fine this maner of Cokayne, with appertenances, to *Sir John de Sutton*, and *Agatha* his wife (x). His younger son — *Sir Richard de Sutton*, who dyed in 1395, held this maner of Cokayne, of the heirs of *Sir Thomas Mandeville*, in free socage, by the service of 19d. a year — *Thomas* was his son and heir (y). [For a more particular account of this family, see above, p. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

Who were the possessors of it for a while, we do not find: It hath been some years in the same hands as the last.

THE LODGE, a reputed Maner in this parish, lyes near the river Colne. The House is about half a mile south-west from the Church.

It belonged to *Mrs. Kinaston* of London. She sold it to *James*, and *Jonathan*, *Phoedam*, of Wivenhoe, brothers, and mariners. — *Jonathan*, son of *James*, enjoyed it afterwards. But it being deeply mortgaged, the Family were forced to part with it; and it was purchased by — *Samuel Martin*, Esq;

Selby Thorowgood Esq; hath an Estate here; *Mr. Nathanael Cardy*; *William Crooks*, &c. have also some lands here:

Thirteen shillings and four pence a year are paid to the Poor, out of a piece of land in this parish.

Here are two Almshouses, but without endowment.

THE CHURCH, dedicated to St. Peter, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a Spire shingled are 2 Bells.

This Church was built by *Anfrid*, or *Anfrey*, de Staunton, above-mentioned, as appears by his Epitaph in old French in the Chancel.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 395l. 3 s. 0d.

John Ley,	B. A. 25 September 1711, upon Bridge's	d. . . . Sarah Field, wid.
David Comarque, M. A.	upon Ley's	d. . . . }
Francis Tennant, B. A.	1 October 1730, upon Comarque's cess.	d. . . . }
Joseph Driffeild, M. A.	8 March 1765, upon Tennant's	d. . . . Samuel Martin Esq;

(q) Inquis. 11 Hen. VII. 1 Eliz. (r) Inquis. 6 Hen. VIII. Octob. 19. (s) Fine 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. & Inquis. (t) Inquis. 36 Eliz. nu. 15. (u) Inquis. 9 Jaco. Aug. 27. (w) Fine 7 Edw. I. (x) Lease and Release 6 Edw. III. and Fine 7 Edw. III. penes Nic. Corfellis, armig. (y) Inquis. 19 Ric. II.

II. BRIGHTLINGSEY

is very nearly an Island, formed by some branches of the Sea, and the river Colne. There is but one passage into it, on the road from Thornton-croft, except when the tide is out, and then one may go over the Ford at the bottom of the Creek.

The name of it is otherwise written in records, Briſticeſia, Briſtriceſeia, Briſhling, Briſhtling, Briſhlinges, Briſhtlingefeſe, Britlyngeſeye, Briſhtlingeſea, Briſkelleſey.

The name ſeems to be taken from a perſon, or owner, named Briſtric or Brightling, and iſland, or ea, water.

J. Speed imagined (z), that this was the iſland where the remains of the Daniſh army ſheltered themſelves, after their defeat at Fernham by K. Ælfred: But it was in Merſey, as I have obſerved above, p. 426.

The Town is about a mile ſouth from the Church, by the Sea-ſide. It drives a great trade in Oyſters. And here is a Houſe for extracting and preparing Copperas.

This little Town is a member of the Cinq-Ports [M], and belongs to Sandwich in Kent. The perſon that took care of their affairs here was called a Deputy, as appears by the Epitaph of William Beriffe, who was one, and is buried in this Church. The Privileges of the Cinq-Ports were formerly very great and extenſive; but, we apprehend, have been much curtailed, and many of them are grown obſolete or diſuſed.

Before the Conqueſt, King Harold was poſſeſſed of this Lordſhip: at the time of the Survey, it was in the Crown, i. e. in William the Conqueror [N]: He gave it ſoon after to Eudo Dapiſer.

BRIGHTLINGSEY-HALL,

the maner-houſe ſtands near the eaſt end of the Church. But the ſeat where the lords of the maner uſually reſide, is about half a mile ſouth from the Church, between it and the Town.

Eudo made this maner part of the endowment of St. John's Abbey, which he founded in Colcheſter: And his grant was confirmed both by K. Henry I. and K. Henry II.

This maner continued in St. John's Abbey till its diſſolution, when it came to the Crown. In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted it to

Thomas Lord Cromwell, Keeper of the Privy-Seal (a). It reverted to the Crown upon his attainder, and continued in it till 1576, when Qu. Elizabeth granted the maner of Brightling-

ſea, and the maner-place called Brightlingſea-hall; and all the demefnes belonging to this maner, and the inn-marſhes and out-marſhes, to

Thomas Henneage Eſq; (b) afterwards knighted, and one of Qu. Elizabeth's Privy Council. [See a particular account of him above, p. 46—48.] He dyed 17 October 1595. — Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, then 38 years old, was the wife of Moyle Finch, Eſq; (c) created a Baronet 22 May 1611. She herſelf was created, 8 July 1623, Viſcounteſs Maidſton; and advanced to the title of Counteſs of Wincheſſea 12 July 1628. Sir Moyle dyed 18 December 1614. He or his wife ſold this eſtate to

Richard Wilcox, or Wilcocks, of London, Gent. whoſe father was of Shropſhire. He married Alice, daughter of George Parkhurſt of Ipſwich, Gent. and had by her, George; Thomas; Nathanael; and 2 daughters, Mary, wife of Robert ſecond ſon of Sir Edward Barkham, Kt. and Sarah, of Peter Daniel, of Tabley in Cheſhire, Eſq; He departed this life 4 May 1624 (d).

—George Wilcox, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon had Samuel who dyed in minority; and leaving no iſſue, was ſucceeded by his next brother—Thomas Wilcox, of Tottenham High-Croſs Eſq; of the body to K. Charles I. He married Mary, eldeſt daughter of John Wakering, of Kelvedon Eſq; by whom he had — Dionyſius, born in 1629; and Mary [O].

Col. George Thomſon was the next poſſeſſor of this eſtate, and had it from 1660, to 1686. He left it by will to

Capt. John South, who ſold it, in 1694, to Isaac Brand, of London, that ſined for Sheriff of that City. He bequeathed it to

John Colt, and his heirs male. He was fourth ſon of Robert Colt, Cl. Rector of Semer in Suffolk, deſcended from the ancient Family of Colt, of Colts-hall, in Cavendiſh, Suffolk. The ſaid Robert married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Rogers, of . . . in Suffolk Eſq; by Mary his wife, daughter of John Brand, of Edwardſton in Suffolk Eſq; and had by her ſix ſons; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Mary. Robert, the eldeſt married Sarah, widow of . . . Seaman, of Colcheſter, but had no iſſue. Edward, the ſecond ſon, by Lucy, daughter of Simon Malne, member of Parliament for Ayleſbury in Buckinghamſhire, had only a daughter. Joſeph dyed unmarried. — John, the fourth ſon, to whom Isaac Brand left this eſtate, was a mercer in Grace-Church-ſtreet, London. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Man, of Tooting in Surrey Eſq; formerly a draper in London, and had by her, Isaac-Brand; John; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and . . . — Isaac-Brand

(z) Hiſtory of Gr. Britaine, p. 358. edit. 1614.

(c) Inquiſ. 39 Eliz. Nov. 3.

(d) Inquiſ. 1 Caro. May 24.

(a) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(b) Ibid. 18 Eliz.

[M] The Cinq-Ports, or Five Ports, towards France, are now Seven in number, viz. Dover, Sandwich, Hyth, Romney, Rye, Wincheſſea, and Haſtings. They enjoy very great privileges.

[N] Terra Regis. Hund' de Tendering, &c. Briſticeſiam tenuit Heraldus pro manerio & pro x hidis, modo Rex Wilhelmus. Semp̄r xxiv villani. Tunc x bordarii, poſt xi, modo xvi, & x bordarii, non tenentes terram. Tunc iv ſervi, modo v. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, poſt & modo ii. Tunc xvi carucate hominum, poſt & modo xi. Silva c porcis. modo i

molendinum, paſtura dc ovibus. Semp̄r xvi animalia; & v runcini, & clxvi oves, & lxii porci. . . . Tunc inter Briſticeſiam & Hercheſtedam reddidere ii noctes de firma, & quando predictus recepit xxv libras, modo xxii libras; ſed iſta Beruuitus jacet in Sudſolc. In dominio iv animalia, & v porci. Lib. Domeſd. Tit. 1.

[O] Arms of Wilcox. Argent, a lion rampant between 3 creſcents, ſable: a chief vaire, argent & azure. Creſt, A demi-lion rampant, ſable gorged vaire argent & azure, iſſuing out of a crown.

Colt, Esq; the eldest son and heir, dyed unmarried, in 1759. One of his sisters and coheirs was married to the Lord Trimleston, of the Kingdom of Ireland; and the other to

Sir Thomas Kemp, Bart.

By virtue of Mr. Colt's will, Sir John Kemp, Bart. and Benjamin Mee Esq; being appointed trustees for sale of these Estates; of them they were purchased in 1763, by *Nicolas Magens* Esq; a rich merchant. He was very charitable and bountiful to his neighbours; and just to the tenants of the maner; but, to their great loss and concern, enjoyed it little more than a year, dying 18 August 1764.—His widow is now possessed of it, and hath his good and beneficent qualities.

Six pounds a year out of this maner were granted by K. Henry I. to St. Mary-Magdalens Hospital in Colchester; confirmed by K. Henry II. (e). That sum is now paid to the Master of the Hospital, by the King's Receiver.

The chief Customs of this maner, are as follows. If a tenant dyeth, seized of any customary tenements, his youngest son shall inherit, or for want of such son, his youngest daughter, and for want of such daughter his youngest brother or sister. Also the wife shall have no dowry of her husband's customary lands. If two or more persons have a joint estate in any customary lands that are heriotable, there is no heriot due till after the death of the latest liver.—If a man have an estate of inheritance, and the wife an estate for life, in any customary lands or tenements, being heriotable, the man being dead, and having any quick cattle at the day of his death, the heriot shall be seized by the bayliff and appraised by the tenants, and the wife shall have the use and occupation of the same heriot during her life, putting in sureties to the Court for the true payment of the price of the same heriot at her death.—The customary tenants, which have an estate of inheritance, are not punishable for felling or cutting down any wood or timber growing upon their customary lands, putting it to what use they think fit; nor for taking down or carrying away any houses, timber, or other parts of them, so that they keep and maintain a sufficient house upon the same to make a dwelling, or else to compound with the court for the same dwelling house.—Every tenant of this maner may for his tenement, according to the custom of the maner, put upon the Commons one sheep and a half for every acre that he holdeth of the same maner, and as many hogs as he may reasonably keep, so that they be lawfully ringed and yoked, and every cottager one barrow-hog only, being likewise lawfully ringed and yoked.

The Quit-rents of this Maner are 21l. 13s. 11d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

MOVERONS

is another Maner in this parish, dependent upon the former.

The mansion house stands about half a mile from the Church.

This estate is otherwise called Monviron, Merwarones, Maronis, Morehams, Morehouse; and was so named from its ancient owners, the family of Monviron, Muntviron, and by contraction Mun'um.

Osbert de Brightlingesey, who dyed in 1247, had three sisters, coheirs; Aveline, wife of Peter de Aldham; Joane, wife of Roger de Blakeham; and Rhoeſe, wife of *Richard Mun'um* (*): who, we suppose lived here.—In 1260, *John de Muntviron* had a grant of free-warren in Brightlingesey, and Haylesley (f).—*Mariote*, daughter and one of the heirs of John de Monviron, claimed against William de Harewold and Cecily his wife, the right she had in all the lands and tenements which were fallen to her upon the death of her said father, in Wrightlingesey, Frating, Bromley, Thuriton, Purle, and Woodham Walter; and the Advowson of Hexelslee Church (g).

We have no mention of this estate for a long while after, till we find it in the family of St. Clere. *John Seyntcler*, who dyed 26 August 1493, held the maner of Maronis in Brightlingesey, of the Abbot of St. John's in Colchester, as of his maner of Brytlingesey (h).—Sir *John St. Clere*, his son and heir, at the time of his decease 25 November 1546, held the maner of Newaromes in Brykelsesey, parcel of the possessions of St. John's Abbey, by fealty, suit of court to the other maner, and yearly rent of 28 s. 8 d. and lands called Drybookes.—*John*, his son and successor, was 23 years old (i).

In 1554, Laurence Warren, and Joane his wife, passed this estate by fine to *Thomas Darcy* Esq; He held this maner of Moverons, alias Morehous, with 10 messuages, 10 gardens, 1000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 800 of pasture, 30 of wood, in Brightlingesey, Thorington, and Alresford, late Laurence Warren's, of the maner of Brickelsesey. Departing this life 26 October 1557, he was succeeded by his son—*Thomas Darcy* Esq; (k). One of his successors—Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Bart. sold it to

Robert Barwell, of Witham, bay-maker: and his son—*Newman Barwell* sold it again in 1718, to

John Colt Esq; from whom it descended to his son,—*Isaac-Brand Colt*, Esq;

Nicolas Magens Esq; purchased it with the other.

Henry Lamb, Gent. Mr. Philip Havens; Mr. John Baker; Mr. William Smythies, &c. have also some estates in this parish.

John Sympfon, Rector of St. Olave Hartstreet, London, a native of this place, gave 52 s. a year to the Poor of this parish, payable at Michaelmas and Lady-day, out of some lands in the parish of Kirby in le Soken, once the estate of Samuel Mott of Colchester, Gent. afterwards of Cook of Thorington-hall, in right of his wife, daughter and coheir of John Westbrowne.

William Whitman of this parish, by his will proved 2 April 1730, left Seven pounds a year, issuing out of lands in Kirby, Walton, and Little

(e) Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 396.

(g) Claus. 5 Edw. III.

4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 49.

(*) Inquis. 31 Hen. Hen. III.

(b) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. Nov. 15.

(f) Cartæ antiq. 45 Hen. III. m. 2.

(i) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. nu. 61.

(k) Inquis.

Clackton, to be paid to the Vicar of this place on condition he preaches two sermons every Lord's day from Lady to Michaelmas, and resides with his family all that time in the Vicarage-house, or in some other house in the parish, unless some accident hinders.

Here is a Fair August 1.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, stands on a hill, being a sea-mark, and visible several leagues off. It is a lofty stately building, consisting of a body and two aisles, leaded; but the Chancel is tiled. The Steeple is 31 yards 12 inches from the ground to the battlements. In

it are 2 Bells, and a Saints bell; but there are frames for five.

This Church originally belonged, as well as the Maner, to St. John's Abbey. In 1237, the Abbot and Convent gave the Patronage of it to the Church of St. Paul, and Bishop of London, and his successors (1). Soon after, the Dean and Canons appropriated it to the Lights of St. Paul's Church, and a Vicarage was ordained, which hath been ever since in the Bishops Collation, and exempt from the Archdeacon's jurisdiction.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 11111. 2s. 0d.

John Smyth, M. A. 1 November 1761, upon Luck's d. . . . } Bishop of London.
Henry Whitefield, M. A. October 1767, upon Smyth's cess. . . . }

12. CICE, CHICH, or ST. OSITH.

This large parish is the South end or side of this Hundred, along the Sea-shore. The rental of it is above 3800l.

From whence the Saxon name Cice (*m*) came we cannot learn: As for that of St. Osith, it was borrowed from the Lady Osgith, or Osith, daughter of Frithuwald, King of I know not what place, by Wilburga daughter of Penda king of Mercia. She was born at Quarendon in Aylesbury parish, and brought up with an aunt of hers at Elestborough in Chiltern-hills, three miles from Aylesbury. She had made a vow of virginity, but was obliged by her father against her will to marry Sighere the Christian King of the East Angles, however, the marriage was never consummated; for, in the absence of her husband, she veiled her head, which he at last consented to, and gave her his village of Chic, where she began to found a Church, dedicated to the honor of St. Peter and St. Paul; and instituted a Nunnery of Maturines, or of the order of the Holy Trinity. Inguar and Hubba spoiled the monastery of St. Osiths, and caused her head to be cut off at a fountain near Chich, where she used to wash herself with her virgins. She was buried before the door of her Church. Her body was removed from St. Osiths to Aylesbury 46 years, for fear of the Danes, and then brought back again (*n*). Her festival was on the 7th of October.

The reader is to observe, that he is not to expect much of Chronological truth or exactness in the Lives of Saints.

Besides Cice, the name of this place is otherwise written in records Cica, Cicce, Cita, Cihc, Ciz.

This Parish was anciently part of the royal demesnes, that is of the lands belonging to the Kings of England.

K. Cnut granted it to Godwin, the great Earl of Kent, who gave it to Christ's-Church in Canterbury, with licence of K. Edward the Confessor (*o*). It was taken from that Church at the Conquest: For, at the time of the Survey, it belonged to the Bishop of London [*P*].

The rest of the lands, that had belonged, before the Conquest, to one Edward, and to Siuuard; were held, at the time of the Survey, by Eustace Earl of Bologne [*Q*]; and Ralph Peverell, and his under-tenant Turolde.

The Bishop of London's part, and what was Eustace's, made afterwards the chief Endowment of the Monastery here; being divided into these several Maners: The maner of Chiche St. Osith. — Ampners-wic; — Coket-wic; — Howic; and — Welwic. — Earl Eustace's Share, belonged also chiefly to the Monastery, that was divided into the Maners of — Earls-hall: and — Wyers, or Wiston-hall.

Of these Maners we shall give a particular account, when we come to shew how they were granted away after the Suppression of Abbeys.

Ralph Peverell's part produced the Maners of — Chich-Ridell, and — Frodwick, or Fro-wick.

ST. OSITH'S MONASTERY,

and its Revenues, being the most considerable part of this Parish, we shall treat of it first.

The Maner of Cice belonging to the See of London, Bishop Richard de Belmeis, or de Beaumes, who was consecrated in 1108, obtained it from the Church of St. Paul, in order to build and endow his Monastery here; giving in exchange for it 14 pounds in land in Lodesword; and six pounds in land yearly in Sudminster, which he had bought of Robert de Wigecot (*p*).

(1) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 93, 94, 691.
p. 73. Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 182.
Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 183.

(*m*) Chronic. Saxon. p. 225.
(*o*) Decem. Scriptores, col. 2224.

(*n*) Leland's Itiner. Vol. VIII.
(*p*) Carta Roberti de Belmeis, &

[*P*] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Tenderinga. Cicam tenet Episcopus in dominio pro manerio & vii hidis: Et Tempore Regis Edwardi xviii villani, modo ix. Semper v bordarii. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc inter homines ix carucate, modo iv. iv acre prati. Pastura cc ovibus, & vi animalia, cl. oves, & xxx porci. Tunc valuit xviii libras, modo xii. Lib. Domeid. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

[*Q*] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exfessa. Hund' de Tedringa. Citam tenet Comes in dominio, quod tenuit Eduardus pro i manerio & pro iii hidis & xl acris, T. R. E. post Ingelricus. Tunc ix villani, post & modo vii. modo ii bor-

darii. Tunc viii servi, post & modo ii. Tunc in dominio i carucata, & quando recepit nichil, modo i. Tunc vi carucate hominum, post & modo iii. Silva cccc porcis, vi acre prati, i vacca, xi oves. Tunc valuit xii libras, & quando recepit xl solidos, modo x libras. . . . Huic manerio jacet i Bereuuita que vocatur Fratinga de xl acris; modo dimidium carucate: appreciatum est superius. Et ad Burnam xxx acre. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Valet xx solidos. . . . Et in Forowica l acre. Semper iii bordarii, & i servus, & i acra & dimidium prati. modo i carucata. Silva xii porcis. Valet x solidos. Ibid. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

Before the year 1118, he founded here a Religious House for Canons of the order of St. Augustin.

The Endowment and Possessions of this Monastery, were, The Maner of Cice St. Ofith, with its large demesnes; and the Maners of Ampnerfwick, Coketwice, Howick and Welwick, given them by the founder Richard de Belmeis. Earls-hall; Wyers-hall, or Withston-hall; Plumpton and Downeland; South-fleet, all in this parish: And these lands, besides, which they were found possessed of at the Dissolution; namely Great and Little Marshalls, Goldlands, Mayes, Coblands and Cowlands; Brokehouse, and Peryfeild: in South-fleet, Mychells, Larkendownes, Butterspittle, and Grene lane: Peverells, Rathisland; Daltes: Wrenn Park; Makenfeild, Morepitells, and Goldelands: the Fenn: messuages and lands called Martynes, Ballards, Jervis or Jervis-cators, Gricks, Hathewicke, Johns, and Whitebreads: Popefeild, Upper-bordland, Horsepastures, and Tykelgrove, belonging to the maner of Welwick; and Bantons rents (*q*). They had also the maner of Birch-ho, in Kirby, given them by Walter Makerell and Ermegard his wife; 100 acres in Messing, of the gift of Robert de Reymes: Cost-hall in Brentwood, given by William de Wokindon (*r*).—They had, besides, the following Maners in this County; Abberton; Samptons in Peldon; the maner of Abbots in Wigborow, of Broke-hall in Tollethunt-Bushes, Canne-hall in Great Clacton; those of Ramsey, Mayland-hall, the Ray in Southminster; of Abbots in Shalford; Mile-end-hall near Colchester: a parcel of land in Bromley, a farm called Edlins in Mistley; and lands in Mersey.—In Suffolk, the maners of Burnt-Illeigh, Stow-market, and Stutton: and lands in Dalham, Ovesdon, Denham, and Tunstal (*s*). These last were given them by Adeliza, wife of Alberic de Vere, the first Earl of Oxford, who had a son a Canon here, that wrote the Life of St. Ofith (*t*).

And the Rectories, or great Tithes, and Advowsons of the Vicarages, of Althorn, Great and Little Clacton, Elmsted, Little Holland, Mayland, Ramsey, Shopland, South-minster, Ugley, and St. Ofith; Peterham, in Kent; the advowson of Abberton Rectory; and Brentwood-Chapel; the alternate presentation to Tollethunt-Knights: a portion of Tithes in Tendring, and Shalford. The site of a Chapel in Moulsham, Chelmsford (*u*). Besides Rents of assise in several places.

Here were two Parks.

The amount of all those Revenues was found at the time of the Surrender, 28 July 1539, to be 758 l. 5 s. 8 d. Speed. 677 l. 7 s. 2 d. Dugdale.

The Abbot, Prior, and eighteen Canons, subscribed to the King's Supremacy, at the time of the surrender, which shews what number were maintained here.

A List of the Abbots may be seen in Newcourt,

Vol. II. p. 456. and in Br. Willis's Hist. of the Abbies, Vol. II. p. 80.

The Advowson or Presentation to this Abbey was granted to the Bishop of London in 1205 (*w*).

Of the above Estates, or Maners, COKETWIC was so called, because Richard de Belmeis bought it of *Ernulphe Coket* (*x*). And EARLS-HALL because it was what belonged to Eustace Earl of Bologne. The addition of Wic, in most of them, denoted that they were considerable grazing farms: a term still used in many parts of England.

The site of the Monastery was converted into a Seat by the Lord Darcy: Part of it only is standing, and the Seat of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

In 1545, an act of Parliament passed for erecting St. Ofithes into an Honor.

Soon after the Surrender, K. Henry VIII. granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell, the site of St. Ofith's Monastery, and the maners of Chiche St. Ofithes, Barnton, Coketwyke, Wigbarugh, Erles-hall, Westwike, Howyke, Le Wyke, Wyershall *alias* Withston-hall, Canon-hall, Abbots-hall, Costed-hall, Mile-end-hall, Broke-hall, and Birch-hall: a messuage and marsh called Le Raye in Southminster: lands and tenements called Plomptons and Downeland, with the Tithes, and all other messuages, lands, tenements &c. here, belonging to the Monastery of St. Ofith. The great and little Park of St. Ofith: And the appropriate Rectories of Chiche, *alias* St. Ofithes, Great and Little Clackton, and Little Holland; and the Advowsons of those Vicarages. To hold *in capite*, by the service of a whole knight's fee (*y*).

Upon his attainder the premisses reverted to the Crown. K. Edward VI. 1 June 1553, for the sum of 3974 l. 9 s. 4 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, granted to *Thomas Lord Darcy*, Kt. of the Garter, and Chamberlain of his Household, the maners of Chiche St. Ofith, Ampnerfwic, and Welwic; the Rectory and Church of Chiche; and the several parcels of land in this parish, mentioned above; together with two water-mills, a fulling mill, and three fulling stocks: and the Maners of West-Merley, Fingringhou, and the Rectories, and Advowson of the Vicarages, of those two parishes; and the maner of Pete-hall. To hold to him, and his heirs and assigns for ever, by the 40th part of a knight's fee (*z*).

Having given above, p. 396, 397, and in the other Volume, p. 28. 140. an account of some branches of the Darcy Family, we shall here give an account of the most considerable branch of it, which obtained this estate, and was ennobled, namely, Sir *Thomas Darcy*, Kt. He was son of Roger Darcy of Danbury Esq; Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1506, and Squire of the body to K. Henry VII. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Nettlested Esq; that had been married before to John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, and next to Thomas

(*q*) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. p. 124, 125.
suppression, and Newcourt, under those respective parishes.
II. p. 164.
pars 10.

(*r*) Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 183.

(*s*) Monastic. ubi supra; et Leland's Itiner.

(*t*) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monast. fol.

(*u*) Account of the Abbey's Revenues, taken at the

(*w*) Carta 7 Joh. m. 1. n. 24. and Monastic. Angl. Vol.

(*x*) Carta ejusdem Ricardi.

(*y*) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(*z*) Pat. 7 Edw. VI.

Windham.—Sir *Thomas Darcy*, the son, born in 1506, had several considerable employments under K. Henry VIII. and under K. Edward VI. &c. He was created Baron Darcy of Chiche, 5 April 1551, and afterwards constituted one of the Knights of the Garter: and departed this life at his house in Wivenhou, 28 June 1558, possessed of the estates set down above from his patent, and other considerable ones [R]. Having married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere Earl of Oxford, he had by her, John; Alberic; Robert: and two daughters, Thomasine; and Constance, wife of Edmund Pirton of Little Bentley.—*John Lord Darcy*, the eldest son and heir, married Frances, daughter of Richard Lord Rich, and had by her Thomas; John: and Mary, wife of Robert, Lord Lumley. He dyed 3 March 1580-1, and was succeeded by his eldest son—*Thomas, Lord Darcy*, who taking to wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Kitson, Kt. had Thomas that married . . . daughter of Sir John Fitz, of Tavistock, widow of Sir Alan Perci, but dyed before his father without issue; and four daughters, *Elizabeth*, wife of Sir *Thomas Savage*, of Rock-Savage in the County of Chester, Kt. and Bart. Mary, wife of Roger Manwood, Esq; Penelope, married, *first*, to Sir George Trenchard, Kt. *afterwards* to Sir John Gage, of Fixley in Suffex, Bart. and Susan. This Lord Darcy was created 5 July 1621, Viscount Colchester for life, remainder to his son-in-law Sir Thomas Savage; and 4 November 1626, advanced to the title of Earl Rivers. He departed this life, 21 February 1639, and was buried here (a). Sir Thomas Savage, upon whom the titles were entailed, dying before him, 20 November, 1635, his widow

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, took the title of Countess Rivers. She was greatly molested during the unhappy Civil wars in the last century; no less than 1697ol. 9s. 10d. being taken from her for rents, sales of wood and timber, &c. (b). By Sir Thomas Savage she had 7 sons, John, Thomas, Francis, William, James, Richard, and Charles: and 6 daughters, Jane, married to John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester; Dorothy, to Charles Howard, Earl of Berkshire; Elizabeth, to Sir John Thimbleby, Kt. Anne, to Robert Brudenel, afterwards Earl of Cardigan; Catharine, a nun; and Henrietta-Maria, to Ralph Sheldon, Esq; The eldest son—Sir *John Savage*, Bart. succeeded his father in 1639 in the title of Earl Rivers. His *first* wife was Catharine, daughter of Henry Parker, Lord Morley and Montegle; and his *second* wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Ogle Esq; By the first, he had,

Thomas, John, Richard: and four daughters, Elizabeth, married to William Lord Petre; Jane to, George Bridges, Lord Chandos, she had two other husbands afterwards; Catharine; and Mary. Their father, John Earl Rivers, departed this life 10 October 1654.—*Thomas, Earl Rivers*, the eldest son and successor, had two wives, namely, 1. Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Emanuel Scroop, Earl of Sunderland: and 2. Arabella, only child of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey. By this last he had no issue; but, by the first, he had, Thomas; Richard: and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Annabella. He departed this life 14 September 1694. Thomas, the eldest son, dyed before him. He had married Charlotte, daughter to Charles Stanley Earl of Derby, but leaving by her only one daughter Charlotte, that never married: the next brother, the Hon.—*Richard Savage*, succeeded to the honor and estates in 1694; and dyed 18 August 1712. He was Lieutenant-general of horse, Lord-Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of this County &c. He married Penelope, daughter of John Downs Esq; by whom he had *Elizabeth*, married to James Barry, Earl of Barrimore. Having no legitimate issue male surviving, he gave his estates here to his natural daughter,

Bessy. She was married to the Rt. Hon. *Frederic Zulestein de Nassau*, Earl of Rochford: and in 1721 an act was obtained for settling the estates of Richard late Earl Rivers, pursuant to an agreement made between Frederic Earl of Rochford and Bessy Countess of Rochford his wife, James Barry Earl of Barrymore, and Lady Penelope his daughter, and John Earl Rivers, &c. His Lordship departed this life 14 June 1738, leaving two sons, William-Henry; and Richard-Savage de Nassau. — *William-Henry*, Earl of Rochford, the present possessor of this estate, is Lord-Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of this County, &c. His Lordship hath been employed in several honorable Embassies, and is now Ambassador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of France. By his Lady, the Hon. Lucy Younge, he hath no issue. But his brother, the Hon. Richard-Savage, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Spencer Esq; widow of James Duke of Hamilton, hath several children. For a more particular account of these noble Families we shall beg leave to refer to the Peerages.

Besides the Abbey's Maners and Estates, there were other Maners in this parish called Chiche-Ridell; and Frodwick, or Frowick. They sprung from what Siuuard possessed in Edward the Confessor's reign, and Ralph Peverell at the time of the Survey [S].

(a) Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 392.

(b) Sequestrators book, penes me.

[R] Namely the maners of Clackton, Wyleigh, Wygarrowe, Cokerwyke, Le Wyke, Howyke, Erles-hall, Weitwyke, Wyers-hall; the Rectories of Great and Little Clackton, and Little Holland. The maners of Thorp, Kirby, and Walton, Peldon, Great and Little Oakley, Skyghaw in Great Oakley, Moose, Old-hall and Newhall in Beaumont, Great Holland, Dale-hall in Lawford: South-minster. The Advowson of the Vicarages of Thorp, Kirby, and Walton. Inquis. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

[S] Terra Ranulfi Piperelli. Hund' de Tendringa. Cice

tenet Tuoldus de Ranulfo, quod tenuit Siuuardus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Tunc & post ix villani, modo vi. Tunc & post xii bordarii, modo xi. Semper vii servi. Tunc & post iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc & post vii carucate hominum, modo vi. Silva dccc porcis, iv acre prati. Pastura cc ovibus. Semper i molendinum. Tunc vi runcini, i animalia, ccc oves, xl porci, vi vasa apium. modo iv runcini, iv animalia, lxxviii oves, xxxvii porci, & viii capre. Tunc & post valuit ix libras, modo viii. Lib. Domeld. fol. 71. Tit. 34.

From the Peverell family this estate came, by the marriage of Margaret daughter and heir of William Peverell of Nottingham, to *William de Ferrers*. In 1252, *William de Ferrers*, of Groby; son of William, and brother to Robert de Ferrers the last Earl of Derby of this family, had, of the gift of his father, the maners of Woodham-Ferrers, Stebbing, and Fairsted, and one messuage in *Chiche*, all in Essex, to hold to him and his heirs, by the service of five knights fees (c).

The Maner of ST. CLERES.

The mansion house is about a quarter of a mile south-east from the Church.

This estate took its name from the ancient Family of St. Clere, mentioned above, p. 443. and in the other Volume, p. 28.

Juliana, daughter of Peter de Kertlington, and wife of Alexander de Raines, gave to Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, all the homage and service which Ralph Fitz-Walter of St. Osith owed her, for the tenement he held of her in St. Osith de Chiche in Suffeete.

By the Feodary of the Honor of Castle-Hed-ingham, it appears, that these lands called St. Cleres-wic, and St. Cleres Park, were held under the Earls of Oxford by the following persons.

—*Ralph* son of *Walter de Osith*, and *Cecily St. Clere*, in the reign of K. Henry III.—*Philip de St. Osith*, in 1273. Next — *William St. Clere*: and his son and heir — *John* in 1334. — *Thomas Sencler* held half a fee in Chiche under Thomas de Vere, the 8th Earl of Oxford; and under his successors Robert, and Alberic, in 1384 and 1406 (d). In 1446 and 1454, — *William St. Clere* held the 12th part of a knight's fee in Chich, paying 4d. yearly to the maner of Bentle. — *Sir John Seyntclere*, who dyed 25 November 1546, held the maner of Chichridill, alias St. Cleres-hall, in St. Osith, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Hennyngham, by the third part of a knight's fee, then of the yearly value of 30 l. He had also the maner of Frodewyke, as we shall see presently. — *John* was his son and heir. In 1555, he passed by fine this maner, and lands in Bentley, Cutteridge, and Willie, to

John Gason, Esq; (e).

It was soon after in the Darcy Family. *Thomas Darcy*, of Tollethunt Tregos Esq; who dyed 27 October 1558, held 2 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 300 of marsh, with appertenances, in this parish, late *John Seyntclere's*, of Thomas Lord Darcy, as of his maner of Chiche, then worth 40 l. a year (f). [For a further account of him, see above, p. 396.] — *Brian Darcy*, Esq; his son by his third wife, had this estate after him; which he held, at the time of his decease 25 December 1587, together with St. Cleres-wic, and other estates (g) [T]. He married Bridget, one of the daughters of John Corbet, of Sprowston in Nor-

folk Esq; by whom he had, John; Robert, Jane, and Penelope; which three last dyed without issue, and are buried with him in this Church. — *John Darcy*, Esq; the eldest son and heir, born in 1560, was a serjeant-at-law, and dying 15 March 1638 was also buried in this Church. By Dorothy his wife daughter of Thomas Audley of Bere-Church Esq; he had Brian who left no issue; and — *Thomas*; The latter dyed before his father in 1632, having married in 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew Astley, of Writtle, Kt. by which he had Mary, and — *Thomas*, *posthumus*, created a Baronet 20 June 1660. He married, *first*, Cecily daughter of Sir Symonds D'ewes, and had by her Anne, who dyed young. By his *second* wife, Jane, daughter and heir of Robert Cole, he had Robert, who dyed young; Thomas, born in 1668; Brian, born in 1669; William; John, and Elizabeth, which two last dyed without issue. [See in the other Volume, p. 140.]

Of the heirs of the Darcy family it was purchased by Mr. *Richard Daniel*; and belongs now to — *Dr. Richard Daniel*.

FRODEWICK, or FROWICK-HALL,

is another Maner, or reputed Maner, in this parish.

At the time of the Survey, it seems to have been a distinct village, called in Domesday book Forowica, and belonging to Earl Eustace.

Anciently it belonged to a Family surnamed from it de Frothewyke, or Frowyck. *John de Frothewyke*, who dyed in 1312, held one messuage, and 2 carucates of arable in the village of Frothewyk, Chiche Ridell, Crustwic, and Earl's Chiche, of the heirs of Ralph de St. Osith, *in capite*, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee. — *Laurence* was his son; whose heirs held a knight's fee in Chiche Ridell, under Henry de Ferrers, in 1343 (h).

John de Seyntclere, at the time of his decease, 26 August 1493, held the maner of Chych-Frodwick in St. Osith, of Sir John de Bowcher Lord Ferrers of Groby. His son — *Sir John Seyntclere* held also this maner of Frodewyke, and a tenement called Fenhowse in the parish of Chiche, of William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, who had married Anne, daughter and heir of Henry Bouchier Earl of Essex (i).

This Estate is now divided into two, *Great Frowick hall*, and *Little Frowick-hall*.

Great Frowick-hall is about a mile and a half north from the Church, and to it belongs the north Chapel of the Chancel.

. . . *Thwaytes*, Gent. had it some time ago; one of whose heirs was married to . . . *Spilman*.

It was afterwards in the *Harlow* family, that resided here for some generations. *Martha* daughter of *John Harlow*, Gent. and her husband *William Berney*, of this place, Gent. sold it to *John Daines*, or Denes, yeoman. He had, by

(c) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 259. 267.
Pasch. 1, & 2 Ph. & Mar.
Edw. II. & 17 Edw. III.

(f) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI.
(i) Inquis. 9 Hen. VII. & 1 Edw. VI.

(d) Inquis. 45 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis. 30 Eliz. nu. 115.

(e) Inquis. 1 Edw. VI. & Fine

(h) Inquis. 6

[T] Namely, the maners of Moverons, Tiptre, Wikes in Tollethunt Beckingham, Bentons or Benningtons in Witham.

Langbrookes, Newlands, Bushes leeze, Crooked crofts, Downes, &c. Inquis. 30 Eliz. nu. 115.

his *first* wife Elizabeth. . . . John, and Elizabeth. His *second* wife was Martha, sister of William Weoley, of Weley-hall.—*John*, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Antony Boradale, of Brightlingscy, and had by her, John, James, Adam; Sarah, Hannah.—*John Denes*, the eldest son, dyed 4 October 1704, in the 55th year of his age, and was buried here, with an epitaph. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Heckford, of Great Bentley, by whom he had, John, Edward; Elizabeth, Hannah, and Sarah.—*John Denes*, or Dines, is the present possessor.

Little Frowick-hall, stands not far from the other.

All the account we find of it, is, That it belonged, some years ago, to *Thomas Green*, of East-thorp, Esq; and now to

Mr. *John Baker*. [See in the other Volume, p. 180.

Mr. Thomas Martin; Samuel Gordon; &c. have also some lands here:

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, and St. Peter and St. Paul, is large, consisting of a middle pace and north and south aisles; all tiled. In the Steeple are 5 Bells.

This Church was given, with the Maner, by Richard de Belmeis, to the Monastery here: and the Tithes being appropriated to them, they served the Cure by one of their own Canons. Since the suppression, it hath been a Donative, or perpetual Curacy.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 1873l. 1 s. 8 d.

In 1317, a Market was kept here, as appears by the presentment below [U].

Talbot LLoyd, M. A. is the present perpetual Curate of this parish.

13. MISTLEY, with MANING-TREE.

Having surveyed the Western part of this Hundred, we return to describe the middle and more inland parts of the same.

Mistley, the parish we begin with, hath Ardley and Lawford on the west, Bromley on the south, Wickes and Bradley on the east, and the Stour or Channel on the north.

The name is formed from the Saxon words, *Mistel*, the herb basil, and *ley*, pasture; this place probably abounding with that sort of herb. There is another Saxon word *Mist*, a mist, but how it could be applicable particularly to this place I do not understand.

This parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Alric, or Aluric, and Alestan: At the time of the Survey, it was divided into *three Maners*, holden, by the wife of Henry de Ramis; by the Countess of Albemarle, under the title of Sciddinchou; and by Robert Gernon, and his under-tenant Nigel, by the name of Dicheley.

The Maner of MISTLEY.

Mistley-hall, or Sciddinchou-hall, stands pleasantly on an eminence, with a good prospect, especially on the north. It was new built by Richard Rigby Esq; and much improved by his son the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby Esq; with fine plantations of trees &c.

This maner is what the wife of Henry de Ramis held [W]. It was at first called Old-hall, but where the mansion house stood, is at present unknown. From the decay of it arose another named New-hall; which is about 2 miles south from the Church. They were anciently

set down in records by those distinct names, and two capital messuages so called. But neither of them occurs in the Inquisitions *post mortem*, till about the year 1387. Then *Thomas Hardyng* had in Mistleigh 1 messuage, 50 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of underwood, called *le Newhall*; and in the hamlet of Manytree 1 messuage, and 1 cottage; and in Lalleford, a water-mill, and 2 crofts of land. The same year, he released to Richard Wythermershe and Thomas Sankyn Parson of Little Bentele, his right in all those lands and tenements, which he had formerly granted them (k). In 1414, — *William*, son of *Thomas Hardyng*, released to Joanna de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton, being in possession, all his right in those lands in Mistleygh, Little Bromley, Little Bentley, and Wrabenase, called Newhalle; with the advowson of Mistleigh-Church (l).

The next mention we find of this estate is in 1543; when a Fine passed between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and *William Ford*, and Elizabeth his wife, deforc' of the maners of Old-Hall and New-Hall in Myseley, and Little Bromley, with the advowson of the Church; to be the right of the King (m).

This estate being thus vested in the Crown, K. Edward VI. in 1552, granted to Sir *John Rainesforth*, the maner of Old-hall, and New-hall, with appertenances, and a capital messuage called Old-hall and New-hall in Myseley; lands called *le Thorne*; and the advowson of this Church; To hold of the King, *in capite*, by the 40th part of a knight's fee: Also the maner of Abbots, *alias* Edlins, here, to hold in socage (n).

This Maner of ABBOTS was so called, because it belonged to the Abbey of St. Osith: and, under the name of Estlines in Mistley, was lett at the time of the suppression, to Thomas King

(k) Inquis. 11 Ric. II. & Claus. 11 Ric. II. Hill.

(n) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI.

(l) Claus. 2 Hen. V.

(m) Pedes Fin. 35 Hen. VIII. Term.

[U] Presentments at Colchester, 10 Edw. II. . . . Dicunt quod Abbas de Sancta Osiya tenet unum mercatum in villa Ste Osiye quolibet die Sabbati, foro dni Regis Colecestre' adultum, ad impedimentum fori ejusdem ville dni Regis Colecestre' & magnum dampnum, et illud tenuit per multos annos capiendū ibidem custumam & theoloneum, quo warranto ignorant.

[W] Misteleam tenet uxor Henrici de-Ramis, quod tenuit Alricus pro manerio & pro i hida. Semper i bordarius. Tunc ii carucate, modo nulla. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo ii solidos. . . . In Cliva tenet Rogerus in dominio viii liberos homines de xxx acris, & i carucata, Et val' y solidos. Lib. Domeid.

for 3l. 6s. 8d. rent (o). Abbots is two miles and a half south from the Church.

As Sir John Rainsforth became possessed about the same time of the Maner of Mapingtree, and that henceforth these three Maners of Old-hall, New-hall, and Maningtree, came to be mentioned together in the Inquisitions; we shall therefore give an account of it here.

MANINGTRE, or MANYTRE,

is a name that doth not occur in Domesday-book [X], but Sciddinchou is the appellation it is there mentioned by. 'Tis otherwise written in records, Scidmechau, Sedingho, Sidingho, Shedham, Chedingham, Chedingho; and the maner-house is called Sheddou-hall, or Sharing-hall. It stands about a mile from Maningtree, upon a rising ground.

Maningtree is not so considerable for being a Maner, as for being a Town by the south side of the river Stour; where a pretty considerable Trade is carried on in Deals, Coals, Corn, Iron, &c. and from whence the best Whittings, and a quantity of other Fish are brought to Colchester. There is a Market in it weekly on Thursdays; and a Fair June 15 [Y]. This place is however only a Hamlet in Mistley-parish.

Sciddinchou belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Aluric; at the time of the Survey, the Countess of Albemarle held it in demesne [Z]. This Countess was Adeliza, half-sister to William the Conqueror, wife of Eudo Earl of Champagne, to whom Odo Bishop of Bayeux gave Albemarle or Aumarle in Normandy, and William the 1st. and Earldom of Holderneffe (p).

By an extent taken of this maner of Sindingho, in 1279, it appeared, that it comprized one messuage, 1 garden and curtilage, worth 10s. a year; in arable ground, eight score acres and ten, worth 3d. an acre; 7 acres and a half of meadow, worth 2s. an acre; 28 acres of pasture, worth 6d. an acre; in the herbage of a wood felled, of 27 acres, 10s. a year; item a water mill worth a mark yearly; a dove-house worth 4s. two acres of marsh worth 12d. yearly; Rents of assise, 6l. 19s. 8d. in work of customary tenants 7s. in tolls, 40s. It was holden of the Countess of Albemarle, together with the maner of Godlisford in Suffolk, by the service of half a knight's fee, and not of the King *in capite*. Isabell, widow of Hubert de Ruly, held a third part of it in dower (q).—In 1311, Geoffrey, son of William de Rully, or Ruylli, of

Ramesey, released all his right in the maner of Schidingho to

The Abbey and Convent of Legh, or Canon Leigh in Devonshire. For Maud de Clare, Countess of Gloucester and Hereford; having changed the Priory of Legh, [founded by Walter Clavell, for Canons of the order of St. Augustin,] into an Abbess and Nuns, or Canonesse, of the same order, she gave them this her maner of Sydynghaw. And Sir Robert de Insula released to them, in 1319, his right in all the lands and tenements he held in Shidingho, and Manitree, with appertenances (r).

This estate continued in the Nunnery till 19 February 1538, when it was surrendered to the Crown (s).

In 1540, K. Henry VIII. granted the maner of Manytree *alias* Schidinghoo, and all the lands tenements &c. in this parish, Lawford, Little Bromeleigh, Ardleigh and Bradfeild, to Sir John Rainsforth, and his heirs; to hold *in ca.* by the tenth part of a knight's fee (t). At the time of his decease, 16 September 1559, he held the maner of Manytree, *alias* Chedingho, with appertenances, and the Crane, the Key, and Key-house, of the Queen, *in ca.* as above: and a Chapel called our Lady in the Oates, and the Gild or fraternity of Manytree: also the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and the Rectory of Mistley, of the Queen, *in ca.* by the 40th of a knight's fee; and the maner of Abbots *alias* Edlyns, of the Queen, by fealty only, in free socage. He had two wives, viz. 1. . . . daughter and heir of Edward Knivet. 2. Winifred daughter and heir of John Pyme; but left no issue by either, so that his heirs were the descendants of his mother's sister Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humfrey Starkey, namely *Christopher Edmonds*; *John Goodwyn*; and *Anne*, wife of *Henry Josselyn*.

To explain this a little. Sir Humfrey Starkey, created Serjeant at law in 1478, and constituted Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1486, had four daughters, coheirs, Catharine, *Elizabeth*, *Emma*, and *Anne*. The latter was the mother of Sir John Rainsforth, first wife of his father Sir John Rainsforth.—*Elizabeth*, the second daughter, was wife of *Thomas Blodlowe*, whose father was Sheriff of London in 1472. They had two daughters coheirs, *Elizabeth*, and *Catharine*. *Elizabeth* was married first to Andrew Edmonds of Cressing-Temple Esq; father of *Christopher Edmonds* Esq; above-mentioned, of Lewknor in Oxfordshire, and a knight. [*Elizabeth's* second husband, was Sir John Williams of Tame, by

(o) Valuat. of the Abbey's revenues.

(p) A. Vincent's Discoveries, &c. p. 1. 2.

(q) Inquis. 7 Edw. I.

(r) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monast. p. 93. Cart penes Car. Gray, arm.

(s) Burnet's Hist. of Reformat. Collect. of

Records, p. 146. (t) Pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

[X] Some derive the name of Manytree from the two British words, *Man*, little, and *tre*, a town. There is East-Maneston in Bradfeild, and West-Maneston in Great Bromley. Qre. Whether it was from Maneston?

[Y] The Market here was anciently on Mondays, as appears by the following Presentment at Colchester in 1317. . . . Dicunt etiam quod Abbatisa de Canonleige tenet unum Mercatum in villa de Manytree quolibet die Lune, predicto foro Dni Regis villa Colec' adultrum, ad impedimentum p'dicti fori ejusdem ville, & ad dampnum Dni Regis capiendū ibidem culturam & theoloneum, quo warranto, & 1 et quod tempus ignorant.

[Z] Terra Comitisse de Albemarle. Hund' de Tendinga. Sciddinchou tenet in dominio, quod tenuit Aluricus pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper xv bordarii. Tunc iv servi, post & modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, post & modo i. Tunc iv carucate hominum, post & modo ii. Silva xl porcis, vi acre prati. Tunc i molendinum, & i piscina, modo nulla. Tunc iv vacce, iii vituli, xl oves, ii runcini, xxx porci; modo i runcinus, iii animalia, xlviii oves. Semper valuit lx solidos. Lib. Domesd. fol. 91. Tit. 54. Invasiones super Regem. Wluric invasit Sciddiham, i liberum hominem de vi acris. Val' xii denarios.

whom she had Isabel, wife of Richard Wenman Esq; and Margery wife of Henry Lord Norris, of Ricot.] *Catbarine*, the other daughter and coheir of Thomas Blodlowe, became wife of *John Goodwyn* Esq; and had by him a son named *John*.—*Emma*, the third daughter and coheir of Sir Humfrey Starkey, was married to *Henry Torell* Esq; whose descendent Humfrey Torell left an only daughter and heir *Anne*, born in 1541, and married to *Henry Josselyn* Esq;

Christopher Edmonds, and his wife, had license 20 September 1561, to alienate the fourth part of the maners of Manytree, Shedinghoo, Old-hall, New-hall, Abbots *alias* Edlings, in Mistle, with appertenance, to

John Goodwyn (u). In 1567, a precept was directed to the Sheriff, to cause John Goodwyn Esq; and Anne his wife, and John Lucas Gent. and Mary his wife, to perform their agreement with Francis Saunders Esq; and William Walter senior, about these maners; with view of frankpledge, free-warren, and other liberties and franchises, and the advowson of this Church (w). By license dated the 18th of April 1576, John Goodwyn, and Elizabeth his wife, alienated a moiety of the maner of Maningtree, and of 60 messuages, 20 cottages, 10 tofts, 4 water-mills, 4 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 4 of pasture, 400 of wood, 600 of heath and furze; with free warren and franchises, &c. in Manytree, *alias* Mistle, to

John Barker, Esq; who purchased the other moiety, 7 October 1577, of Henry Josselyn Esq; and Anne his wife (x). Mr. Barker dyed 26 May 1589, possessed of the premises, leaving — *Robert*, his son and heir aged 26 years (y), who sold this estate to

Paul, Viscount, *Bayning*. At the time of his decease, 29 July 1629, he held the maner of Shedingho and Maningtree, of the King, *in capite*, by the tenth part of a knight's fee; and the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and advowson of this Church, of the King, *in ca.* by the 40th part of a knight's fee; likewise the maner of Abbots in this parish (z). — *Paul*, Viscount *Bayning*, his son and heir, departed this life 11 June 1638. He had only two daughters that inherited his very large fortune and estates, *Anne*; and *Penelope*, the latter of which dyed in 1657, without issue; though she had two husbands.

Anne, the eldest daughter, was married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and last Earl of Oxford of that most ancient family: But also left no issue. About 1680, the Earl sold the reversion of this, and other estates to

Edward Rigby Esq; *William Peck* Esq; Mrs. *Pierpont*, &c. After the Earl's decease in 1703, the survivors of them, and the heirs of the others, joined in obtaining an act of parliament to settle the division of the said estates: Whereupon this was allotted to *Edward Rigby* Esq; His son and

heir, — *Richard Rigby* Esq; married Mrs. Anne Perry, and had by her a son, and two daughters, Richard; Anne; and Martha, wife of Col. John Hale. He departed this life in November 1730, and his widow Anne in February 1741. Their son, The Rt. Hon. — *Richard Rigby* Esq; Privy Counsellor in England and Ireland; and Master of the Rolls, and late Vice-Treasurer, of this last kingdom; is the present possessor. He hath in this parish New-hall, White-hall, Abbots farm, Fords; and Dikeley-hall of which last we proceed to give an account.

The Maner of DIKELEY.

Dikeley-hall, is about a mile and a half south from the Church.

The owner of it in Edward the Confessor's reign was Alestan: Robert Gernon held it at the time of the Survey [A]. As he was lord of Stansted-Montfichet, this estate held therefore of that Barony: and came with it to the De Vere family.

One Norman de Dikeleye, who took his name from hence, was a benefactor to St. Osith's monastery (a).

It seems afterwards to have belonged, as well as the former maner of New-hall, to Thomas Hardyng, and to have received from thence the name of Hardynge. For David Mortimer, and Robert Brooke of Dedham, held, in the time of K. Henry VI. one knight's fee in Dikelegh near Manytree, called Hardynge in Mistle (b).

Paul Viscount *Bayning*, at the time of his decease in 1629, held the messuage called Dykel-hall, and Dykel-hall-wood, of the King, as of his Hundred of Tendring, in free and common socage (c). He was succeeded by his son — *Paul* Viscount *Bayning*, who departed this life 11 June 1638.

Anne, his eldest daughter and coheir, brought this, among the rest of her large fortune, to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and last Earl of Oxford of that noble family. About the year 1680, the reversion of this estate was purchased by

Edward Peck Esq; and passed from him, as the estates at Little Bentley, to his son — *William*, and his grandson — *William Peck*, Esqres. [For a more particular account of the Bayning family, see above, p. 446, 447, and for those of de Vere, and of Peck, see the other Volume, p. 292. 526.] This estate belongs now to the Rt. Hon. *Richard Rigby* Esq;

The Lord Viscount Grimston has two farms in this parish, called Marjorams, and Bock-ins. Thomas Hickerlingill Esq; Mr. Simey; and Philip Long &c. have also some lands here.

At the Thorn, the late Richard Rigby Esq; built a village of about 50 brick-houses, convenient for tradesmen, and well-inhabited. He also built several Granaries, Warehouses, a large

(u) Lett. pat. 3 Eliz. nu. 107.

(w) Term. Hill. 9 Eliz.

(x) Book of Alienations.

(y) Inquis. 3a Eliz.

(z) Inquis. 5 Caro. Sept. 24.

(a) Cartulary of St. Osith's Abbey.

(b) Rental of knights fees

belonging to the Honor of Castle Hedingham, in the time of K. Henry VI.

(c) Inquis. 5 Caro.

[A] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Tendringa. Dicheleiam tenet Nigellus de Roberto, quod tenuit Alestanus pro manerio & pro i hida & xxxvii acris & dimidio. Semper viii bordarii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i & dimidium. Semper ii carucate.

Silva x porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc vii animalia, modo viii. Tunc i runcinus, modo iv. Tunc xxxvii oves, modo li. Tunc vii porci, modo xv. Semper xx capre. Val' xx solidos. L b. Domeid. fol. 63. Tit. 32.

Malting-office; and made good Quays, and Coal-yards.

The old Church, dedicated to St. Mary, stood almost a mile south-east from the new one. The Church-yard is inclosed, and a Vault with a portico over it remains, for the burial of the Rigby-family. The new Church stands at the Thorn; and was consecrated by the Bishop of London 6 June 1735. It is a neat edifice. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Rectory was generally appendent to the capital Maner. But from 1390 to 1395 it was in Geoffrey Cockfield; and from 1432 to 1458 in Robert Darcy (*d*); which do not appear from records to have had that maner.

MANINGTREE, as we have already observed, is only a Hamlet in this parish; and the Church or Chapel there is a Chapel of ease to the mother Church of Mistley. About the year 1616, it was built out of the ruins of the ancienter Chapel, that stood on a rising ground not far from the site of the new Church. It consists of a body and

two aisles supported by pillars of the Tuscan order. At the west end there is a Turret with one Bell.

In this place was formerly a Guild or Fraternity called Trinity Guild, the yearly value of which amounted to 8 l. 5 s. 4 d. There was in it one pair of Organs valued at 26 s. 8 d. two hand-bells 16 s. four bells esteemed at 38 c. weight, at 15 s. per hundred; three chalices of silver, parcel gilt, weighing 29 oz. at 4 s. 6 d. the ounce and more; one pax of silver, parcel gilt, 6 oz. at 4 s. 8 d. per ounce; in ready money of the Trinity guild 4 l. In the Certificate of Chantry-lands, the account of this place is, 'The said Town ys a great Towne, and also a haven Towne, having in yt to the number of 700 of howseling people: The said Chapple ys distant from any Parish Church one mile and a quarter.'

Mistley is rated to the land-tax at 429 l. 1 s. 0 d. and Maningtree at 265 l. 1 s. 6 d.

Alexander Burges, M. A. 25 June 1708, upon Nunn's d. . . . Bishop of London.
David Mustard, M. A. 17 November 1719, upon Burges's d. . . . Edward Rigby Esq;

BRADFIELD

lies east of Mistley, being bounded on the north by the river Stour.

The name is formed from the Saxon word *Brad*, broad, and *field*.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Aluric Camp was possessed of this parish: which Roger de Ramis, and Roger Pictaviensis, held at the time of the Survey [*B*].

These lands occur afterwards, in records, under the several denominations of The Maners of Bradfeld-hall, Over-hall, and Franke-hall; which were one and the same: and The Maner of Nether-hall.

Bradfeld-hall, or Over-hall, stands in the upper part of the parish: The mansion house, which is large, and formerly considerable, was the Seat of the Harbottle and Grimston Families. It is about three quarters of a mile south-west from the Church.

Nether-hall lyes near the water-side, about half a mile north from the Church. This was the chief Maner.

At present there are but two acknowledged Maners in this parish. 1. The maner of Bradfeld-hall. 2. The maner of the Rectory.

The Maner of BRADFELD-HALL.

The earliest account we have of this Estate after Roger de Ramis, was

In the year 1312, when William Franke, or Frankes, the elder, of Herewich, granted all his maner of Bradfeld, to John de Brokesbourne, and

Joane his wife (*e*). She was either daughter, or a near relation, of the said Franke. The next year Franke settled by fine this estate on John de Brokesbourne: who, jointly with Margery his wife, in 1332, settled the maner of Bradfeld near Manicetree, with appertenances in Bradfeld, Mistley, Wrabnese, and Dedham, on himself, and his said wife (*f*).

The Brokesbourne family took their name from a place so called, in the parish of Wics.

John de Brokesbourne above-mentioned, at the time of his decease in 1342, held, jointly with Margarer, or Margery, his wife, the maner of Bradfeld of the heirs of Robert de Ralph, by the service of one knight's fee, and tene-ments in Kirby and Walton: he held also for his life, in Mistley 1 messuage, and 100 acres of arable, of Robert Fitz-John, by the service of 8 s. remainder of this last to his sons William, and John. — Robert de Brokesbourne, his eldest son and heir, succeeded him in the maner of Bradfeld (*g*).

In 1343, he granted to his mother Margery, and the heirs male of her body by his father, the maner of Bradfeld, and one messuage, 480 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, 50 of pasture, 130 of wood, 12 of alder, and 40 s. rent, in Bradfeld, Mistley, and Dedham: and to his mother, and Sir John de Sutton, to whom she was remarried, and to her heirs male, he granted all that messuage and lands which his father had purchased of William de Boxtede, and Hamers land, and Stebbinges land in Bradfeld (*b*). He appears to have dyed without issue. For in 1384, when his mother [then wife of Sir John de Sutton]

(*d*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 422.
Edw. II. & line 6 Edw. III.

(*e*) From an original deed, communicated by P. Le Neve Esq;
(*g*) Inquis. 16 Edw. III.

(*b*) Claus. 17 Edw. III. pars 1.

(*f*) Fine 7

[*B*] Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hund' de Tendinga. Bradfeldam tenet Rogerus in dominio, quod tenuit Aluricus Camp pro maberio & pro iv hidis & dimidio. Tunc vii villani, post & modo iv. Semper x bordarii, & vi servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc & post vii carucate hominum, modo Salva xxx porcis, i Salina. Tunc iv vacce &

vitali, modo nullus. Semper c oves. Tunc xx porci, modo xxxiii. Tunc & post valuit vii libras, modo lx solidos. . . . De hoc manerio tenet quedam uxor militis dimidium hide; Et val' x solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeld. fol. 82. Tit. 39.

departed this life, her heir was found to be her other son—*Edmund de Brokesbourne* (i). He married *Idonea Lovey*, to whom K. Richard II. confirmed, in 1396, the grant of a free-warren made to John de Brokesbourne in 1312, in all their lands in Bradfeild, Mistle, Wrabnese, Ramsey, Dover-court, Wykes, Brokesbourne, and Tendring (k). She was remarried to John Glevant; and her third husband was Bartholomew, Lord Bouchier. [See in the other Volume, p. 253.] For the term of her life she enjoyed, among many others, the maner called Over-hall, with lands and tenements in Bradfeild, of the gift of Ralph Chamberleyn and William Brett to her former husband Edmund de Brokesbourne; holden of the heirs of Hubert de Raleigh, by the service of half a knight's fee (l). This is the first time, we find mention of the maner of *Over-hall*. Idonea dyed in 1409; By her second husband, Edmond Brokesbourne, she had a daughter,

Alianor, born in 1393; married, first, to John Fitz-Raufe, Esq; (m) afterwards to

Sir *William Rainsford*, to whom she brought this estate. At the time of his decease, in 1433, he held the maner of Frankhall in Bradfeild, of Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, as of his castle of Colchester, by the service of 1 knight's fee; and the maner of Strondelond in Ramseye of Robert de Roydon.—*Henry Rainford*, then fifteen years old; is said to be their son and heir (n); but we find nothing more of him in records. *Alianor*, the mother, dyed 30 July 1437.—Sir *Laurence de Reynsforth*, most probably another son of theirs, who dyed 18 September 1490, held the maner of Bradfeild-hall, with appertenances, of John Earl of Oxford; and the maner of Netherhall of Elizabeth Queen of England, as of her maner of Parkhall, by the service of 2d. a year; and several other estates. He was succeeded by his son and heir—*John Reynsforth* Esq; 30 years old (o); afterwards knighted. At the time of his decease, 16 September 1559, he held the maners of Bradfeild-hall and Over-hall, and divers messuages, lands, &c. in Bradfeild, Tenderinge, Kirby, Walton, and Ramsey; and the maner of Nether-hall, of the Queen, as of her maner of Parke-hall: with several other maners and estates (p) [C]. Though he had two wives, namely, . . . daughter and heir of *Edward Knivet*; and *Winifred*, daughter and heir of *John Pyme*, yet he left no issue; so that his large estates came among the descendents of his mother's sister Elizabeth Starkye; namely *Christopher Edmonds*; *John Goodwyn*; and *Anne* wife of *Henry Josselyn*. [See this more at large, above, under Mistle, and Maningtree.] Which of these coheirs had this estate, and how long it continued amongst them, doth not appear.

(i) Inquis. 8 Ric. II.
12 Hen. VI.
June 27.

(k) Patent. 20 Ric. II.
(o) Inquis. 6 Hen. VII. Janu. 20.

[C] Namely the maner of Faytes holden of that of Parkhall; the maners of Manytree, Oldhall, Newhall, and Abbots, in Mistle; the maners or tenements of Michells in Tenderinge; of Ramsey and Strandland, and of Margeries, Cowfes, Fryers, Chantrells, Williams land, Wayletts, Clarkes, Stuardes, Kymbes; and Martyns lands; and some in *Ardley*, set down above under that parish.—Inquis. 2 Eliz. nu. 3.

In 1568, *William Waldegrave* Esq; was lord of the maner of Bradfeild (q).

Soon after, it came into the Grimston family, and hath continued in it ever since. They derive themselves from one Silvester, who was standard-bearer to William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, and had *Grimston* in Yorkshire, from whence he took his surname. For a particular account of their descents and inter-marriages we shall beg leave to refer to the Peerages; And shall begin with the first of the Family, that came to reside here. It was *Edward Grimston* Esq; [D] son of Edward Grimston Esq; by . . . daughter of . . . Sturrow, of Ipswich, widow of . . . Hall. He was one of the Burgesses in Parliament for the burgh of Aye in Suffolk in 1589; and marrying *Joane*, daughter and coheir of *Thomas Ryssy*, of Lavenham in Suffolk Esq; got with her a very considerable fortune. She dyed 23 January 1604. Her mother was *Joane*, daughter of *John Harbottle*, of this place, and of Crowfield in Suffolk Esq; At the time of his decease, 16 August 1610, he held the maner of Bradfeild hall, with appertenances, and Bradfeild-Park, with lands in Bradfeild, Tenderinge, Mistle, Ramsey, and Kirkeby; the Cock-meadow, and lands called Brights, in Bradfeild; the maners, or tenements, of Faytes, and Margeries, in Bradfeild, Mistle, and Wicks; a messuage with 100 acres called Pilcocks in Tenderinge; also the maner of Skirmans fee, or Printon-hall; Keties wood, and several parcels of land in Bradfeild, Mistle, Lawford, &c. By his wife, *Joane* Resby above-mentioned, he had two sons *Harbottle*, and *Henry*; and a daughter named *Mary*, wife of *Thomas Cornwallys* Esq; *Henry*, the second son, married *Frances*, daughter of *Ralph Coppinger*, of Stoke in Kent Esq; by whom he had *William*, *Henry*, *Thomas*; *Cecily*, *Elizabeth*, and *Mary*.—*Harbottle Grimston* Esq; the eldest son and heir, was knighted, created a Baronet 25 November 1612, and elected Knight of the Shire for Essex in the 2d, 3d, and 4th Parliaments of K. Charles I. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Ralph Coppinger* Esq; sister to his brother *Henry's* wife, and had by her *Edward*, *Harbottle*, *Henry*, *Thomas*, *William*; and *Elizabeth*, married to *Christopher Harrys* of Shenfield in Margaretting Esq; The 19th of February 1647, he departed this life in the 70th year of his age, as did his wife 12 December 1649 aged 70, and were both buried in the Chancel of this Church. *Edward*, the eldest son, dyed in 1624, aged 24 years; He married *Elizabeth* second daughter of *Thomas Marsham* Esq; by whom he had *Edward*, and *Elizabeth*, that both dyed in minority; so that Sir *Harbottle*, the father, was succeeded in title and estate by his second son—Sir *Harbottle Grimston*,

(l) Inquis. 11 Hen. IV.

(p) Inquis. 2 Eliz. June 7.

(m) Ibid.

(n) Inquis.

(q) Inquis. 11 Eliz.

His father, *Laurence de Reynsforth* held also *Colegarden*, in *Lawford*; a tenement called *Pignells*, 60 acres of arable called *Rogers*, and the *Fen-house*, in *Dedham*; lands near the Bourne ponds, and in St. James's parish, *Colchester*. Inquis. 6 Hen. VII.

[D] He is called *Edmund* in his wife's epitaph in this Church.

Bart. who was born about the year 1594. Having studied the Law in Lincolns-inn, he became eminent in that profession; and one of the leading men in the Long Parliament, being Burgeſſes for Colcheſter, as he was in all the Parliaments of K. Charles II. after the Reſtoration. But he aiming only at the redreſs of grievances, and having no intention of ſubverting the government as the other furious tools of ambition, he conſequently was one of thoſe real Patriots who were ſecluded or turned out of the Houſe of Commons. Upon the Reſtoration he was choſen Speaker of the Healing Parliament, and appointed Maſter of the Rolls, which office he enjoyed till his death 31 December 1683. He had two wives. The *firſt* was Mary, daughter of Sir George Croke, Kt. one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; which dyed 21 May 1649, aged 35 years. By her he had fix ſons, five of whom dyed before him; and two daughters. Mary married to Sir Capel Luckyn, of Meſſing-hall, Kt. and Bart. and Elizabeth to Sir George Grubham-How, Bart. Sir Harbottle's *ſecond* wife, was Anne, daughter of Sir Nicolas, or Nathanael, Bacon, of Culford-hall, Kt. widow of Sir Thomas Meautys, of Gorhambury, Kt. One daughter that he had by her dyed young. — Sir Samuel Grimſton, Bart. the only ſurviving ſon of Sir Harbottle, born 7 January 1643, ſerved in ſeveral Parliaments for St. Albans, being ſeated near that Burgh, at Gorhambury, which his father had purchaſed of Hercules, nephew and heir of Sir Thomas Meautys. His *firſt* wife was Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Heneage Earl of Nottingham, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Saville, Marquis of Halifax. By his *ſecond* wife, Anne, youngeſt daughter of John Earl of Thanet, he had Edward, born 22 July 1674, and Mary born in 1675, but they both dyed young. He himſelf departed this life in October 1700, in the 52d year of his age. Having no ſurviving iſſue, he ſettled a large eſtate upon his kinsman,

William Luckyn Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir William, of Meſſing-hall, and grandſon of Sir Capel Luckyn above-mentioned, by Mary daughter of Sir Harbottle Grimſton, upon condition that he ſhould take the ſurname of Grimſton. In 1713, 1714, and 1727, he was choſen member of parliament for St. Albans, and 3 June 1719 created Viſcount Grimſton, and Baron of Dunboyne in the County of Meath in Ireland. His lordſhip departed this life 15 October 1756. By his wife, Jane, daughter of James Cooke, citizen of London, he had 19 children. Samuel, the eldeſt ſon, married Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Lovel Eſq; youngeſt ſon to Sir Salathiel Lovel, Baron of the Exchequer, and had by her a daughter who dyed an infant; he himſelf departed this life 19 June 1737. His widow was remarried to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Viſcount Barrington. — James, the next brother, is the preſent Lord Viſcount Grimſton.

His Lordſhip hath Bradfield-hall, Nether-hall, the Lodge; and in ſhort by much the greateſt part of this pariſh.

Bradfield MANESTUNE, or Manſton, is a Hamlet in this pariſh, by the ſide of the Channel; called otherwiſe Mountherd *alias* Jakes. There was formerly in it a Chapel ſtyled our Lady in the Oats, it being dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

Alfeſin enjoyed this maner in Edward the Confeſſor's reign: At the time of the Survey it was holden by Roger de Ramis [D]. About the reign of K. Henry II, William de Ramis conveyed it to Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford; to hold as a quarter of a knight's fee (r). Part of it had belonged to Ralph Fitz-Adam, and next to Philip de St. Oſith, who paſſed it to John ſon of Vincent de Kirkby; and the latter granted and releaſed to Robert Earl of Oxford a meſſuage and lands in Manſton Bradfeild, Ramſey, and Weeks, paying to the chief lords all due ſervices, and to himſelf a clove gilly flower. — Richard, — Robert, and — Gilbert de Kirkby, and — John de Weſtwick, held it, under the Earls of Oxford. In 1358, and 1370, Nicolas Launch, John Aleyn, and their partners William Adam, William Treydevers and Nicolas Baker, held half a fee in Manſton, under John, and Thomas de Vere, the 7th and 8th Earls of Oxford (s). — William Aleyn, and Richard Herd, William St. Clere, and John Somercote, held it in the time of K. Henry VI. — Thomas Pepper, in K. Edward the Sixth's reign. — Antony Balls held Mountherd *alias* Jakes in the beginning of Qu. Elizabeth's reign. And, in 1568, — William Cardinall Eſq; held divers meſſuages, lands &c. in Bradfeild, called Mountherds, otherwiſe Jakes, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his caſtle of Hedingham, by the tenure called Manſtohoulede, and yearly rent of 3s. 4d. And lands called Longforrowe, Churhfeild, Dovehouſe, Winterbornes, Newmans garden, Oldfeild, and Oldfeild meadow, in this pariſh and Wykes. — William Cardinall was his ſon and heir (t). [See above, p. 442.]

Mrs. Anne Lamb, of Silam near Saxmundham, had it ſome years ago.

It belongs now to Mrs. Selley. This is called Jacks-hall. The houſe ſtands about a mile north-eaſt from the Church, near to the river.

A farm called Slipe belongs to Mrs. Burton: — Ruſh-crofts to Thomas Hickeringill Eſq; and — Convens to Mr. Cutting.

Mrs. Sarah Carrington; Mr. Samuel Sacker; Henry Hans; John Edgar; Thomas Gentry; William Stone; &c. have alſo ſome lands here.

The Governors of Dedham Charity have here a farm; and Wragmarſh, part of the endowment of Dedham-school, lies partly in this pariſh, and partly in that of Wrabneſe.

The Church, dedicated to St. John Baptiſt, or St. Laurence, is ſituated in a fair open place, near the road that leads to Wics, Wrabneſe, and

(r) Ex. Carta.

(s) Inquiſ. 34. & 45 Edw. III.

(t) Inquiſ. 11 Eliz. nu. 52.

[D]. Terra Rogeri de Ramis. Hund' de Tendinga. Manestunam tenet Rogerus in dominio, quod tenuit Alfeſinus, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida & xxv acris. Semper i villanus. Tunc & poſt iv bordarii, modo iii. Semper i ſervus. Tunc & poſt ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter ho-

mines i carucata, modo nulla. Silva xv porcis. i acra & dimidium prati. Paſtura xv ovibus. modo i falina. Tunc & poſt valuit iv libras, modo xx ſolidos. Lib. Domeſd. fol. 82. Tit. 38.

Ramsey. It is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. The Steple is ruinous, and partly down. In it were three Bells.

This Church was given by William de Ramis, in free and perpetual alms, to the Prior and Convent of St. Bartholomew, Smith-field: which grant was confirmed by K. Henry III. 15 July 1253. Afterwards the great Tithes were appropriated to them, and a Vicarage ordained, which continued in their gift till the suppression; when both the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage came to the Crown. The Prior and Convent of St. Bartholomew's had here 16 messuages, 111 acres of arable, which were holden by their tenants in villenage by several services. There belonged to the Church one messuage containing 2 acres, and in three crofts 31 acres of arable, and 5 acres and a half of wood: and there belonged to the Vicarage one messuage, and 16 acres of land. The Prior and Convent had *View of Frank-pledge* of all their tenants, who came upon summons to the next Court after Michaelmas, and collected among themselves, and paid 2s. to the Ward of Colchester-castle. Hence

Alexander Burges, M. A.	1 November 1706,	upon De la Magne's d.	} Edward Rigby Esq;
David Mustard, M. A.	25 September 1710,	upon Burges's cess.	
Thomas Cartwright, M. A.			} Richard Rigby Esq;
Charles Umfreville, M. A.		upon Cartwright's cess.	

15. W I C K E S

is the next parish in order, lying east and south of Bradfield.

The name is otherwise written in records, Wica, Wics, Wikes, Wykes, Wixe; and is derived from the Saxon word, *Wic*, signifying a village, castle, farm, or dairy.

In this parish are four Maners. 1. The maner of Wickes, or Park-hall. 2. . . . that of Carbonells. 3. The maner of Hamstall. 4. The maner of the Abbey, or Nunnery.

The Maner of Wics,

or Wykes, otherwise Park-hall, is the capital maner in this parish.

Queen Edeva had it in Edward the Confessor's reign; And, at the time of the Survey, it was holden by Walter the Deacon [E]. He left two sons, Walter surnamed Mascherell, and Alexander styled de Waham or Wix; also a daughter named Editha. Alexander having no issue by his wife Aelia, granted his lands of his own acquiring in Wikes and elsewhere [F], within the Hundred of Tendring, to Ralph son of William son of Robert; for which his lord William, son of Robert, and father of Ralph gave him 30 marks of silver, and one saddle-horse (u).

the Rectory or Parsonage came to be styled a MANER.

Both Rectory, and Advowson of the Vicarage, continued in the Prior and Convent till their suppression; when they came to the Crown.

After that, they were in William Waldegrave Esq; and then in the families of Goodwin, and Barker, of Miffley, till after 1620. Paul Viscount Bayning purchased them of Barker; and he and his son enjoyed them—Anne, eldest daughter of the last Lord Bayning, brought them in marriage to her husband Albrey de Vere, the 20th Earl of Oxford. He sold the reversion of this estate, as that of Miffley, to Edward Peck, and Edward Rigby Esqres.—Edward Rigby, Esq; had the impropriate Tithes, and the advowson of the Vicarage, in 1706; and they belong now to his grandson, the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby Esq; who hath also in this parish about *Seventy acres* of land; one part of which is called Cricks.

Bradfield parish is rated to the land-tax at 530 l. 2s. 6d.

From this Walter descended the noble Family surnamed *de Hastings*, lords of the Barony of Hastings, which consisted of 10 knights fees; one of which lay in Wikes, and for which Robert de Hastings paid to the scutage of Normandy, in 1206 (w). The succession of this family of Hastings is thus recorded (x): Robert, — Alexander, whose wife was named Adeliza. — Ralph, — Robert, — William, had 3 sons, Robert, Ralph, and John. — Ralph confirmed to the Church of St. Mary de Wikes, and to the nuns, the gift of Alexander de Waham his father's uncle, which his father William and his brother Robert had confirmed to them.

Little Easton was the head of the Barony of Hastings: *Delicia* daughter and heir of Robert de Hastings being married to Godfrey de Lovain, brother of Henry Duke of Brabant, brought him the Barony of Hastings, and the 10 knights fees thereunto belonging, of which Wikes was one. [See in the other Volume, p. 430.] Godfrey was succeeded by his son — Matthew de Lovain, or Loveyn, living in the year 1260; whose son — Matthew de Loveyn was father of — Thomas, that dyed in 1345; as did his son — John in 1347 [G]. The latter left two daughters coheirs, Alianore; and Isabel who dyed in 1359, without issue (y).

Alianore the sole surviving daughter, brought

(u) From a MS. of Sir Richard St. George. (w) Liber ruber. (x) From Sir Richard St. George's MS. (y) Inquis. 45 Hen. III. Inquis. 30 Edw. I. & 19, & 21 Edw. III.

[E] Terra Galteri Diaconi. Hund' de Tendringa. Wicam tenet Galterus in dominio, quod tenuit Edeva Regina pro manerio & pro 14 hidis. Semper 14 villani. Tunc xviii bordarii, modo xxviii. Tunc 14 servi, modo iii. Semper 14 carucate in dominio. Tunc & post xii carucate hominum, modo viii. Silva c porcis, viii acre prati. Tunc xii animalia, modo xiv. Semper ii runcini. Tunc c oves, modo lxxxiv. Tunc vii vasa apium, modo x. Tunc & post valuit vi libras & x solidos, modo valet x libra. Et hanc terram dedit

Edeva Waltero, post adventum Regis Willielmi. Lib. Domest. fol. 86, Tir. 42.

[F] . . . Terram de Wickes, & de Wenberge, & Cornethere, & Pocheffandé, & totam terram meam de Florihelle, & omnes alias acquisitiones in Hundredo de Tendring.

[G] This John had half a knight's fee in Wykes, of which the Earl of Northampton was tenant, and paid yearly 40 s. to the maner of Little Easton. Inquis. 21 Edw. III.

her great inheritance to her husband Sir *William Bourgher*, to whom she was married on or about the year 1365.

Under the families of Loveyn, and Bouchier, this estate was holden by the other great families of Bassët, le Despenser, and Bohun. *Philip Bassët*, who dyed in 1272, held of Matthew de Loveyn, *in capite*, by the service of 20s. a year, the maner of Wyke by the law of England, of the inheritance of Halewife his wife.—*Aliva*, Countess of Norfolk, wife of Roger Bigot, was his daughter and heir (z). Her second husband, Hugh le Despenser held of Matthew de Loveyn, a quarter of a knight's fee in Wykes (a). Probably, Roger Bigot Earl of Norfolk, gave it up to the Crown with his other estates. [See in the other Volume, p. 260. 269.] For, by grant of K. Edward III. in 1332,

William de Bobun, afterwards Earl of Northampton, had this maner in general tail, with several others in the Counties of Berks, Oxon, Buks, Lincoln, and Nottingham (b). At the time of his decease in 1360, he held this maner of Sir William Boucher (c). His son—*Humfrey de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, held the same at the time of his death in 1372 (d) [H]. He left two daughters coheirs, *Elienor*, married to Thomas of Woodstock Duke of Gloucester, and *Mary* to Henry, Earl of Derby, afterwards K. Henry IV.

Upon partition of the Bohun estates between K. Henry V. son of Mary, and Anne daughter and heir of Elienor;

Anne had this for part of her share, together with a *Park*; then worth 26l. 13s. 4d. a year. From this Park, undoubtedly, the mansion-house had the name of PARK-HALL. It stands about a mile west from the Church.

Anne brought this estate into the noble family of the Earls *Stafford*. [See above, p. 193.] But upon *Humfrey Stafford*'s, Duke of Buckingham, being killed at the battle of Northampton in 1460, fighting against K. Edward IV. his estates were confiscated to the Crown.

K. Richard III. on the 13th of July 1483, granted it, among others, to *Henry Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham, cousin and heir of blood to *Humfrey Bohun* Earl of Hereford, and rightful inheritor of such inheritances as were of the same late Earl: but, upon his being beheaded not long after, all his estates reverted to the Crown (e).

In 1595, Qu. Elizabeth granted the Park of Wikes, with appertenances, to *Gilly Merick*; to hold of the Castle of Hertford, by fealty (f).

It belonged afterwards to *John Philipson*, of Harwich, Esq; Commissary to the Packet-boats, son of John Philipson, of Kendall in Westmoreland, Gent. by Elizabeth daughter of Roger Colman, of Harwich, Gent. He married first, Rachel daughter of Robert Lane, by whom he had,

Elizabeth, and three other children that dyed young. By his second wife, Grace, daughter of Kendrick Edisbury, Esq; he had John, and Grace. He dyed 3 March 1742.—*John Philipson*, Esq; his son and heir, was elected one of the Burgeesses in Parliament for Harwich in 1741. 1746. and 1753. and departed this life 28 November 1756 [I]. By Susanna his wife, daughter of Richard Burton Esq; Commissioner of the Navy, he had one daughter and heir

Susanna, married to *Robert Bristow* Esq; They have one daughter, named *Susanna*.

The Maner of CARBONELLS

seems to be derived from the capital maner of Wikes, which we have been treating of.

The House stands in a field near the Church.

It took its name from ancient owners.

In 1280, *John Carbonell* received 14s. yearly of *Aliva* le Despenser, daughter and heir of Philip Bassët above-mentioned, for the maner of Wykes, which she held (g).

K. Edward I. in 1301, granted to *Robert Carbonell* free-warren in his lands in Wykes; and in Newton, and other parishes in Suffolk; which grant K. Richard II. confirmed, in 1393, to Margaret Boteler &c. (h).

John Mannock Esq; who dyed in 1476, held the maner of Carbonells, and lands in Wikes, Ramsey, Bredfeild, and Manston, of Elizabeth, Queen of K. Edward IV.—*George* was his son and heir (i).—*William Mannock* Esq; son of George, at the time of his decease 8 June 1558, held the maner of Carbonalls, of the Queen, as of her Duchy of Lancaster.—*Francis Mannock* Esq; his son and successor (k), held also this maner of Carbnells in Wikes, and departing this life 3 November 1590, left—*William* his son and heir, who dyed 15 March 1615.—*Francis Mannock*, Esq; son of the latter, was created a Baronet 1 June 1627; and departed this life 20 November 1634.—*Sir Francis Mannock*, Bart. his son and heir, dyed 26 April 1686, and was succeeded by his son—*Sir William Mannock*, Bart. who departed this life 26 January 1713-14. His son—*Sir Francis Mannock* of Giffords-hall, Bart. sold this estate to

John Philipson, of Harwich, Gent. [K]. From whom it descended with other estates to

Robert Bristow Esq;

Anfrid de Staunton, who dyed in 1337, held, jointly with Margery his wife, in Wykes 4 messuages, 240 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 4 of pasture, and 18 of wood, of the King *in capite*, by the yearly service of 12d. to the Exchequer (l). Also he held in Wykes 4 messuages, 340 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 8 of pasture, 60 of wood, of the heirs of Sir Robert de Kendall, by the service of 13s. 4d. a year. What estate

(z) Inquis. 56 Hen. III.

(d) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

9 Edw. I.

(l) Inquis. 11 Edw. III.

(a) Inquis. 30 Edw. I.

(e) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. I. p. 168, 169.

(b) Pat. 17 Ric. II. pars 2.

(i) Inquis. 16 Edw. IV.

(h) Lett. pat. 6 Edw. III.

(f) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(k) Inquis. 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar. nu. 50.

(c) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.

(g) Inquis.

[H] Under him, Roger de Barle held a fee in Wike. Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

[I] Arms of Philipson. a chevron, ermine, between 3 batts displayed. Crest. On a helmet closed, a camel's

head couped, in his mouth an oaken branch with 3 acorns in it.

[K] For a more particular of the Mannock family, [see above, p. 165. 435, and in the other Volume, p. 456.]

this was we cannot discover, unless it was the capital Maner.

The Maner of HAMSTALL

is what Hugh de Montfort, and his under-tenant Roger, held at the time of the Survey. It had belonged, as well as the former, to Queen Edeva in Edward the Confessor's reign [L].

The lord paramount of this maner was Sir John de Sutton.

For *Alesia* wife of *Hugh de Groos*, of Little Bentley, held jointly with him, in 1366, the maner of Hamstall in Wikes, of Sir John de Sutton, by homage, and the service of one pound of cummin, yearly. — *William de Groos*, her son and heir, dyed in 1368, possessed of the same; leaving — *Thomas* his brother and heir (m).

Sir *Richard de Sutton* had this estate in 1383; and dying in 1395, was succeeded by his son — *Thomas* (n).

Margery, widow of *John de Brokesbourne*, being remarried to Sir *John de Sutton*, this estate, or part of it, seems to have come into the Brokesbourne-family. For, in 1409, when *Idonea*, formerly married to *Edmund de Brokesbourne*, and then wife of *Bartholomew Lord Bouchier*, dyed, she held 40 acres of arable, 30 of wood, 10 of meadow, 20 of pasture, and 30 s. rent in Wikes, called Hamstalls, of the Bishop of London, by fealty only (o). In right of *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of *Bartholomew Lord Bouchier*,

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, Lord Bouchier, had this maner called Hamstall in Wikes (p).

It was afterwards in the Pirton family, of Little Bentley. *Catharine*, widow of Sir *William Pirton*, that dyed 10 September 1501, held the maner of Hamptall with appertenances of the Prioress of Wykes, by fealty and yearly rent of 12 d. — *William*, the son and heir, then 40 years old, held also this maner, of the Earl of Oxford &c. at the time of his decease 24 June 1533 (q). He was succeeded by his son — Sir *William Pirton*, who departed this life 6 November 1552, leaving — *Edmund*, his son and heir (r). He dyed 20 October 1609, and his successor was his cousin — *Edmund Pirton* Esq; who dying 9 October 1617, was succeeded by his brother — *William*. [See above p. 446.] The latter sold this estate to

Paul Bayning, Esq; [M] from whom it passed, as the maners of Little Bentley, Mistleigh, &c. to his son — *Paul*, and then to his grandson — *Paul*, Viscount Bayning, and to — *Paul*, Viscount Bayning, son of the latter, who departed this life 11 June 1638. He had two daughters co-heirs;

Anne, married to *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and last Earl of Oxford, and *Penelope* to *John Herbert* Esq; youngest son of *Philip* Earl of Pembroke, but neither of them left any surviving issue. The Bayning family held this maner of the Bishop of London. This estate being vested in the Earl of Oxford, he sold the reversion of it to

Edward Peck, Esq; And it came to his grandson — *William Peck* Esq; upon the Earl's death 12 March 1702-3. His son — *William Peck* Esq; sold it to

Samuel Reynolds, Esq; from whom it is come to

The Rev. *William Samuel Powell*, D. D. [For a more particular account of the de Vere family, see in the other Volume, p. 292. and for that of Peck, p. 526.]

A NUNNERY

here, for Benedictine Nuns, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, was founded in the reign of K. Henry I. by the sons of *Walter the Deacon*; namely, *Walter* surnamed *Mascherell*; *Alexander* his brother, and their sister *Editha*. They endowed it with two carucates of land in demesne, 7 villanes, in Wikes, and the Church, with a garden; and the third part of this vill, or parish, with appertenances; also 10 s. rent in Fintmores; and the Church of Chattlesham, in Suffolk. The foundation was confirmed by K. Henry II. who added five acres of assarts in Tolleshunte, and gave permission to the Nunnery to assart as far as a hundred acres in Essex; together with ample privileges and exemptions (s). From subsequent benefactors they had, in this County, lands or tithes in Purley; messuages and lands in Tendring, Mysteleghe, and Great Okele; the Church of Wormingford, given by *Walter de Windlesores*; and *Christian* his mother; in Suffolk, lands in Chattlesham, Wulverston, Swilland, liberties in Hintlesham, and the advowson of Bildeston Church (t). In 1331, *John de Brokesbourne* obtained license to give 1 messuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 10 of pasture, 15 of wood, and 20 s. rent, in Wykes, Mistleigh, and Tendring, holden of *William de St. Clere*, to the Prioress and Nuns of Wykes, and their successors for ever (u). And, in 1363, Sir *John de Sutton* of Wivenhoo, got leave, to grant them 1 acre of arable, in Tendring, and the Advowson of the Church (w). But this grant did not take effect, for they never presented. *Christina*, daughter of *Ralph de Wyndesore*, gave them a moiety of the Advowson of the Church of Burnham; and *Ralph de Hoding* half a mark's rent in Ham-

(m) Inquis. 40, & 42 Edw. III.
9 Hen. V.
May 2.
p. 125.

(n) Inquis. 7, & 19 Ric. II.
(q) Inquis. 17 Hen. VII. Novemb. 23, & 25 Hen. VIII. September 22.
(r) Inquis. 6 Edw. VI.
(s) Cartæ antiq. C. n. 20. & Monastic. Angl. Vol. II. p. 282.
(t) Bp. Tanner's Notitia Monast. fol.
(u) Inquis. 5 Edw. III.
(w) Inquis. 37 Edw. III.

[L] Terra Hugonis de Monteforti. Hund' de Tedringa. Wicam tenuit Edeva Regina, T. R. E. pro manerio & pro i hida, modo tenet Rogerus de Hugone. Semper ii villani. Tunc ii bordarii, modo viii. Tunc ii servi, modo nullus. Semper i carucata. Silva x porcis. iii acre prati. Val' x solidos. Hanc terram tenet Rogerus, & Hund' nescit quomodo: et Regina habuit focam. Lib. Domest. fol. 52. Tit. 27.

[M] It was purchased by the first *Paul Bayning* Esq; as

appears by this record. *Paulus Bayninge*, Armiger, qui obiit 1 Octob. 14 Jacobi, tenuit maneria de Newhall et Hempstall alias Hempstawle cum pertin' ac divers' al' terr' ten'ta et hered' cum suis pertin' in Tendringe, Weekes, Bentley parva, et Mistleighe in Com' Essex, perquisita de Willmō Pirton per Paulum Bayninge seniore, et tenentur de Episcopo London. Inquis. 16 Jaco. Nov. 5.

mer.(x). They had also a yearly rent of 13s. 4d. out of two messuages and 4 acres of land in Fordham; and an annuity of 5s. out of Barnston-hall.

Joane second daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester; and afterwards Edmund, Earl Stafford, had the Advowson of this Priory (y).

At the suppression it was valued at 92l. 12s. 3d. a year.

Cardinal Wolsey having obtained, in 1525, the Pope's bull for dissolving the lesser Monasteries, in order to endow with their revenues his Colleges at Oxford and Ipswich; accordingly, Mary Abbess of Wixie, the same year, surrendered this House to the Cardinal: and the King having confirmed the surrender, this maner was settled on Cardinal College in Oxford. But in 1527, Dr. Higgons Master of this College conveyed the Nunnery of Wixie to Cardinal College in Ipswich. Upon Wolsey's incurring a præmure in 1528, this estate became vested in the Crown by act of parliament. Two years after, K. Henry VIII. granted the site of the maner of Wixie to Sir Adam Fortescue, by way of exchange. The same King granted afterwards this estate to

Edward Gilbert, and Alice his wife. They had license, 26 January 1561, to alienate the maner of Wikes Abbey which they held of the Queen, in ca. to

William Veysey, and Robert Veysey or Vescèy, and Johanna his wife (z). We find it described as the maner of Wikes-hall alias Wikes-Abbey, and 10 messuages, 10 tofts, 1 dove-house, 10 gardens, 600 acres of arable, 80 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 100 of wood, 100 of marsh, 100 of furze and heath, and 56s. 8d. rent, in this parish, and elsewhere (a). — William Veysey, son of Robert, at the time of his decease, 4 July 1577, held the maner of Wixie, and the site of the same; and lands, meadows, and pastures, parcel of the demesnes of this maner; some called Edmund lands, Wichell, Forethenall lands, and Windnall. He married Joanna daughter of William Cardinal of Great Bromley. — William was his son and heir (b). He was succeeded by — Robert; and he by — William Veysey.

Of the Veysey family it was purchased by . . . Warner, of Little Waldingfield Esq; From him it descended to his three daughters and coheirs, Catharine, Elianora, and Anne. The eldest was married to Henry-Vere Graham Esq; and had by him several daughters. — Elianora, one of them, was married to Sir William Bunbury, Bart. — Kitty, was married to the Rev. Langhorne Warren; and — Anne to Humfrey Hanmer Esq;

John Abell held, in 1524, of the Priorefs of Wykes 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 40 of pasture, and 4 of wood, with appertenances, called Spynells, in Wykes and Bradfeild (c).

The Nunnery did not stand where is now Wics-hall, built by the Veseys, on the south side of the Church; but it stood in a field not far off, where the moates are, or lately were, still visible; and on the site of it large trees were grown up.

POND-HALL, about half a mile north from the Church, belongs to Thomas Hickerlingill Esq;

Here is a Fair August 31.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Michael, was of one pace with the Chancel, and tyled. The steeple stood at the east end. The Revenues of this Church consisting only of a small stipend of 6l. 13s. 4d. a year, and no divine service being performed for so small a trifle, the Church was suffered to grow ruinous, and at last fell down. A small Church was rebuilt, partly with the remains of the old one, by a subscription amongst the Clergy and Gentry, about the year 1740.

This Church was given to the Nunnery in this parish by the founders, Walter Mascherell, and his brother, and sister; and their grant, with the Church by name (d), was confirmed by K. Henry II. The whole Tithes were appropriated to the Nuns, and they employed some Clergyman to serve the Cure for the small stipend above-mentioned; and so it was found at the suppression. It hath continued ever since a perpetual Curacy. In 1719, it was augmented by lot with 200l. by the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty: and 200l. more were raised by the neighbouring Clergy and Gentry.

In 1530 K. Henry VIII. granted the farm of the Rectory of Wixie to Windsor-College.

Qu. Elizabeth, in 1595, granted the Rectory of Wikes, with all the Tithes, to John Welles, and Henry Best, to hold in socage (e).

Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford-hall Esq; who dyed 12 February 1621-2, held the Rectory of Wixie with appertenances, of the King, in fee-farm, by the yearly rent of 55s. 8d. — Anne, wife of Drue Drury, and *Jemima* afterwards married to John Lord Crew of Stene, were his two daughters and coheirs (f).

The Tithes are now divided. Part of them belongs to Thomas Hickerlingill Esq; — Mrs. Dundas has the Tithes of 800 acres of arable, and of 64 of wood. — And Mr. Ralph Bull hath another part.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 929l. 3s. 0d.

16. T E N D R I N G

is a fine large Parish about the middle of this Hundred, and hath given name both to the Hundred and Deanry.

It is so named from the words Tender, and

ing, meadow, or pasture. Tedringa is another name it hath in records.

The owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confessor's reign, were, Freuin; Ætnode; Aluard; and Olive: Those who held them at the time of the Survey, were, Eustace the great

(x) Ancient Deeds without date.

Alienat. (b) Inquis. 19 Eliz.

Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 282:

(y) Inquis. 4 Hen. IV.

(c) Inquis. 16 Hen. VIII. Sept. 22.

(e) Lett. pat. 37 Eliz.

(z) Lett. pat. 4 Eliz.

(d) Ecclesiam ipsam de Wikes.

(f) Inquis. 20 Jaco. June 19.

Earl of Bologne; the Bishop of London; Ralph Peverell: and their under-tenants.

They were divided afterwards into five Maners:

1. The maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall.
2. that of Gernon's.
3. and of Bretts-hall.
4. The maner of New-hall.
5. . . . The maner of Harestills; *alias* Hahams-hall.

The Maner of OLD-HALL

The mansion house stands a little way north-west from the Church.

This Maner is what belonged to Earl Eustace at the Survey [N].

Eustace's grand-daughter and heir, *Maud*, brought this, among the rest of her great inheritance, to her husband K. Stephen.

In the reigns of K. Henry II. and K. John, Oger de Curton held two parts of a fee in Tendring, of the Honor of Bologne (g).

Sir *Andrew le Blund* [O], by a deed without date, gave his maner of Tendring with the Advowson of the Church, to his daughter and heir

Catharine. She was married to Sir *Richard Battaile*, or *Betaile*, lord of Wivenhoo maner, [See in the other Volume, p. 187,] and had by him two daughters, coheirs, *Margery*, married to Sir *William de Sutton*, and *Anne* to Peter de Taleworth.

Margery, and her husband Sir *William de Sutton*, took this maner for their purparty, in 1298.

—Sir *John de Sutton*, their son and heir, had two sons, John, and Richard. He was living in 1366, but I do not find the time of his death.

—Sir *John*, the eldest son and heir, held the maner of Tendring-hall, with the advowson of the Church, of the heirs of Sir Hugh Blount, by knight's service; and a tenement called Eldefhonsland: He held also a tenement called Gernons, in this parish, of the heirs of Hugh Groos, by knight's service. Departing this life in 1393, he was succeeded by his brother — Sir *Richard de Sutton*, who held these same estates at the time of his decease in 1395. — *Thomas*, his son, succeeded him (b) [P]. But this estate seems not to have continued in that family, or their heirs; but to have come into the Doreward family. For, in 1406, *John Doreward* Esq; in consideration of his acquitting K. Henry IV. of 200 marks his Majesty owed him, got a license to give the maner of Tendring-hall to the Abbey of St. John Baptist in Colchester (i). But this not being performed by Doreward in his life-time, the grant became void. His son, — *John Doreward* Esq; founding an Hospital in Bocking, in

1438, endowed it with the maner of Tendring. And, the year following, William Talworth of Little Holand Esq; who had some interest in this maner, as a descendent of Peter above-mentioned, released to John Doreward; and his heirs, all his right in the maner called Le Olde-hall in the vill of Tendring (k). [See in the other Volume, p. 388.] His son — *John Doreward* Esq; at the time of his decease in 1476, held the maner of Oldhall, with the advowson of the Church of Tendring, of William Pyrton Esq; as of his maner of Bentley, by fealty. His son — *John Doreward* Esq; held also the same at the time of his decease in 1480 (l). Having no issue, he was succeeded by his uncle — *William Doreward* Esq; who left, — *John*, his son and heir; and *Elizabeth* married to Thomas Fotheringhay Esq; Upon John's decease in 1495 without issue, the three daughters of his sister Elizabeth Fotheringhay shared the large inheritance of that wealthy family. They were, *Margaret*, wife of Nicolas Beaupre; *Elena*, wife of Henry Thursbie; and *Christian*, wife of John de Vere, afterwards the 14th Earl of Oxford (m). [For a more particular account of the Doreward family, see above, p. 289. 452. and in the other Volume, p. 162. 315. 385.] — *Anne*, widow of *John Doreward* Esq; father of the last John, was during her life lady of this maner and had for her second husband Thomas Fenys. Under her

Catharine Pirton, widow of William Pirton Esq; held this maner, at the time of her decease 10 September 1501. — *William Pirton*, her son, was then 40 years old (n).

Edmund Arblaster, or Arbalaster, Gent. who dyed 7 September 1560, held the maners of Tendring-hall, *alias* Oldhall, and Gernons, with the Advowson of the Church; and a messuage called Bretts-hall, with divers lands, meadows, pastures &c. therewith usually lett, of Sir William Pirton, as of his maner of Bentley. — *Edmund*, his son and heir, held the same at the time of his decease 10 April 1565; and having no issue, was succeeded by his three sisters and coheirs, *Jane*, wife of Henry Wentworth, Gent. *Prudence*, wife of William Scott, Gent. and *Margaret*, of William Mallows, Gent. They had also the Maner of Little Holland (o). Between them were these Estates divided. — John Heton Gent. and Margaret his wife, [late the wife of William Mallows; it seems] had a third part of the maners of Tendring-hall, Garnons, and Bretts-hall. — Henry Wentworth Esq; and Jane his wife, had the maners of Garnons, and Tendring-hall. What part William Scott had, is not mentioned. After having levied several Fines in 1568 and 1569, Jane wife of Henry Wentworth Esq; sold

(g) Liber ruber.
& Claus. 19 Hen. VI.

(b) Inquis. 8. 17, & 19 Ric. II.
(l) Inquis. 16, & 20 Edw. IV.

(o) Inquis. 2 Eliz. nu. 4. & 56, & Inquis. 24 Eliz. nu. 70.

(i) Inquis. 8 Hen. IV.
(m) Inquis. 11 Hen. VII.

(k) Inquis. 18 Hen. VI.
(n) Inquis. 17 Hen. VII.

[N] Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exflessa. Tedringham tenuit Freuinus, T. R. E. pro i. manerio, & pro dimidio hide, modo tenet Comes in dominio pro tantundem. Semper i villanus, & ii bordarii, & ii servi. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, post & modo i. Semper i carucata hominum. Silva xxx porcis, ii acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc iv animalia, modo vii. Semper xx porci. Tunc xl oves, modo c. Tunc xiv capre, modo xx. Tunc valuit xl solidos, modo lx. . . . Tendring tenet Bernardus de Comite, quod tenuit

Ætodus pro manerio & pro i hida xv acris minus; et hoc est de feudo Ingelrici. Tunc viii villani, modo vi. modo vi bordarii. Tunc vi servi, modo i. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii carucate hominum. Silva cc porcis. ii acre prati. Semper valuit iv libras.

[O] I take him to be the same who held the maner of Blunts in Butsbury in 1259. Inquis. 43 Hen. III.

[P] For a more particular account of the Sutton family, see above, p. 156. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.

the maners of Tendring hall *alias* Old-hall, and Gernons, and a capital messuage called Brettes-hall, to

William Drury, Esq; or Sir *John* his son. This Family was of Rougham in Suffolk, and descended from Sir Roger Drury, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of . . . Naunton. His successors were, — Sir William, — Thomas, — John, — John. This last married Elizabeth, daughter of John Goldingham of Belsted in Suffolk Esq; one of the three daughters and coheirs of Thomasine Liffon her mother, and had by her three sons, Robert who dyed in his life-time in 1540, leaving by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tey of Laver de la Hay Esq; Sir Robert &c; John Drury, the second son, was of Eaton in Norfolk. — *William Drury* Esq; the third son, and the purchaser of this estate, was L.L. D. Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Master in Chancery. He lived at Bretts-hall in this parish. By Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Southwell of Woodrising in Norfolk, he had John, George, William, Robert; and two daughters, Bridget, married to . . . Babington, of Worcestershire Esq; and Elizabeth to Charles Clere, of Stokesly in Norfolk, Esq; He dyed 7 May 1589, holding of Edmund Pirton Esq; as of his maner of Little Bentley, a capital messuage called Brettes-hall, and the maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall, and 2 parts of 50 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 50 of pasture, and 4 of wood, dividable into three parts, called Gernons. — *John Drury* Esq; his son and heir, then 16 years old (p), was afterwards knighted. He held the maner of Tendring-hall, and Advowson of the Church, and the capital messuage or maner of Bretts-hall, with appertenances in Tendring, Weeley, and Great Bentley, of the maner of Little Bentley; also a messuage and lands called Oldhouse, Oldhouse lands, and Chesley feild; and Boughtons mill and lands in Tendring and Weely. By Anne his wife, daughter of Edmund Saunder of Charlton in Surrey Esq; he had John, Southwell, William, and Robert: He departed this life 18 December 1619, and was succeeded by his eldest son — *John*, then aged 16 years (q). His son — *John* sold this estate to his uncle — *Robert Drury*, Gent. who lived here [2]. He married . . . daughter of . . . Welby, of London, merchant. Whether he had any issue doth not appear: but he left this estate, by his will dated 14 April 1691, to

James Clarkson, Esq; that took to wife Mary daughter of *William Beriff* of Mevaromes in Frating, and had by her

Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, that brought this estate in marriage to her husband *Henry Wale*, of Little Bardfield, Esq; They had two sons James, and Henry. — *James Wale* Esq; succeeded his father. — *Henry Wale* Esq; his son and heir, is the present owner of this estate.

The Maner of GERNONS.

The site of this is at present unknown. But that here was such a maner, is manifest from records. It took its name from the Gernon family to which it originally belonged, and for that reason was holden of their Honor of Stansted-Montfichet, and of their successors the family of de Plaiz. Under Giles de Plaiz, who dyed in 1303, Roger Michell, and William de Billingford held 2 fees in the vill of Tendring (r). In 1327, Thomas de Poninges held half a fee in Tendring, under Richard de Plaiz: and William Baud held the same, in 1360, under his son Richard de Plaiz (s).

Some think, that this is what belonged in this parish to Thremhall Priory: but it is not certain. See in the other Volume, p. 580.

The first time we find it mentioned by the name of Gernons, is in 1384, when *Margery* wife first of John de Brokesbourn, and afterwards of Sir *John de Sutton*, held in dower from her second husband Sir John, a certain tenement in the vill of Tendring, called Gernons. — *John de Sutton* had it in 1393 (t).

In 1512, *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford held the maner of Garnons in Tendring of William Pirton Esq; and was succeeded by — *John* the 14th Earl (u).

It went along with Old-hall from 1560 to 1569. After that it was divided between the coheirs of Arblaster, and part came into the Wentworth family, and from them into that of Drury; namely two parts out of three.

Paul Viscount *Bayning*, at the time of his decease, 29 July 1629, held a messuage called Garnons, and lands therewith occupied, of the Bishop of London, as of his maner of Little Bentley, in free socage, by fealty, then worth 3 s. 4 d. (w), which shews that it was only a part of the demesnes.

We find them described, in 1569, as one messuage, 1 toft, 2 gardens, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 30 of wood, 10 of heath and furze, 6 of more, and 20 s. rent (x).

As far as we can find, Gernons is incorporated into some of the other maners; or is one of those estates in the parish, which go by other names.

In 1337, Anfrid de Stanton held here, of the Bishop of London, 2 messuages, 60 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 30 s. rent, by the service of the 40th part of a knight's fee (*).

The Maner of BRETT'S-HALL

having gone a while with the two last, we shall take it into consideration here. It was so named from a Family. See above under Bradfield-hall.

The mansion house stands above half a mile south from the Church.

Edmund Arblaster above-mentioned, at the time of his decease in 1560, held one messuage or tene-

(p) Inquis. 32 Eliz. nu. 210. (q) Inquis. 20 Jaco May 3. (r) Inquis. 31 Edw. I. (s) Inquis. 1, & 34 Edw. III. (t) Inquis. 8, & 17 Ric. II. (u) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. (w) Inquis. 5. Caro. Sept. 24. (x) Fine 11 Eliz. (*) Inquis. 11 Edw. III.

[2] Arms of Drury. Argent, a chevron, vert, 2 molets, or, pierced gules. Crest, A grey-hound courant, argent, a

ment called *Bretts-hall*, with divers lands, meadows, &c. thereto belonging, of Sir William Pirton, as of his maner of Little Bentley. After the death of his son—*Edmund*, in 1565, it was divided amongst his three Sisters and co-heirs. John Heton, Gent. and Margaret his wife, had a third part of it: Henry Wentworth, and Jane his wife, had another third part (y); and at length, it seems, the whole: which was conveyed by them to the *Drury* family, in which it continued several years.—*William Drury* Esq; had it in 1589 (z).

Afterwards it came into the family of Bowes, of Great Bromley. [See above, p. 442.]—*Thomas Bowes* Esq; the last heir male of the family, dying without issue, 12 March 1747-8, it descended to his sister—*Bridget*, widow, of Read Grimston, Gent. still living. For a further account of the Bowes family, see above, p. 442.

The Maner of NEW-HALL

is now reckoned the chief Maner in this parish, the others keeping no Courts. It was undoubtedly so named in contradistinction to the other Maner of Old-hall.

This maner is what Aluuard had before the Conquest; and, at the time of the Survey, was part of the Bishop of London's fee [2].

The first mention we find of it by the name of New-hall is in 1366, when *Alesia*, and her husband *Hugh de Groos*, held jointly the maner of Tendring called New-hall, of the heirs of *Thomas Stoddeye*, by the service of the third part of a knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs of the price of 6d. They held also in this parish, of the Prior of St. Botolph's Colchester, 60 acres of arable, formerly Peter att Hill's, by the service of 15s. a year; and 20 acres called Wildis, of Sir John Sutton, by homage, and the service of 20d. a year.—*William de Groos* was their son. He held the premisses at the time of his decease in 1368, and was succeeded by his brother—*Thomas* (a). [See above, p. 445.]

Sir *Richard de Sutton* had the maner of New-hall in 1383. He dyed in 1395, and was succeeded by his son—*Thomas* (b). From the Sutton family it passed, as Hamstall in Wics, to

Idonea, wife of Bartholomew Lord Bouchier. [See above, p. 468.] For, at the time of her decease in 1409, she held 100 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 20 of pasture, and 20s. rent in Tendring, called Newhall; and 80 acres of arable, 5 of pasture, and 2 of meadow, called Le Hide; all of the Bishop of London, by fealty only (c).

Sir *Hugh Stafford*, Lord Bouchier, had it afterwards (d).

And then it came, as Hamstall, into the *Pirton* family. *William Pyrton* Esq; dyed possessed of it 24 June 1533 (e).

It was afterwards in the Cardinal family, a branch of that which formerly had Great Bromley. From the late Mr. *William Cardinal*, it came to his son—*Clarkson Cardinal*, Gent. who hath sold it to

Charles Gray, Esq; Lord of the Hundred of Tendring.

The *Demefnes* had been separated some years ago from this maner. The late *John Philipson* Esq; had them; and they belong now to

Robert Bristow Esq;

The Maner of HARESTILLS, alias HANHAM-HALL.

This maner is justly supposed to be what Ralph Peverell held at the time of the Survey [R].

We have a very imperfect account of its subsequent owners.

In 1474, Margery, widow of *John Hanbam*, held, in Tendring, one messuage, 200 acres and half an acre of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of pasture, and 17 of wood, of Sir John Doreward, in socage, by the service of 3s. a year: and 100 acres and more, of Sir William Pyrton, also in socage, by the service of 11s. a year.—*John Hanbam* was her son and heir (f).

The account we have of this family is as follows. Sir John Hanham, knight of the H. Sepulchre, married Catharine, second daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Mortimer, by Elizabeth second daughter of John Howard Duke of Norfolk, and had by her—Sir John Hanham, of Essex, who married . . . daughter of . . . Long, and had by her—Peter, living in 1489; and Edward. This latter, by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Nicolas Reeve of Hitcham in Suffolk, Gent. gentleman usher and carver to the last Abbot of Bury, had Robert Hanham, of Hitcham, where his posterity continued. Peter, the eldest son, married . . . daughter of . . . Rookwood, and had by her—a son, whose son and heir . . . Hanham, of Tendring and Fanton, married . . . daughter of . . . St. Clere, and dyed without issue, having sold and spent his whole patrimony [S].

This estate was afterwards in the Pyrton family. For *William Pyrton* Esq; who dyed 24 June 1533, held the maners of Hamstall [which seems to be a mistake for Hanham-hall] and Newhall, with appertenances, in Tendring, and lands called Wyland, Smales, and Hellond, of John Earl of Oxford, Sir Humfrey Wyngfeild, Sir John Seynt-

(y) Inquis. 2, & 24 Eliz. (z) Inquis. 32 Eliz. & 19 Ric. II. (c) Inquis. 11 Hen. IV. 14 Edw. IV.

(a) Inquis. 40, & 42 Edw. III.

(b) Inquis. 7.

(c) Inquis. 11 Hen. IV.

(d) Inquis. 9 Hen. V.

(e) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII.

(f) Inquis.

[2] Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis. Tendringe tenet Rogerus de Episcopo, quod tenuit Aluuardus pro i hida & xlv acris, T. R. E. Semper v bordarii. Tunc iv servi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio, & iii acre prati. Pastura l ovibus. Tunc iii runcini, modo iv. modo lxxvi. . . . Semper valuit xxx solidos. Lib. Domefd. fol. 11. Tit. 4.

[R] Terra Rannphi Piperelli. Hundred de Tendringa. Tendringam tenet Radulfus in dominio, quod tenuit Olius

libere pro manerio & pro dimidio hide & xxx acris; et Radulfus habet in escangio. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate, post & modo i. Silva xxx porcis. xi acre prati. Tunc & post valuit xx solidos, modo lx. Lib. Domefd. fol. 71. Tit. 34.

[S] Arms of Hanham. Quarterly, or & gules, a chevron fable between three crosslets fitché, argent, with a molet.

cler, Thomas Lord Audeley, Sir John Spillman, William Potkyn, William Martyn, Erasmus Forde, John Clifford, and John Worsopp, as of their maner of Little Bentley. — Sir *William Pyrton* was his son (*g*).

This estate belongs now to Mr. *Fox*.

WOLFES

is another Maner, or reputed maner, in this parish.

The house is about a mile north from the Church.

This estate belonged to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, and was given to it, either by John Doreward, and Richard Fitz-Nicol, in 1406, under the title of the maner of Tendring, excepting the advowson of the Church; being then holden of William de Ferrar, Lord of Groby, by the service of 2 parts of a knight's fee (*b*): Or else it was part of the 483 acres of land, in Tendring and other parishes, which John Wawayn, and John Chateris, gave in 1364 to that Abbey (*i*).

At the time of the suppression it was lett for 7l. 13s. 4d.

Queen Elizabeth, 5 April 1566, granted the maner of Wolfes in Tendring, with appertinances, late belonging to St. John's Abbey in Colchester, to *Edward Lord Clinton*, and Saye (*k*). The 17th of December 1602, she granted the maner, farm, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Wolves, in Tendring, to

Timothy Lucy, to hold in free socage (*l*).

It belonged to *James Smith* Esq; and now to — *Sir Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart. who hath also in this parish an estate called Old-house, and Odors, or Odow's land; formerly Drury's.

Other Estates in this parish.

Mitchells, a maner or messuage formerly belonging to the Rainsford-family of Bradfield; and so named from Roger Michell, who held, jointly with William de Billingsford, 2 fees in Tendring, in 1303 (*).

Pilcocks, a messuage with 100 acres of land, formerly belonging to the Grimston family, now to John Harrison, Gent.

Henry Henderson, M. A.	6 March 1706, upon Dallemagne's d. . . .	} Bishop of London, in his private right. } Balliol-College.
William Bree, M. A.	upon Henderson's d. . . .	
John Hunfdon, M. A.	24 September 1753, upon Bree's d. . . .	

17. WILEY.

This parish joins to St. Osith, and therefore is sometimes called Wiley juxta S. Ositham.

The name is otherwise written in records Weeley, Wiggele, Wigley, Wilege, Wyleigh, Wyrley; and seems to be derived from the

Brockets, belongs to the widow of Henry Bevan, Esq; — *Foulshams*, . . . to Mr. William Dennis. — Swallows Rose . . . to Mrs. Edwards. — A farm called the Folly . . . to Clarkson Cardinal. — Mrs. Moore hath also an Estate here.

In 1263, John de Stodham held in the vill of Tendering 80 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 5 of wood, and 13s. 4d. rent, of the heirs of William Fitz-Adam of Gosfend, by the service of one soar hawk (*m*). [See above, p. 291.]

In 1418, Joanna Filyoll held a tenement called Badons in Tendringe, and 80 acres of arable, and 6 of wood, of Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourgher, by the service of 2s. a year (*n*).

What estates these now are, or what parts of the others, that are better known, we cannot discover.

Here is a Fair September 21.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Edmund, stands on an eminence, which hath a pleasant slope or descent to the south. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, tiled. In a wooden Turret are 4 Bells; above which is a Spire, shingled, painted of a leaden colour.

This Rectory was appendent to the maner of Tendring-hall, or Old-hall; as appears by the several institutions in Newcourt [*T*]. Before the year 1663 it came into the Bowes family, Lords of Bretts-hall; of whom it was purchased by the Incumbents Bowtell, and Curtis. Of the last, Bishop Compton bought it, and settled it upon Balliol-college for ever, of which he was Visitor.

Tendring Rectory hath a large Glebe of about 80 acres, upon which was rebuilt a very good Parsonage-house by the Rev. Mr. William Bree, the late Rector; who thoroughly repaired the other edifices. This Parsonage-house stands a mile north from the Church.

There belongs also to this Living another Parsonage-house, a little way north-east from the Church, wherein the Rector commonly resides. It was greatly repaired by Mr. Bree; but mostly improved, with additional buildings, and brick-walls round the Gardens, by the present Rector, the Rev. John Hunfdon.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 548l.

Saxon words *þiga*, a hero, a nobleman, or *þig*, a battle, and *ley*, pasture: Here, possibly, having been some remarkable battle fought.

In Edward the Confessor's reign this parish belonged to Godwin: Eudo Dapifer held it at the time of the Survey [*U*].

It was divided afterwards into these two

(*g*) Inquis. 25 Hen. VIII. Sept. 23.
8 Eliz. (1) Lett. pat. 45 Eliz.
6 Hen. V.

(*b*) Inquis. 8 Hen. IV.
(*) Inquis. 31 Edw. I.

(*i*) Inquis. 38 Edw. III.
(*m*) Inquis. 48 Hen. III.

(*k*) Lett. pat.
(*n*) Inquis.

[*T*] Sir John de Sutton had a licence, in 1363, to give the Advowson of this Church to the Nunnery of Wikes; but this grant happily did not take effect, for they never pre-

sented. Inquis. 37 Edw. III.

[*U*] Terra Eudonis Dapiferi. Hund' de Tedringa. Wileiam tenuit Goduinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & pro xxx Maners.

Maners. 1. The maner of Wiley-hall, 2. . . . that of Crustwic. And another is mentioned as belonging to St. Paul's Church in London.

WILEY-HALL,

which is a good house, chiefly of brick, stands by the Church, most pleasantly on an eminence; the lands about it falling in an easy natural slope, and having a good prospect on most sides, especially the south-west.

Eudo Dapifer gave this maner of Wilege to his Abbey of St. John Baptist's in Colchester, being the first mentioned in his Charter (*o*). [See under the History of Colchester.]

It continued in that Abbey till its suppression, being then lett to farm for 29 l. 6 s. 8 d.

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted, among other things, the maner of Wyleghe to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*: Upon whose attainder it reverting to the Crown, K. Edward VI. granted in 1553, the maner and park of Wileigh, and tene-ments here called Maykins and Brookes, to

Thomas Lord Darcy, and his heirs; to hold by the 20th part of a knight's fee (*p*). His son — *John Lord Darcy* succeeded him; and had for successor — *Thomas Lord Darcy* his son, created Viscount Colchester, and Earl Rivers, who departed this life 21 February 1639, without surviving issue male. [For a further account of this family, see above, p. 457.] His eldest daughter, and coheir,

Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Savage, and Countess Rivers, sold this estate to

William Weoley, or Weeley, Esq; This family was originally of Camden in Gloucestershire. William, the purchaser of the estate, was son of *Thomas*, and grandson of *Richard Weoley* of London. He married Martha, daughter and coheir of Jolliffe Lowndes, apothecary to K. Charles I. and had by her William who dyed young, another William, Stephen, John, Thomas; Martha, Judith, Jane, Mary, Anne. — *Thomas Weoley* Esq; was educated at Hart-hall in Oxford, and the Inner Temple, London. He married, first, Catharine, daughter of . . . Paine, of Leicestershire, Esq; and had by her, Edward: His second wife was . . . — *Edward Weeley* Esq; of the Inner Temple, the son and heir, having no issue, left this estate by will to

Samuel Weeley, Esq; who was succeeded in it about the year 1743 by his heir at law

Samuel Weeley, Esq; the present possessor [*W*].

The Lodge, about half a mile south-east from the Church, belongs also to Samuel Weeley Esq; and other farms in the parish.

CRUSTWIC

is the other Maner in this parish, otherwise named

Cattridge-hall, Custard-hall, Cuftridge, and Guftridge-hall.

The mansion house stands about a mile south-west from the Church.

Of this maner the only account we have is as follows.

In 1301, Maud wife of Richard Batayle granted to her nephew Anfrid de Staunton 4 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 12 of pasture, 8 of wood, and 2 s. rent, in Wylegh, Great Bentley, and St. Osyth; holden of the King *in ca.* by the service of 12 d. a year only (*q*). — *Margery*, wife of *Humfrey de Staunton*, held the same in 1343, then described as 240 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 4 of pasture, and 18 of wood, of the King *in ca.* by the service of 12 d. called Wardpennis, payable yearly by the hands of the Bailiff of the Hundred of Tendring for the time being. — *Hugh Gros* was her cousin and heir. They had also the maner of Allesford. In 1358,

Roger de Stonham, and Mabil his wife, held the same (*r*).

After that we have no account of this maner till 1580, when *Edward Coke*, and Charles Cardinall, recovered against George Knightley Esq; Crustwicke, alias Crusticke-hall maner, and 4 messuages, 3 tofts, 2 mills, 1 dove-house, 3 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 20 s. rent in Wileghe, holden *in capite* (*s*). It continued after this many years in the *Coke* family of Norfolk. — *Robert Coke*, of Holkham Esq; married the Lady Anne, second daughter of Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, and Duke of Leeds. She was remarried to Horatio Walpole Esq; but dyed without issue 4 August 1722. This estate being vested in her, she sold it to

William Feild, Esq; He married Arabella daughter of Earl Rivers, by whom he had, Richard, an Officer in the Army; William, of the Inner Temple, Esq; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Lloyd, Kt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

It belongs now to *Richard Lloyd*, Esq; son of Sir Richard.

Here was another LITTLE MANER, which Edgiva a noble woman, in Edward the Confessor's reign, and her husband, gave to the Church of St. Paul in London. It was lett to farm about the year 1200, for a yearly pension of 40 s. (*t*).

Miss Sarah Saville; William Lynch Esq; Mr. Thomas Alefounder; Abraham Thorp; &c. have also Estates here.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Andrew, stands pleasantly on an eminence near the Hall, and is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The Tower is built of bricks (remarkably large) and embattled, and in it are 3 Bells. The Church is

(*o*) Monast. Angl. Vol. II. (p) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 7 Edw. VI. (q) Inquis. 30 Edw. I. (*r*) Inquis. 17, & 32 Edw. III. (s) Book of Pardons. (*t*) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 665.

acris, modo tenet Eudo in dominio. Tunc xiiii villani, modo xi. Tunc iv bordarii, modo ix. Tunc viii servi, modo iv. Silva cc porcis. vi acre prati. Pastura c ovibus. . . . Et ii sochemanni tenere ii hidas & xlv acras que adjacebant huic manerio. Semper v bordarii, & ii carucate. Silva xxx porcis, iii acre prati, pastura lx ovibus. Tunc in dominio xv animalia, modo xvi. Tunc lx porci, modo xxx. Semper cxxl

oves. Tunc v vasa apium, modo ii. Tunc valuit totum simul viii libras, modo xix libras, & i unciam auri. Lib. Domest. fol. 49. Tit. 25.

[*W*] Arms of Weeley. Or, a bend between two molets, sable. Crest. On a helmet & chapeau, a cockatrice, argent, comb, wattles, beak, & legs, or.

well cieled and neat, and paved with square stones. Here is a very handfom pulpit of oak.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner, which as we have seen belonged to St. John's Abbey, till the year 1237, when the Abbot and Convent gave to the Church of St. Paul, and to the Bishop of London and his successors, the whole Patronage of the Church of Wyley: and it hath continued ever since in the collation of the Bishops of London.

The Parsonage-house, which is thatched, and

one of the worst in the kingdom, stands about a mile south south-west from the Church, at the bottom of a little dirty and squealy heath, upon the confines of the parish of St. Osith. A Barn, and a few other out-houses, stand in the same yard. There is about the house a small Glebe of 7 acres; and a piece of Glebe more, of two roods, about half a mile north of the other, by the right hand side of the road leading from the Parsonage to Weeley-street.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at

William Russell,	B. A.	5 February 1702,	upon James's	d. . . .	} Bishop of London.
George Caldecott,	M. A.		upon Russel's	d. . . .	
William Parker,	D. D.	6 January 1763,	upon Caldecott's	d. . . .	
George Dodsworth,	B. A.	14 December 1763,	upon Parker's	cess. . . .	

CLACTON.

Here are two contiguous Parishes so named, and distinguished from each other by the addition of Great and Little. They were not distinct at the time of the Survey. The name is otherwise written in records Clachintun; Clacton; and Claston; and from whence it is formed I cannot well say, unless it is from the Saxon words, Clæg, clay, and tun, a town, village, or farm.

18. LITTLE CLACTON

being nearest to the last Parish I have been describing, I therefore begin with it. Before the Conquest, and after, Great and Little Clacton, were part of the Revenues of the Bishopric of London [X].

In this parish are two Maners. 1. The maner of Geddy-hall. 2. . . . that of Bovills.

The Houses belonging to these two Maners are about half a mile south-west from the Church, with a little Green between them. Geddy-hall is a new house.

The Maner of GEDDY-HALL,

is otherwise styled Engains, or Engayne.

It belonged formerly to the Priory of Thremhall in Stansted Montfichet, but when and by whom given I do not find. [See in the other Volume, p. 580.]

After the suppression, K. Henry VIII. in 1536, granted the maners of Thremhale, and Engayneshall, to John Cary, and Joyce Walsingham, widow and their legitimate issue, to hold *in ca.* by the 20th part of a knight's fee (u). Sir John Cary, at the time of his decease, 9 September 1552, held the maner of Engershall, with appertinances. — Wymond Cary, his son and heir, was then 15 years old (w). In 1565, 21 March, Qu. Elizabeth made him a grant of Thremhall Priory, and Engayneshall among the rest. The same year, he had licence to alienate the maners,

(u) Inquis. 28 Hen. VIII. (w) Inquis. 7 Edw. VI. nu. 16.

32 Eliz. nu. 210. (z) Fines 6 Edw. VI. term. Mich.

(x) Lett. pat. 8 Eliz.

(*) Inquis. 2, & 24 Eliz.

(y) Inquis.

[X] Terra Episcopi Londoniensis. Hund' de Tendinga. Clachintuna semper in Episcopatu fuit pro manerio. Tunc l villani, modo xlv. Tunc xx bordarii, modo l. Tunc xlii servi, modo vii. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Tunc inter homines l carucate, modo xx. Silva cccc porcis. xx acre prati. Semper i piscatura. modo i molendinum. Pa-

messuages, and lands called Engaineshall, Rosebridge, Perstede, and Wantmeade, lying in Great and Little Clacton, Tending, Welye, and Thorpe, to

Henry Golding (x).

This estate was afterwards in the Drury family of Tending. For William Drury, who dyed 7 May 1589, held the maner called Gyddy-hall, alias Eynegaynehall, and messuages called Pestells, Rosebridge or Risbridge, and Watmeade. — John Drury, Esq; his son and heir (y), afterwards knighted, was succeeded by his son — John. [See above, under Tending, p. 471.]

Edward Webbe, of London, Esq; had this estate some time ago. It belonged afterwards to Robert Baker, Gent. and now to Capt. Bagney.

The Maner of BOVILLS.

Of this we find very little account in records, only what follows; where it is called Devill alias Dovell.

In 1552, a fine passed between William Cardinall, Gent. plaintiff, and John Brokeman, defendant of the maner of Devill alias Dovell, 4 messuages, and lands in Little Clacton; the right of William (z).

William Hubbard had this estate afterwards: And Samuel Travers, Esq; of Great Holland.

It belonged lately to Samuel Holditch, of Witham, Esq;

Cookes, a messuage so called, with divers lands &c. in this parish, were holden of the maner of Chiche by the Arblaster family of Tending (*).

Mrs. Turner; Mr. William Pikarel; Richard Ladyman; Thomas Bidwell; John Keble; John Sparling, &c. have also some lands here.

Six pounds a year in land belong to the Poor, distributed amongst them by the Churchwardens and Overseers.

Here is an Almshouse for 3 dwellers.

The CHURCH is small, of one pace with the

stura c ovibus, & i runcinus, & vii animalia, & xxx porci, & xli oves. Tunc valuit xl libras, modo xxvi. . . . De eodem manerio tenent v milites vi carucatas. et ii villani, & xlv bordarii, & iii servi, habentes iii carucatas; et valent viii libras, & ii solidos in eodem pretio. Lib. Domeid. fol. 9. Tit. 3.

Chancel; the former tiled, the latter leaded. In a wooden turret are 3 Bells.

This Church was given by Robert de Belmeis, or de Beaume; to his Monastery of St. Osith. The Great Tithes were appropriated to it, and a Vicarage ordained and endowed, of which the Abbot and Canons remained possessed till their suppression, when the great Tithes, and Advowson of the Vicarage came to the Crown;

William Wotton, M. A. 7 December 1712;

Maurice Gough, M. A. 6 March 1749-50, upon Wotton's d. . . . Qu. Anne, by lapse.

and were granted to Lord Cromwell. Afterwards they passed to the noble Families of Darcy, and Savage.

The Advowson of the Vicarage is now in the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford; but the great Tithes belong to Col. Schutz.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 666l. 3s. 0d.

19. GREAT CLACTON,

lies south of the other, nearer the Sea, towards the Gunfleet; and is the largest of the two, as the name denotes.

This parish belonged chiefly, by way of exchange or otherwise, to Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, who made some of it part of the endowment of his Abbey of St. Osiths. But another part remained in the See of London [X].

There are in it four Maners. 1. The maner of Clacton; the mansion house of which stands on the north side of the Church. 2. The maner of Canons-hall, or Can-hall. 3. Aulton-park. 4. The maner of Colbaines.

The Maner of CLACTON,

was in the Bishopric of London, before the Conquest, and at the time of the Survey, as we have seen above; and Richard de Belmeis, bishop of that See in K. Henry the 1st's time, confirmed it to his successors for ever.

They enjoyed it till 26 July 1545, when Bp. Bonner conveyed to K. Henry VIII. this maner of Great Clacton, Aulton Park, and the maner of Loddesworth in Suffex; by way of exchange for some other lands in Worcestershire, and elsewhere, which K. Henry settled upon the said Edm. Bonner, and his successors Bishops of London (a).

In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Clacton with appertenances, and Walcote marsh, lands called Westwicke, the Rouch, Seeland, the Cow-park, and the Parks of Acton and Clackton, all in this parish, to Thomas Lord Darcy, and his heirs. He had also then a grant of the

Maner of CAN-HALL,

or *Aula Canonica*, in this parish, of which I proceed to give an account: It had been granted before, with the rest of the Abbey's possessions, to Thomas Lord Cromwell (b).

(a) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 152. Ph. & Mar. nu. 31. & Inquis. 23 Eliza. dale's Hist. of St. Paul's.

(b) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. See Pat. 31 Hen. VIII.

(d) Lett. pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

(e) Inquis. 5 & 6

(e) Lett. pat. 12 Eliz.

(*) Dug-

[X] That plainly appears from hence; when this Bishop made a Park here, he inclosed in it a wood called Edulvesnase, belonging to the Canons of the Church of St. Paul's: but fearing they might thereby lose it, he solemnly restored it, and gave this maner to his successors the Bishops of London for ever. Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.

Can-hall, the mansion-house, is above half a mile west north-west from the Church.

It was called Canon-hall, and by contraction Can-hall, because it belonged to the Abbot and Canons of St. Osith.

Thomas Lord Darcy dyed 28 June 1558, possessed of the maners of Clackton &c. and divers messuages, and lands in Clackton, and the Rectories of Great and Little Clackton: and, though Can-hall is not mentioned in the Inquisition, he undoubtedly had it among the rest. For his son—John Lord Darcy, at the time of his decease, 3 March 1580-1, held the maners of Great and Little Clackton, and Can-hall; the Rectories of both Clacktons; and the tithes of Clackton, Bishopswic, and Jaywic; and a yearly pension of 13 s. 4 d. out of the Rectory of Great Clackton. — Thomas Lord Darcy, was his son and successor (c). So that although the first Thomas Lord Darcy had obtained a license, 25 June 1556, to alienate the maner of Canne-hall *alias* Canons-hall, together with the Rectories of Great and Little Clackton, late belonging to, and parcel of the possessions of St. Osithes monastery, with other lands (d) [Z], to Henry Windham, yet they remained in the Darcy family. However Henry Windham had license, 8 May 1570, to alienate the maner of Canne-hall, *alias* Cannons hall, to — John Lord Darcy (e).

From him the maners of Great Clacton, and of Can-hall, descended to Earl Rivers; and are now in

The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

But the demesne lands both of Great Clacton, and of Can-hall, maners belong to Col. John Schutz; who hath several good Estates in the two Clactons, and St. Osith.

AULTON-PARK,

is above a mile south-west from the Church.

This, as far as we can find, is the Park that was made in this parish by Richard de Belmeis, wherein he inclosed the wood belonging to the Canons of St. Paul's, called Edulvesnase (*).

[Z] Those lands are described, as lying between Bishopswell and Alton Park, late the Bishop of London's, and Longland thereto annexed; and Bennetts land; and the Bishop's three Wics, viz. Creswic, Bishopswic, and Clackton Jawic; together with Skilmasfield, and Buttishills; and the two Pondpittels. Pat. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar.

It went along with the Maner of Great Clackton.

K. Edward VI. granted it, in 1553, to *Thomas Lord Darcy*, by the name of the Park of Acton; together with Clackton Park (f).

It belonged lately to *Samuel Travers*, Esq; who left it for Charitable Uses.

The Maner of COLBAYNS,

is otherwise called Colbrooke, Copt-hall, and Copping-hall.

A court is kept here.

Of this Maner we find little or no account in records: Only that *Henry Parker*, who dyed 15 January 1541, held the maner of Colbayns; and a tenement called Boytons, and 200 acres of arable and pasture thereto belonging, in Great Clackton, of the Bishop of London, as of his maner here, in socage, by the yearly rent of 17 s. then worth 6l. 13 s. 4 d. *per ann.* — *Roger Parker*, his son and heir, was 17 years old (g). [See in the other Volume, p. 380.]

Jaywic farm, once Lord Darcy's, afterwards Garbat's, belongs to *George Wegg*, Esq; who hath also Cross-house, and Miller's, in this parish.

Pill-croft-farm, and Ironside farm, belong to Mr. *Abraham Thorp*.

William Mayhew, *William Feild*, and *Philip Dennis*; Esqres. Mr. *Daniel Nicholson* &c. have also some Estates and lands in this parish. Skirmans fee in Frinton extends into Great and Little Clackton.

One messuage, with 140 acres of arable, 6 of

meadow, and 8 of wood, called Grays, and 10 s. rent; likewise another messuage, 20 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, and 2 of wood; all in this parish; were settled, in 1461, by *Thomas Kemp*, bishop of London, on a Chantry founded by him in St. Paul's Cathedral (b).

St. Osith's Abbey had also 1 messuage, 32 acres of arable, 5 of meadow, a marsh, and 20 d. rent, in Great and Little Clackton (i).

Here is a Fair June 29.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. John, stands pleasantly by the Hall. Both Church and Chancel are of one pace, and tiled. The Tower, in which are 6 Bells, is 17 yards high to the battlements; and hath on the top a low shingled spire.

This Church was given by *Richard de Belmeis* to his Monastery of St. Osith; and the great Tithes being appropriated to it, a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the gift of the Abbey till its suppression, when the Rectory and Advowson of the Vicarage came to the Crown; and were given to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*, who had them a very little while. In 1553, K. Edward VI. granted them both to *Thomas Lord Darcy*; and from him they descended to *Earl Rivers*. But now the Advowson of the Vicarage is in the Rt. Hon. the *Earl of Rochford*, and the Rectory or great Tithes belong to *Col. Schutz*.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1034 l. 2 s. 6 d.

<i>William Scrafton</i> ,	M. A. 6 October 1702,	upon <i>Lacy's</i>	d. . . .	} <i>Earl Rivers</i> .
<i>Henry Shepey</i> ,	15 February 1703,	upon <i>Scrafton's</i>	d. . . .	
<i>Thomas Chantrell</i> ,	B. A. 5 June 1705,	upon <i>Shepey's</i>	refig. . . .	
<i>Talbot Lloyd</i> ,	M. A. 25 July 1726,	upon <i>Chantrell's</i>	d. . . .	<i>Earl of Rochford</i> .

HOLLAND.

Two Parishes, called Great and Little Holland, lie along the Sea side, east of the Clacktons.

The name is derived from the Saxon word *Dol*, hollow, or from the Belgic, or Celtic, word *Hoy*, hay; and land. It is otherwise written in records *Hoiland*, and *Hoyland*.

20. LITTLE HOLLAND

is nearest to the last described parish of Great Clackton.

In *Edward the Confessor's* reign, *Lestian*, and afterwards *Ingelric*, were possessed of Little Holland; which *Eustace*, the great *Earl of Bologne*, held at the time of the Survey, and *Adelolf de Merk* under him [A].

Here is but one MANER.

The mansion house stands on the north side of the remains of the Church.

About the year 1210, the *Earl of Guisnes* mentioned above, p. 400. held one fee and a half in Little Hoiland of the Honor of Bologne (k). He had it afterwards in his own hands.

Fulk Basset, bishop of London, held it in the year 1251; and *Robert Earl of Guisnes* gave him the homage of *Henry de Merk*, a descendent from the forefaid *Adelolf* (l).

This estate was afterwards in the *Batayle* or *Betaile* family. *Sir Richard Betaile*, at the time of his decease, left two daughters coheirs, *Margery* married to *Sir William de Sutton*, and

Anne to *Peter de Taleworth*. The latter had Little Hoyland for part of their share. [See above, p. 608. and in the other Volume, p. 187.]

How long this family enjoyed the maner of Little Holland doth not appear.

Sir Hugh Stafford, Lord Bouchier, who dyed in 1421, held, in right of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of *Bartholomew Lord Bour-*

(f) Lett. pat. 7 Edw. VI. Ric. II. (g) Inquis. 33 Hen. 8 July 13. (h) Hist. of St. Paul's. (i) Inquis. 16 Ric. II. (k) Liber ruber. (l) Inquis. 36 Edw. III.

[A] Terra Comitum Eustachii in Exflessa. Hund' de Tendinga. Hoilandam tenet Adelolfus de Comite, quod tenuit Lestanus pro i manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E. post tenuit Ingelricus. Tunc xi villani, modo vii. Semper v bordarii.

Tunc ii servi, modo i. Tunc ii carucate in dominio, modo i. Tunc inter homines vi carucate, modo ii. Silva l. porcis. Pastura c. ovibus, xiii porci, xiv oves. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo iv. Lib. Domest. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

chier, half a knight's fee in Little Holand, which had formerly been Nicolas Talleworth's (*m*).

The Abbey of St. Osieth had this maner about that time, of whose gift we cannot discover. But, their lands here being rendered unprofitable by the frequent inundations of the Sea, was one of the reasons given for appropriating the Church of Elmsted to that Monastery (*n*).

Upon the dissolution it fell to the Crown, and continued in it till it was granted to the Arblaster family. *Edmund Arblaster*, Gent. who dyed 7 September 1560, held the maner of Little Holland, with appertenances, of the Queen, as of her maner of Parkehall, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster, by fealty, and yearly rent of one penny, or one pair of hare-skin-gloves if demanded, in lieu of all services, then worth 20l. a year. — *Edmund*, his son and heir, held the same at the time of his decease 10 April 1565. and *Jane*, wife of Henry Wentworth, Gent. *Prudence*, wife of William Scott, Gent. and *Margaret*, wife of William Mallows, Gent. were his sisters and coheirs (*o*). See above, p. 470.]

It passed from them to the Drury family of Tendring. For *William Drury* Esq; who dyed 7 May 1589, held this maner of Little Holland of the Queen, as of her maner of Parkehall in Wicks, by the service of 1 knight's fee, and one pair of hare-skin gloves, doubled or lined, and 2 d. a year, if demanded. — *Sir John Drury*, his son, succeeded him (*p*).

This estate was afterwards in the heirs of *Brian Darcy* Esq; of St. Clere's-hall in St. Osieth, and of Tiptre. His great-grandson — *Sir Thomas Darcy*, Bart. kept a court here 26 August 1691. His son, — *Sir Thomas*, left at his

decease, — *Sir George*, a minor, who dyed young; and three daughters, *Frances*, married to *Sir William Dawes*, Bart. Archbishop of York; *Mary*, to *Richard Boteler* Esq; and *Elizabeth*, to *William Pierpont*, Esq; [See above, and in the other Volume, p. 139, 140.] *Sir William Dawes* sold this maner and estate to

Nicolas Corfellis Esq; who held a Court here 2 October 1711. He gave it to his daughter *Elizabeth*, married to Capt. James Kettle. They leaving no issue, it came to Capt. Kettle's sister's son,

Mr. Patrick Coppinger, who hath sold it to *Mr. Michael Hills*.

The Church stood near the Hall, but was so much exposed to the blasts from the Sea, that it is demolished.

This Church belonged to the neighbouring Monastery of St. Osieth, to which the Tithes were appropriated, they serving the cure by some of their own Monks; for there is no record of any institutions thereto: so that it is a perpetual Curacy, the profits of it being annexed to Little Clacton.

After the suppression of St. Osieth's Abbey, the Rectory, and Tithes of this parish were granted to *Thomas Lord Cromwell*, in 1539. Upon his attainder they reverting to the Crown, *K. Edward VI.* in 1553, granted them to *Thomas Lord Darcy*, and his heirs (*q*). From the Darcy family they descended to that of *Savage*; and to *Elizabeth*, Countess Rivers. They belong now to *Col. Schutz*.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 93l. 2s. 0d.

21. GREAT HOLLAND,

lies by the Sea side, north of the other.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Lestan was possessed of it, as well as of the last; and very likely they were then but one estate: *Walter de Doai* held this at the time of the Survey [B].

In this parish there is one MANER.

The mansion house stands on the north side of the Church.

In the beginning of *K. Edward the First's* reign, this estate belonged to *Robert Burnel*, bishop of Bath and Wells, and Lord Chancellor (*r*). His nephew — *Philip Burnel* dyed in 1294, immensely rich; holding, particularly in this parish, of the King, *in ca.* by the third part of a knight's fee, 1 messuage, 380 acres of arable, 19 of meadow, 45 of wood, 1 marsh, 46 s. 2 d. ob. rent of assise, with work of customary tenants, perquisites of court, and a wind-mill. — *Edward Lord Burnel*, was his son and heir (*s*).

In the mean time *Philippa*, eldest daughter

and heir of *Walter Bolebec*, lord of Stansted-Montfichet, and widow of *Roger de Lancaster*, who dyed in 1293, held in Great Hoyland, of the King, *in ca.* by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee, 120 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 16 s. rent of assise. — *John de Lancaster*, her son (*t*), parted with this estate. [See in the other Volume, p. 577.]

Edward Lord Burnel, who dyed in 1316, doth not appear to have enjoyed this estate (*u*); but his sister and heir,

Maud, did. She was married, first, to *John Lovel*; and afterwards to *John de Handlo*. In 1330, She and *John de Handlo* held this maner of Great Holland of the King *in ca.* as parcel of the Barony of Montfichet, by the service of half a knight's fee, and yearly payment of 3 s. to the ward of Colchester-castle. *John de Handlo*, at the time of his decease, in 1346, held the same, by the courtesy of England, of the King, *in ca.* as parcel of the Barony of Montfichet, by the service aforesaid (*w*). His son *Richard* was dead before him; therefore he was succeeded by his grandson — *Edmund de Handlo*. But he dying 1 June 1355, a minor, and without

(*m*) Inquis. 9 Hen. V. (n) Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 333. (o) Inquis. 2, & 24 Eliz. Fine 8, & 9 Eliz. term. Mich. (p) Inquis. 32 Eliz. Apr. 27. (q) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. & 7 Edw. VI. (r) Pedes fin. 13 Edw. I. (s) Inquis. 22 Edw. I. (t) Ibid. (u) Inquis. 9 Edw. II. (w) Inquis. 4, & 20 Edw. III.

[B] Terra Walteri de Doai. Hund' de Tendringa. Hollandam ten' Lestanus pro vi hidis & dimidio. Semper xviii villani. Tunc & post x bordarii, modo xi. Tunc & post v servi, modo iii. Tunc & post iv carucate in dominio, modo 6.

iii. Tunc & post xi carucate hominum, modo viii. Silva c porcis. xiv acre prati. Semper valuit xiv libras. Lib. Domefd. fol. 91. Tit. 52.

issue; the great inheritance came to his uncle — Sir *Nicolas de Handlo*, who took the surname of *Burnel* from his mother. He held the maner of Great Hoyland, with the advowson of the Church, in the same manner as his predecessors: and departing this life in 1382, left — *Hugh Burnel*, his son and heir; who held this maner of the King, *in ca.* by the service of the third part of a knight's fee. He dyed in 1420, having only these three Daughters coheirs, *Joice*, wife of Thomas Erdyngton jun. *Catharine Burnell*, and *Margery* wife of Edmund Hungerford (x).

In the mean time, some branches of the *Burnel* family were interested in this estate. For, in 1417, a fine passed between Joane wife of Sir William de Beauchamp, of Bergavenny, and others, plaintiffs, and Sir *John Burnell* of Holcote, deforc' of the maner of Holand, and the Church of this parish; with lands in Hatfeild-Peverell and Boreham (y). And, in 1439, Elizabeth, wife first of Sir Thomas Criston; and afterwards of Sir *Edward Burnel*, held for her life the maner of Holand, of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service (z). [For a more particular account of the *Burnel* and *Handlo* families, see above, p. 14. and in the other Volume, p. 12. 92. 577.]

James Boteler, Earl of Wiltshire, who was attainted 4 March 1461, for his adherence to the House of Lancaster, held this maner, with the advowson of the Church (a).

K. Edward IV. gave them, in 1474, to *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex, and Isabell his wife, sister of Richard Plantagenet Duke of York, that King's father. He dyed 4 April 1483, and was succeeded by his grandson — *Henry Bourchier*, Earl of Essex, who was killed by a fall from his horse 13 March 1540, leaving an only daughter and heir, *Anne* Marchioness of Northampton. [See in the other Volume, p. 254.]

In 1542, May 1. William Stafford, and others, had license to alienate the maner of Great Holland, with appertenances, and 20 messuages, 10 tofts, 1000 acres of arable, 400 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 100 of wood, 300 of furze and heath, 40 of marsh, and 20 l. rent, in Great Holland, Walton, Great and Little Clifton, Kirkby, Thorpe, Mose and Beamond, and the Advowson of this Church, to Sir Thomas Pope, and Nicolas Bacon, Esq; (b). This seems to have been in trust. For, in 1546, a fine was levied betwixt the King, plaintiff, and Nicolas Bacon Esq; and Joane his wife, deforc' of the maner of Great

Holland, the right of the King (c). And in 1551, K. Edward VI. granted this maner, and the advowson of the Church, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, afterwards Lord Darcy, who dyed possessed of them, 28 June 1558 (d). As did his son — *John Lord Darcy* 3 March 1580 (e).

As far as we can find, *Elizabeth*, Countess *Rivers*, sold it about the year 1639.

In part of the last century, and beginning of this, it was in *Joseph Thurston*, Esq; Recorder of Colchester. After his decease, an act of parliament being obtained for sale of part of his estates, by his widow Mary, daughter of Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. the trustees under the act conveyed this Maner to

Mr. *Daniel Bayley*, of Colchester. He sold it again to

Sir *Richard Hopkins*, of London, Kt. who dying intestate, it came, among the rest of his coheirs, to his sister

Elizabeth Barrow, widow. And Elizabeth Barrow, widow, and Rachel wife of William Stephens, of Hereford, coheirs of the first named Elizabeth Barrow, sold it, in 1748, to

Robert Martin, of Row-edge, Esq; He dying 7 November 1763, was succeeded by

John Kirby Esq; who hath married his only daughter and heir, Anne.

The Demesnes are separated now from this Maner; for when it was sold by the trustees, the Demesnes were purchased by *Samuel Travers* Esq; member of Parliament for New Windsor, and Secretary to the then Prince of Wales, afterwards K. George II. He left this, as well as Aulton-Park to Charitable uses.

The late *Samuel Holditch* Esq; had them as trustee for his uncle's Charitable gift.

Mr. Samuel Newton; and John Blowers, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; the whole tiled. In the Tower are 4 bells.

This Church was at first a Sine-cure, appendent to the Maner, with a Vicarage endowed, in the Rector's gift; and so continued till after the year 1410; when they were united, and have remained so ever since as one Rectory. It went along with the Maner till Mrs. Thurston alienated it; since which time it hath passed through several hands.

There belongs to it a large Glebe.

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 510 l. 3 s. 0 d.

Thomas Compton, Cl.

Thomas Dove,

M. A. 21 June 1761,

1725, upon Brasier's d. . . . Mrs. Thurston.

upon Compton's d. . . .

22. F R I N T O N

lies upon the Sea-coast, next to Great Holland.

The name is otherwise written in records *Frientuna*, and *Fretuna*.

Norden says, that in some records it is called

Frinting, as being on the very front or brow of the Sea-cliff.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, it belonged to Levesin, and Harold; at the time of the Survey, it was holden, in almost equal portions, by Geoffrey de Magnaville, and Eustace Earl of Bologne [C].

(x) Inquis. 6 Ric. II. & 8 Hen. V.
13 Edw. IV. (b) Lett. pat. 34 Hen. VIII.
& Inquis. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar. nu. 31.

(y) Fine 5 Hen. V.
(e) Inquis. 23 Eliz.

(z) Inquis. 18 Hen. VI.
(c) Fine Pasch. 38 Hen. VIII.

(a) Inquis.
(d) Pat. 5 Edw. VI.

[C] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Hundred de Tendinga. Frientunam tenet Kenelmus de Goisfrido, quod tenuit Levesinus pro manerio & pro iii hidis & dimidio. Tunc & post

iii villani, modo i. Tunc & post iv servi, modo iii. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, & quando recepit i & dimidium. Tantum iii acre & dimidium prati.

These two parts became very early united into ONE MANER; styled the Maner of Frinton, *alias* Skyrmans fee, and said in the Court-rolls to extend into the Parishes of Great and Little Clacton.

Frinton-hall stands upon the beach, about half a mile east north-east from the Church.

About the reign of K. Henry II. this estate belonged to the Tregoz family, of Tollethunt-Tregoz or Darcy.

In 1205, a fine passed between *Peter Tregoz*, pet^r. and *Geffrey de Berford*, for land of 100 s. with appertenances in Freintone (*f*).—*Nicolas Tregoz*, who dyed in the reign of K. Edward I. had four Sisters coheirs, *Lucy*, married to . . . de Bois; *Alice*, to . . . de Burnham; *Joane*, to . . . de Ludham; and *Hawise*, to . . . de Gernon. [See above, p. 395.]

Alice, and her husband, to whom this estate was allotted for their purparty, had a son and heir named—*James de Burnham*. He dyed in 1295, and was succeeded by his brother, or son, — *Hubert* (*g*). Of the same family was—*Geffrey de Burnham*, who presented to this living in 1321.

Under *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of Hereford and Essex, who dyed in 1298, *John de Leys* held two knights fees in Frynton, and Sheltseye, [Shelley] (*b*).

In 1392, *John Rokele* held the maner of Frynton of *Thomas de Woodstock*, Duke of Gloucester, by the service of the 4th part of a knight's fee (*i*).—*Geffrey de Rokett*, or rather Rokell, presented to the living in 1421, and 1426. Of this *Geffrey*,

John Godmanston, of Little Bromley, purchased a moiety of the maner of Frynton, and of the Advowson of the Church, for the sum of 500 marks; of which he paid in part 80 l. in 1440; and a sixth payment of 50 marks, in further part of the said sum of 500 marks, in 1445 (*k*). The Godmanston family remained possessed of the maner and advowson from 1426 to 1473, or rather to 1495. For, *Joane* widow of *William Godmanston* taking to her second husband *Gilbert Huffy*, Esq; they jointly presented to the Living in 1493 and 1495 (*l*). Her first husband, *William Godmanston* Esq; lost his life at Barnet feild, 14 April 1471, fighting for K. Henry VI. She held this estate in dower till her decease about the year 1498. After which it came to

Philippa, sister of *William Godmanston*, afore-said. She was married to *Henry Warner*, Gent. and had by him an only daughter,

Christiana, whose first husband was *William*

Brown Esq; and her second *Humfrey Dymock* Esq; [For a further account of the Godmanston family, see above, p. 439.]

Sir Ralph Chamberlain was the next possessor of this estate. His granddaughter,

Mary Gray, was married to *Francis*, or *Henry*, Cockain, and being his widow in 1576; she presented to this living. Their daughter and heir,

Dorothy, took for her husband *William Pirton* of Little Bentley Esq; who, in her right, presented to this living in 1585 (*m*). Of them this estate was purchased by

Edward Grimston, of Bradfeild, Esq; He held his first court here 11 August 1603. and, at the time of his decease, 16 August 1610, held the maner of Skirmans fee, *alias* Frinton-hall, in Frinton and Kirkeby.—*Sir Harbottle*, his son and heir, was created a Baronet 25 November 1612, and departing this life in 1648, was succeeded by his son—*Sir Harbottle Grimston*, Bart. His heirs sold this estate to

Thomas Warren, of Wapping, mariner, who presented to the Rectory in 1691. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *John Culmer*, of Deal, and had by her *Jeremy*; *Thomas*; *Joane*, wife of *James Bushell*, of Little Holland, mariner, and *Martha*.—*Jeremy Warren*, the eldest son and heir, had, by *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter of —*Greenglasse*, of Suffolk, Gent. two daughters, *Lucy*, and *Joanna*.

Sir Richard Hopkins, Kt. purchased it; and from him it descended to his heir at law

Sir Edward Bellamy, one of whose daughters brought it in marriage to *George Lynne* of Southwic, Esq;

Frinton-wic belongs to Mr. *Michael Hills*.

Thomas Scipper hath also some land in this parish.

Not far from the Church is a pretty little House and Gardens, belonging once to the famous *Cornelius a Tilbury*, who, in K. William's reign, eat a great quantity of poison, and yet survived it.

Either this, or another, in this parish, belonged to the famous Capt. *James Bushell*, who was so successful in fishing for wrecks.

The Sea-shore here affords plenty of copperas.

The CHURCH, or rather its remains, are on a rising ground by the Sea-side. Nothing of it is standing, but part of the west end.

This Rectory hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

Frinton parish is rated to the land-tax at 143 l.

Maurice Gough,	5 June 1749, upon	} George Lynne, Esq;
Bryan Lancaster, Cl.	27 October 1752, upon Gough's cess. . . .	
George Johnson, M. A.	15 September 1757, upon Lancaster's cess. . . .	

(*f*) Pedes fin. 7. Joh.
(*k*) Clauf. 19, & 24. Hen. VI.

(*g*) Inquis. 23 Edw. I.
(*l*) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 278.

(*b*) Inquis. 30 Edw. I.
(*m*) Ibid.

(*i*) Inquis. 16 Ric. II.

pastura l. ovibus. Tunc xlii ovcs. modo ii runcini, & iv porci. Tunc & post valuit vii libras, modo iv. Lib. Domefd. fol. 57. Tit. 30.

Terra Comitiss Eustachii in Exsleffa. Fretuna tenet Radulfus de Marci de Comite, quod tenuit Haroldus pro manerio & pro iii hidis, T. R. E. post tenuit Ingelricus. Tunc vi

villani, modo iv. Tunc iii bordarii, modo nullus. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc ii carucate hominum, modo dimidium. Pastura lx ovibus, ii animalia, vii porci, xx ovcs. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras, & x solidos. Ibid. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

23. T H O R P E,

is one of those three Parishes, lying in a line from west to east, that are called the Soken, vulgarly Sookins: which name of Soken, or rather Socen, is derived from the Saxon word Soc, or Soca, signifying a peculiar power, authority or liberty to administer justice and execute laws, within itself; and likewise the circuit or territory wherein such power is exercised [D].

These three Parishes were so styled, because they were peculiars belonging to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's London, exempt from the Archdeacon's jurisdiction, and also from the Commissary's. The Dean and Chapter enjoyed those Privileges, with the Maners, till they were taken from them by K. Henry VIII. On the 2d of March 1553, Qu. Mary I. united and annexed these three Parishes to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London (n); since which time they have been subject to the Bishop's Visitations, who also grants institution and induction to the Vicars.

The Customs in the Soken, as to lands, are particular. They are mostly copyhold, but very near as good as free. 1. They pay twelve pence an acre for a Fine, and two shillings for a cottage. 2. They may pull their houses down without a licence. 3. They may also cut down their small trees. 4. They may grant a Lease even for fifty years.—And indeed do most things contrary to the customs of other copyholds.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted to Sir *Thomas Darcy* the maners of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton; the Park of Thorpe; lands there called Beldams; the Rectories of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton; and the advowsons of those three Vicarages, with their singular Privileges. These Privileges have descended from him to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford. He styles himself Lord of the Liberty, Franchise, Dominion, and peculiar Jurisdiction of the Soken in the County of Essex; and appoints a Commissary, who takes the title of Official principal and Vicar-general in spiritual causes to the said Lord. This Commissary keeps court at Thorpe every three weeks, as occasion serves, and proves wills and testaments within the Soken; which wills are kept in the Church of Thorp.

The Lord of the Soken hath also this temporal exclusive Privilege, That no Bailiff can arrest within them, but his own.

The district including these three Parishes, and containing then thirty manses, and about 4000 acres of land, was given to the Church of St. Paul by K. Athelstan, before the year 941; under the name of Eadulfesnesa (o).

Under the same name, a little altered to Adu-

lulnafa, it was found to belong to the Canons of St. Paul, at the Survey [E]. And there is no other name than that, in Domesday-book, for the whole district, which then unquestionably was not divided into the three parishes.

Eadulfes-næse, was formed from Eadulf, a Saxon Thegn, mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle (p), and næse, a promontory, or point of land, jutting out into the Sea; there being such a remarkable one at Walton, called *the Nase*.

THORPE in Saxon signifying a Village, this place seems to have been dignified by that name, as The Village by way of eminence.

In this parish are two Maners. 1. The maner of Thorpe. 2. The maner of Landmere.

The Maner of THORPE.

Thorpe-hall, the mansion house, is about half a mile south-east from the Church.

This Maner, as we have seen, belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, till taken from them by K. Henry VIII.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Thorpe, and the Park of Thorpe, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (q).

Those greedy hunters after concealed lands, William Tipper, and Robert Dawe, got, in 1589, a grant of the Maners of Thorp and Thorp hall, and of the Advowson of the Rectory. As did, the same year, Gilbert Wakering (r).

But the Maner of Thorp, and the Advowson of the Living, remained in the Darcy family, as the Estates in St. Oliths, and other parts in this neighbourhood; and descended from them to the Earls Rivers, and to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

Thorp-hall, and the *demesne lands* of the Maner have been long separated from it. For, either Elizabeth Countess Rivers, or some of that family, sold them to *Thomas Wharton* Esq; of Grays-inn, Secretary to Queen Henrietta-Maria; mother of K. Charles II. He was son of Humfrey Wharton Esq; and Catharine Senhous; a branch of the ancient and noble family of Wharton, and born at Reagill-grange in Shapp in Westmoreland; Justice of Peace for the Counties of Middlesex, Essex, Lancaster, and Westmoreland. Departing this life 6 August 1669, aged 47 years; he was buried in the Chancel of this Church, with Elizabeth his wife; daughter of Andrew Browne of Lincolns-inn, Esq; A neat monument was erected to their memory by their son and heir—*Andrew Wharton* Esq; [F]. This estate being mortgaged by him, it came to

Henry Nurse, of Mile-end: After whose death, it was sold by decree in Chancery, in order to be divided, and purchased, in 1723, by

(n) Lett. pat. 1 Mar. See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 352.
(p) P. 97. 110.

(q) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(r) Lett. pat. 32 Eliz.

[D] There were formerly several Sokens, or franchises, exempt from the usual jurisdiction. As, for instance, one in Colchester, where St. Mary's Church, and houses adjoining, stand, belonging to the Bishop of London. But Corporations looking upon such exemptions with a jealous eye, have mostly drawn them under their yoke. See Hist. of Colchester, Appendix, p. 3.

[E] Terra Canoniorum Sancti Pauli. Hund' de Tedringa. Adululnafa tenuit semper Sanctus Paulus pro mane-

rio & pro xxvii hidis. Tunc lxxx villani, modo lxxiii. Tunc iv bordarii, modo v. Semper vi servi, & vi carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines lx carucate, modo xxx. Silva ccc porcis, ix acre prati. modo ii molendina. Tunc iii Saline, modo ii. Pastura ccc ovibus. xxii animalia, xxx porci, cc oves, iv vasa apium. Tunc valuit xxvi libras, modo xxx; et unam marcam argenti. Lib. Domesd. fol. 12. Tit. 5.

[F] Arms of Wharton: Sable, a manche, argent.

Stephen Martin, of Mile-end Esq; descended from the Martins of Essex, by a younger branch. Sir John Leake Kt. Admiral of the White, and Rear Admiral of England, who dyed 1 August 1720 without issue, left him his estate; whereupon, out of gratitude to transmit his benefactor's name to posterity, he took on him the surname and Arms of Leake [G]. His eldest son—*Stephen-Martin Leake* Esq; Clarencieux King at Arms, succeeded him, and is the present possessor. He hath written a most excellent Life of Sir John Leake, one Volume 8vo. of which only fifty copies were printed: and is also the Author of *Nummi Britannici Historia*: or an Historical Account of English Money, &c. Lond. 1726. and 1745. 8vo.

The Rectory, or great Tithes of this parish, belong also to Stephen-Martin Leake Esq;

The Maner of LANDMER,

Landmer-hall, the mansion house, stands about a mile and a half north-east from the Church, and is reckoned the oldest house in the parish. The flowing of the tide here making a Landmere, is what occasioned the name.

We have very little account of this estate in records [H].

Robert Mortymer Esq; who dyed 22 August 1485, held the maner of Lardiner [Landmer] hall, with appertenances, of the Dean of St. Paul's, as of his Soke, by fealty and suit of court; worth then 10l. a year. — *Elizabeth Mortimer*, his daughter and heir (s), was afterwards married to *George Gilford*. [Concerning this Mortimer family, see more above, p. 434, 435. 441.]

This estate was next in the Abell family. *John Abell*, of Fordham, and West-Bergholt, Esq; at the time of his decease 26 June 1575, held the maner of Landmer-hall, with appertenances, of John Lord Darcy of Chiche, as of his maner of Thorpe, in socage, by fealty. — *Waldegrave Abell*, his son and heir, succeeded him (t). But doth not appear to have enjoyed this estate at the time of his decease 24 August, 1613 (u). It was then in

Paul Bayning Esq; who dyed 1 October 1616, possessed of the messuage, farm, and lands called Landmer-hall; and lands called Pages, in Thorpe. His son—*Paul Viscount Bayning* held the same, at the time of his decease 29 July 1629 (w). Whose son,—*Paul Viscount Bayning*, leaving only two daughters coheirs,

Thomas White, M. A. 21 February 1712, upon Hunt's

Thomas Lambert, M. A. 13 Novemb. 1741, upon

Alex. Henry Gough, B. A. 8 August 1745, upon Lambert's cess.

d. . . . { Rob. E. of Oxford, and
Cha. D. of Shrewsbury.
... { Countess Dowager of
Rochford.

(s) Inquis. 2 Hen. VII. Oct. 31.
5 Caro. Sept. 24.

(*) Inquis. 23 Eliz. Aug. 21.

(t) Inquis. 17 Eliz. July 16.

(u) Inquis. 11 Jaco.

(w) Inquis.

(x) Inquis. 21 Hen. VI.

[G] The Arms of Stephen-Martin Leake Esq; are Quarterly, 1 & 4 or, on a saltier engrailed azure, 8 annulets argent: on a canton gules, a castle triple towered, of the third; for Leake.—2 & 3 paly of six pieces, or & azure; in chief gules 3 martlets of the first, for Martin. Crest: A carriage with a piece of ordnance thereon, proper.

[H] Between the pillars of the South aisle, and the Church, under an arch, is the pourtraiture of an armed man, cross-

Anne, the eldest, brought it to her husband *John de Vere*, the 20th Earl of Oxford. From him it came, as the estates mentioned above, p. 447.

to *William Peck*, Esq; whose son—*William Peck*, Esq; alienated it to *Richard Westley*.

And he sold it to

Robert Shearcroft, Gent. who hath made a quay near it, to load and unload vessels.

Thorpe-Park, a considerable farm, belongs to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford:—Another, called *Thorp Beldams*, near the Church, belongs to Mrs. Burton: This last, was once the Lord Darcy's (*).

Mr. Thomas Rutland; and Thomas Hallam, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Thomas Howse Esq; who dyed in 1442, had in this parish, in right of Joane his wife, daughter of John Filioll of Thorp, one hide of land, called Le Hide in Thorp within the Soke; containing 120 acres; holden of Thomas Bekington, Prebendary of Holbourne, in the Church of St. Paul, London.—*Walter Howse*, his son and heir, was 30 years old (x).

Comarques, a seat in Thorp, built by Capt. Comarque, and the Rev. Mr. Joshua Lisle, belongs to *Shaw King* Esq; who hath also an estate in this parish.

Henry Lamb Gent. hath also a house here; but his estates lye elsewhere. [See above, p. 433.]

Near the Church-yard are Alms-houses for 4 dwellers, but no endowment.

Here is a Fair on the Monday before Whitsunday.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, or St. Michael, is large, consisting of a body tiled, and two aisles, leaded; but the Chancel is of one pace, and tiled. In the Tower are 5 Bells.

This Church belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and was a Rectory, till it was taken by K. Henry VIII. and given by K. Edward VI. to Sir Thomas Darcy. Then the great Tithes were taken from it, and a Vicarage endowed. The Advowson of the Vicarage hath continued ever since in Sir Thomas Darcy's heirs, and is now in the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford. But the great or impropriate Tithes belong to Stephen-Martin Leake Esq; owner of Thorp-hall demesnes.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1019 l.

24. K I R B Y

lies east of Thorp, chiefly. The name is otherwise written in records, Kirbe, Kirkby, and Kirkeby; derived from the Saxon words Cyric, or Kirk, a church; and bi, near, or by, a dwelling.

This is one of the three Soken, and belonged, as Thorpe, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; except Birch-hall.

In this parish are four Maners. 1. The maner of Kirby. 2. . . . that of Grove-house. 3. Sneddon-hall. 4. The maner of Birch-hall.

The Maner of K I R B Y.

Kirby-hall, the mansion house, is near the west end of the Church.

The lord of the Soken keeps his court, on St. Anne's day, *here*, as being the center of the Soken.

This Maner continued in the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, till taken from them by K. Henry VIII.

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Kirby, *alias* Kirkby, and the rectory, and advowson of the Vicarage, to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body (*y*). From him they passed to his son—*John Lord Darcy*, and to the Savage family; and the maner is now in the Rt. Hon. the Lord *Rockford*.

The demesne lands were sold from the maner by Elizabeth Countess Rivers, to *John La Motte* Esq; Alderman of London; who gave them to his daughter the Lady *Hester*, wife of Sir *Thomas Honywood*, of Marketball, Kt. They have descended from them to—Lieutenant General, *Philip Honywood*. [See in the other Volume, p. 169.]

The great Tithes of this parish belong also to him.

The Maner of G R O V E - H O U S E.

All the account we have of this estate, is as follows. Sir *John, Reynesforth*, who dyed 16 September, 1559, held the maner or tenement called Grovehouse, with appertenances, of the Lord Darcy of Chiche, as of his maner of Kirkeby, worth 11 l. *per ann.* by fealty, and yearly rent of 28 s. His heirs were, Christopher Edmonds; John Goodwyn; and Anne, wife of Henry Joffelyn, Esq; (*z*) [See above, p. 461.]

Robert Alefounder, of Dedham, was possessed at the time of his decease 5 April, 1630, of this whole maner or capital messuage of Grove-house; and of a messuage called Faytes, and 126 acres of land therewith occupied, in Kirkeby; holden of this maner, in socage, by fealty, and rent of 18 s. 2 d.—*Robert* his son and successor was then 40 years old (*a*).

MERELAND, a good estate in this parish and Walton, of which the mansion house stands about a mile south-east from the Church, belonged to the family of Shaw (*b*).

(*y*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. . . . (*z*) Inquis. 2 Eliz. June 7. . . . (*a*) Inquis. 6 Caro. Aug. 19. . . . (*b*) Newcourt, Vol. 1. p. 209. . . . (*c*) Sir Edw. Bythe's Visitat. of Essex, 1664. D. 21. fol. 80.

[*I*] Arms of Shaw. Sable, a chevron wavy between 3 spread eagles, or. Impaling, Sable, a chevron argent, between

John Shaw, of Colchester, Gent. by Mary his wife, daughter of . . . Lufkin of Ardley, had — *John*, his son and heir; of Catharine-hall, and Lincolns-inn; Member of Parliament for Colchester in 1659, 1660, and 1661; Recorder of that Town (*c*); knighted before 1664; created Serjeant at law 26 November 1683, and who dyed in 1690, aged 73. He married Thamar, daughter and heir of Samuel Lewis, of Roydon in Suffolk, Esq; and had by her John, born in 1648; Samuel; Thomas; Jeremy; and 6 daughters, Thamar; Mary, wife of Joseph Thurston, Esq; Abigail; Penelope; Hannah; Elizabeth. *John*, the eldest son, dyed 13 January 1681, before his father, without issue surviving; though he had three wives, namely, 1. Anne, daughter of Thomas Brome, of Kent, Esq; 2. Penelope, daughter of Sir Thomas Dereham, of Norfolk, Bart. 3. . . . Daniel, of Colchester, widow. By the first he had John, Thomas, Joseph, Anne, which all dyed before him. Samuel, the second son, was a Barrister at law, but dyed unmarried, 16 April 1677. Thomas the third son, was Rector of Greensted, and Great Holland, and departed this life 3 May 1692, aged 40 years.

Jeremy Shaw, Esq; the fourth son, seated at Kirby, was a Justice of peace for this County. He married, *first*, Sarah daughter of Joseph Barbar of Bedfordshire, Esq; His *second* wife was Anne, daughter of . . . Hamond, of Oxfordshire, Gent. widow of John Nicholas, Esq; By the first he had—*Gabriel Shaw* Esq; many years a Justice of Peace for this County. By Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Cremer, of East-Bergholt, Gent. he had his only daughter and heir,

Elizabeth, married, *first*, to *John King*, Esq; by whom she had Shaw King Esq; By her second husband, Mr. George Pickard merchant, she had one son named Thomas.

Shaw King Esq; succeeded his grand-father in this and other estates. He married, *first*, Mrs. Catharine Slaney, by whom he hath one daughter living. By his *second* wife . . . he hath several children [*I*].

S N E D D O N - H A L L

is the other Maner I have mentioned in this parish. It is otherwise called Sneating, and Sneting.

The mansion house is near a mile north-west from the Church.

This is the endowment, or corps of one of the Prebends in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's London. It hath the 14th Stall on the right side of the Choir, and is rated at 100 s.

The Maner of B I R C H - H A L L,

otherwise the Maner of Birch-hou with Horsey.

The mansion house stands on the side of a hill, near a mile north from the Church.

three flower de lices, stript of the 2d.

Before the Conquest, Ingelric held this maner of the Church of St. Paul in London; Eustace the great Earl of Bologne, and his under-tenant Robert, held it at the time of the Survey [K]. So that it was taken from St. Paul's Cathedral, to be granted to Earl Eustace.

Afterwards it came to be part of the possessions of St. Osth's monallery; but by whom given we have no account: However it was before the year 1437 (d).

The yearly value of Birch-how, alias Birch-hall maner, with Horsey, at the time of the suppression of Abbeyes, was 25 l. 8 s. 0 d. (e).

In 1539, K. Henry VIII. granted this maner of Birch-hall in Horsey to Thomas Lord Cromwell (f). Upon his attainder, it reverted to the Crown, and continued in it till Queen Elizabeth, 24 June 1564, granted it to

Henry Fanshawe, and Dorothy his wife, to hold by the 40th part of a knight's fee (g). [Concerning the Fanshawe family, see more above, p. 4. 7.] How long it continued in the family of Fanshawe we have no exact account; But have reason to think, that

Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Viscount Fanshawe, brought it to her husband Sir Thomas Cambell. [See above, p. 7.] For Lady Cambell had it in the beginning of this century.

Worley Benion, 10 Decemb. 1712,

For the rest of the Vicars, see at the end of Walton, after the union.

25. W A L T O N

is the furthest of the three Sokens, bounded on the east by the German Ocean. Part of it is a long slip of earth, running from south to north, about three miles in length, and one, or less, in breadth. The flowing in of the tide makes it a peninsula.

The Wall thrown up on this shore to keep out the Sea, is what gave name to this town, or village; It extended considerably further east than it does now, but hath been devoured by the Sea. Some have affirmed, that ruins of buildings have been discovered under water at a considerable distance. About five miles off from this shore lyes a shole of rocks, called West rocks, which on a great ebb are sometimes left dry: A spot amongst them is called the Town. The raging sea keeps daily undermining, and encroaching upon this parish, so that the Hall will soon be in an island.

The Nase [L] is a point of land in the east part of this parish, jutting into the sea, well known to sailors. Near it, the Trinity-house have erected a tower, or light-house, of brick, about 80 feet high from the foundation; for the direction and safe-guard of ships passing that way. The most northern part, or point, of the peninsula in this parish is called Walton-stone; and Goldmans

Mr. John Blatch of Colchester, merchant, and John Edwards, M. D. who married his third daughter, Sarah, purchased this estate. Dr. Edwards dyed 3 January 1757. His widow holds it now in jointure.

Horsey-island belongs to this maner.

Mr. John Blofs hath also an estate here.

By the Church-gate there are Alms-houses for the poor, and elsewhere in the parish, four in all.

Here is a Fair July 26.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, consists of a body and a south aisle. The Chancel is only of one pace; the whole tiled.

This Church belonged to St. Paul's Church in London, and was taken from it by K. Henry VIII. In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the Rectory, and Advowson of Kirkby, to Sir Thomas Darcy (b). From him the Advowson of the Vicarage hath descended to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.—But the great Tithes belong to General Honynwood, as I have already observed.

The Vicarages of Kirby and Walton were united by Bp. Gibson in May 1730 (i).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 941 l. 2 s. 6 d.

Qu. Anne, by lapse.

gap is near the neck of land in the south part of the same.

There is only one MANER in this parish.

Walton-hall, is the mansion house.

This Maner belonged, as the two other Sokens, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and have passed from them to Thomas Lord Darcy, Earl Rivers, and the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rochford.

The other estates in this parish are; Walton-Ashes; and another good farm, belonging to Philip Bennet Esq;—A considerable estate, in Walton and Kirby, belongs to Shaw King Esq;—John Kirby Esq; hath also an Estate here.—And Mr. John Wheely, or Wheeler.

A farm in this parish was purchased, in 1739, by the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty, for the Augmentation of the Rectory of H. Trinity in Colchester. It consists of 55 acres, 3 roods, and 20 perches, of free-hold land, and about 34 acres of copy-hold; but it is too near the Sea, which undermines some part of it often.

Mr. John Bernard; William Stone &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Here was formerly the endowment, or corps, of one of the Prebends of St. Paul's London; but the Sea hath consumed or devoured it long

(d) Claus. 16 Hen. VI. (e) Valuation of Abbey-lands. (f) Lett. pat. 31 Hen. VIII. (g) Lett. pat. 6 Eliz. (b) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI. (i) Reg. Robinson and Gibson, fol. 240, 241.

[K] Terra Comitum Eustachii in Exsessa. Hundred de Tendringa. Birichon tenet Robertus de Comite, quod tenuit Ingelricus de Sancto Paulo Londonie pro i manerio & pro iii hidis. Tunc vi bordarii, modo viii. Tunc ii servi, modo i. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo nulla. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva x porcis. Pastura c ovibus. Tunc

ii runcini, modo nullus. Tunc viii animalia, modo nullum. Tunc vi porci, modo nullus. Tunc valuit lx solidos, modo iv libras & vii solidos. Lib. Domest. fol. 26. Tit. 20.

[L] From the Saxon word Næpe, a nose of land, a promontory.

ago. Therefore it is styled, *Præbenda Consumpta per mare*. It has the thirteenth stall on the left side of the Choir; and is rated at 1 mark.

Between the Church and the Sea, near half a mile from the Sea, lye two parcels of land, about half a mile asunder; one lett for 15 l. a year, and the other for 4 l. 10 s. od. supposed to be lett for the use of the poor that do not take collection.

Here is a famous Copperas house.

A Fair is kept in this place July 2.

The CHURCH, which is now in ruins consisted of a body and two aisles; and the Chancel only of one pace.

It is united to that of Kirby.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 605 l. 2 s. od.

Vicars of the two united Parishes.

John Gibson,

Edward Bennet, M. A. 15 May 1749, upon Gibson's

John Pitman, M. A. 6 February 1759, upon Bennet's

d. . . . } Earl of Rochford.
cess. . . . }

26. BEAUMONT with MOSE.

These two parishes lye north of the Sokens; and were united and consolidated by act of parliament in 1678. They belonged mostly to the noble Family of De Vere, Earls of Oxford. We shall consider them as distinct, as long as they continued in other Families.

BEAUMONT.

This French name signifies *fine Hill*; and was undoubtedly taken from the pleasant prospect there is from the spot where the Church stands over the Sokens, and out at sea. It is otherwise written in records, Beamont, Beaumond, Bemond, and Bellamont, and Berners Beamont, from the Berners family that held it under the Earls of Oxford.

No mention occurs in Domesday-book of this parish; which probably was then included under Mose, or some other adjoining parish. Nor is Bellamont, or Beaumont, mentioned till about 1242.

Here are two Maners. 1. The maner of Old-hall, and New-hall. 2. . . . that of Bernhams.

The Maner of OLD-HALL and NEW-HALL.

The mansion house stands on the north side of the Church.

In 1242, a fine passed between *William le Bretton*, plaintiff, and *Matthew de Leyham*, and *Nesta* his wife, tenants, for the maner of Bellamont in Essex, which *Rohefia de Cockfield*, mother of *Nesta*, held for her life, remainder to the said *William* after her decease (*k*).

And, in 1270, another fine passed between *Peter de Champvent*, plaintiff, and *Richard de Tylbyr*, impediēt, for one messuage, and 120 acres of arable, the right of the said *Peter* (*l*).

The lords paramount of this maner were the Earls of Oxford: For, *Ralph Berners*, who dyed in 1297, held in Beaumond of *Robert de*

Vere, the 6th Earl of Oxford, by the service of 3 parts of a knight's fee, 1 messuage, 180 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 6 of pasture, 16 of wood, and 9 s. 4 d. rent.—*Edmund Berners*, his son and heir, was 30 years old (*m*). Under *John de Vere*, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358,—*John de Berners* held two parts of a fee in Beaumond; and *John Sencler* the twelfth part of a fee in the same place; and the advowson of the Church (*n*). *Robert de Vere*, the 9th Earl of Oxford, Marquis of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland, being banished the realm, and all his possessions confiscated: and *Sir James de Berners*, one of the declared enemies of the publick, a favorite of K. Richard II. being executed for treason; this, among the rest of their estates, fell to the Crown.

K. Richard II. 10 July 1389, granted the maner of Beaumond, for the sum of 250 marks, to *Joane de Bohun*, Countess of Essex and Hereford; and to *John de Ondely*, *Ralph de Ondely*, Cl. and *John de Hermesthorp* (*o*) [*M*].

But the Honors and Estates of the noble Family of De Vere being restored to *Alberic*, the 10th Earl of Oxford: and *Richard de Berners* recovering his father *Sir James's* inheritance, they both had their proper right in this estate. Accordingly the Earl, at the time of his decease in 1400, held the maner of Bewmond of the King, *in capite*, by knight's service. And had two fees besides in this parish, of which half an one was in his hands, and one fee and a half in *John Armysthorp*, or *Hermesthorp* (*p*), by virtue of K. Richard's grant. But the right of the Berners family still subsisted; For *Richard de Ferrers* departing this life in 1421, left

Margery, his only daughter and heir, married first to *Richard de Feriby*; and afterwards to *John Bouchier*, fourth son to *William Earl of Eu*, who in her right bore the title of Lord Berners (*q*). *John Ferby*, most probably her son, presented to the Living in 1429, being styled lord of Beaumont. She herself, jointly with her husband *John Lord Bouchier*, presented in 1473 (*r*). He departed this life 21 May 1474, and

(*k*) Fine 27 Hen. III.
(*o*) Rot. pat. 13 Ric. pars 1.
court, Vol. II. p. 40.

(*l*) Fine 55 Hen. III.
(*p*) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

(*m*) Inquis. 25 Edw. I.

(*q*) See Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 196.

(*n*) Inquis. 34 Edw. III.
(*r*) New-

[*M*] *Richard*, the 10th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1415, had, long before his decease, made a grant of this maner, with many besides, to *John Hende*, and others: *Alice*, Countess of Oxford, who dyed in 1451, held this maner of the heirs of *Laurence Fitz-Preys*. Inquis. 40 Hen.

V. & 30 Hen. VI.

In 1451, a fine was levied between *Richard Paulyñ*, Cl. and others, plaintiffs, and *Thomas Ondely*, and *Joane* his wife, deforc' of this maner and advowson of the Church, the right of *Richard Paulyñ*. Fine, term. Trin.

she in December 1475. They held this estate of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester (s): for John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford, with his eldest son Aubrey, falling a sacrifice to the unhappy contentions between the Houses of York and Lancaster, and being beheaded 26 February 1461, K. Edward IV. gave the chief of their estates to his brother Richard.

The latter, in the first of his reign, 25 July 1483, granted this to *John Howard*, Duke of Norfolk (t). His enjoyment of it was short; for he being killed at Bosworth field,

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, had his father's Honors and Estates restored to him by K. Henry VII. At the time of his decease, 10 March 1512, he held the maner of Beamont Old-hall, with appertenances, of William Pirton Esq; worth 10l. a year.—*John* the 14th Earl succeeded him (u).

How this estate came afterwards to the Crown we do not find; unless it was through the Duke of Somerset's means in the manner related in the other Volume, p. 293. note [P]. However K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted, among other things, to

Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body, the maners of Old-hall and New-hall, and Beaumont, and the Advowson of the Church. He dyed possessed of them 28 June 1558. His son —*John Lord Darcy* succeeded him (w): from whom they descended to the—*Earls Rivers*, &c.

This estate belonged afterwards to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of *Guilford*, who sold it some years ago for the use of

Mr. Thomas Guy's Hospital.

Here was formerly a Park.

The quit-rents of this maner are 7l. 19s. 9d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

This maner has the Royalty of fishing, and Hunckford water, and Oylford bed.

BERNHAMS

was a messuage in this parish, or reputed Maner derived from the other, but the site of it is now quite unknown.

All that we find concerning it are these few particulars.

In 1393, K. Richard II. granted to John Hundelby, Cl. a messuage called Bernhams in Beaumont, late Robert Vere's Duke of Ireland (x).

About the reign of K. Edward IV. it belonged to the Tanfeild family.

William Tanfeild, who dyed 26 November 1487, held the maner of Bernhammes of John Lord Berners, worth 100s. a year. — *Robert Tanfeild*, of Everton, his nephew, was his heir (y).

Thomas Christmas, at the time of his decease 5 February 1519, held the maner of Barnhams, with appertenances, of Elizabeth Countess of Oxford, as of her maner of Beamont-hall.—

John Christmas, his son then 30 years old succeeded him (z). See above, p. 377.

Robert Alefounder, of Dedham, who departed this life 5 April 1630, held the maner of Barnhams, and 120 acres of land thereto belonging, in Beamont, Weeley, Tendring, and Thorpe, of Earl Rivers, as of his maner of Old-hall and New-hall in Beamont, in free socage, by fealty, and 4 s. rent.—*Robert*, was his son and heir (a). See under Kirby.

This estate, as far as we can find, is incorporated into the other.

M O S E.

This parish lies along the Sea side; a little north of the other; and is otherwise written in records Moose, and Moyse.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Leuesun was possessed of it: At the time of the Survey it was held by Geoffrey de Magnaville [N].

Here is but one MANER.

Mose-hall, the old mansion house, lies near the Water side.

New Mose-hall is by the ruins of the Church, in a bottom.

In the reign of K. Henry II. William de Botever held two fees here under Geoffrey de Mandeville (b) [O].

Maud, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, heiress of the Mandeville family, brought this estate to her husband *Henry de Bobun*, Earl of Hereford, and in her right Earl of Essex; High Constable of England. In this family it continued for some time.

Humfrey de Bobun, who dyed 17 January 1372, had 2 fees in Mose and Maschebery which William Boteveleyn formerly held (c). [For a particular account of this family, see the other Volume, p. 451, 452. and for that of Mandeville, p. 545, 546.]

John Plays, or *de Playz*, of Stansted-Montfichet, who dyed in 1388, held the maner of Mose.

Margaret, his only daughter and heir, brought it to her husband, Sir *John Howard*: At the time of her decease in 1391, she held this maner of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, who had married Elianor one of the daughters and coheirs of Humfrey de Bohun. Sir John held, after her decease, by the law of England, the maner of Mose, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Great Bentley: and having

(s) Inquis. 15 Edw. IV.
Edw. VI. & Inquis. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar.
11 Hen. VIII. Nov. 18.

(t) Lett. pat. 1 Ric. III.

(x) Lett. pat. 17 Ric. II.

(a) Inquis. 6 Caro.

(u) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII.

(y) Inquis. 4 Hen. VII. nu. 324.

(b) Liber ruber.

(c) Inquis. 46 Edw. III.

(w) Lett. pat. 5

(z) Inquis.

[N] Terra Goisfridi de Magnavilla. Huudred de Tedringa. Mosam tenuit Leuesunus pro manerio & pro iv hidis, modo Goisfridus in dominio. Semper xiv villani. modo xiiii bordarii. Tunc xiiii servi, & quando recepit xi, modo iii. Tunc & post iv carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc & post vi carucate hominum, modo iv. Silva cl porcis. vi acre & dimidium prati. Tunc i molendinum, modo nullum. Pastura cl ovibus. iii Saline. Et hoc manerium dedit Rex Goisfrido

quando remansit Londonie. Tunc ii runcini, & ix animalia, clxxx oves, xiv porci. modo ii runcini, xiv animalia, xv porci, clx oves, l capre, iii vasa apium. Tunc valuit viii libras, & quando recepit similiter. modo valet ix libras. Lib. Domeid. fol. 57. Tit. 30.

[O] Sir William Botemleyn, or Bottemleyn, presented to this Church in 1321. 1327. 1335. and seems to have been a descendent of William de Botever above-mentioned.

outlived her till 1437, was succeeded by his granddaughter

Elizabeth, wife of *John de Vere*, son and heir of Richard the 11th Earl of Oxford (*d*). He had the misfortune of being beheaded in 1461, for his adherence to the House of Lancaster; and this estate was seized among his others, and continued in the Crown, or was granted away, till K. Henry VIIth's accession to the throne, when the De Vere family were restored to their Honors and Estates.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, dyed possessed of this maner, and that of Great Oakley, in 1512; and was succeeded by—*John*, the 14th Earl (*e*).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted to Sir *Thomas Darcy*, and the heirs of his body, the maner of Mose, with appertenances, the advowson of the Church; and the Park of Mose (*f*). For here had been a *Park* ever since the time of K. Richard I. [*P*].

This estate passed from the Rt. Hon. Lord *Guilford* to Tho: *Guy's Hospital*.

A Court is kept at Old Mose-hall, and the quit-rents are 7 l. 12 s. 8 d. [*Q*].

Holmes-island, Sunk-island, and one or two more, formed by the flowing in of the tide, belong to this parish.

There are said to be 840 acres of land in Mose.

The CHURCH of Beaumont, dedicated to St. Leonard, stands pleasantly on a hill. It is small, of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. In a wooden Belfrey are 2 Bells.

This Rectory was all along appendent to the Maner.

The CHURCH of Mose stood near the Hall,

but is demolished. Some of the ruins still remain, covered with briars and thorns, and not even inclosed.

This Rectory was appendent to the Maner of Old-hall and New-hall.

These two Churches and Livings were united in the reign of K. Charles II. For it being made appear, that the parish Church of Beaumont, and that of Mose, were very near adjacent, and the inhabitants of both parishes so poor, that they were not able to contribute to the sufficient reparations of their respective Churches; as also that the farmers belonging to the parish of Moose were but to the number of eleven, and their parish Church become very ruinous, and ready to fall down, the Steeple thereof being already fallen, and both the Churches having then the same patron and the same incumbent; therefore both these parishes were united and consolidated by act of parliament in 1678, and the Church of Beaumont made the Parish Church of both these Parishes, and the Patron and Rector enabled to pull down the Church of Moose, and to imploy the materials towards the repairs of the Church of Beaumont, and for the fencing in of the ground where the Church of Moose stood, and the Churchyard of the same; which ground and Churchyard was to be continued for the burial of the dead of the said parishes, and for no other use; and that the said Churches, and all tythes, and other duties, heretofore due and payable to the incumbent of the Church of Moose, shall hereafter be paid, and payable to the incumbent of the Church of Beaumont only.

Beaumont and Mose are rated to the land-tax at 764 l. 1 s. 0 d.

Tristram Evans, M. A. 11 June 1723, upon Rathborne's d. . . Lord Guilford.

O A K L E Y.

Two parishes of this name lye along the Seaside, distinguished from each other by the addition of Great and Little.

The name is derived from Oak, and ley, i. e. Oak pasture: and is otherwise written in records Ocle, and Orle; and Acle, or Acley: Ac is the Saxon word for an Oak.

27. G R E A T O A K L E Y,

is much the largest of the two.

The lands in Great and Little Oakley belonged

to Aluric Caper, in Edward the Confessor's reign: At the time of the Survey, they were part of the many lordships holden by Robert Greno, or Gernon, lord of Stansted-Montfichet [*R*]. And for that reason held afterwards of the Barony of Stansted-Montfichet.

In Great Oakley are three Maners. 1. The maner of Great Oakley. 2. . . that of Skighaugh. 3. The maner of Blounts.

The Maner of G R E A T O A K L E Y.

Great Oakley-hall, the mansion-house, is above a mile east north-east from the Church.

(*d*) Inquis. 15 Ric. II. & 16 Hen. VI. . . . (*e*) Inquis. 5 Hen. VIII. June 11. . . . (*f*) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

[*P*] Ricardus I. concessit Johanni filio Godefridi 4 leporarios, & 12 brachettos, ad capiendum lepores & vulpem in Comitatu Essex, & ad faciendum Parcum in villa de Mosa, quietum de regardo. Forest-Rolls, Rot. 3 duplicat. Rot. 4.

[*Q*] In 1351, Walter de Fynchynghfeld released to Gilbert de Plessset, and Richard Ban, all his right in the lands and tenements which they had in Mose, Beaumont, Great Ocle, and Rammesey. And Gilbert le Blount of Plessset, and Richard le Ban, granted them to William de Clynton Earl of Huntingdon; who, in 1353, granted the same to William de Derham, and his heirs. Claus. 25, & 27 Edw. III.

[*R*] Terra Roberti Grenonis. Hund' de Tendinga. Accleiam tenet Robertus in dominio quod tenuit Aluricus Caper pro manerio & pro x hidis, T. R. E. Tunc & post xii villani, modo xi. Tunc & post xx bordarii, modo xxx. Tunc & post x servi, modo v. Semper iii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines x carucate, modo ix. Silva c porcis.

viii acre prati. modo i molendinum. ii saline. Pastura xx ovibus. Tunc x runcini, modo iv. Tunc x animalia, modo v. Semper cc oves xx minus. Tunc xx porci, modo xv. Tunc valuit xi libras, & quando recepit valuit xvi libras. . . . De hoc manerio tenet Radulfus ii hidis & x acras, & xiii bordar' & i carucat' & valet xxx solidos in eodem pretio. . . . Et terram cujusdam liberi hominis tenet Robertus, que vocatur Tendinga, quam tenet Galterus de eo pro manerio & pro i hida xv acris minus. Tunc v villani, modo ii. Tunc iii bordarii, modo vii. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Semper ii. . . . Silva xx porcis. i acra prati. Tunc ii runcini, modo iv. Tunc ii animalia, modo x. Tunc xx porci, modo xxvii. Tunc xlix oves, modo x. Tunc xxiv capre, modo xxxvii. modo v vasa apium. Tunc valuit xx solidos, modo xxx. Hoc recepit Robertus in suo eschangio. Lib. Domest. fol. 63. Tit. 32.

For a particular account of Robert Gernon, and his descendents, we shall beg leave to refer to the other Volume, p. 231. and especially p. 576. under Stansted-Montfichet, which was their capital seat, and the head of their Barony. Robert was succeeded by his son — *William*, who took the surname of Montfichet, whose son — *Gilbert* had for successor — *Richard*, that dyed in 1203. — *Richard*, son of this latter, departed this life about 1258; and leaving no issue, his great inheritance was divided among his three sisters, *Margery*, wife of Hugh de Bolebec; *Aveline*, of William de Fortz, Earl of Albemarle; and *Philippa*, of Hugh de Plaiz.

Great Oakley came to the share of *Philippa*, and her husband. — *Richard de Plaiz*, their son, did homage to K. Henry III. for the maner of Acley in Essex (g). — *Ralph*, his son, dyed without issue. His successor — *Giles de Plaiz*, at the time of his decease in 1303, held this maner, and the advowson of the Church. — *Richard*, his son (h), held the maner of Great Okele of the King *in ca.* by the Barony called Mountfitchett. He dyed in 1327. — *Giles*, his son and successor, held also the same. As did his son — *Richard Playz*; to whom the King confirmed free-warren in all his lands in the Counties of Essex, Hertford, Kent, and Bucks; and one Market, and Fair, at his maner of Acle in Essex. — *Sir John*, his son, succeeded him in 1360 (i). And departing this life in 1388, left

Margaret, his daughter and sole heir, then married to *Sir John Howard* [S]. At the time of her decease, in 1391, she held the maner of Okle, of the King *in ca.* by the service of one knight's fee (k). Her husband, *Sir John*, held this maner, by the law of England, till his death in 1437. They had one son, *Sir John Howard*, who dyed before his father, and left an only daughter

Elizabeth, heir to this and other considerable estates (l) [T]. She was married to *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. He was beheaded with his eldest son *Aubrey*, in 1461, for their adherence to the House of Lancaster. And K. Edward IV. gave their estates to his brother *Richard Duke of Gloucester*.

The De Vere family recovered their estates and Honors upon the accession of K. Henry VII. to the Crown. This continued in them till 1 March 1540, when *John* the 16th Earl of Oxford had license to alienate the maners of Great Okeley and Dodinghurst to

William Pirton, and others (m). But K. Edward VI. in 1551, granted the maner of Great Okeley, and the Park of Okeley to

Sir Thomas Darcy (n). It continued in his posterity for some time.

Mrs. Gilly, of Cleveland-Court had it afterwards; and sold it to Brigadier *Warren*.

It belongs now to *Carteret Leathes Esq*; or to his son *John Leathes Esq*;

Oakley-lodge, belonging to the Park, is about half a mile north from the Church. This also is part of the estate of *Carteret Leathes Esq*;

The Maner of SKIGHAUGHS,

was taken from the foregoing maner.

John de Vere, the 13th Earl of Oxford, who dyed 10 March 1512, held, among the rest of his large estates, this maner of Skighaugh. And so did his successor, — *John*, the 14th Earl, in 1526 (o).

In 1551, K. Edward VI. granted the maner of Skighaw to *Sir Thomas Darcy* [U]. His son — *John Lord Darcy*, at the time of his decease, 3 March 1580, held it of the Queen, *in ca.* by the half of a knight's fee; then worth 9l. 15s. a year (p).

It belonged to the Rt. Hon. Lord *Guilford*, now to *Thomas Guy's Hospital*.

This estate contains 253 acres: and the quit-rents belonging to it are 3l. 15s. 11d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

DENGWELL HALL.

This estate contains 250 acres of land, but is no Maner.

It took its name from *Thomas de Denfshewell*, who had it in the reign of K. Edward III. But it originally belonged to the Family of *Plaiz*.

Under *Richard de Plaiz*, who dyed in 1360, *Geffrey de Dersham* held one fee in Great Ocle: And, afterwards, *Roger Dersham* held three quarters of a fee in this parish, called *Dersham-hall* (q). Whether it was the same as this estate, doth not clearly appear. However, — *Sir John de Plaiz*, and — *Sir John Howard*, who married his daughter and heir *Margaret*, held 3 parts of a fee in Great Okle, called *Danefswell* (r).

This estate was afterwards in two moieties. *Arthur Rusbe*, who dyed 2 July 1537, held a moiety of the maner of Dangewell-hall, 360 acres of arable, 40 of wood, 20 of heath, and 20 s. rent, in Great Okeley, and Weekes; of *John Earl of Oxford*, and *Christopher Roydon*,

(g) Rot. in scaccar. ex parte Rememor. & Inquis. 53 Hen. III. Edw. III. Confirmat. Pat. 2 Ric. II. pars 2.

(m) Lett. pat. 32 Hen. VIII.

Edw. VI. & Inquis. 23 Eliz. Aug. 21.

(r) Inquis. 12 Ric. II. & 17 Hen. VI.

(h) Inquis. 31 Edw. I.

(k) Inquis. 12, & 15 Ric. II.

(n) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(o) Inquis. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII.

(p) Pat. 5

(i) Inquis. 1, & 34

(l) Inquis. 16 Hen. VI.

(q) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. & Rentale de Hedingham, temp. Hen. VI.

[S] *Sir Robert Howard* purchased her in a manner for his son, from her father *Sir John de Plaiz*, as appears by the following deed. . . . Ego Johannes de Plaiz, miles, recepi die confectionis presentium per manum Willielmi Cook 2 marcas argenti, pro termino Pasche ultimo, de Roberto Howard, milite, pro maritagio Margarete filie mee cum Johanne filio ejusdem Roberti. Item 2 marcas de . . . pro termino Pasche 3 Ric. II. regis. Dat' apud Ocle, die Jovis in Septim. Pasche. Sealed with a lion rampant, passant gardant.

[T] The estates of the family of *Playz*, in this County, were, Bendfield bury, in Stansted Montfichet; East and West

Ham; Wormingford; Wivenhou, and Doniland; Witham; Maplested; Chingford; Manuden; Wendon; Takeley; Tendring; Mose; Matching; Arkefden; Widdington; Writtle; Stapleford; Navestock; Boreham; Springfield; Wenington; Reynham; Alveley. Besides the maner of Oakley, they had three quarters of a fee in this parish. Inquis. 53 Hen. III. 31 Edw. I. 1, & 34 Edw. III. 16 Hen. VI.

[U] And yet, 18 June 1555, *John Coxhead* had license to alienate the maner of Skyghawe, with appertenance to Edward Markaunt. Lett. pat. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar.

Esq; by the service of 10s. a year. His son and heir—*Antony Rushe* was then three years old (s).

Thomas Storgard, Gent. and *Edmund Witkipole*, had this about the year 1556. *Nicolas Steward* held *Dengwell-hall*, in 1566, of John Lord Darcy. He left a son named *James* (t).

Another moiety was in *John Ford*, Esq; of Great Horkesley and Frating; as appears by a precept to the Sheriff, wherein it is described, as one moiety of 2 messuages, 3 tofts, 3 barns, 3 gardens, 2 orchards, 300 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 40 of wood, 20 of furze and heath, and 20 s. rent, in Great Okeley, Herewyche; and Wykes (u). J. Ford's second daughter and coheir,

Elleanor brought this estate in frank marriage to her husband *Thomas Bendish*, of Bumpsted-Steple, Esq; At the time of his decease, 23 February 1602, he held a moiety of the maner of *Dangwell-hall*, with appertenances, of Thomas Lord Darcy, as of his maner of Oakley, by fealty, and yearly rent of 10s. His son—*Thomas Bendish* Esq; afterwards created a Baronet, succeeded him (w). For a particular account of this Family see above, p. 449, and especially the other Volume, p. 350.

Mr. Thomas Guy's Hospital hath now this Estate, with Stone-hall, and some other lands.

This estate pays 1 l. a year quit-rents, or heriots, to Roydon-hall in Ramsay.

The Maner of BLUNTS-HALL,

took its name from an ancient owner, Sir *Andrew le Blund*, mentioned above under Tendring, p. 470. From him it descended by marriage to the family of *Battaile*; and then to *Sutton*, *Walton*, and *De Vere*, as Wivenhou. [See in the other Volume, p. 187.]

In 1342, Sir John de Sutton granted to Ralph de Fylliol, for life, a yearly rent out of his maner of Great Ocle; in consideration of which, the said Ralph released to him all his right in this maner, and the advowson of the Church (x).

This estate seems to have gone along with that of Dengwell. For *Thomas Bendish*, Esq; held the maner of Blunts-hall with that maner (y).

It belongs now to the child or children of Mr. *Thomas Mason*, of Dedham, but is not reckoned a Maner.

HOUBRIDGE-HALL

belonged to one surnamed *Hobrege*, in K. Edward the third's reign. For *Thomas Botelere*, and *Walter Arderne*, enfeoffed *Walter Hobrege*, of Great Okele, and Rose his wife, and Maud daughter of *Thomas Denshewell*, in 60 acres of land in this parish; to hold to them and their heirs. This land was held of the King, *in ca.* by knight's service, as parcel of the maner

of Great Okele, and paid 11s. and 11d. to that maner (z).

John Borlas, alias *Borlacy*, who dyed 6 May 1589, held the maner, or farm, of *Hobridge-hall*, and divers messuages, lands, and tenements &c. in Great and Little Okeley, Bradfeild, &c. —*William* was his son and heir (a).

In 1327, under *Richard de Plaiz*, *Alexander Flyntard* held 3 quarters of a fee in Great Okele. Sir John Howard held the same in 1437. *Thomas de Brom* held also three quarters of a fee here, under *Richard de Plaiz* (b).

Richard Drake, Rector of this parish, gave, 1 November 1718, an house new-built, with an orchard, that cost him in all above 50 l. to this parish, for ever, for the Poor to dwell in; upon condition, that the inhabitants built another house as large and as good. They accordingly did so, and theirs was finished 31 August 1721. Each of these Houses contain four families, and are situated above a quarter of a mile south from the Church.

Here is a Fair April 25.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel, both tiled. The Steeple, that was built of flints and stones, fell some years ago: In it were 5 Bells. About three years ago, the Parishioners having obtained a faculty to dispose of the four lesser Bells, and sold them for 80 l. they added 60 or 70 l. more, and repaired, almost rebuilt, the Steeple, and hung in it the great Bell.

This Rectory was anciently appendent to the Maner of Oakley-hall; and in the gift of the Families of *De Plaiz*, *Howard*, *Vere* &c. (c) till 19 August 1547, when K. Edward VI. granted the advowion of it to Sir *Thomas Seymour*, Baron of Sudeley, and his heirs, to hold *in capite* (d). The 24th of September following Sir Thomas gave it to—*William Britton*, Gent. who conveyed it, in 1549, to — *Edward Regard*; and the latter, 3 May 1561, conveyed it to—*John Rochester*, of Terling, Gent. He gave it, 1 May 1566, to his brother—*Thomas Rochester*, Cl.—*John Rochester*, Gent. his son, sold, 11 March 1614, the perpetual advowson to — *Humfrey Cole*, of Tillingham, Cl. and his heirs.—*Robert Cole*, his son, was instituted to this Rectory in 1627. He gave it to his son — *Henry*, who was instituted to the same in 1673, upon *Bockenham*'s resignation; and dyed without a will in 1704, leaving two daughters coheirs, Jane wife of *John Kirk*, of Harwich, and Elizabeth wife of the Rev. *Richard Drake*; Elizabeth dyed 19 January 1706, only 25 years old; and left a daughter named *Susanna*. The Rev. Mr. *Grimwood* having purchased the advowson, sold it to St. John's College in Cambridge.

The Glebe belonging to this Living is above 60 acres.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 902 l. 1 s. 0 d.

(s) Inquis. 29 Hen. VIII. Aug. 19. term. pasch. 10 Eliz.

1 Jaco.

(c) Inquis. 31 Edw. I. & 34 Edw. III. & Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 445.

(t) Book of Alienat. & Inquis. 21 Eliz. May 21.

(w) Inquis. 1 Jaco. June 14.

(a) Inquis. 31 Eliz.

(x) Claus. 16 Edw. III. pars. 1.

(b) Inquis. 1 Edw. III. & 16 Ric. II.

(d) Lett. pat. 1 Edw. VI.

(u) Curstors book,

(y) Inquis.

Richard Drake, M. A. 9 May 1705, upon H. Cole's d. . . . } Mary Cole, widow.
 William Grimwood, M. A. 10 November 1738, upon Drake's d. . . . } Heirs of Henry Cole.

28. LITTLE OAKLEY,

lies north of the other, along the Sea side, towards Harwich.

The lands of this parish are comprehended in what hath been set down under the other, as belonging to Robert Gernon; especially that part, which one Ralph held, containing two hides and ten acres. This Ralph I take to have been Ralph Baynard, lord of Little Dunmow. [See under that parish.]

Here is only one MANER.

Little Oakley-hall stands near the east end of the Church.

The demesnes of it are about half the parish.

Ralph Baynard's grandson, William, being deprived of his estates, they were given to Robert, a younger son of Richard Fitz-Gislebert, ancestor of the Lords Fitz-Walter.

In 1259, *Richard Filoll* held the maner of Acle, of Robert Fitz-Walter. His son — Sir *John Filoll* succeeded him (e).

In 1316, a fine was levied between John Filoll sen. plaintiff, and *Robert Filoll*, deforc. of this maner; remainder to *John Filoll*, jun. and Christian his wife, and the heirs of their bodies. And, in 1331, *Ralph Filiol* passed this estate by fine to Sir *John Filiol*, and Margery his wife (f). At the time of his decease, in 1332, he held this maner of Little Okeley, with the advowson of the Church, of the heirs of Sir Robert Fitz-Walter, by the service of two knights fees and a half, and rent of 8 s. 4 d. a year, for ward at Castle Baynard six months. — *John*, his son and heir (g), left two sons, who dying without issue, the estates came to his daughter

Cecily. [For a further account of the Filoll family, see in the other Volume, p. 21. 151.] The 3d of February 1346, *Cecily* and her husband settled this estate by fine on themselves, and the heirs of their body; and for want of heirs on Ralph Filoll; and on default of his issue on

William, son of Sir *John de Sutton*, of Wivenhou, and his heirs male. By that means it came into the Sutton family, and they presented to the living (h). *Griffin de Sutton*, Parson of Tendring, had granted before to Sir *John de Sutton*, and his son *Richard*, all his right to the third part of this maner of Little Okeley (i). — Sir *Richard de Sutton*, at the time of his decease, in 1395, held this maner, with the Advowson of the Church, of *Walter Fitz-Walter*, Lord of

Woodham, by knight's service. — *Thomas de Sutton* succeeded his father (k); but dying without issue, it came by the marriage of his sister, or aunt,

Margery, to *John de Walton* Esq; He was succeeded by his son — *John*; and he by — *Richard de Walton* Esq; who leaving no issue, his sister

Joane, wife of Sir *John Howard*, jun. inherited. Sir *William Marny*, and other trustees, released and confirmed to them, 6 January 1467, this maner, and the advowson of the Church. He died 13 December 1424 [W], leaving an only daughter

Elizabeth, married afterwards to *John de Vere*, the 12th Earl of Oxford. This noble family presented to the living from 1448 till 1540 (l), which shews how long they remained possessed of the maner. — *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl, who died in 1512, held, of the Abbot of St. Johns in Colchester, this maner, and the advowson of the Church: As did — *John*, the 14th Earl, at the time of his decease in 1526 (m).

This Maner and Advowson being afterwards in the Crown, by the means, we think, mentioned in the other Volume, p. 293. K. Edward VI. granted them to Sir *Thomas Darcy* (n): and he and his descendents enjoyed them from that time, and presented to the Living till 1641.

Then it was in the family of Gilley; who first presented in 1660.

William Leathes Esq; had it next. He was appointed Resident in the Austrian Netherlands, 1 April 1716. And was succeeded in this estate by his nephew — *Carteret Leathes*, Esq;

Capt. Cockerell; and Capt. Baggot, of Harwich; Widow Lilly; Mr. Samuel Carrington; Francis Wilson &c. have also estates in this parish.

Pewit-island belongs to this parish. — It is so called from the great quantity of Pewits which come and breed in it in the spring. But whether all the wonderful circumstances related by Dr. T. Fuller, are exactly true, is doubtful; as that they come on St. George's day precisely; that they seldom sleep whilst they sit on their eggs, &c. See his Worthies, in Essex, p. 378.

The CHURCH, dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace with the Chancel, the whole tiled. In a stone Tower are 4 Bells.

This Church hath been all along appendent to the Maner.

The parish is rated to the land-tax at 429 l. 1 s. 0 d.

William White, 24 November 1706, upon Seabourne's d. . . . Daniel Smith sen. Gent.
 Robert Rogers, M. A. 4 February 1742, upon . . . d. . . . }
 William Nelson, M. A. 1762, upon Rogers's d. . . . } Carteret Leathes Esq;
 William Steggall, M. A. 20 September 1764, upon Nelson's cess. . . . }

(e) Inquis. 24 Hen. III.

Newcourt, Vol. II. p. 445.

p. 46.

(f) Fines 10 Edw. II. & 5 Edw. III.

(i) Ex Carta, 17 Edw. III.

(m) Inquis. 5, & 18 Hen. VIII.

(g) Inquis. 6 Edw. III.

(k) Inquis. 16, & 19 Ric. II.

(n) Lett. pat. 5 Edw. VI.

(h) See

(l) Newcourt,

[W] Joane, his wife, was remarried, to Sir Thomas Fitzingham. She held this estate and advowson at the time of her death in 1424. Inquis. 3 Hen. VI. — For a more

particular account of these families, see above, p. 176. and in the other Volume, p. 187.

29. W R A B N E S E,

lies north of the two Oakleys, and east of Bradfeild, abutting north on the river Stour; into which part of the parish advancing into a point, or promontory, [in Saxon næpe,] is what gave occasion to the latter part of the name. As for the former part, I cannot find from whence it is formed.

It is otherwise written in records, Warbenase, Wrabnas, Wrabnashe, and Wrabbenase.

Before and after the Conquest, this parish belonged to the Abbey of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk [X], to which it was given by Alfric Kempe (o). Out of the rents of it, 10 marks yearly were paid to the cellarer of that Monastery.

Under the Abbey, it was held by the families of Blund, de Ufford, de Vere, Hende, and Ayloff, upon the payment of 10 marks *per ann.*

1. Wrabnese-hall; and 2. . . . Denballs, are the two Maners in this parish.

The Maner of W R A B N E S E.

The Hall, or mansion-house, stands a little way east from the Church.

Of the Blund family, who were its ancientest owners, or tenants, we have this account. Robert le Blund, or Blond, i. e. the Fair, one of William the Conqueror's attendants (p), had—Gilbert, his son, founder of the Priory of Ickeworth in Suffolk; and husband of Alice de Colekirk. By her he had—William, living in the reign of K. Henry II. that married Sarah de Montcheny. —Hubert; his son, had by Agnes Lisle his wife, —William le Blund, who married Cecily de Vere, and had by her William; and two daughters, Agnes, and Roese. —William, the son and heir, was standard-bearer to the Barons, at the battle of Lewes fought against K. Henry III. and was there slain. He held in the maner of Wrabnase 305 acres of arable, pasture, wood, marsh, &c. 4 l. rent of assise, and a water-mill; of Edmund Fitz-Thomas, Sir Richard de Wykes, John de Danesey, and Simon Plebien; and paid 10 marks yearly to the Abbot of St. Edmund. His two sisters were his coheirs.

Agnes was then the wife of William de Cretketoft, and had a son William, of full age. Roese, who was married to Robert de Valeyns, had a son Robert, 17 years of age (q). Between these two coheirs Blund's estates being divided,

Robert de Valeyns, or Valoines, had this. At the time of his decease, in 1282, he left two daughters, Roese married to Edmund de Pakenham, and Cecily to

Robert de Ufford (r). They had three sons, Robert de Ufford, the first Earl of Suffolk of this family; Ralph; and Edmund. —Ralph de Ufford, the second son, married, first, Maud one of the daughters of Henry Plantagenet Lord of

Monmouth and Earl of Lancaster, second son of Edmund Crouchback brother to K. Edward I. widow of William Lord Burgh Earl of Ulster, by whom he had one daughter, named Maud. By his second wife, Eve, daughter and heir of John de Clavering, he had two sons (s).

Maud, the daughter by the first wife, was married to Thomas de Vere, the 8th Earl of Oxford. At the time of his decease, in 1370, he held the maner of Wrabbenase of the Abbot of St. Edmundsbury, by the service of 10 l. a year (t). Their son Robert de Vere, Marquis of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland, dyed 22 November 1392, without issue. Maud, his mother, who survived both husband and son till 1412, by her will dated 20 January that year, gave the maner of Wrabnase, to the Abbess and Convent of Brusyard in Suffolk for a Chantry, consisting of a Warden and four Priests founded by her mother in 1354, and converted afterwards into a Nunnery: provided it was amortized, at the expence of that House in three years after her decease, otherwise to be sold by her feoffees, and the money paid to the Abbess and Convent, and their successors, for the health of her soul. To all appearance it was sold by her feoffees, and purchased by

Sir John Hende, a rich citizen of London, mentioned above, p. 188. and in the other Volume, p. 66. 155. 470. At the time of his decease, 1 August 1418, he held the maner of Wrabnase, with a Sea-water mill, of the Abbot of Bury. He had two sons both named John. —John, his eldest son and heir, then 9 years old (u), dyed in 1461, and John the younger in 1464. The eldest left an only daughter, named

Joane, heiress to the whole estate of this rich family. She was married to Walter Writel of Bobbingworth Esq; He departed this life 18 April 1475, leaving two sons, William, who dyed young; and —John: that was cut off by the sweating sickness, which raged in 1485. [See in the other Volume, p. 156.] —John, his only child, then but 6 weeks old (w), was married very young to Etheldreda, daughter of his guardian Sir John Shaa, but dyed under age, 28 July 1507, leaving an only daughter—Julian, which survived him but a little while. His mother Anne held this maner, and that of Ramsay, at the time of her decease in 1488. And, upon his death, in 1507, it came into the king's hands (x).

It was, soon after, with the maner of Ramsay, in William Ayloff, of Bretons in this County, Esq; who married Etheldreda daughter of Sir John Shaa, and widow of John Writel, Esq; He held this maner of Wrabnase, and lands and tenements there and in Wikes, in socage, of the Abbot of St. Edmundsbury; and dying 10 August 1517, was succeeded by his eldest son —William Ayloff Esq; [For a particular account of this family, see above, p. 70.] His

(o) Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 294. 298. Hen. III.

(r) Inquis. 10 Edw. I.

(u) Clauf. 4 Hen. V. dorso. & Inquis. 6 Hen. V.

(p) D'Eudemare, Hist. de Willaume, p. 664.

(s) Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 47—49.

(w) Inquis. 2, & 4 Edw. IV.

(q) Inquis. 48

(t) Inquis. 45 Edw. III.

(x) Inquis. 4, & 23 Hen. VII.

[X] Terra Sancti Edmundi. Hund' de Tendraing. Wrabenalam tenuit semper Sanctus Edmundus pro i manerio & pro v hidis. Semper vi villani, viii bordarii, vi servi. Tunc iii carucate in dominio, modo ii. Tunc vi carucate hominum,

* 6 K

modo v & dimidium, & i acra prati. modo i molendinum, & i salina, ii pulli, xxx porci, cc oves, v vasa apium. Val' vi libras. Lib. Domest. fol. 19. Tit. 11.

great grandson — Sir *William Ayloffe*, created a Baronet 25 November 1612, alienated it to

... *Dawes*, who sold it again to

Sir *George Whitmore*, of London, Kt. that had before a moiety of the maner of Ramsey-hall, or Michel-stow, granted him by K. James I. He was the second son of William Whitmore, Alderman of London, an eminent merchant, son of Richard Whitmore, of Charley in Shropshire Esq; Sir George Whitmore was also Alderman of London, for Langbourn-ward, one of the Sheriffs in 1621, Lord Mayor in 1631, and knighted 27 May 1632. He lived mostly at his mansion house called Barnes, between Hoxden and Kingland, in the parish of Hackney in Middlesex, where he dyed 12 December 1654. By ... his wife, daughter of ... *Cascot*, he had three sons, William; Charles; George: and three daughters, Mary; Elizabeth; and Anne, wife of Sir John Robinson, Bart. — *William Whitmore*, Esq; his eldest son, succeeded him. For some time he resided at Ramsey-hall; but, upon his father's death, went and lived at Barnes in Hackney. In his advanced years he took to wife Penelope, one of his menial servants, and had by her one son, born about 1670. Departing this life in 1678, aged 64 years, he was buried at Ramsey. — *William*, his son and heir, was contracted in marriage very young with the daughter of Sir William Whitmore, of Shropshire, Bart. and consummated his marriage some time after his father's death. He was accidentally killed by a pistol which lay by him in his own chariot, as he was returning from Epsom, being under age, and without a child [Y]. In case he should dye without issue, his father had by will settled his estates in trustees, who were to sell them, and divide the produce among about twenty five Legatees. Accordingly the following trustees, William, Marquis of Powis, William Earl Craven, and Charles Lord North and Gray, sold the Maner and Demesnes of Wrabnese in March 1686-7, to

Sir *Thomas Davall*, Kt. descended from an ancient family in the northern parts of England [Z]: who purchased at the same time the Whitmore's estates in Ramsey, and Dovercourt. He was knighted 21 February 1682, one of the Burgeffes for Harwich, in all the Parliaments of K. William, and the two first of Qu. Anne; and also Recorder of that Burgh. He dyed in November 1712, and was buried in Ramsey-Church. By Rebecca his wife, daughter of Daniel Burr of Amsterdam, merchant, that departed this life in January 1714, he had, Daniel who was buried 29 September 1711; *Thomas*; and *Mary*. — *Thomas Davall*, Esq; the only surviving

child and heir, succeeded his father; and was knighted 19 June 1713. Dying before his mother in April 1714, he was likewise buried near his father at Ramsey. He married *Lydia-Catharine Van-Hattem*, daughter of John Van-hattem Esq; by his aunt *Lydia Davall* his father's third sister, and had by her two sons, Thomas; and John, buried 8 February 1715. — *Thomas Davall*, Esq; the eldest son, had a short enjoyment of the estates, being buried 23 June 1718; and with him ended the Davall family here [A].

Upon the death of this last child, a contest arose about the title to this estate, between *Daniel Burr* Esq; who claimed by virtue of the will of Sir Thomas Davall the younger, made in April 1714; and between *Lydia Van-Hattem*, widow; *Elizabeth Davall*; and *Mary Davall*, spinsters; and *Catharine Bovey*, widow, daughter and heir of Anne Riches, eldest sister of the first Sir Thomas Davall; all which four claimed as heirs at law to the Davall family. Alledging, that Sir Thomas Davall, the younger, dyed intestate, as not being of a sound mind [non compos mentis] at the time of making his will; or if he was, that the devise to Mr. Burr was void, for repugnancy [B]. The suit was begun in 1719, and lasted till 30 May 1722, when, upon an issue directed out of Chancery, at a trial in the Court of King's Bench, a verdict was found for Mr. Burr. Afterwards there was an agreement between the contending parties, about Davall's great Estate of between four and five thousand pounds a year; by which it was settled, That the Lady *Lydia-Catharine*, widow of the last Sir Thomas, should have her whole jointure of 800l. a year at her own disposal, and her late husband's personal estate, which was very considerable: And Mr. Burr had the estates at Wrabnese, Ramsey, and Dover-court, and in Burr-street at Wapping. [See above, p. 246.] This Daniel Burr Esq; married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Frederick Danchert of Amsterdam, and *Petronilla* his wife, and had by her, *Frederic*; *Daniel*; *Sophia-Rebecca* &c. [C].

Some years ago, Mr. Burr sold this, and the estates at Ramsey, Dovercourt, &c. to *Lewis-Peak Garland* Esq;

The Maner of DENBALLS.

Very little occurs in records concerning this Maner; nor is it known from whence it took its name.

In 1544, *Christopher Roydon*, Gent. held lands and tenements called Danbold and Hastings, in Ramsey, Wrabnes, and Mistelley, of the maner of Hedingham-castle.

John Lucas Esq; who dyed 27 May 1599.

Wrabnese, Ramsey, Dovercourt &c. to his eldest son Thomas and the heirs of his body; and an estate in Middlesex to his younger son and the heirs of his body; and, if either of his sons dyed without issue, what was devised to him in tail, to go to the other son, and the heirs of his body. Then follows the controverted clause. 'And if both my said sons shall depart this life with (instead of *without*) issue of either of their bodies; then I give all the premises in the Counties of Essex and Middlesex unto my cousin Daniel Burr and his heirs.'

[C] Arms of Burr. Ermine, on a chief indented, sable, two lions rampant, or.

[Y] Arms of Whitmore. Fretty.

[Z] Sir Thomas Davall had three brothers, John, Jaspar, and Samuel, who all dyed unmarried; and five sisters, Sarah, wife of John Pocock of Berkshire, Esq; Anne, wife of John Riches of Southwark Esq; *Lydia*, wife of John Van Hattem Esq; [who had by him John Van Hattem, and Lydia Catharine mentioned above.] *Elizabeth*, and *Mary*, the two younger sisters of Sir Thomas Davall, dyed unmarried.

[A] Arms of Davall. Gules, a Lion rampant, between 8 fleurs de lys, argent, 3, 2, 2, 1. Crest, a hand proper, holding a fleur de lys, argent. Motto, In coelo quies.

[B] The controversy arose upon this case: Sir Thomas Davall, the younger, having by his will given the maners of

held a maner called Denballs, and 30 acres of arable, and 3 of meadow, in Wrabnes, of William Ayliff Esq; as of his maner of Wrabnes-hall, in free socage, by fealty.—*John*, his son and heir, at the time of his decease 13 December 1619, held a messuage with appertenances called Denballs, and the other lands as his father: worth 3s. 4d. a year.—*Alexander*, his son and successor, was then 20 years old (y). [See under Ramsey.]

The next possessor we meet with, was *James Smith*, of Upton Esq; whose heir is—*Sir Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart.

Mr. Jonas Palmer; John Lucas; John Constable, &c. have also some lands in this parish.

Robert Rich,	M. A. 15 November 1701,	upon Read's	d. . . .	} The King.
Alexander Innes,	M. A. 30 Febr. 1728-9,	upon Rich's	d. . . .	
Talbot Lloyd,	M. A. 18 December 1742,	upon Innes's	d. . . .	
Maurice Gough,	Cl. 20 May 1752,	upon Talbot's ceff.		

30. R A M S E Y,

lies between Wrabnes, Oakley, and Dovercourt; bounded on the north by the river Stour, or Channel: Part of it is a peninsula, called The Ray.

The name is formed from the two words, Ram, and ige, i. e. Ram's island. In records it is sometimes written Ramefey *alias* Misfletow, and Ramefey *cum* Misfletow, Micklestow, or Mistletoe.

Aluric Caper, and Alric, were owners of the lands here, in Edward the Confessor's reign. Ralph Baignard, or Baynard, held them at the time of the Survey, in two parcels, under the distinct appellations of Ramefeia, and Michesletou [E].

They were divided afterwards into these several Maners. 1. The maner of Ramsey, Parkers, or Roydon-hall. 2. . . . that of Ramsey-hall. 3. The maner of Michelstow. 4. East Newhall. 5. Strond-land. 6. The Ray. 7. Foulton.

The Maner of RAMSEY.

Roydon-hall, the mansion house, stands about two miles west from the Church.

Ralph Baignard was succeeded by his son—*Geffrey*, father of—*William Baignard*, or Baynard; who, for joining with William Malet, and

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is small, of one pace with the Chancel, and tiled. Here was formerly a stone-tower, with 5 Bells; now only 2, in a wooden Turret.

This Rectory belonged, as well as the Maner, to St. Edmundsbury-Abbey, till its suppression. The Advowson then came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever since.

Mr. Robert Rich, late Rector, was a benefactor to this Church. by purchasing a piece of land for the convenience of his successors [D].

This Parish is rated to the land-tax at 250l. 2 s. 0d.

others, in a conspiracy against K. Henry I. was deprived of his estates: and that King gave them to his Steward,

Robert, a younger son of *Richard Fitz-Gislebert*, progenitor of the ancient Earls of Clare, from which Robert descended the noble Family of *Fitz-Walter*: And therefore this estate was holden of the Lords Fitz-Walter. [See above, p. 313. 338. and in the other Volume, p. 427.] The said Robert gave to Alberic de Vere, the first Earl of Oxford, who had married his niece Adaliza, the fee that Ralph son of Roger held of him in Ramefeia, consisting of three knights fees (z).—*Hugh de Vere*, the 4th Earl of Oxford, held, in 1263, the maner of Ramsey, of the fee of Walter Fitz-Robert, for which he paid 10 s. every 24 weeks, towards the ward of Baynard's-castle (a).—*Robert*, his son, the 5th Earl, held the little maner [manerettum] of Ramefey, of Robert Fitz-Walter, by the rent of 5 s. every 24 weeks, for the use aforesaid: And la Stonehyde, of the heirs of Alexander de Ramefey, by the yearly rent of 2 s. (b).—*Thomas*, the 8th Earl, in 1370, held the maner of Ramseye of the Lord Fitz-Water, in the same manner as Hugh, the fourth Earl (c).—*Alberic*, the 10th Earl, held, in 1400, half a fee for a reasonable aid, from the villans of Ramsey (d).

On, or before, the year 1358, that noble

(y) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. & 41 Eliz.

(b) Inquis. 24 Edw. I.

(c) Inquis. 45 Edw. III.

(z) Charter, without date, & Testa de Nevill.

(d) Inquis. 1 Hen. IV.

(a) Inquis. 48 Hen. III.

[D] Mr. Rich was born at Hatton in Scotland, and dyed 28 January 1728, having been 33 years Rector of this parish, and 48 Vicar of Ramsey. He is said in his Epitaph to have been a father to the orphan, a helper of the friendless, a preventer of strife, and one that spent his life in acts of charity and beneficence. He had a very uncommon Collection of Books of Alchemy, 39 Volumes of which are in Colchester-castle, deposited in the Library there belonging to the Book-Society; and by his marks in them with pen and ink, it appears he had thoroughly read them.

[E] Terra Radulfi Baignardi. Hundred de Tendringa. Ramefeiam tenet Rogerus, quod tenuit Aluricus Caper pro manerio & pro vii hidis, & xxxv acris. Semper xviii villani. Tunc vii bordarii, modo ix. Semper vii servi, & iii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines vii carucate, modo v. Silva lx porcis, viii acre prati. modo i molendinum. i falina. Tunc valuit xii libras, modo xv. Tunc i runcinus, & xx animalia, xxii porci, cxv oves. modo ii runcini, xx animalia, xlix

porci, xxxix oves, & viii vasa apium.

Michelestou tenet Barnardus de Radulfo, quod tenuit Aluricus pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Semper ii carucate in dominio. Tunc inter homines dimidium carucate, modo nullum. iv acre prati. Tunc ii runcini, vi animalia, xxvii porci, cl oves, modo xxv porci, lxxxiii oves. Tunc valuit lxx solidos, modo iv libras. . . . Et ii fochemannos tenet Radulfus in suo escangio, sicut sui homines dicunt, fed alii non testantur nisi ipsi foli, de manerio quod vocatur Laleforda tenentes dimidium hide & xxxv acras terre, quod tenet idem Barnardus de Radulfo. Tunc i carucata, modo dimidium. Tunc valuit viii solidos, modo x. . . . Et in Witlebroc tenet Rogerus i hidam de Radulfo, quod tenuit Aluric de pro manerio. Semper i bordarius, i carucata, & i acra prati. Valet x solidos, & hec terra non jacuit in aliis terris. Lib. Domest. fol. 68. Tit. 33.

Family seems to have parcelled out this Maner. For, upon the death of John the 7th Earl, it was found, that of him *Walter de Reydon* held one fee in Ramsey, worth 100 s. when it happened to be taxed; and *Geffrey Roily* three quarters of a fee, worth 75 s. (e).

From hence arose the distinction of REYDON, or ROYDON, Hall, which was the capital Maner; and The RAY, holden by the Roily, or de Ruly, family, as we shall shew presently.

In the mean time, we shall observe, That this estate shared the different fates of the noble family of De Vere. For, when Robert, Duke of Ireland, was accused of high-treason, and his estates were confiscated, K. Richard II. in 1393, granted to Thomas de Percy, and *John de Bouchier*, and others, in fee, the Maners of Ramsey and Frating in Essex, 4 messuages, 286 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 6 of pasture, 17 of wood, and Borsfleet mill, the estate of Robert Duke of Ireland, attainted (f). And John Hent, mentioned above, p. 188, who held this maner of Ramseye of the Lord Fitz-Water, in ca. granted it to Sir *William Bouchier*, in 1416 (g) [F].

Under the Earls of Oxford, this estate was holden by a family surnamed *de Ramsey*: and from them it came by marriage to Parker, from which it took the name of PARKERS; then to Roydon, that gave it the name of ROYDONS; and lastly to Lucas.

Elias de Ramsey held it in the reign of K. John. Alexander de Ramsey in 1260, Alice de Ramsey in 1269. Alexander had, by Maud his wife, three daughters coheirs. Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, granted the marriage of them, and of their mother Maud, for 100 marks, to William de Clara, Archdeacon of Sudbury (b). *Isabell*, the eldest of these daughters, was married to Sir *Ralph de Pbilely*. *Joane*, another daughter, to *John le Parker*. These were possessed of this estate in 1275. The name of the third daughter is not mentioned.

By marriage, I suppose, it came into the Roydon, or Reydon, family. *Walter de Reydon* held it as one fee in Ramsey in 1360, and 1370 (i). — *John Reydon* in 1409 (k). In the reign of K. Henry VI. — *Robert Reydon* held a knight's fee here, called *Reydons*. — *Thomas Reydon* held the same in the time of K. Edward IV. And — *John Reydon* did homage for it at Castle Hedingham in 1498. — *Christopher Reydon* Gent. who dyed 6 September 1544, held the maner of Ramsey, called *Parkers*, alias *Roydon-hall*; and lands and tenements called *Danbold* and *Hastings*, in Ramsey, *Wrabnas*, and *Mistley*, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of *Henningham-Castle*, by the service of one knight's fee. He left an only child and heir,

Mary, or *Margaret*, then only two years old (l). She was married afterwards to *John Lucas* Esq; to whom she brought this estate in marriage. He was the son of *John Lucas* Esq; of

Colchester, by his second wife *Elizabeth Christmase*; and by *Mary Roydon* his wife had five sons, *John*; *Roydon*; *Edward*; *Edmund*; *Christopher*: and three daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Robert Darcy* of *Tiptre*; *Mary*, to *Edward Bedingfeild*; and *Margaret* to . . . *Tillingham*. [See History of Colchester, p. 124.]

In a precept to the Sheriff, in Hilary-term 1567, this maner of Roydon is described as 10 messuages, 600 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 600 of pasture, 500 of wood, 100 of marsh, 200 of furze and heath, and 3 l. rent, in Ramsey, *Wrabnes*, and *Witham* (m). *John Lucas* Esq; at the time of his decease, 27 May 1599, held this maner of *Parkers*, alias *Roydon-hall*, with appertenances, and 300 acres of arable and pasture, 20 of meadow, and 75 of wood, in Ramsey, of *William Stanley*, Earl of Derby, as of his maner of *Henningham-Castle*, by the service of one knight's fee, also a tenement, and 8 acres of land: and 40 acres of arable and pasture, and 9 of meadow called *Barwicks*, in this parish. — *John Lucas* Esq; his eldest son, succeeded him (n). He dyed possessed of the same 13 December 1619. — *Alexander*, his eldest son and heir was above 20 years of age (o). He had besides a son named *Thomas*, and a daughter *Anne*.

Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth, held this maner of *Thomas Lord Bruce*, and the Lady *Diana* his wife, Countess dowager of Oxford, in 1630, by the service of one knight's fee, and yearly rent of 3 s.

Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, Kt. and Bart. had it in 1635.

James Smith, of Upton, Esq; purchased it some years ago: and it now belongs to — Sir *Robert Smith*, of Bere-Church, Bart. who hath also a farm close to *Stoure-wood*.

The Maner of RAMSEY-HALL.

The mansion house stands a little way south from Roydon-hall.

This maner was taken from the other capital one; but when, doth not plainly appear. The earliest mention we find of it, is, That it belonged to *John Herde*, in 1599 (p).

K. James I. 22 July 1605, granted the maner of Ramsey, with appertenances, to *Robert Earl* of Suffex, to hold of the maner of *East-Greenwich*, in socage (q).

Thomas Branfon, of *East-Bergholt*, clothier, had it next.

Mrs. *Peeke* of *Lawford* was afterwards possessed of this estate; And upon her decease it came amongst her daughters, one of whom is married to Mr. *William Elliston* of *Sudbourn* in Suffolk. — Mr. *Palmer Firmin* hath also one share.

This Maner consists of demesnes, rents, and services.

(e) Inquis. 34 Edw. III. (f) Pat. 17 Ric. II. pars 1. (g) Claus. 4 Hen. V. dorso. & Inquis. 6 Hen. V. (b) Deed without date. (i) Inquis. 34, & 45 Edw. III. (k) Inquis. 11 Hen. IV. (l) Inquis. 36 Hen. VIII. May 12. (m) Curfitors Note-book. (n) Inquis. 41 Eliz. (o) Inquis. 19 Jaco. Aug. 7. (p) Inquis. 41 Eliz. (q) Lett. pat. 3 Jaco.

[F] *Anne*, widow of *John Wittel*, that dyed 22 December 1487, and whose husband was a descendent from the Hent family, held this maner of Ramsey, of *Anne Montgomery* as

of her maner of *Great Tay*. And *William Ayloffe* Esq; held the same, in 1517, of Sir *Francis Bryan*, then lord of the said maner. Inquis. 4 Hen. VII. & 14 Hen. VII.

The Maner of MICHELSTOW

The Maner of STROND-LAND,

was originally a member of the capital Maner in this parish, and used to be named with it; viz. Ramesey cum Michelstou.

It came to be so called, because the House stands near the Church, which is dedicated to St. Michael. By late improvements it is made a handfom feat.

When it was separated from the capital Maner we have no plain account, but it was before the year 1379. For then K. Richard II. granted license to Walter Legat Vicar of Dovercourt, Adam Waryn, and John Hall of Colchester, to give 3 messuages, 200 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, and 16s. rent, in Michelstou, and Adburton, to the Monastery of St. Osith. The said messuages and lands were held of the Earl of Oxford, as of his maner of Gelham, by the service of one rose, and suit of court from 3 weeks to 3 weeks (r).

At the suppression of Monasteries, this Maner was lett, with the Rectory, for the yearly rent of 50 l. (s) which shews how fine an estate it was.

It then falling to the Crown, a moiety of it was granted to Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth; and the other moiety to Sir George Whitmore. From the Whitmore family it came to that of Davall, and then of Burr, as the maner of Wrabnese; and now belongs to

Lewis-Peak Garland, Esq;

The Maner of EAST NEW-HALL.

The mansion house is about three quarters of a mile north from the Church. 'Tis sometimes called East-Hall.

Like the other estates in this parish, it was held of the Earls of Oxford; except during their attainder under Edward IV. Richard at Pantry, and Thomas Holbeck were possessed of it in 1406. — Thomas Holbeck, who dyed in 1480, held this maner of Est New-hall in Ramsey of Sir Thomas Montgomery, as of his maner of Great Tey; by fealty, and rent of 5 s. a year. He had also the Ray in this parish. His heirs were, Christiana, and Alice, two of his daughters; and Thomas Wilkokys, son of Margery, another daughter of his (t).

A fine passed in 1543, between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and William Burnynghyll and Elianor his wife, deforc' of the maners of East New-hall, and le Ray, and 300 acres of arable, 31 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 150 of marsh, 80 of wood, and 5 l. rent in Ramsey; to be the King's right (u).

The families of Whitmore, Davall, and Burr, had it afterwards, and now Lewis-Peak Garland Esq;

In 1557, this estate was granted, among many others, to Sir Thomas White, as parcel of the possessions of William Burnegill, Henry Wilcocks, and John Broke, copartners (w).

was so named, because the House and land lie upon the Strand, by the river Stour.

It was taken, like the former, from the capital Maner.

We have no distinct account of it till 1433; Then William de Reynford Esq; of Bradfeild, held the maner of Strondelond, in Ramseye, of Robert Reydon: And departing this life that year, was succeeded by his son — Henry (x). [See above; p. 464.]

The next possessor upon record was John Lucas Esq; mentioned above. At the time of his decease, 27 May 1599, he held this messuage called Strandlands, of John Herd, as of his maner of Ramsey-hall, in free socage. — John, his son and heir, was succeeded, in 1619, by his son — Alexander (y).

Sir George Whitmore had it afterwards; from whom it passed, as the rest of the estates, to the Families of Davall, Burr, and Garland.

The Maner of RAY, or LE REY

lies in the peninsula, formed by the influx of the tide, in the north part of this parish.

The mansion house is about a mile, north north-east from the Church. Here was formerly a Chapel, dedicated to St. Peter (z).

This was one of the knights fees granted by Robert Fitz-Richard to Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, as mentioned above; and it appears by the Feodary-book of the Honor of Castle-Hed-ingham, that a Family, surnamed de Ruly, held it under some of the Earls, in the reigns of K. Henry III. and K. Edward I. II. and III. William de Ruly is the first mentioned — Geoffrey de Ruly did homage for his tenement in le Ray and Michelstow, being half a knight's fee; in the years 1291. 1293. and 1319. Under John, the 7th Earl of Oxford, who dyed in 1358, — Geoffrey Royly, held three quarters of a knight's fee. — John de Rily, and the Vicar of Ramsey, held the same under Thomas de Vere, the 8th Earl, who dyed in 1370 (a). And afterwards — Geoffrey de Ruly is recorded to hold half a fee in Ramsey, and Michelstow; and half a fee in Le Ray.

In the reign of K. Henry VI. the Abbey of St. Osith, Thomas Holbeck, and Nicolas Peeke, held three quarters of a knight's fee in Ramsey, and Le Ray, called Rulyes. — Thomas Holbeck, at the time of his decease in 1480, held the maner of Ray in Ramsey, of the King, as of the Honor of Hengham-Castle, by fealty, and suit at the Court of that Honor; which was fallen to the Crown, upon the cruel execution of John, the 12th Earl, in the year 1461. Holbeck's heirs were his two Daughters, Christian, and Alice; and Thomas Wilkokys, son of Margery, another daughter of his (b).

In 1543, William Bunynghyll, and Elianor his wife, passed this estate by fine, with East

(r) Lett. pat. 3 Ric. II. (s) Valuat. of Monasteries, p. 22.
35 Hen. VIII. (w) Lett. pat. 5, & 6 Ph. & Mar.
19 Jaco. (x) Holinshed's Chron. Vol. I. p. 44.
Edw. IV.

(t) Inquis. 20 Edw. IV. (u) Pedes fin. Hil.
(a) Inquis. 12 Hen. VI. (y) Inquis. 41 Eliz. &
(a) Inquis. 34, & 45 Edw. III. (b) Inquis. 20

hall, to K. Henry VIII. And Qu. Mary I. granted it, in 1557, among many others, to Sir *Thomas White* (c).

Afterwards, it passed from Sir *George Whitmore* to the families of *Davall*, and *Burr*; and is now in *Lewis-Peak Garland Esq*;

Foulton,

otherwise Foughton, or Fulton, is another Maner in this parish.

Foulton-hall, the maner-house, is about three quarters of a mile south from the Church.

This hamlet belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Briccius, and to Ednod a freeman. At the time of the Survey, Suene of Essex, and his tenant Odard, held one part; and Robert son of Corbution, and his under tenant Robert, the other part [G].

The earliest possessors of this estate upon record, after that, was the Filyoll family, of Little Oakley adjoining.

Joanna, daughter of *John Filyoll* of Thorpe, who dyed in 1418, held of the Earl of Oxford a tenement called Fulton Bernes, and 40 acres of arable, and 40 of marsh, in Ramsey. She took for her husband, as the record expresses it, *John Howse*, by whom she had a son named—*Walter*, born in 1402 (d).

Edward Duke, Gent. at the time of his decease 8 May 1572, held the maner of Fulton-hall, with appertenances, of the Lord Hunsdon, of his Honor of Raleigh, by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee, homage, and suit of Court. His son—*John Duke*, of Colchester, in 1629 held this maner of Foulton-hall, with 60 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 20 of pasture, and 20 of marsh, in Ramsey, of Sir Thomas Wroth, Kt. and William Couch, as of their Honor of Rayleigh (e).

It belonged formerly to *Robert Lowndes*, Gent. and afterwards to his widow—Mrs. *Mary Lowndes*.

Philips Baggot, Gent. is the present owner of Foulton-hall.

South house belongs to Mr. Robert Carrington. —*Hicks*, to Mr. Amis Hempson.

Robert Bristow Esq; Wadham-College; Mrs. Warner; and Miss Stebbing; Humfrey Sidney, Esq; The Rev. Mr. John Hall's; Mr. Richard, and Samuel, Carrington; Mr. Thomas Seaman; George Simpson; Arthur Taylor; Philip Hempson; John Smith; Hazel Salmon; William Welch; Wimple Pavell; Samuel Simpson; John Blane,—Prescot, or James Clements, Gent. Abraham Everard; John Constable; Mr. Wilson, &c. have also estates, or lands, in this parish.

On the west side of a Creek, which the tide comes into, there is a number of Houses called Ramsey-street: And, over that Creek, a long timber Bridge, in the great road to Harwich, kept up at the charge of the County.

Here is a Fair June 15.

This parish had a benefaction of 20 nobles a year, given by Henry Smith Esq; and payable out of the maner of Stroughton in Leicestershire; but now reduced to 4l. 4s.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, is of one pace with the Chancel, tiled. In a stone Tower are 5 Bells. The Chancel was built, in 1597, by Goldingham Gent. and William (f).

This Church was given to the Abbey of St. Osith, and the great Tithes being appropriated to it, a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the Abbey's gift till the Suppression. Then it came to the Crown, and hath remained in it ever since.

In the Hamlet of Foulton was a Chapel, now entirely demolished: in which the Vicar of this parish was obliged to perform divine service. The Advowson of it was holden of the Lords Fitz-Walter, and Earls of Oxford (g). It was endowed with lands called Northfeild, Brodehole, Hawkland, Wall croft, and Galleis-pightel, Brodepiece, Preistsfeild, Yard land acre, Mill-hillfeild, Louncefeild, Fryreson marsh, and Burghpightel, the first mowing of one acre in Foulton-marsh, and feed in that marsh for 50 sheep. Upon the dissolution of Chantries, the endowment of it was granted, in 1549, to William Fountayn, and Richard Mayne (b).

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 1219l.

Thomas Gibson, M. A. 13 February 1728, upon Rich's d. . . . The King.

31. DOVERCOURT, with HARWICH

is the north-east Point and extremity of this Hundred, and of the whole County.

Dover the learned W. Baxter derives from

the British Duwr isc, a coast, a race or reach, of water.

This parish belonged, in Edward the Confessor's reign, to Uluuin: Alberic de Ver, or Vere, ancestor of the great Earls of Oxford, held it at the time of the Survey [H]. Of that

(c) Pedes fin. 35 Hen. VIII. & Lett. pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar. July 4. & Inquis. 5 Caro. March 13. (f) As appeared by an epitaph on a free stone. (g) See Newcourt, Vol. II. p. & Inquis. 19 Ric. II. (b) Pat. 3 Edw. VI.

(d) Inquis. 6 Hen. V. (e) Inquis. 17 Eliz.

[G] Terra Sueni de Exsessa. Hund' de Tendringa. Fulestunam tenet Odardus de Sueno, quod tenuit Briccius pro i hida x acris minus, & pro i manerio. Hanc terram tenuit iste libere, & quando Rex venit in hanc terram utlegavit, & Rex accepit terram suam; postea habet Suenus. Semper ibi est i bordarius, & i servus, & i carucata, & ii acre prati, pastura c ovibus. Tunc nichil recepit; modo vi animalia, & x porci, & xx oves, & ii vasa apium. Tunc valuit x solidos, modo xx. Lib. Domest. fol. 42. Tit. 24.

Terra Roberti filii Corbutionis. Hundred de Tendringa.

Fulestunam tenet Girardus de Roberto, quod tenuit Ednod liber homo T. R. E. pro manerio & pro ii hidis & dimidio, & xx acris. Tunc i villanus, modo iv. Semper ii bordarii, & ii servi, & ii carucate in dominio. Tunc i carucata hominum, modo nulla. iii acre prati. pastura lx ovibus. Tunc iv animalia, modo iii. Tunc i runcinus, modo Tunc x porci, modo xx. Tunc xx oves, modo xx. Tunc valuit l solidos, & quando recepit xx solidos, modo valet l solidos. Ibid. fol. 85. Tit. 41.

[H] Terra Alberici de Ver. Hund' de Tendringa. Drun-

DOVERCOURT with HARWICH. 497

noble family there is a particular account above, p. 191. and especially in the other Volume, p. 292, &c. to which we shall beg leave to refer.

Here is only one MANER.

The Earls of Oxford continued lords paramount of this Maner from William the Conqueror's time to K. Henry the Eighth's, except during the forfeiture of Robert Duke of Ireland, and the attainder of John, the 12th Earl.

Under them it was held by the noble Families of Bigod, or Bigot, Plantagenet, and Mowbray, Earls and Dukes of Norfolk &c.

Alberic de Vere, First Earl of Oxford, had a daughter named Juliana who was married to *Hugh Bigot*, and brought him the maner of Dovercourt with Harwich. He dyed in 1177. — *Roger* his son dyed in 1220. As did his successors — *Hugh* in 1225 — *Roger* in 1270. This last held the maner of Dovercourt, with the vill or town of *Herewic* which was a member of this maner, of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of one knight's fee. His brother *Hugh's* son — *Roger Bigot*, succeeded him (i). This *Hugh* was his second brother, and chief Justice of England. *Roger*, either out of fear of K. Edward I's. resentment, whom he had highly offended, or out of dislike to his brother and heir apparent; constituted the said King his heir, 12 April 1302, surrendering to him his Honors, and his high office of Marechal of England: upon condition, that if his wife bore him any children, all should be returned, and he should hold it peaceably. Upon his death in 1306 or 1307, without issue, his estates, and this in particular (k), came to K. Edward I. [See more fully in the other Volume, p. 554.]

The 16th of December 1312, K. Edward II. gave this maner, with others, to his brother *Thomas de Brotherton*, and afterwards the office of Marechal. His first wife was *Alice*, daughter of Sir *Edward Hayls*, of Harwich, and his second, *Mary* daughter of William Lord Roos. By this last he had no issue (l); but by the first he had two daughters, *Margaret*, and *Alice*. The latter had for husband *Edward de Montacute*.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, styled Marshall Countess of Norfolk, was married, first, to *John de Segrave*, and afterwards to Sir *Walter de Manny*, Knight of the Garter, from whom this maner is sometimes called *Mawney*. She was created, 29 September 1398, Dutches of Norfolk for life. Her first husband *John de Segrave* dyed in 1353, and Sir *Walter de Manny* in 1372. The first is recorded to have held,

jointly with her; and the latter in her right as parcel of the Earldom of Norfolk; this maner of Dovercourt with Herwiche, of the Earl of Oxford by the service of one knight's fee (m). She herself, departed this life 24 March 1399. By *John de Segrave* she had two daughters; *Anne* Abbess of Berking, and

Elizabeth, born in 1340; who was married to *John de Mowbray*, Lord Mowbray, of Axholm; He dyed 9 October 1368. By him she had two sons, *John*, and *Thomas*. — *John*, the eldest son was created Earl of Nottingham 16 July 1377; but dying under age 10 February 1382, — *Thomas Mowbray*, the other son became heir apparent to the estate. The 12th of February 1382, the title of Earl of Nottingham was conferred upon him, and he was further advanced to the title of Duke of Norfolk, 29 September 1397, and constituted Earl Marshall of England. He dyed an exile at Venice in 1400. By his first wife, which dyed 23 August 1383, he had no issue. But by *Elizabeth* his second wife, Sister and co-heir of *Thomas Fitz-Alan*, Earl of Arundel, he had two sons, *Thomas*, and *John*; and two daughters, *Margaret*, and *Isabell*. *Elizabeth* his widow was married again twice; namely to Sir *Robert Goushill*, and *Gerard Uffet*. *Robert Goushill*, at the time of his decease in 1403, had a third part of the maner of Dovercourt with Herwich, in right of his wife, whose dower it was (n).

The said *Elizabeth*, at the time of her decease, in 1424, held the maner of Dovercourt, of the Earl of Oxford, by the service of one knight's fee, and the Burgh of Harwiche of the King, in burgage (o). — *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marshall, her eldest son, was beheaded in 1405, for being in a conspiracy against K. Henry IV. and forfeited all title to his estates. — *John*, his next brother, was restored to the Earldom of Nottingham, with the Office of Earl Marshall in 1413, and to the Dukedom of Norfolk in 1416. He held this maner of Dovercourt of the Earl of Oxford; and the burgh of Herewich, at the time of his decease 19 October 1432. By *Catharine* his wife, daughter of *Ralph Nevill*; to whom this maner, and the burgh of Harwich were assigned, in part of her dowry (p); he had — *John Mowbray*, his son and heir, that dyed 6 November 1461 (q). Having married *Elleanor* only daughter of *William Bouchier* Earl of Eu, he had by her — *John Mowbray*, the last Duke of Norfolk of this family, who dyed in 1477. He held the maner of Dovercourt, of whom was unknown; and the maner of Harwich of the King, in capite, by knight's service (r): For

(i) Inquis. 54 Hen. III. (k) Inquis. 35 Edw. I. (l) Sandford & Stebbing's Geneal. Hist. ed. 1707.
p. 11 Hen. VI. (m) Inquis. 27, & 46 Edw. III. (n) Inquis. 5 Hen. IV. (o) Inquis. 3 Hen. VI. (p) Inquis.
(q) Inquis. 1 Edw. IV. (r) Inquis. 17 Edw. IV.

recurt tenet A [Albericus] in dominio quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro vi hidis. Tunc viii villani, modo vi. Tunc vi bordarii, modo xii. Semper vi servi, & iii carucate in dominio, & vi carucate hominum, iii acre prati. Pastura cc ovibus. Tunc iii runcini, xii animalia, cc oves. xl porci; & modo similiter. Tunc valuit vi libras, modo xii.

Eulepet tenet Eduuardus de Alberico, quod tenuit Uluuinus pro manerio & pro ii hidis. Semper xvii villani. Tunc iii bordarii, modo i. Tunc iii servi, modo nullus. Tunc in dominio ii carucate, modo i. Semper v carucate hominum. Silva xvii porcis, x acre prati. ii saline. Tunc xii animalia, et

oves, xxx porci, ii runcini. modo iv animalia, c oves, xxx porci, i runcinus, iii vasa apium. Tunc valuit c solidos, modo viii libras.

Huic manerio pertinet i sochemannus, qui non poterat recedere a terra sine licentia antecessorum Alberici, ten' ii hidis xv acris minus. Tunc ii villani, modo nullus. Tunc ii bordarii, modo iii. Tunc i servus, modo nullus. Semper i carucata in dominio. Tunc inter homines i carucata, modo ii. Silva xl porcis. ii acre prati. Tunc valuit xx solidos; modo xl. Lib. Domefd. fol. 76. Tit. 35.

the Earls of Oxford were then attainted. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had an only daughter, *Anne*, contracted in marriage to Richard, Duke of York, second son of K. Edward IV; but he dyed without issue in 1483, having been privately murdered, as there is reason to believe. *Anne*, the wife dyed in June 1483 (s).

Upon that, the large Estates of the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk, came to the families of *Howard*, and *Berkley*, as descended from *Margaret*, and *Isabell*, above-mentioned, the two daughters of *Thomas Mowbray*, the first Duke of Norfolk. *Margaret* was married to *Robert Howard*, ancestor of the noble and numerous family of that surname; and

Isabell to *James Lord Berkley*, in 1423. They had two sons, *William*, and *Maurice*. Upon partition of this great inheritance, *Dover-court* and *Harwich* were allotted to *Berkley*. [See in the other Volume, p. 554, 555].—*William Lord Berkley*, the eldest son, who had this estate, among others, was knighted in 1438, created Viscount *Berkley*, 21 April 1481; made Earl of Nottingham, 28 June 1483, advanced to the title of Marquis of *Berkley*, and constituted Earl Marshall, in 1485. Though he had three wives, yet having no issue surviving, and being displeased with his brother and heir *Maurice*, for marrying beneath his quality, he did by indenture, 10 December 1487, covenant to assure most of his estates to K. Henry VII. But the maners of *Mawny*, *Dover-court*, *Harwich*, *Great Chesterford*, and *Denge*, were allotted, or given up, to the Marquis (t).

Most probably, they came to the Crown among the rest, and This was granted to the ancient proprietors the *De Veres* Earls of Oxford. For, *John de Vere*, the 13th Earl of Oxford, at the time of his decease 10 March 1512, held the maners of *Harwich* and *Dovercourt* of the Abbot of *St. Osith*, then worth 39 l. 11 s. 8 d. a year. And so did—*John*, the 14th Earl, who dyed 14 July, 1526 (u).—*John*, the 16th Earl, gave up this, and other estates, to the Crown. For, in 1544, a fine passed between K. Henry VIII. plaintiff, and *John Earl of Oxford*, *Dorothy* his wife, and *Robert de Vere*, deforc' of the maners of *Dovercourt*, *Harwich*, *Great and Little Oakley*, *Skighawe*, *Moose*, *Old-hall*, and *New-hall*, in *Beaumont*, with great parcels of land; the Advowsons of the Churches of *Great Oakley*, *Moose* and *Beaumont*; the Advowsons of the Vicarage of *Dovercourt*, and of the Chapels of *Harwich*, and *Fulton*; the right of the King (w).

In 1558, Qu. Mary granted the lordship and maner of *Dovercourt*, late parcel of the lands and possessions of the Earl of Oxford, to Sir *Thomas White*, and others (x).

This maner came again soon after to the Crown; and rested in it all the reign of Qu.

Elizabeth, and part of K. James's. The latter sold, or granted, it to

Sir *George Whitmore*. From whose Family it passed into those of *Davall*, *Burr*, &c. and it belongs now to

Lewis-Peak Garland Esq; like most of the neighbouring estates.

Mr. *Thomas Christmass*; *Mills Rutland*, &c. have also some lands here.

In this parish grows a strong, knotted, and crooked sort of Elms; famous for their several uses in husbandry; which, it is said, are very durable, and wear like iron (y).

This is one of the Parishes in this County that receive part of the Benefaction of *Henry Smith Esq*; namely 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. a year.

Here are two Fairs, May 1. October 18.

The CHURCH, dedicated to All-Saints, is of one pace with the Chancel; all tiled. In a stone Tower are 5 Bells.

Alberic de Vere, founder of *Colne-Priory*, endowed it, among other things, with the Church of *Duarecourt*, and the lands thereto belonging, and the tithes of the demesnes, and of the town, and fishery, and feed for 100 sheep in the marsh, and one tenant with 10 acres. His son *Alberic* confirmed this grant: as did K. Henry I. in 1111 (z). *Roger Bigot*, Earl of *Norfolk*, having, with the consent of *Colne-Priory*, founded the Chapel of *Harwich*, made a fresh grant of this Church, with all its appertinances, and with the Chapel of *Herewiche*, to the Monks of *Colne* (a). The great Tithes were appropriated to these Monks, and a Vicarage ordained, of which they continued patrons till their dissolution, and then both fell to the Crown. The Advowson of the Vicarage hath continued in it ever since: But K. James I. alienated the great Tithes and Glebe to Sir *George Whitmore*, and they have passed with the rest of the estates.

The Vicarage was augmented with a Farm purchased by Bp. *Robinson's* benefaction, jointly with the Governors of Qu. Anne's Bounty.

In this Church was anciently a famous Rood or Crucifix, whose supposed Sanctity drew from far unto it many votaries and pilgrims, with their offerings. See an account of it in *J. Fox's Book of Martyrs*, Book II. p. 250.

Here was also a Presbyter Guild, or Fraternity of *St. George*, endowed with some lands and houses, and a garden at *Harwich*. It is supposed, that the *George-inn* over against the Church, was either the site of it, and from thence received the name; or was part of its endowment [I].

That Inn, with a tenement and shop adjoining, is part of the Estate given for the reparation of the Church: And for the same use a field of seven acres called *Frankes* was given by *Richard Strought* in 1631. Two fields, of ten acres, near *Dover-court-green*, are also appropriated to the same use.

This parish is rated to the land-tax at 672 l. 3 s. 0 d.

(s) See S. Taylor's Hist. of *Harwich*, p. 179.

(t) Pedes Fin. 36 Hen. VIII. Term. Pasch.

(u) Monastic. Anglic. Vol. I. p. 436.

(v) Rot. Parl. 4 Hen. VII.

(x) Pat. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mar.

(y) Vol. II. p. 878.

(z) Inquif. 5, & 18 Hen.

(a) S. Taylor,

[I] Qu. Elizabeth sold the revenues of it, 8 March 1571, to *Richard Hill*, and others. Pat. 14 Eliz.

William Thomson, M. A.	1702,	} Qu. Anne.
George Ludgater, M. A.	1706, upon Thomson's	
William Curtis, M. A.	1706, upon Ludgater's cess.	
Thomas Gibson, M. A.	4 April 1738, upon Curtis's	d. K. George II.

H A R W I C H,

otherwise Herewic, and Herewich, was so named from the two Saxon words, *Depe*, an army, and *Pic*, a castle, a fortification, or a bay, the winding of a river, &c. (b).

By the Saxons naming it *Here-wic*, i. e. the Army's Castle, it seems probable that they kept here an Army always ready to oppose the descents of the pirating Danes: and it is not improbable, that the Count of the Saxon shore had some Fortification here in the *Romans* time.

A confirmation of it, is part of the Roman *Castra*, or Camp, still remaining; which shews not only such labour and industry as that great people was famous for, but also carries in it visible marks of antiquity. One side of it, at least half a mile long, runs southerly from without the Town-gate to the Beacon-hill-field, in the midst of which is a *Tumulus*, whereon stands, or lately stood, a wind-mill. The *Rampart*, or *Vallum*, in many places is 12 feet high; and the *Ditch*, or *Fossa*, though chiefly filled up, at least 6 feet deep, and 40 feet wide. The Sea hath devoured the rest. On the top of the hill another Work runs across from the first, easterly. The high road going to it, which is the present one leading to the Town, is still called *the Street*: and has here and there mutilated parts of a considerable large stone-pavement. From the name of *Street*, and these remains, they preserve a tradition, that hereabout was formerly a considerable Town; and that these stones are remains of its pavement, when it was a great street. All which evidently prove it a very large military way of the Romans, or in the Saxon style, a *Stane street*. To put its Roman original out of all doubt, several *Coins* have been found in it, formerly in the possession of Mr. Bagnal, naval officer here. A *tessellated Pavement* was also discovered at a small adjoining Farm, belonging to the Vicarage of Dovercourt. And, as far as a description of the Bricks can warrant us, about 20 years ago a Wall was pulled down, built entirely of Roman materials (c).

The earliest account we have of any transactions in these parts, was in the year 885, when K. Ælfred obtained a complete victory over a Danish fleet here. The particulars are thus related in the Saxon Chronicle (d). K. Ælfred sent a fleet from Kent into East-Anglia. When they came to Sturmouth, i. e. the mouth of the Stour here, they met sixteen of the enemies ships, which they fought, and took them all, and slew the men. But as they were going back with their booty, they met a large fleet of the enemy, which attacked them, and the Danes got the victory.

The first time Herewic is mentioned in records, is in 1270. It was then an appendage to the maner of Dover-court, and a Ham-

let in that parish, and so continues still, though in 1477, &c. it is called a Maner.

As it was all along in the same Lords as the Maner of Dover-court, namely, the noble Families of De Vere, Earls of Oxford; of Bigod, Earls of Norfolk; of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk; of Mowbray, Dukes of Norfolk; and Earls Marshall; &c. of which we have given an account under the parish of Dover-court; we shall beg leave to refer thither, and not to repeat the same things over again here.

Of late it hath been in the Families of Whitmore, Davall, Burr, and now of Lewis-Peak Garland, Esq;

This Town is 72 miles from London. It stands on a Cliff, or point of land, at the north-east corner of this County; bounded on the east by the Sea, and on the north by the mouth of the Stour, and the famous haven of Orwell. The washing and undermining of the Tides, and the falling of large pieces of the Cliff, have made this point a peninsula, and it is apprehended in a course of years will make it quite an island.

Though it is so near the Sea, yet standing high, and by a clean bold shore, it is therefore healthy.

Its nearness to the Sea exposes it to this inconvenience, that their Water is brackish. So that, besides what they save from rain in cisterns; in a drought, they are forced to have water fetched in water-carts, from a spring near a mile from the Town by the road to Dover-court; or to have it brought in boats, or schoots, from a fine spring at Land-guard fort; or from a spring at Arwarton in Suffolk, which they had by permission from Sir Philip Parker, Bart. lord of the soil.

The Town in general is well-built, consisting of three main Streets, the High-street, Church-street, and West-street; out of which several Lanes branch out on each side. Formerly it was walled round [K], and had four Gates, namely, St. Helen's Port, Barton's or Water-gate, St. Austin's gate, and the Castle Port; besides three other Gates called Savers or Salve-gate, Burham's, and Tilney's gates. It had also a Castle, and an Admiralty-house: But they are all either gone to Sea, or ruinous. The Dukes of Norfolk had a large House near St. Austin's gate; in the Hall-window of which were the Arms of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, till 1676, when they were taken down, to list ed y d. The chief Buildings at present are a School-house, intended for a Charity-School by Humfrey Parsons, Esq; at whose Charge it was erected. Also, the Guild-hall, and a pretty good Exchange.

As this is a Sea-port, here is a Custom-house, called The King's House, with a Collector, Comptroller, Land-Surveyor, Tide Surveyor, two Land-waiters, and four Tide-waiters.

The shortest and safest Passage to and from

(b) A haven or bay where an army lies. Camden Britan.

(c) From a letter of the Rev. Dr. Gower's. (d) p. 87.

[K] In 1338, a tax or toll was granted for building, or repairing, the walls of this Town; and the same again in 1352. Pat. 12, & 26 Edw. III.

England and Holland being from this Port; that brings a considerable number of Travellers this way, especially in time of War. For whose Conveniency, and the carrying of the Mailles, there are Four Pacquet-boats: and, in war-time, two Dover packet-boats.

K. William, and K. George I. and II. usually embarked and landed at this place, in their Journeys to and from Holland and Hanover.

For the Conveniency of Travellers, a Stage-coach comes hither from London Mondays and Thursdays; and returns again to London Tuesdays, and Fridays. They have also a Machine, part of the year.

Here is a convenient Yard for building Ships, belonging to the King, and three Store-houses. From the year 1665 to 1765, several Men of War, of considerable burthen, have been built in this yard; the first was the *Rupert*, a third rate, by Sir Antony Deane, and the last the *Arrogant*, a 74 gun ship, by Mr. Bernard.

The Harbour is very safe and of great extent, able to receive the biggest Ships. The Author of the Tour through Great Britain affirms of his own knowledge, 'That there has been in it 'one hundred sail of men of war, with their 'attendants; and between three and four hundred 'sail of Collier ships all in this Harbour at a 'time, and yet none of them crowding or riding 'in danger one of another (e).'

For the safety of Navigation, and the Guidance of Ships; in a Room over the chief Gate there is a *Light* kept every night with a coal fire: to which answers a *Light-house*, on the Town Green below the Cliff, with lamps supplied with oyl. By means of them, ships are conducted clear off a sand called the Andrews into the Rolling grounds, where there is good anchorage; from whence the passage lies safely to Orwell before the Town.

The Cliff, on the south-side of the Town, dividing Orwell-haven from the Bay that extends to Walton-Nase, contains many acres of land. The height of it, from the beach to the top where highest, is about fifty foot. At the bottom, there is a layer of clay of a blueish colour about a foot thick, which is succeeded by another of stone of much the same colour for a foot more: In this layer of stone are imbedded Shells, though but sparingly, of the turbate as well as bivalve kinds; and also pieces of wood and sticks petrified. Upon the fall of a piece of the Cliff, a few years ago, a large tree lying horizontally appeared, which was as hard and black as jet, but was soon after buried again by the fall of another lump of the Cliff. Above the layer of stone are divers layers of the same blueish clay mentioned already, about 20 feet high or more; this clay hath Copperas stones sticking in it, but no shells. Several layers come next, reaching within about two feet of the surface, some of which are only of fine sand, and others have stone and gravel mixt with small pebbles; and it is in some of these last mentioned layers, that the fossil shells are imbedded. These fossils lie promiscuously together,

bivalve and turbate; neither do the layers in which they lie observe any order, being sometimes higher and sometimes lower in the Cliff; with layers of sand, gravel, and fragments of shells between. Nor do the shells always lie separate or distinct in the layers, but are oftentimes found in lumps or masses, something friable, cemented together with sand and fragments, of an iron or rusty colour, of which all these layers are. Over all is a covering of common sandy earth, about the thickness of two feet, in which are sometimes to be seen veins of a white friable substance resembling icing-glass, though more tender than that brought from Germany.

The blueish Clay above-mentioned tumbling down upon the Shore, within a short time turns to *Stone*, though washed by the Sea at high water. Some pieces new fallen are as soft as the Clay in the Cliff; others that have lain longer, are crufted over and hard, but if opened or broke, the Clay is still soft in the middle; others that have lain longer are petrified to the heart: And with these the Walls of the Town were for the most part built, and the Streets are paved (f). The Walls of the Town of Colchester seem also to be mostly built with some of the same kind of stone.

On the top of this Cliff, along the Sea-side, is a handfom *Walk*, about a mile long: which is of great use to those who come here for benefit of Bathing.

For Griffith Davis Esq; hath made two very convenient *Baths*; one cold, and the other hot.

From the side of the Cliff, above the level of the Sea, issues a Spring of fine and pleasant Water: But it is not of a petrifying quality, as some have imagined (g).

This Town was first incorporated, in 1318, by K. Edward II. through the procurement of his brother Thomas de Brotherton, lord of this place. The substance of the Charter was, That the Town of Harwich be a free-borough, and that the said Earl's men and tenants of the said town, and their heirs and successors, be free-burgesses; and use and enjoy the liberties and free-customs appertaining to a Free-borough; with a *Market* every week on *Tuesday*, and free-customs belonging to Markets, &c. (h).

This Charter was confirmed, 12 August 1342; again 20 March 1377, and afterwards by K. Henry IV. V. and VI. The last of whom, in 1422, by the advisement and assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in his Parliament then held, confirmed their Liberties and Franchises, not in the least revoked: and again, 21 May 1438, accepted of, approved, ratified and confirmed them. K. Edward VI. in 1547; and Qu. Mary, in 1553; and Qu. Elizabeth, in 1560, renewed and confirmed the same. But the amplest Charter was procured for them, 18 April 1604, by Sir Edward Coke, then Attorney-General. Under the former Charters, the government of this Corporation had been in a Port-Reeve, or Portman; in a Bailiff, Con-

(e) Vol. I. p. 48. (f) S. Taylor, p. 18. &c. and S. Dale, ibid. (g) Ibid. p. 18. & 100. (h) Lett. pat. 13 Edw. II. & 16 Edw. III.

Constables, and Tenants; a Chamberlain and Treasurers; a capital Burgefs, or *Præpositus*. By this last Charter it was settled in a Mayor, eight Aldermen, twenty four capital Burgeffes, and a Recorder. The Mayor is chosen by the capital Burgeffes on St. Andrew's day, and sworn on St. Thomas's day. They were also then invested with the Privilege of sending two Burgeffes to Parliament; [and a List of their Burgeffes may be seen in the Introduction.] Moreover, they had then the grant of a second Market weekly on the Friday; and two Fairs yearly, each to last three days: the one on the feast of St. Philip and St. James, the other on the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist.

K. Charles II. confirmed their Franchises and Immunities by Charter, 24 April 1675: a *Quo-warranto* was afterwards brought against it; but it was fully restored and confirmed by K. William III.

As to the Extent of the Corporation; By Charter of K. James I. it contains the Burgh of Harwich, and the Tenants, Residents, and Inhabitants of the village of Dovercourt, near adjacent and adjoining to the same Burgh. How far it reaches by water is not ascertained in the Charters; only by the records of their Admiralty Courts it appears, that they have amerced certain persons for unlawful fishing near Shotley (*i*).

The Arms of this Burgh, are, a Portcullis. Crest. An ancient one-masted ship, with sail furled, the poop and stern much higher than the middle.

Harwich hath given the title of Marquis, and Viscount, to some noble Families. Frederic, Count Schomberg, was created Marquis of Harwich 9 May 1689; Benjamin Mildmay, Viscount Harwich, 14 May 1733; and Wills-Hill, Lord Hillsborough in 1756.

The CHURCH, belonging to this Town, dedicated to St. Nicolas, consists of a body and two aisles, but the Chancel is only of one pace; the whole leaded. At the west end, there is a low Tower of stone, with an octangular wooden frame and a spire, leaded. In it are 5 Bells.

This Church is only a Chapel of ease to the mother Church of Dovercourt. It was founded by Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk, son of Juliana daughter of Aubrey de Vere: and probably was at first a donative, or free Chapel (*k*).

Charitable Gifts.

A farm of 20 l. a year lying in Tendring, given for the perpetual repairs of Harwich Chapel.

Fifty shillings yearly, to be distributed to the Poor of this place, at the discretion of the Minister and Church-wardens; being the gift of

Mrs. Offley; who also gave to the poor two small tenements in West-street.

Twelve wheaten loaves given weekly to the poor by the Corporation.

This place partakes also of Mr. Henry Smyth's benefaction, mentioned above under Dovercourt.

Near the Sea are Alms-houses of brick, for four dwellers, but without endowment (*l*).

Harwich is rated to the land-tax at 1340 l. [*L*].

For the defence of this Town, and the excellent Ports of Harwich and Orwell, LAND-GUARD-FORT was built. It stands upon a neck of land, now joined to Walton Colnefe in Suffolk; but the common tradition is, That the river Stour passed on the north side of it, and discharged itself into the Sea about Hoafeley-Bay. The remains of the Channel are to this day called Fleets: And the ground, which the Fort stands upon, juts out further south than the town of Harwich. So that it is not improbable, that the two great Rivers Stour and Orwell bringing down by the violence of the floods much sand and gravel, and by degrees lodging it near their mouths, first made an island in the middle of the Haven; and then, by frequent additions on the Suffolk side, streightned the passage, until by degrees it was filled up, and the washing away of the Cliff on the Essex side contributed to the bringing of the mouth of the Harbour more southward than it was at first. This is more probable than what a certain Author (*m*) asserted, namely, that this harbour or channel was artificial, and of no old date; against which opinion several good reasons are urged in the Philosophical Transactions (*n*).

It may further be observed: From the great quantity of shingle or beach stones in Walton marshes on the Suffolk-side, from the courses of the several Creeks, the regular sloping of the Cliffs, &c. it seems likely, that the river Orwell had its outlet into the Sea below Bulls Cliff in the parish of Walton, and there found the spacious Harbour of Orwell, secured from the east and north-east winds by a large tract of land, now washed away by the sea, [as appears from records,] where lately were to be seen the ruins of a very strong Castle built by the Romans, which belonged after the Conquest to the Bigods. And it was bounded on the south and south-west by a long narrow tract of land, extending from the Nase in Essex, about 6 or 7 miles, or somewhat more; at or near the extremity of which was seated the Town of *Orwell*, so called from the River or Harbour on whose banks it stood: all which have been long swallowed up by the Sea.

This town of Orwell stood on the south side

(*i*) S. Taylor, and S. Dale, p. 210. &c.

(*k*) *Iidem*, p. 30. &c.

(*l*) S. Taylor, and S. Dale, p. 30. & 56.

(*m*) Dr. Allen, Natural History of the Chalybeat and purging waters, edit. 1699. p. 107.

(*n*) Vol. XXIV. N^o. 291.

P. 1574.

[*L*] It appears by S. Taylor, that several of our Kings were at this place, either in their passage to and from the Continent; or else in their progresses. Particularly, 12 August 1561, Qu. Elizabeth came hither, and accepted of an entertainment from the Burgh, lodging, as it is said, for several days at a house about the middle of the High-Street; and being attended by the Magistrates at her departure as far

as the wind-mill out of town, she graciously demanded of them, what they had to request of her, from whom she received this answer, 'Nothing, but to wish her Majesty a good journey.' Upon which she turning her horse about, and looking upon the town, said, 'A pretty town, and wants nothing,' and so bad them farewell. S. Taylor, p. 246. 253.

of the Harbour, upon a neck of land running out from the coast of Essex, at the place now called the West Rocks; where are to be perceived, at low water, ruins of old buildings, square stones, bricks with mortar about them, tiles, &c. [See above, p. 484.] The place is large and full of deep holes, and from thence to Walton in Essex the sand lies in a ridge, and there is not above 5 or 6 feet water, or scarce so much at low water.

Upon the decay of Orwell, Harwich began to grow populous and considerable. But the sea has, since that, swept away a great part of the land belonging to it, there being nothing, since Orwell is gone, to break off the violence of the sea when the wind is in the east.

To corroborate what hath been said, about the Stour's running formerly on the north side of Landguard Fort; we shall add the thoughts of an ingenious correspondent. "It is very certain that the point of land on the extremity of which the Fort stands, now a mile and near a quarter from the Cliff or high land, was not in being when the Romans were in Britain. For, at a Roman Castle, called by Camden Walton, *alias* Felixstow Castle, near the Fort, you can hardly turn up the soil in any part, but you will find fragments of Urns, pieces of Coin, and various things that belonged to that people. A man who has dug eringo-roots upwards of fifty years in the low land between the Castle and the Fort, never yet found the least remains of the Romans; and therefore it may be taken for granted that the point did not then exist. If it had, a place so contiguous to it must have, even at this day, shewn some marks of it. I lately found an Elephant's tooth near the remains of this Castle; and Mr. Davis of Harwich says, he has seen more than one that has been found in Harwich Cliff. The most rational account how those Bones and Teeth came here, is as follows.

Teeth and bones of Elephants are often dug up in countries of which this animal is not known to have ever been a native. Some call them Hammon's or Mammuth's bones, as they are vulgarly believed to have belonged to Giants. Wherever these teeth and bones are found lying with unbroken *strata* over them, they are supposed by Naturalists to be as old as Noah's flood, or at least to have been buried there, at a time

when the earth suffered some greater alteration in its surface, than any recorded since the beginning of the historic age among the Greeks. It seems uncertain whether any have been found lying in this manner in England; but there has been one found lately near Harwich, which was undoubtedly buried there while the Romans were in this Island. For it was found in the ruins of that ancient Fortification mentioned by Camden near Landguard Fort: together with many Coins, Utensils and Ornaments, which are well known to have belonged to the Romans. The exact age of this tooth may be guessed at with the highest probability, for we can hardly doubt of its having belonged to one of those Elephants which Dion Cassius in the 21st Chapter of his 60th Book, says, were brought by Claudius into England, who landed with his Army in Kent; and crossed the Thames with it into Essex, where he conquered the Natives, and, after disarming them, established a Roman Government. This happened in the year of our Lord 43, at which time therefore the Elephant was living to which this tooth belonged; which probably has been buried in the earth seventeen hundred years. Camden, in his *Britannia*, relates from Ralph de Coggeshal, who wrote 500 years ago, that in King Richard's time there were found two teeth of a Giant near Ness point; and there is an account in the *Philosophical Transactions* N^o. 274. that A. D. 1701. there were bones found of an extraordinary size at Wrabnesse near Harwich: all which may reasonably be supposed to be parts of those Elephants brought over by Claudius, probably the first ever seen in this Country. Some of these fossil teeth are said to have weighed twelve pounds; this, which I am now speaking of, weighs not quite seven, and perhaps did not weigh above eight when it was entire: For at one end there is a piece broken off. We might judge then, that this was the tooth of an Elephant not full grown, if the different quantity, as well as kind, of stony matter united with the fossil teeth, allowed us to form any certain judgment from their weight."

To conclude what we have to say about this Fort; The officers of his Majesty's ordnance did lately, and perhaps do still, according to former precedents, write it as being in Essex. It is supplied with fresh water by Pipes under ground from Walton Colnese.

I N D E X.

Fam. denotes Family. *M.* Maner. * where a Family is more particularly described. *A.* with the number after it, the page where the *Arms* of the respective Families are set down.

- A**BBERTON, 413.
 Abbets-hall, 137. 438.
 Abbots, or Abbets-hall, 420.
 Abbots, M. 211. 239. 460.
 Abbots-wic, 421. 424.
 Abdy, Fam. * 177. Their estates, 159. 177. 346. 394. 424. A. 177.
 Abell, Fam. Their estates, 97. 232. 288. 427. 469. 482.
 Abells, and Knatchbulls, 435.
 Abrincis de, Fam. 144.
 Abyndon, Stephen de, 223.
 Ackworth, George, 436.
 Acresfleet, 325.
 Adams, Fam. 390. Thomas, 410.
 Adelolf, 435. 477.
 Adington, Fam. 27. 169.
 Adstan.
 K. Ælfred, 300. 426.
 K. Æthelbert, 371.
 Ætheric, 429.
 Ætnode, 469.
 Affebridge, 173.
 Affleck, Edmund, 434. 444.
 Agelmar, 380.
 Ailmar, 343. 392.
 Ailric, 185.
 Alan, Son of the Earl of Bretagne, 51. 136. 445.
 Albemarle, Countess of. See Judith.
 Albini de, Fam. 220.
 Albins, M. 176.
 Aldbury-hatch, 7.
 Aldersbrook, M. 26.
 Alefounder, Fam. 483. 486.
 Alen, Fam. 321.
 Alestan, 16. 133. 257. 460. 462.
 Alexander, Fam. 129. 132. 342.
 Alfelin, 465.
 Alfrie Kempe, 491.
 Algar, 185. 344. 451. permitted to hold what he had before the Conquest, 452.
 Alibon, Sir Richard, 10.
 Alley, Margaret, 349.
 Alleyn, Fam. Their estates, 85. 147. 180. 240. 243. 384.
 Alleyne, Poulton, 5.
 Allington, Robert, 13.
 Almar, 94. 400.
 Almar Holetest, 236.
 Alphrithes, 440.
 ALRESFORD, 451.
 Alric, 237. 246. 392. 394. 411. 460. 493.
 Alsid, 214.
 Altenai, 361.
 Alfi, 22. 87.
 Altham, Fam. Their estates, 24. 169. 403.
 ALTHORN, 361. Althorn Barns, 362.
 Aluuard, 88. 91. 363. 469.
 Aluuard Dore, 251.
 Aluuart, 364.
 ALVELEY, 76. formerly a Market Town, 84.
 Aluid, 291. 292.
 Alured, 269.
 Aluric, 96. 104. 133. 191. 207. 229. 232. 358. 387. 420. 435.
 Aluric Camp, 464.
 Aluricus Caper, 487. 493.
 Aluuin, 96. 133. 139. 207. 251. 260. 262. 352. Aluuen, 115.
 Ambli, 380.
 Ambrose, Fam. 194. A. ib.
 Amice, Israel, 26.
 Amory, William, 330.
 Ampnerwic, 456.
 Anderfon, Fam. 242.
 Andrew, Fam. 205.
 Andrew, Richard, 83.
 Andrews, Henry, 86. Fam. 218. 247.
 Ange, John, 266.
 Angerville, John de, 142.
 Angre, Fam. 158.
 Ansgarus Cocus, 82.
 Anne, Duchefs of Exeter, 270.
 Annesly, Earl of Anglesea, 160.
 Ansty de, Fam. 450.
 Apleford de, Fam. 452.
 Appleton, Fam. 263. 267. A. 264.
 Appletons, 170.
 Apton, Fam. 281. 315. Apton-hall, M. 314.
 Arblaster, Fam. Their estates, 470. 471.
 Archer, Thomas, Lord. 61. 116. 150. 204. 300.
 Archer of Cooperfale, 150. 160. A. 161.
 Archer, Fam. 218. 247.
 Ardale, Fam. 97. A. 97.
 Ardern, Sir Peter, 148.
 Ardern-hall, M. 216.
 ARDLEY, 432. Ardley-wic, 435.
 Argall, Sir Reginald, 37.
 Archdeken, Fam. 341.
 Armiger, Fam. 314.
 Arneway, Adam, 173.
 Arneways, M. 173.
 Arnolds, 173.
 Arundel, Earls of. See Fitz-Alan, Howard,
 Arwaker, James, 433.
 Ashbournham de, Roger and Robert, 112.
 Ashby, William, 240.
 Ascelin, 291.
 Ascham, Dingley, 218. 247.
 Ashe-hall, 131.
 ASHELDHAM, 367.
 Asheles, Fam. 148.
 Ashford College, 210.
 Ashurst, Henry, 348.
 Aske, Conand, 350.
 Aspale, John de, 358.
 Affer, George, 298. 303. 308. 324.
 ASSINGDON, 321.
 Astelyns, M. 130.
 Astoca, 149.
 Aston, 303.
 Athol, Earl of, 55.
 Att-Hoo, Reginald, 347.
 Atkins, Henry, 250.
 * 6 N

- Atkinson, Robert, 18.
 Att Lee, Fam. 393, 394, 423. A. 393.
 Atflow, Fam. 205.
 Atwood, Fam. 155.
 Aucher, Sir Antony, 73.
 Audoen, or Ouen, St. 415.
 Audéley, Thomas, Lord, his estates, 3, 8, 10, 173, 293, 297.
 412, 430, 450.
 Audéley, of Bere-Church, and Layer, 413, 414, 430.
 Averell, Fam. Their estates, 112, 266, 316, 319, 362.
 Avery, William, 3.
 Aulton-Park, M. 476.
 Aunblie de, Fam. 349, 380.
 Austin, John, 71, 131.
 Austrey, John, 144.
 Aylet, Fam. 142, 245, 380, 420.
 Ayliffe, William, 130.
 Ayloffe, Fam. 69. Their estates, 69, 84, 85, 142, 491.

 BAADS, M. 120.
 Babington, Norman, 168.
 Bacon, Antony, 35. Fam. 370. Sir Richard, 402.
 Bacons, M. 369. Bacons Portion, 371.
 Badby, Robert, 108.
 Badcocks, M. 414.
 Badlesmere, Fam. Their estates, 55, 265, 320.
 Badley-hall, 435.
 Baeth, Edward, 223.
 Baggott, Philips, 496.
 Bagny, Capt. 475.
 Bailey, . . . 292.
 Baines, Fam. 435.
 Baker, Fam. Their estates, 131, 147, 223, 231, 245, 258.
 287, 301, 303, 361, 475.
 Baker, Sir John, 83. John, 460.
 Baldwin, Fam. 102. Winthrop, 294.
 Bales, John, 6.
 Balistarius, Ulric, 253.
 Bamber, John, 8, 69.
 Barber, John, 13.
 Bardolf, Fam. Their estates, 375.
 Berefoot, Fam. 172.
 Barker, Henry, 10. Fam. 462.
 Barle, Fam. Their estates, 249, 410, 421, 423.
 BARLING, 308.
 Barne-Walden, M. 393.
 Barnsley, Nicolas, William, 57.
 Baron, or Barnes, Thomas, 5.
 ——— Bartholomew, 7.
 Barons, M. 320, 347.
 Baroun, Fam. 347, 377.
 Barret, Fam. 78. now Lord Dacre. Their estates, 78, 86, 87.
 291. A. 82.
 Barrett, Edward, Lord Newburgh, 84.
 Barrett, Henry, 97, 388.
 Barrington, Fam. Their estates, 142, 166, 203, 278, 316.
 Barringtons, M. 166.
 Barringtons, 278.
 Barrow, Elizabeth, 477.
 Barrow-hall, M. 283, 305, 306.
 Barry, John, 179, 230, 444.
 Barry, John-Smith, 119. Earl of Barrimore, 458.
 Barstaple-hall, 248.
 Barwell, Fam. 455.
 Barwick, Fam. 453.
 Bashe, Fam. 295.
 Basildon, 248.
 Basslet, Fam. Their estates, 149, 150, 401, 467, 477. Aliva,
 401, 467.
 Bataile, Fam. Their estates, 131, 142, 175, 346, 376, 422.
 470, 474.
 Batayles, M. 175, 376.
 Bateman, Sir James, Richard, 53.
 Bathurst, Fam. 56.
 Battlewick, M. 250.
 Baud, Fam. Their estates, 116, 121, * 241, 275, 285.
 Baudewyns, M. 287.
 Baudwin, Henry, 83. Fam. 102.
 Bayley, Erning, 122. Daniel, 479.
 Baynard, or Baignard, Fam. Their estates, 338, 348, 360.
 364, 380, 392, 393, 490, 493.
 Baynard, Ralph, 313, 320, Roger, &c. 329, 344. Sir
 Thomas, 364.
 Bayning, Fam. Their estates, 206, 245, 439, 440, 446, 462.
 466, 468, 471, 482.
 Bayoufe, Sir Robert de, 289.
 Beachcroft, Samuel, 140.

 Beauchamp, Earls of Warwick, 33, 34, 347, 351.
 Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, 347.
 Beauchamp, Lords Bergavenny, 168, 281.
 Beauchamp, Francis, 18.
 BEAUMONT with MOSE, 485.
 Beaupre, Fam. 285, 290, 451, 452, 470.
 Beauvoir, Fam. 205, 230, 403. A. 205.
 Bec, Abbey, 220.
 Beche de la, Fam. 285.
 Beches, M. 285.
 Becket, John, 97. Thomas's Chapel, 124.
 Beckingham, Fam. * 390. Their estates, 389, 390, 391, 392.
 A. 390.
 Beckwith, Roger, 14, 17.
 Bedford, Earl of. See Lancaster, Russel.
 Bedingfeild, Fam. 368, 433.
 Beke-hall, M. 286.
 Belesdun, M. 249.
 Belhouse, Fam. 78, 114, 202, 203, 276, 277. A. 114.
 Belhouse, M. 78, &c.
 Belhouse in Stanford-Rivers, 154.
 Belknap, Fam. 188.
 Bellamy, William, 88. Edward, 420, 480.
 Bellingham, Fam. Their estates, 27, 330.
 Belmeis, Richard de, 456.
 BEMFLEET, North, 260.
 ——— South, 262.
 Bemflett de, Fam. 260.
 Bendish, Fam. Their estates, 15, 16, 259, 449, 489.
 Bendloes,
 Bendowe, Elizabeth, 107.
 Bennet, Fam. Their estates, 115, 129, 402, 484. Bennet,
 Levina, 129. Nehemiah, 315, 326.
 Benist de, Fam. Their estates, 34, 35, 318.
 BENTLEY, Great, 448.
 ——— Little, 445.
 Benyon, Richard, 67. A. ib.
 Berdens, M. 105.
 Berdfeld, M. 261.
 Beriff, Fam. Thier estates, 383, 450.
 Beringers, M. 26.
 BERKING, 1.
 ——— Nunnery, 2. Tithes, 9.
 Berkley, Lord, and Fam. Their estates, 65, 294, 498.
 Berlands, and Blake, M. 295.
 Bernard, Sir John, and Sir Robert, 280, 281, 308, 312, 399.
 Berne-hall, 205.
 Berners, Fam. 139, 429, 485.
 Bernevall de, Fam. 284.
 Bernhams, 486.
 Bertie, Robert, 9.
 Bertlesdon, Fam. 250.
 Berwe de, Fam. 283, 305.
 Berwe, or Barons, M. 228.
 Berwic, M. 88.
 Berwick-Berners, 138.
 Best, Henry, 251.
 Betenson, Fam. Their estates, 354, 355, 412.
 Bevan, Henry, Isaac, 336.
 Bicknacre-Barns, 361.
 Biddleston, Fam. 51.
 Biddock, Henry, 136.
 Biddulph, Fam. 242.
 Bigge, Richard, 366.
 Bigging, M. 231.
 Bigod, or Bigot, Roger, Earl of Norfolk, and Fam. 64, 149.
 246, 257, 401, 497.
 Bileigh-Abbey, 334.
 Billerca, 198.
 Billingsley, Sir Henry, 358.
 Birch-hall, M. 162, 483, 484.
 Birch, John, 67.
 Birde, John, 242.
 Birds-Green, 136.
 Bishops-hall, 173.
 Blackburn, Fam. 71.
 Blackmore, Fam. 254.
 Blackwall, Fam. 186.
 Blackwell, Fam. 50.
 Bladen, Martin, 7.
 Blake, ——— 51.
 Blake-hall, M. 148.
 Bland, William, 240.
 Blatch, John, 484.
 Blaverhasset, George, 242.
 Blindknights, M. 412.
 Blodlowe, Thomas, 461.

 Blount,

- Blount, Sir Charles, Lord Montjoy, 30.
 Blount, Sir Jonn, 17.
 Blounts, M. 287.
 Blucke, Thomas, 120. Matthew, 143.
 Bludworth, Fam. 333. 335.
 Bluet, John, 306.
 Bluet, 306.
 Blund, or Blond, Fam. 491.
 Blunts-Hall, M. 489.
 Blunts-Walls, M. 197.
 BOBINGWORTH, 147.
 Bocking, Edward, 433.
 Bocking-hall, M. 428.
 Bockton, Stephen de, 223.
 Bodd, 193.
 Bode, Fam. 347.
 Bodeley, John, 98. Thomas, 100.
 Bodenyks, M. 368.
 Bohun, Fam. Their estates, 91. 193. 199. 201. 203. 218.
 220. 243. 270. 274. 277. 281. 282. 299. 304. 306. 307.
 322. 349. 383. 467. 485. 486. Earls of Hereford,
 Essex, &c.
 Bohuns-hall, M. 403.
 Bois, Simon de, 160. John, 230.
 Bolebec, Fam. Their estates, 13.
 Bolles, Fam. 185.
 Bolington, Fam. 83.
 Bologne, Pharin de, 171.
 Bondeby, 134.
 Bondelay, 134.
 Bondi, 358.
 Bonham, Thomas, 10. 255. 433.
 Bonnel, James, his estates, 345. 347. 399.
 Booth, George, 16.
 Boothby, Fam. * 56. Their estates, 56. A. ib.
 ——— Richard, 31.
 Boteler, James, Earl of Wiltshire, 479.
 Boreman, Sir William, 8.
 Borohouse, in Chingford, 57.
 Borough-English, 39. 338.
 Bosanquet, Samuel, 34.
 Botelers, Earls of Ormond and Wiltshire, 270. 281. 290.
 Boteler, Fam. 286. 296. 324.
 Botelers, M. 154. 249. 250. 295. 310.
 Bottiller, Fam. 295. 310.
 Bovells, lands, 361.
 Bovill, de, Fam. 433.
 Bovills, M. 475.
 Bovills, and Bradvills, M. 433.
 Boughton, Fam. 259.
 Boulter, Jonathan, 359.
 Bouchier, Fam. Their estates, 56. 143. 152. 165. 192.
 203. 299. 304. 307. 329. 330. 352. 353. 356. 360. 367.
 380. 383. 385. 401. 445. 467. 472. 479. 485. 494.
 ——— Lord Berners, 139. 299.
 Bouchiers-halls, many, 144. N. 400.
 Bourne, Fam. 149. 152.
 Boutetort, Sir John, 429.
 Bow-bridge, 20.
 Bowells, M. 119.
 Bower-hall, 427.
 Bowers-hall, 258.
 Bowes, Fam. 4. A. 4. Their estates, 4. 10. 442. 472.
 Bowes, Martin, 250.
 Bowles, Humfrey, 31.
 Bowyer, William, 19. 184.
 Boys de, Fam. 395. 397. 417. 422.
 Boys, Fam. 408. 414.
 Boys-hall, 183.
 Bradbourne, William, 183.
 Bradbury, Fam. 121.
 Bradbury, Joane, 98.
 Bradenham de, Lionel, 416.
 Bradeston, Fam. 77.
 BRADFIELD, 463.
 Bradley, John, 390.
 Bradshaigh, William, 86.
 Bradshawe, Antony, 98.
 BRADWELL, near the Sea, 374.
 Braham-hall, 439.
 Bramston, Antony, 277.
 Branch, John, 56. Fam. 159.
 Brand, Thomas, 135. 139. Fam. 450. 454.
 Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 347. 359. 389.
 Brandon, Sir William, 98. Fam. 100.
 Branfill, Fam. 109. 235. A. 109.
 Branfon, Thomas, 494.
 Braybroke, Sir Gerard, 223.
 Braytoft, Richard, 79. A. ib.
 Breame, Edward, Arthur, Giles, 5. 6. 13. 15.
 Breeder, Ralph, 333. 336. 357.
 Brent, Fam. 148.
 Brentwood, M. and Town, 120. School, 123. Chapel, 123.
 Breton, Fam. 409. 485.
 Bretons, M. 69. Bretton, or Barton-hall, 319.
 Brett, Fam. 83. Sir Percy, 447.
 Bretts, M. 17. 82. Bretts-hall, M. 471.
 Brewode, John, 242.
 Brewster, Fam. 8. 231. A. 8.
 Brianzon, Fam. Their estates, 77. 91. 134. 306. 315. 322.
 363. 347.
 Brickius, 496.
 Brickwood, Fam. 336.
 Brictava, 253.
 Brictmar, 133. 139. 243. 440.
 Brictuin, 153.
 Bridge-house, 110.
 Bridges, Sir Brooke.
 Bridgewater, Fam. 433.
 Briggs, M. 154.
 Bright, Edward, 338.
 BRIGHTLINGSEY, 454.
 Brightlingsey de, Fam. 413. 455.
 Bristow, Fam. Their estates, 275. 283. 287. 290. 294. 301.
 Bristow, Robert, 467. 472.
 Brithnoth, 354.
 Briton, Ralph, 165. Hugh, 319.
 Brittridge, Fam. 292. A. ib.
 Brocketts, 473.
 Brockhole, Sir Geoffrey, 367. 368.
 Brockholes, M. 367.
 Brocksey Sands, or Park, 377.
 Brograve, Fam. 362. 410. 421.
 Brokesbourne de, Fam. 463. 468.
 Broket, Fam. 234.
 Bromfield, Robert, 174.
 Bromford, M. 251.
 Bromford, Hugh de, 313.
 BROMLEY, Great. 440.
 ——— Little, 438.
 Brook-street, 122.
 Brook-hall, M. 394.
 Brooks, Sir Robert, 30.
 Brotherton, Thomas de, Earl of Norfolk, 64.
 Brown, Fam. 10. * 118. Their estates, 10. 11. 50. 69. 118.
 120. 124. 137. 169. 192. 236. 311. 349. 388. 396. 398.
 417. 439. 440. 453. 480. A. 118.
 Brown, col. 412. Jacob, 427.
 Browns, 113.
 Bruer, Reinfred de, 202.
 Brun, 352. 354. 391.
 Brundishe, M. 145.
 Brus, Robert, 156.
 Bruyn, Fam. 99. Their estates, 97. A. 99.
 Bruyns, M. 99. 100.
 Brus, Fam. 299.
 Bryce, Sir Hugh, 3.
 Bryces, 187.
 Brygod, Fam. 258.
 Buck, and Doe, granted to St. Paul's, 242.
 Buckingham, Duke of. See Stafford.
 BUERS-Gifford, 257.
 Bukhyrste de, Fam. 163.
 Bukland, Richard, 422.
 Bull, Fam. 155.
 Bullen, Fam. Their estates, 244. 270. 275. 281. 290.
 Bullock, Fam. Their estates, 10. 11. 384. 420.
 BULVAN, 221.
 Bumsted, Fam. 24.
 Bumsted, M. 82.
 Burr, Fam. Their estates, 492. A. 492.
 Burgh, Hubert, Earl of Kent. Account of him, 274. His
 estates, 112. 274. 276. 277. 279. 282. 324. 441.
 Burgh, William de, Earl of Ulster, 351.
 Burghersh, Bartholomew de, 150.
 BURGHSTED, Great. 196.
 ——— Little, 199.
 Burgoyne, Sir Roger, 412.
 Burnaville, Robert de, 142.
 Burnham de, Fam. 395.
 Burndish, or Brundishe de, Fam. 145.
 Burnel, Robert, 13. 14. Edward, 14. Fam. 114. Their
 estates, 354. 479.
 BURNHAM, 364.
 Burnham de, Fam. 480.
 Burnish-hall, 147.

- Burntwood, 120.
 Burton, Mrs. Her estates, 465. 438. 447.
 Bury, Fam. Their estates, 221. 295.
 Busches, M. 266.
 Busshop, Fam. 159.
 Butler, John, 312.
 Butts, William, 384.
 Butts-Cliffs, 362.
 Bygood, Fam. 370.
 Bykenore, Thomas de, 341.
 Byrdeford, Fam. 234.
 Bysmere, Fam. 86. 89. 174.
 CÆSAR, Sir Thomas, 23.
 Cæsaromagus, 196.
 Cage, Thomas, 10.
 Cage, M. 366.
 Calbourne, M. 239.
 Caldecots, M. 119.
 Caldwell, Daniel, 219. 223. A. 219.
 Callow-Green, 348.
 Cambell, Fam. their estates, 6, 7. 19. 484. A. 7.
 Cambridge, Earl of. See Coningsburgh.
 Camock, Fam. 408.
 Camocks, 408.
 Campion, Fam. 316. 325.
 Campions, M. 51.
 Camvill, Thomas de, 193. 243.
 Camulodunum, 327.
 CANEWDON, 313.
 Cann-hall, or Canons-hall, M. 31. 476.
 Canning, Fam. Their estates, 413. 414.
 Cannon, 315.
 Canon-hall, 476.
 Canterbury-Cathedral, 296. 355.
 Cantis, 219.
 Canvey, 266.
 Capel, Fam. Their estates, 149. Viscount Maldon, 338.
 Capel, of Roding-Abbeys, 137, 138, 139. A. 139.
 Capel, Sir Giles, 345. 357. 430.
 Carbonell, Fam. 467.
 Carbonells, M. 467.
 Cardinal, Fam. Their estates, 31. 433. 440. 441. 443. 465. 472.
 Carew, Sir George, 30. Fam. 226.
 Carey, Fam. Their estates, 270. 494. Lords Hunsdon, 270. 275. 281. 290. 312.
 Carey, Viscount Falkland, 342. 347.
 Carill, John, 188.
 Carlisle, Earl of. See Hay.
 Carrington, Fam. 440. 448. 496.
 Carter, Fam. 376.
 Carteret, Edward, 62.
 Cary, William, 154. Walter, 346. John, and Wymond, 475.
 Castelayn, John, 276.
 Castlemain, Earl of. See Child.
 Catharine of Arragon, Queen, 17.
 Caverns at Chadwell, 229.
 Cannes, or Cadnes, M. 155.
 Cawnes, or Canne, M. 150.
 Cawston, Thomas, burnt, 371.
 Cay's College, their estates, 443. 444. 448. 449. 451.
 Ceadda, or Cedd, Bishop of London, 76. 228. 232.
 Cecil, Robert, 26.
 Cely, Fam. 176.
 Chabhams, or Cobhams, M. 18.
 Chaderton, John, 62. Henry, 185.
 CHADWELL, 228. Chadwell-street, 7.
 Chalvedon, M. 256.
 Chalkwell-hall, M. 296.
 Chamberlain, Sir Ralph, 439.
 Chambers, M. 49.
 Chambers, Fam. 49. 294.
 Chamberlen, Fam. 342.
 Chambre, Edward, 232.
 Champion, Peter, 131. Fam. 238. A. 239.
 Champvent, Peter de, 485.
 Chanceaux, Fam. Their estates, 310. 314. 316. 363.
 Chapman, Thomas, 3.
 Charteney, John, 232.
 Charter-house estates, 319. 348. 349. 366. 367. 423. 444. 445.
 Chavent, John de, 232.
 Cheddeworth de, Fam. 449.
 Cheke, Fam. 61. Their estates, 116. 150. 204. 277. 300. A. 61.
 Chene, Sir William, 172.
 Cheshunt, Fam. 87.
 Chester, Robert, 254.
 Cheveley, Jerningham, 161. George, 289.
 Chevre, Sir William, 131.
 ——— Chevers, M. 131.
 Chibborn, Christopher, 219.
 CHICHE, or St. Osth, 456.
 Chiche-Ridell, 458.
 Chicheley, Henry, 415. 427.
 CHIGWELL, 164. Hall, 165.
 Child, Richard, and John, Lords Castlemain, and Earls Tilney, Their estates, 25. 30. 38. 132. 135. 271. 296. 311. 322. 365.
 CHILDERDITCH, 115.
 CHINGFORD, 54.
 Chingford St. Paul's, and Comitis, M. 54. 55.
 Chingford-Hatch, 57.
 Cholmley, Sir Roger, 17.
 Cholmondley, Lewen, 145.
 Christmas, Fam. 62. 377. 486.
 Church, Fam. 341. William, 173.
 Church hall, 311.
 Churchyard, Fam. 310.
 Chute, Chaloner, 420.
 CLACKTON, Great, 476.
 ——— Little, 475.
 Clare, de Clare, Fam. 59. 133. 422.
 Clare, Earls of, 338. 445.
 Clark, Fam. 149. 345. 377. Francis, 260. 262. 438.
 Clark, William, 10.
 ——— Mrs. 138.
 Clarkson, James, 471.
 Claverhambury, M. 42.
 Clay, Sir John, 97.
 Clayborne, Thomas, 109.
 Claybury, 7.
 Clay hall, 6.
 Clays, M. 97.
 Clement, Fam. 290.
 Clements, M. 290.
 Cleeve, Anne of, Queen, 278. 288. 375. 394. 403.
 Cleeve, Alexander, 152.
 Cley-Tey, 113.
 Clifton, Sarah, 335.
 Clithero, Christopher, 389. 391. 192.
 Clopton, William, 203. Fam. 276. 277. 318.
 Clunne, Owen, 223.
 Clutterbuck, Thomas, 276.
 Cobham, Joane, Lady de Grey, 95.
 Cobham, Fam. 296.
 Coburne, Prisca, 409.
 Cock, John, 353.
 Cockain, Henry, 439. 440.
 Cocke, Fam. 321. 359.
 Cockerell, Capt. 490.
 Cokerell, Robert, 62.
 Cockerills, M. 62.
 Cockermonth, M. 10.
 ——— John de, 10.
 Codd, Edward, His estates, 283. 326. 354. 355.
 Coddendam, Henry, 252.
 Coe, Fam. Their estates, 348. 385. 389.
 Coggars, M. 242.
 Coggeshale de, Fam. Their estates, 233. 261. 263. 289. 312. 452.
 Cokayne, M. 453.
 Coke, Fam. 256. 474.
 Coke att, Fam. 310.
 Cokefeild de, Fam. 436. 453.
 Coker, Ralph, 283.
 Coketwic, 456. 457.
 Cola, 385.
 Cold-hall, 443.
 COLD-NORTON, 348.
 Cole, Fam. 142. John, 388.
 Colegrave, William, 31.
 Coleman, Fam. 305.
 Collard, Fam. 44.
 Collett, Thomas, 72.
 Collins, John, 135. Fam. Their estates, 143. 346. Thomas, 302.
 Collyer, Benjamin, 25.
 Collyn, Fam. 143. A. 143.
 Colt, Fam. and their estates, 6. 313. 454. 455.
 Combes, 271.
 Comes Littoris Saxonici, 314. 424.
 Compton, William, Peter, &c. 18. 24. 170. Earl of Northampton, 394. 427.

- Comyn, Lord, 451.
 Comyns, Stephen, 14. 17. Sir Alexander, 345. Fam. 167.
 Condoers, M. 231.
 Conham, Hester, 367, 368.
 Coningsburgh, Richard of, 351.
 Coningsby, Marthagnetes, 25.
 Conistable, Robert, 168.
 Consumpra per mare, 485.
 Convens, 465.
 Convers, Fam. 177. 428. M. 192.
 Conway, Fam. 88.
 Conyers, William, 36. Fam. 37. 47. * 48. Their estates, 36. 47. 48. A. 49.
 Cook, Fam. of Geddy-hall. Their estates, 64, 65. * 66. A. 67.
 Cooke, Richard, 97. John, 170. Sir Edward, 256. Thomas, 336.
 Cooch, Fam. 142. 154. 230. 360. A. 360.
 Cornwallis, Fam. 250.
 Coote, Sir Nicolas, 8. 14.
 Cope, Sir John, 305. 307.
 Copkechen, 358.
 Cooper, Richard, 97.
 Copped-hall, 47, 48. 422.
 Copperas, 454.
 Corbet, Fam. Their estates, 341.
 Corbet's Tye, 110.
 CORINGHAM, 241.
 Cornburgh, Alured, 62. 72.
 Cornelison, Henry, 403.
 Cornewall, Henry, 228.
 Cornhull de, Fam. 211.
 Cornwall, Geoffrey de, 341.
 Cornwallis, William, 19. 251.
 Corfellis, Fam. * 409. Their estates, 387. 409. 444. 448. A. 409.
 Cory, Thomas, 195. A. 195.
 — Robert, 239, 240.
 Cost-hall, M. 120.
 Cofyn, Fam. 291.
 Cottingham, John, 366.
 Cotton, Fam. 318. 247. 422.
 Covert, Fam. 291.
 Courteville, Raphael, 357.
 Courtman, Richard, 136.
 Courtney, Fam. 341. 436.
 Cowper, Robert, 8.
 Cowpers, M. 231.
 Coys, Fam. 103.
 Cranbroke-house, 8.
 Crafford, Fam. 121.
 Crammavill, Fam. 87. 97. 369.
 Cranfield, Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, 48.
 CRANHAM, 104.
 Crank, Mrs. 394. 421. 424.
 Crathorne, . . . 335.
 Crawley, Fam. 242.
 Creffield, Fam. Their estates, 429. 434. 444. 450.
 Crepping, Hugh de, 395.
 Cretinge, Adam de, 64.
 Crevecoeur de, Fam. 144. 145.
 Crew, Lord, Fam. 437. 438.
 Crey de, Fam. 201.
 Cricklewood, 3.
 CRICKSEA, 363.
 Crisfell hall, 271.
 Crokatt, James, 166. 169. 171.
 Cromwell, Thomas, Grants to him, 109. 120. 256. 287. 357. 402. 403. 420. 454. 457. 476. 484.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 23. 368.
 Crondon, 224.
 Crops, Sir Thomas, and Sir John, 89.
 Crow, Christopher, 38.
 Crowder, Capt. 266.
 Cruftwic, M. 474.
 Cudworth, Dr. 141.
 Canobiline's, gold mines, 229.
 Curcun, Oger de, 134.
 Curfon, Sir John, 104. Fam. 172. 239.
 Curwen, William, John, 63.
 Cutt, Fam. 249. 289.
 Dacre, Lord, 81. See Lennard, and Barrett.
 Dacre, George, 65.
 Dacres, Fam. 415. 427.
 DAGENHAM, 9.
 — M. 10.
 Dagenham-place, 4.
 Dagenham-breach, 11, 12.
 Dagenhams, M. 61.
 Daines, Fam. 459, 460.
 Dale-hall, 437.
 Damhelins, 211.
 Dammartin, Galiena, 133.
 Danes infested Essex, 229. 313. 327.
 Danegeld, 229. N.
 Danes-ig, 327. 366.
 Dangers, 301.
 Daniel, Fam. 204. 361.
 Daniel, Richard, 399. 459.
 Dannelins, 115.
 Danvers, Thomas, 133.
 Darcy, Fam. of Braxted, and elsewhere. Their estates, 54. 195. 271. 286. 310. 314. 315. 316. 319. 363. 366. 455.
 Darcy of Maldon, 329. 333. 362. 396.
 — of Tiptre, 391. 392.
 — of Tollethunt Darcy, 395. Account of it, * 396.
 Their estates, 396. 398.
 — of Chiche, 366. 415. 418. 427. 436. 438. 457. 474. 476. 477. 479. 481. 483. 484. 486. 487. 488.
 — of St. Cleres-hall, 391. 459.
 Darell, Fam. 370.
 Davall, Fam. Their estates, 244. 492. A. 492.
 Davenport, Richard, 329.
 Davis, Henry, 8.
 Davy, William, 166.
 Dawe, William, 33.
 Dawes, Fam. 398, 399. 453.
 Dawes, Richard, 303.
 Dawson, Thomas, 63. Mr. 691. Mrs. 433.
 Dawtreay, Fam. 159, 192.
 Day, Richard, 49.
 Dell, . . . 231.
 De la Bere, Thomas, 87.
 De la Hay, Fam. 85. 152. * 411. A. 411.
 De la Mare, Fam. 369. 375. 377.
 De la Pole, Michael, 418.
 De la Vall, Hugh de, 13.
 Denballs, M. 492.
 DENGEX, 368.
 Dengwell-hall, 488.
 Denham, Sir William, 3. 5, 6.
 Dennis, Fam. 330. 345. 357.
 Denny, Fam. 42. Their estates, 42. &c. 53.
 Dent, Fam. 437.
 Deratiocinare, 405.
 Derham, Dr. 111. 173.
 Derham, Fam. 205. 298, 299.
 Desbrow, Benjamin, 93.
 Despenser le, Fam. Their estates, 149. 320. 401. 414. 416.
 Devereux, Fam. Their estates, 203, 204. 207. 329, 330. 352. 356. 367. 385. 401.
 Devereux, Walter, the estates granted to him, 204.
 Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 6.
 Deux-hall, 174.
 D'ewes, Fam. 108.
 Deyncourt, Fam. 107. A. 107.
 Dier, Edward, 315.
 Dikeley, M. 462.
 Dimock, Thomas, 159.
 Disafforestations, 245. 264. 319. 431.
 Disbrow, Fam. 207. 365.
 Docwray, Thomas, 242.
 Dodinc, 350.
 DODDINGHURST, 191.
 Doddinghurst List, 192.
 Dodsworth, Capt 97.
 Doget, or Doccet, 271. Family, ib.
 Donne de la, Fam. 376.
 Doreward, Fam. Their estates, 63. 284. 289. 415. 434. 436. 441. 452. 470.
 Dorrell, John, 294.
 Dot, 253.
 Doth, 166.
 Dovers, M. 72. 89.
 Dover de, Fam. 55. 62. 72.
 DOVERCOURT, 496.
 Downes, Frances, 223.
 — Mr. 277.
 Downhall, 277. 376.
 DOWNHAM, 204.
 Downing, Sir Jacob-Gerrard, 203.
 Dowse, Mr. 317.
 Drake, Richard, 489.
 Draper, Sir Thomas, 13. Robert, and William, 173. 174.
 * 6 O
 Drew,

- Drew, Thomas, his estates, 299. 302. 303. 308. 324.
 Drewry, Drew, 163.
 Drokensford, Fam. 179. 212. 444. A. 444.
 Drury, Sir Thomas, 8. Fam. * 471. Their estates, 471, 472. 475.
 Drywood, Fam. 113. 221.
 Ducane, Peter, 403.
 Duckett, Stephen, 93.
 Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 26. 27. 53. 403. John Earl of Warwick, 400.
 Dugdale, Sir William, 339.
 Duke, Fam. 336.
 Duke, Robert, 402.
 Dun, Fam. 159.
 Dunch, William, 252.
 Duncomb, William, 129. 362.
 Dunford, Thomas, 73.
 Dunshall, 7.
 DUNTON, 219.
 Dunton-Waylett, 221.
 Durant, Fam. 384.
 Durofitum, 22.
 Dusaunce, or Cufance, de, Fam. 306.
 Dutch, Cornelius, 348.
 Dyer, Thomas, 330.
 Dymock, Henry, 439.
 EADULFNESE, 481.
 Ealdbhirt, 298.
 Earls-Fee, 259. 293.
 Earls-Hall, 456.
 Eastbury, 3. 5.
 East-Hall, and South-hall, 312.
 East-Hall, 377.
 EAST-HAM, 13. M. 13. East-ham Burnels, 13, 14.
 East-West Ham, M. 16.
 East-house, M. 65.
 East-Lee, 250.
 East-wic, and West-wic, M. 364.
 EASTWOOD, 282.
 Eaton, Peter, 7. 39.
 Eccius, 136.
 Qu. Edeva. 247. 344. 438. 466. 468.
 ——— Edge, Esq; 36.
 Edisbury, Kendrick, 467.
 Edmonds, Sir Thomas, 177. Fam. 285. Christopher, 461. 464.
 Edmundus filius Algoti, 212. 236.
 Edmund, the Martyr, 175.
 Edmund, Earl of Richmond, 279.
 Ednod, 496.
 Eduardus filius Suani, 452. 456.
 Edwards, Henry, 14. 17. Dr. John, 484.
 Eduuin Grut, 253.
 Edwold, or Edwolt, 229. 387. 451.
 Egham Hospital, 20.
 Eiftanes, 350.
 Elizabeth, widow of K. Edward IV. the estates assigned to her, 375.
 Ellice, or Elys, Fam. 112.
 Elliston, William, 494.
 Ellyot, Fam. 133. Admiral, 448.
 Elleys, John, 408.
 Elmerugge, Richard, 285.
 Elmes, Richard, 67.
 Elmes, M. 68.
 ELMSTED, 443.
 Elmsted-Park, 444.
 Elric, 387.
 Elrington, Fam. 162.
 Eltenai, 361.
 Eltney-farm, 357.
 Elton, Fam. 112. 146.
 Eluvin, 445.
 Emery, Fam. 283.
 Emeley, Fam. 330.
 Enefeld, or Enville, M. 143.
 Enefeild de, Fam. 143.
 Engaine, Fam. 106. A. 106.
 EPPING, 46.
 Erdyngton, Thomas, 14.
 Erkenwald, 2.
 Ernaldus,
 Erpyngnam, Sir Thomas, 490.
 Essex, Earl of. See Mandeville, Fitz-Piers, Cromwell, Devereux, Capel.
 Essex, Henry de, 112. 211. 246. Fam. 149. 155. 232. 265. 273. 279. 293. 304. 318. 321. 429.
 Essex, Hugh de, 401.
 ——— Robert de, 293.
 Evans, John, 144. 315.
 Evelyn, Fam. 112.
 Everard, Richard, 377.
 Eudo Dapifer, 158. 255. 289. 352. 354. 355. 357. 358. 367. 376.
 Eustachius Comes, 127. 133. 139. 153. 171. 193. 216. 223. 243. 309. 328. 344. 361. 362. 387. 400. 411. 413. 416. 435. 437. 451. 453. 456. 469. 470. 477. 479. 484.
 Exeter, Countess of, and Marquis. See Anne, and Courtney, 169. 171.
 Eyles, Fam. 67. A. 67.
 Eyres, William, 161.
 FABEL, Fam. 216. 387.
 Page, Fam. 192.
 FAMBRIIDGE, North, 351.
 ——— South, 322.
 Fambridge Ferry. Remarkable adventure there, 323.
 Fan-hall, 261.
 FANGE, 245.
 Fanshaw, Fam. 3. * 4. A. 4. Their estates, 3, 4, 5. 10. 369. 484.
 ——— Fanshaw, Esq; 37.
 Farre, Fam. 197. 239.
 Fawltly, M. 389.
 Feild, Fam. 358. 474. 477. Benjamin, 453.
 Fell, Joseph, 37.
 Fellows Rice, 36.
 Felton, Fam. 371.
 Fenner, Sir George, 398.
 Fering, Thomas de, 250.
 Fermer, Richard, 72.
 Fensariis de, Henricus, 359.
 Ferrers, Earl of Derby, 95.
 Ferrers, of Groby, Fam. 459.
 Ferrers, John, 17. Henry de, 358.
 Ferry at East-Tilbury, 236.
 Fefnes de, Fam. 171.
 Fetherston, Fam. 239. Their estates, 239. 325. A. 239.
 Fettiplace, Fam. 391.
 Feudum Episcopi Londoniensis, 104. 226.
 Feytes, 438.
 FIFIELD, 133.
 Filioll, Fam. Their estates, 329. 358. 394. 395. 435. 473. 490.
 Filmer, Samuel, 324.
 Finch, Sir Moyle, 47. 454. Thomas Earl of Winchelsea, ib.
 ——— Elizabeth, Viscountess Maidstone, 47. 454.
 Finch, Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, his estates, 275. 283. 287. 290. 293. 294. 301. 324. 325.
 Finch, George, and Fam. 89.
 FINGRINGHOU, 414.
 Firmin, Palmer, 494.
 Fisher, William-Park, 170. Thomas, 242.
 Fishide, John, 114.
 Fishpoole, Fam. 315.
 Fitch, Fam. Their estates, 204. 265. 340.
 Fitch, William, 177.
 Fitz-Alan, Fam. Earls of Arundel. Their estates, 168. 294.
 Fitz-Aucher, Fam. Their estates, 48. 49. 59. 139.
 Fitz-Barnard, Fam. 265.
 Fitz-Gislebert, Fam. afterwards Earls of Clare. 349. 364. 380. 393. 490.
 Fitz-Hamo, Robert, 152.
 Fitz-John, Fam. 318. 351.
 Fitz-Lewis, Fam. 213. 215. 252. 255.
 Fitz-Otto, Fam. 358.
 Fitz-Randolph, Fam. 134.
 Fitz-Raufe, John, 464.
 Fitz-Richard, Fam. 137. 178. 443.
 Fitz-Simons, Fam. 302. 303. 308.
 Fitz-Walter, Fam. Their estates, 194. 256. 274. 309. 320. 338. 339. 349. 357. 364. 365. 366. 416. 441. 493. A. 340.
 Fitz Walters, M. 194.
 Fitz-Warin, William, 276. 277.
 Fitz-William, Fam. * 160. Their estates, 51. 150. 160. 173. 178. 313. 318. 443.
 Flamberds, M. 349.
 Flanders-wic, 348.
 Flay-Abbey, 284.
 Fleming, Fam. Their estates, 112. 113. 291. A. 113.
 Fletcher, Walter Vane, 5.
 FOBBIING, 243.
 Follisfaunts,

- Follifaunts M 389.
 Folyor's hall, M. 130.
 Ford, Fam. Their estates, 449. 460. 489. A. 449.
 Fordham, John, 312.
 Ford-house, 97.
 Forest-house, 25.
 Fortescue, Fam. 287. 290. 347.
 Fortescue-Aland, Lord, 172. 178. A. 172. Dr. 335. Sir Adam, 469.
 Fortz, De, Earls of Albemarle, 13. 434. 440.
 Foster, Isaac, and Abraham, 51. 391.
 Fotheringhay, Thomas, 285. 290. 452. 470.
 Foulerton, Thomas, 370.
 FOULNESE, island, 324.
 Fountain, Elizabeth, 73.
 Fowler, Anne, 149. Christopher, 368. 370.
 Fox, Thomas, 390. Fam. 394. 427. 473.
 Franceys, Sir Adam, 18. 24. A. 24.
 Franchevill, Isabell, 385.
 Franke, Fam. 333. 335. 463.
 FRATING, 449.
 Frating de, Fam. 449.
 Fray, Sir John, 436.
 Frayes, 136.
 Frebert, 59.
 Freman, Fam. 89. 415. 443.
 Freme, and Jacklets, M. 347.
 Frenles, Fam. 131.
 Frere, George, 415. 427.
 Ferne, or Ferne, 384.
 Freshwater, Fam. 380. 404. A. 380.
 Frevills, M. 384.
 Freuvin, 469.
 Friern, 221.
 FRINTON, 479.
 Frith, Fam. 110. 119.
 Frithall, 132.
 Frost, Fam. 329.
 Frothewyke de, Fam. 459.
 Frowick, Great and Little, 459. 460.
 Fryern, 252.
 Fryth, 247.
 Fulke, Fam. 231.
 Fulkys, M. 2. 5.
 Fuller, Francis, 5. 27. 65.
 ——— Thomas, 46.
 ——— Nicolas, 113.
 ——— William, of Coggeshall, 151.
 Fynes, Edward Lord Clinton and Say, 3. 38. 473.
 Fynderne, Fam. 429.
 Fytch, Fam. Their estates, 204. 265. 340.

 GAEL, BEZALEEL, 433.
 Gaines, M. 106.
 Gaines-Park, 158. 159.
 Galliard, Pierce, 251. 252.
 Galterus Diaconus, 257. 347. 350. 438. 466.
 Galterus de Doai, 478.
 Gansel, David, 23. 24.
 Gardiner, Fam. Their estates, 329. 330. 402. A. 402.
 Garland, Lewis-Peak, his estates, 492. &c.
 Garneys, Robert, 140.
 Garnish-hall, 159.
 Garrey, Reginald, 321.
 Gascoigne, Sir Crisp, and Bamber, 8. 69.
 Gate, Fam. and their estates, 94. 136. 323. 333. 335. 368.
 Garrard, Fam. Their estates, 15. 203. 389. A. 15.
 Garnet. See Gernet.
 Gauden, Bishop, 131.
 Gawdy, Sir Charles, 64. 230.
 Gaynesford, Fam. 248.
 Gaysehams, 3.
 Gedding, Robert de, 397. 421.
 Geddy-hall, 475.
 Geldables, 255.
 Genges, Ralph de, 313.
 Gerard, John, 258.
 Gerberville, or Gerpins, M. 89.
 Germaine, Fam. 388.
 Germins, or Jermayns, M. 185.
 Gernet, Sir Henry, 83. Fam. 85.
 Gernon. See Robert, Fam. 158. 176. 488.
 Gernons, M. 397. 398.
 Gerrard. See Garrard.
 Gesting, Fam. 265.
 Gibbecrake, M. 345. 384.
 Gibbecrake de, Fam. 384.
 Gibbs, Henry, 8.
 Gibson, John, 44.
 Gifford, John, 145. Fam. 258. 284.
 Gilbert, Ambrose, 224. William, 435. 444.
 Gildsburgh, Sir John, 85.
 Giles, M. 50.
 Gifford, George, and Fam. 435. * 441. 482.
 Gillingham, Fam. Their estates, 310.
 Gilly, Fam. 488.
 Ging-Ralph, 214.
 Ging, Fam. 215.
 Gisleberti Filius, 338.
 Gittens, Fam. 121.
 Glascock, Fam. Their estates, 137. 149. 187. 191.
 Gleane, John, 319.
 Glemham, Edward, 345.
 Gloucester de, Fam. 299.
 Gloucester, Earl of, Robert, 152. Thomas of Woodstock. See Woodstock.
 Gobions, 63. M. 248.
 Gobyon, Fam. 188. 231. 234. 248.
 Goda, 249.
 Godbold, 287. 288.
 Goddard, Fam. 415. 427.
 Godefton, Fam. 87. 112.
 Godid, 132.
 Godman, 229.
 Godmanston, Fam. Their estates, 439. 480. A. 439.
 Godric, 155. 178. 201. 253. 264. 299. 351.
 Godfave, William, 350.
 Goduinus, 208. 253. 357.
 Godwin, 456. 473.
 Godwin Gudfen, 212. 219.
 Godwin, Edmund, 254. 261.
 Goebell, Florian, 180.
 Goisfridus. See Magnavilla.
 Gola, 380.
 GOLDANGRE, 387.
 Golding, Fam. Their estates, 346. 475.
 Goldingham, Fam. 165.
 Goldington, Peter de, 211.
 Goldsburgh, Fam. 129. 312.
 Goldsmiths, M. 246.
 Gonduinus, 392. 393. 394.
 Gonson, Fam. 111. 335.
 Goodere, John, 7. 101.
 Goodman, John, 403.
 Goodwin, Fam. 97. 462. 464.
 Goothays, M. 62.
 Gore, Thomas, and Charles, 4. John, 14.
 Goring, George, Earl of Norwich, 44.
 Gorwell, and Prentises, M. 403.
 Gossalin, or Goshalme, Fam. 215. 235. M. 235.
 Goscelinus Loremaris, 26.
 Goffe, John, 244.
 Gotild, 132. 149. 152.
 Gotius, 194. 422.
 Gotra, 395.
 Gourney, Fam. 98. 341.
 Gowers, and Buckerels, M. 57.
 Grange, M. 169.
 Grant, Thomas, 234.
 Grantham, Fam. 93. 97. A. 93.
 Grapenel, Fam. 307. 318. 353. 354.
 Graves, Mr. 108.
 Gravesend de, Fam. 226. 230. 362.
 Gray, Peter, Edward, 17. Fam. 296. 439. 446.
 Gray, Charles, 434.
 Green, Edward, 437. 438.
 Greene, John, 34. 51. Fam. 147. 183. 227. 355. A. 147.
 ——— Thomas, 460.
 GREENSTED, 152.
 Greensted Church, of timber, ib.
 Greenstreet, 15.
 Gresham, Fam. Sir Richard, 3.
 Gresley, Fam. 441.
 Grested, M. 271.
 Greville, Sir Fulk, 129.
 Grey, Marquis of Dorset, 92. 270. 271.
 Grey of Wilton, Fam. Their estates, 330. 345. 348. 355. 356. 357.
 Grey of Ruthin, 238.
 Grey, of Codnoure, 95. A. 95.
 Grey, Lord Grey, of Werke, 47. of Rolleston, 47. See North.
 Grey of Pirgo, 60.
 Grice, Nicolas, 228.
 Grime, 229. 344.
 Grimthorp, William de, 13.

- Grimston, Fam. 19. * 464. Their estates, 444. 464. 480. 494.
 ——— Read, 472.
 Grimus Prepositus, 257. 344.
 Grome, Fam. Their estates, 355. 356.
 Groos, Fam. Their estates, 429. 445. 452. 468. 472.
 Groves, M. 100.
 Grove-house, M. 483.
 Gudmund, 344. 400.
 Guert, 114.
 Guicciardine, Vincent, 396.
 Guilford, Earl of. See North.
 Guise, Richard, 7.
 Guisnes, Earl of, 401.
 Gulton, M^r. 152.
 Gundry, Thomas, 57. 113.
 Gunner; permitted to enjoy what he had before the Conquest, 385.
 Guyon, Sir Mark, 420.
 Guys Hospital, 197. 486. 487. 489.
 Gynges, Ralph de, 250.
- HACFLEET, 369.
 Hackton-house, 73.
 Hacun, 162.
 HADLEY-Castle, 279.
 Hagh de, Fam. 185.
 Haghebern, 89. 251.
 Hakeney, Robert de, 148.
 Haldan, 34.
 Hale, Fam. Their estates, 173. 398.
 Hales, M. 51.
 Hales, Thomas, 50.
 Halesham, John, 451.
 Halesley de, Fam. 343.
 Hall, Joseph, 45. Ezekiel, 290.
 Hall, Fam. Their estates, 63. 121. 195. A. 195.
 Hall, of Sutton, 254. 292.
 Hallam, Thomas, 402.
 Hallifield-hall, 42. 44.
 Halmer, Fam. 50.
 Halughton, Nicolas de, 104. 230.
 Halys, Fam. 67. 69.
 Hametuna, 350.
 Hamey, Baldwin, 130.
 Hamme de, Fam. 97.
 Hammond, Fam. 57. 350.
 Hamo Dapifer, 132. 133. 152. 186. 378. 382. 384. To whom he left his estates, 422.
 Hampden, Fam. 156. 159. 223.
 Hampton-Barnes, M. 319.
 Hamitall, M. 468.
 Handlo, Fam. 14. 24. Their estates, 14. 218. 478.
 Hanham-hall, and Fam. 472. A. ib.
 Hanningfeild, William, 315. 371.
 Harberges, M. 275.
 Hardel, Fam. 276. 288. 320.
 Hareburgh de, Fam. 275.
 Hardwick, Earl of. See Yorke.
 Hardyng, Fam. 460. 462.
 Hare, Hugh, 6. 8. John, Nicolas, 57.
 Hareby, or Harvey, Fam. 370.
 Harefills, M. 472.
 Harleston, Fam. 98. 99. 100.
 Harlow, Fam. 459.
 Harold, 22. His estates, 40. 102. 163. 167. 260. 436. 454. 479. 480, where buried, 45.
 Harolds Park, 45. 53.
 Harper, Fam. 50. 129. 132. 155. 231. 296.
 Harris, Fam. Their estates, 93. 254. 271. 305. 310. 315. 322. 336. 342. 355. 356. 357. 362. 363. 366. 371. 391. A. 363.
 Harris, alias Wolfe, 435.
 Harrison, ——— 160.
 Harfnet, Samuel, 170.
 Hart, Sir George, 93. John, 112.
 Harvey, or Hervey, Fam. * 68.
 Harvey, Sir Gawin, 3. George, 14. Their estates, 14. 68. See Mildmay.
 Harvey, Fam. of Chigwell, * 166. Their estates, 125. 137. 166. 167. 381. A. 167.
 HARWICH, 499.
 HASELEY, 343.
 Haffingbroke, M. 238.
 Hastings, Fam. 439. * 466. Barony, 439.
 Hastings, Earl of Penbroke, 347.
 Hastings, Lord Bergavenny, 238. 451.
 Hastings, Sir Ralph, 29. Robert de, 148.
- Hastingswood Hamlet, 150.
 Hatch, 185.
 Hatherley, Fam. 195.
 Hathersale, John, 67.
 Hato, 451.
 Hatt, Fam. 223. A. ib.
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, 6. Fam. 231.
 Havengore, 326.
 Havens, Philip, 421. 424. 455.
 HAVERING, 58. ——— Bower, 59. Parks, 59. de Havering, Fam. 63. 106. 107. 353.
 Hawes, Mr. 403.
 Hawker, Edward, 324.
 Hawkesbury, M. and Bush, 244.
 HAWKSWELL, 289.
 Hay, James, Earl of Carlisle, 44.
 Hayes, Francis, 227.
 Hayes, M. 351.
 Hayrons, M. 362.
 Hayward, Rowland, 10.
 Hazard, Mr. 138.
 Heath, Robert, 391.
 Hedgethorn, Abraham, 398.
 Helion, Fam. 199. 429.
 Hemerhales, or Hemnals, M. 158. 206.
 Heminge, Alice, 224.
 Hende, Fam. Their estates, 188. 400. 491.
 Henneage, Sir Thomas, 17. * 46. 48.
 ——— Heneage, 136.
 Henniker, John, 13. * 17. His estates, 13. 307. 320. A. 17.
 Herbert, 115. John, 447. 468.
 Herde, Fam. 89. 377. John, 494.
 Hering, Julins, 380.
 Herold, 94.
 Heron, Fam. 26. 27. 29. 33. 35.
 Heron, M. 208.
 Herons, M. 135.
 Heryng, Fam. 288.
 Hester, William, 51.
 Hether, Thomas, 231.
 Heveningham, or Heningham, Fam. * 386. Their estates, 98. 100. 283. 292. 386. 388. A. 386.
 Hewett, Sir William, 3. 4.
 HEYBRIDGE, 379.
 Heyman, Sir Henry, 93.
 Heyns, 408.
 Heynes, Joseph, 5.
 Heyroun, Fam. 353. 354.
 Heyward, John, 195.
 Hickeringill, Fam. 465. 469.
 Hickes, Fam. Their estates, 24. 165. 170.
 Hide-Park, 342.
 Higham, or Heigham, Fam. Their estates, 15. 150. 305. 330. 368. 376. 391. 442.
 Higham-Bensted, M. 34.
 Highams, M. 391.
 Highbed, Thomas, burnt, 219.
 High-hall, 32. 33.
 Hill, Richard, 44. Mr. 336.
 Hills, Michael, 478. 480.
 Hill-hall, 157.
 Hill-house, 356.
 Hoard, Samuel, 146.
 Hoare, Benjamin, 377.
 Hobson, Fam. 291.
 HOCKLEY, 287.
 Hodelred, 2.
 Hodges, Anne, 7.
 Hoding, Fam. 28. 364.
 Hogwills and Potters, 351.
 Holand, Earls of Kent, 150.
 Hold, Robert de, 400.
 Holditch, Samuel, 475. 479.
 Holeman, Philip, 131. Alexander, ib.
 Holford, Fam. 93.
 HOLLAND, Great, 478.
 ——— Little, 477.
 Hollingshed, Ralph, 112.
 Hollis, Fam. 92.
 Holt, Thomas, his estates, 287. 290. 311.
 Homans, 150.
 Hone, Thomas, 69.
 Honor of Aungre, 128. 158. of Clare, 148. 433. of the Marefchalefs, 169. of Raley, 273. 299. of Hagneth, 346. 353. 429. of Mandeville, 421. of Bologne, 428. of Tutbury, 449. of St. Ofithes, 457.
 Honywood, John, 4. Philip, His estates, 448. 483.
 Hope, 237. N.

Hopkins, John. His estates; 64. 71. 163. 201. 479. Sir Richard, 480.
 Hopkins, John, alias Probyn, 69.
 Hopper, Richard, 287. 290.
 Hordres, Ernulph de, 400.
 Horewold, William de, 343.
 Horkefleigh de, Fam. 367.
 Horn-Church, 72. 73.
 Hornby, Charles, 231.
 HORNDON, East, 207.
 ——— West, 212. Hall, 212.
 ——— on the Hill, 216.
 Horsey-island, 484.
 Hoskyns, Charles, 359.
 Hotham, John, 134.
 Hotoft, Thomas, 224.
 Houblon, Fam. Their estates, 148.
 Houbridge-hall, 489. Fam. 489.
 Houghton, Robert, 89.
 Houffaye, Mrs. 421.
 How, John, 121. Richard, 188.
 Howard, Sir John, 86. 351. 486. 488. 490.
 Howard, Fam. Dukes of Norfolk. Their estates, 145. 168. 231. 256. 294. 346. 402. 420. 486.
 Howard, Earl of Suffolk, 257. 420.
 Howard, Philip, Earl of Arundel, 256. 420.
 Howard, of Elcric, 402.
 Howic, 456.
 Howland, Frances, 88.
 Howland, John, 137. 138. Fam. 184.
 Hubbard, William, 475.
 Hubert de Port, 229.
 Huddilston, Sir John, 391.
 Hugford, John, 33.
 Hugo de Gurnai, 432. 433.
 ——— de Montforti, 22. 344. 348. 385. 387. 411. 412. 468.
 ——— de S. Quintino, 420. 421.
 Humberston, William, de, 116.
 Humble, Fam. 63.
 Humphreys, Fam. 4. Their estates, 4. 234. 276. 277.
 Hungate, William, 168.
 Hungerford, Fam. 14.
 Hunfdon, Lord. See Carey.
 Hunt, William, 39. John, 173. Richard, 231. Robert, 370.
 Huntercombe, Walter de, 13. Fam. 29.
 Hunts, M. 173.
 Hurlock, Fam. 444. A. ibid.
 Hufee, Sir William, 61.
 Hufsey, Gilbert, 439.
 HUTTON, 194.
 Hutton, Cuthbert, 35.
 Hyatt, Mr. 18.
 Hyde of land, 133.
 Hyder, Richard, 230.
 JACKSON, Fam. 113. 138.
 Jacks, or Jakes-hall, 465.
 James, William, 44. Roger, 159.
 Jarpenvill, Fam. 385. 388.
 Jarvis, M. 262.
 Jaywic, 477.
 Idumanus, or Idumanum, 328. 424. 426.
 Jeffreyson, William, 56.
 Jegon, Robert, 392.
 Jenkins, M. 2. 3. 330.
 Jenkins, 237.
 Jenner, Mary, 392.
 Jenoure, Richard Day, 49. Fam. 231.
 Jennyns, John, 33.
 Jermye, Sir John, 432.
 Jermyn, Fam. 370.
 Jeffop, Francis, 403.
 Ilbodo, 253.
 ILFORD, Great, 7.
 ILFORD, Little, 26. M. ib.
 Itney-farm, 357.
 Impervill, Fam. 89.
 Ingar, 196. 299.
 Inge, Fam. 353. 354.
 Ingelric, 153. 243. 309. 328. 361. 416. 484.
 Ingleby, M. 230. Fam. 231.
 Inglefeild, Fam. 220. 234.
 Inglethorp, Fam. 77. 288.
 Ingowe, or Yngoe, Fam. 290.
 Ingram, Fam. 335.
 INGRAVE, 214.

Ingulf, 311.
 Joane, the Fair Maid of Kent, 150.
 Joannes filius Walerami, 77. 130.
 Jobson, Sir Francis, 325.
 Jocelyn, Fam. 92. 228. 231. 464. 465.
 John, Fam. 105. Lodowic, 213. 215. 252.
 Johnfon, Thomas, 10. Sir William, 164.
 ——— Mary, 88. Samuel, 243. Robert, 244. 366.
 Jones, Sir Samuel, 44. Charles Wake, 53.
 Joyces, M. 391.
 Ipgrave, William, 121.
 Ive, Thomas, 319.
 Judith Comitissa, 32. 461.
 Juson, Fam. 315.
 Justice, John, 119.
 KEELER, Fam. 438.
 Keeling, Joseph, his estates, 3. 5. 415. A. 415.
 Kelitun, 83.
 Kellaway, John, 231.
 KELVEDON-Hatch, 185.
 Kempe, Sir Thomas, 455.
 Kemleek de, Fam. 233.
 Kenningtons, 192.
 Kent, Earl of. See Burgh. Plantagenet. Holand.
 Kents, M. 303.
 Kerfteman, William, 313. 317. Jeremiah, 317.
 Kettle, Capt. 478.
 Kidby, Fam. 427.
 Kiffin, Alderm, 315.
 Kighley, Fam. 95.
 Kilet, John, 86.
 Kilham, Capt. 306. 421.
 King, Henry, 37.
 King, Shaw. His estates, 360. 482. 484.
 King's College, Cambr. 221.
 Kinsman, Jasper, 98. 225. Fam. their estates, 100. 217. 222. 259. 260. A. 217.
 KIRBY, 483.
 Kirby, Joseph, 479.
 Kirby de, Fam. 465.
 Kirketon, Sir Roger de, 185.
 Knevelt, Antony, 27.
 Knight, Peter, &c. 19. Robert, 169.
 Knipsho and Dredgers, M. 360.
 Knivet, or Knyvett, Fam. 194. 202. 276. 277.
 Knowle's-hill, 178.
 Kokeham, John de, 288. 320.
 LACHENDON-BARNES, 348.
 LACHINGDON, with Lawling, 352.
 Little Lachindon, 355.
 Lachindon de, Fam. 353.
 Lagefare, Eustace, de, 143.
 Lake, Fam. 226.
 Lalling, 354.
 Lamb, Henry, and Fam. 403. 433. 455. 465. 482.
 LAMBORN, 171.
 Lamborn-Abridge, 173.
 Lamborn-hall, 316.
 Lamborn de, Fam. 171. 172. 316.
 Lancaster, Fam. 13. 397.
 Lampet, Thomas, 172.
 Lampets, M. 135.
 Lancaster, John, Duke of Bedford, 369.
 Lance, John, 315.
 Landmer, M. 482.
 Langbroke, M. and Fam. 399.
 Langditch, William, 197.
 LANGDON-Hills, 246. Prospect, ib.
 ——— with Bafildon, 247.
 Langdon de, Fam. 246.
 LANGENHO, 416.
 LANGFORD, 380.
 Langford-Place, 170.
 Langley, Henry, 63. Fam. 249.
 Langtons, 120.
 Langvalei, Fam. 440.
 Larchdeken, Fam. 341.
 Larder, Fam. 150.
 Lafcelles, Edwin. 398.
 Lafby, John, 388.
 Latham, Fam. 97. 105. * 107. 108. 109. 110. 223. 342. 347. 348.
 LAVER High, 139. M. 139.
 ——— Magdalen, 142.
 ——— Little, 143.
 ST. LAURENCE, 372.
 * 6 P

- LAWFORD, 435.
 Lawrence, Fam. 235. 276.
 Lawfon, Fam. 319.
 LAYER, Breton, 409.
 ——— De la Haye, 411.
 ——— Marney, 405.
 Layer-Marney hall, 408.
 Layer de, Fam. 411.
 Leffi, 171.
 Lawless Court, 272. 277. 315.
 Lawfell, Fam. 305. 319.
 Laxton, Joanna, Lady, 4.
 Layman, Sir Peter, 73.
 Leake, Sir John. Stephen-Martin, 482. A. ib.
 Leathes, Fam. Their estates, 488. 490.
 LEE, 280.
 Lee, or att Lee, Fam. 261. 421.
 Lee-Gardens, M. 69.
 Leech, John, 121.
 Leffi, 171.
 Leftan, 89. 237.
 Legatt, Fam. 62, 63. 444.
 Legre de, Fam. 202.
 Leigh, or Lee, Fam. 54. A. 54. de Leigh, or Lees, Fam. 146.
 A. 147.
 Leman, Fam. 366.
 Lenham, John de, 145.
 Leonard, or Lennard, Fam. 65.
 Lennard, Fam. 80. &c. Lords Dacre, 206. A. 80.
 Lennard, Henry, 206.
 Lenthall, Fam. 168.
 Leofuine, 428.
 Lethieullier, Fam. Their estates, 1. 4. 5. 27. A. 28.
 ——— John, 5.
 ——— Smart, 4. 5. 27. 163.
 ——— Charles, 1.
 Lechmere, Fam. 223.
 Leuedai, 146.
 Levena, 338.
 Leventhorp, Fam. 410. 421.
 Leventhorps, M. 86.
 ——— John, 89.
 Levesin, 479.
 Leueua, 185, 186.
 Leuuild, 137.
 Leunin, 136. 153. 344. 352. 387.
 Leuin Cilt, 344.
 Leuin Posthagra, 387.
 Levison, Sir Thomas, 228.
 Leuric, 130. 133.
 Lewin, Fam. 259.
 Lewis, George, and Sir John, 69. 226.
 Leyham, Peter de, 436.
 LEYTON, 22.
 Lexington, Fam. 156.
 Liburne; Robert de, 257.
 Lightfoot, John, 91.
 Limsey, Fam. 141. * 165.
 Lingard, John, 147.
 Lionel, son of K. Edward III. 351.
 Liston de, Fam. 201.
 Littlebury, and Rockenhoe, M. 155.
 Littleton, or Lyttelton, Fam. 103.
 Littlster, 173.
 Lloyd, Sir Richard, 474.
 Locke, John, 141.
 Lockey, John, 7.
 Lockwood, Fam. 174. 330. A. 174.
 Lodd, Nicolas, 4.
 Lodge, Sir Thomas, 4.
 Loftes, 384.
 Lomax, . . . 294.
 Long, Robert, 137.
 Long Barnes, M. 136.
 Long-House, M. 231.
 Lord, Benjamin, 387.
 Loft-hall, 183. 223.
 Loftmans, 316.
 Lovain de, Fam. 466.
 Lovel, John, 14. 478. Sir Thomas, 35.
 Loveland, 98.
 Lovetot de, Fam. 216. 306.
 Lovetots, 306.
 Lovey, Idonea, 464.
 LOUGHTON, 163.
 Loufeworth, Fam. 255. 316.
 Lowe-hall, M. 32, 33.
 Lowen, Fam. 89.
 Loxford, 3. 4.
 Lucas, Fam. Their estates, 3. 5. 193. 194. 319. 492. 494.
 Luckyn, Lord Grimston, 465.
 Lucy, Richard de, and Fam. Their estates, 125. 127. 128.
 '152, 153. 165. 341. 383. 473.
 Lugar, Fam. Their estates, 435.
 Luuin, 41. 139.
 Lukyn, Geoffrey, 57.
 Lumley, Richard, Earl of Scarborough, 201.
 Lumley, Fam. Their estates, 197. 201.
 Lunsford, Fam. 278. 394.
 Luther, Fam. 129. * 186. 174. 176. 180. 186. 192. 316.
 A. 187.
 ——— of Doddington, 191.
 Luxborough, 169.
 Lycambon, Simon, 399.
 Lynfell, John, 33.
 Lyon, John, 38, 39.
 Mabbe, John, 345.
 Macmordy, Gilbert, 283.
 Mackwilliam, Henry, 61.
 Madeleys, M. 51.
 Magens, Nicolas, 455.
 Magnaville de, Goisfridus, 99. 118. 137. 146. 364. 378. 432.
 440. 479. 486. See Mandeville.
 Mainard, 253.
 Makyn, Fam. 88. 177.
 Mailler, Henry de, 385.
 Malby, 297.
 MALDON, 327. &c.
 ——— Maldon, Great, 328.
 ——— Maldon, Little, 329. Charters belonging to that Corporation, 331.
 Maldon, William de, 311. John, 320.
 Malegreff, Thomas, 102. 104. Fam. 218. 246.
 Malegreff, M. 218.
 Malger, 385. 389.
 Mollows, William, 470. 478.
 Malmaynes, or Mammons, M. 3. 4.
 Malpas, Philip, 230.
 Malyas de, Fam. 156.
 Manby, Fam. 121. A. ib.
 Manchester, Earl of. See under Riche.
 Mandeville, Fam. Earls of Essex. Their estates, 205. 331.
 486.
 Mandeville, Fam. of Stapleford, 179. 444.
 ——— Sir Thomas, 216.
 Manestune, 465.
 Manetun, West, 440.
 Mangax, or Mangapp, 364.
 Mannic, 91.
 MANINGTREE, 461.
 Mannock, Fam. Their estates, * 165. 435. 442. 467.
 Mannors, Edward, Earl of Rutland, 33. Lord Roos, 56.
 Manny, Sir Walter de, 64.
 Mansell, Philip, 321.
 Mantell, Fam. 329. 384.
 Manyfeild-Wic. 393, 394.
 March, Earl of. See Mortimer.
 Marche, William, 333.
 Marden-ash, 132.
 Mareschall, Roger, 251. Fam. 441.
 Mareschall, Fam. Earls of Penbroke, 196. 299.
 Marisco, John de, 85.
 Markham, Sir George, 354.
 Marks, or Merks, Fam. 187.
 Marks, M. 23. 68.
 Marlow, Fam. 440. A. ib.
 Marney, Fam. 406. Their estates, 216, 217. 384. 406.
 Marrener, James, 245. 367.
 Marshall, John, 249.
 Marshalls, M. 150.
 Marston, Frances, 382.
 Martell, Fam. 434.
 Martell's-hall, 434.
 Martin, Fam. Their estates, 383, 384. 453. Robert, 479.
 Stephen, 481.
 Maryland-Point, 18.
 Mascherell, William, 347. Walter, 438. 466. 469.
 Masham, Lord, Fam. * 141. Their estates, 141. 143.
 Mason, Theodosius-Joseph, 376. Thomas, 488.
 Matthews, Fam. 63.
 Maud, wife of K. Stephen, 153.
 Maudefley, Thomas, 310.
 Mawneys, or Mancies, M. 65. 49.
 Maxey, Fam. 351.
 May, Richard, 97. John, 240.

- Mayhew, William, 477.
 MAYLAND, 360.
 Maylerds, M. 69.
 Maynard, Lords. Their estates, 346. 368.
 Maynard, Fam. of Waltham-stow, 34. 36. of Stapleford-
 Abbots, 175.
 Mead, Sir Nathan, 63.
 Meautis, or Mewtas, Fam. 19. A. 20.
 Megges, William, 10.
 Meredith, William, 93.
 Mereland, 483.
 Merkes, Richard, 377.
 Merlawe, John, 235.
 Merry, Richard, 51.
 MERSEY, East 428.
 — West, 424. 426.
 Merton-College, 133.
 Merttins, Fam. 10.
 Mevaromes, M. 449.
 Mews, Fam. 136.
 Meynell, Littleton-Poyntz, 103. A. ib.
 Meynill de, Fam. 309.
 Micheletou, 493.
 Mickelfield, Richard, 231.
 Mildmay, of Moultham-hall, Family, their estates, 6. 30.
 336. 364. 377. 396. 403.
 Mildmay, of Springfield, 131. 346. 377.
 Mildmay, of Graces, 342. 344. 348. 360. 368. 370.
 Mildmay, of Marks. Their estates, 14. 17. 65. 68.
 Mildmay, Walter, 375.
 Mildmay of Woodham-Walter, 338. 396. 398.
 Miles's, M. 186.
 Miller, John, 136.
 Milner, John, 65.
 Milton-hall, M. 296.
 Minshew, Sir Richard, 63.
 MISTLEY, 460.
 Moat-house, 121.
 Modinc, 367. 376.
 Moduinus, 253. 363.
 Moffat, Andrew, 8.
 Monceaux, William de, 130. Fam. 146.
 Monox, Sir George, 36. 57.
 Monpincon, John de, 142.
 Montacute, Thomas Earl of Salisbury, 150.
 Montague, Sir Charles, 8. Dukes of, 358.
 Moutchensy, Fam. 215. 238. 375. Their estates, 411. 413.
 450.
 Montfichet, Fam. 13. Their estates, 13. 88. 120. 439.
 Montfort. See Hugo.
 Montgomery, Fam. 259. 266. 427.
 Monthermer, Ralph de, Earl of Gloucester, 55.
 Montolieu, Fam. 336.
 Moore-Hall, Fam. 254. A. 254.
 Moore, Blunden, 228. John, 447.
 MOOSE. See Beaumont, 486.
 Moraunt, Thomas, 82.
 Mordaunt, Fam. 105. 213. 254. 359. 360.
 More, 424.
 Morecroft, John, 194. A. ib.
 Mores, Edward-Rowe, 25.
 MORETON, 144.
 Moreton, Thomas, 62.
 Morewell, Fam. 393. 423.
 Morice, Fam. and their estates, 103. 129. A. 129.
 Morgan, alias Wolfe, Fam. 23. Richard, 173.
 Morley, Henry, Lord, 49.
 Morley, Edward, 410. Fam. 441.
 Morraunts, 443.
 Mortimer, Fam. Their estates, 340. 341. 434. 441. 482.
 Mortimer, Roger, Earl of March. His estates, 201. 228.
 351. 384. 451.
 Mortimer's Fee, 342.
 Morton, Fam. 358.
 Mosaic Pavements, 393. 424.
 Mose, M. 433.
 Moseley, or Musle, Fam. 234.
 Moton, William, 353.
 Motts, and Bannings-marsh, 444.
 Moverons, M. 455.
 Mowbrey, Fam. Earls and Dukes of Norfolk, their estates,
 65. 145. 196. 294. 299.
 Moyer, Fam. 256. 282. 316.
 Moxon, William, 242.
 Moynes, 368.
 MUCKING, 216.
 Mucking de, Fam. 308.
 Mucking-hall, 308.
 Muilman, Henry, 62.
 Mulsham, M. 421.
 MUNDON, 357.
 Muntviro, Fam. 450. 455.
 Muffells, 259.
 Muffell, Ebenezer, 227.
 Musters, Fam. 318. A. ib.
 Mutton, Sir Richard, 231.
 NANTON DE, Fam. 412.
 Naparius, Regis, on his Coronation-day, 92.
 Nafe, 484.
 Nash, Thomas, 73.
 NASING, 52.
 Nasing-bury, 53. Lodge, ib.
 NAVESTOCK, 181.
 Naunton, Robert, 68. Hugh de, 312. 412.
 Naylinghurst, Edward, 384.
 Nelthorp, George, 361.
 Netherhall, 144. 346.
 Nevill, Fam. Their estates, 299. 304. 307. 383. 418. 432. 433.
 Nevill, Richard Earl of Salisbury, 33. 150.
 Nevill, Lord Bergavenny, 347. 396. 451.
 Nevill, Jane, Countess of Westmoreland, 15. Ralph, 451.
 Nevill, Hugh de, 211. 309. William, and John, 212. 290.
 Felton, 245. Christopher, 396. 398.
 New-College, 72. 74. 377.
 Newarks- Norton, M. 133.
 Newburgh, . . . 227.
 Newbury-Grange, 7.
 Newdigate, Fam. 266.
 NEWENDEN, 251.
 Newenton, Sir John de, 239. Fam. 298.
 New-hall, 340. 367. 472.
 New house, or White-house, 399.
 Newman, Richard, 35. 65. Fam. 245.
 New-Place, M. 110.
 Newport, Fam. 393. 423. 442.
 Newton, Thomas, 28.
 Nix, Richard, Bishop of Norwich.
 Nodes, George, 57.
 Noel, Baptist, 4. Juliana Viscountess Campden, 109. Noel,
 Edward Earl of Gainborough, 109.
 Noke, M. 85. Fam. 86.
 Nordmarsh, M. 330.
 Norfolk, Earls and Dukes of. See Bigod, Brotherton, Mow-
 bray, Howard.
 North, Lord North and Grey, 47. 136.
 North, Earl of Guilford, 486. 487. 488.
 North, Edward, 82.
 Northampton, Earl of. See Bohun. Compton.
 Northey, Edward, 187.
 Northey-island, 330.
 Northfolke, Sir James, 8.
 North-pitt, M. 330.
 Northtoft, Edmund de, 10. William, 69.
 Northorp, M. 299.
 NORTH-WEALD, 149.
 North-Wic, 366.
 NORTON MANDEVILLE, 132.
 NORTON COLD, 348.
 North, Sir Roger de, 230.
 Nottingham, Earl of. See Mowbray, Finch.
 Nurse, Henry, 481.
 Nutbrowne, William, 10. 11.
 Nuthall, Thomas, 231.
 Nutts, John, 19.
 OAKLEY, GREAT, 467.
 — Little, 490.
 Odingell, . . . 78. A. ib.
 Odo Bajocensis Episc. His estates, 82. 87. 96. 106. 139. 185.
 200. 214. 219. 229. 237. 241. 245. 249. 253. 285. 308.
 318. 368. 413. 424. 450.
 — Account of him, 196.
 Odo, 287. 299. 418.
 Oglethorp, James, 105. 314.
 OKENDON, North, 102.
 — South, 99.
 Old-Hall, M. 242. 470.
 Oldham, Hugh, and Fam. 307. 316. 319.
 Olive, 469.
 ONGAR CHEPING, 127.
 ONGAR HIGH, 130.
 — Park, 131.
 Orgar, 55. 115.
 Ormond, Earl of. See Boteler. Bullen.
 Orreby de, Fam. 375.

- ORSET, 222.
 Osbaldeston, or Osbaston, Fam. 5. 27. 65.
 Osbert, 432.
 Osborne, Edward, ancestor to the Duke of Leeds, 4.
 Osborne, Fam. 323. Their estates, 323. 352. 354. 428.
 Oslac, 214.
 Osnuard, 318.
 Otes, M. 140.
 Overhall, or Lady-hall, 145. Over-hall, 464.
 Ovesey isle, 384.
 Ou, Comes de, 94.
 Ou, Hugh de, 99.
 Ouen, St. 415. 426.
 Oysters, 296. 300. N.

 PABENHAM, Sir LAURENCE, 107.
 Packington, Anne, 412. 414.
 PACKLESHAM, 311.
 Page, Philip, 7. 10.
 Paget, Thomas, 403.
 Pakelsham, Fam. 287. 295. 312.
 Pakkards, M. 371.
 Palavicini, Sir Henry, &c. 8.
 Paleman, Thomas, 285.
 Palmer, Thomas, 50. Fam. 95. 174. 308.
 Papillon, David, 119. Fam. their estates, 448. A. ib.
 Park-hall, 158, 159. 467.
 Parkers, 494.
 Parker, Fam. 114. 132. 223. 477.
 Parker, Lord Morley. His estates, 393. 423.
 Paris, M. 151.
 Parr, William, Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton,
 his estates, 152. 203. 265. 304. 307. 329. 330. 367. 381.
 383. 401.
 Parlelowes, M. 10.
 Parsons, Mr. 317. Henry, 382.
 Partridge, 331.
 Parvis, Fam. 24.
 Paffelow, M. 132.
 Patehull de, Fam. 393. 397. 421. 423.
 Pavements, Roman, 28. 424.
 Pawlet, William, 157. Giles, 389. Lord John, 439.
 Pawne, Fam. 131. 133.
 Peacock, Francis, 173.
 Peake, Sir John, 421.
 Pearson, Thomas, 26.
 Peale Fam. 242.
 Peck, Fam. Their estates, 447. 462. 466. 468. 482.
 Peeke, Mrs. 494.
 Peete, M. 427.
 PELDON, 417.
 Pelkington, John, 26.
 Peltindone de, Fam. 418.
 Penbroke, Earl of. See Valence. Hastings.
 Penington-Family, 170.
 Penant, Peter, 434.
 Percivall, Edmond, 380.
 Percy, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 61. 375.
 Perdiz, Fam. 283. 292.
 Perers, Richard de, 107. A. ib. Alice, 107. 375.
 Perie, M. 371.
 Perkins. . . . 283.
 Perry, Capt. 11, 12. Micaiah, and Fam. 321. A. 321.
 Pert, William, 86.
 Petre, Lords; and their estates, 105. 154. 197. 198. 211.
 214. 215. 251. 252. 300. 418.
 Petre, Fam. of Stanford-Rivers, 100. 154.
 ——— of Cranham, 105.
 Petrus Valonienfis, 22. 34. 54.
 Pettus, Fam. 187.
 Peverell, Ralph. His estates, 16. 245. 257. 280. 328.
 343. 352. 354. 355. 376. 378. 387. 395. 400. 409. 413.
 449. 456. 458. 472.
 Pewet-island, 417. 490.
 Philippa, daughter of Elizabeth de Burgh, 351.
 Philips, Capt. 435.
 Philipps, Morgan, alias Wolfe, and Fam. Their estates,
 3. 26.
 Philipson, Fam. Their estates, 467. 472. A. 467.
 Phin, 352.
 Phoedam, James, and Jonathan, 453.
 Pickering, John, &c. 20.
 Picot, Robert, 216. Fam. 432.
 Picotts, M. 432.
 Pikenham, George, 141. John, 199. 220.
 Piggesland, M. 154.
 Pilcocks, 473.
 Pilgrims Hatch, 124.

 Pilton-fee, 375.
 Pincheon, Sir Edward, 377.
 Pirgo, 59, 60.
 Pirton. See Pyrtou.
 PITSEY, 255.
 Plaistow, 17, 18.
 Plantagenet, Fam. Earls of Kent, 150. 254. 412.
 ——— Earls of Warenn and Surrey, 168.
 ——— Dukes of York, 265. 275. 279. 282.
 Platt, Francis, 205.
 Playter, William, 204. 315.
 Playz, Hugh de, 13. Fam. 84. 486. 488. 489.
 Playz, M. 17.
 Pleshey College, 323.
 Ploife, Robert de, 29.
 Plumberg de, Fam. 260. 288. 291.
 Plumberow, M. 288.
 Plumborough-marsh, 366.
 Plume, Dr. Thomas, 333. 337. 357.
 Plumtons, 189.
 Plunkenet, Alan, 87. 41.
 Pochin, Fam. 135. 136. A. 135.
 Pockock, William, 44.
 Pointz, Fam. 101, 102. A. 103.
 Poke-mill-bridge, 140. N.
 Polestede de, Fam. 293.
 Poley, Fam. Their estates, 151. 217. 305.
 Pomfret, Fam. 261.
 Pond-hall, 469.
 Pool, Fam. 118.
 Porter, William, 173.
 Porters, M. 2. 5.
 Poteles, M. 170.
 Potten-island, 326.
 Poultney, John de, 233.
 Poulton, Blackburne, 5. Peter, 113.
 Pouncett, Fam. 5.
 Pound, James, 31.
 Pound, Fam. 254.
 Powell, William-Samuel. His estates, 419. 447. 468.
 Powle, Thomas, 3. 4. 10.
 Pragill, Fam. 21.
 Prentises, 403.
 Prescot-Family, 257.
 Prest, Fam. 183.
 Preyers de, Fam. 329. 380. 401.
 Price, Thomas, Cambell, 7. 20.
 Price, John, and Robert, 388.
 Prior, Fam. 183.
 Priors, M. 174. 293.
 PRITTLEWELL, 292. Priory, 297.
 Prittlewell de, Fam. 305. 307.
 Prujean, Fam. 72.
 Purcel, John, 403.
 Purchas, Samuel, 284.
 Purfleet, 93.
 PURLEY, 344.
 Purlieu, 344.
 Puteisia, 293.
 Putezey, Hamlet, 316.
 Pye, Edmund, 62.
 Pyke, Agnes, and John, 107.
 Pynchon, Fam. 305.
 Pyrtou, Fam. 444. * 446. Their estates, 439. 440. 444. 446.
 466. 470. 472. 480. A. 446.

 QUARLES, Fam. 67.

 RADCLIFFE, Fam. 88. 254.
 Radulphus Baignard, 338. See Baignard.
 ——— filius Brien, 359.
 ——— filius Turoldei, 424.
 ——— Piperell, 16. 245. 257. 280. 328. 340. See Peverell.
 ——— de Limefeio, 164.
 ——— Linel, 440.
 ——— de Todeneio, 142.
 Rainaldus Balistarius, 322.
 Rainsforth. See Raynesforth.
 RAINHAM, 87.
 RALEY, 272. Castle, 277. Honor, 83. 278. Knights fees
 belonging to it, 273. Stewards of the Honor, 277.
 Ralph Peverell. See Peverell.
 Ramis de, Fam. 460. 465.
 Rampston, Robert, 45. 57.
 RAMSDEN-Cray, 200.
 ——— Belhouse, 201.
 ——— Barrington, M. 203.
 Ramsden de, Fam. 205.

- RAMSEY, 493.
 Ramfey-hall, 494.
 Ramfey de, Fam. 494.
 Ramfey-isle, 360.
 Randall, Vincent, and Edward, 6. 8.
 Rant, Thomas, 292.
 Ranulfus frater Ilgeri, 147. 201. 214. 260. 299. Ranulfus
 Piperellus. See Peverell.
 Ratcliffe, Fam. Earls of Suffex, 339. 349. A. 340.
 Ravengar, 200. 285.
 RAURETH, 284.
 Rawdon, Fam. 415. A. 415.
 Rawlins, Fam. 51. 277.
 Rawson, Alured, 78.
 Ray, 262. 366. 494.
 Rayley, Fam. 110.
 Raymond, John, 170. Sir Thomas, 206.
 Raynesforth, Sir John, 6. Fam. their estates, 50. 202. 276.
 438. 460. 461. 464. 483.
 Ray-wic, Rayfbury, 366.
 Read, Fam. 259.
 Reading, Fam. 94.
 Rebotier, David, 152.
 Rebow, Fam. Isaac-Martin, &c. Their estates, 365. 398.
 400. 410. 424.
 Rede, Fam. 238.
 Reden-Court, M. 63.
 Rent Seck, 23. N.
 Retel, 449.
 Reufhall, M. 429.
 Reynolds, Fam. * 419. Their estates, 419. 447. 468. A.
 419.
 Ricardus filius Comitis Gisleberti, 305. 313. 439. 445.
 493.
 Rich, Robert, 493.
 Richardson, Ferdinand, 3.
 Rich marth, 264.
 Riche, Fam. Earls of Warwick. Their estates, 29. 44. 116.
 118. 125. 130. 132. 133. 134. 135. 143. 145. 146. 147.
 149. 150. 152. 195. 197. 268. 271. 275. 279. 281. 283.
 287. 290. 291. 296. 298. 301. 310. 312. 322. 324. 325.
 355. 359. 360. 361. 362. 365. 444.
 Riche, Fam. of Stondon, 188.
 Riche, of Horndon, 217.
 Richmond, Earl of. See Edmund.
 Rider, Fam. 23. A. ib. William, 62.
 Rigby, Fam. * 462. Their estates, 440. 460. 462. 466.
 Riggs, William, 130.
 Ripple-Ward, 8.
 Risley, Sir John, 170.
 Rither, John, 438.
 Rivers, or de Ripariis, Fam. 128. 152. 153. 383. 429.
 Rivers, Earls. See Darcy, and Savage.
 Roads in Essex, 64. 84.
 Roberts, . . . 403.
 Roberts, Philip, 451.
 Robertus Greno, or Gernon, 16. 22. 55. 88. 120. 158. 165.
 166. 175. 178. 201. 203. 344. 395. 432. 433. 460. 462.
 487. 490.
 — filius Corbutionis, 22. 191. 312. 389. 496.
 — filius Wimarce, 200. 287. 288. 291. 299. 301. 307.
 350. 428. 443.
 Robessart, Lewis, 152. 381. 383. 446.
 Robotham, Richard, 252.
 Roche, Fam. 63. 68.
 Rochester de, Fam. 143. 148.
 ROCHFORD, 269. Hospital, 271.
 Rochford de, Fam. Their estates, 205. * 269. 281. 283. 319.
 324.
 Rochford, Earl of. See Zuylestein.
 RODING Abbets, 137.
 — Beauchamp, 136.
 Rodland, Fam, 254.
 Roffey, James, 359.
 Rogerus Bigot. See Bigod.
 — Deus Salvat Dominas.
 — de Ramis, 432. 463.
 — Marefcall, 205.
 Roiley, Fam. 494.
 Rokele, de la, Fam. 99. 480. A. 99.
 Rokewood, Fam. 137.
 Rokhall, M. 387.
 Rokholt, M. 24.
 Rolls, M. 166.
 Rolls-farm, 403.
 Roman Villa's, or Settlements, 28. 196. 313. 327.
 Roman Coins, 327. 328. Pavements, 393. 424. Urns, 399.
 Romford, 64. Chapel, 75.
 Rookwood-hall, 137.
 Roos, Lord, 55. 56. 367. 369.
 Ropers, M. 121.
 Rouecestre, Ralph de, 143.
 Round, James, his estates, 428. 429.
 Round-house, 194.
 Rowe, Fam. 35. Their estates, 35. 38. 51. A. 35.
 Roydon, Fam. 492. 494.
 Roydon-hall, 494.
 Roynge de, Fam. 137.
 Runfell-fee, 342.
 Rusalls, 430.
 Rush, Fam. Their estates, 305. 404. 488.
 Ruffel, Fam. 103.
 — Duke of Bedford, 137. 138.
 Ruffel, John, of N. Okendon, 228. 231. 261. Charles,
 302.
 Rutland, Earl of. See Manners.
 Ry de, Fam. 412.
 Rye, or Ray-house, 26.
 Rye, M. 412.
 Rye-hill, or Rise-hill, M. 51.
 Rykhill, Nicolas de, 230.
 Rysley, Sir John, 18.
 SABUR, or SEBOROW-HALL, 224.
 Sackville, Sir Richard, 3. Charles Earl of Middlesex,
 48.
 Sadleir, Sir Ralph, 33. 53. 133.
 Sadler, John, 93.
 Saint Bartholomew's Hospital, 358. 360. 361. 368.
 Saint Cleres, Fam. 234. 443. 450. 459. M. 234. 459.
 St. John, Fam. 271. Their estates, 125. 271. 289. 281.
 296. 312. 322.
 St. John, Paulet, 69. Oliver, 439.
 St. John, Sir Francis, 280. 281. 306. 308. 312. 313.
 St. John's College, 450. 451.
 ST. LAURENCE, 372.
 St. Margarets, M. 199.
 St. Mary of Berking, M. 402.
 St. Oith, 456. de Fam. 459.
 St. Peter's Chapel, 377.
 St. Valery, 368. 370. 374.
 Saiffelinus, 115. 237.
 SALCOT VERLI, 423.
 — Wigborough, 421.
 Salisbury Earls of. See Montacute, Nevill.
 Salisbury-hall, 35.
 Salmon, Samuel, 443.
 Salt-works, 389.
 Saltonstall, Fam. 101.
 Samanton, 424.
 Sammes, Fam. Their estates, 386. 388. 389. 390. 391.
 392.
 Sampken, Thomas, 218. 226.
 Sandell, Leonard, 341.
 Sandford de, Fam. 167. 404.
 Sanndon, William, 284.
 Sandwich, Thomas de, 6. John, 145. Robert, 145.
 Savage, Earl Rivers, 415. 418. 419. 427. 458. Trustees of
 that family, 419. 474. 476. 478.
 Savery, Fam. 286.
 Saville, Mr. A. 74.
 Saundon, William, 266.
 Savoy, Peter, Earl of. 73. Hospital, 369.
 Sautree, Fam. 83. 240.
 Say, Fam. 436. 473.
 Sayer, Fam. 353. 354.
 Scales, Fam. 143.
 Scapius, 432.
 Scargill, 69.
 Scawen, Lewis, 51.
 Schiricheshall, 401.
 Schutz, Col. 476. 477.
 Sciddinchou, 460. 461.
 Scoland, Fam. 112.
 Scott, David, 113. William, 470. 478.
 Scott, Fam. of Chigwell, * 168. A. 169. Their estates, 168.
 173. 179.
 Scott, Fam. of E. Tilbury, 234.
 Scottys, M. 315.
 Scrutton, Fam. Their estates, 293. 296. 319.
 Scrope de, William Earl of Wiltshire, 32.
 Scrope, of Matham, Fam. 134. 288.
 Scrutland, 53.
 Seabrooke, Fam. 6.
 * 6 Q
 Sear,

- Sear, John, 93.
 Searle, Fam. 50. Their estates, 50, 51. 173. A. 151.
 Sedley, Fam. 183.
 Segrave, John de, le Uncle, 145. Fam. 145.
 Selley, Elizabeth, 465.
 Semeles, or de Septem Molis, 114. Fam. 239.
 Sercar, 390.
 Serjancies, 144, 145. 167. 257. 277. 279. 342.
 Serjancy of Scalding the King's hogs, 257.
 Serlesland, 295.
 Serlo, 214. 295. 343. He held under Ralph Peverell what he held before the Conquest, 343.
 Semeles, William de, 114.
 Sept-Vanns, Fam. 422.
 Sewardston, 42. 44.
 Sexi, 142. 144.
 Seymor, Sir Thomas, His estates, 115, 116. 390.
 Shaa, Fam. 151. Their estates, 217. 236. 295. 305. 307. 319. 491.
 Shaard, Fam. 319.
 Shardlowe, Sir John, 48.
 Sharpe, Robert, 255. Nicolas, 422.
 Shaw, Sir John, and Fam. Their estates, 88. 421. 483. John, 389.
 Shearcroft, Robert, 482.
 Sheldon, Richard, 36. William, 63. Ralph, 159.
 SHELLEY, 146.
 Shelly, William, 188.
 Shelton, Fam. 131.
 SHENFIELD, 193. Place, 194.
 Shepeshall, M. 172.
 Shingle-hall, 49.
 Shish, John-Archer, 97.
 SHOEBOURY, North, 302.
 ——— South, 301.
 SHOPLAND, 309.
 Silverlock, James, 97.
 Simonds, Fam. 231.
 Siric, 368.
 Sisley, Clement, 5.
 Siward, 340. 359. 395. 400. 413.
 Skelton, Charles, 81.
 Skighaws, M. 488.
 Skinner, Stephen, 137. 138. 173.
 Skinners-wic, 399.
 Skipwith, Sir Thomas, 110.
 Skrene, Fam. 50. 155. 231.
 Skynner, Mr. 365.
 Skyrmans fee, 480.
 Slades, M. 183.
 Slaney, Fam. 89.
 Slaughter, Fam. 259.
 Slingsby, Henry, 14.
 Sly, Thomas, 289. 317.
 Smart, Fam. 162. 283. 292. 319. A. 162.
 Smiths, 192.
 Smith, or Smyth, Fam. of Upton, &c. 14. Their estates, 14. 17. 230. 231. 315. 330. 344. 381. 412. 413. 430. 473. 493. 494.
 Smith, John, 23. 51. Henry, 399.
 Smith, of Theydon, 157. 180.
 Smith of Southweald, 119. 120. A. 119.
 Smythes, Joanna le, 347.
 Smythies, William, 428. 430. 455.
 Sneddon-hall, 483.
 Snell, Fam. 55.
 SNOREHAM, 356.
 Snoreham, M. 355.
 Sochemanni, 42.
 Soke, 205.
 Sokens, 481.
 Sondes, Sir Michael, 345.
 Songar, Henry, 266.
 Sotton, Hamon de, 291.
 South, John, 454.
 SOUTHCHURCH, 298. Wic, 299.
 Southchurch de, Fam. 293. 298.
 South-gate Chapel's Endowment, 225.
 South-hall, M. 87. 235.
 Southerby, James, 44.
 SOUTH-MINSTER, 365.
 Southorp, M. 299.
 Southwell, Fam. 89. 433.
 Sparrow, Sir John, 190.
 Spencer, Thomas, 18. 170. Fam. 92. Henry, 172. 178. Sir Edward, 242. Sir John, 394. His burial, ib. His estates, 242. 427. 428. 430.
 Spice, Clement, 85. Fam. 179.
 Spigurnell, Fam. 148. 187.
 Spranger, Richard, 150.
 Sprignel, Fam. 329.
 Springe, Fam. 228. 414.
 Squyry, John, 228.
 Stacyes, 440.
 Stafford, Earls. Their estates, 125. 128. 153. 154. 193. 196. 203. 243. 299. 349. 381. 383. 385. 436. 445. 467. 468. 477. 479.
 Stalbroke, Fam. 131.
 Stalhere, 40.
 STANBRIDGE, Great, 318.
 ——— Little, 320.
 Stane, Fam. Their estates, 130. 131.
 STANFORD Rivers, 153.
 ——— Le Hope, 237.
 Stanhope, Sir Michael, 78.
 Stanlake, Arthur, 140.
 Stanley, James Lord Strange, 119.
 Stanfgate-Priory, 359. Wic, 360.
 Stanton, Sir John de, 87. 90.
 Staphurst, Fam. 174.
 Staple, Fam. 295. 309. 311. 315.
 STAPLEFORD-Abbotts, 175.
 ——— Tany, 178.
 Starkey, Sir Humfrey, 461.
 Staunton, Fam. 82. 452. 467.
 Stephen, John, 362.
 Stephenfon, John, 323.
 STEPLE with STANSGATE, 358.
 Steple-Grange, 358.
 Steward, Anne, and Augustin, 3.
 STIFFORD, 96.
 Sulemans, M. 254.
 Stillington, Thomas, 318.
 Stock-hall, 381.
 Stodham de, Fam. 288. 291. 473.
 Stoke-hall, M. 362.
 Stokes, Edward, 136.
 Stonard, John, 3. Fam. their estates, 163. 178. 347. 359. A. 178.
 STONDON, 187.
 Stone-hall, 2. 3. 6.
 Stonely, Richard, 191. 192.
 Stonham, Roger de, 474.
 Storgard, Fam. 489.
 Stow, meaning of that word, 350.
 STOW-MARYES, 350.
 Strange, Sir John, 23. Sir Baldwin, 231.
 Strangman, William, and Fam. 108. 109. 235. 277. 280. 287. 290. 313. A. 280.
 Strangways, Sir James, 134.
 Strathbolgi, David de, Earl of Athol, 55.
 Stratford, Langthorn, 18. at Bow, ib.
 ——— Abbey, 18. &c.
 Stratford, Robert, 226.
 Strode, 428.
 Strutt, Fam. 115. 357. 433.
 Strype, John, 25.
 Sturmy de, Fam. 265.
 Stych, Fam. 7.
 Suene's father, 282.
 Suenus, Account of him, 273. His estates, 77. 83. 112. 115. 155. 178. 211. 232. 237. 246. 249. 262. 264. 269. 272. 287. 288. 289. 293. 299. 301. 302. 304. 307. 314. 316. 318. 321. 328. 350. 361. 385. 391. 414. 417. 428. 443.
 Suenus Suart, 22. 106. 115.
 Suffolk, Earl of. See De la Pole, Howard.
 Sulyard, Fam. their estates, 140. 174. 206.
 Sumpter, Fam. 251. 368.
 Sunnings.
 Surman, Mrs. 192. Robert, 195. 266. 305.
 Suffex, Earl of. See Ratcliffe.
 Suttons, M. 72. 180. Sutton-Gate, 72.
 SUTTON, 291. Temple-Sutton, M. 295.
 Sutton, Thomas, 319. 349. 366. 445.
 Sutton de, Fam. 128. 291. Their estates, 176. 234. 246. 257. 312. 351. 453. 470. 472. 489. 490.
 Swainscamp, 215. 450.
 Swan, William, 329.
 Swanley, George, 23.
 Swinderton, Joane, 64.
 Swinerton, John, 10.
 Swynborne, 429.
 Sydenham, Fam. 67. 230.
 Symond, John, 248.
 Symons, Robert, 36.
 Syfeley, Clement, 228.

- TABOR, William, 453.
 Talbott, Fam. 238. 341. 451.
 Taleworth, Peter de, 477.
 Tanfield, Fam. Their estates, 247. 486.
 Tani de, Fam. Their estates, 144. 162. 179. 212. 262. 279. 318. 443.
 Taverthall, Fam. 29.
 Taverner, Robert, and Fam. 92. 173. 174.
 ——— Barrington, 88.
 Taylor, William, 189.
 ——— Zachary, 329.
 Tedcastle, John, 8.
 Tedericus Pointel, 233. 292. 295. 313. 320. 351. 358. 364. 378.
 Temple-Sutton, 295.
 Tench, Fam. 25.
 TENDRING, 469.
 Tenures, 277.
 Teye, Fam. Their estates, 357. 412. 418. 419. 432. 433. 434.
 Thacher, Godfrey, 245.
 Theedham, William, 433. 434.
 THEYDON Bois, 161.
 ——— Gernon, 158.
 ——— Mount, 155.
 Theydon de, Fam. 156. 158. 162.
 Thickness, ... 288.
 Thompson, 149. George, 454. Fam. 362.
 THORINGTON, 450.
 Thornhill, Col. 421.
 Thoroughgood, Fam. 38. 69. 174. Selby, 453.
 THORP, 481.
 Thorley, Isaac, 97.
 Thorp, Abraham, 477.
 Throgmorton, John, 231. Kenelm, 265.
 Thunderle de, Fam. 452.
 THUNDERSLEY, 264.
 Thurloe, John, 139.
 THURROCK, Greys, 94.
 ——— Little, 225.
 ——— West, 91.
 Thursby, Henry, 285. 452. 470.
 Thurston, Fam. 479.
 Thwaytes, . . . 459.
 Tibetot, Sir Robert, 320, 321. Henry, 376.
 Tidwoldinton, 379.
 Tiffin, William, 166.
 Tihellus, Brito.
 TILBURY, East, 233.
 ——— West, 232.
 Tilbury Fort, 231, 232.
 Tilbury-Water, 232.
 Tilbury de, Fam. 97. 116. 232.
 Tilbury-Camp, 232.
 Tiled-hall, 201. 353.
 TILLINGHAM, 371. Grange, ib.
 ——— de Tillingham, Fam. 116.
 Tillingham-hall in Childerditch, 116.
 Tilney, Earls of. See Child.
 Timperley, Nicolas, 442.
 Tippedene, 46.
 Tipper, William, 33.
 Tipping, Lady, 10. 61. 116. 150. 277.
 Tiptoft, Fam. 341.
 Todd, John, 173.
 TOLLESBURY, 400.
 TOLLESHUNT Beckingham, 390.
 ——— Darcy, or Tregoz, 395. 398.
 ——— Knights, 392.
 ——— Guifnes, 400.
 Tollethunt de, Fam. 392.
 Tonge, Susan, *alias* Clarencieux. Her estates, 54. 56. 265.
 Toni, Fam. 32.
 Tooke, Fam. 174. A. ib.
 Tooker, Fam. 245.
 Torell, Fam. 227. Their estates, 92. 97. 183. 185. 227. 462.
 Torell's-hall, 227.
 Torindon de, Fam. 211.
 Tofti, 22.
 Tovi, 40. 251.
 TOTHAM, Great, 383.
 ——— Little, 385.
 Townshend, Roger. His estates, 17. 256. 448.
 Trapps, Fam. 286. 389.
 Travers, Fam. 250. 258.
 ——— Samuel, 475. 477.
 Traves, Fam. 27.
 Trebeck, Fam. 147.
 Tregoz de, Fam. 390. 395. 480.
 Tremnals, M. 206.
 Trendle, William, 104.
 Trethock, John, 149.
 Trew, Samuel, 354.
 Trindehay, 286.
 Truffel, Fam. 84. 85. 86.
 Tryft, Herbert, 105. 314. Their estates, 250. 299. 384. 409. 420. A. 409.
 Tucker, Geoffrey, 219.
 Tuke, Sir Brian, and Fam. * 117, 118.
 Tumuli, 4. 426.
 Turbert, 382. 384.
 Turchillus, 374. 417.
 Turk, William, 62.
 Turner, Edward, 266. Mrs. 473.
 Turoid, 449.
 Tutbury, 449.
 Twitty-fee, 342.
 Twyddie, Fam. 330.
 Tyle, Fam. 143.
 Tymewell, Edward, 170.
 Tyrell, of Heron, Fam. * 208. Their estates, 100. 199. 201. 206. 208. 210. 218. 231. 247. 251. 261. 263. 286. 342.
 Tyrell, of Warley, 114. 211.
 Tyrell, of Beches, 204. 289.
 Tyrell, of Hatfield Pev. 305. 307.
 Tyrell, of Stow-market, 310, 311. 315.
 Tyrell, of Thornton, Fam. their estates, 100. 242.
 ——— James, 100.
 ——— George, 244.
 VALENCE, M. 10.
 Valence de, Earl of Penbroke, 10. 238. 245. 450.
 Valeyns, or de Valoines, Fam. 491.
 Valoines, Peter de, 34. 54. 162. 395.
 Vane, Sir Henry, 396.
 VANGE, 245.
 Van-Hattem, John, 95, 96. 244. Lydia-Catharine, Duchess of Chandos, 96. 492.
 Vanlore, Sir Peter, 368.
 Vaughan, Le, Fam. 288.
 Vaughan, John, Earl of Carberry, 24.
 Vaughan, Fam. Their estates, 194. 232, 233. 254. A. 194.
 Udall, William-Henry, 56.
 Velley, Thomas, 230.
 Vere, or de Ver, Family, Earls of Oxford, 191. 439.
 Whence they took the title of Barons Sanford, 168. . . . their estates, 17. 84. 85. 136. 166. 167. 191. 205. 220. 234. 236. 238. 250. 258. 259. 266. 274. 279. 282. 285. 293. 316. 329. 345. 346. 351. 362. 438. 440. 448. 449. 450. 453. 459. 462. 465. 468. 471. 482. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 493.
 Vere, Sir Francis, 439.
 ——— Horace, his daughters, 439.
 Verli, M. 398.
 Verli de, Fam. 397. 398. 423.
 Verney, Earl, 261.
 Vernon, Fam. 335.
 Vefey, Fam. 469.
 Ufford de, Fam. 491.
 Vineæ, 273.
 Uleham, M. 356.
 Ulmar, 158. 247. 289. 400.
 Ulstan, 83.
 Ulster, Earl of. See Burgh, and Mortimer.
 Ulting de, Fam. 381.
 Uluena uxor Phin, 255. 353.
 Uluric, 22. 216. 348. 400.
 Uluric Caffa, 352. 354.
 Uluuin, 91. 106. 162. 219. 225. 237.
 Uluuin Hapra, 205.
 Uluuines-Church, 358.
 Uncia auri, 32. 474.
 Underwood, Edward, 206.
 Voguell, John, 180.
 Uphall, 3. 6.
 Up-Havering, 63.
 Uphill, Richard, 11.
 UPMINSTER, 106. Hall, 108.
 Uphire, 42. 44.
 Upton, 18.
 Uric, Urry, or Orric, 253.
 Urfwick, Thomas, 63. 68. 145.
 Uther, James, Archbishop, 100.

- WAHAM, or Wix, de, Alexander, 466.
 Wake, Fam. 44.
 WAKERING, Great, 304.
 ——— Little, 307.
 Waking de, Fam. 306, 307, 308. A. 306.
 Waldegrave, Fam. 148. * 181. Their estates, 181. 184.
 192. 316, 417. 435. 464. 466. 469.
 Waldegrave, Edward, 436.
 Walden, Mr. 8. Fam. 131. 142. 155. 199. 220. 249. 410.
 Walderne, Richard, 72.
 Waldron, George, 178.
 Wale, Fam. 421. 471.
 Waleraunt, Robert, 87.
 Walker, Thomas, 173.
 Wall, Fam. 434.
 Wallasea island, 283.
 Wallenger, Fam. 113. 131.
 Wallingford, Maud de, 220.
 Walsingham, Fam. 140. 148.
 Walter John, 370.
 Walterus Diaconus, 344. 438.
 Walterus de Doai, 89. 106.
 WALTHAM-ABBEY, 40. &c.
 WALTHAM-STOW, 31. Waltham-Stow Toni, M. 32.
 Waltheof, 31.
 WALTON, 484.
 Walton de, Fam. 236.
 Walton, Fam. Their estates, 175. 346. 351. 489. 490.
 Waltons, M. 236. 346.
 Wangey, M. 2, 3, 4.
 WANSTED, 28.
 Wanton de, Fam. 91.
 Ward, John, 8. Richard, and Sir Humble, and Lord Ward,
 63. Ward de la, 309.
 Ward-Staff, 126, 127.
 Waren, William de, 287, 288. 312.
 Waren, Earls of. See Plantagenet.
 Waren de, Earls of Warren and Surrey, 294.
 Warren, Fam. 368. 480. 488.
 Warley Franks, 112.
 WARLEY, Great, 111.
 Warley-hall, and Place, 113.
 WARLEY, Little, 114.
 Warleys, 45.
 Warner, John, 86. Fam. 266. 311. 409. Henry, 439.
 Warners, 365.
 Warren, Sir Ralph, 7. 23. Laurence, 455.
 Warwick, Earl of. See Beauchamp, Riche.
 Waters, Medicinal, 39. 108. 232.
 Waterfon, Elizabeth, 347. 360.
 Wateville de, Fam. 202.
 Watkins, William, 10.
 Waylett, Fam. 133. 149. 309.
 Wayte, Fam. 107.
 WEALD South, 117.
 ——— North, 348.
 Webbe, Edward, 475.
 Webbinge, Fam. 6.
 Webster, Fam. 7. Their estates, 7. 39. 48. 69. 132.
 Wegg, George. His estates, 367, 368. 428. 477.
 Weld, Richard, 136. William, 137. Humfrey de, 250.
 Weldon, Antony, 295.
 Weldons, Mrs. 5.
 Welles, de, Fam. Their estates, 51. 158, 159, 160. 233.
 242.
 Wells, Robert, 449.
 Welwic, 456.
 Wenefwic, 364.
 WENINGTON, 85.
 ——— Hall, 85.
 Wentworth, Fam. 288. 303. 320. 429. 470.
 Wentworth, Lady Catharine, 51.
 Weoley, Fam. 474.
 Werge, Mr. 294.
 Wescombe, Fam. 381.
 West, Thomas, and Henry, 27.
 Weston, Fam. 195.
 Westbury, M. 3. 5.
 ——— Hall, 3.
 Western, Fam. Their estates, 325, 355. 357. 363.
 West-hall, 91. 312.
 WESTHAM, 16. M. 16.
 Westham-Burnels, M. 17.
 West-Hatch, 166.
 West-Houfe, M. 197.
 Weston, Fam. Their estates, 87. 136.
 West Ley, 247.
 Westley, Richard, 482.
 Wetenhale, Fam. 238. 245.
 Wetherpane, M. 131.
 Wharton, Fam. 403. 481. A. 481.
 Whatley, M. 276.
 Wheatley, George, 314.
 Wheeley, John, 484.
 Whetston, Fam. 38.
 Whetcomb, Peter, 403.
 Whetenham, West, M. 349.
 Whightacres, John, 389.
 Whitaker, William, 164.
 White, Sir Thomas, 36. 226. 276. 286. 427. 430.
 White, Dr. Thomas, 247. 287. 290. 375.
 White of Hutton. Their estates, 54. 56. 195. 265. 285. A.
 195.
 White, Amos, 108.
 White, Thomas, 286, 287. 290. 311.
 White-Hall, 199.
 Whitfield, Fam. 352.
 Whitmore, Fam. Their estates, 129. 244. 491, 492. &c.
 A. 491.
 Whitney-green, 135.
 Wiard, 318.
 Wic, 253. 381.
 Wichingham, Fam. 387. 422.
 WICKES, 466. Nunnery, 468.
 WICKFORD, 253.
 WICKHAM-Bishop's, 381.
 Wigan, Poor of, 317.
 WIGBOROUGH, Great, 419.
 ——— Little, 422.
 Wight, Gabriel, 6.
 Wilcox, Fam. 454. A. ib.
 Wilder, James, 449.
 Wilford, John, 157.
 WILEY, 473.
 Wilkin, John, 403.
 William, Earl of Mortain and Surrey, 153.
 Williams, John, 133. Daniel, 390. Sir John, 461.
 Willielmus-Corbun, 22.
 ——— Diaconus, 417, 418.
 ——— filius Constantini.
 ——— filius Odonis, 253.
 ——— Piperellus, 94.
 ——— de Scobies, 144.
 ——— de Warena, 96.
 Willoughby, Robert Lord, 159. Willoughby, Fam. 358.
 Wilmer, Fam. 261. A. ib.
 Wilfon, Bernard, 354.
 Wiltshire, Earl of. See Scrope, Boteler, Ormond.
 Wincheffer, Henry de, 64.
 Wincoll, Fam. 276.
 Windsor, Sir William, 107.
 Wingfield, Sir Richard, 150.
 Winne, Fam. 112.
 Winniffe, John, 71.
 Winsley, Arthur, 428.
 Winslowe, Thomas, 1.
 Wiseman, Richard, 18. Fam. their estates, 166. 177. 235.
 286. 290. 308. 346. 357. 361. 368. 385.
 ——— of Rivenhall, 261.
 ——— of North-end, 261. 385.
 ——— of Gr. Badow, 313.
 Wisgar, 51. 445.
 Witbriesthern, 327.
 Witches executed, 442.
 Witherings, William, 69.
 Withfeld, M. 2. 8.
 Withipol, Fam. 24. 33. 37.
 Wivenhoo-Chantry, 176.
 Wokindon de, Fam. 102. 120. 230.
 Wolfes, 473.
 Wolmer, George, 345.
 Wolfey, Cardinal, Grants to him, 88. 197. 285. 359. 361.
 384. 391. 400.
 Wolverston-hall, 167.
 Wood, John, 244.
 Woode, Sir John, 177.
 Woodville, Fam. Their estates, 91. 270.
 Wood-Grange, M. 16, 17.
 WOODFORD, 38.
 ——— Wells, 39.
 WOODHAM-Walter, 338.
 ——— Mortimer, 340.
 Woodham de, Fam. 263. 302.
 Woodredon, M. 42. 44.
 Woodstock, Thomas of, Duke of Gloucester, 193, 243. 281.
 299. 304. 323, 324. 383. 467.
 Woodward,

Woodward, Josias, 145.
 Woollaston, Henry, 18. 44.
 Worcester, Earl of. See Beauchamp.
 WRABNESB, 491.
 Wright, of Kelvedon-hatch, 62. 121. 185. A. 185.
 ——— of Dagenhams, 62.
 ——— of Cranham, 105. 314. 384. A. 105.
 Wright, Sir Edmund, 204.
 Wright, Thomas, and Simon, 219.
 Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, 23.
 Writtell, Fam. Their estates, 130. 135. 140. 148. 166.
 188. 491.
 Wrothe, Fam. Their estates, 162, 163, 164, 165. 173. 250.
 304. A. 164.
 Wrottesley, Sir Walter, 161.
 Wyatt, Fam. 291. 375.
 Wybridges, M. 69.

Wyburne, Emma, 347.
 Wychingham, Nicolas, Robert, 51.
 Wyers, or Wistoh-hall, 456.
 Wykes, M. 391.
 Wykeford de, Fam. 254.
 Wylde, Fam. 383. 384.
 Wymondesfold, Matthew, 31.
 Wyvill, Fam. 134.
 YNGOE, ROBERT, 287. 290.
 York, Duke of. See Plantagenet.
 Yorke, Philip, Earl of Hardwick. His estates, 194. 444.
 ZOUCHE, Eudo de la, 354.
 Zuylestein, William-Henry de, Earl of Rochford. His
 estates, 164. 458. 476, 477. 481. 484.

E R R A T A.

In the Introduction, p. x. last line of the Sheriffs, Lomas, *r.* Lomax. p. xxxvi. col. 1. l. 9. eleven inches long, eight broad, *r.* eighteen inches long, eleven broad.

Page 6. col. 2. l. 45. George, *r.* George, l. 46. enuain, *r.* toufin, . . . p. 10. col. 2. l. 27. 1697. 1699, in the Epitaph. . . p. 14. col. 2. l. 49. in Jan. *r.* 6. . . p. 62. col. 1. l. 40. after Esq; add, She dyed 29 February 1731-2 . . . p. 66. col. 2. l. 15. after Geddy-hall, add, dyed 20 August 1486, and was succeeded by his brother—John, then 34 years old. He dyed, . . . p. 78. col. 2. in note [O] Gateway, *r.* Gatehouse, . . . p. 79. col. 1. l. 3. Lanham, *r.* Lanham. col. 2. l. 20. Sissenhart, *r.* Sissenherft. . . p. 80. col. 2. l. 17, 18. & 42. Cecily, *r.* Chryfogona. . . Ibid. note [Z] a fleur, *r.* three fleurs, . . . p. 84. put the reference [D] in l. 31. after mill, . . . p. 84. col. 2. l. 34. *r.* It belonged afterwards to John Aleyn. . . leaving out the intermediate words, Rev. Tho. Aleyn had it after Ashby. . . p. 94. l. 32. John Seare Esq; &c. should be at the end of the line, not in the middle, . . . p. 161. col. 1. l. 44. Jernegan, *r.* Jermingham. Ibid. col. 1. l. 43. Sir Robert, *r.* Sir John, . . . p. 165. col. 2. l. 44. they *r.* John Wrothe Esq; . . . p. 169. col. 1. l. 54. where he took, *r.* and presented by that University in Convocation first to the degree of M. A. and then to that of LL. D. Ibid. col. 2. two last lines. It was Charles, eldest son of James Crokat Esq; who married Mr. Muilman's daughter, . . . p. 186. col. 1. l. 43. The first time &c. They are first mentioned in Inquis. 6. Hen. VII. . . . p. 191. note [G] after Battlewick, add, in Bafildon, and after Skighaugh, add, in Great Oakley, . . . p. 238. col. 1. l. 28. dele. At the time of his decease 23 July 1323. . . p. 255. N. Hawick, *r.* Hardwick. . . p. 304. col. 2. l. 10. dele the reference [*X] and also at the bottom, . . . p. 320. col. 1. l. 33. against *r.* with . . . p. 369. col. 2. l. 29. How it came again, *r.* It was given to Henry VII. by the Marquis of Berkley . . . p. 395. col. 2. l. 21. son. *r.* brother. . . p. 437. col. 2. l. 14. *r.* Joseph Ayloffe Esq; Ibid. l. 21. *r.* 12 March 1740-1. . . p. 446. col. 2. l. 34. He. *r.* Paul his son. There were four Pauls. . . p. 447. col. 1. l. 43. they. *r.* the Earl . . . p. 463. col. 1. l. 10. 5. Bells, *r.* one Bell.

Add, in page 317. Canewdon Vicarage-house was lately rebuilt by the Rev. George Walker, the present Vicar, at the charge of 1200l. . . p. 348. The Rectory of Purley was united, in 1767, by act of parliament, to the Provostship of Oriel-College, in Oxford, . . . p. 458. Bessy, Lady Rochford, took to her second husband the Rev. Philip Carter.

Errata, in Vol. II. p. 523. col. 2. l. penult, *r.* had by her—James, father of—Henry : . . p. 558. col. 2. l. 37. daughter, *r.* sister.

D I R E C T I O N S

F O R

Placing the PRINTS of Mr. MORANT'S HISTORY of ESSEX.

HISTORY OF COLCHESTER.

| | | |
|--|--|--------------------|
| North Prospect of Colchester, | | To face the Title. |
| The Ichnography of Colchester, | | Page 4 |
| Colchester Castle, | | 7 |
| Monument of George Sayer, Esquire, | | 111 |
| Monument of Dr. Gilbert, | | 117 |
| South Prospect of St. John's Abbey Church, &c. | | 140 |
| North West Prospect of the Ruins of St. Botolph's Priory Church, | | 148 |
| Monument of Arthur Winsley, Esquire, | | 170 |
| A Tesselated Pavement, | | 184 |
| A Plate of Coins, | | 191 |
| Ditto, | | 192 |

N. B. The History of Colchester is to be bound with Volume I. immediately after the Introduction. The Prints of *Colchester Castle* and the *Tesselated Pavement* were delivered with the Second Part of the *History of Essex*.

HISTORY OF ESSEX, VOLUME I.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|--------------------|
| General Map of the County of Essex, | | To face the Title. |
| Map of Becontree, Waltham, &c. | | 1 |
| Wansted House, | | 31 |
| Copped Hall, | | 48 |
| Bell-House, | | 78 |
| The Tomb of Archbishop Harsnett, | | 170 |
| Map of Barstable, Rochford, &c. | | 190 |
| Map of Thurstable, Winstree, &c. | | 379 |
| Laver Marney Hall, | | 408 |

VOLUME II.

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|-----|
| Map of Chelmsford and Witham, | | 1 |
| Moultham Hall, | | 3 |
| New Hall, | | 14 |
| Roman Camp, | | 30 |
| Langley's, | | 88 |
| Map of Lexden, | | 159 |
| Map of Hinckford, | | 249 |
| Hedingham Castle, &c. | | 296 |
| Map of Dunmow, Harlow, &c. | | 422 |
| Easton Lodge, | | 431 |
| Thaxted Church, | | 444 |
| Map of Clavering, Uttlesford, &c. | | 518 |

